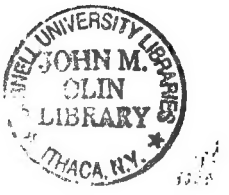
HISTORY OF KENTUCKY

ILLUSTRATED

1885.


CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
JOHN M.
OLIN
LIBRARY
ITHACA, N.Y.

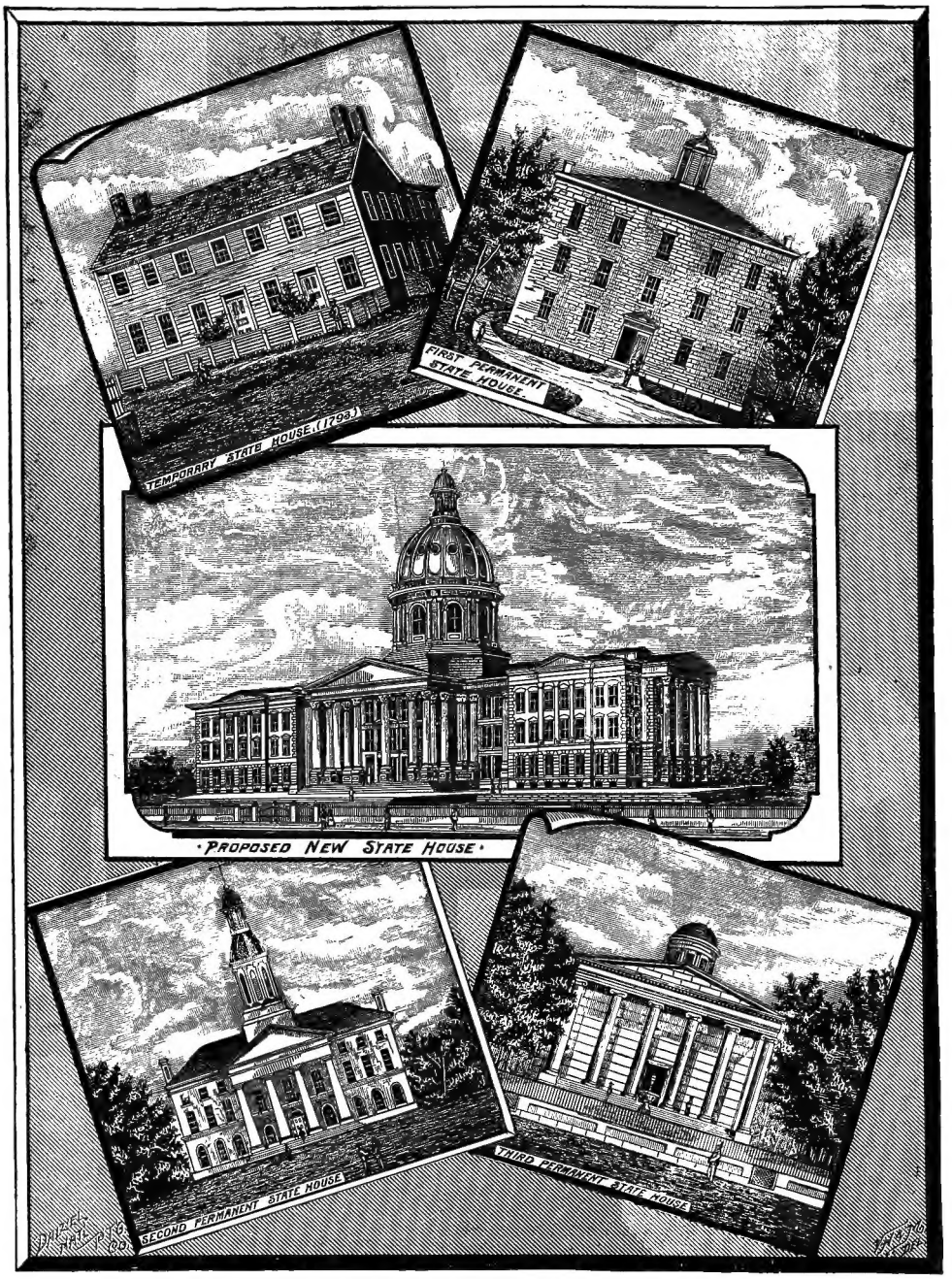
CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
3 1924 052 729 112



The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924052729112



KENTUCKY STATE HOUSES.

KENTUCKY.

A HISTORY OF THE STATE,

EMBRACING

A CONCISE ACCOUNT OF THE ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE VIRGINIA COLONY; ITS EXPANSION WESTWARD, AND THE SETTLEMENT OF THE FRONTIER BEYOND THE ALLEGHANIES; THE ERECTION OF KENTUCKY AS AN INDEPENDENT STATE, AND ITS SUBSEQUENT DEVELOPMENT.

—BY—

J. H. BATTLE W. H. PERRIN. G. C. KNIFFIN

ILLUSTRATED WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

LOUISVILLE, KY., CHICAGO, ILL.:
F. A. BATTEY PUBLISHING COMPANY.
1885.

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1885, by

F. A. BATTEY AND W. H. PERRIN,

In the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington

81

PREFACE.

THE purpose and design of this volume have been the presentation of the history of Kentucky in narrative form, its adaptation to the tastes and demands of the general reader, and, as far as consistent, to incorporate statistical facts for the benefit of those who would seek in its pages reference matter.

In the preparation of the work, though a liberal estimate of the time and labor requisite for its execution had been made at the outset, it has been found necessary to extend the research far beyond the period first allotted. The desire of the publishers has been to give to their patrons a history conscientiously prepared, and a volume faithfully executed in all its aspects. Much of the subject matter incorporated was submitted, before its publication, to those who were deemed critics upon the topics treated, in order to detect if possible any errors of statement that might inadvertently creep in. That perfection has been attained in *all* of our efforts we do not claim, but that a fair measure of accuracy and completeness has been reached, consistent with a work of this magnitude, we do maintain.

Those who are interested in the very exciting events which transpired in Kentucky during the period of the civil war, and in which her troops took part elsewhere, will find a fund of information between the covers of this book which has not heretofore been accessible to the general public, and much that has never before been published in any form. The difficulties to be overcome in collecting this material were almost insurmountable, owing to the fragmentary and chaotic condition of the documentary sources at command. Especially was this the case with that which had reference to the Confederates and their service.

Appendix B, which is almost wholly made up of statistical matter pertaining to army service, is taken largely from the State Adjutant-General's reports, and though possibly containing some inaccuracies in names and dates, has been corrected in some particulars, and is presented in as nearly a perfect form as possible.

THE PUBLISHERS.

NOVEMBER, 1885.



CHICAGO:
JOHN MORRIS COMPANY, PRINTERS
118 AND 120 MONROE STREET

CONTENTS.

HISTORICAL.

CHAPTER I.—1450-1624. PAGE.

ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE FIRST COLONY IN VIRGINIA.—The Fifteenth Century—Early Voyages of Discovery—Objects of Exploration—The First Colonial Charter—First Settlement Made—The Lost Colony of Roanoke—Colonial Interests Under James I—First Colony Planted in Virginia—Early Dissensions—Woes of Capt. John Smith—Reorganization of the London Company—Accessions to the Jamestown Plantation—Smith's Administration and Retirement—The Starving Time—Wreck of the "Sea Venture"—Arrival of the "Patience" and "Deliverance"—Lord De la Warre—The High Marshal of Virginia—Needs of Virginia Colony—Despotism of Argall—Importation of Maids—Condition of Virginia—Relations with the Indians—Massacre of 1622—Important Changes in Colonial Charter—The Two *Regimes* Considered—Property Rights Granted to Colonists—First Legislative Body in America—Early Legislation—The London Company's "Ordinance"—Influence of Edwin Sandys—King's Hostility to Liberal Measures—Company's Charter Sequestered—A View of the Colony—Condition of Trade—Character of Colonial Government, etc..... 17

CHAPTER II.—1625-1802.

VIRGINIA AS A DEPENDENCY OF THE CROWN.—Stages of Colonial Development—Administration of Harvey—Contest with the Governor—Hostility to the Maryland Colony—Arrival of Sir William Berkeley—Loyalty of Virginia—Surrender to the Commonwealth—Effect on Virginia Affairs—Political Reaction Under Charles II—Royal Favoritism—The Bacon Uprising—Attempts at Reconciliation—The "Test or Recognition"—End of the Rebellion—Accession of James II—Assembly Restored to Power—English Administration of Colonial Affairs—Attempts to Form a Union—Situation at the Accession of George III—Commercial Tyranny of England—Domestic Industries—Fixed Revenue Refused—Virginia's Individuality—Development of the Aristocracy—Influence of the Cavalier Element—Character and Extent of Immigration—Internal Growth—Social Institutions and Characteristics—Fashionable Dissipations—Results of Democracy—Character of the Established Church—Growing Power of Dissenters—Bond-labor—History of Slavery—Survival of the Institution—Its General Influence, etc..... 38

CHAPTER III.—1670-1782.

BEYOND THE ALLEGHANIES—VIRGINIA'S CONQUESTS IN THE WEST.—Early Bounds of Virginia—Tramontane Explorations—Hostility of the Indians—The French in America—Character of French Colonization—Their Colonial Policy in the West—Conflict with the Iroquois—In Contact with the English—The War of Civilizations—Opposing Forces in the Ohio Valley—English Attempts at Colonization—Claims of the English—Descent of the French—Braddock's Campaign—Conquest of the Valley by the English—Extension of English Settlements—Land Company Enterprises—Forest Diplomacy—Preparations for the New Struggle—The Situation in Kentucky—Clark's Arrival on the Border—Recognition of the Kentuckians—Organization of the Western Expedition—Rendezvous on Corn Island—Official Instructions to Clark—The Illinois Country—Capture of Kaskaskia—Descent of the British from Detroit—The March to Vincennes—Capture of the Post by Clark—Organization of Illinois County, etc..... 67

CHAPTER IV.———1818.

THE DARK AND BLOODY GROUND—ITS PREHISTORIC ANNALS.—Origin of Name—Archæological Speculations—Theory of Prof. Rafinesque—Peopling of the New World—Changes in Chronological Systems—The Elder Man—Superficial Evidence of His Presence—Important Discoveries of Fossils—Remains of the Mound-Builders—Typical Structures—Unclassified Remains—Antiquity of These Relics—Ethnical Peculiarity of the Race—Fate of this Prehistoric People—Vast Indian Migration—Traditionary Lore of the Tribes—Aboriginal Inhabitants Found in Possession—Indian Titles Extinguished, etc..... 91

CHAPTER V.—1754-1775.

EXPLORATIONS AND FIRST SETTLEMENT OF KENTUCKY.—Fluctuation of Frontier Line—Obscurity of the Country Purchased—Salling's Adventure—Exploration of Walker—Visits of Gist and James Smith—Arrival of John Finley—Efforts to Establish an Inland Colony—Daniel Boone and Companions—Murder of Stewart—Adventures of the Boones—The Long Hunters—Early Land Surveys—Bullitt and the Shawanese—Adventure of the McAfees—Simon Kenton's Advent on the Frontier—Activity of Surveyors in 1774—The First Settlement Planted—Attacked by the Indians—Dr. Connolly at Fort Pitt—Clark's Defense of Cresap—The Dunmore War—Action of Kentucky Pioneers—Revival of Pioneer Interest—Return of Prospectors and Surveyors—The First Colony Established—Indian Attack at Little Fort—Henderson's Journal—Benjamin Logan Arrives in Kentucky—Important Emigrant Parties—Naming of Lexington—Exodus of 1775—Domestic Circle First Completed, etc..... 106

CHAPTER VI.—1775-1777.

COLONIZATION OF KENTUCKY—THE BORDER STRUGGLE.—The Transylvania Colony—Its Political Organization—Important Meeting of Proprietors—A Petition to Congress—Regulation of Land Sales—Opposition to the Project—Conciliatory Measures by Company's Agent—The Harrodsburg Petition—Character of the Company—Mr. Hogg's Mission to Philadelphia—His Report to the Copartners—Erection of Kentucky County—Proprietors Dispossessed and Compensated—Indian Depredations on New Settlements—Increase of Settlements Noted—Girls Captured at Boonesborough—Patterson's Company Attacked by Savages—The Virginia Powder Secured—Diary of George Rogers Clark—Woodchoppers Attacked—An Indian Stratagem—Boonesborough Seriously Assailed—The Long Siege of St. Asaph's—Heroic Conduct of Logan—Character of Indian Sieges—Reprisals by the Whites, etc..... 133

CHAPTER VII.—1778-1780.

KENTUCKY'S PART IN THE WAR FOR INDEPENDENCE.—Character of the Frontier Struggle—Ominous Opening of 1778—Capture of the Salt-makers—Boone's Escape from His Captors—Scouting to Paint Creek Town—Duquesne's Attack on Boonesborough—Predatory Incursions of the Savages—Kenton's Unsuccessful Horse-Stealing—Terrible Experience as a Captive—Escape from Detroit—Increase of Kentucky Stations—Lexington, Ruddle's, Martin's, etc., Founded—Large Immigration in 1779—Rogers' Terrible Defeat—Experience of Capt. Benham—Bowman's Expedition Across the Ohio—Unfortunate Termination and Retreat—Responsibility for the Failure—The Hard Winter, 1779-80—Wonderful Immigration *via* the Ohio River—Fort Jefferson Built—Ruddle's and Martin's Stations Captured—Clark's Expedition Against Miami Towns—Inconclusive Results, etc..... 154

CHAPTER VIII.—1781-1783.

THE PRICE OF LIBERTY.—Desperate Fortune of Last Years of the War—New Attack on Detroit Planned—Activity of Indian Bands—The Whole Border Alarmed—Laughrey's Defeat and Capture—Fort Jefferson Attacked and Abandoned—Fort Nelson and the Armed Galley—Interior Stations Attacked—Estill's Memorable Combat—The Disastrous Termination—Aggressive Boldness of

PAGE.

the Savages—Hoy's and Bryant's Stations Attacked—An Instance of Female Heroism—Attempt to Re-enforce the Station—Savages Retire and are Pursued—Battle of Blue Lick—The Suspected Ambush—Complete Overthrow of the Whites—The Fallen Leaders—Attack on Beargrass Stations—Effect of the Raid on the Pioneers—Invasion of the Indian Country—Death of Col. Floyd—Peace Proclaimed and Clark Retired, etc..... 174

CHAPTER IX.—1775-1783.

THE PIONEER AND PIONEER DAYS.—Character of the Pioneers—Imlay's Survey of Kentucky—Lexington Region—"The Rapids" and Contiguous Country—Kentucky Barrens—Character of the Game—Spontaneous Development of Society—Order of Social Evolution—Joe Logston and his Class—Simon Kenton—Daniel Boone—Character and Dress of "First Settlers"—James Harrod—Effect of Early Conditions on Population—Female Heroism—Precocious Adventurers—Reality of Pioneer Life—The Immigration of 1780—Kentucky Boats—Planting a Frontier Home—Agricultural Beginnings—The Pioneer's Wealth—Woman's Worth and Work—Inside the Cabin—Duties of the Housewife—The Dress of the People—Constitution of Society—Social Forms and Habits—Courtship and Marriage—The Use of Intoxicants—Religious Influences—Sunday on the Frontier—The Camp Meeting—State of Intellectual Development—Pioneer Industries—The Public Lands—Land Laws of 1779—Virginia's Ill-advised Legislation—Kentucky Land Titles, etc..... 192

CHAPTER X.—1784-1795.

THE ERA OF SOCIAL EVOLUTION.—A Remarkable Period of Development—Effect of Great Immigration—Internal Improvement and Trade—Money and the Merchants—Salt Manufacture—Improvements in Agriculture—Wagon and River Traffic—Incidents of River Life—Col. Plug, the Wrecker—Character of the Boatmen—Mike Fink—Home Comforts of the People—Society's New Airs—Public Amusements—The Other Side of the Picture—Peace Efforts of the Government—Hostilities Renewed—Reprisals in 1786—The Wabash Campaign—Horse Stealing by the Savages—Depredations in 1788—Hostilities in 1789—Forts and Troops North of the Ohio—Kentucky Expeditions—Measures of the Government—Preparations for a Federal Campaign—Story of the March—Harmar's Defeat—The New Plans Adopted—Scott's Successful Expedition—Wilkinson's Campaign—St. Clair's Attack of the Indians—His Terrible Defeat—Causes and Effects of the Disaster—Kenton on the Border—Peace Efforts Renewed—The Army on the Miami—A Final Peace Conference—Gen. Wayne's Preparations—Advance of His Army—Battle of Fallen Timbers—Victory of the Americans—The Treaty of Greenville, etc..... 225

CHAPTER XI.—1784-1792.

EARLY POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.—Gradual Extension of Frontier Lines—First Institution of Government—The District and its Court—Condition in 1784—First Convention to Consider Separation—Address to the People—A New Convention Assembled—James Wilkinson and His Influence—Political Agitation of 1785—Act of Separation—Character of the Second Act—The Navigation of the Mississippi—Unauthorized Action of Clark—Wilkinson's Commercial Venture—The Federal Constitution—Kentucky Thwarted by Congress—Vexation of the People—Spirited Contest of 1788—The Formation of Parties—Proceedings of the Seventh Convention—The Spanish "Conspiracy"—English Intrigue by Connolly—Final Act of Separation—Organization of the State—Its Territorial Limits—Population and Growth of Towns—Limestone, Washington, Paris—Lexington and its Manufactories—The Route to Tennessee—Henderson, Frankfort, etc.—Louisville, Its Early Features—Shippingsport, etc..... 263

CHAPTER XII.—1792-1812.

THE NEW STATE AND ITS PROBLEMS.—A Constitution Adopted—Some of its Provisions—George Nicholas—Jurisdiction of the Supreme Court—The Kentucky Resolutions—Gen. Shelby, the First Governor—The Spanish Conspiracy Again—Judges Sebastian, Innes and others Implicated in the Intrigue—Final Treaty with Spain—Opening of the Mississippi River to Free Navigation—Peace and Prosperity of the Commonwealth—Another Attempt of Spain to Draw Kentucky from her Allegiance to the Federal Government—Its Failure—Gen. James Garrard Elected Governor—Character of the Kentucky Resolutions—The Second Constitution of the State—Wherein it Differed from its Predecessor—Gov. Greenup—Jefferson Re-elected to the Presidency—The Federalist and Democratic Parties—Treason of Aaron Burr—His Designs on Kentucky—Trial and Acquittal at Frankfort—Excitement of the Time—Indian Depredations—Battle of Tippecanoe—

PAGE.

The War of 1812—Some of the Causes which Led to It—Hull's Surrender—Fort Meigs and the Thames—Battle of New Orleans—Peace, etc..... 296

CHAPTER XIII.—1812-1860.

POLITICAL ANNALS OF THE STATE.—Organization of Parties—Gov. Madison—Relief and Anti-Relief—Banks Chartered—Party Strife—Gen. Adair—Bank of the Commonwealth—Decision of Judge Clark—Impeached by the Legislature—Champions of the Old and New Court Parties—Political Peace and Tranquility—Robertson and Wickliffe—Triumph of the Old Court—National Politics—Campaign of 1824—Defeat of Jackson—Henry Clay—His Political Career—Metcalfe Elected Governor—National and Democratic Republicans—Election of 1832—United States Bank—Whig and Democratic Parties—Gov. Clark—General Bankruptcy—The "Hard Cider" Campaign of 1840—Judge Owsley Elected Governor—Election of 1844—Clay and the Slavery Question—The Coming Storm—Death of Clay—John J. Crittenden—Constitution of 1849—First Election Under the New *Regime*—A Democratic Governor—The Know-Nothing Party—Its Platform of Principles—Bloody Riot in Louisville—Election of 1856—Democratic Triumph—Gov. Magoffin—Presidential Election of 1860, etc..... 311

CHAPTER XIV.—1833-1848.

ANNEXATION OF TEXAS AND WAR WITH MEXICO.—Character of the Early Texans—State of Coahuila and Texas—Stephen Austin—The Texan Revolution—Siege of the Alamo—Battle of San Jacinto—Capture of Santa Anna—Independence of Texas—Overtures to the United States—Guerrilla Warfare—President Tyler—Correspondence of the Mexican Minister with the United States Government—Annexation of Texas—Gen. Taylor Ordered to the Rio Grande—War Declared Against Mexico—Opposition in the United States—Commencement of Hostilities—Call for Volunteers—Patriotism of Kentucky—The Louisville Legion—Second Infantry and First Cavalry—Capt. Williams' Company—Second Call for Troops—Gens. Taylor and Butler—Field Officers—Opening Battles of the War—Fall of Matamoras—Monterey—Kentuckians Captured—Gen. Scott at Vera Cruz—Troops Withdrawn from Gen. Taylor—March to Saltillo—*Personnel* of the Contending Armies—Battle of Buena Vista—Fatality Among Kentucky Troops—Fall of the City of Mexico—Close of the War—Return of the Soldiers—Monument to Kentucky Dead, etc..... 331

CHAPTER XV.—1860-1862.

FIRST PHASES OF THE CIVIL WAR IN KENTUCKY.—Slavery, the Primal Evil—Prominent Kentuckians—The State Military—Vote of 1860—The First Call for Troops—Gov. Magoffin's Dispatch to the President—Kentucky's Neutrality—Troops for the Confederacy—Border State Convention—The Peace Party—"Southern Rights" People—Military District of Kentucky and Tennessee—Gen. Anderson—Camp Dick Robinson—Lieut. William Nelson—First Kentucky Regiments—Courage of the Mountaineers—The Militia Reserve—State Guards and Home Guards—Gen. S. B. Buckner—State of Affairs in Kentucky—Gen. L. H. Rousseau—Correspondence Between Buckner and McClellan—Federal Troops Enter Kentucky—Protest of the Governor—Letters from Presidents Lincoln and Davis—Loyalty of East Tennessee—Lieut. Carter—Cumberland Gap—Camp Jo Holt—Occupation of Paducah and Smithland—Confederates at Bowling Green—Federal Troops Occupy Muldraugh's Hill—Gen. Sherman Succeeds to the Command in Kentucky—Affairs in Southwestern Kentucky—Arms for the Kentucky Troops—Gen. Thomas Takes Command at Camp Dick Robinson—A Skillful Piece of Financiering—Position of the Knoxville *Whig*—Gen. Zollicoffer's Movements—Great need of Transportation—Maneuvering of Thomas and Zollicoffer—Joshua F. Speed—An Incident of his Intimacy with President Lincoln, etc.... 349

CHAPTER XVI.—1861-1863.

MILITARY OPERATIONS IN KENTUCKY AND TENNESSEE.—Visit of Secretary Cameron and Adjt.-Gen. Thomas to Louisville—Interview with Gen. Sherman—Demand for More Men—Sherman Charged with Insanity—Relieved from Command at Louisville—Gen. Johnston's Army—Discouraging Outlook to the Confederate Commander—Gen. Buell Takes Command of the Department of the Ohio, etc.—Operations in West Virginia—Gen. Grant—Confederate Troops Sent to Tompkinsville—Forrest and His Famous Cavalry—Skirmish at Sacramento—Southeastern Kentucky—Battle of Mill Springs—The Troops Engaged—Death of Gen. Zollicoffer—Skirmishing Between Marshall and Garfield—Fall of Forts Henry and Donelson—Surrender of Confederates Under Gen. Buckner—Battle of Shiloh—Result of the First Day's Fighting—Gen. Buell's Timely Arrival—Kentucky Union Troops Engaged—Eastern Kentucky

PAGE.

Again—The Federal General Morgan—Gen. Kirby Smith—Battle of Richmond—Recruits for the Confederate Army—Battle of Perryville—Gen. Rosecrans' Advances—Kentucky Troops at Stone River—Losses Sustained in the Battle—Operations Around Vicksburg—Constant Fighting—Part Taken by Kentuckians—Fall of the Confederate Stronghold, etc..... 383

CHAPTER XVII.—1862-1865.

KENTUCKY TROOPS IN TENNESSEE AND GEORGIA CAMPAIGNS.—Middle Tennessee Wrested from the Confederates—The Battle of Chickamauga—Kentucky's Killed and Wounded—Loss in Van Cleve's Divisions—Croxton's Brigade—Fatality Among Kentucky Officers—The Federal Army Retires to Chattanooga—Capture of Moccasin Point—Gallantry of Hazen's Brigade—Longstreet Sent Against Burnside at Knoxville—Battle of Lookout Mountain—The Confederates Take Position on Missionary Ridge—Kentucky Troops that Participated in the Battle—Gen. Thomas—Siege of Knoxville—Repulse of Longstreet—Jo Johnston Succeeds Bragg and Crosses Swords with Sherman—Battle of Resaca—Alatoona Pass—Kenesaw Mountain—The Fighting Around Atlanta—Heavy Losses—Sherman's March to the Sea—Kentucky Troops Accompanying Him—Gen. Thomas' Army—Its Perilous Position—Engagements at Spring Hill and Franklin—Fall of Confederate Officers—Schofield's Blunder—Battle of Nashville—Retreat of Hood's Army—Tribute to Confederate Officers and Soldiers, etc..... 421

CHAPTER XVIII.—1861-1865

MORGAN'S CAVALRY AND THE KENTUCKY CONFEDERATE BRIGADE.—Lexington Rifles, the Nucleus of Morgan's Command—Departure for the Southern Army—The Company Mounted—At Shiloh—Morgan as a Scout—His Company Becomes a Regiment—Designated the Second Kentucky Cavalry—First Raid into Kentucky—Recruits Added and a Brigade Formed—Political Divisions in Prominent Families—Morgan Captures Cynthiana—Bewilderment of the Federal Forces—Retreat of Morgan from the State—Receives Orders from Bragg to Destroy the Railroad—The Twenty-eighth Kentucky Infantry Captured—Again Invades Kentucky—Joins Kirby Smith at Lexington—Duke Captures Augusta—Retreat of the Confederate Army—Morgan Promoted and His Force Increased to a Division—Capture of Hartsville—Again Raids Kentucky—Catches a Tartar at Green River—Crosses the Ohio into Indiana—Captured at Buffington Island—Escapes from Prison and Reorganizes His Force—Death of Morgan—The First Kentucky Brigade—Gen. Breckinridge in Command—Expedition to Baton Rouge—At Stone River—Charge of the Brigade at Chickamauga—Heavy Loss—Its Gallantry at Missionary Ridge—Depleted Ranks, etc..... 450

CHAPTER XIX.—1865-1884.

PEACE PROBLEMS AND RECONSTRUCTION.—Guerrilla Depredations—Punishment of the Robber-Bands—Election of 1865—Petty Indignities and Military Interference—The Freedman's Bureau—Negro Testimony in the Courts—The "Peculiar Institution"—Future of the Negro—The Ku-Klux-Klan—Its Mysterious Workings—Kentucky's Loss of Property During the War—Reorganization of Political Parties—Repeal of the Acts Disfranchising Confederate Soldiers—Vote of 1867—John L. Helm Elected Governor—Presidential Contest of 1868—State Elections—The "Fraud" of 1876—Campaigns of 1880 and 1884—Public Education—The Common School System—Education *vs.* Lawlessness—General Interest in the Public Schools—Improvement of the Colored People Intellectually—Their Advance in Education—Berea College—Its Organization and Buildings—A Liberal Educational Institution—Immigration—The Kentucky Swiss Colonies, etc..... 473

CHAPTER XX.—1785-1885.

INTELLECTUAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE STATE.—Influences that Led to Mental Improvement—The Press—Revolution in Newspapers Caused by the Civil War—*Kentucke Gazette*, the First Paper in the West—Why it was Established—John Bradford—The *Kentucky Herald*—First Louisville Paper—The Paris *Citizen* and Lexington *Observer*—Louisville *Advertiser*, the First Daily in Kentucky—Shadrach Penn—The *Focus*—Albert G. Hodges—The Louisville *Journal* and George D. Prentice—Influence of the Two Upon the Country—Prentice's Career as a Journalist—The *Courier*—W. N. Haldeman—Suppression of the *Courier* in 1861—Its Re-establishment in Louisville—The *Democrat*—John H. Harney—Consolidation of the *Journal* and *Courier*—A Nine Days' Wonder—Other Louisville Newspapers—The *True American*—Its Suppressior—The Country Press—Literary People—

PAGE.

Educational—High Grade Institutions of Learning—Transylvania University—Kentucky Academy—Center College—Modern Institutes—The State Agricultural and Mechanical College, etc..... 487

CHAPTER XXI.—1800-1885.

RECENT GROWTH AND PROMISES FOR THE FUTURE.—Roads and Early Legislation Concerning Them—Turnpikes and Toll Gates—Macadamized Roads—River Navigation—Improvement of Inland Streams—Canal from the Ohio to the Atlantic—The Canal Around the Falls—Steamboat "New Orleans"—Consternation Caused by its Appearance on the Ohio River—Other Steamboats—Railroads—Their Origin—Lexington & Ohio Road—Its Eventful History—The Charleston & Cincinnati—Louisville & Nashville—An Extensive Corporation—Guthrie, Helm and Newcomb—Chesapeake & Ohio, and Other Kentucky Roads—Bridges—The States' Charitable Institutions—Insane Asylums—The Deaf and Dumb, Blind, Feeble Minded and Other Institutes—American Printing House for the Blind—Mammoth Cave—Material Resources of Kentucky, etc..... 510

APPENDIX A.

1—Shell Heaps. 2—Genealogy of the Boone Family. 3—Adventures of Early Surveyors. 4—Decker's Settlement. 5—Big Bone Lick. 6—First Plat of Louisville. 7—Names of First Settlers. 8—Indian Grants to the Whites. 9—Boonesborough Fort. 10—The Girty Family. 11—Rogers' Defeat, etc. 12—White Oak Station. 13—Estill's Defeat. 14—Attack on Bryant's Station. 15—Battle of Blue Lick. 16—The Barrens or Meadows of Kentucky. 17—Grape Culture. 18—Simon Kenton 19—Daniel Boone. 20—James Harrod. 21—Kentucky Boats. 22—Population. 23—Pioneer Sports and Pastimes. 24—Land Titles. 25—*Panax Quinquefolium* (Ginseng). 26—Division of the State into Counties. 27—Gen. James Wilkinson. 28—Daniel Clark's Memoir. 29—Act Admitting Kentucky into the Union. 30—The Resolutions of 1798. 31—Present Constitution of the State 32—Historical Sketch of Mammoth Cave, etc..... 548

APPENDIX B.

UNITED STATES ARMY DURING THE CIVIL WAR. 1—Alphabetical List of General and Staff Officers from Kentucky, Appointed and Commissioned by the President. 2—Battle List of Kentucky Troops. 3—Deaths in Kentucky Union Troops During the Civil War. 4—Roll of Honor; List of Officers of Kentucky Regiments Who were Killed in Action or Died of Wounds. 5—Deaths in Kentucky Union Troops, 1861-1865. 6—Deaths in the Armies of the United States, 1861-1865. 7—Confederate States Army. 8—General Officers from Kentucky, Appointed and Commissioned by the Confederate Government. 9—General and Staff Officers Appointed from Kentucky. 10—Kentucky Troops Organization. 11—Killed, Wounded, etc. 12—Battle of Perryville..... 586

ILLUSTRATIONS—VIEWS.

Kentucky State Houses..... (*frontispiece*).
American Printing House for the Blind..... 539
Ashland—The Home of Henry Clay..... 323
Berea College..... 483
Blind Asylum..... 537
Boonesborough Fort..... 143
Centre College..... 214
Chimney Rock..... 132
Colored Department, Deaf and Dumb Asylum..... 420
Columbus and the Mississippi River..... 449
Courier-Journal Building..... 490
Deaf and Dumb Asylum..... 46
Entrance to Mammoth Cave..... 543
Feeble Minded Institute..... 546
Filson's Map of Kentucky..... 264
Kentucky Military Institute..... 415
Ladies' Hall—Berea College..... 483
Masonic Widows' and Orphans' Home..... 262
Modern Country Schoolhouse..... 481
Monument to Daniel Boone..... 200
Old-Time Covered Wagon..... 230
Pioneer Schoolhouse..... 220
Plan of Mammoth Cave..... 583
State College..... 508
Soldiers' Monument..... 348
View on the Tennessee River..... 295
View in the Swiss Colony—Laurel County..... 485
Western Lunatic Asylum..... 78

ILLUSTRATIONS—PORTRAITS.

Boone, Daniel..... 111
Clay, Henry..... 319
Shelby, Isaac..... 298

NOTE.—Chapters I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, IX, X, XI, and the greater part of Appendix A were written by Mr. Battle; Chapters XII, XIII, XIV, XIX, XX, XXI, and the remainder of Appendix A were written by Mr. Perrin. Chapters XV, XVI, XVII, XVIII and Appendix B were written by Mr. Kniffin.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PAGE.
Butler County..... 633
Caldwell County..... 688
Crittenden County..... 717
Hancock County..... 742
Hopkins County..... 759
Livingston County..... 807
Logan County..... 838
Lyon County..... 845
McLean County..... 869
Muhlenburgh County..... 894
Ohio County..... 927
Union County.....1021
Webster County.....1023

ILLUSTRATION—VIEW.

Princeton Collegiate Institute..... 688

PAGE.

ILLUSTRATIONS—PORTRAITS.

Adams, David..... 807
Blue, J. W., Sr..... 719
Carter, Garland..... 721
Croft, T. S..... 725
De Boe, W. J..... 727
Eaves, Charles..... 903
Gillim, W. F..... 874
Hill, Sam. E..... 959
Hubbard, E. C..... 962
Huey, J. K..... 823
Johnson, B. F..... 783
Jonson, J. C..... 880
Laffoon, Polk..... 785
McNary, William C..... 787
McNary, William T..... 787
Moore, W. I.....1040
Parker, J. H.....1043
Pendleton, John E..... 989



HISTORY OF KENTUCKY.

CHAPTER I.

ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE FIRST COLONY OF VIRGINIA.

AT the dawn of the fifteenth century, the world groped in intellectual darkness; the strong walls of the monastery secluded the priceless archives of knowledge; the despotic policy of the Roman Church riveted its cruel fetters upon the conscience and sought to smother that spark of immortality granted to mortals—the mind. In 1450, Gutenberg invented typography and the printing press, and the human intellect, set free, emancipated the conscience and rocked the fabric of the church to its foundations. But this did not complete its mission; the enfranchised soul sought larger fields and grander achievements, and, taking up the cry that came echoing down the centuries, made it the watchword of progress: "Give me where I may stand, and I will move the world!"—and God, moving "in a mysterious way His wonders to perform," granted a new world in answer to the universal prayer.

Columbus' discovery of Saint Salvador, in 1492, was the confirmation of theories entertained for a period dating back three centuries before the Christian era, and no sooner was the demonstration thus made clear than adventurous sails in search of new lands were multiplied upon the sea. In June, 1497, nearly fourteen months before Columbus, on his third voyage, sighted the mainland, John Cabot, a native of Venice but a resident of Bristol, England, discovered North America, probably in latitude 56°, "among the dismal cliffs of Labrador." In the year following, Cabot's second son, Sebastian, set forth from England, Columbus from Spain, and Vasco da Gama from Portugal, each in quest of "that hidden secret of nature," the short route to India. In May, Vasco da Gama reached Hindostan by way of the cape of Good Hope; in August, Columbus discovered the mainland of South America, and in the same summer Cabot explored the Atlantic coast of North America from a northern latitude as far south as the entrance to the Chesapeake Bay. Of these pioneers of the sea, Cabot alone failed to receive the recognition which his discoveries deserved. Vasco da Gama became the hero of Portugal's national epic; Columbus found secure fame in Tasso's lines; while Cabot's name, emerging from the half century of obscurity that early enveloped it, is now scarcely known save to the scholar.

Of the three, Cabot alone failed of the immediate object of his voyage; for, whatever the language in which the object of his search may have been expressed, Columbus sought something more than a new commercial route. Early educated for a mariner, and entering upon a nautical life when only fourteen years of age, he came to mature years learned in the geographical investigations which marked the age, and possessed with an invincible idea that the shortest route to Asia lay across the Atlantic. To demonstrate the validity of this idea, to satisfy the longings of a lofty ambition which he believed inspired and led of God, were the great motives that supported him in his career and approved his achieve-

ments. And so, while he failed in the demand of spirits "not finely touched," he won the plaudits of the learned. The unmistakable demand of the age, however, was for the discovery of a way to reach India without paying commercial tribute to the Ottoman empire. This Gama achieved by a southeast passage, and received the lavish praise of his countrymen. Cabot, seeking a northwest passage, was turned back by Arctic obstructions, and fell upon a coast that, to the narrow conceptions of the age, offered no compensatory advantage for the object he sought, and which was so much desired. Yet this coast, barren of gold mines and rich commerce, was destined to exceed the wealth of the Indies in valuable returns. But years were to elapse and nations were to be taught in the school of experience, before the full importance of his discoveries could be comprehended. In the meantime, the shoals of cod, which he first brought to notice, and to which he gave the name that still exists in the Spanish tongue, attracted the attention of the world, and sustained the flagging interest in these shores which offered no glittering attraction to the commercial spirit of the period.

The discoveries of Cabot and Columbus, though not in the direction of the prevailing thought of the time, served nevertheless to attract the curiosity of all Europe; and Spain, Portugal, France, England and Holland gave official countenance and aid to the numerous adventurers that came forward to seek new fortunes and fame in the new world. These early voyages produced little returns for the considerable expenditure involved, save interesting specimens of no pecuniary value, and the activity of European complications served to prevent a calm consideration of the real advantages to be secured from their results. Gradually the object of these explorations underwent a change: the futility of the search for a northwest passage, and the discovery and conquest of Peru and Mexico, with their fabulous stores of gold, gave new zest and direction to the efforts of later maritime adventurers. Greed for gold, to be secured by acts scarcely to be distinguished from acts of piracy, enlisted the cupidity of the old world, and hundreds of the most depraved as well as bravest of the adventurers that swarmed throughout Europe, descended upon the North American continent. But the dreams of Central and South Americas found no realization on these northern shores; beset by obstacles which no human device could surmount, a disheartened and destitute remnant only survived to tell the story of their failure. Led by the romantic superstitions of the age, other few sought in the new world the spring of eternal youth and another Eden, only to learn by an experience, fraught with misery and death, that to wealth and happiness there is no royal road. Yet years of effort and hundreds of lives were expended in these fruitless adventures before the grand project of planting new states in this land dawned upon the intelligence of the world.

Early in the sixteenth century, England, freed from the entangling alliance with Spain, began to turn her attention to the commercial advantages to be found in America, and in 1541, by an act of parliament, began to foster the fisheries of Newfoundland. These continued to attract the attention of the sober-minded of Europe for years, and after 1574, England alone sent from thirty to fifty ships to this fishing ground. The hope that some hidden treasure might still be found here was never entirely absent from the minds of the explorers; but while Elizabeth and the majority of English adventurers were still dazzled with the hopes of gold, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, "with sounder judgment and better knowledge, watched the progress of the fisheries, and formed healthy plans for colonization." To him, in June, 1578, the queen granted a charter, "to be of perpetual efficacy, if a plantation should be established within six years." Associating with himself his step-brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, he set out at the head of a goodly band of followers to seek a site for his plantation.

It was not until the following year that the expedition, fated to fail, sailed from England. One vessel was lost and the re-

mainder were forced to return with the object of the voyage unattained. In 1583, another fleet set forth under the happy auspices of the queen, bearing practical men of science. But fate again proved unpropitious. But one vessel made the voyage and returned, the others deserting at the outset or going down at sea, carrying with them the men of science and the brave admiral. Undaunted by repeated failure, Raleigh obtained a patent similar to the one granted to Gilbert, and in 1584 projected a third expedition, which sailed by a circuitous route, touching at the Canaries and West Indies; thence the course lay northward along the coast of the Carolinas, the July air greeting the voyagers with "so sweet and strong a smell, as if they had been in the midst of some delicate garden." The islands inclosing Pamlico Sound were touched and explored, and a colony planted upon Roanoke.

The story of this attempt to colonize America is short and inconclusive. Grenville, Lane, Hariot and Cavendish, names noted in the annals of state, of art, of history and of science, took part and notably contributed to the information respecting this newly discovered land. Grenville commanded the expedition; Lane was appointed governor of the colony; and Hariot and Cavendish accompanied to picture the natives and note the country. Explorations, not unmarked by brutality and superstition, were made into the surrounding region before the return of the fleet. For a time, the novelty of the situation and the necessary activity involved in preparing accommodations for the colony kept discontent in abeyance, but injudicious cruelties practiced upon the natives soon raised up a breed of threatening phantoms to vex the weak-hearted, while the realization of their isolated position gave rise to general despondence.

At this juncture, the fleet of Sir Francis Drake unexpectedly made its appearance, its commander desiring to make a friendly visit to the plantation of his friend. There was at first no disposition on the part of the colonists to forsake their trust; on the contrary, a fair sized vessel, with experienced naval officers, and all needed supplies for a retreat to England in case of necessity, was cheerfully provided by Drake and joyfully accepted by the colonists. In the midst of these negotiations a violent storm arose which forced the fleet to stand out to sea for safety. When it had subsided, the vessel set apart for the use of the colony was not to be found, and nothing would satisfy the importunities of the colonists, save the embarking of the whole number and transporting them to England. This was accordingly done, only to miss, by a few days, a ship, laden with every needed supply, dispatched to the settlement. This had been sent out by the provident care of Raleigh, and two weeks later was followed by three well-furnished ships, under the command of Sir Richard Grenville, who commanded the original expedition. In addition to a liberal and intelligent provision of supplies, Grenville brought a reinforcement of numbers, and after an unavailing search for the colony, and placing fifteen men upon the island as a garrison, the fleet returned to England.

Notwithstanding this "lame and impotent conclusion," this first attempt at colonization was not without good results to the general cause. The description of the country and its inhabitants by the returned colonists was of the most favorable kind. The salubrity of the climate, the abundance and variety of edible productions, the hospitality and tractability of the natives, as well as their timidity and small efficacy as enemies, were each enlarged upon to a credulous public, which now eagerly pressed forward to supply the recruits for a new expedition, which Raleigh immediately prepared to send out. Some eighty-nine men and seventeen women formed the colony, which sailed in 1587, under John White as governor. On reaching Roanoke, no trace of the fifteen men landed by Grenville could be found, save certain bones which lay scattered in the abandoned fields. All the colonial buildings were found in a ruined condition, with evidence of having been long deserted, and no further traces of these men were ever discovered. In his instructions to this later expedition, Raleigh had indicated

the shores of the Chesapeake Bay as the site for the settlement, but the naval officer, eager to engage in the West Indies trade, refused to go further than Roanoke Island, and the new colony began its career amid the ruins of its predecessor. Unhappily it fell heir also to the animosity of the natives which the acts of the first colonists had engendered, and some unfortunate complications with the Indians occurred even before the departure of the ship which brought these later immigrants.

In the departing vessel the governor took passage for England, for the assigned purpose of seeking further assistance for the colony. His leaving his daughter and newly born granddaughter on the island was the pledge of his good faith in leaving the little band he was selected to guide and guard. He found the kingdom absorbed in its contest with Spain, and it was not until after the defeat of the "Invincible Armada" that the cause of the less important community gained the ear of the public. Not so with Raleigh; engaging heartily in the defense of his country, he did not on that account lose sight of the demands of humanity, and made "five several attempts" to relieve them. Each time his efforts were thwarted, and the colony, including the first white child born on the soil of the United States, Virginia Dare, miserably perished, leaving no story of their fate, save "that such things had been and had perished."

In 1589, after expending £40,000 in promoting these various schemes of colonization, Raleigh found his fortunes so far broken as to prevent further efforts of his own, and granted to Sir Thomas Smythe and others certain concessions under his charter. No immediate advantage to American colonization grew out of this arrangement, but a number of influential and wealthy men were brought into intimate acquaintance with the plans for the new world, and their interest in the subject gave it a new impetus.

For years, the Newfoundland fisheries alone kept alive the English interest in America, and kept the way open for the occupation of Virginia, as the whole coast had been named by the virgin queen. Nearly every expedition to the shores of Newfoundland did something incidentally toward extending the exploration of the American shore, and it was due to these amateur discoveries that the first successful outcome of these colonization efforts gained the interest and support of some of its most eminent sustainers. It was through them that Bartholomew Gosnold, an experienced naval officer, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges enlisted in this kind of enterprise; through them Sir John Popham, lord chief-justice of England; Edward Maria Wingfield, a merchant; Robert Hunt, a clergyman; John Smith, a soldier of the Continental wars; George Popham, a relative of the chief-justice, and Raleigh Gilbert, whose name suggests his relation to the "shepherd of the sea" and the brave and pious admiral became identified with the American colonization plans which eventually crystallized into the twin charters for the planting of the first and second colonies of Virginia.

In 1606, the queen dead, Raleigh imprisoned in the Tower, and his patent forfeited by his attainder of treason, these persons and "certain knights, gentlemen, merchants, and other adventurers of the city of London and elsewhere," applied to James I for "his license to deduce a colony into Virginia." Catching something of the spirit that actuated other sovereigns of Europe, the king granted a liberal charter under date of March 9, 1607. At the request of the company, on May 23, 1609, the king by letters-patent superseded his former grant, and incorporated the company under the name of "the treasurer and company of adventurers and planters of the city of London for the first colony in Virginia." The members of the original company in the west of England had withdrawn and formed an independent organization, to which was assigned the privilege of founding the "second colony in Virginia."

The king selected from the North American continent a territory extending along the Atlantic coast from the thirty-fourth to the forty-fifth parallel of latitude, which, for

the purpose of colonization, he divided equally between the two companies. By the first charter, the colony was to be planted anywhere south of the forty-first parallel of latitude in the district assigned, and its jurisdiction was to extend, on either side of the site selected, to the north fifty miles; and to the south, the same distance; into the land 100 miles, and to include islands at the same distance in the sea. By the second charter the territory assigned the London Company included "all the lands in Virginia from Point Comfort," a name assigned by John Smith to a point at the mouth of the James River, "along the sea coast to the northward 200 miles, and from the same point along the sea coast to the southward 200 miles, and all the space from this precinct on the sea coast up into the land, west and northwest, from sea to sea, and the islands within 100 miles of it, with all the commodities, jurisdictions, royalties, privileges, franchises and pre-eminences within the same, and thereto and thereabouts, by sea and land, appertaining in as ample manner as had before been granted to any adventurer: to be held of the king and his successor, in common socage, yielding one-fifth part of the gold and silver to be therein found, for all manner of service," etc. The colony of the London company was planted in the early part of 1607, under the first charter, which was not materially affected by the changes wrought in the terms of the second.

The company appears to have profited little from the experience of earlier attempts at colonization. The site of Raleigh's unfortunate colony was again selected for the experiment, but a happier fate drove the fleet northward in a storm, to escape which it took refuge in the "Mother of Waters" (Chesapeake), where the safety of the harbor and the beauty of the country induced the colonists to remain. Of the character of colonists demanded for the success of such an enterprise, the managers of the company had quite as little comprehension as of the proper site to be selected. An expectation that gold, or other valuables, was to be secured by conquest appears to have been entertained by the company, and England's poet probably voiced the prevailing sentiment when he bade the departing colony God speed, "to get the pearls and gold." The company, therefore, which set out in the "Discovery," the "Good Speed," and the "Susan Constant," under the command of Christopher Newport, consisted of 105 men, forty-eight of whom were classed as "gentlemen," twelve as "laborers," and four as "carpenters," while a few other mechanics, with "soldiers and servants," completed the number.

Scarcely had the ships which brought them departed, when this ill-assorted company began to experience the misery which their faulty organization entailed. Dissension had begun on the outward voyage; the other leaders had insanely conceived the idea that Smith designed to murder them and make himself "King of Virginia." He was accordingly arrested and remained under arrest until a jury of colonists acquitted him and mulcted his accusers sometime after their landing.

With this inauspicious beginning, harmony was not to be expected. The particular site* for the plantation was chosen against the earnest protest of Gosnold; the council was distracted by factions; and the wide diversity of social character and position of the colonists forbade anything like union of sympathies or purpose. The sealed instructions sent out with the colony, to be opened on arrival at their destination, revealed the names of the local council. To this distinction the king had named Bart. Gosnold, a brave old sea captain; John Smith, the bold, fearless and faithful soldier; Edward Wingfield, a faint-hearted merchant; Christopher Newport, "an empty, idle man;" John Ratcliffe, "not worth remembering but to his dishonor;" John Martin, incompetent and distrusted, and George Kendall, traitorous and malicious. Through the jealousies of the council, the weak-hearted Wingfield, the least capable of the number to sustain the onerous duties of the position, was elected

*Named Jamestown in honor of the king.

president, and under his administration the career of the colony was that of a ship without a helmsman.

Surrounded by abundant material for comfortable shelter, the men lived in tents until they rotted to pieces over their heads. Surrounded by hostile Indians, the colonists, unprotected by palisades and unused to the new exposure, were compelled to maintain a constant guard; while incessant broils in the council and company heightened the general confusion and distrust. Added to these grievances were the dangers arising from the unfortunate location. Here the poisonous exhalations of the marshes, the impurity of the water, and the supplies deteriorated by the sea-voyage, combined to breed a terrible mortality that rapidly thinned the number which, at the outset, was at the minimum point to insure the success of the venture. Gosnold was among the first to fall a victim to the evils he foresaw from the first, and by fall, fifty men had perished, while despair filled the hearts of the survivors. Smith alone rose equal to the emergency, and, though sick with the prevailing disorder himself, cared for the sick and dying, ministering to the diseased minds and bodies when there were scarcely "ten men could neither go nor stand."

In September, the inefficient Wingfield was deposed by general consent, and replaced by Ratcliffe. The council does not seem to have supplied the vacancies in its membership, as they were empowered to do, and their number was now reduced to three men: Gosnold had perished; Newport had sailed with the fleet; Wingfield had been deposed; and Kendall had been tried and shot. The new president and Martin, unpopular with the colonists and deficient in executive ability, left affairs to be directed by the redoubtable John Smith alone. He had been relieved from arrest, and under his guidance the despairing colony took a new lease of life. Setting a rigorous example, he infused activity and resolution into the infant settlement; something of discipline was maintained; buildings were constructed; and, pushing outside the newly erected palisades, Smith opened communication with the savages, supplying the fort with an abundance of corn, and gaining the respect of the Indians. Having thus quieted the discontent of the colonists, and laid in an ample store of provisions for the winter, he set about obeying the royal instructions to explore the surrounding country. In one of his expeditions at this period he was captured by the natives. Undaunted by his peril, he wrested victory from defeat; spent his captivity in learning the features of the country, and in the end secured a valuable alliance, which subsequently led to the marriage of the chieftain's daughter, Pocahontas, to one of the colonists.

In the meanwhile, the fleet had proceeded to England, but had no sooner reached there than the company, with commendable zeal, sent out two vessels with fresh supplies and reinforcements for the colony. Newport, still in command, reached Jamestown early in 1608, to the great joy of the colonists; their number was reduced to thirty-eight; "the silly president" had not only done much to counteract the good results of Smith's energetic direction, but in his absence had planned with Wingfield to seize the pinnace left with the colony, and escape to England. Smith returned on the day planned for their departure, and "with the hazard of his life, with sabre, falchion and musket-shot," foiled this third attempt at desertion. New efforts, under the thin disguise of legal forms, were made to destroy Smith, but seizing Ratcliffe and Wingfield and their new accomplices, he placed them under guard in the pinnace. Matters were in this state of "combustion," when Newport reached Jamestown after an uninterrupted voyage.

The uninstructed policy of the company made Newport's arrival contribute hardly more of comfort than misery to the colony. Some 120 emigrants were sent, consisting of "vagabond gentlemen, unaccustomed to labor and disdainful of it, with three or four bankrupt jewelers, goldsmiths and refiners sent out to seek for mines." Such an importation at this time, was of the nature of a disaster to the solid prosperity of the colony. Newport remained fourteen weeks, and by

his conduct justified the epithet of "empty man" applied to him by the early chroniclers. The orderly methods of practical industry were set aside; "there was now," says Smith, "no talk, no hope, no work, but dig gold, wash gold, refine gold, load gold," and Newport finally returned to England with a cargo of worthless dirt and the disgraced Wingfield. The "Phœnix," which sailed from England in company with Newport, had been delayed by storms and arrived afterward. Her commander, "an honest man and expert mariner," Francis Nelson, was not lured by the "fantastical gold," and at Smith's suggestion took on a cargo of cedar, and the first written history of the colony: Smith's "True Relation of Virginia." Ratcliffe had been restored to office; the old soldier, embarking with a crew of fourteen upon the pinnace, followed the "Phœnix" on its homeward voyage as far as the capes, and then turned to explore the rivers that find an outlet in the Chesapeake Bay. Returning to Jamestown in July, he again set out to complete his undertaking, sailing in both voyages some 3,000 miles. He returned again in September, 1608, and compiled the results of his labors in the first intelligent map ever produced, which, in its main features, remains unimpeached to this day.

In Smith's absence, the president had "riotously consumed the stores," and the colonists were about to take vengeance upon him, when the exploring party returned. Smith at once interfered to save his old opponent, but the dissatisfaction was not allayed until Ratcliffe was deposed and Smith elected in his stead. Order was once more installed in direction, when Newport again appeared, bringing supplies and colonists. The latter numbered seventy, of whom two were women, but with this exception were no more suited to the demands of the settlement than the previous shiploads. A few natives of Germany and Poland were included in the company, who were intended to engage in the manufacture of pitch, tar, soap-ashes and glass for exportation. Had the colony been in condition to provide their own support, such industries were more likely to prove remunerative to the company than any attempt to develop mines of the precious metals; but to a colony just emerging from a period of starvation, the depleted numbers of which were for the most part only reinforced by "poor gentlemen, indolent, dissolute and insubordinate, or else broken tradesmen, fitter to breed riot than to found a colony," this greediness for returns was exasperating. In relation to this feature of the company's policy, Smith wrote: "When you send again, I entreat you, rather send but thirty carpenters, husbandmen, gardeners, fishermen, blacksmiths, masons and diggers-up-of-tree-roots, well provided, than a thousand such as we have." But the company were explicit in their requirements. With Newport it sent out a demand that a return cargo, equal in value to the cost of the present expedition, should be sent, on pain of being left in Virginia as banished men. The reply of Smith was much better tempered than the state of the case would warrant. "We have not received," he wrote, "the value of £100. From toiling to satisfy the desire of the present profit, we can scarce ever recover ourselves from one supply to another. These causes stand in the way of laying in Virginia a proper foundation; as yet you must not look for any profitable returning." This was considered a "rude answer" by the titled gentlemen who controlled the destiny of the colony in England. The demand of the company was accompanied by the additional stipulation for one of the lost colony of Roanoke, a lump of gold, or the discovery of the south sea beyond the mountains. When this was made known by Newport, Smith was beside himself with rage and declared the demand preposterous, and did more wisely than attempt such impossibilities. He secured a cargo of tar, pitch, lumber and ashes and sent it back. With the vessel he sent Ratcliffe, writing the home council, "I have sent you him home lest the company should cut his throat."

The situation of the company somewhat mitigates the harshness of their demand. The colony had cost it a very considerable sum, and thus far had made very slight

return. This was far from satisfactory to a corporation, the primary object of which was to enrich itself with no great delay. Only one or two of the members had ever visited the American coast, and none had a clear idea how returns of a satisfactory nature were to be secured. The company was also without any reliable report of colonial affairs. Newport, it was said, "hath £100 a year for carrying news," but, jealous and incompetent, he did nothing but bear the malicious tattle of those who rebelled against proper discipline, which the "poor counterfeit impostor," Ratcliffe, abundantly confirmed. These, with the deposed Wingfield, gained the ear of the council by their polished manners and plausible tales, and prepared it to resent the truth in the rougher guise and less palatable facts of Smith's answer. Could the company have been guided by his judgment, and their affairs in the colony have been directed, unhindered, by his hand, the plantation would undoubtedly have reached a greater prosperity at an early age. As it was, the colony owed its preservation and chance of final success to John Smith, who, amid misrepresentations and malice which did not hesitate to instigate his assassination, rose superior to every obstacle and saved those who were unwilling to save themselves.

At this juncture the company took a middle course: it did not make good its threat of abandoning the colony, nor did it accept Smith's advice; it reorganized, increasing its membership, "so that the nobility and gentry, the army and the bar, the industry and commerce of England, were represented." Among the new members were Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury; the earls of Southampton, Lincoln and Dorset; Sirs Oliver Cromwell, uncle of the future "Protector," Thomas Gates and George Somers, Lord Delaware and others. Whatever value the company placed on Smith's "rude answer," the reorganization was undoubtedly induced by the conviction that "nothing was to be expected from Virginia but by labor." To wait for returns by this slow process demanded ampler resources of influence and money than the old company could command, and it was probably with a tacit understanding of this sort, that the new company was formed.

At all events, the reorganized company at once took the advanced position indicated by Smith, and prepared to strengthen the colony. The large accession of wealth and nobility to the membership of the company gave it great prestige, which, with the fuller reports obtained of the country, led to a widespread desire to join the fortunes of the Virginia colony. The company, therefore, had no difficulty in dispatching a fleet of nine vessels, bearing more than 500 emigrants. On the outward voyage the fleet was "caught in the tail of a hurricane;" one vessel sank; the "Sea Venture," bearing Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers and Christopher Newport (who were appointed commissioners to direct the colony until Lord Delaware, the newly appointed governor, should arrive by a later vessel), was wrecked on the Bermuda Islands; seven vessels arrived at their destination in safety, bringing, among others, the former "silly president," Ratcliffe.

While matters were thus going forward in England, Smith was laboring in Jamestown to bring order out of the chaos induced by the last addition to the colony. Three additional members for the local council had been brought by Newport, but the people would trust only Smith, and he continued president. The arrival of the seven ships found the little colony enjoying a system of order and good rule to which it had hitherto been a stranger. The cultivation of Indian corn, under the instruction of two of the natives, had been introduced, and some forty or fifty acres planted. The Scriptural rule, "that if any would not work, neither should he eat," was rigorously applied; the soft-handed gentry had learned to dexterously wield the ax; and six hours' daily labor was the undeviating law for all able-bodied members of the colony.

This halcyon period was seriously interrupted by the arrival of the fleet. Ratcliffe lost no time in landing and proclaiming the

reorganization of the company and the approaching retirement of Smith; with him came his old associate, Martin, and a new accomplice, Archer. Ratcliffe at once assumed the old struggle, claiming authority under the new company. Smith was not a man to be irregularly superseded, and the contest of authority immediately became a question of relative strength. There was no doubt as to the sympathies of the old colonists, who were about to cut Ratcliffe's throat when Smith sent him to England. Of the something more than 300 new-comers, there was more doubt. Some of them were "gentlemen of good means and great parentage," but the larger number were "unruly gallants packed thither by their friends to escape ill destinies at home." The latter class sided with Ratcliffe, and mob rule seized upon the town. The "unruly gallants would dispose and determine of the government sometimes to one, sometimes to another: to-day the old commission must rule, to-morrow the new, the next day neither; in fine, they would rule all or ruin all." This was more than Smith could patiently endure; he suddenly arrested Ratcliffe and other leaders, and placed them in confinement to await trial. To relieve the crowded state of Jamestown, and profitably employ the largely increased numbers, West, a relative of the new governor, was dispatched with 120 men to establish a plantation at the falls of the river; a similar company, under Martin, was sent to plant a colony at Nansemond, near the sea.

The incompetency of these leaders led to the miserable failure of both projects; the lower colony, deserted by Martin and left without a leader, was destroyed by the Indians almost to a man; the other fared scarcely better. On a trip to relieve the upper settlement, Smith received the wound which obliged him to leave Virginia before the arrival of his successor. His powder-bag, exploding near him while asleep, terribly lacerated his side and thigh, making it necessary for him to repair to England for successful treatment. His great anxiety at this juncture was the care of the colony. He steadily refused to confer authority upon Ratcliffe, and at the last moments, when aboard ship, he persuaded George Percy to defer his own departure and accept the reins of colonial government until relieved by the arrival of the new official.

The retirement of Smith was in no sense a retreat. Notwithstanding the antagonistic elements with which he had to deal, the incompetency of his supporters and the malice of his opponents, he left "all things prepared for peace or war." Jamestown contained two or three score of houses, some of two stories, besides a church and store-house. The whole was surrounded by a stout palisade of logs, fifteen feet high; at the neck of the peninsula, the only point left unguarded by the river, was a fort, with cannon regularly mounted. The armament consisted of twenty cannon, and 300 stand of small arms—muskets, swords and pikes—with a full supply of ammunition. In the river were three vessels and seven boats, with a complete assortment of fishing nets. In the store-house was an abundant supply of provisions, besides 500 or 600 hogs, horses, sheep and goats. Within the inclosure were nearly 500 men, women and children, of whom 200 men had been trained to Indian warfare under his own eye. With such an equipment failure could come only through misgovernment; under Percy, this followed. The lawless element again seized the government, and made short work of ruining all that the patient foresight of Smith had accomplished. The ample stores laid by were squandered, the friendly relations with the Indians were interrupted, and the colony was once more threatened with destruction from within and without. The horrors of the famine succeeded; one after another of their resources were exhausted; "hogs, hens, goats, sheep, or what lived—all was devoured;" the savages responded to entreaties for succor with "mortal wounds, with clubs and arrows;" and when all else had failed, they fed on human flesh. An Indian, killed and buried, was exhumed and eaten, "and so did divers one another, boiled and stewed with roots and herbs." Thirty escaped in one of the vessels

to begin a career of piracy; but with this exception the whole number, save sixty persons, perished of misrule.

In May, 1610, the occupants of the Sea Venture reached Jamestown. They had succeeded in reaching shore after being wrecked, had found abundant supplies in the natural products of an island, and in nine months had constructed two vessels from the cedars of the island and the bolts and rigging of the wrecked ship. In these, the "Patience" and "Deliverance," the whole company, consisting of more than 100 persons, came with Gates and Somers to the colony, bringing a store of such supplies as were saved from the wreck and the island afforded. At Jamestown they found a shocking scene of misery and death: only a feeble, emaciated remnant of the once prosperous colony survived, and these declared "this in ten days more would have supplanted us with death." Somers volunteered to return for further supplies to Bermuda, where he died, and the crew, unmindful of Virginia, sailed direct for England. With reviving strength the Virginians clamored to be removed from a place where "none had enjoyed one day of happiness," and so strongly did the whole situation plead in their behalf, that the entire company embarked to return to England. Every feature of the place was hateful to the sufferers, and the remaining structures were about to be given to the flames, but "God, who did not intend that this excellent country should be abandoned, put it into the heart of Sir T. Gates to save it."

By the charter under which the company was reorganized, the machinery of colonial government was slightly changed. A governor and council were appointed, besides a gubernatorial staff, selected probably by the governor. The reorganized company selected Lord Delaware governor for life and captain-general of the colony. He immediately assumed the state of a viceroy, with Sir Thomas Gates as lieutenant-governor, Sir George Somers as admiral, Christopher Newport as vice-admiral, and Sir Ferdinando Wyman as master-of-horse. The lieutenant-governor, admiral and vice-admiral were dispatched with the fleet as noted above. Subsequently the governor set out with three ships, stored with a year's provisions for the colony, besides a number of emigrants. On reaching the settlement near the mouth of the James River, Delaware learned of the state of affairs as well as of the contemplated removal, and promptly sent forward one of his ships to stop the movement and announce his approach with relief. Hardly had the deserting squadron reached the lower quarter of the river when it met the governor's messenger, and, turning back, by night they were once more in their old quarters, with happier prospects in view. This happy deliverance seemed little less than marvelous to the sorely beset colonists, and new and old settlers united to ascribe the event to the interposition of a kind Providence.

There is, perhaps, no better indication of the improvement wrought by the reorganization of the company than in the improved social condition of those who constituted the new colonial government. Smith possessed all the requisites of a successful governor, save that social prestige which plays so important a part in a community constituted as was that of Jamestown. Lacking this, he was obliged to extort, by the forcible show of power, that recognition of his authority which his position alone ought to have insured. This prestige the new governor possessed in an eminent degree, as well as "approved courage, temper and experience." The "pomp and circumstance" of the new administration, therefore, served a more valuable purpose than to tickle the vanity of the gallants. While the silk and lace of the new government made some of the older colonists complain that the plantation "was not grown to that maturity to maintain such state and pleasures," they imposed upon the other class a sense of power which they were prepared to respect.

The new governor, with great wisdom, addressed himself to repair the disaster that had befallen the colony. Every mark of that "starving time" was removed; buildings were repaired, the stockade renewed; and the church building, refitted and decked

with flowers, was made the center of instruction and administration. Under the mild but firm rule of Delaware, matters once more assumed the air of tranquillity and prosperity. Methodical industry was once more established; comfort and order were everywhere manifested; and the incongruous elements seemed to blend in one harmonious community. But this happy state of affairs was doomed to an early interruption. The cares of the colony and the insidious poisons of the malarial atmosphere proved too much for his feeble constitution, and Lord Delaware was forced to return to England.

The administration, in the absence of Gates and Somers, was placed again in the hands of Percy. The colonists at once took counsel of despair, and all the horrors of his former term of office seemed to loom up to overwhelm them. That experience, however, had probably taught a valuable lesson to the survivors which might have served to prevent the full repetition of the period of anarchy and death, but fortunately the colony was not called to long test its dearly bought wisdom. Before the departure of Delaware was known in England, Sir Thomas Dale was despatched as "high marshal of Virginia," with supplies. Delaware left in March, 1611, and Dale arrived in the following May. The colonists had begun to relapse into idleness, the necessary work of the plantation was forsaken, and Dale found them playing bowls in the grass-grown streets of Jamestown. The lawless element immediately tested the mettle of the "high marshal" by an attempt at mutiny, but the old soldier, armed with a "code of martial law," restored order with a "cruel, unusual and barbarous" hand. His early report to the company sets forth the weakness of the colony and the great discontent of its members, but on the other hand it gives great encouragement that the ultimate success of the enterprise is certain if only the company persevere, adding his estimate of the prize to be won as follows: "Take four of the best kingdoms in Christendom, and put them all together, they may no way compare with this country, either for commodities or goodness of soil."

This report received the confirmation of Delaware and Gates, who were competent judges of the facts, and the lieutenant-governor was immediately dispatched to the colony with a fleet of six ships, bearing 300 emigrants and abundant supplies, among which were 100 kine. The arrival of Gates was hailed with a military salute; and being the superior officer, he assumed the control of affairs. Dale subsequently, with the permission of the lieutenant-governor, chose 350 men from the increased number at Jamestown and planted a settlement on a high plateau, within what is now known as Dutch Gap, a fertile and picturesque spot nearly surrounded by the James River. Here he founded a town, which he named Henrico, in honor of Prince Henry. Soon afterward he established another plantation a little further down the river, near the mouth of the Appomattox, called Bermuda.

Under the severe discipline established by Dale, and the wisdom with which it was directed by Gates, the colony was placed upon a secure and permanent basis. It was not only rapidly approaching the point of self-support, but was showing a vigorous vitality in projecting military movements in support of English pretentions to New England shores. The prosperous condition of the colony was marked also in its material improvement. The buildings and palisades wantonly destroyed were replaced, and plantations began to dot the banks of the James at intervals almost to the sea.

With all this improvement the colony was yet unable to make any gainful return for the vast outlay of the company; the burden began to be seriously felt, and, in 1614, a petition was presented to parliament praying for the aid of the government. The petition was received with marked tokens of interest and favor, but home affairs of a pressing nature intervened and no action was taken on the address of the company. The great need of the colony, Lord Delaware declared in advocating the petition in parliament, was only "a few honest laborers, burdened with children." The colony had

been projected and maintained, thus far, more as a military occupation of the land, than as the germ of an independent state, and colonists, selected by the criterion of the garrison, with few exceptions, had been entirely men. The disintegrating influence of a society thus abnormally constituted, and unrestrained by the close organization of the military code, wrought its legitimate results; and at this time not one in twenty of the considerable number of emigrants brought to Virginia remained alive. The natural result of this policy was that the colony, though planted with care and cultivated at great expense, refused to take root. The adventurous character of the colonists could be restrained by a firm government, but it could not supply home ties nor the responsibilities of a family to anchor the immigrant. Deprived of these moorings, the whole colony was in a chronic state of discontent, rebellious under a firm government, and riotous under a weak one; in Jamestown the settler found no "continuing city," and the hope universally cherished was to return with a competency to England.

This state of affairs could not fail to reach the knowledge of the company and challenge their thoughtful attention. It is probable that the return of Gates to England in 1614, followed by the petition to parliament, marks the awakening of the company to the importance of a change of policy. The movement of reform was not allowed to cease with the inconclusive petition. Sir Thomas Smythe, who, as treasurer of the company, had directed the destinies of the colony with something of autocratic power, was succeeded by Sir Edwin Sandys, but not until the old policy had furnished another example of misrule and consequent distress to "point the moral."

Sir Thomas Gates remained in command in the colony until 1614, when he received permission to visit England. In his absence the government devolved upon Dale. The "high marshal" was "a man of great knowledge in divinity, and of a good conscience in all things," according to his chaplain, Whittaker, and while stern in executing the penalties of martial law against offenders, he maintained a stable government, with peace abroad and order at home. In 1616, Dale turned over the government to George Yeardley, and returned to England. Since his arrival in Virginia, the plantations had increased from one to eight. These were located along the James River: Henrico, Bermuda, West and Shirley Hundreds, Jamestown, Kiquotan, and Dale's Gift—the last on the sea-coast, near Cape Charles. Henrico, under Dale, had become the residence of the governor, and a college for the education of the natives for the missionary work had been established here. At Jamestown was a settlement of fifty men under the control of Francis West.

Certain radical reforms, instituted at the suggestion of Dale, rendered the colony quiet and industrious, and Yeardley seems to have been able to devote his whole attention to increasing the prosperity of the people. Tobacco was found cultivated by the Indians, and some experiments in its culture had been made by certain of the colonists. On his accession to the government, Yeardley took prompt measures to introduce the general cultivation of the plant, and with such success, that, three years later, Virginia shipped 20,000 pounds to England, where it was rapidly becoming an article of general use. His official term was short, however. Through the intrigue of the beneficiary, Yeardley was succeeded by Samuel Argall, in whose hand martial law became the scourge of a demon.

The new appointee arrived at Jamestown in 1617, with the authority of "deputy governor, and admiral of Virginia." He had been the commercial agent of Sir Thomas Smythe, and in 1613 had commanded an expedition from the colony which destroyed a peaceful French settlement upon Mount Desert Island, off the coast of Maine. These seem to have been his only qualifications for the discharge of the important duties of colonial ruler. The colonists had become peaceful farmers under the wise administrations of Dale and Yeardley, and the new official had nothing to distract his attention from the sole purpose of his stay—the securing of

plunder. He found martial law a dead letter; this he immediately revived, and used the vast power of his position to oppress the colonists for the enrichment of himself and accomplices. Circumstances combined to retain him in power even after his malfeasance was known in England, and with the gross perversion of arbitrary power continued for two years "importing more hazard to the plantation than ever did any other thing that befell that action from the beginning."

"The condition of Virginia," says Bancroft, "became intolerable; the labor of the settlers continued to be perverted to the benefit of the governor; servitude for a limited period was the common penalty annexed to trifling offences; and in a colony where martial law still continued in force, life was insecure against his capricious passions." Notwithstanding the clearness of his guilt, Argall found strong support in the company, and it was only "after a strenuous contest" that he was displaced, and the "temperate and just" rule of Yeardley reinstated.

This experience precipitated the "irrepressible conflict" between the two factions that had grown up in the London Company. The people of England were, at that time, engaged in that struggle which arrayed the constitution against the prerogative and resulted in the beheading of Charles I in the succeeding reign. The same principles were involved in the division of the company, and the struggle here was but an eddy

> Of the mighty stream
> That rolls to its appointed end.

In this case the people succeeded earlier and without violence, and from the election of Sir Edwin Sandys, as treasurer of the company, dates the change in the colonial policy of the organization.

One of the earlier acts of the new *regime* was the importation of "maids" to Virginia. Home ties were the pressing need of the colony, and at the instigation of the new treasurer ninety young women, "pure and incorrupt," were induced to embark for the new country. Their transportation was effected at the cost of the company, which was reimbursed by colonists who took them in marriage. This venture, undertaken somewhat as a commercial speculation, proved so successful that a second company of sixty were sent out. The company desired "that the marriage should be free, according to nature," and that the maids should not be "deceived and married to servants, but only such freemen or tenants as have means to maintain them, * * * not enforcing them to marry against their wills." It was further provided that "in case they cannot be presently married," that they should "be put with several householders that have wives until they can be supplied with husbands." "These new companions were received with such fondness," however, as made such provision of temporary homes unnecessary. They were all "presently married," the price of a wife rising from 100 to 150 pounds of tobacco. This was a debt of honor and was first paid, the company giving preference, in the matter of employment, to married men. The good effect of the company's fostering of domestic ties soon became strikingly apparent; "the people fell to building houses and planting corn;" the restless, discontented settlers became "provident fathers of families, solicitous about the prosperity of a country which they now considered their own."

On the accession of the new direction in the home council, the company, after twelve years of labor and the expenditure of £80,000, could only exhibit, as a result, a colony of 600 inhabitants, including men, women and children. "In James citty were only those houses that Sir Thomas Gates built in the tyme of his government with one wherein the governor allwayes dwelt, and a church built wholly at the charge of the inhabitants of the citye, of timber, being fifty foote in length and twenty in breadth." In the town of Henrico were only "three old houses, a poor ruinated church," "with some few poore buildings in the islande." "For ministers to instruct the people, only three were authorized; two others had never received their orders," and the affairs of the

colony were declared to be "in a poore estate."

The new administration immediately addressed itself with energetic good sense to reform old abuses, to enlarge the privileges and increase the numbers of the colonists. In one year as many as 1,260 persons were conveyed to Virginia, and 1,100 were sent out annually. In 1619, there were eleven plantations; three years later eighty plantations extended 140 miles on both sides of the James River, and toward the Potomac, wherever rich farming lands attracted the settler. The culture of silk, grapes and cotton was invited, and seed and persons skilled in their cultivation sent to the new land. Nor was the higher culture overlooked; good progress was made toward the endowment of the Indian University, which, with the several churches, received a liberal grant of the public lands. So prosperous was Virginia in these years, that the friends of the enterprise declared the new State had at length been placed upon a secure foundation, and that the "hopeful country of Virginia" would furnish "full employment for all needy people; provide estates for all younger brothers, gentlemen of this kingdom; and supply this nation with commodities we are fain to fetch from foreign nations, from doubtful friends, nay, from heathen princes." A new danger, however, threatened to cloud this bright picture. The new governor found "the natives upon doubtful terms," a condition of affairs that subsequently resulted in open hostilities.

The conduct of the early explorers toward the Indians, while in perfect keeping with the spirit of the age, was such as to permanently alienate the savages from the whites had they been of a less peaceable disposition. The bigotry of the church, the dominant power of the time, claimed the population of the newly discovered lands as subjects, if Christians; if heathen, as slaves; and there was scarcely an accessible harbor of North America that did not contribute to the slave-marts of Europe. The English were least addicted to this form of villainy, and on the other hand they were the least energetic in converting them into subjects. The feeling that the savages had no rights which a civilized subject was bound to respect was universal, and actuated all the early dealings of the English in North America. The first colonists under Raleigh's patent were hospitably entertained by the natives, and yet in an eight days' trip to the interior, for trifling or fancied injuries, an Indian village with all the standing corn was destroyed. Even then the savages offered no retaliation, moved to this course, probably, by fear; but the suggestion that the lost colony of Roanoke had been adopted and protected by the Hatteras tribes, was not considered inconsistent with the character of the natives.

The Jamestown colony was planted in a region occupied by upward of forty different tribes. The colonists came without diplomatic introduction; yet, in seventeen days, they explored the river, smoked the calumet with one tribe, selected the site of their colony, and seized upon the whole country with no greater resistance than a single flight of arrows from the startled natives. The more powerful of the tribes in the vicinity of Jamestown were the Chickahominies, who, through the wise management of Smith, early became the steady friends of the whites. The folly of the colonists gave rise to occasional hostilities, in which the two races inflicted mutual injuries as acts of war; but the conversion and marriage of Pocahontas to Rolfe restored amity, and cemented the races in so close a union that the powerful tribes ruled by Powhatan "demanded to be called Englishmen." The rights of the Indians, however, were little respected by the whites, who did not scruple at times to appropriate the soil, cabins and grain of the natives, without the fact or form of treaty or compensation. The policy of too many of the colonial authorities seemed only directed "to overmaster the subtile Powhatan," and such success followed their schemes that it was believed he must become a vassal of the colony, or "leave his country to their possession."

So long as Smith remained in Virginia, the Indians proved of the utmost advantage

to the colony, repeatedly succoring the starving colonists by timely gifts of corn and game; and even after the strong ties which commanded their friendship were severed by the removal of Smith and the death of the Indian princess, Powhatan still remained at peace with the whites. In 1618 this chieftain died, and the influence of Argall, careless of, or unlearned in the early traditions of the colony, prepared the way for a serious disturbance of the existing amicable relations. Later colonists had learned to despise the power of the savages, and the wise law which forbade the instruction of an Indian in the use of fire-arms was ignored. Savages were freely employed as hunters, Yeardley affording a conspicuous example of this folly.

The death of Powhatan gave place to less peaceful influences among the natives, who began to realize that some check must be put upon the rapid encroachments of the whites, or the Indian would be forced "to seek a stranger countrie." These influences had been secretly at work for two or three years, when, on May 22, 1622, the savages fell upon the unsuspecting whites and with relentless fury slaughtered men, women and children to the number of from 300 to 500. The attack was planned to reach all the plantations at once, and fell upon the remoter ones without warning. At Berkeley an intimation of danger was disregarded, but the Jamestown settlement, notified through a colonist whom a friendly Indian desired to save from the general destruction, was put in a state of defense. Where the natives found the colonists prepared to resist, they abandoned the attack; at other points the settlers, though surprised, made a vigorous resistance and saved a remnant of their numbers; but in the main, plans of the savages were crowned with cruel success, and many of the plantations were utterly destroyed. An exaggerated fear took the place of the former over-confidence, and the settlers, far and near, forsaking their homes, crowded into the limited quarters at Jamestown, eager to sacrifice the results of their labor in the new world for the security offered in the old. Some returned to England; others, contracting disease in the poorly provided quarters in which they were obliged to remain, died; and of eighty prosperous plantations at the time of the attack, only eighteen remained tenanted.

The report of these affairs united all classes of England in sympathy with the colonists, and aroused a pious indignation against the heathen. The new administration of the company, strikingly in advance of public sentiment in most things, was, in respect to the Indians, quite as vindictive. In addressing the colonists, it "redoubled their courages," urged them not to forsake their plantations, but "to embellish the Sparta upon which they had lighted." It counseled the most rigorous reprisal, declaring "the innocent blood of so many Christians doth in justice cry out for revenge." "We must advise you," continued the instructions, "to root out a people so cursed, at the least to the removal of them far from you. Wherefore, as they have merited, let them have perpetual war without peace or truce, and without mercy, too. Put in execution all ways and means for their destruction, not omitting to reward their neighboring enemies upon the bringing in of their heads." The whole public busied itself in providing more substantial aid than advice. The king, with a parsimonious attempt at liberality, contributed some cast-off arms from the Tower; corporations and private citizens of London contributed money and supplies; and the company, aided by private enterprises, undertook to send out large reinforcements of emigrants.

The colonists did not await instructions from England to return the attack of the Indians. Four expeditions carried destruction into the Indian country; the savages lost their villages, and in the fall of 1623, victimized by their own system of warfare, suffered a cruel massacre through a piece of treachery on the part of the revengeful whites. It is doubtful whether at the end of this year the losses of the whites were counterbalanced by the sufferings of the natives, but the resources of the latter being less, the damage was more irreparable. The colonial statutes bear evidence to the fact that the

policy of the company in regard to the Indians was fully adopted by the Virginians. For nearly two years, it "lost the name of action" only through the intervention of more pressing objects than revenge. The whites learned, also, that they were "not suddenly to be destroyed with the sword, by reason of their swiftness of foot, and advantages of the wood, to which upon all assaults they retired." Peace proved far more destructive to the Indian dominion than war, and receding before the gradual extensions of the plantations, never again disputed the sovereignty of the tidewater valley of Virginia. From this period, the stability of the colony never stood in doubt; the steady, healthful immigration became independent of the company's transportation and solicitude, and attention became centered in the political development of the colony.

The charter under which the settlement of Jamestown was planted placed the government in the hands of a council of the company in England, with a resident council to administer colonial affairs. The appointment of the latter was retained by the king, who also reserved the right to overrule and direct the home council in the most trivial affairs. The rights of coining money and making war were granted to the colony; and to the immigrant were granted the rights of English citizenship, which were to descend to their children. The second charter, granted two years later, transferred to the organized company the powers formerly reserved to the king. The council of the company was to be constituted and controlled by the voice of a majority of its members; this body was to have the power to appoint and displace the governor and council for the colony; to establish laws and forms of proceedure, which should be operative not only in the colony, but also upon the sea in passing to and from the colony. The company was authorized to carry thither any persons who should consent to go, securing to such persons all the rights of natural born subjects, and in all doubtful parts the charter provided that it should be construed in such manner as should be most for the benefit of the grantees.

The governor was clothed with the most dictatorial powers; in office, his authority was unquestionable in the colony; guided by the tenor of the company's instructions, he was made the sole judge of their intent, and in the absence of specific provisions, was granted unlimited discretion, even in capital and criminal cases. In cases of mutiny or rebellion the governor was authorized to employ martial law, of the necessity of which he was made the sole judge, and the sole executor of its mandates. The civilization of the age and the novelty of the experiment must afford the only extenuation for such an example of despotic legislation, and it is creditable to the early governors that the character of the early colonists did not provoke a fuller exercise of these powers. Until the coming of Dale this despotic authority lay dormant; but the "high marshal of Virginia" brought with him the military code as practiced in France and the Lowlands, which Sir Thomas Smythe had printed and provided upon his own authority. Dale was an old soldier of the army in Flanders, and exercised his powers with all the brutality then in use in the armies of Europe. In one instance a bodkin was thrust through an offender's tongue, who was then "chained to a tree till he perished;" and others were punished "by hanging, shooting, breaking on the wheel, and the like." The Church of England had been planted with the first colonists, and the sway of the sword was extended to its administration. Stripes were provided for negligences, and death for infidelity, to be administered at the direction of a court martial. Saving the barbarous form of punishment, Dale seems to have administered the code with justice, but the organization of the settlement was unfitted for the operation of a law, provided in the charter only for occasions of mutiny or rebellion, and the people were greatly distressed.

The severity of this administration was greatly relieved by the reforms instituted. The early custom of "bringing all things to the common store" encouraged idleness; the larger number "presuming that, however the harvest prospered, the general store must

maintain them," refused to work, and the labor of a few only could be brought to the maintenance of the colony. The gross injustice of this arrangement, with the lack of enterprise to identify the colonists with the country, operated against the prosperity of the community. Most of the first colonists who came to Virginia were maintained at the cost of the company, and were its servants. To each of these, Dale granted three acres of land for their own use, with an allowance of two bushels and a half of corn from the public stores; one month of the year was allowed each one for the cultivation of this tract, the other eleven being required by the company. To immigrants coming at their own cost, or to persons bearing their expense, a bounty of 100 acres was offered, which was subsequently reduced to fifty acres, when the success of the colony became assured. A grant for meritorious services, not to exceed 2,000 acres to any one individual, was provided for, and any one by the payment of £12 10s. to the company could secure 100 acres, with the privilege of another 100 acres when the first was occupied and improved. Of the later colonists many were tenants, who paid two and a half barrels of corn to the public granary, and one month's labor, which was not to be required in seed time or harvest. In 1615, through the influence of Dale, the company granted 50 acres in fee-simple to each colonist who would settle and clear them, and pay a nominal rent. Such was the small beginning of private property in this colony; but meager as was this concession, it did much to rescue the reputation of Dale from the general odium which his severity had brought upon it.

The administration of Argall, which followed the short uneventful rule of Yeardley, clearly indicated the fatal weakness in the colonial government, and the election of Sandys to the excutive office of the company was the signal for the preparation of "instructions for the better establishment of a commonwealth" in Virginia. Yeardley, who now bore the title of sir knight, as well as governor-general, was made the bearer of the good news. On his arrival in Virginia, he forthwith proclaimed the new policy—"that those cruell lawes, by which the ancient planters had soe longe been governed were now abrogated, and that they were to be governed by those free lawes which his majesties subjects lived under in England;" and, "that the planters might have a hande in the governing of themselves, yt was graunted that a generall assemblie shoulde be helde yearly once, whereat were to be present the governor and counsell with two burgesses from each plantation, freely to be elected by the inhabitants thereof, this assemblie to have power to make and ordain whatsoever lawes and orders should by them be thought good and profitable for their subsistence."

The summons for the election of burgesses was issued by the governor in June, and on the 30th of July, 1619, the first legislative body of America convened at Jamestown. The session was held in the colonial church, the members of the body occupying the choir.

The assembly exercised fully the right of judging the proper election of its members; and they would not suffer any patent, conceding manorial jurisdiction, to bar the obligation of obedience to their decisions. They wished every grant of land to be made with equal favor, that all complaint of partiality might be avoided, and the uniformity of laws and orders never be impeached. The commission of privileges sent by Sir George Yeardley was their "great charter," or organic act, which they claimed no right "to correct or control;" yet they kept the way open for seeking redress, "in case they should find aught not perfectly squaring with the state of the colony." Leave to propose laws was given to any burgess, or by way of petition to any member of the colony; but, for expedition's sake, the main business of the session was distributed between two committees; while a third body, composed of the governor and such burgesses as were not on those committees, examined which of former instructions "might conveniently put on the habit of laws."

The legislature acted also as a criminal court. The Church of England was confirmed as the church of Virginia; it was intended that the first four ministers should each receive £200 a year; all persons whatsoever, upon the Sabbath days, were to frequent divine service and sermons both forenoon and afternoon; and all such as bore arms, to bring their pieces or swords. Grants of land were asked not for planters only, but for their wives, "because in a new plantation it was not known whether the man or woman be the most neccessary." Measures were adopted "toward the erecting of a university and

college." It was enacted, that, of the children of the Indians, "the most towardly boys in wit and graces of nature should be brought up in the first elements of literature, and sent from the college to the work of conversion" of the natives to the Christian religion. Penalties were appointed for idleness, gaming with dice or cards and drunkenness. Excess in apparel was restrained by a tax. The business of planting corn, mulberry-trees, hemp, and vines was encouraged. The price of tobacco was fixed at 3 shillings a pound for the best, and half as much "for the second sort." When the question was taken on accepting the "great charter," "it had the general assent and the applause of the whole assembly," with thanks for it to Almighty God, and of those of the whole colony whom they represented: the more so, as they were promised the power to allow or disallow the order of the court of the London company.*

Thus the Virginians sprang at one bound from a state of vassalage to the freedom of a republic; and right here was planted the germ of the next century and a half's contest in the form of a petition to the company that the assembly might be authorized "to allow or disallow of *their* orders of court, as his majesty hath given *them* power to allow or disallow *our* laws." This the governor had promised, and on July 24, 1621, the company added its confirmation by an "ordinance and constitution." The intent of this notable instrument was "by the divine assistance to settle such a form of government as may be to the greatest benefit and comfort of the people." The "constitution" provided for the appointment of a governor as before; for two councils—the one, called the council of state, to assist and advise the governor, and its members to be placed and displaced by the company; the other, to be called the general assembly, to be convened yearly by the governor, and to consist of the council of state, the governor, and two burgesses out of every town, hundred, or plantation, to be chosen by the respective inhabitants. In the general assembly, which was authorized to treat, consult, and conclude all "emergent occasions concerning the public weal," the greater number of votes were to decide its action, upon which the governor had a negative voice. No such law, however, was to be valid until ratified by the company; and on the other hand, it was provided that when a government was "well framed and settled" under this instrument, "no orders of court afterward shall bind the said colony, unless they be ratified in like manner in the general assemblies."

In this radical measure was seen the result of Sir Edwin Sandys' influence, to whom King James preferred the devil as treasurer of the company. He and his supporters in the company were not political allies of the king, who viewed their accession to power with a disfavor which he took no pains to conceal. By the charter of 1609, he had given the company "full powers and authority" to confer upon the colony all privileges not in violation of "the laws and statutes of this our realm of England;" and by a third charter, in 1612, he had conferred the jurisdiction of the Bermuda islands upon the company, together with the privilege of sitting in council as often as it chose, and to hold four "general courts" in the year for official deliberation. Under the administration of his friends, the *jus divinum* was not likely to suffer any infringement, but by the election of Sandys the situation was radically changed. "The Virginia courts" became the "seminary to a seditious parliament," and called for the royal suppression—but how?

The defeated minority, of which Argall, knighted by the king, was a prominent figure, gave the dissatisfied James an ill-considered pretext for interference. At the quarter session of the company, held in May, 1620, his majesty nominated four persons, one of whom he expressed the desire to have elected treasurer in the place of Sandys. The company, consisting of about 1,000 members, was represented at this meeting by upward of half of its membership, including twenty great peers, nearly a hundred knights, and many others of renown, who were nearly unanimous in their support of the object of the king's opposition. The company denied the king's right to such nomination, and adjourned to the court in course. In the meantime a committee of eminent individuals conferred with the king and made the illegality

* Bancroft's History of the United States, Vol. I, p. 112, Edition 1884.

of his action appear so plainly that his majesty covered his mistake by retiring behind a very clumsy explanation of his interference. To avert serious contest with the crown, however, Sandys withdrew, and the earl of Southampton was elected in his place. This was no more satisfactory to the king, for the new treasurer made it the condition of his accepting the trust that Sandys and Nicholas Ferrar, a celebrated lawyer, should be associated with him in the direction of the company's affairs.

"Under their harmonious direction" the new policy of the company was consistently carried forward, but not without the inspired opposition of the minority. The king had determined to nullify the progressive tendency of the company, and it is probable that the "ordinance and constitution" sent to Virginia in the following year was hastened by their forecast of the probable result of the king's hostility. A petition of the minority for the redress of their grievances, together with a libellous description of Virginia by a court sycophant, gave the king the desired opportunity to seize upon the company's records, arrest the deputy treasurer, Ferrar, and investigate the administration of the colony for the purpose of making up a case.

A committee of royal tools were sent to Virginia, in the fall of 1623, to collect evidence to warrant the contemplated action of the king against the company. Upon the general assembly the commissioners used every artifice to obtain an expression in favor of the revocation of the company's charter, but this body was wise enough to observe that their political privileges, of no long standing, derived their present validity from that instrument and the acts of the company under it, and prudently declined to be intimidated or cajoled into conformity with the commissioners' designs. The assembly refused to afford any aid or comfort to the king's purpose, but expressed the utmost solicitude lest the governors should be restored to absolute power, and entreated their sovereign that "they might still retain the liberty of popular assemblies, than which nothing could more conduce to the public satisfaction and public utility."

To prevent disorders arising "upon rumor of supposed change and alteration," the assembly warned the colonists not to "presume to be disobedient to the present government." There was little danger of such an occurrence, when the only alternative appeared to be a return to the former military despotism. Either side had its partisans; but the majority of the people were not strongly excited in the matter; there being three parties interested in colonial affairs, it mattered little what passed between the first and second, provided it did not affect the third. If the prerogative of the company passed into the hands of the king, the colonists held that no just cause of quarrel existed so long as their rights were not infringed; but in the destruction of the company their present bulwark of defense would be swept away, and the far-sighted planter might have had good cause to indulge the fear that the very citadel of their liberties might in the same way be successfully assailed.

After various attempts to evade the responsibility of arbitrarily revoking the charter, the king, under the disguise of the law, robbed the company, and nullified its appeal to parliament by the announcement to that body that *he* had resolved to "take care of the government of the country." The catspaw minority of the company had little cause to plume themselves upon the success of their royal accomplice. Sir Francis Wyat, who had been the company's appointee to bear the ordinance to the colony, was confirmed in office; and he and his council were authorized "as fully and amplye as any governor and council resident there, at any time within the space of five years now last past." This period was that in which a representative government had existed in Virginia, and the principle, already tenaciously held by the people, received a valuable sanction in this limitation. What ultimate changes the king contemplated, or what the hidden meaning in his statement to parliament that "they should all see he would make it one of his masterpieces, as it well deserved to

be," cannot be accurately determined; death prevented the fulfillment of his engagement.

The population of the colony, at this time, was about 2,500 souls. Since the original settlement in 1607, accessions had been yearly received, but the various exhausting experiences had tended seriously to reduce the numbers, so that of some 5,000 settlers brought to Virginia less than half remained. A large proportion of these were actual settlers located upon lands of their own, and engaged in agriculture. Plantations were situated widely apart, and cabins, by law required to be surrounded by stockades, indicated the site of planters' residences. These were constructed of logs, covered with boards and "matted on the side after the fashion of the Indian wigwams." The interior was ample and furnished with a curious blending of the crude materials of the new country and the higher civilization of the old. Substantial furniture, a table service approaching elegance, and ponderous, stoutly bound volumes bore the marks of English workmen; the high ruff, the small, high, wooden heel, and short, satin skirt of the hostess were of English exportation; the gold laces and brilliant buckles, which marked the distinguished position of the planter, were of the same origin. The fare set before the guest was of the virgin soil,—beef, bacon, a brown loaf, Indian corn cakes, with ale and stronger drinks from across the sea. The "unobtrusive third" followed the meal; the cob or wooden pipe, filled with the native weed from a "lily pot," and lighted with a splinter of juniper wood, or with more elegance by a coal of fire held in a pair of silver tongs made for the purpose, was presented and the guest requested to *drink* it. A boat, manned by a crew of indented servants, carried the planter or guest on the river to his destination; or else on horseback, guided by a trusted servant and accompanied some miles by his hospitable host, the traveler picked his way along scarcely distinguishable bridle trails.

Stock was not abundant, though sufficient for the necessities of cultivation; game, hogs and wild fruits, with the vegetables that grew luxuriantly in the fertile soil, abounded. Corn and tobacco were the great staples produced, the first for food for man and beast alike; the latter the principal source of income from exportation. The privilege of coining money remained unimproved from the fact that there was nothing to coin. Tobacco became the circulating medium of exchange, and was made a legal tender by the general assembly, the rate of exchange being fixed by a special enactment. No internal trade existed; and the only village was the straggling hamlet of Jamestown, with its rude wooden government buildings and score of cabins. One or two sites of possible villages rejoiced "in that strange spell, a name," but were unmarked or only rendered the more obscure by a cabin or two.

The control of trade legislation was reserved to the royal government from the first. By the first charter it was provided that a "duty of five per cent to be levied within their precincts," on the traffic of strangers not owing obeisance to the British crown, was, for one and twenty years, to be wholly employed for the benefit of the several plantations; at the end of that time was to be taken for the king. By the second charter, the colonists were forever freed from all taxes and impositions on any goods or merchandise imported into or exported out of the colony, except the five per cent due for customs on all goods imported into the British dominions. The payment of this tariff gave the privilege, within thirteen months, to re-export the same goods into foreign countries, without further exactions for dues of any kind whatever. The colonists, at this period, depended for all articles of necessity upon the crude household manufactures of hemp, wool and cotton. For articles of luxury, the only supply was to be found in the mother country, from whence the well-to-do imported their own stock, paying the bill by a return cargo of tobacco.

Before the planting of this colony, King James' hostility to the use of the weed had moved him to write not only a "Counter-blast to Tobacco," but also to lay, by royal edict,

an excessive tax upon its use in his kingdom. Subsequently, when this product became Virginia's sole stock in trade, its sale in England was forbidden unless this tax was paid. This unjust burden placed upon the feeble resources of the colony was somewhat relieved in 1624, when, through the exertion of Sir Edwin Sandys, the Virginian product was amply protected against the competition of foreign tobaccos in the English market.

The local government was made up of a strong mixture of civil and military rule, the outgrowth of the "military code" and the "new ordinance." The people were grouped by boroughs, plantations and hundreds, each ruled by a commander, whose rank was set forth by the bravery of gold lace forbidden to others. His duties were to "see that all such orders as heretofore have been or hereafter shall be given by the government and council be duly executed and obeyed." He was also "commissioner," the prototype of the justice of the peace, with jurisdiction of all controversies under the value of 100 pounds of tobacco; in war he was captain of the contingent required from his hundred, and in peace the executive and judge. The whipping-post and pillory menaced the evil-doer, to which was sometimes added the excision of a part or all of one or both ears.

In the transactions of the general assembly there was no trace of the neophyte or republican; in the face of King James' commissioners it was declared that "the governor shall not lay any taxes or ympositions upon the colony, their lands or commodities, other way than by the authority of the general assembly, to be levied and ymposed as the said assembly shall appoynt." To encourage home industry, a matter which had vainly exhausted the devices of the early governors, it was enacted "for the encouragement of men to plant a store of corn, the price shall not be stinted, but it shall be free for every man to sell it as deare as he can." Swearing, drunkenness, and "scandalous speech against the governor and council" were threatened with the pillory, and the planter was forbidden to "dispose of any of his tobacco before the minister be satisfied."

Such was the colony planted by the London Company: seventeen years of labor and more than half a million dollars had been expended in the effort, and just as complete success seemed about to be attained, arbitrary power wrested the fruit of patient perseverance from its hand. The promised success, however, was of a character calculated to satisfy the heart rather than the pocket. The receipts of the company from Virginia had not equaled the disbursements on its account, and were not likely to restore the balance for some years to come; and the sequestration of the charter therefore brought a relief from responsibilities which greatly mitigated the royal outrage. At the same time, there must have been present a keen regret that the growing state, whose liberty was only half established, should so early fall into the hands of unfriendly power. But the liberal-minded majority had builded wiser than they knew; the ordinance of 1624 constituted the magna charta of the newly-planted England; under its benign influence, the plantation became "a nursery of freemen," whose power to-day shapes the destiny of continent and molds the character of the wide earth.

CHAPTER II.

VIRGINIA AS A DEPENDENCY OF THE CROWN.

AS a dependency of the crown, the history of Virginia is marked by three periods: from the accession of Charles I to the revolution of 1688; from the revolution to the accession of George I; and under the house of Hanover to the American Revolution. During the first period, legislative independence in Virginia fluctuated between hope and fear—never quite secure from the invasion of the royal prerogative, and never entirely subjugated to its will. During the second period, the colonists, more firmly settled in the administration of home affairs, began to resist foreign encroachments upon their territory and to develop those powers of self-reliance which were destined to be used with such marked effect some half century later. The third period covers the era of resistance to the parliamentary prerogative, which culminated in armed resistance and revolution.

Charles I came to the throne in March, 1625. He found the royal exchequer impoverished and a rebellious faction preparing to resist the arbitrary rule of the crown; and these immediate objects so engrossed his attention that the Virginia colony, recently made the special charge of the king's care, was largely ignored. In the beginning of his reign the new sovereign did announce that he would adopt the policy of his father, but more pressing cares intervened, or pecuniary reasons, arising out of his desire to monopolize the sale of tobacco, induced him to forego the prosecution of his expressed purpose. Whatever the reason, it happened that while the king asserted the rights of the royal prerogative to the utmost limit in England, Virginia enjoyed legislative independence unquestioned, if unrecognized; and recognition came later. Through the agency of the general assembly the colonists "levied and appropriated taxes, secured the free industry of their citizens, guarded the forts with their own soldiery at their own charge, and gave publicity to their statutes." A revised code, sanctioned by the royal representative, confirmed their early privileges, and Virginia thus early gained as large liberty as was secured to the English by the triumph of the commonwealth. The period was one of immense prosperity; immigration increased to wonderful proportions; home markets were invigorated, and the large increase of exports found unabated demand in England.

Wyat was continued as governor until the early part of 1626, when he was succeeded by Yeardley, an appointment that was accepted by the colonists as a guarantee that "the former interests of Virginia were to be kept inviolate," the king adding his confirmation of this impression by limiting the powers of his appointee to the use of "the same means that were formerly thought fit for the maintenance of the colony." A little less than two years later, Yeardley died, eulogised by the general assembly and regretted by the people. Francis West, a brother of Lord Delaware, was chosen by the council as his successor, adding another precedent in favor of home government, though acting in accordance with the king's commission. In the following year, West was succeeded by a Dr. Potts, who was replaced, as soon as the king learned of West's departure, by the appointment of Sir John Harvey.

The administration of Harvey, from 1629 to 1639, is a memorable one in colonial history. The Virginians remembered him as one of the over-zealous commissioners sent to the colony by James I to gather material

for the discomfiture of the London Company; and his appointment suggested that it was made by the king in requital of former services to his father. Such a governor could hardly be looked upon as the harbinger of good rule, or a desirable successor to Wyat and Yeardley. Two features of his commission confirmed the unfavorable impression; by this instrument he was empowered to fill vacancies occurring in the council, and was granted the fines assessed by his court as official emolument. Beverly describes him as "extortionate, unjust and arbitrary," and, armed with such dangerous power and privilege, he had sufficient incentive to lead an avaricious disposition into the most oppressive course of exactions. Puffed up with the pride of power, "he was so haughty and furious to the council and the best gentlemen of the country that his tyranny grew at last insupportable." The particular grievances recorded against him, by a historian of the time, are that he "issued proclamations in derogation of the legislative powers of the assembly; disbursed the colonial revenues without check or responsibility, and multiplied penalties and exactments and appropriated fines to his own use." It may be questioned if these alone would have raised up the determined opposition which followed; to these he added a supreme disregard for the rights of property, and not only granted large tracts of land to all comers for a private consideration, but also included in these grants the estates of certain planters. His favorable disposition toward the schemes for the dismemberment of the colony intensified the general feeling, and gave rise to a determination to resist his encroachments upon the rights of the colonists.

A public meeting was held and participated in by the chief men of the colony, at which was read a petition, numerously signed, denouncing the governor for the injustice of his administration. For this, the governor promptly arrested the important members of the indignation meeting, and convened the council to suppress such mutinous gatherings. Indignant beyond measure at this summary attempt to put them down, the people, led by several councilmen and a body of troops, made a descent upon the governor's residence, released the prisoners, and arrested Harvey on a charge of treason. All attempts on the part of the accused governor to effect a compromise proved vain, and the brief record of the council relates only: "On the 28th of April, 1635, Sir John Harvey thrust out of his government, and Capt. John West acts as governor till the king's pleasure be known." The governor repaired to England, and commissioners were selected to present the case of the colony against him; but the two parties do not appear to have confronted each other there. The representatives of the colony were delayed, Harvey appeared before the privy council, cleared himself of the grave charges of treason and smuggling, and was returned by the indignant king, to whom the sending of the governor hither appeared "an assumption of regal power," which should be rebuked by the reinstatement of the obnoxious governor, "though to stay but a day." Harvey, accordingly, came back in 1637, shorn, however, of his power to fill vacancies in the council, and remained nearly two years without provoking further antagonism.

The Virginians regarded any infringement of their original territory with no less jealous eye than the infringement of political rights, and the founding of the colony of Maryland, in this administration, aroused an opposition which for over thirty years refused to acquiesce in the inevitable. The territory granted the first colony in Virginia extended from the Florida line to the Hudson River. In 1613, the Hollanders took possession of this river, and "built forts there, called Prince Maurice and New Netherlands," establishing a flourishing fur trade with the natives. "Thus," it was claimed, "are the English nosed and out-traded by the Dutch." Later, a colony of Swedes occupied Delaware; and in 1630, Sir Robert Heath was granted all that portion of Virginia south of the 36th parallel. All these were considered invasions of the territory of Virginia, and when, in 1632, Sir George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, was granted the territory of Maryland, the Virginians began to fear that the recklessness

of the king and the greed of his favorites would not stop short of appropriating the lands already occupied by themselves. The reckless avarice of Harvey gave color to these suspicions, and the general assembly earnestly protested against the grant as an infringement of the rights of Virginia and a discouragement to the planters who had labored to build up the colony.

The founder of the new colony was a "popish recusant of high character;" under royal charter he had established a colony upon the southern point of Newfoundland, but the climatic discouragement of that latitude had induced him to look about for a more favorable location. To this end he visited Virginia in 1630, where, the character of his mission being known, he was received with scant hospitality. He found the colonists possessed of a spirit of bigoted intolerance, and no sooner was his presence bruited abroad than a general commotion ensued. The distinguished visitor was given the lie publicly and threatened with violence, and the council, while punishing the offender against the peace and good manners, tendered Lord Baltimore the oath of supremacy and allegiance, which, as a good Catholic, he declined to take. This was equal to a dismissal from the colony, and he accordingly left for England, stopping long enough on his way, however, to explore the country on the opposite side of the Chesapeake Bay. On his return he represented to the king that the country north of the Potomac was inhabited only by savages; that years must elapse before the Virginians could occupy it; that other nations were preparing to plant settlements there, and that the surest way to frustrate them was to found an English colony in the territory.

To such potent arguments the Virginians could reply only by protest. By the canceling of the company's charter, the right of the soil was vested in the crown; and, aided by the influence of home statesmen as well as that of Harvey, Lord Baltimore succeeded in his quest, though his death in the meanwhile transferred the undertaking to his son. Circumstances devolved the responsibility of further opposition, also, upon other shoulders. The king's "trusty and well-beloved William Clayborne," with a considerable following, occupied Kent Island, and founded so vigorous a settlement that in 1632 it sent a member to the general assembly of Virginia. This contestant engaged in trade with the Indians, for which he provided a well-equipped vessel, and announced that, as he occupied the soil of Virginia under patent of the king, he would resist any attempt to rob him of his rights.

In 1634 the second Lord Baltimore sent his brother, Leonard Calvert, with "twenty gentlemen" and several hundred laborers to take possession of the king's grant to him. Clayborne's trading vessel was seized, and the colony on Kent Island surprised by night and driven out. The resolute defender of Virginian rights sent an armed pinnace to rescue the captured boat, but in the skirmish which followed the rescuers were defeated with the loss of three men. Beaten for the time, Clayborne waited until the absence of the governor of Virginia gave him an opportunity to renew the struggle. Accordingly, in 1645, he seized the Maryland government *vi et armis*, and forced the representative of Lord Baltimore to retreat to England. The return of Berkeley, then governor, turned the tables, and the defender of the ancient limits, deprived of home support, was violently expelled by the proprietary forces. In all the protracted struggle, Clayborne was supported by the patriotism of the Virginians, who claimed the territory as a part of the colony's possession, and by that religious bigotry which united Puritan and Episcopalian in opposition to the Catholic.

Other marks of individuality appeared in the administration of Harvey; the colonists not only assumed "regal power" and developed a patriotism that countenanced the rebellious attempt to nullify the king's patent, but the colony began also to put off the forms of its tutelage, and to assume the garb of maturity. Early in the administration (1628–29) commissions were issued to the different plantations and hundreds to hold monthly courts, and in 1634 eight shires,

their form of government copied from the shires of England, were erected. Over each of these was placed a "lieutenant, the same as in England, to take care of the war against Indians;" the sheriff, sergeant and bailiffs were also constituted and elected "the same as in England." Harvey was recalled in 1639, and Sir Francis Wyat conducted the government until Sir William Berkeley arrived, in 1642.

The new governor was a "courtier," a member of an old English family, deeply imbued with a profound belief in the *jus divinum* of kings, and schooled in the graces, amenities and prejudices of the well-bred cavalier. At his country estate of 1,000 acres, near Jamestown, he surrounded himself with great social state, and did much to foster the growing aristocratic tendency, which gradually prevailed in the customs of the wealthier classes of the old Virginians. The people were not averse to this display. During the administration of Harvey, the colonists had gained a broader comprehension of Virginia's future possibilities as an integral part of the British kingdom, and readily associated this display with the growing importance of the colony. The exercise of governmental functions had been a powerful means of educating the people in self-confidence, and public spirit, though less marked, had kept pace with the social tendency of the colony. Untouched by the influences which moved England to rebellion, "Virginia was whole for the monarchy," though it only needed similar grievances, thirty-four years later, to break out in armed resistance. But, for the time, the man and the hour had met in happy conjunction. The people, wearied and outraged by the coarse brutality of the retiring governor, were captivated by the urbanity of Berkeley; ruffled by their inconclusive bout with Harvey, and excited over the dismemberment of their territory, the Virginians were surprised into good nature by Charles' address to "our trusty and well-beloved, our governor, council and burgesses of the grand assembly of Virginia" (his first recognition of the colonial legislature, July 5, 1642), and accepted the liberally devised instructions to Berkeley as the *amende honorable.*

It was under such happy auspices that the long (1642–1677) and eventful career of the new governor opened in Virginia. His instructions associated the council with the governor in supplying the vacancies in that body; provided for the annual meeting of the assembly with unabated privilege, the governor to have a negative voice; for the erection of courts inferior to the quarter sessions; for the administration of justice according to the English usage; and for the probate of wills. To carry out these instructions the governor and assembly united in harmonious action, and for seven years the golden age of colonial existence went on without interruption. In 1643, the shires took the name of counties, and as immigration found its way into new regions, the number increased; stock of all kinds multiplied; the cattle were estimated at 20,000 head, with horses and other kinds in proportion; the fertile soil yielded rich returns of wheat, tobacco and corn, the latter "five hundred fold;" the cultivation and manufacture of silk was encouraged, and the infant industry was destined to supply the coronation robe for the restored Stuart, if the tradition be true; and trade, "the calm health of nations," attracted ten vessels from London, two from Bristol, twelve from Holland, and seven from New England.

In the meantime, affairs in England were rapidly approaching the revolutionary climax; the news found its way to Virginia, but awakened no response in the hearts of the colonists. The Virginians were prosperous and happy, and good churchmen enough to believe that "godliness with contentment is great gain." In 1643, the parliament's board of commissioners could offer no advantage which the colony did not already possess; and when the company, which fostered its infancy, sought to revive its charter, the colony promptly protested that "there is more likelihood that such as are aquainted with the clime and its accidents may upon better ground prescribe our advantages, than such as shall sit at the helm in England." The period of

colonial minority had passed and the colony was now able to judge for itself; the legislature had exercised its coveted privileges unhindered, and secured such sanction to the principles of home government as removed all doubt of their stability; the king's policy in Virginia had been quite satisfactory, and the colonists had no disposition to join the cause of the Puritans in the attainment of objects in which they had no interest. The execution of Charles I, therefore, awoke in Virginia a sympathy for the victim of the English people's rage, and the royalist refugees, who fled to Virginia in great numbers, found every home a "hostelry," and had "choice of hosts without money or its value."

The king was beheaded in January, 1649; the general assembly, which met in the following October, took early opportunity to denounce "the late traitorous proceedings" against "the late most excellent and now undoubtedly sainted king;" and provided that all persons who should "by word or speeches, endeavour to insinuate any doubt, scruple or question of, or concerning, the undoubted and inherent right of his majesty, that now is, to the colony of Virginia, and all other his majesty's dominions," should suffer punishment. In 1650, the exiled monarch recognized the loyalty of Virginia and sent his commission to Sir William Berkeley from Breda, and the colony prepared to be "the last country, belonging to England, that submitted to obedience of the commonwealth." This rebellious attitude toward the new state of things could not long pass unnoticed. In the latter part of this year parliament adopted measures to reduce "Barbadoes, Antigua, Bermudas and Virginia" to obedience. One after another made submission to the new authorities with slight resistance at the Bermudas only, and in 1652 a frigate brought the menace of war to the shores of Virginia. The brave old governor made prompt preparations for resistance; the defenses of Jamestown were equipped and manned; the Dutch ships in the harbor were unloaded of goods and mounted with cannon, and nothing was needed to precipitate the devastation and misery of war but the folly of the commonwealth's commissioners. Fortunately this had been guarded against, both in the selection of the officials and in the terms of their instructions; the demand of the commonwealth was for parley, not surrender. The burgesses of the several plantations were called to assist and advise in the matter, and "upon long and serious debate, and in sad contemplation of the great miseries and certain destruction," surrender was agreed upon.

This result would seem to be a foregone conclusion; the Virginians differed with the commons of England only in personal sentiment; both claimed England as their fatherland, and its settled ruler as the common sovereign of both; Virginia did not aim at independence, and the commonwealth sought only to prevent the dismemberment of the kingdom; there was, therefore, no cause for war. When clearly formulated, the demands of each party were found entirely compatible with the highest interest of both, and instead of a recourse to arms, this real union of sentiment was set forth in articles of agreement "for the surrendering and settling of that plantation under the obedience and government of the commonwealth of England."

By these articles it was provided "that the plantation of Virginia, and all the inhabitants thereof * * * shall have and enjoy such freedoms and privileges as belong to the free-born people of England; * * * 4ly, That Virginia shall have and enjoy the antient bounds and lymitts granted by the charters of former kings; * * * 8ly, That Virginia shall be free from all taxes, customs and impositions whatsoever, and none to be imposed on them without consent of the grand assembly, and so that neither fortes nor castles bee erected or garrisons maintained without their consent;" and this agreement was therein acknowledged "a voluntary act, not forced nor constrained by a conquest upon the countrey." This convention, consisting of sixteen articles, with a supplementary paper granting immunity for acts done under the commission of the exiled king, was confirmed by the "long parliament," save the important stipulations in regard to the "antient bounds and

lymitts," and those contained in article "8ly," quoted in full. These were referred to a committee and were not acted upon before the parliament was dissolved; but whatever this grave omission might have imported, subsequent events secured to the colony the substantial results sought, with the exception of the original boundaries.

Clayborne, who was one of the commonwealth commissioners, the Virginia business being settled, renewed his struggle for the possession of "that sweete, that rich, that large country" of Maryland. Under the general authorization of parliament to reduce "all the plantations within the bay of Chesapeake," he seized the governor of that colony and revolutionized the government, but not without a stubborn fight, in which the proprietary forces were defeated. In 1658 the end appeared; the power of the Puritans began to fail; the Catholics took courage, organized, and surrendered the colony to Lord Baltimore; the death of Cromwell followed in the same year, and the restoration, in 1660, settled this vexed question forever.

The revolution was effected in Virginia without the slightest commotion; the articles for the "settling of that plantation" had made no provision for its future government, but the assembly, as "the representatives of the people," declared "the right of electing all officers of this colony should appertain to the burgesses," and, "after long and serious debate," "unanimously voted and concluded that Mr. Richard Bennett, Esq., be governor for this ensuing year" (1652). Bennett was one of the commonwealth's commissioners, and Clayborne, another, was made secretary of state, the council being composed of sympathizers with the exiled king and "roundheads." The old cavalier-governor disposed of his "house in James Cittie, the westernmost of three brick houses I built there," and retired to his country estate to vent his petulant humor in criticisms of the existing government. The new administration, with no friends to favor nor foes to punish, "kept the noiseless tenor of its way." The "mercenarie attorneys" were the common enemy of all, and were harassed as they were under Berkeley.

There was a "looseness and unsettledness" in the character of the government under the commonwealth recognized by all, and while the protector had "come to some resolutions for supplying that defect" death intervened to prevent his carrying them into execution. The assembly in the meanwhile directed affairs; in 1655, Edward Digges succeeded Bennett as governor, and in 1656, Samuel Matthews was elected. The latter was graced with the title of captain, and was "an old planter of nearly forty years' standing, a most deserving commonwealth's man, who kept a good house, lived bravely, and was a true lover of Virginia." In 1658, the assembly excluded the governor and council from its session; the "old planter governor" resisted the innovation and dissolved the assembly, but the "representatives of the people" were not thus to be coerced. Members were forbidden to leave Jamestown, and convening in secret session the colonial legislature declined to submit the whole question to Cromwell, declaring the assembly was "not dissolved by any power yet extant in Virginia but our own." The burgesses were not without their remedy; they declared themselves in possession of full power to elect and appoint all officers in the colony until orders to the contrary should be received from the supreme power in England; "that all former elections of governor and council be void and null; that the power of the governor for the future shall be conferred on Coll. Samuel Matthews, Esq., who by us shall be invested with all the just rights and privileges belonging to the governor and captain-general of Virginia." This occurred on the first day of April, and on the third, the old planter captain accepted the promotion to colonel, and took the oath in accordance with the determination of the burgesses.

On the death of Cromwell, his son and successor was recognized; the restoration was in view, and the resignation of Richard Cromwell being followed by the death of Matthews, the old cavalier was called from his retirement and placed at the head of the

government once more. The burgesses took care, however, to reaffirm "that the supreme power of the government of this country shall be resident in the assembly," and to enact that "all writts shall issue" in its name, "until such a command or commission come out of England as shall be by the assembly adjudged to be lawful." In the absence of a settled government in England, this guarded declaration of supremacy was not inconsistent with the old governor's political faith, and acquiescing in the innovations accomplished by the burgesses, he declared himself "the servant of the assembly."

The restoration of Charles II was hailed with joy in Virginia. During the rule of the commonwealth the people had lost none of their love for the cause of the deposed monarch, and the unsettled state of the government kept alive the expectation of a return to the only settled form known to the people —a monarchy. The large accession of royalists, "men of the first rate, who wanted not money nor credit," whose singularly wise conduct had provoked no antagonisms, reinforced the natural sentiment. Berkeley was re-elected in March, 1660; in the following May, the restored king forwarded to him a royal commission, and in 1661 a new assembly was convened. The old one, it is said, "was full cavalier," but the constitution of the new one exhibited the change silently wrought in Virginia by the restoration. In the first general assembly convened in the reign of Charles II, "large land-holders and cavaliers" appeared almost exclusively; of the members of the preceding assembly, only eight were re-elected, and only five retained their seats; of those prominent in the extension of colonial privileges, but two appeared in this body. England was restored; Virginia was revolutionized.

The colony was on the high road to rebellion, but its progress was only incidentally marked through the course of the sixteen years which followed. The restoration found colonial power in the hands of "the people of Virginia;" the governor placed and displaced by the general assembly, and his salary voted from one session to another; the council dependent upon the same power; the courts conformed to English law; taxes levied on the poll and only by the burgesses; the assembly directly responsible to the people, elected once in two years and each member paid by his constituents. These privileges had survived both monarchy and commonwealth, and the people, who sought an explicit grant of security from the successor of Cromwell, deemed a charter from the restored Stuart unnecessary; and so Virginia relied upon the integrity of her king and assembly, while the less loyal colonists in the North were securing liberal charters as the price of their unwearied importunities. The mistake of this overweening confidence was fatal to the peace of the Virginia colony.

In 1662, the new assembly, by a permanent imposition on tobacco, provided an unquestionable emolument for the appointees of the crown, and having freed the governor from his financial restraint, the same assembly prolonged its own existence by declaring the law requiring the election of burgesses once in two years "utterly abrogated and repealed." Other innovations followed, all tending in the same direction—the exclusion of the people from the government. New laws freed the burgess from the financial restraint of his constituents by providing for his payment out of a general levy; and in 1670, the franchise was restricted to "free-holders and housekeepers." Such was the progress in ten years; the movement had not gone unnoticed by the people, who were disposed to make "choyce of persons not fitly qualified for so great a trust," in the opinion of the royalist assembly, and hence the restriction. This last innovation was a serious one, and challenged the immediate attention of the people. From the first years until 1655, all settlers had been heard in the general direction; until 1619, in the matters of the plantations and hundreds, and subsequently in the election of burgesses. In 1655 the franchise was restricted to housekeepers, but in the following year the privilege was restored, because it was "something hard and unagreeable to reason that any person shall pay equal taxes, and yet have no

vote in elections." Fourteen years had not antiquated the logic of this reasoning, but the royalists found a class of "persons, who, having served their time, are freemen of this country." Many of these were their old enemies who had been brought to Virginia in the restored times, as indented servants, and now, restored to freedom, made "tumults at this election;" it was safer, therefore, to "grant a voyce in such election only to such as by their estates, real or personal, have interest enough to tye them to the endeavor of the public good."

This centralization of power reached the courts also. The governor and council formed the superior and chancery courts, from which, for a time, there was an appeal to the assembly; the minor courts consisted of eight unpaid justices of the peace, who held monthly sessions in each county for the disposition of minor causes and county business. These magistrates were appointed by the governor during his pleasure, the one oldest in commission succeeding to the position of sheriff, and others in regular rotation. This court, without responsibility to the people, levied the taxes for county purposes, and disbursed them too often for the enrichment of peculating officials. To this was added the exacting machinery of an established church. The later laws, which had lost much of the severity of bigotry, were repealed, and the old ones restored; the vestry was constituted a close corporation with perpetual charter, and endowed with powers to assess taxes without regard to the will of the parishioners.

It is impossible to conjecture how far this irresponsible tyranny would have gone, had not the similar policy of the king supplied a partial corrective. The oppressive trade measures of the crown brought home to the privileged class the folly of alienating the great body of freemen entirely, and subsequent events were to convince them that where plunder was involved even the touch of aristocracy did not make kin. In 1673 the king wantonly granted all the "dominion of land and water commonly called Virginia" to Lords Arlington and Culpepper for thirty-one years. Such a grant was portentous of the greatest evils; these court favorites, for the annual rent of 40 shillings, were endowed with all the privileges and powers of the Crown over 40,000 people for a generation. The outcry against the villainy was spontaneous and prolonged, and joined in by freeman, housekeeper and burgess. The cavalier assembly protested to the king in language very similar to that of freemen; "they humbly requested not to be subjected to our fellow-subjects, but for the future to be secure from our fears of being enslaved." A commission was sent to England to secure a charter by which the encroachments of the new proprietors might be restrained, but the people, excited by new grievances, took the remedy into their own hands, and the news of "Bacon's rebellion" stopped the charter in the government offices.

In 1674 the general exasperation found some expression, but calm advice and counsel checked the outbreak. Some minor reforms were granted, but the great burden of oppression remained; the determination of the people was taking form, however, and want of opportunity alone denied it expression. This want was supplied at last; the Indians were showing a disposition to renew hostilities; a rumor of their approach was followed by the slaughter of settlers on the frontier plantations. The natives extended their ravages, and planters gathered to follow the foe to his retreat and inflict summary punishment, but they had no leader, and the governor was charged with caring more for his beaver trade than for the lives of the people. Bacon visited the assembled planters, and the general voice proclaimed him leader; but the expedition was not to be undertaken without the sanction and commission of the governor, and the young leader, assuming the responsibility thrust upon him, applied for the necessary warrant to proceed. The governor replied in "polite and complimentary terms" and did not send the commission; but Bacon, "of a precipitate disposition," thanked the governor for the promised commission, and set forth at the head of a force of "most good housekeepers" to achieve the

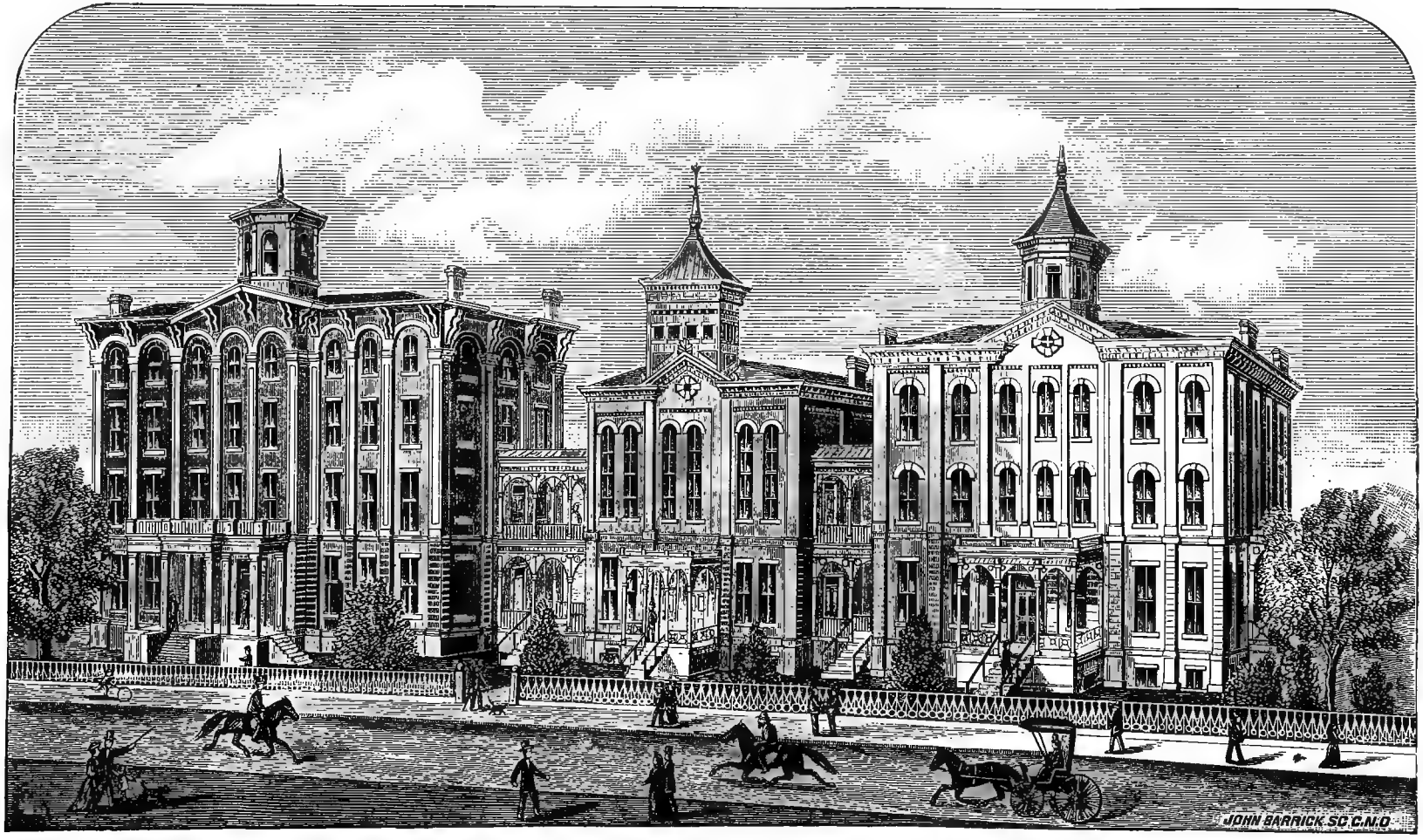
signal discomfiture of the savages a few days later.

Bacon was a young man, not yet thirty, "of quality and merit, brave and eloquent, * * * master and owner of those inducements which constitute a compleat man (as to intrinsecalls), wisdom to apprehend and discretion to chuse." The governor had now reached the age of about seventy years, with the political principles of his youth no less firmly held, but with temper and judgment somewhat impaired. The temper of the times in England had not escaped his attention, and something more than a regard to the Indian trade prompted his diplomatic reply to Bacon's request. He "doubted Bacon's temper, as he was popularly inclined," and "the peoples' dispositions." His letter to Bacon had been unequivocal on the essential point of the commission; he had not sent it nor promised it, and the "popularly inclined" young cavalier's affected misunderstanding of its terms alarmed the old royalist. This was a repetition of Cromwell's rebellion in disguise, and taking a "bond of fate," the hasty viceroy fulminated a proclamation declaring Bacon and his followers rebels, and commanding them to disperse. A messenger, bearing this ominous summons, overtook the war party before it had passed the frontier; a large number of the "most good housekeepers" faltered at this summons and turned back, but the leader, with a few steadfast planters, went forward, achieved the victory, and slowly returned.

In issuing his proclamation, Gov. Berkeley assumed the whole responsibility, and forthwith raised a force of horsemen to put down the recalcitrant few. But the people had not been uninterested observers of these proceedings, and no sooner was the governor set out than his ears were assailed by the mutterings of a political storm in his rear. The lower counties had risen in rebellion, and complained not only of the defenseless state of the country against the Indians, but demanded also that the general Assembly, which had maintained its existence for fifteen years, should be dissolved, and that the forts should be dismantled.

To this higher demand the governor was forced to submit. Turning about, he returned to Jamestown, dissolved the obnoxious assembly, issued writs for a new election, and ordered the forts dismantled. Bacon, though under ban as a rebel, presented himself as a candidate for burgess from Henrico, and was elected. Throughout the colony the freemen ignored the law disfranchising them, and elected representatives of the people, among whom were some of their own class. The burgesses met in June, 1676, and Bacon, accompanied by thirty of his supporters, went to take his seat in the new assembly. This was an act of contumacy to which the governor was not prepared to submit, and the whole party was arrested; some were put in irons, and others, with Bacon, released upon parole. Certain politic people interfered; Bacon, who was a member of the council, was persuaded to acknowledge his error in proceeding against the Indians without a commission, was restored to his place in the council, and promised a commission as "general of the Indian wars."

The governor's persuasion partook too much of the nature of duress, against which the old cavalier secretly rebelled; Bacon, while ostensibly reconciled to Berkeley, had good grounds to fear that the end was not yet reached. The commission was delayed from day to day; Bacon assigned a fictitious reason for his desire to return to his plantation, and permission to retire from his duties as councillor was given by the governor, who meditated his re-arrest when thrown off his guard. Matters could not rest here; as one of his followers expressed the situation, "he was in overshoes, and must be over boots," and three or four days later Bacon returned to Jamestown at the head of some 600 armed men to demand the commission. Berkeley vainly attempted to organize a force for resistance, but the whole country rang with the name of Bacon, and the governor was forced to submit. It was force alone, however, that wrought his submission. The



KENTUCKY INSTITUTION FOR DEAF MUTES, DANVILLE.—SEE PAGE 535.

brave old man denounced the young leader and his followers as rebels to their faces; challenged Bacon to a single combat, and opening his clothing, invited him to deliver the fatal shot. To this indignant bravado, the "rebel" replied in language that does credit to his cause: "Sir, I came not, nor intend, to hurt a hair of your head, and, for your sword, your honor may please to put it up; it shall rust in the scabbard before I shall ever desire you to draw it. I come for a commission against the heathen, who daily inhumanly murder us, and spill our brethren's blood, and no care is taken to prevent it."

This forced conciliation was carried to the extent of drafting a letter to the king, cordially endorsing the "rebels" and their general, which the governor and council were obliged to sign. Berkeley was not to be so easily over-reached; he wrote the king that he was "encompassed with rebellion," and besought him to send troops to support the government; he then posted his proclamation, declaring Bacon, who was then carrying devastation among the Indians in accordance with his commission, a traitor. Following the precedent of Charles I, the governor repaired to Gloucester County, and planted his banner to rally the loyal colonists in defense of the colonial interests which his excited imagination declared in peril. But the same fate followed his efforts here; Bacon was all the cry, and the disheartened old man fled to Accomack as the last resort. Here he gathered a motley crew of a few influential persons, planters, seafarers and long-shoremen, and descended upon Jamestown, which he occupied.

Bacon, astounded by the new folly of the governor, turned his back upon the enemy of the frontier, vexed to the heart "to think that while he was hunting wolves, tygers and foxes, which daily destroyed our harmless sheep and lambs, that he and those with him should be pursued with a full cry, as a more savage or a no less ravenous beast." For him the situation had indeed grown critical; he "was fallen like corn between the stones," as the old historian puts it, "so that if he did not look the better about him, he might chance be ground to powder." Happily he had "wisdom to apprehend and discretion to chuse;" he marched his forces to the middle plantation, and issued his proclamation convening all who had "any regard for themselves, or love to their country, their wives, children and other relations," to consider "Sir William's doting and irregular actings." On August 3, 1676, "most of the prime gentlemen of those parts" appeared; they were for the most part in sympathy with Bacon, but hesitated to go the length to which necessity compelled the general. To him it was death or rebellion, and yet he asked only for protection in the performance of duties for which he was duly commissioned, and which the state of the country made necessary. A "test or recognition" to be subscribed by all was agreed upon. This at first proposed that none of the subscribers should aid Berkeley in disturbing the general and his army. But Bacon demanded something more than neutrality; they must agree "to rise in arms against him, if he with armed forces should offer to resist the general; and not only so—if any forces should be sent out of England at the request of Sir William or otherways, to his aid, that they were likewise to be opposed" until the whole affair should be adjudicated by his majesty, the king. This was a startling step to the planters, not placed in such straitened circumstances as the general, but they believed in the justice of his cause, and his impassioned eloquence did the rest. The whole obligation was assumed, but with the express understanding that it was not to impair their allegiance to the crown.

His rear thus protected, the general proceeded to the frontier, and attacked and routed a tribe of savages, and then came to the "verge of the English plantations," where his troops, save a small detachment, were sent to their homes for rest. Here the news of Berkeley's coming to Jamestown, with seventeen ships and 1,000 men, startled the successful general from his dreams of peace. This meant war, and peace henceforward could be purchased only by the submission of Bacon or Berkeley. The governor

had already shown the fate in store for "the general and his army" by the hanging of one of his supporters on the sea-shore, and Bacon needed no urging to prompt action. He immediately set out with his bodyguard for Jamestown, while couriers rode in all directions to summon his forces. The capital was at once besieged, and the governor, recognizing that the solid men of the country were arrayed against him, and finding the great mass of the adventurers in his ranks rapidly deserting, again fled disconsolate to Accomack.

And now the last blow was about to be struck; Accomack was to be invaded; the governor seized, and the whole matter to be referred to the king. But revolution was to be deferred for a century. Bacon, sick from exposure and the over-exertion of the year, died in October, not without a well-grounded suspicion of poisoning at the hands of his enemies. His body was buried by his friends with great secrecy that it might not be dishonored by his foes, a cautionary proceeding which foreboded the end. Deprived of the wisdom and discretion of its general, the army rapidly melted away before the prestige of the governor. One after another of the prominent supporters of the uprising were seized by Berkeley and destroyed; age had not cooled his blood, and the rebellion had made him a fury; it was believed he "would have hanged half the country if they had let him alone."

The king in the meanwhile had heard of the uproar, and in January, 1677, a fleet with a regiment of English soldiers brought a commission to settle the trouble. Even the king turned against the bloodthirsty Berkeley, and his prejudgment of the case had consigned Bacon and other prominent "rebels" to the gallows, and the governor to trial. Berkeley was recalled, summary punishment was inflicted upon prominent supporters of the general, and peace once more reigned in Virginia.

All this had passed in the space of a year; the new assembly held only a short session, but still accomplished much. The newly elected burgesses knew what was expected of them, and impartially censuring both parties to the disturbance, they proceeded to establish practical reforms; they broke up the monopoly in the Indian trade; arbitrary vestries were reorganized; official fees were regulated; the elective franchise was restored to freemen; and election returns were guarded with new restrictions. The net result of the rebellion, however, was disastrous. The form of government was seriously limited by new instructions from the king; assemblies were allowed to meet but once in two years, and then to sit but fourteen days unless for special business, and care was to be taken that the members "be elected only by freeholders." Under the new regime the reforms instituted by the Bacon assembly were nullified and nearly every abuse restored.

Sir Herbert Jeffries succeeded Berkeley; in 1678 Sir Henry Chicheley followed; in 1679 Lord Culpepper; in 1684 Lord Howard. During this period the "ancient dominion" suffered the "malignant humors of a proprietary government." The burdens of the colonists were doubled to pay the perquisites demanded, and every department of colonial activity was so oppressed by arbitrary exactions that despair nearly gave rise to another outbreak. The summary punishment of a few malcontents quieted the disturbance, and the powers of the assembly were still further restricted. In 1684, the proprietors having exhausted the plunder to be readily gotten out of the colony, Virginia became once more a royal province, destined, however, to still contribute to the ill-gotten gains of the court favorites. Howard was the first of these, and the most exorbitant fees were exacted of the colonists to supply his demands. The accession of James II in 1685 made no change in the monotonous course of despotism. Howard was continued in office and the sway of the royal prerogative reached its climax in Virginia in his administration. "The executive, the council, the judges, the sheriffs, the county commissioners and local magistrates were all appointed directly or indirectly by the crown. Virginia had no town meetings, no village democracies, no free municipal institutions. The custom of a co-

lonial assembly remained, but it was chosen under a restricted franchise; its clerk was appointed by the governor, and its power impaired by the permanent grant of revenue which it could not recall." (Bancroft.) Such was the condition of the colonial government when the revolution of 1688, overturning the tyranny of the royal prerogative, established the supremacy of law.

On the accession of William and Mary, the assembly hastened to dispatch an agent to England to "supplicate their majesties to confirm unto the country the authority" of government "as near as may be to the model of the parliament of England." The specific stipulations of the assembly sought generally the recovery of privileges enjoyed at the date of the restoration. These " their majesties" did not hesitate to grant, and without defining the ultimate scope of the colonial assembly's authority, the royal instructions recognized it as an integral part of the Virginian government, and interfered little with its particular functions. Under this fostering toleration the colonists found themselves once more able to achieve their own destiny through a free assembly. The independent spirit of the people began to revive, and it was observed that "pernicious notions, fatal to the royal prerogative, were improving daily." Little by little affairs gravitated toward the golden age of the colony under the commonwealth, and in 1710, Gov. Spotswood noted for the information of the queen's ministers that "the inclinations of the country are rendered mysterious by a new and unaccountable humor (the Governor was born in the year of Bacon's rebellion), which hath obtained in several counties, of excluding gentlemen from being burgesses, and choosing only persons of mean figure and character."

In the meantime the elements of growth came in to restore the assembly to its early vigor. The single colony had increased to twelve, each independent of the other, but all united in the demand for the co-ordinate authority of the colonial assembly. Thus a spirit of emulation stimulated each colony to persevere by independent measures in seeking the desired end, the achievement of one proving indirectly the gain of every other. The population of Virginia had now reached about 50,000 persons, and the permanent revenue granted by the cavalier assembly, and increased under Culpepper, was no longer the menace to colonial liberties that it once was. The large increase of expenditures demanded additional supplies, which the assembly now took care to grant for limited periods, and for specifically defined purposes, the disbursements being made by their own treasurer, who acted independent of the officers of the crown. Another fact contributed to the same end; the office of governor had now become a sinecure, which was enjoyed by the appointee in England, and his lieutenant was restrained by the beneficiary, who cared for nothing so much as the perquisites of his office. Thus, under the last days of the Stuarts, the general assembly regained much of its lost power, never to lose it again.

With the accession of the house of Hanover, began a period of the grossest political corruption. The supremacy of parliament gave new prominence to the ministry, and the cabinet became gradually invested with much of the privileges which formerly accrued to the crown. Colonial appointees came to be very generally selected from the relations or dependents of persons in power, or from a class of political pirates who engaged to surrender the larger part of the legal emoluments of office for the opportunity of enriching themselves by irregular methods. The grossest abuse of official trusts followed; but plunder being the sole pursuit, these crown representatives proved less determined in their opposition to the aggressive policy of the assembly.

Legislative independence gained an advantage also at this time by the change in the official management of colonial affairs in England. In 1696 the general supervision of the colonies had been placed in the hands of the " board for trade and the plantations," consisting of certain of the ministry with eight appointed commissioners. Subsequently, the functions of this board were restricted simply to legislative and clerical

duties pertaining to the administration of the colonies; in the cabinet, the American colonies were represented by the secretary of State for the southern department; and to the privy council was reserved the framing of measures to enforce the instructions of the board of trade. It thus happened that on one side was the legislative power and on the other the executive power; between them stood the secretary, necessary to connect the cause and the effect of the administration of colonial affairs, but subject to neither, and often busy with projects which led him to ignore the colonies altogether. Amid all this official circumlocution the crown could not maintain effective control of the growing insubordination of the colonies, and unsatisfactory "instructions" were easily evaded or compliance refused outright.

America was now rife with the bickerings between governor and assembly; governors came armed with instructions to the assemblies to provide "a permanent revenue, solid, definite and without limitation." This demand was refused, with more or less circumlocution, in every case. Limited grants, only in return for the sanction of legislation which gradually sapped the foundation of arbitrary power, were made, but even these were so completely guarded as to give little satisfaction to the representatives of the crown. The result was a series of complaints from the governors, and protests from the assemblies. "To preserve the dependency of America," declared the badgered and defeated officials, "the constitution must be new modelled." To this the assemblies calmly replied, basing their arguments upon the rights of all Englishmen gained through Magna Charta, and upon the co-ordinate authority of the assembly with parliament. These premises were not allowed by English statesmen, but there was that in the undemonstrative attitude of the colonies that forbade rash procedure, and the question of a fixed revenue continued to vex the souls of crown officers.

The struggle with France for the possession of the Ohio valley added its influence to bring matters to a crisis. The "great woods" was the indeterminate title which stood for the vast expanse of field and forest west of the line of the Alleghanies, from the lakes to the gulf. Traders brought the intelligence of the French quietly pushing eastward from the Illinois country, and southward from the lakes at Detroit and Niagara into the valley of the Ohio. This progress of the French people was viewed with jealousy both in England and America, but the lack of harmony between the mother country and the colonies prevented union of action. The French were keen observers of all this, and placed their dependence more upon the division of their opponents than in their own strength; "the English," said they, "can raise two men to our one; but they are too dilatory to prevent any enterprise of ours." It was the opinion of the leading men on both sides of the ocean, that the colonies should unite to resist the French, but even a liberal plan of union for this purpose, conceived by Benjamin Franklin, failed to satisfy the jealous demands of the colonies, though its independence startled the statesmen of England.

In 1754, the board of trade proposed a complicated scheme for the same purpose, the chief feature of which was "a certain and permanent revenue." No determined effort was made to materialize this proposition, and resort was finally had to the prerogative. Gen. Braddock was commissioned to take command of the American forces to be employed against the French, and the colonial governors were notified that it was the king's pleasure "that a fund be established for the benefit of all the colonies collectively in North America."

The opposition which had defeated a plan devised to meet the difficulties of the situation by one who sympathised with the colonial prejudices, was not likely to be dispelled by the king's peremptory demand. "The assembly of this dominion," said Gov. Dinwiddie, "will not be directed what supplies to grant, and will always be guided by their own free determinations; they would think any restraint or direction an insult on their privileges, that they are so fond of." When

Braddock reached America in 1755, he called a convention of the governors, and expressed his indignation "that no such fund was already established." The governors could only protest their inability to accomplish it, and the convention, in which Virginia was represented, united in a paper to the king; "such a fund," said the governors, "can never be established in the colonies without the aid of parliament. Having found it impracticable to obtain in their respective governments the proportion expected by his majesty toward defraying of his services in North America, they are unanimously of the opinion that it should be proposed to his majesty's ministers to find out some method of compelling them to do it, and of assessing the several governments in proportion of their respective abilities." This was fatal advice; and the initiatory act of the inevitable conflict thus clearly defined was reserved for the reckless ministry of that royal bigot who,

> Like the base Indian threw a pearl away,
> Richer than all his tribe.

In the end, while the colonies declined the proposition of the ministry, they consented to *loan* the English government sufficient to carry on that struggle which left no barrier to the English sway between the Gulf of Mexico and the North Pole.

Thus matters stood when George III came to the throne of England in October, 1760; a sovereign who sought to revive theories of government that had practically been laid aside for three-quarters of a century; and who thrust the royal dictum in the face of a defiant nation, whose power was but vaguely guessed.

At this time Virginia was the most docile of the English colonies; the governor and council were appointees of the crown; they constituted the court of last appeal in the colony, and the lower courts were held by judges appointed by the governor and held office during his pleasure. Admirality courts, a later invention of the trade laws, were constituted by the lords of admirality in England, while the comptroller and collectors of customs, found in every considerable harbor, were appointed by the commissioners of customs; officers of the militia and magistrates were appointed by the governor. The elective franchise was still confined to freeholders, and the assembly consisted of two houses sitting separately, the burgesses and the council of state. There was less of bickering between governor and assemby than in other colonies, but no more subservience to the royal prerogative. The governor holding his office as a sinecure, exercised a wholesome restraint upon his lieutenant, and the permanent grants to the crown removed the oft recurring collision which agitated the less loyal colonies.

The cavaliers were still here, and the old sentiment of loyalty to the mother country was still the prevailing one, but the royal policy was rapidly blending the classes that had been widely separated in 1676, and immigration was gradually reinforcing the yeomanry. The sturdy emigrants whom royal oppression was driving out of Scotland, Ireland and Germany were finding homes in the valley, and settling on the frontier, far from the restraints and influences of the older centers of civilization; were drawing in the inspiration of freedom from the very atmosphere of woodland homes. The "man of the people" had arisen, and initial opposition to royal tyranny was to be transferred from the representatives to the constituency.

In 1763 Patrick Henry declared, in the famous "parson's cause," that the burgesses were "the only authority which could give force to the laws for the government of this colony," and denounced the king as a tyrant amid the cries of treason from the opposing counsel. In 1765 he offered five resolutions in the assembly opposed to the stamp act of parliament, the purport of which was summed up in the conclusion that "the general assembly of this colony has the sole right and power to lay taxes and impositions on the inhabitants of this colony." The assembly still counseled delay, but the passionate eloquence of Henry, with which he declared amid cries of treason, "Cæsar had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third may profit by their example," pre-

cipitated action. Gov. Fauquier dissolved the independent assembly which had caught the sentiment of the people, but freedom had gained a voice, never to be stifled. Jefferson, the "apostle of Democracy," reinforced Henry, and the people under these leaders swept away opposition. But this was not a converting power; the cavalier element had resisted the eloquence of Bacon, and democracy had no charm for the gentlemen in powdered wigs and ruffles of lace who still exerted the dominant influence in colonial affairs. The ruthless policy of the king supplied the deficiency; the indiscriminating oppression of trade laws afforded the bond of union which made the colonies practically unanimous for independence.

On the accession of Charles I, Virginia, whose population was less than 3,000, had no trade of importance save to itself. Tobacco was the only staple source of income, and this product was shut out of the whole world save England. In the closing years of the preceding reign, the colony with the Somer Islands—Bermuda—enjoyed the monopoly of this market, which was confirmed by Charles. The increasing growth of the colony, together with the stimulated production, soon glutted the restricted market; the price of tobacco gradually declined, and the utmost distress afflicted the colonists. Tobacco was then the circulating medium of exchange, the money of the country, and continued the standard of business exchanges, with slight exceptions, until 1656. The evil grew under the administration of Harvey, and under his successor a "stint" was resorted to for relief. The whole product of the colony was limited to 1,500,000 pounds of tobacco; the rotten, unmerchantable and half the good crop was legally burned. The two years following, the whole product was limited to 1,300,000 pounds, and "all creditors were to take forty pounds for a hundred."

During the rule of the commonwealth rigorous navigation laws were enacted, but under the toleration which Cromwell accorded to all colonial affairs, these were evaded, and Virginia enjoyed "as free trade as the people of England." Trade with the Indians, which had been trammeled with license, was made free, and the traffic with the Dutch was conducted under a slight cover of evasion. Under the reign of Charles II, however, a radical change was effected. The "navigation acts" restored the commercial restrictions of the commonwealth, and, under the closer scrutiny of a royal regime, became a mighty engine of grinding oppression.

By these acts it was provided that "no merchandise shall be imported into the plantation but in English vessels, navigated by Englishmen, under penalty of forfeiture." The greed of the English merchant was not yet satisfied; the carrying of trade was monopolized, and the trade in supplies to the colonies practically secured, but now the privilege of fixing the price of colonial products was demanded, and so such American products as did not compete with English industries were restricted to the market of England under penalty of forfeiture. These products were specifically named, others being added as developed, and included all the staples of the country. Again, in 1663, lines were more strictly drawn; there was danger that the trade in supplies might be partially diverted, notwithstanding the English had command of the carrying trade, and supplies were required to be bought in England alone. This left the colonies still the privilege of supplying each other so far as their limited resources would allow, but in 1763 this last vestige of privilege was cut off; traffic between the colonies was made subject to a duty equal to that placed upon the same commodities in England.

Against these oppressions Virginia could make no formidable resistance; against them and the system of government which made them possible, Bacon entered his protest by force of arms, and the near success of the rebellion showed how far these measures had united the sentiments of royalists and people. Its failure prevented the "consummation devoutly to be wished;" the cavaliers returned to the support of royal tyranny, and the people to the galling yoke of oppression. The royal favorite conceived that the growth of the colony would be accelerated

by the establishment of towns, and certain town sites were appointed from which all tobacco should be shipped. The penalties affixed to disobedience of these laws were so severe as to drive traders out of the country, and small planters, unable to market their crop, saw the fruit of their labor rot on their premises or wrested from them by the minions of the law. Complaints remained unredressed, and despair drove the poor and ignorant to destroy the growing plant wherever found when the season was too far advanced to replant. Then followed the attacks upon the privileges of the assembly, which united all classes again in opposition to the despotic measures of the king, only to again fall apart under the seductive smiles of the royal representative. But each time the division between the classes grew less.

The revolution of 1688 brought relief to the strained situation, and free trade once more sprang into existence. This forestalled rebellion, but did not bring freedom from oppression. The wasted energies of the people and country were restored, and something of prosperity began to dawn, when, in 1696, commercial tyranny was again brought back to power. New inventions added rigor to its enforcement. It was provided that even after the payment of export duties products should not be taken to a foreign market, and customs officials were authorized to enter warehouse and wharf to enforce these stipulations. Still the fear of evasion haunted the commercial oligarchs, and courts of admiralty were established "that offences against these acts of navigation might no longer be decided by judge and jurors who were themselves often the greatest offenders."

But in spite of these inventions, or rather in direct result of this tyranny, the colonists began to turn their resources to domestic account. "The people" it was said, "more of necessity than of inclination, attempted to clothe themselves with their own manufactures." In 1699, therefore, a blow was aimed, at domestic manufactures, lest the flocks and fireside industries should "inevitably sink the value of the lands" in England. Hence it was enacted that "after the first day of December, 1699, no wool, or manufactures made or mixed with wool, being the product or manufacture of any of the English plantations in America, shall be loaden in any ship or vessel, upon any pretext whatsoever—nor loaden upon any horse, cart or other carriage—to be carried out of the English plantations to any other of the said plantations, or to any other place whatsoever." Still, in 1719, it was reported of the colonies that "the inhabitants worked up their wool and flax, and made a coarse cloth for their own use; that they manufactured great part of their leather; that they were hatters in the maritime towns; and that six furnaces and nineteen forges were set up for making iron." This called forth renewed restrictions, and every manufacture was forbidden, save those of bolts and nails, a concession reluctantly granted to the long and determined opposition of the northern colonies. And thus the monotonous course of commercial oppression was pursued until even hops were allowed to be shipped only to England.

The grievous burdens entailed by this policy were rendered the more intolerable because they resulted in no revenue to the English government. The colonists were bred to support vampires; the trade enriched the English merchant, while the system gave origin to and supported "a crew of villains," who did not hesitate "to betray his (the king's) interests and break the acts of trade," provided they could make greater gains from bribes than from the exorbitant fees they were authorized to exact and retain. This state of affairs was not unknown to the home government, but the system, it was thought, served a purpose other than to provide revenue, equally desirable; it was declared in a resolution of parliament that "the erecting of manufactories in the colonies tended to lessen their dependence."

There could be no greater mistake either in political economy or in theory of government. As was declared by a colonial agent, "London" indeed "arose out of the plantations, and not out of England," but as a means of continuing the dependence of the colonies the policy was a conspicuous fail-

ure. The "most pernicious doctrines" increased daily under this oppression; Massachusetts was declared to be "a kind of commonwealth, where the king is hardly a stadholder," and royal governors repeated the same story elsewhere. The ministry was repeatedly warned that "the American assemblies aimed at nothing less than being independent of Great Britain as fast as they could."

The colonies were in this attitude, when England, burdened with the cost of continental wars, sought relief from the expense of colonial maintenance. The stupendous trade folly brought in no revenue; the colonists refused a fixed and permanent fund; and now a direct tax was proposed. Independence, which had disturbed the imagination of royal governors from one end of the country to the other, and which Franklin declared could not be achieved "unless they (the colonies) could first strengthen themselves by a confederation of all the parts," was about to be accomplished through the agency of its opponents. The stamp act was passed to raise a revenue; it was resisted and repealed. Then followed the duty laid on paper, glass and tea, for the same purpose; this was resisted, and again England conceded all but the principle—the cause of resistance. The duty on tea alone was retained, and the English premier declared, "a total repeal cannot be thought of till America is prostrate at our feet." The issue was now made up; freeman and cavalier, Puritan and churchman, proprietary and royal colony, north and south—all united in resistance. The war was inevitable. "Virginia gave the signal to the continent" in 1765, and ten years later declared, "the cause of Boston is the cause of all."

Virginia did not live entirely on the surface of political agitation, however. The old-time adventurers amid many vicissitudes had taken a deep root in its soil, and during the nearly two centuries which had elapsed at this time, had developed the thrifty State which now defied its king. In the preceding pages have been traced the causes which transformed the English colonist into an American patriot; similar causes in other colonies wrought a similar result. The Virginian exhibited no striking marks of individuality in this development; the people of the thirteen colonies were of common stock, and were actuated by common motives to seek the same end, but here the cognate development ended, and individuality began. In the home influences, in the limitations of nature, and in social traditions, Virginia had a marked individuality which prevailed through all these years, and which made itself felt as a molding influence upon the nation that grew out of that oppression which "effaced the boundaries of the several colonies."

In 1628, Virginia was a colony of 3,000 inhabitants; it had just passed from the dominion of a proprietary company to that of the king; its people were composed of indented servants, freemen, tenants, planters, and a few large landholders. A large majority of the people came to the New World with no capital but their own industry, and with no prestige save their own achievements. The class of indented servants, at times reinforced by new importations, was gradually changing, the laws tending to facilitate their early enfranchisement, when they became eligible for any elective office. Planters were generally settled upon lands held under a not burdensome quit-rent, but were gradually acquiring freeholds. The liberal land laws allowed settlers to locate lands at their own pleasure; and settling widely apart, without the natural rendezvous of towns, the forms and restraints of society had scarcely become established, and the colonists early imbibed a carelessness of government to which the adventurous character of a large part of the population naturally inclined them. The people were not without governmental traditions, however; they were Englishmen by birth, and rendered willing allegiance; they had come to the New World under the combined patronage of all the ruling classes of England, and brought with them a matured prejudice for English institutions. They looked to the mother country as the model after which the institutions of

the new State should be fashioned; a monarchical form of government, an established church, and a privileged aristocracy were sought as advantages.

During the reign of Charles I, "possessed of security and quiet, abundance of land, a free market for their staples, and having England for their guardian against foreign oppression, rather than their ruler, the colonists enjoyed all the prosperity which a virgin soil, equal laws and general uniformity of condition and industry could bestow." (Bancroft). During this halcyon period the population rapidly increased, until, in 1650, it was estimated at 20,000 souls. This resulted largely from immigration, but the colonial statute book notes also that "among other blessings God Almighty hath vouchsafed increase of children to this colony."

The following decade proved equally propitious to the happy development of the colony, the population increasing fifty per cent. The widespread story of its prosperity challenged the attention of all classes; it was accounted "the best poor man's country in the world;" loyalists of rank, education and wealth found it a congenial asylum; and travelers from England, charmed with the milder climate, the profusion of game, and the beauty of new birds and flowers, united to confirm the opinion that "if a happy peace be settled in poor England, then they in Virginia shall be as happy a people as any under Heaven." Once settled in the country, the immigrant thought no more of returning. Land was cheap and abundant; waterfowl thronged the sedgy streams; fish swarmed in the rivers; thousands of quail and turkeys supplied a new delicacy; and oysters "heaped together in inexhaustible beds" cost only the gathering. Such abundance gave rise to a lavish hospitality which became proverbial, and leisure, following the possession of wealth, found no difficulty in transferring the sports of the old country to the new. The prolific forests furnished unstinted shooting, while the chase and race track followed the increase of horses, the improvement of which was early fostered by legislation.

The restoration found the early planted germ of aristocracy well developed. Estates of 1,000 acres were not infrequent; the colonial governor maintained a brick house at the capital, and a manor-house on his large estate, provided with plate, servants, carriages, and orchards, in which he counted 1,500 apple trees, besides apricots, peaches, pears, etc. Silk and lace, fashionable attire, official trappings, English furniture, wine and books were the rule among the dominant class. The success of the commonwealth had contributed large numbers of cavaliers to colonial society, as many as 330 coming in one ship. These persons were "among the nobility, clergy, and gentry," and brought with them the prejudices and habits of this class in the mother country. The loyalty of the colony and the readiness with which the conditions of the New World lent themselves to the disposition of the cavaliers made them a permanent acquisition to the colony, and social forms as well as material prosperity soon showed the result of their molding influence. The "general uniformity of social condition" underwent a striking change. The simplicity of frontier life gave way to the courtly bearing of the aristocracy and the subservient politeness of peasantry; the democratic log home of the wealthy was replaced by the manor-house or frame dwelling of the well-to-do planter; and imported elegancies vied with the native luxuries in their grand entertainments.

With the accession of the large cavalier immigration Virginia possessed two classes of people, which had been distinct in England, and which must, in the natural order of things, be distinct in the colony. The great mass of the colonists were drawn from the middle and lower walks of English life, a considerable number was originally indented servants, and had become freemen, while some had been transported on criminal charges, though principally of political offenses. The more successful of these original colonists formed the middle class in Virginia, and insisted no less upon their privileges than the cavalier class. This system of gradation was further emphasized by "the

almost general want of schools." "Every man instructs his children according to his ability," wrote the governor; a system calculated to perpetuate ignorance in a community where few had any education save that gained by daily experience. The wealthy fared better; their children were sent to England or provided with tutors, supplied from the clergy, who gave instruction at their homes.

In such a community only the nicest adjustment of the balance of power could prevent the intelligent and privileged classes from assuming the supreme and undivided control of affairs. The lower classes, however, had gained something by the change of continents which could not be sequestered by the advent of an aristocracy, and the sterling character, practical good sense and independent spirit of the common people were not readily overawed by the large domain, superior intelligence, and gentle breeding of the favored class. And so, during the rule of the commonwealth, the equipoise was maintained; the commoners sat in the assembly and resisted the encroachments of the governors in right democratic fashion, while the aristocracy molded the social institutions, instructed themselves in the prestige of Old World traditions, and awaited the expected return of a royal administration.

The restoration of Charles II was the signal for their advancement to full power; the commoners naturally retired with the commonwealth, and the royalists came in with the return of royalty. The first assembly elected under the restored king's reign was composed almost solely of the cavalier element; but this portentous change did not then occasion serious consideration—it was of the eternal fitness of things, and the colony had not yet learned the folly of trusting in princes. The legislation which followed was not the suggestion of revenge, nor a greedy grasp at unwarrantable power. The cavalier believed in the *jus divinum* of kings not more absolutely than in the *jus divinum* of king's men; and in freeing the governor from incidental restraint, in securing to the burgess independence of his obligations to constituents, in the restriction of the elective franchise, and in augmenting the arbitrary power of the church, the royalist only carried out the precepts of a form of government which all the people saw restored with satisfaction. It was the only proper thing in the view of the restored refugees, and the cavalier governor for the same reason found in the absence of means for popular education a cause for congratulation. "I thank God," said Berkeley, "there are no free schools or printing; and I hope we shall not have these hundred years; for learning has brought disobedience and heresy and sects into the world and printing has divulged them, and libel against the best government. God keep us from both."

The people, however, did not accept these logical deductions of the restoration; the free air of the New World had educated them to a point which made them refuse to accept the position accorded to them by the institutions of the Old World. They complained, and when fortune gave them a capable leader, they rebelled. It is true that the disaffection caused by the wanton policy of the king reinforced the people by a goodly contingent of the cavalier element, but had the charter they sought been granted. had they, "for the future" been secured "from our fears of being enslaved," it is safe to say fewer cavaliers would have given Bacon moral support, as in fact very few were under arms. At the death of "the generall" the rebellion failed, not for lack of victory nor of capable leaders among the cavaliers who had given the cause moral support, but for the lack of such a leader to assert the rights of the commons. On their return to power the cavaliers systematically undid the whole work of the Bacon assembly, and sat quietly by until the outraged representative of royalty disgraced his manhood as well as his office in his quasi legal butcheries; until, as the king said: "That old fool has hanged more men in that naked country then I have done for the murder of my father." If indeed the cavalier element did sympathise with the people in their rebellion, they were the most miserable paltroons recorded in history. The prepon-

derating evidence is to the contrary; in a fit of pique they maintained neutrality; the rebellion failing, they returned to their natural vocation of ruling the people in their own way.

In 1670 the governor reported the condition of the colony to the lords commissioners of foreign plantations. There are 40,000 people in Virginia, of whom 6,000 are white, and 2,000 are black servants; the freemen muster monthly in every county, and number more than "8,000 horse;" five forts—two on the James River and one each on the York, Rappahannock and Potomac Rivers, are armed with thirty cannon; of shipping there are some eighty vessels from England and Ireland yearly, and a few "ketches" from New England; of home shipping there is none, as neither "small nor great vessels are built here, for we are most obedient to all laws, whilst the New England men break through and trade to any place that their interest leads them to."

This is the outline. Bancroft writes in the details under date of 1674, as follows: "the paths were bridle-ways rather than roads; and highway surveyors aimed at nothing more than to keep them clear of logs and fallen trees. There was not an engineer in the country. I doubt if there existed what we should call a bridge in the whole dominion. Visits were made in boats or on horseback; and the Virginian, traveling with his pouch of tobacco for currency, swam the rivers when there was neither ford nor ferry. Almost every planter was his own mechanic. The houses, for the most part of one story and made of wood, often of logs, the windows closed by shutters for want of glass, were sprinkled at great distance on both sides of the Chesapeake. There was hardly such a sight as a cluster of three dwellings. Jamestown was but a place of a State House, one church and eighteen houses, occupied by about a dozen families. Till very recently the legislature had assembled in the hall of an ale house. Virginia had neither towns nor lawyers. A few of the wealthier planters lived in braver state at their large plantations surrounded by indented servants and slaves."

In the period succeeding the English revolution the "people" gradually came back to power; "pernicious notions" increased so rapidly that, in 1710, certain counties discarded "gentlemen" in their choice of burgesses and sent "persons of mean character and figure" to represent them. Immigration, which almost ceased during the troubled times of Bacon's rebellion, set in again with increased numbers. The disfranchisement of dissenters in England stimulated emigration by which the colony gained considerable accessions of a kind which strengthened the opposition to arbitrary or privileged power. The divine right of king's-men was no longer supported by the instructions of the crown, and the grinding oppression of the "navigation acts" was gradually effacing the political lines of colonial classes. Settlements were pushing into the interior; a colony of Huguenots had settled, in 1699, on the upper James River; a colony of "Germans of Palatines," sent over by Queen Anne to aid in the manufacture of wine and iron, were settled on the Rapidan; and yet, with about 100,000 population, the colony, "as to outward appearance, looks all like a wild desert." In 1680 the assembly sought to correct the evil to commerce by this dispersion of settlements and selected a site in each of the twenty counties for a village, and brought all the power of legislation to encourage their growth, but not more than three or four of these sites contained villages at the time of the Revolution.

Under the house of Hanover the progress of colonization received a powerful influence from the disturbed state of Europe; Germans came in large numbers; in 1728 Ireland was in a ferment; "people every day engaging one another to go the next year to the West Indies," *i. e.* the British colonies; and colonial authorities were "very much surprised at the vast crowd of people pouring in upon us from the north of Ireland." An important part of this immigration came by way of Pennsylvania, and attracted by the fertility of the Shenandoah valley, began to make settlements in the lower part of it, extending above the present site of Winchester. This

tide came in about 1732, and consisted chiefly of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. Following closely in their wake came the Germans, settling, still further up the valley, the village of Strasburg recalling in its name the nationality of its founders. These new settlers were generally divided among three religious sects: Lutheran, Mennonists and Calvinists; and so completely did they occupy the country, that the native language and customs long maintained their purity against the innovating influences of the new country. Winchester was the dividing line between the two nationalities, and St. Patrick's day and the festival of "St. Michael, the patron of the Dutch," regularly occasioned collisions of opposing partisans. In 1736, the valley was entered by Virginians, who followed up the James River to the fertile land beyond the Blue Ridge. These were almost entirely of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians driven from Ulster by English oppression. Thus the wooded slopes of the mountain ridge and the fertile valley beyond were settled by a class of sturdy dissenters, dissenting not only to an established church, but also to a political system founded only on the divine right of kings and kings'-men.

Thus the American Revolution found Virginia a thrifty agricultural State in spite of the burdens it had borne; its population a vigorous people but less homogeneous than in New England, and its social institutions a type of England in new environments. The counties, in 1652 thirteen in number, and in 1680, twenty, had gradually increased to seventy-four: thirty-five on the tide-waters or in that parallel; twenty-three between the tide-water counties and the Blue Ridge Mountains; eight between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghany Mountains; and eight west of the latter range. There were no townships, and village growth was still greatly retarded by the character of the country. The lowlands, intersected by numerous navigable streams, allowed trade to find its way to the very doors of the people, and limited the necessity for merchants and distributing points. Williamsburg, the seat of government for over eighty years, never contained over 1,800 inhabitants; and Norfolk, the most populous town the colony ever had, numbered but 6,000 people. Besides these leading towns there were some twenty-four more or less vigorous villages; on the James River and its tributaries were Portsmouth, Hampton, Suffolk, Smithfield, Petersburg, Richmond, Manchester, Charlottesville and New London; on the York River and tributaries, were York, New Castle, Hanover; on the Rappahannock, Urbana, Port Royal, Fredericksburg, Falmouth; on the Potomac and tributaries, Dumfries, Colchester, Alexandria, Winchester, Staunton; and on the Ohio, Louisville (1780). There were other places "where the laws have said there shall be towns; but nature has said there shall not." Tobacco was still the great staple production of the country; but the later immigration had not taken kindly to its culture, and wheat and stock-raising occupied the attention of the larger part of the valley farmers.

Of internal development, the keenly critical Jefferson writes (Notes on Virginia, 1781): "Private buildings are very rarely constructed of stone or brick, much the greatest portion of scantling and boards, plastered with lime. It is impossible to devise things more ugly, uncomfortable and, happily, more perishable. There are two or three plans, on one of which, according to its size, most of the houses in the State are built. The poorest people build huts of logs laid horizontally in pens, stopping the interstices with mud. The wealthy are attentive to the raising of vegetables, but very little so to fruits. The poorer people attend to neither, living principally on milk and animal diet. The only public buildings worthy of mention are the capital, the palace, and the hospital for lunatics. * * * There are no other public buildings but churches and court houses, in which no attempts are made at elegance. Indeed, it would not be easy to execute such an attempt, as workmen could scarcely be found here capable of drawing an order. The genius of architecture seems to have shed its maledictions over this land. Buildings are often erected by individuals,

of considerable expense. To give these symmetry and taste would not increase their cost, * * * would often cost less than the burthen of barbarous ornament with which these buildings are sometimes charged."

The old social regime was in its prime; the large immigration in the second quarter of the eighteenth century had given rise to two societies, in popular terms: the "Cohees" of the mountains and valley, and the "Tuckahoes" of the lowlands. The former were the hardy frontiersmen who lived the adventurous life of the pioneer, pressing westward over the Alleghanies into the "great woods" in daily combat with wild men and beasts; the latter made up of 'longshoremen of Accomack and the seaboard, the small landholder—the yeomen of Virginia—the merchant or factor of the towns and the planters on the James and York. Social forms had been settled at the beginning of the century, but since then its grooves had been fixed, and customs were planted upon a foundation that promised perpetuity. A spirit of mutual toleration had grown and flourished under the varying experiences of the century, and in political sentiment there was general unanimity; social classifications had originated in the natural "love of ease and rule in Virginia character." "Nabobs," a term of ridicule applied to the wealthy planters by their opponents, were numerous in the lowlands, and lived in a luxurious and ostentatious style. Many possessed immense estates held under the rigorous laws of entail, while others acquired them through their own talents and enterprise. A sumptuous six-oared barge or a coach and four were the familiar means of travel; two-horse carriages were rare. At the capitol a ceremonious hospitality was dispensed with lavish hand; liveried servants did the bidding of the host; plate and china decked the table; the rarest wines of England cheered the guest; and an imported *chef* directed the cuisine, which the luxuriance of the country amply supplied with every delicacy. On his own estate the planter "was a feudal patriarch mildly ruling everybody; drank wholesome wine, sherry or canary of his own importation; entertained every one; held great festivities at Christmas, with huge log-fires in the great fire-places, around which the family clan gathered; and everybody, high and low, seemed to be happy." All luxuries were imported from England in exchange for tobacco, which was loaded from warehouses on the river bank into the ship's hold. Nothing was manufactured in the colony. The passion for country life was universal. Gov. Spotswood is pictured by the historian of the period (Hon. William Byrd of Westover) as residing at "Temple Farm;" the rooms of his manor house are "elegantly set off with pier glasses," and adorned with bric-a-brac; two tame deer enjoy the freedom of the house, and "one of the handsomest and easiest chariots made in London" provides a means of conveyance for himself, family and friends.

During the session of the assembly it was very much the habit of planters to come to the capital with their families to enjoy the gaiety of the season. The original capital was fixed at Jamestown; the "city" was twice destroyed by fire, and in 1698, when the capitol and prison were again burned, Lieut.-Gov. Nicholson removed the seat of government to the middle plantation, where he laid out the town of Williamsburg. The original plan of the town was a monogram composed of the initial letters of the reigning sovereigns—William and Mary. The plan was not fully carried out, but the village became the centre of political and social influences. It "consisted of Gloucester Street, the main thoroughfare, with the old capitol at one end and William and Mary College at the other, Palace Street debouching upon it, and a few others, as in undeveloped towns." (Cooke). The capitol was a two storied building, "a light airy structure" according to Jefferson, "with a portico in front, of two orders;" it was architecturally inaccurate in its construction, yet on the whole it was the pleasantest piece of architecture in the colony. In this building the use of fire, candles and tobacco were forbidden, least it should share the fate of its predecessors.

The college, established in 1693, and later provided with a home at the capital, and the lunatic asylum built here, were "rude, misshapen piles, which, but that they have roofs would be taken for brick kilns." Near Gloucester Street was the palace, which the burgesses, in 1710, grateful for the concession of the writ of *habeas corpus*, granted Spotswood £2,000 to build. The structure was not handsome without, but spacious and commodious within; was "prettily situated" with grounds embracing some 300 acres, set with lindens and other trees. Among other notable buildings of the old capital, were the "old magazine" built by the same governor in 1716, a stone octagon in which were stored muskets and powder, and the "Raleigh Tavern on Gloucester Street, a building of wood erected in 1700, with entrances on both fronts, and a leaden bust of Sir Walter Raleigh over the main doorway." A large apartment, called the "Apollo Room," is a historic feature of this structure; this was the favorite place for dancing; here were given inaugural balls, and assembly receptions; and here the burgesses, dissolved by the irate governor, deliberated on revolutionary topics.

In the fashionable season, "Gloucester Street was an animated spectacle of coaches and four, containing the 'Nabobs' and their dames, of maidens in silk and lace with high heeled shoes and clocked stockings; of youths passing on spirited horses—and all these people are engaged in attending the assemblies at the palace, in dancing in the Apollo, in snatching the pleasure of the moment, and enjoying life under a *regime* which seemed made for enjoyment. The love of official intercourse had been a marked trait of the Virginians in all generations, and at the middle of the century the instinct had culminated. The violins seemed to be ever playing for the divertisement of the youths and maidens; the good horses were running for the purse or cup; cocks were fighting; the college students were mingling with the throng in their 'academic dress;' and his serene Excellency, in his fine coach, drawn by six milk white horses, goes to open the house of burgesses, after which he will sternly dissolve them."*

Of this royalist "Nabob" class, but few were actual Tories during the Revolutionary struggle. Some quite naturally were disposed to favor conciliatory measures to the last moment; while others, among whom were Washington, Mason, the Lees, Pendleton, Peyton, Edmund Randolph, Cary, Madison and Monroe, were foremost in their opposition to the royal prerogative. But the asserted equality of mankind, as applied to the issue between assembly and parliament, was, to many of this class, only an assertion of the equality of the *jus divinum* of kings and king's-men. Democracy became an inevitable though unwelcome consequence of the revolutionary spirit which they had helped to evoke, and which Jefferson guided with inexorable logic. The application of the principles of the Revolution to social institutions, therefore, aroused the most spirited opposition. On the fourth day of the first legislature under revolutionary auspices, Jefferson introduced a bill for establishing a free judiciary, and three days later a bill to convert estates in tail into fee simple. This measure was opposed by a strong minority, and forced to run the gauntlet of various amendments calculated to preserve the principle; it finally passed by a bare majority. The nature of the contest is explained in Mr. Jefferson's reason for the bill; that "instead of an aristocracy of wealth, (of more harm and danger than benefit to society), to make an opening for the aristocracy of virtue and talent * * was deemed essential to a well ordered republic." This law of entail had been more strongly guarded in Virginia than in England, and had been a powerful instrument in building up the aristocratic class. The passage of the bill abolishing this law, and another measure introduced by Jefferson abolishing primogeniture and the Salic principle in the laws of inheritence, did more to loosen the hold of the aristocracy upon Virginia society than all the liberal constitutional changes effected.

The original constitution made only slight

*"Virginia: a History of the People," by John Esten Cooke, a work to which the preceding pages are largely indebted for the description of Virginia society.

changes in the form of government; it did not extend the elective franchise, and mentioned the church only to exclude "all ministers of the gospel" from membership in the assembly. The established church, however, was a matter which was not to be allowed to pass in silence. In the last article of the bill of rights, Mason gave expression to the undoubted sentiments of the "people;" the people believed "all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion," and the first legislature received numerous petitions for relief from the assessments in support of the established church. In this session Jefferson introduced a bill for the relief of dissenters, and brought on a contest which lasted from the 11th of October, 1776, to the 5th of December following. No other innovation of the Revolutionary period provoked a contest so obstinate, or aroused so bitter feelings—for the time. It was in fact, the initial act in a new movement, which, after a contest of 134 years, sustained by the established church with unvarying success, was about to give victory to the large and growing class of dissenters.

The Church of England came with the first colonists as a part of their equipment provided by the company, and was accepted as a feature which no well furnished community should be without. The first minister in the colony was Robert Hunt, "an honest, religious and courageous divine" in the opinion of the rough old soldier writers of the time. He was succeeded by Mr. Bucke, Mr. Wickham, Mr. Whitaker and others. They were men of irreproachable character, and actuated by the true missionary spirit. The latter was especially unselfish in his devotion to the colony, and is known as "the apostle of Virginia." Under the ministry of these men, the churches at Jamestown, Henrico, Smithfield, Bruton, and the Blanford Churches at Williamsburg and Petersburg were founded. For years the subject of dissent did not agitate the colonial government. Delaware set an ostentatious example of church going, attending services accompanied by his staff and "fifty halberdbearers in red clocks." In 1611, Dale came armed with "stripes for negligence and death for infidelity," but dissent had not yet sprung up.

The church became a subject of legislation as early as 1624, when it was decreed that the whole colony should conform; "both in canons and constitution, to the Church of England;" parishes were laid off, to each of which was assigned a minister with a fixed salary of tobacco. Up to 1630, the presence of dissenters had not attracted hostile attention; on the contrary, the puritans were invited to leave their sterile country and settle in the more favored land of Virginia. The first of this sect came to the colony as early as 1619, and a considerable company of these people was prevented from coming at the same time only through the interposition of the Archbishop of Canterbury. At the coming of Berkeley in 1642, their numbers were sensibly felt by the jealous churchman, and were considered almost as objectionable as papists. Against the latter the commander of the fort at Point Comfort was directed, in 1632, to administer the oath of allegiance and supremacy to all passengers of ships arriving there from abroad, and to commit any refusing the oath to prison.

Berkeley was "very malignant toward the way of the churches" and exercised his ample powers freely to keep the established church pure and undefiled by dissent. In 1643, the assembly pronounced the sentence of banishment against the "Independents," as they called themselves; they were forbidden to teach or preach publicly or privately unless comformable to the "orders and constitution of the Church of England," and directed to "be compelled to depart out of the colony with all convenience," when notified. The governor lost no time in giving the notification by proclamation, and large numbers were "compelled" to leave Virginia finding an asylum in catholic Maryland and elsewhere. Notwithstanding these rigorous measures against the "Independents," dissent still continued to be a subject of complaint by zealous churchmen, but there were grave difficulties in the way of persistent persecution. As time passed on other matters engaged the at-

tention of the governor; the zealous complainants found themselves in a hopeless minority; and, for ministers, the governor reported, in 1670, "the worst are sent us," who would do well to "pray oftener and preach less."

The criticism in regard to the character of the ministers was one of long standing. In 1632, the assembly thought it neccessary to warn them not to "give themselves to excess in drinking or riot, playing at dice, cards, or any unlawful game," and the governor found few to boast of "since Cromwell's tyranny drove divers men hither." It seems, therefore, that the successors of the early eminent divines were illy calculated to build up the church; but there was also another difficulty in the great extent of the parish. Some of these extended over more than one of the large early counties, a distance in a single direction of more than fifty miles. Such a field was not inviting to those who were qualified to fill the better places in England, and so Virginia was principally dependent upon such as could do no better. Under such circumstances dissent flourished, and was ignored, and "neither surplice nor subscription spoken of."

The government, at times, aroused itself from this course of tolerant inaction and leveled its stern decrees against the obnoxious sects, but only eventually to stimulate their growth, as the established church possessed scarcely vigor enough to keep dissent out of its own pulpits. In 1650, the loyal colony, alarmed at the progress of dissent in England, and fearing the effect of the development of the puritan element in Virginia, again banished the nonconformists. The church was too weak, however, to lend any valuable assistance to these efforts; meeting-houses were to be found only in the heart of the colony, although there were some forty-eight parishes; and ministers, though "well paid," were so few that a bounty was offered by the assembly to secure the immigration of more. After the restoration, the most rigorous legislation was resorted to in aid of the church; the whole liturgy was required "to be thoroughly read," and the ministry provided for by granting the vestry extraordinary power. In the last measure the zealous churchmen overreached themselves; the burdens imposed by these exacting vestries was an important cause which contributed to the armed dissent of Bacon. And so the church fared for half a century; the colony in 1684 driven to the verge of treason in their alarm at the papist tendencies of James II, and in 1710 in "gentlemanly conformity to the Church of England."

The great tide of immigration which flowed into Virginia in 1732, brought in a powerful element of dissent, the old "Tuscorora Meeting House" and the "Opequon Church" remaining for years the enduring evidence that their religious faith was not left behind nor inactive in the wilderness. This population was composed chiefly of Scotch and Irish Presbyterians and German Lutherans, Mennonists and Calvinists. All this class of dissenters, while conscientious, law-abiding people, were in sentiments and tastes as much opposed as possible to the easy-going gaiety-loving Episcopalians of the lowlands. While "dancing and other amusements," according to the historian of the valley (Kercheval), "were common, and were sometimes kept up for weeks together," they were deeply in earnest, and the solicitous churchmen declared that "paganism, atheism, and sectaries" threatened the solidity of the church, and created "faction in the civil government." Various remedies were suggested; prominent among these was the appointment of a resident prelate, and at one time "all the hopes of Jonathan Swift terminated in the bishopric of Virginia." Sectarians, however, continued to increase; the Episcopal clergy, secure for life in their glebes and salaries, devoted the Sabbath only to the care of their parishes, and gave the balance of the week to the cultivation of their estates or other remunerative employment; their character, also, was still the subject of grave and not unfounded suspicion. In direct contrast with the churchmen, the zeal of sectarian missionaries made their untiring efforts to be felt in all parts of the upland country, where it was largely an open and undisputed field.

The general deadness of the Church of

England gave rise to the Methodists, who sought rather to infuse life into it than to overturn it. In 1740, the "new light stir" reached Virginia, and under the powerful preaching of Whitfield, disrupted dissenting sects as well as the established church, and drew thousands to its ranks. The Presbyterians were active in the colony as early as the beginning of the eighteenth century, but a presbytery was not established until 1755; the Baptists were quite as early in Virginia, but the first church was not established until 1760. The latter were especially aggressive in the propagation of their faith; this, with the peculiar freedom of their church constitution, rendered them especially obnoxious to the government, and the laws against them were rigorously enforced, the wealthy members being obliged to pay the fines of the poor. Persecution incited the Baptists to renewed zeal, and united other dissenting sects in opposition to a power that tolerated none. In 1768, imprisonment followed fines; three Baptist ministers were arrested, and marched through the streets of Fredericksburg, singing, to prison. The feeling between the dissenting sects, save the Methodists, and the established church was intensified into factional hostility, destined to be waged with bitterness on both sides, and only to cease with the complete overthrow of one of the two religious systems. The Revolutionary period gave the dissenters the additional support of political sympathy, and without this aid the established church hopelessly failed in the contest.

The inevitable result hastened to its conclusion; the bill for relief of dissenters brought victory in sight, and incited the sects in opposition to exact the utmost privileges of religious freedom. The act of 1776 left the question of "a general assessment for the support of religion," to be acted upon by general vote. In 1779, this was rejected; in 1785, the "act for religious freedom" consolidated all the previous legislation in this matter, and effectually divorced the church and State. In 1802, the sale of Episcopal glebes was provided for; this ended the struggle against the established church; donations, church edifices, inclosures and furniture were preserved by this law to the church, but fate even despoiled her of these, and the once dominant church sank almost out of existence, to rise only after years of effort to a secondary place of power and influence.

One relic of the old aristocratic *regime*, however, survived the Revolutionary spirit of the period in the "peculiar institution." Conditional servitude under indentures existed in Virginia from the first settlement. These servants were bound to their masters to discharge by their labor the cost of transportation; under the reign of James I, 100 convicts were sent to the colony at the express command of the king, and sold to the planters; subsequently the city of London sent a similar number of homeless children, who were disposed of in the same way. White servants gradually became a common article of commerce; were sold in England to be shipped to the colony, where they were purchased on board ships of the masters of the vessels. In August, 1619, Dutch ships landed and sold twenty negroes as slaves, and from this period until the revolution of 1688, white and black servants were found in the colony. The two classes differed in their treatment only in the term of their service. The facility with which the white servant made his escape enforced humane treatment, which alone, however, was not found sufficient to retain them in servitude. The law provided severe punishment for runaways; in 1642, such offenders were liable, for a second offense, to be branded upon the cheek, a penalty which was subsequently so far mitigated as to place the brand upon the shoulder. Twenty years later the offense of running away was punished by increasing the term of servitude at the discretion of a magistrate, while the master was permitted to inflict "moderate corporal punishment." Subsequent importations of white servants were generally of those convicted of political offenses. "Scots taken in the battle of Dunbar; Royalists, prisoners taken at the battle of Worcester; and leaders of the insurrection of Penruddoc."

The Oliverian plot in 1663, when certain recently imported "roundhead" servants instigated a nearly successful insurrection, awoke the colonists to the danger of such additions to the population, and the assembly prohibited the further importation of "jail-birds." Such legislation did not receive the sanction of the crown, and in 1685 the suppression of the Monmouth rebellion afforded a new supply of this objectionable class of servants. In the meanwhile, kidnaping had become common, in Bristol, at least; not only felons, but innocent persons were hurried across the Atlantic to enrich those engaged in the nefarious business. Even the mayor and aldermen were found guilty of terrifying culprits charged with venial crimes until they begged to be transported and were sold into servitude. The revolution of 1688 brought about a general amnesty for political offenses, and thereafter the trade in servants was chiefly confined to blacks, who were sold into perpetual bondage.

For more than fifty years after the introduction of slavery into Virginia, the system languished; the people enslaved as well as slavery was repugnant to the people. In 1671, among a population of 40,000, the number of white servants reached only 6,000, and that of slaves only 2,000; of the latter, Gov. Berkeley reported that only two or three cargoes had arrived in seven years, while some 1,500 of white servants—"most were English, few Scotch and fewer Irish"—were imported annually. By a system of sophistry drawn from the bigotry of the early church, the scruples of conscience and of a manly faith in the freedom of mankind were evaded. In 1670, it was enacted that "all servants not being Christians, imported into this country by shipping, shall be slaves;" in the natural order of evil progression, it was declared by statute in 1682—what had been practically affirmed as early as 1667—that "conversion to the Christian faith doth not make free."

Self-interest came to the support of this sophistry; the system of indentured service prepared the way for bond labor, and made it almost a social necessity; and even before indentured service ceased, the condition of perpetual bondage found a willing convert in the Virginia planter's love of unrestrained power. In the purchase price the two classes of servants showed little difference; in 1672, the white servant, with five years of labor due, was worth about £10; the negro, with the expectation of thirty years of full labor, brought from £20 to £25. In cost of maintenance the balance was largely in favor of the negro, and there was a natural disinclination to hold in bondage persons who differed from their superiors only in their misfortune, and whom a few years might convert into equals with ability to avenge any grudges born of bondage. White servants, too, unstamped by nature with the ineffaceable marks of race, found escape not difficult; and laws which gave them the right to complain to a magistrate of undue punishment, or neglect of care in the matter of food, clothing or shelter, constituted an irksome restraint upon the master. The blacks, on the contrary, placed no such conditions upon the master; they were easily traced in attempting to escape; they had no champion in the law, and enforced ignorance made them powerless to resist legal power.

Slavery thus became engrafted upon the social system, and the general sentiment gradually emphasized the contrast between the two classes of servants; the early enfranchisement of the whites was favored, while every trace of black blood carried with it the stigma of bondage; and by degrees, all trace of the humanity of the slave was lost in the laws. In 1692, a statute made it lawful for "persons pursuing fugitive colored slaves to wound or even kill them;" and in 1699, the "death of a slave from extremity of correction was not accounted a felony, since it cannot be presumed that prepense malice, which alone makes murder felony, should induce a man to destroy his estate." Thus the slave became the absolute property of his master, with no other protection from his passions than that accorded to the brute.

The large profit accruing from bond labor employed in the production of tobacco, which

then brought a price ten times that realized to-day, was sufficient to give a marked impetus to the growth of slavery, but it is doubtful if the actual number of slaves subsequently imported would have reached the final proportions without the artificial encouragement of the English government. Measures "for the better supply of the plantation" were considered by parliament in the reign of William and Mary; an English statute of 1695 declared "the trade is highly beneficial and advantageous to the kingdom and colonies;" in 1708, a house of commons committee reported the slave-trade, "important and ought to be free;" and three years later a similar committee thought "the plantations ought to be supplied with negroes at reasonable rates." During these years the traffic in slaves was encouraged by the English government in behalf of the interests of its merchants; but slave-trading soon became a royal monopoly, and legislative suggestions became laws, which were enforced by all the power and influence in the kingdom.

At the close of the war of the Spanish succession, England demanded and secured the monopoly of this horrible traffic. In the treaty of Utrecht (1713) "Her Brittanic Majesty did offer and undertake, by persons whom she shall appoint, to bring into the West Indies of America belonging to his Catholic Majesty, in the space of thirty years, 144,000 negroes, at the rate of 4,800 in each of the said thirty years." In this royal monopoly, Philip V took a fourth share, and a similar proportion of the common stock was reserved to the queen herself; the balance being distributed among her subjects. The queen's individual share was subsequently assigned to the South Sea Company, at the earnest solicitations of her minister. From this time forward the traffic in humanity received the earnest support of the English government, and attained large and increasing proportions, great numbers of slaves finding their way to the colonies by way of the West-Indies, and direct from the shores of Africa; the single exception to the iron rule of colonial commerce being made in 1750, in favor of free trade in slaves. Colonial governors were instructed to give particular encouragement to the Royal African Company of England, and to maintain "a constant and sufficient supply of merchantable negroes." These instructions illustrate the royal policy in Virginia, and in 1754 slave marts were maintained at every court house "as far at least as the southwest mountain."

Freedom was not without its champions even in this mercenary age. In England, Baxter, Addison, Steele, Savage, Hutcheon and others, united the authority of religion, the power of logic, the pathos of poetry and romance, and the sanction of philosophy in behalf of the brotherhood of man; in America a variety of considerations led a strong sentiment in the same direction. As early as 1701, the Boston colony sought "to encourage the bringing of white servants and to put a period to negroes being slaves;" under the influence of Keith in Pennsylvania, the Quakers in considerable numbers were led to emancipate their blacks on religious grounds, Penn taking early and prominent part in the movement. In the southern colonies opposition to the trade was based upon the "excessive production and the consequent low price of their staple;" the heavy debt incurred by the purchase of slaves on credit; "and the dangerous increase of the colored population."

The subject of their increase seems to have claimed a good deal of consideration; it had been gradual, but in later colonial times had proportionately greatly exceeded the white population. In 1619, the first 20 came; in 1649 there were, in Virginia, 300; in 1670, 2,000; in 1714, 23,000; in 1756, 120,000; in 1790, 293,427. The increase of slaves in Virginia from 1670 to 1790, was in the proportion of 1 to 146; while the whites in the same period, increased only as 1 to 12. In 1725 the Virginia assembly, alarmed at this rapid increase, attempted to repress slave importation by tax; this was resorted to in 1732; in 1740 it was increased to ten per cent, and in 1761 a prohibitory duty was established. In each case the royal government nullified colonial restrictions, whether

in form of tax or duty; and the incontestable charge of a Virginia statesman stands unimpeached, that "the British government constantly checked the attempts of Virginia to put a stop to this infernal traffic."

Both English and colonial authorities shared the opinion that the large body of slaves in Virginia constituted a menace to the independent action of the colony. The military forces needed on the frontier were in early days robbed of considerable numbers by the apparent necessity of maintaining a sufficient force of planters in the lowlands to overawe the large body of blacks, and a potent argument with the English ministry in behalf of unrestricted trade in slaves was that they would not "leave their employers the entire security that might prepare revolt." Such reasoning proceeded upon very narrow grounds. Negroes were gathered from widely separated districts in Africa, and taken from widely differing conditions in life; they were grossly ignorant and stupid, with neither dialect nor traditions in common, and were as completely dependent upon their owners as brutes. There were occasional flashes of manhood among them, where the harshness of the master or the exceptional spirit of some captive warrior led one to acts of desperation, but there never was any good cause for apprehension of serious insurrection save in the imagination of the slaveholders.

Public sentiment was very generally divided on the institution of slavery until after the Revolution. By many it was held: "Except the immediate interest he has in the property of his slaves, it would be for every man's interest that there were no slaves, because the free labor of a free man * * * is in the end cheaper than the eye service of the slave." (Boucher, 1763.) Others based their opposition on moral grounds, and questioned whether "the liberties of a nation be secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God." (Jefferson, 1781.) On the other hand an honest few believed slavery one of the means employed by a benevolent Providence to reach the heathen outcasts of Africa; but the main prop of the institution was "the immediate interest in the property of slaves." But, divided as the people were in regard to the institution in Virginia, there was practical unanimity in opposition to the further importation of blacks, and in 1761, Virginia found in this her chief cause of complaint to the English government. In this opposition Richard Henry Lee was one of the foremost actors, declaring the further importation dangerous to the political as well as the moral interests of the colony; this was the general sentiment of the people, and when the first general legislative assembly of the united colonies prohibited the traffic, the act received the general assent of every loyal citizen.

In this achievement the vigorous opposition to slavery in the State ended; the hope expressed by Jefferson, that the way was preparing "under the auspices of Heaven, for a total emancipation," was disappointed; slavery became a permanent institution, the influence of which gave an imperishable character to every phase of society. The abhorrence of the foreign slave traffic was transferred to the internal trade and the slave-trader became an object of contempt, though tolerated as a necessary evil. Agriculture was confirmed as the prevailing industry, and tobacco as the only profitable staple; the miserable bondage of credit was continued, the factors of Baltimore and Charleston gradually taking place of the English and Scotch merchant; and the same improvident expenditure, the same open-handed hospitality, with more of republican simplicity, remained.

Such was the first colony in Virginia; and such were the molding influences of the State that was rapidly extending its territorial limits westward, destined to make the Mississippi its western boundary, and leave the birth-mark of its institutions upon four great States.

CHAPTER III.

BEYOND THE ALLEGHANIES—VIRGINIA'S CONQUESTS IN THE WEST.

VIRGINIA, in the time of Elizabeth, included all that indefinite region of the New World not occupied by Spain or France. As described by an old writer, "the bounds thereof on the east are the ocean, on the south lieth Florida, on the north Nova Francia; as for the west thereof, the limitations are unknown." In 1606, James I divided this territory between the "first" and "second colony to Virginia," and the subsequent failure of the "second colony," gradually led to the restriction of the original name of the territory assigned to the colony settled at Jamestown. This tendency was emphasized by the explorations of John Smith (1614); the name of New England applied by him to the north Atlantic coast supplanted the older one of Virginia, and the two parts became generally known under these respective names.

Notwithstanding their charter granted them the territory "up into the land from sea to sea," the Virginians seem to have laid but little stress upon this inland extension. They were very jealous of their rights along the sea-coast, and continued to protest in season and out of season against the infringement of their ancient bounds and limits involved in the royal grants to colonies north and south of them. But when these protests proved unavailing, they found little incentive and no necessity for pushing their explorations westward. Practically, therefore, Virginia for 125 years was restricted to the narrow scope of country between the Potomac and Nottoway, from Chesapeake Bay to the Blue Ridge.

The first authenticated attempt to explore the tramontane country was made by order of Gov. Berkeley. In 1670, Capt. Henry Batte commanded a force which penetrated into the New River country; the Blue Ridge was found high, rocky and well covered with timber; and just beyond, the party found their progress obstructed by a rapid, rock-strewn river, which they estimated to be 450 yards wide. The banks were high and precipitous, in places estimated at a height of 1,000 yards; beyond they saw other hills, bare of timber and broken by white cliffs, but with these meager results the party returned. In the fall of the following year the valley of the Kanawha was further explored, but with no recorded results. Interest in this unknown region found no other public expression for nearly half a century. In 1716, Gov. Spotswood undertook a trip to the mountains, more as a novel entertainment than as a serious attempt to increase the general knowledge. A gay company of cavaliers was gathered at Williamsburg, in August of this year; "rangers, pioneers and Indians" were provided to bear the toil of the expedition, while pack-horses and servants supplied the comforts and luxuries demanded by the sumptuous character of the explorers. The journey was made with leisure; halts were made where the abundant game attracted the sportsman, and the nightly bivouac under the summer sky lent zest to the revels which closed the day's sport. The Blue Ridge at length was reached; on its summit the king's health was drank, and two neighboring peaks were named "Mt. George" and "Mt. Alexander," after the king and governor. Descending into the valley, the river, Shenandoah, was named "Euphrates;" an empty bottle was made the depository of a document proclaiming the valley the territory of the king, and buried, when the merry party returned to the colonial capital to found the order of the

"Knights of the Golden Horseshoe" in commemoration of the festive occasion.

No active emigration followed; the beauty and fertility of the valley were extolled, but the lowland planters were not of pioneer stock; the rocky barrier of the Blue Ridge forbade the life of luxury and ease to which they had grown accustomed, and another half century would probably have elapsed in inaction, had not the agitation of Europe supplied a hardier race. In 1732 a vast throng "of those whom bigots chase from foreign lands" found their way to America.

The glowing tales of the middle valley fell upon attentive ears, and following up the course of the James one current of this tide of immigration flowed into the upper valley, barely preceded by another which found its way through Pennsylvania and across the Potomac into the lower valley. These pioneers were early followed by large numbers seeking a refuge remote from European intolerance, and the settlements were rapidly extended to the western confines of the valley. Beyond the Alleghanies lay "the great woods," in the hidden recesses of which was to be determined not only the limit of Virginia, but the destiny of the continent also.

East of the Blue Ridge the extension of English settlements was not seriously hindered. The Indian race, apparently isolated by the natural features of the country, and divided into unfriendly tribes, fell an easy prey to the diplomacy and force of the whites. The colonists made little pretense of purchase in the acquisition of territory. The Indian massacre, of 1622, according to the ethical system of the time, placed the savages beyond the pale of diplomacy, and the whites proceeded to demand the forfeit of their lands as rapidly as the increasing population required more room. It was not to be expected that the untutored mind of the savage would grasp this theological subtlety; and in 1644 the aged successor of Powhatan, who had always cherished a determined hostility to the whites, signalized his closing career by a repetition of the earlier attack. Some 300 of the colonists perished, but the prompt and vigorous rally of the whites inflicted a crushing blow upon the savages; their aged chief was captured and subsequently assassinated by his guard; and the tribe was forced to sue for peace, which was granted only on terms that made their presence south of the York River, without the badge of a messenger, the signal for their destruction by the vigilant whites.

In 1656 the presence of a mountain tribe near the falls of the James River was construed into a menace to the settlements, and a colonial force, aided by friendly Indians, was sent against them. In this engagement the whites were repelled, but the foreign tribe did not wait for further demonstrations, and retired to the Blue Ridge. Again, in 1676, the Indians, provoked by the steady encroachment of the whites, and the unwarrantable slaughter of certain chiefs, united to attack the settlements. This last blow of the savages was delivered with less effect than earlier ones, while the punishment returned by the whites was by far the most effective. Under the command of Bacon, the "well-armed housekeepers" of Virginia inflicted frightful slaughter upon a party of savages that made a stand near the site of Richmond, and in succeeding expeditions forever broke their power in the lowlands. This campaign transferred the irrepressible conflict to the region beyond the mountains. Here the two contestants were less unevenly matched; settlements less compactly made afforded less facility for organization, while the Indians, united in a common hostility, proved more formidable in numbers, and having their villages more remote, retreated from their forays with greater security.

A new and formidable element added to this tramontane struggle was the influence of the French. Preceding the English in these western waters, and even contesting with Spain the honors of original discovery, France claimed the whole continent from the Gulf to the polar sea, and from Newfoundland westward to the unknown limits of the New World. The discovery and exploration of America found the Gallic nation eager to improve the advantages offered by a virgin territory; the heresy of Calvin had made great inroads upon

the strongholds of the Roman Church; and the Huguenot party, a political as well as religious organization, was for the time not unequally matched against the Catholic court. But the tenure of its power depended upon the most delicate adjustment of social equipoise, to the uncertainty of which none was more keenly alive than the "calm, stern man who represented and led the Protestantism of France." The New World, therefore, was hailed by one party, at least, as an asylum for the persecuted sect, and half a century before the origin of the "First Colony of Virginia," Coligny cautiously projected a city of refuge in America. The unsuccessful colony on the Brazilian coast, in 1555, and the unfortunate settlement on the St. John River in Florida, in 1564, marked the rise and fall of this project.

In the meanwhile French adventurers were pushing their explorations in the far North, scanning the Atlantic seaboard from the Carolinas to Newfoundland. In 1518 the first of a number of abortive attempts at colonization was made on the coast of Nova Scotia, but it was not until 1604 that the foundation of the colony of Acadia was laid. This colony, constantly harassed by the jealous opposition of Jesuits and illicit fur traders during its early career, was brought to the verge of ruin by the English in 1613–14, but was subsequently revived, and, in the hands of the French, remained a constant menace to the outlying settlements of New England until the peace of Utrecht (1713) gave it to England.

The seat of French power in America, however, was on the St. Lawrence. Here Champlain founded Quebec, in 1608, and inaugurated the policy which remained to the last the ruling principle of the French power in the New World. This adventure was projected and supported by a private enterprise of slender means, and with little recognition from the king. In 1615, recognizing the precarious foundation on which he was building, Champlain used his efforts to secure such recognition for his colony as would protect it against the jealousy which future success would be sure to awaken. A viceroy was appointed, who turned his sinecure to account by granting a monopoly of the fur-trade to such as would pay the most for the privilege. Under this *regime* no attempt was made to encourage immigration; Quebec was half mission and half trading station; none tilled the soil, and, save the priests, the less than one hundred whites in Canada were all in the employ of the merchants who controlled the fur-trade. In 1627, Richelieu, who had recently (1624) come into power as minister of finance, suppressed this monopoly and organized the company of one-hundred associates. The resources of France were exhausted, and the great minister sought to build up New France from the resources of her own forests and rivers. To the new company was granted a monopoly of the fur-trade for fifteen years, and for this concession it was required to send two or three hundred mechanics of all trades to Canada at once, and to transfer thither, within the period of its monopoly, 4,000 colonists. This experiment, however wisely conceived, was fated to miserably fail; the "associates" made vast outlays and received but meager returns, and in face of the multiplied hindrances to carry out their obligations would have ruined the company.

The policy of the home government alone proved an insurmountable obstacle to success; the only emigrating class in France was the Huguenots, thousands of whom hailed the New World as an asylum where the reform religion could find a secure retreat from persecution; but Jesuit bigotry cut off this resource, and permitted none but Catholics to people New France. Of the latter class there were no voluntary emigrants save monks and nuns, who added discord but no increase of population to the feeble settlements. The resources of the company were still further crippled in another direction; the implacable hostility of the Iroquois destroyed its remaining hope of success by practically suppressing the fur-trade. Possessed by a satanic malice which braved death in a thousand forms, the implacable savages carried their war of extermination to

the farthest bounds of human habitation, and eventually made the populous region north of the St. Lawrence a tenantless wilderness.

In 1640, therefore, there were not more than 300 whites in Canada, of whom scarcely ten were self-supporting. Five years later the company surrendered its monopoly of the fur-trade, with its debts and obligations, to the people of the settlement, retaining all its seigniorial rights, and, in 1663, it surrendered these rights, with its charter, to the king. In accepting this surrender, Louis XIV expressed the hope that "through the re-establishment of commerce," he should secure "abundance of people" in New France; but led by Colbert, his prime minister, in the following year the king granted a monopoly of the fur-trade to the "great company of the West."

The new grant aroused a spirited remonstrance, which demonstrated the fact that this grant, if maintained, would be the death of the settlement; the company was therefore forced to surrender a part of its monopoly, and eventually failed, as its predecessors had done. At the same time the king seemed to awake to the importance of the St. Lawrence settlement, and henceforth the French possessions in the New World became, notwithstanding the monopoly granted, the especial care of the crown. This new dispensation was signalized, in 1665, by the appointment of a governor and intendant for Canada, and a lieutenant-general for New France, which included both Acadia and Canada. With these officials came a regiment of regular troops, which was employed in the next two or three years against the Mohawks with such effect as to secure a peace unbroken for twenty years.

With this departure a new era opened in Canada: Sieur Talon, the intendant, was instructed to "cause justice to reign, establish a good police, protect the inhabitants, discipline them against their enemies, and procure for them peace, repose and plenty; * * encourage them to trade and industry, * * and put them in the way of making some profit." The intendant entered with vigor upon the discharge of his duties; aided by the resources of the royal treasury, he developed the manufacture of the common necessities of the colonists; sent engineers to explore the copper mines of Lake Superior, attempted to establish trade with the West Indies, and laid the foundations for those explorations which established the French in possession of the great West from the mouth of the Mississippi to Hudson's Bay.

The new king, scarcely out of his minority, heartily seconded his able representative; as early as 1659 the king had exerted his power to supply Canada with colonists, and each succeeding year shiploads of immigrants were landed at Quebec at the royal charge. Most of these additions to the colonial population were single men and women. At first, men alone constituted the bulk of the exportations from France, but in 1667 the institution of families received attention, and "eighty-four girls from Dieppe, and twenty-five from Rochelle" were sent, among whom were "fifteen or twenty of pretty good birth." This plan was continued for years; troops were sent to the colony, and at the expiration of their term of service were disbanded, and every inducement made both officers and men to remain as colonists. Women suitable as wives to officers were sent over, and bounties were offered for marriage, the common people when married being presented with "an ox, a cow, a pair of fowls, two barrels of salted meat, and 11 crowns in money." The royal dowry was varied to reach all classes, and in some cases reached the extent of a gift of a house, with provisions for eight months.

Nor did the royal solicitude stop here. Bounties were offered on children: parents having ten living children born in wedlock were granted a pension of 300 livres a year; while to those having twelve children, the pension was increased by 100 livres. At the same time the royal power found exercise in stimulating this artificially grown colony to take root in the new soil; a modified form of feudalism was devised, and along both sides of the St. Lawrence and Richelieu Rivers were planted seigniories, for which the beneficiaries gave only "faith and homage."

Under such fostering care the colony gradually attained considerable expansion, if not solidity, but everywhere was felt the limiting hand of French absolutism. "The new settler was found by the king, sent over by the king, and supplied by the king with a wife, a farm, and sometimes with a house;" it was the forcing and pruning process of the garden, not the vigorous luxuriance of nature. In 1672 the king was diverted by more pressing cares in Europe, and the artificial symmetry of the Canadian colony took on some of the rugged vigor of nature.

The colonial policy of France, inaugurated by Champlain, made the Indian the chief corner-stone of New France; while other civilizations crushed or ignored the savages, the French embraced and cherished them. Of this policy the zeal of propagandism and the fur-trade were the vital forces, and "policy and commerce built their hopes on the priest." In 1625, the order of Jesuits was planted in Quebec. Undaunted by the rigors of the climate or the malignity of their savage foes, they bore the cross, the symbol of French religion and of French sovereignity, to the remotest recesses of fur-bearing America. Robbed of their occupation by the destruction of the Hurons, the Jesuits turned to the interior, and vied with hardy *couriers de bois* in pioneering the way of France in the great West. Here their explorations opened up a vast territory which the plan of their colonial development enabled the French to readily seize and hold.

This plan had its origin in the geographical situation of the parent colony and the character of the home government. Vitally dependent upon the fur-trade, the trapper and trader constituted an important element of colonial life, and all recognized the necessity for a wide and free range for the pursuit of their vocation; and the people, held under arbitrary rule, gave a military character to the order of colonial development. Strategic points were seized upon, where stations, half mission and half trading-post, were established; diplomacy with the Indians was conducted under the guise of the black hat and robe of the priest; and the fealty of native allies was confirmed and maintained by conversion to the religion of the dominant race. Thus Quebec, Montreal, Fort Frontenac, Michillimackinac and Fort St. Louis were *points d'appui* from which French influences dominated the whole interior. Later development multiplied these points, and Presque Isle, Detroit, Vincennes, Kaskaskia and New Orleans completed the chain which connected the St. Lawrence with the Gulf, and constituted a claim to the valley of the Mississippi, which would have been well nigh irresistible, had it been properly and early supported by the French nation.

In the Indian confederation of New York, the colonial policy of Canada sustained the earliest and most serious check. Champlain found the northern tribes everywhere terrorized by the incessant attacks of the Iroquois; he therefore counseled a confederation of these tribes under the protectorate of France, and gave it an initial impulse by joining them in reprisals upon the universal enemy. Previous to 1616 he won three signal victories over these all-conquering savages, through the fatal power of the arquebuse, and for thirty years the progress of Iroquois conquest was stayed.

In the meanwhile, the thrifty Dutch traders of New Netherland supplied the Mohawks with the enginery of civilized warfare and, thus equipped, their superstitious fear of the whiteman's weapon gone, they renewed their unrelenting hostility. Nation after nation of the savage allies of the French were swept out of existence, and the whites, whose vaunted prowess had so imposed upon the simplicity of their allies, were reduced to the pitiable necessity of beholding these vital blows struck without raising a hand to prevent it. Emboldened by such victories the Iroquois conceived a contempt for the French, and carried their successful forays against the Canadian settlements until they were brought to the verge of extinction.

At this juncture, France awoke to the importance of her trans-Atlantic possessions: the signal punishment of the Mokawks followed;

but even this obtained peace for the whites only; the savage butchery of the faithful allies went forward, unchallenged by the feeble colony, until the whole region was depopulated of natives.

Short-lived cessation of hostilities between the French and Iroquois occurred, but these intractable savages were never really at peace with the power that gradually circumscribed their warlike enterprise. Located between the eastern and western colonies, they held the balance of power, and acknowledged fealty to neither; but notwithstanding a subtlety that almost attained the dignity of diplomacy, they became the cat's-paw of the Dutch and English. The eastern colonies, with nothing to demand, pandered to the savage instincts and easily won them; guns, powder and lead were freely given them in liberal exchange for furs, and secret aid was granted them in their warfare upon the French and their allies. On the other hand the French had little to grant and everything to demand; the war policy of the Iroquois was dictated by the demands of revenge and trade alike; their territory afforded few furs with which to carry on the profitable barter with the colonists at Albany, and they carried their forays to the west and north to levy an indemnity in furs, the staple of aboriginal trade. This the policy of the French hindered; and this alone under the influence of the seaboard colonists afforded a sufficient *casus belli.* At the same time, the French gave sufficient evidence of their power to convince the Iroquois of their inability to cope single-handed with this formidable people, and the savages were accordingly driven into closer relations with their English allies.

New Netherland was the key to the situation, and even after it passed into the hands of the English (1664), Sieur Talon persistently urged upon the prime minister, Colbert, the importance of buying or seizing this territory and thus bringing the Iroquois to submission. His successor continued to urge this action, but, through the short-sighted policy of Louis XIV, the golden opportunity was allowed to pass unimproved. Accordingly the issue between the two colonial powers was joined. The Iroquois, pursuing their policy of independence, had carried their forays into the borders of Maryland and Virginia as well as into the Illinois country. Barre, the Canadian governor, determined to chastise them, and desirous of disabusing the English of the erroneous opinion that these attacks had been instigated by the Jesuits, announced his intention to the governor of New York, and suggested that he co-operate, at least so far as to suppress the traffic in arms for the time. With less frankness but more diplomacy, the governor of New York declined to accede to Barre's request, claimed the Iroquois as British subjects, and at the same time informed the Indians of the French governor's intentions. An angry correspondence ensued, and while the French gained some minor advantages, the practical result of this diplomatic collision was largely in favor of the English. Alarmed by the prospect of punishment by the French, the Iroquois entered into a treaty for protection (1684) with Lord Howard, the governor of Virginia, and though denying any fealty to the English, the Iroquois thenceforward were not often in doubtful relations to the two powers.

The antagonism of the two nations did not rest alone upon colonial rivalry; it found a deeper origin in their repugnant civilizations. England stood, on the one hand, for the supremacy of the people through law; France, on the other, stood for the absolutism of the *jus divinum*, and between these principles there could be no lasting peace. The rising of the English people, in 1687, precipitated the struggle which was destined to end only with the humiliation of absolutism. At the end of ten years, France gained territory and England gained the recognition of the people's king. In 1702, the struggle was renewed; the issue was unchanged but the results were less evenly balanced; at the close of the war of the Spanish succession, France was forced, in the peace of Utrecht (1713), to concede both principle and territory. In America, England gained by this war

Hudson's Bay and its borders, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and the recognition of the Iroquois as British subjects.

Incomparably the greatest of these gains was the recognition of the English dominion over the New York confederation. With this concession was granted the English claim to the territory occupied by the Six Nations, a grant which not only seriously curtailed French pretensions, but also cut off all hope of a direct line of communication with the Mississippi Valley, and left their line by way of the lakes and Niagara River open to attack. This concession also made the English heirs to Iroquois claims of conquest in the West, an advantage of the highest importance, and which they ultimately improved. As yet, however, the English seemed utterly indifferent to the possession of the interior. The charters of the seaboard colonies granted the territory from "sea to sea;" but, separate in organization, and jealous of each other as well as of the king, their policy was narrowed and their power divided. Living by agriculture and trade, their expansion, while deep-rooted and permanent, was necessarily slow. A powerful incentive for the rapid acquisition of territory was thus wanting during the early period of English colonial history, and for more than a century their western horizon was bounded by the mountains.

In 1739, the warring civilizations were again arrayed in arms. The treaty of Utrecht had effected only a truce, in which the combatants gained the opportunity for needed recuperation; it defined many things but settled nothing, and the "war with Spain" was an inevitable result of this Machiavellian compact. In 1744, France became involved in the struggle which convulsed all Europe, but with the exception of the fruitless conquest in Acadia, the peace of the American colonies was undisturbed, and the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748) referred to the new world only to leave the possessions of the respective powers "the same as before the war." This was but the evasion of an issue which sooner or later must demand adjudication, and left a peaceable adjustment of conflicting colonial claims, raised by the former treaty, out of the question.

It is difficult to define the geographical scope of the early claim of the French in America. Generally stated it included the entire valleys of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi Rivers; but of this broad claim the details were as illy defined in the minds of the claimants as in the minds of the English. Southeast of the Ohio, the Alleghany range afforded a natural boundary, which was seized upon by the French as the western limit of their rival; but the projection of this line northward necessitated the conquest or purchase of New York. The ratification of this line was, therefore, persistently urged by the Canadian officials, but neglected by the king, until the war of the Spanish succession set the matter at rest by the extinguishment of all French claims to the northeast and to central and eastern New York. The terms of the treaty, however, left the dividing line between the colonies of the two nations as obscure as before. This was not an oversight but the direct dictate of diplomacy; might was the only real basis of territorial right in the new world, and each nation was eager to anticipate the other in establishing its power within the coveted limits before trying conclusions; accordingly the inevitable collision was transferred to the valley of the Ohio.

At the date of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748) the English settlement had not yet crossed the mountains, but this coming event had long since cast its shadow athwart the pathway of the French. As early as 1715, Father Mermet, at Kaskaskia, wrote the governor of Canada that "the encroaching English were building forts near the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers," and there are certain traditions of English explorations in the valleys of these rivers as early as the decade ending with 1664. In 1678, it is said* "a considerable number of persons went from New England upon discovery, and proceeded so far as New Mexico, 150 leagues beyond the river Meschasebe;" twenty years later an expedition up the Mississippi River from the

*Annals of the West, p. 44.

Gulf is related, and again, in 1742, the voyage of one John Howard down the same river by way of the Ohio, ending in his capture by the French. Whatever the truth may be in regard to these traditions, the French found plenty of evidence to confirm their apprehension that the English were about to dispute their possession of the interior, and in 1749 Gallisoniere, the governor of Canada, sent a party to plant lead plates, bearing the declaration of French claims to the territory, along the Ohio River.

But the adventurous English traders had preceded this party; on the Big Miami they built a trading house this very year, and on the Maumee they came in contact with the French, who arrested them for their intrusion. The French did not rest with these precautions; in 1750 a fort was built at Vincennes; and Fort Chartres, originally built of wood in 1718, was rebuilt of cut stone and garrisoned by a regiment of grenadiers. Nearer the scene of action the greatest activity prevailed; the loyalty of friendly Indians was confirmed by a judicious combination of threats and subsidies; Presque Isle (Erie) was fortified; a wagon road was built from thence to the Alleghany River; a second fort was built at Venango, fifteen miles southward of Erie, and a force sent to keep the Ohio clear. In the early part of 1752 these troops came upon the trading house on the Miami, and resistance being offered, attacked the place, capturing the traders, and inflicted considerable loss upon the tribe of Twigtwees who supported the Englishmen. Thus was struck the first blow of the "old French war."

In the meanwhile the English had not been inactive. The adventurous spirit of the colonists on the Atlantic coast early led to the exploration of the surrounding wilds; but, as has been noted, the character of the English settlements was such as to prevent a rapid or widespread occupation of the land, and notwithstanding the explorations set on foot by Virginia, and the somewhat mythical voyages referred to, it was the middle of the eighteenth century before the English began seriously to think of possessing the country beyond the "great mountains." Though possessed of a very inadequate knowledge of the interior, Gov. Keith, of Pennsylvania, as early as 1719 urged upon the home government the necessity of securing the great West, but the importance of this acquisition did not impress the ministry until some thirty years later, when Lord Halifax wrote to his colleagues in the ministry that "the country west of the great mountains is the centre of the British dominions."

In the meanwhile, the settlement of the Shenandoah Valley had developed the trader, whose adventurous instincts led him to cross the Alleghanies and penetrate the pathless forests to the Miami and Maumee in search of trade. Here was carried on a profitable system of barter, the reports of which stimulated the commercial enterprise of the Virginians; and in 1748, Conrad Weiser was sent to the Indians of the Ohio Valley with a double mission: to subsidize the natives in behalf of the Pennsylvania government, and to sound them on the subject of allowing a series of trading posts to be erected in their country. The result of this mission was favorable to the projected trading enterprise, and in the same year, Thomas Lee, president of the Virginia council, Lawrence and Augustus Washington and ten other Virginians, with a Mr. Hanbury of London, joined in a petition for a grant beyond the mountains. In the following year the governor of Virginia was instructed to grant to John Hanbury and his associates, 500,000 acres between the Monongahela and the Kanawha Rivers, or on the northern margin of the Ohio. This organization, known as the "Ohio Company," was to pay no quit rent for ten years, to select two-fifths of their territory at once, and at their own cost to construct and garrison a fort. Other companies of a similar character came rapidly into existence; in 1749, in addition to the concession of the Ohio Company, a grant of 800,000 acres, north and west of the line of Canada, was made to the "Loyal Company," and in 1757, one of 100,000 acres to the "Greenbrier Company," which was projected, however, about the time of the others.

Of these trading corporations the Ohio Company alone showed early activity. Profiting by information gained from Indian hunters and traders, this company imported goods from England and had them transported to Will's Creek (Cumberland, Md.), from whence they were distributed to traders who carried them to the interior. At the same time (1750) the company summoned the "adventurous Gist from his frontier home on the Yadkin" to explore the country west of the "great mountains." He was instructed to push his explorations as far as the falls of the Ohio, to search for a large tract of good level land, to note the general features of the country, and mark the strength and number of the tribes.

"On the last day of October, 1750, the bold envoy of civilization parted from the Potomac. He passed through snows over 'the stony and broken land' of the Alleghanies; he halted among the twenty Delaware families that composed Shanoppin's town on the southeast of the Ohio; swimming across the river, he descended through the rich but narrow valley of Logstown." From thence he proceeded to Great Beaver Creek, and on to the Muskingum, where he met George Crogan, the trader-envoy of Pennsylvania. Parting from this point in January, 1751, he proceeded to the mouth of the Scioto, and thence across the Little Miami to the larger stream of the same name. From thence he retraced his steps, and descending to the Ohio by way of the Little Miami, proceeded within fifteen miles of the falls of the Ohio, when he checked his course and ascended the valley of the Kentucky; found a pass to the Bluestone and returned to his principals by way of the Roanoke.

In April, 1751, Crogan again visited the Indians at Piqua, and through him Pennsylvania was invited to build a fort at the forks of the Monongahela. This, from motives of economy, the Pennsylvania Assembly declined to do. In fact, each one of the provinces sought to evade the burden of securing the valley of the Ohio. The proprietaries and Assembly of Pennsylvania tossed the subject from one to the other in fruitless dispute as to their responsibility in the matter; New York would only remonstrate with the governor of Canada, and Virginia, limited in resources, was equally reluctant to assume the expense involved in such an undertaking. The key to the Ohio Valley was the forks of the Monongahela; the nearness of this point to Virginia, and her charter claims to this territory, at length devolved the initiative upon her.

The claims of the English were based upon the discoveries referred to in the preceding pages, and upon a title secured by purchase. The discoveries were of too mythical a character to be strongly advanced against the superior claim of the French, and were made little account of; but the purchase of this territory from the Iroquois was more plausible, if not more valid.

In 1744, with Conrad Weiser as interpreter, the commissioners of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia met these Indians at "the filthy town" of Lancaster. Twelve days were consumed in ceremonies that partook more of the character of an orgie than a diplomatic conference. Punch, wine and "bumbo" were freely distributed, and the Indians kept stupidly drunk most of the twelve days. The history of the whole proceeding as given in the quaint, unvarnished language of the secretary of the Maryland commissioners, stamps the whole proceeding as a barefaced fraud, in which either party over-reached the other; the whites gaining concessions from the incapacitated natives, and the Indians selling that to which they had no more right than to Quebec. At each conference the whites "put about the glass pretty briskly," the Indians "fed lustily, drank heartily," and after such preparations enormous concessions were hurriedly made for trifling considerations.

It was the negotiations of the Virginians, however, upon which the English claims to the Ohio Valley were founded. To them the Indians gave "a deed releasing their claim to a large quantity of land lying in that colony," and recognized "the king's right to all lands that are, or by his majesty's ap-

pointment shall be, within the colony of Virginia." For this elastic concession the natives received £200 in gold, and a like sum in goods, with a promise that, as settlements increased, more should be paid. It was under this treaty that Virginia subsequently claimed all the lands westward to the Mississippi.

The settlements did increase, and the Indians, those who had as well as those who had not been represented at Lancaster, began to murmur. In 1752, Virginia sent commissioners to Logstown, a little village on the north side of the Ohio, seventeen and a half miles below Pittsburg, to meet the chiefs of these tribes. They declined to recognize the Lancaster treaty, but consented to have the English build a fort at the forks of the Monongahela. The Virginians were not satisfied with this concession, and through the white interpreter finally secured a questionable confirmation of the former treaty, and consent for a settlement southeast of the Ohio. The activity of the French in fomenting the dissatisfaction of the Indians kept the English busy in allaying their aroused suspicions and confirming them in their treaty relations with the colonies. In 1753, therefore, Fairfax met the chiefs at Winchester, but such were the feelings toward the Lancaster treaty that he dared not refer to it. At Carlisle, a month later, the commissioners of Pennsylvania, in a conference with the representatives of all the tribes, had more success. Here a treaty was concluded with them against the French, but which, in the end, proved quite as empty of good results as the others.

In the meantime, the two powers in Europe professed a state of "profound peace," and commissioners were in Paris seeking to outwit each other in regard to the disputed lands in the Ohio Valley. At the same time, England did not hesitate to instruct her colonial governors that France was invading her dominions, and to direct them at their own cost to build forts, and with their own militia to repress the savages and repel the French. Under these instructions, Gov. Dinwiddie, of Virginia, sent "a person of distinction" to the commander of the French forces to ascertain the purpose of the warlike preparations on French Creek. The envoy, a young surveyor named George Washington, found the Indians terrorized by the threats of the French; observed the enemy strongly fortified at Presque Isle and Venango; learned of a projected descent upon the forks of the Monongahela in the spring, and ascertained that the courteous St. Pierre proposed to carry out the orders of his superiors, regardless of consequences.

Washington reached Will's Creek on his return, early in January, 1754. In his absence, the Ohio Company had taken steps to fortify the location it had chosen, and the returning envoy met "seventeen horses loaded with materials and stores for a fort at the forks of the Ohio."

The report of Washington was followed by immediate activity. Expresses were sent to the governors of Pennsylvania and New York, conveying the startling intelligence, and calling for assistance. Two companies of volunteers were authorized by Virginia, the one to be raised west of the mountains by the frontiersman Trent, and the other to be raised in the older part of the colony by Washington. The former consisted of seventy men, and was at once employed in completing the fort begun by the Ohio Company, while Washington's command, consisting of 150 men, was to proceed to the fort, garrison it, and "to make prisoner, kill or destroy all who interrupted the English settlements." Men and munitions were gathering along the Potomac, as far west as Will's Creek, but before they could reach the new fort spring had come and with it the French.

On the 17th of April, 1754, the ensign in command of the thirty-three men at the incomplete fort, suddenly found himself beset by sixty batteaux and 300 canoes, laden with men, cannon and stores. Successful resistance to such a force was impossible, and the English capitulated and withdrew. This success on the part of the French was followed by the most active measures in securing its fruits; the fort was completed, armed and named DuQuesne, for the governor of

Canada. Troops from the Illinois country were hurried up the Ohio to reinforce its garrison; spies were sent throughout the Monongahela Valley to win the savages and watch the force at Will's Creek; and armed reconnoitering parties hovered about the English front to give warning of the first military advance.

Washington was at Will's Creek pushing forward the preparations to reinforce the frontier fort, when the news of its capture was brought in; scouts continued to bring information of the enemy's activities, but the tedious preparations for an advance were not allowed to cease. The line of march lay over a broken mountainous country to the mouth of the Red Stone Creek (Brownsville, Penn.), where the Ohio Company had already built a trading post, and thence down the valley to the fort; roads had to be prepared for the artillery and trains, and progress was made at the slow rate of from two to four miles a day. On the 27th of May, the English had reached a point known as Great Meadows; here a body of French troops was reported to be in the vicinity, and Washington, fearing a surprise, started out on the following morning to develop the strength of this enemy. A collision occurred in which the French lost their commander, M. de Jumonville, and nine men, the Americans losing but one. This was the first act of open hostilities between the regular forces of the opposing nations in the Ohio Valley, and was held by the French as the commencement of war.

The march of the American forces was continued without further incident until the latter part of June, when the report coming in that the enemy was approaching in force, a council of war determined on a retreat to a more defensible point. Great Meadows was again reached on the 1st of July, and at this point the exhausted state of the provincials determined Washington to make a stand. Here, as Washington reported, "with nature's assistance, he made a good intrenchment and prepared a charming field for an encounter," to which the circumstances of the troops gave the name of "Fort Necessity," and here on the 3d of July, the Americans were assailed by some 900 French. For nine hours an ineffectual resistance was made against overwhelming odds, when a capitulation was agreed upon, the Americans being allowed to retire with everything save the artillery. This action was one of the causes subsequently assigned by George II for a declaration of war.

Thus matters stood at the beginning of 1755; both nations professed the most peaceful intentions, while vigorously pushing preparations to continue the war on a larger scale. Negotiations in Europe continued; France proposed to restore American lines as they were before the war of the Spanish succession, and refer all matters in dispute to the commissioners in Paris; England refused to go back of the treaty of Utrecht.

France rejected this basis of discussion, and offered another compromise—that both nations should retire from the country lying between the Alleghanies and the Ohio; to this England agreed, stipulating, however, that the French should destroy all their forts on the Ohio and its branches, but this the French court refused to accept.

This decision was not reached until the latter part of March, but in February, Braddock had landed in Virginia, and French stores and troops were embarked on a fleet which was crowding all sail across the Atlantic. War was not yet declared, and Braddock planning a three-fold campaign against the French posts in Nova Scotia, at Crown Point and by way of Fort Du Quesne against Niagara, did not meditate the conquest of Canada; he was instructed only to resist encroachment on English territory. The first onset was disastrous to the English; Braddock's terrible defeat near Fort Du Quesne was scarcely mitigated by the trifling successes at Lake George and at Louisburg.

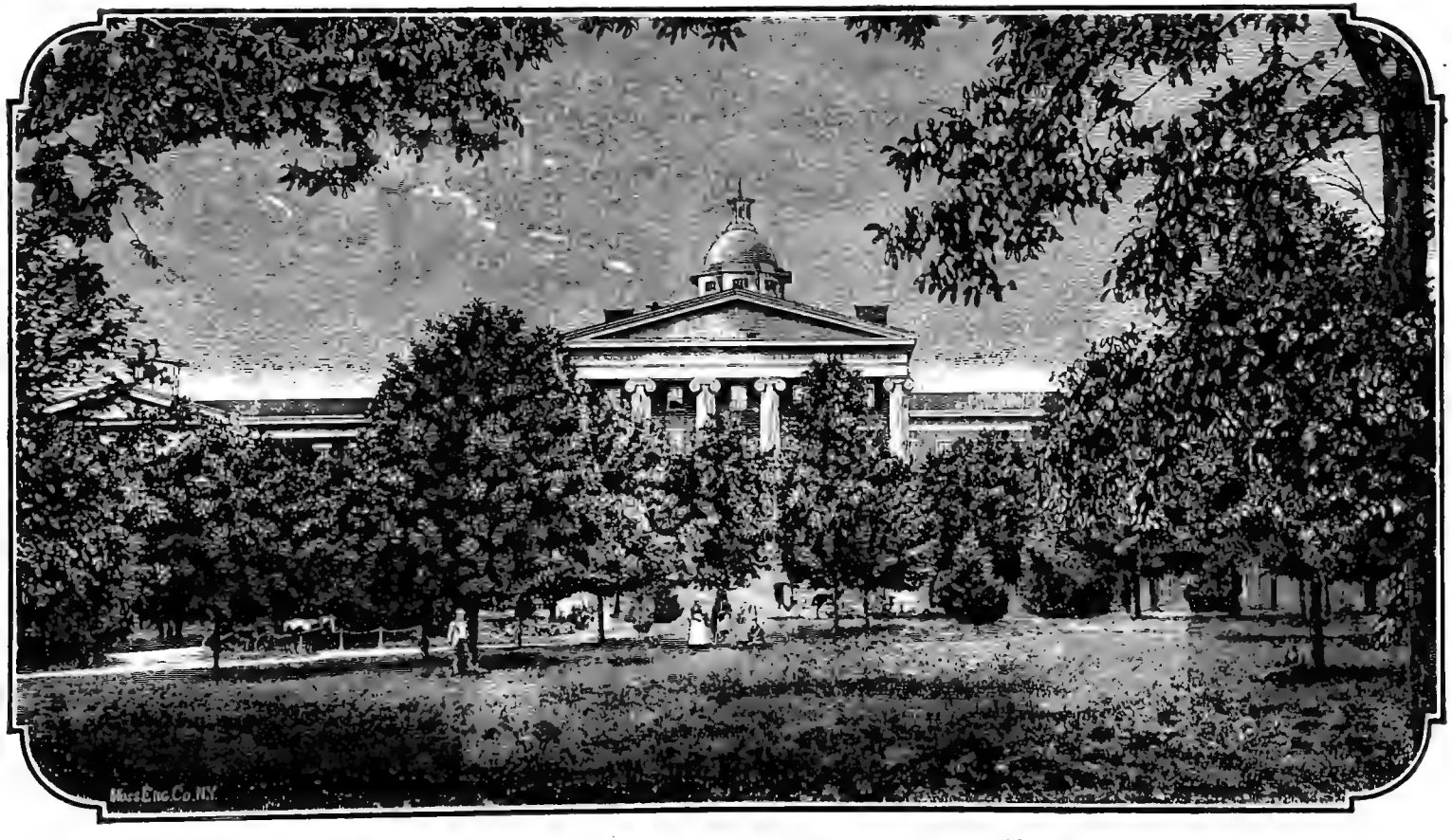
Early in 1756 France formed an alliance with Austria, Russia and Sweden, and England with Frederick the Great. In May England declared war, and forthwith began a struggle, the influence of which was felt throughout the civilized world. At the end of seven years, England gained Canada, and

all the territory claimed by the French east of the Mississippi River, save Louisiana. By a secret convention in 1762, the latter had been ceded to Spain, and in the treaty of Paris (1763), France surrendered the last of her possessions in the New World. With these vast accessions came grave doubts as to the value of the conquest; statesmen of both nations declared that with the menace of a foreign power removed from their western border, the colonies would grow more independent, and cause of rupture with the home government would not be wanting; and so the event proved. "The seven years war, which doubled the debt of England, increasing it to $700,000,000, was begun by her for the acquisition of the Ohio Valley. She achieved that conquest, but not for herself." (Bancroft.)

While the fate of nationality was thus being decided amid the din of arms, and the dire conflict of armies on the skirmish lines of opposing civilizations, the solid English phalanxes were pushing their way westward beyond the mountains, subject to many and terrible vicissitudes. Immigration once directed to the Shenandoah Valley, the people "spread more and more widely over the mild, productive, and enchanting interior," and at the opening of the French and Indian war were ready to surmount the rocky barrier of the Alleghanies. At the same time the attention of statesmen was drawn to this scarcely known region, and the necessity of planting a colony here, to more effectually resist the claims of the French, began to be considered in diplomatic circles. One of the professed aims of the Ohio Company was to plant a colony beyond the mountains in order to secure Ohio for the English, and while the more immediate object was the building up of a profitable trade with the Indians, a rapid settlement would certainly have followed its success. The first steps in the prosecution of the company's plan have been noted. Returning from his extended tour of exploration, Gist made the necessary surveys which preceded the erection of the posts on the sites of Brownsville and Pittsburgh, and, in 1752, the Indians in the treaty of Logstown, having agreed not to molest settlements on the lands granted the company, he began laying out a town, two miles below the fort at the forks; founded a colony of eleven families beside himself near Laurel Hill; and projected roads to connect the whole together, and with Will's Creek, the base of supplies. Two years later, 1754, in response to action by the burgesses of Virginia, the king instructed the governor of that province to grant lands west of the Alleghanies to any person desiring to settle thereon, not to exceed 1,000 acres to one person, and upward of 3,000,000 of acres are said to have been thus granted.

At this point the war intervened, and less pacific measures became necessary to resist foreign encroachments. The French, with their Indian allies, descended upon the forks of the Ohio, and the scattering settlements west of the mountains were rapidly destroyed. Then followed Braddock's disastrous defeat, and the Indians, emboldened by the first show of success, carried the tomahawk and fire brand east of the mountains with such terrible effect that in April, 1756, Washington wrote from Winchester: "The Blue Ridge is now our frontier, no men being left in this county (Frederick) except a few who keep close with a number of women and children in forts." In the fall of this year a powerful blow was struck at these savage marauders by the destruction of their principal rendezvous at Kittanning, about forty miles above Fort Du Quesne. This gave partial relief to the border, and, in the summer of 1758, the English sent a trusty messenger to the Indians, who were beginning to waver in their friendship for the French. An informal treaty was thus effected, and a few months later the fall of Fort Du Quesne transferred the seat of war to the north.

A treaty with all the tribes at Easton, Penn., followed this event, and the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, thus relieved from the menace of these savage foes, were rapidly repeopled; traders began once more to bear their burdens of trinkets to the interior in quest of Indian barter; settlers began to slowly push into the "great woods," and the Ohio Company prepared to push their enter-



WESTERN LUNATIC ASYLUM, HOPKINSVILLE.—SEE PAGE 535.

prise. Again the Indians began to murmur, and, in 1762, the English commandant at Fort Du Quesne, now called Fort Pitt, issued his proclamation declaring that the treaty at Easton (1758) secured all the lands west of the mountains to the Indians as hunting grounds, and forbidding all settlements or intrusion of traders within this region. This was followed (October, 1763) by general instructions from the king forbidding any grants of "lands beyond the bounds of their respective governments, as described in their commissions," by any colonial governors.

These precautions came too late, however. In the northwest was heard the voice of Pontiac crying: "Why, says the Great Spirit, do you suffer these dogs in red clothing to enter your country and take the lands I have given you? Drive them from it! Drive them! When you are in distress I will help you;" and the wide-spread disaffection among the tribes made them willing listeners to this preacher of the new crusade. At length the blow fell without warning upon the unsuspecting whites; traders were everywhere despoiled of their goods, and many of them murdered; the frontier forts from Mackinac to Fort Pitt were everywhere simultaneously assailed, and nine fell in one day. Along the Pennsylvania and Virginia frontiers the streams ran red with blood, and more than 20,000 settlers were driven from their homes in western Virginia. But the forts at Detroit, Niagara and Pittsburgh did not yield, and the expeditions of Bradstreet and Bouquet (1764) once more brought the Indians to sue for peace.

The treaty made at Niagara in the fall, settled only the status of the frontier forts, and provided for a complete surrender of prisoners. Accordingly in the following year, a conference was held with the various Indian nations at German Flats. At this meeting the whites submitted two propositions; the one, to fix a satisfactory line as a westward boundary to the white settlements; the other, that the Indians should grant the surviving traders, who had suffered by the conspiracy, a tract of land as a compensation for their losses.* To the latter proposition the Indians readily agreed, and offered, in response to the first, the line of the "Ohio or the Alleghany and Susquehannah." The agent of the English not being empowered to act upon this boundary question, the whole matter was left unsettled until definite instructions could be received from England. Through the criminal carelessness of the ministry, this important business did not receive attention until late in 1767; and in the meanwhile settlements were rapidly extending into the disputed territory in open defiance of treaty stipulations, proclamations and the express orders of Gen. Gage, the commander of the English forces.

The Indians began to grow restive under this state of things, but in apparent indifference to the critical character of the situation, the attention of the English ministry was absorbed in adjusting the conflicting claims to lands not yet secured from the threatening savages. The Ohio Company was pressing for an adjustment of its affairs, which the war had greatly deranged; two new companies were asking consideration of projects involving large grants of lands in this region; and in conflict with all these, the Virginia troops, who had served in the French war, and who had been promised a bounty in western lands, were represented by an agent who was urging their claims. Before any adjustment of these matters was reached, however, the attitude of the savages gave rise to a wide-spread apprehension of another border war, and urgent appeals were sent to the ministry to have the boundary line fixed at once. Instructions were accordingly received, and in October, 1768, a meeting of the Iroquois and certain of the Delawares and Shawanese, was held at Fort Stanwix. At this conference the boundary was settled to begin on the Ohio at the mouth of the Tennessee; thence up the Ohio and Alleghany to Kittanning; thence northward to the Susquehanna, etc., thus granting to the English a title to Pennsylvania, western Virginia and Kentucky, so far as the Indian representatives could do so.

*Appendix A, Note 8.

The settlement of this question, though giving only a defective title to the region granted, gave rise to the greatest activity in land speculation. A new organization was formed in Virginia, called the "Mississippi Company," which presented a petition for a grant of 2,500,000 acres. This project was referred to the Board of Trade with the other matters mentioned, and no more heard of it. In the case of the others, a final issue was not reached until 1772; in the meanwhile, the Ohio Company being merged in one of the new ones, and the soldiers' claims being recognized by the united companies and the government, all the claims were adjusted by the royal sanction of the "Walpole Company."

The royal instructions of 1763 were generally considered as a temporary expedient to quiet the natives, and during the tedious negotiations of the land companies, private speculators were busy in exploring the country south of the Ohio. It is said, though denied by the governor, that Lord Dunmore sent surveyors into this region, and was pushing an extensive speculation in the public lands on his own account. Whatever the truth may be in this matter, it is well known that Washington, to whom the Virginia bounty gave 10,000 acres, and others were investigating and selecting lands through their agents, when the war of the Revolution put a stop to both corporate and individual speculation. At the same time adventurous settlers were rapidly over-running the hunting grounds of the savage, building their cabins and planting their fields where the situation appeared the most inviting; and surveyors, the most convincing evidence to the Indians of the intended permanent occupation by the whites, were found on the Ohio as far down as the falls, and on the Kentucky as far up its course as the site of Frankfort.

The futility of the purchase made at Fort Stanwix daily grew more apparent; the Iroquois, who sacrificed no substantial interest in this transaction, and who alone of the savages signed the treaty, were the only satisfied ones to the bargain. The Delawares and Shawanees, who were only feebly represented at the conference, and who at best only partially sanctioned the treaty, when removed from the presence of their conquerors, or after sober second thought, began to view the "settlements with an uneasy and jealous eye," and declared "that they must be compensated for their right, if the people settled thereon, notwithstanding the cession of the Six Nations." Occasional fatal collisions between the two races intensified the hopeless hatred of the Indian toward the whites, and it only needed some new grievance, of importance sufficient to overcome the prudence of influential chiefs, to precipitate another bloody struggle upon the border.

This came at last, and the result is recorded in history as "Dunmore's war." This inconclusive contest had its origin in the assassination of the family of Logan, the Cayuga chieftain, and was determined by a single stubborn passage-at-arms near Point Pleasant. The promptness of the whites in anticipating the action of the Indians prevented the usual forays on the border, but the fear of the ordinary bloody consequences drove most of the settlers from Kentucky. The close of the war settled nothing but the armed contest, and gave rise to the suspicion that the governor meditated treachery to one of his subordinate officers, and that he was even then preparing for the Revolutionary struggle which was already foreshadowed in the minds of many.

In the war of the Revolution, which so closely followed these events that the battle of Point Pleasant is frequently called the first engagement of that memorable struggle, the Indians bore a prominent part. During the protracted contest between the French and English, they had been such important factors that many believed that a general war could not be carried on free of Indian alliances, and in this view Washington coincided, though congress for a time labored to keep the natives neutral. The action of the British rendered such efforts fruitless, and civilization once more joined hands with the savage to deface the product of its own labor.

In the diplomacy of the forest, the British possessed great advantages over the Americans. They were represented by the same persons who had for thirty years exerted a great personal as well as official influence over the savages, and the natives, whose friendships were not fickle and whose hatred was implacable, had great difficulty in understanding the reasons or policy which set one part of the English against the other. There was scarcely a tribe in the Mississippi Valley, however, that was not embittered by the memory of a great wrong perpetrated by the colonists, and since the removal of the French, they had sullenly maintained a fitful peace, induced thereto only by a prudent regard for the power that had inflicted severe punishment on various fields; but they still cherished the vain hope of keeping their remaining lands free from the aggressive advance of the settlements, and were not slow to believe that this division in the ranks of the common enemy would bring them aid against those who were the source of their annoyance. The British agents, therefore, found their policy outlined for them, and promptly confirmed the Indians in their logical deductions.

It is a fact highly creditable to the Indian character that there were individuals and tribes among the natives who were favorable to the American side in the beginning of the war; and it was upon these that the Americans mainly depended to reach those less amicably disposed. Through this agency, the "pack-proverb" illustrating the issue between the colonists and the home government was industriously circulated in the west, and the natives counseled to observe neutrality in the impending struggle.

The main dependence of the English, at the onset, was Sir William Johnson, who had resided in the Mohawk Valley since 1738, and who, since 1746, had held in charge the important Iroquois confederation. In 1774, Johnson suddenly died, leaving his son, Col. Guy Johnson, to succeed him as Indian superintendent, and another son, John, to succeed to his estate and honors. Both sons shared their father's influence with the natives, and with them joined, at this juncture of American affairs, the noted half-breed and Mohawk chieftain, Joseph Brant—all of whom were in sympathy with the royal cause. The colonists, from the first, entertained well grounded fears that the influence of this trio would be exerted against the Americans, and caused them to be watched with so close a scrutiny that, notwithstanding the moral and material support of the wealthy tories of the Mohawk Valley, they deemed it advisable to remove the center of their operations further westward. They first went to Fort Stanwix, and thence to Oswego, from whence they directed their murderous assaults, which subsequently fell with such cruel force upon the frontiers of the central colonies. Opposed to the machinations of the Johnsons, the colonists had a faithful and judicious friend in the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, a missionary to the Oneidas, and through him, his charge and the Tuscaroras were persuaded to stand neutral.

Both parties to the war were early in approaching the Indians. The Massachusetts congress appealed to the Iroquois to aid them or stand neutral, as early as April, 1775; in the following June, the Virginia house of burgesses sent an agent to the western tribes; in August a congress was held at Albany to confer with the New York tribes; and in October another meeting was held at Pittsburgh to treat with the Delawares, Senecas, and certain of the Shawanese; but in each case the Americans found the English had preceded them, and gained the hearts of the tribes. Accordingly, less pacific measures having failed, congress authorized (June 17, 1776) Washington to employ the natives where and when he could, and to offer them rewards for prisoners.

The British were not less practical than prompt in securing Indian alliances. Through the Johnsons, the savages were employed in pursuance of carefully prepared military plans in conjunction with the movements of the regular troops, and each of the western forts were made stations from which the Indians were furnished for, and directed, in their nefarious work. To Detroit, which

early attained a bad eminence in this respect, and the forts in the Illinois country, was assigned the conduct of the war in Kentucky and on the Virginia frontier, and the Indians, stimulated by a reward for scalps, so filled the Kentucky forests with their straggling parties that none of the settlers felt safe when outside of the protecting palisades of their frontier forts. It should be observed, however, that in all this "troublous time," when the imminent danger of an Indian war, with all its terrible barbarities was well understood, the flow of immigration into Kentucky was scarcely checked. And later, when hostilities had actually begun; when each day brought its tale of murder and destruction; when the incoming pioneer found the less stout-hearted crowding the homeward trails to the safer retreat of the older colonies—even then the decimated ranks of the Kentucky settlers were gradually reinforced by those whom all the terrors of an Indian invasion could not daunt. The situation cannot be more graphically portrayed than is done in a letter of John Floyd to Col. William Preston:

BOONESBORO, July 21, 1776.

My Dear Sir:—The situation of our country is much altered since I wrote you last. The Indians seem determined to break up our settlement; and I really doubt, unless it is possible to give us some assistance, that the greater part of the people may fall a prey to them. They have, I am satisfied, killed several whom, at this time, I know not how to mention. Many are missing, who some time ago went out about their business, of whom we can hear nothing. Fresh sign of Indians is seen almost every day. I think I mentioned to you before, some damage they had done in Lees' town. On the seventh of this month they killed one Cooper, on Licking Creek, and on the fourteenth, a man whose name I know not, at your salt spring on the same creek

On the same day they took out of a canoe within sight of this place, Miss Betsey Callaway, her sister Frances and a daughter of Daniel Boone, the two last about thirteen or fourteen years old, and the other grown. The affair happened late in the afternoon. They left the canoe on the opposite side of the river from us, which prevented our getting over for some time to pursue them. We could not that night follow more than five miles. Next morning by daylight we were on their track; but they had entirely prevented our following them by walking some distance apart through the thickest cane they could find. We observed their course, and on which side they had left their sign, and traveled upwards of thirty miles. We then supposed they would be less cautious in travelling, and making a turn in order to cross their traces, we had gone but a few miles when we found their tracks in a buffalo path—pursued and overtook them in going about ten miles, just as they were kindling a fire to cook. Our study had been how to get the prisoners without giving the Indians time to murder them after they discovered us. We saw each other nearly at the same time. Four of us fired and all rushed on them, by which they were prevented from carrying anything away except one shot-gun without any ammunition. Mr. Boone and myself had each a pretty fair shot as they began to move off. I am well convinced that I shot one through the body. The one he shot dropped his gun; mine had none. The place was covered with thick cane, and being so much elated on recovering the three poor little heart-broken girls, we were prevented from making any further search. We sent the Indians off almost naked, some without their moccasins, and none of them without so much as a knife or tomahawk. After the girls came to themselves sufficiently to speak they told us there were only five Indians—four Shawanese and one Cherokee. They could speak good English and said they should go to the Shawanese towns. The war-club we got was like some I have seen of that nation. Several words of their language which the girls retained, were known to be Shawanese. They also told them that the Cherokees had killed or driven all the people from Watauga and thereabout, and that fourteen Cherokees were then in Kentucky waiting to do mischief. If the war becomes general, of which there is the greatest appearance, our situation is truly alarming. We are about finishing a large fort, and intend to keep possession of this place as long as possible. They are, I understand, doing the same thing at Harrodsburg, and also on Elkhorn, at the Royal Spring. The settlement at Licking Creek, known by the name of Hinkston's, has been broken up; nineteen of the settlers are now here on their way in—Hinkston among the rest. They all seem deaf to anything we can say to dissuade them. Ten, at least, of our own people are going to join them, which will leave us with less than thirty men at this fort. I think more than three hundred men have left the country since I came out, and not one has arrived, except a few cabiners down the Ohio.

I want to return as much as any person can do; but if I leave the country now, there is scarcely one single man who will not follow the example. When I think of the deplorable condition a few helpless families are likely to be in, I conclude to sell my life as dearly as I can in their defense, rather than make an ignominious escape. I am afraid it is in vain to sue for any relief from Virginia; yet the convention encouraged the settlement of this country, and why should not the ex-

treme parts of Fincastle be as justly entitled to protection as any other part of the country. If an expedition were carried on against those nations who are at open war with the people in general, we might be in great measure relieved, by drawing them off to defend their towns. If anything under Heaven can be done for us, I know of no person who would more willingly engage in forwarding us assistance than yourself. I do, at the request and in behalf of all the distressed women and children and other inhabitants of this place, implore the aid of every leading man who may have it in his power to give us relief. I cannot write. You can better guess at my ideas from what I have said than I can express them.

I am, dear sir,
Yours most affectionately,
To my last moments,
J. FLOYD.

To COL. PRESTON.

Happily, strength is not only in numbers, and assistance was nearer at hand than the author of the above letter dreamed. The year 1776 brought several valuable accessions to the sorely beset settlement in Kentucky, and most important of all was the arrival of George Rogers Clark, as a permanent settler. He was a native of Albemarle County, Va., where he was born in November, 1752;* his early life was spent as a surveyor, a service which, at that day, demanded the highest qualifications of heart and brain. He took part in Dunmore's war, in which he served as commander of a company, and in the following year made a visit to Kentucky. Pleased with the prospect, he determined to adopt the newly opened country as his home, and accordingly, in 1776, he made his appearance on the frontier. "He fixed on no particular residence—was much in the wood; incidentally visiting the forts and ostensible camps, cultivated the acquaintance of the people, and acquired an extensive knowledge of the various objects presented to his curiosity or to his inspection." (Marshall.) His mind took a bolder flight than those of his contemporaries on the border, and looking beyond the present defense of isolated forts his plans contemplated the organization and protection of the whole region purchased at Fort Stanwix.

The immediate demand, which outweighed all other considerations at this period, was the political organization of this border land. Fincastle County, of Virginia, was supposed to include the frontier posts of Kentucky, though of this the pioneers had no tangible evidence, as the scattered condition of the settlements and their remoteness from the seat of government gave them neither a voice in the constitution of the administration, nor the benefit of its provisions. At the same time, a great uncertainty prevailed, whether the country south of the Ohio River actually fell within the charter lines of North Carolina or Virginia; the Henderson Purchase still further complicated the situation, and the pioneers, affected both in their property and lives by these disintegrating influences, determined to settle their political relations by an appeal to Virginia.

In this movement Clark was a prominent factor, and in June, 1776, the convention at Harrodstown elected him and Gabriel John Jones as members of the Virginia legislature. The election obviously had no legal force, and was not what Clark contemplated; but he had been absent from the convention, and it was evidently too late to remedy its action when he was notified of his election. He accordingly accepted the result as constituting him an agent for the border community, and repaired at once to Virginia. Here he found the legislature adjourned, and the governor, Patrick Henry, lying sick at his residence in Hanover. Visiting the governor at once, Clark laid before him the necessities of the frontier and his plan for its relief. In this the governor heartily joined and gave him a letter to the council. Thus equipped, the envoy of the frontier settlements appeared before that body, presented his case and asked for 500 pounds of powder for the use of the various stations on the border. The legal status of the petitioners was not clear, however, and the council, rendered uncertain as to the political relations of these frontier settlements, felt constrained to act with great caution. With every desire to aid the distressed settlers, the council still felt impelled to refuse the gunpowder as a gift to fellow-citizens, but offered to lend it to them

*Collins' Historical Sketches of Kentucky; the date given by Marshall is September, 1748.

as friends. But Clark wanted something more than gunpowder; he wanted recognition, and with a boldness that characterizes his whole career, he returned the order for a loan of gunpowder, with a letter setting forth his reasons for not accepting it on such terms, intimating that the Kentuckians would look elsewhere for assistance, and added "that a country which was not worth defending, was not worth claiming." This spirited course had its intended effect; the council re-assembled, and without reservation placed the required powder at Pittsburgh, subject to Clark's orders for the use of "Kentucki."

This important matter happily adjusted, Clark wrote to his constituents of the first results of his mission and prepared to present their interests before the legislature when it should meet in the fall. It is sufficient to say in this place that in this part of his mission he was equally successful, and the County of Kentucky was formed. He now prepared to return to the frontier, but fortunately at the moment of departure he learned that the powder had not yet been removed from Pittsburgh, and he determined to take this route in his return, to insure the safe and prompt delivery of the needed ammunition. This undertaking was attended with difficulties of no little importance, but with his usual happy fortune, Clark succeeded in getting the needed supply to its destination.

The following year (1777) was characterized by a more determined effort on the part of the Indians and English; the number of straggling parties of hostile savages was greatly augmented; determined attacks were made upon the strongest posts; and all but, the three principal stations were broken up and abandoned. But notwithstanding these forbidding experiences, the Kentucky settlement received frequent accessions, and the course of life ran on not unmixed with merriment in the midst of vicissitudes which made violent death a daily visitor. The good result of Clark's mission was soon seen by the arrival of meager but acceptable reinforcements; but that hero had not settled down into inactivity. His mind was busy with larger plans, and observing the advantage the British derived from the possession of the Illinois forts he conceived the plan of striking a powerful blow in defense of Kentucky by the capture of these posts. The necessity for some such action had already been brought to the attention of congress, and commissioners had been appointed to confer with Gen. Hand, commanding at Fort Pitt, in regard to the subject, but the achievement of this object was reserved for Clark. In the summer of this year (1777), he had sent spies to reconnoiter the forts. On their return they brought intelligence of increased activity in this quarter, and such account of the whole situation as to convince Clark of the practicability of the meditated enterprise. Accordingly in August, he set out for Williamsburg to submit his project, but with no definite intention of asking the command of the expedition.

Under date of November 19, 1779, Clark wrote a letter from "Louisville, Falls of Ohio," to Hon. George Mason, in which he gives a short sketch of his enterprise and proceeding in the Illinois, and from this are taken the following extracts descriptive of the organization of the expedition:

I had just Reasons known to few but myself that occationed me to resolve not to have any farther Command whatever, without I should find a very great call for Troops and my Country in danger, in such case I was determined to lose my Life rather (than) we should submit. * * * * But finding that we were in (an) alarming situation, the Indians desperate on one side, the Britains on the others, I immediately resolved to encourage an Expedition to the Illinois. But to make it publick was a certain loss of it. I proposed the plan of it to a few Gentlemen, they communicated it to the Governor, it was immediately determined on, to put in Excution as soon as a Bill could be passed to enable the Governour to order it; it accordingly pass'd though but a few in the House knew the real intent of it. After giving the Council all the intelligence I possibly could, I resolv'd to pursue my other Plans. But being desired by the Governor to stay sometime in town, I wated with impatience he, I suppose, believing that I wanted the Command, and was determined to give it to me; But it was far from my inclination at that time. I was summoned to attend the Council Board, the instructions and necessary papers were ready for puting in the name of the Person to Command; I believed they expected

me to selicit for it, but I resolved not to do so, for reasons I hinted you before. However I excepted it after being told the Command of this little Army was designed for me. I then got every request granted, and (was) fully empowered to raise as many Men as I could, not exceeding a certain number; after being engaged I was then as Determined to prosecute it with Vigour, as I was before indifferent about the Command; I had since the beginning of the War taken pains to make myself acquainted with the situation of the British posts on the Fronteers, and since find that I was not mistaken in my judgement. I was ordered to attact the Illinois, in case of Success to carry my Arms to any quarter I pleased. I was certain that with 500 Men I could take the Illinois, and by my treating the Inhabitants as fellow Citizens, and show them that I meant to protect them rather than treat them as a Conquered People. Engaging the Indians to our Interests, etc., It might probably have so great an effect on their Countrymen at Detroyet (they already disliked their Master) that it would be an easy prey for me. I should have mentioned my design to his Excellency, but was convinced or afraid that it might lessen his esteem for me, as it was a general opinion that it would take several thousand to approach that Place. I was happy with the thoughts of a fair prospect of undeceiving the Publick respecting their formidable Enemies on our Fronteers. I left Williamsburg January the 18th, made as quick dispatch as possible to the fronteers, and by the end of the month had Recruiting Parties disposed from Pitsburgh to Carolina, had my little Army Recruited in half the time I expected.

Elivated with the Thoughts of the great service we should do our Country in some measure puting an end to the Indian War on our fronteers, it may appear to you to be mear presumption in me, but I was always too jealous of myself to be far wrong in the plans that I had so long studied, and since find that I could have executed it with the greatest ease if it had not been (the) following Conduct of many leading Men in the fronteers, that had like to have put an end to the enterprise, not knowing my Destination, and through a spirit of obstinacy they combined and did everything that lay in their power to stop the Men that had Enlisted, and set the whole Fronteers in an uproar, even condescended to harbor and protect those that Deserted; I found my case desperate, and the longer I remained the worse it was—I plainly saw that my Principal Design was baffled—I was resolved to push to Kentucky with what Men I could gather in West Augusta; being Joined by Capts. Bowman and Helms who had each raised a Company for the Expedition, but two-thirds of them was stopped by the undersigned Enemies to the Country that I before mentioned. In the whole I had about one hundred and fifty men collected and set sail for the Falls. I had previous to this received Letters from Capt. Smith on Holdston Enforming me that he intended to meet me at that place with near two hundred Men, which encouraged me much as I was enabled by that reinforcement at least to attack the Illinois with a probability of Success, &c.

I set out from Redstone the 12th day of May, leaving the Country in great confusion, much distressed by the Indians. General Hand, pleased with my intentions, furnished me with every necessary I wanted and the — of May I arrived at Canoweay (Kanawha) to the Joy of the Garrison as they were very weak, & had the day before been attacted by a large Body of Indians.

Being Joined by Captain Oharrard's compy. on his way to the Osark; after spending a day or two, We set out and had a very pleasant Voyage to the falls of the Ohio, having sent Expresses to the Stations on Kentucky from the mouth of the River, for Capt. Smith to join me immediately as I made no doubt but that he was wateing for me; But you may easily guess at my mortification on being informed that he had not arrived, that all his Men had been stopped by the incessant labours of the populace, except part of a compy., that had arrived under the Command of one captain Dellands, some on their march being threatened to be put in Prison if they did not return; this information made me Desperate as I was before Determined.

Reflecting on the information that I had of some of my greatest opponents censuring the Governour for his conduct, as they thought ordering me for the protection of Kentucky only; that and other secret impulses Occationed me in spite of all Counsel to risque the Expedition, to convince them of their error until that moment, secret to the Principal officers I had. I was sensible of the impression it would have on many, to be taken near a thousand (miles) from the Body of their Country, to attack a People five times their number, and merciless Tribes of Indians their Allies, and determined Enemies to us.

I knew that my case was desperate, but the more I reflected on my weakness the more I was pleased with the Enterprise. Joined by a few Kentuckians under Colonel Montgomery to stop desertion I knew would ensue on the Troops knowing their Destination, I had encamped on a small Island in the middle of the Falls, kept strict Guard on the Boats, but Lieutenant Hutchings of Dillard's Compy. contrived to make his escape with his party after being refused leave to return, luckely a few of his Men was taken the next day by a party sent after them; on this Island I first began to discipline my little Army knowing that to be the most essential point toward success, most of them determined to follow me, the rest seeing no probability of making escape I soon got that subordination as I could wish for; about twenty families that had followed me much against my Inclination I found now to be of service to me guarding a Block-house that I had erected on the Island to secure my Provisions.

On the second of January, 1778, two sets of instructions were issued to "Lieut.-Col." Clark; the one for the public, authorized him "to enlist seven companies of men, officered in the usual manner, to act as militia; * * * * to proceed to Kentucky, and there to obey such orders and directions as you shall give them for three months after their arrival at that place," etc.; the other, for the guidance of the expedition, was secret, and designated the number of men for each company as fifty; directed him "with this force attack the British post at Kaskasky;" and stated that it was "in contemplation to establish a post near the mouth of the Ohio," for which the cannon captured at Kaskaskia might be available, etc.

The point against which the expedition was thus projected was the center of a considerable French settlement, and the oldest permanent European settlement in the valley of the Mississippi. In 1700, the French and Indians at old Kaskaskia had removed to a point on Kaskaskia River, near the Mississippi, 100 miles or more above the mouth of the Ohio. In 1702, Juchereau had gone across to the Wabash and founded Vincennes, and each of these points had been centers of active trade with the Indians. In 1718, Fort Chartres was erected on the Mississippi, sixteen miles above the village; about it sprang up the village of New Chartres; five miles away the village of Prairie du Rocher was founded; and some sixty miles above Kaskaskia was the village of Cahokia. During the ascendency of the French power, the fort was an important *point d'appui;* it was from this point that a strong contingent went up the Ohio to the capture of George Washington and his forces at Fort Necessity; from here the detachment went out which destroyed Fort Granville, within sixty miles of Philadelphia; another body of its troops aided in the defeat of Maj. Grant at Fort Du Quesne; and another assisted in the vain attempt to raise the British siege of Niagara.

Though transferred by treaty to the English in 1763, the fort was the last place in North America to lower the white ensign of the Bourbon king, and it was not until the latter part of 1765 that the British formally accepted the surrender of this most remote citadel. Pontiac, the unwavering friend of the French, took upon himself, unaided by his former allies, to hold back the victorious English. Maj. Loftus, Capts. Pitman and Morris, Lieut. Frazer, and George Crogan, some with force, some in disguise, and others with diplomacy, sought to reach the fort to accept its capitulation, but each one was foiled and turned back with his mission unaccomplished, glad to escape the fate of that Englishman, for whom Pontiac assured them he kept a "kettle boiling over a large fire."

The subsequent defeat of the Indians finally gave this forest fortress into the hands of the English, thus projecting another nationality into this "neck of the woods." The secret treaty of 1762 had brought the Spanish to the west bank of the river, and it is suggestive of the different races and varying sovereignties of this locality "that a French soldier from the Spanish city of St. Louis should be married to an Englishwoman by a French priest in the British colony of Illinois." The English garrison occupied the old French fort until one day in 1772, when the river, having overflowed its banks, swept away a bastion and the river wall; at this, the occupants fled with precipitate haste to the high ground near Kaskaskia, where they erected a palisade fort.

Clark's original plan contemplated the capture of these outlying posts only as a step towards the capture of Detroit, but the difficulties under which he labored, as well as the fact that his "principal plan was baffled," have been noted in his letter. On reaching the falls of the Ohio, his plans were forced to undergo another change, which he thus describes in his journal: "As Post Vincennes at this time was a town of considerable force, consisting of nearly 400 militia, with an Indian town adjoining, and great numbers continually in the neighborhood, and in the scale of Indian affairs of more importance than any other, I had thought of attacking it first; but now found that I could by no means venture near it. I resolved to begin my career in the Illinois, where there were more inhabitants,

but scattered in different villages and less danger of being immediately overpowered by the Indians; in case of necessity we could probably make our retreat to the Spanish side of the Mississippi; but if successful we might pave our way to the possession of Post Vincennes."

Accordingly on the 26th* of June, the expedition set out from Corn Island with 153 men, and proceeded day and night until the mouth of the Tennessee was reached. Here the troops were disembarked to prepare "for a march by land;" a few hours later a company of hunters, "but eight days from Kaskaskias," were taken, who on being questioned were found to be colonists favorable to the American cause. The intelligence they gave was not favorable to the expedition, but they asked permission to join its fortunes and showed their loyalty by giving out to the men only such reports as they had been instructed by Clark to do. The company was re-embarked, and on the evening of the same day ran their boats into a small creek about a mile "above the old Fort Massac." After resting one night, the invaders struck out for the northwest "and had a very fatiguing journey for about fifty miles," until the plains were struck.

Nothing extraordinary happened through the march except the guide's losing his way, which for a time put the "troops in the greatest confusion," and the commander in a great "flow of rage." The guide recovered his bearings, however, and on the evening of July 4, the little army reached a point within three miles of Kaskaskia. Marching after night to a farm-house on the same side of the river, about a mile above the town, boats were found to take them to the side on which the fort stood; and, at the same time, it was learned from the captured family that some suspicion had been entertained of an attack a few days before, when some preparations for defense were made, but the people, "making no discoveries, had got off their guard." The force was subsequently divided into two divisions; the one to cross the river again, and surround the town, the other to follow the commander in the attack on the fort. Acting upon the information that the French had been taught to hold the Americans in deadly fear, Clark provided that if the attack on the fort should succeed, persons who could speak French were to be sent through the streets of the village to proclaim "that every man of the enemy who should appear in them would be shot down." The attack on the fort was successful, the Americans entering it by "a postern gate left open on the river side of the fortification," which was revealed by a hunting soldier, taken prisoner the evening before.* The programme in reference to the town was successfully carried out, and in about two hours the inhabitants were disarmed; the whole having been accomplished without one drop of bloodshed. On the 6th, Cahokia fell in like manner without a blow.

"Post St. Vincent, a town about the size of Williamsburg," writes Clark, "was the next object in my view," but at this juncture of affairs new difficulties arose to vex the sorely beset commander. The term for which the troops had enlisted had expired, and the greater part of them were determined to return to their homes. The situation was most disheartening; by a happy stroke of diplomacy the horror and detestation of the French citizens had been turned to the most enthusiastic loyalty, but the peasantry were an unwarlike people, and still held the power of the British in great respect. Nothing, therefore, but a show of power could confirm them in their new attitude, and secure their hearty co-operation in the plans contemplated for the capture of Vincennes and the detachment of the Indians from the British interests. The retirement of the troops meant the tame surrender of all the valuable results of the ably planned and executed campaign—an issue which the bold leader did not concede possible for a moment. Acting upon implied powers bestowed by his instructions, Clark secured the re-enlistment of about 100 men for eight months, though not without the use of "great preasents and promises."

*Clark's letter to Preston. Butler places it on June 24, p. 50, note.

* Butler's History of Kentucky, p. 53.

"To color my staying with so few troops," writes Clark, "I made a feint of returning to the falls, as though I had sufficient confidence in the people, hoping that the inhabitants would remonstrate against my leaving them, which they did in the warmest terms, proving the necessity of the troops at that place, in that they were afraid, if I returned, the English would again possess the country. Then, seemingly by their request, I agreed to stay with two companies of troops, and that I hardly thought, as they alleged, that so many was necessary; but if more was wanted I could get them at any time from the falls, where they were made to believe was a considerable garrison." In the meanwhile the French had shown their faith by their works; some had accompanied the troops to Cahokia to assure its citizens of the hearty co-operation of Kaskaskia; some days later, the priest, with others, proposed to carry a proclamation to Vincennes, and by their representations to secure the voluntary allegiance of that post; and now that troops were needed, sufficient of the citizens volunteered to complete the two companies which remained with Clark. These services were promptly accepted, and on August 1st, the deputation to Vincennes returned with the cheering intelligence that the people of that place had publicly taken the oath of allegiance, and raised the flag of the colonists.

"Domestic affairs being partly well settled, the Indian department came next the object" of Col. Clark's attention, and of the first importance, as his appearance in the country had put them in the greatest consternation. "They were generally at war against us," writes Clark, "but the French and Spaniards, appearing so fond of us, confused them; they counseled with the French traders, to know what was the best to be done, and of course was advised to come and solicit for peace." Capt. Helm was sent to Vincennes as commandant of that post and superintendent of the Indians thereabouts, and by him were "sent letters and speeches to the Kickapoos and Piankeshaws." In September negotiations were opened with the Illinois tribes at Cahokia, where Capt. Bowman commanded. Here the remarkable diplomatic talent of Col. Clark shone with new luster; spending five weeks at this point, he negotiated treaties with ten or twelve nations; sent agents to all quarters and made his influence felt among the savages "even to the borders of the lakes." At Vincennes the wisdom of Clark's selection was abundantly confirmed by the tact and prudence displayed by Capt. Helm; the savages were speedily won, and joined with a small detachment of troops from Kaskaskia in attempting the capture of a British agent located near the site of Lafayette, Ind.

Such success on the part of the Americans was not likely to pass unnoticed on the part of the enemy at Detroit, and no precaution was omitted to guard against surprise. The result of the abortive campaign by McIntosh against the lake posts was learned by the capture of an English spy at Cahokia, and at the same time uncertain information was gained of Hamilton's intended descent upon the Illinois country. Supposing that Kaskaskia as the most important post would be first attacked, the scouts were increased and every approach guarded with increased vigilance. Some of these spies were captured by the enemy, but the force at Kaskaskia learned nothing certain of the movements of the British, until news was brought in the latter part of January, 1779, that Vincennes had been taken. The garrison at this place, consisting of Capt. Helm and *one* man, was surprised on the 17th of December, by the appearance of Hamilton at the head of 800 French, Indians and regulars, and forced to surrender, but not until the usual honors of war had been accorded by the over-anxious commander of the besieging forces.

The British plan contemplated the reduction of Kaskaskia also, to be followed by a vigorous attack upon the whole of Kentucky border, but the gallant behavior of Capt. Helm on this occasion gave the English general an impressive example of the character of the enemy he must expect to meet, and the rest of the fall's campaign was deferred, the season being so far advanced as to prevent any protracted movement. There was some alarm at Kaskaskia, caused by the approach

of a party of Indians to waylay and capture Col. Clark; this attempt was soon discovered and foiled, but the general situation was none the less critical. Hamilton, deciding on no further operations that season, dispersed his Indian allies to attack various points on the borders, but with orders to rejoin him in the spring, and sent messengers to the southern tribes, 500 of whom he expected to join him in time for the spring campaign.

Clark at once perceived the importance of checking these designs, and that the only probability of holding the country was to take advantage of the enemy's present weakness. He accordingly proceeded to concentrate his forces, which, all counted, numbered "only a little upwards of 200 men," and having prepared a large boat "mounting two four-pounders" and "four large swivels," he set out for Vincennes with an "inward assurance of success." "But I had some secret check," writes Clark;* "we had now a route before us of 240 miles in length, through, I suppose, one of the most beautiful countries in the world, but at this time in many parts flowing with water and exceeding bad marching; * * * the first obstruction of any consequence that I met with was on the 13th (February), arriving at the two little Wabachees: although three miles asunder, they now make but one, the flowed water between them being at least three feet deep, and in many places four. * * *

"This would have been enough to have stopped any set of men that was not in the same temper as we were. But in three days we continued to cross, by building a large canoe, ferried across the two channels—the rest of the way we waded—building scaffolds at each to lodge our baggage until the horses crossed to take it; it rained nearly a third of our march, but we never halted for it; on the evening of the 17th we got to the lowlands of the river Umbara (Embarrass), which we found deep in water, it being nine miles to St. Vincent's, which stood on the east side of the Wabache, and every foot of the way covered with deep water; we marched down the little river in order to gain the banks of the main, which we did in about three leagues, made a small canoe and sent an express to meet the boat and hurry it up; from the spot we now lay on (it) was about ten miles to town, and every foot of the way put together, that was not three feet and upward under water, would not have made the length of two miles and a half, and not a mouthful of provision. * * * But to our inexpressible joy, on the evening of the 23d we got safe on *terra firma* within half a league of the fort, covered by a small grove of trees where we had a full view of the wished-for spot. * * * We had already taken some prisoners that was coming from the town. Laying in this grove some time to dry our clothes by the sun, we took another prisoner known to be a friend, by which we got all the intelligence we wished for."

At this point Clark determined to act with his accustomed boldness. Writing a letter to the inhabitants that he was before the town, and of his designs, he expressed the wish that those who intended to support the English would repair to the fort, while others should keep close to their houses, "other ways there should be no mercy shown them." He also sent the "compliments of several officers that was known to be expected to reinforce me"; and with this he dispatched the prisoner to the beleagured village. As it was an open plain from his point of cover to the fort, Clark timed his approach so as to bring his lines in sight of the place just before dark, and taking advantage of the undulations of the land, disposed the lines in such a manner that nothing but the pavilions* could be seen, having as many of them as would be sufficient for a thousand men." The houses so obstructed the view from the fort that the garrison was not apprised of the presence of the foe until the Americans had full possession of the town, and a soldier was wounded while looking out of a port-hole to learn the cause of the disturbance, supposing it to be occasioned by drunken Indians.

With this the battle began; the artillery of the fort "played briskly but did no execu-

*Letter to Col. Preston.

*Flags.

tion;" the Americans, "shielded by houses, palings and ditches," got up within eighty or a hundred yards of the fort, and maintained a continuous fire all night; but "never was a heavier fire kept up for eighteen hours with so little damage done." The boldness of Col. Clark had not been without its effect, however, and notwithstanding the "little damage done," the English commandant seemed to delay his surrender only for a fitting opportunity. About 9 o'clock on the following morning (February 24), Clark sent a flag to the garrison, demanding its immediate surrender, warning the officer in command against the destruction of any papers in his possession, and adding: "For if I am obliged to storm, you may depend on such treatment as is justly due to a murderer."

To this Hamilton returned a dignified refusal, whereupon the besiegers began a hot fire upon the fort, killing or wounding several of the garrison through the port-holes. The English commander's apprehensions rapidly getting the better of his dignity he soon proposed a truce for three days; this Clark peremptorily declined, and reiterated his demand for an immediate and unconditional surrender. After a conference in which the fears of the English lieutenant-governor were raised to the highest point, articles of surrender were agreed upon. About 10 o'clock on the 25th, the American flag rose over the fort, and the American troops took possession. With this surrender ended all English pretensions to this region.

On the official announcement of Clark's first success in the Illinois country, the Virginia legislature took prompt action to secure the dominion thus acquired, and in October, 1778, passed "an act for the establishing of the County of Illinois, and for the more effectual protection and defense thereof." This act, after reciting the facts of the expedition, projected and carried to success by Virginia militia, provided that all citizens of Virginia settled west of Ohio should be included in the new and distinct county, and authorized the governor to appoint the usual officers for the administration of civil affairs. For the important post of county-lieutenant, Gov. Henry selected John Todd, and on the 12th of December indited upon the opening pages of a record-book, his letter of instructions to the newly appointed officer. This also constituted his commission and reached him at Vincennes, shortly after its surrender, in February, 1779, whither Col. Todd had accompanied the expedition which had effected its capture. The adjustment of private affairs engaged his attention for the time, and it was not until the following May that he arrived at Kaskaskia, and assumed the duties of his new office, in the discharge of which he continued until his death at the battle of Blue Lick, in 1782. No successor to him seems to have been appointed, the cession of the Northwest having been made by the Virginia assembly in December of the following year.

CHAPTER IV.

THE DARK AND BLOODY GROUND—ITS PREHISTORIC ANNALS.

KAN-TUCK-KEE, pronounced, according to Marshall, with "a strong emphasis," is a word of Indian origin, applied by the savages to a "long deep-channeled, and clifty river," emptying into the Ohio from the South about midway between Louisville and Cincinnati, and was very early used by this people to designate a considerable scope of country lying adjacent to its banks. It is said to signify "river of blood," and to refer to that prehistoric age of which there are few scientific data save those found in certain mounds found here and there in the country—"casual relics of antiquity, thus left upon this distant shore of time, telling no tale but that such things had been and had perished." Of these mementoes of a forgotten past, Kentucky divides with Ohio and Illinois the distinction of possessing the larger share of those found in North America.

It was not to be expected that these ancient monuments should long escape the exploring eye of science, and their discovery, with the presence of the Indian, early gave rise to numerous hypotheses to account for the peopling of the "New World." In the early history of scientific investigation, however, these relics formed but a minor part of the evidence relied upon to support the various theories entertained in regard to the origin of the Americans. Philological and ethnological peculiarities of the various peoples on the earth, with more or less mythical traditions current in every nation, supplied a more tangible and accommodating material with which to eke out preconceived theories, and from such materials arose hypotheses that, while they did not answer all the conditions of the problem, yet possessed so many half truths as to make them for years not untenable in the dawn of scientific progress. Even now in the brighter light of recent investigations, however, much later developments may disallow the authority of their data, or the justness of their conclusion, these early fancies still possess a fascination for the speculative student that will not let them utterly die.

Geologists have long believed that there was a time when the "lands now called Italy and Spain were joined to Africa, and in place of the Mediterranean Sea were only a few land-locked basins; when the British Islands as far north as the Shetlands were a part of the continent; when the present bottom of the North Sea was a low, wide plain covered probably by magnificent forests, through which the Rhine, with the Elbe and the Thames as its tributaries, wound its way to discharge its waters at length into the ocean north of Scandinavia; and when the western boundary of Europe was far out in the Atlantic beyond the present coasts of Ireland and France, extending in an unbroken line from the Arctic Ocean to Africa."* Bolder theorists, accepting the suggestions of Humboldt that the summits of the Madeira and Canary Islands may once have been a part of the chain of the Atlas Mountains, have extended this hypothetical range to the West Indies, and constructed a continent which once joined Africa with Central America.

It would be impossible to note within ordinary limits the philological and ethnological comparisons which afford the data from which are drawn the plausible arguments arrayed in support of these early theories, or the legends which form so important a feature in the chain of evidence relied upon. Prominent among the latter, however, is the story of the lost Atlantis,

*Prehistoric man; Bryant's History U. S.; *vide* Rafinesque, *et al.*

which Plato records as related to Solon by an Egyptian priest; some 9,000 years before his time, the priest said, a great insular continent, including the Azores, Madeira, Canary and Cape Verde Islands, and reaching far out into the ocean, was destroyed by an earthquake and submerged, with all its powerful and warlike race of inhabitants.

Of these early archæological speculations, one which possesses the additional interest afforded by a local coloring is found in the introductory pages of Marshall's "History of Kentucky," published in 1824. In this article the learned Prof. Rafinesque* has briefly noted the regular succession of the principal events which preceded the advent of the modern nations upon this continent. He adopts a theory which harmonizes the various suggestions as to a derivative origin of the Americans, and makes the "Atalan" and "Cutan" nations, which found their way thither from the east, the pioneers of human existence in America; subsequently the "Iztacan" and "Oghuzians" coming from the west invaded the first settlements, and eventually became masters of the situation. The periods which cover the evolution of this prehistoric society are, (1st) from the dispersion of mankind to the first discovery of America, including several centuries; (2nd) from the discovery of America to the founding of the western empires, including some centuries; (3d) from the foundation of these empires to the Pelegian revolution of nature, including several centuries; (4th)from the Pelegian revolution to the invasion of the Iztacan nations, including about twelve centuries; (5th) from the Iztacan invasion to the decline and fall of the Atalan and Cutan nations in North America, including about thirty centuries to the present time.

It will be observed that these periods are entirely arbitrary, good for this theory and theorist only, and begin with the cessation of the Biblical flood. To the first period is assigned the primary activities of the second era of human existence; the repeopling of the earth; the dispersion of mankind; the expansion of patriarchal families into the first colonies of primitive nations; and the growth of these nations into independent historical factors. Then followed those social convulsions that find expression in revolution, conquest and predatory wars, eventually resulting in the consolidation of many of the national fragments into one powerful empire by the prowess of the warlike "Atlantes" of Africa. The sway of this empire which "lasted many ages" extended from North Africa to the British Islands; and to the splendor of its power was added the glory of discovery.

Of the islands which now lie off the northwestern coast of Africa, Prof. Rafinesque constructs "one or more" prehistoric islands called "Atlantic Islands, which have given the name to the Atlantic Ocean." From these certain bold navigators are supposed to have found their way to the West Indies, driven by trade winds; and from thence to have discovered the mainland. This discovery found the people of the whole empire ready to seek new fortunes and adventure in the new land, and a great throng of immigrants soon spread over the American continent, the "marshy plains" bordering the large rivers, and the active volcanoes of South America, no less than the fertile spots of North America, determining the site of the new settlements. The "Atlantes" of America became known as "Atalans," from "Atala," a name given to the newly discovered land, while the emigrants of many subject nations contributing to the population of the New World were generically designated as "Cutans." The Atlantic shore, it is said, was then an arid waste but recently emerged from the sea, and the "Great White Land (Mahaswe-ta-Bhumi of Hind)" beyond the Alleghanies "became the seat of a great empire." This wonderful expansion does not seem to have endangered

*Prof. C. S. Rafinesque was a gentleman of great and very versatile talent. He was one of the pioneers in scientific research, and much of his work has been superseded by more recent investigations. His "Annals of Kentucky," of which extended notice is made in these pages is entitled to consideration only as a curious speculation which the vague ideas entertained at his time alone could warrant. He was born at Galata, Turkey, in 1784; came to America in 1802; in 1819 was made Professor of Natural Sciences in the Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky., a position he held for seven years. He died in Philadelphia, in 1840. He published several works on scientific subjects, none of which survive save his writings on "Recent and Fossil Conchology," edited by W. G. Binney and G. W. Tryon, Jr.

the existence of the great aggregation of empires, the limits of which now touch the Ganges on the south and the Mississippi and Lake Ontario on the north. While the empire of the western continent had its own rulers, and a long succession of them, the African emperors were "acknowledged generally as lords paramount."

Such was the situation of affairs when occurred that wonderful cataclysm in which the traditional island of Atlantis was lost, and the whole face of the world materially changed. This fearful convulsion of nature severed all connection between the hemispheres, each survivor among the nations believing the other destroyed. Thus isolated, and the cohesive power of the government destroyed by the abolition of the object of common allegiance, the empire became divided into numerous nations, of which the "Talegans," occupying Kentucky and contiguous States, and the "Apalans, south of them, were two of the most powerful empires of that period." Then followed (5th period) the attack of the "Iztacans," named from their ancestor "Iztac." These people correspond to those of the "Mongolian immigration," to which many theorists assign the first peopling of America. According to Prof. Rafinesque, they may have crossed the Behring Strait before the "Pelegian" cataclysm, but it was some centuries before they came in contact with the older occupants of the Mississippi Valley. Of this race, the "Olmecas or Hulmecs" first came in contact with the "Talegans," but, unable to subdue them, passed into Tennessee, and finally went to Anahuac. Other Iztacan nations followed; came in collision with the "Talegans" with no better success, and followed in the footsteps of their predecessors, with whom they formed alliances, and constituted the great "Natchez" confederation or empire. This empire was found, more or less firmly established, northward from Anahuac to Alabama, Tennessee and Missouri, and waged frequent wars with the "Talegans."

About five centuries later occurred the "Oghuzian" invasion. The Natchez empire had gained some success in its wars with the "Atalans," and at this time held the country from "the Ohio to Florida, and from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi. * * * The nations forming this empire or league, were civilized and cultivators; they became polished by their intercourse with the Atalans, and borrowed many customs from them. They worshiped the sun and fire, but did not build circular temples, erecting instead pyramids and high altars, generally of a square or angular form. * * * * * At the Oghuzian invasion, the Taencas, a Natchez tribe, occupied West Kentucky, the Huasiotos were in East Kentucky, and some Talegans still held the banks of the Ohio, etc.

"The Cherokees or Zulocans, an Atalan nation dwelling west of the Mississippi, being driven by the Oghuzians, came to Kentucky and Tennessee, and settled at last after many wars in the mountains of Carolina, where they became a nation of hunting mountaineers, and gradually destroyed the Huasioto nation of the Cumberland Mountains. The Shawanees, an Oghuzian tribe, came then in contact with the Natchez and expelled them from Kentucky, which the victors occupied for a long time. The Talegans north of the Ohio were partly destroyed or driven south through Kentucky to join the Apalachians, or down the Mississippi toward Louisiana and Mexico." And with these peoples, the Natchez (Iztacans) and Oghuzians, divided by various influences into numerous petty tribes, were waging their internecine wars when the Europeans came upon the scene.

Such confusions of fact and fable are certainly not history; but while the result of the latest and most exhaustive examination* of these theories, that "no man at the present day can tell the origin of the American," may be accepted as the truth of the matter, yet it is considered not impossible by a well informed essayist (Bryant's Hist. U. S.), that "in them may yet be found some aid in putting together the unwritten story of the early human race on this continent." But the true relation between these speculations and the teachings of true science does not yet ap-

*Native Races of the Pacific States. H. H. Bancroft.

pear. The developments of science during the past half-century have not been few nor unimportant, but they have supplied little of detail, and have rather widened than restricted the field for speculation. Thus far, scientific deductions have been largely negative in their conclusions, destroying confidence in old systems of chronology, and in the value of the various historical traditions formerly relied upon, without supplying anything definitive in their place. Here and there disconnected discoveries establish the fact that man existed in a period so remote, that, in its contemplation, a thousand years are "as a watch in the night," and in the archæological calendar, his career is marked by the chipped flint (Palæolithic) and the polished stone periods (Neolithic) of the stone age, the bronze and iron ages; but of the centuries involved in each or any age the scientist knows scarcely more of the number than the school-boy.

If, however, the later developments of science have only vaguely outlined the great problem of man's antiquity, they have been none the less radical in their influence upon the earlier deductions. Little more than twenty-five years ago, the Biblical chronology constructed by Bishop Usher had the supposed sanction of divine revelation as well as of science, and followers of this system had placed "the various migrations of men, the confusion of tongues, the peopling of continents, the development of types, the whole evolution of human society, within the narrow compass of little more than 4,000 years." (B. C.) Upon this settled state of security the revelation of the caves in England, Germany and France, and the lakes of Switzerland, came like an ominous lightning flash from a clear sky. Incredulous and pious people saw, in the new assumption of science, the covert attack of infidelity upon the validity of the Bible, while the scientist welcomed the new light, and sought in geology the only safe basis of antiquarian research. The receding echoes alone are left of this short-lived contest between dogma and discovery; attempts at constructing prehistoric chronologies are at least suspended; and without surrendering anything of biblical confidence, mankind is slowly acquiring a faint conception of the stupendous work of creation.

Whether the "elder man" was a resident of this continent is still an open question with scientists, but which the general belief expects to be decided in the affirmative. To this solution America's greatest geologist has paved the way in assigning to the Western Hemisphere an antiquity which was formerly believed not possible. "First-born among the continents, though so much later in culture and civilization than some of more recent birth, America, so far as her physical history is concerned, has been falsely denominated the New World. Hers was the first dry land lifted out of the waters; hers the first shore washed by the ocean that enveloped all the earth beside; and while Europe was represented only by islands here and there above the sea, America already stretched an unbroken line of land from Nova Scotia to the far West." (Agassiz.) If this high antiquity of the Western Hemisphere be true, it is obvious that communication between the two hemispheres may have been effected some ages earlier than the period heretofore assigned; and if the suggestion of early geologists that the continents once approached nearer to each other than now, or that the two worlds were once connected by a continental causeway, be accepted, speculation and science may unite to provide the primitive American a derivative origin in the Palæolithic age.

It is to geological research that science now turns for a solution of this question, and the principal obstacle in achieving unquestioned results is not so much the lack of evidence as the difficulty of its verification. In the absence of the cave and lake testimony, which has so authoritatively established the former existence of the primitive man on the Eastern Hemisphere, dependence is here placed upon the testimony of superficial deposits and natural or artificial exhumation of fossil remains. Of the superficial deposits, the more common are the stone relics found strewn broad-cast over the land. These are seriously invali-

dated as evidence, however, by the fact that the Indians were discovered here in the stone age of development, and so similar are the implements of this age in all countries and times, that in a confused collection of these remains no scientist professes ability to distinguish with certainty the modern product from the ancient, save as their original situation and surroundings mark the probable period of their origin. Other evidence of this character is supplied by the shell-heaps which are found along the Atlantic coast from Nova Scotia to Florida. These have been classed by Sir Charles Lyell as identical with the garbage heaps (Kjökken-Möddings) of Denmark, which have given such satisfactory evidence of the presence of the primitive man. The American shell-heaps are much less positive in their testimony: they are evidently the refuse of shell-fish eaten by some race of men, and their number and frequent large size clearly indicate the presence of a large population. These relics have scarcely received merited attention from scientific explorers, though such examinations as have been made seem to justify the eminent English geologist's classification. The late Prof. Jeffries Wyman examined the structure and contents of some of these heaps and found no evidence of their having originated with the Indians, while trees growing upon them "showed, by their annular growth, an age antedating from one to three centuries the landing of Columbus."*

In addition to this evidence, several remarkable discoveries of human remains are recorded which, if only well authenticated, would seem to settle any doubt that may exist as to the presence of the "elder man" on this continent. Of these the earliest was made by Dr. Koch, of St. Louis (1839), who dug up from the bottom-land of the Bourbeuse River, in Missouri, the bones of a mastodon, about which were found weapons of the stone age "in such juxtaposition as to show that man and beast had met there in deadly hostility." There is no serious incongruity in the claims of this discovery, which would scarcely be questioned if the presence of the "first inhabitant" had been settled before this exploration. But science is very jealous for the truth and will accept nothing upon which a shadow of doubt can rest. It is considered remarkable "that subsequent deposits of earth should have so completely covered these frail remains, without disturbing them, that they could be exhumed in their original condition so long afterward." The discoverer proved to be an unscientific enthusiast, and notwithstanding his integrity is vouched for by respectable witnesses, the "find" is robbed of much of its scientific value by the doubt in which Dr. Koch's scientific ability is held. Other discoveries by the same explorer, equally remarkable and valuable if authenticated, share the fate of the former.

Some five years after Dr. Koch's first discovery, the fragment of a human bone was found at Natchez, Miss., in association with the bones of the extinct megalonyx and other extinct animals. These relics were found in a fissure in the earth caused by the memorable earthquake of 1811–12, and were examined by Lyell in 1846. There is no question as to the genuineness of these remains, but with an excess of caution the celebrated geologist suggests that these bones may have been brought into their discovered relation by the human bone falling from the surface. This opinion is now generally adopted, though Lyell subsequently held that "had the pelvic bone belonged to any recent mamifer other than man, such a theory would never have been resorted to." In 1852, a human skeleton was exhumed from a depth of sixteen feet, in New Orleans, while workmen were making an excavation for the foundation of gas works. Above the remains were found evidences of "four successive buried forests of cypress," and competent judges suggest that these bones may have rested there 50,000 years. On the Petit Anse Island evidences of man's activities have been discovered in close association with bones of the mastodon and elephant, but the erratic character of the river makes this

*These shell-heaps, it should be added, are not confined to the Atlantic border. They are also found at various points along the more important rivers of the country. P. 14, Bryant's History of the United States. See Note 1, Appendix A.

association of relics less conclusive, as it is suggested that the wash of the hills may have mingled the remains of various periods.*

Similar testimony is to be derived from discoveries made in Illinois, South Carolina, and especially in the gold drift of California. Of the contributions of the latter, the most notable is the "Pliocene skull," the popular conception of which is derived more widely, perhaps, from a characteristic poem by Bret Harte, than from scientific publications. A reputed discovery of a fragment of a human cranium "180 feet below the surface of Table Mountain, in association with fossil bones of extinct animals," was made in 1857. Some ten years later, "the Pliocene skull" was discovered, which the state geologist, Prof. Whitney, as well as other scientists, believes to be an authentic discovery. "The shaft in which the bone was buried is 150 feet deep, and was sunk through five beds of lava and volcanic tufa, and four beds of gold-bearing quartz. In this superincumbent mass no crack or crevice was apparent through which the bone could have fallen to so great a depth, and the inference, therefore, is that it was deposited in the place where it lay when that was on the surface of the earth's crust, and that over it in subsequent ages were piled up the successive beds of gravel and volcanic cinders. If this be true of these skulls, then the man they represented lived before the human race appeared in Europe, so far as yet ascertained." (Hist. U. S., Bryant.) Such evidences raise a strong presumption that the primitive man was once a resident of this continent, but the fact can be demonstrated only by such a recurrence of "finds" as will remove professional doubt from the scientific mind.

Coming down to a later time—one probably falling within the historic period, according to Prof. Foster—are found the more tangible traces of an early race of men. Of this people, named from the character of their remains, the Mound-Builders, the evidences are found vastly multiplied, and of such a character as to afford means of a reasonable conjecture as to their mode of life, their advancement in civilization, and final destiny. These evidences, though first accepted with great distrust, have been so amplified and confirmed by more recent researches, as to leave no room for intelligent dissent to the former existence of this race. The remains upon which this conclusion is based "consists," says Mr. Foster,* "of tumuli symmetrically raised and often inclosed in mathematical figures, such as the square, the octagon and circle, with long lines of circumvallation; of pits in the solid rock, and rubbish heaps formed in the prosecution of their mining operations, and of a variety of utensils, wrought in stone, copper or molded in clay."

In the theory of Prof. Rafinesque, the origin of these works are assigned to two different periods and peoples; those of "circular, elliptical and conical shapes" are referred to the "Atalans" and kindred nations, while those of pyramidal form and "high altars, generally of square or angular form," are referred to the succeeding "Iztacans," who may have been allied by origin to the Pyramid-Builders of other parts of the world. Though the professor claims that the earlier structures "may be easily distinguished from the subsequent Iztacan monuments by a greater antiquity," and the difference in form, later investigators have not accepted such a theory as supported by the evidence. All these remains are asigned to a single race, the different forms of the structure being held to indicate only the different uses for which they were designed.

The traces of the Mound-Builders' occupation are found throughout the broad expanse

*The recent discovery of pipes fashioned in the unmistakable form of the elephant seems to afford reasonable ground to believe that the people to whom they originally belonged had been co-existent with the elephant on this continent, and affords strong confirmation of the judgment of scientists, who assign this animal as the object which is symbolized in the Wisconsin mound. The first of these pipes was accidentally discovered about 1873, by a German farmer, in Louisa County, Iowa He knew nothing of the importance of his discovery, and used it in his smoking, subsequently presenting it to a relative, who also used it. It was not until about 1880 that it came to the attention of scientists. The owner was then loth to part with what he esteemed a curious trinket, but it subsequently being broken he sold it for $2 or $3, to be placed in the State museum. This pipe stimulated the prosecution of explorations in mounds in the county in hope of discovering others and Mr. Blumer was so fortunate as to find another equally good specimen of this rare relic. A full description of the pipes, with an account of their discovery, may be found in the *American Naturalist* for April, 1882, Vol. XVI, No. 4.

*"Prehistoric Races of the United States," Chicago, 1873.

of the Mississippi Valley, reaching as far north as the lakes, indicating the former existence of a great empire, the center of which, as marked by the more important works, being located on the Ohio River and on the Mississippi near the same latitude. There is a wide diversity of form and character in these remains, but a careful examination of all the evidences justifies the belief that a fixed principle underlies their construction, and that a different form indicates a different object to be attained in its erection. Typical mounds, therefore, have been classed by Squier and Davis* with reference to their supposed use as follows: Inclosures—1, for defense; 2, sacred; 3, miscellaneous. Mounds—1, of sacrifice; 2, for temple sites; 3, sepulture; 4, observation. Both enclosures and mounds belong to the same system, but instances are not wanting where each is found without the other.

Inclosures which are generally referred to the military operations of the Mound-Builders consist of simple earth-works thrown up to the height of from five to twenty-five feet, and upward of twenty five feet thick at the base, inclosing an area of from five to about 150 acres. At the foot of these lines of circumvallation is a moat or ditch of a width varying from twenty-five to fifty and eighty feet, the relative location of which is an important feature with many in determining the character of the structure. By some writers the ditch on the outside is considered essential to characterize the inclosure as a fortification; but to this demand Prof. Foster has pointed out the fact that the attack of savages and the natural defense are both quite different from the military operations of civilized people; and that in the fortifications of the Mandans, the ditch is constructed on the *inside*, an arrangement that would facilitate the mode of defense which certain circumstances suggest, *i. e.*, of rolling stones from the summit of the embankment upon the attacking party. Writers in general, however, disregard this distinction, and works with ditches on either side are classed as defensive, the location being the decisive feature in the investigation. In this connection an author remarks: "But when in addition to this (exterior ditch), we find a line of simple or bastioned works occupying a peninsular terrace or a precipitious height 'covering' an important region of country, commanding every position, guarding every approach, served by protected lines of communication, and convenient to points of supply, there would seem to be no further room to doubt."*

Other inclosures do not readily fall into any strict classification. Those classed as sacred differ from the defensive structures principally in being located on level plateaux, and including within their walls mounds of sacrifice, temple sites and sepulture, as all of these uses were undoubtedly sacred to the Mound-Builders. In the miscellaneous class are placed a large number of inclosures, the purpose of which there are no data to explain; the areas thus defined are irregular in form and vary greatly in size; and suggestions as to their use have assigned them a varying importance, from the demesne of a primitive lord to the site of a walled town. "There can be little doubt," suggests Prof. Foster, "that the Mound-Builders had their national games which were celebrated within these inclosures. They had, too, their religious observances, their funeral services, and their grand councils; but no clear line, I think, can be drawn in reference to the different purposes of these structures."

Mounds of sacrifice, or altars, as they are variously termed, are generally characterized by the fact "that they occur only within the vicinity of the inclosures or sacred places; that they are stratified, and that they contain symmetrical altars of burned clay or stone, on which were deposited various remains,

*"Smithsonian Contribution to Knowledge," Washington D. C., 1848, Vol. I, p. 7.

*Thomas E. Pickett, M. D., in Collins' Historical Sketches of Kentucky. A remarkable stone fort situated on an elevated narrow ridge at the mouth of Fourteen-mile Creek, in Clarke County, Ind., is referred to this class of structures. The highest part of the ridge is 280 feet above the level of the Ohio, and its summit is guarded partly by an abrupt natural escarpment of rock and partly by an artifical stone wall. The latter is constructed of loose stones regularly laid up but without mortar, and in one place is about 150 feet long. "It is built along the slope of the hill and had an elevation of about seventy-five feet above its base, the upper ten feet being vertical. The inside of the wall is protected by a ditch." Another much longer interval unprotected by the natural escarpment was defended by a similar artificial stone wall, "but not more than ten feet high." See Report of Geological Survey of Indiana for 1873, p. 126.

which in all cases have been more or less subjected to the action of fire." (Squier and Davis.) These characteristics are not all uniformly present, however. In the "American Bottom," where the mound system reached its highest development, the mounds of this class are not inclosed; and others are found with unmistakable evidences of being used for sacred purposes, but with no symmetrical structure answering to the typical altar. The remains found in these mounds consist of the manufactures of the people, beads of shell, pipes, tubes of copper, etc., etc. What the ceremonies were that were performed before these altars, archæologists are at a loss to conjecture. From certain evidences it is believed that human sacrifice found a place in their worship, but the data relied upon may only prove that the Mound-Builders practiced cremation. Fire was undoubtedly used in their worship, as "the altars or basins found are almost invariably of burned clay, although a few of stone have been discovered." These altars are elevated basins seldom exceeding a height of twenty inches, and are generally found resting on the surface level beneath a mound regularly heaped over it in layers of different materials, though in a few exceptions they are found on a thin layer of sand. They are symmetrical in their construction, but not uniform in size nor shape, varying in these respects from a circle of a two-foot diameter to a parallelogram of 50x15 feet.

Temple-Mounds are described by Squier and Davis as "distinguished by their great regularity of form and general large dimensions. They consist chiefly of pyramidal structures truncated, and generally having graded avenues to their tops. In some instances they are terraced, or have successive stages. But whatever their form, whether round, oval, octangular, square or oblong, they have invariably flat or level tops," upon which the temples are supposed to have been erected, but being constructed of perishable material they have decayed and left no sign of their former existence. Mounds of this class are found much less numerous toward the north, traces of them at Aztalan, Wis., being the northernmost limits of those discovered; they are not found in the lake region, nor on that line which seems to mark the farthest advance of these people.

The principal of these structures are found at Cahokia, Ill.; near Florence and Claiborne, Tenn.; at Selzartown, Miss.; at Marietta, Newark and Chillicothe, the only places where the temple-mound is found in southern Ohio, and at St. Louis, Mo. Some very remarkable mounds of this class occur in Kentucky, on the "Long Bottom" of Cumberland River, in Adair County, also near Cadiz, Trigg County, near Mount Sterling, and in Hickman and McCracken Counties. In Whitley County is one 360 feet long, 150 feet wide, and 12 feet high, with graded ascents, and at Hopkinsville, Christian County, is one of great size, upon which the court house is built. (See Squier and Davis, p. 175.)

The mound at Cahokia, "the monarch of all similar structures in the United States," may well serve as a type. When unimpaired by decay, this mound formed a huge parallelogram, with sides at the base respectively 500 and 700 feet in length, and reaching to the height of 90 feet. On the southwest there was a terrace, 160x300 feet, which was reached by a graded way; the summit was truncated, affording a level area of 200x400 feet in extent. This great mound covered an area of six acres, and, it is conjectured, bore up a great temple, perhaps the principal one of the Mound-Builders' empire. In close proximity to this mound were four other elevated platforms, varying from 250 to 300 feet in diameter. The great mounds at St. Louis and Marietta reach a height of thirty-five feet, and the one at Claiborne, Tenn., reaches nearly fifty feet in height.

The pyramidal form of this class of structure has given rise to a speculation which attempts to connect the Mound-Builders with the ancient Egyptians, but such an attempt seems to proceed upon hasty generalizations to conclusions which are generally rejected by archæologists. The relation of this form of the temple mound to the Teocallis of Central America appears to be well defined, and constitutes, according to Prof. Foster, "one of

the strongest links in the chain which connects the ancient inhabitants of the Mississippi Valley with those of Mexico and Central America."

"Sephulchral mounds," says Mr. Foster, "consist often of a simple knoll, or group of knolls, of no considerable height, without any definite arrangement. Examples of this character may be seen at Dubuque, Merom, Chicago and Laporte, which, on exploration, have yielded skulls differing widely from the Indian type. * * * The corpse was almost invariably placed near the original surface of the soil, enveloped in bark or coarse matting, and, in a few instances, fragments of cloth have been observed in this connection. Sometimes a vault of timber was built over it, and in others it was inclosed in long, and broad flags of stone. Sometimes it was placed in a sitting position, again it was extended, and still again compressed within contracted limits. Trinkets were often strung about the neck, and water jugs, drinking cups, and vases, which probably contained food, were placed near the head. Over the corpse, thus arrayed, a circular mound was often raised, but sometimes nothing more than a hillock."

There seems to have been a wide diversity in the burial customs of this people; a large number of mounds are found to be the depository of a single body; others seem to indicate that some distinguished person had been accompanied in death by his personal attendants, who were placed about him in the tomb; and still others indicate a miscellaneous burial of large numbers without particular arrangement. The use of fire in the disposition of the dead is apparent, though not in every case; nor is it clear that when used it was for the purpose of cremation. A thin coating of moist clay was applied to the body, nude or wrapped in a coarse fabric, and upon this a fire was maintained for a time, more or less prolonged, but in most cases the heat was not sufficient to destroy the cloth, which has sometimes been found in a good state of preservation. This, evidently, was not the result of inattention, as "all the circumstances seem to indicate that burial was a solemn and deliberate rite, regulated by fixed customs;" cremation and urn burial were also practiced.

"Mounds of observation," is rather a fanciful classification intended to mark isolated mounds found on elevated sites, the character of which generally discourages the idea that they could have been considered desirable places of residence. This theory of special purpose, however, has not been accepted as supported by any particular evidence; the Mound-Builders undoubtedly had need of such signals as the Indians still use, a flame by night and a smoke by day, and certain mounds have been found in positions where such a signal could be seen for a score of miles about.

There are also a large number of mounds found that do not fall into any of these classes. Of these, the widest divergence from the typical mound is found in Wisconsin. Here, instead of the circular or pyramidal structure, are found forms, for the most part consisting of rude, gigantic imitations of various animals of the region, such as the buffalo, bear, fox, wolf, etc.; of the eagle, and night-hawk, the lizard and turtle, and in some instances the unmistakable form of man. These, though not raised high above the surface, and even in some cases represented in *intaglio*, attain the largest dimensions; one representing a serpent extending 700 feet, and another representing a turtle, had a body fifty-six, and a tail 250 feet long. The significance of these peculiar forms has not been determined, but unmistakable evidences have been discovered, which mark them as the work of the same race whose structures are found elsewhere, so numerous throughout the Mississippi Valley.

The "Garden Beds of the Northwest" are found in lower Wisconsin, northern Indiana, and Michigan—all in the region bordering on Lake Michigan. Their resemblance to the beds of a garden suggests the name applied to them, though their lines are not uniformly regular. Some of the plats form a parallelogram, others are variously curved, while others are in the form of parallel ridges "as if corn had been planted in

drills." The beds in Wisconsin suggest an age more recent than the mounds, "as they sometimes extend across them in the same manner as over the adjoining grounds."

There is, in addition to these mounds, a large number which—following Mr. F. W. Putnam—whom Mr. Foster quotes at length, may be called "habitation mounds." A large number of these are described as located at Merom, Ind., and a group of fifty-nine mounds at Hutsonville, Ill., a few miles above the former place and across the Wabash River. These mounds were carefully examined, to ascertain if they were places of burial, without discovering a single bone or implement of any kind, but, on the contrary, the excavation showed that the mounds had been made of the various materials at hand, and in one case ashes were found, which had probably been scraped up with other material and thrown upon a heap. In the ancient fort at Merom, in depressions observed within the earth works, were found striking evidences of food having been cooked and eaten there, and the conclusion drawn by Mr. Putnam is that these pits were the houses of the inhabitants or defenders of the fort, who were probably further protected from the elements and the missiles of assailants by a roof of logs and bark, or boughs. Another writer,* in a paper read before the American Association for the Advancement of Science, at their Boston meeting, August, 1880, says: "There is in this region a peculiar class of mounds, that was for a long time a puzzle to me. They are usually found in groups of from two or three to twenty or thirty, and even more, and are generally on some knoll or rising ground in the vicinity of a spring or water course, especially in the vicinity of our prairies or level areas of land. These mounds are from one to three, and, in a few instances, even four feet in height, and from twenty to fifty feet in diameter. One mound of the group is always larger than the rest, and always occupies a commanding position. Sometimes the group is arranged in a circle; other groups have no apparent design in arrangement. Numbers of these mounds can be seen in the cultivated fields. Although I have made excavations in them, and dug trenches entirely through them, I have found nothing but ashes, charcoal, decayed portions of bones of fishes and animals partially burned, shells from the adjacent streams, flint chippings, and in one or two instances a flint implement of a rude character.

"After examining many of these structures I am induced to believe that they are possibly the remains of ancient dwellings, made by placing in an upright position the trunks of young trees in a circle, or in parallel rows, the tops of the poles inclining inward and fastened together, the whole being covered with earth and sod to form a roof, or in the same manner as many Indian tribes make their mud lodges; as, for instance, the Mandans and the Omahas. Such a structure, after being repaired from time to time by the addition of more earth on top, would, finally, by the decay of the poles, fall inward, and the ruins would form a slight mound. Conant and Putnam describe such mounds in Missouri and Tennessee, some of the largest of these ancient towns being provided with highways and streets. They are also found in southern Illinois, Indiana and Ohio. Putnam has described an enclosed town in Tennessee, in which were many low mounds, or rather, as he calls them, earth circles, that he has pretty conclusively shown to be sites of the lodges or houses of the people."

The traces of the Mound-Builders are very numerous in Kentucky, and Prof. Rafinesque estimated that, of more than 1,000 of their towns on the waters of the Ohio, about 200 were found in this State, with "half a million of inhabitants at least." Temple sites of terraced mounds, are said to be more numerous here than in the States north of the Ohio, and notable examples of this class have been discovered and described* as located in the counties of Adair, Trigg, Montgomery, Hickman, McCracken, Whitley, Christian, Woodford, Greenup and Mason. Of these,

*Hon. William McAdams, Jr., Otterville, Ill.

*Collins' Historical Sketches, 1882. Also Dr. Pickett's article in same work; "Memoir of the Kentucky Geological Survey," Frankfort, 1883; Vol. II, by L. Carr, etc.

the structures found near Lovedale, in Woodford County, and in Montgomery and Greenup Counties, have excited unusual interest.

The latter Dr. Pickett describes as a "part of a connected series of works communicating by means of parallel embankments and embracing the chief structural elements peculiar to this class of works. On a commanding river terrace stands one of the groups of this series—an exact rectangle, 800 feet square, with gateway, bastion, ditch and hollow-way, with out-works consisting of parallel walls leading to the northeast, and to the southwest, from opposite sides of the rectangular inclosure. The work has many of the salient features of an extensive fortification, and appears to have been designed for purpose of military defense; and yet there is nothing to forbid the supposition, that its sloping areas were also devoted to the imposing rites of a ceremonial worship. There is a corresponding group on the opposite bank of the Ohio River, which is obviously sacred or superstitious in its origin and design.

"The third group of this series consists of four concentric circles, intersected at right angles by four broad avenues, conforming very nearly to the cardinal points of the compass. In the center is a large mound, truncated and terraced, with a graded way leading to the summit. This group rests upon a lofty terrace at the base of the hills, which border the beautiful river valley. About a mile to the west of this is a small circular work with a central mound, which is approached from the exterior by a narrow gateway, through the parapet, and a causeway over the ditch. There seems to have existed a connection originally by parallels, between the several groups of this unique and enigmatical series of works. The total length of the embankments now (1871) traceable is about eight miles."

Structures which are clearly assignable to the military operations of this people are also found in great numbers in the State. These are invariably situated along the large water-courses, and are especially marked in Allen, Bourbon, Boone, Fayette and Pendleton Counties, and suggest a confirmation of Indian traditions, that on the borders of the Ohio was waged the decisive battle for national existence.

These monuments of the Mound Builders bear undoubted evidence of a great but indeterminate antiquity, and in attempting to form any conception of the period in which they had their origin, the student is met with obstacles that leave anything save vague results impossible. Inferences drawn from the physical character of the mounds and their surroundings, are especially unsatisfactory as to particulars. It is evident that these structures were built long after the country resumed its present topographical features, but the absence from the last formed terrace of those works which were undoubtedly designed to occupy the margin of the streams, suggests that the present river limits have been assumed since the construction of such works, if not since their abandonment.

Trees found growing upon these mounds are another source of indefinite suggestion. An examination of the concentric layers displayed in the trunk of these trees, indicates an age of four or five centuries, but this proves only that the works were not occupied at the time these trees took root. There must have been a long period after the abandonment of these works before the forest growth sprang up in the deserted haunts of man, and it is by no means certain that the trees now discovered standing were the first to occupy these ancient sites.

It is estimated on good authority* that it takes from 54 to 130 years for trees to increase their diameter by one foot, and that few individuals of the present standing timber were in existence at the time of Columbus' discovery of America. There seems to be a natural limit to the life of a tree, even when it is spared the ravages of destructive tempests and fire; the forests everywhere exhibit evidence of natural waste and repair. But once prostrated, the trunk rapidly disintegrates and leaves no trace of its former existence save in the humus, which forms so prominent a part of the forest soil. So far

* Dr. I. A. Lapham; calculation is made for Wisconsin, and would vary somewhat in more southern latitudes. Quoted by Foster.

as this evidence goes, therefore, the trees found growing upon these abandoned works may be the second, third, or an indefinite ordinal in the succession of arborescent occupants, and the period thus indicated is one of complete indefiniteness, though undoubtedly very remote.

Inquiries into the ethnical peculiarities of the Mound-Builders confirm this high antiquity. Only a few authentic crania have been discovered in such a state of preservation as to offer data for scientific deductions, but so far as these establish a typical character, they link these people with the Autochthones of the Western Hemisphere, and assign them a kinship with the Toltecs, of Mexico, who, according to the uncertain estimate of Clavigero, arrived at Anahuac in 648 A. D. Whatever date may be assigned to this immigration, the civilization indicated by the ruins in Central America was undoubtedly the result of the slow increment of many centuries, "and yet these ruins," says Prof. Foster, "I am disposed to believe are more recent than the mounds of the Mississippi Valley."

If it be accepted as science, and traditions seem to agree in pointing out that the Mound-Builders and the Toltecs were of the same race, an almost incredible vista of antiquity is opened up to conjecture, when the civilization of the primitive portion of the race is considered. "Their monuments indicate that they had entered upon a career of civilization; they lived in stationary communities, cultivating the soil and relying on its generous yield as a means of support; they clothed themselves, in part at least, in garments regularly spun and woven; they modeled clay and carved stone, even of the most obdurate character, into images representing animate objects, including even the human face and form, with a close adherence to nature; they mined and cast copper into a variety of useful forms; they quarried mica, steatite, chert and the novaculite slates, which they wrought into articles adapted to personal ornament, to domestic use, or to the chase; unlike the Indians, who were ignorant of the curative properties of salt, they collected the brine of the salines into earthen vessels molded into baskets, which they evaporated into a form which admitted of transportation; they erected an elaborate line of defense, stretching for many hundred miles, to guard against the sudden irruption of enemies; they had a national religion, in which the elements were the objects of supreme adoration; temples were erected upon the platform mounds, and watch-fires lighted upon the highest summits; and in the celebration of the mysteries of their faith, human sacrifices were probably offered up. The magnitude of their structures, involving an infinitude of labor, such only as could be expended except in a community where cheap food prevailed, and the great extent of their commercial relations reaching to widely separated portions of the continent, imply the existence of a stable and efficient government, based on the subordination of the masses." (Foster.) To reach such a pitch of power from an autochthonic barbarism implies a lapse of time for which science and experience afford no chronometric guide.

The question still remains in regard to the origin and fate of this people, and to it neither science nor tradition gives a satisfactory answer. As to their origin, speculation is divided between an autochthonic and derivative beginning, though the latter obtains the more general endorsement. Upon this theory are based two general hypotheses: the one supposes that the Mound-Builders reached the South American continent or Central America from the "Atlantic Islands," that, moved by natural causes, they immigrated northward to the Mississippi Valley, from whence they were subsequently driven by an irresistible foe, or a powerful political eruption among themselves, and that they found refuge in the "more congenial climate of Central America, where they developed those germs of civilization, originally planted in their northern homes, into a perfection which has elicited the admiration of every modern explorer."

The other supposition suggests that the Indian is a degenerate descendant of these

ancient people, and that the far-famed Montezuma, whose "halls" have furnished so rich a store of romantic illusion, was nothing but a dirty Indian, in a mud hut. This theory rests largely upon a comparison of the physical character of the remains found in the Mississippi Valley, Colorado and New Mexico; but notwithstanding the force of the argument thus derived, it is safe to say that by the great mass of evidence the Indian still stands an independent race. As suggested elsewhere, the conformation of such skulls as appear to be the well authenticated remains of the Mound-Builders closely allies this people with the Toltecs, while the distinctive character of their structures, as well as the mass of traditions presented, strongly confirms this relation. At the same time these evidences, as well as the character of their civil institutions, create a "well marked line of division from the Indian."

The two races are, nevertheless, historically closely connected, the traditions of both peoples raising a strong presumption that the Indian was the foe that dispossessed the Mound-Builders of their ancient sites in the Mississippi Valley. Writers generally agree that the physical character of their remains indicates that the empire of the extinct race expanded from the South, and that the line of defenses, "extending from the sources of the Alleghany and Susquehanna in New York diagonally across the country, through central and northern Ohio to the Wabash," marks the farthest limit of their domain. This line seems also to accurately indicate the region from whence the attacks were looked for and probably made. The traditions of the Mexican tribes are less definite than those of the northern Indians and relate only that their ancestors were overwhelmed in their northern home by the Chichimecs (barbarians) after a struggle protracted through some years; and that to escape annihilation the whole nation took flight southward, led by their chiefs. While these traditions are vague and little trusted by scientists, there are so many independent partial confirmations of their truth, that this theory in the absence of a better one, seems to be gaining ground.

Of the Indian traditions, the one most widely quoted is that current in the Delaware nation. According to this, many hundred years ago, when this nation boasted in the title of Lenni-Lenape—original or unmixed men—they occupied a country in the far West. From thence the whole nation set forth toward the rising sun, sweeping through the land in a great flood of migration, until their progess was stayed on the bank of a river by a race of giants, whom they called Allegewy, for whom the river was subsequently named Alleghany. Whether the river referred to be the one now bearing the name, or the Mississippi, writers do not agree. According to Davidson,* the starting point in the wanderings of the Algonkin tribes on the continent as determined by tradition and the cultivation of maize, their favorite cereal, was in the Southwest. Passing up the western side of the Mississippi Valley, they turned eastward across that river, the southern margin of their broad tract reaching about to the 35th parallel, while the center probably covered the present territory of Illinois.

Wherever the point may be that marked the meeting of these races, the contact gave rise to immediate hostilities, Delaware traditions assigning the perfidious conduct of the Mound-Builders as the *casus belli.* The Lenni-Lenape sought and gained permission to continue their journey eastward, but being assailed by the treacherous Allegewy, when in the act of crossing the river, the former were severely handled, though not destroyed. The Iroquois nation was engaged in a similar migration eastward at the same time, but along a higher line of latitude, and to them the defeated Delawares appealed for assistance against the Allegewy. Thenceforth the two migrating nations made persistent war upon the race of giants, until, after a struggle continued through many years, the giants were utterly defeated and driven from their homes.

The Delawares are not alone in the possession of traditions pertaining to this event in

* History of Illinois; Davidson and Stueve, 1877.

the prehistoric annals of their race. The most positive and explicit confirmation of this story is found in the tales of other tribes, some of which Dr. Pickett has compiled in an article of which mention has been made in the preceding pages. It is said that an old Indian told Col. James Moore, of Kentucky, that the original inhabitants of this State were destroyed by the Indians; that the decisive battle was fought near the falls of the Ohio, where the Indians succeeded in driving their foes on to a small island in the river and in slaughtering them to the last man. This the Indian declared was a tradition of undoubted authenticity in his tribe, and that the occurrence to which he referred was accepted as an unquestioned fact. But farther than this, the Indian sage declared that the island afforded ocular proof of the truth of the tradition, which a low stage of water would reveal. Subsequently Mr. Moore took occasion to examine Sandy Island and discovered a multitude of human bones.

The celebrated Indian chief, Tobacco, gave a similar confirmation of this tradition in a conversation with Gen. Clark, and it is said that Cornstalk told substantially the same story to Col. McKee. The latter chief said that the country on both sides of the Ohio was originally possessed by a white race, who were familiar with the arts of which the Indians were entirely ignorant; that this people had been entirely destroyed by the Indians, and that the earth-works found in the State were the remains of this "very long ago" people.

This Indian lore receives incidental corroboration from the character of the Mound-Builders' remains found along the Ohio border. The vast system of defensive works found on this line, admirably disposed to cover points most exposed to a general attack, as well as the evidences found in the counties of Bracken, Pendleton and Bourbon indicating siege operations, and a determined struggle, suggest that the Ohio River may have marked the site of the last obstinate stand of the doomed race. These closing contests were evidently attended with immense loss of life on the part of the vanquished people, and doubtless, as has been suggested, the familiar appellation of the "dark and bloody ground" originated in the gloom and horror with which the Indian imagination naturally invested the traditional scenes and events of that strange and troubled period.

Another suggestion in reference to the ominous name the State bears, is that the Kentucky River formed the natural route taken by the northern and southern tribes to reach their enemies on either side of this neutral land. But whatever authority may be assigned to the one or the other of these suggestions, the fact remains, that a wide scope of country "where every prospect pleases" was originally shunned as a place of residence by the Indian nations. The larger portion of the State was certainly a land of ill-repute to the savages; to their superstitious imagination, the land was filled with the ghosts of its slaughtered inhabitants, and they repeatedly expressed their surprise that the whites could make it their home.

This ineligibility does not seemed to have extended to the western confines of the State, as the lower valley of the Cumberland River is marked by the earliest French authorities as the home of the Shawanese or Shawanee nation. How long they had occupied this region is unknown, but they were finally overtaken by the all-conquering rage of the Iroquois about 1672, and being defeated by these redoubtable warriors, the Shawanese fled up the valley, the principal bands finding new homes in South Carolina, on the head-waters of the Santee River. In the precipitation of their flight, the nation was broken into fragments, and a portion numbering some 450 souls wandered for years in the wilderness west of the Cherokees, who occupied the Tennessee Valley as far west as Muscle Shoals. This band subsequently found its way to the head of the Alabama River. In 1698, having obtained consent of the Pennsylvania authorities, part of the nation settled on the banks of the Susquehanna, where they attracted other bands un-

til, in 1732, their braves numbered fully one half of the fighting Indians of that section of the country. In 1751 this restless nation turned again westward, and located just below the mouth of the Scioto River. It was some years before the nation again united within the limits of the State of Ohio, the great unoccupied scope of country through which this people wandered from the Cumberland to the Alabama, and from the Santee to the Susquehanna, affording the various detachments a temporary home. A discontented portion of the nation, it is said, breaking off from the fragment sojourning in Virginia, came again in 1730 to Kentucky, and made a town in Clark County, near Winchester, which they called Lulbegrud. This party left about twenty years later, and joined their kinsmen in Ohio.

After the expulsion of the Shawanese the greater part of Kentucky remained the hunting ground of the Cherokees, though the Indian claims to this region were various and conflicting. The reputed conquest of the Shawanese, Delawares, Twigtwees and Illinois nations by the Iroquois, was made the basis of comprehensive claims by the victorious confederation. There is little question that this powerful nation carried their successful forays as far as the Tennessee River, about 1672, but that this gave them any substantial claim to this region thus run over is opposed to the subsequent actual status as well as to all theories of conquest entertained by civilized nations. The Iroquois did not occupy this country and did not defend it, but it was occupied without the payment of tribute or homage, and tenaciously defended by other tribes, during upward of a century after the foray which is made the basis of Iroquois claims. That such a claim ever received serious recognition, is sufficiently explained by the obvious advantage which such a construction would yield the English in their diplomatic dealings with the French.

In 1684 the Iroquois voluntarily placed themselves under the protection of the English; in 1701 this relation was reaffirmed or renewed; in the treaty of Utrecht (1713) this action was emphasized and recognized by the French, and in 1726 a formal deed of all the Iroquois lands conveyed them in trust to the English, "to be protected and defended by his majesty, to and for the use of the grantors and their heirs." In the contest for the Ohio Valley it was obviously to the interest of the English to cover as much as possible of the coveted territory by this deed of trust, and hence they placed the most liberal construction upon the Iroquois claims. That such a construction would have stood the test of judicial examination may well be doubted, but the question between the rival powers was finally arbitrated not by law, but by might.

In 1768, when the English sought to acquire lands in western Virginia and Kentucky, they were met by the exaggerated pretensions which they had themselves fostered and urged against the French. In quieting these claims by purchase, the authorities undoubtedly acted with wisdom, but it was something worse than folly to press a title thus acquired against the occupying claimants of this region. It was well understood that the "Shawanese, Delawares, Mingoes of Ohio, and other dependent tribes," rejected these pretensions of the eastern confederacy; and notwithstanding the presence of a single representative of the Shawanese, and two of the Delawares, at the Fort Stanwix conference—a fact upon which much stress is laid—it will be observed that the negotiations were had solely with the Iroquois; the treaty was signed alone of the Indians by their chieftains, and the whole price of the purchase placed in their hands. That the "dependent tribes" ever received any part of the consideration paid for the ceded territory was subsequently denied by these tribes, and this was accepted by the whites as the truth of the matter. Under such circumstances, to insist that the purchase of Fort Stanwix covered all just claims to this territory was simply to invite the murder of such settlers as should occupy the land, relying upon the validity of this treaty. As a matter of fact something of such a result did follow, culminating in the "Dunmore

war." This outbreak was summarily checked, and a short-lived peace consummated in a treaty negotiated by Lord Dunmore in 1774; in this it is said, though not supported by the circumstances attending the event, that the Stanwix Purchase was confirmed by the Ohio tribes.

Beside the claims thus recognized and presumably extinguished, the southern Indians made pretensions to this region. The justice of their claim was of course strenuously denied by the Iroquois, but in 1770, by a treaty with the Cherokees, at Lochaber, S. C., the whites recognized it, and the territory east of a line drawn from a point six miles above Big Island, in the Holston River, to the Kanawha, was purchased. In running this line, however, it is said that on reaching the head of the Kentucky, Little Carpenter, a Cherokee chief, observed that his people preferred to have their lands marked by natural boundaries, and proposed instead of the treaty line that the course of this river should be followed, including a much larger scope of country to be ceded. This was agreed upon, and the royal sanction obtained; the Virginia assembly voted the sum of £2,500, and paid it to the Cherokees for the additional territory thus granted. In 1775 the portion of Kentucky lying between the Cumberland and Kentucky Rivers was purchased of the Cherokees by Richard Henderson and others, for the sum of £10,000. This transaction was subsequently invalidated by the Virginia assembly as respected the grantees, but not as respected the grantors.

The Indian title to Kentucky was therefore extinguished by the treaty of 1768, which included all of its territory east of the Tennessee River; the treaty of 1770, which included the claims of the Cherokees to the region east of the Kentucky River; the treaty of 1774, by Lord Dunmore with the Ohio tribes, which, it is said, sanctioned the treaty of 1768; the treaty of 1775, between Henderson and the Cherokees, which included their claims to territory between the Cumberland and Kentucky Rivers; and the treaty of 1818 with the Chickasaws for that portion of the State west of the Tennessee River, and known since as the "Jackson Purchase."

CHAPTER V.

EXPLORATION AND FIRST SETTLEMENTS OF KENTUCKY.

THE year 1763 saw the close of the French and English war, the issue of which, in America, had settled the right of possession to the country lying east of the Mississippi in the English. The Virginia frontier, however, was restricted by treaty with the Indians to the line of the Alleghanies. During the terrible vicissitudes of the preceding years, this line had practically fluctuated between the Blue Ridge and the more western ranges, but as the brunt of hostilities was removed to the Canadian border, settlers, emboldened by the comparative peace which prevailed, pushed westward to the line of Fort Pitt, and a few hardier adventurers extended their explorations into the unknown country beyond the Big Sandy. Though contrary to the express stipulations of unquestioned treaties, and against the earnest protest of the natives, the Virginia authorities did not hesitate to encourage this intrusion, granting some 3,000,000 of acres west of the mountains as early as 1754, the Virginia assembly, in 1758, going so far as to enact a law to stimulate the growth of these settlements.

The natural consequences followed this unwise action. The Indians, finding their grievances unredressed, refused to lay aside their weapons on the defeat of their French allies, and rekindled the flame of war which swept over the western country with resist-

less fury, destroying all but the three principal ones of the newly-gained outposts, and visiting the border with frightful carnage. The campaigns of Bouquet and Bradstreet succeeded, and were followed by the treaty at Niagara and the subsequent conference at German Flats. While neither of these conferences effected any change in the frontier of Virginia, the latter was designed to prepare the way for such a change, and the too eager settlers, taking for granted what had only been proposed, rapidly regained the ground lost by the onslaught incident to Pontiac's conspiracy, and were once more endangering the general peace by their unwarrantable intrusion upon the Indian territory.

Accordingly, on the 1st of May, 1768, the president of the Virginia council, acting as governor, was found addressing the sessions in a speech, from which the following statement of the situation is taken: "By letters from his excellency, Gen. Gage, commander-in-chief of his majesty's forces, and from Sir William Johnson, superintendent of Indian affairs (which I shall cause to be laid before you), it will appear that a set of men, regardless of the laws of natural justice, unmindful of the duties they owe to society, and in contempt of royal proclamation, have dared to settle themselves upon the land near Redstone Creek and Cheat River, which are the property of the Indians; and notwithstanding the repeated warnings of the danger of such lawless proceedings and strict and spirited injunctions to them to desist, and quit their unjust possessions, they still remain unmoved, and seem to defy the orders and even powers of government." The gravity of the situation was fortunately not unknown in England, and instructions were therefore received which led to the purchase that made the Tennessee River the western boundary line.

The territory thus secured was practically, at this time, an undiscovered country. The Indian traders, who were the first explorers, and who long before had become familiar with every trail in the region between the Ohio and the Lakes, knew nothing of it. But this obscurity, strange as it appears, is simply accounted for by the fact that long before the approach of the whites, the last wigwam-blaze within its limits had been extinguished; and these adventurous merchants, attracted by the prospect of barter, had naturally been led northward to the valleys of Scioto and Miami in quest of the villages of the savages. The country west of the Big Sandy was not entirely unknown, however. As early as 1730, a white captive among the Indians had visited the southwestern portion of this newly acquired territory. This was John Salling, "a bold weaver," of Williamsburg, whom John Marlin induced to join him in an exploring expedition to the then undeveloped middle valley of Virginia. Marlin was a pack-peddler, who drove a thriving trade in small articles with the settlers on the eastern slopes of the Blue Ridge and over the mountains in the vicinity of Winchester, but, attracted by the half-disclosed beauties of the unsettled country beyond, he planned this expedition.

The two prosecuted their enterprise with safety until they reached the waters of the Roanoke, where they were met by a roving party of Cherokees. Marlin was so fortunate as to escape, but Salling was made captive and carried to the Indian towns upon the upper Tennessee. He remained with his captors, it is said, some three years, when he proceeded with a party for the salt licks of Kentucky in quest of buffalo. Here his party, falling in with a band of savages from Illinois, was attacked and beaten, Salling being made prisoner by the victors. Returning with his new captors to Kaskaskia, he was adopted by an old squaw as her son, a relation he sustained for some two years. In the meantime he became quite identified with his adopted tribe, and accompanied its parties on various expeditions, at one time reaching the Gulf coast in his wanderings. Salling was subsequently purchased from the squaw by an exploring party of Spaniards, who soon tired of their bargain and returned him to his Indian masters. Shortly afterward, accompanying a party of his tribe to Canada, Salling was generously redeemed by the French governor and sent to New York, from whence he found his

way back to Williamsburg. Here the story of his adventures was listened to with the keenest interest, and his description of the valley gave a new and vigorous impulse to the settlement of that portion of Virginia. But Kentucky profited little by this early visit; the region was too remote to excite permanent interest, even if Salling's opportunities for observation and description had been much better, and it was destined to rest in the obscurity of the "great woods" until another quarter century should bring it nearer, and develop grander interests in this unexplored wilderness.

The first exploration, and perhaps the next visit of the whites to this country, was that conducted by Dr. Thomas Walker, of Virginia, a gentleman prominently identified with early Indian affairs. This excursion was made in the year 1750, by a small party of Virginians from Orange and Culpeper Counties, of which, next to the leader, Ambrose Powell was the most prominent member. Their course led southward between the Alleghanies and Laurel Ridge to the valley which lies on the eastern side of the latter range, where, on a beech tree, Powell carved his name, which is still borne by the river and valley. Turning to the west, they crossed the rocky ridge which forms the dividing line between Kentucky and Virginia, by a gap, to which Walker* gave the name of Cumberland for the English duke, who was a favorite character with the Doctor—a name which still adheres to the range and a river as well. Crossing into the confines of Kentucky, the party found its way to the "hazel patch in Laurel County," where it divided. From this point, Walker, with such of the company as followed him, struck northward for the Ohio River. "Under the impression that the Ohio was to be found east of north" says Marshall, "he took an erroneous course which kept him in a rough and mountainous country until, having passed the Kentucky River—which he named Louisa—he came upon Big Sandy." Thence the party took its homeward course by way of the New River Valley, not pleasantly impressed with the country examined.

The result of this exploration did little to bring this region into public favor. The course traversed passed principally through a broken country, forbidding in every practical view, and exacting a prodigious expenditure of resolution and endurance to accomplish the journey. Such an experience was not calculated to give rise to a report that would excite public interest sufficient to lead any to brave the privations and dangers of the wilderness, and more than a decade passed before another attempt was made to penetrate the obscurity of this western country.

If the tour of Gist, which has been noted elsewhere, be excepted, no further visits to Kentucky were probably made by the whites until the expedition in 1761, recorded by Judge Haywood, in his "History of Tennessee." In this year a party of nineteen men from the northern part of Virginia, and the adjacent portions of Pennsylvania, set out for the southwest on a hunting excursion. Establishing a station on a branch of Powell's River, in Lee County, Va., the company remained in this vicinity hunting for eighteen months. Subsequently they passed through Cumberland Gap into the country beyond, but no record of their exploration has been preserved. It is to this party that Judge Haywood assigns the distinction of being the nomenclators of this region, though probably this claim should properly be restricted to the name of Clinch River and sundry "ridges" named for members of the company. In 1763, the same persons, save two or three who remained at home, again visited Powell Valley, crossed the mountains at Cumberland Gap, and spent the hunting season on Cumberland River. In the following year they carried their hunting operations to the vicinity of the present site of Crab Orchard, Ky., where they found such profitable sport as induced them to repeat their visit in several successive years.

In 1765, occured the conference at German Flats; and the following year, stimulated by the rumor that Sir William Johnson had purchased the lands west of the Alleghanies,

*Judge Haywood, in his history of Tennessee, credits the origin of these names to a party of hunters, who followed in 1761; the text follows the authority of Marshall and Butler.

lying between the Ohio and the Tennessee, for the king, a party of four whites, accompanied by a young mulatto slave and led by James Smith—variously titled as colonel or captain—set out from North Carolina to examine the new purchase. Passing through Cumberland Gap they first explored the country south of the Kentucky line as far as the present site of Nashville; thence following the course of the Cumberland River, they explored the country adjacent to the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers to the Ohio. Here the company divided—Smith determining to return home, while his companions proposed to extend their tour to the Illinois country. On separating, Smith sent his horse with his companions, "as it was difficult to take a horse through the mountain," and they, providing him with a generous supply of ammunition, left him to pursue his homeward journey on foot, accompanied by the slave boy whom his owner had loaned for the purpose.

Smith has left a record of this adventure, in which he relates its various incidents with laborious minuteness. He regained his native State after an absence of eleven months, in a most destitute condition; "my clothes," he writes, "were almost worn out, and the boy had nothing on him that ever was spun. He had buckskin leggins, moccasins, and breech-clout, a bear skin, dressed with the hair on, which he belted about him, and a raccoon-skin cap. I had not traveled far after I came in before I was strictly examined by the inhabitants. I told them the truth, and where I came from, etc.; but my story appeared so strange to them that they did not believe me. They said that they had never heard of any one coming through the mountains from the mouth of the Tennessee, and if any one would undertake such a journey, surely no one would lend him his slave. They said that they thought all I had told them were lies, and on suspicion they took me into custody, and set a guard over me."*

In 1767, a party from South Carolina—Isaac Lindsey and four others—explored the valley of the Cumberland, following its course nearly to the site of Nashville, where they met James Harrod and Michael Stoner (men prominent in the early history of Kentucky), on a hunting expedition from Illinois, having made their way thither from Fort Pitt down the Ohio.

A more important arrival in Kentucky, the same year, was that of the ubiquitious Indian trader in the person of John Finley, who came hither with several companions for the double purpose of hunting and trading with such wandering bands as he might meet. Finley came from the settlements on the Yadkin, and made his way across the Holston and Clinch to the head-waters of the Cumberland; thence following the warrior's path, "leading from the Cumberland ford along the broken country lying on the eastern branch of the Kentucky River, and so across the Licking to the mouth of the Scioto," he reached the Red River, an affluent of the Kentucky, in Montgomery County. Here he met a band of roving Indians with whom he traded; but, save that he was subsequently the pilot of Boone, nothing more is known of this first pioneer of Kentucky. "Were it permitted to indulge the imagination in drawing a portrait for this man," remarks the historian, Marshall, "strength of body and vigor of intellect, the necessary basis of bold conceptions and successful enterprise, would form the prominent features of its foreground. But to the historian destitute of facts, silence supersedes commentary."

Notwithstanding the extended explorations and visits noted, "the great body of the people in the colony knew nothing about the real situation of the country now called Kentucky. And they heard it spoken of as though its existence were doubtful, or as a tale told in romance to amuse the fancy, rather than to inform the judgment, or stimulate the mind to enterprise." (Marshall.) But while the net result of these explorations had done so little to increase popular information, they had not been lost upon the leading minds in the colonies, and the project of forming an independent colony south of the Ohio, long urged as a defense against the encroachments of the French, and since

*Drake's Captivities; 1839.

the war supported by cupidity and ambition, seemed now likely to succeed.

The history of the original colonies had not passed unnoted, and the various companies formed about this time undoubtedly originated in an ambition to repeat the early experience of the London Company, Lord Baltimore and others, under more favorable circumstances. Nor was this ambition confined to the existing corporations; certain of the royal officials, apparently moved by personal considerations, were not less interested in this movement, though less open in their efforts, and among these, circumstances have pointed to Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia and Sir William Johnson, Indian agent for the Northern District, as most prominent. With the latter this inland colony was a dearly cherished object, and to his ambition may be assigned the responsibility for much of the bloodshed which characterized the early settlement of Kentucky. How early he conceived such a design is uncertain, but as early as 1766 he secured the endorsement of Gov. Franklin, of New Jersey—son of Benjamin Franklin—for his scheme. The plan contemplated was the purchase of the desired territory from the Iroquois, for which a grant was then to be procured from the king, and a colony, of which Johnson was to be governor, planted thereon. Through Gov. Franklin the project was brought to the favorable attention of his father, then colonial agent at the court, and through Johnson to the notice of the ministry. Nothing could have been more ill-advised at this time, as the Indians were already in a vacillating temper, prepared to attack the border at the first fresh grievance.

The attitude of the savages hastened matters somewhat out of the proposed order; the treaty of Fort Stanwix followed, and in fixing upon the boundary line, Sir William was influenced more by the necessities of his project than by the equities of the case. "Had it stopped at the mouth of the Kanawha, the Indian frontier would have been marked all the way from northern New York to Florida. But instead of following his instructions, Sir William Johnson, assuming groundlessly a right of the Six Nations to the largest part of Kentucky, continued the line down the Ohio to the Tennessee River, which was thus constituted the boundary of Virginia." (Bancroft.) "The fact that such a country was ceded voluntarily, not after a war, not by hard persuasion, but at once and willingly,"* affords striking evidence that the cession was previously arranged for by Johnson in view of another contingency, and that the Iroquois were alone consulted and won by such blandishments as the experienced Indian agent knew well how to employ. However, the territory was thus secured; but the royal government gravely suspected the wisdom of adding to the number of the colonies, the growing insubordination of which was already giving it no little cause for uneasiness, and there were enough prior demands for grants before the cabinet to delay any examination of this new one, until the opening difficulties of the revolutionary rupture forced every other consideration out of mind, and rendered all such planning vain. But the wind had been sown in Johnson's unauthorized action, and the frontiersmen of Kentucky were to reap the whirlwind.

In the meantime, while royal officials schemed, and the royal ministry wearily sifted the numerous and conflicting propositions to colonize this newly purchased region, silent forces were preparing to solve the question of its settlement without the sanction of charter or the tinsel of government. The return of Finley to the North Carolina settlements was fraught with the most important influences for good or ill to the new country he left behind him, and it is difficult to conjecture when its settlement would have been effected had not this visit happily ended in enlisting the interest of the hardy settlers on the Yadkin. The story of his adventures and the tidings of the land fell with various effects upon his different auditors; curiosity struggled with doubt and a prudent regard for the difficulties of the enterprise, and for two years none appeared disposed to undertake the arduous journey. In the meanwhile, the description of Kentucky, with its

*"Annals of the West," by J. H. Perkins, 1846.



DANIEL BOONE.

noble stretch of untouched forest, its beautiful rivers swarming with their finny tribes, its picturesque landscapes, its fertile valleys, and more than all the exhaustless throng of "beasts of every American kind" came to the appreciative notice of Daniel Boone, a resident of one of the valleys of South Yadkin.

But little is known of the previous history of this remarkable man. He was now about thirty-eight years of age; "his manners were simple and unobtrusive—exempt from the rudeness characteristic of the backwoodsman. In his person there was nothing remarkably striking. He was five feet, ten inches in height, and of robust and powerful proportions. His countenance was mild and contemplative, indicating a frame of mind altogether different from the restlessness and activity that distinguished him."*

Possessed of an inordinate passion for hunting and adventure, the story of this distant country acted on him like carnage upon the charger, that "smelleth the battle afar off;" and on Finley's proposing to revisit it, he promptly determined to accompany him.

Accordingly, on the 1st of May, 1769, a party consisting of Boone, John Stewart, Joseph Holden, James Mooney and William Cook, under the guidance of Finley, set out from the "peaceful settlements" on the Yadkin for Kentucky. The season proved exceedingly wet, a circumstance that caused the travelers extreme discomfort, and added to the tedious character of the laborious journey. Their route lay across the broad Appalachian Range, which defines the tributary valley of the Atlantic on the west, across the valleys of the Holston, Clinch and Powell Rivers to the head-waters of the Cumberland, and thence toward the north by the warrior's path. On the 7th of June they reached the Red River, where Finley had met the natives in his former visit, and here, at the end of a fatiguing journey of thirty-eight days, pursued through a perfect wilderness—"a land of precipices, of rugged hill-sides, of deep, narrow valleys, of tangled wood and impenetrable thickets"—they ceased their march and prepared a permanent camp to shelter them from the storms.

Hunting and the examination of the country next occupied their time, which was thus passed, without recorded incident, until the latter part of December. In making this visit Finley doubtless intended to renew his trading relations with the savages, and the others joined him for the sport and profit of hunting. None were yet adepts in Indian warfare, and it is certain that they had no reason to expect hostilities. The natives had treated Finley with kindness on the occasion of his first visit; the present company had made their entrance to this region and their more than six months' stay, without thought of disguise or concealment, unmolested; and whatever danger was to be apprehended from the discontent of the Indians previous to the Fort Stanwix treaty, that compact, they were certainly authorized to suppose, had removed all such fear. Whether any of the party had any conference with the Indians or early knowledge of their presence is unknown, but it is manifestly improbable that six hunters could unreservedly ply their vocation for so long a period in the favorite Indian hunting-ground of the continent, and escape the lynx-eyed observation of the savages. This the event proved; but how long the party had been a subject of surveillance, or what the cause of the attack to be recorded was, can only be conjectured.

The author of "Annals of the West" suggests the probable explanation: "the Indians were always extremely jealous of any white man that showed the faintest intention of residence on or near their hunting-grounds; if, therefore, the observation of several months satisfied them that the new-comers meant to lay equal claims with themselves to the game of their choicest forests, instead of being mere transient traders, we need not be surprised that they seized the first opportunity of making any of them prisoners." Whatever the reason, on the 22d of December, as Boone and Stewart were returning from a hunting expedition near the Kentucky River, they were seized by a party of In-

*Gov. James T. Morehead's address, 1840. See Appendix A, Note 2.

dians, who had concealed themselves in a cane-break.

In this emergency the captives displayed the ready tact that seems instinctive in the frontiersman. The savages offered them no violence, and affecting to accept the situation as final, they soon had the satisfaction of observing that they had disarmed the watchfulness of their captors. Encamping by a fire one night, at the end of a week's captivity, Boone discovered that the Indians had all fallen asleep, and carefully arousing his companion they made their escape unobserved. Repairing at once to their camp on Red River, they found it deserted and dismantled, their companions having returned to the settlements in alarm. But Boone and Stewart were not so easily disheartened; changing their camp, it is said, to a cave, now in Mercer County, they determined to brave the increased dangers and continue their hunting. A few days later they were unexpectedly joined by Squire Boone, a younger brother of Daniel, who, with a single companion, had followed the same route from Carolina, and fortunately chanced upon the site of their camp. But this auspicious reinforcement was closely followed by disaster; a little later, in another excursion, the elder Boone and Stewart were again attacked by Indians, the latter being shot and scalped. This occurrence so alarmed the companion of Squire Boone that he started forthwith and alone for the Carolina settlements.

The two brothers were now alone in a wilderness where danger lurked in every shadow. Surrounded by a vigilant and savage foe, of whose prowess they had had fresh and terrible evidence, separated by hundreds of miles of difficult travel from the nearest settlement, they found themselves destitute of every resource but their rifles and woodcraft. Undaunted by the terrors of the situation, these men determined to stay, but soon the small supply of ammunition warned them that the country must be abandoned or measures taken to increase the supply. The first alternative was not to be seriously thought of, and it was decided that the younger brother should return to the settlement and bring back the necessary supplies, while Daniel remained and extended his explorations.

To be thus absolutely alone in such a wilderness, might well shake the resolution of the stoutest heart, and Boone records that the departure of his brother left him for a time dejected and lonesome, but the situation afforded him too many distractions for this state of mind long to continue. He soon regained his usual buoyant confidence and roved far and near, hunting without concern and with great success. During the interval of his brother's absence, Boone seems to have abandoned his former camp, and to have rested no two successive nights in the same locality. Wandering wherever his fancy led him he explored the whole central portion of the territory which now forms the State of Kentucky, reaching the hills which overlook the "beautiful river" Ohio. His experience in Kentucky appears to have been his first intimate relation with hostile Indians, but, "uniting in an eminent degree the qualities of shrewdness, caution and courage, with great muscular strength," he succeeded in escaping the vigilance of his savage foes, though he must have been in constant proximity with one or another of the numerous Indian parties that frequented this region. That he should have been preserved untouched for three months, beset by such dangers, is little short of a miraculous interposition of Providence, and goes far to confirm the old pioneer's belief in his divine appointment "as an instrument ordained to settle the wilderness."

It is pointed out by the author of "Annals of the West," however, that "the woods of Kentucky were at that period filled with a species of nettle, of such a character that being once bent down it did not recover itself, but remained prostrate, thus retaining the impression of a foot, almost like snow; even a turkey might be tracked in it with perfect ease. This weed Boone would carefully avoid, but the natives, numerous and fearless, would commonly pay no regard to it, so that the white hunter was sure to have palpable signs of the presence of his enemies, and the direction they had taken." But to avail

himself of such an advantage required a consummate woodcraft, which was the outgrowth of natural gifts, rather than instruction, and one is at a loss whether most to admire the courage and capacity of Boone amid the perils of the wilderness, or that of his brother in his scarcely less hazardous exploit of obtaining supplies.

But the time approached when the return of Squire Boone was to be expected; he had been gone since the 1st of May, and as July came on, Daniel directed his way toward the old rendezvous, where he was joined on the 27th of the same month by his brother, who brought horses and a full line of necessary articles. The brothers thenceforward remained together, hunting and exploring without remarkable incident until the following March (1771), when they returned to the settlements on the Yadkin, the elder with the intention of removing his family to the country, with the natural attractions of which he had become enamored.

It was September, 1773, before the completion of his arrangements permitted him to set out, but on the 25th of this month "he and his household left his Eastern home forever," and, accompanied by five other families, took the route to Kentucky. On reaching Powell Valley the party was happily reinforced by forty well-armed men who were seeking the same destination. Pressing forward without anticipation of trouble they had just reached the threshold of the State when they were surprised by a sudden attack on their rear by the savages. The whites soon recovered from their surprise, and responded with a spirited resistance, quickly beating off the enemy, but not without the loss of six men killed and wounded, the eldest son of Boone being numbered with the dead. This ominous introduction to the "dark and bloody ground" checked the buoyant spirits of the company; the women, not yet inured to the bloody scenes of border warfare, were panic-stricken; and the men, seriously impressed with the unexpected strength and determination of the Indian opposition, did not feel prepared to face such perils with their families. It was without much dissent, therefore, that the party retraced its steps, the emigrants taking up their residence in the valley of the Clinch, where they remained until 1775, separated from their future home by a double mountain range.

But the Boones were not alone in their knowledge of and desire to enjoy this region. As early as June, 1769,* a party of hunters, variously estimated from twenty to forty in number, and organized in Rockbridge County and New River Valley, Va., and Holston Valley, in North Carolina, set out by way of Powell Valley and Cumberland Gap, for the hunting grounds along the line of the Cumberland River. The company was thoroughly equipped for a long stay, each man taking, besides "rifles, traps, dogs, blankets," etc., one or more horses. Reaching the meadows near the site of Monticello, Wayne County, they made a camp and depot in which to store the peltry and game. From this point they ranged "to the west and southwest through a country covered with high grass," until the following summer, when the sport was abandoned. Here the company divided; ten of the hunters, constructing means of conveying their booty and themselves by water, went down the Cumberland and Mississippi Rivers to the French fort at Natchez, and thence home; the remaining members of the party returned by the outward route.

In the preceding fall (1769) several hunters, under the lead of Col. James Knox, separated from the main party, then hunting on the Laurel River, and following up the course of one of its western branches, Skegg's Creek, the little party met a band of Cherokees, under the lead of a chief known as "Captain Dick." A mutual recognition followed between some of the hunters and the chief, and the latter, learning the whites were in search of meat, directed them to follow the direction of the creek across the dividing ridge, when "they could come on his river,† where they would find meat plenty; to kill and go home." It is not recorded whether they obeyed the latter part of the chief's in-

*Marshall and Butler say 1770; Haywood and Collins, 1769.
†Hence, since called Dick's River.

junction; it is probable that they did not, and that in 1771 they were joined by some of the earlier party and a few recruits, raising the number to a total of twenty-two persons. The hunting in this season (1771) was excellent, and, extending their excursions to the barrens of Green River, they found themselves embarrassed by their success. Securing more skins than they could carry away, they constructed a "skin house" on Caney Creek, in Green County, where they stored their surplus booty. The Indians subsequently capturing two of the party, the remaining members temporarily abandoned the locality; on their return after a two months' absence, they found their dogs, which had "stayed by the stuff," gone wild, and their depot despoiled, a loss that one of the party expressed in a laconic inscription on a tree near by, "2,300 deer skins lost; ruination, by God." A station, subsequently made by this party on a creek, which takes its name from the occurrence (Station-Camp Creek), was also rifled by a band of Cherokees, the hunters losing all their pots and kettles, surplus clothing, and 500 deer skins.

At length the thought of returning began to suggest itself. The Indians were becoming serious obstacles in the way of securing the results of their hunting, and some of the party had been absent from home for upward of three years. Accordingly, late in 1772, they set their faces toward the settlements, where they arrived in safety, to the joy of their families who were prepared to give them up as lost, and where the story of their adventure gained for them the *sobriquet* of "The Long Hunters," and gave the new land a more widespread celebrity than it had hitherto enjoyed.

Another force now added its powerful influence to develop the "distant land beyond the mountains." The purchase of 1768, followed by that of 1770, had prepared the way for the sale of lands, and notwithstanding the inhibitory proclamation of 1763 had not been revoked, the keenest activity in land speculation ensued, surveyors pushing their lines to the mouth of the Kanawha as early as 1770.* The soldiers of Virginia in the French war, to whom a land bounty had been promised by Gov. Dunmore, and whose title had been recognized by the crown and land companies, were also clamorous for the satisfaction of their claims. It was provided that the bounty lands should be located on the waters of the Ohio, and in 1772 the settlements having reached the New River Valley, considerable surveys of these lands were made on this affluent of the Ohio. But the fame of Kentucky becoming rapidly noised abroad and the selection of bounty lands being confided to the beneficiaries, the demand for locations in Kentucky became general.

In 1773, therefore, a number of surveyors were appointed to make selections in Kentucky for such claimants. Of these appointees, Thomas Bullitt, whose gallantry saved the remnant of Maj. Grant's troops from that officer's unauthorized and disastrous attack on Fort Du Quesne in 1758, was the more prominent. Accompanied by James Harrod and others,† he set out from Fort Pitt for the falls of the Ohio. On reaching the mouth of the Kanawha, he was joined by the McAfee company intent upon a similar mission for themselves. The McAfees had left Sinking Creek, in Botetourt County, on May 10, and striking across the country had reached the Kanawha about four miles above the mouth of Elk River. Here they had sent their horses back, and constructing two canoes had descended the river, by previous arrangement meeting Hancock Taylor, a surveyor, and his company, on their way down. Reaching the Ohio, they met Bullitt's party, and the three parties thus united elected Bullitt captain.

Deeming it prudent, in consideration of the

*The first authorized survey made in Kentucky is placed at a somewhat earlier date than the above would indicate. Collins (Vol. II, p. 460) speaking of "one of the oldest patents probably now in Kentucky," says: "It was issued by the crown of Great Britain in 1772 to John Fry, for 2,084 acres of land, embracing the town of Louisa in Lawrence County. Nearly one-third of the land lies on the Virginia side of Big Sandy River. The survey upon which the patent issued was made by Gen. Washington between 1767 and 1770, inclusive, and upon the beginning corner he cut the initials of his name. Another survey was made by him for John Fry, on Little Sandy River, eleven miles from its mouth, and in the present county of Greenup." The fact that none of his papers so far as published mention these surveys, has given rise to a doubt whether Washington did the work in person.

† Appendix A, Note 3.

hostility manifested by the Indians, to negotiate with the most troublesome of the Ohio tribes, Bullitt left the company here and set out alone to visit the Shawanese town of "Old Chillicothe." He reached his destination undiscovered by the Indians, whose first intimation of his presence was the sight of his white flag waving in token of peace. They were at once eager to learn the cause of his presence; was he from the Long Knife?* and if on a peaceful errand, why had he not sent a runner? Bullitt, undaunted by the situation, replied that he had no bad news, that he was from the Long Knife, that he had no one swifter than himself, and being in haste could not wait the return of a runner. "Would you" said he, "if you were very hungry and had killed a deer, send your squaw to town to tell the news and wait her return before you ate?" Such adroitness soon put the savages in good humor, and with the deliberate custom of the Indians, deferred further conference until the following day. The surveyor then told the Shawanese that he wished to settle on the other side of the Ohio; made the strongest assurances of friendship on the part of the whites, and acknowledged that neither they nor the Delawares got "any of the money or blankets given for the land which I and my people are going to settle. But it is agreed by the great men, who own the land, that they will make a present to both the Delawares and Shawanese the next year, and the year following, that shall be as good." A delay of another day was made before they would reply, when they made answer to the effect that "he seemed kind and friendly, and that it pleased them well;" that as to "settling the country on the other side of the Ohio with your people, we are particularly pleased that they are not to disturb us in our hunting. For we must hunt to kill meat for our women and children and to get something to buy our powder and lead with, and to get us blankets and clothing."

Parting thus, Bullitt rejoined his companions, who had in the meantime reached the mouth of Limestone Creek, where Maysville now stands. Putting out from here in one boat and four canoes, the company proceeded to the mouth of the Kentucky River, where the McAfee party turned aside to ascend this stream: the rest went forward to the falls, where they arrived on the 8th of July. On their way down the river the united party stopped occasionally and made surveys here and there; several small plats were made in Lewis County, and on July 5, "a tract of very good land on Big Bone Creek"* was marked out. Arriving at their destination and pitching camp above the old mouth of Beargrass Creek, the party under Bullitt began their appointed work and continued for about six weeks exploring and surveying lands in what is now Jefferson and Bullitt Counties. In August, Bullitt made the first plat of Louisville,† probably on lands surveyed for John Connolly, but no record was made of this allotment, and it was subsequently supplanted by legislative action.

On parting from Bullitt, the McAfee company ascended the Kentucky River as far as Drennon's Creek; here they found one of their party—his name is perpetuated in that of the creek—who, crossing the country from Bone Lick, had preceded them one day. At this point the party abandoned their canoes, and following a buffalo trail along the west bank to a point opposite the site of Leestown, they forded the river and on the 16th of July made their first survey in the bottom-lands where Frankfort has since been built. "They then went up the ridge along the present Lexington Road, until 10 or 11 o'clock of the 17th, when they again crossed the Kentucky River seven miles above Frankfort, passed a little east of the present Lawrenceburg, and camped near the remarkable spring which is situated under a rock, on the road between Frankfort and Harrodsburg—then called the Cave spring, and now known as Lillard's. After surveying some land, the party hunted westwardly, until they discovered Salt River, but which they called Crooked Creek; they then went down this

*Appendix A, Note 4.

*Appendix A, Note 5.
†Ibid; Note 6.

creek to the mouth of Hammond's Creek, surveying from this point to the mouth of the branch, on which Harrodsburg now stands." (Butler.)

This party now broke up, Taylor and his two assistants going to the falls to join Bullitt, and the McAfees proceeding across the country for their homes. They started on the 31st of July; rains were frequent and game unusually scarce; and reaching the broken country at the forks of the Kentucky about the 5th of August, they found their stock of provisions exhausted, and not a living animal in sight save themselves. Bruised by the stony paths, torn by the briers and underbrush that thickly beset their way, and famished for the want of water which could nowhere be found, they pushed on until the 12th, when, as some of them laid themselves down to die, a more resolute member of the party fortunately succeeded in killing an elk. This timely supply of food, happily supplemented by the discovery of water, revived their drooping spirits, and the party, once more refreshed, pushed on until they reached the warrior's path, and following this regained their home by way of Powell Valley. Taylor reached Bullitt about the 3d of August, and soon after, James Douglas, deputy surveyor for Fincastle County, joined them from Virginia.

There were several surveying parties in the northeastern part of Kentucky this year. Of these, a party of ten under Capt. John Hedges, with Capt. Thomas Young and Lawrence Darnall as chain-carriers, was earliest. They came from Virginia by way of Fort Pitt and the Ohio River, landing on the site of Maysville; they gave the name of Limestone to the stream which empties into the Ohio at this point, and linked the name of Darnall with the first large creek below, calling it Lawrence. This party made several surveys in what is now Bracken County; built an improver's cabin and cleared a small piece of land on the Ohio River, about five miles below Augusta. Gen. William Thompson, of Pennsylvania, at the head of another party, landed at the mouth of Cabin Creek in July, and made extensive surveys on Licking River and its tributaries, remaining as late as the 20th of November.

The year 1773 was further signalized by the advent of Simon Kenton in Kentucky. He was a native of Fauquier County, Va.; born April 3, 1755, of mixed Irish and Scotch parentage. He grew to the age of sixteen entirely without the education of books or teachers, living a careless, uneventful life until an unfortunate love affair turned him into the wilderness, a heart-broken outlaw. He loved a maiden who did not reciprocate his passion, but bestowed her affection upon his friend and companion. Attending their wedding uninvited, in his utter despair and recklessness, Kenton thrust himself between the happy pair whom he found sitting together, whereupon their friends set upon him and gave him a good drubbing. Soon after, meeting his successful rival alone in a retired spot, he attacked him and was so far carried away in his rage as to beat him unmercifully. Kenton was finally brought to his senses by observing the apparent fatal result of his attack, and leaving his antagonist for dead, he fled beyond the frontier, his only refuge from personal and legal vengeance. Traveling by night and lying concealed by day, he reached the Cheat River settlement some time in April, 1771, and assumed the name of Simon Butler. Remaining here long enough to earn a good rifle by his labor, he joined a party destined for Fort Pitt. Here he was engaged to hunt for the garrison, and while thus employed formed a friendship with Simon Girty, who as a renegade subsequently ran such an infamous career.

While at Fort Pitt he also met George Yeager, who, when a boy and prisoner among the Indians, had visited Kentucky. Kenton's enthusiasm being kindled and fed by Yeager's description of the scenery, fertility and game of this "cane-land," he determined to explore it for himself, and in the autumn, 1771, accompanied by Yeager and John Strader, he went down the Ohio, exploring the southern bank as far as the mouth of the Kentucky for cane. Disappointed in not finding this growth as described by Yeager, the party

retraced their journey to the Kanawha, where they continued their search without success. They remained in this region, however, engaging in hunting and trapping during this winter and the one following, until the spring of 1773.

Hitherto they seem to have escaped the observation of the Indians, at least of such as were inclined to hostilities, but one night in March, while sleeping in their rude camp unguarded and unsuspecting of danger, they were rudely awakened by a party of savages who had crept near enough to fire upon them with considerable accuracy. Yeager was killed, but Kenton and Strader escaped to the woods unhurt, but without clothing, save the shirts they had on. The survivors made good their escape from the Indians, but in their pitiable plight, without food or the means of procuring it, their unprotected bodies lacerated by the briers and underbrush that filled the forests, death only seemed deferred. Their camp was on one of the upper western branches of the Kanawha, and for six days they toiled on their painful journey with a scarcely defined destination, and living one can hardly conjecture how. On the last day, the two unfortunate trappers could only travel six miles, and this progress was made between the vacillations of hope and despair, the exhausted men repeatedly lying down to die. Their determined exertions, however, were happily rewarded; at the close of the sixth day they reached a hunter's camp on the Ohio, where they were considerately fed and clothed. With this party they ascended the river to the mouth of the Kanawha, where Kenton engaged with one of the settlers until he had earned enough to procure another rifle and outfit.

In the summer, he joined a party going down the Ohio in search of Bullitt's party, and on their way, some time in July, Kenton "with Michael Tyger and others" made some surveys and "tomahawk improvements" along and near the river in what are now Boyd and Greenup Counties. Not finding Bullitt, and alarmed by the attitude of the Indians, the party abandoned their canoes and under the guidance of Kenton returned to Virginia through the country. On reaching the mouth of the Big Sandy, Kenton's services as guide being no longer necessary, he decided to make this his hunting-ground for the season, and, in company with William Grills, Jacob Greathouse, Samuel Cartwright and Joseph Lock, remained here during the winter of 1773–74 trapping and hunting. In the spring, selling their peltries to a Frenchman and general Indian hostilities appearing inevitable, Kenton and his comrades returned to Fort Pitt, and eventually took part in the campaign of Lord Dunmore against the Shawanese.

In 1774, Col. William Preston, the surveyor of Fincastle County—in which was included all this new addition to Virginia—sent out three deputies, with their assistants, to continue the locating of military lands. Col. John Floyd was the first to arrive in the field, and on May 2, made his first survey in what is now Lewis County, opposite the mouth of the Scioto, for Patrick Henry—200 acres, binding one and one-eighth miles on the Ohio. On the same day he made another survey four miles below the first, and continued until July, so far as ascertained,* as follows: May 7, in Mason County, below where Dover now is; May 11, in Kenton County, about nine miles below Covington; May 12, in Boone County, including Big Bone Lick and vicinity; May 16, in Carroll County, three miles above the mouth of the Kentucky River; May 24, in Trimble County, about eleven miles below the mouth of the Kentucky; May 27, in Jefferson County, nineteen miles above the falls of the Ohio; June 2, in same county, five miles below the falls; June 6, in same county, at the mouth of Beargrass Creek; and going thence to the Elkhorn River, he made surveys in the counties of Scott, Fayette and Woodford.

Floyd's colleagues, James Douglass and Hancock Taylor, were not much later in reaching Kentucky. Douglass probably began his work on the waters of the Licking; on June 14, he is recorded as making a survey of 1,000 acres for James McDowell on a "south fork of Licking Creek," probably in

*See Collins, Vol. II, p. 238.

Montgomery County; subsequently he proceeded westward to what is now Jessamine County, where he executed numerous surveys on Jessamine and Hickman Creeks; and then turning northward met Taylor on the head waters of the south fork of Elkhorn, where the latter had made extensive surveys. Obtaining notes of the distances and courses he had run, Douglass surveyed here 3,000 acres for Edward Ward; a similar tract, July 8, "for Henry Collins, Esq., as a lieutenant in his majesty's navy in the late war;" and, July 11, 2,000 acres for Alexander McKee. Following the course of this stream into Scott County, he located several thousand acres in the vicinity of where Floyd was operating.

Taylor seems to have wandered over less country than his colleagues; he began his surveys, probably, in Fayette County, where he located thousands of acres and remained until July. He then proceeded to the lower part of the Kentucky River, to survey a tract of land for Col. William Christian not far from the mouth of the river, and while thus employed was attacked and seriously wounded by the Indians. Two of his assistants attempted to extract the bullet with a pen-knife, but were unsuccessful; the wound proved fatal on the way to the settlement, and Taylor was buried in Madison County on a fork of Silver Creek, which bears his name.

In the meantime, a notable event was occurring near the vicinity of these surveys. In May, James Harrod, who had been in one of the surveying parties of the preceding year, led a company of thirty-one* men into what is now Mercer County, and laid the foundation of the first settlement and village in Kentucky. The party came from the Monongahela Valley, by way of the Ohio, to the mouth of the Kentucky, and ascended the stream "to the mouth of a creek called (from that fact) Landing Run (now Oregon), in the lower end of the present county of Mercer, and east of the village of Salvisa; thence across the Salt River, and up to Fountain Blue, and to the place where Harrodsburg now stands. In two or three weeks this was followed by Isaac Hite's company of adventurers of eleven men. Capt. Harrod and his company encamped at the Big Spring, on the east of the place where it was agreed to lay off a town. Thence the men scattered in small companies to select locations, improve lands and build cabins, which they divided among themselves by lot—and as 'the lottery cabins' they were known as long as they lasted. John Crow's lottery cabin was near the town spring of Danville. James Brown's, on Clark's Run three-fourths of a mile southeast of said spring, and James Blair's, a mile and a quarter southwest; William Field's a mile and a third west of Danville; John Crawford's, four miles south of Danville; and James Wiley's, three miles east of Harrodsburg. There is good reason to believe that cabins were not built for all of the company, and therefore those built were apportioned by lot. The men of Hite's company 'improved,' but generally without building cabins. James Harrod found what he called the Boiling Spring, which subsequently became the site of 'Boiling Spring settlement,' six miles south of Harrodstown; here he cut down brush and made his improvement." (Collins.)

On the 16th of June, the company united to lay off a town, in which was assigned to each man a half-acre lot, and a ten-acre outlot. While this work was in progress, Boone having been sent to Kentucky on a special mission, reached this place and assisted in laying out the lots, one of which was assigned him. This lot adjoined one laid off for one Hinton, upon which a double log-house was built, which was known indiscriminately so long as it existed as Boone's or Hinton's cabin. Several other cabins were built here, which afforded quarters for the party until July 10th, when a band of Indians attacked five of the settlers, who were attending a piece of corn, planted about three miles from Harrodsburg. One of the number, Jared Cowan, was engaged in drying some papers in the sun, and was instantly killed. This sudden and fatal attack dis-

*Appendix A, Note 7.

persed the squad; Jacob Sandusky, with two others, supposing the main party destroyed, struck out for the Cumberland River, which they reached in safety, and thence by canoe to New Orleans. The other survivor hastened to Harrodsburg, from whence a strong party was sent out, and the murdered man's papers recovered. This confirmation of the report of general Indian hostilities, which Boone had brought, quickly determined their action; the scattered men were recalled at once, and the whole company speedily conducted by way of Cumberland Gap to Virginia.

Until the middle of 1774, the dissatisfaction of the Ohio Indians with the Fort Stanwix treaty found expression in open hostilities only within the precincts of the disputed territory. The existence of this dissatisfaction, and the reasons therefor, were well known, and as early as 1770, the fact found record in Washington's journal. In 1773, Bullitt probably expressed the calm judgment of the leading minds, when he recognized the justice of these Indian complaints, and promised that their claims should be satisfied; but it did not require a revelation to teach these untutored savages that "fine words butter no parsnips." The blankets and presents were not forthcoming, but it did not escape their attention, meanwhile, that thousands of deer and buffalo were falling a prey to the white hunter's rifle, and that over thousands of the choicest acres in their hunting-grounds could be seen the surveyor's fatal trail. Accordingly, irresponsible bands of the Ohio tribes gave deadly expression to the general feeling, and there were few who ventured into this forbidden ground but experienced the weight of Indian resentment. This feeling was undoubtedly encouraged by the French traders, who were still welcome among the natives, and who had not yet recovered from the smart occasioned by the discomfiture of their nation; for some little time longer, however, a prudent regard for the power of the English delayed a general war, but with the opening of the year 1774 events occurred which precipitated the Shawanese, "the very head and front of the offending," into open war.

The earlier settlements west of the Alleghanies were planted along the Cheat River in 1754, and along the Monongahela two years later. Here their extension was checked for a time by the hostile activity of the Indians, but directly this was ended the progress of the settlements led toward the Ohio. The Zanes settled on the site of Wheeling, in 1770, considerably in advance of others, but in 1772 settlements began to be marked in the country between the Monongahela and the Laurel Ridge, and in the succeeding year the main line had reached the Ohio. The rallying point for all this region was at Fort Pitt, at the forks of the Ohio, where a vigorous settlement had sprung up under the name of Pittsburgh.

During the French war there was considerable doubt as to the jurisdiction within which the forks of the Ohio came, neither Pennsylvania or Virginia caring to incur the responsibility and expense of defending it against the French. Circumstances, however, devolved the task principally upon Virginia, though both provinces contributed to its final capture and defense. When the geography of this country became better known, it was found that Pennsylvania had profited most by the exertions of their joint efforts—a result by no means pleasing to the Virginians. As early as 1763, therefore, a growing feeling existed in Virginia that the possession of this point rightfully belonged to that province, and in the course of the succeeding ten years, this feeling matured into a demand.

Accordingly, early in 1774, Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia, sent his nephew, Dr. John Connolly, to Pittsburgh to assert the claims of the province. Connolly's first act, under this authority, was to issue a proclamation to the settlers in this region to assemble on the 25th of January, to be enrolled and mustered as Virginia militia. The proprietors of Pennsylvania were represented in the West by Arthur St. Clair, and he promptly caused the Virginian representative to be arrested before the date of the meeting. Notwithstanding this marked challenge of Virginia's authority, the people assembled according to the call, only to be peaceably dis-

persed by the dominant authority. Soon after this, upon his own authority and the promise of Connolly to return to his bond, the sheriff released his prisoner, who straightway collected a band of followers, and in March returned to Pittsburgh to re-assert the claim of Virginia. Too strong to be re-arrested, the usurper repaired the fort which had been dismantled, named it Fort Dunmore, and garrisoned it, remaining for the time master of the situation.

His proceedings thus far had been carried forward upon the sanction of the governor, but it became a serious question with Connolly whether the assembly would grant the means of paying the large expense involved, and it is gravely charged that he sought secretly to provoke a rupture with the Indians to give the color of necessity to his profuse expenditure. However this may be, in the latter part of April, Connolly dispatched a letter to the settlers along the Ohio warning them that the Shawanese were not to be trusted, and that the whites should be prepared to revenge any outrages perpetrated by the savages.

On June 17, 1798, Gen. Clark wrote a letter to the Louisville *Literary News Letter*, discussing the responsibility for what followed the events mentioned above, and from it is taken the following account of the situation: "This country* was explored in 1773. A resolution was formed to make a settlement the spring following, and the mouth of the Little Kanawha appointed as the place of general rendezvous, in order to descend the river from thence in a body. Early in the spring the Indians had done some mischief. Reports from their towns were alarming, which deterred many. About eighty or ninety men arrived at the appointed rendezvous, where we lay some days.

"A small party of hunters, that lay about ten miles below, were fired upon by the Indians, whom the hunters beat back, and returned to camp. This and many other circumstances led us to believe that the Indians were determined on war. The whole party was enrolled and determined to execute their project for forming a settlement in Kentucky, as we had every necessary store that could be thought of. An Indian town called the Horsehead Bottom, on the Scioto and near its mouth, lay nearly in our way. The determination was to cross the country and surprise it. Who was to command? was the question. There were but few among us that had experience in Indian warfare, and they were such that we did not choose to be commanded by. We knew of Capt. Cresap being on the river about fifteen miles above us, with some hands, settling a plantation; and that he had concluded to follow us to Kentucky as soon as he had fixed there his people. We also knew that he had been experienced in a former war. He was proposed; and it was unanimously agreed to send for him to command the party. Messengers were dispatched and in half an hour returned with Cresap. He had heard of our resolution from some of his hunters, that had fallen in with ours, and had set out to come to us.

"We now thought our army, as we called it, complete, and the destruction of the Indians sure. A council was called, and to our astonishment our intended commander-in-chief was the person that dissuaded us from the enterprise. He said that appearances were very suspicious, but there was no certainty of a war; that if we made the attempt proposed, he had no doubt of our success; but a war would, at any rate, be the result, and that we should be blamed for it, and perhaps justly; but if we were determined to proceed, he would lay aside all considerations, send to his camp for his people, and share our fortunes.

"He was then asked what he would advise. His answer was, that we should return to Wheeling, as a convenient port, to hear what was going forward. That a few weeks would determine. As it was early in the spring, if we found the Indians were not disposed for war, we should have full time to return and make our establishment in Kentucky. This was adopted, and two hours later the whole were under way. As we ascended the river we met Kill-buck, an Indian

*Kentucky.

chief, with a small party. We had a long conference with him but received little satisfaction as to the disposition of the Indians. * * * * * On our arrival at Wheeling (the country being pretty well settled thereabouts), the whole of the inhabitants appeared to be alarmed. They flocked to our camp from every direction; and all that we could say could not keep them from under our wings. We offered to cover their neighborhood with scouts, until further information, if they would return to their plantations; but nothing would prevail. By this time we had got to be a formidable party. All the hunters, men without families, etc., in that quarter, had joined our party.

"Our arrival at Wheeling was soon known at Pittsburgh. The whole of that country at that time being under the jurisdiction of Virginia, Dr. Connolly had been appointed by Dunmore captain-commandant of the district, which was called West Augusta.* He learning of us, sent a message addressed to the party, letting us know that a war was to be apprehended, and requesting that we should keep our position for a few days, as messages had been sent to the Indians, and a few days would determine the doubt. The answer he got was that he had no inclination to quit our quarters for some time; that during our stay we should be careful that the enemy did not harass the neighborhood that we lay in. But before this answer could reach Pittsburgh, he sent a second express, addressed to Capt. Cresap, as the most influential man amongst us, informing him that the messengers had returned from the Indians; that war was inevitable, and begging him to use his influence with the party to get them to cover the country by scouts until the inhabitants could fortify themselves. The reception of this letter was the epoch of open hostilities with the Indians. A new post† was planted, a council was called, and the letter read by Cresap, all the Indian traders being summoned on so important an occasion. Action was had, and war declared in the most solemn manner; and the same evening two scalps were brought into camp.*

"The next day some canoes of Indians were discovered on the river, keeping the advantage of an island to cover themselves from our view. They were chased fifteen miles down the river, and driven ashore.† A battle ensued; a few were wounded on both sides; one Indian only taken prisoner. On examining their canoes, we found a considerable quantity of ammunition and other warlike stores. On our return to camp, a resolution was adopted to march the next day and attack Logan's camp on the Ohio, about thirty miles above us. We did march about five miles, and then halted to take some refreshment. Here the impropriety of executing the projected enterprise was argued. The conversation was brought forward by Cresap himself. It was generally agreed that those Indians had no hostile intentions, as they were hunting, and their party was composed of men, women and children, with all their stuff with them. This we knew, as I myself and others present had been in their camp about four weeks past, on our descending the river from Pittsburgh. In short, every person seemed to detest the resolution we had set out with. We returned in the evening, decamped, and took the road to Redstone."‡

Connolly's ill-advised letter was destined to bear still further bitter fruit. The settlers everywhere in this region seemed to have been put on the alert by this warning, and with a "zeal not according to knowledge," were betrayed into acts which warranted the bloodiest reprisal. Two days later than the events narrated by Gen. Clark, a company of thirty-two men under the command of Daniel Greathouse, hastily assuming that the action of Cresap would inevitably precipitate a war,

*West Augusta, *i.e.*, western part of Augusta County.
†Fort Henry.

*The Indians, whose murder is thus noted, proved to be friendly natives in the employ of a Pittsburgh trader, and sent on a special mission. Notwithstanding the favorable character Clark assigns to Cresap, the great mass of evidence shows him to have been an "Indian hater," and the special evidence relating to this murder, makes it clear that he attacked the unsuspecting Indians against the earnest protest of the Zanes, who clearly showed him that his premeditated attack was unjustifiable, and ominous of wide-spread evils.

†At Captina Creek.

‡Brownsville, Penn. Clark was the apologist of Connolly and Cresap; the latter was, through a natural misapprehension, charged with the additional dastardly murder at Yellow Creek, but fortunately his reputation is saved this additional reproach by abundant sworn testimony.

proceeded up the Ohio to a point forty miles above Wheeling. The avowed object of this movement was the protection of a family (Baker's) whose cabin stood opposite the mouth of Big Yellow Creek, where Logan's hunting party was then encamped.

Arriving at their destination, "the party was concealed in ambuscade, while their commander went over the river, under the mask of friendship, to the Indian camp, to ascertain their number; while there an Indian woman advised him to return home speedily, saying that the Indians were drinking and angry on account of the murder of their people down the river, and might do him some mischief. On his return to his party, he reported that the Indians were too strong for an open attack. He returned to Baker's and requested him to give any Indians who might come over, in the course of the day, as much rum as they might call for, and get as many of them drunk as he possibly could. The plan succeeded. Several Indian men, with two women, came over the river to Baker's, who had previously been in the habit of selling rum to Indians. The men drank freely and became intoxicated. In this State they were all killed by Greathouse and a few of his party, for it is but justice to state, that not more than five or six of the whole number had any participation in the slaughter at the house. The rest protested against it, as an atrocious murder. From their numbers being by far the majority, they might have prevented the deed; but alas! they did not. A little Indian girl alone was saved from the slaughter, by the humanity of some one of the party, whose name is not now known.

"The Indians in the camp, hearing the firing at the house, sent a canoe with two men in it to enquire what had happened. These two Indians were both shot down as soon as they landed on the beach. A second and larger canoe was then manned by a number of Indians in arms; but, in attempting to reach the shore some distance below the house, were received by a well-directed fire from the party, which killed the greater number of them, and compelled the survivors to return. A great number of shots were exchanged across the river, but without damage to the white party, not one of whom was even wounded. The Indian men who were murdered were all scalped. The woman who gave the friendly advice to the commander of the party, when in the Indian camp, was amongst the slain at Baker's house."*

Comment upon these atrocious crimes is unnecessary; and they have been thus specifically pointed out because the massacres at Captina and Yellow Creeks were the undoubted cause of the outbreak which ensued. None on the frontier doubted that war would follow. The settlers were hastily notified and gathered at places best suited for defense, and an express was sent to Williamsburg with tidings of affairs on the border. Lord Dunmore quickly took measures to meet the emergency; the organization of an armed force to rendezvous at Wheeling was expeditiously undertaken, and Boone was summoned from his retirement to proceed to Kentucky and warn the several surveying parties engaged there. In company with Michael Stoner he set out in June, and it was on this trip that he visited Harrodsburg and assisted in laying out the lots. He found the surveyors already alarmed, and conducted them in with complete success and safety, making the tour of 800 miles in sixty-eight days.

The Indians, however, had not generally determined upon war. The friends of the murdered savages took vengeance on the whites within their reach, and several traders were sacrificed to their fury in a terrible manner, but the tribes were still reluctant to take up the bloody gauntlet thrown down by the whites. In this unsettled state of affairs the force rendezvoused at Wheeling, determined to march against the Indian town, Wappatomica, on the Muskingum. The Indians frustrated in their attempt to surprise this invading army, sued for peace, and gave five of their chiefs as hostages. Two of these were subsequently released to collect the head tribesmen to ratify a peace, but the

*Notes on early settlement of western Virginia. Rev. Joseph Doddridge, 1824.

whites, after waiting until it seemed evident that the only object of the savages was to gain time for organization, laid waste the town and crops, and retired with their prisoners. The Delawares, still anxious for peace, and the Shawanese, influenced by their sagacious leader, Cornstalk, went so far in their efforts to avert the threatened conflict as to secure some wandering traders from the wrath of the Mingoes whose friends had been murdered. And Logan, who had taken ready vengeance upon the scattered settlers, while the rest of his race hesitated, now that he had secured a scalp for each of his thirteen relatives murdered, expressed himself satisfied, and ready to treat with the Long Knives. But Connolly, who had been the prime instrument in embroiling the races, was possessed of a spirit scarcely less than fiendish, and seemed determined that war should follow. He accordingly attempted to seize the Shawanese whose errand of friendship had brought them within his reach, and when foiled in this attempt, sent his base emissaries to waylay them.

Under such circumstances it would have scarcely been in accord with civilized human nature, and certainly not with Indian nature, if no border attacks had succeeded; and so from June to September the frontier was harried by numerous independent incursions, which were especially directed against the Virginians. These devastations called out the renewed efforts of Gov. Dunmore, and a large force was raised, consisting of two wings, one under Dunmore from the northern and eastern counties of Virginia, and the other from the southern and western counties under Gen. Lewis. These were to unite at Point Pleasant, and together proceed to the Indian country in Ohio. Lewis reached the appointed place on the 6th of October, and while waiting for the other wing was attacked by about an equal number of Indian warriors, drawn from the Shawanese, Delaware, Mingo, Wyandotte and Cayuga tribes. The battle began about sunrise on the 10th, and continued until near sunset with unabated fury and determination.

The savages were under the leadership of the famous Cornstalk, who inclosed the troops in the angle formed by the Kanawha and the Ohio, resolved to annihilate them if fortune favored his efforts. "Never," says Withers, "did men exhibit more conclusive evidence of bravery in making a charge, and fortitude in withstanding an onset, than did these undisciplined soldiers of the forest in the field at Point Pleasant." The Virginians were not less valiant; here Greek met Greek, but the "anointed children of education were too powerful for the tribes of the ignorant." Taking advantage of the sheltering banks of Crooked Creek, which flows in a course parallel with the Ohio into the Kanawha, a detachment of the troops gained the rear of the savages, who disconcerted by this unexpected attack gave way and retreated to their homes. The whites remained victors, but at a fearful cost. About one-fifth* of their number lay dead or bleeding upon the ground, among whom were ten of the leading officers.

As early as practical the command proceeded across the Ohio to secure the fruit of this hard-won victory, but before much progress had been made, a message from Dunmore brought the intelligence that the governor had proceeded direct from Pittsburgh, that he was then engaged in negotiating a treaty, and that the advancing troops were ordered to return to Point Pleasant. Gen. Lewis, entertaining grave suspicions of Dunmore's fidelity, declined to obey the orders thus received, and only stayed his march when ordered by the governor in person, in presence of an Indian town. The treaty agreed upon by Lord Dunmore has never been published, and it rests only upon that officer's word that the Shawanese agreed to forego their hunting in Kentucky; it is certain that the treaty effected no lasting settlement of the vexed question of the time, and gave assurance to existing suspicions that that officer desired to placate the savages in the interests of the part that the British were to play in the conflict which he dimly saw impending.

"The Dunmore war," though conducted outside of Kentucky limits, was none the less a marked event in its history, and was ear-

* Seventy-five killed and 140 wounded.

nestly engaged in by most of those who have been noted as its earlier pioneers. Harrod, with thirty of his company, served under Gen. Lewis; Kenton acted as spy in both wings of the army; and Boone, after his return from the mission to Kentucky, commanded three frontier posts under appointment from the governor.

The retreat of the explorers and surveyors from Kentucky, in 1774, and the warlike activities which followed, served to spread the report of the new country's attractions in ever widening circles, and at the close of the brief struggle, public attention immediately reverted with increased interest to the disputed territory. The succeeding year, therefore, witnessed not only the return of former explorers to their improvements, but also the advent of many new adventurers.

Of the previous year's explorers, Kenton was probably the first to return. Discharged from the army in the fall, he repaired with a single comrade, Thomas Williams, to his old hunting-ground on the Big Sandy; here they spent the winter, and in the spring, having disposed of their peltries, Kenton led the way in quest of the "cane-land" which had been the object of his former fruitless search. They accordingly set out down the river, but night overtaking them they were obliged to put in to the shore. They landed at the mouth of Cabin Creek, about six miles above Maysville, and next morning, while hunting some miles back in the country, Kenton discovered the object of his persistent pursuit. From a little eminence his gaze took in a wide stretch of country, containing a large cane-brake and presenting a landscape that enraptured the young hunter Rejoining his companion, he related the glad tidings, and, sinking their canoe, the two started inland on a tour of discovery.

In the month of May, 1775, within a mile of the present town of Washington, in Mason County, having built their camp and finished a small clearing, they planted about an acre of land with the remains of the corn bought for food. The spot chosen by them for their agricultural attempt, was one of the most beautiful and fertile in the State of Kentucky. Here, in due season, they ate the first roasting ears that ever grew, by the care of a white man, on the north side of the Kentucky River. Before this they had discovered the upper and lower Blue Lick and the immense herds of buffalo, elk, etc., that frequented these places, covering the hills and valleys of the Licking. The land was a hunter's paradise, and our adventurers were completely happy in their new, undisputed home. They soon had cause, however, to apprehend that others would contend with them for the mastership of the soil.

Happening one day at the lower Blue Lick, they discovered two white men. Approaching them with due caution, they found them friendly, and learned that they had wandered without guns or food far into the country, their canoe having upset in a squall on the Ohio. Fitzpatrick and Hendricks (so these strangers were named) were invited by Kenton to join his station near Washington. Hendricks acceded to the proposal, but Fitzpatrick insisted on returning to Virginia. Accordingly, Kenton and Williams (having left Hendricks at the Lick) accompanied Fitzpatrick to the Ohio, gave him a gun and took leave of him on the other side from where Maysville now stands. Returning quickly as possible, they were surprised and not a little alarmed to find the camp where they had left Hendricks abandoned and in disorder. Looking around they observed a smoke in a low ravine, and at once comprehended the whole affair. They were satisfied that a party of Indians had captured their friend, and they at once fled to the woods.

Next morning, cautiously approaching the still smoking fire, they discovered that the savages had departed, and with feelings that may be easily imagined, they found what they did not doubt were the skull and bones of the unfortunate Hendricks. He had been burned to death while they were so cowardly flying. Filled with shame and remorse that they had so basely abandoned him to his fate without an effort to rescue him, they went back to their camp near Washington. They had the good fortune themselves to escape the notice of the Indians who prowled through the country. In the fall Kenton, leaving Williams at the camp, took a ramble through his rich domain. Everywhere he saw abundance of game, and the richest and most beautiful land. At the lower Blue Lick he met with Michael Stoner, who had come to Kentucky with Boone the year before. He now learned that himself and Williams were not the only whites inhabiting the cane-land. Taking Stoner to his camp and gathering up his property, he and Williams accompanied him to the settlements already formed in the interior. Kenton passed the winter of 1775–76 at Hinkson's Station, in the present county of Bourborn, about forty miles from his corn patch.*

There was less activity in the location and survey of military lands in this year, but Floyd and Douglass were both early in returning to Kentucky. The latter came back

*Sketch of Simon Kenton, in Collins, Vol. II, p. 442.

to the scene of his former labors, with a "party of about ten or twelve," and spent the summer in this work. Under date of July 12, 1775, Henderson writes from Boonesboro, to his colleagues in the Transylvania Colony scheme, that this party, "employed in searching through that country, and laying off officers' lands, have been for more than three weeks within ten miles of us, and will be for several weeks longer, ranging up and down the country."

Floyd came to Kentucky in April, with thirty-one men from Virginia, and pitched his camp on Dick's River, engaging in surveying, during most of the year, all through central Kentucky. In May, he visited Boonesboro on behalf of his company to learn on what terms they might settle colonial lands; upon which Henderson remarks in his journal: "Was much at a loss on account of this gentleman's arrival and message, as he was surveyor of Fincastle County under Col. Preston." Later in the month, Floyd was a delegate to the Boonesboro Legislature from St. Asaph, and subsequently so far identified himself with the colonial enterprises as to become Henderson's principal surveyor.

In this year, Benjamin Ashley also made some surveys in Nicholas County for the Ohio Company—a part its first 200,000 acres; and in May, ten young men came from Virginia to what is Mason County, who, after exploring, surveyed upward of 20,000 acres. They also made improvements for each one, but their visit is chiefly remarkable for a bout of fisticuffs in which two of them engaged with such bitterness as for some time to give the name of "Battle Creek" to a stream now known as Well's Creek.

There was in this year, however, a marked activity among settlers, new explorers vying with older ones in their preparations to reach Kentucky early in the spring. March or April was as soon as it was practicable for the members of the older settlements to reach this destination, but in May, 1775, a close estimate places the number of prospective citizens then in Kentucky at 300, who already had 230 acres under cultivation.

Save Kenton, the McAfees were probably the first settlers to reach Kentucky in the spring, preceding Harrod by four, and Boone by twenty days. The Indian hostilities, which followed their return to Virginia in the previous year, prevented them from carrying out their intention of returning to make a settlement that year, but early in the succeeding spring they were once more in the cane-brake. They reached their claim on Salt River on March 11th, cleared two acres of ground, planted peach stones and apple seeds for an orchard, and in April started back to Virginia, leaving two of their number with Harrod to protect their improvement from the intrusion of other settlers. On their homeward journey they met Henderson and his company, when, persuaded by the leader of the party contrary to the advice of their elder brother James, Robert, Samuel and William McAfee turned back and united their fortunes with the colony. The family party accordingly divided, the three brothers returning to Boonesboro, where they entered land with Henderson, and put it in cultivation. That fall, when the colonial scheme proved abortive, the family party was reunited, and under the protection of the newly erected Harrod Station, cleared and cultivated some fifteen acres near the mouth of Armstrong Branch, in Mercer County.

On March 15th, James Harrod returned to the village which had been laid out on Salt Creek under his auspices in the previous year, and which was now called Harrodstown. He brought with him about fifty men, most of them young and without families, whom he had enlisted in the enterprise in the Monongahela Valley. The company at once occupied the cabins previously erected, and set about "improving" various sites for future settlements, sixteen fields of corn being planted in the neighborhood. In April, however, the alarm created by the Indian depredations in the preceding month robbed this settlement of more than half of its numbers, who set off for the protection of the older settlements. Harrod remained and pushed his improvements at Boiling

Spring, while a sufficient number remained in the village to give it a busy air; in fact it was never subsequently entirely deserted, and in September gained an accession of several families to its population. In the succeeding winter a fort was begun here, though not completed until the next year, and was one of the noted outposts during the unsettled period, from the beginning of the Revolutionary war to the general pacification at Greenville.

The next and by far the most important accession to the frontier forces, in this year, was Boone and his company. The close of the "Dunmore war" had no sooner placed him at his own disposal, than he was solicited to lend his experience and efforts in behalf of an enterprise which sought to plant a colony in Kentucky. Little is known of the early growth of this project, but Richard Henderson seems to have been the leading spirit. He was a man of marked ability, and had occupied the position of associate supreme judge of North Carolina. Led by ambition and a spirit of speculation to emulate the early colonial enterprises, he privately sought the Cherokees under the pretense of viewing some back lands, and having ascertained their readiness to negotiate for the sale of a large portion of Kentucky, returned to his home to organize a company to effect the purchase.*

Accordingly, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, David Hart, John Luttrell, William Johnston and James Hogg, of Orange County, and John Williams, Leonard Hendly Bullock and Judge Richard Henderson, of Granville County, N. C., associated themselves for that purpose, and in a conference on the Watauga branch of the Holston River, between certain of the newly formed company, assisted by Boone, and the principal chiefs of the Cherokees, the natives, on March 17, 1775, sold to the company the fairest portion of Kentucky, as well as a large tract in North Carolina, for £10,000 sterling.

The boundaries of the tract in Kentucky were as follows: "Beginning on the Ohio River at the mouth of the Cantuckey Chenoee, or what, by the English, is called Louisa River; from thence running up the said river, and the most northwardly fork of the same, to the head spring thereof; thence a southeast course to the top of the ridge of Powell's Mountain; thence westwardly, along the ridge of the said mountain, unto a point from which a northwest course will hit or strike the head spring of the most southwardly branch of Cumberland River; thence down the said river, including all its waters, to the Ohio River, and up the said river as it meanders to the beginning."

Boone had been engaged to cut a road to the territory thus purchased, and prepare for the colony to be transferred thither; and before the consummation of the treaty, which was delayed by tedious Indian ceremonials for twenty days, he was on his way marking the route which has since been known as Boone's Trace. Boone had a party of twenty-one men, which included Squire Boone, Richard Callaway, John Kennedy, and others, and at Long Island, in the Holston, he was joined by Capt. Twetty with seven men. They began at this point to mark the trace, blazing their way with hatchets until they reached Rockcastle River. Thence their course lay for twenty miles through a country covered with dead brush; the next thirty miles lay "through thick cane and reed; and as the the cane ceased, they began to discover the pleasing and rapturous appearance of the plains of Kentucky. A new sky and strange earth seemed to be presented to their view; so rich a soil they had never seen before—covered with a clover in full bloom; the woods abounding with wild game—turkeys so numerous that it might be said they appeared but one flock, universally scattered in the woods. It appeared that nature, in the profusion of her bounty, had spread a feast for all that lived, both for the animal and rational world."*

This bold approach to the favorite hunting grounds of the savages was not to be made with impunity. No evidence of the presence of Indians had been observed, how-

* Gov. Morehead is authority for the assertion that Col. Nathaniel Hart took these preliminary steps.

* Narrative of Hon. Felix Walker in Collins, Vol. II, p. 497.

ever, during their progress; the company had reached a point in Madison County within fifteen miles of the Kentucky River, and they went into camp on March 24th, therefore, without any of those precautions which would otherwise have been considered necessary. The pioneers had not been unobserved, as they thought; about daybreak the next morning the sleeping whites were aroused by a sudden volley of rifles, but fortunately the attacking band of savages was too weak to follow up the advantage afforded by the surprise, and retreated. This assault, brief as it was, entailed serious consequences upon the pioneers. Capt. Twetty received wounds in both knees, from which he died three days later; his black servant was killed outright, and Felix Walker was dangerously wounded. Some of the party refusing to brave further danger in advancing, followed the newly made trace homeward, while the rest of the company, erecting a slight fort* on a little eminence, about 100 yards from the road, remained here until April 1st. In the meantime the same Indians discovered a party of six whites encamped near the Kentucky River, and only a few miles from Boone's company, though unknown to them. These the savages attacked, killing and scalping two of their number; the rest escaped, a son of Samuel Tate being discovered by some of Boone's hunters. Having buried Twetty's remains in the fort, and leaving a small party with Walker, who was too seriously wounded to be moved at once, the main party proceeded to the mouth of Otter Creek, where Boone had sent a messenger to invite the members of the lower settlements to meet him. Arriving at their destination, selection was made of "a plain on the south side, wherein was a lick with two sulphur springs strongly impregnated," and here the company built a couple of cabins, "having some of the advantages of a stockade fort," which was subsequently named Fort Boone.

Before leaving "Little Fort," Boone had dispatched a letter to Col. Henderson, informing him of their progress and experience, and added: "My advice to you, sir, is to come or send as soon as possible. Your company is desired greatly, for the people are very uneasy, but are willing to stay and venture their lives with you, and now is the time to frustrate the intentions of the Indians, and keep the country, whilst we are in it. If we give way to them now, it will ever be the case." This letter found Henderson already on the road for Louisa, as the Kentucky River and Valley were sometimes called. He had taken prompt and practical measures to plant the proposed colony, the details of which will appear in the following extract taken from his "Journal of an Expedition to Cantuckey in 1775."

Monday, March 20th,—Having finished my treaty with the Indians at Watauga, set out for Louisa. *Thursday, 30th,*—Arrived at Capt. Martin's in Powell Valley. *Friday, 31st,*—Employed in making a house to secure our wagons, as we could not possibly clear the way any farther.

Saturday, April 1st,—Employed in making ready for packing [*i. e.*, loading horses with the baggage]. *Sunday, 2d,*—Mr. Hart came up [this was Capt. Nathaniel Hart, one of the proprietors of Transylvania, who had made the treaty at Watauga In 1779, he brought his family to Boonesborough. In August, 1782, while carelessly riding out in the vicinity of the fort, he was killed and scalped by a small party of Indians]. *Wednesday, April 5th,*—Started with our pack horses. *Friday, 7th,*—About break of day, it began to snow. About 11 o'clock received a letter from Mr. John Luttrell's camp, that there were five persons killed by the Indians on the road to Cantuckey. Same day received a letter from Daniel Boone, that his company was fired upon by Indians, who killed two of his men, though he kept the ground and saved the baggage, etc. *Saturday, 8th,*—Started about 10 o'clock, crossed Cumberland Gap. About four miles from it, met about forty persons returning from the Cantuckey on account of the late murders by the Indians. Could prevail on only one to return. Several Virginians who were with us turned back from here. *Monday, 10th,*—Dispatched Capt. William Cocke to the Cantuckey, to inform Capt. Boone that we were on the road. *Sunday, 16th,*—About 12 o'clock, met James McAfee with eighteen other persons returning from Cantuckey. *Thursday, April 20th, 1775,*—Arrived at Fort Boone, on the mouth of Otter Creek, Cantuckey River, where we were saluted by a running fire of about twenty-five guns, all that were at the fort. The men appeared in high spirits and much rejoiced at our arrival. *Friday, April 21st,*—On viewing the fort, finding

*This structure, formed of logs six or seven feet high, and probably not roofed, was known in the early annals of Kentucky as Little or Twetty's Fort, and was the first ever constructed in the State.

the plan not sufficient to admit of buildings for the reception of our company, and a scarcity of ground suitable for clearing at that advanced season, was at a loss to proceed. Capt. Boone's company having laid out most of the adjacent good land into lots of two acres each, and taking as it fell to each individual by lot, was in actual possession and occupying them. After some perplexity, resolved to erect a fort on the opposite side of a large lick, near the river bank, which would place us at the distance of 300 yards from the other fort—the only place where we could be of any service to Capt. Boone's men, or *vice versa*. *Saturday*, 22*d*,—Finished running off all the lots we could conveniently get, fifty-four in number. Gave notice of our intention of having them drawn for in the evening, but Mr. Robert McAfee, his brother Samuel, and some more, were not well satisfied whether they would draw or not. They wanted to go down the River Cantuckey, about fifty miles, near Capt. Harrod's settlement, where they had begun improvements and left them on the late alarm. I informed them myself, in the hearing of all attending, that such settlements should not entitle them to land from us. They appearing much concerned, and at a loss what to do, the lottery was put off till next morning, at sunrise, thereby giving them time to come to a resolution. *Sunday*, *April* 23*d*, 1775,—Drew lots and spent the day without public worship. The interval was employed in building a magazine, sowing seeds, etc.

Sunday, *May* 7*th*,—Went into the woods after a stray horse, stayed all night, and on our return found Capt. Harrod and Col. Thomas Slaughter, from Harrodstown, on Dick's River. It is in fact on the head of Salt River and not on Dick's River. Col. Slaughter and Capt. Harrod seemed very jocose and in great good humor. *Monday*, *May* 8*th*,—Was very much embarrassed by a dispute between the above. * * * After much dispute about the respective claims of Slaughter and Harrod, for land to be apportioned to their respective companies, in order to divert the debate on this irritating subject, a plan of government by popular representation was proposed. The reception this plan met with from these gentlemen, as well as Capt. John Floyd, a leading man on Dick's River, gave us great pleasure, and therefore we immediately set out about the business. Appointed Tuesday, May 23d inst., at Boonesborough, for the meeting of delegates, and accordingly made out writings for the different towns to sign. For want of a little obligatory law, or some restraining authority, our game—nay, as soon as we got here, if not before—was driven off very much. As short a distance, as good hunters thought, was fifteen or twenty miles; nay, sometimes they were obliged to go thirty miles; though by chance, once or twice a week, buffalo were killed within five or six miles of the camp. The wanton destruction of game gives great uneasiness. *Saturday*, *May* 13*th*,—No scouring of floors, sweeping of yards, or scalding bedsteads here. About fifty yards from the river, behind my camp, and a fine spring a little to the west, stands one of the finest elms that perhaps nature has ever produced. The tree is produced on a beautiful plain, surrounded by a turf of fine white clover, forming a green to the very stock. The trunk is about four feet through to the first branches, which are about nine feet from the ground. From thence it regularly extends its large branches on every side, at such equal distances as to form the most beautiful tree the imagination can suggest. The diameter of the branches from the extreme end is 100 feet, and every fair day it describes a semicircle on the heavenly green around it of upward of 400 feet in circuit. At any time between the hours of ten and two 100 persons may commodiously seat themselves under the branches. This divine tree, or rather one of the many proofs of the existence from all eternity of its divine author, is to be our church, council-chamber, etc. Having many things on our hands, we have not had time to erect a pulpit, seats, etc., but hope by Sunday seven-night to perform divine service in a public manner, and that to a set of scoundrels, who scarcely believe in God or fear a devil, if we may judge from most of their looks, words or actions. *Tuesday*, *May* 23*d*, 1775,—Delegates met from every town, pleased with their stations, and in great good humor. *Wednesday*, *May* 24*th*,—Convention met (under divine elm) for the colony of Transylvania; sent a message acquainting me that they had chosen Col. Thomas Slaughter as chairman, and Matthew Jouett, clerk, of which I approved, and went and opened business by a short speech, etc. *Thursday*, *May* 25*th*,—Three of the members waited on the proprietors with a very sensible address, which they asked leave to read; read it, and delivered an answer in return. Business went on. This day four bills were fabricated: (1) for establishing tribunals of justice and for recovery of debts; (2) for establishing a militia; (3) for preventing the destruction of game, etc.; (4) a law concerning fees. The delegates are very good men, and much disposed to serve their country. *Saturday*, *May* 27*th*,—Finished the convention in good order; everybody pleased. *Sunday*, *May* 28*th*,—Divine service, for the first time in Kentucky, was performed by Rev. John Lythe, of the Church of England. Most of the delegates returned home.

Monday, *June* 5*th*,—Made out commissions for Harrodsburg, Boiling Springs settlement, and St. Asaph's, both military and civil. *Friday*, *June* 16*th*, — Continued eating meat without bread. *Sunday*, *June* 18*th*,—Michael Stoner, our hunter, not returned; was expected yesterday; no meat.

Wednesday, *July* 12,—Horses being almost worn out, went up the river (Kentucky) in a canoe to get meat, if possible. Our salt quite out, except about a quart which I brought from Harrodsburg. Times a little melancholy, provisions very scarce; no salt to enable us to save meat at any distance from us. No accounts or arrivals from within; weather very dry; the spring being scarce, water was rarely to be

gotten. We were not able to raise above fourteen or fifteen fighting men at one time, unless they were all summoned, which could not easily be done without long notice, they being much dispersed hunting,* etc.

In the meanwhile the cane-brakes, elsewhere in Kentucky, were rife with the busy activity of settlers. Benjamin Logan had heard of the rich lands to be secured in Kentucky, and starting out from his farm on the Holston, unaccompanied, save by three of his bondsmen, he made his way as far as the Powell Valley, intent upon exploring the newly opened country for himself. Here he fell in with Henderson's company, with which he proceeded to his destination. In journeying thither, he learned of Henderson's plans, which ill suited his independent spirit, and gaining the interior, he parted company with his fellow-travelers, and struck out for himself. He selected a site about a mile west of the present town of Stanford, in Lincoln County, and there, with one Michael Galaspy, raised a crop of corn and built a small defensive cluster of cabins. He did not remain long alone; his many excellent qualities of head and heart attracted others, and the settlement thus formed single-handed was of such importance, in May, as to be represented in the colonial assembly on an equal footing with the more pretentious one at Harrodstown.

At the same time, some seventy-five miles northeast of Logan, the Hinkston company of fifteen explorers were making improvements on the Licking. Coming down the Ohio in March and April, they ascended the Licking to the mouth of Willow Creek, four miles above Falmouth, and landed; here they remained two nights and a day on account of high water and continued rains, and then proceeded to a spot near the lower Blue Lick. At this place they fell in with the Miller company of fourteen persons, which had followed the same course, but had passed them unobserved in the journey. Each party sent explorers to spy out the land, who brought in their reports to the united company. The two parties traveled together until the buffalo trace leading toward the site of Lexington was reached, when they separated. Hinkston and his company took this trace to the region lying between Cynthiana and Paris, where they made several small clearings and built a cabin for each member of the company. From members of this company, Hinkston and Townsend's Creeks, and Cooper's Run take their names, and on the last two, corn was raised in this year. The Miller party encamped on a creek bearing the same name, and selected sites for improvement for each one of the company, one of the members planting a patch of potatoes. In June, however, the whole company returned home.

Contemporaneous with these were the parties of McConnell and Lindsay, which arrived on the Elkhorn from the Monongahela Valley in April. The first named party, under the lead of William McConnell, who had been in Kentucky the year before, remained here until June, making various "improvements" in what is now Fayette County. Some of these persons returned by water, the others going by land to the mouth of Lawrence Creek on the Ohio, six miles below Maysville, where the company was reunited. Reaching their destination before the arrival of the canoes, the land party busied themselves in making "improvements" and building cabins on that stream. In the succeeding November, John McClellan, with his family and six young men, returned, bringing their movable goods in canoes and driving their stock, nine horses and fourteen head cattle, overland. The site of Leestown was the appointed place of rendezvous, where the land party arrived first; on the arrival of the canoes, the party proceeded to the Royal Spring, where Georgetown has since been founded, and erected a cabin, where the company resided until April of the next year. This done, the young men went within two miles of the site of Lexington, and built a cabin.

"In April, 1775, Joseph Lindsay, William Lindsay, Patrick Jordan, Garrett Jordan, John Vance and others, met at Drennon's Lick and came up together to Elkhorn,

*These extracts have been taken from the portion quoted by Mr. Collins in his excellent sketches. Reference is made to another "stitched book," but this, that indefatigable compiler, after a long and pains-taking search, was unable to find.

where John Lee and Hugh Shannon joined them, thence up Elkhorn to the forks; from the forks to the place now called Georgetown, and thence to, or near, the place where Lexington now stands—their business, to explore the country and make improvements. The morning after they encamped here, the company remained in camp on account of the rainy weather. Patrick Jordan went alone down the fork on which they were encamped, and discovered a large spring of water on the north side of land a short distance from the fork. When he returned to camp and told of the spring, Joseph Lindsay, the only one of the company who had not made choice of an improvement said he would have it, and promptly offered Jordan two guineas to go with him and show it. They went together, taking axes, and made an 'improvement,' cut poles and built a cabin, three or four logs high and about ten feet square, girdled some trees, and made a brush heap or two, and cut the initials J. L. on a tree at the head of the spring. After that, several of the company went over to Harrodsburg, and the others down to the forks of the Elkhorn after their provisions, working tools, etc., which had been left there with the canoes. In a few days, the brothers Jordan returned with Joseph Lindsay to his spring, assisted him to plant between a quarter and a half acre of land in corn, and then left him, Lindsay declaring he meant to live there. In September, 1775, Patrick Jordan went by and found Lindsay living there, in a camp he had built; besides the plow-irons, wedges, hoes, axes, etc, which he had gotten from Elkhorn, Lindsay had roasting ears of corn and snap beans, the first Jordan had seen in the country. In July, 1776, he called there again, and saw two acres of corn, and some fruit trees growing, and about a quarter of an acre of land inclosed with a fence. Lindsay was not there; 'it was growing troublesome times on account of the Indians, the people were scary, and had generally left their improvements and gone into the stations for security.' Lindsay had gone to Harrodsburg." (Collins.)

In his historical address, Governor Morehead states that "in the year 1775, intelligence was received by a party of hunters, while accidentally encamped on one of the branches of the Elkhorn, that the first battle of the Revolution had been fought in the vicinity of Boston, between the British and provincial forces; and in commemoration of the event they called the spot of their encampment Lexington." There are some considerations which lead one to believe this suggestion as to the origin of the town's name a romance, but the evidences are strongly in favor of its probability; and it appears quite as evident that one of these parties—McConnell's or Lindsay's—was its author, though the town was not founded until four years later.

Such were the notable explorations made and settlements effected prior to 1776; others of a less important character, and many, of which there is no record, contributed to the pioneer activities of this period, but of all the eager throng that hastened to pre-empt the choicest glades and meadows in this fertile land, few cared to brave the dangers of the "dark and bloody ground" in their defense. On June 12, when, as his journal informs us, the supplies were nearly exhausted, Henderson writes from Boonesborough, as the settlement was called, to his colleagues:

* * * No doubt but you have felt great anxiety since the receipt of my letter from Powell's Valley.* At that time things wore a gloomy aspect; indeed it was a serious matter, and became a little more so, after the date of the letter than before. That afternoon I wrote the letter in Powell's Valley, in our march this way we met about forty people returning, and in about four days the number was little short of a hundred. Arguments and persuasions were needless; they seemed resolved on returning, and traveled with a precipitation that truly bespoke their fears. Eight or ten were all that we could prevail on to proceed with us, or follow after; and thus, what we before had, counting every boy and lad, amounted to about forty, with which number we pursued our journey with the utmost diligence, for my own part, never under more real anxiety. * * * Every group of travelers we saw, or strange bells which were heard in front, was a fresh alarm; afraid to look or inquire, lest Capt. Boone or his companions were amongst them, or some disastrous account of their defeat. The slow progress we made with our packs, made it absolutely necessary for some person to go and give assurance of our coming, especially as they had no certainty of our

* April 8. See Journal, *ante*.

being on the road at all; or had even heard whether the Indians had sold to us or not. It was owing to Boone's confidence in us, and the people's in him, that a stand was ever attempted in order to wait for our coming. * * * * * * *

The general panic that had siezed the men we were continually meeting, was contagious; it ran like wild-fire; and, nothwithstanding every effort against its progress, it was presently discovered in our own camp; some hesitated and stole back, privately; others saw the necessity of returning to convince their friends that they were still alive, in too strong a light to be resisted; whilst many, in truth, who have nothing to thank but the fear of shame, for the credit of intrepidity, came on, though their hearts for some hours made part of the deserting company. In this situation of affairs, some few, of genuine courage and undaunted resolution, served to inspire the rest; by help of whose example, assisted by a little pride and some ostentation, we made a shift to march on with the appearance of gallantry, and, cavalier-like, treated every insinuation of danger with the utmost contempt. It soon became habitual; and those who started in the morning with pale faces and apparent trepidation, could lie down and sleep at night in great quiet, not even possessed of fear enough to get the better of indolence. * * * To give you a small specimen of the disposition of the people it may be sufficient to assure you that when we arrived at this place, we found Capt. Boone's men as inattentive on the score of fear (to all appearances), as if they had been in Hillsborough. A small fort, which only wanted two or three days' work to make it tolerably safe, was totally neglected on Mr. Cocke's arrival;* and unto this day remains unfinished, nothwithstanding the repeated applications of Capt. Boone, and every representation of danger from ourselves. * * * Our plantations extend nearly two miles in length, on the river, and up the creek. Here people work in their different lots; some without their guns, and others without care or caution. It is in vain for us to say anything more about the matter; it cannot be done by words. * * * Our company has dwindled from about eighty in number to about fifty odd, and I believe in a few days will be considerably less. Among these I have not heard one person dissatisfied with the country or terms; but go, as they say, merely because their business will not admit of longer delay. The fact is that many of them are single, worthless fellows, and want to get on the other side of the mountains, for the sake of saying they have been out and returned safe, together with the probability of getting a mouthful of bread in exchange for their news. * * * We are seated at the mouth of Otter Creek, on the Kentucky, about 150 miles from the Ohio. To the west, about fifty miles from us, are two settlements, within six or seven miles one of the other. There were, some time ago, about 100 at the two places; though now, perhaps not more than sixty or seventy, as many of them are gone up the Ohio for their families, and some returned, by the way we came, to Virginia and elsewhere. * * * Col. Harrod, who governs the first two mentioned settlements (and is a very good man for the purpose), Col. Floyd (the surveyor) and myself, are under solemn engagements to communicate with the utmost dispatch every piece of intelligence respecting danger or sign of Indians, to each other. In case of invasion of Indians, both the other parties are instantly to march and relieve the distressed if possible. * * * * * * * *

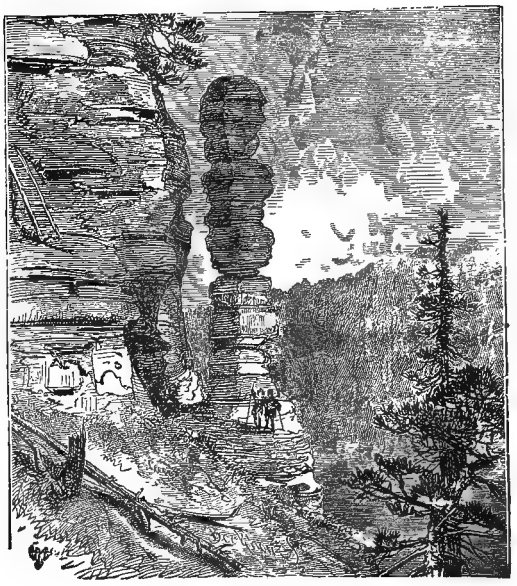
* See journal entry, Monday, April 10. The messenger dispatched.

The plea of going back to the older settlements for their families was in most cases without foundation in fact. None returned; and prior to September there were no white women in Kentucky. Some time before this date, Boone had returned to the Holston River settlements to bring on his family; he found the families which had made the unsuccessful attempt to reach this region, in 1773, ready to try again, and accordingly, having secured a number of recruits for the frontier post, he set out with them and his family in the latter part of the summer. On reaching Powell Valley, he was joined by Hugh McGary, Richard Hogan and Thomas Denton, with their families, who had been waiting three months for his return. United, the company mustered "twenty-seven guns," which, with their stock and luggage, made a somewhat imposing cavalcade. They reached the head of Dick's River without special incident, and here the other families, having some months before sent Jacob Harman forward to prepare for their coming, separated from Boone, and made their way, as best they could by Boone's directions, to Harrodsburg. Opposite Gilbert's Creek these families, becoming bewildered, left their stock with the young men of the party, James Ray, John Denton and John Hays, and went forward unencumbered to seek their destination. McGary succeeded in reaching the village by a happy accident, and sent back a guide to bring the rest of the company, where they arrived on September 8. The boys on being left behind were promised relief in three days, but these days were extended to weeks before they were found

and conducted in. Boone, with his family and twenty-one men, proceeded to Boonesborough, where they arrived on September 8, also, Mrs. Boone and her daughter, being "the first white women who ever stood upon the banks of the Kentucky River." Thus in the latter part of the year 1775, the domestic circle was completed for the first time in the State, at Harrodsburg, Boonesborough, and on the site of Georgetown.*

Another arrival, which proved of the first importance in the early history of Kentucky, was that of George Rogers Clark. The company formed in 1774, to plant a settlement in the new country, of which Clark was a member, seems to have been permanently diverted from its purpose by the events which culminated in the war against the Ohio Indians, and Clark, not to be prevented from at least visiting this country, came alone in the spring of this year, finding his way to Harrodsburg. His presence became known throughout the frontier; he had served in the late war as captain, and in recognition of his military ability he was placed in command of the irregular forces of the settlements, though probably not commissioned. Fortunately circumstances gave him no opportunity to display the high qualities of military leadership which he possessed, and which the future was to amply develop. After the hostilities of the spring, the Indians seemed to have abandoned the field; and the settlements, after the early part of April, rested in a general feeling of security. This, however, was only the ominous lull before the tempest.

*John McClellan and his family in November; *ante*.



CHIMNEY ROCK, ON KENTUCKY RIVER.

CHAPTER VI.

COLONIZATION OF KENTUCKY—THE BORDER STRUGGLE.

ALMOST important feature of the settlement of Kentucky, in 1775, was the planting of the Transylvania colony, the initial steps of which have been noted in the preceding chapter. The project certainly was without precedent, and yet novel only in its order of procedure. Hitherto such enterprises had first sought the sanction of the king in a charter, but the innovation involved in the action of Henderson and his associates was such as would not probably have aroused serious opposition at any other juncture of affairs. But at this time, the disputes of the colonies with the crown had made the royal governors particularly suspicious and watchful, and this unusual course was construed as another evidence of the people's growing disloyalty to the king. Accordingly, the treaty with the Cherokees had scarcely been consummated before the governors of Virginia and North Carolina, incited by a jealous regard for the royal prerogative and the charter limits of their respective colonies, fulminated their proclamations against the new colony, characterizing it as a design to form "an asylum for debtors and other persons of desperate circumstances."

Such factious hostility gave this enterprise a wide-spread notoriety, and raised up for it an unexpected support. The subject of planting this colony incidentally came up in the Virginia revolutionary convention, where it was vigorously defended by the champions of the people, Henry and Jefferson. Learning of this, the proprietors united in a letter of thanks to these gentlemen, in which they took occasion to say:

* * * The copartners in the purchase of lands, in Louisa, from the Indians, neither intending by their distant and hazardous enterprise to revolt from their allegiance to their sovereign, nor yet to desert the grand and common cause of their American brethren and fellow subjects in their manly and glorious struggle for the full enjoyment of the natural rights of mankind, and the inestimable liberties and privileges of our happy constitution, were anxious to know the result of the wise and mature deliberations of the convention, and particularly in the inquiries concerning the several matters which became the subject of consideration in that august assembly. It was not long before we learned the particulars from some of the members, and that the minute circumstances of our contract with the Cherokee Indians had occasionally been moved and debated. The true point of view in which you, with several other gentlemen, conceived the nature of our contract, and the eloquence and good sense with which you defended, and the liberal principles on which you supported our claims to the benefit of our engagement with the Indians, in addition to the universal applause of the whole continent for your noble and patriotick exertions, give you an especial claim to our particular acknowledgements, of which we take this earliest opportunity of begging your acceptance. * * * * * * *

Convinced that our purchase is neither against the laws of our country, nor the principles of natural justice and equity, and conscious to ourselves of the uprightness of our intentions, we totally disregard the reproaches thrown out against us by illy-informed or envious and interested persons; and now, encouraged by the approbation of the respectable Provincial Congress of Virginia, we shall hereafter pursue with eagerness what we at first adopted with caution.*

Such were the auspices under which the Transylvania colony began its career. It is not probable that the details of this colonial scheme were previously elaborated beyond such as were necessary for the purchase and occupation of the land, and Henderson's journal suggests (see entry May 8, *ante*) that the plan for a representative government originated in the unforeseen difficulties which arose after the planting of the settlement at Boonesborough. Harrodsburg, Boiling

*The entire letter may be found in the "Romance of Western History," by James Hall; 1857.

Spring and St. Asaph's had been independently established, and involved interests which, while not entirely harmonious among themselves, the proprietors could not afford to antagonize. It would be unjust to the liberal and far-sighted policy entertained by Judge Henderson, however, to describe the form of government as extorted by inexorable circumstances. His whole career shows him to have been a man of great intelligence and advanced political principles, and while the situation undoubtedly suggested the easiest way to secure general harmony, representative government was thereby placed only a little earlier in the order of colonial development as forecasted in the mind of the leading proprietor. But whatever its origin, the suggestion met with the approval of the leading men then in Kentucky, and prompt steps were taken to realize upon it at as early a date as possible.

Accordingly, on May 23, 1775, the delegates apportioned to the various settlements met at Boonesborough. The brief journal of this first legislature in Kentucky, published in full by Mr. Collins, notes the presence of Squire Boone, Daniel Boone, Samuel Henderson, William Moore, Richard Callaway, Thomas Slaughter, John Lythe, Valentine Harmon, James Douglass, James Harrod, Nathan Hammond, Isaac Hite, Azariah Davis, John Todd, Alexander Spottswood Dandridge, John Floyd and Samuel Wood as members. The session was opened, on the part of the proprietors, by Judge Henderson, who, in a dignified address, emphasized the importance of the work to be done, and pointed out the legislation necessary to protect the reputation of the colony from reproach, and to secure the welfare of the colonists. He said, in part:

You are called and assembled at this time for a noble and honorable purpose—a purpose, however ridiculous or idle it may appear at first view to superficial minds, yet it is of the most solid consequence. * * * * * * * *

You are perhaps fixing the palladium, or placing the first corner-stone of an edifice, the height and magnificence of whose superstructure is now in the womb of futurity, and can only become great and glorious in proportion to the excellence of its foundation. These considerations, gentlemen, will no doubt animate and inspire you with sentiments worthy of the grandeur of the subject.

Our peculiar circumstances in this remote country, surrounded on all sides with difficulties, and equally subject to one common danger, which threatens our common overthrow, must, I think, in their effect secure to us a union of interests, and consequently, that harmony in opinion so essential to the forming of good, wise and wholesome laws. If any doubt remain among you with respect to the force or efficacy of whatever laws you now, or hereafter make, be pleased to consider that all power is originally in the people; therefore, make it their interest by impartial and beneficial laws, and you may be sure of their inclination to see them enforced.

To this address, the spirit of which is fairly illustrated by the brief extracts quoted, the convention made a suitable reply in a single notable paragraph, of which they affirm "that we have an absolute right, as a political body, without giving umbrage to Great Britain, or any of the colonies, to frame rules for the government of our little society, cannot be doubted by any sensible, unbiased mind," etc. The first two days were occupied with the ordinary organization and the exchange of these official courtesies, but on the twenty-fifth the convention settled down to its appointed work, framed four ordinances, and on the twenty-seventh concluded its sitting. The closing entries in its journal summarizes the work of the session as follows:

The following bills passed and signed this day by the proprietors, on behalf of themselves and partners, and the chairman of the convention, on behalf of himself and the other delegates:

1st.—An act for establishing courts of judication, and regulating the practice therein.

2d.—An act for regulating a militia.

3d.—An act for the punishment of criminals.

4th.—An act to prevent profane swearing and Sabbath breaking.

5th.—An act for writs of attachment.

6th.—An act for ascertaining clerks' and sheriffs' fees.

7th.—An act to preserve the range.

8th.—An act for improving the breed of horses.

9th.—An act for preserving game.

All the above mentioned acts were signed by the chairman and proprietors, except the act of ascertaining the clerks' and sheriffs' fees, which was omitted by the clerk not giving it in with the rest. Ordered, that at the next meeting of delegates, if any member be absent, and doth not attend, that the people choose one to serve in room of such ab-

sent member. Ordered, that the convention be adjourned until the first Thursday in September next, then to meet at Boonesborough.

MATTHEW JOUETT, *Clerk.*

The result of the convention was generally acceptable to the settlers then on the frontier. In addition to the salutary laws ordained, a compact had been entered into by the delegates of the people and the proprietors, the provisions of which guarded every interest, and granted every privilege for which the older colonies were then contending. No sooner, therefore, was the colonial land office opened than purchasers hastened to avail themselves of the company's terms, and by the 1st of December, 1775, 560,000 acres were entered. Thus far the colonial venture seemed to be on the high road to success, but its political status was still unsettled, and to this feature of the problem the proprietors were giving earnest consideration. Silas Deane, of Connecticut, had been applied to for such suggestions in regard to internal affairs as the experience of that colony might afford, and accompanying a copy of its laws, Mr. Deane wrote to James Hogg, in November, commenting upon them and the general topic. In regard to the practice of Connecticut, he said: "They were never fond of making many laws; nor is it good policy in any State, but worst of all in a new one." In this the Transylvania convention had been singularly happy, and in most respects had anticipated the admirable suggestions of the writer.*

In pursuance of a call for a general meeting of the company, the proprietors convened at Oxford, N. C., on September 25, 1775, Henderson, Luttrell and Thomas Hart returning from Kentucky for the purpose. Nathaniel and David Hart were not present; having become disaffected toward their colleagues, they chose to remain on the frontier. At this meeting the proprietors "took into their consideration the present state of said colony," and recorded their action in a series of resolutions, the more important of which are here given in full. The first six appoint Col. John Williams resident agent for the company "until the 12th of April next;" fix his salary for this time at "£150 proclamation money of North Carolina;" provide for his success or "in case of death or removal of Mr. Williams;" for the reservation of lands known to adjoin salt springs or mineral deposits, and one-half of all mineral products in any other lands; and for the recording of deeds granted. Then follows:

Resolved, That all surveys shall be made by the four cardinal points, except where rivers or mountains so intervene as to render it too inconvenient; and that in all cases where one survey comes within the distance of eighty poles from another, their lines shall join without exception; and that every survey on navigable rivers shall extend two poles out for one pole along the river; and that each survey not on navigable rivers shall not be above one-third longer than its width.

Resolved, A present of 2,000 acres of land be made to Col. Daniel Boone, with the thanks of the proprietors for the signal service he has rendered to the company.

Resolved, That the thanks of this company be presented to Col. Richard Callaway, for his spirited and manly behaviour in behalf of said colony; and that a present of 640 acres be made to his youngest son.

Resolved, That James Hogg, Esq., be appointed delegate to represent the said colony in the Continental Congress now sitting at Philadelphia; and that the following memorial be presented by him to that august body:

To the Honorable the Continental Congress now sitting at Philadelphia—The memorial of Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, John Williams, Nathaniel Hart, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Leonard Henly Bullock, proprietors of Transylvania, Sheweth,

That on the seventh day of March last, for a large and valuable consideration, your memorialists obtained from the Cherokee Indians, assembled at Watauga, a grant of a considerable territory, now called Transylvania, lying on the south side of the river Ohio.

They will not trouble the honorable Congress with a detail of the risks and dangers to which they have been exposed, arising from the nature of the enterprise itself, as well as from the wicked attempts of certain governors and their emissaries; they beg leave only to acquaint them, that through difficulties and dangers, at a great expense, and with the blood of several of their followers, they have laid the foundation of a colony, which, however mean in its origin, will, if one may guess from the present appearances, be one day considerable in America.

The memorialists having made this purchase from the aborigines and immemorial possessors, the sole and uncontested owners of the country, in fair and open treaty, and without the violation of any

*Hall quotes the letter in full; p. 373.

British or American law whatever, are determined to give it up only with their lives. And though their country be far removed from the reach of ministerial usurpation, yet they cannot look with indifference on the late arbitrary proceedings of the British Parliament. If the united colonies are reduced, or will tamely submit to be slaves, Transylvania will have reason to fear.

The memorialists by no means forget their allegiance to their sovereign, whose constitutional rights and pre-eminences they will support at the risk of their lives. They flatter themselves that the addition of a new colony, in so fair and equitable a way, and without any expense to the crown, will be acceptable to his most gracious majesty, and that Transylvania will soon be worthy of his royal regard and protection.

At the same time, having their hearts warmed with the same noble spirit that animates the united colonies, and moved with indignation at the late ministerial and parliamentary usurpations, it is the earnest wish of the proprietors of Transylvania to be considered by the colonies as brethren, engaged in the same great cause of liberty and of mankind. And as by reason of several circumstances, needless to be here mentioned, it was impossible for the proprietors to call a convention of the settlers in such time as to have their concurrence laid before this congress, they here pledge themselves for them, that they will concur in the measures now adopted by the proprietors.

From the generous plan of liberty adopted by the congress and that noble love of mankind which appears in all their proceedings, the memorialists please themselves that the united colonies will take the infant colony of Transylvania into their protection; and they, in return, will do everything in their power, and give such assistance in the general cause of America as the congress shall judge to be suitable to their abilities.

Therefore, the memorialists hope and earnestly request, that Transylvania may be added to the number of the united colonies, and that James Hogg, Esq., be received as their delegate, and admitted to a seat in the honorable the Continental Congress.

By order of the proprietors,

[Signed]. RICHARD HENDERSON, *President.*

The remaining action of the proprietors was unimportant, save that in relation to the disposition of public lands, as follows:

Resolved, That from this time to the first day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, the lands in the said colony shall be sold on the following terms: No survey of land shall contain more than six hundred and forty acres (except in particular cases) and the purchaser shall pay for entry and warrant of survey two dollars; for surveying the same and a plot thereof, four dollars; and for the deed and plot annexed, two dollars. And also shall pay to the said proprietors, their agent, or receiver for the time being, at the time of receiving a deed, two pounds, ten shillings sterling for each hundred acres contained in such deed; also, an annual quit-rent of two shillings, like money, for every hundred acres, commencing in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty. And that any person that settles on the said lands before the first day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, shall have the privileges, on the aforesaid conditions, of taking up for himself any quantity not above six hundred and forty acres; and for each taxable person he may take with him, and settle there, three hundred and twenty acres and no more.

Resolved, That Col. Richard Henderson survey and lay off within the said colony, in such places and in such quantities as he shall think proper, not less than two thousand acres, hereafter to be equally divided amongst the copartners, and that each copartner be permitted, by himself or his deputy, to make choice of, and survey in one or more places, any quantity of vacant land in the aforesaid colony, for his or their particular use; but not above two thousand acres, and that agreeable to the aforesaid rateable proportions, unless on the same terms, and under the same regulations and restrictions, as laid down for other purchasers.

Resolved, That not more than five thousand acres shall be sold to any one person who does not immediately settle on the said lands; and that at three pounds, ten shillings sterling per hundred, and not more than one hundred thousand acres in the whole on these terms.

The action of the proprietors thus recorded was fraught with the most serious consequences to the venture in which they were embarked; and while their decisions were in a large measure actuated by wisdom and worthy motives, the change in the terms of the sale of land proved the bar on which the commercial bark grounded and rendered its total wreck more easy. Col. Williams did not reach the frontier until the early part of December, but he at once set about carrying out the company's instructions, and on January 3, 1776, wrote his principals from Boonesborough, "some account of what I have been after since my arrival at this place." This letter is so much to the point, and presents the situation so much more clearly than any abstract could, that its essential features are here given in the language of the writer.

As the primitive intention of sending me to Transylvania was to establish a land office, appoint the necessary officers to the said office, surveyor, etc., upon the best footing in my power, and to

make sale of the lands within the said colony, upon such terms as might be most advantageous to the proprietors and satisfactory to the inhabitants thereof; my first step was to fall upon some method of appointing a person to the office of surveyor, who should give general satisfaction to the people. I thought none more likely to do so than calling a convention and taking their recommendation for the person whom I would appoint. From the dispersed situation of the people, and the extreme badness of the weather, we failed in convening a majority; however, I took the sense of those who appeared, and who unanimously recommended Col. John Floyd, a gentleman generally esteemed, and I am persuaded truly worthy, and him I have commissioned surveyor of the colony at present, though perhaps it may be advisable, at a future day, to divide the colony into two districts and to appoint another surveyor to one of the districts.

The entering office I have disposed to Mr. Nathaniel Henderson, and the secretary's to Mr. Richard Harrison; though, upon consideration, I have thought that the numerous incidental expenses were so great that some way ought to be fallen upon to defray them without breaking in upon the monies arising from the sale of the lands, and that the $2 for entering, etc., and the other two for filling up the deeds, counterparts, annexing seals and plots, etc., was more money than the services of these officers absolutely required; I, therefore, have reserved out of each office, $1, to answer the purpose of defraying those extraordinary expenses, and the office is left well worth the acceptance of persons capable of filling them with credit.

The number of entries on our book is now upward of 900, a great part of which was made before I came to this place, when people could make entries without money, and without price; the country abounded with landmongers; since there is $2.00 exacted on the entry made, people are not so keen, though I make no doubt but all who can comply with the terms will endeavor to save their lands, and as many people who have got entry on the book are now out of the country, and cannot possibly pay up the entry money immediately, I have thought proper to advertise, that every person who had made entry on the book, and paid no money, that they come in and pay up the entrance money by the first of April, and take out their warrants of survey, or their several entries will, after that time, be considered as vacated, and liable to be entered by any person whatever.

The surveyors have now begun to survey, and some few people have been desirous of getting out their deeds immediately; but they generally complain of a great scarcity of money; and doubt their being able to take their deeds before next June, or even before next fall; though, in a general way, people seem to be well reconciled to the terms, and desirous to take upon them, except some few, whom I have been obliged to tamper with, and a small party about Harrodsburg, who it seems have been entering into a confederacy not to hold lands on any other terms than those of the first year. As this party is composed of people in general of small consequence, and I have taken some steps to remove some of their principal objections, I make no doubt but to do all that way; and for that purpose have formed a design for removing myself, with the office, to Harrodsburg, some time in February next, unless I should find from a trip I propose immediately taking there, that I cannot do it with safety. The principal man, I am told, at the head of this confederacy is one Hite, and him I make no doubt but to convince he is in an error.

Among other things one of the great complaints was, that the proprietors and a few gentlemen had engrossed all the land at or near the Falls of the Ohio, which circumstance I found roused the attention of a number of people of note; I therefore found myself under the necessity of putting a stop to all clamors of that kind, by declaring that I would grant no large bodies of land to any person whatever, which lay contiguous to the Falls; which I have done in a solemn manner. This, I am far from thinking will be injurious to the proprietors, but quite the reverse; and circumstances which will render more general satisfaction, and be of as much utility to the Colony, as any step heretofore taken.

You will observe that I am going on to justify the measure, before I inform you what it is. But to be brief, it is this; the Falls, it is certain, is a place, which from its situation, must be the most considerable mart in this part of the world; the lands around are generally rich and fertile, and most agreeably situated; which had occasioned many people to fix their affections on that place. Many applications have been made for large grants, at and about that place, and refused. Since which 20,000 acres, and upwards, have been entered there for the company; 40,000 or 50,000 more in large tracts by a few other gentlemen; a partiality was complained of; a general murmuring ensued.

Upon considering the matter I thought it unjust; I thought it a disadvantage to the partners in general; and that some step ought to be taken to pacify the minds of the people. I therefore entered into a resolution that I would grant to no one man living, within a certain distance of the Falls, more than 1,000 acres of land, and that it be settled and improved in a certain space of time, under the penalty of forfeiture; that every person who had entered more than 1,000 acres might retain his 1,000 out of which spot he pleased; that the several officers, who have claims there may each, on application and complying with our terms, be entitled to 1,000 within his survey. That a town be immediately laid out and a lot reserved to each proprietor and then the first settlers to take the lots they may choose, enter and improve; which improvement must be done in a certain limited time, or the lot forfeited, and again to be sold, etc. These proposals

seem to have given general satisfaction, and every one who had entered large quantities, within these limits, gives it up with the greatest alacrity; and I am in hopes it will meet the general approbation of the company; if so, I shall be happy; if not, I shall be very sorry, though the necessity must justify the measure.

The Falls of the Ohio is a place of all others within the colony which will admit of a town, which, from its particular situation, will immediately become populous and flourishing; the land contiguous thereto rich and fertile, and where a great number of gentlemen will most certainly settle, and be the support and protection of a town at that place; a place which should meet with every encouragement, to settle and strengthen, inasmuch as it will most certainly be the terror of our savage enemies, the Kickepoos Indians, who border more nearly on that place than any other part of the colony; and as I think it absolutely necessary that the aforesaid proposed town, at the falls, to be laid off the ensuing spring, if I find it practicable to raise a party about the 1st of March and go down and lay out a town and stake it off; though this will, in a great measure, depend upon the future tranquillity of our situation, between this and then, for I assure you the little attack made upon us by the Indians the 23d of last month, has made many people who are ashamed to confess themselves afraid, find out that their affairs on your side of the mountains will not dispense with their staying here any longer at present; and I am well convinced once they get there, that every alarm, instead of precipitating, will procrastinate their return.

The sanguine expectations of Col. Williams in regard to the dissatisfaction of the settlers were not entirely realized. The "small party at Harrodsburg" was not to be so easily placated; the "Confederacy" seems to have been based upon something more than a determination "not to hold lands on any other than those of the first year," though this was the burden of the complaint. There was evidently an element of envy in the movement which manifested itself in an ill-tempered insinuation in regard not only to the character of the proprietors, but also to the character of the eminent men who composed the Boonesborough convention. A petition to the Virginia convention originated among these malcontents, though inasmuch as the date is not found in the document, the period* of its origin can only be determined by internal and collateral evidence.

In this paper the petitioners represent that they were attracted to Kentucky "by the advantageous reports of their friends who first explored it;" that they have been greatly alarmed by the conduct of the proprietors, "in advancing the price of the purchase money from 20s. to 50s. sterling, per 100 acres, and at the same time have increased the fees of entry and surveying to a most exorbitant rate, and, by the short period prefixed for taking up the lands even on those extravagant terms, they plainly evince their intention of rising in their demands as the settlers increase, or their insatiable avarice shall dictate;" that they "have been more justly alarmed at such unaccountable and arbitrary proceedings, as they have lately learned" of the general purchase at Fort Stanwix, and have "the greatest reason to presume that his majesty * * * will vindicate his title;" that they would have cheerfully paid the consideration at first stipulated by the company, whenever this grant had been properly authenticated; and therefore "humbly expect and implore to be taken under the protection of the honorable convention of the colony of Virginia, of which we cannot help thinking ourselves still a part, and request your kind interposition in our behalf, that we may not suffer under the rigorous demands and impositions of the gentlemen stiling themselves proprietors, who, the better to effect their oppressive designs, have given them the color of a law, enacted by a score of men, artfully picked from the few adventurers who went to see the country last summer, overawed by the presence of Mr. Henderson."

It may seriously be doubted whether this petition originated in Kentucky, but be that as it may, it is certain that of the eighty-four names appended as signers, but one representative name—that of James Harrod, a member of the Boonesborough convention—appears, and that is greatly invalidated by the self-stultification involved in the last sentence quoted. Not one of the signers, with the exception noted, ever became otherwise conspicuous in Virginia or Kentucky, while of those against whom the envious shaft was aimed, scarcely one has failed to

*Butler and Hall state that it originated in the Harrodsburg convention, June 6, 1776.

secure an honored place on some of the brightest pages of the history of that time.

The attempt to found the colony of Transylvania gave rise to a sharp conflict of interests; the increased cost of land, which, though it only raised the price to about 14 cents per acre, including all charges, was, in the scale of values at that time, an oppressive price, and the change was without doubt unwisely made, but the history of the whole enterprise reveals no avaricious tendency on the part of the company. The proprietors had made a large outlay in the original purchase; the expense of locating and maintaining the first settlement was considerable, and the first sales of lands did little more than cover the expense of doing the business. And yet, the company exhibited no parsimony in dealing with settlers. They hired between 200 and 300 men in founding the settlement, and it is said, upon the authority of the deposition of Benjamin Logan, that Henderson offered a gratuity of 640 acres to such as would raise a crop of corn the first year.

"In justice to this great company," says Butler, "it must be observed that it furnished, although for sale, all the supplies of gunpowder and lead with which the inhabitants defended themselves and their families. Indeed the books of Henderson & Company exhibit accounts for these articles with all the inhabitants of the country, in the years 1775–76; while they are credited with various items, as cutting the road to Cantuckey, hunting and ranging. * * * These accounts remained unclosed upon the books in every instance, shewing a condition of no little indebtedness for the colonists of Transylvania to the great proprietors." Yet when the ruling wage per day was about 33 cents, Col. Williams states in a letter to the company that materials for the manufacture of powder stored in Powell Valley could not be brought forward, because colonists demanded $1 a day for their services. Had the colony received the political recognition the proprietors sought, the mutual interests of proprietors and colonists would have led to an equitable arrangement of land difficulties, as the influences for a liberal government were numerous and influential: but this was not to be. The projected colony had fallen upon Revolutionary times; old things were passing away and newer modes were being ushered in.

The mission of James Hogg was productive of no positive results. Soon after the meeting at Oxford, he set out for Philadelphia and reached his destination on the 22d of October. On the 2d of December he returned, and some time in January, 1776, wrote a letter, probably to Henderson,* giving "an account of my embassy, which you will please to communicate to the other gentlemen, our copartners, when you have opportunity." This account is so attractive in its original form that it is here given entire—with the exception of certain non-essential paragraphs—as the fullest and most accurate information to be secured upon the subject. The journey was partly made in company with "Messrs. Hooper and Hewes," who were valued and influential friends of the Transylvania Colony, and who rendered important services in aid of its representative as indicated in the letter.

It was October 22 when we arrived at Philadelphia. In a few days they introduced me to several of the congress gentlemen, among the first of whom were, accidentally, the famous Samuel and John Adams; and as I found their opinion friendly to our new colony, I shewed them our map, explained to them the advantage of our situation, etc. They entered seriously into the matter, and seemed to think favorably of the whole, but the difficulty that occurred to us soon appeared to them. "We have petitioned and addressed the king," said they, "and have entreated him to point out some mode of accommodation. There seems to be an impropriety in embarrassing our reconciliation with anything new, and the taking under our protection a body of people who have acted in defiance of the king's proclamation will be looked on as a confirmation of that independent spirit with which we are daily reproached." I then showed them our memorial, to convince them that we did not intend to throw off our allegiance to the king, but intended to acknowledge his sovereignty whenever he should think us worthy of his regard. They were pleased with our memorial, and thought it very proper, but another

*The address of this letter, its exact date, and the name of the place where it was written are not recorded, and are probably lost. The body of the communication is preserved entire, which, with the other papers quoted in this review of the Transylvania Colony, are to be found complete in the appendix to Mr. Hall's work, edition of 1857.

difficulty occurred; by looking on the map they observed that we were within the Virginia charter. I then told them of the fixing their boundaries, what had passed at Richmond in March last, and that I had reason to believe the Virginians would not oppose us; however, they advised me to sound the Virginians, as they would not choose to do anything in it without their consent.

All the delegates were, at that time, so much engaged in the congress, from morning to night, that it was some days before I got introduced to the Virginians, and before then I was informed that some of them had said, whatever was their own opinion of the matter, they would not consent that Transylvania should be admitted as a colony, and represented in congress, until it originated in their conventions, and should be approved by their constituents. Some days after this I was told that Messrs. Jefferson, Wythe and Richard Henry Lee were desirous of meeting with me, which was accordingly brought about, but unfortunately Mr. Lee was, by some business, prevented from being with us, though I had some conversation with him afterward. I told them that the Transylvania Company, suspecting that they might be misrepresented, had sent me to make known to the gentlemen of the congress our friendly intentions toward the cause of liberty, etc., but said nothing of our memorial, or of my pretensions to a seat in congress. They said nothing in return to me, but seriously examined our map, and asked many questions. They observed that our purchase was within their charter, and gently hinted that, by virtue of it, they might claim the whole. This led me to take notice that a few years ago,* as I had been informed, their assembly had petitioned the crown for leave to purchase from the Cherokees, and to fix their boundaries with them, which was accordingly done by a line running from six miles east of the long island in Holston to the mouth of the Great Khanaway, for which they had actually paid £2,500 to the Cherokees, by which purchase both the crown and the assembly had acknowledged the property of those lands to be in the Cherokees. Besides, said I, our settlement of Transylvania will be a great service to the Virginians.

They seemed to waive the argument concerning the right of property; but Mr. Jefferson acknowledged that, in his opinion, our colony could be no loss to the Virginians, if properly united to them, and said, that if his advice was followed, all the use they should make of their charter would be to prevent any arbitrary or oppressive government to be established within the boundaries of it, and that it was his wish to see a free government established at the back of theirs, properly united with them, and that it should extend westward to the Mississippi, and on each side of the Ohio to their charter line. But he would not consent that we should be acknowledged by the congress until it had the approbation of their constituents in convention, which he thought might be obtained, and that for that purpose we should send one of our company to the next convention. Against this proposal several objections occurred to me, but I made none.

This was the substance of our conference, with which I acquainted our good friends, Messrs. Hooper & Hewes, who joined me in the opinion that I should not push the matter further. * * * I was frequently with parties of the delegates, who in general think favorably of our enterprise. All the wise ones of them, with whom I conversed on the subject, are clear in opinion that the property of the lands are vested in us by the Indian grant; but some of them think that by the common law of England and by common usage in America, the sovereignty is in the king, agreeably to a famous law opinion, of which I was so fortunate as to procure a copy. The suffering traders and others, at the end of last year, obtained a large tract of land from the Six Nations and other Indians.* They formed themselves into a company and petitioned the king for a patent, and deserved to be erected into a government. His majesty laid their petition before Lord Chancellor Camden, and Mr. Charles York, then attorney-general, and afterward chancellor. Their opinion follows: "In respect to such places as have been or shall be required by treaty or grant from any of the Indian princes or governments, your majesty's letters-patent are not necessary. The property of the soil resting in the grantee by the Indian grants, subject only to your majesty's right of sovereignty over the settlements, as English settlements, and over the inhabitants as English subjects, who carry with them your majesty's laws wherever they form colonies, and receive your majesty's protection by virtue of your royal charters." After an opinion so favorable for them it is amazing that this company never attempted to form a settlement, unless they could have procured a charter, with the hopes of which, it seems, they were flattered, from time to time. However, our example has aroused them, I am told, and they are now setting up for our rivals. * * * * * *

I was several times with Mr. Deane, of Connecticut, the gentleman of whom Mr. Hooper told you when here. He says he will send some people to see our country; and if their report be favorable, he thinks many Connecticut people will join us. This gentleman is a scholar, and a man of sense and enterprise, and rich; and I am apt to believe has some thoughts of leading a party of Connecticut adventurers, providing things can be made agreeable to him. He is reckoned a good man and much esteemed in congress; but he is an enthusiast in liberty, and will have nothing to do with us unless he is pleased with our form of government. * * * You would be amazed to see how much in earnest these speculative gentlemen are about the plan to be adopted by the Transylvanians. Ther

*1770; treaty at Lochaber, S. C.

**Ante*, page 79, and Appendix A, Note 8

entreat, they pray that we make it a free government, and beg that no mercenary or ambitious views in the proprietors may prevent it. Quit-rents, they say, are a mark of vassalage, and hope they shall not be established in Transylvania. They even threaten us with their opposition if we do not act on liberal principles, when we have it so much in our power to render ourselves immortal. Many of them advise a law against negroes. Inclosed, I send you a copy of a sketch by J. Adams, which I had from Richard Henry Lee.

The situation was undoubtedly promising for the final political and material success of the colony, but public affairs were so complicated by the disturbed relations of the older colonies with the mother country, that it was manifestly impolitic, if not impossible, to urge matters further, and recognition was therefore necessarily held in abeyance. Such a necessity, however, proved fatal to the ambitions of the proprietors; the frontier settlements could not suspend existence until the political heavens cleared; the uncertainties and ravages of a desperate war were not calculated to encourage the enterprise of "speculative gentlemen;" and the "small party about Harrodsburg" were not slow to perceive the advantage which these circumstances placed in their lands.

The return of George Rogers Clark to Kentucky in 1776, after a short visit to Virginia, has been noted;* he had no special interest to serve, save to "lend a helping hand," and was not long in discovering the necessities of the situation. The disaffection at Harrodsburg had increased in the meanwhile; Virginia convention in the early part of 1776, while not prejudicing the question of recognizing the new colony, had encouraged the settlement of Kentucky; and the portentous shadows of the coming tempest of war were already darkening the frontier. The measures to be adopted in such a case were apparent to him; and it was largely due to his influence and direction that a convention was held at Harrodsburg June 6, to seek the protection and aid of Virginia. Though not present at its deliberations, he and Gabriel John Jones were chosen members of the Virginia assembly, and forthwith proceeded on their mission. The energetic action of Clark resulted in the recognition of the settlers as citizens of Virginia, and in the fall the county of Kentucky was erected.

This action on the part of Virginia, while not conclusive, was an important indication of the growing opinion which prevailed in that colony. Whatever the rights of the proprietors of Transylvania were under the royal *regime*, they underwent a serious change when Virginia set up her pretensions to independence. The erection of Kentucky County was opposed by Henderson and his friends with every available argument, but when effected the proprietors gave up the unequal contest. They still urged their claim to the property purchased, but this also was denied, and final action was taken by the house of delegates on November 4, 1778, as follows:

Resolved, That all purchases of land, made or to be made, of the Indians within the chartered bounds of this commonwealth as described by the constitution or form of government, by any private persons not authorized by public authority, are void.

Resolved, That the purchase heretofore made by Richard Henderson & Co., of the tract of land called Transylvania, within this commonwealth, of the Cherokee Indians, is void. But as the said Richard Henderson & Co. have been at very great expense in making the said purchase, and in settling the said lands, by which this commonwealth is likely to receive great advantage, by increasing its inhabitants and establishing a barrier against the Indians, it is just and reasonable to allow said Richard Henderson & Co. a compensation for their trouble and expense.

In this action the senate concurred on the 17th. Some fruitless effort was expended by the proprietors to secure a reversal of this act so far as it declared their purchase void, but reluctantly becoming con-

**Ante*, page 83. In reference to Clark's second visit to Kentucky, Butler notes the following incident, narrated by Gen. Ray: "I had come down," said the General, "to where I now live" (about four miles north of Harrodsburg), "to turn some horses out to range; I had killed a small blue-wing duck, that was feeding in my spring, and had roasted it nicely, on the brow of the hill, about twenty steps east of my house. After taking it off to cool, I was much surprised on being suddenly accosted by a fine, soldierly looking man, who exclaimed, 'How do you do, my little fellow? What is your name? A'nt you afraid of being in the woods by yourself?' On satisfying his inquiries, I invited the traveler to partake of my duck, which he did without leaving me a bone to pick his appetite was so keen; though he should have been welcome to all the game I could have killed when I afterwards became acquainted with his noble and gallant soul." In return Ray inquired of the stranger his name and business in that remote region; to which he replied, "My name is Clark, and I have come out to see what you brave fellows are doing in Kentucky, and to lend a helping hand if necessary." Ray, then a boy of sixteen, conducted Clark to Harrodsburg, where he soon identified himself with the interests of the frontier settlements.

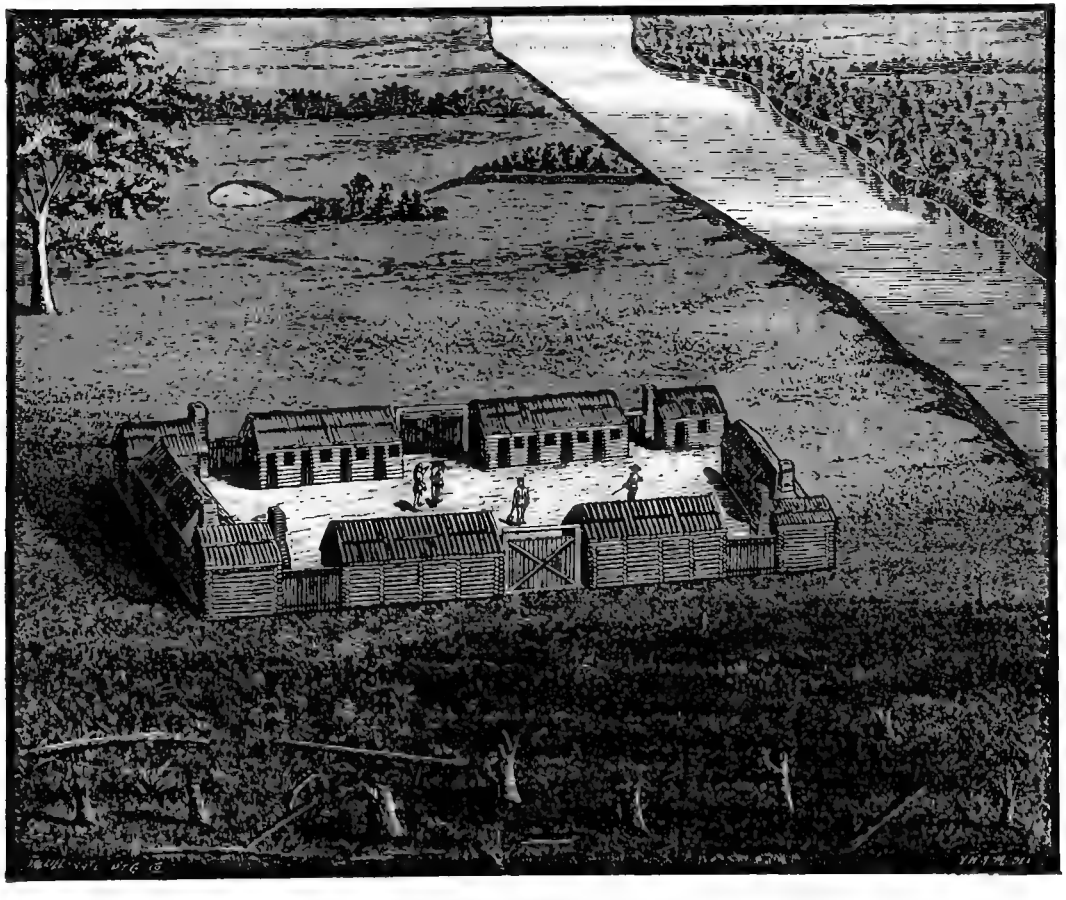
vinced of the futility of their efforts, they acquiesced in the decision of the assembly, and applied for the compensation to which the act adjudged them reasonably entitled. The assembly accordingly granted some 200,000 acres, lying on the Ohio, and extending twelve miles and a half up both sides of the Green River, "in full compensation to the said Richard Henderson & Co. and their heirs," etc. Thus ended the Transylvania colony.

But this contest, which decided the fate of a State, scarcely made a ripple on the surface of frontier life, and save the dissatisfaction which culminated in the convention at Harrodsburg, no note of it is found in the annals of the border. Its result, however, may be traced in the history of the Kentucky settlements. An unrecognized rivalry existed between the two leading towns from the first, and probably had much to do with the antagonism to the proprietors' project developed at Harrodsburg. It was evident that if the Transylvania colony was recognized, Boonesborough would become the chief place on the frontier; immigration would naturally be directed to it, and the value of the property in its vicinity be enhanced. Such, for a time, was the result. But the success of the Harrodsburg petitioners wrought a marked change; the latter town became the center of frontier influence, and some of the families earliest to settle in Boonesborough removed, in the fall of 1776, to Harrodsburg, which became the seat of justice for the county of Kentucky. Yet, notwithstanding this loss of prestige and numbers, Boonesborough continued, throughout the unsettled period of Indian hostilities, of the first importance in the history of the border.

The opening days of 1776 found the advance line of civilization in the Ohio Valley, held by the settlements of Hinkston, near Lars Station in Harrison County, of McClellan at Georgetown, of Logan in Lincoln, at Boiling Springs and Harrodsburg in Mercer, and Boonesborough in Madison County. During the preceding summer and fall the settlements had not been seriously disturbed by Indian depredations. Indeed, such was the security felt by the people, that Henderson wrote to the company under the date of June 12th, 1775: "It will no doubt be a surprise to you, but it is nevertheless true, that we are in no posture of defense or security at this time; and for my own part, do not much expect it will ever be effected, unless the Indians should do us the favor of annoying us, and regularly scalping a man every week until it is performed." It does not appear that the Indians were so accommodating as to make any attack at all until the 23d of December, when, it would seem by the following letter of Col. Williams, its salutary influence was entirely explained away. "The blockhouse"—"Fort Boone"—was destined to remain, for some months longer, their only dependence.

On Saturday, about noon, being the 23d, Col. Campbell, with a couple of lads (Sanders and M'Quinney) went across the river. On the opposite bank they parted. Campbell went up the river about 200 yards, and took up a bottom. The two lads, without a gun, went straightway up the hill. About ten minutes after they parted, a gun and cry of distress was heard, and the alarm given that the Indians had shot Col. Campbell. We made to his assistance. He came running to the landing with one shoe off, and said he was fired on by a couple of Indians. A party of men was immediately dispatched, under the command of Col. Boone, who went out, but could make no other discovery than two moccasin tracks, whether Indians or not could not be determined. We had at that time, over the river hunting, etc., ten or a dozen men, in different parties, part or all of whom we expected to be killed, if what Col. Campbell said was true, but that by many was doubted. Night came on, several of the hunters had returned, but had neither seen nor heard of Indians, nor yet of the two lads. We continued in this state of suspense till Wednesday, when a party of men sent out to search for them found M'Quinney, killed and scalped, in a cornfield, at about three miles distant from the town, on the north side of the river. Sanders could not be found, nor has he yet been heard of. On Thursday a ranging party of fifteen men, under the command of Jesse Benton, was dispatched to scour the woods twenty or thirty miles round, and see if any further discovery could be made. To these men we gave 2 shillings per day, and £5 for every scalp they should produce. After they went out our hunters returned, one at a time, till they all came in safe, Sanders excepted, who no doubt has shared M'Quinney's fate.

On Sunday, the 31st day of the month, our rangers returned, without doing any more than con-



BOONESBOROUGH FORT.

vincing themselves that the Indians had immediately, on doing the murder, ran off northward, as they discovered their tracks thirty or forty miles toward the Ohio, making that way.

On the above massacre being committed we began to doubt that there was a body of Indians about, who intended committing outrage on our inhabitants. However, we are perfectly satisfied since that their number was only six or seven men, who set off from the Shawnee town before the treaty at Fort Pitt,* with an intent, as they termed it, to take a look at the white people on Kentucky, and King Cornstalk, at the treaty, informed the commissioners of this, and said, for the conduct of these men, before they returned, he could not be responsible, for that he did not know but that they might do some mischief, and that if any of them should get killed by the whites he should take no notice at all of it. For this we have undoubted authority, and don't at present think ourselves in any greater danger here than if the above massacre had not been committed.

Another circumstance is that our ammunition grows scant. I don't think there is enough to supply this place till the last of March, supposing we should have no occasion of any to repulse an enemy; if we should, God only knows how long it will last. If any powder can possibly be procured, it would certainly be advisable to do it, if not, some person who can manufacture the materials we have on the way for the purpose of making powder. Most part of those are at the block-house, or at least within two or three miles of that, the rest in Powell's Valley.

One would reasonably suppose that the pioneers would find in the occurrence above related, a sufficient incentive to begin this work, but it was not until the latter part of July, 1776, that a commodious inclosure for defense was built on the plan drawn by Mr. Henderson in the preceding April.† Harrodsburg was similarly provided about the same time, but Logan's, McClellan's, and Hinkston's settlements were not so defended; the first two were subsequently fortified, and the other for a time was abandoned to be repossessed later, and fortified as Ruddle's Station.

*October, 1775; with congressional commissioners.

†See diary; entry of April 21. The larger fort at Boonesborough was a typical frontier defense; and as the plan of it has been preserved with a very good description of its surroundings, the engraving in the text may be considered fairly accurate. The plan, found in Henderson's writing, is copied from the engraving in Hall's work (p. 164) and may be seen in Appendix; note 9. The date commonly assigned for the completion of this fort, June 14, 1775, is erroneous. This date, derived from Filson's History, refers to the completion of the "small fort," mentioned by Henderson as "only wanting two or three days' work to make it tolerable safe," but which, on June 12, "remains unfinished." In his letter of July 21, 1776, Col. Floyd writes: "We are about finishing a large fort, and intend to keep possession of this place as long as possible."

The continued quiet which prevailed on the frontier reassured those who had fled from Kentucky on account of the Indian depredations committed in the spring of 1775, and early in the next spring these timid adventurers returned, bringing with them large numbers of others, who were eager to share in the bounty offered by the Virginia assembly. They naturally sought the scenes of their former explorations, and the valley of the Kentucky was once more alive with the busy activity of improvers. Many did not go further than the region first entered, and the territory now within the limits of Mason County was fairly thronged with these adventurers, the names of some sixty different persons being preserved. In the country now comprised in the counties of Scott, Harrison, Bourbon, Mercer, Madison and about Logan's fort in Lincoln, the number was scarcely less in proportion. In all, the number of new arrivals reached upward of 200, but the permanent increase of the settlements was very small. About April, Capt. John Haggin brought his family—the first to find a home north of Georgetown—and settled on Paddy's Run in Harrison County. In this season, also, Logan moved the members of his family to St. Asaph's, but realizing the insecurity of his station, he subsequently placed them in Harrodsburg. A few families settled at the mouth of the Kentucky, and others on Drennon's Creek, and these, with possible additions at Boonesborough and Harrodsburg, were the chief part of the permanent accessions to society on the frontier.

With the exception of the murder near Boonesborough in December, the Indians committed no depredations upon the Kentucky settlements from April 4, 1775, until April of the succeeding year. The savages had not abandoned their favorite hunting-grounds, however; their attention had only been temporarily diverted. At the close of the abortive congress with the commissioners at Pittsburgh, the warlike party of the Shawanese had withdrawn from the peaceably disposed portion of the tribe, and retiring toward what is now the northwestern part of the State of Ohio, sent their chief men

to concert measures with the British agents at Oswego. The war for independence had not yet begun, but it was felt in the older portions of the country to be inevitable, though such apprehensions had not yet become generally accepted in Kentucky, a delusion that was strengthened by the peace which ruled on the border. The English agents were not so short-sighted; they expected war to ensue, and while no campaign was decided upon with the Indians, they were instructed to hold themselves in readiness to join the British in their contemplated attacks upon the American settlements in the spring of 1776, and in April, the long truce was broken by the murder of Willis Lee at his station, called Lee's Town, the name of which has been perpetuated. From that period to the end of the year the settlements were kept in a constant state of alarm by the numerous bands of Indians, who "came to take a look at the people on the Kentucky." A letter of Colonel Floyd, which is elsewhere* quoted in full, gives a graphic picture of the experiences in Kentucky at that time: "The Indians seem determined to break up our settlement. * * * * They have, I am satisfied, killed several whom, at this time, I know not how to mention. Many are missing, who some time ago went out about their business, of whom we hear nothing. Fresh sign of Indians is seen every day. * * * * On the seventh of this month (July) they killed one Cooper on Licking Creek, and on the fourteenth, a man whose name I know not, at your salt spring on the same creek. * * * We are about finishing a large fort, and intend to keep possession of this place as long as possible. They are, I understand, doing the same thing at Harrodsburg, and also on Elkhorn, at the Royal Spring."

This renewal of savage hostilities had the usual effect of clearing the country of the timid, and most of those who had no permanent interest planted here. The bolder people at once busied themselves in building defenses. Hinkston's settlement, exposed by its location so far northward and its want of a stockade, was abandoned in July, and its leader, with eighteen followers, retired to Boonesborough, where, deaf to all persuasion, they excited a number of others with their fears, and the whole company departed for the older settlements, leaving less than thirty persons to defend the "large fort" just completed. A few less timid members of the Hinkston settlement, with several families from the mouth of the Kentucky and Drennon's Creek, united with the settlers at the Royal Spring (site of Georgetown) in building a stout stockade, which became known as McClellan's Fort—the first* of its kind north of the Kentucky River.

The general state of insecurity was further emphasized on July 14 by an act which showed the ubiquity and cruel adroitness of the savage foe. This was the capture of Elizabeth and Fanny Callaway and Jemima Boone from a canoe in sight of the fort at Boonesborough. The girls, the first aged sixteen years and the others fourteen, made such defense as they could, screamed and struggled, the eldest striking one of the assailants upon the head, gashing it to the bone, with a paddle—but in vain. They were carried off, but not without giving the alarm. Cols. Boone and Callaway were absent at the time, but soon returned and organized a rescuing party, which forthwith set out. Callaway, at the head of several on horseback, proceeded rapidly forward to cut off the retreat of the savages across the Ohio, whilst Boone, accompanied by Samuel Henderson, Capt. John Holder, Flanders Callaway and four others, followed the trail on foot. The girls took every possible precaution to leave evidences of their course for the guidance of the party which they were assured would follow for their rescue. The girls were captured late on Sunday afternoon, and early on Tuesday morning they were rescued, the pursuers making a sudden attack upon the Indian camp while the savages were preparing their breakfast. There were five of the savages, only one of whom got

Ante, p. 82.

*This pre-eminence may be disputed in favor of McGee's Station, built three miles north of Boonesboro, about the same time. It is not possible to determine between these rival claims; there is less than a month's interval between the dates of their construction.

back to tell the story, the others dying from wounds or famine.*

Other depredations followed to keep alive the general alarm, and in all this danger the settlers found themselves principally dependent, for ammunition and many other things, upon the older settlements, from which they were separated by hundreds of miles of almost impassable forests, in the shadows of which lurked a numerous and desperate foe. In June, Clark and Jones had gone to Virginia on the double mission of procuring powder and securing recognition of the settlements as part of that colony; but early in October, before Clark's supply came to hand, the ammunition getting low at McClellan's Fort, Robert Patterson—subsequently one of the founders of Lexington, Ky., and Cincinnati and Dayton, Ohio—with six other men from the fort, started to Pittsburgh to procure the required powder and other necessaries. On their way the party spent several days at the Blue Lick, curing buffalo meat and making other preparations for their journey. Proceeding thence to the present vicinity of Maysville, they secured a canoe and went up the Ohio River. Until they reached the mouth of the Kanawha, they observed no particular caution in their movements, but from this point forward, realizing they were in a dangerous region, they traveled from day-break till dark, and at night, cautiously landing, slept without a fire.

Late in the evening of the 12th of October they landed a few miles below the mouth of Hockhocking, in the present State of Ohio, and contrary to their usual practice made a fire, having become less cautious in consequence of their near approach to the settlements. They laid upon their arms around the fire, and in the night were attacked by a party of eleven Indians, who gave them a volley, and then fell upon them with their tomáhawks. Col. Patterson received two balls in his right arm, by which it was broken, and a tomahawk was struck into his side, between two of his ribs, penetrating into the cavity of the body. He sprang out into the darkness, and got clear, supposing all of his companions were killed. He made for the river in hopes of getting into the canoe and floating down to Point Pleasant, but as he approached it he discovered that there was an Indian in it. In a short time the whole party of Indians went on board, and floated down the river. Col. Patterson then made an attempt to get to the fire, in which he succeeded. He found a companion, named Templeton, wounded in a manner very similar to his own case; another, named Wernock, wounded dangerously, and another, named Perry, slightly. Of the other three one was killed, one was missing, and the other, named Mitchell, was unhurt. They had saved one gun and some ammunition. They remained on the ground until morning, when they attempted to proceed up the river on foot, but Wernock was unable to move, and they were forced to leave him. They found themselves unable to proceed farther than a quarter of a mile from the camp, and it was then agreed that Perry should endeavor to reach Grave Creek, and bring them aid, while Mitchell was to remain and take care of the others. Wernock, who was left behind, died in the evening, and Mitchell, who had gone back to assist him, lost his way in returning to Patterson and Templeton, and did not find them until the next morning. They then moved a couple of hundred yards from the river, and the next day got under a cliff, which sheltered them from the rain, where they remained until Perry returned from Grave Creek with assistance. They were removed to that place after lying eight days in their suffering condition. Patterson laid twelve months under the surgeon's care.*

This incident is but one of the many that serve to illustrate the watchful scrutiny of the savages, and the terrible exactions which the settlement of Kentucky made upon the

*This account is supplementary to that given in Floyd's letter referred to above. A touch of romance is given to the painful affair by the fact that those named of Boone's party were the recognized lovers of the girls, in the order named. Two of the number—Samuel Henderson, youngest brother of Col. Henderson, and Elizabeth Callaway—were the principals in the first marriage celebrated in Kentucky. The ceremony was performed by Squire Boone, at Boonesboro, August 7, 1776. Their first child, Fanny, born May 29, 1777, was the first white child of parents married in Kentucky, and the fifth white child born in the State The others were subsequently married. See Collins, Vol. II, p. 521.

*American Pioneer, Vol. II, pp. 344-5.

hardy pioneers who braved the dangers of the border in this heroic period. The character of Indian operations was well calculated to inflict the greatest distress upon the scattered stations. These forest fortresses were cut off from the support of the older communities by long and greatly exposed routes of travel; their defenders were harassed in their attempts to raise the crops necessary for their existence, and all attempts to secure powder, or other supplies, were closely watched, and, so far as possible, cruelly defeated. Such a plan, if successfully carried out, must have inevitably forced the little garrisons to retreat from their bold positions, or fall an easy prey to the overwhelming force which might be brought against them when thus brought to the last extremity. Kentucky was thus practically in a state of siege, though at long range, and without the regularity of details which a well-conducted investment would have afforded.

It was under such circumstances that Clark and Jones reached Pittsburgh in December, 1776, to secure the transportation of the 500 pounds of powder, granted by Virginia, "for the use of the inhabitants of Kentucke," to its destination. The watchfulness of the Indians, and their hostile intentions were well known, and their spies were to be seen lurking about the very settlement. But the case was urgent, and Clark was not one to calculate dangers if success seemed possible. Accordingly the precious consignment was embarked, and the delegates, with seven boatmen, launched out upon the river, pursuing their course in safety to the Three Islands (within the present county of Lewis). Here they secreted the powder, and after setting their boat adrift that it might not attract the attention of the Indians, the whole party began their march for Harrodsburg, by way of McClellan's Fort. On reaching the latter place they learned that Col. John Todd was in the vicinity, and would soon come in. Clark determined, therefore, to leave his colleague with five of the boatmen to await Todd's arrival, while he pushed on to Harrodsburg to report the result of his mission. A few days later Todd came, and on December 25, at the head of nine mounted men, piloted by Jones, set out in quest of the powder. On reaching a point near the Lower Blue Lick, the party was fiercely assailed by a band of forty or fifty savages, who were following the recent trail of the powder escort. Jones and another of the whites were instantly killed, two others were captured, and the rest put in rapid flight for the fort. Four days later the Indians, who were under the command of a noted Mingo chief called Pluggy, boldly assailed McClellan's Station, in which there were only twenty defenders. The attack was fiercely maintained for several hours, when the death of the chief put a sudden end to the fight, and caused his followers to retreat to their towns. Of the settlers two were mortally wounded, and two others less seriously hurt. The alarm inspired by this event effected the purpose of the savages much better than the direct assault; the fort was at once abandoned, its occupants retiring to Harrodsburg.

Thus, at the beginning of 1777, but two fortified posts remained, and in these were gathered all the settlers in Kentucky. Logan still continued to cultivate his improvement at St. Asaph's only assisted by his slaves, his family finding shelter in Harrodsburg. Early in this year, having been joined by several others, he determined to fortify his station, and soon afterward was joined by his own and other families. Thenceforward Logan's was one of the prominent strongholds on this frontier. Early in January, a force from Harrodsburg had safely brought the powder from Three Islands; a militia organization had been effected,* in which Clark probably held commission as major; and thus equipped the pioneers prepared to rely upon their own resources and fight it out. These crude defenses seem but a slight barrier to withstand the shock of war which dashed its angry waves against their frail strength, but they were held by determined men and women, who bravely kept the murderous hordes of savages at bay.

*A battalion had been formed of the inhabitants north of the Kentucky River in 1775. On the 5th of March, 1776, a reorganization was effected, which included all the settlers.

Although the fell bargain between tyranny and barbarism had not yet been consummated, the Indians this year appeared in Kentucky in greater numbers, and displayed greater activity than ever before. An extract from the diary of George Rogers Clark briefly tells the story:

March 6th,—Thomas Shores and William Ray killed at the Shawanese Spring. *March 7th,*—The Indians attempted to cut off from the fort (Harrodsburg) a small party of our men; a skirmish ensued. We had four men wounded and some cattle killed. We killed and scalped one Indian and wounded several. *March 8th,*—Brought in corn from the different cribs until the 18th day. *March 9th,*—Express sent to the settlement. Ebenezer Corn and company arrived from Capt. Linn on the Mississippi. *March 18th,*—A small party of Indians killed and scalped Hugh Wilson about a half mile from the fort, near night and escaped. *March 19th,*—Archibald McNeal died of his wounds received on the 7th inst. *March 28th,*—A large party of Indians attacked the stragglers about the fort; killed and scalped Garret Pandergrest; killed or took prisoner Peter Flin.

April 7th,—Indians killed one man at Boonesborough and wounded one. *April 8th,*—Stoner arrived with news from the settlement. *April 24th,*—Forty or fifty Indians attacked Boonesborough, killed and scalped Daniel Goodman, wounded Capt. Boone, Capt. Todd, Mr. Hite and Mr. Stoner. Indians, 'tis thought, sustained much damage. *April 29th,*—Indians attacked the fort and killed Ensign McConnell.

May 6th,—Indians discovered placing themselves near the fort. A few shots exchanged; no harm done. *May 12th,*—John Cowan and Squire Boone arrived from the settlement. *May 18th,* McGary and Haggin sent express to Fort Pitt. *May 23d,*—John Todd and company set off for the settlement. *May 23d,*—A large party of Indians attacked Boonesborough Fort; kept a warm fire until 11 o'clock at night; began it next morning, and kept a warm fire until midnight, attempting several times to burn the fort; three of our men wounded, not mortally; the enemy suffered considerably. *May 26th,*—A party went out to hunt Indians; one wounded Squire Boone, and escaped. *May 30th,*—Indians attacked Logan's Fort, killed and scalped William Hudson, wounded Burr Harrison and John Kennedy.

June 5th, Harrod and Elliot went to meet Col. Bowman and company; Glen and Laird arrived from Cumberland; Daniel Lyons, who parted with them on Green River, we supposed was killed going into Logan's Fort. John Peters and Elisha Bathey we expect were killed coming home from Cumberland. *June 13th,*—Burr Harrison died of his wounds received May 30. *June 22d,*—Barney Stagner, Sr., killed and beheaded half a mile from the fort. A few guns fired at Boone's.

July 9th,—Lieut. Linn married; great merriment. *July 11th,*—Harrod returned. Express returned from Pittsburgh.

August 1st,—Col. Bowman arrived at Boonesborough. *August 5th,*—Surrounded ten or twelve Indians near the fort; killed three and wounded others; the plunder was sold for upward of £70. *August 11th,*—John Higgins died of a lingering disorder. *August 25th,*—Ambrose Grayson killed near Logan's Fort, and two others wounded; Indians escaped.

September 8th,—Twenty-seven men set out for the settlement. *September 9th,*—Indians discovered; a shot exchanged; nothing done. *September 11th,*—Thirty-seven went to Joseph Bowman's for corn; while shelling they were fired on; a skirmish ensued; Indians drew off, leaving two dead on the spot, and much blood; Eli Gerrard was killed on the spot, and six others wounded. *September 12th,*—Daniel Bryan died of his wounds received yesterday.*

Such was the record made at Harrodsburg of passing events. Each of the other stations could have added a similar story, had there been "a chiel amang them takin' notes," but the terrible struggle has not been passed unrecorded by other hands. Hostilities began very early in the spring; hardly time enough to organize another force had elapsed after the retreat of Pluggy's band in December, before a party of seventy warriors under Blackfish took the war-path leading to Kentucky, where they arrived sometime in February, and Clark's first entry, in the extract quoted, marks the first act of the new year's campaign.

James and William Ray, Thomas Shores and William Coomes were engaged in making a clearing at the Shawanese Spring, about four miles from the Harrodsburg Fort, for Hugh McGary, the step-father of the two Rays. On March 6th, Shores, with the two brothers, went to a sugar-camp in the vicinity to regale themselves with syrup or sap. Here they fell in with a party of Indians, who instantly followed a murderous volley by a rush upon the startled whites. William Ray was killed by the first fire; Shores was captured, but James Ray, with surprising agility and unequaled speed, escaped unhurt to give the alarm.

Coomes was unconscious of his danger,

*Morehead's address, p. 162.

but, alarmed by the protracted delay of his companions, had ceased his work and was about to go to the camp when he caught sight of fifteen Indians approaching. Fortunately the heavy undergrowth and canebrake shielded him from their observation, and sinking down behind the trunk of a tree he had just felled, the Indians passed him unnoticed to the temporary hut errected by the choppers for their camp.

So soon as they were out of sight, Coomes escaped toward the sugar-camp, to find out what had become of his companions. Discovering no trace of them, he concealed himself amidst the boughs of a fallen hickory tree, the yellow leaves of which were of nearly the same color as his garments. From his hiding place he had a full view of the sugar-camp; and after a short time he observed a party of forty Indians halt there, where they were soon rejoined by the fifteen whom he had previously seen. They tarried there for a long time, drinking the syrup, singing their war-songs, and dancing their war-dance. Coomes was a breathless spectator of this scene of revelry, from the distance only of fifty or sixty yards. Other straggling parties of savages also came in, and the whole number amounted to about seventy, instead of forty-seven, as stated by Butler and Marshall.

Meantime, James Ray had communicated the alarm to the people of Harrodsburg. Great was the terror and confusion which ensued there. The hot-headed McGary openly charged James Harrod with having been wanting in the precautions and necessary courage for the defense of the fort. These two men, who had a personal enmity toward each other, quarreled and leveled their fatal rifles at each other's bosoms. In this conjuncture the wife of McGary rushed in and turned aside the rifle of her husband, when Harrod immediately withdrew his, and the difficulty was temporarily adjusted.

McGary insisted that a party of thirty should be immediately dispatched, with him, in search of Coomes, Shores and his step-son, William Ray. Harrod, the commandant of the station, and George Rogers Clark thought this measure rash and imprudent, as all these men were necessary for the defense of the place, which might be attacked by the Indians at any moment. At length, however, the request of McGary was granted, and thirty mounted men were placed under his command for the expedition.

The detachment moved with great rapidity, and soon reached the neighborhood of the sugar-camp, which the Indians had already abandoned. Near it they discovered the mangled remains of William Ray, at the sight of which McGary turned pale, and was near falling from his horse, in a fainting fit. As soon as the body was discovered, one of the men shouted out. "See there! they have killed poor Coomes." Coomes, who had hitherto lurked in his hiding place, now sallied forth, and ran toward the men, exclaiming: "No, they haven't killed me, by Job! I'm safe." The party having buried Ray and rescued Coomes, returned in safety to Harrodstown, which they reached about sunset.*

This war-party of the Indians was bent on more serious mischief than the waylaying of such settlers as chance threw in their way; but true to their theory of warfare they refrained for a time from further aggressive movements, after the escape of young Ray, and, in the interval thus afforded, the garrison hurried to place the fort in as good a state of defense as possible. Early in the succeeding morning, March 7, the people in the stockade discovered a cabin, situated on the eastern edge of the town, in flames. Thinking it a result of accident, a party sallied forth to extinguish the fire, when the Indians, observing the success of their ruse, attempted to cut off the rescuers from the fort. The whites were too quick for their assailants; hastily retreating they escaped the toils of the savages, and though obliged for a time to take refuge behind trees to beat back the enemy, they eventually reached the fort with four men wounded, having killed one of the attacking band and wounded several others. This ended the present attack, the Indians probably intending only to develop the strength of the garrison, and perhaps strike an effective blow toward crippling the defense, by capturing or killing a number. Though foiled in the achievement of this object, the field was not abandoned; a close watch was maintained upon the place and such injury inflicted as occasion offered.

Boonesborough was similarly scrutinized, and frequent shots exchanged which inflicted casualties on either side. Concerted attacks were made upon the fort on the 15th and 24th of April, on the 23d of May, and 4th of July. Of these, the attacks of the 15th of April and 4th of July are more particularly mentioned by the earlier historians, though Clark mentions the wounding of Boone, Todd, Hite and Stoner in the attack made

* From "Sketches of the Early Catholic Missions of Kentucky," by Rev. Dr. Spalding. 1844. His information was derived from a son of Coomes. (See Collins, Vol. II, p. 611.)

by forty or fifty savages on the 24th of April.* The first attack was a fierce assault, evidently made with the hope of suddenly breaking into the fort while deprived of any hope of assistance from the other stations, which were threatened at the same time. The defenses proved impregnable to such weapons as the Indians could command, and the garrison, suffering some in wounds, and much in the destruction of corn and cattle, inflicted such punishment upon the exposed savages as to force them to retire with precipitation. On May 23, a more determined attack was made, in which the Indians made several desperate attempts to set the cabins on fire, but without success. Again in July, bent on the destruction of this most formidable stronghold, the savages returned to the attack with redoubled fury, continuing the fire of their muskets until midnight. The number of the assailants was estimated at 200, but after protracting the siege for "two days and nights," they lost all hope of success, and "tumultuously and with clamor departed."

The Indian campaign of this year bears a strong resemblance to the grand tactics of modern warfare. The left of the line, held by the three outposts, was first developed and "felt," and then, while a show of attack was continued here, and the center threatened, the main assault was hurled at Boonesboro, on the right, and repeated again and again with a desperation that indicated the value they set upon success at this point. Defeated here, the brunt of the attack was aimed at the center, where Logan's Fort, weak in numbers and less elaborate in its defenses, promised a better chance of success, but not so great results if achieved.

This change of attack was accomplished with unusual secrecy. One morning* in the latter part of May, while some of the women were outside of the inclosure, engaged in milking the cows, guarded by the usual sentinels, they were startled by a sudden volley from a party of Indians, who, to the number of 100, had gathered about the station entirely unobserved by the whites. Of the sentinels, one was killed outright, another was mortally wounded, and a third, Burr Harrison, was disabled; the rest of the men, with the women, escaped unhurt to the protection of the palisades. Harrison ran a few paces and fell to the ground within plain view of the garrison, too near to be approached with safety by the Indians, and too far off to permit any attempt for his rescue with hope of success.

The situation was one of the most trying that the pioneers of that day were called upon to face. The agony of the unfortunate man's family in this helpless plight, the forlorn character of any attempt to effect his rescue, and the common danger involved in any further loss to a garrison which at first consisted of only fifteen men, three of whom were already *hors de combat*, all appealed with a powerful but conflicting force to the brave generosity of the garrison. It was plainly the part of wisdom to forego any attempt to reach the suffering man. Courage could afford no protection against the pitiless bullets of the savage marksmen, who commanded every foot of the ground, and left the wounded man un-

*To watch the Indians and give timely notice of their approach six spies were appointed, for the payment of whom Maj. Clark pledged the faith of Virginia. Boone appointed Kenton and Thomas Brooks, Harrod, Samuel Moore and Bates Collier and Logan, John Conrad and John Martin. These spies performed good service. It was the custom for two each week, by turns, to range up and down the Ohio, and about the deserted stations looking for Indian signs, etc. By this means the settlers had timely notice of the approach of the enemy during the year, save once.

On this occasion, Kenton and two others, early one morning, having loaded their guns for a hunt, were standing in the gate of Boonesborough, when two men in the field were fired on by the Indians. They immediately fled, not being hurt. The Indians pursued them, a warrior overtook and tomahawked one of the men within seventy yards of the fort, and proceeded leisurely to scalp him. Kenton shot the daring savage dead, and immediately with his hunting companions gave chase to the others. Boone, hearing the noise, with ten men hastened out to the assistance of the spies. Kenton turned and observed an Indian taking aim at the party of Boone; quick as thought he brought his rifle to his shoulder, pulled the trigger first, and the red-man bit the dust. Boone, having advanced some distance, now discovered that his small party, consisting of fourteen men, was cut off from the fort by a large body of the foe, which had got between him and the gate. There was no time to be lost: Boone gave the word—"right about—fire—charge!" and the intrepid hunters dashed in among their adversaries, in a desperate endeavor to reach the fort.

At the first fire from the Indians, seven of the fourteen whites were wounded, among the number the gallant Boone, whose leg was broken, which stretched him out on the ground. An Indian sprang on him with an uplifted tomahawk, but before the blow descended, Kenton, everywhere present, rushed on the warrior, discharged his gun into his breast, and bore his leader into the fort. When the gate was closed and all things secure, Boone sent for Kenton; "Well Simon," said the old pioneer, "you have behaved yourself like a man to-day—indeed, you are a fine fellow." This was great praise from Boone, who was a silent man, little given to compliment. Kenton had deserved the eulogium; he had saved the life of his captain and killed three Indians without having time to scalp any of them. There was little time to spare, we may well believe, when Kenton could not stop to take a scalp. (Sketch of Kenton, contributed to McDonald's Biograp ical Sketches, p. 215.)

*Butler and Marshall place the occurrence on the 20th, Clark on the 30th of May.

touched by further shots only to lure other victims within their reach. But neither prudence nor personal danger could steel the heart against the frantic pleading of his wife, and the piteous cries of the man, as he struggled to move toward the fort, or lay weltering in his blood. Logan could withstand the promptings of his heart no longer; he determined to risk his life to bring in his comrade, but he begged in vain for volunteers to assist him. The hazard was too forlorn even for those nurtured amid danger.

At length, inspired by the noble resolve of his leader, one with no interests to compromise but his own, announced his willingness to anticipate the natural end of life, and proposed to accompany him. Together they ran to the gate; and outside, Logan, regardless of his follower, rushed with mad speed through the terrible storm of bullets that greeted him to the spot where the wounded man lay, but Martin, the volunteer, appalled by the fury of the attack, shrank back within the gate. To grasp the wounded man and bear him on his shoulders to the fort, was for Logan the work of a moment. The intrepid frontiersman was equally fortunate, but every portion of his clothing bore significant evidence that the risk had not been over-estimated, and that he owed his life, a hundred times, to the rapidity as well as the audacity of his movements.

The attack upon the fort was now begun with vigor, but the friendly palisades turned death harmlessly aside, while the garrison with unerring rifles inflicted death or wounds wherever the savages exposed themselves. Every adult occupant of the fort was engaged in its defense, the men in their places at the port-holes, and the women running bullets, loading guns, standing guard, or preparing food. But the scarcity of powder and lead foreshadowed a graver danger than did the paucity of numbers. Approach to the other forts was closely guarded, and it is doubtful if they had sufficient ammunition to spare any could it have been brought away. The only other practical source of supply was the Holston settlements, 200 miles away. To reach this point, the vigilance of the investing force must be eluded, and the long journey pursued through forests infested with a numerous savage foe, watchful for any such attempt. Difficult as the outward trip might be, the return was rendered doubly so by the burden which the messengers must carry. There was no immediate prospect of a termination of the siege, which in the end proved the most determined and best sustained in the history of the Kentucky frontier, and the daily expenditure of ammunition only brought the obvious necessity nearer.

Again Logan proved himself an ideal commander, ready to lead where danger threatened most. Selecting two comrades, he cautiously left the fort, and avoiding the beaten paths, guided only by his woodcraft, he escaped the nearer foe. Avoiding Cumberland Gap, which was likely to be guarded by the Indians, he explored his passage "where no man ever traveled before, nor probably since, over the Cumberland Mountain, through clifts, and brush, and cane; clambering rocks and precipices to be encountered only by the strong, the bold and the determined." Having secured the required ammunition and given his comrades directions how to proceed homeward, he flew back to the endangered post with the speed of the chamois, making the 400 miles in ten days. The powder soon afterward arrived, was successfully introduced into the fort, and the little garrison continued the contest with renewed zeal.

The siege thus begun was protracted through three weary months with scarcely any interruption, until even terror grew monotonous. But, fortunately for the sorely beset pioneers, the Indians did not possess that firmness derived from discipline, nor the organization which leads to a division of military duties.

The Indians, in besieging a place, are hence but seldom seen in force upon any quarter; but dispersed and acting individually, or in small parties. They conceal themselves in bushes, or weeds, or behind trees, or stumps of trees; or waylay the path or field, and other places to which their enemies resort; and when one or more can be taken down, in their opinion, they fire a gun or let fly the arrow, aimed at the mark. If necessary they retreat; if they dare they advance upon their killed or crippled

adversary; and they watch the watering place for those who go for that article of primary necessity, that they may by these means reduce the place to their possession, or destroy its inhabitants in detail.

In the night they will place themselves near the fort gate, ready to sacrifice the first person who shall appear in the morning; in the day, if there be any cover, such as grass, a bush, a large clod of earth, or a stone as big as a bushel, they will avail themselves of it to approach the fort, by slipping forward on their bellies within gun-shot; and then whosoever appears first gets the fire, while the assailant makes his retreat behind the smoke from the gun. At other times they approach the walls, or palisades, with the utmost audacity, and attempt to fire them, or beat down the gate. They often make feints to draw out the garrison on one side of the fort, and if practicable enter it, by surprise, on the other. And when their stock of provisions is exhausted, this being an individual affair, they supply themselves by hunting; and again, frequently return to the siege, if by any means they hope to get a scalp. (Marshall.)

None of the stations, therefore, were closely environed for a long period. During the spring and summer of this year (1777) the enemy was never very remote from any of the posts, but the necessity for hunting and their inaptitude for laborious watching, when the results of it were generally unprofitable to themselves, led the Indians temporarily to relax their efforts on the forts. The whites, accustomed to the freedom of the forests and the energetic life of pioneers, chafed under the restraint imposed by the presence of the savages, and at the first intermission of attack sought the woods. They considered themselves, as Marshall remarks, "rather the best marksmen, and as likely to see the Indian first as to be seen by him, while the first sight was equivalent to the first fire, and the most expert shooter held the best security for his life." But this exposure was so far impelled by duty as to preserve it from any appearance of idle bravado; game was scarcely less necessary to the whites than to the savages, and the product of their fields was a very important feature in the pioneers' plans "to flusterate the intentions of the Indians and keep the country."

With the exceptions noted, there were few days on which the hardy frontiersman could not evade the vigilance of the enemy to secure game or other supplies at a distance, and thus it happened that, notwithstanding the whole region was in a "state of siege," the garrison were kept supplied with meat, and the fields adjacent to the forts were cultivated. Such exploits, however, were attended by great hazard, and while such a consideration weighed lightly with men inured to daily danger, they paid a severe penalty for any indiscretion.

In this summer, Butler relates that while young Ray was one day shooting at a mark within 150 yards of the fort at Harrodsburg, his single companion was suddenly killed by a shot from an Indian in the woods beyond. A quick glance revealed the perpetrator of the deed, and Ray was about to inflict instant vengeance upon the murderer of his comrade, when he found himself assailed by a number of savages who had taken advantage of his action to steal upon him unawares. Apprised of his danger, the young marksman bounded toward the fort with the speed and agility of a deer. A storm of bullets followed his flight, and so close upon him were the savages that the garrison feared to open the gate sufficient to admit the fugitive. In this fearful dilemma, Ray threw himself down behind a small stump within seven steps of the palisades, where he lay momently expecting death. The savages redoubled their efforts to strike their victim, or to prevent his rescue, and for four hours he lay in this predicament, the rifle balls of the enemy striking all about him in dangerous proximity. At length, seeing no other chance for escape, he cried out to his friends: "For God's sake, dig a hole under the cabin wall and take me in." This was at once done, and the lad rescued from his perilous position.

At times, when the dispersion of the Indians gave the whites opportunity to attack a party not too greatly their superior in numbers, the garrisons assumed the offensive, and gave the savages an impressive idea of their prowess. Some time in June, a party of seventeen men, under command of Maj. Smith, pursued a body of Indians from Boonesborough to the Ohio, where they arrived only to find the savages well over the river.

They succeeded in killing one who lingered behind the others, however, and turned back to retrace their steps. In their homeward march they discovered a band of about thirty Indians idly resting upon the grass, unconscious of danger. Dismounting quietly, and leaving nine of their party with the horses, the rest crept silently forward to the attack. When near the Indians, one of them passed near the whites in the direction of the horses; he was instantly shot, and with a loud yell fell to the ground. The single report did not alarm his companions, who, thinking he had shot a wild animal, laughed boisterously, but gave the incident no further attention. In another instant the whites poured a full volley into their midst, and charged upon them with loud shouts. The startled savages returned a scattering fire and fled, when the whites proceeded on their journey, having but one man wounded.

On the 25th of July, a party of forty-five men from North Carolina reached Boonesborough, and not long afterward Col. Bowman, at the head of 100 of the Virginia militia, arrived at the same place.* The latter force was Virginia's contribution to the defense of her citizens in "that remote country" now known as Kentucky County, the leader of which bore her commission as county-lieutenant of the new political division. Such reinforcements, more than doubling the former numbers of the garrisons, were very welcome to these anxious people, for while Boonesboro and Harrodsburg were relieved of the immediate presence of a hostile force, the enemy was still in the country in strong numbers, and held a close watch, with frequent attacks upon St. Asaph's. Bowman's attention was at once directed to the relief of Logan's devoted little garrison, and the van of the relieving force, which reached his station in September, brought the first intimation that the beleagured pioneers had of the arrival of reinforcements in the country. A detachment, considerably in advance of the main body, found the Indians in force about the fort and drew their fire, from which several were killed, but the savages were dispersed, and the long siege was at last ended.

The Indians still kept in the vicinity of the forts in considerable numbers until a final engagement at Harrodsburg closed this year's active campaign. To somewhat repair the loss inflicted by their inability to raise a crop of corn, the settlers of this place determined, in the fall, to sow a patch of turnips about 200 yards northwest of the station. While clearing the ground for this purpose, one of the guards discovered an Indian and fired on him without effect. On the next day the cattle were observed to give unmistakable evidence of the presence of the enemy—"snuffing the air about a small field in the farthest corner, which had been allowed to grow up in very high weeds." Clark at once proposed to turn the ambuscade upon the plotters. Instructing the workmen to continue their labor in that portion of the field nearest the fort, he proceeded with a party of men to gain the rear of the ambush, by a circuitous route, the workmen in the meantime calling to their comrades in the fort to come out and work.

The maneuver was entirely successful; a sudden volley killed four of the startled savages, the remainder of whom immediately gave way in hasty retreat, rapidly pursued by the exultant whites. Pushing down the creek some 400 yards, the pursuers came upon the remains of a deserted Indian encampment, which gave indications of having been occupied at some time by a force of 400 or 500 savages. This camp had been deserted before the discovery, but it was undoubtedly the point from which the Indians had directed the activity of the hostile bands during the year, and the party so successfully routed was probably the last remnant of the savage host who had lingered to take a last "look" at the pioneers of this station. In this skirmish, James Ray took the last degree in the novitiate of the frontier; he killed his first Indian, was complimented by Clark, and presented with his victim's rifle.

The frontier derived but little permanent strength from the large show of reinforcement noted; the militia was enlisted only

*The date of Col. Bowman's arrival is placed "about September," by Marshall (Vol. I, p. 53), whom Mr. Butler follows without question. Clark makes the date August 1st. See diary, *ante*.

for a short term of service, a large part of which was spent on the journey to Kentucky, and their subsequent discharge was followed by their early return homeward. Logan's Station received a welcome accession in "the arrival of Montgomery's party,"* and the other forts were similarly strengthened, but these additions were probably entirely offset by the return of some who, very naturally, found an irresistible attraction in the security of "the settlements," after the year's experience on the frontier. As winter approached, therefore, few remained save those who had "borne the burden and heat of the day." On the 2d of September, an accurate census of the inhabitants was taken, of which the report of Harrodsburg alone has been preserved as follows: men in service, 81; do. not in service, 4; women, 24; children over ten years, 12; do. under ten years, 58; slaves above ten years, 12; do. under ten years, 7; total, 198. This number was probably greater than the other two combined, but of the permanent fighting force that remained through the winter, Marshall estimates the number at 102 men; at Boonesboro, 22; at Harrodsburg, 65; and at St. Asaph's, 15. Truly, "the battle is not to the strong."

[NOTE.—In reference to the number of remaining whites, it should be said, that it is by no means clear whether this estimate should be referred to the period when the active hostilities of 1777 began or to the close of the campaign, after the balance had been struck between the casualties and the permanent accessions. In the latter case, it will be observed that Logan's Station just "held its own."—*See Marshall, Vol. I, p. 55; Butler, p. 95.*]

*This indefinite allusion is found in Marshall's History, Vol I, p. 54. It probably refers to William Montgomery, the father of Mrs. Logan who came about this time with several sons.

CHAPTER VII.

KENTUCKY'S PART IN THE WAR FOR INDEPENDENCE.

WHILE Kentucky was thus engaged in an unequal contest with her savage foes, affairs on the sea-board were making momentous progress. The second colonial congress had met, with authority to declare war; echoes from the fields of Lexington and Bunker Hill had summoned patriots everywhere to arms; the United Colonies had declared their independence amid the wild acclaim of the people; the disastrous battle of Long Island had been succeeded by the masterly retreat across the Delaware; the victory on the Stillwater had been followed by the defeat on the Brandywine; and the dreary winter at Valley Forge was, even now, adding new luster to the patriots' devotion; the colonial bark was irrevocably launched upon the flood-tide of revolution.

This changed relation of the older colonies to the crown had not yet affected the character of the conflict in Kentucky. It was still a contest between the adventurous pioneer and the implacable savage, waged on either side for the possession of the fair lands beyond the Big Sandy. Though neither antagonist could claim a victory, the whites had gained a foot hold that was destined to be more firmly planted, and the red men were beginning to read their fate in the quiet determination of the heroic band that defied their fiercest assaults. To an unscrupulous foe, no field could be more inviting, and this "remote country" was not destined longer to escape the ruthless ravages of an enemy, who, deaf to every demand of civilization, incited the savages to bloodier deeds, and armed them with the more effective enginery of war.

A startling evidence of the industry and far-reaching plans of the new foe had already made its way through the forests to the frontier. On the person of one of Bowman's militia men, killed in the first approach to St. Asaph's, was found a proclamation issued by the British commander-in-chief, Lord Howe, offering protection to such as would abjure the colonies and denouncing such as refused. The paper came directly to Logan's possession through the faithful fellow who discovered it, and this insidious attack, so prolific of evil in the old communities, was here turned harmlessly aside.

But a more substantial attack was preparing. Rumors of an impending blow, aimed by the allied British and Indians at the frontier forts, had long been rife in the region beyond the Ohio, but it had been deferred, and by an unfortunate fatality did not fall until the passions of the frontiersmen, not less barbarous than the Indians, and far more culpable, violently removed the last feeble barrier to its consummation.

The British agents at Oswego were busy concerting a general attack, when, in the early summer of 1777, Cornstalk, the great chief of the Shawanese, went to the frontier fort at Point Pleasant to talk over the situation with his friend, Capt. Arbuckle, the commandant. The chief was earnest in his desire for peace, but found himself surrounded by those of his race, of his own tribe and others, bitter in their hatred of the frontiersmen, and eager to join the British. He declared his inability to stem the tide that was setting toward the English, unless the Long Knives would help him.

With fool's caution and the basest treachery, the whites determined to prevent war by removing its only barrier. They retained Cornstalk and Red Hawk, who had

accompanied the chief, and thus these savages found themselves entrapped by trusting to a white man's honor. On the succeeding day, the chief's son, alarmed at his father's delay, approached the farther shore and gave a halloo. The whites met him with friendly smiles, and inveigled him into their snare.

On the third day, a hunter for the fort was killed by two unknown Indians. When this fact became known, the murdered hunter's friends demanded vengeance upon the innocent prisoners. Arbuckle showed an expiring spark of manhood in attempting to save the victims of his treachery, but threatened with the rifles of his men, if he further interfered, he stepped aside and the ruffians did their bloody work. Cornstalk met his fate calmly, and fell dead where he had risen to meet his foes, pierced by seven bullets. The others died less easily, and with less composure, but without resistance. This was an atrocious deed, and while it did not precipitate the meditated attack upon the frontier, it confirmed the whole Shawanese nation in their hostility to the Americans, and gave a certain sanction to the reprisals that followed.

Early in the autumn the blow fell; 400 savages, led by Simon Girty,* descended upon Fort Henry at Wheeling, on the 26th of September. † Though garrisoned by only twelve men and boys, besides the women, the fort made a stout resistance, each member of both sexes vying with the other in deeds of heroism. After several days of vigorous but unavailing attack, in which they lost about 100 of their number, the allies suddenly withdrew, burning the fences, and slaughtering the cattle of the settlers as they departed. Enraged, but not discouraged, by this unsuccessful termination of the first campaign of the combined forces, the enemy organized a new expedition, destined for Kentucky, but in the interval the new year dawned.

It was under such auspices that the eventful year of 1778 was ushered in. South of the Ohio, the quiet which succeeded the close of the fall's campaign was yet unbroken, and the settlers improved the opportunity, thus afforded, in effecting such repair of the damages they had received, as was possible. In the winter, the stock of salt in the community was found greatly reduced, and on New Year's day, a company of thirty men, recruited from the several stations, set out under the direction of Boone to manufacture a new supply. While the rest labored at the lick, the leader acted as scout and hunter. For more than a month the work progressed without interruption or incident, and three men had been sent back with the product of their labors, when the enterprise was suddenly brought to an unfortunate conclusion. On the 7th of February, while engaged in his duties as scout and hunter, Boone fell in with a detachment of Indians, led by two Canadians. The discovery was mutual; Boone sought to escape by instant flight, but the enemy, anxious to secure a prisoner from whom they could learn the condition of the forts, reserved their fire and dispatched several of their swiftest runners in pursuit of the fugitive. The hunter was soon captured, but, for some reason, the savages delayed further movements for eight days. Then they proceeded to the Blue Lick, where they captured the remaining twenty-seven salt-makers. Unable to give his comrades warning of their danger, Boone had arranged favorable terms of capitulation, and as the Indians came upon them, signified to his friends that they should surrender without resistance. This was accordingly done, and the savages, too much elated to prosecute their enterprise further, turned back with their prisoners to Chillicothe, on the Little Miami.

The first obvious result of the introduction of the English into Kentucky campaigns was a great amelioration of the conditions of war. The salt-makers surrendered on conditions of life and good treatment, which were scrupulously observed by the enemy. On their return journey of three days, the party encountered very severe weather, but the captors seem to have generously shared every privilege of fire and food with their prisoners. On the 10th of March, Boone, with ten of his

*Appendix A, note 10.

†The date usually assigned is September 1. See *American Pioneer*, Vol. II, pp. 302, 314, 339.

companions, was conducted by a band of forty Indians to Detroit, where the prisoners were turned over to Gov. Hamilton, for the offered reward. Boone, however, was reserved by his captors, for whom they had conceived so high a regard, that they refused an offer of £100, made by the governor for the great hunter's ransom. The disappointment of Boone was extreme and excited the sympathy of several English gentlemen, who were cognizant of the affair. They generously offered to supply him with such things as he could use for his comfort, all of which he steadily declined, as he was unwilling to accept courtesies which he saw no immediate prospect of his being able to repay.

Accordingly, on the 10th of April he parted from his comrades, and returned with his obtrusive admirers to Chillicothe. Here Boone was adopted as a son by "one of the principal families," a relation to which, however little it may have flattered his vanity, he adapted himself with the ready tact of one who was scarcely less a child of nature than his adopted relatives. Recognizing him as *facile princeps* of the whites on the border, the Indians let slip no opportunity of contesting with him in marksmanship and athletic exploits. In all these contests the captive, with a shrewd insight of the savage character, fell just far enough short of the first place to command their respect without awakening their jealousy. He became an active member of the tribe for the time, and by his skill won the plaudits of the braves, while his well-conceived courtesies to the chief men gained their respectful regard.

Thus time wore on, and could Boone have divested himself of his love for kindred and country, he could not have found more congenial employment, nor more admiring friends. The hunter's stoical acceptance of the situation not only won the admiration of the natives, but served to lull to sleep any lingering apprehension of his desire to escape, which they may have entertained. He was therefore largely freed from restraint, and in June accompanied a party to the Scioto salt lick to procure a quantity of that necessary condiment.

On learning of the capture of Boone and his companions, their friends found it useless to attempt to effect their rescue, but, with eminently practical sense, they sent out a party to bury the kettles until it should be safe to bring them in, which was subsequently done. The portentous character of this event was well understood. The loss of so many experienced men greatly weakened the slender garrison, and the calamity could only be mitigated by an increase of caution. But so inured to the strange vicissitudes of their eventful life were these hardy people, that, no Indian demonstrations following, and none of the captured comrades returning, the incident was allowed to recede in the background of present duties, and the flow of life soon returned to its wonted channels. Boone and his companions were given up as dead; the stricken wife of the leader, accompanied by her unmarried children, returned to the solace of her father's home and the security of the North Carolina settlements; and the garrison, no longer apprehensive of immediate attack, grew careless in their false assumption of security, remitted their caution, and allowed their defenses to fall into decay.

Another event at this time contributed to this result. In the frontier station at Harrodsburg, Clark had fathomed the strategy of the British in the west, and had discerned their points of vantage. He quietly drew his own conclusions, and early in 1777 had sent two scouts to explore the Illinois country, who had been absent from April until June. With information thus derived he set out for Virginia in the fall, reaching Williamsburg on the 5th of November. On the 2d of January, 1778, he received his instructions and commission as lieutenant-colonel; on the 4th of February he proceeded to Pittsburgh to raise troops for his enterprise, while his subordinates were active in the same service in the settlements on the Holston and in western Virginia.

In this expedition the pioneers of Kentucky took a lively interest, although ignorant of its destination. Clark's hopes of large re-enforcements from North Carolina were grievously disappointed, and he there-

fore called on Col. Bowman to repair to Corn Island with as many of the Kentucky militia as could be safely spared from the exposed stations. It is not recorded how many men these stations furnished, but more were offered than it was deemed prudent to accept, and only William Harrod's company, and a part of another from Kentucky, accompanied the expedition. Besides these, Cols. John Todd and William Linn and Simon Kenton joined the enterprise as volunteers.

Thus constituted, in the latter part of June the little army set forth from the rendezvous, leaving a number of families, who had accompanied Clark against his wish, as garrison of a block-house, which he had caused to be erected for the protection of the army stores left behind, and Clark having caused a spot to be cleared for the purpose, the impromptu garrison planted and succeeded in raising a crop of corn, which gave name to an insignificant spot which has long since been washed bare of soil by the current of the river.

While the thoughts of the frontiersmen of Kentucky were thus drawn out to foreign conquest, events beyond the Ohio were conspiring to bring war's alarms to their very doors. Even before Clark left his depot at Corn Island, Boone had returned to Boonesborough, as one from the dead, bringing the most disturbing intelligence. He had been engaged with his Indian companions at the salt lick but eight or ten days, when a returning war-party passed near the spring. This party consisted of 450 Indians, who had made an unsuccessful raid on a fort in Greenbrier County, Va., and were now on their way to the general rendezvous to concert a new foray. The salt-makers immediately joined the returning warriors, and with them proceeded toward the towns on the Maumee. Boone was not long in ascertaining that an attack on Boonesborough was meditated, and, stimulated by this alarming discovery, soon found means to evade the renewed watchfulness of the savages. When near the present site of Washington, in Fayette County, Ohio, the anxious captive set out one morning before sunrise as if to hunt; once clear of his comrades, he shaped his course for the threatened station, and did not cease his rapid journey* until he reached his destination on the 20th of June.

Under the inspiration of Boone's presence and the news he brought, the garrison hastily set about repairing the fort, "to repair its planks, strengthen its gates and posterns, and to form double bastions; all of which was completed in ten days." In the latter part of July one of Boone's fellow-prisoners escaped from the Indians, and brought the information "that the Indians had, on account of Boone's elopement, postponed their march for three weeks."

In the meantime the enemy guarded the secret of their movements by a strong force of runners, who kept a close watch upon the station. These scouts were observed lurking in the forest near the fort, and Boone, understanding their mission, determined to unmask the enemy's designs by an expedition across the Ohio. Accordingly, on the 18th of August, he left Boonesborough with a party of nineteen men, proceeding rapidly to a point within four miles of Paint Creek Town, near the Scioto. Kenton had returned from Illinois in time to join the expedition, and was at this time somewhat in advance of the main party, acting as scout. While cautiously making his way through the thick underbrush, he was startled by a loud laugh in his immediate vicinity, and had scarcely time to gain the shelter of a tree, when its origin was explained by the approach of two Indians riding on the same horse. Permitting them to ride within short range, Kenton sent a sure shot through the breast of the foremost rider. Both fell instantly to the ground, one dead and the other severely wounded, while the startled pony, wheeling suddenly to the rear, carried the alarm to a body of thirty savages who were approaching.

The scout now found himself assailed by an enemy of superior numbers, who ap-

*The distance, estimated at one 160 miles, was accomplished on foot in four days, during which Boone had but one meal. For this he had provided by secreting a small supply of food in his blanket. This meal, according to certain depositions made seventeen and nineteen years later, was had on the 19th of June, 1778, when he "roasted some meat and got some drink at the forks of three branches of Flat fork of Johnston's fork of Licking River," a spot now included within the limits of Robertson or Fleming County. (See Collins, Vol. II, p. 656.)

proached with such skill as to baffle all his attempts to get a shot. In this perilous position he was soon joined by his comrades, who had hurried forward at the report of his rifle, and a smart skirmish ensued. The Indians were finally forced to give way with one killed and two wounded, the whites escaping any casualty.

Kenton and Montgomery were at once sent forward to reconnoitre the village, which they found entirely deserted. Correctly divining that its inhabitants had left to join the war-party forming at Chillicothe, Boone made haste to retrace his steps in order to gain the fort in advance of the enemy, who, he was assured, was about to carry out their meditated attack. Marching night and day, the little party of whites soon struck the enemy's trail, which they cautiously followed until the 6th of August; making a wide detour, they then passed the savages, and on the next day reached their destination in safety.

The garrison now looked forward to the advance of the enemy with anxiety; nor had it long to await the *denouement*. On the 8th, the Indians appeared, flaunting the flags of France and England above them. The whole body drew up in plain sight of the fort. Their numbers were imposing, even to the pioneers who were accustomed to give large odds to the enemy, and the commander, Du Quesne, evidently counted much upon the effect which this display was calculated to have upon the garrison. Four hundred and thirty-two "frightfully painted" savages constituted the body of the besieging force, while the presence of the commander, and eleven other Canadians, bespoke discipline and trained resources, which were to be feared more than the great disparity of numbers.

The border struggle had indeed assumed a portentous shape; a new enemy, possessing the powerful accessories of civilized warfare, was now in the field, and even Boone felt that it was a "critical time." That the issue must be fought out was a foregone conclusion with the pioneers, but when the garrison was summoned to surrender in the name of his British majesty, the king of England, Boone took advantage of this touch of civilization introduced in the enemy's procedure, and requested two days for consideration, which were readily granted.

The frontier militia was a very democratic organization, and though there was little doubt of the result of a conference the leader summoned the garrison and placed the whole case before them, clearly pointing out the alternatives involved. The decision was prompt and unanimous to fight, but desirous of gaining all the advantage possible out of the parleying mood of the enemy, Boone withheld this determination for a time, and dispatched some of the men to bring in the stock while the truce lasted. At the expiration of the two days, from one of the bastions of the fort, Boone gave his reply to the summons of Du Quesne, to the effect that they were determined to defend their fort while a man was living.

The Canadian found it impossible to conceal the disappointment which this reply occasioned, and to the astonishment of the garrison, declared that "it was the orders of Gov. Hamilton (the British officer at Detroit) to take them captive, and not to destroy them;" and that if nine of their number would come out and treat with him, he would immediately withdraw his forces, and return home peaceably.

The meditated treachery in this proposal is very thinly veiled, and that Boone should have entertained the invitation for a moment has occasioned an often expressed surprise. The experienced pioneer, as it will appear, was not deceived by so unusual a proposition, but, as he narrates, it "sounded grateful in our ears, and we agreed to treat." The fidelity with which the savage had observed the conditions of capitulation in the case of the salt-makers, certainly afforded some reason to trust this strange proposition, at least within discreet limits; the favorable impression he had gained of Hamilton's humanity rendered the character of the offer far more plausible than would appear at first glance; and the formidable array of enemies, in plain view, seemed to make it expedient to avoid a conflict, if it could be

done at no great sacrifice. The issue has somewhat modified the bearing of these considerations, but it does not appear, even now, that Boone was actuated by a short-sighted policy. That the attack failed, was simply due to the lack of determination in the leaders, and hardiness in the savages; and the confirmed treachery of white Indian leaders had not then been so clearly demonstrated as at a later period.

At all events, Boone was careful to guard against treachery; the conference was held within fifty yards of the palisade and the keenest marksmen were placed so as to best cover the retreat of the whites in case of necessity. A brief treaty was accordingly concluded, when the Indian negotiators came forward, saying that it was customary with them, on such occasions, for two Indians to shake hands with every white man in the treaty, as an evidence of entire friendship. "They immediately grappled us," says Boone, "but, although surrounded by hundreds of savages, we extricated ourselves from them, and escaped all safe into the garrison, except one that was wounded." On the first appearance of hostility, the garrison opened fire, doing considerable execution; the Indians were equally ready, and the retreating whites were exceedingly fortunate to escape from the shower of bullets that followed them, with only a single wound.

With this, the battle opened; the Indians, seeking shelter, began a brisk attack on every side, and, as Boone relates, "a constant fire ensued between us day and night, for the space of nine days." Every artifice familiar to the savage was employed in vain. At one time the garrison discovered, by the muddy character of the river, that the enemy was digging a mine, entering through the face of the high river bank. A countermine was immediately sunk within the fort, and the dirt thrown over the palisades as an intimation to the hostle miners that their work was discovered. The Indians were not disposed to prosecute a laborious enterprise in the face of probable failure, and this intimation proved sufficient to put an end to all further subterranean operations in this siege. The whole attack was marked more by vehemence than by valor; a rapid discharge of rifles was maintained throughout the siege, but at a pretty safe distance, and many of the bullets fell short of the fort and sank harmlessly upon the ground.*

The garrison, on the other hand, fired with deliberation, and generally only when a sure mark presented itself. The consequent disproportion of cause and effect on the part of the garrison, as compared with their own efforts, deeply impressed the Indians, and may account for the absence of any attempt to storm the stockade. The garrison numbered nearly fifty men, and an assault could scarcely have been made without the sacrifice of an equal number of the assailants. At such a cost even victory would have been purchased too dear, in the estimation of the Indian, and so the attack was continued at long range.

To such an attack, the fort was impregnable, and the improvident savages, finding their provisions running short, abruptly terminated the siege on August 20. In all this protracted engagement, the most formidable thus far in the history of Kentucky, the whites "had but two men killed, and four wounded; besides a number of cattle" destroyed. The Indians suffered more, having thirty-seven killed and a great number wounded.

On retiring from Boonesborough, the savages did not stay their retreat until they had reached their towns beyond the Ohio, where they found a nearer foe to engage their attention. This ended the regular campaign, but straggling bands of Indians continued to infest the forests of Kentucky, and the fall was not suffered to pass without such incidents as served to challenge the settlers' right of possession. Harrodsburg was attacked by one of these bands, but a sudden sally of the garrison easily beat off the assailants. In this skirmish one of the whites received a flesh wound in the face, which knocked him down. His antagonist, supposing him dead, ran up to secure his

*It is said that 125 pounds of lead were picked up about the fort, besides the bullets imbedded in the palisade. (See "Boone's Narrative.")

scalp, when the prostrate pioneer, having regained his senses in time, shot the savage dead and escaped to the fort.

Indians were found frequenting the vicinity of St. Asaph's, and on one occasion, while ranging for "signs," Logan discovered a party at the Big Flat Lick, about two miles from his station. He immediately returned, raised a squad of men, and proceeding to the spring routed the savages with heavy loss. Not long after this event, Logan was again out in search of game and Indians, when, as he approached this lick he received a volley from a band secreted near by. This fire broke his arm, and slightly wounded him in the breast. The Indians immediately rushed upon him to take him captive, but, being mounted, he had the good fortune to escape, after one of his assailants got near enough to grasp his horse's tail. But such incidents were too common to excite serious alarm, and while settlers found in them sufficient cause to use caution in their movements, the general course of frontier life went on without marked interruption. The Indian invasion repelled, Boone sought his family in North Carolina, and did not return until 1780, and Kenton, less domestic in his tastes, sought adventure beyond the Ohio.

Kenton had joined Col. Clark in his Illinois expedition, and after the fall of Kaskaskia, returned to Harrodsburg with dispatches. Notwithstanding the importance of his mission, Kenton's love of adventure led him to indulge in exploits, the success of which alone saved him from rebuke. A little way from his starting point, Kenton and his companions fell in with a camp of Indians with a number of horses. The savages were attacked and dispersed, and the horses sent back to Kaskaskia. Pursuing their journey by way of Vincennes, the party stealthily traversed the village, secured two horses for each man, and pushed on. Reaching the White River, a raft was constructed on which to transport the guns and luggage, while the horses were driven into the water to swim across. On the opposite shore a party of Indians lay encamped, who seized the horses as they emerged, but failed to discover the Kentuckians. Hastily concealing themselves, the whites permitted the raft to float down the stream, and at night constructed a second one, and crossed at another point. Completing his journey without further incident, Kenton reached his destination just in time to take part in Boone's expedition to Paint Creek.

On the determination of the leader to return to Boonesborough, Kenton and Montgomery resolved to remain to "get a shot" and steal some horses. After waiting two days and a night in vain for a "shot," they solaced themselves with a fine horse apiece, on which they safely rode into the fort on the day after the Indians had raised the siege.

In the "piping times of peace" which followed, these adventurous spirits, joined by one named Clark, projected an expedition into the Indian country to procure more horses, and accordingly set out for Chillicothe in September. Reaching their destination in the night, they found a lot of animals in a corral, and succeeded in securing seven of them, but not without raising an alarm. Clinging to their booty, they rapidly made their way to the river, hotly pursued by the pillaged savages. On reaching the Ohio, they found it fretted up by the wind into a tumultuous state, and so boisterous that all their efforts failed to make the horses enter the water. With a foolhardy contempt for their danger, they resolved to wait one day, in the hope that the river would become smooth enough to afford a passage. In this they were not disappointed; but they now found an obstacle in the disposition of the horses, which had not yet recovered from their fright of the preceding day. Recognizing that further delay would bring the savages upon their heels, they turned loose the led horses, intending to escape with the ones they rode, but in an unfortunate moment of indecision, they reconsidered this wise conclusion, and determined to gain or lose all.

Turning about to recapture the horses just set free, the party had ridden but a short distance, when their ears were assailed by the loud whoop of an Indian. Utterly bereft of prudence, Kenton dismounted and

cautiously went forward to reconnoiter. On reaching a commmanding ridge, he discovered two of the enemy mounted and in such close proximity that retreat was vain. He instantly presented his weapon, and pulled the trigger, but the gun flashed. The Indians were down upon the audacious horse-thief in an instant, but by rapid flight he gained some fallen timber in safety, and had eluded his pursuers, when, on emerging into an opening, he was espied by another member of the general party and taken captive. The savages, transported with rage at the daring attempt to steal their horses, gathered around him, upbraiding and beating him with their ramrods, when Montgomery, who had thus far escaped detection, chivalrously, but foolishly approached, fired an ineffectual shot and fled, only to yield his life and scalp to the savages that instantly pursued him. Clark, with the best judgment, hastily retreated at the first alarm, and reached the fort in safety.

Kenton was now to pay a severe penalty for his temerity. His captors spent the night near the river, and taxed their ingenuity to devise means to secure their prisoner from any chance of escape. Laying him flat upon his back, his legs were spread apart, and each foot stoutly fastened to a stake driven firmly in the ground; a pole was then laid across his breast, to which his extended arms were securely lashed, the thongs passing under his body from end to end of the pole, to prevent the possibility of his "working" loose; and a lariat, noosed about his neck, was drawn taut and attached to a sapling. It is needless to add that the savages found their victim safe in their toils in the morning.

Rapid preparations were then made to convey their prize to Chillicothe, during which the Indians seemed to find their native language inadequate to express their emotion, and assailed him with cuffs and epithets couched in broken English, the latter ranging from "a teef," "a hoss-steal," "a rascal," to a "d—d white man." Among the animals, for which Kenton dared so much, was an untamed colt, which the fiendish malice of the savages suggested as the proper means to carry him to their destination. The prisoner was accordingly placed upon the colt's back, his hands tied behind him, and his feet fastened by thongs passing under the animal's belly. This done, the horse was turned loose with blows and shouts, carrying his helpless rider through brush and briers to the great danger and suffering of Kenton, and the intense satisfaction of his foes. But fate, more kind than his savage tormentors, interposed, and after a few exhibitions of alarm and astonishment, the beast quietly submitted to its strange burden, and sedately joined the caravan.

On the third day the party reached Chillicothe, where Kenton was stripped of his clothing and tied to a stake. Here he was surrounded by a hooting mob of men, women and children, who scarified his back with repeated blows, and assailed his ears with every opprobrious epithet that their malignity could invent until midnight, when he was released and placed under guard until morning. Contrary to his expectations, instead of being remanded to the stake, he was ordered to run the gauntlet; in this trial his agile strength enabled him to disappoint the vengeance of his enemies by reaching the goal with but few serious blows. A council was then held, and Kenton learned from a brutal renegade white that his final fate had been deferred—that he was to be conducted to Wappatomica, and there burned.

Such intelligence was calculated to stimulate every sense of the captive to devise some way of escape, but it was not until the report of guns, and the shrill scalp halloo of his escort signaled their near approach to a town, that Kenton was emboldened to make such an attempt. With a startling cry he shook off his guards, and bounded into the thick under-brush. The character of the country favored his flight, and he soon left his astonished foes far in the rear, but forgetting his close proximity to the village, he rushed headlong into a group of the new enemy, called out by the signals, and was speedily returned to captivity.

The village was Pickaway, and after spend

ing the night tied to a stake and attended by despair, he was led on the following day to his destination. Here he was again forced to run the gauntlet, and was severely hurt. Soon after, he was taken to the council which had been convened to decide his fate, and where he met Simon Girty, to whom he made himself known. The situation of his friend deeply touched the renegade's heart, and thus prompted he exerted his influence with the Indians with such effect as to secure Kenton's release. Taking him to his own wigwam, Girty supplied his old comrade with a complete suit of Indian clothing, and for three weeks was his constant companion.

Though free, Kenton was not unobserved by the savages, and escape was impossible. In the meantime a steady reaction set in, and he was one day suddenly summoned with Girty to attend a council; here, notwithstanding the renegade used his best endeavors, Kenton was bound and delivered to be burned at Sandusky. He was securely pinioned and led by a halter between mounted guards, and while thus marching through an Indian village, he was suddenly assaulted by a savage, who nearly severed his arm from the shoulder with an ax. The demoniacal savage would have inevitably ended Kenton's sufferings with another blow, had not his guards quickly interposed to save him for the torture of the stake. At another town he met the celebrated Mingo chief, Logan, whose noble spirit moved him to intercede for the young captive. After unusual exertions he failed to alter the determination of the warriors, but effected his object through an English Indian agent stationed at Sandusky.

Thus Kenton approached his fate; running the gauntlet thirteen times, narrowly escaping death on several occasions, his body emaciated and gaping with terrible wounds, he reached his destination with the assurance that on the morrow he should be burned. Here, the agent, Drewyer, begged possession of the captive that he might gain information of him concerning the frontier, and to this end wished to take him to Detroit. Permission was at last reluctantly granted, on condition that the prisoner should then be returned to his captors, and on this pretense Kenton was allowed to accompany the agent to the English headquarters. Once within the protection of the garrison, all fear of the stake was removed. Here Kenton rapidly recovered from the effects of the ill-usage, and being placed under little restraint, began to consider plans for a return to Kentucky. He was at this time only twenty-four years of age; "was fine looking, with a dignified and manly deportment and a soft, pleasing voice, and was, wherever he went, a favorite with the ladies." These attractions he turned to a good account in providing for his escape.

There was no difficulty in leaving the post, but the 200 miles of wilderness, which must be traversed, was tenanted with hostile savages, and the fate he had so narrowly escaped was too vivid in his mind to be lightly incurred again. However, his enforced stay gradually became more irksome, and having found two fellow-prisoners willing to accompany him, he set about procuring arms and supplies for the journey. A trader's wife had become greatly interested in his history, and through her assistance, he procured whatever was needed. On June 3, 1779, Kenton, Bullitt and Cofer set out on their perilous journey, which they ventured only to pursue at night, and thus after thirty-three days of alternate hiding and traveling, they reached the falls of the Ohio in safety.

The success of the Illinois campaign and the enactment of the celebrated land-law, passed in May, 1779, gave a remarkable impulse to the settlement of Kentucky. A general spirit of confidence was infused throughout the Territory of Virginia, and not only were large numbers encouraged to emigrate from the eastern settlements, but many of the settlers on the frontier, tired of the restraint imposed by the crowded character of the older stations, ventured out to form new ones. These, obedient to the same necessities, followed the form and character of the older ones, and consisted of a cluster of cabins, which, connected by a wall of palisades, enclosed a space that served the various purposes of park, parade-ground and corral. "Their original population, consisting of

small numbers in general, was various, and depended on the party that could be collected—often upon the popularity of the leader. They were sometimes colonies from older stations, sometimes composed of recent immigrants. They were always receptacles for new-comers, and many of them by the accession of numbers, and additional cabins, swelled into villages in the course of a year or two, and were as suddenly depopulated when no longer influenced by surrounding danger." (Marshall.)

Among the earliest movements which mark this development, was that which resulted in the settlement formed near the falls of the Ohio. The families,* left by Clark on the island, waited only to learn the successful issue of the expedition before planting themselves on the main land. This was probably done in the fall of 1778, when, re-enforced by certain of the returning militia, under Col. Linn, they erected a stockade, "on the eastern side of the large ravine, which formerly entered the river at the present (1838) termination of Twelfth Street." In the succeeding spring this station felt the quickening influence of the time, and sent out several colonies. Prominently among these was one which established Linn's Station on Beargrass Creek, in Jefferson County, about ten miles from the falls; another planted Brashear's Station, at the mouth of Floyd's Fork, in Bullitt County; a third founded Sullivan's Station, on the Bardstown road, about five miles southeast of the falls, in Jefferson County; a fourth established itself in the near vicinity of the old stockade, and these became known as the Middle and Spring Stations.

A similar activity manifested itself in the interior. Early in the spring, Robert Patterson organized a company at Harrodsburg, and on April 1st, founded Lexington. It is probable that a single cabin alone marked the site of the proposed station until the 14th instant, when fourteen persons left Harrodsburg to make the new settlement their permanent home. This outpost gained considerable accessions during the year, and subsequently became one of the foremost stations on the frontier.

About the same time, Isaac Ruddle, of St. Asaph, accompanied by John Burger, penetrated still further north and erected a station, including Hinkston's old cabin on the south fork of the Licking, where he was soon afterward joined by his brother, James, and other families. Somewhat later, probably in the fall, Bryan's Station was established on the south bank of the north fork of the Elkhorn, about five miles northeast of Lexington. This colony consisted principally of immigrants from North Carolina, of whom the Bryans were the most conspicuous. There were four brothers of this family: Morgan, James, William and Joseph, all men in easy circumstances, with large families of children approaching maturity. William, though not the eldest, was the natural leader of the party. His wife was the sister of Boone, as was also the wife of William Grant, another member of this settlement. The station early fell a victim to the hostility of the savages. In the following May, while out hunting with a considerable party near the mouth of Cane Run, William Bryan and Grant were both seriously wounded by the Indians. Being mounted on the same horse and able to retain their seat, they escaped to the fort, where Bryan's wound proved fatal. The rest of the family, saddened and discouraged by this event, abandoned the station, and returned to North Carolina. The garrison, thus weakened, must have been obliged to resort to some other settlement, had not a considerable accession of Virginians, at this juncture, repaired this serious loss. The station continued to bear its founder's name, and became prominent in the subsequent "troublous time."

Less prominent settlements planted in this region, in 1779, were known as Martin's, Grant's and Todd's Stations. The first was

* Marshall (Vol. I, p. 67) gives the number of these families as thirteen; Clark, in his letter to the Hon. George Mason, referred to in a preceding part of this work, gives the number at "about twenty families." McMurtrie in his "Sketches of Louisville" 1819), places the number of families at six, but names only five, the record of the other having been lost. Casseday (History of Louisville, 1852), following the latter author, mentions these pioneers in the following strain: "Let this frail record, at least, lend its quota toward the honorable preservation of the names of Capt. James Patton, who piloted the first boat over the falls; Richard Chenoweth, John Tuel, William Faith and John McManus, the only names that history or tradition has given of those earliest settlers of our native city."

located where John Martin had built a cabin in 1775—about five miles south of Ruddle's Station and three miles below the site of Paris. Grant's was planted by a colony, of which Col. John Grant, of North Carolina, and Capt. William Ellis, of Virginia, were leaders, and was situated between Bryan's and the present site of Paris, about five miles northeast of the first-named place. It was greatly harrassed by the Indians, and in 1780 was abandoned by its founders, who returned to the East. Todd's was planted on the Hickman, near the site of Keene, in Jessamine County, by John and Levi Todd. They soon afterward abandoned it, and retired to Lexington.

Save the exceptions noted, these stations northwest of the Kentucky River were off-shoots of Harrodsburg; but while the frontier capital was thus contributing to the settlement of that exposed region, other of its people were planting settlements within the shadow of its protection in Mercer County. Of these, the strongest was known as Bowman's Station, located six miles east of Harrodsburg, which was settled in 1779 by thirty families under the lead of Col. Abram Bowman. Of another, Gordon's Station, only its name has been preserved; while a third was established by the McAfees. The early adventures of this family in Kentucky have been elsewhere noted, and the rise of their station on the Salt River, six or seven miles below Harrodsburg, marks their return after an absence of some four years.

They made a clearing and some other improvements at this point in 1775, but in the fall they had returned to Virginia, leaving their crops and forty head of cattle in the care of the settlers, who had joined them and proposed to remain. In May of the following year they provided an ample stock of necessary supplies and attempted to bring them forward in canoes, by way of the Gauley and Kanawha Rivers, but finding this impracticable, they stored them in a *cache* and returned for pack-horses. The disturbing events which preceded the Revolutionary war frustrated their plans. and September had arrived before they could return to their depot. This they found broken open, and the supplies wantonly wasted, or from long exposure to the elements rendered entirely worthless. This necessitated a second return to Virginia, where they found the war actually begun, and giving up their plans for emigration, they joined the American army. Two years elapsed before they were free to renew their plans, when they were found once more on the frontier, established in a quadrangular inclosure of cabins and stockades.

Similar signs of development were to be found about Logan's Station. William Whitley, who came from Virginia in 1775 and joined Logan in 1779, established a settlement not far from St. Asaph, within the present limits of Lincoln County. Here he was joined by the family of Samuel Daviess and others in the same year. About the same time, William Worthington, one of the "Long Hunters," erected a station near the present northern line of Lincoln County; others went farther north to the vicinity of Danville, where "Field's lottery cabin" was erected in 1774; and in the fall, Pittman erected a station on the Green River, near the mouth of Pittman's Creek, about five miles west of Greensburg.

From Boonesborough, Col. John Floyd went out in the early spring, and planted a station at the mouth of Beargrass. This he soon afterward abandoned, and settled on the middle fork of this creek, about six miles from the falls. In the succeeding summer or fall, he was followed by Squire Boone, who fixed his settlement at "Painted Stone," on Clear Creek, near the site of Shelbyville. This station grew rapidly in size and numbers, and for upward of two years was the only fort between the posts on the Beargrass and Harrodsburg. Strode made a station two miles from Winchester in Clarke County, in this year, and about a mile above Boonesborough. Nathaniel Hart, in company with a party from Pennsylvania, established another station on the bottom lands of the Kentucky.

Of the large accessions received from the east, some emigrated in parties of considerable numbers, under the direction of com-

petent leaders, and effected a settlement in safety. Others came singly, or in companies of two or three, simply to "spy out the land," while many came hampered by their families, and encumbered with household effects, prepared to settle on "bare creation." These adventurers, inexperienced in the dangers of a land beset by lurking bands of savage foes, fell easy victims to the ambush by day and the assault by night. Murders followed in rapid succession; and the savages, committing their depredations with comparative impunity, threatened to entirely stop the inflowing tide of settlers. Not only humanity, therefore, but the very permanence of the settlements also, demanded that this life-giving current be protected. But with this necessity clearly apparent, it is quite probable that the bold remedy of an invasion of the Indian country would have been indefinitely deferred, had not a terrible victory of the savages incited the frontiersmen to immediate action.*

In 1778, Col. David Rogers had been dispatched to New Orleans by the governor of Virginia, to procure munitions for the military operations in the West. Spain had not yet declared war, and the Spanish authorities were obliged to observe caution in granting such contraband supplies to the Americans. Concealing his large boats and most of his command in the Ozark River, Rogers proceeded to his destination, accompanied by Capt. Benham and a boat's crew. On arriving at New Orleans, he found an English sloop-of-war in port, the captain of which observed the arrival of the Americans with suspicion, and maintained so close a scrutiny upon their movements that their mission seemed likely to end in failure.

It was at this time that Capt. Benham was sent overland to Clark, at Kaskaskia, probably with dispatches. The captain accomplished his task and safely reached the falls of the Ohio, in the spring of 1779. Soon after his arrival, the two keel-boats of Col. Rogers, who had succeeded in evading the watchfulness of the British officers, came up and took Benham on board. The boats then proceeded up the river for Pittsburgh, the captain in command of one of them.

On reaching the sand-bar above the present site of Cincinnati, it was discovered to be bare half the way across the river, and at the same time a number of savages on rafts and in canoes were observed coming down the Little Miami, its flood-tide carrying the Indian flotilla across to the Kentucky side. Confident in the superior strength of his force, Rogers ordered the boats to draw up to the Kentucky shore, and the troops to land for the purpose of surprising these warriors. Impressed with the idea that he had only a small party to deal with, the commander proceeded with too little caution, and just as his movements promised the fullest success of the maneuver, he found himself completely environed by an overwhelming number of the enemy. The first intimation of his perilous situation was followed by a murderous volley from every side, which was instantly succeeded by an irresistible assault with the tomahawk. The whites could make no successful resistance, and of the forty or fifty engaged, not more than ten ever returned to their families. One boat, left in charge of five men, escaped capture by putting off into the river and floating down to the falls; others of the crew escaped by a determined effort to break through the enemy's lines, though most were killed in this attempt.

Two of those who joined in this desperate charge, were Capt. Robert Benham and John Watson, the story of whose sufferings and rescue is one of the most thrilling of the authentic tales of the border. In escaping the toils of the enemy, Benham was disabled by a wound through both his hips. He instantly fell to the ground, but fortunately near a prostrate tree, which afforded him a convenient place of concealment. Here he lay undiscovered through the next day, while the Indians near by were scalping and plundering his slain comrades. On the evening of the second day, having retained his rifle and ammunition, and the savages having abandoned the field, he shot a raccoon, which he discovered descending a tree near him. Scarcely had the report of

*Appendix A, Note 11.

his gun been heard, when he was startled by a human cry in the near vicinity. Hastily reloading his gun in the expectation of discovering an enemy, he awaited further developments in silence. The cry was soon repeated, but Benham, maintaining his silence, cocked his gun, and prepared to fire at the first sight of an approaching foe. The cry came a third time from a nearer point, and the wounded officer could distinguish the words: "Whoever you are, for God's sake, answer me."

The cry proved to come from Watson, who had been disabled by wounds in both arms, and had escaped death by hiding. The two wounded men were soon together, and each supplying the other's defect, they supported themselves in their crippled condition for several weeks. In this division of labor, Benham killed and cooked the game, and dressed the wounds of both, tearing off their shirts for bandages; Watson in the meanwhile made his legs useful in kicking the slaughtered game within the reach of his companion, and in raking and rolling brush and small wood where he could use it for fuel. The greatest difficulty was experienced in getting water, but Benham finally contrived to put the brim of his hat between his companion's teeth, who then waded into the water until it reached his neck, when he could manage to fill the hat and return with it to the captain.

In a few days the small game within the reach of Benham's rifle was all destroyed or driven off; when Watson, going out and making a wide detour, would drive the game within the reach of his companion. Wild turkeys were fortunately abundant, and they had no difficulty in securing all the food they needed. In this way they sustained themselves until their wounds so far healed as to permit Benham to travel, and Watson to afford slight assistance with one hand. They then changed their location, erected a small shed at the mouth of the Licking, where they kept watch for some passing boat to effect their escape.

After maintaining this crippled existence for some six weeks, they discovered a flat-boat floating down the stream. Benham made signals to the crew, but fearing an ambush into which they suspected these efforts were intended to decoy them, the occupants of the boat gave no heed, and the poor wretches, with feelings of despair, saw their first chance of rescue slipping from their grasp. After passing them half a mile, however, a crew put off from the boat and cautiously approached the point where they were. Nearly naked, and their countenances rendered repulsive by their unkempt hair and beard, the unfortunate men were objects more calculated to give rise to suspicion than pity; but their true plight was soon revealed, and they were taken to the falls, where they fully recovered.

Early in 1779, Washington projected a movement against the Indians all along the border. Gen. Sullivan was directed against the Six Nations in New York, and with him, Col. Brodhead was ordered to co-operate by an attack on the tribes on the Pennsylvania frontier, from Fort Pitt. On April 21, these plans were so far modified as to change the direction of Brodhead's attack from the tribes on that border to the western Indians, and to make the capture of Detroit his ultimate object. It is probable that it was arranged, through the governor of Virginia, that the frontier militia of Kentucky, should co-operate with Brodhead in his western movements, and Bowman accordingly issued instructions, in April, that the settlers should plant their corn as early as possible, and prepare for an expedition in May. For some unrecorded reason, the western campaign was abandoned; Brodhead proceeded up the Alleghany, inflicted severe chastisement upon the tribes in this region, and the Kentucky expedition did not move.

Public affairs were in this posture when the few of Rogers' command who escaped found their way to Harrodsburg, and brought the fearful tidings of that massacre. Samuel Frazee, a member of Mr. Harrod's company at the falls, also came from the mouth of the Licking, bringing the alarm to the frontier capital. The abandoned expedition was hastily revived, and so much of the fighting

strength of the interior settlements as could prudently be spared, was ordered to rendezvous at Lexington, from whence the whole should proceed to the mouth of the Licking, where the contingent from the falls was directed to join them with batteaux, on which to cross the river.

The force thus brought together consisted of five companies. Of those from the interior, one, under Benjamin Logan, was drawn from Logan's, Whitley's and Clark's stations; another from Boonesborough was commanded by John Holder; a third recruited from Bryan's and Lexington Stations, with additions from Harrodsburg, was led by Levi Todd; and the fourth, under the command of Josiah Harlan, was made up of recruits from Wilson's and McAffee's Stations, besides a contingent from Harrodsburg, and a body of men, under the command of Lieut. John Haggin, from Ruddle's and Martin's Stations. The men were all volunteers and "found themselves." Each man carried his munitions and subsistence, the latter being restricted to a "peck of parched corn," though "some public beef" was issued at the rendezvous.

The expedition set forth in July. The line of march led from Lexington down the west bank of the Licking; reaching the headwaters of the Bank Lick Creek, the little army encamped for the night, and on the next day reached the Ohio. Meeting the company of William Harrod here, the organization of the expedition was completed by the appointment of Maj. George Michael Bedinger, as adjutant. On crossing the river, the order of March divided the force into three divisions, commanded respectively by Bowman, Logan and Frazee.* The trail of the red men was struck near the present site of Cincinnati; and followed to old Chillicothe, with such success as to come upon the town without betraying their presence. Scouts were sent forward, who reported, on their return, a large number of savages present, but that they were entirely unconscious of the near approach of an enemy.

The whites had reached a point about a mile distant from the Indian town, when the spies were sent forward. It was in the early part of the night, and when their report was received, some hours later, it was arranged that Logan should lead his force to the left, while Bowman should turn to the right, and together they should encircle the town, the attack to begin when their forces joined in the rear of the village. Logan quickly accomplished his part of the maneuver, and impatiently awaited the arrival of the other wing to begin the attack. The hours slowly passed and daylight began to dawn, but still Bowman's party did not make its appearance. Anxious to avoid jeopardizing the success of the expedition by premature action, Logan ordered his men to secrete themselves in the tall grass and wait for the expected signal to attack. In gaining cover, however, some of the men attracted the attention of one of the dogs in the town, which instantly set up a furious barking. Soon a single warrior was observed to emerge from a cabin and peer carefully about to discover the cause of the dog's disturbance, cautiously advancing at the same time toward where the whites lay concealed. Logan imposed the utmost silence upon his men, hoping to capture the savage without alarming the rest of the inhabitants, but just as this design seemed in a fair way to be realized, a gun was discharged from the other side of the town by one of Bowman's men.

The town was instantly alive; the inhabitants shouting and hurrying to a strong central cabin, intent upon making a stubborn defense. Recognizing the uselessness of further disguise Logan led his men close upon the retreating savages, taking advantage of the deserted cabins to get close to the Indian stronghold. Here he found himself in a critical position; the savages, having recovered from their panic, were maintaining

*The narrative of Samuel Frazee, which assigns himself the command of one of the divisions, differs materially from other generally accepted accounts of the expedition, but the fact of his participation in the movement, and the fortuitous publication of his story, give it a certain sanction, which may render it worth considering. However, while the evidence at hand does not authoritatively controvert his statements, a reasonable question may arise, whether the prominent part he assumed in his narrative would have entirely escaped the notice even of a somewhat inaccurate record of that event. The order of March as represented in the narrative is confirmed by an independent deposition quoted by Mr. Collins (Vol. II, p. 425), though the leaders are not named. The number of men in the expedition is estimated from 135 to 300.

a rapid and well-directed fire upon their assailants. The enemy greatly out-numbered the whites in Logan's party, which was in such a position that neither an advance nor a retreat could be made without great exposure. It was at this juncture that the intrepid leader looked in vain for some evidence of support from the other division. Observing that the Indians had become aware of their superiority in numbers, and were showing an intention of turning his flanks, he began to prepare a movable breast-work of doors and puncheons taken from the deserted cabins, under cover of which he proposed to storm the enemy's position.

Before the necessary preparations were completed, a messenger from Bowman reached Logan with orders to retreat. Beside himself with astonishment and indignation, Logan had no recourse save to obey, but such a movement to the undisciplined militia was a difficult one to perform with success. "Each man selected the time, manner and route of his retreat for himself. Here, a solitary Kentuckian would start up from behind a stump and scud away through the grass, dodging and turning to avoid the balls which whistled around him. There, a dozen men would run from a cabin and scatter in every direction, each anxious to save himself and none having leisure to attend to his neighbors." In this way, Logan's men soon rejoined the party under Bowman, which for some unaccountable reason had remained where they had halted the night before.* Here confusion became worse confounded. "Some cursed their colonel, some reproached other officers, one shouted one thing, one bellowed another, but all seemed to agree that they ought to make the best of their way home without the loss of a moment's time."

In the midst of all this disorder the commander of the expedition seemed paralyzed, and Logan, ably seconded by other officers, restored something like discipline among their followers. The sharp crack of the Indians' rifles aided these efforts in no small degree, for nothing cleared the mental vision of the pioneers more readily than a sense of danger. The Indians, astonished to see their foes rout themselves in this unceremonious manner, hesitated for a few moments to make a close pursuit, but recognizing the sincerity of the retreat, they were soon down upon the disordered whites. The Kentuckians quickly formed a square, and taking shelter behind trees, readily repelled the attack. The retreat was then begun in an orderly manner, but the column had proceeded no great distance,* when the savages renewed their attack, this time on all sides.

Matters now assumed a serious aspect; the men began to grow unsteady, the colonel continued incompetent, and the savages seemed likely to succeed in their design of retarding the retreat until re-enforcements could be hurried forward to aid in the attack. At this critical juncture, Capts. Logan and Harrod, Maj. Bedinger and others, leading some of the best mounted of their followers, charged the savages, forcing them to leave their coverts, and cutting many of them down, while the main body made good use of their rifles upon such of the enemy as were forced to expose themselves. This spirited action dispersed the enemy, and the discouraged and weary troops were allowed to continue their march without disturbance. The retreat followed the line of the outward march, crossing to Kentucky; the plunder was disposed of by auction, and the men discharged to take such paths as would the most easily bring them to their several homes.

Of the result of this expedition, the most conflicting opinions were entertained. The whites, at a cost of eight or nine killed, had captured 163 horses, had burned the greater part of the village, and inflicted a loss of fifteen or twenty slain (the noted chief,

*"Sketches of Western Adventure," by Rev. John A. McClung, 1832, p. 113, *et. seq.* Frazee, in the narrative quoted by Mr. Collins (Vol. II, p. 426), says: "About midnight we attempted to move on three sides of the Indian camp and were to remain stationary, within good gun-shot of the Indians, until daylight, when we were to make a simultaneous attack upon the camp. Just as we had gotten up within a short range, an Indian dog gave the alarm. A tall Indian raised up from the center of their camp and I shot him down, and immediately gave word to my men to fire. The Indians shot from the cracks of their huts, and after we had fired three rounds I gave word to retreat. I saw that we were fighting to a great disadvantage."

*McClung says: "But scarcely had they advanced half a mile." Bradford (notes on Kentucky in the *Kentucky Gazette*) says: "had not marched more than eight or ten miles."

Blackfish, was among them) upon the savages, yet the expedition had evidently miscarried. While, under the circumstances, the result was far less than a disaster, still it could not be disguised that the object of the campaign, in which the whole strength of Kentucky had been enlisted, had proved sadly inconclusive, and that, too, without any satisfactory reason. Gen. Ray and others, competent to judge intelligently of the matter, did not discredit the commander of the expedition, but the general disappointment made Col. Bowman the object of its resentment. Public sentiment, therefore, gradually retired Bowman and preferred Logan, whose services had certainly been marked by gallantry and efficiency.

Unsatisfactory as the result of this expedition proved, it served, with the more efficient one conducted from Pittsburgh by Col. Brodhead, to temporarily relieve the border of the presence of any formidable array of savages. Predatory attacks were still made, but with less frequency and success, and the tide of immigration continued unabated. Even the rigor of winter failed to oppose a sufficient barrier to the ardor of the immigrants, and many families, traveling to Kentucky, were forced to camp on the way, where they suffered great privations.

The winter of 1779–80 was unusually severe, and is noted in the annals of the State as "the hard winter." The water in the rivers was frozen to an extraordinary depth, while that in the shallow streams was converted into ice to the very bottom. The frequent fall of snow, which the regularity of the temperature preserved from wasting, early covered the ground to a great depth, and remained so long as to threaten the extermination of brute life. Thousands of large and small animals of the forest perished, while the domestic animals of the settlers, despite their care, fell victims to exposure and starvation by hundreds. Families on the road, their progress impeded by the snow, soon exhausted their slender stock of provisions, and in many cases were obliged to feed on the wasted carcasses of their perished animals. The spring brought its share of evils, but it was none the less hailed with lively satisfaction. Much of the stock which had survived cold and hunger was swept away by floods, and travel was greatly impeded, but these were temporary ills.

Privations did not end with the vernal season, however. The game, invigorated with the fresh verdure, supplied the people with wholesome meat, but the supply of corn proved inadequate to the demand occasioned by the large accession to the population on the frontier. Before the end of winter the people were forced to practice the closest economy in the use of bread, and long before a new crop became available there was no corn to be had. During this period the nominal price of the cereal at the falls varied from $50 per bushel in December, 1779, to $165 in January, 1780, and $30 in May. These prices were based on the value of depreciated continental currency, but they represent a wonderful exaggeration of the value, even when expressed in coin.

These facts, unknown or unheeded in the older settlements, did not deter others from seeking new homes in the West, and the spring of 1780 witnessed an unprecedented immigration. Besides those who followed the early routes by tedious overland journeys, large numbers came down the Ohio to the falls, and thence proceeded inland by wagon. In the preceding fall and in this spring, Floyd notes, in his correspondence with Col. Preston, the arrival of 300 large family boats at the falls, and that as many as ten or fifteen wagons could be seen daily setting off for the interior. New stations continued to spring up in all directions, generally in the vicinity of those already established, though a few more adventurous souls settled in the isolated regions now embraced in the counties of Nelson, Hardin, Green and Logan. Many of the new-comers, however, remained in the vicinity of the falls, and the cluster of six stations, planted here, soon numbered as many hundred inhabitants.

The settlement at this point was rapidly growing in importance. Clark, on turning over the civil government of the Illinois country to Col. Todd, had fixed his head-

quarters at the falls, and here in the spring of 1780, he was joined by Col. George Slaughter with 150 State troops from Virginia. This promise of security, with the natural advantages which the river navigation gave it, confirmed the general opinion that "the Falls of the Ohio is a place, of all others within the colony, will admit of a town." Accordingly in May (1780), the Virginia legislature passed "an act for establishing the town of Louisville." This act, made John Todd, Jr., Stephen Trigg, George Slaughter, John Floyd, William Pope, George Merriweather, Andrew Hines, James Sullivan and Marshall Brashiers, trustees, provided for the platting of certain lands, and for the sale of lots "at the court houses of adjacent counties," and required the purchasers "to hold their said lots subject to the condition of building on each a dwelling-house sixteen feet by twenty at least, with a brick or stone chimney, to be finished within two years from date of sale." This period was subsequently extended, on account of Indian disturbances, but thenceforth the town of Louisville, which received its name in grateful recognition of the French monarch's assistance in the Revolutionary war, had a permanent place in the annals of Kentucky.

On the 10th of May a land office was opened at Harrodsburg for the reception of warrants issued by the treasurer of Virginia, and the holders of these claims, or their agents, thronged the office. The object was to secure the location of lands, to which these warrants entitled the owners, and a majority of the men present in Kentucky were interested in this business. In the presence of this overshadowing interest, the danger to be apprehended from the enemy was forgotten. The report of "fresh signs," that some one was fired on, or even that a settler had been killed or captured, created but a momentary bustle; a scouting party might be induced by the circumstance to go out, but its duties were quickly dispatched, and its members were soon engaged in the pursuit of the hour—the acquisition of land.

There were others, however, who were so situated as to give more attention to public affairs, and Clark about this time was engaged in an enterprise, which, though of the first importance and conceived in wise statesmanship, foreboded no good to Kentucky. The design of erecting a fort near the mouth of the Ohio was intimated in Gov. Patrick Henry's instructions to Col. Clark in 1778, and in the succeeding June, Henry's successor gave express orders to carry it out. The object, though not yet accomplished, had not been forgotten, and Gov. Thomas Jefferson in January and April, 1780, reiterated his orders for the fulfillment of this design. The question of the western boundary of the united colonies had already been broached at the Spanish court—a question, which Jefferson had foreseen must arise with England, in case of a victorious issue of the colonial struggle. In such an event, Jefferson was determined to be in actual possession of the Northwest, by means of a chain of fortified posts, of which the one on the Mississippi, and those in the Illinois country, indicated a direction which must make Detroit the northern terminus.

This was indeed the plan which received the sanction of Jefferson's State policy as well as of Clark's ambition, and accordingly, in the spring of 1780, Clark set out from Louisville with 200 troops to accomplish the first part of the grand design. Going down the river to a point on the Mississippi, five miles below the mouth of the Ohio, he erected a stout stockade, which he called Fort Jefferson, in honor of the governor. Besides a small garrison left in the fort, a number of families, persuaded by the unusual inducements offered, located near by and took forcible possession of a region where the Chickasaws had long held undisputed sway. This nation had been on friendly terms with the whites, and it was a grave oversight that their permission was not sought, before the fort was erected. As it was, however, this unprovoked invasion of their territory aroused their resentful patriotism, and these hitherto peaceful tribes harried the western and southern boundaries of Kentucky, until the evacuation of the fort in the next year removed the cause of their hostilities.

Clark's designs were not greatly misinterpreted by the successor of Hamilton at Detroit, and the new base of operations established on the Ohio incited him to fresh activity in the attempt to cripple the settlements of Kentucky, which thus menaced the British power in the Northwest. Fort Pitt was less feared, not simply because more remote, but also because its expeditions westward had generally proved abortive, and the contest was therefore accepted as lying between Clark, with his fearless frontiersmen, and the British at Detroit, aided by the hostile tribes north of the Ohio. On recovering from the effect of Clark's audacious campaign in the Illinois country, the English commandant at Detroit, descending upon Vincennes, had gained a cheap victory, and planned for the next year an expedition which was to set out from the captured post and fall upon the stations in Kentucky, while another should at the same time strike from the region farther east. The subsequent recapture of Vincennes, and with it the commandant, seriously interrupted this programme, and it was not until 1780 that his successor could prepare a counter-stroke to Clark's gallant victory; but this, he determined, should be overwhelming.

The expedition consisted of about 1,000 Canadians and Indians, with six pieces of artillery, under the command of Col. Byrd. These forces were rendezvoused on the 1st of June, and immediately set out for Kentucky. Such formidable preparations could scarcely be hidden even in the recesses of the Ohio forests. Rumors of the organization of an expedition with artillery, destined to attack Louisville, were noted by Floyd in his correspondence as early as May, and yet such was the overweening confidence or general distraction of the people in securing their lands, that no reasonable precaution was taken to ascertain the truth of the rumor or to guard against surprise. Byrd was accordingly allowed to approach at his convenience without opposition or observation.

In the absence of any wheel-ways, the artillery was brought down the Big Miami; thence to the Licking, which was ascended as far as the present town of Falmouth. Here the ordnance was landed, and the line of march slowly pursued up one branch of the river to Ruddle's Station. The invading force had been twelve days in making the distance from the Ohio River, having chopped out a wagon road most of the way, and yet, on the 22d of June, the first intimation that the garrison of Ruddle's Station had of the approach of the overwhelming army was the discharge of a piece of artillery, in their immediate vicinity. This portentous sound was quickly followed by the appearance of the hostile host and a summons to surrender to the forces of his Brittanic majesty's representative. Resistance was out of the question, and Capt. Ruddle stipulated only that the garrison should become prisoners solely of the English. This was agreed upon, but no sooner were the gates unbarred, than the savages rushed in and seized on the whites, each claiming the victim in his clutches as his individual property.

The most heart-rending scenes were enacted. Several reluctant prisoners were instantly dispatched with the tomahawk. Little children, convulsed with grief and fright, were torn from the arms of their mothers; wives were separated from their husbands, and scarcely two of any family were destined to be near each other in captivity. In vain did Ruddle remonstrate with Col. Byrd. While anxious to fulfill his part of the engagement, the commander found himself helpless in the hands of the insatiable savages. The prisoners were stripped of their property, and divided among their Indian captors, who, having thoroughly rifled the station, now demanded to be led against Martin's Station, only five miles away. This, the British officer refused to do until he had exacted a solemn promise of the chiefs that their followers should be satisfied with the plunder alone.

Martin's Station was found carelessly resting in the same foolish security with the rest of the border, utterly unconscious of the tragedy, which had just been enacted a few miles distant. The demand for the surrender of the station was quickly acceded to by the

garrison, who, profiting by the fate of Ruddle's party, were recognized as the prisoners of the English. After plundering this station, the Indians clamored to be led against Lexington, but this Byrd refused to do, assigning the difficulty of moving his artillery, the probability of failure in the attack, and the necessity of taking advantage of the present high water to effect a retreat, as his reasons. While these suggestions had sufficient plausibility to satisfy the savages and still occasion some doubt as to his real sentiments, the reader will not greatly err if he credit the commanding officer with the possession of such humanity as led him to refuse to become accessory to further horrors, such as he had witnessed at the captured stations.

The retreat decided upon, the whole force returned to the point of debarkation, where, the ordnance and stores being reloaded, the Canadians retraced their outward route, while the Indians, separating from their allies, took a shorter road for their towns, carrying the prisoners taken at Ruddle's Station with them. Among the captives was John Hinkston, who had returned to his "improvement" when the advent of Ruddle's party had rendered it reasonably safe. He was a brave and experienced woodsman, and managed to make his escape on the first night of the retreat. Taking advantage of the guard's attempting to start a fire, he leaped into the darkness, where the friendly undergrowth enabled him to elude the swift pursuit of the savages. After many narrow escapes from recapture, he succeeded in reaching the fort at Lexington on the next day, where his story was the first information the garrison had of the disaster which had befallen the more advanced stations.

On the heel of these events, Clark returned from Fort Jefferson to find a letter from the governor, urging an expedition against the Indians on the upper waters of the Miami, and especially with a view to destroy the trading post known as Loramie's Store, which served the English as a depot of supplies for the neighboring tribes. The events just narrated added a more powerful incentive, and Clark immediately proceeded to Harrodsburg to enlist the borderers in the new crusade. Here he found the settlers oblivious of every other interest, eagerly pressing their claims, and deaf to any appeal which was calculated to lead them away from the absorbing pursuit. With the cordial cooperation of the surveyors, Clark issued an order temporarily closing the land office, and sent his proclamation through the settlements, setting forth the urgent reason for his action, and calling for volunteers to aid him in chastising the savages. Thus brought to their senses, the people quickly rallied to his standard. Clark had a body of State troops at Louisville, which was dignified with the title of "regiment," though scarcely numbering more than 300 men. With these, and the volunteers from the various stations, the force assembled at the mouth of Licking in July, numbered about 1,000* men, besides some artillery conveyed up the river from Louisville.

The expedition was conducted with skill and good fortune, and the invaders succeeded in reaching Piqua unannounced. A stubborn skirmish ensued when each of the belligerent forces lost seventeen killed. The Indians finally gave way, and after destroying the town and growing crops, Logan was dispatched with his regiment to destroy the trading post at Pickaway. By this time the savages had learned of the presence of a hostile force in their midst, and Logan found only a deserted town and store. These he burned, and cutting the corn, returned to the main body, when, the whole expedition retiring to the Licking, the volunteers were discharged.

This campaign, though scarcely more conclusive in its results than the one it was designed to retaliate, had the good result of relieving Kentucky of further formidable inroads during the remaining part of the year. The usual predatory bands of savages continued to infest the border, however, and waylaying the unwary hunter at the various licks, or on the frequented trails, inflicted considerable damage. It was in an adven-

*The papers of Capt. James Patton, of Louisville, placed the number at 998, divided into two regiments under the immediate commands of Cols. Linn and Logan. See Butler, p. 117.

ture with one of these bands that Daniel Boone signalized his return to the frontier. He had brought his family from North Carolina to Boonesborough in the summer, and had been closely engaged on his "improvement" until October, when, with his brother Edward, he went to the lower Blue Lick to secure a supply of salt. On their homeward journey they were fired on by a party of Indians; Edward was killed and scalped, and Daniel compelled to seek safety in instant flight. His start and superior skill soon enabled him to place a safe distance between himself and his pursuers, but, with the aid of a dog, the savages found no difficulty in following his trail, and pressed him so closely that concealment was impossible. The situation was becoming critical, but observing that his only chance of escape was in destroying the dog, Boone halted until the baying animal came within range of his gun, when he shot the troublesome brute, and escaped in safety to the fort.

Such attacks were not submitted to by the settlers without some attempt at reprisal, but these efforts on the part of the whites were attended with very meager results. Indeed it was the opinion of leading men in the colonies that the western border could only be rendered reasonably secure by the capture of Detroit. After the failure of McIntosh in 1778, Washington renewed the project, but after vainly making repeated efforts to put the movement on foot he felt obliged to forego this undertaking, as it involved too great an expense for the limited continental resources.

Jefferson could not so readily yield this object. The constant demand upon Virginia for several hundred men and their necessary supplies, all seriously needed on the Atlantic border, urged the Virginia executive to devise some means to rid the commonwealth of this menacing post in the West, and by one grand expenditure of men and money to stop the continual drain upon the resources of the State. The estimated cost of the movement was placed at £2,000,000, a sum which even made this resolute patriot hesitate. In September, 1780, however, Jefferson wrote the American commander-in-chief that the commonwealth had determined to undertake the enterprise, provided he would grant the State such military supplies as were necessary, Virginia furnishing the men and subsistence and conducting the expedition. This was agreed upon, and the New Year opened with the prospect that this troublesome post of the enemy would soon be in the hands of the Americans.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE PRICE OF LIBERTY.

THE early years of Kentucky's struggle with the united forces of the English and Indians, while marked by cruel reverses and discouraging casualties, were nevertheless relieved by such evidences of general success as to encourage the settlers to expect victory in the end. The later years, on the contrary, proved more exacting upon the fortitude of those who still dared to brave the perils of the frontier. The long-continued strain, which the war imposed upon the older communities, greatly reduced their resources for their own defense, and left none to be lightly expended in the defense of the frontier, which the prevailing sentiment began to regard as maintained largely in a spirit of fool-hardiness. The enemy was not similarly affected. Hitherto the allies seemed to have carried on their attacks with more determination, and, though rather by good fortune than by good strategy, secured their most effective victories in these trying years. Happily the end of the war brought relief, just when the frontier forts were about to fail, and the darkest hour of the struggle was thus made to give way to the dawn of peace. But the opening days of 1781 revealed nothing of this. A deceptive lull in hostilities reassured the settlers, while the leaders, planning a new expedition against Detroit, hoped the event was preparing that should bring speedy relief to the border.

Clark had gone to Richmond to aid in concerting these measures, and under date of December 28, 1780, Washington inclosed to Jefferson an order on Brodhead, the officer in command at Fort Pitt, to furnish the representative of Virginia with a company of artillery, ammunition, intrenching tools, and a force of men sufficient for a captain's or major's command. It was provided that beside such regular troops as Clark had at Louisville, and those to be secured at Fort Pitt, the 2,000 troops to form the attacking force should be drawn from the militia of the western counties of Virginia proper, and from Kentucky. Accordingly, on the 22d of January, 1781, Clark was commissioned "brigadier-general of the forces to be embodied in an expedition westward of the Ohio," which was to rendezvous at Louisville by the 15th of March.

In the meantime an obstacle had arisen to delay the enterprise. Benedict Arnold, eager to prove the sincerity of his treason, had secured a commission to lead a raid into Virginia, and Clark took temporary command under Baron Steuben, who covered Petersburg from the attack of the enemy. Relieved from this duty, the general energetically set about recruiting the force destined for the western expedition. In the preceding fall, Kentucky had been divided into three counties, with Floyd, Logan and Todd as county-lieutenants, and the respective regiments of militia placed under their command as colonels, with William Pope, Stephen Trigg and Daniel Boone as lieutenant-colonels. With such names it was not difficult to conjure up a formidable body of militia, especially for an expedition led by Clark, but to raise an available force of 2,000 men was a large undertaking under the most favorable circumstances. It was designed to make the attack after the Wabash had become clear of ice, and before the lakes opened, but the most vexatious delay was experienced, and it was not until the middle of summer that Clark reached Louisville. By this time the golden opportunity had passed, and the ac-

tivity of the enemy on the border finally put an end to the general's long cherished plan of reducing the English stronghold at Detroit.

It is not probable that the enemy fathomed the plans of the Kentucky general, but the operations of the savages were well calculated to afford the greatest obstacle to their successful execution. With the opening of spring, marauding bands spread through the region south of the Ohio, attacking the less protected settlements, waylaying the unwary by the principal trails and springs, and creating so great a concern for the safety of the stations that it is probable only a comparatively small number of the militia could have prudently been spared for the expedition, had it prospered so far as to set forth. In March the several stations on the Beargrass were attacked, and Col. Linn and Capts. Tipton and Chapman killed. Pursuing one of these bands, Capt. Aquilla Whittaker, with fifteen men, followed the trail of the retreating enemy to the foot of the rapids where, supposing the Indians had crossed the river, the whites took canoes to continue the pursuit. They were scarcely embarked when they were assailed from the shore by a volley which killed or wounded nine of their number. The rest, undaunted by this disaster, returned to the shore and boldly faced the foe, but the Indians did not remain to contest the field.

About the same time another tragedy was being enacted about seventy-five miles to the southeast. Here, on the head-waters of the Green River, the father and brother of Mrs. Benjamin Logan had built four cabins, marking a large, irregular, square area, but unprotected by palisades. These families had been residents of Logan's Fort until this spring, when, thinking that little danger from the Indians was to be apprehended in a locality so remote from the Ohio, they took possession of their new homes. They did not long remain undiscovered. One night in March a small party of Indians concealed themselves near enough to command the doors of the cabins, and in the morning, as William Montgomery, Sr., stepped out of his cabin in the gray of the early dawn, he was immediately shot dead, as was a slave boy who closely followed him. Montgomery's daughter, Jane, then a young woman, promptly closed and barred the door, calling for a rifle. Betsey, her twelve-year-old sister, clambered up the chimney, and gaining the ground from its top, set out at the top of her speed for Pettit's Station, about two and a half miles away. Her escape was observed, and an Indian pursued her some distance, but she out-ran the savage and safely reached the station, from whence a messenger was at once dispatched to St. Asaph's for succor. The bold bearing of the older girl prevented the Indians from trying to force the cabin, though she and a little brother were the only occupants.

William Montgomery, Jr., with his wife and one child and a bound boy, occupied another cabin. The first crack of the rifle alarmed him, and directing the servant to guard the door with a heavy sap-trough, he discharged his rifle through a crevice in rapid succession, killing one and seriously wounding another of the savages before they withdrew out of his range. John Montgomery, but lately married, occupied a third cabin; he was shot while in the act of rising from his bed, his cabin door forced open and his wife made captive. Joseph Russell, who with his wife and three children occupied the fourth cabin, succeeded in making his escape, leaving his family and a mulatto slave girl to fall into the hands of the savages. The escape of Betsey Montgomery probably induced the Indians to beat a hurried retreat, and the pursuer of the little girl found his companions gone on his return. Mounting a log in front of the cabin of William Montgomery, Jr., he began signaling his comrades by a loud halloo, when Montgomery, who had not yet ventured to open his door, sent a fatal shot through the unsuspecting savage.

The arrival of the messenger from Pettit's Station was scarcely announced at St. Asaph's, when a blast of Logan's horn spread the alarm—a magical note, which almost instantly conjured up a company of twelve or fifteen fully armed frontiersmen. The

ten or twelve miles' distance to the scene of the attack was quickly traversed, and taking the trail, which was rendered plain by Mrs. Russell's shrewdness in breaking twigs and dropping shreds of her handkerchief as she went, the Indians were soon overtaken. The whites at once made a fierce onset, the Indians leaving their prisoners and a wounded comrade in their hasty flight. All the prisoners were recovered save a little daughter of Mrs. Russell; on hearing the voice of Logan she cried, "There's Uncle Ben," whereupon the cruel savage that had her in charge struck her with his tomahawk. On the march the rescuers found the yellow girl tomahawked, scalped, and left for dead, but on hearing friendly voices, she sprang to her feet and eventually recovered.

In April,* the depredations and continued presence of the Indians created a good deal of alarm among the occupants of Squire Boone's Station on Clear Creek. After deliberation it was decided that prudence demanded the removal of the occupants of that station to the protection of the stronger forts on the Beargrass. Such a movement, in the presence of an enemy, was a hazardous undertaking, and the event proved that the fighting force, encumbered with the care of the women and children, beside household effects and cattle, could not offer the most effective resistance to the savages. The action of the pioneers did not escape the observation of the Indians, who allowed the emigrants to reach Long Run, when they attacked the retreating whites with an overwhelming force, dispersing the company with great loss of life and damage of property, Boone being among the severely wounded. Col. Floyd, gaining intelligence of this disaster, hastily summoned a company of twenty-five men for the purpose of rescuing the party and chastising the enemy, but he seems to have greatly under-estimated the character of the foe. Although approaching with the greatest caution, his party fell into an ambush, and though, after suffering fearful losses, he made a stubborn stand, he was utterly routed by the savages, whose overwhelming numbers emboldened them to charge with their tomahawks. Sixteen of the whites fell dead or mortally wounded, and Col. Floyd himself, dismounted and worn out with exertion, only escaped from a vigorous pursuit through the magnanimous gallantry of Capt. Samuel Wells, with whom Floyd was not then on friendly terms. Henceforth, "they lived and died friends."

The number of the Indians was estimated at 200, and this band was probably the center from which the numberless depredations of this period were directed. After the engagement with Floyd, the band seems to have drifted inland, and in the following month with a part of its numbers assailed McAfee Station. The first notice that the garrison had of their presence was on the morning of the 9th instant. Samuel McAfee and a single companion set out from the station to go to a field lying in the vicinity, and had gone about a fourth of a mile, when they were fired on by a concealed enemy. His companion was instantly killed, but McAfee, uninjured, turned quickly about and ran for the fort. A single Indian had managed to get between him and the stockade, and now barred his progress; both instinctively raised their guns, and both pulled the trigger, but the Indian's weapon "flashed" scarcely an instant before McAfee's bullet reached his brain, and, springing over his prostrate foe, the frontiersman gained the fort.

On hearing the report of the guns, McAfee's brothers hurried out to the rescue, but met Samuel just as he had cleared his foe. Robert determined to take a look at the dead Indian, though warned of his danger and urgently pressed not to do it. On satisfying his curiosity, he turned toward the station, only to find himself beset by five or six of

* See Marshall, Vol. I, p. 115. Butler, p. 115, places this occurrence in September, and refers to "Col. Floyd's letters," which were in manuscript. In the absence of these or other deciding data, the text follows Marshall for the reasons that the first historian of Kentucky, on the whole, may be deemed the more reliable in the matter of dates, and that the earlier date is better supported by the natural presumption in the case. The presence of Clark at Louisville, with considerable re-enforcements, and the means adopted by him to guard the passage of the river, as well as the absence of numerous depredations or any other spirited attack in the fall of 1781 (see Marshall, Vol. I, pp. 118-127) discourage the belief that so large a body of savages was in Kentucky in the latter part of the year, while the events which occurred in the spring, not only warrant the belief in the presence of such a body of the enemy, but independently suggest it. The savages were especially bold in their attacks in the region of the falls at this time, and the frequency of their cruel exploits would naturally give rise to the apprehensions which caused the removal of Boone.

the enemy, who had gained his rear. Rapidly dodging from one tree to another, he sought to flank his enemies and gain the station, and did succeed by his maneuvers in shaking off all but one of his pursuers. Finding himself closely pressed by this one, he hastily threw himself over a fence and turned at bay. The Indian took shelter behind a tree, but presently exposed himself enough for McAfee to lodge a bullet in his brain. This delay had given time for others of the enemy to approach, and, turning to continue his flight, he found himself confronted by several of the Indians. Taking to a tree, he prepared to try conclusions with the new foe, when bullets from another quarter made the bark fly in dangerous proximity to his person. He therefore dashed out from his cover, and made his way to the the stockade gate, followed by a dozen bullets, none of which touched him.

The savages now regularly invested the station and for two hours kept up a rapid fire without doing any damage. The garrison replied in a spirited manner, the women molding the bullets which the men discharged. After killing all the cattle in their reach the Indians suddenly retired, probably warned of the approach of re-enforcements from Harrodsburg, which the firing had called out, and a little later, Maj. McGary, with a strong party, came up at a rapid gallop. All united in pursuit of the enemy, who was swiftly overtaken and a brisk skirmish had, in which the savages were routed with considerable loss. The whites lost in the whole series of encounters two killed and one mortally wounded.

Such was the state of affairs which challenged Clark's attention on his return to Louisville. A formidable foe had entered Kentucky, and for months had committed numberless depredations with comparative impunity. Settlements had been depopulated, a large amount of property had been destroyed, and more than a hundred persons killed or captured, but the crowning stroke of the campaign was yet to be added.

In providing for his western expedition, Clark used every effort to recruit as large a part of his force in the east as possible, and among others enlisted the influence of Col. Archibald Laughrey, the county-lieutenant of Westmoreland County, in Pennsylvania. It was arranged that the western division should rendezvous at Wheeling, and from thence descend to Louisville. Clark reached this point with a portion of his force in July, but, alarmed by the wholesale desertion which began to deplete his ranks in spite of his watchfulness, he found it necessary to proceed down the river without further delay.

The Pennsylvania contingent, consisting of something more than 100 men, set out for Wheeling under the command of Laughrey on the 25th of July. On reaching the appointed place of rendezvous, it was learned that the main body had only recently gone forward, and Capt. Shannon, with four men, was hastened after the army with a letter to the general, conveying the information that the belated detachment was on the way and seriously in need of supplies. This messenger failed to overtake Clark, fell into an ambuscade, and was captured with his men. From the letter Shannon carried, and deserters, the captors learned of Laughrey's coming and of the weakness of his command, and determined to overwhelm it. The five prisoners were conspicuously placed on island No. 54, since known as Laughrey's Island, and promised their lives if they would hail their comrades on their approach and induce them to surrender. Fortunately this supreme test of their heroism was spared them. Before reaching the island, the boats bearing the detachment were landed on the Kentucky shore, and arrangements made to prepare a meal for the men, while the horses were landed to graze sufficient to sustain them until Louisville could be reached.

The point chosen for this purpose was an unhappy selection. A little below, a small creek (Laughrey's) entered the Ohio from the right side, and nearly opposite the creek a large sand-bar, which the low stage of the water left bare, stretched itself from the Kentucky shore nearly across the river. At the landing the boats were commanded by overhanging banks, which clothed with tim-

ber and heavy under-brush afforded the greatest advantage to the enemy. The Indians had been warned by their scouts of the approach and landing of the whites, and in the midst of their preparations the volunteers were assailed by a sudden storm of bullets. Surprised, but not demoralized, the militia made a stout resistance, until their supply of ammunition was exhausted, when they retreated to their boats. Here they found themselves completely entrapped; the sluggish current moved them but slowly, and a large body of savages, rushing out upon the bar, poured a murderous fire into their crowded and unprotected ranks. Caught thus between the fire from bank and bar, escape was out of the question, and the survivors were compelled to surrender. The savage victors, mad with success, fell upon their defenseless prisoners and bid fair to exterminate the whites, when a more sagacious chief put a stop to the massacre. Forty-two of the whites were killed and sixty-four were taken prisoners, the greater number of whom were ransomed by the British and exchanged two years later.

On the heels of this disaster came an urgent appeal for help from Fort Jefferson. The Chickasaws, dissatisfied with the result of their predatory attacks, determined by one overwhelming assault to abate this menacing fortress. A force of 1,200 warriors was assembled under the command of a Scotchman, named Colbert, whose half-breed descendants succeeded to the chieftaincy of the nation. Small bands anticipated the approach of the main body, and ravaged the region about the post with fire-brand and tomahawk, until nothing was left upon which the occupants of the fort could draw for their support. The garrison was in a perilous condition; sickness and absences had reduced the number of defenders to about thirty men, of whom two-thirds were ill with the ague. Ammunition was scarce, and all supplies outside of the fort being destroyed, the people were reduced to the verge of starvation. In this predicament, messengers were dispatched to Louisville for help, and preparations were made to hold out until assistance should come.

In their raids about the fort, the Indians had captured one of the settlers, upon whose fears they had wrought so well as to draw from him a true account of the garrison's situation. The main body thereupon advanced upon the post and demanded its immediate surrender. A parley ensued in which Colbert declared that the weakness of the garrison was well known, that the hope of succor was vain, as a large force had been sent to intercept its approach; that the whites could not hope to withstand the overwhelming force ready to be brought against them, and that he would protect the lives of the prisoners, save certain ones whom the savages had determined to butcher. Without discussing his statements, the whites only agreed that if the Indians would retire, they would soon abandon the fort and leave the country. This proposition Colbert agreed to submit to the chiefs, but when in the act of retiring from the conference he was fired on and wounded by an occupant of the fort, whose entire family had recently been murdered by the savage marauders.

This put an end to treaty making, and a fierce attack was begun. For three days and nights, the assailants exhausted every device to gain possession of the stockade. Fortunately it was well armed with cannon, which, loaded with bullets, and discharged at close range, made terrible havoc among the savages. Several attempts to surprise or fire the fort nearly succeeded, and several bold assaults were with diffiulty repelled with the aid of the cannon. There was no food and even the water in the wells began to fail, when the welcome succor arrived. The band sent to waylay it had struck the river too high up, and thus the despairing garrison was permitted once more to hope. The whites, thus relieved and re-enforced, easily repulsed their assailants, who were finally forced to retire with great loss. The garrison only suffered a few wounds, but the isolated location of the fort made it difficult to support, and it was speedily abandoned, most of its occupants going to Kaskaskia, and forming some of the earliest American settlements in Illinois.

This series of untoward events constituted a sum of discouragement which might well have checked the ambition of a far more determined man than Clark. A foreign expedition was obviously out of the question, and the newly commissioned general found himself compelled to act upon the defensive. That he performed this duty with his usual success reflects no less credit upon his genius than the prosecution of the far-reaching plans which prompted his preparations in the early part of the year would have done. The latter achievement would have doubtless yielded him greater renown, but the result of his efforts in the more restricted field demonstrated that his success depended less upon happy strokes of fortune than upon the solid resources of his own ability.

Under his direction a stronger stockade was built at Louisville, spies and scouting parties, who reported directly to him, were scattered all along the border, and a galley, well armed with cannon, patrolled the river from the falls to the mouth of the Licking. The latter device proved a most effective means of protection, and Clark had the satisfaction of the general belief that it was instrumental in averting, at least, one formidable raid. Other precautions were maintained so long as Clark remained in command, but the great aversion of the militia to performing the labor of rowing this galley, and the gradual decrease of the regular troops, obliged him to give up this river defense before the end of the year. However, so effective had been his measures that after the siege of Fort Jefferson, "the Indians were but seldom heard of," and the settlers, blessed with abundant crops and freedom from warlike pursuits, began to complain because the absence of the surveyors of two of the counties prevented their locating lands.

The savages having glutted their vengeance for the time, and finding their adversary on the alert and prepared to inflict swift punishment upon such as should venture across the river, gave up further hostilities for this year, but neither party counted the victory won. Encouraged by their successes, the Shawanese sent their runners far and near to invoke the aid of the other tribes in a contest which involved the fate of all. Clark, in the meantime, was not less active; he did not rest on the precautions already taken, and it is probable that, even in the face of discouragements he had hitherto met, he still cherished the hope that the way would be opened to the achievement of his darling enterprise. The first step toward such a consummation was evidently to place his base of operations beyond the danger of successful attack, and to this end he planned, and had erected at Louisville, the most formidable fortification in Kentucky.

This structure, named Fort Nelson, in honor of the third governor of Virginia, was probably begun in the fall of 1781, and inclosed about an acre of ground. It was constructed on the "second bank" of the river, between the lines now marked by Sixth and Eighth Streets. The work consisted of continuous log pens, filled with earth thrown out of an exterior ditch, and upon this foundation palisades, ten feet high, were erected. At the foot of this barrier, a ditch, eight feet wide and ten feet deep, with a row of blunt pickets along its middle line, was constructed on three sides, the pickets, with the slope of the bank, being considered sufficient protection on the side of the river. The gate was placed opposite Clark's headquarters, about on the line where Seventh Street approaches the river. The armament consisted of several small cannon placed in the bastions, and "a double fortified six pounder," which had been captured at Vincennes, and which constituted the field artillery employed by the general on several of his expeditions. Thus prepared, he awaited the opening of the new campaign.

The winter passed with such absence of hostilities as to encourage the more sanguine of the settlers to hope that the Indians had yielded the struggle, but such hopes were destined to be rudely dispelled. The usual predatory bands of savages were again seen or heard of among the settlements early in the spring. Frequent reports of cattle killed, hunters waylaid, travelers attacked, and horses stolen, came from all directions.

Early in March a band fired on Strode's Station, killing two men, and immediately retired; soon after this attack, the Indians fell upon the occupants of a new station* west of the Kentucky River, and about the same time killed and scalped a young woman in sight of Estill's Fort† a little farther west. At the last named station the savages cap tured a negro, whose plausible but exaggerated story of the strength of the garrison caused the marauders to beat a hasty retreat.

Warning of this raid was conveyed to the garrison at Boonesborough on March 19, 1782, when an abandoned Indian raft was observed floating down the river. This was a pretty sure indication that the enemy had crossed the Kentucky farther up the stream and that they might be expected to commit depredations in the rear of the settlements. This intelligence was immediately sent to Estill's Station, and to Col. Logan, who bore command in this region. The latter took prompt measures to avert the threatened danger. Sending fifteen men to Capt. Estill, he directed that officer to increase the force to forty men, and with this company to discover and drive out the enemy. It was when this duty had stripped the station of every man, except one who was sick, that the Indians made their attack, and were induced to retreat by the loyal sagacity of the captured negro. On the departure of the savages, the women sent two boys to bear the information to the scouting party, which was found by the messengers on the morning of the 21st instant, in what is now the northeast corner of the limits of Madison County.

The intelligence brought by the boys determined the party to proceed in immediate pursuit, though five of the number, who had families in the station, becoming alarmed for their safety in their defenseless condition, turned back. Crossing the river, the rest soon struck the trail of the retreating savages, and on the 22d, after leaving behind ten of their number, whose jaded animals prevented their making a rapid march, the pursuers came upon the enemy two miles below Little Mountain, the present site of Mount Sterling. The whites by successive detachments had been reduced in numbers to twenty-five men, but each one was a thorough woodsman and skillful marksman. Marching in four lines they at length discovered six Indians at a little distance, "preparing rations from the body of a buffalo," at whom Capt. Estill discharged his rifle with such effect as to put them to flight. Another of the pursuing party, pressing forward some distance in advance, fired at a warrior, who halted for a moment, and just as he discharged his weapon, another Indian, passing between him and the object of his aim, received the bullet, which, passing through him, proved fatal to them both. This effective shot, witnessed by the whole company, was accepted as a happy omen of success, and raised the spirits of the whites to a point of enthusiasm.

"The battle began at a buffalo crossing on Small Mountain Creek, a branch of Hinkston, in a bend of the creek, where a small branch put in on the east side, and was fought principally between that and the branch next below." The Indians had just crossed the creek, and were ascending the farther slope as the whites descended the other. The locality was well adapted to the usual form of Indian warfare, the stream having formed a pleasant glade, flanked on both sides by a heavy growth of timber, free from the ordinary dense underbrush. But the savages were still disposed to retreat, when their leader, disabled by a chance shot, called on his followers to dispute the passage of the creek. The casualties suffered by the Indians had reduced their effective number to twenty-five, and now, "every man to his man, and each to his tree," the terrible contest began, with the combatants not over sixty yards apart.

"Never was a battle more like single combat, since the use of firearms; each man sought his man, and fired only when he saw his mark; wounds and death were inflicted on either side, neither advancing nor retreating. The firing was deliberate; with caution

*Appendix A, Note 12.

†This station was founded by Capt. James Estill, probably about 1780. It was situated nearly four miles southwest from the present site of Richmond, in Madison County.

they looked, but look they would for the foe, although life itself was often the forfeit. And thus both sides firmly stood, or bravely fell, for more than one hour; upward of one-fourth of the combatants had fallen, never more to rise, and several others were wounded. Never, probably, was the native bravery or collected fortitude of men put to a test more severe. In the clangor of an ardent battle, when death is forgotten, it is nothing for the brave to die—when even cowards die like brave men—but in the cool and lingering expectation of death, none but the man of true courage can stand. Such were those engaged in this conflict." (Marshall.)

Thus far the results of the combat had left the situation practically unchanged. Neither party could advance or retreat without fatal peril, but in this form of combat the advantage was likely to turn in favor of the Indians, for, though less expert as marksmen, they were more skillful than the whites in sheltering their persons behind a tree. This was a theory generally accepted by the frontiersman, and success in a pitched battle with the savages was gained by the whites generally by a successful turning of their adversaries' flank. Comprehending, therefore, that a long continuance of the contest must insure his defeat or at best give him a victory too dearly purchased, Estill sought an opportunity to effect the usual maneuver. A little valley, flanking and extending to the rear of the Indians' position, suggested the feasibility of such a movement, though only at great hazard, as by weakening the force in front the enemy might gain the advantage which the whites sought. However, the commander determined upon the attempt. Detaching Lieut. William Miller with six men, he directed him to gain the rear of the savages, while their absence from the line was disguised by an extension of the diminished force which remained.

This movement was the beginning of the end. Miller, no longer supported by the calm confidence of his superior officer, became panic-stricken and deserted the field. The savages were not long deceived by the show of strength in their front and soon compelled a portion of the opposing line to retreat to a more advantageous position. In effecting this retrograde movement, the whites unfortunately exposed themselves, and several fell victims to the unerring rifles of their foes. At this juncture one of Estill's warm personal friends received a wound in the head, which, instead of prostrating him, crazed his brain, and, unconscious of his danger, he began to stagger in the space which still separated the two lines. A powerful savage, whose gun had just been discharged, sprang forward with his tomahawk to dispatch the unfortunate man, when Estill, observing the danger of his friend, and his gun also being unloaded, rushed forward knife in hand to defend or avenge him. The able-bodied combatants immediately grappled, and were so evenly matched that neither for a time could use his weapon. Their rapid movements in the meanwhile protected both from the ready rifles on either side, until Estill's arm, which had been shattered by a wound four months before, suddenly gave way, and the savage sealed his victory with a fatal plunge of his knife into his antagonist's breast. Scarcely had his yell of triumph told the result of the struggle, when a bullet from one of the whites stretched him dead upon the body of his victim.

The death of one more of the whites closed the battle. Both leaders were now dead. The voice of the Indian chief which had animated his followers was no longer heard, and the whites, weakened by wounds and desertion, withdrew from the contest, leaving the savages too severely punished to pursue. Seven whites were left dead upon the field, and three were carried off severely wounded. The contest, in fact, was a drawn battle, but the fact that the whites left their dead in the hands of the enemy has given it the name of "Estill's defeat," * and such was the character of the depressing effect which it produced upon the frontiersmen. In this contest the savage displayed a determined courage and fortitude which were new to the borderers, and the even balance in which the battle

* Appendix A, Note 13.

hung so long as the forces remained equal threatened to dispel forever the bold assumption of superiority of the white man. If the settlers could no longer successfully contend against the numerical superiority of the Indians, then the final extinction of the frontier settlements was a foregone conclusion. The frontiersmen, however, were not of a character to yield to such an abstract conclusion unaided by the logic of events, but it is unquestionably true that the uncertain future was faced with silent forebodings that greatly modified the audacious courage of the pioneers.

Events which closely followed the "defeat" only confirmed the general impression. The savages seemed inspired with a new boldness; creeping into the very shadows of the stations, they would suddenly assault the unsuspecting pioneer, kill and scalp him before the surprised gaze of his companions, and, escaping with the bloody trophy, would instantly be lost in the mazes of the surrounding wood. The next attack would fall upon some distant point, and often, while commiserating the misfortunes of some remote station, the startled pioneer would be confronted with death at his own door. Occasionally the savage paid the penalty of his temerity with his own life, but this was too infrequent to relieve the fear of the settlers or discourage the Indians. At the beginning of the summer, these depredations suddenly ceased and the months of June and July were passed in such quietude that the people began to hope the worst was passed. But this was only the final precursor of the storm of war that was about to fall upon the border.

The Shawanese had been unusually active in preparing for the new campaign. Their runners had visited all the western tribes between the Ohio and the Mississippi, and Cherokees, Wyandottes, Tawas and Pottawatomies, besides a detachment of Canadians and the Shawanese, were represented in the grand assemblage of warriors which had been convened at old Chillicothe to take part in the grand expedition that was designed to break the power of the whites in Kentucky. To this gathering, even the outlying scouts were called, and thus the stations experienced the lull of battle which precedes the furious charge. The assembled savages, already eager for the fray, were excited to the pitch of madness by the artful harangue of the notorious Girty, when the chiefs led out their followers to the number of about 500 men, with the renegade as commander-in-chief. Of all this preparation the settlers seemed profoundly ignorant, and it was not until the hostile horde was at their doors that the Kentuckians became aware of the terrible danger that threatened.

The first renewal of hostilities occurred on the 10th of August, when an advance party committed depredations at Hoy's Station,* and retired, taking with them two boys as prisoners. The alarm was given out, and Capt. John Holder, from his station on the Kentucky, two miles below Boonesboro, set forth in pursuit of the marauders, recruiting his party, as he passed McGee's and Strode's Stations, to the number of seventeen. The Indians were overtaken near the Upper Blue Lick, and though greatly superior in numbers, the whites boldly attacked them. There was little hope of success, and after a short engagement, finding the enemy was about to overpower his little company, Holder gave orders for a retreat, which was successfully accomplished after losing four men killed or wounded.

After the destruction of Ruddle's and Martin's Stations in 1780, Bryan's occupied the advance line on the frontier, and it was against this station that the Indian host was led. Intelligence of Holder's discomfiture was brought hither late on the 16th instant, and the rest of the day, with the greater part of the night, was spent by the garrison in fitting out the fighting force to go to the relief of the endangered settlement. Amid the bustle of this preparation,† the savages silently surrounded the fort with the intention of assaulting it when the inhabitants were asleep, but disconcerted by the unwonted activity of the settlers, which was manifest at

*This station was erected in Madison County, about 400 yards southwest of Foxtown, in the spring of 1781, by William Hoy.

†Appendix A, Note 14.

a distance, the enemy changed his plans and decided to make a regular attack in the morning. Their preparations completed, the whites took advantage of the few remaining hours to gain some refreshment in sleep, but at early dawn the whole force was under arms, and the gates thrown open to permit their egress. The Indians, utterly misapprehending the movement, greeted the first advance of the troops with a storm of bullets and war cries, which revealed to the astonished whites that the enemy they sought was before their walls. The gates were quickly closed, and, rushing to the port-holes, the garrison observed about 100 of the savages plainly exposed to view, firing and yelling, and expressing their defiance in violent gestures.

The fort consisted of some forty cabins disposed in parallel lines and joined at the ends by palisades. It was situated on a gently rising bank on the south side of the Elkhorn, a few yards to the right of the Maysville and Lexington road. The station was ill-prepared to withstand a siege; the palisades had been allowed to get out of repair, and the small supply of water within threatened a greater danger than the foe without. The walls were readily patched, but the lack of water, which was obtained from a spring situated some distance from the fort, was more difficult to remedy. The more experienced of the garrison were not deceived by the antics of the savages. They correctly divined that the object of the Indians was to draw the main body of the whites in pursuit of those who were feigning an attack, when the principal force of the assailants, concealed on the other side, would master the walls thus left undefended. The garrison was not at a loss how to deal with this attack, but the first duty was to place the fort, so far as possible, in condition to successfully sustain a siege, and to that end secure a supply of water before active hostilities made it impossible.

The spring was near a large thicket, in which it was certain the main body of the enemy was concealed. Nevertheless, it was believed that if the women were to go with their pails and bring the water as was their custom, they would be allowed to do so unmolested, as the Indians would believe from this bold adherence to the ordinary procedure that their ambush was undiscovered, and therefore would not hazard the complete success of their plans by revealing their presence in a premature attack. This was sound reasoning, but it required a bold resolution and most determined courage on the part of the women to effect the movement with success.

The women of the station were summoned and the proposition stated. There was some natural demur in acceding to a plan which necessitated such reckless exposure of noncombatants to the mercy of an enemy who regarded neither age nor sex in his warfare, but the matrons of the settlement, confirming the judgment of their husbands, the whole body determined to dare much in a cause which involved the fate of all. The fancy can scarcely picture a more heroic scene in the whole range of border experience than this utterly defenseless company of women, led by those whose lives on the frontier had taught them rightly to appreciate the barbarities of savage warfare, marching out of the stockade gates; and one is at a loss which to pity most in this trying ordeal, the brave women with a show of equanimity facing the lurking horrors of an uncertain fate, or the equally brave men, as from the port-holes they watched the progress of those whose every forward step strained the cracking heart-strings to an anguish that, however intense, must make no sign. The whole journey to and from the spring was made with the most decorous deliberation, the young and timid gaining confidence from the steadiness of their elders. Fortunately the event justified the judgment which planned the undertaking, and the supply of water thus secured, the men at once turned to their part of the work.*

Thirteen young men were then sent out to attack the savages, who had kept up their noisy demonstrations in the meantime. The sallying party was directed to fire rapidly in order to convey to the ambushed enemy an

*It may rob this incident of some of its heroism to allow that the danger of the exploit has been exaggerated in the generally accepted accounts, but the author of "Annals of the West," in a foot note, says: "We have it on the best authority, however, that Simon Kenton said this was all romance; by his account there was a covered way to the spring." (Annals of the West, p. 250.)

exaggerated impression of the number of the whites engaged, but to discontinue the pursuit as soon as the main body of the Indians attacked the fort. On hearing the heavy firing of the garrison's detachment recede in the distance, confident that their ruse had succeeded, some 300 or 400 savages, with ferocious yells, rushed from their cover to assault what appeared the abandoned walls. Some reached the cabins and fired them with their lighted torches, others reached the pickets with the intention of hewing their way into the inclosure, but the great mass of the assailants fell back in utter astonishment before the deadly volley that did frightful execution on the crowd of unprotected warriors. In two minutes, not an Indian was to be seen. The wind being favorable to the whites, the flames did but little damage, and were soon extinguished, and the young men returning in safety to the fort, both assailants and assailed settled to the duties involved in a regular attack. Thus matters progressed until about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, when re-enforcements arrived.

On the first intimation of danger, two of the garrison, well mounted, had broken through the Indian line and hastened to Lexington to secure assistance. Arriving at this station about sunrise, they found it occupied only by women and children, the rest having gone to the aid of Hoy's Station, which was supposed to be in danger. The messengers pushed on and overtook this party, which had been joined by some volunteers from Boonesborough. The situation of Bryan's Station was soon told, when the whole force, consisting of sixteen horsemen and about twice as many footmen, turned back and marched to the relief of the beleaguered fort. The messengers had left before the full strength of the enemy was known, and the firing having temporarily ceased the re-enforcing party boldly approached the station. The horsemen, taking the usual route, rode rapidly along a narrow lane, on both sides of which the Indians had disposed themselves to receive them. The horsemen were within a few feet of the enemy, until then undiscovered, when they received a terrific fire from both sides. Fortunately the motion of the riders as well as the clouds of dust raised by the horses so protected man and beast that neither received a wound.

The footmen did not fare so well; they were approaching the fort through a cornfield some distance from the position of the savages when the firing began. Anxious to aid their comrades, and heedless of the indications which pointed out the greatly superior numbers of the enemy, the footmen rushed to the attack only to find themselves suddenly cut off from the fort, and in the midst of an overwhelming force. The savages had not had opportunity to reload their guns, and turned upon the footmen with the tomahawk. The whites were still in the corn, which with their loaded rifles alone saved them from annihilation. Reserving their fire the footmen retreated toward Lexington as opportunity offered, while the savages, careful not to precipitate themselves upon the threatening rifles of their enemy, were greatly hampered in their pursuit by the tall corn. Although this outside skirmish continued for an hour or more before the Indians gave up the chase, the whites lost only six men killed or wounded.

The attack upon the fort was renewed, but the events of the day had not been such as to assure the assailants of final success. The chiefs were manifesting a disposition to abandon the enterprise, and about sunset, the fire slackening on both sides, Girty determined to try the effect of negotiation. Approaching the station in the shelter of a stump, he hailed the garrison and demanded the surrender of the place under the pretense of a desire to prevent the further effusion of blood. He declared resistance was useless; that he expected soon to be in possession of cannon, when the destruction of the defenses and the massacre of the defenders would inevitably follow. While the settlers knew Girty and the general unreliability of all he said, the fate of Ruddle's and Martin's Stations was fresh in their minds, and the effect of Girty's address was such as to make many falter. Before there was any opportunity to make any expression of faint-hearted senti-

ments, if any wish to do so existed, Aaron Reynolds returned a taunting defiance, which so exasperated the renegade that he summarily closed the parley. It was apparent to the savages that there was no hope of success. The fort could not be taken by assault, and the whole country was rising. To linger much longer was to invite destruction, and, killing such stock as they did not take away, the Indian host quietly withdrew just before daylight.

In the meantime the interior settlements had not been inactive. From Lexington, Col. Todd had sent the alarm to Boonesborough and Harrodsburg, leaving Lieut. Col. Trigg of the latter place to notify his superior, Col. Logan, of the situation. There was neither time nor disposition to indulge in "red tape" formalities, and Trigg hurried to the appointed rendezvous with his hastily raised force, not less promptly than Lieut.-Col. Boone. By noon, therefore, on the 18th instant, Col. Todd, at the head of 182* men, reached the imperiled station. The Indians were found gone with evidences of precipitation in their movements, though these were probably intended to deceive the whites, whom the enemy evidently wished to draw into rapid pursuit. The question of following the enemy was discussed, and conflicting suggestions urged with some persistence. On the one hand it was represented that Logan was undoubtedly raising a considerable force, which would arrive within twenty-four hours, and that the large force of Indians suggested the necessity of observing every precaution to guard against disaster. On the other hand it was urged that the pursuit of the savages, if not undertaken promptly, would find them across the Ohio and disbanded, when it would be impossible to inflict any salutary punishment. As to the authors of these opposing arguments, writers are not agreed, but the latter opinion prevailed, and late in the afternoon the whites moved forward in pursuit of the retreating enemy.

The trail of the savages was plain, and the whites had not proceeded many miles when Boone's observant eyes discovered evidence which clearly indicated the wish of the savages to be followed. The trees along their course were marked, and instead of concealing their route everything indicated their intention to leave a broad trail, but at the same time pains had been taken to conceal their numbers. For this purpose, they had marched in single file, each one stepping in the footsteps of his leader, and at their camps the limited number of fires and other indications showed a studied care to disguise their strength. The irresistible inference to be drawn was that an ambush was to be expected, and Boone's thorough knowledge of the country and hunter's instinct at once suggested the Lower Blue Lick as the probable site where a surprise would be attempted. This lick is situated about thirty-five miles from Bryan's Station. "The Licking River at this place is about 300 feet wide at common water, and forms a semi-ellipsis, which embraces on its northeast side, toward Limestone, a great ridge of rocks which had been made bare by the stamping of buffaloes and other game, drawn together from time immemorial to drink the water and lick the clay. Two deep ravines, heading in this ridge near each other, and extending in opposite directions, formed the longest diameter of this ellipsis. This ridge had very little timber on it, and what it had was very indifferent and exhibited a very dreary appearance; but the ravines were furnished, not only plentifully with timber, but with a thick brushwood also."*

The whites encamped that night within about five miles of this point, and on the following morning cautiously proceeded forward. On reaching the southern bank of the Licking, they, for the first time in their march, saw a number of Indians leisurely ascending the rocky ridge on the other side. Here the pursuers came to a halt. Col. Todd was the senior officer and in command;

*Marshall (Vol. I, p. 141) gives the number at 166; Butler (p. 125), on the authority of Gen. Clark, gives the number at 182. This is confirmed by Bradford. The two may perhaps be reconciled by taking the latter estimate as the number which set out from Bryan s Station, where the party must have received some accessions, as there were some sixty men in the fort after accounting for the losses and re-enforcements. If the latter number be correct, the whites must have engaged in the battle of Blue Lick with upward of 200 men.

*Notes on Kentucky by John Bradford.

Trigg was next in point of seniority, and Boone third. Other officers were Majs. Harlan, McBride, McGary and Levi Todd, and Capts. Bulger and Gordon, most of whom were volunteers without command. These, with other officers, to the number of a dozen or twenty, met in front of the ranks and joined in consultation. That the situation was undoubtedly critical was apparent to the least observant of the company. The action of the retreating savages afforded a strong presumption that an ambuscade was formed just where Boone had suggested it would be. At this juncture the officers all turned to the veteran woodsman, and, in response to Col. Todd's request, he said that it would be proper to do one of two things: "Either to await the arrival of Logan,* who was undoubtedly on his march to join them, or, if it was determined to attack without delay, that one-half of their number should march up the river, which there bends in an elliptical form, cross at the rapids and fall upon the rear of the enemy, while the other divisions attacked in front. At any rate, he strongly urged the necessity of reconnoitering the ground carefully before the main body crossed the river." (McClung.)

Scarcely had Boone submitted his opinions when Maj. McGary "raised the war-whoop," and, spurring his horse into the river, called vehemently on all who were not cowards to follow *him* and *he* would show them the enemy. Presently the army was in motion. The greater part suffered themselves to be led by McGary; the remainder, perhaps a third of the whole number, lingered awhile with Todd and Boone in council. All at length passed over, and, at Boone's suggestion, the commanding officer ordered another halt. The pioneer then proposed, for a second time, that the army should remain where it was until an opportunity was afforded to reconnoiter the suspected region. So reasonable a proposal was acceded to, and two bold but experienced men were selected to proceed from the lick along the buffalo trace to a point half a mile beyond the ravines, where the road branched off in different directions. They were instructed to examine the country with the utmost care on each side of the road, especially the spot where it passed between the ravines, and upon the first appearance of the enemy to repair in haste to the army. The spies discharged the dangerous and responsible task. They crossed over the ridge, proceeded to the place beyond it, and returned in safety without having made any discovery. No trace of the enemy was to be seen.

The little army of 182 men now marched forward. Col. Trigg was in command of the right wing, Boone of the left, McGary in the center, and Maj. Harlan with the party in front. Such is Boone's account of the positions of the several officers. He does not define Col. Todd's. The historians have assigned him to the right with Col. Trigg. The better opinion seems to be that he commanded the center.

As they approached the ravines, it became apparent that Boone's anticipations were well founded, and that the vigilance of the spies had been completely eluded. The enemy lay concealed in both ravines in great numbers. The columns marched up within forty yards of the Indian line before a gun was fired. The battle immediately commenced with great fury and most destructive effect on both sides. The advantage of position and overwhelming numbers soon determined it in favor of the savages. The fire was peculiarly severe upon the right. Col. Trigg fell, and with him nearly the whole of the Harrodsburg troops. Boone manfully sustained himself on the left. Maj. Harlan defended the front until only three of his men remained. He also fell, covered with wounds. The Indians now rushed upon them with their tomahawks, spreading confusion and dismay through their broken and disabled ranks. The whole right, left and center gave way and a mingled and precipitate retreat commenced. Some regained their horses; others fled on foot. Col. Todd was shot through the body, and when he was last seen was reeling in his saddle, while the blood gushed in profusion from his wound. The Indians were then in close pursuit.—*Morehead's Address, p.* 99.

The obvious line of retreat was by way of the ford where the army had passed over, and from the battle ground to the river pursuer and pursued mingled in confused flight. *Sauve qui peut* was the sentiment of the distressed whites, while the exultant savages plied their murderous tomahawks upon the unresisting fugitives. The mounted men generally escaped, but the footmen, cut off from the ford, threw themselves into the river, where they were shot by the remorseless foe, or drowned through their inability to swim. One, Netherland, who had previously been suspected of cowardice, being mounted, had gained the farther bank in safety, but, seeing the terrible danger to which his dismounted comrades were exposed

*A statement, made by Benjamin A. Cooper, who took part in the battle, was furnished by Mann Butler, the historian, to the *St. Louis Era*, from which it was copied in the *Frankfort Commonwealth* of January 15, 1846. In this statement he contradicts the common account that Todd's party expected Logan to bring re-enforcements.

in the water, called upon others who had escaped with him to turn and defend their friends in the river. A temporary rally was thus effected and a few volleys drove the savages back to a less resisting foe, and many were thus saved from destruction. This check to the enemy was very brief. The Indians were discovered crossing the river farther up the stream, and the stampede was renewed.

Boone bravely sustained his position on the left, until the crumbling of the right and center left him to bear the brunt of the attack unsupported. He still manfully disputed the progress of the Indians, until his idolized son and many of his friends were stricken down, and himself surrounded by some 200 infuriated savages, when he sought to escape. Intimately acquainted with the ground, accompanied by a few friends, and bearing the body of his wounded son, he plunged into the ravine abandoned by the Indians. Escaping the immediate attack of the enemy, and baffling one or two small parties that pursued him a short distance, he swam across the river to a point where he was unobserved. Here, in a well-noted place, he laid the body of his son, who had died in his arms, and made his way in safety to Bryan's Station.

Another instance of that heroism which everywhere embellishes the pages of frontier history, was exhibited by Reynolds, whose reply to Girty before Bryan's Station constituted one of the closing features of that memorable siege. With one or two others he was among the last to turn toward the river, but being well mounted soon overtook the flying crowd and among them discovered Capt. Robert Patterson slowly making his way on foot. This officer was in the rear of the throng, exhausted by his exertions, and impeded in his progress by the effects of injuries received from the savages in previous encounters. The Indians were rapidly approaching and escape was impossible. At this moment Reynolds rode up, hastily dismounted, and, assisting Patterson to take his place, the gallant young fellow pushed rapidly forward and crossed the river on foot. In effecting this passage, his leathern breeches became so heavy with the water they had absorbed that he sat down on a log to remove them, in order to facilitate his movements. In this position he was captured by the enemy. Being in a sound condition he was not dispatched, but hurried forward under heavy guard to be reserved to grace the triumph of the returning victors. A small party of Kentuckians soon attracting the attention of his captors, he was left in charge of three warriors, two of whom, eager to join in the active pursuit, left him in care of their comrade. In this way the two proceeded some distance, when, the savage stooping to tie his moccasin, Reynolds assaulted his guard with his fist, and quickly disappeared in the thicket. The young pioneer eventually escaped and received from Patterson as a token of his appreciation "200 acres of first-rate land."

The Kentuckians sustained few losses after crossing the river, notwithstanding the victorious enemy urged the pursuit for twenty miles. The nearest point of safety was Bryan's Station, and thither the demoralized force made its way, each man after his own fashion. The horsemen followed the buffalo trail and reached their destination in about six hours; the footmen, abandoning the beaten path, reached the station by circuitous routes, most of the survivors gaining the station by nightfall.

In the meantime, Logan had reached a point some miles beyond Bryan's, when he met fugitives from the scene of disastrous battle, and returned. Halting here until the rear came up, late in the afternoon, the troops again set out, marching most of the night. About noon on the following day the battle-ground was reached. Here the bodies of their slain countrymen were found strewn about the ground, mangled by wounds, torn by birds and beasts of prey, and some floating in the river, partly eaten by the fish; all were so swollen and disfigured as to defy recognition. Diligent search was made for evidence of the Indians, but no fresh "sign" being discovered, Logan concluded that they had gone beyond his reach, and having carefully collected and

buried the remains left upon the field, he returned to Bryan's Station, where his force was dismissed.

The battle of Blue Lick was the crowning event of a season which had brought only a succession of disasters to the distressed settlements. The hardy society which had grown up amid the perils of savage warfare was not unaccustomed to endure the vicissitudes of such a life with rare fortitude and uncomplaining resignation, but the shadows of this disaster spread over the interior settlements like a pall. Of the sixty men killed in the vigor of manhood, there was scarcely one who did not leave wife and children to mourn his death. Nearly one-half of this terrible loss fell upon Harrodsburg; in Lexington, "many widows were made;"* and Bryan's Station and Boonesborough suffered in proportion. In the loss of the leading men the whole community shared, and to the memory of those whose gentler virtues shone with peculiar luster in the crude civilization of the border, rude strength paid the sad tribute of a tear. Of the gallant men who fell there was none more brave or more beloved than Maj. Harlan. The death of Cols. Trigg and Todd was greatly deplored. They were men of fine intelligence, of personal worth, and of public usefulness. "They were particularly qualified to counsel, enlighten and guide the people in their private and civil concerns; while the suavity of their manners and the urbanity of their minds rendered them easy of access, and always ready to assist those who sought their information or advice."

Col. John Todd was universally beloved; he died without a stain upon his character and, it is believed, without an enemy in the world. He was the eldest of three brothers, was educated at his uncle's in Virginia, and at maturity entered upon the study of the law, subsequently obtaining a license to practice. He settled at Fincastle, Va., for the practice of his profession, but attracted by the glowing accounts of Kentucky visited Boonesborough in 1775, and became a resident there until 1779, when he moved to Lexington. In the spring of 1780 he was a delegate from Kentucky to the assembly at Virginia, and while attending on this session married Miss Hawkins. From the year 1778 he might be considered as residing in Illinois until his marriage. Settling his wife in Lexington, he was obliged to make a long and dangerous trip to visit his family, and besides aiding in the councils held by Clark, and accompanying him in one or more of his expeditions, it is believed he passed the journey from Lexington to Kaskaskia twice and probably four times a year. His duties as lieutenant of Illinois County, and after the fall of 1780 of Fayette County, gave ample scope for the exertion of his great executive ability, and made large demands upon his time and attention. It is said that he had only recently returned from Illinois when the depredations of the Indians summoned him to the battle of Blue Lick* and an untimely grave.

The details of this disastrous engagement were soon known throughout the Kentucky border, and rendered the settlers especially watchful for "signs," as it was feared the enemy might be emboldened by their success to attack other points. But the Indians did not prove in this case an exception to the general rule, and the greater part retired to their towns to enjoy their triumph. The western tribes, which had formed a part of this expedition, however, took their departure from the main body near the scene of the battle, and pursued their homeward course through Kentucky with the hope, probably, of adding to their trophies, and at the same time extending the alarm and confusion created by their unexampled victory. Their presence was heard of about the 1st of September on the Salt River, and Col. Floyd promptly went out at the head of a good force in quest of them. After scouting several days without finding the savages, the party disbanded, the members retiring to the several stations from which they were drawn, believing the enemy had left the country.

*In a letter to Gov. Morehead, in 1840, Nathaniel Hart wrote: "I went with my mother in January, 1783, to Logan's Station to prove my father's will. He had fallen in the preceding July. Twenty armed men were of the party. Twenty-three widows were in attendance upon the court to obtain letters of administration on the estates of their husbands, who had been killed during the past year."

*Appendix A, Note 15.

Among others, Kincheloe Station, on Simpson's Creek, in what is now Spencer County, had contributed to the scouting party. During the absence of its contingent the women alone kept watch and ward without noticing any indications of an enemy. On returning from the fruitless scout, the men, worn out by their duty, and confident that all danger had passed, went to bed without taking any special precautions against a surprise by the savages. Unfortunately, the Indians had only eluded the whites, and observing the exposed condition of this station, made a simultaneous attack upon the cabins, when the occupants were wrapt in the deep slumber which their fatigue induced. Bursting open the doors, the savages commenced an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women and children, and almost before the victims realized the nature of their danger, the whole settlement was still in death. A few women and children were taken prisoners, several of them only to be basely murdered on their journey toward captivity. A few others, taking advantage of the darkness, escaped in the melee and reached other stations.

One of the settlers received the alarm early enough to place his wife and a young woman of the family under the cabin floor, and then escaped in the darkness. Remaining in the neighborhood until assured of the departure of the savages he returned to his cabin, relieved his wife and companion and conducted them in safety to another station. Another, occupying a small cabin with his wife and two children, one an infant, bravely stood at bay and fought the savages who had forced his cabin door, though outnumbered five to one. He had succeeded in killing several of his assailants, when, seeing his wife, with the babe in her arms, cruelly murdered, he instantly placed the other child in the loft, and hastily mounting after it escaped through the roof. On alighting upon the ground, he was assailed by two savages whom he had driven out of his cabin. Wounding one with his knife, he prostrated the other with a powerful blow of his empty gun, and, snatching up his child, plunged into the surrounding woods and escaped.

A Mrs. Polk, who was captured with four children, after narrowly escaping death at the hands of her captor, finally reached Detroit, where she was ransomed with her children by a British officer. A letter from her to her husband apprised him of her fate. He immediately set out for the place of her detention with her letter as his only passport. He succeeded in making the journey in safety, and subsequently returned to Kentucky with his family unharmed. Another of the captive women made her escape, but, totally unacquainted with the region, she wandered about in the wilderness, subsisting on sour grapes and green walnuts until, on the eighteenth day, she was accidentally discovered entirely denuded of clothing and reduced to the physical proportions of a skeleton. She was taken to Lynn's Station, where she eventually recovered. Such is the terrible story of this devastating raid. The whole population of Kentucky was panic-stricken, and if the savages could have been brought to repeat it in the fall, scarcely a station would have remained tenanted through the succeeding winter. On August 30th, Boone wrote the governor of Virginia: "I have encouraged the people in this county all I could; but I can no longer justify them or myself to risk our lives here under such extraordinary hazards. The inhabitants of this county are very much alarmed at the thoughts of the Indians bringing another campaign into our country this fall. If this should be the case, it would break up the settlements." The demand for some measure to restore the pioneer's lost faith in himself was imperative, and Clark early summoned the leading men to Louisville to aid in concerting some movement of reprisal. At this conference it was determined to organize an expedition for the invasion of the Indian country, which should be of such a formidable character as to completely counteract any encouragement the savages might have derived from their recent campaign. To this end it was provided that in case volunteers should not be forthcoming in sufficient numbers, a draft should be enforced, and that horses and

provisions should be impressed if necessary. The duty of organizing the force to be employed was assigned to Cols. Floyd and Logan. The troops of the interior were to rendezvous at Bryan's Station, from whence they should march to the mouth of the Licking, there to be joined by the body organized at Louisville.

No compulsory measures were necessary; men and officers offered their services with eagerness, and beef-cattle, horses and other supplies were freely granted by those who could not well be spared from the settlements. It was the last of September before the expedition was organized at the mouth of the Licking River. Here Clark took command, with Floyd and Logan as his lieutenants. The army, consisting of about 1,000 men, marched rapidly and undiscovered until it approached the first of the towns on Mad River. After arriving in this region, when about half a mile from the camp of the rear party of the savages who were engaged in the late raid, the whites were discovered by a straggling Indian, who hastily gave the alarm of "a mighty army on its march." The camp was quickly broken up; the towns with their surrounding fields of grain were abandoned, and the overwhelming force was compelled to satisfy its thirst for vengeance in the destruction of several towns, with their corn-fields, and Loramie's store, which had been rebuilt and restocked since the former invasion. Not more than six or seven Indians were found within range of a rifle, but these were instantly killed. With these rather meager results, the army returned and was disbanded.

However inglorious this campaign may seem, it sufficed to show the savages that their recent bloody victory had not affected the main question of possessing the debated hunting-grounds, and to restore the self-confidence of the settlers, which had been so rudely shaken by the events of the summer. The succeeding fall and winter were passed in unusual freedom from hostilities, and spring brought the welcome tidings of peace. A provisional treaty had been signed at Paris, between England and the colonies, on the 30th of November; on January 20, 1783, the forces of the belligerent powers had ceased active operations; and on the 19th of April following, peace was proclaimed to the American army. While this brought a cessation of hostilities in the East, Kentucky was still threatened with a continuation of the war. The Indians, loth to give up the struggle, were found on the border early in the spring, but at length, becoming convinced that they must prosecute their enterprise unaided by their former allies, they ceased their depredations for a time.

These hostilities obtain importance principally from the fact that they resulted in the death of Col. Floyd. That gallant officer was waylaid and shot by the Indians about three miles north of Shepherdsville, on the 12th of April. There had been some trouble with the Indians in the neighborhood of the Beargrass settlements, but the enemy was supposed to have retired across the Ohio, when the Colonel and his brother Charles, unsuspecting of danger, rode into an ambush. Col. Floyd was wearing his wedding coat of bright scarlet cloth at the time, and thus presented a conspicuous target to the savage marksman. He was mortally wounded at the first fire. Charles Floyd, observing the effect of the shot, abandoned his own horse, which had been struck, mounted behind his brother, steadied him with his arms, and seizing the reins escaped with him to the station, where the wounded man died a few hours later.

Col. John Floyd was born in Virginia about 1750. His father was of Welsh descent; his mother was of English and Indian parentage. Her mother, it is said, was the daughter of Powhatan's brother. Floyd received a good education for the time, which was enriched by the culture derived from unusual advantages of travel. He married at the age of eighteen, but was left a widower within a year afterward. Some ten years later he formed a second marriage with a lady, who, with three children, survived him, He made his advent into Kentucky as a surveyor in 1774, and from that time, with the exception of a little more than a year, he

devoted himself to the interests of the growing frontier settlements. In the fall of 1776 he went back to Virginia, fitted out a privateer, and cruised extensively upon the sea with considerable success. He was captured, however, and lay in a British prison for some time, when he made his escape through the assistance of the jailer's wife. Returning to Kentucky he became one of the leading actors during the stormy period of the revolution. He was with Clark in most of his expeditions, and was feared by the Indians and respected by the English. It is said that he was offered a large sum of money, and promised an English title by the British authorities at Detroit, if he would transfer his influence to their cause, an offer which he rejected with scorn. Col. Floyd was a man of fine military bearing, over six feet tall, of an attractive personal appearance and an agreeable manner. His whole character was marked by a calm, impressive confidence in himself, which gave him great influence, while his intelligence and energy made him one of the foremost men in Kentucky. Fortunately for the community, his loss fell at a time when circumstances rendered it less severe, but his memory will ever be cherished as one of the early heroes of the border.

But the era of peace had now dawned, and never was it hailed with more unfeigned joy, than by the Kentuckians in 1783, though the glory of its rising was still dimmed by the clouds that marked the passing storm. The success of the savages in the preceding year had filled the land with mourning, and the opening months of the new year gave no evidence that the expedition led by Gen. Clark had taught any salutary lesson to the indefatigable foe. And yet, while it was generally recognized that the treaty provided only for the civilized belligerents, the restored confidence of the borderers was such that they felt no fear in meeting the savages alone. A further expedition against the Indians, to bring them to terms, seems to have been contemplated, but this was eventually given up and affairs in Kentucky were reduced to a peace basis in the following letter from the governor of Virginia to Gen. Clark:

IN COUNCIL, JULY 2, 1783.

Sir: The conclusion of the war, and the distressed situation of the State, with respect to its finances, call on us to adopt the most prudent economy. It is for this reason alone I have come to a determination to give over all thought for the present of carrying on an offensive war against the Indians, which you will easily perceive will render the services of a general officer in that quarter unnecessary, and will therefore consider yourself as out of command; but before I take leave of you, I feel myself called upon, in the most forcible manner, to return you my thanks, and those of my Council, for the very great and singular services you have rendered your country in wresting so great and valuable a territory out of the hands of the British enemy, repelling the attacks of their savage allies, and carrying on successful war in the heart of their country. This tribute of praise and thanks, so greatly due, I am happy to communicate to you as the united voice of the Executive.

I am, with respect, Sir, Yours, &c.,

BENJAMIN HARRISON.

The pacific influences of the time at length reached even the savages. Organized hostilities entirely ceased, military rank was lost in the common sovereignty of the citizen, and peace, the "gladness-giving queen," reigned supreme over the "dark and bloody ground."

CHAPTER IX.

THE PIONEER AND PIONEER DAYS.

THE peace of 1783 marks the close of the pioneer period in the history of Kentucky. For more than a decade, a few chosen spirits had suffered the "slings and arrows of outrageous fortune" with a patient fortitude unexcelled on any other page of history; but with the dawn of peace, a great tide of immigration set in toward the frontier, bringing new men and questions, and they who had laid the foundations of the State, amid the red billows of savage war, were, in the natural order of things, gradually supplanted. For a little time their influence is traced in the budding civilization which arose out of the crude frontier society, but art and time have at last left only the memory of their virtues to be cherished by an age which finds it difficult to realize that the pioneer was not a privileged character, who led a life of romantic adventure, absolved from the penalties of that primal transgression, which "brought death into the world and all our woe."

The pioneer was the peculiar product of the period in which he acted. The separating and classifying influences of an advanced civilization were not yet prominent, and, save in the tidewater valleys along the Atlantic coast, the homogeneous character of the people was undisturbed by the factitious distinctions of wealth and education. Worth made the man, the want of it the fellow, and comfortable surroundings affected the character of immigration only in restraining such as enjoyed them from giving up a certain good for the untried but flattering promises of the new land, though many well-to-do persons were found among the early settlers. Education played even a less important part than wealth in this matter. Popular education was at a low ebb everywhere, and few of the leading minds comprehended more of learning than the fundamental branches of "reading, writing and arithmetic," and had but a rudimentary acquaintance with these. Of general culture there were scarcely a half-dozen in Kentucky who may be said to have possessed any knowledge, and yet the community on the frontier did not compare unfavorably with that from which it was drawn.

These men and women were not a sordid folk, and in moving to the new country they were influenced scarcely less by the natural beauty of the region than by the opportunities it afforded to improve their fortunes. They were born or reared in a frontier community. They came of a race who sought a refuge in the New World to escape the oppression and bigotry of the old, and here, amid the influences of the boundless forest, had drawn in a spirit of freedom, self-reliance, and of a contented righteousness which characterized their new settlement. They were not saints, indeed, but the first settlers were generally characterized by a sobriety of habit and judgment that counted "the life more than meat." They were enlightened children of nature, and, in their simplicity, they entertained a deep affection for the primitive charms of this new land, as of a fostering mother. To the pioneer, nature was vocal with "a various language." The poet, only, can voice his creed:

The bubbling brook doth leap when I come by,
  Because my feet find measure with its call;
The birds know when the friend they love is nigh,
  For I am known to them, both great and small;
The flower that on the lonely hillside grows
  Expects me there when spring its bloom has given;
And many a tree or bush my wanderings know,
  And e'en the clouds and silent stars of heaven.

To such people the new country beyond the Big Sandy was an Eden, for the possession of which few trials or dangers were considered too great an exaction.

But in all this the pioneers were not visionaries. There can be no greater mistake than the popular error which confuses the character of the founders of this commonwealth with that of the heroes of modern sensational writings, the theatrical terrors of which harrow up the imaginations of the young and timid. The early Kentuckians were not generally adventurers simply in search of hazardous experiences; they were not "one eyed trappers," nor professional "Indian-slayers." On the contrary they were eminently practical men, who sought new homes where their growing families could reap the benefit of cheap lands, and where persevering labor might lead to competence. To this unique blending of sentiment and common sense, Kentucky appealed with captivating power. Its primitive fertility and beauty entranced every beholder, and description became rhapsody. It is somewhat in this strain that Imlay pictures the country in 1784:

"Everything here assumes a dignity and splendor I have never seen in any other part of the world. You ascend a considerable distance from the shore of the Ohio, and when you would suppose you had arrived at the summit of a mountain, you find yourself upon an extensive level. Here an eternal verdure reigns, and the brilliant sun of latitude 39 degrees, piercing through the azure heavens, produces in this prolific soil an early maturity which is truly astonishing. Flowers, full and perfect, as if they had been cultivated by the hand of a florist, with all their captivating odours, and with all the variegated charms which colour and nature can produce, here, in the lap of elegance and beauty, decorate the smiling groves. Soft zephyrs gently breathe sweets, and the inhaled air gives a voluptuous glow of health and vigor that seems to ravish the intoxicated senses. The sweet songsters of the forests appear to feel the influence of this genial clime, and, in more soft and modulated tones, warble their tender notes in unison with love and nature. Everything here gives delight, and in the mild effulgence which beams around us, we feel a glow of gratitude for the elevation which our all bountiful Creator has bestowed on us. * * * *

"You must forgive what I know you will call a rhapsody, but what I really experienced in traveling across the Alleghany Mountains in March, when it was covered with snow, and after finding the country about Pittsburgh bare, and not recovered from the ravages of winter; there was scarcely a blade of grass to be seen, everything looked dreary, and bore those marks of melancholy which the rude hand of frost produces. I embarked immediately for Kentucky, and in less than five days landed at Limestone, where I found nature robed in all her charms.

"From Limestone to Licking Creek the country is immensely rich, and covered with cane, rye-grass, and the native clover. The cane is a reed which grows to the height frequently of fifteen or sixteen feet, but more generally about ten or twelve feet, and in thickness from the size of a goose quill, to that of two inches diameter; sometimes, yet seldom, it is larger. When it is slender, it never grows higher than from four to seven feet; it shoots up in one summer, but produced no leaves until the following year. It is an evergreen, and is, perhaps, the most nourishing food for cattle upon earth. No other milk or butter has such flavor and richness as that which is produced from cows which feed upon cane. Horses which are fed upon it work nearly as well as if they were fed upon corn, provided care is taken to give them once in three or four days a handful of salt, otherwise this food is liable to heat and bind their bowels. The rye-grass, when it arrives to maturity, is from two feet and a half high to three and a half, and the head and beard resemble the real rye, and sometimes produces a small grain, long and slender, not unlike rye. Whether cultivation would bring it to the same perfection, I can form no idea; it is, however, certain that it is a very good and valuable grass. The clover is in no respect different from the clover

in Europe, but it is more coarse and luxuriant. There is a variety of grasses which are found in different places, but I have only mentioned the two former, they being esteemed the most valuable.

"In order to travel into the interior parts of the State, the route lies across the branches of Licking Creek. There are several of them which take their rise in the high hills of Great Sandy River, and the spurs of the Alleghany Mountains. They traverse a most delightful country, and form a junction a small distance below the lower Blue Lick. A salt spring is called a lick, from the earth about it being furrowed out in a most curious manner by the buffalo and deer, which lick the earth on account of the saline particles with which it is impregnated. The country from the fork to the Ohio is considerably broken, but generally rich, and continues uneven, except on the banks of the river, quite to the mouth of the Kentucky. * * * *

"After passing the Blue Lick the soil, if possible, increases in richness. From thence to Danville is about fifty miles. Lexington is about midway, and is nearly central of the finest and most luxuriant country, perhaps, on earth. From Lexington to Leesburg is about twenty miles; to Boonesburg it is about twenty; the upper Blue Lick nearly thirty. This square, which is nearly fifty miles, comprehends entirely what is called first-rate land. Leesburg lies on the Kentucky about twenty miles from its mouth by land, and nearly forty by water. The country between that and the Ohio is broken but rich, though it is not deemed a valuable body of land. The Kentucky is bounded everywhere by high, rocky precipices, which are generally 200 feet and upward perpendicular, and which make its passage difficult.

"Few places on it have any bottom land, as the rock rises mostly contiguous to the bed of the river, which confinement, after the heavy rains, renders it very formidable from the impetuosity of its current. On ascending the banks of this river, the land on either side is equally good for a considerable distance above Boonesburg; but adjacent to the mountains, from which the river rises, the country becomes broken, sterile, and of little or no value. Boonesburg lies on the Kentucky, about sixty miles above its mouth by land, and about 130 by water. From Leesburg down the river on the south side, for about ten or twelve miles, the hills are considerably high and steep, but when you pass the waters of Drinnon's Lick Creek, you fall into a body of good champaign land, which extends with little variation to the Rapids of the Ohio. From Leesburg to Danville the country, for the first twenty miles, is of an inferior character of land for this country, but farther on you get into the rich country I have mentioned, comprehended within the square of fifty miles.

"Large bodies of good land lie on every side of Danville for twenty miles and upward, but in the course from thence to the Rapids of the Ohio, on the waters of Salt River (which takes its name from a salt spring called Bullitt's Lick that is on its banks, about twenty miles from the mouth of the river), the country is, in some places, broken into ridges of hills, which are in general good land, but not well watered. As you approach the Rapids the country becomes more level, better watered, and the soil more fertile. The country of Beargrass is beautiful and rich, as indeed is the land on Goose and Harrod's Creeks. In the fork of the Ohio and Salt Rivers, which form a junction about twenty miles below the Rapids, the country is flat and interspersed with small lakes or ponds, occasioned by the extreme lowness of the banks of the Ohio in this fork, which, when flooded, overflows the country, and the water fills these ponds periodically, or as often as those inundations happen, which are frequent from December until April.

"The Rapids of the Ohio lies about 700 miles below Pittsburgh; and about 400 above the confluence with the Mississippi. They are occasioned by a ledge of rocks which stretch across the bed of the river from one side to the other, in some places projecting so much that they are visible when the water is not high, and in most places when the river is extremely low. The fall is not more

than between four and five feet in the distance of a mile, so that boats of any burthen may pass with safety when there is a flood, but boats coming up the river must unload.

"The situation of the Rapids is truly delightful. The river is full a mile wide, and the fall of water, which is an eternal cascade, appears as if nature had designed it to show how inimitable and stupendous are her works. * * * The view up the river is terminated at the distance of four leagues, by an island in its center, which is contrasted by the plain on the opposite shore that extends a long way into the country, but the eye receding, finds new beauties and ample subjects for admiration in the rising hills of Silver Creek, which, stretching obliquely to the northwest, proudly rise higher and higher as they extend, until their summits are lost in air. * * * There lies a small island in the river, about 200 yards from the eastern shore, between which and the main there is a quarry of excellent stone for building, and which in great part is dry the latter part of summer. The banks of the river are never overflowed here, they being fifty feet higher than the bed of the river.

* * * * *

"In leaving the Rapids in a southwesterly direction the country is flat, it bordering upon the country I have described in the fork of the Ohio and Salt Rivers. After passing the main branch of the Salt River near Bullitt's Lick, ten miles distant, in the fork of the north and the south branches, the country becomes broken and hilly, but between which and the Cumberland Road, that leads from the upper parts of Kentucky, there is a considerable extent of fine land; but traveling a few leagues farther southward you arrive at extensive plains, which extend upwards of 150 miles in a southwest course, and end only when they join the mountainous country. Some few clumps of trees, and a grove here and there, are the only obstructions to a boundless horizon. It is pleasant to behold the deer bounding over the scraggy shrubs which cover the earth. While the setting sun gilds those extensive plains, the mild breezes of a summer's eve playing upon the enraptured senses, soften the heart to love and friendship. Unperceived upon some eminence you may enjoy the sports of wild animals, which here rove unconcerned lords of the field. Heavens! What charms there are in liberty!

"We now have arrived on the waters of Green River. * * * The plains extend upon the head-waters of this river quite into the limits of North Carolina, but at the mouth, and for forty miles above, there is a large proportion of good land, particularly upon Panther Creek. From the mouth of Green River up the Ohio to Salt River, the land upon the banks of the Ohio is generally fertile and rich; but leaving its banks you soon fall into the plain country, which is considered as little better than barren land,* * * * * yet it is of superior quality to great part of the soil in the lower parts of Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia. It abounds with hazel, which, it is well-known, never grows kindly in a poor soil.

"The native strawberry is found in these plains in the greatest abundance, as are likewise plums of different sorts; and if we can form any idea of the native grape that grows spontaneously here, what the same soil is capable of producing where they are cultivated, it would appear that no climate or soil in the world is more congenial to the vine, for I have never tasted more delicious grapes; and it is the opinion of some judicious foreigners, who have visited these Arcadian regions, that as good wine as can be made in any part of the globe might be produced from the native grape properly cultivated. There is nothing more common than to meet with a pleasant wine made here by the settlers, who know nothing of the use of vats, or the degree of fermentation necessary to the perfection of the art of wine-making. But I flatter myself some progress will be made in this business, as several foreigners have long had it in agitation to undertake it.† The country between Green and Cumberland Rivers is, in general, rich and finely watered. There is in it a most valuable lead

*Appendix A, Note 16.
†Appendix A, Note 17.

mine, and several salt springs, and two of bitumen, which, when analyzed, is found to be amber. But so much do we stand in need of chemists and mineralists, that we remain ignorant of the properties and value of many fossils which have been discovered. * *

"Cumberland River rises among the mountains, considerably to the northeast, and after its several branches have joined it, runs a long way south, and enters the limits of North Carolina. After a course of half a degree within those limits it turns to the northwest, and empties into the Ohio, at some distance above its junction with the Mississippi. The Tenasee runs into the Ohio, not a long way below the mouth of Cumberland. The Tenasee is the most important of the southern branches of the Ohio. * *

"After you leave the plains which extend into the Cumberland country, in your course to the Tenasee, the country is somewhat broken, but mostly rich. Great part of the land lying between these rivers was in military grants, made by Virginia to their officers and soldiers, and is esteemed a valuable situation for its proximity to the junction of the Ohio and Mississippi. Their grants extend as low on the Mississippi as the partition line between Virginia and North Carolina, all of which is a beautiful country, and the banks of the river, which are very high, prevent it from overflowing, which is not the case lower down."*

This early survey of Kentucky has the rare merit of being generally confirmed by experience. But while this is true, and undoubtedly expressed the collated judgment of the early settlers, there were details unnoted which were of the first importance in deciding the pioneer's choice of a new home. A fertile soil was an important consideration, but not so important as others which have long since become obsolete. The demands of the pioneer grew out of the undeveloped condition of the whole country, and made him a hunter rather than a farmer. His resources, as well as inducement for the cultivation of the land, were of the most limited kind, and obliged him to depend upon nature far more than upon art for his subsistence. His education and experience prepared him to prefer this kind of existence, and while he sought a locality which was likely to invite immigration, and thus lead to the appreciation of his preemption, his only hope of an ultimate competence, his experience led him to seek a land where the meager demands for the support of his family could be most readily supplied. This implied an abundance of game, a good range for his few head of stock, convenient materials for the construction of his rude dwelling and limited fencing, and plenty of good water.

These conditions were all happily blended in the new land. Springs bubbled up in all parts of the very garden spot of Kentucky, tall forests crowned the uplands, while in the glades and on the river-bottoms flourished the luxuriant cane, rye-grass and clover. But what more excited the admiration of immigrants was the profusion of game, which everywhere abounded and included "beasts of every American kind." Elks were found in the broken country; deer moving in small companies, or herding together to the number of a hundred head, thronged the uplands and valleys, where bears and buffaloes in large numbers were also found, adding piquancy to the mingled duty and pleasure of the hunt. The latter, it is said, came in vast herds of a thousand head, making broad paths to the licks, which they frequented, and shaking the earth in their ponderous flight.

The buffalo was a new game to the pioneers. The oldest hunters often found themselves at fault in its pursuit, and Butler relates that, in 1781, a body of forty emigrants were discovered by Clark and two companions, "actually starving, from inexperience of the hunters in killing the buffalo." Clark's company soon killed fourteen of these animals for the famished party, as much to their astonishment as to their gratification. "It seems that skillful hunters can arrange themselves so as to run parallel

*"A Description of the Western Territory of North America," by G. Imlay; Dublin, 1793; pp. 39-52. This work consists of a series of letters by the author to a friend in England. The original edition was published at London, 1792. Several editions were subsequently published, that of 1797 being in two volumes, the second of which contained the work of Filson. A good copy of this edition is rare.

with a herd of buffalo, killing and loading as far as they can run. This conduct of our hunters struck the group of strangers with such astonishment, when they contrasted the success of the new hunters with the failure of their own men, themselves expert woodsmen with all other game, that they were ready to look upon Clark and his two coadjutors as something more than mortals in disguise. A party thus strangely rescued from starvation, in the midst of wild game, might well be disordered in their judgments at first."

The secret of the successful pursuit of this animal was soon learned by all, and it became the general object of the hunter's prowess, hundreds eventually being slaughtered simply for their tongues, which were considered a great delicacy. Such improvidence in the use of nature's bounties soon drove the buffalo beyond the Mississippi, and in 1784 only a few were to be found in Kentucky. Deer, turkeys, wolves, foxes and those woodland friends of man, the squirrel and raccoon, remained much later, the last two still being the sport of the younger hunters. The departure of the deer and turkey was in some part supplied by the quail and summer-duck, which early followed in the wake of the grain-fields, and still remain.

Into this earthly elysium, the older frontiers sent forth an eager throng ready to riot in its charms, and had not the Indian interposed his claim, nature's magic would have raised up in the Kentucky forests a state which could have been scarcely less turbulent than that which a quarter of a century later arose on the Pacific slope. Desperate as was the contest that ensued, society gained no slight recompense in the clarifying influences of danger. The sordid and vicious were largely deterred from coming, or were frightened into a hurried retreat to safer neighborhoods, where they remained until the frontier community became so far established as to hold disintegrating elements in control.

But with the limitations of an Indian war and an early attempt to plant an orderly colony, the growth of the early society in Kentucky was spontaneous, and exhibited in its evolution a show of regularity which is discoverable in the normal development of the average pioneer community. The first settlers, though not unacquainted with the formalities of government, lightly esteemed its functions, and were prepared to reject its sanctions in their new home. The early attempt to establish a formal government by the Transylvania colonists, though liberally devised, was rejected, primarily, as an innovation upon the inherent freedom of the frontier. The pioneer claimed, by virtue of the risk of his bold adventure, a certain absolution from legal responsibility which the necessities of the case obliged society at large to grant, and it was only when a different class of interests became prominent that the unwritten law of the community assumed something of regularity. With the increase of numbers democracy delegated its powers, and, by a single step farther, lost itself in the embryonic government of the commonwealth.

The order of this development cannot be clearly defined. It was the result of a succession of influences rather than the legislation of classes, and the character of society gradually changed, partly through a change of sentiment in those already on the border, and partly through the accession of others who entertained more advanced notions. The earliest dominant influence was exerted by the hunter or scout, whose presence on the frontier was due to the attractions of the abundant game and the adventures of an unrestrained life; then succeeded the pioneer, whose chief aim was to establish a home and provide for the future; and finally the man of affairs, the prototype of the modern politician, who prepared the way for a more stable order of society. No distinct line of division defined these classes, however. The one often merged into the other, and there were individuals who were successively eminent in each of them, though this was exceeding rare, Benjamin Logan alone affording a conspicuous example.

Of the first class of pioneers, Logston and

Kenton may be taken as types of the two extremes. Big Joe Logston, as he was called, was the son of somewhat remarkable parents, who lived in the region of the Alleghany Mountains. Old Joe Logston, as his father was known, was of extraordinary size, superior in athletic accomplishments, and possessed of great muscular strength. His wife, while not remarkably tall, was large of bone and coarse of fiber, and possessed the strength of three ordinary women. The son of such parents was predestined to excel in physical power, and in early manhood he exceeded his father in size, strength and activity. His size became proverbial, and "great as Big Joe Logston" was the most exalted standard of physical excellence in his neighborhood. He early became noted for his skill with the rifle and in athletic sports, and is said to have boasted, with an accuracy that none felt willing to contest, that he could "out-run, out-leap, out-jump, throw down, drag out and whip any man in the country."

Logston took to the woods as naturally as a bear's cub, and spent his early years in quest of such game as the mountain region afforded, resorting to the settlements only to exchange his peltries for powder and lead. As pioneer improvements encroached upon his solitude he grew restive, and when a cabin was erected within two miles of his accustomed haunts, he excepted the fact as a notice to leave, and in 1790 went to the Barren River, in Kentucky. Here he first met the hostile Indian, whom he considered as only a nobler kind of game. With them he had numerous adventures, which gave him distinction among friends and foes, and their recital afforded entertainment at many a frontier fireside. One of the most notorious of these exploits was a fight with two Indians, in which he succeeded in mortally wounding one, and in mauling the other to death with his fists. As the settlement increased in his neighborhood, and Indian hostilities ceased, he went to Illinois, where he was subsequently killed in a contest with a band of desperadoes.

The class of adventurers of which Logston is in some respects rather a mild type was not so conspicuous in numbers or prowess in Kentucky as elsewhere on the western border, but no part of the frontier was without its representatives. They seldom had families, made no pre-emption, or lightly abandoned it with the crude improvements they made, and preferred to live apart from their fellows. They were too often of a quarrelsome disposition, which developed into ferocity when the natives were concerned, and led them to defy law, the general weal, and every consideration of humanity, to satisfy their abnormal thirst for the blood of the savages. These characteristics, it will be observed, represent the least favorable development of a class of people generally designated as "first settlers," "a kind of men," to use the language of Michaux, "who are unable to stop on the soil which they have cleared, and, under pretense of finding better land, a more healthy country, or a greater abundance of beasts of chase, keep always moving farther, constantly direct their steps to the points most remote from every part of the American population, and establish themselves in the vicinity of the nations of the savages, whom they brave even in their own country."

Kenton, in contrast with Logston, while indubitably of the same class, was of a superior order. His endowments were intellectual rather than physical, and while possessed of great powers of endurance and a taste for hazardous exploits, he was endued with a sagacity which alone warrants the higher place accorded him in pioneer annals. The almost tragic event which cast him upon the frontier in the guise of an outlaw undoubtedly turned the course of his life to nobler purposes; and where he sought simply an asylum from outraged justice, he found a field of action in which he could employ his expanding powers and redeem the good name which the passion of undisciplined youth had forfeited. His advent upon the frontier has been noted in the preceding pages. From that time forward he was a prominent actor in Kentucky affairs, though occupying the position of scout until the expedition of 1782, in which he

commanded a company. Thus up to the peace, which was announced the following year, his powers found congenial employment in the warlike activities of the border, or during the interval when a temporary cessation of hostilities gave him leisure for peaceful pursuits, in aiding the surveyors as guide and hunter.

In the meantime Kenton had been known on the border as Simon Butler, having assumed his mother's family name to further avoid discovery of his identity; but some time in 1782 he met his brother, who relieved him of further necessity for disguise by the information that the victim of his assault had recovered and long since forgiven the injury. The supposed crime had long weighed on his heart, and his emancipation from the galling bonds of self-accusation opened a new prospect in life, and gave his activity a new direction. He had secured claims to large tracts of land, and was considered one of the wealthiest men in Kentucky. On the announcement of peace he repaired to his claim on Salt River, and began cultivating it. A considerable settlement gathered about him, and, having prepared a home for his parents, he set out in the late fall of 1783 to visit Virginia for the first time since his flight, nearly thirteen years before. His reception by his family, and even by his old-time rival, was of the most cordial character; old differences were forgotten, and the illustrious scout, whose exploits were the theme of every fireside discussion, became the hero of the hour.

The hardy pioneer spent little time in such seductive dalliance, and early in the spring, with the whole family, whom he had induced by his glowing description to emigrate, he reached Redstone. Here, while preparations were being made to continue the journey by water, his father died and was buried. The rest of the party subsequently proceeded to their destination. At this time the route followed by the great tide of immigration was by way of the river to Limestone (Maysville), and thence by the old trail to the interior. This travel made the site of Kenton's old camp and claim especially valuable, and in July, 1784, he repaired to this point with a party, intent upon establishing a station upon his land. A blockhouse was built, but the Indians, while not generally renewing active hostilities, were beginning to show their restlessness and dissatisfaction by sundry depredations which discouraged Kenton's companions from joining in his venturesome project, and the enterprise was for the time abandoned. In the fall, however, Kenton resolved to take advantage of the circumstances, which were likely to enhance the value of his property, and removed his family to this exposed region. A few of the more venturesome families joined him at once, and in the succeeding spring many newcomers swelled the new station into a strong frontier settlement. Here the distinguished hunter discharged the duties of captain and leader of the settlement with the same success that had crowned his efforts as scout and guide. About 1799,* after reaching the rank of major, and taking an active part in all the campaigns which followed the renewal of the Indian war, he went to the newer lands north of the Ohio, confounded by the subtleties of the land-laws, robbed by unprincipled speculators and beggared by land-suits.

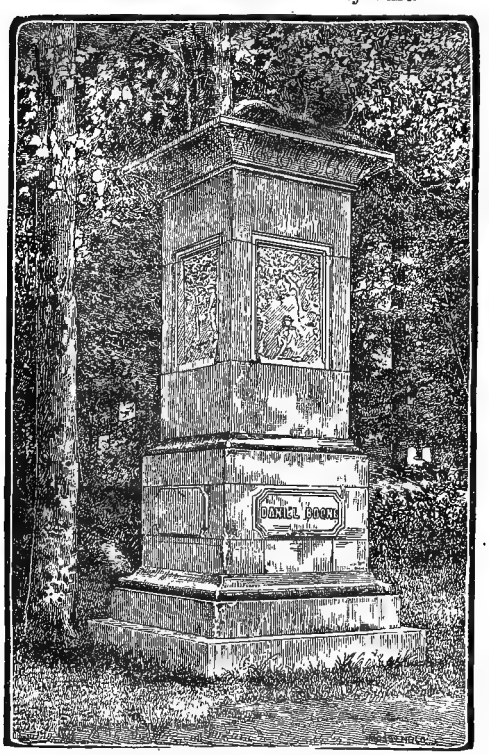
Boone, also, in all his instincts, tastes and habits, was closely allied to this class of "first settlers." He had, at the same time, a prudent regard for the future, which led him to labor for an eventual competence for his family, and amid all the strange vicissitudes of the frontier he never neglected the cultivation of his plantation near Boonesborough. He was, in fact, one of those connecting links between the hunter and the farmer which blended the social product of the early adventurers into the more stable form of society which arose out of the influence of the pioneer husbandman. After the declaration of peace, his name loses significance in the annals of the border, and while at one time he occupied a prominent place in the county government, and once represented the frontier in the Virginia assembly, he was soon superseded in those functions, and wandered

*Appendix A, Note 18.

amid the scenes of an expanding civilization, a relic of a by-gone period, unappreciative and unappreciated.

In 1779 he accumulated a considerable sum in paper money, amounting to $20,000, it is said, and set out for Richmond, Va., to invest it in land warrants, but on his way he was unfortunately robbed of the whole of it. He subsequently made claims to considerable land, but eventually lost it all through the intricacies of the law. Rendered discontented by misfortunes, which his unfamiliarity with and distaste for legal niceties made him incapable of repairing or avoiding, he began to long for the untrammeled freedom of the forest. His family no longer needed his care, and about 1794, with his wife, he left Kentucky never again to find here his abode until the State brought his remains to be interred in the public cemetry at Frankfort.* Subsequently the commonwealth,

Slowly wise and meanly just,
To buried merit raised the tardy bust.



MONUMENT TO DANIEL BOONE.

These figures, whose outlines a happy chance has fixed upon the historic page, were not dissimilar to the throng which constituted the advance line of civilization on the border. Of the many, only here and there an exaggerated tale perpetuates the memory of their valor or their virtues, and of them it may be written, as it was of the Romans: "History has left a thousand of their more brilliant actions unrecorded, which would have done them great honor, but for want of eloquent historians." To the curious gaze of the foreigner, these people presented an object of peculiar interest, and a French traveler, who descended the Ohio in 1802, has left the following pen-picture of a common representative of the class:

Before we arrived at Marietta, we fell in with one of these *settlers*, an inhabitant of the neighborhood of Wheeling, who, like us, was descending the Ohio, and we kept together for two days. Alone, in a canoe of eighteen or twenty feet long, and twelve or fifteen inches wide, he was going to visit the banks of the Missouri, at 150 miles from its mouth. The excellent quality of the land, which is reported to be more fertile than the banks of the Ohio, and which the Spanish government at that time distributed *gratis*, the multitude of beavers, elks, and more particularly of bisons, were the motives which induced him to emigrate into these distant countries, from whence, when he had determined on a convenient spot to settle with his family, he had to return and seek them on the banks of the Ohio, which obliged him to make a voyage of 1,400 or 1,500 miles three times.

His dress, like that of all the American hunters, consisted of a round waist-coat with sleeves, a pair of pantaloons, and a broad woolen girdle of a red and yellow color. A carbine, a *tomahawk*, a small hatchet used by the Indians to cut wood and to complete the death of their enemies, two beaver traps and a large knife hanging to his girdle, composed his hunting equipage. One blanket was all his baggage. Every evening he encamped on the banks of the river, or passed the night by a fire, and when he judged the spot to be favorable to the chase, he penetrated into the woods for several days and, from the produce of his hunting, procured the means of subsistence, and obtained fresh supplies with the skins of the animals he had killed.

Such were the first inhabitants of Kentucky and Tennessee, of whom very few are now left. It was they who began to clear those fertile countries and wrested them from the savages, who obstinately disputed the possession of them; it was they who finally secured the property in them after five or six years of bloody war. But, long habituated to a wandering, unemployed life, they were unable to enjoy the fruits of their toil, or to benefit by the

*Appendix A, Note 19.

extraordinary value to which they had raised these lands in a short time; they have emigrated into more remote countries, where they are forming new establishments.*

These western nomads were not the precursors of the permanent population in every settlement. Like birds of passage their flight was "from zone to zone," and once the migration was begun they did not stay their course until they reached the remote locality to which rumor, or a kind of instinct, led them. It was a common occurrence for the head of a family to be moved by a sudden impulse to go "farther west." With the facility of the Arabs, the whole household would be on its way in a day or two, sometimes in as many hours, and, boldly plunging into the unmarked wilderness, travel hundreds of miles,

Lone, wandering, but not lost.

Occasionally, necessitated by the exigency of the way, a stop would be made long enough "to raise a crop," but, this secured, the journey was resumed and prosecuted to the end. This class of immigrants left slight impress of their personality upon permanent social institutions, but their service to the State was none the less real. Fitted by their tastes and experience to meet the rude shock of border life, they prepared the way for higher forms of society, and then passed off the stage of action almost unheeded.

The pioneer husbandman was a more prosaic figure, and while more permanent than his predecessor, he paved his way to obscurity by the unobtrusive diligence which alone insured his permanence. It will be observed that he was the successor of the "first settler" in wielding the dominant social influence rather than in the matter of immigration. He was among the earliest to reach the frontier, though doubtless in fewer numbers; and here amid the distractions and dangers of an Indian war he gradually extended the area of his clearings, furnished the sinews of war, and, in case of a general expedition, swelled the ranks of the invading army. Many of this class were men of some wealth, for the time, who "took up" large areas of land and on some favorable spot erected a station. Such places of protection were the welcome resort of the less provident class, who, in return for board or the use of certain lands, became the retainers of the founders of the station.

It is difficult to draw a typical figure of these pioneers. Like the men of average and general uniform characteristics of to-day, who constitute the "forgotten millions" of the world, they can be reckoned only in the mass, and indiscriminately designated as "the people" of that day. Among them, more distinguished than the many, may be mentioned the founder of the first settlement in Kentucky, James Harrod. Nothing is known of his early antecedents. He probably came from the Pennsylvania border of Virginia, and justly claimed the distinction of having erected the first cabin in Kentucky. He was tall, erect and commanding in appearance, bold, resolute, and energetic in action, and possessed qualities of a lofty and generous nature. He was unlearned in books, but deeply read in nature and human character. His mild and conciliating manners, his integrity and generous kindness, served to attract and hold in friendly allegiance the rudest characters with whom he came in contact, and made him a power, which neither the advantage of wealth nor prestige could withstand.

In the first years of the Kentucky settlements, when Indian hostilities made stations the only prudent form of habitation, and when the growth and stability of such stations depended upon the numbers that could be attracted to them, Harrod found no difficulty in establishing the most popular one on the frontier, the influence of which eventually proved the most stubborn obstacle to the success of the Transylvania colony, although supported by the reputation of Daniel Boone. Up to 1783, Harrodsburg, originally known as Harrod's Town, continued to be the largest settlement beyond the Big Sandy, and the center of frontier influence. But with the division of Kentucky into three counties, Harrod, whose public importance had some time before begun to wane, became one of the people.

*Michaux's Travels, pp. 136–138.

From the first, Harrod was diverted from the cultivation of his land only by the exigencies of the situation. He was an adept in the use of the rifle, and took keen pleasure in the excitement of the hunt, but in this pursuit he was eminently practical; he hunted for the necessary food which his skill enabled him to procure. He was a formidable adversary to the hostile Indians, and during the first three or four years was prominent as a partisan leader. In succeeding years, when the number of settlers had somewhat increased, he seemed to have left the performance of these duties to others to whom they were more congenial. The attempt of some writers to make him figure as an "Indian-slayer" appears entirely gratuitous. While incidents are related which show him to have possessed a spirit of great daring, his noted encounters with the savages were unsought, and occurred when alone in quest of game. His widow related an incident which is characteristic of the man:

When in the fort, I dreamed one night that the Indians had attacked some of our men outside the fort; and that when my husband ran out to help them, I saw an Indian shoot him, and when he fell, stoop over and stab him. The very next day three men were chopping on a log on the creek alongside the old Harrod fort, close by, when we heard guns fire and saw the three men killed and the Indians scalping them. The Colonel started out with the others, but so forcibly now was my dream impressed upon me that I clung to him. He forcibly tore himself from me, and hurried out. I ran up to the highest point and looked out. The Indians were in turn fired upon, and I saw the Colonel shoot one and run him a short distance down the creek, and when the Indian fell, I plainly saw my husband stoop over (just the "contrary" of my dream) and stab him. When he came back, he did not exult, but seemed distressed, and said he wished never to kill another of the poor natives, who were defending their fatherland, and that this feeling was forced upon him by the rebound of his knife, when he plunged it into the heart of the fallen Indian, who looked up so piteously into his face. He shed a tear when telling me.*

Abundant testimony to his kindly spirit is found in all the books of border tales. New comers, whether prospectors, speculators or surveyors, found a cordial welcome at his station, the reputation of which found its way across the border. Inexperienced settlers found him, in many a case of need, a providential friend, who, without solicitation, provided a haunch of venison, restored a missing animal, or recovered a stolen implement, as though that was his sole business in the world. No case of distress appealed to him in vain, and there were few families in the central settlements to whom his disinterested kindness had not given special cause for gratitude. "In after times," says Gov. Morehead, "when peace and quiet ensued, and the range of the buffalo was filled up with a civilized and enterprising population, and he had become the father of an interesting family, the veteran pioneer would turn away from the scenes of domestic and social life, and plunge again into the wilderness to indulge himself in the cherished enjoyments of his earlier years. From one of these excursions into a distant part of the country he never returned."*

Of those who directed the larger movements of frontier society, the names of Trigg, Floyd, Todd, Clark and Logan were more prominent—names which have not lost their brightness even in the blaze of what it is common to call the civilization of the nineteenth century. In no period of the State's development has its destiny been shaped with greater fidelity or more conspicuous ability than it was by these noble-minded men during the first two decades of its history, but it is of "the people" that this chapter is designed to treat.

The settlement of Kentucky was made under conditions somewhat different from those met with elsewhere on the western border. Nowhere else was the Indian opposition urged with equal determination; nowhere else were the settlements so completely isolated and dependent upon their own unaided resources; and nowhere else were such meagre numbers so often called to defend their homes, not only from the assaults of overwhelming savage hordes, but of savages led by trained officers, re-enforced by white soldiers, and supplied with the most effective war material of the day. How this was accomplished, un-

*Dr. Christopher Graham in Collins, Vol. II, p. 615.

*Appendix A, Note 20.

aided, save by an unwavering fortitude and the rude defenses of the station, may be read in the thousand tales of daring exploits, of personal heroism, and of unselfish devotion which have their scenes in Kentucky.

At the same time, these tales are not to be relied upon as a complete portraiture of the people. They were not uncouth knights-errant, nor was woodcraft a species of witchcraft. Kentucky immigrants were drawn from the same classes as their contemporaries in other parts of the border, though circumstances already pointed out had a powerful influence in remolding their character as a whole. The approach to this famous "cane-land" was not made by the ordinary extension of the frontier, and a considerable extent of good land intervened between the old and the new settlements. The story of its attractions had reached far into the interior, and emigrants were drawn hither by its enchantments rather than urged by their necessities, and, once in possession, they adopted it as their native land, and defended it with the fervor of patriotism. The spirited opposition with which their advent was met had a salutary influence in driving out the faint-hearted, so that of those who remained each was a hero in the strife. Otherwise the Kentucky pioneer was not unlike his fellows elsewhere. He brought to his new home only the accomplishments of the woodsman. He was a good marksman, was well versed in the habits of familiar game, possessed a keen faculty of observation, and was teachable, patient, persevering. The rest he learned from his experience here.

Upon the character of men thus endowed, the stirring scenes of Kentucky, from 1775 to 1795, could not fail to leave a deep impress. New dangers and difficulties developed new powers to meet and overcome them. Men, whose early experience at most had only revealed the crude astronomy by which they traced their course in the unmarked wilderness, and the natural science which led them to discover the meaning of a mossy bark or the peculiar trail of the various animals, now learned to read a deep significance in a displaced leaf, the bending of a twig, a floating log, or the turning of a human foot-print. Instead of studying the habits of the savage beasts, the pioneer's attention was drawn to a grander quarry, and insensibly acquired many of the habits of the object they so persistently studied. In many respects, Campbell's picture of the Indian might well be applied to the pioneer:

> As monumental bronze unchanged his look;
> A soul that pity touched, but never shook;
> Train'd from his tree-rocked cradle to his bier,
> The fierce extremes of good and ill to brook;
> Impassive—fearing but the shame of fear—
> A stoic of the woods—a man without a tear.

A characteristic story is told of one of the prisoners captured by the Indians at the battle of Blue Lick. With two companions he was taken to Detroit, and in the route passed through several towns of the natives, at each of which he was compelled to run the gauntlet. On one occasion, taking advantage of the arrangement of the Indians, he ran so close to one of the ranks as to come out almost unhurt. Immediately running up to a young warrior, with equal strength and adroitness, he picked up the astonished Indian and hurled him violently to the ground. In another instant, thrusting his head between another Indian's legs, he threw him over his head; then, springing into the air, he knocked his feet rapidly together, and crowed like a victorious cock, finishing this remarkable performance by rallying the natives as a pack of cowards. Such dauntless behavior elicited the admiration of the savages, and one old warrior promptly adopted him as his son.

Such exhibitions were not rare among white captives, and are to be referred for their origin rather to the settler's adoption of the stoicism of the Indian than to a spirit of bravado. There was but little encouragement for the development of such a spirit where all were brave. One excelled another in woodcraft or experience, but all were to be relied upon in emergencies, and many a deed of daring, which is now thoughtlessly assigned to the adventurous class, was done by men in whose quiet career it formed the single notable exception, and was attempted

only after a cool calculation of the alternatives. Such a case is the incident related of Alexander McConnell by McClung.

McConnell was a resident of Lexington. He had been out on foot, in quest of deer, had killed one, and had returned to the station for his horse to bring in the game. In his absence, a party of five Indians had chanced upon the carcass, and correctly divining its meaning, they carefully hid near to await the hunter's return. Not suspecting danger, McConnell rode into the ambush; his horse was instantly killed, and while freeing himself from the fallen animal, he was pounced upon by the savages and borne off. His captors, who appear to have been in a peculiarly pleasant mood, permitted him to proceed unbound and to retain his accoutrements. These ill-assorted companions thus traveled harmoniously together for several days, the captive accepting his fate with the *sang froid* of the true borderer, and gaining favor with the savages by his dexterity in providing game for the party.

On approaching the banks of the Ohio, McConnell felt that his chances of escape would be greatly diminished by crossing the river, and he accordingly determined to make an earnest effort to get away at once. His captors had taken the precaution to bind him each night, though not with their accustomed care, but on this occasion he complained strenuously of the pain it caused him, and had the satisfaction of observing that the thong which bound him to the body of the Indian, was only loosely tied to his wrists. Waiting until his captors were asleep, he cast his eyes about for some suggestion, when he saw a knife blade glittering in the light of the camp-fire. This proved to be within reach of his feet, and grasping it with his toes he succeeded in drawing it near and getting it into his hand. In another instant his thongs were severed, and carefully withdrawing from the embrace of his sleeping guard, he was free to escape to the woods.

The success of such a course was very doubtful. His flight would soon be discovered, and a vigorous pursuit made. In that event, with so long a distance to travel, his recapture seemed certain, when death would undoubtedly seal his fate. The only alternative was to destroy his foes, which was a scarcely less hazardous undertaking. There was no opportunity of taking them off in detail; they were notoriously light sleepers, and what was done, must be done quietly and quickly.

After anxious reflections for a few minutes he formed his plan. The guns of the Indians were stacked near the fire, their knives and tomahawks were in sheaths by their sides. The latter he dared not touch for fear of awakening the owners, but the former he carefully removed with the exception of two, and hid them in the woods, where he knew the Indians would not readily find them. He then returned to the spot where the Indians were still sleeping, ignorant of the fate preparing for them, and taking a gun in each hand, he rested the muzzles upon a log within six feet of his victims, and having taken deliberate aim at the head of one and the heart of another, he pulled both triggers at the same moment.

Both shots were fatal. At the report of their guns, the others sprang to their feet, and stared wildly around them. McConnell, who had run instantly to the spot where the other rifles were hid, hastily seized one of them and fired at two of his enemies who happened to stand in a line with each other. The nearest fell dead, being shot through the center of the body; the second fell also, bellowing loudly, but recovering quickly, limped off into the woods as fast as possible. The fifth and only one who remained unhurt darted off like a deer with a yell which announced equal terror and astonishment. McConnell, not wishing to fight any more such battles, selected his own rifle from the stack and made the best of his way to Lexington, where he arrived safely within two days. (McClung.)

A similar development was silently wrought in the female character. Women who, in 1773, terror-stricken by the Indian attack near Cumberland Gap, demanded the retreat of the first emigrants to Kentucky, in later years stood unswerving amid the vicissitudes that made death, wounds, and captivity the almost daily fate of their sex. So accustomed did they become to the violent form of death that, as Judge Hall relates on one occasion, when a young man died the natural way, the woman of the station sat up all night, gazing at the remains as an object of beauty. The matrons of the frontier, in time, seemed to lose all womanish fears and weaknesses, and emulated the dexterity of their fathers, brothers and husbands in the use of the gun

and ax in defense of their homes and children. McClung relates an incident which occurred in the summer of 1787, when the cabin of John Merrill of Nelson County, Ky., was attacked by Indians and defended with singular address and good fortune.

Merrill was alarmed by the barking of a dog about midnight, and, upon opening the door in order to ascertain the cause of the disturbance, he received the fire of six or seven Indians, by which his arm and thigh were both broken. He instantly sank upon the floor and called upon his wife to close the door. This had scarcely been done when it was violently assailed by the tomahawks of the enemy, and a large breach soon effected. Mrs. Merrill, however, being a perfect Amazon, both in strength and courage, guarded it with an ax, and successively killed or badly wounded four of the enemy as they attempted to force their way into the cabin. The Indians then ascended the roof and attempted to enter by way of the chimney; but here again they were met by the same determined enemy. Mrs. Merrill seized the only feather bed the cabin afforded, and hastily ripping it open, poured its contents upon the fire. A furious blaze and stifling smoke instantly ascended the chimney and brought down two of the enemy, who lay for a few moments at the mercy of the woman. Seizing the ax she quickly dispatched them, and was instantly afterward summoned to the door, where the only remaining savage now appeared, endeavoring to effect an entrance while Mrs. Merrill was engaged at the chimney. He soon received a gash in the cheek, which compelled him, with a loud yell, to relinquish his purpose, and return hastily to Chillicothe, where, from the report of a prisoner, he gave an exaggerated account of the fierceness, strength and courage of the "long-knife" squaw.

All were not Amazons in strength, nor was it chiefly by their strength that the women achieved such prodigies of valor which everywhere adorn the pages of frontier history. In presence of mind they were not excelled by the acutest scout, and often outwitted the cunning savage by a bold face or a quickly conceived stratagem. One night, when a settler was forced to be away from his home on business, his wife learned by the snorting of a horse, feeding near by, that the Indians were prowling about. Putting on a bold front, she immediately built up a large blaze in the fire-place, which, sending its light far through the chinks, indicated to the savages the presence of a large company, whereupon they decamped without offering any molestation.

Similar address, under more trying circumstances, was exhibited by the wife of Samuel Daviess, in 1782. On going out of his cabin early one morning, Mr. Daviess was startled, on stepping a few paces from the door, to find an Indian with an upraised tomahawk, barring his return. Entirely unarmed it instantly occurred to him that by running around the cabin he could gain an entrance before his pursuers could overtake him. To think was to act, but on making the circuit he found the cabin occupied by four Indians, whom he had heretofore failed to observe. His pursuer was close upon him; there was no room for hesitation, and he at once plunged into a field of standing corn near by, where, with difficulty, he eluded his pursuer and finally set off for help to the nearest station, five miles away.

The unsuccessful savage, after carefully staining his hands and tomahawk with poke-berries, returned to the cabin and exhibited them to Mrs. Daviess to convince her that there was no hope of rescue. She readily detected the fraud without giving any signs of her discovery, and in response to signs indicated on her fingers that the nearest cabin was eight miles away. Thus lulling the immediate fears of the savages, she slowly arose from the bed and dressed herself and children, at their command. This done, she attracted the Indians by displaying various articles of clothing one after another, and in this way delayed their departure for several hours. Finally, when every resource for effecting delay was exhausted, she was forced to accompany her captors with her children, some of whom were too young to keep pace with the party. Observing this, and knowing the Indians would not hestitate

to murder them to save annoyance, she placed them on the backs of the older boys, and carrying an infant at her breast thus preserved their lives.

By her shrewd devices, the rescuing party was enabled to overtake the Indians about 9 o'clock in the morning. Noticing by the agitation of the savages that the pursuers were close at hand, she saved herself and infant by jumping into a sink-hole just as the whites attacked the band, and rescued the whole family. The elder boy, about eleven years of age, was struck down and scalped, but not killed, and his first utterance on rising was: "Curse that Indian, he has got my scalp."

Children of such parents and brought up in such surroundings could not fail to catch something of the heroic spirit of the times. Quieted in their infancy by suggesting the proximity of the Shawanese, supplied with tomahawk and bows and arrows for their earliest toys, they early displayed a precocity in those accomplishments upon which their safety often depended. It is sometimes said that infants of pioneers were less addicted to crying than those of a later period; but whether this be true or not, numerous well-attested incidents are related where nursing children have passed through the terrors of a midnight attack, and afterward lain quietly in hiding, when a single sound would have sealed the doom of mother and child. Children, at an age when parents are now loth to allow them out of their sight, were then found successfully eluding the savages, uninstructed, and carrying appeals for aid through miles of forest beset by Indians.

Boys were early instructed in the use of firearms, and a rifle or shotgun was usually their first piece of property. As a garrison for the station when the men were drawn off for some expedition, or as messengers and hunters, they performed conspicuous service, and greatly augmented the military strength of the frontier. During the winter of 1776–77, the settlements suffered much from the scarcity of food. The small stock of corn was soon exhausted, and, while the forest teemed with game, the Indians were so numerous and watchful that hunters were almost daily killed or wounded. In this predicament a lad only about seventeen years of age became Harrodsburg's sole dependence. This was James Ray, who was accustomed to mount an old but strong horse, the last of forty head belonging to his step-father, Maj. McGary, and starting off before day-break rode up the beds of streams to hide his trail. After gaining a safe distance from the fort, he spent the day in hunting, and returned by the same route after dark, bringing his game with him. Thus day after day and week after week he successfully eluded the enemy and supplied the fort. Older hunters tried his plan but were discovered, and finally resigned the perilous duty to the lad whose boldness and sagacity preserved him through all the peril which beset him.

A more striking incident is related of some lads from eleven to fourteen years of age. At Col. Pope's settlement, near Louisville, several lads were instructed by a tutor whom the Colonel had engaged for the education of his own sons. One Saturday, five of these boys—two sons of Col. Linn, Brashier, Wells, and a lad whose name is not remembered—taking advantage of a holiday, set off for a hunt. They encamped near the bank of the Ohio, some six miles southwest of Louisville, where a wide bottom and a large pond afforded abundance of game. It was February, and in the night a light snow had fallen, which made their trail perfectly plain. The lurking savages soon discovered it, and just as all had laid down their guns and were busy fastening a bear cub, which they had killed, on the back of the elder Linn, the Indians pounced down upon them.

Escape was impossible, and the lads were hurried over to the White River towns, where they showed such spirit in thrashing the Indian boys who molested them, that they were adopted into the tribes of their delighted captors. Wells was taken to a distant nation, with whom he grew to manhood, married a sister of Little Turtle, and subsequently became a noted and trusty

scout for Gen Wayne. The rest adapted themselves to their new surroundings, but bided their time for an opportunity to escape.

This came at last; several months after their capture, the four boys found themselves at some distance from the village, fishing in the company of an old man and woman. After some natural hesitation they determined to kill their guardians and escape. Their plans were put in execution, and, having dispatched the Indians at night, they took the nearest course for their homes, traveling by night and lying concealed by day. Their flight was soon discovered by the tribe and a vigorous pursuit made, but they fortunately escaped detection until they reached the Ohio opposite Louisville. Here they found themselves in the greatest danger. Firing their guns to attract their friends made no impression upon the whites, as they supposed it was done by the Indians, but their pursuers were thus guided to their vicinity. In this dilemma the boys marched up the river and, constructing a raft, put such as could not swim upon it, while the elder Linn swam and propelled it across the river. They had scarcely got beyond rifle range of the northern shore when the Indians appeared on the bank, but too late to intercept their flight.

In all this there is much material for romance, and it is in this form that pioneer life is too often presented. But it should not be forgotten that the actual experience was far from what such narratives make it. The dangers were real; the heroes, once dead, did not revive to bow before an enthusiastic audience; the "star" was also the "supe;" and the "acting" was done, without tinsel or false color, in the broad glare of every-day life. It was a play only as

"All the world's a stage,
And all the men and women merely players."

The pioneers had their exits and their entrances, and each one played many parts, but necessity and not applause was the motive power. Each year wrought its changes in the scene; increased numbers multiplied the isolated stations; added power changed the military character of the community for the garb of peace; and the unrestrained life of the forest gave place to the less romantic but more enduring forms of civilization.

The remarkable immigration of 1780 marks the turning point. Thenceforward the tide of population flowed across the border with persistent power; cabins sprang up singly or in settlements of two or three throughout the central region, and in 1783, "the settlement of Kentucky was considered as formed." It was no longer viewed as a hunter's paradise, but a place where a home could be readily planted and a competence easily achieved. It is related of Col. William Whitley that, soon after marrying and setting up an independent establishment, he said to his wife that he heard good reports of Kentucky, and believed that they could make a better living there with less hard work. "Then, Billy, if I was you, I would go and see," was her quick response, and acting upon this advice, they were both soon settled on the frontier. Such was the readiness with which so important a change was made, and such the inducement which subsequently led thousands of families to seek the new land.

The route followed by the greater number of these immigrants, and, indeed, from 1780 to the beginning of the present century by all travelers seeking any part of the West, was by the Ohio River. The principal point of embarkation was Redstone Old Fort—Brownsville, Penn.—a place equally accessible from Maryland, Virginia, and in a direct line from Philadelphia and the East. The emigrant from Virginia directed his course to Cumberland, and thence by Braddock's Road to his destination, some sixty miles northwest. Previous to 1783, and for several years later, the roads were impracticable for wheeled vehicles, and overland transportation was effected by means of pack-horses. Even to this mode of transportation the paths across the mountains were difficult and often dangerous. In some places they were barely passable; at other points they ran along the brink of a precipice, where a single misstep involved great danger if not

destruction, or were overflown by streams, which it was necessary to ford.

Most of the early settlers had little to bring with them. Farming implements, a few cooking utensils, a small stock of supplies, and the women and children were all that the emigrant found it necessary to provide for. These were placed on the backs of horses, which with one or more cows and an occasional sheep or hog made up the cavalcade, which was led by the men and boys on foot. Horses which carried the younger children were furnished with a pack-saddle, to either side of which was hung a creel, fashioned from hickory withes in the form of a crate. In these were stowed the clothing and bedding, in the center of which a child or two was securely placed and guarded against accidents by strong lacings, which prevented their falling out. Occasionally a creel would break loose and roll with its precious freight along the ground, throwing the whole company into confusion and alarm. Not unfrequently, accidents and difficulties of the way would separate mothers from their children throughout the day, and the whole family assembled only at the evening meal, when the rear of the train reached the chosen stopping place long after the van. No friendly inn then opened its doors to the weary emigrant, nor could they have afforded to pay for its accommodations, had it existed. The meal was prepared in the open air, and the night was well advanced before the tired parents could seek repose in the protection of a blanket in a retired nook by the road-side.

Arrived at Redstone, the first care of the emigrant was to provide a Kentucky boat,* in which to transport his effects to Limestone, which now became the general landing place of emigrants bound for Kentucky. The building of these boats became, at a later date, quite an important business at this place, but the earlier voyagers, either from necessity or motives of economy, constructed their own vessels, which caused considerable delay. The journey was usually so timed that the party arrived early enough to accomplish this preparation before the end of the spring flood, which began about the middle of February and continued about three months. Considerable numbers were often thus brought together at this general rendezvous, and proved of mutual advantage, several families often occupying the same boat, and several boats frequently making the voyage in company. A familiar scene of that period is thus described by Michaux:

> I was alone on the banks of the Monongahela, when, for the first time, I observed five or six of these boats floating down the river. I could not conceive what these large square boxes were, which, abandoned to the current, presented by turns their ends, their sides and their corners. As they approached, I heard a confused noise, but the height of their sides prevented me from distinguishing anything. By getting on the bank of the river, I at length discovered several families in these boats, which also conveyed their horses, their cows, their poultry, their dismounted carriages, their plows, their harness, their beds, their agricultural tools, in fact everything which is required for furnishing a farm house, and cultivating the land. These people abandoned themselves in this manner for several hundred miles to the current of the river, probably without knowing the place where they might stop, and enjoy in tranquility the fruits of their industry, under one of the best governments existing in the world. (Travels Westward, etc., 1802.)

The mouth of Cabin Creek, about five and a half miles above Limestone, had long been the accustomed landing place of Indian war parties from north of the Ohio, and from this point two trails led to the Upper Blue Lick, the one known as the Upper War Road, and the other, sometimes called the Lower War Road, but generally the Buffalo Trace. The Upper Road was the one generally traveled by the whites and best known. War roads were distinctly characterized by their leading by the shortest practical route from one point to another, and by having their course blazed by tomahawk-chips in the trees. Buffalo trails were made by the travel of these animals; were much broader than the others, but were otherwise unmarked and wound along ridges and creeks. From the landing place a trail led to Washington, a settlement three or four miles in the interior, which was for years the only place in this part of the country for

*Appendix A, Note 21.

the accommodation of travelers. Although formally laid out in 1786, under an act of the Virginia assembly, it continued for some years completely hidden in the tall cane which grew upon its site. Here the newcomers gained information as to the lands open to settlers or of improvements for sale, and could procure a guide for the exploration of the country if they wished.

This region was permanently occupied in 1784 by Kenton. A vigorous settlement was planted, but its growth was retarded by the dangers incident to its exposed location until 1790, when it took a new start and increased rapidly. The early immigration, therefore, pushed its way to the interior, where good lands were secured and homes established at a cost scarcely exceeding the labor involved in building a cabin or clearing the ground. Before the general pacification of the Indians, in 1795, few single cabins were reared in localities remote from others. The newcomer would usually select land in the immediate vicinity of some settlement which afforded his family shelter, while he, "camping out" in the meantime, would prepare the new home. When sites at considerable distance from settlements were chosen, it was the custom for several families to join in the enterprise, and locate their lands in such a way as to allow the several cabins to be erected within "supporting" distance of each other.*

The earlier settlers generally brought their families to some strong station, and then, equipped with an ax, rifle, frying-pan and a small stock of salt and meal, the fathers would set out on a prospecting tour, to be gone, frequently, for several months. Before his return he often made the first necessary clearing, and erected a temporary hut to receive his family. Later, as cabins were more frequently found in the country, the immigrant manifested no hesitation in breaking up his home in a distant State, and with his family and household goods, on pack-animals or wagons, start out for a new home, influenced and guided solely by rumors and picked-up information on the road. Deciding upon a locality for his future residence, he found no difficulty in securing temporary shelter for his family in some cabin, already well filled by its owners, but which the simplicity of early manners and an unstinted hospitality rendered elastic enough to comfortably entertain the welcome addition to the community.

A new arrival of this nature was heralded with a cordial welcome for miles about, and a neighborhood, which scarcely knew limits, hastened to lend its friendly offices in rearing a cabin. A day was appointed, and no invitation was needed to draw together a company of willing, capable hands. To assist in raising a cabin for a new family was a duty, which the unwritten law of the community imperatively laid upon every able-bodied man, and to know of the occasion was a sufficient invitation. On gathering, one party was told off as choppers, whose business it was to fell the trees and cut the logs of proper dimensions; a man and team brought these logs to the site of the proposed building; others assorted, "saddled," and otherwise prepared the logs to form the structure, which was finished on one day and occupied the next. It was not unfrequently the case that the necessity of preparing the ground for the first crop obliged the settler to forego the floor, and even a permanent roof, until the planted crop granted the opportunity. In its best estate* it was a rude though not uncomfortable structure: a puncheon floor below, and a clap-board roof above, a small, square window without glass, and a chimney carried up with "cats and clay"—short pieces of small poles firmly imbedded in mud or mortar—to the height of the ridge-pole.

*Appendix A, Note 22.

*There were a few cabins which were quite pretentious, and one of these had the first shingle roof in the county. It belonged to Adams, who sold out to Kennedy in 1809, and is thus described by the latter: "Adams was a thrifty, industrious man, and said to my father, 'I gad, I thought I would build the best and finest house in all the country.' It was constructed of large, hewed white oak logs, twenty-four feet long by eighteen feet wide, covered with black walnut shingles rounded at the butt end, and every one put on with walnut pegs, bored through shingles and lath with a brace and bit. It was a good roof, and lasted about thirty years. Then the lower and upper floors were laid with poplar plank, sawed by hand with a whip-saw, nicely dressed, tongued and grooved, and put down with pegs. Three windows two feet square, with nice shutters, but not a pane of glass, nor a nail in all the house, save in the three doors. For these a few nails were made by a blacksmith, his brother, Andy Adams. The chimneys were of stone, the first in the country, and contained at least 150 loads of rock. The fire-places were six feet wide, with wooden mantel-pieces."—History of Todd County, Ky., published by F. A. Battey Publishing Co., Chicago, 1884.

There was little underwood in any part of the country, and in the more open lands it was only necessary to cut the cane and girdle the larger trees to prepare the ground for cultivation. In the more heavily timbered country the mattock, as well as the ax, was required to prepare the way for the plow and hoe, which were of the simplest construction, and were calculated more for strength and durability than to economize labor. Fortunately the fertility of the soil obviated the necessity of thorough tillage, as the roots, which ramified the soil, successfully defied the strongest plow. The first cultivation of the soil, therefore, was but a tickling of the surface, to which the prolific soil responded with a harvest of from fifty to eighty bushels of corn to the acre.

Maize was invariably the first crop, and until the beginning of the present century the only general crop cultivated in Kentucky. A small space was usually devoted to garden vegetables; a small patch of turnips was sown, the product of which in winter evenings afforded those who had enjoyed apples elsewhere a not unpleasant substitute; and occasionally a secluded spot in the center of the corn-field was devoted to water and musk-melons. It was several years before wheat could be grown on new lands, the weevil and its rank growth preventing its successful cultivation earlier. But even then its culture languished. Emigrants from Virginia and the Southern States brought with them a relish for corn, which is still a marked feature of the culinary predilections of the average Kentuckian; and wheat, save in the case of the emigrant from the Eastern States, or for "company" purposes, was for many years only raised for exportation. Other obstacles to its cultivation were undoubtedly the lack of the superior machinery which was required to prepare it for use, in the rather more exacting nature of its culture, and in the restricted uses to which it could be applied. The ground was prepared with a shovel-plow, and when sown was covered with a wooden-tooth harrow or the bushy limb of a tree. It was cut with a sickle and threshed with a flail, and there was little to relieve the tedium of these duties. The whisky-jug did add a touch of luxury to the work, but the result was rather to intoxicate the laborer than to mitigate the severity of the mid-summer sun, or to dispel the stifling dust.

Nothing could equal the Indian corn for the necessities of settlers in a new and isolated country. It furnished food for man and beast, it often supplied a roof as well as bed, and the harvest could be partially anticipated by several weeks, an availability which was not the least of its recommendations to public favor. Its earliest foes, the squirrel and crow, gave the boys a pleasurable occupation in defending the fields, which often afforded them the first opportunity of using a rifle or shot-gun. After the ear was formed and the grain half-grown, this contest, which had ceased for a time for want of a pretext, was renewed, for the squirrel seemed to recognize the era of "roasting ears" as quickly as the farmer. The tender corn shaved off and eaten in milk was a dish that is still highly praised, and, grated fine, in times of scarcity supplied a very palatable substitute for meal. As the ears ripened, the blades were pulled off and tied in bundles; the tops above the ear were cut off and shocked to cover the "fodder barn;" and finally the ear was pulled and stored to furnish the crowning occasion of the fall, the husking-bee.

Another and important source of wealth, or rather of comfort, which was the form in which frontier affluence expressed itself, was the stock, which immigrants took care to bring with them in unusual variety. Among these the cow obtained a prominence which the plainness of frontier fare exalted to the distinction of a public benefactor. As Dr. Drake expresses the fact—"old Brindle was then a veritable member of the family, and took her slop at the cabin door, while the children feasted on her warm milk within. The calf grew up in their companionship, and disputed with them for its portion of the delicious beverage which she distilled from the cane and luxuriant herbage in which she waded through the day."

Next to the cow, and scarcely second in the estimation of the early Kentuckians, was the horse, which acquired an importance unknown elsewhere on the western border. From the first these animals were used, to the almost entire exclusion of oxen, in all the labors of the frontier. This doubtless arose from the predilections of the people, who came largely from Virginia, where the passion for the horse had been fostered from an early date. The habit and necessity of traveling on horseback emphasized this tendency, and the demand for speed and endurance in the conflict with the Indians added an incentive to the cultivation of this animal, which produced a race-track before the Indians had yielded peaceable possession of the land. The first "track" was probably a straight-quarter-course in the neighborhood of Foxtown, Madison County, where, it is said, an enthusiastic horse-trainer was shot by an Indian from the cane-brake just as he was pulling up his steed at the end of the track.

Swine came quite as much a matter of course as of necessity. They had long occupied an important place in the domestic economy of the section which peopled this country, and later years have so far confirmed this early taste that their favorite meat and cereal, "hog and hominy," have almost become of sectional significance. Sheep were also brought to the new country, but in small numbers. Most families had one or two, which, in some cases, increased to flocks of twenty to forty head, but in more instances the few first brought fell early victims to the wolves. They were brought principally in obedience to the necessity for material from which to manufacture clothing, and sufficient survived for this purpose. They were little cared for as food, and save during the presence of harvest hands, or a large company on other special occasions, mutton seldom graced the farmer's board.

Stock found in this new land a free support, unrestrained in range or bounty. The first settlers found little necessity for giving their stock other care, the year round, than to provide a little salt at stated occasions. Bells were used on all but the hogs, which were marked by sundry slits and crops in the ear and allowed to run at large until wanted for food, when they were found in good condition, to which the abundant fall of nuts amply contributed. Horses were in regular use, and, as the farmer's crop increased, were fed more or less corn. Milch cows were fed the provender preserved from the corn crop, and pumpkins, which were raised for the purpose. In these the sheep sometimes shared, but it was not until the settlements considerably increased that even this was thought necessary. In a later day, when the store of provender ran short, and a peculiarly severe winter made it necessary to provide natural food, which the snow prevented the stock from procuring for themselves, recourse was had to "browsing." For this purpose the farmer drove his stock to the woodland, and, cutting down a red or white elm, or a white hickory, would leave it to the hungry animals, which needed no urging to attack the smaller and tender twigs, and even the bark stripped from the larger parts of the slippery elm. In the meantime the farmer and his boys prepared fuel for the evening fire, or, if not too pressed with care, would be drawn off by sundry tracks in pursuit of "coons" and rabbits.

Sheep were usually folded each night to guard them against the attacks of wolves. This protection consisted of a rude log pen near the cabin, and not unfrequently, when the configuration of the ground permitted, a space under the cabin was devoted to the purpose. As settlements extended, fences sufficient to guard the growing crops from the incursions of hogs and cattle were found necessary, and gradually restricted the home range. The stock was then frequently driven to some distance, where a good scope of unoccupied country and plenty of water afforded the desired range. Here a handful of salt laid on the ground established a rendezvous, which the stock never abandoned. Hunting the cows or horses was not then a trivial undertaking, and the "hunter" would often prosecute his search to such a distance from accustomed landmarks as to be obliged to depend upon the instinct of the animal to lead

him back. Failing to find the animal he was utterly lost, and not unfrequently within two or three miles of home. This service fell principally to the share of the younger members of the family, who early developed so acute and quick observation as to enable them to distinguish the peculiar tone of their own bells from that of their neighbors.*

But outdoor activities were only of secondary importance in solving the problem of pioneer life. These produced the crude materials, but their adaptation to the necessities of life, the development of new possibilities from meager resources,† and the ingenious ameliorations of an experience full of obdurate exactions, pertain to the mysteries of the cabin, the presiding genius of which was the wife and mother. Woman was something more than man's helpmate on the frontier, and after a lapse of nearly two centuries the opinion of the first deliberative assembly on this continent (1619)—that, "in a new plantation, it is not known whether the man or woman be the most necessary"—remained unchallenged.

The interior of the cabin was in harmony with the rude simplicity of its outward construction. Housekeeping conveniences were not yet contrived, and the "inside finish" consisted solely of some pegs driven into the wall for the accommodation of the few articles of spare clothing, and two larger ones, or a pair of buck horns over the fire place, for the rifle. "Moving in" was a trivial affair. The limited possessions of the pioneers and the more restricted mode of early transportation compelled the immigrant to bring only such necessary things as the frontier did not furnish material for making. The furniture consisted of a few articles roughly made on the spot. A split slab, smoothed with an ax and supported by four legs, did duty as a table; three-legged stools or long benches of the same material supplied the place of chairs; a log-trough cradled the baby, while the bed, if raised from the floor, rested upon a one-legged fixture in the corner of the cabin. The bed was often only a few bear and buffalo skins thrown upon the floor, but provident housewives generally took care to bring a bed-tick, which was filled with leaves until the first corn-crop supplied husks for the purpose; and this, covered with bear or buffalo skins, lent a touch of luxury to this necessary feature of cabin furniture.

A similar ingenuity provided kitchen and table utensils, which consisted principally of articles turned or "coopered" out of wood. These included noggins, trays, trenchers, bowls, spoons and ladles, besides the larger vessels, such as buckets, milk-pails, churns, tubs, etc., etc. A kettle and frying-pan or "Dutch-oven" were almost the only metal articles used in the cabin. A tin cup was an article of delicate luxury, almost as rare as an iron fork, and few knives were to be found save those which each man carried as a part of his equipment; at best, two or three sufficed for the use of the family. Another article, which was an important factor in the domestic economy of the cabin, was the grater. A piece of tin, eight or nine inches long, its surface closely set with the jagged results of rude perforations, was bent in semi-circular form and fastened to a piece of wood. On this the unripe corn, too soft to pound or grind, was reduced to a sort of pulp, which could then be made into bread or otherwise prepared for food. It was often called the "blood-mill," from the frequent lacerations which befel the fingers of those who operated it. When the grain became harder, the "hominy-block," to be found about every cabin, was brought into requisition. This was a rude wooden mortar, the concavity of which was made by burning and scraping. The pestle was an iron wedge let into a wood-

*The faculty of distinguishing the delicate differences in ordinary sounds was one of the prime essentials in successful woodcraft, and was possessed by all pioneers in a wonderful degree. An incident related by Judge Robertson in a public address, in 1843, illustrates this feature of the frontier education. Among the captured whites at the battle of Blue Lick was an excellent husband and father. He fortunately escaped the fate of many of his comrades in captivity, but for a year his wife and friends knew only that he was reported certainly dead—killed on the field of battle. She, however, hoped against reason, and when wooed by another, postponed the nuptials, declaring her belief that her husband would return. "Her expostulating friends finally succeeding in their efforts to stifle her affectionate instinct, she reluctantly yielded, and the nuptial day was fixed. But just before it dawned, the crack of a rifle was heard near her lonely cabin. At the familiar sound she leaped out like a liberated fawn, ejaculating as she sprang, 'That's John's gun.' It was John's gun, sure enough; and in an instant she was once more in her lost husband's arms" (See Collins, Vol. II, p. 289)

†The wife of William Poague, who came to Harrodsburg in 1776, brought the first spinning wheel to Kentucky, and, her husband having contrived a rude loom by sinking the posts in the ground and piecing the beams and sleys to them, she made the first linen manufactured in the State from the lint of nettles, and the first linsey-woolsey from this lint and buffalo wool.

en handle, which was often attached to a spring-pole to aid the operation.

In this day of diversified industry, when one labor-saving invention crowds another off the stage in endless and rapid succession, one can scarcely comprehend the patient, persevering effort required of the pioneer housewife, even for the successful discharge of the ordinary duties of the cabin. The lack of costly furniture, unwholesome carpets, of fragile bric-a-brac and expensive hangings, did not lessen her care. She was both mistress and servant, matron and nursery-maid, housekeeper and charwoman, dairy-maid and cook. Neatness was not less demanded of her than of the modern housewife, and her split-broom and scrub-brush found ample service in keeping floor and furniture clean and white. Food was abundant and wholesome, but, like everything else that the pioneer possessed, it was to be derived only from the crude natural product. The richest milk, the choicest butter, and the finest meats, with wild fruit, nuts and honey, were to be had for the trouble of taking them from Nature's bountiful hand. Bread was most difficult to obtain, and its scarcity was often a great privation. At such times the corn-pone was esteemed a great luxury, but this would at length pall on the taste, and the settler would yearn for the "neat and abounding wheat-bread trays" of his earlier home.*

The labor involved in this was not unequally divided between the sexes. "The men hunted and brought in the meat; they planted, plowed and gathered the corn; grinding it into meal at a hand-mill, or pounding it into hominy in the mortar, was occasionally the work of either, or the joint labor of both." But with these offices women's labor was scarcely begun. Custom and necessity united to lay upon her the duty of providing for every household need that the rude agriculture of the period did not supply, and in all the multifarious activities which engaged her skill and energy, she labored unaided by labor-saving machinery. And so she milked the cows in all weather, while sturdy men and boys watched an operation too effeminate to enlist their service; churned the butter and pressed the cheese; carried the tubs to the spring or caught rain water for the weekly "washing" from the eaves in troughs and barrels; made her own soft-soap; washed, picked, carded and dyed the wool; pulled, broke, hatcheled and bleached the hemp; spun the thread, and wove the cloth; contrived and made the garments; reared her children, nursed the sick, sympathized with the distressed and encouraged the disheartened laborer at her side. In all this, and above it all, woman was the tutelar saint of the frontier.

The dress of the women consisted of linen and linsey-woolsey—linen and wool combined. An over-shadowing sun-bonnet of linen, neatly washed and ironed, and a check apron made of the heavier material, with home-made stockings and a pair of heavy cowhide shoes, constituted the lady's outfit for the most important occasion. Deer skins were much used in men's wear, and both men and women so much resembled the savages in their general attire, that in the excitement of an attack they were often mistaken for Indians.*

The hunting-shirt was universally worn. This was a kind of loose frock, reaching half way down the thighs, with large sleeves, open before, and so wide as to lap over a foot or more when belted. The cape was large and sometimes handsomely fringed with a raveled piece of cloth of a different color from that of the hunting-shirt itself. The bosom of this dress served as a wallet to hold a chunk of bread, cakes, jerk, tow for wiping the barrel of the rifle, or any other necessary for the hunter or warrior. The belt, which was always tied behind, answered several purposes beside that of holding the dress together. In cold weather the mittens, and sometimes the bullet-bag, occupied the

*Dr. Drake relates that when a little child he cried and begged for bread, which could not be had, until his parents were obliged to leave the table to hide their distress. Casseday (Hist. of Louisville, p. 31,) records "that when the first patch of wheat was raised about this place, after being ground in a rude and laborious hand-mill, it was sifted through a gauze neckerchief, as the best bolting cloth to be had. It was then shortened with raccoon fat, and the whole station invited to partake of a sumptuous feast upon flour cake."

*Numerous incidents illustrative of this fact are to be found throughout the tales of the border. In the rescue of the Callaway sisters and Jemima Boone, Elizabeth Callaway was found sitting against a tree with a red bandanna handkerchief on her head. One of the rescuers was about to bring the raised butt of his gun down upon her head with fatal force, when one who happened to recognize her warded off the blow. Coomes, who figured in an adventure near Harrodsburg, was subsequently out with a party getting corn at a distant crib, when the Indians made an attack, killing eight of the whites at the first fire. The blood of a comrade was spattered in Coomes' face, and so changed his appearance that a comrade leveled his rifle at him which the former observed barely in time to declare his identity. These incidents might be added to almost indefinitely.

front part of it. To the right side was suspended the tomahawk, and to the left the scalping knife in its leathern sheath.*

The hunting-shirt was generally made of linsey, sometimes of coarse linen, and a few of dressed deer skins. These last were very cold and uncomfortable in wet weather. The shirt and jacket were of the common fashion. A pair of drawers or breeches and leggins were the dress of thighs and legs, and a pair of moccasins answered for the feet much better than shoes. These were made of dressed deer-skins. They were mostly made of a single piece, with a gathering seam along the top of the foot, and another from the bottom of the heel, without gathers, as high as the ankle joint or a little higher. Flaps were left on each side to reach some distance up the legs. These were nicely adapted to the ankles and lower part of the legs by thongs of deer skins, so that no dust, gravel or snow could get within the moccasin.

The moccasins in ordinary use cost but a few hours' labor to make them. This was done by an instrument denominated a moccasin-awl, which was made of the back spring of an old clasp knife. This awl, with its buck-horn handle, was an appendage of every shot-pouch strap, together with a roll of buck-skin for mending the moccasin. This was the labor of almost every evening. They were sewed together and patched with deer-skin thongs, or *whangs*, as they were commonly called. In cold weather the moccasins were well stuffed with deer's hair or dry leaves, so as to keep the feet comfortably warm; but in wet weather it was usually said that wearing them was a "decent way of going barefooted;" and such was the fact, owing to the spongy texture of the leather of which they were made.

Owing to this defective covering of the feet, more than to any other circumstance, the greater number of our hunters and warriors were afflicted with rheumatism in their limbs. Of this disease they were all apprehensive in wet and cold weather, and therefore always slept with their feet to the fire to prevent or cure it as well as they could. This practice unquestionably had a very salutary effect, and prevented many of them from becoming confirmed cripples in early life.†

*An almost inseparable companion of the early Kentuckian was the rifle, a small bored, long, heavy barreled gun, with flint lock. It required only a small charge, and up to 150 yards, the ordinary limit of forest range, it was exceedingly accurate. Such was the prejudice in favor of the long barrel that no other gun was thought fit for a woodsman. It is related that when the first attempt to run the boundary line between Kentucky and Tennessee was made, one of the guard, which attended the surveying party, had a short rifled gun, which was an object of derision to the whole party. On one occasion Dr. Walker called up the owner of the despised weapon, and said: "We don't think much of your short gun, but here's a chance to test it—a target for you; hit it if you can." The object was a turkey's head, about 100 yards distant, upon a dead limb of a standing tree. More in a spirit of desperation than of confidence, the challenged marksman drew sight on the object, fired, and brought down the bird. His success was greeted with approving shouts of the company, and Walker said, if his father had risen from the dead, and told him he could kill that turkey with that thing, he would not have believed it. (See Appendix A, Note 23)

†Doddridge's Notes, p. 114.

Early emigrants came principally from the "back settlements" of the Atlantic colonies. With few exceptions they came from the poorer farming classes, and possessed little of the refinement to be found in the older communities in the region from which they came. But where refinement did exist, a few months of isolation and an experience of the dependence of each family upon the friendly offices of every other served to do away with any fastidiousness which may have been cherished at first, and gradually molded the whole community into a homogeneous society. The average early settlement consisted of a cluster of clearings—from two to ten acres in extent and inclosed by a brush fence—separated by intervening forests, through which foot-trails, bridle-paths, and, finally, narrow wagon-ways wound their devious course amid stumps, pitfalls and other obstacles to travel. Thus, a dozen or more clearings were often situated within sound of a rifle or falling tree, but completely hidden in the forest, and only marked as the site of human habitation by a one-story round-log cabin, about which four or five ragged children pursued their noisy play. Neighborhoods were not limited to such narrow bounds, however, but several such settlements, situated miles apart, were closely linked together by social ties.

Social gatherings were frequent and were closely allied to useful occupations. Meetings to raise log-cabins, barns, etc., to roll up logs in a new clearing, or later for the opening of new roads, were occasions when the men, after a hard day's work, would spend the evening in the rough sports of the period. "Profanity, vulgarity and drinking" are described by Dr. Drake as the "most eminent characteristics" of these gatherings. "All drank, though not to excess, but all, of course, did not participate in other vices; yet I am bound to say that coarse jocularities were scarcely frowned upon by any. Some sort of physical amusements, including fights, in which biting and gouging were essential elements, with the beastly intoxication of several, would generally wind up these



CENTRE COLLEGE, MAIN BUILDING, DANVILLE.—SEE PAGE 504.

meetings."* Other gatherings in which the women took the leading part were quilting and spinning-bees. "Toward evening the younger men would assemble and amuse themselves by athletic exercises without, and talking to and 'plaguing the gals' within the cabin. The quilt being removed, the supper table took its place, and after the ladies had risen from the cream of the feast, the gentlemen, who had whetted their appetites by drinking whisky and looking on, proceeded to glut themselves on the *reliquiæ*. Then came on plays of various kinds, interlarded with jokes and bursts of laughter till bed-time, when the dispersion took place."

Corn huskings engaged both sexes, and were popular sources of rude but absorbing amusement.

When the crop was gathered in, the ears were heaped into a long pile or rick, a night fixed on, and the neighborhood notified rather than invited, for it was an affair of mutual assistance. As they assembled at nightfall, the green-glass-quart-whisky-bottle, stopped with a cob, was handed to every one, man and boy, as they arrived, to take a drink. A sufficient number to constitute a sort of quorum having arrived, two men, or more commonly two boys, constituted themselves, or were by acclamation declared captains. They paced the rick and estimated its contractions and expansions with the eye, till they were able to fix on the spot on which the end of the dividing rail should be.

The choice depended on the tossing of a chip, one side of which had been spit upon; the first choice of men was decided in the same manner, and in a few minutes the rick was charged upon by the rival forces. As others arrived, as soon as the owner had given each the bottle, he fell in according to the end that he belonged to. The captains planted themselves on each side of the rail, sustained by their most active operatives. There at the beginning was the great contest, for it was lawful to cause the rail to slide or fall toward your own end, shortening it and lengthening the other. Corn might be thrown over unhusked, the rail might be pulled toward you by the hand dexterously applied underneath, your feet might push corn to the other side of the rail, your husked corn might be thrown so short a distance as to bury up the projecting base of the pile on the other side; if charged with any of these tricks, you of course denied it, and there the matter sometimes rested; at other times the charge was reaffirmed, then rebutted with "you're a liar," and then a fight, at the moment or at the end, settled the question of veracity.

The heap cut in two, the parties turned their backs upon each other, and making their hands keep time with a peculiar sort of tune, the chorus of voices on a still night might be heard a mile. The oft-replenished whisky bottle meanwhile circulated freely, and at the close the victorious captain, mounted on the shoulders of some of the stoutest men, with the bottle in one hand and his hat in the other, was carried in triumph around the vanquished party amidst shouts of victory, which rent the air. Then came the supper, on which the women had been busily employed, and which always included a "pot-pie." Either before or after eating the fighting took place, and by midnight, the sober were found assisting the drunken home. (Pioneer Life in Kentucky; pp. 54–56.)

Courtship and marriage were marked by the same rude zest. There was a little romance and less formality in frontier life, and marriage was viewed with far more practical concern then than now. There was little philandering; the character of pioneer recreations brought the young of both sexes frequently together, and marriages were made up with little previous formality. It was quite the thing, if the young man possessed the means, to escort one's lady-love to church on horse-back; the less fortunate swain met his sweetheart at the church and walked home with her. On such occasions it was no uncommon occurrence, after getting out of sight of the church, for the young lady to remove her morocco slippers and stockings—when stores finally brought such luxuries in reach—and walk home with her escort barefooted. If an old pioneer* may be trusted, "the general custom was to see your sweetheart at night, take your seat by her and embrace her in your arms, with many kisses sometimes reciprocated; take her in your lap, with your arms wound around each other in

*Drake's "Pioneer Life in Kentucky," p. 184: A meeting for road-making in 1797 is described in the autobiography of Rev. Jacob Young. The company consisted of about 100 men, each provided with an ax, three days' provisions and a knapsack for baggage, under the direction of a captain. The day was spent in hard work, and as it was in November, and the night promised to be cold, large fires were built. This done and supper eaten, hunting stories and "some pretty fine singing under the circumstances," were the order. "Thus far well, but a change began to take place. They became very rude and raised the war-whoop. Their shrill shrieks made me tremble They chose two captains, divided the men into two companies, and commenced fighting with fire-brands—the log heaps being burned down. The only law for their government was that no man should throw a brand without fire on it, so that they might know how to dodge. They fought for two or three hours in perfect good nature till brands became scarce, and they began to violate the law. Some were severely wounded, blood began to flow freely, and they were in fair way of commencing a fight in earnest. At this moment the loud voice of the captain rang out above the din, ordering every man to retire to rest. They dropped their weapons of warfare, rekindled the fires and laid down to sleep." (See Collins, Vol. II, p. 734.)

*Hon. Urban E. Kennedy, for seventy years a resident of Todd County, Ky. (See History of Todd County; pp. 56 and 273.)

all innocence and virtue." In describing an instance, where with a friend he put this theory into practice, the same gentleman gives the following illustration of early courtship:

Well, Henry took his girl to one corner and I the other one in the remote opposite corner. We sat down as close as we could, and Henry laid off his fine beaver (which cost $12) carefully in the corner near the wall, and happened to set it very plumb in the skillet, in which they had fried meat for supper. It was quite dark in the house; the little fire had gone out, so we enjoyed ourselves until the small hours of the night. I proposed that we leave, and Henry, seizing his hat by the brim, raised with it the skillet and all. The gravy, a half inch deep, had cooled enough to stick tight. He soon discovered the situation, and the poor girls were greatly mortified. They got a little stump of a tallow dip, and with a case-knife we scraped off all we could. We were not in the habit of swearing, but Henry said that he could not do the subject justice without some profanity.

The early settlers generally married young, boys of eighteen and girls of sixteen entering into the marriage relation. There were no arbitrary social distinctions, a family establishment cost little more than labor to provide, and there were no prudential reasons to prevent the first impression of love being speedily followed by marriage. This was the usual order, and was a matter which enlisted the eager interest of the whole community. The wedding was a public occasion, and the only one in the social *regime* of the frontier that was not associated with a season of vigorous exertion. It was anticipated, therefore, with the liveliest satisfaction, and was attended by a revel in which the wildest spirit of frolic ruled the hour.

The wedding commonly occurred in the daytime. In the morning of the appointed day the groom with his friends of both sexes set forth on horseback from the house of his father in time to reach their destination about noon. On reaching a point about a mile from the bride's residence, two young men of the party would elect to "run for the bottle," and starting at a given signal would rush their horses by the most direct practicable route to the cabin. The more difficult the way, the better the sport, and logs, brush, swail, hills and hollows were passed unheeded in their eager emulation for the victory. The one first at the door received from the bride's father a bottle of whisky, with which the victor returned to the approaching cavalcade, and, first presenting the trophy to the groom, it rapidly made its way to the mouth of man and maid throughout the company, when it was returned to the victor. The ceremony followed the arrival of the company; the dinner, made up of a great variety of substantial food and whisky, succeeded, after which dancing or games were begun and generally kept up until next morning.

About 9 or 10 o'clock, a deputation of the young ladies stole off with the bride and put her to bed in the loft; and this done, a delegation of young men took the groom and snugly placed him beside her. The merriment then went on, and if seats were scarce, as was generally the case in the frontier cabins, the young men, when not engaged upon the floor, were obliged to offer their laps as seats for the girls, an offer that was never rejected. In the zest of the wedding hilarity, the bride and groom were not forgotten. Late in the night some one would suggest that the new couple must be in need of refreshments, and "black Betty"—the whisky bottle—with a generous allowance of the fragments of the substantial dinner, would be sent up by a deputation, and bride and groom obliged to partake of a liberal portion of the fare provided. On the following day the "infare" would be held at the cabin of the groom's father, and thither the picturesque cavalcade, "headed by the bride and groom," would early wend its way. Here the scenes of the wedding occasion would be re-enacted "with such new accompaniments as new members of the company could suggest, or the inventions of a night of excited genius had brought forth."

Dancing was not a universal custom. Many of the early settlers were piously opposed to this form of amusement, but there were few settlements from which the exercise was entirely excluded. As described by Doddridge, "the figures of the dance were

three or four-handed reels, and square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what was called jigging it off; that is, two of the four would single out for a jig, and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied with what was called cutting out; that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the company without any interruption of the dance. In this way the dance was often continued till the musician was heartily tired of his situation. Toward the latter part of the night, if any of the company, through weariness, attempted to conceal themselves for the purpose of sleeping, they were hunted up, paraded on the floor, and the fiddler ordered to play "Hang on till to-morrow morning."

The use of intoxicants was nearly universal. For a short time the first settlers were abstainers from the force of circumstances. The nearest point where whisky could be obtained was hundreds of miles away, and its importation as well as manufacture was rendered difficult, if not impossible, by the hostile activity of the savages. But it was hardly to be expected that a class of people who had been educated to use it as a regular beverage would be forced to settle down to the practice of total abstinence by a danger which they braved without hesitation for objects of a much less pressing nature. When its manufacture was first introduced into Kentucky has not been ascertained, but its sale in hotels was regulated as early as 1781, and it was certainly manufactured here as early as 1783, if not before. As has been indicated in the foregoing pages, it rapidly came into general use, and formed a part of not only every public entertaiment, but of every cabin's hospitality. For a friend to call and find the bottle empty occasioned the host a feeling of chagrin, and gave rise to a suspicion of stinginess in the mind of the caller. There were some, however, who were exceptions to the general rule. These were usually Methodists, whose discipline required abstinence, but it was a cause of reproach among members of other sects, and of no sect, who did not hesitate to suggest that they probably "drank behind the door."

Dissenting religionists were an important element of the early society of Kentucky. So long as the people remained cooped up in stations, religious activity was held somewhat in abeyance, but this restraint removed, the zeal fostered by the conflict in Virginia sprang into new life on the frontier. Probably the first preacher on the border was the Rev. John Lythe, "of the Church of England," who conducted divine service under the magnificent elm at Boonesborough, in 1775. But the old antagonisms were transferred from Virginia to Kentucky, and the Episcopal Church found no encouragement in the new settlements. It was known only as the Church of England, and was generally regarded as "an organized body of Arminians enlisted in the service of despotism."

All dissenting sects found the freedom of the newly settled region congenial to the propagation of their faith, and each was represented in the creeds of some of the first settlers. Of these, the Baptists were the first to plant their organization here. As early as 1776, William Hickman, Sr., began traveling among the stations confirming the Baptist membership in the faith. In 1780, Lewis Craig, one of the valiant champions of the dissenting cause who was carried singing to prison in Fredericksburg, led the most of his church from Spottsylvania County, Va., to Gilbert's Creek, in Garrard County. Here a church was organized in the following year. In 1782 others were planted in the region of Nelson and Hardin Counties, and in 1783 a fourth was established on South Elkhorn, five miles south of Lexington.

In the latter year (1783) the Rev. David Rice, a minister of the Presbyterian faith, came to Kentucky and gathered the scattered membership of this church into three congregations, at Danville, Cane Run and at the forks of Dick's River. Other ministers followed, established other churches, and in due course of time the Transylvania Presbytery was formed, which, in 1786, represented twelve congregations in more or less perfect state of organization.

In this year (1786), also, the name of Kentucky first appears in the general minutes of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The whole area of the present State was then constituted a circuit, and James Haw and Benjamin Ogden appointed the first itinerants. A class had been established as early as 1783 in the region of Mercer County, but the first church was not organized until three years later. In 1788 the original circuit was divided under the names of Lexington and Danville, and in 1790 the first Methodist Church edifice, a log-cabin at Masterson's Station, five miles northwest of Lexington, was erected.

The first Catholic emigrants were William Coomes and Dr. Hart, who came to Harrodsburg in 1775. Ten years later, a colony of Catholics emigrated from Maryland and settled principally on Pottinger's Creek, in the region of Bardstown. In the next year a second colony followed, and settled in the same vicinity; and in 1787 another company came, settling on Rolling Fork, in the present county of Marion. The number of Catholic families in Kentucky was now estimated at fifty, and at their solicitation a priest was sent to minister to them. Other of the clergy followed, who proved indefatigable missionaries, but it was not until after 1793 that the denomination gained strength enough to organize the first church.

From such beginnings the various church organizations developed, until there was scarcely a settlement without its meeting-house, and at least one rudimentary church. Where more than one sect was represented, as was generally the case, the same building served the purposes of all by turns, the whole church-going community attending whenever there were services. When the attendance of ministers became somewhat regular, Sunday became an occasion of special interest. As Dr. Drake describes it:

> It was a day for dressing up; and none but those who labor through the week, in coarse dirty clothes, can estimate the cheering influence of a clean face and feet, a clean shirt and "boughten" clothes on a Sabbath morning. All preparation had to be finished at an early hour, for to reach the meeting-house was a work of time. At length we take our departure, mother in a calico dress, with her black silk bonnet covering a newly ironed cap, with the tabs tied beneath her chin with a piece of narrow ribbon; father with his shoes just greased, and blackened with fat and soot mixed together; in his shirt sleeves if the weather was hot, or in his Sunday coat if cool; a worn dress hat over his short smooth black hair; a bandanna handkerchief in his pocket for that day, and his walking-stick in his hand or the baby in his arms; myself in fustian jacket, with my hat brushed and set up, my feet clean, and a new rag on some luckless "stubbed" and festering toe; the younger children in their best Sunday clothes, and the whole of us slowly, yet cheerfully, playfully, moving onward through the cool and quiet woods to the house of God.
>
> The scene around this village temple can never fade from my memory and heart. Horses hitched along the fence, and men and women on foot or horseback arriving from all quarters; within the inclosure, neighbors shaking hands and inquiring after each other's families; a little group leaning against the fence in conversation; another seated on a bench "talking it over;" another little party strolling among the graves; and squads of children sitting or lying on the grass to rest themselves. The hour for worship arrived, the congregation were seated in and around the cabin-church on benches without backs, and there stood Deacon Morris, beneath the pulpit, giving out the hymns, while Old Hundred, by twice as many voices, was mingled with the notes of birds in the surrounding trees. It was the custom of those who came from a distance to bring with them some kind of food, and in the hour of intermission they might be seen in scattered groups engaged in lunching.

The early preachers were generally illiterate men, lacking in dignity and solemnity, but possessing considerable natural talents, and inspired by an indefatigable zeal. They were men who had grown up under the influences of the religious agitation which preceded and accompanied the Revolution, and, repelled by the apathy which followed the success of the dissenters, in their contest with the established church, sought fresher fields on the frontier. These circumstances brought to Kentucky a set of men who were well calculated to "turn the world upside down." Their lax system of morals, crude logic, and vigorous declamation met with great acceptation in a society where spirited action was much better understood than moral philosophy; and where religion meant the "belonging" to some church, the earnest opposition to the peculiar tenets of other sects, and the abstaining from certain capital

violations of the law-and-order sentiment of the community.

The camp-meeting was the mighty agency of pioneer propagandism. The lack of ministers as well as of commodious buildings led to frequent out-door meetings. To these a preacher who touched the popular fancy would draw large numbers, who gathered at the appointed time from miles around. The Methodists were the earliest to convert these services into a series of meetings held on successive days and nights, but the practice became general, and each denomination commonly held a series of camp-meetings each year. In such cases the people came prepared with provisions to remain several days, and even weeks on some occasions. In the meanwhile, when not in attendance upon the exercises, they found shelter in their wagons or in rudely constructed booths in the woods. The earliest of these religious gatherings occurred in Logan County, at the time of the great revival which originated under the preaching of the Rev. James McGready, taking form in 1799, and continuing for several years. Various denominations took part in the initial meeting, and, as the interest extended, camp-meetings multiplied, at some of which it was estimated that from 20,000 to 25,000 persons were in attendance.

A remarkable characteristic of these early camp-meetings was the bodily agitations which attended the excitement incident to the services. The manifestations, often bordering on the ridiculous, seem to baffle philosophical investigation. Men of rugged mind and physique and women and children alike succumbed to the "jerks," or rather the "exercises," as they were popularly termed.

The "jerks" were the most common form of this strange malady, and generally preceded the other forms of activity. An eye-witness thus describes these scenes:

> Many times I have seen them unexpectedly jerked flat on their backs, and the next instant jerked full length on their faces. Ladies, while sitting intently observant of the exercises, were jerked so violently that their bonnets, capes, handkerchiefs and loose apparel would be thrown clear away, and their long, beautiful hair, unrestrained by combs, fillets, etc., flowing down to their waists, would crack like an ox-whip with the violent vibrations of their heads and shoulders. Others would jump and run, like an antelope, perhaps for fifty or one hundred yards, and then fall prone upon the ground and lie apparently lifeless, sometimes for hours. Some would say it was the chastening work of an Almighty God, others, that it was the work of the devil. You might see the skeptical high-flyers stand on the outskirts of the assembly, winking and making sport of these manifestations, and often, in five minutes, they would be screaming and howling like madmen. Once two old church-members of great formality and incredulity visited a meeting of this kind to observe with their own eyes what they had heard and disbelieved of these manifestations. After critically scrutinizing the whole matter they pronounced it heterodox, and left the ground. However, before reaching home, they took the "jerks," and were thrown to the ground, giving utterance to piercing yells. After a time the ridiculing and unbelieving portion of the community became afraid to attend these meetings, lest they should feel this supernatural power, and stayed at home. But many, even here, in the midst of ridicule and philosophical speculation on the subject, would be taken with the jerks, and send for the minister and elders for instruction and relief. Most of those who were thus affected became members of some church, though quite a number, while they abated their skepticism in regard to the reality of the jerks, did not yield to its converting influence.* (History of Todd County, p. 87.)

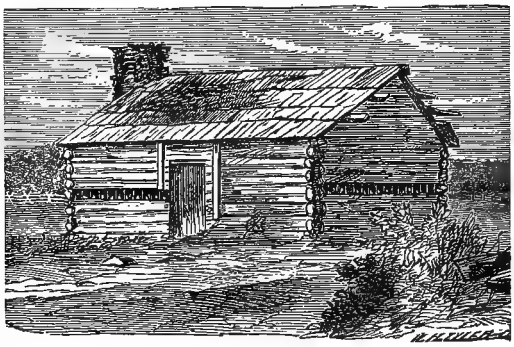
A large part of the explanation of these manifestations may probably be found in the superstitious and credulous character of the early settlers. Respect for signs and omens constituted a conspicuous feature of their mental characteristics, and made them easily moved by shrewd interpretations of natural phenomena. A peculiar storm-cloud, with vivid flashes of lightning, made the threatenings of the sacred word more tangible, and, under certain circumstances, even raised a fear that the end of all things was at hand. The preachers of the time were not always proof against the temptation to use the power thus put in their hands, and numerous anecdotes are related which indicate that much of their remarkable power was due to a somewhat unscrupulous play upon the credulity of unsophisticated minds.

*It is said that the first camp-meeting held in Christendom was in 1800, at the Gasper River meeting-house, in Logan County. (See Collins, Vol I, p. 434.) In the "Biography of Elder Warren Stone" (by Elder John Rogers, Cincinnati, 1847), p 39, is found another and more complete description of these bodily agitations. In the same work, pp. 348-404, is a somewhat elaborate review of the history and character of these manifestations.

The ignorance of the people was not confined to supernatural things, however, and it is difficult, at this day, to conceive that such a degree of simplicity could anywhere exist among the adults of an enlightened nation. Dr. Drake mentions instances of families cooking bohea tea with a ham of bacon as greens, and cooking a considerable quantity in a Dutch oven, from which the whole family made their breakfast, each dipping it up with a tin cup. In this matter the early society was not without its gradations, the Eastern emigrant being counted the most intelligent, the Virginian next, and the Marylanders third in the intellectual scale. Books were rare, and included sundry volumes of hymns, the Bible, Pilgrim's Progress, and one or more almanacs. Even this limited supply was not found everywhere, and in the most favored families the variety was seldom enlarged by a volume of poems, and never by a romance.

Until the publication of a Kentucky almanac by Bradford, in 1788, these sybilline leaves were imported from Philadelphia, and were filled with anecdotes and *bon-mots*, "often profane, and oftener licentious in their character." "Poor Richard's Almanac" was a rare exception, and was used by the more refined. But it was the record of the moon's phases, which were held of most practical account. With the waxing and waning of this mysterious planet the whole tide of social affairs ebbed and flowed. Babies were weaned, grains and vegetables were planted, and hogs were killed with strict regard for the inconstant moon. This credulity was universal, and made the almanac as indispensable to the cabin as the newspaper in modern homes.

It is a creditable feature of this early society that with such training, and surrounded by the discouragements of poverty, lack of books and lack of school facilities and teachers, the people should have made such early efforts to secure the benefits of schools. The school teacher was early abroad in Kentucky. The first of these knights of the birchen rod was William Coomes. He was among the first settlers at Harrodsburg, and from 1775 until he moved to the Catholic settlements in Marion County, he plied his vocation at that station. But schools were not generally established until some time after the large immigration of 1788, and were thenceforward, for years, only the crudest attempts to organize for educational objects. The schoolhouse was the familiar log structure, with greased paper covered windows, puncheon benches and desks, and a



mammoth fire-place. Dillworth's Speller and the New Testament were the sole text books; geography and arithmetic were taught orally, the propositions of these perplexing sciences often being further complicated by being expressed in a doggerel verse. Writing was more akin to manual than mental exercise, and required the teacher to be expert in making pens as well as marks. There was little of the orderly progression of latter-day systems, and few pretended to go beyond "capitals" and "large joining hand."

The teachers were generally of Scotch or Irish extraction, with now and then a Yankee. Unhampered by text books each teacher gave full scope to his peculiar theories, which generally expressed his mental limitations and peculiarities of temperament and habits, and seldom failed to include a liberal use of the rod. The first quarter of the present century was marked by a rapid progress in the scholastic attainments of the teacher, and in central Kentucky were found not only such mathematical and classical instructors as Filson and his contemporaries, but the beginnings of that higher instruction which has since developed into such grand proportions. The ear-

ly common schools were of course supported by subscription, each patron bearing such a proportion of the general cost as his children bore to the whole number instructed. But the teacher, being a man of necessities similar to his patrons, made no difficulty in accepting his salary in pork, corn or whisky, and thus these grosser articles were transmuted into those faculties which charmed a senate or held the world in awe.

"Business" had little recognition in frontier society. The great occupation of the new settlers was clearing away the forest and cultivating the soil. They had access to no markets; produce had no commercial value at home; and accustomed to find all their necessities supplied through their own skill and industry from nature, they did not encourage a division of labor. Each man was his own blacksmith, carpenter, tanner, shoe and harness-maker, while the women supplied the place of weaver and tailor. The work of the turner and cooper was less readily accomplished, and when William Poague began the manufacture of tubs, churns, pails, noggins, etc., at Harrodsburg, the neighboring stations found it a great convenience to exchange their produce for these indispensable articles of cabin furniture.

Closely following this pioneer industry came the primitive inn. It was scarcely to be distinguished from the simple home of the private citizen, and differed from the ordinary cabin principally in that its hospitality was dispensed at a fixed price. Its patronage was derived from prospectors who thronged to the new land, the temporary character of whose stay rendered such an establishment a necessity. The earliest of this class of public purveyors was situated near "the Falls," and the regulation of its charges by the county court, in 1781, suggests the condition of things at that time. Whisky was provided at $15 per half pint; corn at $10 a gallon; "stablage" or pasturage one night at $4; "a diet" at $12, and "lodging in a feather bed" at $6. These prices represent the depreciation of the continental currency rather than the scarcity of food, but the cost of all provisions which involved the use of machinery in their manufacture was necessarily high for many years.

The first step toward the reduction of food prices was taken when the water-mill was introduced. The hominy-block and grater had, in many cases, been superseded by the hand mill, a small buhr propelled by hand, but this, while it improved the quality of the product, did not appreciably lessen the labor. The water-mill did both, but, dependent upon the inconstant streams, it proved only a partial substitute for the more laborious methods. Sawing facilities were soon added, and the pioneer began to rejoice in many conveniences which the ax had failed to supply. These, with an occasional tan-yard, comprised the public industries of pioneer days—enterprises which contributed much to the comfort of the early settlements, but failed alone to afford a support for those who employed their capital in them. There was, therefore, little inducement to "go into business," and those who did so still made farming their chief dependence for support and a future competency. Accordingly, the chief pursuit of the early settlers for more than a quarter of a century was the acquisition of land.

The public lands in Kentucky were acquired on easy terms. Before the "old French war," the commercial value of lands beyond the Alleghanies was very small, and the crown, anxious to build up a barrier of English settlements in the way of French pretensions, made liberal grants to corporations and individuals who would undertake to introduce immigration. Hostilities intervened, and these grants served rather to lay the foundation of land claims than of settlements. The five years which followed this war, before the purchase at Fort Stanwix, were characterized by great activity in multiplying these claims. It was provided that the land bounties of the Virginian troops should be located on the waters of the Ohio, but these with the earlier grants were suspended for a time, while their conflicting interests were examined by the English ministry. But in the meantime, regardless of royal proclamation or Indian threatenings, the individual prospector was pushing his explorations and marking his

claims farther and farther toward the west. The extinction of the Indian title and the adjudication of bounty claims removed the last barrier to the possession of the coveted region. Adventurous land hunters, under the provision of Virginia enactments, vied with the military claimants in securing "settlement rights." A few chips cut by a tomahawk from a tree, or a rude log pen without roof, door, or window, were sufficient with some show of cultivation to constitute a claim to certain adjacent lands, and "tomahawk" and "improver's" rights were well recognized property in that period. The latter class of claims became very numerous, the owners of which, who were in the habit of coming down the Ohio in the spring, doing a little work toward raising a crop of corn, and then returning to the older settlements, were generally known as "cabiners."

Thus up to 1779, land was acquired without money and practically without price, but at this time the public lands of Virginia assumed a new importance. The burdens of the war for independence were beginning to be seriously felt, and the eager demand for the western lands suggested their availability as a means of relief. Accordingly, the assembly enacted the famous land law, which, after providing for the various claims previously authorized, arranged for the sale of the remaining portion of the public lands for the benefit of the State treasury. The recognized claims may be classified as follows: First, those of the Ohio, Walpole and other companies, which had a title more or less perfect from the British government, though none of them were patented. Second, those founded on the military bounty warrants of 1763, some of which had been secured by patent. Third, Henderson's claim by purchase from the Indians at Watauga. Fourth, those based simply upon selection and occupancy. Fifth, those resting upon selection and survey without occupancy. Sixth, those of persons who had imported settlers, to whom an old law of Virginia allowed fifty acres for each settler thus imported. Seventh, those of persons who had paid money into the old colonial treasury for land. Eighth, those of the officers and soldiers of the Revolution, to whom Virginia was indebted.

The adjudication of these claims was committed to a special court consisting of William Fleming, Edmund Lyne, James Barbour and Stephen Trigg, which, after hearing the evidence in support of claims, was authorized to render final judgment, though it was provided that such judgments should be held open for revision until December 1, 1780. The whole matter was an intricate and perplexing subject, and to facilitate the work of the commission the assembly laid down the following principles for its guidance:

First—When no patent existed, all *surveys* made before January 1, 1778, by any county surveyor commissioned by William and Mary College, and founded (*a*) upon charter; (*b*) upon importation rights duly proved; (*c*) upon treasury rights, *i. e.*, money paid into the colonial treasury; (*d*) upon entries not exceeding 400 acres, made before October 26, 1763; (*e*) upon acts of the Virginia Assembly resulting from orders in council, etc.; (*f*) upon any warrants from a colonial governor for military services, etc., were to be good; all other surveys were null and void.

Second—Where *no survey* had been made, claims made (*a*) under importation rights; (*b*) under treasury rights; (*c*) under warrants for military services, were to be admitted to survey and entry.

Third—Those who had actually settled or caused, at their cost, others to settle on unappropriated lands, *before January 1, 1778*, were to have 400 acres or less, as they pleased, for every family so settled, paying $2.25 for each *hundred* acres.

Fourth—Those who had settled in villages *before January 1, 1778*, were to receive for each family 400 acres adjacent to the village, at $2.25 per 100 acres, and the village property was to remain unsurveyed until the general assembly could examine the title to it, and do full justice.

Fifth—To all having settlement rights as above described was given also a right of pre-emption to 1,000 acres adjoining the settlement, at *40 cents* an acre.

Sixth—To those who had settled *since January 1, 1778*, was given a pre-emption right to 400 acres, adjoining and including the settlement made by them.

Seventh—All the region between the Green River, the Cumberland Mountains, Tenn., the river Tennessee, and the Ohio was reserved for military claims.

Eighth—The 200,000 acres granted Henderson & Co. was to remain thus appropriated.*

The commission began its work on the 13th of October, 1779, at St. Asaph's, and for the convenience of claimants held its sessions at various points in Kentucky until the 26th of April, 1780, when, having accomplished its mission, it adjourned without day. In this period about 3,000 claims were passed upon, the first of which, it is said, was a claim of Isaac Shelby to a settlement and pre-emption for having raised a crop of corn in 1776. The greater part of the claims thus adjusted required the survey and entry of the lands before a perfect title could be had, but such was the inadequate provision of Virginia, in these important matters, that few claims could be indisputably established. The radical and incurable defect of the law was the neglect of Virginia to provide for the general survey of the whole country at public expense. The plan of division by ranges and meridian lines had not then been suggested, but the Transylvania Company had conceived the idea of surveying "by the four cardinal points, except where rivers and mountains make it too inconvenient," and so far as this work proceeded it was superior to what followed. By the Virginia law each possessor of a warrant was allowed to locate the same where he pleased, and was required to survey it at his own cost; but his entry was required to be so exact that each subsequent locator might recognize the land already taken up. To make a good entry, therefore, required a precision and accuracy of description which was almost impossible. In the unskilled hands of the pioneers, entries, surveys and patents were filed upon each other, crossing each other's lines in inextricable confusion, the full fruition of which was not reached until the country became more thickly settled. All vague entries became null and void, but a good entry did not give an undisputed title. All entries were accepted for record, and when any of them were found to conflict the claimants were referred to the courts; thus countless unhappy, vexatious lawsuits followed, in which scant justice was secured to any one.*

The conclusion of the special commission's work was followed by an unfortunate scramble among the claimants to secure the survey and entry of their lands. George May opened his office in Harrodsburg in 1780, but was soon obliged to temporarily close it on account of Indian hostilities, and the offices at Lexington and Coxe's Station were not opened until the latter part of 1782. This delay occasioned a great clamor which was re-enforced by the speculators and immigrant purchasers, whom the ill-advised legislation of Virginia had brought to Kentucky in large numbers. After satisfying existing claims the assembly provided that the remaining public lands should be offered to the general public in unrestricted quantities at 40 cents an acre. The purchase money was paid into the treasury, from whence a warrant was issued to the purchaser for the specified quantity of land. This authorized the county surveyor to locate and enter the land where the purchaser was pleased to select it. It was also provided that land to the extent of 400 acres in any single case might be sold on credit, the surveyor's authorization in such case consisting of an order from the county court. Such terms had the effect to greatly multiply the demand for surveyors, and so keen was the anxiety to select lands that even the fear of the Indians failed to deter the adventurous land-hunters from pushing their explorations.

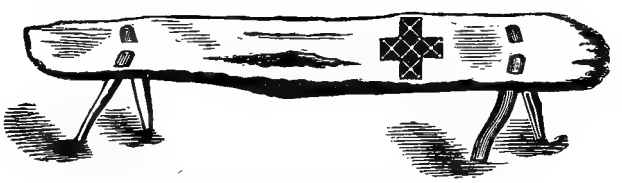
In the closing month of 1781, land speculation received an additional impulse from the questionable funding plan of Virginia. The paper issues of the State had shared the fate of the continental scrip, so that a hat was valued at £100, a coat and waistcoat

*See Annals of the West, pp. 218–220.

*Appendix A, Note 24.

at £250, and a bushel of salt at £240. The depreciation of the State currency had been legally recognized, and a silver dollar rated at $1.50 in paper, but trade had long since established a higher rate of exchange, and at this time the assembly sought to stem the current by additional legislation. It was accordingly provided that the early issue should be taken up by new certificates at the rate of $1,000 in paper for one in silver. This new issue was made a legal tender for taxes and in the purchase of public lands, and the price of land was fixed at a specie valuation, but such was the depreciation of the new currency that 100 acres brought less than the value of *50 cents* in silver.

The inevitable and immediate result was to flood the treasury with the discredited currency in exchange for Kentucky lands, and to involve all land titles in a ruinous state of insecurity. The discovery of flaws in these titles eventually became the object of regular pursuit by unscrupulous men, who immediately took advantage of any legal defect to enter such lands and eject the settler whose industry had reclaimed it from the original wild condition. The almost universal distress and discontent which followed, seriously reacted upon the general prosperity, and such remedial legislation as was possible was early applied. The ejector was compelled to pay for the improvements made, which under the circumstances were not lightly valued. It followed, therefore, that the ejector found the investment rather unprofitable, for after such outlay the danger of being ejected in his turn still remained. The statute of limitations eventually ended these vexatious litigations, and land-titles in Kentucky are now as generally secure as elsewhere, though business prudence leads large investors to take the necessary steps to secure the court's confirmation of their titles.



PUNCHEON SEAT OF PIONEER SCHOOLHOUSE.

CHAPTER X.

THE ERA OF SOCIAL EVOLUTION.

THE period of the Revolutionary war was an era of the most rapid and marvelous development in America. It abounded in new forms of virtue and greatness. "Fidelity to principle pervaded the masses; an unorganized people, of their own free will, suspended commerce by universal assent; poverty rejected bribes. Heroism, greater than that of chivalry, burst into action from lowly men; citizens with their families fled from their homes and wealth in towns, rather than yield to oppression. Battalions sprang up in a night from spontaneous patriotism; where eminent statesmen hesitated, the instinctive action of the multitude revealed the counsels of maganimity; youth and genius gave up life freely for the liberties of mankind. A nation without union, without magazines and without a treasury, without credit, without government, fought successfully against the whole strength and wealth of Great Britain; an army of veteran soldiers capitulated to insurgent husbandmen." (Bancroft.) Into this struggle the people had thrown themselves with a patriotic abandon which reserved no interest beyond the present, and when the victory was achieved and peace crowned the long and arduous contest, many found their occupation gone, the charm of old associations broken, and thousands, whose course of life was thus interrupted, discovered inclination not less than necessity suggesting the expediency of beginning life anew.

To people thus circumstanced, the availability of the western country was suggested in a hundred ways. The story of its beauty and fertility was well and widely known, and was further emphasized by the general discussion which preceded the cession of State public lands to the general government. Bounties granted to State and continental troops took the form of warrants for certain of these lands, and the liberal terms on which Virginia offered her Kentucky possessions, all served to attract thousands of the Revolutionary soldiery to the western settlements. But this interest was not confined to the rank and file of the army. Large numbers of bounty warrants found their way, through the improvidence or ignorance of the original grantees, into the hands of capitalists, while the suicidal policy of Virginia, in making her depreciated currency a legal tender for lands, increased the speculative mania and added thousands to the throng of emigrants who crowded into the Ohio Valley. The New England "Ohio Company," originally projected in 1785 and taking form two years later, added its influence to the general movement, and the great immigration which began immediately after the proclamation of peace continued with almost unabated force until after the opening of the present century.

In 1783, Kentucky alone received an addition of 8,000 to her population. In the succeeding year 10,000 more came, and each flood-tide of the Ohio bore striking evidence to the increasing rage for westward emigration. In 1786, an observer at the mouth of the Big Miami noted the passage of thirty-four boats in thirty-nine days; another at Pittsburgh, in 1787, reported the departure of fifty flat-boats from that point between the 1st of March and the middle of April; at Fort Harmar, the adjutant recorded the number of boats passing that post between October, 1786, and May, 1787, at 177, carrying 2,700 persons. In 1788, it was estimated

that not less than 10,000 emigrants went by Marietta, and in twelve months, comprising portions of the years of 1788 and 1789, the official register kept at Fort Harmar showed that 20,000 souls had descended the Ohio in 850 boats, containing also 600 wagons, 7,000 horses, 3,000 cows and 900 head of sheep.*

While the larger part of these emigrants found the end of their journey in Kentucky, another current came into this favored region by way of Cumberland Gap. This was the route followed by a considerable portion of the Virginia and all of the Carolina emigration. A block-house had been erected on the Holston, and here immigrants would collect until a sufficient number had rendezvoused to make it safe to pass the "wilderness," an uninhabited interval of 130 miles, which separated the Holston from Crab Orchard, the nearest settled point in Kentucky. In the broken country through which this path led, pack animals alone could be used for transportation, and a motley throng of horses, cows and oxen, all bearing packs, was a familiar sight on this route long after wagons were in common use elsewhere in the State.

The effect of this wonderful movement of the people was to increase the population of Kentucky with marvelous rapidity. In 1783 it was estimated at 12,000; in the spring of 1784 it was placed at 20,000; at the beginning of 1785 it was thought to have reached 30,000; and at the first regular census, in 1790, it was found to be 73,677. Of this number 61,103 were free whites, the remainder being chiefly slaves and free persons of color. About one-half of the white population and two-thirds of the slaves were drawn from Virginia; the balance came principally from Pennsylvania, Maryland and North Carolina, though there was a considerable representation of foreigners and of emigrants from Philadelphia, New Jersey, New York and the New England States.

But this vast in-flowing tide of humanity was not less remarkable in the character of its elements than in its great numbers. Kentucky was no longer regarded as simply a haven for the repair of desperate fortunes, but rather a land, the future prospects of which invited the investment of wealth by the promise of profit, and the employment of professional genius by the hope of preferment. This mighty immigration was therefore something more than a curious incident; it was "the chaos of a mighty world rounding into form,"

> The raw material of a State,
> Its [muscle and its mind].

Shelby and Brown had already come, and in the throng which followed into the frontier settlements of Kentucky could be discovered such leading characters as Innes, Bullitt, Marshall, Christian, Wilkinson, Muter, Nicholas, Daviess and the future "great commoner," Henry Clay.*

All forms of social life felt the invigorating impulse. Isolated clearings expanded into fruitful and contiguous plantations. Stations grew into villages; and towns developed into cities with a sustained rapidity scarcely equaled by the present progress of the Northwest. Agriculture began to flourish, new arts and manufactures sprang up; stores were opened and trade with distant points established; schools and churches multiplied, and society, re-enforced by wealth and culture, began to assume new airs of gentility.

Hitherto the adventurous population settled south of the Ohio had only been able to secure a precarious foothold in this contested region, and even this slight tenure was barely maintained by the greatest exertion. A few stations, principally confined to the upper valleys of the Kentucky, Salt and Green Rivers, and at the Falls of the Ohio constituted an isolated settlement on the verge of extinction. Five hundred miles away, through the "great woods" and over three mountain ranges, on the Atlantic slope, lay the seat of government at Richmond. Of the intervening country, the greater part was unmarked by human habitation. On the Kanawha, Greenbrier, Elk and Cheat Rivers, scattered at wide intervals, were feeble settlements which proved an induce-

* McMaster's "History of American People," Vol. I, p. 149, and Monette's "History of Valley of the Mississippi," Vol. II, p. 177.

* Came in 1797.

ment rather than a barrier to the incursions of the savages, while on the Ohio, Pittsburgh, with its hundred dwellings, Wheeling with half as many board and log-cabins, Point Pleasant, marked simply by a stockade, and later, Marietta, planted near the mouth of the Muskingum, served to mark the slender tie which bound Kentucky to the older centers of colonial life.

Since Braddock's time, a well-marked roadway had connected the upper Potomac with Pittsburgh, and a bridle path, leading from the Shenandoah Valley by way of the Holston and Cumberland Gap to Crab Orchard, was nearly as old and well traveled, but it was not until 1782 that a route was thus marked out eastward from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia, the great national center of commercial and political life. In Kentucky at this time there was not a single wheelway. The trail from Limestone to Lexington had been widened at intervals along its upper extent, and in 1783, a resolute pioneer by the name of Smith had managed to take his wagon from one terminus to the other; but so remarkable was this feat, that it gave this pioneer wagoner a certain claim to distinction, which was popularly recognized in the name of "Smith's wagon-road," a name that for years was applied to this route. Impelled by the increased demand for more convenient modes of transportation, this line of travel was gradually improved by private enterprise, until about 1788 it began to be a scene of busy traffic, with lines of loaded wagons passing regularly between the termini. The earliest attempt to improve the public roads by special legislation was in 1795, when the Kentucky legislature provided for the widening, leveling and otherwise improving the trail from Cumberland Gap to Crab Orchard. This was originally blazed out in 1775 by Daniel Boone, but for which he wrote Gov. Shelby he had received no compensation. He wished to contract for the work proposed, but it was eventually let to others. Under the Virginia law county roads were laid out thirty feet wide, and from this date (1795) forward, considerable attention was paid to the construction of wheelways, but as late as 1840, bridle-paths and obscure wagon-trails greatly outnumbered the roads regularly laid out.

Under the changed circumstances, business instincts were quickened. The great increase of population created a brisk demand for every surplus product; money became fairly abundant, and the addition of a considerable number of wealthy settlers created new wants, to which those skilled in the various trades were not slow to cater. The tailor, weaver, hatter, cabinetmaker, workers in leather, the blacksmith and even the carpenter soon found well-paid employment. A few fields of wheat south of the Kentucky marked the improvement of agricultural pursuits, and several small distilleries gave promise of a home market for increased quantities of corn. Nor were trade activities long limited to domestic exchanges. Enterprising merchants, who had kept pace with the advancing line of settlements, had some time before opened their wares at Brownsville, and now felt the general impulse to move with the flowing tide. In 1783, therefore, Daniel Brodhead left the Monongahela and established a store at Louisville. In the succeeding year James Wilkinson, who had represented a New England trading company at the former place, also came to Kentucky and opened a store at Lexington.

From this beginning an important commerce sprang up between the thrifty settlements in Kentucky and Philadelphia and Nashville. This was soon very generally controlled by the merchants of Lexington, who brought their merchandise by wagon from Philadelphia or Baltimore to Pittsburgh, and thence by boat to Limestone, which early became the great *entrepot* for all the region south of the Ohio. Thirty-five or forty days were consumed in thus transporting goods to Lexington, including the two days and a half required to bring them from the landing place, the cost of carriage amounting to about $7 or $8 per hundred. The merchandise consisted of coarse and fine iron goods, cutlery, nails and tinware, dry goods, drugs, queensware and such groceries as tea, coffee and sugar, and were

in demand in about this order. From Lexington these commodities were distributed to the interior, the operations of the merchants extending to the growing settlements of Tennessee, to which goods were transported by land.

The scarcity of money which soon prevailed largely reduced business exchanges to a system of barter, which enabled the merchants to reap large profits. The local merchant was granted a year's credit by the importing houses of the East, and made a considerable part of his payment in such products of the country as would bear the expense of transportation. He was careful, nevertheless, to secure what money there was in circulation. In receiving produce in payment for goods, a difference of fifteen or twenty per cent in favor of the merchant was exacted. Certain goods were sold only for cash or exchanged for domestic, linen and hemp, articles which commanded a ready sale, and in this way the country was gradually drained of its circulating medium of exchange.

Coin was the only form of money in general use. United States bank notes, when issued, commanded a premium, but while these were accepted by the merchants without difficulty, the common people feared the skill of the counterfeiter, and generally refused to use them. The piaster, or Spanish dollar, was the current money of Virginia, and consequently of Kentucky and Tennessee, and was valued at six shillings sterling; but even when this coin was fairly abundant there was a great scarcity of fractional currency, which led to the evil practice of cutting the whole coin into quarters, eighths and sixteenths. This division was made by any one and every one, a custom which was promptly taken advantage of by unscrupulous persons to convert a portion of the metal to their own profit. "Sharp-shins," or cut coins, were, therefore, soon taken by the merchants only by weight, and even then at a discount on the whole coin. Still, under the rule of trade, the coin came in large quantities into the hands of the merchants, who packed it on horses and sent it to Philadelphia, as many as fifteen or twenty animals laden with this precious stuff at times setting out in company.

There was scarcely anything produced in Kentucky which would bear the high cost of transportation by way of Pittsburgh to the East. East-bound freight was carried cheaper than the goods coming west, from the fact, that otherwise the great number of wagons employed in this traffic would return empty; but even with this abatement merchants found little save the more valuable furs and ginseng* to export to their markets. When first discovered on this continent the latter was worth its weight in gold. It was subsequently found abounding in Pennsylvania and Kentucky, where it was secured by such of the inhabitants whose usual occupations allowed sufficient leisure to collect it. Hunters gathered a large proportion of the amount early exported from Kentucky, who, in addition to their usual accoutrements, carried a bag and a small pickaxe for the purpose. This found ready sale with the merchants at about a shilling a pound, and was sold in the seaports at 100 per cent advance.

The expanding settlements of Tennessee and the Spanish possessions soon afforded a market for the more bulky products of Kentucky, and, among these, salt became the earliest article of trade. The region south of the Ohio was richly furnished with salt springs, and the pioneers found many places where this necessary condiment could be manufactured for their own supply, but many of them subsequently proved unprofitable for the purposes of commerce. There were at least twelve important salt springs between the Big Sandy and the Cumberland, of which the leading ones were May's Lick and the Blue Licks, on the Licking, Big-Bone Lick, Drennon's Lick and Bullitt's Lick. The latter was situated on Salt River, about twenty miles from Louisville, and was the first that was extensively worked. It eventually became the property of the United States and was leased to various contractors, under whose management the business expanded to such proportions as to engage fifty furnaces and 500 men in the manufacture.

*Appendix A, Note 25.

The first attempts to produce salt were characterized by the rudest simplicity. The ordinary pots and kettles used in the cabins were hung over an open fire, to which was transferred the brine laboriously dipped from the spring. In this way twenty or thirty men were able to manufacture a few bushels of salt in a month. When the development of the country suggested the more methodical prosecution of the enterprise and gave protection to those engaged in the work, improvements were rapidly introduced. The brine was then collected in pits, some twenty feet deep, and transferred from thence to kettles designed for the purpose. These were of "yellow copper," had a capacity of "two hundred pints," and for some years were solely manufactured at "Probes' Furnace" in West Liberty, Penn. Ten or twelve of these kettles were arranged in a row upon a trench four feet in depth, and of a breadth suitable to afford a support for them. The interstices between the kettles were stopped with clay, forming a rude sort of furnace which was universally used in this region for many years. In both ends of this trench a wood fire was maintained night and day, but the cost of cutting and transporting the fuel, and the weakness of the brine, made the cost of the manufactured article reach $4 per hundred-weight at the furnace, which proved a fatal obstacle to its exportation.

These furnaces were subsequently enlarged so as to accommodate sixty kettles, and the supply of brine improved by boring to a considerable depth in the ground. From these wells, the brine was pumped by hand or horse-power, and conveyed by means of troughs directly to the kettles. With these improvements, a single furnace produced thirty-five or forty bushels a day. By increasing the number of furnaces to ten or fifteen, the annual product was raised to 150,000 bushels, and the proportional cost of labor was so reduced, that the manufactured product was sold at $1.40 per hundred-weight. At this price, this commodity became the leading article of export, and was shipped in large quantities to Nashville, where it was disposed of for money, furs, cotton, etc. The Kentucky works were not long without sharp competition. Salt springs were early discovered on the Kanawha, where the brine was found to be much richer. A large part of the product of these springs found a market in Pittsburgh, where it came in competition with the Onondaga salt, which, with improved shipping facilities, eventually monopolized the trade of all.

Fortunately, long before this event the fertile lands of Kentucky had developed new articles of commerce, for which the opening of the Mississippi provided a ready market. The isolated wheat-fields of 1783 rapidly expanded into a broad acreage, which, in 1802, furnished not less than 60,000 barrels of flour for the New Orleans market; tobacco, the cultivation of which, in 1802, had only recently been introduced, swelled the list with several thousand hogsheads, weighing from 1,000 to 1,200 pounds each; and the hemp-fields, beside supplying the busy hand-looms to be found in every cabin (in 1802) furnished 42,048 pounds of the raw staple, and 2,402 hundred-weight manufactured into cables and cordage, for export. To these should be added the rapidly expanding crops of corn, rye and oats, which, though not found in the list of exports, swelled the products of the soil to an immense aggregate. Almost the entire yield of rye was disposed of to the distilleries, while oats and corn found an equally good demand at home.

An increasing quantity of maize was each year consumed by the distilleries and fed to stock. This was especially true in the case of horses, the breeding of which was rapidly assuming a prominent place in the agricultural system of the new land. The number of horses was greatly augmented by the new immigration, and of the animals thus brought in, some were of breeds for which Virginia was then so justly celebrated. Many of the new comers were persons of wealth and luxurious habits, whose influence was such as to give a new impulse to the early predilections of the Kentuckians, and care in breeding this animal became well-nigh universal. Nearly every plantation had a portion devoted to horses. They were never tied up. An "un-

chinked" log stable afforded some protection from the weather, when they chose to avail themselves of it, and here a manger was kept supplied with corn, which the animals ate at their pleasure. Popular taste inclined only to carriage and saddle-horses, which were characterized by "a delicate leg, a well proportioned head, and an elegant slender form." Such an animal was worth in Kentucky about $130 to $140. Farther south, and especially in the Carolinas, they were worth from 25 to 30 per cent more, and large numbers were annually taken there for sale. Strings of from fifteen to thirty animals were frequently seen setting off at the beginning of winter destined for Charleston, a distance of 700 miles, which they accomplished in eighteen or twenty days. Brood-mares found ready sale in Tennessee, and altogether, horses formed no inconsiderable part of the early commerce.



AN OLD TIME "WAIN" OR WAGON.

The growing prosperity of the planters was not less marked in the increase of other kinds of stock. The number of horned cattle rapidly redoubled, and many engaged in buying the surplus animals to drive to Virginia, where they were sold to the graziers on the banks of the Potomac to fatten for the markets of Baltimore and Philadelphia. Cows, valued at $10 or $12 a head, were found everywhere in large numbers. Milk formed an important part of the food of the common people. Butter was made in considerable quantities, but not much used, and "barreled butter" formed a not insignificant item in the exports of the time. But of all stock, hogs formed the most important feature in the domestic economy of the region, both in the matter of numbers and income. They were allowed to run loose in the unfenced forests, where they rapidly multiplied and fattened for market with little attention from the owners. They afforded the staple food of the whole people, and were represented in the exports of the first six months of 1802 by 272,000 weight of smoked, and 24,085 barrels of salted pork.

Such commercial activity early wrought great changes in the modes of transportation. The long lines of pack-horses gave way to huge covered-wains drawn by four curiously caparisoned horses, the passing of which, during a large part of the year, was indicated by large clouds of dust like that produced by a moving army.*

*The Pittsburgh *Gazette* of November, 1814, contained an account of a gentleman living on "the great road," four miles from the city, to the effect that the number of these wagons

These wagoners in time became exceedingly arrogant and often refused to grant the rights of the road to others. They became overbearing to immigrant travel, and especially to any who showed evidence of wealth in their equipage. Travelers in carriages considered themselves fortunate if they were permitted to stand by the roadside with no greater inconvenience than being stifled with the dust of the passing train, and having their ears assailed by the gibes of the drivers. Cases where carriages were maliciously overturned or broken down were frequent and unredressed. A similar influence marked the development of the river traffic. The old Kentucky boat, with its ark-like capacity and heedless navigation, gradually gave place to the keel-boat and its professional crew.

Pittsburgh became more and more generally the point of embarkation for merchandise. Here, merchants found better storage for their goods while awaiting river transportation, and boats proceeded from this port with less difficulty at low stages of water than from any other. The Kentucky boat, built and navigated by the merchants, was employed by shippers for a time, but these boats were found to be carelessly made, and the dangers and difficulties of navigation so often resulted in serious loss to inexperienced mariners, that river transportation gradually fell into the hands of persons who made river freightage a regular business. Such persons were not slow to observe that the early modes of navigation were susceptible of easy improvements, and the keel-boat, with its lighter draught and better appliances, rapidly superseded the earlier vessel. These boats were commonly manned by from five to ten men, under the command of a "patroon," and carried from twenty to thirty tons of freight. After the opening of the Mississippi, the increased demands of trade gave rise to the barge, a vessel similar to the keel-boat, but of greater capacity, provided with oars, and carrying a crew sometimes reaching the number of fifty men. Both kinds of vessels were furnished with a mast, a square sail and coils of cordage known as cordelles. A horn was also a regular part of each boat's equipage. It was originally intended for making signals, but it became the custom of the boatmen, at intervals, to sound on it a sort of cadence, the mellow notes of which, floating land-ward, announced the passing boat in melodious tones, which have been celebrated in a touching poem by Gen. W. O. Butler.

The trip down the river in times of freshet was made without difficulty in thirty-five to fifty days, but to return was a very different undertaking, and the boat which left New Orleans on the 1st of March seldom reached Louisville before the middle of June or 1st of July, and sometimes not until October. The celebrated ornithologist, Audubon, has left the following graphic picture of the tedious journey up-stream:

We will suppose one of these boats under way, and having passed Natchez, entering upon what were called the difficulties of their ascent. Wherever a point projected so as to render the course or bend below it of some magnitude, there was an eddy, the returning current of which was sometimes as strong as that of the middle of the great stream. The bargemen, therefore, rowed up pretty close under the bank, and had merely to keep watch in the bow least the boat should run against a planter or sawyer. But the boat has reached the point, and there the current is to all appearance of double strength and right against it. The men who have rested a few minutes are ordered to take their stations and lay hold of their oars, for the river must be crossed, it being seldom possible to double such a point and proceed along shore. The boat is crossing, its head slanting to the current, which is, however, too strong for the rowers, and when the other side of the river has been reached, it has drifted perhaps a quarter of mile. The men are by this time exhausted, and, as we will suppose it to be 12 o'clock, fasten the boat to a tree on the shore. A small glass of whisky is given to each, when they cook and eat their dinner, and after resting from their fatigue for an hour, recommence their labors. The boat is again seen slowly advancing against the stream. It has reached the lower end of a sand-bar, along the edge of which it is propelled by means of long poles, if the bottom be hard. Two men, called bowsmen, remain at the prow to assist, in concert with the steersman, in managing the boat and keeping its head right against the current. The rest place themselves on the land side of the footway of the vessel, put one end of their poles on the ground and the other against their shoulders, and push with all their

laden with merchandise which passed his farm for Pittsburgh, from the 1st of January, 1813, to the 1st of January, 1814, amounted to 4,055.

might. As each of the men reaches the stern, he crosses it to the other side, runs along it and comes again to the landward side of the bow, when he recommences operations. The barge, in the meantime, is ascending at a rate not exceeding one mile in the hour.

The bar is at length passed, and as the shore in sight is straight on both sides and the current uniformly strong, the poles are laid aside, and the men being equally divided, those on the river side take to their oars, while those on the land side lay hold of the branches of the willows or other trees, and thus slowly propel the boat. Here and there, however, the trunk of a fallen tree, partly lying on the bank and partly projecting beyond it, impedes their progress and requires to be doubled. This is performed by striking into it the iron points of the poles and gaff-hooks, and so pulling around it. The sun is now quite low, and the barge is again secured in the best harbor within reach for the night, after having accomplished her distance of perhaps fifteen miles. The next day the wind proves favorable, the sail is set, the boat takes all advantages, and meeting with no accidents, has ascended thirty miles, perhaps double that distance. The next day comes with a very different aspect. The wind is right ahead, the shores are without trees of any kind, and the canes on the bank are so thick and stout that not even the cordelles can be used. This occasions a halt. The time is not altogether lost, as most of the men, being provided with rifles, betake themselves to the woods and search for the deer, the bears or the turkeys that are generally abundant there. Three days may pass before the wind changes, and the advantages gained on the previous five days are forgotten. Again the boat proceeds, but in passing over a shallow place runs on a log, swings with the current, but hangs fast with her lee-side almost under water. Now for the poles! All hands are on deck, bustling and pushing. At length toward sunset the boat is once more afloat, and is again taken to the shore, where the wearied crew pass another night.

Such were some of the less serious difficulties of a river voyage. Until after the general pacification of the Indians, in 1795, the perils of the land were greater than those of the water, though these were not of a trivial character. Wrecks, more or less complete, were frequent, three-fourths of which were probably occasioned by the careless construction of the boats. The "broadhorns," as the Kentucky boats were popularly called, were especially distinguished in this way. A bad, knotty, or rotten plank in the bottom, a weak gunwale of tender wood, or the want of stoutness in the first or second row of planking above the gunwale, was frequently the causes of a total or partial loss of a valuable cargo. The character of the boatmen was another prolific source of trouble. Few of them had any experience as mariners, or observed anything like nautical discipline, and none, save the "patroon," seemed to feel any responsibility for the safe issue of the voyage. A boat often grounded or was staved in by obstructions, simply because the "patroon," being below, failed to give the necessary orders to avert the danger. Barges were sometimes overturned and lost by the ignorant handling of the sail, and sometimes by the willful abandonment of the crew.

Of the natural dangers to early navigation, ice was probably the most formidable. Eager to gain the utmost advantage of the flood-tide, shippers often ventured out with their frail craft before the river was fairly cleared, and, caught in a jam, the slender plank structure broke up like tinder-wood. In February, 1811, sixteen boats were thus caught in the ice at the mouth of the Tennessee, "three of which were sunk and lost; two stove and sunk but got afloat again and were repaired, five had their sides driven in, but were repaired before they sank, and the rest scarcely escaped from the general wreck." The passage of the falls at Louisville was dangerous, and many boats were lost in attempting it. This gave rise to a class of persons who offered their services to guide passing boats; but many of them proving incompetent, the danger was scarcely lessened, until 1798, when the office of pilot was established and a regular officer appointed, who was authorized to charge a fee of $2 for each boat.

Another source of danger was the "boat-wrecker," who infested the uninhabited region from old Fort Massac to the junction of the Mississippi River. These land pirates were accomplished in all the details of their nefarious business, and did not hesitate to boldly attack a boat's crew, or secretly scuttle the craft, whichever promised the easiest success. Their usual plan was to draw the crew into a game of cards, of which the boatmen were passionately fond, and then cheat them out of everything they possessed.

When this plan did not serve, they frequently offered their services as pilots, or by suggestions from the shore too often insured fatal injury to the boat. At other times they would creep into the boat when tied up for the night, and bore holes in the bottom, or dig out the caulking. As soon as the boat showed signs of sinking, these miscreants would swarm out from the shore in their skiffs, to assist in saving the cargo, which they conveyed to secret places along the smaller affluents of the river beyond the chance of discovery. If an owner was hardy enough to push his search so far as to promise discovery of the hidden goods, he generally met his death in some of the obscure recesses of the marshy river margin.

A certain Col. Fluger, known on the river as "Col. Plug," was the leader of a band, which operated near Cache Creek. He was one of the boldest of the "wreckers," and was believed to possess skeleton keys to all the warehouses between that point and Louisville. On one occasion, the crew of a "broadhorn," which had suffered from his band in the previous year, determined on their next trip to be revenged. Before reaching the vicinity of his rendezvous, several of the crew went ashore, and, making their way unobserved by land, secreted themselves near the usual landing of the boat. This with its reduced crew subsequently arrived; the men were hospitably received by the freebooters, and the usual game of cards begun. When well engaged in the game and with considerable money on the table, a sharp whistle suddenly gave the signal for an attack by those of the band who were secreted near by. The hidden boatmen heard it also, and understanding its import rushed to support their comrades. The struggle was short and sharp. Three of Plug's men were thrown into the river, when the rest fled, leaving their leader in the hands of the victorious boatmen. The freebooter was quickly stripped, compelled to embrace a good-sized tree, to which he was firmly bound, and then whipped with a "cowhide" so long as any of the crew had strength to wield it effectively. In this condition, Plug was left to be relieved by the chance return of his comrades. Not long after, this desperado met his death while digging the caulking out of a river boat. A sudden tempest tore the boat from its moorings, and dashing it into the raging river, wrecker and boat were both lost.

The life of the boatman was not calculated to invite the better class of men to enter the river service. A crew was engaged for the down trip only. The return trip was made overland or in the service of such returning boats as needed an increase of force for the upward voyage. The life was full of hazardous adventure, and none but the hardy, unsettled portion of frontier society could be induced to undergo the necessary privations and dangers incident to the service; but to this class there was an attraction in the unrestrained, irresponsible life, which kept the demand for hands fully supplied. The association of such characters brought on frequent collisions among themselves; and fighting, in which the most brutal practices were indulged, was of such common occurrence as to pass without particular comment, and gradually came to be looked upon almost as a pastime. Island No. 57, in the Ohio River, gained its name of Battle Island from an encounter which is described, in the barge captain's journal, as follows:

> Two of my stoutest men having quarreled during the day while at the oars, and having clinched, had a small round under deck. Hearing the noise, I ran and parted them, and could appease them in no other way than by granting them permission to take it out on land. Accordingly at evening, as soon as we dropped anchor, the parties having chosen their stand-by friends, set out from the barge in the jolly-boat, and landed on Island No. 57, where, after it was agreed that it should be "rough and tumble," and the signal for parting should be "enough," the combatants stripped off their jackets —the weather being cold—and taking their distance, flew at each other most ferociously. Two rounds brought them fast clinched in each other's hug to the ground, when the undermost, finding the thumb of his antagonist removing his eye from its socket hollowed out vociferously to the bystanders: "Take him off! take him off! he's gouging me!" This was done immediately, and the boys got on their feet again; and discovering there was not much harm done except a bite from the one and a gouge from the other, they returned good-naturedly to the

barge again, and as usual worked friendly together during the remainder of the voyage.*

Such encounters were not always so satisfactorily ended, nor were they confined to themselves. Bullies along the shore and at the principal ports, when opportunity offered, seldom failed to challenge the noted champions of the river, and the landing of a boat's crew was generally the signal for a drunken debauch, during which gambling and set fights were freely indulged. These rough champions adopted suggestive *noms de guerre*, such as "Half horse, half alligator," "Snapping-turtle," and the like, and the exaggerated reports which came to the peaceable portion of the community gave rise to the belief that these names were not inappropriately applied. Their unlawful and, too often, outrageous conduct on their return trip by land, made them the terror of such families as lived along their route of travel, and a rule "not to lodge Kentuckians on any account" was at length pretty generally adopted by such persons, to the distress of the innocent as well as guilty.

The exaggerated stories, in which the exploits of the boatman have been perpetuated, undoubtedly make him the "hero of fields his valor never won," but enough has been authenticated to give these tales a foundation in fact. Of these river heroes, none forms a more striking figure in early annals than Mike Fink. His early home was in Pittsburgh, where he distinguished himself as an Indian spy before he reached his majority; but while thus employed the wild, adventurous life of the boatman attracted his youthful fancy, and, lured away by the soft enchantment of the boat-horn, he engaged in the minor offices of the river service. Here he proved an apt scholar, and from this modest beginning became one of the most notorious of his class. When the river was low, Mike spent his time with his rifle and soon distanced his competitors in the use of this weapon. His skill was so universally acknowledged that whenever he made one in a shooting-match for beef, such as was then of common occurrence in Kentucky, he was always allowed the "fifth quarter"—the hide and tallow—without a shot. This was a perquisite of his skill; one which he always claimed, always obtained, and always sold for whisky with which to treat the assembled company. His capacity as a drinker was enormous; he could drink a gallon in twenty-four hours without its effect being perceptible in his language or demeanor. He was also something of a wag, and had an uncomfortable way of enforcing his jests. He used to say that he told his jokes to be laughed at, and no man should treat them lightly. The consequence was that when one refused to laugh, the offender received a sound drubbing as an admonition for the future, which usually proved effective.

His practical jokes, as he and his associates were accustomed to call their predations upon the inhabitants along the line of the river, were bold and ingenious. On a certain occasion, while passing down the river, Mike observed a flock of sheep grazing on shore, and hit upon a characteristic expedient to secure a supply of mutton without paying for it. As it was about dusk, he landed his boat in an eddy he had discovered, and having made all fast, he took some Scotch snuff, which formed a part of his cargo, and with it besmutted the faces of several of the animals. Returning to his boat, he sent one of his men to the owner to say that he would better come down and see what ailed his sheep. The startled sheep-owner found some of his flock bleating, rubbing themselves, and capering about in the strangest fashion, and sorely puzzled, turned to the plotter of the mischief for his opinion. With the gravest demeanor, Mike assured the man that the "black murrain" had attacked his sheep, and would probably destroy the whole flock if not promptly arrested. After exciting the farmer's fears to the highest pitch by an artfully concocted story, he convinced his victim that only the summary killing of the diseased animals could save him from total loss. Mike was at once deputed to shoot the infected sheep, which were then thrown into the river by the crew. After dark, the carcasses, which had been caught in the eddy, were

*"The Navigator," p. 306. Pittsburgh, 1814.

hauled on board, and by daylight the boat, with its fresh supply of mutton, was gliding down stream to its destination.

But many of these "jokes" were characterized by a wanton cruelty which indicated a malevolent disposition on the part of the perpetrator. A negro had come down to the river bank to see the passing boat. Mike's keen observation caught sight of the negro's heel, which was peculiar in its excessive length, and quick as thought the boatman raised his rifle and fired, the bullet instantly tearing away a part of the exposed member. For this piece of deviltry he was arraigned by the law officers at St. Louis, but there is no record showing that he was ever compelled to pay any penalty for his crime. The power of law was regularly defied by these audacious characters, and notwithstanding they were charged with the whole catalogue of infamous crimes, from murder down, the officers found themselves powerless to inflict punishment. Mike was finally outlawed, and a reward offered for his apprehension.

For a time the desperado evaded the clutches of the officers; but one day, when his boat was moored at Louisville, an old friend who had attained the dignity of a constable, came to him pleading the necessity of his family, and pointing out the fact that while his captor would secure the much-needed reward the captive would in all probability escape conviction, he persuaded Mike to permit himself to be taken. This compromise was effected only on one condition, which Casseday thus describes:

> He felt at home nowhere but in his boat and among his men; let them take him and his men in the yawl and they would go. It was the only hope of procuring his appearance at court, and the constable consented. Accordingly a long coupled wagon was procured, and, with oxen attached, went down the hill, at Third Street, for Mike's yawl. The road, for it was not then a street, was very steep and very muddy at this point. Regardless of this, however, the boat was set upon the wagon, and Mike and his men, with their long poles ready, as if for an aquatic excursion, were put aboard, Mike in the stern. By dint of laborious dragging, the wagon had attained half the height of the hill, when out shouted the stentorian voice of Mike, calling to his men: "Set poles!" and the end of every long pole was set firmly in the thick mud. "Back her!" roared Mike, and down the hill again went wagon, yawl, men and oxen. Mike had been revolving the matter in his mind, and had concluded that it was best not to go; and well knowing that each of his men was equal to a moderately strong ox, he had at once conceived and executed this retrograde movement. Once at the bottom, another parley was held and Mike was again overpowered. This time they had almost reached the top of the hill, when "Set poles!" "Back her!" was again ordered and again executed. A third attempt was successful, and Mike reached the court house in safety, and, as his friend, the constable, had endeavored to induce him to believe, he was acquitted for lack of sufficient evidence. Other indictments, however, were found against him, but Mike preferred not to wait to hear them tried, so at a given signal he and his men boarded their craft again, and stood ready to weigh anchor. The dread of the long poles in the hands of Mike's men prevented the *posse* from urging any serious remonstrance against their departure. And off they started with poles "tossed." As they left the court house yard Mike waved his red bandanna, which he fixed on one of the poles, and promising to "call again" was borne back to his element, and launched once more upon the waters.*

Mike's end formed a fitting close to an infamous career. With the introduction of steam navigation his career as a boatman ended, but, unwilling to abandon his wild life, with two or three companions he turned his attention to trapping on the upper Missouri. Here he quarreled with a comrade, whom he cowardly murdered, only to meet a similar fate at the hands of the murdered man's friend. The latter assassin met his death a few months later, while attempting to swim across the river. Thus perished the last of the boatmen.

With all this laborious effort and risk, a barge could bring up the river only a few bags of coffee, and at best 100 hogsheads of sugar. A regular line of these boats was established at Cincinnati, which plied to and from New Orleans, each carrying in its downward trip a crew of nine men, which was re-enforced to twenty-five or thirty men on the return voyage. A similar line was established at Louisville and Pittsburgh, but as late as 1808, the whole number of barges engaged on the river did not exceed

*"History of Louisville," p. 78. Much of the foregoing sketch of Mike Fink is compiled from this work, which is indebted for its data principally to sketches which appeared in the *Western Souvenir* for 1829, and in the *Western Review* for 1830.

twenty-five or thirty, the largest of which scarcely reached 100 tons burthen. Then succeeded the sailing vessel. It is said the inhabitants of Marietta first conceived the idea of exporting native products directly to the West Indies, a vessel being constructed at that place and sent to Jamaica. The success which attended this venture inspired a strong emulation among boat-builders and shippers on the Ohio, and Pittsburgh and Louisville at once engaged in similar enterprises, the vessels going to the West Indies or to New York and Philadelphia. From 1802 to 1805, there were built at Pittsburgh the ships "Pittsburgh," "Louisiana," "Gen. Butler" and "Western Trader;" the brigs "Nanina," "Dean" and "Black Walnut;" and the schooners "Amity," "Alleghany" and "Conquest." The "Monongahela Farmer" and the brig "Ann Jean" were built at Elizabethtown, besides others at Marietta and Louisville, of which the record has been lost. The misfortunes which attended many of these later vessels, arising from bad management in their course down the river, served to dampen the ardor of ship-builders, and the business had greatly declined, when the first steamboat, in 1811–12, was constructed.

But commercial circles were not alone in profiting from the invigorating impulse of the great immigration. Evidences of wealth and prosperity were everywhere multiplying among planters. The increasing number of stores brought in new articles of luxury, which the improved market for the products of the plantations enabled the owners to purchase to a considerable extent. This change was principally observable in the increase of home comforts. There was little of ostentation displayed. Log-houses, constructed, it is true, with greater care, continued the ordinary residence of all classes, though here and there plank and brick formed a more substantial as well as sightly material for this purpose. Orchards were multiplied, the peach forming the favorite fruit of the people, though apples were scarcely second in the public esteem. These were propagated from seed, and such was the favorable character of the climate that the peach tree bore abundantly in three or four years from the planting. So general was this prosperity that, in 1802, Michaux found nowhere in Kentucky "a single family without milk, butter, smoked or salted meat and maize for their food; the poorest man has always one or more horses, and it is very seldom that a planter goes on foot to see his neighbors." Improved table furniture was gradually introduced; knives and forks of metal in limited numbers took the place of the earlier substitutes; tinware displaced the noggin and bowl; pewter plates, succeeding the wooden-platters, gave a touch of brightness to the somber interior of the cabin; and the tinker, with his small pony, nearly covered by a huge pair of saddle-bags, filled with the molds and soldering irons with which he turned old pewter dishes into new and by sundry patches prolonged the usefulness of dilapidated tinware, becomes a regular visitant of the scattered plantations.

There were growing signs of a more luxurious living among the wealthy. The habits of the "old dominion" society were gradually transplanted into the new land. Slaves rapidly increased; silver plate began to adorn their tables; imported wines cheered their guests; and a growing disposition, on the part of a certain class of the Virginians, to arrogate something of superiority to those of their neighbors, who could lay no claims to the mystic virtue expressed in the title of "F. F. V.," began to be manifested. With the progress of political development this tendency became confirmed. Public offices were filled for the period of "good behavior," and, once supplied, there was no rotation in office to act as a stimulant to the people to qualify themselves for places of honor and trust. It accordingly became very generally accepted that some were born to rule, and that the many were born to be ruled, and both parties came to view this division as natural and desirable. This was the starting point of that harmless form of caste which has dubbed every man of parts with a title.

With the increase of prosperity this society began to show some effort to supersede the

primitive style of clothing, and calico and broadcloth began to be seen more frequently. Little by little the old colonial magnificence appeared at official receptions and other important public occasions. At such times the representative part of the community appeared in a fine cloth or velvet coat, cut "round-breasted," with long or swallow tail, large gilt buttons on both sides, set from collar to waist; the vest, if for winter, was of swan's down; if for summer, white marseilles with small gilt buttons; the lower limbs were clothed in "breeches," made for winter of cloth or velvet, or corduroy, and of nankeen or linen for summer. These reached down from the waist to the knee, where a cloth band, reaching just below that joint, fitted close to the leg, and was ornamented by a silver buckle on the outside seam. A long stocking of worsted for winter, or of silk or home-knit fleece for summer, and held in place by the knee-band instead of a garter, clothed the calf of the leg, while low shoes with silver buckles on the outer slope of the instep clothed the feet. A white and black stock with silver buckle supplied the place of a cravat. The hat was black, of fur or mixture of lamb's wool and fur, with very large brim, and if worn by a person of distinction the brim was cocked with a silver boss. Pantaloons, then called "overalls," were sometimes worn. Boots were equally rare, but when worn they extended to the knee and had a scallop in front, from the center of which a silk tassel some three inches long was suspended. These were known as "fair-tops," being made of a nice piece of fair leather. Nearly all who could wore a queue. The back hair was suffered to grow long; this was bound round with blue or pink ribbon with a double bow-knot; and if the hair was not long enough, false hair was nicely spliced to the stub, which was thus sometimes extended to the waist. The dress of the ladies in the same social circle was somewhat less elaborate. A few silk gowns, or of bombazet or gingham, the latter often homespun, with what was then called a "spencer," constituted the indoor dress. Ladies' hats or bonnets were of straw or silk, moderately trimmed. The gown was worn short, below which a neat pair of morocco shoes with buckles and fine silk or thread stockings were revealed. In Louisville, it was said, "There is a circle, small 'tis true, but within whose magic round abounds every pleasure that wealth regulated by taste can bestow. There the 'red-heel' of Versailles may imagine himself in the very emporium of fashion, and, whilst leading beauty through the mazes of the dance, forget that he is in the wilds of America."

The influence of this change upon the common people was very marked. Respectful deference to elders or those in official station became a notable feature of family and school-training, though generally unmixed with anything of servility. "Honor" became a prominent word in the early vocabulary, and the habit of attaching an exaggerated importance to insult, a strong and universal custom. In close correlation with these features was a marked courtesy in ordinary intercourse that approached the verge of gallantry. Friendships were warm and constant; resentments were bitter and revengeful. Unbounded hospitality, which freely offered entertainment to neighbor or stranger, prevailed. Neighborhoods lived, worked, feasted or suffered together in cordial harmony; families intermarried so that every one was the natural ally of each one, ready to espouse his cause in danger, or to congratulate him in success. The limits of neighborhoods extended over a wide area, and a ride of several miles on horseback to pay a friendly visit was an unnoted and frequent occurrence. Nor was this social duty devolved solely upon the women, as in the Northwest. The habits and agricultural system of the new land gave the man a large amount of leisure, which was employed principally in masculine gossip. On coming together, men disposed of each other's business projects and prospects with short shrift and fell to discussing genealogies and politics. The pipe was invariably an "unobtrusive third," the mild influence of which served to keep political talk well within friendly bounds. Short visits were neither desired nor made. The guest for the time

was put in full possession of the resources of his host, whose domestic habits experienced scarcely a ripple of interruption by the temporary addition to his household. The entertainment was without ostentation, and the table, though rudely spread with substantial food, was large in its bounty.

At the same time "smart signs of wickedness" began to appear in the popular amusements. A passion for gaming and spirituous liquors seemed to prevail; the taverns became the places of general resort, where drinking bouts commonly ended in the most sanguinary encounters. Horse-racing, dog and cock-fighting, raffling and shooting-matches were the favorite sports whenever the people came together. For many years it was the custom on each Saturday for the justices of the peace in the country around to repair to the nearest village to hold their courts. This brought together a large concourse of litigants, their friends and witnesses, besides those who came simply to see the sports. On this day, work was generally suspended in the country, and in the town the afternoon was usually observed as a holiday by the shop-keepers. The cases before the courts attracted little attention from any, save those directly affected by their decision, and were quickly disposed of, when all joined the throng and engaged in the real business of the hour. The drinking began early in the day, and by afternoon the fun grew fast and furious. The horse-racing and a cock or dog-fight were followed by various athletic contests. By this time the day was far spent, and the disappointed ambitions of the crowd were sufficiently inflamed by the constant drinking to bring on a number of disgraceful fights, which were always a part of the day's excitement. As night fell the crowd dispersed, some dangerously reeling on their horses, and all shouting and yelling like savages. Many were too drunk to get away and might be seen on Sunday seeking their homes after a night's drunken sleep in some secluded corner of the town. These scenes followed in a weekly round, each Saturday providing a programme for the succeeding one. The regular muster of the militia was another occasion on which the whole people gave loose rein to their propensities. Not only the enrolled members, but the whole population attended, when pony-racing, foot-racing, wrestling, fighting and drunkenness were engaged in far more than military movements. It was the favorite resort also of the candidate for political honors, who delighted his half-drunken audience with a speech, of which the most remarkable feature was its ribaldry.

But there was another side to the picture thus presented. While the arts of peace were rapidly removing the rude evidences of frontier life, war still hovered on the border. The provisions of the treaties made between England and the colonies did not include the savages, who still pressed their claims to the Ohio Valley with a pertinacity which even defeat could not abate. But the successful issue of the revolutionary movement none the less powerfully affected the interests of the savages. The re-enforced frontier settlements no longer thought solely of defense, but began to meditate revenge, and instead of a few despairing pioneers the Indians found themselves confronted by the strength which had humbled their more powerful allies.

On the conclusion of peace with the English, the national government set about measures for the pacification of the natives, and as early as May, 1783, congress instructed the secretary of war to take steps to notify the savages of the results of the recent contest, and to bring about a general cessation of hostilities. On October 15, following, the secretary reported the result of his efforts, and expressed the belief "that although the hostile tribes of the Indians in the northern and middle departments are seriously disposed to a pacification, yet they are not in a temper to relinquish their territorial claims without a further struggle." Congress nevertheless determined to hold formal conventions with the various tribes in the hope that by establishing territorial boundaries between the two races "all occasion for future animosities, disquiet and contention" might be avoided. While doubtless sincere in the

avowal of this sentiment, this unwieldy body found itself greatly hampered in its action by its limited executive power, as well as by the almost entire absence of anything like national spirit among its members. Though generally agreed upon the object to be achieved, there was no end to the difficulties raised in effecting its accomplishment, and it was not until October, 1784, therefore, that the first of these conferences was held. This occurred with the Iroquois at Fort Stanwix, where, on the 27th instant a treaty was entered into by which the old indefinite claim of this confederacy to the West was finally extinguished. On January 21, 1785, a treaty was made with the warriors of the Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa and Ottawa nations at Fort McIntosh, by which the southern half of the present state of Ohio was ceded to the whites. In the following November, a treaty of peace and friendship was negotiated with the Cherokees at Hopewell, on the Keowee, in Georgia; with the Choctaws on January 3, 1786; and with the Chickasaws on the 10th of the same month. In the meantime, while congress debated the matter of a convention with the "Pottawatama, Twightwee, Piankeshaw and other western nations" at Vincennes, prompt steps were taken to secure the ceded lands on the Ohio, and in the fall of 1785 Maj. Doughty descended the river and erected Fort Harmar at the mouth of the Muskingum.

Various circumstances concurred to change the original time and place set for the last-named convention, which eventually was held on January 31, 1786, at the mouth of the Big Miami, where Fort Finney, a temporary defense, was erected. A growing spirit of hostility was manifested by the savages. The Wabash tribes refused to attend, influenced by the Shawanese, who subsequently so far reconsidered their own determination as to meet the commissioners. They came in no very amicable spirit, however, and it was probably due to the sagacity of the congressional representatives that so favorable an issue of the convention was reached.

The Indians came into the apartment exhibiting marks of disrespect for the whites. The commissioners, without noticing the disorderly conduct of the other party or appearing to have discovered their meditated treachery, opened the council in due form. They lighted the peace-pipe, and after drawing a few whiffs, passed it to the chiefs, who received it. Gen. Clark then rose to explain the purpose for which the treaty was ordered. With an unembarrassed air, with the tone of one accustomed to command, and an easy assurance of perfect security and self-possession, he stated that the commissioners had been sent to offer peace to the Shawanese; that the president had no wish to continue the war; he had no resentment to gratify; and if the red men desired peace, they could have it on reasonable terms. "If such be the will of the Shawanese," he concluded, "let some of their wise men speak."

A chief arose, drew his tall person to its full height, and assuming a haughty attitude, threw his eye contemptuously over the commissioners and their small retinue, as if to measure their insignificance, in comparison with his own numerous train, and then stalking to the table, threw upon it two belts of wampum of different colors—the war and the peace belt. "We come here," he exclaimed, "to offer you two pieces of wampum; they are of different colors; you know what they mean; you can take which you like," and, turning upon his heel, he resumed his seat.

The chiefs drew themselves up in the consciousness of having hurled defiance in the teeth of the white men. They had offered an insult to the renowned leader of the Long Knives, to which they knew it would be hard to submit, while they did not suppose he dare resent it. The council-pipe was laid aside. Those fierce wild men gazed intently at Clark. The Americans saw that the crisis had arrived; they could no longer doubt that the Indians understood the advantage they possessed, and were disposed to use it, and a common sense of danger caused each eye to be turned on the leading commissioner. He sat undisturbed, and apparently careless, until the chief, who had thrown the belts upon the table, had taken his seat; then with a small cane, which he held in his hand he reached, as if playfully, toward the war-belt, entangled the end of the stick in it, drew it toward him, and then with a switch of the cane threw the belt into the midst of the chiefs. The effect was electric. Every man in the council, of each party, sprang to his feet, the savages with a loud exclamation of astonishment, "Hugh!" the Americans in expectation of a hopeless conflict against overwhelming numbers. Every hand grasped a weapon. Clark alone was unawed. The expression of his countenance changed to a ferocious sternness, and his eye flashed, but otherwise he was unmoved. A bitter smile was perceptible upon his compressed lips, as he gazed upon that savage band, whose hundred eyes were bent fiercely and in horrid exultation upon him, as they stood like a pack of wolves at bay thirsting for blood, and ready to rush upon him whenever one

bolder than the rest should commence the attack. It was one of those moments of indecision when the slightest weight thrown into either scale will make it preponderate; a moment in which a bold man, conversant with the springs of human action, may seize upon the minds of all around him and sway them at his will.

Such a man was the intrepid Virginian. He spoke, and there was no man bold enough to gainsay him—none that could return the fierce glance of his eye. Raising his arm and waving his hand toward the door, he exclaimed, "Dogs! You may go!" The Indians hesitated for a moment, and then rushed tumultuously out of the council room.*

The savages subsequently returned and sued for peace, when the Shawanese, with certain of the Wyandots and Delawares, united in a treaty of peace and friendship. The good results of such treaties were not likely to prove long-lived. None of the parties interested, save the general government, seemed to desire peace. "The British agents, our own traders, and the inhabitants of Kentucky, I am convinced, are all opposed to a treaty," wrote Parsons, "and are using every measure to prevent it. Strange as this may seem, I have convincing proofs of its reality." It happened, therefore, that while the "plenipotentiaries" of congress and the various Indian nations on the borders of Kentucky were negotiating treaties of "peace and friendship," the region south of the Ohio was the scene of predatory incursions and reprisals, scarcely less active, though attended with less serious results than before the close of the revolutionary war.

After the close of hostilities in 1783, the savages seem to have observed a kind of armed neutrality. Surveyors in the uninhabited region north of the Licking found "fresh sign" of Indians, and realizing the unsettled state of affairs prudently withdrew. In other sections similar indications of the presence of savages were found, and now and then small straggling bands were met. On such occasions, the natives were found sometimes rude and predatory in their behavior, at other times only suspicious, but at all times sullen and distrustful, though offering no violence. The whites were in scarcely better temper, though many, desiring to avoid a renewal of the bloody experience of an Indian war, exerted themselves to cultivate friendly relations with these roving foresters. Mainly through such efforts, the natives were led to frequent the settlements and engage in an interchange of good offices, which promised to solve the perplexing problem of Indian affairs. Unhappily at this juncture a visiting native was lured into the forest and murdered by a vindictive settler. Some attempt was made to prosecute the murderer, but so powerful was the public prejudice that the attempt utterly failed.

The effect upon the savages was widespread and instantaneous. Their worst suspicions seemed confirmed, and the fact that the British had not yielded possession of the northern posts gave rise to a belief that the Americans had deceived them as to the actual issue of the war, a belief that was fortified by the representations of the traders and agents of the English. All friendly intercourse between the races was summarily ended, and old-time depredations were renewed. The southern tribes were the first to proceed to hostilities, and in the spring of 1784 emphasized the changed relations by stealing horses from the settlers in Lincoln County. Several encounters occurred in the course of the year, in which a number of the savages were killed, and in the fall such were the alarming rumors in regard to the Cherokees that Col. Logan called a convention of the leading people to concert measures to avert the danger. The rumor proved greatly exaggerated, and no action was taken by the assembled whites.

These minor depredations were continued, but in March, 1785, they were unpleasantly varied by an attack upon a new settlement at the mouth of the Kentucky by the Shawanese; Elliot was killed and scalped, his cabin burned and his family dispersed. Other evidences of the more determined character of the hostilities to be expected were observed from time to time, but no further murders are noted until October, when some of the

*"Wilderness and War-path" by Judge Hall, in Wiley and Putnam's Library. By some writers, the leading role in this transaction is assigned to Gen. Richard Butler, who, with R. H. Parsons, was associated with Clark as commissioner. The intensely dramatic character of the interview is considered by others to be largely the product of Mr. Hall's fertile imagination. (See Annals of the West, note p. 278.)

southern warriors appeared on the Wilderness Road, and attacked emigrants on their way to Kentucky settlements. McClure's company was assaulted one night while in camp near the head of Scagg's Creek; six were killed and scalped, and the rest dispersed. Mrs. McClure gained the underbrush with her four children, and would have escaped with three of them, had she been willing to abandon the fourth, an infant in her arms. This one by its cries discovered her retreat, and the savages coming upon her cruelly murdered the three children, and took mother and babe captives.

The news of the outrage was quickly brought to Whitley's Station, but the captain being absent, his wife promptly dispatched a messenger for him, and in the meantime summoned his company of twenty-one men. Hastily returning, Whitley found his men fully equipped for an expedition, awaiting him. Believing the savages would at once take the war-road toward their villages, the rescuing party directed their course to intercept the enemy's retreat. Fortunately for the success of this plan, the Indians delayed to divide their plunder, and the whites had just time enough to form an ambuscade, when the war-party came up. Two of the warriors were instantly killed and two wounded. The rest dispersed, leaving Mrs. McClure, her child, a negro woman and the six scalps in the hands of the rescuers. Ten days later, a Mr. Moore and his party of emigrants were attacked near Raccoon Creek, on the same road, when nine of the company were killed and the rest scattered. Whitley was again notified, who, after five days' scout, came upon the hostile band, and inflicted a severe punishment on them. Three of them were killed, and a rich booty, consisting of twenty-eight horses, £50 in coin, and a quantity of household goods, was taken. In November two men were killed on Rolling Fork, of Salt River.

The inconclusive result which attended the meeting of the convention called by Col. Logan, in 1784, was occasioned more by the discovery that it lacked the authority to organize an expedition than by the conviction that such a measure was unnecessary. Here it dawned upon the frontiersmen, who had hitherto known no law save that of necessity, that the issue of the war had changed their relations to the natives, and that what had been permitted when the whole nation was engaged in a doubtful struggle for existence, in justice to the general weal, could no longer be allowed. Indian affairs had now become the care of the general government alone, by which the tribes were considered as independent nations with whom peace or war could be concluded only by its authority. Thus, with national independence came its responsibilities, and instead of prompt reprisal the Kentuckians found themselves obliged to employ official circumlocution—to prefer their complaints to the governor, by whom they were referred to congress for redress. This obviously did not prevent a defense of their homes and property, or the infliction of such punishment as was possible without an invasion of the territory secured by treaty to the several tribes, but the experience of former years had demonstrated that the only practicable defense of the frontier lay in such an invasion, and it was, therefore, with the greatest reluctance that the hardy woodsmen acquiesced in the new order of things.

As the depredations increased, the forbearance of the settlers diminished, and in the spring of 1786, after suffering repeated losses by the Indians, the inhabitants on the Blue Grass determined to undertake their own redress. In April, the savages made a successful raid after horses, and as usual effected their escape across the river. A party of settlers was immediately organized under the command of Col. William Christian, who had settled here in the previous year, and the thieves rapidly followed. A part of the predatory band was overtaken some twenty miles within the limits of their territory, and when brought to bay made a stubborn resistance. In numbers each party suffered an equal loss, two falling on either side; but one of the whites was Col. Chris-

tian, a man that the growing State could ill afford to lose.*

Such action was undoubtedly without legal sanction, and can be justified only by a consideration of the undisciplined state of society, and the great provocation offered by the savages. At the same time the settlers did not fail to make urgent complaint to the governor, who promptly presented their case to the general government, but in the nature of the circumstances these complaints assigned the authorship of these troubles with such indefiniteness that congress, slow to move at best, found it difficult to act intelligently. A communication of the governor on May 16, 1786, however, elicited the prompt action of the government. Two companies of troops were sent to Louisville, and on June 30, the organization of the Kentucky militia for an expedition into the country of the mischief-makers, under the command of the leading government officer, was authorized. The expedition thus suggested does not seem to have been ordered by the national authorities, but while congress delayed, the governor appears to have given some general instructions to the Kentucky officials "to adopt the necessary means of defense." Under such authority, the county-lieutenants were convened, and the question whether the act of congress referred to empowered them to impress men and materials for an expedition, was submitted to the legal officers of the district.

On the receipt of a favorable reply, the assembled officers promptly decided upon a campaign against the tribes on the Wabash. Gen. Clark was chosen for the chief command, and such was the general enthusiasm, that 1,000 men were quickly equipped and assembled at Louisville. Vincennes was selected as the base of operations, and thither the supplies for the army were shipped in nine keel-boats. The troops proceeded by land, and reached their destination some time in September, but the provisions and ammunition being delayed by the low water in the Wabash, it was decided, much against Clark's wish, to await the arrival of the boats. Nine days were thus consumed in inactivity, and with the most disastrous consequences. The scanty supplies at hand had daily diminished; the troops began to manifest a restless, discontented spirit; and a rumor prevailed that a messenger dispatched by the general to offer peace or war to the savages had cut off the last hope of surprising the enemy. To these disheartening conditions was added a lamentable want of harmony among the officers, and a growing lack of confidence in the commanding general. In his retirement after the revolutionary war, Clark had contracted a serious habit of intoxication, and, overruled in his desire for prompt action by the majority of his subordinate officers, he sought relief from his vexation in drinking, and even appeared in camp completely under the influence of whisky. Seizing upon this fact, some of his lieutenants, acting, it is charged, from motives of jealousy, encouraged the growing feeling of general discontent.

It was under such circumstances that the troops were at length put in motion to achieve the design of the campaign. Each hour rendered the disintegrating influences more potent, and when only about two days' march from the Indian town, 300 men refused to proceed further, and, turning their backs upon their comrades, took up their march homeward. The most earnest entrea-

*William Christian was born in Augusta County, Va.; was educated at Staunton; and when a young man, commanded a company in Col. Bird's regiment, which served on the southwestern frontier in the early part of the French and Indian war. In this service he proved a brave and skillful partisan, and on the return of peace, retired to his private pursuits with a widespread reputation for ability. He subsequently married a sister of Patrick Henry, and settled in Botetourt County, where he was made colonel of militia. In the Dunmore war he again took the field at the head of 300 men, reaching Point Pleasant on the day following the great battle which was fought here on October 10, 1774.

In the following year he was a member of the general State convention, and in 1776 was appointed second in command of the First Virginia Regiment. The resignation of the colonel in the same year occasioned the promotion of Mr. Christian to the first place, when he was ordered with a force of 1,200 men to quell the Cherokee outbreak. This he achieved with singular ability and good fortune, and returned to find ample demand for his services in counteracting the machinations of the tories. For this purpose he resigned his commission in the line, and served in command of the militia of his county. He was thus engaged during the war and rendered signal service to the patriotic cause, exhibiting the highest executive ability and good judgment in dealing with the difficult questions which the complicated state of society presented. He subsequently represented his county in the State assembly for several years, when, in 1785, he cast in his fortunes with those of Kentucky. His reputation had preceded him here, and he was at once advanced to the place in public esteem left vacant by the death of Col. Floyd. As the discussion of a separation from Virginia progressed, Col. Christian's ability made him a conspicuous candidate in the hearts of the people for the first governor of the projected State, but all such anticipations were summarily ended by his sudden death, which was learned with universal regret.

ties failed to shake their purpose, and after a somewhat disorderly council, and notwithstanding that sufficient remained to promise the success of the enterprise, the whole force was ordered to follow. On reaching Vincennes the greater part of the troops broke into small parties, each of which sought its own course homeward, ending the campaign in disgrace, for which none were wholly free from responsibility. The public censure, however, fell with greatest severity upon the commanding officer, of whom it was written at this time with too much truth: "The sun of Gen. Clark's military glory has set, never more to rise."

Logan set out with his expedition, but in crossing the river it was decided in council that he should return to Kentucky and organize a new force to be directed against the Shawanese, whose attention, it was thought, would be drawn toward the earlier movement, and would, therefore, be unprepared for nearer hostilities. This Col. Logan promptly accomplished. Seven hundred men were enlisted and rendezvoused at Washington, from whence the second expedition, commanded by Logan and guided by Kenton, at the head of his own company of scouts, proceeded by a rapid and direct march to the Mackacheek and Pickaway towns. The Indians were completely surprised, and the country east and west for 100 miles visited with terrible destruction. Four towns, with all their standing crops, were destroyed; about twenty warriors were killed, and a number of women and children taken prisoners, at a total loss to the whites of only ten men killed or wounded. But while the whites were thus exerting their power against the northern and western tribes, the savages still harried the southern border. Here, in October, 1786, the Indians made a night attack on McKnitt's company of emigrants, as they lay encamped between the Big and Little Laurel Rivers, killing twenty-one, and dispersing or taking the rest prisoners. In December, they made another night attack upon a party of whites at the mouth of Buck Creek, on the Cumberland, killing one man and putting the rest to flight. Thus the year, which was marked in its opening months by the successful negotiation of treaties with the various Indian tribes, closed amid the discordant cries and angry clash of the embattled races.

The year of 1787 witnessed the renewal of warlike activities on all sides, with all their old-time barbarities. The invasion of the Shawanese country served only to exasperate that fierce and vindictive nation, and during the succeeding winter and spring they engaged in such active hostilities as to keep the whole country bordering on the Ohio, in a constant state of alarm. In the counties of Mason and Bourbon the settlers were again compelled to resort to stations for protection; labor in the fields and intercourse between settlements were interrupted or carried on under a strong guard, and the system of scouts and rangers, adopted only in times of great danger, was again established. The great increase in the number of settlers forbade the savages to hope for success in a bold attack upon the forts, and their vigilance rendered it impossible for large bands to safely penetrate far into the interior. The hostility of the natives, therefore, found expression chiefly in predatory raids, though attacks were not wanting, which evinced their prowess, and inspired the frontier with terror. Unwary settlers were everywhere picked off by the keen-sighted enemy, and on one occasion the savages descended upon the well-traveled road from Limestone to Lexington, capturing a wagon and teamster. In December a small detached station at Drennon's Lick was captured, and two men killed, but with these exceptions the great complaint was the loss of horses. In stealing these animals, the savages displayed a dexterity which threatened to exhaust the whole supply on the border.

At first it was the custom for one or two Indians to secretly make their way into a settlement at night, secure a horse for each one, and retire to their villages unobserved; but as they became more proficient in their operations, they improved upon the original plan. The parties were then increased from six to a dozen warriors, who selected some retired rendezvous on the south side of the

river, to which they brought their booty. Leaving their first captures in care of a guard, the rest would again disperse to bring other animals until fifteen or twenty were collected, when they would secretly take them across the Ohio, and thence to their towns. In this way it was no unusual thing for each savage to bring a horse to the rendezvous every night. It consequently often happened that a predatory party would set out from their villages, traverse the more than 100 miles to the settlements, and return in fifteen or twenty days with as many horses, while, such was the extent of these depredations, a single county in Kentucky often lost 100 of these animals in a single month.

Such wholesale depredations were calculated to exasperate the settlers and lead them to ignore the formalities imposed by existing treaties. Reprisals promptly followed. Early in the year Luttrell was killed on Fishing Creek by the Indians. Logan at once collected a party of settlers, repaired to the scene of murder, fell on a trail and pursued it across the Cumberland, where he came upon an Indian band. He attacked them without parley, killed several, and dispersed the rest, returning in triumph with the furs and skins found in the camp. A little later Kenton, who had been active in waylaying the marauders from the north, solicited the aid of Col. Robert Todd, of Fayette County, in making an expedition into the Paint Creek country. This appeal called forth a prompt response, and a formidable force penetrated the Indian territory to Chillicothe, burning the town and ravaging the country for miles around. The enemy made no resistance, and suffered a loss of three killed and seven taken prisoners, who were so carelessly guarded, however, that they made their escape before the expedition recrossed the river. In June Maj. Oldham crossed the Ohio River with a scouting party, and made his way to the Wabash, but without meeting any of the enemy.

These expeditions served little better purpose than to infuriate the Indians, and the depredations of the succeeding year (1788) were marked by greater frequency and audacity. The progress of the settlements north of the river contributed to the same result. The different States claiming territory in the region northwest of the Ohio having relinquished their pretensions, congress, on July 13, 1787, formulated an ordinance for its government; on the 27th instant Dr. Cutler and his associates had secured a grant of 3,500,000 acres on the Ohio and Scioto, extending eastward; in October St. Clair had been appointed governor, and 700 troops* ordered for the defense of the region, and to prevent the unauthorized intrusion of the whites. In the succeeding winter the Ohio Company's surveyors and pioneers had reached the Youghiogheny, and on the 7th of April reached the mouth of the Muskingum, where the foundation of Marietta was laid. Here subsequent arrivals were more rapid than convenient covering could be provided, though houses were being constantly erected, and by the middle of December fifteen ladies, as well accomplished in the manners of polite circles as were to be seen in the older States, graced the first ball.

Such progress in the settlements of the whites might well challenge the attention of the savages, who, notwithstanding the recent treaties, still claimed the region north of the Ohio. Alarmed by the danger which thus threatened all alike, and exasperated by inconclusive expeditions, the tribes generally united to resist the new encroachments. While the northern Indians were thus harassing the border settlements with redoubled effort, the southern tribes maintained their hostilities with unabated vigor, and scarcely a month passed without its list of brutal murders and exasperating thefts. "In Kentucky," wrote Symmes, "a man a week falls by their hands," while on the river the increasing travel felt their vindictive power with scarcely less effect. An incautious landing was almost certain destruction, while skillful decoys, narrow passages and accidents of navigation all served the murderous purpose of the relentless enemy. Emigrants soon learned to make the voyage in fleets, and were thus comparatively secure, but single boats, or the

*These troops were stationed at Venango, Fort Pitt, Fort McIntosh, on the Muskingum, on the Miami, at Vincennes and Louisville

unshielded person of a passenger seldom escaped some permanent memorial of the sleepless enmity of the savages.

Despite these hostilities the settlements on both sides of the river continued to increase. Late in the fall, and in the succeeding winter, Symmes having secured his grant on the Miamis, the settlements of Columbia and Losantiville were established, which, contrary to expectation, were allowed by the savages, not only without molestation, but with expressions of good will and friendship. This change of sentiment did not extend to the settlements south of the river, however.

The hostile incursions into the Kentucky settlements in 1789 commenced early in March, and were continued occasionally until May, when they became frequent and alarming. These parties consisted chiefly of warriors from the towns upon the sources of the Little Miami and of branches flowing into the Scioto and Great Miami, and the field of their operations was the whole range of settlements near the Ohio, from Fort Harmar to the mouth of Salt River.

From the first of May to the first of August, there had been thirteen persons killed and ten wounded by the Indians in the county of Jefferson, beside twenty horses stolen. In the county of Nelson, two persons had been killed and two wounded, beside twenty horses stolen. In Lincoln County, two persons had been killed and two wounded, and twenty-five horses stolen. In Madison County, one person had been killed and three wounded, and ten horses stolen. In Bourbon County, two persons had been wounded, and fifteen horses stolen. In Mason County, two persons had been killed and forty-one horses stolen. In Woodford County, one boy had been killed, and several horses stolen. Many other harassing depredations of less note had been perpetrated by lurking parties of savages, so that the whole frontier region within thirty miles of the Ohio was kept in a state of continual alarm and apprehension. Parties of Indians often penetrated unperceived into the heart of Kentucky, at least fifty or sixty miles from the Ohio. In Woodford County, on the 10th of August, two men were fired upon by a party of Indians, but escaped with the loss of one horse, saddle and bridle. On the night succeeding, the same party stole eleven horses in that vicinity. A party of men set out next day in pursuit of the Indians, and, having overtaken them, killed two of them, and recovered most of the horses. On the 16th of August, a party of Indians in ambuscade captured six negroes. Having retreated half a mile with the captives, and fearing pursuit, they tomahawked four of them, and the other two escaped. Two of these, who were left for dead, finally recovered. The same party on the following night stole a number of horses, with which they fled across the Ohio. Next day a party of forty men, under Lieut. Robert Johnson, set out in pursuit and followed them to the Ohio River, about twenty-five miles below the mouth of the Great Miami. Here part of the company returned, but twenty-six of them volunteered to cross the river, and continue the pursuit. Having followed their trail about twelve miles further, they came upon the Indians, encamped at a salt lick. By a vigorous and unexpected attack, in two divisions, the Indians were at length routed, and forty horses recovered. Lieut. Johnson lost two men killed and three wounded. Other parties of Indians had penetrated the settlements, and served to keep up alarm and apprehension among the frontier people; and occasional murders and depredations were continued, with but little intermission, until checked by the severity of winter. In December the Indians killed three men within twelve miles of Danville, at "Carpenter's Station," and five others on Russell's Creek, besides some who were wounded and escaped.*

Early in January, 1789, new treaties were negotiated by the general government with the Iroquois, confirming the treaty of 1784 at Fort Stanwix; and with the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies and Sacs, confirming and extending the treaty of Fort McIntosh, but these still left the cause of hostilities unsettled. So far as the Iroquois, Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanese were concerned, the transfers of territory thus effected were not disputed. But some time previous to 1787, a confederation of the other tribes of the northwest had been formed, which resolutely refused to acknowledge the act of certain of their tribes that were represented in the last named treaty. Of this fact they informed St. Clair, and demanded that the Ohio River be made the perpetual boundary between the white and red man. In spite of these representations, however, the settlements increased on the northern bank of the Ohio, and in June, 1789, Maj. Doughty, with 140 men, came to the site of Cincinnati and began the construction of Fort Washington, which, in the following December was further strengthened by the arrival of Gen. Harmar with 300 more troops.

Notwithstanding this show of power, the

*History of Mississippi Valley, by John W. Monette, New York, 1846, Vol. II, pp. 158, 159.

hostile tribes continued their hostilities with the results noted, and opened the succeeding year (1790) with even more vigorous and extended effort to beat back the invaders than before. Again the vast numbers on the river attracted the vindictive rage of the savages, which fell with cruel effect upon inexperienced men, women and children, who were hastening to the inviting regions of the Ohio Valley. In January a boat containing ten persons was captured within sixteen miles of Limestone, and all murdered, save one woman, who was taken captive. In March a band of fifty Shawanese and Cherokees gathered at the mouth of the Scioto, and for several weeks almost blockaded the river. With white prisoners, whom they compelled to decoy boats to their relief, they deceived and captured a number of vessels, the crews of which fell an easy prey. Such as escaped this device suffered more or less from the rifles discharged from the banks. On the 20th of March they decoyed the boat of John May to the shore and captured it, killing May and a young woman, and taking the rest prisoners. On the following day an open pirogue with six men was fired upon and every one on board killed. In the latter part of the month a party of Wabash Indians captured a boat ladened with salt, at the mouth of Salt River, and killed the three men in charge.

Nor were the settlements forgotten. In March, Indians captured and carried off three persons from Brashear's Creek, near Louisville, and a few days later killed two men working in a field in the same vicinity. Earlier in the month two men were killed, and a woman and five children taken captive in Kennedy's Bottom, twenty-five miles above Limestone.

The month of April was signalized by the remarkable audacity and success of Indian attacks. On the 2d instant several family boats were attacked near Kennedy's Bottom. One man was killed, and the rest of the company, abandoning one boat and its contents to the enemy, united their force, and after a chase of two hours, succeeded in effecting their escape with the others. On the 4th, after failing in their attempts to decoy three family boats, the savages manned a captured barge with thirty warriors, and set out in vigorous pursuit. To preserve the lives of the non-combatants, two boats were abandoned and their crews transferred to the other barge, which, with oars double-manned, succeeded in escaping, after a vigorous pursuit of fifteen miles. The boats lost in this encounter contained twenty-eight horses, and dry goods, besides household furniture, to the value of nearly $5,000. On Sunday, the 18th, a company of defenseless women and children, returning from church service at Hartford to a station on Rough Creek, were attacked by Indians, a boy and girl killed and scalped, an old woman tomahawked and scalped alive, and her daughter carried off captive.

On the 11th of May, a barge, containing a company of sixteen persons, including an officer and eight soldiers of the regular service, was captured by twenty warriors. Five of the captives were barbarously murdered, three escaped, and the rest were carried away. Soon after two boys out hunting near Loudon Station, on the head-waters of Drennon's Lick Creek, were captured. On the 23d a collection of men, women and children, returning home from a sermon on Beargrass Creek, were fired on by the savages, one man killed and a woman made captive. On being pursued, soon after, the captors tomahawked the woman and escaped unpunished. In June, of two spies, sent to reconnoiter toward the Ohio, one was killed near the Big Bone Lick. On the 19th, one man was killed and scalped, and another wounded, at Baker's Station. On the 26th, at Morgan's Station, nine men were attacked and three of them wounded, one of them mortally. On the same day, a family boat, guarded by three men, was attacked near Three Islands, in the Ohio. There were sixteen of the Indians in four bark canoes. These approached the whites, boarded the boat in spite of their resistance, and took all on board prisoners.

Such effective hostilities on the part of the savages could not fail to call forth the most vigorous reprisals on the part of the Kentuckians, and, notwithstanding the peace policy

of the general government greatly hampered their movements, volunteer expeditions, carried on by individual enterprise and at individual expense, were constantly in motion along all the borders of Kentucky. Detachments were occasionally sent out from Forts Harmar and Washington to break up hostile camps in their near vicinity, but all these efforts did little more than to incite the unsubdued savages to more energetic action. In April, Gen. Scott, who had settled in Kentucky in 1786, led a body of 230 volunteers across the river at Limestone to chastise the marauders, who carried on their depredations from the mouth of the Scioto, but the expedition found the Indian camp abandoned, and effected nothing more serious than the killing of four of the enemy. This force was re-enforced by 100 regulars from Fort Harmar, but, in the main, in spite of this openly hostile attitude of the savages, the general government persisted in its policy of ignoring the state of war which actually existed, and from 1783 to 1790, exerted its influence to secure a peaceful solution of the trouble through treaties.

On the failure of the Wabash campaign in 1786, Clark had taken position at Vincennes with such troops as he could induce to remain, and, upon his own authority, attempted to negotiate with the neighboring tribes. This action was disallowed by the Virginian authorities, who recommended congress to appoint commissioners to conduct the negotiations. The suggestion reached congress too late for action in this matter, but in October (1787) action was taken to secure a conference with the savages early in 1788, and Gov. St. Clair was instructed accordingly. It was not until January 9, 1789, however, that anything was accomplished, when the futile treaties at Fort Harmar were negotiated. In pursuance of the general policy, and in order to reduce the exasperating conflicts between the Indians and Kentuckians, the president directed the governor of Virginia to discharge the scouts and rangers heretofore employed in the counties of Kentucky at public expense. This order was received (July, 1789,) by the settlers on the exposed frontier with earnest protests from the leading men, and with practical refusal to obey it from the people.

There was little difference of opinion as to the character and necessities of the situation among those who were in a position to know the facts, and their oft-repeated representations gradually led the general government to adopt a less forbearing policy. As early as September 29, 1789, congress had empowered the president to call out the militia and he, on October 6, had authorized the territorial governor to draw 1,500 men from the western counties of Pennsylvania and Virginia, if absolutely necessary, but added instructions which required delay and further parley. Late in the same month, the Virginia legislature recognized the good intentions of the president, called his attention to the continued hostilities, and urged the adoption of aggressive measures. The Kentuckians supported this action of the legislature by numerous addresses, to one of which the president replied, on December 15, that measures for the defense of the frontier would certainly be taken, and a few days later, brought to the attention of congress a letter of Gov. St. Clair, in which he represented the nature of the Indian depredations;* that the Kentuckians constantly traversed his territory in pursuit of the enemy, whom he was enabled to chastise; and recommending active measures against the savages. Accordingly, while the last means to avoid a war were being employed, the secretary of war wrote (April 13, 1790,) Judge Innes, that the president wished to extend to Kentucky the benefits of certain regulations adopted for the defense of the frontier, and empowered him to authorize the county lieutenants to call out the scouts in cases of emergency.

On the 1st or 2d of January, 1790, Gov. St. Clair reached Losantiville, the name of which he changed to Cincinnati, in honor of the military society bearing that name, and

*The results of the partisan war, which had prevailed since 1783, were indeed startling, when summed up. In a calm presentation of the subject, it was stated upon personal knowledge that in the period referred to—1783 to 1790—1,500 persons had been killed or captured in Kentucky; 20,000 horses had been taken from immigrants or settlements, and household goods and other property stolen or destroyed to the value of $50,000. (See American State Papers, Vol. V, p. 88.)

on the 8th instant reached Fort Steuben, on the site of Jeffersonville, from whence he set off for Kaskaskia. On the 5th of April, under instructions of the governor, the commandant at Vincennes sent Anthony Gamelin on a mission to the hostile Indians to learn their real sentiments. He first approached the Wabash tribes, the Piankeshaws, the Kickapoos and Weas, by whom he was severally referred to their elder brethren, the Miamis. Accordingly the envoy proceeded to the villages of the Miamis, who were closely associated with the Shawanese and Delawares. This point was reached on the 23d of the month, and on the following day negotiations were opened with the representatives of the three nations. Several days were consumed in inconclusive talks, the Indians wishing to confer with the neighboring and lake tribes, as well as the English commandant at Detroit, before rendering a final answer. This the instructions of the envoy did not permit, but on the 29th instant, the sentiment of the Indians was conveyed to him in a private manner, of which he makes record in his journal as follows:

In the evening, Blue Jacket, chief of the Shawanese, having taken me to supper with him, told me, in a private manner, that the Shawanese nation was in doubt of the sincerity of the Big Knives, so called, having been already deceived by them. That they had first destroyed their lands, put out their fires, and sent away their young men, being a hunting without a mouthful of meat; also, had taken away their women; wherefore, many of them would with a great deal of pain, forget these affronts. Moreover that some other nations were apprehending that offers of peace would, may be, tend to take away, by degrees, their lands; and would serve them as they did before; a certain proof that they intended to encroach on our lands, is their new settlement on the Ohio. If they don't keep this side (of the Ohio) clear, it will never be a proper reconcilement with the nations Shawanese, Iroquois, Wyandots, and perhaps many others. Le Gris, chief of the Miamis, asked me, in private discourse, what chief had made a treaty with the Americans at Muskingum (Fort Harmar). I answered him that their names were mentioned in the treaty. He told me he had heard of it some time ago; but they are not chiefs, neither delegates, who made that treaty; they are only young men, who, without authority and instructions from their chiefs, have concluded that treaty, which will not be approved. They went to the treaty clandestinely, and they intend to make mention of it in the next council to be held.*

With this Gamelin was forced to be satisfied, and on the 8th of May, returned to Vincennes. Three days later, traders from the Upper Wabash arrived at the same place, bringing the news that the northern Indians had joined the Wabash tribes, and that three days after Gamelin's departure, an American captive had been burned in their village. War was thus seen to be inevitable, and St. Clair hastened to return to Fort Washington, in order to concert offensive measures with Gen. Harmar. The governor reached his destination on the 13th of July, and two days later called upon Virginia for 1,000 men, and on Pennsylvania for 500 more. A double campaign was planned, one movement to be conducted against the Wabash tribes, for which 300 of the militia were ordered to repair to Fort Steuben, to act in concert with the troops from Fort Knox, at Vincennes. The other was to be directed against the villages at the junction of the St. Mary and St. Joseph Rivers, for which 700 of the militia were to gather at Fort Washington, and 500 just below Wheeling, to act in conjunction with a body of regulars, under Harmar, from Fort Washington.

Under the call for troops, the quota for that portion of the district of Kentucky included within the counties of Nelson, Lincoln and Jefferson was fixed at 300 men, to rendezvous at Fort Steuben on the 12th of September, and of that within the counties of Madison, Mercer, Fayette, Bourbon, Woodford and Mason, the quota was fixed at 700 men, to rendezvous at Fort Washington, on the 15th of September. There was a strong and widespread aversion, on the part of the frontier militia, to serve with the regulars, or under the command of their officers, and the troops which responded to the call of St. Clair, were totally unlike those who had hitherto afforded such exalted evidence of the prowess of the frontiersmen.

They were ill-equipped, being almost destitute of camp-kettles and axes; nor could a supply of these essential articles be procured. Their arms were generally very bad, and unfit for service; as I was

*American State Papers, Vol. V, p. 93.

the commanding officer of the artillery, they came under my inspection, in making what repairs the time would permit; and as a specimen of their badness, I would inform the court, that a rifle was brought to be repaired without a lock, and another without a stock. I often asked the owners what induced them to think that those guns could be repaired at that time? And they gave me for an answer that they were told in Kentucky that all repairs would be made at Fort Washington. Many of the officers told me that they had no idea of there being half the number of bad arms in the whole district of Kentucky as were then in the hands of their men. As soon as the principal part of the Kentucky militia arrived, the general began to organize them; in this he had many difficulties to encounter. Col. Trotter aspired to the command although Col. Hardin was the eldest officer, and in this he was encouraged both by men and officers, who openly declared unless Col. Trotter commanded them they would return home. After two or three days the business was settled, and they (*i. e.* the Kentucky men) were formed into three battalions under the command of Col. Trotter, and Col. Hardin had the command of all the militia (both Pennsylvania and Virginia). As soon as they were arranged, they were mustered, crossed the Ohio, and on the twenty-sixth marched and encamped about ten miles from Fort Washington. The last of the Pennsylvania militia arrived on the twenty-fifth of September. They were equipped nearly as the Kentucky, but were worse armed; several were without any. The general ordered all the arms in store to be delivered to those who had none and those whose guns could not be repaired. Amongst the militia were a great many hardly able to bear arms, such as old, infirm men, and young boys; they were not such as might be expected from a frontier country, viz.: the smart active woodsmen, well accustomed to arms, eager and alert to revenge the injuries done them and their connections. No, there were a great number of them substitutes, who probably had never fired a gun. Maj. Paul, of Pennsylvania, told me, that many of his men were so awkward, that they could not take their gun-locks off to oil them and put them on again, nor could they put in their flints, so as to be useful; and even of such material, the numbers came far short of what was ordered, as may be seen by the returns.*

Thus constituted and organized, the expedition set forth on the 4th of October. The route followed was the "old war-path," which led across the head-waters of the Little Miami and Mad Rivers to Piqua, and thence in a westerly direction to a few miles below the mouth of Loramie's Creek. From this point the line of march lay a little west of north on the west side of the creek for about thirty miles, when, crossing the head-waters of the St. Mary's, it led up to its junction with the St. Joseph's, where were located the principal villages of the Miamis. At Loramie's Creek, the first Indians were seen, three warriors, who were evidently watching the movements of the army. They were instantly pursued and one of them captured. From information thus derived, it was determined on the 13th of October, when about thirty-five miles from the village, to send a strong detachment forward to hold the savages in their defenses until the rest of the army with the artillery could be brought up. Accordingly, Col. Hardin and Maj. Paul were detailed in command of 600 men for this duty. On the 14th, the detachment set forward, and about 3 o'clock on the next day reached the villages, which they found deserted. Here the advance remained inactive until the approach of the main army on the 17th, when the work of destruction was begun. In four days the main village and four others and 20,000 bushels of corn were destroyed.

Gen. Harmar's instructions provided that, in case of success at this point, the expedition should be directed against the Indian villages on the Wabash, and on finding the enemy gone, it was the General's intention to proceed westward at once. This movement was frustrated, however, by the carelessness of the militia, who, regardless of the success of the movement, allowed the savages to easily capture the pack-horses, for which the owners,

*Maj. Ferguson's evidence before court of inquiry. See American State Papers, Vol. XII, p. 20. In the same volume, page 24, is found an account of the organization and advance of the army as follows: The Kentuckians composed three battalions, under Majs. Hall, McMullen and Ray, with Lieut.-Col. Commandant Trotter at their head. The Pennsylvanians were formed into one battalion, under Lieut.-Col. Trubly and Maj. Paul, the whole to be commanded by Col. John Hardin, subject to the orders of Gen. Harmar. The 30th, the General having got forward all the supplies that he expected, moved out with the Federal troops, formed into two small battalions, under the immediate command of Maj. Wyllys and Maj. Doughty, together with Capt. Ferguson's company of artillery and three pieces of ordnance. On the 3d of October, Gen. Harmar joined the advance troops early in the morning; the remaining part of the day was spent in forming the line of march, the order of encampment and battle, and explaining the same to the militia field officers. Gen. Harmar's orders will show the several formations. On the 4th, the army took up the order of march as is described in the orders: On the 5th, a re-enforcement of horsemen and mounted infantry joined from Kentucky. The dragoons were formed into two troops; the mounted riflemen made a company, and this small battalion of light troops was put under command of Maj. Fontaine. The whole of Gen. Harmar's command may be stated thus:

3 battalions of Kentucky militia 1 battalion Pennsylvania militia	1133
1 battalion light troops mounted militia 2 battalions Federal troops	320
Total	1453

after demanding pay for their use, promptly asked reimbursement for their loss. The proposed attack upon the Wabash villages was therefore given up, and the traces of women and children having been discovered, Col. Trotter was dispatched with 300 men, on the 18th, to develop the hiding-place of the enemy. The conduct of this officer was very unsatisfactory. A small force of the enemy was found, but such was the lack of discipline and soldierly bearing of both officers and men, that nothing was accomplished. Dissatisfied with the inconclusive result, Hardin assumed the command on the following day, and at an early hour came upon a determined detachment of the enemy. Here the unsoldierly conduct of Hardin precipitated a sad defeat. When informed of the evidence which betokened the presence of a watchful enemy, he declared they would not fight, and failed to adopt any military precautions. He was, therefore, riding in front of his troops when the Indians opened a sharp fire upon the troops, forcing him to make a quick retreat, in which he was followed by most of his followers. Nine of the militia and twenty-four of the regulars stood fast, and were instantly killed. Armstrong, who was in command of the detachment thus immolated, threw himself into a thicket, where for "three hours in daylight" he remained, according to Marshall, sunk in a swamp, "up to his neck in mud and water within 100 yards of the horrid scene." He subsequently escaped, and gave the following opinion of the causes of the defeat. "During that time," he says, "I had an opportunity of seeing the enemy pass and repass, and conceived their numbers did not amount to 100 men; some were mounted, others armed with rifles, and the advance, with tomahawks only. I am of opinion that had Col. Trotter proceeded, on the 18th, agreeably to his orders, having killed the enemy's sentinels, he would have surprised their camp and with ease defeated them; or had Col. Hardin arranged his troops, or made any military disposition, on the 19th, that he would have gained a victory. Our defeat I therefore ascribe to two causes: the unofficer-like conduct of Col. Hardin (who I believe was a brave man) and the cowardly behavior of the militia; many of them threw down their arms loaded, and I believe that none except the party under my command fired a gun.*

With an army on the verge of insubordination, its councils distracted by the jealous rivalry of officers, and the whole organization utterly lacking in discipline and equipment, such a defeat was calculated to hurry the retreat of the most determined general, and on the 21st instant the expedition began its retrograde movement toward Fort Washington. But Hardin, uneasy under his defeat, strongly urged Harmar to permit him to return that night to the destroyed villages and inflict punishment upon the savages, who were likely to return to their old sites on the retreat of the army. To this the general reluctantly assented, and a detachment of 340 militia, forty of whom were mounted and sixty regular troops, were sent under the command of Hardin and Maj. Wyllys to effect the object proposed by Col. Hardin. Unfortunate delays occurred, but notwithstanding these, had there been no wanton disobedience of orders, the plan would probably have succeeded. As it was, the attack fell soon after sunrise, and the Indians, giving way with precipitation, were suddenly followed by the militia, leaving the small body of regulars alone to hold the line of battle. The savages had not been so demoralized as at first appeared, and rallying their main body they fell upon the unsupported regulars in overwhelming numbers, and utterly destroyed them. The militia, in the meantime, found they had only been led away by a clever strategem, and after a pursuit of two miles sought to return. It was then that they found the real enemy. The line of their retreat was a continuous ambuscade, the savages safely pouring a destructive fire from elevated ground into the ranks of the returning militia. But eight of the regulars survived, and of the militia, 100 privates and ten officers were killed, beside those wounded.

On rejoining the main body, Hardin urged the general to send another party, or lead back the whole army to the scene of the de-

*American State Papers, Vol. XII, p. 26.

feat. This Harmar refused to do, and, according to Col. Hardin's statement, but one other man in the whole army could be found to support his proposition. The retreat was now steadily continued, until the remains of the expedition was once more within the defenses from which it set forth, and here the militia was discharged to spread the jealous discontent, which had narrowly escaped expression in general mutiny on the homeward march. Hardin and Harmar rapidly became exceedingly unpopular in Kentucky; and such was the general censure of their conduct in this campaign, that each sought a negative sort of defense against public opinion in an acquittal before a court of inquiry. In official circles, however, the campaign obtained more credit. Harmar and St. Clair considered it highly successful; the whites had inflicted a loss upon the Indians of fifty warriors slain, a large quantity of corn destroyed, and five or six villages burned, the largest of which contained 250 cabins. The invaders had lost, besides considerable material, 183 men killed, and about forty wounded. The list of casualties was undoubtedly large in proportion to the achievements of the army, but the general offset of this consideration with the fact that the whites were "able to lose ten men to their one," and that, notwithstanding the retreat seemed forced, the great object of the campaign, "the destruction of the Miami towns," had been accomplished.

In respect to its achievements, the campaigns of other leaders on the frontier had scarcely accomplished more, but it could not be disguised that the expedition had signally failed in the main purpose for which all aggressive movements were primarily planned, that of intimidating the savages. On the contrary, the Indians looked upon the campaign as a failure and followed the retreating whites almost to the river, and were especially active in their depredations during the succeeding fall and winter. In the spring, their war parties continued their incursions against the unprotected settlements on the Ohio from Fort Pitt to Louisville with unabated ardor, achieving in this time some of their most noted successes. The general government recognized the necessity for decisive action, and early adopted measures for subduing the exultant savages. A threefold plan was accordingly resorted to. It was decided to first send to the western tribes a messenger, supported, if possible, by the presence of influential Iroquois chiefs, with offers of peace. At the same time provisions were made to organize a volunteer expedition to be directed against the Wea, Miami and Shawanese towns in case the negotiations should fail, and to follow this movement by an overwhelming federal force which should invade the hostile region, and plant and garrison a fort in the midst of the unfriendly tribes. In the meantime, to guard the exposed stations from immediate attack, certain posts on the frontier were indicated which were to be regularly garrisoned by the militia.*

Col. Thomas Proctor, the chosen messenger of peace, set out from Philadelphia March 12, 1791, and it was hoped that he would be able to reach Fort Washington with a report of his mission by the 5th of May. In the preceding December, the Kentuckians had petitioned congress to be permitted to fight the Indians in their own way, and accordingly in March, Brig.-Gen. Charles Scott was authorized, in conjunction with Innes, Brown, Logan and Shelby, to organize an expedition of mounted men against the Wabash tribes, which should start on the 10th of May, provided it was not delayed by the order of St. Clair, to whom such authority was given.

The failure of Proctor to reach, or send news to, Fort Washington, did effect the delay of the expedition until the 23d instant, when, despairing of favorable news from the north, St. Clair gave orders for the force to proceed.

Gen. Scott's command consisted of some 800 light troops and mounted riflemen. Wilkinson had joined as a volunteer, but was at once elected second in command, with

*The stations in Kentucky, and their garrisons, were as follows: At Three Islands, 20 men; at Locust Creek, 18; the "Iron Works," 17; forks of the Licking, 12; Big Bone Lick, 18; Tanner's Station, 5; Drenon's Lick, 10; mouth of Kentucky, 9; Patton's Creek, 10; mouth of Salt River, 19; Hardin's settlement, 12; Russell's Creek, 15; Severn's Valley, 10; Widow Wilson's, 5; Estill's Station, 10; Stephenson's, 18; Knob Lick, 9.

the title of lieutenant-colonel commandant. Col. Hardin, burning to redeem his military reputation, had also joined the expedition as a volunteer, and was placed in command of the advance guard and the guides. The little army rapidly pursued the course of Harmar's expedition until it crossed the St. Mary's, when suddenly taking a westward course it came upon the Wabash and Eel River towns. The former were sighted on the 1st of June, and found situated on the low ground bordering the river. Col. Hardin was immediately detached with a force to attack them on the left, while the main body moved forward by the direct approach. On turning a point of woods, the main body discovered a cabin situated considerably in advance of the village. This was promptly stormed by Capt. Price with forty men, and two warriors killed. On gaining the summit of an eminence, which overlooked the villages, the enemy was observed in great confusion, endeavoring to escape across the river in canoes. Wilkinson was ordered forward with the first battalion, which reached the brink of the river just as the last of the enemy left the shore, and notwithstanding a brisk discharge of guns from the Kickapoo town on the other side, the troops opened fire on the retreating Indians with such effect as to "destroy all the savages with which five canoes were crowded."

Immediate steps were taken to dislodge the enemy, who had taken position in the Kickapoo town, but, the river proving unfordable, there was some delay, though a considerable force, by swimming or in canoes, got on the other side unobserved. About this time word came to Gen. Scott that Hardin was encumbered with prisoners, and that having discovered a stronger village, hitherto unobserved and farther to the left, he was about to attack it. Troops were at once detached for his support, but the village being some six miles distant, all was over before the supports came up. A little before sunset, Hardin returned with fifty-two prisoners, besides inflicting a loss of six warriors killed. The Kickapoo town having been abandoned as soon as the movement to that side was discovered, the troops rested until next morning, when it was proposed to dispatch Wilkinson with 500 men to destroy an important town at the mouth of the Wild Cat Creek, eighteen miles distant. On parading the troops they were found in such an exhausted condition, that only 360 were believed capable of performing the service, but with this reduced force the march was begun on foot at "half after five in the evening." The vicinity of the town was reached about 11 o'clock that night, when the troops went to rest upon their arms until morning. At half-past four the towns were attacked on all sides, and the Indians, completely surprised, instantly took refuge in flight. After burning the town, consisting of some seventy cabins, and destroying the growing crops, peltries and other belongings, the detachment returned, having been gone only about twelve hours.

The expedition now turned homeward, and on the 14th of June reached Louisville. The result of the campaign had done much to justify the hesitation which the Kentuckians manifested in joining the regulars in such expeditions. In three weeks they had traveled more than 300 miles; had engaged in numerous skirmishes with the enemy; had burned several large towns and adjacent villages; destroyed immense quantities of growing crops; killed thirty-two Indians, "chiefly warriors of size and figure;" and taken fifty-eight prisoners. All this had been accomplished without the loss of a single man killed, and of only five wounded among the whites. Such success could not fail of recognition, and the general government, not yet ready to exert its power, authorized a second expedition by the Kentuckians to be directed against the Eel River towns. Wilkinson was appointed to organize and command the next expedition, who, with Hardin and Caldwell as majors, soon raised a force of 530 mounted men.

On the 1st of August, these troops set forth from Fort Washington, and rapidly following the course toward the Miama towns, as before, turned again toward the west, and on the 7th of August came suddenly upon the towns upon the Eel and Tippecanoe

branches of the Wabash. The former were found "scattered along Eel River for full three miles, on an uneven, scrubby oak barren, intersected alternately by bogs almost impassable, and impervious thickets of plum, hazel and black jacks." The Indians, expecting a second expedition, had prepared for it by packing and burying their goods; the warriors were generally absent watching the paths leading up from the Ohio, or procuring ammunition, and so sudden and determined was the onset that few in the town escaped. Eight warriors were killed and one wounded. After burning the cabins, and cutting up the corn, which was "scarcely in the milk," the troops set out for the Kickapoo town in the prairie, but such was the state of the country and the sore condition of the horses, that this enterprise had to be given up, and the expedition, after ravaging much of the Wabash and Weatonon country, and traveling some 450 miles, returned to Fort Washington, where it arrived on the 23d of August.

In the meantime, while Wilkinson was floundering up to his armpits in the boggy Wabash country, and Proctor was making his ineffectual attempts to gain an audience with the disaffected tribes, the government was gradually perfecting arrangements to carry out the third part of the proposed programme—"to establish a strong military post at the Miami Village," to be supported by a chain of similar posts connecting it with Fort Washington. St. Clair had been selected for the chief command.

At the close of April he was in Pittsburgh, toward which point troops from all quarters, horses, stores and ammunition were going forward. The forces, it was thought, would be assembled by the last of July or the first of August. By the middle of July, however, it was clear that the early part of September would be as soon as the expedition could get under way; but the commander was urged to press everything, and act with the utmost promptness and decision. But this was more easily urged than accomplished. On the 15th of May, St. Clair had reached Fort Washington, and at that time, the United States' troops in the West amounted to but 264 non-commissioned officers and privates fit for duty;* on the 15th of July, this number was more than doubled, however, as the first regiment, containing 299 men, on that day reached Fort Washington. Gen. Butler, who had been appointed second in command, was employed through part of April and May in obtaining recruits; but when obtained, there was no money to pay them, nor to provide stores for them. In the quartermaster's department, meantime, everything went on slowly and badly; tents, pack-saddles, kettles, knapsacks and cartridge-boxes were all "deficient in quantity and quality." Worse than this, the powder was poor or injured, the arms and accoutrements out of repair, and not even proper tools to mend them. And as the troops gathered slowly at Fort Washington, after some wearisome detentions at Pittsburgh and upon the river, a new source of trouble arose in the habits of intemperance indulged in and acquired by the idlers. To withdraw them from temptation, St. Clair was forced to remove his men, now numbering 2,000, to Ludlow's Station, about six miles from the fort; by which, however, he more than doubled his cost of providing for the troops. Here the army continued until September 17, when, being 2,300 strong, exclusive of militia, it moved forward to a point upon the Great Miami, where Fort Hamilton was built, the first in the proposed chain of fortresses. This being completed the troops moved on forty-four miles farther, and on the 12th of October commenced Fort Jefferson, about six miles south of the town of Greenville, Darke County. On the 24th, the toilsome march through the wilderness began again. At this time the commander-in-chief, whose duties through the summer had been very severe, was suffering from an indisposition, which was by turns in his stomach, lungs and limbs; provisions were scarce; the roads wet and heavy; the troops going with "much difficulty," seven miles a day; the militia deserting sixty at a time. Thus toiling along, the army—rapidly lessening by desertion, sickness and troops sent to arrest deserters—on the 3d of November, reached a stream twelve yards wide, which St. Clair supposed to be the St. Mary of the Maumee, but which was in reality a branch of the Wabash, just south of the head-waters of the stream for which the commander mistook it. Upon the banks of this creek, the army, now about 1,400 strong, encamped in two lines.*

The right wing, composed of Butler's, Clark's and Patterson's battalions, and commanded by Gen. Butler, constituted the first line; and seventy yards in the rear, which was all the space the situation would allow, was the second line, formed by the left wing of Col. Darke, and composed of Bedinger's and Gaither's battalions, and the Second Regiment. Across the creek, about a quarter of a mile in advance of the main body, the

*Forty-five at Fort Harmar, seventy-five at Fort Washington, sixty-one at Fort Stueben, and eighty-three at Fort Knox (Vincennes).

*Annals of the West, pp. 358, 359.

militia was encamped in similar order. It was proposed on the following day to inclose the main camp before proceeding toward the Miami towns, and plans of the intended fortification were agreed upon between the engineer officer and St. Clair that night. But these plans were destined to remain unaccomplished. The Indians had been gathering to dispute the passage of the army, and several had been observed near the creek who had precipitately fled on the approach of the troops. Orders had been given to Lieut. Col. Oldham, who commanded the militia, to have the woods thoroughly examined by his scouts, while Capt. Slough, with a volunteer troop of regulars, reconnoitered still farther in advance. Slough in the night discovered so strong a body of the enemy, a mile beyond the foremost camp, that he prudently fell back and reported the fact to Gen. Butler. Oldham also detected the presence of the savages in significant numbers, and reported the fact to the same officer, but for some unexplained reason this important information did not reach St. Clair, nor induce Butler or Oldham to make any new disposition to meet the imminent danger thus discovered.

Thus the night passed, and in the morning, considerably before daylight, as was the constant practice, the troops were paraded under arms. About half an hour before sunrise, however, just as the troops had been dismissed, the savages opened a fierce attack upon the militia. They soon gave way in a disorderly scramble for the rear, and rushing through the first line, with the Indians at their heels, threw it into considerable disorder, which was never altogether remedied. The fire of this line, however, checked the victorious pursuit for the moment, but the enemy returned to the attack with renewed vigor, and with the second line it was immediately involved in a desperate struggle with the intrepid assailants. The weight of the attack was directed against the center, where the artillery was placed, and such was the effect of the concentrated fire that the troops were repeatedly driven back at this point with great slaughter, and the cannon silenced, the artillerymen being all killed or driven off. A charge by Col. Darke afforded temporary relief, but the savages soon gained the interior of the camp by a flank movement, and wrested the only line of retreat from the sorely beset troops. Confusion was rapidly spreading among the whites, in spite of the gallant efforts of the officers, and retreat was the only course left open to the commander. To effect this movement with moderate success the road must be regained, and a charge was accordingly ordered. Fortunately, it proved successful, and along the route thus opened the militia hastened, followed by the regulars, Maj. Darke with his battalion covering the rear. In his official report to the secretary of war St. Clair said:

> The retreat, in those circumstances, was, you may be sure, a very precipitate one. It was, in fact, a flight. The camp and artillery were abandoned; but that was unavoidable; for not a horse was left alive to have drawn it off, had it otherwise been practicable. But the most disgraceful part of the business is, that the greatest part of the men threw away their arms and accoutrements, even after the pursuit, which continued about four miles, had ceased. I found the road strewed with them for many miles, but was not able to remedy it; for, having had all my horses killed, and being mounted upon one that could not be pricked out of a walk, I could not get forward myself, and the orders I sent forward either to halt at the front, or to prevent the men from parting with their arms, were unattended to. The rout continued quite to Fort Jefferson, twenty-nine miles, which was reached a little after sun-setting. The action began about half an hour before sunrise, and the retreat was attempted at half an hour after nine o'clock. I have not yet been able to get returns of the killed and wounded; but Maj.-Gen. Butler, Lieut.-Col. Oldham, of the militia, Maj. Ferguson, Maj. Hart and Maj. Clarke are among the former; Col. Sargent, my adjutant-general, Lieut.-Col. Darke, Lieut.-Col. Gibson, Maj. Butler, and the Viscount Malartie, who served me as aid-de-camp, are among the latter; and a great number of captains and subalterns in both.

At Fort Jefferson a garrison was left in charge of the defenses and the wounded, while the demoralized army pressed on to Fort Washington, where it arrived in broken detachments on the 8th of November. The troops had suffered a terrible loss. In the one disastrous battle 38 commissioned officers were killed, and 600 non-commissioned officers and privates were either killed or missing. Among the wounded were 21 commis-

sioned officers, and 242 non-commissioned officers and privates. The loss of the Indians in killed was placed at 56. But disheartening as was this comparison, scarcely anything can be reckoned more permanently serious, among the disasters of this unfortunate campaign, than the utter demoralization of the troops. So overcome with terror were the men that it was with difficulty that the sentinels at Fort Jefferson were prevented from systematically deserting, and the militia, dispersing to their homes, spread the consternation throughout the border.*

The odium of this campaign fell heaviest upon St. Clair, though a congressional committee soon after the event, and history, much later, have exonerated him from blame. The unfortunate commander, "a veteran of the Revolution, possessed of both talent and experience, but old and infirm," was an unhappy selection, but the more prominent causes which contributed to the disaster are to be sought elsewhere. The leading causes of the disaster were the surprise of the enemy and the unsteadiness of the militia. What good reasons could be assigned for the neglect of Butler and Oldham to adopt precautions in face of a well ascertained danger, and for their failure to acquaint St. Clair with the facts, can never be known, as both of the delinquent officers lost their lives upon the field of battle, but they may be held principally responsible for the unexpected character of the attack.

The militia was similar to that which served with Harmar. The contrast drawn between the campaigns of Scott and Wilkinson and that of the former general did not tend to remove the general prejudice existing among the Kentuckians against serving with regulars. To this was added a growing preference for the mounted service, and when the government called for volunteers, no general officer could be found who would accept command, and none of the best fighting force who would offer their service. Resort was, therefore, had to a draft, and the command of the troops thus raised assigned to Lieut.-Col. Oldham. This militia served with great reluctance, and sought every opportunity to desert, a body of sixty men turning back on October 31st, in spite of their officers. It was such depletions and the absence of troops sent to bring them back that reduced St. Clair's effective force at the time of battle. Probably not more than 500 of these half-hearted troops were present when the Indians attacked, and having no relish for the work, nor any cohesive power as a collective body, they easily gave way under the effect of the surprise and a vigorous assault. In their headlong stampede they were scarcely less effective than the enemy in demoralizing the army.

Whatever may be said of the causes, the effect was not in doubt. The savages, emboldened by their success, renewed their attacks upon all the frontier settlements, and Kentucky, which, in 1791, had "enjoyed more repose, and sustaind less injury, than for any year since the war with Great Britain," was once more harassed by hostilities which for nearly twenty years had kept the people upon the verge of despair. The counties of Mason, Bourbon, Nelson and Jefferson were the chief sufferers. In this exposed region the settlers maintained patrolling parties of volunteers, which scoured the country in all directions with such effect as to greatly limit the success of the enemy's incursions, but, in spite of these precautions, the settlers suffered the most cruel losses.

An incident related of the heroic defense of a cabin in Innis Bottom, on the Elkhorn, illustrates the common experience of the period. Six families had settled here in the latter part of 1791, and in the succeeding spring the various cabins were simultaneously

*One of many petitions sent to the governor or president will suffice to illustrate the state of public feeling in Kentucky. "From the representatives of the county of Ohio to the governor of Virginia—*Sir:* The alarming intelligence lately received, of the defeat of the army in the western country, fills our mind with dreadful fears and apprehensions, concerning the safety of our fellow-citizens in the county we represent, and we confidently hope will be an excuse to your Excellency, whose zeal has been so frequently evinced in behalf of the distressed frontier counties, for the request we are now compelled to make. In the course of last year upward of fifty of our people were killed, and a great part of our country plundered, notwithstanding the aid afforded by the Pennsylvanians, who joined the Virginians in our defense. The success of the Indians in their late engagement with Gen. St. Clair, will, no doubt, render them more daring and bold in their future incursions and attacks upon our defenseless inhabitants; (those adjoining the county of Harrison, extending a hundred miles; covering the county of Monongalia; and we conceive that not less than sixty or seventy men will be sufficient to defend them. Through you, sir, we beg leave to request this assistance." (American State Papers, Vol. V, p. 222).

assaulted by upward of 100 savages. Jesse and Hosea Cook, with their families, occupied one of the cabins, and at the time of the attack the men were shearing their sheep in front of the cabin door. The first fire killed one of the brothers, and mortally wounded the other, who had just enough strength left to gain the interior before he expired. The women immediately closed and barred the door, which, being unusually heavy, repelled the bullets fired into it by the Indians as well as the assaults of their tomahawks.

In the meantime the women searched in vain for means to defend their log citadel. No bullets could be found for a time, and the assailants, believing there was nothing to fear from the inmates, carelessly exposed themselves in front. Fortunately a single bullet was at length discovered, which one of the women, with nervous strength, bit in two. A rifle was hastily charged with one part, and observing a savage sitting astride a log a few feet from the door, the courageous woman discharged the gun and instantly killed him. This deed turned the fury of the assailants upon the cabin, and, mounting upon the roof they fired the clapboards. Not a moment was lost in confronting the new danger. One woman mounted to the loft, while the other handed up water that was found within. This sufficed to check, but not extinguish the fire. The water exhausted, a quantity of eggs was crushed and applied to the burning roof. Still the fire was unsubdued, and recourse was had to the dead man's coat saturated with his blood. These expedients still left enough life in the fire to endanger their lives, when the contents of a "chamber bucket," relieved them from this danger, and eventually proved their salvation, as the savages soon afterward hastily decamped.

Such incidents called forth numerous reprisals, of which none were more bold and effective than those conducted by Kenton. Situated near the direct route of the war parties from the North, his watchfulness generally obtained the earliest information of their presence in Kentucky. His promptness to act usually brought him upon the heels of the retreating marauders, who seldom escaped with all their booty, and generally paid the penalty of their temerity with the lives of some of their number. In this year (1792) he came in contact with a band under the command of the famous chieftain, Tecumseh. The depredations by Indians on the Little Miami aroused the settlers to concert measures for revenge, and an expedition was organized with Kenton in command. The little party of rangers cautiously advanced across the Ohio, and up the course of the former river to near the present site of Williamsburg, before they discovered any fresh "signs." Here a single Indian on horseback, hunting with bell open, was waylaid and killed. A few hundred yards farther on brought the party in sight of a considerable encampment of Indians. Their linen tents and markees indicated that they had shared the spoils of St. Clair's defeat, and that their number was greatly superior to that of the whites. Relying upon the effect of its audacity and surprise, Kenton determined to make a night attack. The day closed in dark and drizzly, and having separated into four divisions, a simultaneous attack was made at the appointed time. Each rifle did execution upon a warrior at the first fire, when the rangers charged with terrific yells upon the tents. The first alarm and confusion having subsided, under the influence of their able leader, the Indians were led to observe the small number of the assailants, and to return to the fight. Kenton, equally quick to note the change and its import, gave orders to retreat, which was effected in safety. The band subsequently proved to be a party of 200 warriors under Tecumseh. Thirty were killed outright, and others wounded; the whites lost one killed and one captured, who was executed by the savages on the following morning.

In June, 1793, the Indians had attacked and captured Morgan's Station, and then retired to a village on Paint Creek. This again called out Kenton, who with thirty men hastily took the trail, hoping to intercept their retreat near the Scioto. On reach-

ing Reeve's Crossing on Paint Creek, "fresh signs" were discovered, and a reconnoisance developed the fact that the Indians had encamped some distance down the creek with three fires. The savages, utterly unsuspicious of danger, were giving vent to their satisfaction in singing and carousal, and the whites, after inspecting the camp, deferred the attack until just before daylight the next morning. Kenton divided his party into three equal divisions, which, at a given signal, made a furious attack from three different directions. The Indians were put to flight in the greatest consternation, leaving four of their number dead upon the ground. The whites lost one man killed.

Again, in August of the same year, the scouts brought to Kenton the information that a party of savages had crossed the river. Promptly sending the news to the militia officers of Bourbon County, Kenton prepared to waylay the Indians upon their retreat. With a party of seven chosen spirits he crossed the river at Limestone and proceeded down to the mouth of Holt's Creek. After waiting nearly four days, three Indians were observed to approach with six horses. The animals were driven into the river, and, raising a canoe which they had previously sunk, the savages followed. As the canoe approached the shore, one of its occupants was discovered to be a white man and he was spared, but the Indians fell victims to the unerring marksmanship of the rangers. The white man, however, proved so thoroughly Indianized that Kenton's party was obliged to shoot him in self defense. Four hours later, two more Indians and a white man with five horses approached in a similar manner, and met a similar fate.

In the night the main body came up with thirty horses, and began to signal their comrades by imitating the hooting of owls. Receiving no response the wary savages became suspicious, and after a cautious reconnoisance, one of their number quietly swam across the river. He soon discovered the fate of his friends, and quickly gaining the hills in the rear of the whites signaled the waiting savages south of the river with three loud and long yells, which were followed by a warning of the lurking danger in their native tongue. This warning was quickly acted upon by the Indians, who instantly fled, leaving their booty to fall into the hands of the militia, which came up in hot haste an hour later. This is believed to have been the last incursion of the Indians into Kentucky.

In the meantime, the government had not been unmindful of the necessities of the situation. The disastrous battle was fought on the 4th of November; on the 8th, the broken fragments of the army reached Fort Washington; on the 9th, St. Clair wrote his report; on December 12th, the information was laid before congress; and on the 26th of the same month, the secretary of war, Gen. Knox, submitted to the president the outlines of new measures to be undertaken against the hostile tribes. Before this date, however, it was generally agreed among the responsible heads of the government that a new campaign, with a competent army, would be required, but it was the wish, chiefly of Washington, that the last possible effort to prevent further bloodshed should first be exhausted. This disposition gained a wider support because it was generally feared that the effect of St. Clair's defeat had been such as to shake the loyalty of the hitherto friendly nations, and that premature action might precipitate the tribes all along the border into a general war.

Accordingly, the greatest activity was displayed in dispatching envoys bearing messages of peace to the various Indian nations. In January, 1792, two agents were sent from Philadelphia, *via* Niagara, to the Miami and Wabash tribes. In February, the efforts of the commandants at Forts Washington and Knox were enlisted, and on April 7th Freeman was dispatched from the former post on a peace mission; on the 13th instant, William May followed his trail and "deserted" to the enemy to aid or learn of Freeman. On May 22d, Capt. Trueman was sent on an embassy to the Miami village; and on the same day, Col. Hardin set out for Sandusky. With the exception of May,

none of the envoys thus sent out from Fort Washington escaped death at the hands of the treacherous savages.

In the East, affairs with the Iroquois seemed to progress with a better show of success. In March, fifty of their chiefs visited Philadelphia, and returned to use their good offices in behalf of peace at the council of the northwest Indians, to be held at the mouth of the Auglaize. At this grand convocation, beside the western, New York and Canadian Indians, there were twenty-seven other nations present, but no decisive action was taken. The matter of peace and war was referred to another council, to be held in the spring, but the prevailing sentiment of the assembled natives was that the Ohio must be made the boundary between the races, and the treaties of Forts Harmar and McIntosh annulled. To such an impotent conclusion did the year's negotiations come.

An unimportant exception to this list of failures occurred in the West. On June 26 Rufus Putnam set out from Marietta for the Miami towns, but learning at Fort Washington of the probable fate of his predecessors, and the hostilities of the savages, he determined to go to Vincennes to detach the Wabash tribes from the general league, if possible. He set forth from Cincinnati on the 17th of August, with presents and certain Indian prisoners to be given to their friends. Safely reaching his destination, Putnam opened negotiations with such address that on the 27th of September he concluded a treaty with ten of the leading tribes, but as the senate refused to ratify it, it also must be added to the list of failures.

The sterner argument of force, however, had not been entirely lost sight of amid all this futile negotiation. In January, 1792, St. Clair had proceeded to Philadelphia to demand a court of inquiry, leaving Wilkinson, appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment, in command at Fort Washington. The posts erected in the previous year were still held by garrisons of regulars and detachments of militia, to keep the savages, who lurked about them, in awe. Soon after St. Clair's departure the new commandant led a body of regulars and 170 militia, under Maj. Gano, to relieve the garrison at Fort Jefferson, and from that point advanced to the scene of the late battle, where he collected more than 200 muskets and brought them to the fort, with three of eight gun carriages, from which the cannon had been taken. As spring advanced the number of lurking savages increased, attacking supply trains and relieving detachments, with the hope of forcing the abandonment of these detached posts.

The most serious of these attacks occurred on the 6th of November. Capt. John Adair, with 100 mounted Kentuckians, had been called out to escort a "brigade of pack horses" to Fort Jefferson. The trip out and back to Cincinnati took six days, the train camping each night near one of the forts for protection. It happened about the same time that a body of 250 savages had concerted an attack on one of the Miami settlements, and in passing Fort Hamilton had captured some wood-choppers from the fort. These prisoners informed their captors that, the day previous, a train had gone forward with supplies for the other posts. The Indians at once changed their plans and laid an ambuscade in which to entrap the returning convoy. Reaching Fort Jefferson on Saturday, Adair allowed the men and horses to rest over Sunday, and reached Fort St. Clair on Monday night. Learning of this through their scouts, the Indians left their hiding place, and about day-break on Tuesday made a spirited attack on three sides of the camp. The militia retired in good order "beyond the shine of their fires, on the side next to the fort," and when the enemy became engaged in plundering the abandoned camp, made a spirited attack on both flanks and forced them to give way. It was not done, however, without stubborn fighting, in which the tomahawk and war club were freely employed. The savages retreated in good order, repeatedly turning upon the whites and driving them back. On returning to their camp the militia found 140 horses killed or stolen, with all their camp equipage, six of their number wounded

and an equal number killed. The loss of the savages is said to have been only six killed.

Notwithstanding such striking evidences of determined hostilities on the part of the Indians, and the failure which had attended every employment of peaceful measures during the previous year, the government still proposed one further effort to negotiate a peace, and on the 1st of March, 1793, secured the services of three commissioners to attend a meeting of the hostile tribes "at the rapids of the Miami (Maumee) when the leaves were fully out." Sandusky was finally selected as the place of meeting, and the commissioners set out for that place by way of Niagara. Here they were delayed by one cause or another until the 15th of July, when fifty natives, headed by the tory Butler and the half-breed Brant, arrived from the Maumee. These envoys from the savages claimed to represent sixteen of the leading Indian nations, but did nothing more than demand the meaning of the war-like preparations on the Miami. The commissioners subsequently crossed the lake to the mouth of the Detroit River, where, on the 21st of July, they took up their residence in the house of the notorious English agent, Matthew Elliott. They took immediate steps to hasten the proposed meeting at Sandusky, but on the 29th instant twenty Indians came from the Maumee, and on the 31st the plenipotentiaries of the two races met in council, with Simon Girty as interpreter. Negotiations were prolonged until the 16th of August, when the tribes submitted their *ultimatum,* which may be gathered from the closing paragraph of their final message:

Brothers:—At our general council, held at the Glaize last fall, we agreed to meet commissioners from the United States, for the purpose of restoring peace, provided they consented to acknowledge and confirm our boundary line to be the Ohio, and we determined not to meet you until you gave us satisfaction on that point; that is the reason we have never met.

We desire you to consider, brothers, that our only demand is the peaceable possession of a small part of our once great country. Look back and review the lands from whence we have been driven to this spot. We can retreat no farther, because the country behind hardly affords food for its inhabitants, and we have, therefore, resolved to leave our bones in this small space to which we are now confined.*

This closed all hope of preventing a contest of arms. The commissioners immediately set out on their return, reaching Fort Erie, near Niagara, on the 23d instant, whence they dispatched to Gen. Wayne a report of the issue of their negotiations by three different channels. These reached the general at "Hobson's Choice," near Cincinnati, when that energetic officer was struggling to overcome the unwillingness of the Kentuckians to volunteer, and against those even more intractable forces, "the fever, influenza and desertion."

Washington had early persuaded congress to authorize the increase of the army by the addition of three regiments of infantry, and a full squadron of 2,000 horsemen, to be enlisted for three years, or until a settled peace had been effected. St. Clair having resigned, the choice of a new commander devolved upon the president, who, from a number of excellent officers suggested, appointed Gen. Anthony Wayne, not, however, without the strong opposition of leading men and the "extreme disgust" of the Virginians. Through the summer of 1792, the enlistment and discipline of the new levies were not neglected, and in December they were rendezvoused at a point twenty-two miles below Pittsburgh, which took the name of Legionville from the title adopted by the new army—the legion of the United States. Here the new troops passed the winter, sparing neither powder nor lead in perfecting their marksmanship. In April they descended the river and encamped near Fort Washington, where drilling and other preparations were continued until October, 1793. On the 5th instant Wayne estimated the effective force which he could lead beyond Fort Jefferson at 2,600 regulars, 360 mounted volunteers, and thirty-six guides and spies. Though this was far short of what he had hoped for, he was by no means discouraged, and, proposing a defensive

*The nations joining in this reply were the Wyandots, Seven Nations of Canada, Pottawatomies, Senecas of the Glaize, Shawanese, Cherokees, Miamis, Ottawas, Messasagoes, Chippewas, Munsees, Mohicans, Connoys, Delawares. Nantakokies and Creeks. (See American State Papers, Vol. V, p. 306.)

campaign, argued from the unorganized character of Indian warfare the probability of a successful issue.

On the 7th instant the army began its advance, and six days later took up a strong position in advance of Fort Jefferson. On the 17th, although no opposition had hitherto been met with, the watchfulness of the enemy was evinced by a fierce attack upon a supply train, about twenty miles beyond Fort St. Clair. The troops, consisting of ninety regulars under command of two commissioned officers, were forced to retreat to the fort, leaving seventy horses and the stores in twenty-one wagons, beside both officers and thirteen men, to the mercy of the savages. The wagons and a large part of their contents were subsequently recovered. On the 24th instant, Gen. Scott joined the army with 1,000 mounted Kentuckians. In raising these troops, the same obstacle which had so powerfully obstructed the previous campaigns of Harmar and St. Clair had been encountered. The best men obstinately refused to volunteer, and on the 28th of September a draft had been enforced by the governor, which, with Gen. Wayne's personal efforts, had achieved the result mentioned. The militia was retained but a short time, however, when it was dismissed until spring, the general in command having decided to fortify his position and remain there through the winter.

Fort Greenville was according built on the site of the present county seat of Darke County, which takes its name from the fort. This completed, a force was sent to erect a military post on the site of St. Clair's defeat. The troops reached their destination Christmas day, and at night found the ground so thickly strewn with human bones that they had to be removed from the tents before the beds could be made. On the following day, these sad mementos of the fatal engagement were buried in trenches dug for the purpose. Fort Recovery was thus erected, twenty-three miles northwest of Greenville, on a branch of the Wabash, and garrisoned by a company of artillery and one of riflemen under the command of Capt. Alexander Gibson.

Thus the winter passed unmarked by any serious hostilities, though Wayne's scouts, under the command of Kenton, brought intelligence which indicated the concentration of a formidable force on the Maumee. Nor were the Indians alone to be feared. The treacherous English had not only early supplied the savages with powder and lead, in large quantities, but in the fall of 1793 they had advanced with three companies of troops and erected a military post at the Maumee Rapids, ostensibly to guard the approach to Detroit against the advance of the hostile American army. Indubitable evidence was gained. also, that the British had given the savages good reason to believe that they would receive assistance from the troops in time of battle.

Undisturbed by these warlike preparations, Wayne matured his plans for an advance which he proposed should be irresistible, whatever force should oppose. On the 30th of June, 1794, the long truce was broken by an attack on Fort Recovery. A thousand or fifteen hundred Indians and English, under the command of Little Turtle, furiously assailed the fort on every side. The assailants were repeatedly repulsed with great loss, but returned to the attack with fresh determination until night fell. Fortunately for the slender garrison, a convoy of fifty dragoons and ninety riflemen had just arrived, though not yet entered, and lent valuable aid in resisting the savages. The succeeding night being dark and foggy, the detachment effected an entrance to the fort in safety. On the following day the fight was renewed, but early despairing of success the savages withdrew to their camp seven miles away, where they remained two days encumbered with their dead.

On the 26th of July, Scott returned with the militia, this time increased to 1,600 men. The visit to Wayne's camp in the preceding fall had impressed the captious Kentuckians with a profound respect for the military ability of the new commander-in-chief, and there was no difficulty experienced in the spring in raising the full complement of militia. Two days after the arrival of this

re-enforcement, the army advanced. On the 1st of August, the army reached the St. Mary's River, twenty-four miles from Fort Recovery, where the erection of a stockade (Fort Adams) detained it three days. On the 8th, after a march of fifty-three miles, the legion reached the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee, where Wayne proceeded to build Fort Defiance. While engaged in erecting this fort, he sent on the 13th a last offer of peace to the hostile tribes, which elicited no response save a request for a delay until the 18th instant. Unwilling to await the tardy return of the envoy, however, the troops moved forward, and on the last date mentioned arrived at a point forty-one miles from Fort Defiance, where some light works were thrown up for protection of the baggage, and called Fort Deposit. On the 20th, the baggage having been stored away to be left behind, the army began its advance between 7 and 8 o'clock in the morning. The enemy was now reported to be in force at the foot of the Maumee Rapids, seven miles away, and after advancing about five miles the skirmishers reported the discovery of the savages. A heavy fire from the Indians caused the advance guard to retreat when the main lines were formed.

The legion was immediately formed into two lines, principally in a close thick wood, which extended for miles on our left, and for a very considerable distance in front, the ground being covered with old fallen timber, probably occasioned by a tornado, which rendered it impracticable for the cavalry to act with effect, and afforded the enemy the most favorable covert for their mode of warfare. The savages were formed in three lines within supporting distance of each other and extending for near two miles at right angles with the river. I soon discovered from the weight of the fire and extent of their lines that the enemy were in full force in front, in possession of their favorite ground, and endeavoring to turn our left flank. I therefore gave orders for the second line to advance and support the first; and directed Maj.-Gen. Scott to gain and turn the right flank of the savages, with the whole of the mounted volunteers, by a circuitous route; at the same time I ordered the front line to advance and charge with trailed arms, and rouse the Indians from their coverts at the point of the bayonet, and when up, to deliver a close and well directed fire on their backs, followed by a brisk charge so as not to give them time to load again.

I also ordered Capt. MisCampbell, who commanded the legionary cavalry, to turn the left flank of the enemy next the river, and which afforded a favorable field for that corps to act in. All these orders were obeyed with spirit and promptitude; but such was the impetuosity of the charge by the first line of infantry, that the Indians and Canadian militia and volunteers were driven from all their coverts in so short a time, that although every possible exertion was used by the officers of the second line of the legion, and by Gens. Scott, Todd and Barbee of the mounted volunteers to gain their proper positions, but part of each could get up in season to participate in the action, the enemy being drove in the course of one hour more than two miles, through the thick woods already mentioned, by less than one-half their numbers. From every account the enemy amounted to 2,000 combatants. The troops actually engaged against them were short of 900. This horde of savages, with their allies, abandoned themselves to flight and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving our victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field of battle, which terminated under the influence of the guns of the British garrison.*

For three days and nights the American army remained on the banks of the Maumee, ravaging the country about with fire and sword. Houses and corn-fields were consumed and destroyed both above and below the British post; and all the houses, stores and goods of the English agent, McKee, were burned, as well as every sort of property about the fort beyond pistol range of the British garrison. This done, the army retired by easy marches to Fort Defiance, where it arrived on the 27th instant. Until September 14 the troops were engaged in strengthening the works of this fort, and in destroying the abandoned crops and villages, which made the margins of the confluent streams for miles above and below the fort appear like one grand inland town. On the 14th, therefore, the army set out for the principal Miami towns, where, in the bend of the St. Mary, a new fortress was completed on the 22nd of October, and named Fort Wayne, by Col.

*Gen. Wayne's report; (see American State Papers, Vol. V, p. 491.) In this engagement the legion had twenty-six killed, five of them officers; eighty-seven wounded, thirteen of them officers; the Kentucky volunteers had seven killed, all privates, and thirteen wounded, three of whom were officers. The loss of the enemy was estimated at more than double that of the Americans. "The woods were strewn for a considerable distance with the dead bodies of Indians, and their white auxiliaries, the latter armed with British muskets and bayonets." "Brig.-Gen. Wilkinson and Col. Hamtramck, the commander of the right and left wings of the legion," were complimented in the report for bravery and efficiency; and among the aid-de-camps who were similarly mentioned occurs the name of Lieut. W. H. Harrison.

Hamtramck, who was left in command. While here the troops suffered much from sickness and the lack of supplies, and the militia becoming troublesome, they were dispatched on the 12th instant to Greenville for discharge. On the 28th the rest of the army, after leaving a garrison to hold the new fort, began its march for the same place. On the return march a detachment was left to garrison Fort Loramie,* which was erected on the creek of that name, where the old French and English trading posts were early established.

The blow inflicted upon the Indians fell with crushing weight. Their bravest warriors, those who had triumphed over Harmar and St. Clair, were now beaten and dismayed; their most important and cherished villages had been consumed, and all the winter's supply for thousands was destroyed; and what was infinitely more disastrous, the white man had built a chain of impregnable fortresses into the very heart of their country. The promise of English help had proven a delusion and a snare, and there was no further escape save to seek what they had so often disdainfully rejected. And now all indications began to point to a speedy restoration of peace. In the East a new treaty was made with the Iroquois early in November; in the West the number of hostile Indians lurking about the forts began to diminish; in December, chiefs of the Chippewas, Ottawas, Sacs, Pottawatomies and Miamis came with messages of peace to the commandant at Fort Wayne; in January, 1795, these nations, with the Delawares, Wyandots and Shawanese entered into preliminary articles with Gen. Wayne, at Greenville, and on the 30th of July a treaty was agreed upon, which was to bury the hatchet forever. Thus was Kentucky at last freed from the fear of savage incursions.

*Sixteen miles northwest of Sidney, in Shelby County, Ohio.



MASONIC WIDOW'S AND ORPHAN'S HOME.—LOUISVILLE.

CHAPTER XI.

EARLY POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

THE autumn of 1784 marks the beginning of a new phase in the development of Kentucky. The gradual transformation of society had brought the frontier community to the verge of a new experience. Like the boy, growing up within the precincts of the home, unmindful of its larger responsibilities, and careful only of the duties assigned him, when suddenly made aware of his majority finds the careless dream of youth magically dispelled, so Kentucky suddenly awoke to find its days of tutelage ended. Unconsciously, society had been preparing for the inevitable change. Gradually the scattered stations upon a distant frontier, with their few hundreds of occupants, had expanded in territorial limits and inhabitants to the proportions of a State. Its early heroes had one by one quit the stage of action, and new men had fallen heir to their achievements, their responsibilities and their positions. Of all the early leaders, Clark and Logan alone remained, and the latter performed the final act of the old *regime* when he issued the call for a convention, which met in this fall. With its organization, a new dynasty came to the throne.

The political lines of Virginia had followed close upon the westward progress of her population. Until her frontier crossed the Blue Ridge, the unexplored region beyond the mountains was recognized only as the "great woods." In 1734, Orange County was formed and included all that region west of the Blue Ridge which Virginia claimed under the comprehensive charter of the crown. In the fall session of 1738, the Virginia assembly divided this vast outlying region into two counties, Frederick and Augusta; the former was bounded on the north by the Potomac, on the east by the Blue Ridge, and on the south and west by a line to be run from the head spring of Hedgman to the head spring of the Potomac; the remainder of Virginia, west of the Blue Ridge, constituted Augusta, a territory which at present comprises four entire States and nearly forty counties in the western part of what was originally Virginia. In 1769, Botetourt County was formed from the outlying part of Augusta; in 1772, Fincastle was formed out of the western part of Botetourt; and on December 31, 1776, the latter county was extinguished by the division of its territory between the new counties of Washington, Montgomery and Kentucky, the name of old Fincastle being perpetuated only by the shire town of Botetourt County.

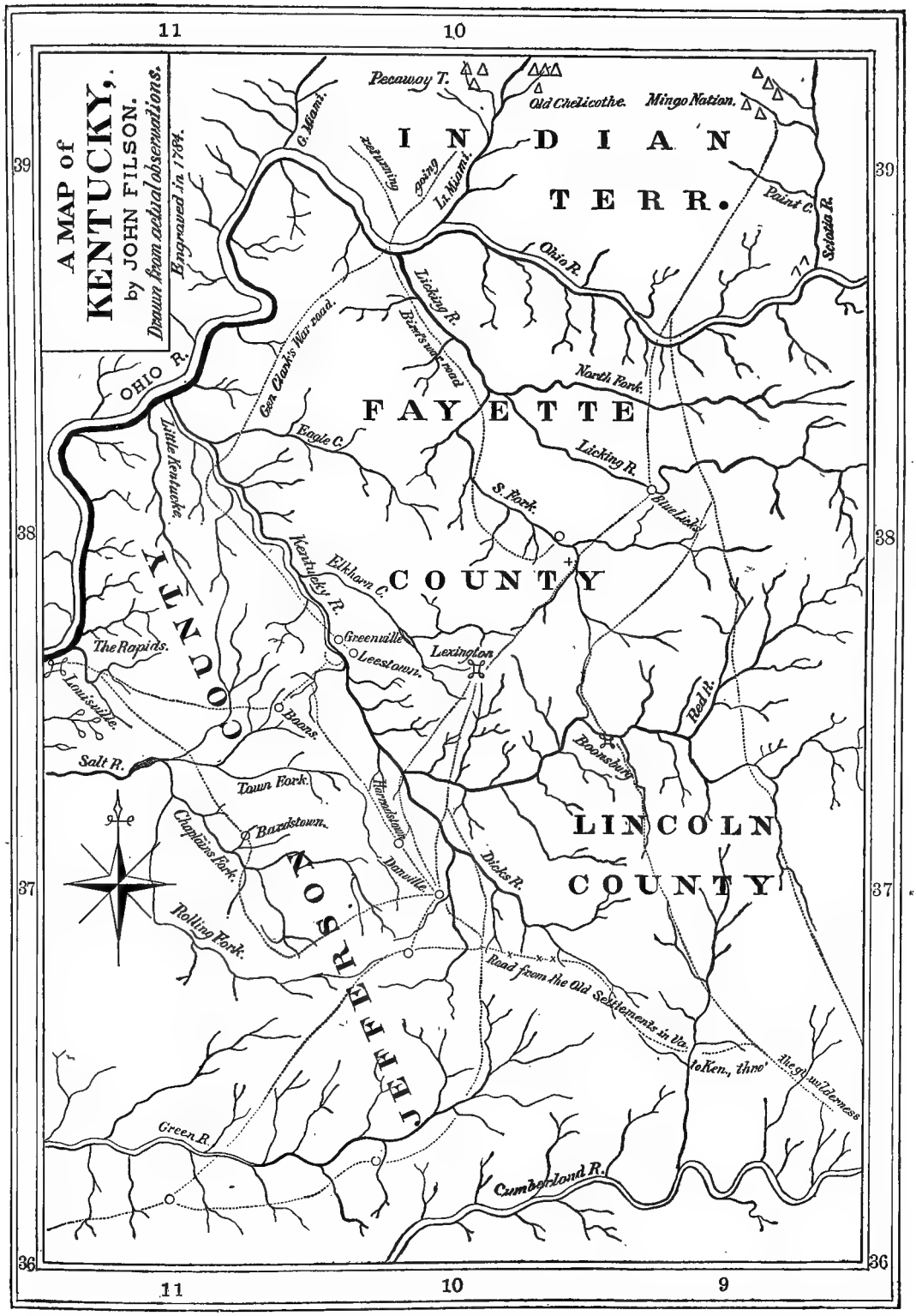
In this division, "all that part thereof which lies to the south and westward of a line beginning on the Ohio, at the mouth of Great Sandy Creek, and running up the same and the main and northeasterly branch thereof to the Great Laurel Ridge or Cumberland Mountain; thence southwesterly along the said mountain to the line of North Carolina," was assigned to a distinct county to be called Kentucky. Upon the organization of Fincastle, this region was specifically attached to it for judicial and other purposes, but the character of the people, as well as the vast extent of wild country, forbade the exercise of anything like supervision, and the pioneers in Kentucky received little active sympathy and no protection, either of a civil or military character. With the organization of a new county, however, the machinery of government was placed in their own hands; they were henceforth represented in the general assembly by two representa-

tives; justices of the peace and a county court took cognizance of questions of law and equity, and the county-lieutenant, sheriff, coroner and surveyor were the authorized leaders of all public activities.

Indian hostilities led to the early organization of the militia, but the same cause operated to prevent the instituting of civil government until after the suspension of the Indian campaign. In the fall, therefore, the first court met at Harrodsburg, consisting of John Todd, presiding justice, and John Floyd, Benjamin Logan and Richard Calloway, associate justices. Its organization was completed by the appointment of Levi Todd as clerk. Officers for a regiment of militia were promptly commissioned, and the county-lieutenant, Col. John Bowman, proceeded to regularly enroll all citizens, whether resident or not, into companies and battalions. This organization sufficed for the simple purposes of the frontier community until the 1st of November, 1780, when the county of Kentucky was divided; "all that part of the aforesaid county on the south side of the Kentucky River, which lies west and north of a line beginning at the mouth of Benson's Big Creek, and running up the same and its main fork to the head; thence south to the nearest waters of Hammon's Creek, and down the same to the town fork of Salt River; thence south to Green River; and down the same to its junction with the Ohio, to be called Jefferson County. All that part of the said county of Kentucky, which lies north of a line beginning at the Mouth of the Kentucky River, and up the same and its middle fork to the head; and thence southeast to the Washington line, to be called Fayette County. And all the residue of the said county of Kentucky, to be called Lincoln County."

The original governmental authority was now divided among three similar organizations with separate jurisdiction. These courts possessed only a qualified authority in civil and criminal matters. All capital cases were referred to the only competent court at Richmond; misdemeanors, punishable by fine and imprisonment, were brought before the county court at its quarterly session, which at these sessions had cognizance also of all matters at common law, or in chancery, when of a civil nature, not exceeding the value of 25 shillings. The monthly session of the court took cognizance of all other business pertaining to the civil administration of the county. In their individual capacity as justices of the peace, the members of the court were conservators of the peace, superintendents of local concerns, with power to examine and commit persons charged with crimes affecting life or limb; to bind them for further trial or finally discharge them. Such, however, was the pressure of danger, the simplicity of manner, the integrity of the people, and the state of property, according to Marshall, that there was but little use for criminal law until a later period.

In March, 1783, agreeably to an act of the Virginia assembly, a new court was established. The three counties had been formed into a judicial district, to designate which the discarded name of Kentucky was revived. Within these limits, the new court was invested with civil and criminal jurisdiction, similar to the circuit courts of Virginia, and was composed of John Floyd, Samuel McDowell and George Muter, judges; John May, clerk; and Walker Daniel, prosecuting attorney. Its first session was opened in Harrodsburg, the first two judges named only being present, Muter not putting in an appearance until two years later. At this session, nine cases for selling liquor without license, eight for adultery or fornication, one against the clerk of Lincoln County, for failing to keep account of his fees, and several for minor offenses were presented by the grand jury. No house in Harrodsburg could be secured that would conveniently accommodate the business of the court, and the remainder of the sessions was therefore adjourned to a meeting-house near "Dutch Station," six miles distant. For its next session, the court authorized Daniel and May to select some safe place, near Crow's Station, in which the business could be transacted, and empowered them to employ persons to erect a log-house, large enough for a court room in one end and two jury rooms in


A MAP of
KENTUCKY,
by JOHN FILSON.
Drawn from actual observations.
Engraved in 1784.
11
10
9
39
38
37
36
Pecaway T.
Old Chelicothe.
Mingo Nation.
C. Miami.
Ind. running
going
Lt. Miami.
INDIAN
TERR.
Paint C.
Scioto R.
Ohio R.
Licking R.
Beat's wat. road
Gen. Clark's War road.
OHIO R.
North Fork.
FAYETTE
COUNTY
Eagle C.
Licking R.
Little Kentucke
S. Fork.
Blue Licks
Kentucky R.
Elkhorn C.
COUNTY
Greenville
Leestown
Lexington
The Rapids.
Louisville
Boons
Red R.
Boonsbury
Salt R.
Town Fork.
Harrodstown
LINCOLN
COUNTY
Chaplains Fork.
Bardstown
Danville
Dicks R.
JEFFERSON
Rolling Fork.
Road from the Old Settlements in Va.
to Ken., thro' the great wilderness
Green R.
Cumberland R.

the other, on the same floor. They were also authorized to contract for the erection of a hewed or sawed-log prison, the walls to be at least nine inches thick. No provision was made for the expense of these buildings, save that in case the court, for any reason, removed its sessions to any other place these gentlemen were to be reimbursed out of the court funds, or through its influence by the legislature. The agents of the court had no difficulty in securing a donation of these buildings on the court's engagement to hold its session there, and from this beginning, the town of Danville took its origin. Thenceforward, this village became the district capital and a noted point for public meetings, until the separation of Kentucky from the parent State inaugurated a new *regime*.

Such was the state of political development when Col. Logan called a meeting of the citizens, in the fall of 1784, to consider the situation of the district with regard to the threatened invasion of the savages.* But in the powers thus conferred, the assembled pioneers found none to authorize the independent action to which they had so long been accustomed. The same resources were found in the country; the settlers still possessed their trusty rifles; horses and trappings, cornmeal and bacon were still abundant, but the question which confronted the convention was how these could be commanded in any general effort against the enemy. So long as the danger was imminent and threatened all alike, private interests would insure a ready response to the call to arms, even if there was no prospect of remuneration by the government for time and losses. But the declaration of peace, and the rapidly extending lines of the settlements, had wrought great changes in the public temper. The central settlements no longer felt the same apprehension of danger as those in more exposed situations, and the natural feeling began to prevail that, now the emergency had passed, it was due those who had suffered so much for the general weal that the government should undertake, at its own expense, the defense of those from whom it claimed the allegiance of subjects. This sentiment was daily strengthened by the accession of those who had not been trained in the stern school of border experience, and whose presence on the frontier was induced by a wish rather to improve their private fortunes than to cultivate the grace of patriotism.

The source of the difficulties under which the district labored was not far to seek. It lay in the inability of the frontier community, through legal restrictions, to exert the power it amply possessed. The formality of governmental sanction had hitherto been largely ignored by tacit consent, but now the Virginia authorities, complaining of the burden of the war, began to scrutinize unauthorized expense. The evils complained of were remote from the seat of government; they were of a kind not fully appreciated by those who had long been removed from frontier scenes, and failed, therefore, to awaken sympathetic promptness in promoting measures of relief. But with even these obstacles removed, there still remained the long, tedious journey to and fro, which must be accomplished before action could be authorized, and hopelessly prevented that promptness of reprisal, which the nature of the case rendered the only effective redress.*

All this came vividly before the men whom Logan's call had brought together. They discovered that the remedy to be applied lay beyond their power, and, while suggesting an appeal to the legislature, they recommitted the whole subject to a body which should be more representative of the people than themselves. A circular letter was accordingly addressed to the citizens of the district,

*Appendix A, Note 26.

*The difficulty of communicating with the frontier can scarcely now be imagined. In April, 1781, Gov. Jefferson sent orders to Clark for a military expedition into the Indian country which did not reach their destination until the 11th of the following July. On the 30th of November, 1782, the provisional articles of peace were signed in Paris, but news of this event, though known in the East in January, did not reach Kentucky until April. As late as 1788, there was little improvement in this respect to be observed. In a letter of John Brown to Judge Muter, dated New York, July 10, 1788, it was written: "An answer to your favor of the 16th of March, was, together with several other letters, put into the hands of one of Gen. Harmar's officers, who set out in May last for the Ohio, and who promised to forward them to the district. But I fear that they have miscarried, as I was a few days ago informed, that his orders had been countermanded, and that he had been sent to the garrison at West Point. Indeed, I have found it almost impracticable to transmit a letter to Kentucky, as there is scarce any communication between this place and that country. A post is now established from this place to Fort Pitt, to set out once in two weeks, after the 20th instant; this will render the communication easy and certain." Marshall, Vol. I, p. 304.)

recommending that each militia company should appoint a delegate to a convention to be held at Danville on the 27th of December, 1784. To this recommendation there was a very cordial and general response; representatives were chosen and convened at Danville on the appointed day, and promptly completing their organization by the election of Samuel McDowell as president and Thomas Todd as clerk, they proceeded to the transaction of the business which had brought them together. For ten days this body conducted its deliberations with commendable industry and good sense; the best method of obviating the difficulties which hindered present necessary action, and of preventing their recurrence in the future was soberly discussed; the proposed appeal to the legislature appeared, on the whole, to be only partially effective; the main obstacles in the way of successfully dealing with the frontier problem were believed to exist in the fixed character of the country, in its isolated and exposed condition. For this there seemed no apparent remedy save the one suggested by a provision of the State constitution, one expressly adopted with a view to such an occasion as the present—that of independence.

This bold proposition received the approbation of a "decided majority" of the convention, which found expression in a resolution urging that steps be taken to bring it about, but as so radical a measure was not contemplated by the people when the representatives were chosen, it was thought proper as well as prudent to again refer the matter to the people. It was accordingly suggested by resolution that at the succeeding April election, when legislative representatives were chosen, delegates should be elected to a second convention,* which should meet at Danville in May, for the express purpose of considering the propriety and expediency of seeking a separation of the district from Virginia. The nature of the proposition, which was brought to the attention of the people by circular letters and otherwise, evoked a considerable difference of opinion. None but the most radical accepted the proposed innovation without hesitation; others yielded their assent to what seemed the only practical alternative in the present dilemma, while "those who felt themselves at ease in places of safety those who were strongly attached to Virginia—and there were many who loved her manners, habits and institutions—those who were unmoved by new objects of ambition, and others averse to any radical change, in a word, all those whose property rendered them timid, could but anticipate the event of separation from the parent State with some apprehensions; many openly opposed the measure." (Marshall.)

There was little or no opposition to the convention manifested, however, and the delegates were duly chosen. On the 23d of May, 1785, the new body assembled at Danville, the sessions of which were also attended by a considerable number of interested citizens. Good order and calm deliberation characterized the discussions, and on the ninth day the conclusions to which the convention had come were expressed in the following resolutions:

First. *Resolved*, unanimously, as the opinion of this convention That a petition be presented to the assembly, praying that this district may be established into a State, separate from Virginia.

Second. *Resolved*, unanimously, as the opinion of this convention, That this district, when established into a State, ought to be taken into union with the United States of America, and enjoy equal privileges in common with said States.

Third. *Resolved*, That this convention recommend it to their constituents, to elect deputies in their respective counties to meet at Danville on the second Monday of August next, to serve in convention, and to continue by adjournment till the 1st day of April next, to take further under their consideration the state of the district.

Fourth. *Resolved*, unanimously, That the election of deputies for the proposed convention, ought to be on the principles of equal representation.

Fifth. *Resolved*, That the petition to the assembly for establishing this district into a State, and the several resolves of the former and present convention upon which the petition is founded, together with all other matters relative to the interests of the district, that have been under their consideration, be referred to the future convention, that such further measures may be taken thereon as they shall judge proper.

*There is some discrepancy between writers in the number of these conventions. This arises from the fact that some count the informal gathering convened by Col. Logan as the first convention. The succeeding meeting, the first to which delegates were chosen, is properly entitled to that distinction.

These resolutions are chiefly interesting on account of the unanimity they express in favor of separation, and the indication they afford of the independent development of new political ideas which was silently going forward in the frontier community. As has been indicated, the people were considerably divided upon the desirability of separation, and if the delegates may be supposed to have originally fairly represented the sentiment of their constituents, the arguments employed in favor of the radical measure must have been unusually convincing to win over the entire opposition. It is probable, however, that the delegates were chosen from the leading men irrespective of their sentiments, who in such an aggressive society were unlikely to sympathize with the conservative element. The assertion of population as the true basis of representation was a new departure, contrary to the constitution and settled practice of Virginia as well as the aristocratic sentiment which was slowly gaining a foothold in the district. It was an outgrowth of the liberal influences made prominent by the resolution, which, coming in contact with the plastic society of Kentucky, rendered it in important respects superior to the parent State.

Whatever the reasons which led to the unanimity of the convention, the delegates evidently had reason to believe that their constituents were not ready to endorse their action without further discussion, and while they drew up a petition to the legislature, chiefly, it would seem, as a matter of form, they took care not to present it, but referred it to the people with an address in which they presented every consideration in favor of their proposed action. As a complete statement of the grievances complained of at that time, it is worthy of reproduction:

TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE DISTRICT OF KENTUCKY.

Friends and Fellow Citizens: We your representatives, met in convention, in consequence of our appointment, beg leave to address you on a subject which we consider of the last importance to you, to ourselves and to unborn posterity. In every case, where it becomes necessary for one part of the community to separate from the other, duty to Almighty God, and a decent respect for the opinions of mankind, require that the causes which impel them thereto should be clearly and impartially set forth.

We hold it as a self-evident truth, that government is ordained for the ease and protection of the governed; and whenever these ends are not attained by one form of government, it is right, it is the duty of the people, to seek such other mode as will be most likely to insure to themselves and their posterity those blessings to which by nature they are entitled.

In the course of our inquiries, we find that several laws have passed the legislature of Virginia, which, although of a general nature, yet in their operation are particularly oppressive to the people of this district; and we also find, that from our local situation, we are deprived of many benefits of government which every citizen therein has a right to expect; as a few facts will sufficiently demonstrate.

We have no power to call out the militia, our sure and only defense, to oppose the wicked machinations of the savages, unless in case of actual invasion.

We can have no executive power in the district, either to enforce the execution of laws, or to grant pardons to objects of mercy; because such a power, would be inconsistent with the policy of government, and contrary to the present constitution.

We are ignorant of the laws that are passed, until a long time after they are enacted; and in many instances not until they have expired; by means whereof penalties may be inflicted for offenses never designed, and delinquents escape the punishment due to their crimes.

We are subjected to prosecute suits in the high court of appeals at Richmond, under every disadvantage, for the want of evidence, want of friends, and want of money.

Our money must necessarily be drawn from us not only for the support of civil government, but by individuals, who are frequently under the necessity of attending on the same.

Now, is it possible for the inhabitants of this district, at so remote a distance from the seat of government, ever to derive equal benefits with the citizens in the eastern part of the State; and this inconvenience must increase, as our country becomes more populous.

Our commercial interests can never correspond with or be regulated by theirs; and in case of any invasion, the State of Virginia can afford us no adequate protection, in comparison with the advantages we might (if a separate State) derive from the federal union.

On maturely considering truths of such great importance to every inhabitant of the district, with a firm persuasion that we were consulting the general good of our infant country, we have unanimously resolved—"that it is expedient and necessary for this district to be separated from Virginia, and es-

tablished into a sovereign independent State, to be known by the name of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, and taken into union with the United States of America." In order to effect this purpose, we have agreed on a petition to be presented to the legislature of Virginia, at their next session, praying that a separation may take place; in which petition are fully set forth such terms as we thought beneficial to our infant country, and not inconsistent for Virginia to grant.

It is generally admitted that this district ought at some period, not far distant, to be separated from the government of Virginia. The only question then is, whether we are now of sufficient ability, either to fill the different offices of government, or provide for its support? In answer to the first part of this objection, examples have taught us that sound principles and plain sense suffice for every laudable purpose of government; and we generally find that the liberty of the subject and the laws of the land are in the highest reverence at the foundation and rise of States before the morals of the people have been vitiated by wealth and licentiousness, and their understandings entangled in visionary refinements, and chimerical distinctions; and as to the latter part, we have now in our power several valuable funds, which if by procrastination we suffer to be exhausted, we shall be stripped of every resource but internal taxation, and that under every disadvantage; and, therefore, we do not hesitate to pronounce it as our opinion that the present is preferable to any future period.

By an act of the last session of the assembly, we find that the revenue law is now fully and immediately to be enforced within the district, so that we shall not only pay a very considerable part of the tax for supporting the civil government of the State, but also be obliged to support our supreme court, and every other office we need in this district, at our own charge; and we are of opinion that the additional expense of the salaries to a governor, council, treasurer, and delegates to congress, will for a number of years, be more than saved out of the funds before alluded to, without any additional tax on the people.

To impress you still more with a sense of our regard for your interests as a free people, we have determined not to proceed in a matter of such magnitude without repeated appeals to your opinions; we have, therefore, recommended the election of another convention, to meet at Danville on the second Monday in August next, to take further into consideration the state of the district, and the resolves of this and the preceding convention. In this election we hope you will be actuated by a serious sense of the important objects which the proposed election is designed to promote.

Whatever may have been the true state of the facts thus traversed, the above statement of the case was believed to be well calculated to bring the people to the support of the advanced position of the convention; and, in the absence of a press, written copies were industriously circulated, while the late members of the convention were active in disseminating their views and enforcing them by similar arguments. The opponents of the measure were less active; their apprehensions were scarcely well enough defined to supply arguments, and they therefore passively awaited events rather than sought to control them. The election, accordingly, passed without serious contest, and the delegates-elect assembled at Danville, where, on the 8th of August, 1785, the third convention was organized. In providing for this convention, its predecessor had apportioned the representation among the counties, in the absence of any census, according to the title lists and muster rolls, which afforded a fairly accurate estimate of the population. In this apportionment, the number of delegates assigned to Jefferson County was 6; to Nelson, 6; to Lincoln, 10; and to Fayette, 8; a total of 30 delegates.*

This convention was distinguished by two notable features: the prominent character of its members, and the aggressive tone of its deliberations. To both of these, James Wilkinson contributed in an unusual degree.† He had entered the army early in the revolutionary struggle, and had gradually won honorable distinction and a high official position before its close. On the return of peace he had come to Pennsylvania, had engaged in mercantile pursuits, and had in the meantime served in the assembly of his adopted State. In February of the preceding year, he had

*According to Marshall (Vol. I, p. 207,) only twenty-six members attended, as follows: from Lincoln—Samuel McDowell, George Muter, Christopher Irvin, William Kennedy, Benjamin Logan, Caleb Wallace, Harry Innes, John Edwards and James Speed.

From Fayette—James Wilkinson, James Garrard, Levi Todd, John Coburn, James Trotter, John Craig and Robert Patterson.

From Jefferson—Richard Terrell, George Wilson, Benjamin Sebastian and Philip Barbour.

From Nelson—Isaac Cox, Isaac Morrison, Andrew Hines, Matthew Walton, James Morrison and James Rogers.

Of these, Wilkinson was foremost in brilliant accomplishments and honorable distinction; McDowell, Muter, Wallace and Sebastian were at different times members of the highest court of Kentucky; Innes was attorney-general, and subsequently judge of the United States Court for Kentucky; Logan, Patterson, Todd were scarcely less distinguished by their eminent services in the early history of the district, while scarcely one of the other members failed to prominently identify his name with some of the best achievements of the new State.

†Appendix A, Note 27.

come to Lexington, where his grace of manner and power of intellect easily captivated "the simple and rustic Kentuckians." "A person, not quite tall enough to be perfectly elegant, was compensated by its symmetry and appearance of health and strength. A countenance, open, mild, capacious and beaming with intelligence; a gait, firm, manly and facile; manners, bland, accommodating and popular; an address, easy, polite and gracious; invited approach, gave access, insured attention, cordiality and ease. By these fair forms, he conciliated; by these, he captivated." (Marshall.)

The general was undoubtedly ambitious; was not averse to reaching his ends by indirect methods, and came to Kentucky to improve his fortune in any way that the formative state of society should suggest. Accordingly, while earnestly engaged in pushing his business operations, the growing public interest in the question of separation did not escape his attention. He was not a member of either the first or second convention, though it is believed that he exercised a controlling influence over the action of the second, and inspired, if he did not write, the address put forth by that body. In the third convention he was undoubtedly the *vis a tergo*, and drew up the petition to the legislature as well as the impassioned appeal to the people. The convention spent several days in the consideration of the papers committed to it by its predecessors, when, "according to the order of the day, it resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the state of the district," and after some time spent in discussion, the committee arose and made its report to the convention at the hand of Mr. Muter. This report recites in an itemized statement the identical grievances which formed the burden of the address already quoted, though in more elegant phrase and more forcible manner. In the address to the legislature, "the complimentary style of adulation and insincerity" was discarded, as it became "freemen, when speaking to freemen, to employ the plain, manly and unadorned language of independence, supported by conscious rectitude." The character of the whole petition, if such it may properly be called, was in keeping with this profession, and after reciting the familiar objections to the present relation, prayed "that an act may pass at the ensuing session of assembly, declaring and acknowledging the sovereignty and independence of this district."

The appeal to the people was of a still more aggressive character, and was well calculated to incite the people to illegal action. The Indians had again begun to harass the frontier with fire-brand and tomahawk, and furnished the ready writer with an argument that touched the most sensitive point in the Kentucky character. It was addressed to the "inhabitants of the district of Kentucky" as "friends and countrymen," and proceeded as follows:

> Your representatives in convention having completed the important business for which they were especially elected, feel it their duty, before they adjourn, to call your attention to the calamities with which our country appears to be threatened—*blood has been spilled from the eastern to the western extremity of the district*; accounts have been given to the convention, from post St. Vincennes, which indicate a disposition in the savages for general war; in the meantime, if we look nearer home, we shall find our borders infested and constant depredations committed on our property. Whatever may be the remote designs of the savages, these are causes sufficient to rouse our attention, that we may be prepared not only to defend but punish those who, unprovoked, offend us. God and nature have given us the power, and we shall stand condemned, in the eyes of heaven and mankind, if we do not employ it, to redress our wrongs and assert our rights.
>
> The Indians are now reconnoitering our settlements, in order that they may hereafter direct their attacks with more certain effect, and we seem patiently to await the stroke of the tomahawk. Strange indeed it is, that although we can hardly pass a spot which does not remind us of the murder of a father or brother or friend, we should take no single step for our own preservation. Have we forgot the surprise of Bryant's, or the shocking destruction of Kincheloe's station? Let us ask you, ask ourselves, what is there to prevent a repetition of such barbarous scenes? Five hundred Indians might be conducted undiscovered to our very thresholds, and the knife may be put to the throats of our sleeping wives and children. For shame! let us rouse from our lethargy; let us arm, associate and embody; let us call upon our officers to do their duty; and determine to hold in detestation and abhorrence, and treat as enemies to the community, every person who shall withhold his countenance

and support of such measures as may be recommended for our common defense. Let it be remembered that a stand must be made somewhere; not to support our present frontier would be the height of cruelty as well as folly. For should it give way, those who now hug themselves in security will take the front of danger, and we shall in a short time be huddled together in stations, a situation, in our present circumstances, scarcely preferable to death. Let us remember that supineness and inaction may entice the enemy to general hostilities, whilst preparation and offensive movements will disconcert their plans, drive them from our borders, secure ourselves, and protect our property; therefore,

Resolved, That the convention in the name and behalf of the people, do call on the lieutenants, or commanding officers of the respective counties of this district, forthwith to carry into operation the law for regulating and disciplining the militia.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the officers, to assemble in their respective counties, and concert such plans as they may deem expedient for the defense of our country, or for carrying expeditions against the hostile nations of Indians.

In view of the actual facts, the entire expression of this convention cannot but be considered in the last degree intemperate. No petition for separation had yet been presented to the assembly, nor had Virginia manifested any disposition to maintain the existing relation longer than should prove to the mutual prosperity of both sections. In fact, every authoritative utterance from 1776 to the date of the legislative address had been to the contrary. The attitude of independence assumed lacked every element of dignity, and betrayed far more of bravado than patriotism. The popular address was simple demagogism. The danger to be feared from the Indians was grossly exaggerated, and the appeal to "arm, associate and embody," as well as the final resolutions, was idle vaporing or an attempt to incite the borderers to unlawful enterprises, which would tend to complicate the situation and render appropriate action by the constituted authorities more difficult and uncertain. To Wilkinson such a view of the matter had little weight. He was essentially selfish in his action, and undoubtedly hoped to profit by thus pandering to the prejudices of the less thoughtful of the community. That the eminent gentlemen who made up the membership of the convention should unanimously endorse such pronunciamentos must excite surprise, but it is probable that the end in view was more closely scanned than the methods by which it was sought.

Copies of the popular address were multiplied by the pen and industriously circulated among the people. Henceforward, there were two active parties among the citizens of the district, both seeking separation, but the one advocating a temperate, legal and dignified course, while the other urged an aggressive, peremptory, and, if need be, a violent dissolution of the tie. Wilkinson became the leader of the latter, and practiced all the arts of a popular leader to engage the attention of the class to whom the address most strongly appealed, and win them to the support of his measures. He set up an ostentatious establishment, cultivated the friendship of the younger and more ardent spirits, and liberally dispensed a lavish hospitality, with such success as to bewilder the judgment of many whose intelligence was unmoved by his arguments. His talents, which were of a high order, accomplished the rest, and he was for the time the leading spirit, if not the autocrat, of district politics.

In the midst of the discussion thus produced, the address to the legislature—committed for presentation to Muter, the chief justice, and Innes, the attorney-general of the district—had come before the assembly. That body found no difficulty in granting the wish of the Kentuckians, and in January, 1786, in recognition of the remoteness of the district and the natural difficulties attending the necessary intercourse between the two sections, it was provided that the expediency of the measure, and "the will of the good people of the district," should be determined by another convention to be held at Danville on the fourth Monday in the following September. The convention was to be composed of five representatives from each of the seven counties (Bourbon, Madison and Mercer were formed in this session), to be elected on the court days in August, and to continue in appointment for one year. Two-thirds of the representatives-elect were to form a quorum, and a majority

of votes to decide their action; and if, by such an expression, it appeared to be the will of the people, the district should be erected into an independent State on certain stipulated conditions,* of which the one requiring the assent of congress before the 1st day of June, 1787, proved the greatest obstacle to the wished-for consummation.

This act was received in the district with general disfavor. Many of the aggressive party complained of the delay involved in again submitting the question of expediency when three conventions had given such unmistakable expression upon that point, while objection to other of the conditions was entertained by the people irrespective of factional lines. A fourth convention appeared unavoidable, however, and both parties prepared to contest the election. The increasing depredations of the savages afforded Wilkinson and his following a powerful argument, and with a new boldness they declared their intention in case of success to throw off the authority of Virginia without delay. As the time of election approached, it was publicly given out that Wilkinson would advocate this course in a speech to the people at Lexington at the opening of the polls. The opposite faction, accordingly, selected a champion to reply. The day arrived, the speech was made, and also the reply. In the forensic contest, the general seems to have succeeded in outwitting his antagonist rather than in convincing the voters, many of whom, being from the remoter districts, were less under the influence of aggressive champions. It occurred to these simple people that such action would place Kentucky in an attidude hostile to Virginia, a position they were not prepared to assume. The officers in charge were in the interest of Wilkinson, and observing the unexpected strength of the opposition did not open the polls until late in the day, and, after receiving the votes of about one-fifth of those present, postponed the election to gain time for their favorite to concert measures to counteract the popular tendency.

The law authorized the polls to be opened on five consecutive days, and the opposition, understanding the tactics employed, retired, declaring their intention of massing their forces on the last day. This plan readily suggested the means to circumvent it. Voters favorable to Wilkinson's election were urged to attend the polls on the intervening days, and on the final day, in those sections where the greatest opposition existed, voters were prevented from attending the election through the connivance of the militia officers, who summoned the people to appear at musters set for that date. The result was that Wilkinson and his supporters were elected. It was a barren victory, however, for in the face of such determined and powerful opposition, he found it unadvisable to proceed to extremes, while other events contributed to render the convention of no effect in forwarding the proposed separation.

In this year occurred the futile expedition to the Wabash, and the more successful one against the Shawanese, under Col. Logan. Accordingly, when certain of the members-elect convened at Danville, in the latter part of September, they found that the military activities had drawn upon their numbers so heavily as to leave less than the required quorum to do business. They nevertheless, in the character of a committee, drew up a memorial to the legislature, in which they represented the reasons which prevented the regular organization of the convention, and at the same time suggested that certain changes should be made in the terms of separation. This was transmitted to John Marshall, then resident in Richmond, by whom it was presented to the assembly. In the meantime, a few of the members with the

*A letter from Madison to Washington, under date of December 9, 1785, gives a concise statement of these conditions, as follows: "Kentucky made a formal application for independence. Her memorial has been considered, and the terms of separation fixed by a committee of the whole. The substance of them is, that all private rights and interests, derived from the laws of Virginia, shall be secured; that the unlocated lands shall be applied to the objects to which the laws of Virginia have appropriated them; that the Ohio shall be a common highway for the citizens of the United States, and the jurisdiction of Kentucky and Virginia, as far as the remaining territory of the latter will be thereon, be concurrent only with the new states on the opposite shore; that the proposed State shall take its due share of our state debts; and that the separation shall not take place unless these terms shall be approved by a convention to be held to decide the question, nor until congress shall assent thereto, and fix the terms of their admission into the Union. The limits of the proposed State are to be the same with the present limits of the district. The apparent coolness of the representatives of Kentucky, as to separation, since these terms have been defined, indicates that they had some views, which will not be favored by them. They dislike much to be hung upon the will of congress." Spark's Life of Washington, Vol. IX, p. 510. For conditions in full, see Marshall, Vol. I, p. 223, 224.

clerk assembled, and adjourned from day to day, until some time in January, 1787, when a quorum was secured. The question was then again brought up for consideration and again unanimously affirmed. At this juncture the second act of the legislature was received by which the convention found itself superseded, and the whole matter referred to a fifth convention.

The chagrin and vexation of the members on the reception of this postponement of their wishes was great indeed, and while they with good sense and decorum immediately adjourned, they added this disappointment to the sum of their grievances, and urged it as an additional argument in favor of immediate separation. The action thus complained of was not, however, the result of hostility on the part of Virginia. From a letter of Mr. Marshall, who represented the memorialists before the assembly, as well as from the act itself, the legislature still appeared ready to grant the desired separation, but it considered that the delay of the convention to act made it impossible for congress to give its assent within the stipulated time; "that the twelve months' existence allowed to the convention, for other purposes, might, in the divided state of public opinion, involve difficulties, especially as there did not appear to be in the minority a disposition to submit to the will of the majority; that the proceedings of the convention would be subject to objections in consequence of defects in the law; and that the most safe, accommodating and unexceptionable course would be to pass a new law, in which the defects of the former act might be corrected; and to call another convention, to the decision of which even the disappointed could make no reasonable objection." (Marshall, Vol. I, p. 255).

The new act differed little in the character of its requirements, while it granted certain privileges which provided against the recurrence of the obstacles which had rendered the last convention abortive. Representatives were to be elected on the court days in August, 1787; the convention was to meet at Danville on the third Monday in September following; the limit within which congress was to grant its assent was fixed at the 4th of July, 1787; and the earliest date on which separation could take place was changed from September 1, 1787, as in the first act, to January 1, 1789. At the same time it was provided that five members assembled should have the power to adjourn from day to day, and to issue writs of election, if necessary, to fill vacancies, and that in case two-thirds of the members-elect did not convene within fifteen days of the time appointed, any number, in which a majority should concur in the vote, should be competent to decide in favor of separation. On the contrary, if the requisite two-thirds did assemble within the period indicated, while a majority should be competent to organize, the question of separation must be affirmed by a two-thirds vote to make it valid.

Before the citizens of the district were called upon to provide for a new convention under this act, a fresh source of agitation was developed in the negotiations concerning the navigation of the Mississippi. The origin of this controversy dates back to the year 1780, when Spain, having joined France in the war against England, sought through the French government an alliance with the United States. It was about the time of Mr. Jay's arrival in Madrid, as minister to the Spanish Court, when the French minister was instructed, in behalf of his Catholic majesty of Spain, "to communicate to the congress, certain articles, which his Catholic majesty deems of great importance to the interests of his crown, and on which it is highly necessary that the United States explain themselves, with precision, and with such moderation, as may consist with their essential rights." These "articles" referred to the western boundary of the United States, the navigation of the Mississippi, the possession of Florida and the territory east of the Mississippi. The minister proceeded to give "the idea of the cabinet of Madrid" to the effect "that the United States extend to the westward no farther than settlements were permitted by the royal proclamation, bearing date the 7th day of October, 1763 (that is to say, not west of the Alleghanies); that the United

States do not consider themselves as having any right to navigate the Mississippi, no territory belonging to them being situated thereon; that the lands lying on the east side of the Mississippi, whereon the settlements were prohibited by the aforesaid proclamation, are possessions of the crown of Great Britain, and proper objects against which the arms of Spain may be employed, for the purpose of making a permanent conquest for the Spanish crown; that such conquest may, probably, be made during the present war; that, therefore, it would be advisable to restrain the Southern States from making any settlements or conquests in these territories; and that the council of Madrid consider the United States as having no claim to these territories, either as not having possession of them before the present war, or not having any foundation for a claim in the right of the sovereignty of Great Britain, whose dominion they have abjured."*

Such preposterous claims were answered by "a word and a blow, and the blow came first." In the spring of 1780 Clark erected Fort Jefferson on the bank of the river, and in October the American "idea" was dispatched to Mr. Jay, the representative of the United States at Madrid. Neither congress nor Mr. Jay for a moment admitted the claims of Spain, nor did that power readily yield her extravagant pretensions. In January, 1781, under the evident inspiration of his government, a Spanish officer, with sixty-five men, set out from St. Louis, and, proceeding far into the interior, captured the unimportant post of St. Joseph, in the Northwest. This done, and the territory formally taken possession of in behalf of the Spanish crown, the troop quietly returned to the west bank of the Mississippi. In the meantime the American government greatly felt the need of friends, and satisfied for the time with such expressions as had been made, in February, 1781, instructed Mr. Jay not to insist upon the navigation of the river, if a treaty could be concluded without giving it up. Thus matters stood during the year of 1782; Spain, supported by the influence of France, demanding recognition of her extraordinary claims, and the United States politely evading the issue.

In 1785 negotiations were transferred to the Western Hemisphere. Jay had become secretary of State, and Don Diego Gardoqui had been sent hither to press the Spanish demands. On July 20 congress authorized the secretary to negotiate with the Spanish representative, but up to May, 1786, no progress had been made in the matter. At this time the secretary brought the whole business before congress, asking for instructions. That official represented that no adjustment of the conflicting claims had been reached; that the interests of the whole country demanded a commercial treaty with Spain; and that this could probably be effected only by surrendering the right to the free use of the Mississippi. The secretary suggested that a compromise should be made, and that the free use of the river below the bounds of the United States should be yielded for a period of twenty-five or thirty years. This proposition was at once earnestly opposed by the Southern members, but outvoted by the representatives of the Eastern and Middle States, and congress instructed Mr. Jay to continue the negotiations without insisting at all hazards upon the immediate use of the river.

This decision was reached in August, and information of the disposition of the government to practically sacrifice the West gradually found its way across the mountains. There was, at this period, no postoffice in Kentucky, nor any regular or safe mode of transmitting letters or papers from the East. News of governmental affairs came in the form of rumors, which, gathering new forms and colors by each repetition, finally reached the credulous people on the frontier in a shape so distorted as to appear portentous. Thus came the first intimation of congressional action in the matter of the Spanish claims.

At the same time, confirmatory intelligence was received from the Illinois country. On the failure of the Wabash campaign, Gen. Clark had remained at Vincennes, where he enlisted new troops, impressed supplies, and seized

*See Annals of the West, p. 22, where it is quoted from Pitkin's History of the United States, Vol. II, p. 92.

upon Spanish property on his own authority. In the following December (1786), a Thomas Green wrote from Louisville to the authorities of Georgia, which was then involved in a boundary controversy with Spain, that the general was ready to demand the river, with troops enough to take and hold the lands in question, if the Georgians would countenance the movement.* Wells, the agent whom Green and Clark united to employ, showed his papers to various persons at Danville, while on his journey south. Copies were taken and forwarded with a communication to the Virginia authorities, signed by Wilkinson and fourteen other leading Kentuckians. In February, 1787, this communication from Kentucky came before the Virginia council, which condemned the action of Clark, disavowed the authority assumed, ordered the prosecution of those concerned in the high-handed measures taken at Vincennes, and laid the whole business before congress. In April, the matter came up for discussion, and on the 24th instant troops were ordered to dispossess the intruders at Vincennes, and to garrison the post.

These transactions were sufficient to excite the people of the district to a political ferment, and when a certain "committee of correspondence in the western part of Pennsylvania" made a formal communication of the proposition of Mr. Jay, certain of the leaders in favor of immediate separation seized the opportunity to appeal to the people in a circular letter addressed "to the different courts in the western country."

*A letter written from Louisville by the same person, ostensibly to some one in the East, found its way to Tennessee, where it was widely circulated. It bore date of December 4, 1786, and was, doubtless, similar to the one dispatched by messenger to Georgia. In this the writer represents: "Our situation is as bad as it possibly can be, therefore every exertion to retrieve our circumstances must be manly, eligible and just.

"We can raise 20,000 troops this side the Alleghany and Appalachian Mountains; and the annual increase of them by immigration from other parts is from 2,000 to 4,000.

"We have taken all the goods belonging to the Spanish merchants of Fort Vincennes and the Illinois, and are determined that they shall not trade up the river, provided they will not let us trade down it. Preparations are now making here (if necessary) to drive the Spaniards from their settlements, at the mouth of the Mississippi. In case we are not countenanced and succored by the United States (if we need it), our allegiance will be thrown off, and some other power applied to. Great Britain stands ready with open arms to receive and support us. They have already offered to open their resources for our supplies. When once re-united to them, 'farewell, a long farewell' to all your boasted greatness. The Province of Canada, and the inhabitants of these waters, of themselves, in time, will be able to conquer you. You are as ignorant of this country as Great Britain was of America. These are hints, that if rightly improved may be of some service; if not, blame yourselves for the neglect." (Annals of the West, p. 282, quoted from Secret Journals Vol. IV, p. 323.)

KENTUCKY, DANVILLE, March 29, 1787.

A respectable number of the inhabitants of the district, having met at this place, being greatly alarmed at the late proceedings of congress, in proposing to cede to the Spanish court the navigation of the Mississippi River for twenty-five or thirty years, have directed us to address the inhabitants on the western waters, and inform them of the measures which it is proper for this district to adopt.

The inhabitants of the several counties in this district will be requested to elect five members in each county, to meet at Danville on the first Monday of May, to take up the consideration of this project of congress; to appoint a committee of correspondence, and to communicate with the one already established on the Monongahela, or any others that may be constituted; to appoint delegates to meet representatives from the several districts on the western waters in convention, should a convention be deemed necessary; and to adopt such other measures as shall be most conducive to our happiness. As we conceive that all the inhabitants residing on the western waters are equally affected by this partial conduct of congress, we doubt not but they will readily approve of our conduct, and cheerfully adopt a similar system to prevent a measure which tends to almost a total destruction of the western country. This is a subject which requires no comment; the injustice of the measure is glaring, and as the inhabitants of this district wish to unite their efforts to oppose the cession of the navigation of the Mississippi with those of their brethren residing on the western waters, we hope to see such an exertion made upon this important occasion, as may convince congress that the inhabitants of the western country are united in the opposition, and consider themselves entitled to all the privileges of freemen, and those blessings procured by the revolution, and will not tamely submit to an act of oppression which would tend to a deprivation of our just rights and privileges.

This document was signed by George Muter, Harry Innes, John Brown* and Benjamin Sebastian. A copy of the letter found its way into each county, and with it a new feeling of alarm, which gradually found its way to the remotest corners. The call for a convention to consider the subject met with a ready response, and in May the delegates convened. A short conference developed the fact that either the case was not so alarming as at first supposed, or that the convention could effect nothing to its purpose, and it

*Save Mr. Brown, the signers of this circular have all been noted as prominent in the public business of the district. Brown was the son of a Virginia Presbyterian clergyman. He finished his education about the close of the revolutionary war, and in 1783 came to Kentucky. He built up an extended law practice and early took an active part in politics. He was a member of the convention of 1786; appeared as signer to this document, and in this year was elected to the legislature, from which he was sent as a delegate to congress.

therefore adjourned without taking action. This agitation, however, contributed in no small degree to the restlessness of the people. The sectional feeling, which notoriously prevailed throughout the country, made the borderers believe that their interests were likely to be made subsidiary to those of the older communities,* and the feeling that they must take care of themselves, already strikingly shown, began rapidly to gain ground with the people of the district. About this time Col. Logan led an expedition against certain of the southern Indians who were included in the Hopewell treaty. These at once sought redress from the authorities, charging the Kentuckians as the aggressors. This brought prompt instructions from the governor to Innes, the attorney-general, to prosecute the offenders and to take measures to prevent a recurrence of similar illegal movements.

To this communication, Innes replied by letter, under date of July 21, 1787, in which he said: "In my official capacity, I cannot do it; in a private capacity, it would render me odious," and with this, all attempt at legal prosecution of such offenses ended. He added, however, as a "hint to your excellency for matter of reflection" that "the Indians have been very troublesome on our frontiers, and still continue to molest us. From which circumstances, I am decidedly of opinion, that this western country will in a few years act for itself, and erect an independent government; for under the present system, we cannot exert our strength; neither does congress seem disposed to protect us, for we are informed that those troops which congress directed the several States to raise for the defense of the western country are disbanded." This was, quite probably, an extreme view of the situation, but one which had far more foundation in truth than the partisan feeling of the historian, Marshall, seems willing to allow. However, with other similar expressions, it had the effect to stimulate the State and national governments to increased efforts to remove the grievance of which complaint was made.

Another circumstance, which tended to somewhat calm the agitation, was the absence of Wilkinson, who would scarcely have allowed such a favorable opportunity for the furtherance of his plans, as the May convention afforded, to pass unimproved. Notwithstanding his activity in public affairs, the general does not appear to have lost sight of his business enterprise, and it was more at the bidding of private interest than public policy that he ventured with a cargo of tobacco, hams and butter, within the forbidden precincts of the Spanish territory. His boat left Louisville in June and reached New Orleans without the usual opposition, where its contents were sold at a good profit. Wilkinson, proceeding south by land, arrived some time after these events, and began those relations with the Spanish authorities of Louisiana which served to involve his character in a cloud of doubt that has never been entirely dispelled.*

It was doubtless due to these facts that the August elections passed without special incident. The delegates to the district convention were chosen without serious contest. and on September 17th assembled at Danville with scarcely a member elect absent. The organization accomplished, the question of expediency proposed by the act of separation was brought forward, and with little discussion again decided unanimously in the affirmative, subject to "the terms and conditions prescribed by law." These significant conditions are indicative of the temper of the convention, which, in this respect, was in marked contrast with its predecessor. Congress was petitioned for the admission of the new State, under the name of Kentucky, and December 31, 1788, fixed upon as the date when the present relation to Virginia should cease. Neither the legislature nor the people were addressed upon the subject, but, for their information, the president of the convention was directed to forward to the

*Washington, who greatly desired the construction of works to connect the Ohio with the Potomac and the James Rivers, thought the temporary closing of the Mississippi might aid this project, as well as drive the West into closer relations with the Atlantic States. These views received the support of such influential men as Henry Lee and Richard Henry Lee. (See "Annals of the West" p. 287, and references to Spark's "Life of Washington.")

* Appendix A, Note 28.

governor a copy of its proceedings, and a transcript of its journal was prepared for publication in the *Kentucky Gazette*, which had been established in the preceding August. The president was also directed to "address the representatives from this district to the general assembly, requesting that they will use their endeavors to have an inhabitant of the district appointed a delegate to congress for the ensuing year." Provision was also made "that a convention should be elected with full power and authority to frame and establish a fundamental constitution of government for the proposed State, and to declare what laws shall be in force therein, until abrogated or altered by the legislative authority acting under the constitution so to be framed and established."

Mr. Marshall accounts for this mildness of temper exhibited by the convention by the facts that "the leader of violent separation" was in New Orleans; "Mr. Brown was probably in Virginia, having been that year elected to the legislature. If Innes and Sebastian were present, they were not yet prepared to lead in such an enterprise, for they were then but as common troopers; while the eyes of Muter being opened, he had drawn back to constitutional grounds." It was probably due more to the absence of leaders than to a change in the public disposition. But in February, 1788, Wilkinson returned from the South, by way of Charleston, S. C., and made his entry into Louisville in state, riding in a "chariot" drawn by four horses and accompanied by several slaves. It was immediately given out that he had secured from the Louisiana authorities the privilege of shipping tobacco to New Orleans on the most advantageous terms, and the general forthwith offered to purchase the unmarketed product, the cultivation of which he had previously urged. Wilkinson appeared to have entered into the speculation with great energy, and in January, 1789, fitted out twenty-five large boats, laden with tobacco, flour and provisions, for New Orleans. These goods were successfully disposed of, and later in the year, two mules loaded with specie were delivered to the general at Frankfort, where a crowd of Lincoln County planters were assembled to receive payment for tobacco sold to Wilkinson.

All this appears to have been open and above reasonable suspicion, but the ambitious trader seems to have been unwilling to confine his efforts to commercial life, and early sought to turn his success with the Spanish authorities to a political account in furthering his advancement in public life. He therefore assumed great credit for securing what the general government was willing to surrender; and so plausible was his argument, so winning his address, that the tide of public favor seemed about to waft him to the goal of his desires. There were not wanting a "few" who suspected "that more was meant than a mere traffic in tobacco," but such was the public temper that they were forced to communicate their fears to political sympathizers in "whispers." Another subject which at this time lent its aid to the plans of Wilkinson was the adoption of the Federal constitution, which had been submitted to the States for ratification in the preceding September. The people of the district were very generally opposed to its ratification. They had experienced what they believed to be the selfish legislation of the Atlantic States in the negotiations concerning the Mississippi River, in the dilatory measures undertaken against the savages, and in the vexatious delays which had repeatedly deferred the separation of the district from Virginia, and they had no wish to have the power, thus unjustly exercised, increased. It was believed that the new constitution would do this, and the feeling of opposition ranged from a wish for its unconditional defeat to its amendment before adoption.

It was with such sentiments that the people prepared for the April election, at which a double set of delegates were to be chosen. In addition to five from each county, authorized by the Fifth District convention (September, 1787), the legislature had authorized each county in the State to elect at the same time two members to meet in convention in June, at Richmond, for the purpose of considering the new Federal constitution. There

was little division of sentiment involved in this election, and therefore no special contest. The district convention was called for the purpose of submitting a constitution for the proposed State of Kentucky, and involved none of the issues before the people. In regard to the Federal constitution, with the exception of Jefferson County, which was strongly Federal in sentiment, there was little feeling manifested by the Kentuckians in favor of its ratification. The people had generally settled down to the belief that, for one reason or another, it would be rejected, and delegates were selected chiefly on personal grounds.*

The State convention met, and on the 25th of June ratified the new constitution by a vote of eighty-eight to seventy-eight. Of the Kentucky members, Robert Breckenridge, Rice Bullock and Humphrey Marshall voted with the majority, the latter alone disappointing his constituents. When the result of the convention was known in Kentucky, there was a deep feeling of disappointment and resentment experienced, especially in regard to the conduct of Mr. Marshall. He undoubtedly acted upon the proper view of the relation of representative and constituency, and provided he made no expressed or implied engagement to act otherwise, of which there is no evidence, the member from Fayette cannot be reasonably charged with a violation of good faith. But the people did not view the matter in so calm a manner, and the independent delegate narrowly escaped the violent expression of his constituency's displeasure.

On the 28th of July, the Sixth District convention, but the first called for the framing of a constitution, assembled at Danville, and while in session learned that congress had refused to act upon the question of Kentucky's admission to the confederacy. In accordance with the request of the fifth convention, John Brown had been sent to congress by the legislature in the preceding December; on the 29th of February he had presented the petition of the convention for the admission of the district as an independent member of the Federal union, but there were many obstacles in the way of its early and final disposition, and so the subject was alternately debated and deferred from February to May, from May to June, from June to July, when the whole matter was referred to the first congress under the newly adopted constitution. This decision was announced on the 3d of July by resolution, in which congress directed a copy of the proceedings "relative to the independence of the district of Kentucky" to be sent to the Virginia legislature, and also to Samuel McDowell, "late president" of the fifth convention, and that the inhabitants of the district be informed, "that as the constitution of the United States is now ratified, congress think it unadvisable to adopt any further measures for admitting the district of Kentucky," etc.; "but that congress, thinking it expedient that the said district be made a separate State, and member of the Union, as soon after proceedings shall commence under the said constitution, as circumstances shall permit," recommend to both parties concerned that steps be taken anew to bring it before congress again.

The preamble to this resolution throws no additional light upon the reasons on which this conclusion was reached. It appears that, after fully considering the subject, congress "did, on the 3d day of June last, resolve that it is expedient that the said district be erected into a sovereign and independent State, and a separate member of the Federal union, and appointed a committee to report an act accordingly," but the sentence inconsequently concludes, "which committee on the second instant was discharged," as, by the ninth State having ratified the new constitution, a new order of things had set in. There is nothing in all this to indicate why the committee should have delayed a full month to report upon a matter which congress had declared expedient, after several months' consideration. Letters from Mr. Brown to Judges McDowell and Muter did better in this respect. To the latter he wrote:

*The members of the State Convention, as given by Butler (p. 166, note,) were: From Fayette County, Humphrey Marshall and John Fowler; from Jefferson, Robert Breckenridge and Rice Bullock; Lincoln, John Logan and Henry Pawling; Nelson, John Steele and Matthew Walton; Mercer, Thomas Allen and Alexander Robertson; Madison, G. Clay and William Irvine; Bourbon, Henry Lee and John Edwards

Before this reaches you, I expect you will have heard the determination of congress relative to the separation of Kentucky, as a copy of the proceedings has been forwarded to the district by the secretary of congress a few days ago. It was not in my power to obtain a decision earlier than the 3d instant. Great part of the winter and spring there was not a representation of the States sufficient to proceed to this business, and after it was referred to a grand committee, they could not be prevailed upon to report, a majority of them being opposed to the measure. The Eastern States would not, nor do I think they ever will, assent to the admission of the district into the Union as an independent State, unless Vermont or the province of Maine is brought forward at the same time. The change which has taken place in the general government is made the ostensible objection to the measure; but the jealousy of the growing importance of the western country, and an unwillingness to add a vote to the southern interest, are the real causes of opposition, and I am inclined to believe that they will exist to a certain degree even under the new government, to which the application is referred by congress.*

The effect of these communications upon the members of the Constitutional convention, which were as unexpected as disappointing, may readily be imagined. "The most deep-felt vexation, a share of ill-temper bordering on disaffection to the legal course of things, and strong symptoms of assuming independent government," were manifested. The navigation of the Mississippi, and the trade to New Orleans, now just tasted for the first time, were strenuously pressed into the argument in favor of completing the constitution and organizing government without delay. And had not these dispositions been met with a determined countenance, and overawed by those of a contrary tendency, it is not difficult to believe that immediate separation would have taken place.† It was proposed by the aggressive party that the course to be pursued should be referred to the captains of the various militia companies, who should take the sense of their commands by vote. This proposition was opposed on the most valid grounds by the more conservative members, and finally abandoned, but the session was protracted several days by these spirited discussions, when the convention adjourned after agreeing upon the following recommendation and resolutions:

WHEREAS, It appears to the members of this convention that the United States in congress assembled have for the present declined to ratify the compact entered into between the legislature of Virginia and the people of this district, respecting the erection of the district into an independent State, in consequence of which the powers vested in this convention are dissolved, and whatever order or resolution they pass cannot be considered as having any legal force or obligation; but being anxious for the safety and prosperity of ourselves and constituents, do earnestly recommend to the good people inhabiting the several counties within the district, each to elect five representatives at the times of holding their courts in the month of October next, to meet at Danville on the first Monday in November following, to continue in office until the 1st of January, 1790; and that they delegate to their said representatives full powers to take such measures for obtaining admission of the district as a separate and independent member of the United States of America, and the navigation of the Mississippi, as may appear most conducive to those important purposes; and also to form a constitution of government for the district, and organize the same when they shall judge it necessary, or to do and accomplish whatsoever, on a consideration of the state of the district, may in their opinion promote its interests.

Resolved, That the elections directed by the preceding recommendation be held at the court house of each county, and continue from day to day for five days, including the first day.

Resolved, That the sheriffs within the respective counties of this district be requested to hold the said elections, and make return thereof to the clerk of the supreme court immediately after the same are finished; and also deliver to each representative, so elected, a certificate of his election; and in case there shall be no sheriff in either of the said counties or he should refuse to act, that any two acting magistrates there present may superintend and conduct said elections, and make returns, and grant certificates in the same manner the sheriffs are requested to do.

Resolved, That every free male inhabitant of each county within said district has a right to vote in the said elections within their said counties.

Resolved, That a majority of the members so elected be a quorum to proceed to business.

Resolved, That if the said convention shall not make a house on the first Monday in November, any three or more members then assembled may adjourn from day to day for five days next ensuing, and if a convention should not then be formed at the end of the fifth day, that they may adjourn to any day they think proper, not exceeding one month.

Resolved, That the clerk of each county, or the

*This letter was not made public until 1790, but the one addressed to McDowell was of similar import, and was probably laid before the convention, save a private communication in regard to Spanish affairs, to be referred to hereafter.

†See Marshall, Vol. I, p. 289.

said magistrates, as the case may be, read, or cause to be read, the aforesaid resolutions on each day immediately preceding the opening of the said elections.

Ordered, That the president do request the printer of the *Kentucky Gazette* to publish the proceedings and resolves of congress, by him laid before this convention; also such of the proceedings of this convention as the president shall think proper; and in particular, that the printer continue to publish weekly, until the 1st of October next, the recommendation for electing another convention, and the several resolutions relative thereto.

Thus the issue of immediate or delayed separation came again before the people for decision, largely at the polls. Fayette County, being the home of the chief leaders, became the scene of a spirited campaign. The militia captains were important factors in the early political machinery of Kentucky, and the wordy contests between the partisans of one or the other of the parties were frequent and warm. Opposed to Wilkinson were Col. Thomas Marshall, Sr., and Judge Muter, who did not hesitate to charge the general with improper and illegal relations with the Spanish authorities, and with designing, under cover of the final clauses of the Sixth convention's recommendation, to form an independent government in the district for the purpose of entering into relations with Spain without the sanction of Virginia or of the general government. These gentlemen were impelled to this course by something more substantial than mere suspicions. The discussions in the last convention had aroused their alarm, which was fully confirmed by the letter from Brown addressed to Muter and immediately shown by the latter to Col. Marshall. In this Brown wrote, in addition to the part already quoted:

The question which the district will now have to determine upon, will be: Whether or not, it will be more expedient to continue the connexion with the State of Virginia, or declare their independence and proceed to frame a constitution of government? 'Tis generally expected that the latter will be the determination, as you have proceeded too far to think of relinquishing the measure, and the interest of the district will render it altogether expedient to continue in your present situation until an application for admission into the Union can be made, in a constitutional mode, to the new government.

This step will, in my opinion, tend to preserve unanimity, and will enable you to adopt with effect such measures as may be necessary to promote the interest of the district. In private conferences which I have had with Mr. Gardoqui, the Spanish minister at this place, I have been assured by him, in the most explicit manner, that if Kentucky will declare her independence, and empower some proper person to negotiate with him, that he has authority, and will engage to open the navigation of the Mississippi, for the exportation of their produce, on terms of mutual advantage. But that this privilege never can be extended to them while part of the United States, by reason of commercial treaties existing between that court and other powers of Europe. As there is no reason to doubt the sincerity of this declaration, I have thought proper to communicate it to a few confidential friends in the district, with his permission, not doubting but they will make a prudent use of the information.*

Without disclosing the contents of this letter to the public, however, and urged by Col. Marshall—who, it is said, is chiefly responsible for the matter of the publication as well as its origin—Judge Muter addressed a letter to the editor of the *Kentucky Gazette*, in which he called attention to the illegality of the action he believed to be imminent. He said:

Forming a constitution of government, and organizing the same, before the consent of the legislature of Virginia for that purpose is first obtained, will be directly contrary to the letter and spirit of the act of assembly, entitled "an act for punishing certain offenses, and vesting the governor with certain powers;" which declares that every person or persons who shall erect or establish, government separate from, or independent of the State of Virginia within the limits thereof, unless by act of the legislature for that purpose first obtained, or shall exercise any office under such usurped government, shall be guilty of high treason.

The third section of the fourth article of the Federal constitution expressly declares: "that no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other State; nor any State be formed out of the junction of two or more States, without the consent of the legislatures of the States concerned, as well as of the congress." Therefore, the consent of Virginia to the separation must first be obtained agreeably to the above cited section, to afford to Kentucky any pros-

*It was subsequently disclosed that Brown had inclosed in the letter to McDowell a separate slip marked "confidential," on which he wrote: "In a conversation I had with Mr. Gardoqui, the Spanish minister, relative to the navigation of the Mississippi, he stated that, if the people of Kentucky would erect themselves into an independent State, and appoint a proper person to negotiate with him, he had authority for that purpose, and would enter into an arrangement with them for the exportation of their produce to New Orleans, on terms of mutual advantage." It is probable that similar communications were sent to Wilkinson, Innes and others of that party.

pect of being admitted a member of the Federal union.

In the tenth section of the first article of the Federal constitution it is declared: "that no State shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation." Of course it must follow that no part of a State can enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation.

The resolution of the late convention, if adopted by the people, might fairly be construed to give authority to the next, to treat with Spain to obtain the navigation of the Mississippi, if they should think such a measure conducive to their interests; when it might plainly appear, by the before-cited section, that any other application than to the assembly of Virginia, and to the congress of the United States, must be contrary to the Federal constitution.

It is, therefore, submitted to the consideration of the inhabitants of Fayette, whether it may not be necessary in their instructions to their delegates, to direct them not to agree to the forming a constitution and form of government, and organizing the same, till the consent of the legislature of Virginia, for that purpose, is first obtained; not to agree to make any application whatever to obtain the navigation of the Mississippi, other than to the legislature of Virginia, and the congress of the United States; to draw up and forward to the assembly of Virginia a memorial requesting them to alter their acts for the separation of this district from Virginia, that the same may be brought before the congress of the United States, in the manner directed by the Federal constitution; and to request them to authorize the convention, by law, to form a constitution of government, and to organize the same; or, direct a new convention to be chosen, to continue in office a reasonable time, and to be vested with these powers.

To forward to the assembly of Virginia, and the congress of the United States (if they judge proper and necessary), a decent and manly memorial requesting that such measures may be pursued by congress, or that Virginia will use her influence with congress to take such measures as shall be most likely to procure for the people of the western country the navigation of the Mississippi.

The effect of such an address by the chief justice of the district could not fail to make a deep impression. A strong agitation took place, and two distinct parties were formed; the one of which Wilkinson was the most prominent leader, its leaders being drawn principally from the court and legal profession, became known as the "court party," while the other assumed the name of the "country party." No such policy as Brown had confidentially communicated, and Muter had publicly intimated, had been distinctly avowed by Wilkinson and his followers in the campaign which followed the last convention; but such were the suspicions excited against these men that the people were greatly aroused to the danger of such a possibility, and the "court party" found it advisable to be less pronounced in their utterances. Still, neither party felt sure of the support of the majority of the people. The rapid immigration was bringing in large numbers of new men, whose lack of border experience caused them to feel less keenly in regard to the grievances complained of, and who gradually strengthened the "country party;" and yet, the adventurous character of many of them, and the wide-spread sectional feeling, tended to keep the two factions pretty evenly balanced.

The contest was probably more spirited in Fayette County than elsewhere in Kentucky. Here, Wilkinson and the other candidates of the "court party," were opposed by Col. Marshall, Muter, Crockett, Allen, and another, whose name is not remembered, of the other party. "The election came on and was exceedingly animated;" the vote at first went very much against the radical candidates, and there was a strong probability that the whole list would be defeated. On the fourth day, therefore, Wilkinson believed it advisable to disclaim the character imputed to him, and to make such professions as to disarm the fears of the people, with whom he was really a great favorite. Accordingly, the return of the poll at the close of the election, showed that the four gentlemen named, of the opposition, and Wilkinson alone, of the "court party," had been chosen delegates. In other parts of the district, the result was more favorable to the latter party, and Brown, Innes, McDowell and others of the leaders were chosen, besides enough of their followers to make the membership of the new convention about evenly divided between the two factions.

The seventh convention met on the 3d of November, 1788; on the 4th, a quorum was present, and on the 5th, it began the business of the session. The leaders of the opposing forces in the convention had already discovered themselves; of the "country party," there

were Marshall, Muter, Crockett, and Col. John Edwards, of Bourbon County; of the "court party," there were Wilkinson, Brown, Sebastian and Innes. The first trial of strength came at the very beginning of the real work of the convention. Organization having been accomplished, the resolution of congress relating to the separation of the district was read to the convention and referred to a committee of the whole, into which the convention was resolved, and Mr. Wilkinson called to the chair. In the discussion which followed, a question as to the authority under which the body was acting developed the fact that the recommendation and resolutions of the former convention had not been referred. A resolution that the committee rise in order that this document might be brought before it, was urged and opposed by arguments in which neither party expressed their real object. Both had the empowering clause of the recommendation in view, but the one urged that the navigation of the Mississippi, of which the congressional document made no mention, was too important a subject to be left out of the consideration of the committee, while the other objected to the confusion involved in the discussion of so many topics at the same time.

The debate took a wide range and earnest tone, in the course of which Wilkinson dilated upon the advantages of a free navigation of the river. He pointed out the discouragements experienced; that it was idle to look to the general government for relief; that the same difficulties did not exist in treating with Spain, and declared "that there was information of the first importance on that subject within the power of the convention, which he doubted not it would be equally agreeable for the members to have, and for the gentleman who possessed it, to communicate." The attention of the convention was thus directed to Mr. Brown, who with some hesitation arose and said "that he did not think himself at liberty to disclose what had passed in private conference between the Spanish minister, Mr. Gardoqui, and himself, but this much in general he would venture to inform the convention, that, provided we are unanimous, everything we could wish for is within our reach." This was scarcely so explicit as his friends had been led to expect, nor so forcible as desired by Wilkinson, who probably intended Mr. Brown's authoritative utterance as an introduction to a paper which he had prepared upon the subject of the navigation and commerce of the Mississippi. Nothing daunted by this partial failure of his plans the general proposed, with the permission of the convention, to read his production. It was at once called for by his party associates, and listened to with respect by all. It was addressed to the intendant of Louisiana, covered some fifteen or twenty pages of manuscript, and treated the subject in a way that elicited a unanimous vote of thanks "for the regard he therein manifested for the interests of the western country." The reading of this essay ended the discussion, and the resolutions in question were referred to the committee of the whole, in order that all the interests of the district might come within the scope of its deliberations.

The victory thus gained by the "court party" was barren of any marked results. Whatever the ulterior purpose of its leaders may have been, its achievement required an unanimity that was found to be impossible. Each party had become aware that it was in the presence of a watchful opponent, and each, doubtful of the other's strength and disposition, appeared unwilling to join issue. The whole course of the convention was a series of evasions; every proposition was voted without serious opposition, save in the case just mentioned. Mr. Innes introduced petitions from subscribers in Mercer and Madison Counties praying for an address to congress in behalf of securing the free navigation of the Mississippi, and the convention in due time prepared and forwarded such an address. A little later Mr. Crockett introduced a numerously signed remonstrance against a "violent separation" from Virginia, and Mr. Edwards, by order of the convention, presented a "decent and respectful" address to the legislature, "praying that an act may pass at the present session for ena-

bling the good people of the Kentucky district to obtain an independent government;" and its "friendly interposition with congress for a speedy admission of the district into the Federal union." An amendment being offered, this measure was postponed for a time, and in the meantime Mr. Wilkinson offered a preamble and resolution calling for an address to the people, seeking "instructions in what manner to proceed on the important subject to them submitted." This was also passed, and the business placed in the hands of a committee to prepare. This was brought forward, reported to the committee of the whole, where it was superseded by the address to the legislature which, when adopted by the convention, obviated the necessity for further instructions. This done, the convention adjourned till the first Monday in August, 1789.*

It is almost idle to inquire into the motives which actuated the "court party," but the historian, Marshall, has ascribed such an exceptional character to them, has dealt so freely in suspicion and inuendo, that they seem to have a permanent importance which may not be wholly ignored. Of the persons involved in the supposed conspiracy with Spain, Wilkinson and Brown were the most important. So far as appearance and proof went, the operations of the former were simply of a business character, and his relations with Lousiana authorties were confined to a kind of commercial treaty won by the remarkable audacity of the man. There is no doubt that the privilege he obtained was a very profitable one not only to himself but also to the people of Kentucky, many of whom, through his permits, shared the advantages of the concession. There is no reasonable probability that he ever received a pension from the Spanish authorities, and though repeatedly tried by competent courts, before which he waived legal formalities tending to limit incompetent evidence, he was triumphantly acquitted on every charge preferred, though supported by witnesses of the worst character and most vindictive temper. Brown's relations were of a different character. It was doubtless the hope of Spanish officials to achieve through the disaffection of the Kentuckians what seemed impossible in negotiating with the general government. That the western representative should have given his assent to the Spanish minister's proposition was not so unnatural as undiplomatic. It is well to bear in mind that national sentiment at that time was undeveloped; that the separate action of a State was legally recognized; and that if Kentucky had been "unanimous," the matter of Virginia's opposition would have been of slight consequence. That Brown's attitude was entirely friendly to what he considered the best interests of the district is beyond reasonable doubt, and so far from condemning him, the "good people" of Kentucky, while not indorsing his views in this respect, gave him the best evidence of their regard by continuing him in the United States senate for eighteen years. Even the jaundiced historian, while assailing these men, is compelled to say "that so long as the leaders of the faction for violent separation contiued to offer themselves to the people in elections, they were elected." (Vol. I, p. 369.)

After the contest was ended, the mental vision of many of their opponents cleared, and led them to do justice to the leaders of the "court party." Col. Marshall was an intimate friend of Washington, and when the latter began to be spoken of as the probable first president under the constitution, the colonel wrote him, under date of February 8, 1789, giving an account "of such symptoms of foreign intrigue and internal disaffection as had manifested themselves to him." In this letter, "the names of Wilkinson and Brown are alone mentioned among the implicated." Mr. Marshall was undoubtedly actuated in this matter by the most worthy motives, and his sincerity is evinced by his subsequent conduct when his suspicions were proven unfounded. In a letter to Marshall, Washington subsequently wrote:

In acknowledging the reciept of your letter of the 11th of September (1790), I must beg you to

*Marshall gives the proceedings of this convention considerably in detail. He had access to notes of the deliberations taken by Col. Marshall, which were declared by other members to be accurate. See (Vol. I, pp. 316-337.)

accept my thanks for the pleasing communication which it contains of the good disposition of the people of Kentucky toward the government of the United States. I never doubted but that the operations of this government, if not perverted by prejudice or evil designs, would inspire the citizens of America with such confidence in it, as effectually to do away these apprehensions which, under our former confederation, our best men entertained of divisions among ourselves, or allurements from other nations. I am therefore happy to find, that such a disposition prevails in your part of the country as to remove any idea of that evil, which a few years ago you so much dreaded.

"This letter," as Mr. Butler remarks, "taken in connection with the subsequent appointment of Wilkinson to be a lieutenant-colonel in the army, at the recommendation of Col. Marshall,* as well as others, and the repeated military commissions of high trust and expression of thanks to Messrs. Brown, Innes, Scott, Shelby and Logan, amply confirm the idea that the imputed disaffection of any of these distinguished citizens to the union of the States, had been abandoned by Col. Washington himself, and most certainly by Washington, if ever admitted to disturb his serene and benevolent mind." (P. 183.)

The year of 1788 is marked by another characteristic intrigue, which, though unimportant in its results, illustrates how widespread and determined the disaffection of the western country was believed to be. Some time about November, Connolly, the notorious nephew of Lord Dunmore, arrived from Canada, ostensibly to inquire after his lands at the Falls of the Ohio, but really to discover the disposition of the leading men in regard to hostile operations against the Spanish on the lower Mississippi. He was introduced by Col. John Campbell, his partner in the lands, and some time a prisoner among the Indians. He approached Judge Muter and Marshall, urging the necessity of the free navigation of the river, and represented that the Canadian authorities had 4,000 troops, besides two regiments, at Detroit, which they were willing to employ in aiding the Kentuckians to possess New Orleans, beside arms, ammunition, clothing and money. He also approached Gens. Scott and Wilkinson with the same story. The latter, dangerous to the public quiet as he was believed by some to be, treated the plotter in a summary fashion. Although willing to impress the Spanish intendant with the idea, "that should Spain be so blind to her true interests as to refuse the use of the river to the western people, and thereby compel a resort to military means for its attainment, that Great Britain stands ready, with her arms expanded, willing to receive and co-operate with them in their efforts for the accomplishment of this great and favorite object," he was by no means ready to try the experiment. He procured it to be given out that Connolly was an English spy, and engaged a borderer to make a sham assault upon him. This so terrified him that he asked a guide to secretly lead him out of the district, and thus ended the only attempt made by the English to enlist the co-operation of the Kentuckians.

On the 29th of December the legislature, in prompt compliance with the address of the last district convention, passed the third act of separation. This document did not reach Kentucky, however, until in January, 1789, when, its terms being known, it gave rise to severe criticism and to general disappointment. It was found that new conditions had been added to those originally imposed, which, however reasonable they may have appeared to the Virginians, proved highly objectionable to the Kentuckians. It was provided that the new State should pay a portion of the present domestic debt of the commonwealth. This had been suggested by the great expense incurred in carrying on military operations in defense of the district, which, though not always authorized by Virginia, had been assumed. The other new condition proposed to secure to the Virginia officers and soldiers the bounty lands set

*The fact of this recommendation becoming known to his political associates, brought upon him "a degree of censure" which evoked the following explanation. "He considered Wilkinson well qualified for the commission he had solicited and obtained; that while he remained unemployed by government he considered him dangerous to the public quiet of Kentucky, perhaps to her safety; that if his commission did not secure his fidelity, it would at least place him under control, in the midst of faithful officers, whose vigilance would render him harmless, if it did not make him honest. At all events, he could see no good reason for not putting the lion in the toils, which he solicited for himself." (Marshall, Vol. I, p. 391). This explanation, if not distorted by the historian, served the censured gentlemen as an *argumentum ad hominem* in his reply to his associates, but as a public apology, it does credit neither to his head nor his heart, and would have been much better omitted by his friend, the historian.

apart for them, but it served to continue a certain dependence of the district upon the parent State, so that in case of separation the new State would be "in part independent, and in part dependent on a co-State as to the exercise of legislative power."

This act obliged the people of the district to again travel the whole tedious round of conventions to determine the expediency of separation, to form a constitution, and to organize a government. The election of delegates occurred in April, and Messrs. Marshall and Muter again presented themselves as candidates. Wilkinson, tired of politics, and immersed in business cares, declined to present his name, and the election passed without notable incident. On the third Monday in July (20th), 1789, the eighth convention assembled at Danville. There were many of the "court party" present, but the old issue was not presented, and the deliberations of the body were unmarked by any serious division of sentiment. Discussion first turned upon the new terms of separation, and after a short debate a resolution was adopted providing for a memorial to the legislature "requiring such alterations in the terms proposed to this district for separation as will make them equal to those formerly offered by Virginia, and agreed to on the part of the said district." This done, the convention turned its attention to general legislation. It directed its members to "meet at their court houses, on the October court days, and lay off their respective counties into precincts, and that each delegate make out a list of the souls residing within his respective precinct, discriminating between males and females, and between those over and those under twenty-one years of age." It was further provided that the president of the convention should call the members together again so soon as the amended act of the legislature should come to hand.

The memorial of this convention, in due time, came before the legislature, which, on December 18, 1789, passed an act in conformity with the wishes of the district. This act,* the fourth and final one, required the work to be done *de novo;* the convention, to determine the expediency of separation was required to meet at Danville, on July 26, 1790; congress to give its assent prior to November 1, 1791; the day of separation to be fixed "posterior" to that date, and a constitutional convention to be provided for and meet prior to the date fixed for final separation. The ninth convention accordingly met on the date appointed; organized with Judge Muter as president; resolved unanimously in favor of the expediency of separation; accepted the terms of the last legislative act, and fixed on June 1, 1792, as the date of final separation; prepared appropriate addresses to Virginia and congress; provided for the election—on the court days in December, 1791—of delegates to constitute a convention, which was to assemble on the first Monday in April, 1792, at Danville, and adjourned. On December 18, 1790, the president strongly recommended the claims of Kentucky to congress, in response to which communication each house made a suitable reply in favorable terms, and on February 4, 1791, both houses had passed the act admitting the district, as the State of Kentucky, on the terms of the "compact" between that section and Virginia. Fourteen days later Vermont was also admitted to the Union, but, as it was not encumbered with delaying conditions, it became a part of the Union immediately after congress rose in March—an indirect confirmation of Mr. Brown's opinion that the historian, Marshall, fails to point out.

In December, 1791, the election of delegates for the tenth* and final convention came on and passed without notable incident, save that "considerable effort" was made to place the district under party discipline. The plan was to organize a system of county committees, "whose first ostensible business was to form tickets, or to recommend to the people fit persons to be elected by them as representatives. The next thing was to furnish the representatives, when chosen, with

*Appendix A, Note 29.

*These conventions were assembled on the following dates, December 27, 1784; May 23 and August 8, 1785; September (fourth Monday), 1786; September 17, 1787; July 28 and November 3, 1788; July 20, 1789; July 26, 1790, and April (first Monday), 1792.

instructions how to act." The project appears to have been only partially successful, and, as a "principle of practice," was not established in Kentucky until a later time. Electioneering, however, had already become an art, and the people, accustomed to being courted for their votes, elected "those who had taken most pains to please." The deliberations of the convention were harmonious, and the progress of the work so rapid that, notwithstanding the interruption occasioned by the resignation and re-election of Mr. Nicholas,* the members ratified the new instrument by their adoption and signature on the 19th day of the same month.

The convention provided that the election of State officers and the members of the legislature should occur in May, and that the new government should assemble in Lexington on Monday, the 4th day of June following. Accordingly, on the 3d of the month, Isaac Shelby, the declared governor, left his farm destined for that place. The same day, passing through Danville, he received a congratulatory address from its citizens, to which he returned an appropriate reply, and then proceeded on his journey. The next day he arrived in Lexington, escorted by a troop of volunteers who had met him on the road, pursuant to an order of the trustees of the town, by whom he was received with some parade. The greater number of the senators, with a large proportion of the representatives, arrived the same day, and on the following day the new government was formally inaugurated, with Alexander Scott Bullitt as president of the senate, and Robert Breckinridge as speaker of the house of representatives. Thus, after eight years of vexatious struggle, the State of Kentucky became an integral part of the American Union, fitted and furnished for its career in the sisterhood of States.

The boundaries of the new State had been recognized, by the act of Virginia, as the "same as at present separate the district from the residue of this commonwealth." In 1780 the line 36° 30′ north latitude, which separated Virginia from North Carolina, had been traced only to the Alleghany Mountains. With the extension of settlements westward, disputes arose between the borderers, and serious inconvenience was experienced in the matter of property, as well as jurisdiction. The two governments accordingly provided, in this year, for the further survey of this line, Dr. Walker being selected on the part of Virginia, and Col. Henderson on the part of North Carolina, for this purpose. These gentlemen, with their attendants, immediately set about this business, beginning at the Tennessee River, and proceeding eastward. They soon found the results of their independent observations disagreeing with each other, and each adhering to his own opinion, through a prepossession in favor of his own State, or the inaccuracy of instruments, the lines thus drawn were found to cross each other, and to be quite wide apart on reaching the top of the Cumberland Mountains. At this point Henderson withdrew, but Walker, pursuing his course, had the line marked to the Tennessee River, where he stopped, and subsequently discovered that the projected line would touch the Mississippi instead of the Ohio, as had been supposed.

Such definition of the boundary line by no means obviated the inconvenience experienced, but for many years no further official attention was given the matter, although difficulties occasionally arose which threatened to interrupt the friendly relations of the two governments. On the 14th of October, 1799, the boundary on the east was settled by commissioners acting for the two States interested, and was established to run from the point where the southern boundary crosses the Cumberland Mountains, pursuing a northeast course to the northeastwardly

*This incident is related by Marshall (Vol. I, p. 395) as follows: "Mr. Nicholas, finding it necessary or convenient to revise some opinion which he had advanced previous to his election, and which now stood in his way to a newly conceived measure, resigned his seat in order to submit himself, as regenerated, to the people in another election, rather than forego the desire of bringing forth this recent conception, or run the risk of giving offense to his constituents, or of trusting to the intrinsic merits of the project and subsequent speculations. He was in the midst of his constituents, and beside, this self-immolation could but yield a most savory sacrifice to the popular nostril, and secure to him its patronage. Accordingly he had no opponent, was re-elected, and again took his seat in a few days, re-enforced with all the might and majesty of his county. It is, however, due to Mr. Nicholas to add that if he was a seeker of popularity he was a politician of distinguished eminence." The project for which he made this sacrifice was to vest the court of appeals with original and final jurisdiction in land suits, and it was accordingly incorporated in the constitution.

branch of the Big Sandy River; thence to the main west branch, and down the same to the Ohio. In 1811, provision was made by the Kentucky legislature for the survey of the southern boundary westward from the Tennessee River, which was subsequently accomplished by Messrs. Alexander and Munsell, the line reaching the river below New Madrid. In 1820 this line, with the one established by Walker, was mutually agreed upon as the southern boundary of Kentucky. This area, otherwise marked by the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers,* is included between the meridians of 82° 3′ and 89° 30′ west longitude, and between 36° 26′ and 39° 6′ north latitude. Its extreme length from east to west is 308 miles; its greatest breadth from north to south is 172 miles, and contains 37,680 square miles, of which all, save about 1,000 square miles in the sub-valley of the Ohio, lies within the Mississippi Valley.

In 1800 the population had increased since the first census to 220,955 persons, of whom 41,082 were slaves or free persons of color; in 1810 the population was composed of 324,237 whites and 82,274 blacks, and Kentucky rose from the fourteenth State, in point of population, to the ninth in the American Union. This development found expression also in the growth of towns and villages, which, numbering only five, with populations varying from 150 to 834 souls, in 1790, ten years later had increased to twenty-nine, with populations varying from six to 1,795 souls.† A traveler from the East, intent on seeing the country, at this time would take boat at Pittsburgh, and land at Limestone. Until 1784 no structure of any sort marked the site of the landing place, but at that date the Wallers erected a double log-cabin and block-house; and three years later a warehouse, for the reception and inspection of tobacco, was built by authority of the legislature. Immediately after, a plat consisting of 100 acres was laid out by John May and Simon Kenton, "on the lower side of Limestone Creek, and called Maysville." Notwithstanding its importance as a general landing place for Kentucky immigration, this municipal venture developed but slowly. In the same year (1787) the town of Charleston was established by law at the mouth of Lawrence Creek, and two years before, the town of Washington, four miles to the southwest of the landing, had been laid out. This was a pretentious venture, the plat of which covered 700 acres; it grew rapidly under the stimulating influence of the large immigration, and in 1790 possessed a population of 462 souls. In 1800 its inhabitants were returned at 570, and at 815 ten years later. With such competition the famous *entrepot* grew but slowly. It was noted "as a fine harbor for boats coming down the Ohio," and as being the terminus of a "large wagon-road to Lexington." In 1797, Francis Bailey, the English traveler, estimated that it might contain from thirty to forty houses, which were found to be chiefly log-houses; the place on a near approach appeared very dirty, and presented a much more pleasing prospect from the river; provisions were found to be very dear, owing to the number of boats which had recently landed. As early as 1798 it had reached the dignity of a "post-town," and in 1802 was found by Michaux to consist of not more than thirty or forty houses, though these were built of plank, obtained from the Kentucky boats that were broken up at the end of their journey. A few years later it was described as "quite a bustling place," but with a population numbering about 350 souls.

Inland travel from this point, which was known as Limestone for some years later, was accomplished on horseback, but Michaux warns visitors that they will find it difficult to hire horses here. Such animals were only to be obtained by purchase, and the people, not less well informed than those farther east, knew "how to take advantage when they

*The jurisdiction of Kentucky extends to low-water mark on the north side of the Ohio River.

†The census takers of 1800 returned twenty-nine towns, with a separate enumeration, as follows. The figures before the names indicate the order of each town in point of population: 24, Eddyville, 69; 26, Falmouth, 38; 12, Flemingsburg, 124; 2, Frankfort, 628; 6, Georgetown, 350; 20, Germantown, 81; 22, Greensburg, 71; 27, Greenville, 26; 25, Hardinsburg, 49; 13, Harrodsburg, 124; 21, Hartford, 74; 8, Henderson, 205; 17, Lancaster, 103; 1, Lexington, 1,795; 5, Louisville, 359; 11, Maysville, 137; 19, Mount Sterling, 83; 16, Newport, 106; 28, Nicholasville, 23; 4, Paris, 377; 20, Prestonburg, 6; 15, Richmond, 110; 14, Russellville, 117; 7, Shelbyville, 262; 18, Shepherdsville, 96; 10, Springfield, 63; 9, Versailles, 172; 3, Washington, 570; 23, Williamsburg (now Orangeburg), 70.

can." The Frenchman, therefore, determined to make his way to Lexington on foot, a distance of sixty-five miles, which he accomplished in two days and a half. Washington was reached after a tramp of four miles, and was found to consist of "about two hundred houses, all of planks," which were erected on either side of the wagon-road which lead to Lexington. Here trade was brisk, the principal article being flour, which was exported to New Orleans. In the country around were found beautiful plantations, with fences as well kept and fields as well cultivated as in Virginia. From Washington the road led to Springfield, a place then consisting of five or six houses, two of which were "spacious well-built taverns," but which were unknown to the gazetteers and have since entirely passed away. A little further on, the traveler reached May's Lick, nine miles southwest from Washington, which was chiefly interesting for the salt works established there. Millersburg, known to the early gazetteers as "Miller's," was found situated on a branch of the Licking, thirty-two miles northeast of Lexington, and consisting of about fifty houses and two saw-mills. A bridge was constructed over the river, which, like all others of the few to be found in this country, consisted of tree-trunks, not fastened together, placed transversely beside each other. But little care was bestowed upon repairs, and the traveler on horseback is advised that "it is always prudent to alight on crossing them."

Some eighteen miles before reaching Lexington on this road, the town of Paris arose before the early traveler. It was at this time the chief place in Bourbon County. During the pioneer period it was known as Houston's Station, and was eclipsed by the superior importance of Ruddle's and Miller's Stations in its near vicinity. In 1789, it was established as a town by the legislature under the name of Hopewell; a year later the name was changed to Bourbonton, and subsequently to Paris. It was situated in the midst of a pleasant plain of considerable extent, and near the Licking, on which were several "corn-mills." In 1796 it contained only eighteen houses, but in 1802 Michaux notes upward of 150 buildings, "more than half of which are built of brick." Everything at that time indicated the prosperity of the people. "Seven or eight of them," says Michaux, "were drinking whisky in a very neat tavern, where I stopped to let the great heat pass over. After answering the various questions they asked me relative to the intentions of my journey, one of them invited me to dine with him, being desirous of making me acquainted with one of my countrymen, who had lately arrived from Bengal. I yielded to his request, and found a Frenchman who had quitted Calcutta to come and live in Kentucky. He had taken up his residence at Paris, where he exercised the profession of a schoolmaster."

No further aggregation of houses claimed the distinction of a village until Lexington, the early metropolis of Kentucky, was reached. This town was established the same year as Louisville (1780), and rapidly assumed the place of first importance. It was situated in a rich, extensive plain, in the center of that region now known as Bluegrass, on the north side of Town Fork, an affluent of the south branch of Elkhorn. It was early chosen as the site of Wilkinson's commercial operations, to whose enterprise it doubtless owed much of its first prosperity. Its rapid growth, however, may probably be attributed to its position in the center of one of the most fertile regions in the world. In the census of 1790 it is credited with a population of 834, which had reached 2,000 in 1796, as estimated by Jedidiah Morse, the earliest of American gazetteers. At the latter date, there were 250 houses, three places of public worship, a court house and a jail. Two printing offices each issued a weekly gazette, several stores competed in trade, and everything indicated a flourishing condition of prosperity. Its social charms were of the most agreeable character, its population including a number of the most genteel families to be found in Kentucky.

In 1802, it is described as situated in the middle of about 300 acres of cleared ground,

surrounded by heavy woods. Its plan was regular; the broad streets, intersecting each other at right angles, were without "footways," and muddy in winter and in the wet season. The houses were mostly brick, and dispersed over an extent of 80 or 100 acres, save on Main Street, where the houses were contiguous to each other. At this time the gazettes were issued twice a week, for which a part of the paper was manufactured in the country. Two good rope-walks found constant employment in furnishing the ship-builders on the Ohio, while the preparation and manufacture of hemp furnished employment for considerable capital and a number of hands in several other establishments. A new invention for "grinding and cleansing" this staple had just been announced by one of its citizens. With this machine, moved by horse-power or by a current of water, it was believed that 8,000 weight of hemp could be thus prepared in a day. A new nail machine had just been patented also, which eventually turned out 5,320 pounds of finished nails in twelve hours, and enabled the manufacturers to export the finished product to Louisville, Cincinnati, and even to Pittsburgh. Michaux further notes that "the manufactures of Lexington are supported, and their proprietors are thought to be doing very well, notwithstanding the extreme high price of labor. This price is occasioned by the inhabitants giving the preference to agriculture, and there being but few who put their children to trades, because they require their assistance in their own employments. The following comparison will render this defect of artisans in the western country more perceptible. At Charleston in Carolina, and at Savannah in Georgia, a white workman, such as a joiner, carpenter, mason, white-smith, tailor, shoemaker, etc., earns two piasters a day, and cannot live a week for less than six. At New York and Philadelphia he receives only one piaster, and it costs him four a week. At Marietta, Lexington and Nashville, Tenn., this workman receives a piaster, or a piaster and a half per day, and can live a week upon one day's wages. Another instance will also assist in giving an idea of the low price of provisions of the first necessity in the western States; the boarding-house at which I lived during my residence at Lexington is reckoned one of the best in the town, and the table is very well supplied for two piasters per week." Outside of the town were several powder-mills, for the use of which sulphur was imported from Philadelphia, and the saltpeter manufactured from the earths of the neighboring caverns. Several tanneries on the river, and potteries where the common ware was made, should also be included in these outside manufactories.

In 1805, Lexington was set down as the "largest and most wealthy town in Kentucky, or indeed west of the Alleghany Mountains;" its main street had all the appearance of Market Street in Philadelphia on a busy day; the dwelling houses were estimated at 500, many of which were elegant, and three stories high; and at that time, thirty brick buildings were in process of construction. In all, save the water, the surroundings of the town were declared to be admirable, and the prospect seemed to warrant the prediction that in a few years Lexington would rival the most populous inland town of the Atlantic States, "not only in wealth, but in population." Two years later, the town had gained a fourth church, a public academy, and "other well regulated schools;" a market-house, in which the produce of the surrounding country was exposed for sale; a book store, and book bindery, two more rope-walks, two nail factories, and two cotton-mills, in one of which the manufacture of duck was made a specialty. The stores were estimated at thirty, several of which were engaged in the wholesale trade; the number of houses by a closer estimate was placed at 400, "many of which are handsomely built," and the population at 2,400 souls.

The census of 1810 showed this progress still active. The population had increased to 4,326; the manufacture of hemp now engaged fifteen rope-walks and bagging factories, which annually worked up about 1,200 or 1,400 tons of hemp. Each bagging factory employed from fifteen to twenty-five black

boys in spinning, from ten to twenty looms attended by black men, four or five hands preparing the fibre, and two or three white men as overseers. The rope-walks each employed ten or fifteen men, each man and boy earning for his master about $1 per day. The value of the manufactured products thus turned out was estimated at $500,000 in the Eastern market. The cotton factories had been increased to four, in the newest and most extensive of which the manufactured articles were declared to "do honor to our country." It was further noted by a traveler, that "Mr. Daniel Bradford, has lately established a wool-carding and spinning machinery, and one or two others are in operation," besides an oil-cloth and oil-carpeting business, which succeeded well. It was also reported, that Mr. John Bradford, Sr., was about to erect machinery for spinning ropes by steam power. A second book store, and a third printing press, were also recent accessions to the business of the town. Public enterprise was further marked by a "well regulated and extensive public library," a "public theatre," with its company of actors, and neatly conducted "bath-houses, both warm and cold." The style of building was still handsome, and the public inns, of which there were four, were conducted on a plan and style of neatness, which made a man feel at home, as soon as he entered. Everything went "like clock work," the employees being at their posts night and day, and the landlord's watchful eye constantly over all. It was not unusual to see thirty or forty strangers sit down to the table in Postlewaite's tavern at one time, and the others were not less well patronized.

These facts pertaining to Lexington may be found in the published accounts of the travels of Michaux, Espy (Tour in Ohio and Kentucky in 1805; published in Cincinnati, 1871); the *Navigator*, Pittsburgh, 1814, and in Fearon's Sketches of America, London, 1818. From the latter a statement of Lexington's business, in 1817, is drawn as follows: twelve cotton mills, employing a capital of £67,500; three woolen-mills, £32,600; three paper-mills, £20,250; three steam grist-mills, £16,875; powder-mills, £9,000; lead factory, £14,800; foundries for casting brass and iron, in connection with a silver-plating establishment, £9,000; four hat factories, £15,000: four coach factories, £12,600; five tanneries, £20,000; twelve factories for making cotton bagging and hempen yarns, £100,400; six cabinet-makers, £5,600; four soap and candle factories, £12,150; three tobacco factories, £11,450; sundry others, £120,000; making the total of employed capital in manufacturing, £467,225.

Southward from Lexington the public road was only a bridle path, though well marked by constant use. This led in a southwest course twenty-two miles to Hickman's Ferry, on the Kentucky River, where a tavern offered entertainment to the belated traveler, and a flat-boat furnished a means of crossing in time of high water. A mile beyond the river a branch road turned abruptly westward toward Harrodsburg, while continuing southwardly for some twenty miles the trail led to Danville. The latter village was established by the legislature in 1787, and, as the district capital, gained some early distinction. It was the place where the various conventions were held from 1784 to 1792, but it was not of much importance as a town until some years later. Its population is not given separately in either the first or second census, and in 1810 contained only 432 inhabitants. On the formation of the district, Harrodsburg lost much of its early prestige. It was early made a post-town, however, and in 1796 contained some twenty scattered houses. In 1802, planks had become conspicuous in the construction of dwellings, but the number had not increased, and the population was only 124 as returned in the previous census. In 1810, there were only 313 inhabitants. The route to Nashville, followed by pack-trains and travelers, led southwestwardly from Harrodsburg to Hay's (Haysville), thence to Skegg's, Bears' Wallow, Dripping Spring and across the Big Barren southward. After leaving Harrodsburg, the country was sparsely settled, and save log "taverns," at intervals of from twenty to thirty miles, there was scarcely a sign of human habitation to

be observed along the route. The early tourist was forced, therefore, to turn northward and seek Frankfort, as the trails leading westward were still less inviting.

In the western portion of the new State thus left unexplored, there were two towns, at least, which gave promise of future growth. Of these, Henderson, on the Ohio River was the more important. It was laid out quite early, though not incorporated until 1810; it extended along the river front for half a mile, and from its situation on a high bank commanded a fine view of the river for several miles. It was a post-town and county seat as early as 1793, and in the second census is credited with a population of 205 souls. In 1810 the enumeration fell to 159, though considerable business activity is noted. The town at this time contained about thirty houses, of which many were brick. The business portion of the town was represented by two stores indifferently supplied and two long tobacco warehouses. The other western town was Eddyville, on the Cumberland River, forty-five miles from its mouth. This place was settled in 1799, and thither the notorious Matthew Lyon, of Vermont, came in the spring of 1801. Removed from the political agitations of the East, he turned his ability into commercial channels, erected a successful wool and cotton carding machine, a paper-mill propelled by oxen, and a distillery. He subsequently engaged in boat-building, constructing several gunboats for the government, and a large number of barges and river boats. One of his sons was engaged in the river traffic and made frequent trips to New Orleans. The village was more important for its business activity than for its population, which was only sixty-nine persons in 1800, and does not appear in the census as a separate factor again until 1830, when it reached only 167 souls.

The State capital in 1800 was the second town in Kentucky. The land on which it stood was surveyed as early as 1774 by the McAfees, but these adventurers, finding richer lands elsewhere, neglected to record the plat made. The survey was well known, however, and subsequent locaters were careful not to infringe upon its boundaries. Thus the adjacent lands were entered at various times up to 1789, the omission of the McAfees escaping notice until 1785, when Humphrey Marshall learned of it, and promptly took advantage of the fact to enter it for himself. In the following year, Frankfort was established as a town by the legislature, taking its name, it is said, from the fact that Stephen Frank was killed in 1780 by the Indians on that spot. Its growth was not such as to attract attention until it was made the capital of the new State in 1793, when a new era in its history began. The town was situated on a river bottom, marked by high ground on the northeast, and encircled on the southwest by the river, which forms a semi-circle at this point. A considerable part of the town site was subject to annual inundation, and until 1796 was occupied by a stagnant pond; but at this time, Gen. Wilkinson, being stationed here, took measures to drain this part of the plain and greatly improved the healthfulness of the place. At this date, Frankfort was noted as a flourishing town, regularly laid out, containing many handsome houses, a fine state-house constructed of stone, and a tobacco warehouse. Its population is not given in the first census, but in 1800, it is credited with 628 inhabitants, and in 1810, with 1,099. It then contained about 140 houses, three printing offices, a book store, book-bindery, a public library, eighteen "mercantile" stores, and a bank, established in the fall of 1807.

The buildings were principally of brick and of a pleasing style. The State House, a large three-story stone building, stood in the middle of a "large yard," and appeared "much neglected for want of repairs and cleanliness." The brick building occupied by the bank was a handsome structure, and stood in range with the new bridge and the State House. The penitentiary was a well conducted institution, in which the criminals were employed at various mechanical branches of industry during their term of confinement. A variety of handsome stone and marble

work, among which were "some elegantly wrought tombs," was noted. The marble used was a handsome stone, beautifully variegated and susceptible of a high polish, brought from a quarry twenty-five or thirty miles away.

The annual sessions of the legislature contributed to its prosperity, and the evidences of its improvement in buildings, manufactures and commerce were numerous. Some of these marks of prosperity are noted in the *Navigator*, published in Pittsburgh in 1811, and republished in 1814, as follows:

The Kentucky River at Frankfort is narrow, with bold banks of limestone rock, admirably calculated for building, running in horizontal veins of from six to twelve inches thick. It has been known to rise fifty feet perpendicular in twenty-four hours. The bridge now erecting at Frankfort will add facility to the commerce of the time. It is building on the plan of Judge Finley's chain bridge; will cost about $25,000; is 334½ feet span, having one pier in the middle of the river, sixty-five feet in height; the whole length being 700 feet, and eighteen broad. The two chains for this bridge were made at Pittsburgh by Mr. Thomas Hazleton, and weigh about twelve tons, of inch and a half square bar. Much difficulty has been experienced in getting a foundation for the western abutment, arising from a kind of quicksand, and water rushing in at the bottom upon the workmen as fast as they could discharge them at top with pumps and buckets worked night and day.

Messrs. Hunter & Instone have recently got into operation in Frankfort an extensive bagging manufactory, in which about twenty-five hands, black men and boys, are busily engaged, spinning, weaving, etc. At the end of this, and immediately on the bank of the river, the same gentlemen have erected a large warehouse for the storage of goods, which center here from different parts of the State, to descend the Kentucky River to the Ohio. A bagging manufactory was burned down at Frankfort about twelve months ago, by design, it was conjectured.

An extensive rope-walk was erected (September, 1810) at the edge of the town, calculated to do a large business; and a steamboat, that is, a large boat to be propelled by the power of steam, was on the stocks a little above town. She is intended for the trade of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. A mile below Frankfort there is a saw and grist-mill in the river, which in low water does a good deal of business, but it is not uncommon to see it completely covered by the floods of the river, to withstand which it has no roof and is open on all sides, and heavily loaded down on the corners and in the middle of the frame at top with piles of stones. The mill is owned by a Mr. Hawkins. Boats pass it through a chute, by lifting a few boards at its head, which, when replaced, form a dam for the mill. With some difficulty the Kentucky River can be navigated from Frankfort with light flat-bottomed boats to the Ohio in the lowest stages of the water, but for eight months in the year the navigation is very good.

Two miles below Frankfort there is a bank of fine white sand thrown up by the river, said to be well calculated for the manufacture of glass. Mr. Greenup, former governor of Kentucky, has it in contemplation, it is said, to establish a glass house at or near this place, and the establishment of a brew-house is talked of by the citizens of the town. Thus go on the improvements of interior America, whose inhabitants begin to feel and act like the citizens of an independent nation, possessing an extent of country capable of producing, from the luxury of the soil and variety of climate, everything which ought to make a people happy and independent of all the venomous combinations of maddened Europe.

Frankfort was situated in the most populous part of Kentucky. The lower river valley was then sparsely settled, Newport on the Ohio being the only town north of the capital, and that contained only 106 inhabitants by the second census. But both east and west of the river there were numerous plantations, and several conspicuous towns besides those already mentioned. West of the Limestone and Lexington road was Flemingsburg, with 124 inhabitants in 1800; west of the Lexington and Danville trail was Richmond, with 110 inhabitants; southwest of this town was Lancaster, with 103 inhabitants; and some fourteen miles southeast of Frankfort was Versailles, established in 1792, and eight years later containing 172 inhabitants. But larger than any of these, and the sixth town in the State, was Georgetown, lying midway between Paris and Frankfort. It was originally settled in 1775; was the site of McClellan's Fort; was known as Lebanon until 1790, when it was incorporated by the legislature and named in honor of the first president of the United States. In 1800, it contained 350 inhabitants. West of the river was Springfield, about forty miles southwest of Frankfort. The country about it was settled in 1786, by the leading branch of the Hardin family; was established as a town in 1793, and in the second census is assigned

163 inhabitants. Bardstown, thirteen miles northwest of Springfield, and about equally distant from Louisville and Frankfort, was established by the legislature in 1788; its original plat contained 100 acres, situated on an elevated plain near Beech Fork, an affluent of Salt River. It was first named *Bairdstown* after one of the original proprietors, from which it has been changed to its present name by the popular pronunciation of the original. In Morse's Gazeteer of 1798, it is mentioned as a "flourishing town," with 216 inhabitants. In the second census it is not enumerated separately, but in 1810 it contained 821 inhabitants. Turning west from Frankfort, twenty one miles away, the traveler reached Shelbyville, in 1800 the seventh town in the State in point of population. In 1779, it was the site of Squire Boone's station, and in 1792 it was laid off by order of the legislature with a plat containing fifty-one acres. Purchasers of lots were required to build thereon a hewed log house, not less than a story and a half high, with a brick or stone chimney. Its growth was steady and permanent; by the second census its population numbered 262, and 424 ten years later.

Thirty miles farther west, Louisville was reached, situated at the falls of the Ohio. In 1790, this was the fourth town, and in 1800, the fifth town in the State. It was established as a town, and made the seat of justice for the newly formed county of Jefferson in 1780; the lots were sold by auction, as was the common practice, and purchasers were required to build, within two years of the date of sale, a dwelling house, "sixteen feet by twenty at least, with a brick or stone chimney." The outline of the plat started on the banks of the Ohio, thirty-five poles above the mouth of Bear Grass, running thence to the mouth of the creek; "thence north 87, west 120 poles, north 50, west 110 poles to a heap of stones and a square hole cut in the flat rock; thence (the division line) south 88, east 769 poles to a white oak, poplar and beech, north 37, west 390 poles to the beginning; no variation." Six streets running east and west were laid out in this area, and twelve others crossing them at right angles. A space 180 feet wide, south of Green Street, and extending from First to Twelfth Street, was originally reserved for a public ground, but it was eventually disposed of by the city authorities, and the prospective city robbed of its park. The situation selected for the new town was an unhealthy one, and in time gained for Louisville the not inappropriate title of the "Graveyard of the West." The "second bank" formed a kind of dyke which prevented inundation by the river, but also retained the surface water which gathered in the numerous depressions which characterized the country along the river, so that the whole valley from Bear Grass to Salt River was thickly scatered over with stagnant ponds. "Long Pond" commenced "at the present corner of Sixth and Market Streets, and, inclining a little toward the southwest, extended as far as old Hope Distillery, on or near Sixteenth Street." This was long the early skating resort for all classes in the city. "Gwathmey's or Grayson's Pond" was the second in importance; it extended from Centre Street westwardly half way to Seventh Street, and was preserved by its owners for the fish with which it was stocked. Besides these there were a great number of smaller ponds, which gave the town the appearance of a miniature archipelago. In 1805, the trustees were authorized by the legislature to obviate "those nuisances in such a manner as the majority of them should prescribe," but it was not until the visit of a fearful epidemic, in 1822–23, that any earnest movement was made in this direction.

The military operations of the period contributed to bring here a considerable population of a transient character, but such was the unwillingness or poverty of the lot owners that the period within which dwellings were to be erected was twice extended by the legislature. In 1783 the first store was opened, window glass was first observed in use here, and beside 100 cabins it was noted that there were in the town "sixty-three houses finished, thirty-seven partly finished, and twenty-two raised but not covered."

This estimate of the buildings was probably incorrect, or else indicated the number of lots upon which purchasers had built structures to meet the requirement of the law, as in 1790 the census placed the number of inhabitants at only 200 persons. In 1793 a more accurate observer relates that the houses, constructed of logs and boat-planks, were few and small, and that the town was far more noted for the energy and social abandon of its people than for public enterprise. Upon the authority of Forman's autobiography, McMasters says: "Travelers from the more decorous towns of the East were shocked at the balls, the drinking, the fighting and the utter disregard paid to the Sabbath day. But all agreed that the inhabitants were the most whole-souled and hospitable. The favorite drink was eggnog. The favorite pastime was billiards, and every morning numbers of young women, escorted by the young men, gathered about the one billiard-table in the town. If a stranger of note put up at the only tavern, and gave out that he was come to stay some time, he was sure to be called on, as the phrase was, to sign for a ball. When the night came, the garrison at Fort Jefferson would furnish the music, and the managers would choose the dances. The first was usually the minuet, and, till his number was called, no man knew with whom he was to dance. This over, each was at liberty to choose his own partner for the first 'volunteer.'"*

In 1796, Louisville is described as a port of entry and post-town; it consists of three principal streets, and contains about 100 houses, a court house and jail. It commands a delightful prospect of the river and the adjacent country, and promises to be a place of great trade, but its unhealthiness, owing to stagnated waters back of the town, has considerably retarded its growth. In the following year, a more particular account of the town's progress is gathered from the assessor's returns. Taxes were levied "on all who reside within the limits of the half acre lots," at the rate of 6d. for each horse, 1s. for each negro, 20s. for each billiard-table, 6s. on each tavern license, 10s. on each retail store, 2s. per wheel on all carriages, 6d. on £100 value in town lots, and 3s. on each tithable. The return shows that there were found within the prescribed limits, 50 horses, 65 negroes, 2 billiard-tables, 5 tavern licenses, 5 retail stores, 6 wheels (but whether three gigs or one four-wheeled vehicle and a gig there are no means of determining), and 80 tithables. The whole assessment amounted to £31, 15s. 6d., but out of this, £12 were credited on the delinquent list. In 1800, the population had reached 359 souls, and by an act of the legislature of the same year the citizens were exempted from working on the public ways, out side of town, save the one to the "lower landing;" a "surveyor" was authorized to take charge of the streets, and to summon the inhabitants at proper times to work on them; and £25 were appropriated to build a market house on the public grounds. The latter provision of the act proved of no effect, as no such grounds could be found, and in the following year the legislature repealed this feature of the previous act, but at the same time required the trustees to fix upon a suitable place for the purpose, and thereon to erect a market house. In 1806, the town had begun to engage in the river commerce; but "six keel boats and two barges—the one of thirty tons belonging to Reed, of Cincinnati, the other of forty, owned by Instone, of Frankfort—sufficed for the carrying trade of Louisville and Shipping-port." In 1807 the *Farmer's Library*, a weekly paper, was established, and in the year following the Louisville *Gazette* appeared. In 1809 the assessor's returns again afford a clue to the progress of the town, and marks a good degree of growth in the interval since 1797:

$74,000 value of lots at 10 per cent	$740 00
113 white tythes, at 50c	56 50
82 black tythes over 16 yrs., at 25c	20 50
83 black tythes under 16 yrs., at 12½c	10 38
11 retail stores, at $5	55 00
3 tavern licences, at $2	6 00
30 carriage wheels, at 12½c. per wheel	3 75
2 billiard tables, at $2.50	5 00
131 horses, at 12½c	16 37
	$913 50

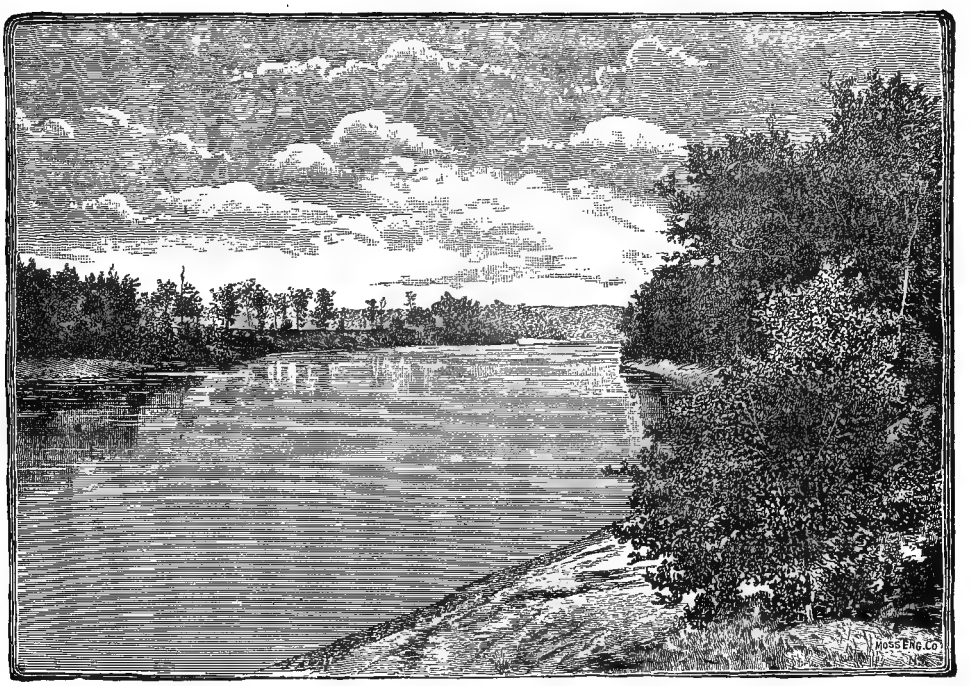
*History of the People of the United States, Vol. II, p. 152.

In 1808, a theater was erected in Louisville, and though "but little better than a barn," it sufficed the purposes of the town until 1818, without refitting, and after repairing and refurnishing, until 1843, when it burned down. In 1810 a brick court house was begun, in front of which a lofty "Ionic portico," supported by four wooden columns, gave it such distinction as to be considered the handsomest of its kind in the western country. A variety of circumstances appeared to combine to retard the development of the manufacturing interests of Louisville, and in 1810, with 1,357 inhabitants, little mention is made of its factories. There were, however, several rope-walks extensively carried on, and a valuable bagging factory, which was burned down in December, 1810. In the *Navigator* of 1814, it is noted that "there have lately been added to Louisville a banking company, a paper-mill, a second printing office, a book store, a circulating library, a reading room, an air foundry for casting all kinds of pot metal, a glass house, and a grist and saw-mill by steam, and cotton manufactory by the same power were expected to be in operation this summer (1814), and a number of handsome buildings, altogether having the appearance of its becoming a great commercial and manufacturing town."

An early competitor for metropolitan honors was Shippingport, situated two miles below Louisville, at the foot of the rapids. The plat originally contained forty-five acres, and was laid out on the plain which skirts the Ohio from Beargrass to Salt River. In 1785 it was established by the legislature under the name of "Anonymous," in the absence of any other; Campbelltown was subsequently applied, but the popular name eventually prevailed—a clear instance of "the survival of the fittest." It was regularly laid out, and with the growth of river navigation rapidly developed. In 1803 the whole site was sold to James Berthoud, who three years later disposed of the larger portion to Messrs. Tarascon, two Frenchmen and brothers, to whose enterprising energy and public spirit the town owed its early prosperity. The names of the streets were characteristic: Front, Market, Tobacco, Bengal, Jackson, Hemp, Mill and Tarascon, the next being numbered from Second to Sixteenth Street. During the early period of river navigation the town enjoyed superior advantages. After passing the rapids, boats put in here for supplies, where they found deep water and a bold shore. Boats upward bound were obliged to discharge their cargoes here, from whence all good destined for upper ports were wagoned to Beargrass for reshipment. In 1810, though containing only ninety-eight inhabitants, it was a place of considerable business. Messrs. Tarascon had a large flouring-mill at the foot of the rapids, from which they shipped considerable quantities of flour to New Orleans; they had a store and extensive rope-walk also, and Mr. Berthoud did a large commission business. From 1815 to 1819 the Tarascon brothers greatly extended their business, erecting a mill-race with intention of affording power for a series of factories, which they projected, but never completed. They did erect an immense flouring-mill on a scale that was the wonder of the times. It was six stories, towered 102 feet in the air, and cost $150,000; it was wonderfully complete in all its appointments, and had a capacity of 500 barrels of flour per day. This done, the proprietors began experimenting with water-wheels, intending to erect mills for the manufacture of cotton on a large scale, but the canal was projected, and other obstacles prevented the fulfillment of these ambitious designs.

The lowness of the ground interfered with its building up, though in 1819, McMurtrie gives the average price of lots at from $40 to $50 per front foot. The same writer says: "The population of Shippingport may be estimated at 600 souls, including strangers. Some taste is already perceptible in the construction of their houses, many of which are neatly built and ornamented with galleries, in which, of a Sunday, are displayed all the beauty of the place. It is, in fact, the *Bois de Boulogne* of Louisville, it being the resort of all classes on high days and holidays. At these times, it exhibits a spec-

tacle at once novel and interesting. The number of steamboats in the port, each bearing one or two flags, the throng of horses, carriages and gigs, and the contented appearance of a crowd of pedestrians, all arrayed in their 'Sunday's best' produce an effect it would be impossible to describe."



VIEW ON THE TENNESSEE RIVER IN WESTERN KENTUCKY.

CHAPTER XII.

THE NEW STATE AND ITS PROBLEMS.

KENTUCKY, from a county of Virginia, had become, as has been shown, an independent commonwealth, and a sovereign member of the sisterhood of States. It was the first-born of the new confederation, and comprised the fourteenth State of the Federal Union. The machinery, civil and political, was set in motion, and the new member embarked on the full tide of municipal experiment. A constitution had been framed and adopted, and in a general way ratified by the people.

Delegates to the convention which framed the constitution of the new State, were elected in December, 1791, and in the following April met in Danville. The constitution which they formed is an index of the state of public feeling at the time on many matters of importance. It totally abandoned the aristocratic features of the parent State, so far as representation by counties was concerned, and established numbers as the basis. Suffrage was universal, and the sheriffs were elected triennially by the people. But while these departures from the constitution of Virginia displayed the general predominance of the democratic principle in Kentucky, there are strong indications that the young statesmen of the West were disposed to curb the luxuriance of this mighty element by strong checks. The executive, the senate and the judiciary were entirely removed from the direct control of the people. The governor was chosen by electors, who were elected by the people for that purpose every fourth year. The members of the senate were appointed by the same electoral college which chose the president, and might be selected indifferently from any part of the State. The judiciary were appointed, and held their office during good behavior. The supreme court, however, had original and final jurisdiction in all land cases. This last feature was engrafted upon the constitution by Col. George Nicholas, and was most expensive and mischievous in practice.*

Col. Nicholas was a master spirit of the convention, and one of the ablest lawyers of the early bar of Kentucky. He was born in Williamsburg, Va., about the year 1743, and was a son of Robert Nicholas, a distinguished lawyer of Virginia. He was a captain in the Virginia line in the revolutionary war, and after the close of the long and sanguinary struggle, he resumed the practice of law and was elected to the legislature from Albemarle County, where, upon his retirement from the army, he had made his home. He was a prominent and influential member of the convention called to ratify the Federal constitution, and zealously advocated its adoption. In 1788, he came to Kentucky and located in Mercer County (now Boyle) near Danville. Of him, and the first constitutional convention of the State, Gov. Morehead said: "It abounded in talent, integrity and patriotism, and George Nicholas was its brightest luminary. A member of the convention that ratified the constitution of the United States, he was the associate of Madison, of Randolph, and of Patrick Henry; and he came to Kentucky in the fullness of his fame and in the maturity of his intellectual strength. He enjoyed in an eminent degree the confidence of the people of Kentucky, and contributed largely, by public speaking and by essays of singular power, to influence the course they took in the great political contest of 1798. He was emphatically a great statesman and a

*Collins, Vol. I, p. 274.

great lawyer." In later years Col. Nicholas removed to Lexington, and for the remainder of his life devoted himself to his profession. When, in 1799, a law department was added to Transylvania University he was elected the first professor, but died in a few months afterward, at the age of fifty-six years.

A late writer, in discussing that clause of the first constitution of the State relating to the supreme court, says: "This provision was introduced by Col. George Nicholas. On proposing it, as it had not been an element in his canvass, he took the good way of resigning his seat in the convention and asking for a re-election, which was unanimously given him without contest. This uncontested return of the proposer was taken as evidence that the people desired the arrangement. The object of this provision was to prevent the action of local prejudice in the settlement of legislation concerning land titles. This prejudice is always sure to be strong in the case of such land titles as were growing up under the rough system of 'location' that the laws permitted. Boundaries being unfixed, there was already a disposition to disregard the rights of original patentees, and to use the unoccupied land as common property. Any jury, drawn from the neighborhood in which the disputed land lay, was likely to contain men who had a sinister interest against the establishment of patent claims. Thus the State at the outset found itself in danger, through defective titles, of losing a part of the value of the soil which had inspired the people to its conquest. The remedy was unusual, but fully warranted by the needs of the case, though in experience it was found impracticable."

The first constitution of Kentucky was modeled, in a great degree, after the constitution of the United States, as shown by the adoption of the famous "Kentucky Resolutions."* It has been characterized as an effort to "adapt the framework of the law to the existing needs of the community, rather than to seek any ideal perfection," and Marshall, the historian, says the "scheme was that of a democracy rather than that of a republic." This could scarcely be considered an objection, as the people were democratic in their political spirit, and their society was a pure democracy. Hence, it was only natural that their law should conform to their motives and conditions. Some of the features of the document deserve more than a passing notice. The first of these is the clause relating to suffrage, which was given to all male citizens who were twenty-one years old, and had not been disfranchised through the conviction of crime. Another feature, and one to be commended, was that the whole body of the judiciary was "constituted by appointment, and without specified term of office." This was the custom of the time, and might still be followed with advantage to the country and considerable benefit to society. Another very good provision was keeping "separate church and state" by excluding from the legislature ministers of the gospel. One of the most important provisions was the clause concerning slavery. It shows a strong prejudice against the commercial traffic in slaves, and forbids their introduction "into the State as merchandise, and none were to be brought that were imported into America since 1789." It further recommended the legislature to pass laws "permitting the emancipation of slaves under the limitation that they shall not become a charge on the county in which they reside." This clause is indubitable evidence that the slavery problem had already presented itself to the people, and that they apprehended danger, sooner or later, from its influence.

It is a singular fact, and one deserving of some criticism, that this constitution made no reference in any manner to a system of public schools. "In this," says a recent writer, "it differs from the constitution of the Northern States." This is true. But, it must be remembered, that when many of the Northern and all of the Northwestern States were organized, the public school system was better understood than it was when

*These resolutions were framed and adopted by the Kentucky legislature as a protest against what was deemed the "unconstitutional action of the Federal congress in enacting the alien and sedition laws." In her protest, Kentucky intended to manifest her displeasure at the passage of these acts, and also to show unmistakably the interpretation which she put upon the Federal compact. These resolutions, for these reasons have in Kentucky ever been held of great political importance. (See Appendix A, Note 30.)

Kentucky became a State and framed her first constitution. This neglect, however, greatly retarded the growth and prosperity of the State, and resulted in keeping her in the rear of many of her younger sisters of the Northwest.

Gen. Isaac Shelby was elected the first governor of the State, as already noticed, and was a man well qualified for the position. He was a native of Maryland, born in 1750, and was of Welsh descent, his father, Gen. Evan Shelby, having emigrated from Wales. In 1780, Isaac Shelby, who had removed to western Virginia, found himself a citizen of North Carolina, by the extension of the boundary line of that State. He was a gallant soldier of the revolutionary war, and was second in command at the battle of King's Mountain, where 1,000 British prisoners were captured—an event that served to greatly revive the drooping spirits of the friends of liberty in the South. He came to Kentucky about the close of the war, and pre-empted large bodies of land, some of which, lying in Fayette County, is still in possession of his descendants. His election to the chief magistracy was an act of wisdom on the part of the people, and highly beneficial to the infant commonwealth.

The effect produced in Kentucky by the French revolution, and the extent to which prominent Kentuckians were involved in the intrigue, has been shown. Many believed that Gov. Shelby himself was in sympathy with the movement to open, through the means afforded by the disturbances in France, the navigation of the Mississippi River. To this charge a late writer replies: "The ultra-Federalists of Kentucky believed that Gov. Shelby was conniving with the French party, but it appears, after a careful reading of the evidence, that his action was only the proper caution of a man who had very limited power to act under the circumstances of the situation. The matter was really one that concerned the Federal government alone. The laws that appeared likely to be violated were Federal and not State laws; it would not have been fit that the governor of Kentucky should have strained his limited powers to meddle with the business. As an individual he doubtless sympathized with the project of opening the Mississippi to free navigation; yet he held himself ready not only to enforce the laws of Kentucky, but to perform whatever was constitutionally required of him as governor by the president of the United States. His letter to Washington is admirable in its tone and exhibits more submission to the Federal authority than would now be shown by most governors." This seems to set at rest any charge of unfaithfulness on the part of Gov. Shelby toward the general government.

A great majority of the people of Kentucky, however, sympathized strongly with the French, and to the same extent opposed the Federalist party, then predominant. They cherished considerable distrust of the Federal government, which they believed was tending toward an aristocracy. Their feelings and views were heralded abroad by the democratic societies organized in different parts of the State, the prime object of which doubtless was "to resist the increasing encroachments of the Federal authority on the province of the local governments." This was the almost universal feeling in Kentucky, when Gen. Wayne's great victory over the Indians, followed shortly after by news of the treaty between Spain and the United States, changed somewhat the prevailing sentiment. By this treaty with Spain the right to navigate the Mississippi River to the ocean was conceded to the United States, with other benefits and privileges, among which was the right of deposit at New Orleans. This was all that Kentucky had desired, and yet many of her leading spirits were still dissatisfied. "So much more powerful is passion than interest," says a writer upon the subject, "that the intelligence of this treaty was received with a burst of fury throughout the State that knew no bounds. The people regarded it as a base desertion of an ancient friend struggling with a host of enemies, and a cowardly truckling to England from cold-blooded policy, or a secret attachment to aristocratic institutions." To such an extent was their passions for a time inflamed, that



ISAAC SHELBY.

Humphrey Marshall, United States senator from Kentucky, was subjected to violence by the people for having voted for the ratification of the treaty, contrary to the wishes of a majority of his constituents. But this state of affairs soon settled down into tranquillity.

Kentucky, it would seem, ought now to be satisfied. Peace had been obtained with the Indians by Gen. Wayne; the posts on the northwestern frontier had finally been surrendered by England, and the free navigation of the Mississippi conceded to the United States. But the troubles with Spain were not yet ended, and to more fully understand the intrigue, it is necessary to go back prior to the conclusion of the treaty. It is thus described by Mr. McClung, in Collins' History of Kentucky:

Pending the negotiations with Spain, an intrigue was commenced between the agents of that power and certain citizens of Kentucky, which was not fully disclosed to the country until the year 1806, and the full extent of which is not even yet certainly known. In July, 1795, the Spanish governor, Carondelet, dispatched a certain Thomas Power to Kentucky with a letter to Benjamin Sebastian, then a judge of the court of appeals of Kentucky. In this communication he alludes to the *confidence* reposed in the judge by his predecessor, Gen. Miro, and the *former correspondence* which had passed between them. He declared that his Catholic majesty was willing to open the Mississippi to the *western country;* and to effect that object, and to negotiate a treaty, in relation to this and other matters, Sebastian was requested to have agents chosen by the people of Kentucky, who should meet Col. Gayoso, a Spanish agent, at New Madrid, when all matters could be adjusted. Judge Sebastian communicated this letter to Judge Innes, George Nicholas and William Murray, the latter a very eminent lawyer of Kentucky, of the Federal party, and they all agreed that Sebastian should meet Gayoso at New Madrid, and hear what he had to propose. The meeting accordingly took place, and the outline of a treaty was agreed to, but before matters were concluded, intelligence was received of the treaty with Spain by the United States, by which the navigation was effectually and *legally* secured. The Spanish governor broke up the negotiation, much to the dissatisfaction of Sebastian, who concluded that the *regular* treaty would not be ratified, and preferred carrying out the *irregular* negotiation then commenced.

All communication then ceased, so far as is known, until 1797. The commissioners were busily engaged in marking the line of boundary between Spain and the United States, as fixed by the treaty, when Carondelet again opened the negotiation. His former agent, Thomas Power, again appeared in Louisville, with a letter to Sebastian, and a request that Sebastian disclose its contents to Innes, Nicholas and Murray. Sebastian positively refused to hold any intercourse with Murray, but instantly showed the letter to Judge Innes. The scheme unfolded in this letter was, "to withdraw from the Federal Union and form an independent western government. To effect this object it was suggested that these gentlemen should, by a series of eloquently written publications, dispose the public mind to withdraw from any further connection with the Atlantic States. In consideration of the devotion of their time and talents to this purpose, it was proposed that the sum of $100,000 should be appropriated to their use, by his Catholic majesty. Should any one *in office*, in Kentucky, be deprived thereof, on account of his connection with Spain, the full value of said office was to be paid to him by his majesty." This article was inserted at the suggestion of Sebastian.

To effect these great objects, it was proposed that twenty pieces of field artillery, with a large supply of small arms and munitions of war, together with $100,000 in money, should instantly be furnished to Kentucky by the king of Spain, as his majesty's quota in the aid of the enterprise. Fort Massac was to be seized instantly, and the Federal troops were to be dispossessed of all posts upon the western waters. The only stipulation for the benefit of his Catholic majesty was an extension of his northern boundary, to the mouth of the Yazoo, and thence due east to the Tombigbee. For this miserable pittance of desert territory, this corrupt and worn out despotism was willing to violate its faith recently plighted in a solemn treaty, and by treachery and intrigue, to sow the seeds of discord and revolution, where all was peace and confidence. Such was the morality of courts in the eighteenth century.

This proposal was received by Sebastian with great coolness, and submitted to Innes for his opinion. The testimony of Innes himself is all we have to rely on, as to the manner in which he received the proposition. He declares that he denounced the proposal as dangerous and improper, and gave it as his opinion that it ought to be rejected. Sebastian concurred in this opinion, but desired Innes to see Col. Nicholas, and have a written answer prepared for Power, declaring that whatever they concurred in would be approved by him. Innes saw Nicholas, who wrote a refusal, couched in calm but decisive language, which was signed by them both, and delivered to Power, through the medium of Judge Sebastian. No disclosure was made by either of the parties of this proposal from the Spanish government. Power in the meantime visited Gen. Wilkinson, who still held a command in the regular army, and then was stationed in garrison at Detroit. Power's ostensible object in vis-

iting Wilkinson was to deliver to him a letter of remonstrance from Gov. Carondelet, against the United States taking immediate possession of the posts on the Mississippi. His real object was, no doubt, to sound him upon the Spanish proposition. Power afterward reported to Carondelet that Wilkinson received him coldly, informed him that the governor of the Northwest had orders from the President to arrest him and send him on to Philadelphia, and that there was no way for him to escape, but to permit himself to be conducted, under guard, to Fort Massac, whence he could find his way to New Madrid. He states that in their first conference Wilkinson observed, bitterly · "We are both lost, without deriving any benefit from your journey." He pronounced the Spanish proposal a chimerical project; that the West, having obtained by the late treaty all that they desired, had no motive to form any connection with Spain; that the best thing Spain could do would be honestly to comply with the treaty; that his personal *honor* forbade him to listen to the project; *that the late treaty had overturned all his plans, and rendered his labors for ten years useless;* that he had destroyed his *ciphers*, and complained that his secret had been divulged; that he might be named governor of Natchez, and he might *then*, perhaps, have power to realize his political projects.

In his report to Carondelet, Power represents Sebastian as speaking to him in a more encouraging tone of the prospect of a union of Kentucky with Spain. Sebastian expressed the opinion that, in case of war with Spain, Kentucky might be induced to take part against the Atlantic States. In conclusion Power gives his own opinion that nothing short of war with France, or the denial of the navigation of the Mississippi, could induce Kentucky to separate herself from the Eastern States. After visiting Wilkinson, instead of returning to Louisville, as he had at first intended, he was sent by Wilkinson under escort of Captain Shaumberg, of the United States army, to Fort Massac, and thence returned to New Madrid. At Massac he received from Sebastian the letter of Nicholas and Innes. Nothing certain was known of the particulars of this transaction until 1806, when it became public that Sebastian had received a pension from Spain, from 1795 to 1806, of $2,000.

For the prominent part taken in this bit of Kentucky's early history, and particularly for receiving a pension from the Spanish government, Judge Sebastian was arraigned by the legislature, and found guilty of the latter charge. As there was no law to punish him for this act, he was allowed to resign his seat as one of the judges of the court of appeals, and pass into obscurity. The following sketch of Sebastian has been given: "British by birth, he began life as an Episcopalian clergyman. Drifting to this country he became a lawyer, and finally a jurist of excellent ability. Despite his great talents, he seems to have been a man always in straits for money. This led to his fall. It may be said, however, in extenuation, that the position of a foreign pensioner was not regarded with the same abhorrence in the last century that it is in this, and that the beginning of his relations with the Spanish government dates from a time when he was a private citizen."

This intrigue with Spain is one of the darkest pages in the history of Kentucky. The moving spirits on the part of Kentucky were some of the ablest men and most profound lawyers of the young State. Innes, Nicholas and Murray, the compeers of Sebastian, possessed but few equals, intellectually, in the commonwealth. They disclaimed all knowledge of his being a pensioner of the Spanish government, and their greatest error seems to have been their failure to report the whole matter to the Federal government. Innes, at the time, was judge of the United States Court for the district of Kentucky, and as such was bound by his oath of office to guard the government against foreign intermeddling. His conduct was severely criticized, and a committee appointed by the legislature to inquire into the charges made against him. In his defense, before this committee, he gave as the reasons for not communicating the subject to the executive of the United States, the following, which at the time were considered rather lame: "First —It was known that neither of us (Col. Nicholas and himself) approved Mr. Adams' administration, and that we believed that he kept a watchful eye over our actions; that the communication must depend upon his opinion of our veracity, and that it would have the appearance of courting his favor. Second— We both had reason, and did believe, that the then administration were disposed, upon the slightest pretext, to send an army into this State, which we considered would be a grievance upon the people, and therefore declined making any communication on the subject, as we apprehended no trouble from the Spanish government."

Plausible as this may seem, few believed it to be the true reason of their omission to report the matter to the president. There were other reasons, of interest to themselves, which it was believed kept them silent upon the subject. The following view taken of the matter by a recent historian is, perhaps, not far wrong:

We cannot determine how far these men felt these propositions to be attractive, but it is clear that one and all they deemed them entirely impracticable, and that they not only absolutely refused the offer, but kept the proposition from the knowledge of the people. Their statements make it clear that they did not think that at this time it would be possible to form any party in Kentucky to advocate secession. There can be no doubt that the Spanish governor chose his confederates with discretion, and that his offer of immediate money, amounting in value to about the equivalent of $500,000 in our day, and of place and power beyond, was tempting to these men, who were poor and of an adventurous type of mind. Its unhesitating rejection shows clearly that it was not a thing that they deemed in any way possible.

John Adams was elected president, and Thomas Jefferson vice-president, of the United States, in 1796. This election, particularly that of Mr. Adams, was exceedingly obnoxious to Kentuckians. The people of that State, by a large majority, were Republicans or Democrats, as then called, and zealously opposed the Federalist party—the party to which Mr. Adams owed his election. The struggle between these rival political organizations raged fiercely, and was characterized by all the bitter invective of more modern political warfare. Washington's adherence to and his affiliation with the Federalist party made his administration unpopular in Kentucky, while that of Adams, who was known to be a zealous advocate of the Federalist principles, was "absolutely odious" to the people throughout the State. "In no part of the Union," says McClung, "were his measures denounced with more bitterness, nor his downfall awaited with more impatience." When, in 1800, another presidential election came before the people, Kentucky cast her electoral vote for Mr. Jefferson, as against Mr. Adams,* thus clearly and conclusively showing her position in national politics.

The question was now being seriously discussed as to the necessity of revising the constitution of the State. In May, 1797, a vote was taken "for and against" the calling of a constitutional convention, and in the following May a second vote was taken, and a majority of 3,049 given in favor of the convention. But as several counties did not return the whole number of their votes, and several others failed to vote on the subject altogether, some question arose as to whether a majority of the people really desired a revision of the constitution. The constitution required that a majority of the votes in the State should be given for the successive annual elections, or a two-thirds majority of the legislature, to call a convention for constitutional revision. The legislature, in the belief that it was the "will of the majority" to revise the constitution, at the session of 1798–99, called a convention for the purpose. The convention accordingly met in 1799, and adopted the second constitution of the State, which, upon being submitted to a vote of the people, was duly ratified. It remained in force until the adoption of the present constitution half a century later. The most important changes in the new document were in the mode of electing the governor, and a part of the legislature, in the jurisdiction of the supreme court, and the appointment of some of the county officers, who had hitherto been elected

*This was the first case in which the choice of a president went to the house of representatives; and by a singular coincidence, the next and only similar case in the history of the government, was in that of John Quincy Adams, a son of John Adams, in 1824, who was elected president by that house of representatives. The proceedings in the first case were as follows: Of 128 electoral votes cast, no candidate received a majority. The entire votes of New York, Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, South Carolina and Georgia, with eight from Pennsylvania, five from Maryland and eight from North Carolina—seventy-three in all—were cast for Mr. Jefferson and Aaron Burr each, making a tie, thus devolving the choice upon the house of representatives. John Adams had sixty-five votes, Charles C. Pinckney, sixty-four, and John Jay, one. On Wednesday, February 11, 1801, the house of representatives began balloting, in secret session, having resolved to attend to no other business and not to adjourn until a choice should be effected. Upon the first ballot, eight States—New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Kentucky and Tennessee—cast their one vote each for Thomas Jefferson; six States—New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Delaware and South Carolina—gave their six votes for Aaron Burr, and the votes of Vermont and Maryland (because their representatives were divided) were given blank. Neither had a majority For seven days the house continued in session, nominally without adjournment, and balloted thirty-five times with the same result. On the afternoon of February 17th, Mr. Jefferson was elected president—receiving the votes of Vermont and Maryland in addition to the eight above named, while those of Delaware and South Carolina were given blank. Mr. Burr became the vice-president. (See Collins, Vol. I, pp. 367, 368.)

by popular vote. The first constitution, "like all first instruments of the kind," was soon found to be, in many respects, very defective. Under its provisions, the governor and the upper house of the legislature were chosen by an electoral college, and sheriffs were elected triennially by the people. The new constitution changed these; the governor and senate were made elective by the vote of the people, and sheriffs were appointed by the governor, but in a somewhat roundabout way. The justices of the peace, or, as more commonly called, the magistrates, were appointed by the executive, and the oldest in the county, or the longest in office, became high sheriff, and when his term expired he was succeeded by the next oldest, and so on *ad infinitum*. A writer speaking of the second constitution says: "The immediate jurisdiction of the supreme court in land cases was unsatisfactory; the danger of land suits caused by the rude methods of survey in use was being amply justified. As the land was still of relatively slight value, and the means of communication with the seat of the court limited, this method of procedure was troublesome. With action carried on in a local court the owner and witnesses, even in case of appeal, would have no occasion for resort to the State capital." This led to a change in the constitution of 1799, and the supreme court was given only appellate jurisdiction.

The same session of the legislature that called the convention for a revision of the constitution, made itself memorable by the passage of what has since been known in history as the "Resolutions of 1798," and which have already been incidentally alluded to. These famous resolutions are thus commented on in a recent work:*

It is difficult for us to see in this day the way in which people looked on the Federal government during the tenth decade of the last century. The several colonies had fought their war of separation from Britain as separate political units, each with its own motive, and none with any distinct idea of what the future government was to be. Each had fought for its local rights, for its own hand. The essence of their struggle was for local, as distinguished from external government. The long political struggle of Kentucky for separation from Virginia is in itself a capital instance of the feeling of this time. The better known debates in the convention that adopted the constitution of the United States show that at every point the States fought zealously, even furiously, for their separate rights. No candid person can read these debates without rising from his task with the conviction that the delegates of this constitutional convention failed to determine the precise relation between the States and the Federal government. They were driven farther than the people had gone, or were then prepared to go, in the direction of consolidation by the logic of facts that they only could perceive in their full meaning. If there had been an effort to put the sedition act in the constitution, no one can doubt that it would have been overwhelmingly defeated in the convention. The fate of the Adams party in the next coming election shows plainly that even in the States that inclined most strongly to Federalism, these laws were generally disapproved.

Since the one distinct object of the American revolution had been to secure local government, it is not to be wondered at, that a people who more than any other in the United States were by their history devoted to this end, should have revolted against the alien and sedition laws, which clearly were very dangerous advances in the direction of that consolidation against which they had effectively protested in the convention. In the extremity of their conceived need they naturally turned to the patent omissions in the contract by which they were bound to the Federal government. The convention had studiously refrained from providing any means whereby the States should be coerced into submission to the Union—differing in this regard in a very suggestive fashion from similar constitutions in other countries; and this was no accidental omission, but one that resulted from a careful discussion of the problem. That patriotic men felt this doubt about the conditions of the constitution is well shown by the subsequent proceedings in other States—notably in Virginia and Massachusetts—where men, whose character cannot be impugned without casting a shadow on a whole people, took the same view of the relation between the several States and the Federal government.

We must grant that the seeds of nullification and secession were in these resolutions of 1798, but these germs of trouble were sown in the events that led to the independence of the colonies, and were nourished by the intentional omissions of the constitution itself. The constitution, as we know it, an instrument affirmed partly by assent of the greater part of the States, then by the circumstances of the South Carolina nullification in the fourth decade of this century, and finally by the result of the civil war, did not then exist. All that was before the minds of men was a new and very debatable instrument, concerning whose meaning there was naturally a great difference of opinion. The Ken-

*American Commonwealths, pp. 142, 143.

tucky resolutions were the first production of the great discussion which was destined to continue for two generations, to be in the end decided, by a third, in the most famous civil struggle of all time.

That the resolutions were intended only as the expression of a sentiment, and not as the basis for any contemplated action, is shown by the previous and succeeding course of politics within the State. It would be a distortion of history to look upon this action as if it had been taken in 1860. It was, in fact, only a caveat directed against the course of a party disposed to take an even more unconstitutional view of the Union than was held by those who voted for the resolutions.

There has ever been some question in Kentucky, as to the real author of the resolutions of 1798. Many attribute them to the pen of Thomas Jefferson, while others, and with apparent good reasons, claim their authorship for John Breckinridge, the first of that distinguished family to settle in Kentucky. Mr. McClung says: "Early in the session a series of resolutions, which were originally drawn by Mr. Jefferson, were presented to the House by John Breckinridge, the representative from Fayette, and almost unanimously adopted." The biographer of Mr. Breckinridge* says: "Some twenty years after his death, it began to be whispered, and then to be intimated in a few newspapers, that the Kentucky resolutions of 1798–99, which he offered, and which was the first great movement against the alien and sedition laws—and the general principles of the party that passed them—were in fact the production of Mr. Jefferson himself and not of John Breckinridge; and it is painful to reflect that Mr. Jefferson did certainly connive at this mean calumny upon the memory of his friend. The family of Mr. Breckinridge have constantly asserted that their father was the sole and true author of these resolutions, and constantly defied the production of proof to the contrary, and there seems to be no question that they are right." The question of authorship may never be definitely settled in the minds of every one, but the "preponderance of evidence" seems to point to Mr. Breckinridge as the author.

Gen. James Garrard was elected the second governor of the State in 1796, and was re-elected in 1800. Under the first constitution, there was a governor's secretary instead of a lieutenant-governor; the second constitution created the last named office, and in 1800, Alexander S. Bullitt was elected lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Gen. Garrard. He was the first lieutenant-governor of the State.

Kentucky was thrown into great excitement, in 1802, by the suspension of the right of deposit at New Orleans, the treaty with Spain, conceeding the right, as well as that of navigating the Mississippi River, having "expired by limitation." The navigation of the Mississippi and the right of deposit at New Orleans, had been guaranteed by the Spanish treaty for three years, with the provision, that at the end of that time it might be renewed, or should the right of deposit at New Orleans be withheld, some other place in the Spanish territory of Louisiana should be "afforded for the same purpose, near the mouth of the river." While the excitement was at its height, the news was received of the cession of Louisiana back to France. Napoleon Bonaparte was then first consul of France, and upon the eve of war with England. Impressed with the impossibility of retaining so distant a province as Louisiana, while England maintained her supremacy on the seas, Napoleon determined to place it beyond her reach, by selling it to the United States. Accordingly, for the trifling sum of 80,000,000 francs he disposed of this magnificent empire to the United States, thereby assuring, forever, the free navigation of the Mississippi River.

Christopher Greenup was elected governor of Kentucky in 1804, and John Caldwell lieutenant-governor, while Thomas Jefferson was re-elected president of the United States, receiving 162 of the 176 electoral votes cast. During these administrations the Burr conspiracy occurred, an event more intimately connected with the history of Kentucky than with that of any other individual State of the Union. A better sketch of the affair could scarcely be written than that prepared by Mr. McClung, for Collins' History of Kentucky. It is as follows:

Aaron Burr, who had been elected vice-president

*Collins, Vol. II, p. 99.

in 1801, had lost the confidence of his party, and was at variance with the president. In 1805 this extraordinary man first made his appearance in Kentucky, and visited Lexington and Louisville. He then passed on to Nashville, St. Louis, Natchez and New Orleans, and again returned to Lexington, where he remained for some time. Gen. Wilkinson, at this time, commanded the United States troops in Louisiana, and the affairs of the United States with Spain were in an unsatisfactory state. That miserable power resented the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, and assumed a sulkiness of demeanor somewhat resembling Mexico in more modern times. In the spring of 1806 their forces advanced to the Sabine in somewhat hostile array, and Gen. Wilkinson had orders to be upon the alert, and repel them if they should cross that barrier. Such was the aspect of affairs, when, in 1806, Col. Burr again appeared in the West, spending a large portion of his time at Blennerhassett's Island, on the Ohio River, but being seen in Lexington, Nashville and Louisville.

This extraordinary man, having quarreled with the president, and lost caste with the Republican party, endeavored to retrieve his political fortunes by becoming a candidate for the office of governor of New York, in opposition to the regular Democratic candidate. He was supported by the mass of the Federalists, and a small section of the Democrats, who still adhered to him. He lost his election chiefly by the influence of Alexander Hamilton, who scrupled not to represent him as unworthy of political trust, and deprived him of the cordial support of the Federalists. Deeply stung by his defeat, Burr turned fiercely upon his illustrious antagonist, and killed him in a duel. Hamilton was idolized by the Federalists, and even his political adversaries were not insensible to his many lofty and noble qualities. Burr found himself abandoned by the mass of the Democrats, regarded with abhorrence by the Federalists, and banished from all the legitimate and honorable walks of ambition. In this desperate state of his political fortunes, he sought the West, and became deeply involved in schemes as desperate and daring as any which the annals of ill-regulated ambition can furnish.

The groundwork of his plan, undoubtedly, was to organize a military force upon the western waters, descend the Mississippi, and wrest from Spain an indefinite portion of her territory adjoining the Gulf of Mexico. The southwestern portion of the United States, embracing New Orleans and the adjacent territory, was, either by force or persuasion, to become a part of the new empire, of which New Orleans was to become the capital and Burr the chief, under some one of the many names which, in modern times, disguise despotic power under a republican form. These were the essential and indispensable features of the plan. But if circumstances were favorable the project was to extend much further, and the whole country west of the Alleghanies was to be wrested from the American Union, and to become a portion of this new and magnificent empire.

Mad and chimerical as this project undoubtedly was, when the orderly and law-respecting character of the American people is considered, yet the age in which it was conceived had witnessed wonders, which had far outstripped the sober calculations of philosophy, and surpassed the limits of probable fiction. When the historian, Gibbon, was closing his great work upon the decline and fall of the Roman Empire, he expressed the opinion that the age of great and startling revolutions had passed away, never to return; that mankind had sobered down, by centuries of experience, to a tame and moderate level, which would not admit of those brilliant materials for history which the past had afforded. Scarcely had this opinion been recorded, when the great drama opened in France, and for twenty-five years the world stood aghast at the series of magnificent and wonderful pageants which moved before them in the wild confusion of a feverish dream. Kings became beggars, and peasants became kings. Ancient kingdoms disappeared, and new and brilliant republics sprang up in their places. Names, boundaries, ranks, titles, religions, all were tossed about like withered leaves before the wind. A lieutenant in a French regiment had mounted to the throne of western Europe, and drummers, corporals and privates had become dukes, princes and kings.

It was not wonderful, then, that a man like Burr, ostracised in the East, and desperate in his fortunes, abounding in talent, energy and courage, should have determined in the New World, like the Corsican in the Old, to stand the hazard of the die, for empire or a grave. The unsettled relations then existing with Spain afforded a specious cloak to his enterprise, and enabled him to give it a character suitable to the temper of the persons whom he addressed. To the daring youth of the West, desirous of military adventure, he could represent it as an irregular expedition, to be undertaken upon private account, against the possessions of a nation with whom the United States would shortly be at war. It was upon land what privateering was upon the ocean. He could hint to them that the United States government would *connive* at the expedition, but could not *openly countenance* it until hostilities actually commenced. There is little doubt that many concurred in the enterprise without being aware of its *treasonable* character, while it is certain that to others the scheme was exposed in its full deformity.

In the prosecution of this object, he applied himself with singular address to any one who could be useful to him in forwarding the great scheme. Blennerhassett's Island lay directly in his path, and he fixed his keen eye upon the proprietor as one who could be useful to him. This unfortunate man was an Irish gentleman, reputed to be of great wealth, married to a beautiful and accomplished woman, secluded and studious in his habits, devoted

to natural science, and as unfitted for the turbulent struggle of active, ambitious life as Burr was for those simple and quiet pursuits, in which his victim found enjoyment and happiness. Blennerhassett's wealth, though, could be employed to advantage. Burr opened the correspondence by a flattering request to be permitted to examine Blennerhassett's grounds and garden, which had been improved at great expense. Once admitted, he employed all the address and eloquence of which he was master, in turning the whole current of Blennerhassett's thoughts from the calm, sedentary pursuits in which he had hitherto delighted, to those splendid visions of empire, greatness and wealth with which his own ardent imagination was then so fiercely glowing. No better evidence of Burr's power need be desired than the absolute command which he obtained over the will and fortune of this man. He molded him to his purpose, inspired him with a frantic enthusiasm in his cause, and obtained complete command of all that Blennerhassett had to offer.

The scheme of separation from the Atlantic States had been too much agitated in Kentucky not to have left some material for Burr to work upon, and that he neglected no opportunity of rallying the fragments of the old party may be readily believed. There is no doubt that Gen. Adair concurred in his scheme, so far as an expedition against the Spanish provinces was concerned; and it is certain that Burr himself calculated upon the co-operation of Gen. Wilkinson, and held frequent intercourse with him. During the summer of 1806 the public mind in Kentucky became agitated by rumors of secret expeditions and conspiracies, in which Burr and others were implicated, but all was wrapped in mystery and doubt.

At length a paper, entitled the *Western World*, published in Frankfort, by Wood & Street, came out with a series of articles, in which the old intrigue of Sebastian with Power, and the present project of Burr, were blended in a somewhat confused manner, and some round assertions of facts were made, and some names implicated which created no small sensation. Sebastian, then a judge of the supreme court, was boldly asserted to be an intriguer with Spain and a pensioner of the Spanish crown. Innes, then a judge of the Federal court; Brown, a senator in congress from Kentucky; Wilkinson, a general in the regular army, were all implicated. Burr was plainly denounced as a traitor, and the whole of his scheme was unfolded. There was a mixture of truth and error in these articles, which no one was then able to separate, and the public mind was completely bewildered at the number of atrocious plots which were exposed, and at the great names implicated. The friends of some of the parties violently resented the articles, and pistols and dirks were resorted to, to silence the accusation. But the paper sturdily adhered to its charges, and an address was prepared and published to the legislature elected in 1806, praying an inquiry into the conduct of Sebastian, which was circulated among the people for signatures, and was signed by a great number, particularly in the county of Woodford.

In the meantime Col. Joseph Hamilton Daviess, the attorney for the United States, appeared in open court before Judge Innes on November 3d, and moved for process to compel the attendance of Burr before the court, to answer to a charge of a high misdemeanor, in organizing a military expedition against a friendly power, from and within the territory of the United States. This motion was grounded upon the oath of the attorney, setting forth with great accuracy the preparations then being made by Burr, and imputing to him designs which subsequent events proved to have been well understood by the attorney. This startling affidavit created immense sensation at the time. Burr was then popular in Kentucky, and was caressed and countenanced by her most eminent citizens. Daviess was greatly admired for those splendid powers of eloquence which he possessed in a degree rarely if ever surpassed, but labored under the odium of being an incurable Federalist, and equally bold and eloquent in expressing his opinions. Nine-tenths of the public at the time were startled at the boldness of the accusation, and seem to have attributed it to the well-known hatred of the Federalists to Col. Burr. Be the cause, however, what it might, the public feeling was strongly in favor of Burr and against the attorney, who was boldly and manfully discharging his duty. Judge Innes took time to consider the application, and after two days overruled the motion.

Col. Burr was in Lexington at the time, and was informed of the motion made by Daviess in an incredibly short space of time after it was made. He entered the court house shortly after Innes had overruled the motion, and addressed the judge with a grave and calm dignity of manner, which increased, if possible, the general prepossession in his favor. He spoke of the late motion as one which had greatly surprised him, insinuated that Daviess had reason to believe that he was absent upon business of a private but pressing nature, which it was well known required his immediate attention, that the judge had treated the application as it deserved, but as it might be renewed by the attorney in his absence, he preferred that the judge should entertain the motion *now*, and he had voluntarily appeared in order to give the gentleman an opportunity of proving his charge. Nowise disconcerted by the lofty tranquility of Burr's manner, than which nothing could be more imposing, Daviess promptly accepted the challenge and declared himself ready to proceed as soon as he could procure the attendance of his witnesses. After consulting with the marshal, Daviess announced his opinion that his witnesses could attend on the ensuing Wednesday, and with the acquiescence of Burr, that day was fixed upon by the court for the investigation.

Burr awaited the day of trial with an easy tranquillity, which seemed to fear no danger, and on Wednesday the court house was crowded to suffocation. Daviess, upon counting his witnesses, discovered that Davis Floyd, one of the most important, was absent, and with great reluctance asked a postponement of the case. The judge instantly discharged the grand jury. Col. Burr then appeared at the bar, accompained by his counsel, Henry Clay* and Col. Allen. * * * Col. Burr arose in court, expressed his regret that the grand jury had been discharged, and inquired the reason. Col. Daviess replied, and added that Floyd was then in Indiana attending a session of the territorial legislature. Burr calmly desired that the cause of the postponement might be entered upon the record as well as the reason why Floyd did not attend. He then with great self-possession, and with an air of candor difficult to be resisted, addressed the court and crowded audience upon the subject of the accusation. His style was without ornament, passion or fervor; but the spell of a great mind, and daring but calm spirit, was felt with singular power by all who heard him. He hoped that the good people of Kentucky would dismiss their apprehensions of danger from him, if any such really existed. There was really no ground for them, however zealously the attorney might strive to awaken them. He was engaged in no project inimical to the peace or tranquility of the country, as they would certainly learn whenever the attorney should be ready, which he greatly apprehended would never be. In the meantime, although private business urgently demanded his presence elsewhere, he felt compelled to give the attorney one more opportunity of proving his charge, and would patiently await another attack.

Upon the 25th of November, Col. Daviess informed the court that Floyd would attend on the 2d of December following, and another grand jury was summoned to attend on that day. Col. Burr came into court attended by the same counsel as on the former occasion, and cooly awaited the expected attack. Daviess, with evident chagrin, again announced that he was not ready to proceed, that John Adair had been summoned and was not in attendance, and that his testimony was indispensable to the prosecution. He again asked a postponement of the case for a few days, and that the grand jury should be kept impaneled until he could compel the attendance of Adair by attachment.

Burr upon the present occasion remained silent, and entirely unmoved by anything which occurred. Not so his counsel. A most animated and impassioned debate sprung up, intermingled with sharp and flashing personalities between Clay and Daviess. Never did two more illustrious orators encounter each other in debate. The enormous mass which crowded to suffocation the floor, the galleries, the windows, the platform of the judge, remained still and breathless for hours, while these renowned and immortal champions, stimulated by mutual rivalry, and each glowing with the ardent conviction of right, encountered each other in splendid intellectual combat. Clay had the sympathies of the audience on his side, and was the leader of the popular party in Kentucky. Daviess was a Federalist, and was regarded as persecuting an innocent and unfortunate man from motives of political hate. But he was buoyed up by the full conviction of Burr's guilt, and the delusion of the people on the subject and the very infatuation which he beheld around him, and the smiling security of the traitor who sat before him, stirred his great spirit to one of its most brilliant efforts. All, however, was in vain. Judge Innes refused to retain the grand jury unless some business was brought before them; and Daviess, in order to gain time, sent up to them an indictment against John Adair, which was pronounced by the grand jury "not a true bill." The hour being late, Daviess then moved for an attachment to compel the attendance of Adair, which was resisted by Burr's counsel, and refused by the court on the ground that Adair was not in contempt until the day had expired. Upon the motion of Daviess the court then adjourned until the ensuing day.

In the interval Daviess had a private interview with the judge, and obtained from him an expression of the opinion that it would be allowable for him as prosecutor to attend the grand jury in their room and examine witnesses, in order to explain to them the connection of the detached particles of evidence, which his intimate acquaintance with the plot would enable him to do, and without which the grand jury would scarcely be able to comprehend their bearing. When the court resumed its sitting on the following morning, Daviess moved to be permitted to attend the grand jury in their room. This was resisted by Burr's counsel as novel and unprecedented, and refused by the court. The grand jury then retired, witnesses were sworn, and sent up to them, and on the 5th of the month they returned, as Daviess had expected, "not a true bill." In addition to this, the grand jury returned into court a written declaration signed by the whole of them, in which, from all the evidence before them, they completely exonerated Burr from any design inimical to the peace and well-being of the country. Col. Allen instantly moved the court that a copy of the report of the grand jury should be

*Before Mr. Clay took any active part as the counsel of Burr he required of him an explicit disavowel, *upon his honor*, that he was engaged in no design contrary to the laws and peace of the country. This pledge was promptly given by Burr, in language the most broad, comprehensive and particular. "He had no design," he said, "to intermeddle with, or disturb the tranquillity of the United States, nor its territories, nor any part of them. He had neither issued nor signed, nor promised a commission to any person for any purpose. He did not own a single musket, nor bayonet, nor any single article of military stores, nor did any other person for him, by his authority or knowledge. His views had been explained to several distinguished members of the administration, were well understood and approved by the government. They were such that every man of honor, and every good citizen, must approve. He considered this declaration proper as well to counteract the chimerical tales circulated by the malevolence of his enemies, as to satisfy Mr. Clay that he had not become the counsel of a man in any way unfriendly to the laws, the government or the well being of his country."—Collins, Vol. I, p. 293.

taken and published in the newspapers, which was granted. The popular current ran with great strength in his favor, and the United States' attorney for the time was overwhelmed with obloquy.

Thus ended one of the most renowned trials recorded in the annals of the Kentucky courts. When we consider the magnitude of the charges against Burr, and how nearly, at the time, was the culmination of his treasonable plots, the result of the trial seems almost farcical. The majority of the people had become so infatuated with Burr, that they would scarcely have believed in his guilt, "though one arose from the dead" to proclaim it; and to show their disapproval of the "persecution of an innocent man," a grand ball was given in Frankfort in his honor, and to celebrate his "triumph over his enemies." This ball was followed by another, given by the friends of Col. Daviess, who believed in the truth of the charges made against Burr. At one of these balls the editor of the *Western World* was attacked, and narrowly escaped personal violence. Excitement was aroused to such a height that small cause would have brought on a collision between the parties, disgraceful as it might have proved fatal. These facts show the tone of public feeling at the time.

The treason of Burr, the falsehoods he indulged in to further his ends, and the base treachery with which he treated those who trusted him, have scarcely a parallel in modern history. His declaration to Mr. Clay was made at Frankfort on the 1st of December, 1806. On the 29th of July, preceding, he had written to Wilkinson, one of his associates in treason: "I have obtained funds, and have actually commenced the enterprise. Detachments from different points and on different pretenses will rendezvous on the Ohio on the 1st of November. Everything internal and external favors views ——. Already are orders given to contractors to forward six months' provisions to any point Wilkinson may name. The project is brought to the point so long desired. Burr guarantees the result with his life and honor, with the lives, the fortunes of hundreds—the best blood of the country. Wilkinson shall be second only to Burr. Wilkinson shall dictate the rank of his officers. Burr's plan of operations is to move down rapidly from the Falls by the 15th of November, with the first five or ten hundred men, in light boats now constructing, to be at Natchez between the 5th and 15th of December, there to meet Wilkinson ☞ there to determine whether it will be expedient in the first instance, to SEIZE on, or pass by Baton Rouge!" When we compare this with his solemn declaration to Mr. Clay, nearly six months later, that "he had no design to intermeddle with, or disturb the tranquillity of the United States, nor its territories, nor any part of them;" and that, "he did not own a single musket, nor bayonet, nor any single article of military stores, nor did any other person for him, by his authority or knowledge," etc., etc., the treachery and falsehood of the man stand revealed in the most glaring characters. Before he wrote the above letter to Gen. Wilkinson, he had fully unfolded his treasonable plot to Gen. Eaton. The latter gentleman, on the 24th of July, 1806, wrote to Gen. Wilkinson in cypher: "Are you ready? Are your numerous associates ready? Wealth and glory! Louisiana and Mexico!!"

President Jefferson issued his proclamation on the 25th day of November, 1806 (only a week before Burr's declaration to Clay), denouncing the enterprise, and warning the Western people against it. Mr. McClung thus concludes his sketch of the Burr conspiracy: "On the 1st of December (1806), a messenger from the president arrived at the seat of government of Ohio, and instantly procured the passage of a law by which ten of Col. Burr's boats, laden with provisions and military stores, were seized on the Muskingum, before they could reach the Ohio. At the very moment that he appeared in court, an armed force in his service occupied Blennerhassett's Island, and boats laden with provisions and military stores were commencing their voyage down the river, and passed Louisville on the 16th of December. Scarcely was the grand jury discharged, and the ball which celebrated his acquittal concluded, when the president's proclamation

reached Kentucky, and a law was passed in hot haste for seizing the boats which had escaped the militia of Ohio, and were then descending the river. Burr had left Frankfort about the 7th, and had gone to Nashville. The conclusion of this enterprise belongs to the history of the United States. But that portion of the drama which was enacted in Kentucky has been detailed with some minuteness as affording a rich and rare example of cool and calculating impudence, and of truth, loyalty and eloquence most signally baffled and put to shame by the consummate art and self-possession of this daring intriguer." It is only necessary to add, that upon the the failure of his designs on the territory of the United States, Burr continued his intrigue against Mexico, and went to Europe in the furtherance of his scheme. Disappointed at every step, however, he returned disgusted to the United States, and resumed the practice of law in New York. But he never gained his former prestige, and finally died in poverty and neglect.

After the failure of Burr's intrigue, there came a period of peace and tranquillity, in which the material growth and developement of the State were such as it had never before known. Population rapidly increased, manufactories sprang up, and institutions of learning were established in the more thickly settled sections. The political quiet that followed the Burr fiasco was at length broken by the Indian wars of the Northwest, and our second war with Great Britain. These Indian wars, which were carried on for some time, terminated with the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811, in which a number of Kentucky troops took part. The battle was a severe one, considering the numbers engaged. Kentucky lost Col. Owen and the talented and brave Col. Daviess, who had taken so prominent a part in the prosecution of Burr.

Gen. Charles Scott succeeded Mr. Greenup as governor of Kentucky in 1808, and Gabriel Slaughter became lieutenant-governor. James Madison was elected president, as the successor of Mr. Jefferson, who had served two terms. The relations between the United States and Great Britain were becoming more and more critical, and the storm of war seemed to be rapidly gathering. "The Indian disturbances that led to the Tippecanoe campaign," says a late historian, "were stimulated by the controversies that presaged the war of 1812. It was only after some years of dispute that trouble came to blows, but the British and Canadians doubtless aroused the spirit of depredation in their willing allies, the savages, long before war actually began." The most intense interest was awakened in Kentucky. Public meetings were held, eloquent and fiery speeches were made, and patriotic resolutions were offered in great profusion. When the attack was made upon the Chesapeake, by the British ship Leopard, the outrage "exasperated the American people almost beyond control, and was nowhere more fiercely resented than in Kentucky."

The history of the war of 1812 belongs more properly to the history of the United States than of Kentucky, but a history of the latter would not be complete or satisfactory without a brief glance at the incidents which led to this war, and the part taken in it by Kentuckians. Briefly summed up, the causes of the war were as follows:*

> Being the second maritime power in the world, the United States became the carrier on the ocean of a large portion of the commerce of Europe. Many English seamen, tempted by the high wages given by American merchants, were employed in our commercial marine; and England claimed and exercised the right of impressing her own seamen wherever they might be found. The enormous navy which she maintained, required to be supported by constant impressment; and under color of seizing her own citizens, she was constantly in the habit of stopping American merchantmen and selecting from the crew such men as her subordinate officers chose to consider English, Irish or Scotch, and who were frequently native American citizens. All Americans upon the ocean thus became liable to be seized at the discretion of any British officer, and forced, under the discipline of the lash, to waste their lives in the most unhealthy climates, and in the most degraded stations. This grievance was the subject of protracted and bitter remonstrance, from the administration of Washington to the opening of the war; but Great Britain constantly refused to abandon the right, or rather the exercise of the power. * *
>
> To the embittering grievance of impressment, was added, in 1806 and 1807, a series of paper blockades, by means of which, not only American seamen

*Collins, Vol. I, pp. 296, 297.

but American merchandise afloat, became subject to seizure and confiscation upon the high seas, under circumstances which left the American government no choice but to abandon the ocean entirely, or submit to a wholesale plunder upon the seas, destructive to their property and intolerable to national pride. By these orders in council the whole French empire, with its allies and dependencies, then embracing nearly all of Europe, were declared in a state of blockade. Any American vessel bound to or returning from any port in any of these countries, without first stopping at an English port and obtaining a license to prosecute the voyage, was declared a lawful prize. This was in retaliation of Napoleon's Berlin and Milan decrees, wherein he had declared the British Islands, their dependencies and allies, in a state of blockade, and had rendered every vessel liable to confiscation, which either touched at a British port, or was laden in whole, or in part, with British produce. This decree, however, was in retaliation of a previous decree passed by the English government in 1806, whereby the whole imperial coast, from Brest to the Elbe, was declared in a state of blockade.

All these decrees were haughty and high handed violations of [inter]national law, which allows of no mere paper blockades, and requires the presence of a sufficient force to render them legal. Between these haughty belligerents, no American vessel could be free from liability to confiscation. * * Both decrees were equally hostile to American commerce; but the English had set the first example, and the practical operation of their orders in council was far more destructive than Napoleon's decree. One thousand American vessels, richly laden, became the prize of the British cruisers; irritating cases of impressment were constantly occurring; the language of American diplomacy became daily more angry and impatient, that of England daily more cold and haughty, and in June, 1812, the American congress declared war.

The Federalist party, the party to which Washington adhered, and to which Adams belonged, opposed the war of 1812. Its great strength lay in New England, where the principles of the Puritans were strongly engrafted upon the minds of the people. This party, composed at the time of the mass of intelligence and property, and a majority of the religious strength of the country, looked upon France as a power hostile to religion and freedom, and regarded her revolution with horror, and condemned Bonaparte as a usurper and tyrant. The Democratic or Republican party, on the other hand, sympathized with Napoleon, and strongly and zealously advocated and favored the war with England.

When war was declared against England, congress authorized the president to levy 100,000 men. In this levy the quota of Kentucky was 5,500. Fifteen hundred of the number were to be sent to the aid of Hull at Detroit. These were raised without delay, and scarcely had they crossed the Ohio, on their way thither, when news reached them of Hull's surrender. Soon after this Gen. William Henry Harrison, then governor of the Indiana Territory, was commissioned by Gov. Scott, of Kentucky, as major-general, and placed in command of the Kentucky troops. Harrison moved swiftly to the North, receiving additional recruits to his army daily from both sides of the Ohio. The first battle in which the Kentucky troops were engaged, beyond a few unimportant skirmishes with the Indians, was at the River Raisin. Most of the troops engaged in this battle on the American side were from Kentucky, and the sad result of the engagement carried mourning to many a Kentucky family. The Americans were successful in the first battle, but were afterward attacked by a large force of British and Indians, under Gen. Procter, and though they fought valiantly until their amunition was exhausted, they were finally defeated and taken prisoners. Under promise of "honorable conditions" they surrendered; but their wounded, who were left without a sufficient guard, to the shame and disgrace of Proctor be it said, were massacred by the savages of his army. This melancholy event was followed by the more discouraging, and yet more disgraceful, campaign against the Illinois Indians. Two thousand Kentuckians under Gen. Hopkins, in October, crossed the Wabash into the Illinois country and proceeded against the Kickapoo towns. After a long and tedious march, their provisons gave out, and there still being no signs of the Indians, the troops became disgusted, and, in spite of remonstrances of their officers, they returned to Vincennes.

Gen. Harrison's defense of Fort Meigs, and Col. Croghan's* defense of Fort Stephenson retrieved, in some degree, the disaster of

*Pronounced Crawn.

Raisin, and the failure of Gen. Hopkins' expedition against the Illinois Indians. The war in the north, so far as it concerned the Kentucky troops, closed with Com. Perry's victory on Lake Erie, and the battle of the Thames. But 150 Kentuckians served under Perry in his battle on Lake Erie, and as volunteers only for the battle. In the battle of the Thames the British and Indians, about 2,000 strong, commanded by Gen. Proctor and Tecumseh, were opposed by Gen. Harrison, with about 3,000 men, by far the larger part of whom were Kentuckians. The British and Indians were overwhelmingly defeated, and Tecumseh, one of the most renowned Indian warriors since the days of King Philip, was killed. Five brigades of Kentucky troops, under Gens. Trotter, Allen, Chiles, Caldwell and King were engaged in the battle. The brigades of Chiles, Trotter and King formed the division of Maj.-Gen. Henry, those of Caldwell and Allen the division of Maj.-Gen. Desha. The venerable Shelby, who had again been elected governor of Kentucky, was present in person, and at the request of Gen. Harrison commanded the Kentucky troops. He remained on the field during the engagement, and directed all their important movements.

The theater of strife was now transferred to another section of the country. The closing scene of the war took place at New Orleans. On January 8, 1815, the most brilliant engagement of the whole war was fought near that city, between the British, under Sir Edward Pakenham, and the Americans, under Gen. Jackson. The British were 12,000 strong, composed chiefly of the veterans of Wellington, who had measured strength with Napoleon on more than one bloody field. Jackson's army was mostly militia, ragged, and but poorly armed, and numbered less than 6,000 men. The British lost, according to their own account, 2,070, including Gens. Pakenham, Gibbs and Keane, and a host of other gallant officers, while the American loss did not exceed a dozen men, killed and wounded. A large proportion of Jackson's troops were Kentuckians, and it is only necessary to say, they fought as Kentuckians were wont to fight, and covered themselves with glory in the unequal struggle with Pakenham's veterans.

This was the last battle of the war. Peace had been agreed on, and a treaty signed at Ghent, some weeks prior to the battle, but the news had not yet reached this country. It came soon after, however, and was hailed with universal joy, and ratified without opposition. The people returned to domestic pursuits, and peace reigned throughout the land.

In August, 1812, Gen. Isaac Shelby was elected governor for the second time, and Richard Hickman, lieutenant-governor. James Madison was re-elected president of the United States. He carried Kentucky, and in the electoral college received 128 of the 217 electoral votes; the other 89 being cast for DeWitt Clinton. The clouds of war that came with the beginning of these administrations, and that soon burst in wrath upon the country, cleared away before their close, and left the country once more to the blessings of peace.

CHAPTER XIII.

POLITICAL ANNALS FROM THE WAR OF 1812 TO 1860.

THE people of Kentucky have always taken an active interest in the political history of the country. They are naturally politicians. A newspaper article contained recently the following caustic paragraph: "Kentuckians are too fond of talking politics to kill off anybody who can talk on the other side—they would rather keep him to argue with. Give a Kentuckian a plug of tobacco and a political antagonist, and he will spend a comfortable day wherever he is." This may be tinged with satire, but is not altogether devoid of truth. Nor is it a reproach to the honesty and intelligence of the masses that it is true. The early citizens were brought up to rely upon their own judgment in many things, and to think and act for themselves, and this trait has been transmitted, undiminished, to their posterity.

Political parties in Kentucky assumed a distinctive form during the administration of Gen. Jackson as president of the United States. The events which led to their organization, however, may be traced back to the war of 1812. The old Federal party, which bitterly opposed President Jefferson and his official acts, became extinct during that war, never more to be revived as a political organization. The war measures of President Madison were generally and even earnestly supported by the people throughout the country, and in no section of the republic with greater zeal than in Kentucky. But the close of the war found the country upon the verge of bankruptcy. Not alone in Kentucky, nor in the United States, but in the whole civilized world, financial depression reigned supreme. The French revolution and the wars which succeeded it, were the direct cause of this "monetary disorder." An inflated paper currency had taken the place of gold and silver as a "circulating medium," and, as is ever the case, greatly increased nominal values. But the restoration of peace to Europe, and a revival of industrial pursuits, together with a resumption of specie payments, caused a great decline in the "nominal value of commodities," and spread ruin, desolation and bankruptcy everywhere. In Kentucky was inaugurated the bitterest political warfare ever known in the history of the State.

George Madison was elected governor in 1816, but died shortly after his election, and before he had been installed into the office. The question now arose whether the lieutenant-governor, under the provisions of the constitution, became governor, or whether the legislature had the legal right to order a new election. After a long and heated discussion, the question was decided against the calling of a new election, and the lieutenant-governor-elect (Gabriel Slaughter) became governor for the full term of four years. Under his administration commenced that great political conflict, which agitated the State for more than a decade, and arrayed men against each other in fierce antagonism scarcely equaled by the late civil war. The long financial pressure had loaded the people with debt, and their universal cry was relief from the heavy burden. In answer to their petition, the legislature at a single session (1817–18) chartered forty independent banks with an aggregate capital of $10,000,000. The act creating these banks, with a painful lack of wisdom, permitted them to redeem their notes with the paper of the bank of Kentucky, which was then in good credit, instead of in specie.

Rev. John A. McClung,* writing upon the subject nearly thirty years later, says: "In the summer of 1818, the State was flooded with the paper of these banks. Their managers were generally without experience or knowledge of finance, and, in some instances, destitute of common honesty. The consequences were such as might have been anticipated. Speculation sprang up in all directions. Large loans were rashly made and rashly expended. Most of these bubbles exploded within a year, and few were alive at the end of two years. In the meantime the pressure of debt became terrible, and the power to replevy judgments was extended by the legislature from three to twelve months, by an act passed at the session of 1819–20.† During the summer of 1820, the cry for further relief became overwhelming, and vast majorities of both houses stood pledged to some measure which should relieve the debtor from the consequences of his rashness. The reign of political quackery was in its glory. The sufferings of the patient were too acute to permit him to listen to the regular physician who prescribed time, industry and economy as the only honest and just remedy. He turned eagerly to the quacks who promised him instantaneous relief, by infallible nostrums and specifics, without pain, without self-denial and without paying the penalty which nature always imposes upon any gross violation of her laws."

Gen. John Adair succeeded Mr. Slaughter, in 1820, as governor of the commonwealth. He was a native of South Carolina, and was born in 1757. He grew to manhood amid the stirring scenes of the revolution, and in 1786 came to Kentucky, where he at once took an active part in the Indian wars of that period. He settled in Mercer County. In the campaign of 1813, he served as an aid to Gov. Shelby, and as such, took part in the battle of the Thames. Gov. Shelby afterward appointed him adjutant-general of the Kentucky troops, and in this position he commanded them in the battle of New Orleans. He served repeatedly in the legislature, and was several times elected its speaker. He died May 19, 1840.

Gov. Adair sympathized with the people in their financial distress, and recommended to the legistature further measures of relief. At the session of 1820–21, that body, with the governor's approval, chartered the Bank of the Commonwealth. This new financial prodigy was a kind of State paper-mill, whose chief and sole business was to grind out money in endless profusion. Its paper, with no guarantee of redemption in specie, was made payable and receivable for public and private debts, and for taxes, and the creditor, who refused to receive it, in liquidation of his claim, was forced to await two years, under the new law replevying debts for that length of time. Its only security was certain lands owned by the State, lying south of the Tennessee River, which were pledged for the final redemption of its notes. The writer already quoted from, further says:

But these were not the only acts of this mad session. They had already one bank, the old Bank of Kentucky, then in good credit, its paper redeemable in specie, and its stock at par, or nearly so. By the terms of its charter, the legislature had the power of electing a number of directors which gave it the control of the board. This power was eagerly exercised during this winter. An experienced conservative president and board were turned out by the legislature, and a president and board elected, who stood pledged before their election to receive the paper of the Bank of the Commonwealth, in payment of debts due the Bank of Kentucky. This was no doubt intended to buoy up their darling bank and sustain the credit of its paper. But the effect was instantly to strike down the stock of the Bank of Kentucky to one-half its nominal value, and to entail upon it eternal suspension of specie payments. The paper of the new bank sank rapidly to one-half its par value, and the creditor had his choice of two evils. One was to receive one-half his debt in payment of the whole, and the other, was to receive nothing at all for two years, and at the end of that time, to do the best he could, running the risk of new delays, and of bankruptcy of his securities. Great was the indignation of the creditor, at this wholesale confiscation of his property, and society rapidly arranged itself into two parties, called "relief" and "anti-relief." With the first party, were the great mass of debtors, and some brilliant members of the bar, such as John Rowan, William T. Barry, Solomon P. Sharp and Rezin Davidge. A great majority of the voting population swelled the ranks, and

*Collins, Vol. I, p. 318.

†A subsequent act extended the time to two years.

it was countenanced by the governor, and furnished with plausible arguments by the eminent lawyers already named, to whom may be added the name of George M. Bibb.* With the anti-relief party, were ranged nearly all the mercantile class, and a majority of the bar and bench, and most of the better class of farmers. The mass of property and intelligence was drawn up in array, against the mass of numbers, and an angry conflict commenced in the newspapers, upon the stump, in the taverns and highways, which gradually invaded private and domestic circles. Robert Wickliffe, of Fayette County; George Robertson, since chief-justice of Kentucky, then an eminent lawyer of Garrard County, and Chilton Allan, an eminent lawyer of Clark County, were early engaged in the conflict, and were regarded as leaders of the anti-relief party.

This was the beginning of the relief and anti-relief measures, and the origin of the organization known as the old court and new court parties. No stronger partisan feeling, no bitterer political warfare, ever raged in Kentucky, than was inaugurated and carried on under these spirited battle-cries. The reckless relief act of the legislature was condemned by the more calm and conservative element, as unconstitutional. A test case was soon brought before the circuit court, and Judge Clark, an able jurist of Clark County, in whose court it was presented, decided the act in direct violation of the constitution and so rendered his verdict. This decision brought down upon him the indignation of the relief party, and he was soon summoned to appear before the "judgment bar" of the legislature to answer for the offense. A special session was convened in the spring of 1822, and strenuous efforts were made to remove Judge Clark, but he boldly defended his opinion with reason and firmness, and for once, at least, right prevailed over might. But his triumph was of short duration. A lack of the constitutional majority in the legislature, and suggestions from cooler heads to await the decision of the supreme court, alone saved him from a summary dismissal from his office. Judge Clark, amid all this excitement and pressure, adhered to his decision, and stood firmly upon its merits. Judge Blair, of Fayette County, soon came to his support in an able and learned opinion of similar import. This "refractory spirit of the inferior judiciary" enraged the relief people, and called forth still harsher and severer efforts to carry out their views. A recent writer upon this exciting subject says: "No State has made more serious mistakes in governmental affairs than

*George M. Bibb, one of the leaders in the relief party, was a man noted in the political history of Kentucky. As a lawyer, jurist and statesman, he was equally distinguished. He was a native of Virginia, and was born in Prince Edward County, in 1776. He was a graduate of both Hampden Sydney, and William and Mary Colleges. He studied law with Richard Venable, and was admitted to the bar in Virginia. In 1798, he came to Lexington, where he soon distinguished himself as an able lawyer. He was appointed by Gov. Greenup, a judge of the appelate court in 1808, and by Gov. Scott, its chief justice in 1809, but resigned the next year. He was again appointed by Gov. Desha in 1827, and resigned in 1828. He was twice elected to the United States senate, first in 1811, and again in 1829. From 1835 to 1840, he was chancellor of the Louisville Chancery Court, but resigned it for the secretaryship of the treasury in President Tyler's cabinet. From that time until his death in 1859, he practiced law in the District of Columbia

William T. Barry, the chief-justice of the "new court of appeals" was a Virginian by birth, and came to Lexington in early life, where he soon became a leading member of the bar. In 1820 he was elected lieutenant-governor, under Gen. Adair. While in this position, the old and new court controversy came up, and with all his energies he engaged in the strife. Upon the reorganization of the court of appeals, he was appointed its chief-justice, and although his position proved to be unpopular in the end, he discharged the duties of chief-justice with dignity and honor. He was defeated in 1828 for governor by Gen. Metcalfe. Lexington continued to be his home, until the accession of Gen. Jackson to the presidency, when he removed to Washington City, and became postmaster-general in Jackson's cabinet. In 1835 he was appointed minister to Spain, and on his way there, was seized with a sudden illness at Liverpool, England, which terminated in his death, at the early age of fifty-two years. In November, 1854, his remains were interred in the State Cemetery at Frankfort.

John Rowan, the able coadjutor of Judge Bibb, in the relief measures, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1773. His father came to Louisville in 1783, but the following year removed to Long Falls, on Green River. Young Rowan received his education in a classical school at Bardstown; studied law and was admitted to the bar at Lexington in 1795 He early engaged in politics, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1799. Gov. Greenup appointed him secretary of state in 1804, and in 1806, he was elected to congress; also served several terms in the State legislature. In 1819, together with Henry Clay, he was appointed by the legislature to defend the "occupying claimant laws" of Kentucky, in the supreme court of the United States. With his characteristic zeal, he threw his great talents into the relief and anti-relief controversy, as the champion of the new court of appeals, and with Bibb, Sharp and others, carried their cause over all opposition He was elected to the United States senate in 1824. He died in Louisville in 1843, in the seventieth year of his age.

Solomon P. Sharp, another of the active supporters of the new court of appeals, was of humble origin, and his family poor and obscure. They settled in Russellville, when he was but a child, and where he grew to manhood Through his own exertions mainly, he received a good education, studied law, and at the age of nineteen, was admitted to the bar. He was elected to the legislature, as soon as his age would permit him to take a seat in that body, and at twenty-four, was considered one of the first public men of the commonwealth. After several terms in the State legislature, he was elected to congress, and re-elected to a second term. He was the intimate friend of John C. Calhoun, and stood side by side with him in support of Mr. Madison's administration. He removed to Frankfort, to practice his profession in the higher courts, and in 1825, while still a young man, fell by the hand of an assassin.

John Trimble, one of the associate judges of the new court of appeals, was a native Kentuckian, and was born December 4, 1783. At the age of nineteen, he was appointed secretary to Robert Evans, governor of the Indiana Territory, and resided two years at Vincennes. He returned home and studied law with George Nicholas, one of the most eminent jurists of Kentucky. He practiced at Paris from 1807 to 1816, when he was appointed to the circuit bench, and removed to Cynthiana. Gov. Desha appointed him the third judge of the new court of appeals, but he soon resigned the position. He was tendered the appointment of United States judge for the district of Kentucky, by President John Quincy Adams, but declined it. He died in 1852, at the age of sixty years.

Judges Haggin and Davidge, the two remaining judges of the new court of appeals, were able lawyers and jurists. They never, however, attained to as high judicial, or political distinction, as some of their colleagues in these exciting times Judge Davidge occupied the circuit bench for many years, and died in Hopkinsville, at an advanced age. Judge Haggin filled no prominent public station, except that of judge of the court of appeals. He died in Lexington in 1835, while still in the prime of life.

Kentucky. We shall see that, one by one, she exhausted the follies that it was possible for a developing community to commit, but we shall also see that they profited by their painful experience." So it was in this case. The relief party persisted in their policy until the State was brought to the brink of ruin, and then came the reaction.

After the failure on the part of the legislature to remove Judge Clark, all parties awaited, with intense interest, the decision of the supreme court. That august body was composed of John Boyle, chief justice, and William Owsley and Benjamin Mills, associate judges. The friends of the relief measures endeavored to frighten them into a decision favorable to their party, but to their credit, be it spoken, without success. At the fall term of the court in 1823, the question came before them in the case of Lapsley *vs.* Brashear, and disregarding the threats of vengeance hurled at them, should they dare to thwart the "will of a majority of the people," they delivered separate opinions, but all concurring with their brethren in the circuit court, in the conclusion, that "those statutes, so far as they retroacted on contracts depending for their effect on the law of Kentucky, were inconsistent with that clause in the Federal constitution, which prohibits the legislature of the several States in the Union from passing any act 'impairing the obligation of contracts,' and also, of course, with the similar provision in the constitution of Kentucky, inhibiting any such enactment by the legislature of this State. A more grave and eventful question could not have been presented to the court for its umpirage. It subjected to a severe, but decisive ordeal, the personal integrity, firmness and intelligence of the judges, and the value of that degree of judicial independence and stability contemplated by the constitution. The question involved was new and vexed; and a majority of the people of the State had approved, and were, as they seemed to think, vitally interested in maintaining their constitutional power to enact such remedial statutes."* This opinion was received by the relief party with a tempest of rage, and the conflict was renewed with greater fury than before. Efforts were made to remove the judges by act of the legislature, and the issue involved in the election of 1824 was made upon these grounds.

The judges composing the court of appeals, John Boyle, William Owsley and Benjamin Mills, were among the ablest lawyers, and jurists of Kentucky. Of them, the Rev. Mr. McClung remarked: "These gentlemen had passed the meridian of life, and had been drilled for a long series of years to the patient and abstract severity of judicial investigation. In simplicity and purity of character, in profound legal knowledge, and in Roman-like firmness of purpose, the old court of appeals of Kentucky have seldom been surpassed."

John Boyle, the chief justice, was born in Virginia, in 1774, and like many of the great men of the country, he rose to eminence, principally through his own exertions, from the humblest circumstances. His family was poor and obscure, and he was early thrown upon his own resources. In 1779 his father came to Whitley's Station in Kentucky, but soon after removed to Garrard County. Young Boyle's education was good for that early period. He received instruction in the languages from Rev. Samuel Finley, a Presbyterian minister. He studied law with Thomas Davis, and was admitted to the bar in Mercer County. In 1802 he was elected to congress, and twice afterward re-elected, declining the canvass for a fourth term. He was appointed by President Madison the first governor of Illinois after its organization into a territory, but declined the appointment. In 1809 he was placed upon the appellate bench, and in 1810 became the chief justice of the appellate court, which trust he held with honor for sixteen years. Upon the reorganization of the court, and the accession to power of the new court party, Judge Boyle resigned, but was soon after appointed, by the national government, district judge of Kentucky. This position he held until his death, which occurred in 1835. During the last year of his life he was pro-

*Judge Robertson in Collins' History, Vol. I, p. 495.

fessor of law in the Transylvania University.

William Owsley was a native of Virginia, born in 1782, and the year following, his father emigrated to Lincoln County, Ky. His advantages were limited, but by energy and industry he succeeded in obtaining a good common school education. He taught school, became deputy county surveyor, deputy sheriff, and held other positions of importance. He studied law with Chief Justice Boyle, and commenced practice in Garrard County; was several times sent from that county to the legislature, and at the age of thirty-one was appointed by Gov. Scott, a judge of the court of appeals. He resigned in a short time, but was reappointed by Gov. Shelby in 1813. In 1844 he was elected governor over William O. Butler, after a most exciting campaign, and by the largest vote polled in the State up to that time. He moved to Frankfort for the purpose of practicing his profession in the higher courts of the State, but finally purchased a farm in Boyle County and retired from active life. He died on December 9, 1862, at the age of eighty years.

Benjamin Mills was born in Maryland, 1779, and received a liberal education. While still a mere youth, he was called to the presidency of Washington Academy, at Washington, Penn., which institution soon after became Washington College. He came with his father's family to Bourbon County, and relinquishing the study of medicine, which he had begun sometime before, took up the profession of the law. He was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice at Paris, about the year 1806. He represented Bourbon County several terms in the legislature, and in 1817 was appointed to the circuit bench. In 1820 he was appointed a judge of the appellate court, a position he held until 1828, when he retired. He removed to Frankfort the better to enable him to devote his time to practice in the superior courts, and continued to reside at the capital, until his death, which occurred in 1831, from a stroke of apoplexy.

The great excitement which followed the decision of the court of appeals is very graphically described by Mr. McClung in Collins' History, from which article quotations have already been made. The following extract, not only readable but interesting, is from the same source:

> The great majority had been accustomed to make and unmake, to set up and pull down, at its sovereign will and pleasure. Presidents, governors, senators, representatives, had long been the creatures of its power, and the flatterers of its caprice. James I, had not a more exalted notion of his divine prerogative than the great majority had of its undoubted right to govern. The power of the judiciary had heretofore been so unobtrusive, that its extent and importance had escaped attention, and the masses were startled to find three plain citizens could permanently arrest the action and thwart the wishes of that majority, before which, presidents, governors, and congresses, bowed with implicit submission. Many good, honest citizens looked upon it as monstrous, unnatural, unheard-of, in a Republican government. It shocked all the notions of liberty and democracy which had grown with their growth, and violently wounded that sense of importance allied to arrogance, which always attends a long exercise of unresisted power.
>
> The judiciary, by the constitution, held their offices during good behavior. Nothing less than two-thirds of both houses could remove them. Could they hope to obtain this majority? The canvass of 1824 was conducted with the hope of such result. Gen. Joseph Desha was the candidate of the relief party for governor, and canvassed the State with that energy and partisan vehemence, for which he was remarkable. He was elected by an overwhelming majority.* A vast majority of both houses were of the relief party. The governor and the legislature met in December with passion heated by the fierce canvass through which they had passed, and the unsparing wounds which they had received from their enemies. The sword was fairly drawn, and the scabbard had been thrown away by both parties. So exasperated were the passions, that the minority was as little disposed to ask quarter, as the majority was to give it. The three judges were summoned before the legislative bar, and calmly assigned reasons at length, for their decision. These reasons were replied to with great speciousness and subtlety; for the great talents of Rowan, Bibb and Barry were at the command of the relief party, and their manifestoes were skillfully drawn. A vote was at length taken, and the constitutional majority of two-thirds could not be obtained. The minority exulted in the victory of the judges.
>
> But their adversaries were too much inflamed to be diverted from their purpose by ordinary impedi-

*Gen. Desha received 38,378 votes, and his opponent, Christopher Thompson, 22,499 votes.

ments. The edict *"Delenda est Carthago,"* had gone forth, and the party, rapidly recovering from their first defeat, renewed the assault in a formidable direction, which had not been foreseen, and when success was clearly within their reach. The majority could not remove the judges by impeachment or address, because their majority, though large, was not two-thirds of each house. But they could repeal the act by which the court of appeals had been organized, and could pass an act organizing the court anew. The judges would follow the court, as in the case of the district court and court of quarter sessions, and a bare majority would suffice to pass the act. A bill to this effect was drawn up, and debated with intense excitement, during three days and three protracted night sessions. Wickliffe denounced the party with fierce and passionate invective, as trampling upon the constitution, deliberately, knowingly and wickedly. Rowan replied with cold and stately subtlety, perplexing, when he could not convince, and sedulously confounding the present act with the repeal of the district court, and with the action of congress, in repealing the Federal court system, and displacing its judges by a bare majority. On the last night the debate was protracted until past midnight. The galleries were crowded with spectators as strongly excited as the members. The governor and Lieut.-Gov. McAfee were present upon the floor, and mingled with the members. Both displayed intense excitement, and the governor was heard to urge the calling of the previous question. Great disorder prevailed and an occasional clap and hiss were heard in the galleries. The bill was passed by a large majority in the house of representatives, and by a nearly equal majority in the senate. No time was lost in organizing the new court, which consisted of four judges. William T. Barry was chief justice, and John Trimble, James Haggin and Rezin Davidge were associate justices. Francis P. Blair was appointed clerk, and took forcible possession of the records of Achilles Sneed, the old clerk. The old court, in the meantime, denied the constitutionality of the act, and still continued to sit as a court of appeals and decide such causes as were brought before them. A great majority of the bar of Kentucky recognized them as the true court, and brought their causes by appeal before their tribunal. A great majority of the circuit judges, also, obeyed their mandates as implicitly as if no organizing act had passed. A certain proportion of cases, however, were taken by the new court, and some of the circuit judges obeyed their mandates exclusively, refusing to recognize the old court. A few judges obeyed both, declining to decide which was the true court.

This judicial anarchy could not possibly endure. The people, as the final arbiter, was again appealed to by both parties, and the names of relief and anti-relief became merged in the title of old court and new court. Great activity was exerted in the canvass of 1825, and never were the passions of the people more violently excited. The result was the triumph of the old court party by a large majority in the popular branch of the legislature, while the senate still remained attached to the new court; the new popular impulse not having had time to remove it. In consequence of this difference between the political complexion of the two houses, the reorganizing act still remained unrepealed, and the canvass of 1826 saw both parties again arrayed in a final struggle for the command of the senate. The old court party again triumphed, and at the ensuing session of the legislature, the obnoxious act was repealed, the opinion of the governor to the contrary, notwithstanding,* and the old judges reestablished, *de facto* as well as *de jure*. Their salaries were voted to them, during the period of their forcible and illegal removal, and all the acts of the new court have ever been treated as a nullity.

Thus, after a brief season, peace and tranquillity had been restored. For months the State was trembling upon the brink of a heaving volcano, and but for the "considerate prudence" of the old court leaders, there might have been precipitated upon the people a bloody revolution. The struggle between the contending elements had certain very important effects upon the political life of the commonwealth. Upon this exciting and agitating question, Chief Justice Robertson said: "The memorable contest between the constitution and the passions of a popular majority—between the judicial and legislative departments—proves the efficacy of Kentucky's constitutional structure, and illustrates the reason and the importance of that system of judicial independence, which it guarantees. It demonstrates that, if the appellate judges had been dependent on a bare majority of the people, or their representatives, the constitution would have been paralyzed, justice dethroned and property subjected to rapine by tumultuary passions and numerical power. And its incidents and results not only commend to the gratitude of the living and unborn the proscribed judges and the efficient compatriots who dedicated their time and talents for years to the rescue of the constitution, but also impressively illustrate the object and efficacy of the fundamental limitations of the will of the majority—that is, the ultimate prevalence of reason over passion, of truth over error,

*The act was passed over Gov. Desha's veto.

which, in popular governments, is the sure offspring only of time and sober deliberation, which it is the object of constitutional checks to insure." Another writer upon the subject, nearly forty years later, says: "The question before the court, in its legal aspect, turned upon the clause of the Federal constitution that forbade the impairment of contracts, though the immediate victory was gained on other and more special legal grounds. But there was a nearer and simpler question, one of honesty in the management of public affairs, which was the part debated before the people, and on which they gave their decision in an unmistakable way. This debate may be fairly regarded as a turning point in the politics of the State. The election, which gave the relief party its overwhelming majority in the legislature of 1824, and elected Desha governor by a vote of 38,000 to 22,000 for his opponent, represents the uninformed and rash state of public opinion. The reversal of this vote in the following year shows an extraordinary revolution of sentiment. It shows a moral awakening which was full of promise, and one that time has justified. From this time on, the State has always inclined to conservative ways. In the end the controversy between the old and new courts was very wholesome, since it showed the people the way in which grave dangers lay. That the people of the commonwealth met the emergency in a manly fashion, promptly reconsidering their first steps when they had a chance to see whereto they led, and in the end found a position on firm ground, is a matter of satisfaction to all who hold the name of Kentucky dear."

George Robertson and Robert Wickliffe were among the most eminent and zealous advocates of the anti-relief party, and to their exertions was due, in no small degree, its ultimate success. Mr. Robertson was a native of the State, and was born in 1790, in Mercer County. After receiving a liberal education he studied law with Samuel McKee, and in 1809 was licensed to practice by Judges Boyle and Wallace. He served repeatedly in the State legislature, and in the lower house of the Federal congress, and declined many high and important positions, preferring to devote his talents to the practice of his chosen profession, rather than to breast the storms of political life. For fourteen years he was chief justice of the court of appeals, and his judicial decisions are the embodiment of profound learning and research. Says his biographer: "His law lectures and political essays, his legal opinions as contained in the Kentucky Reports, speak for themselves, evincing at once depth of thought, laborious research, accurate discrimination and sound philosophy." He was a member of the legislature during the relief and anti-relief party. Judge Robertson was a great lawyer, a profound jurist and a wise statesman. He died at his home in Lexington, May 16, 1874, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

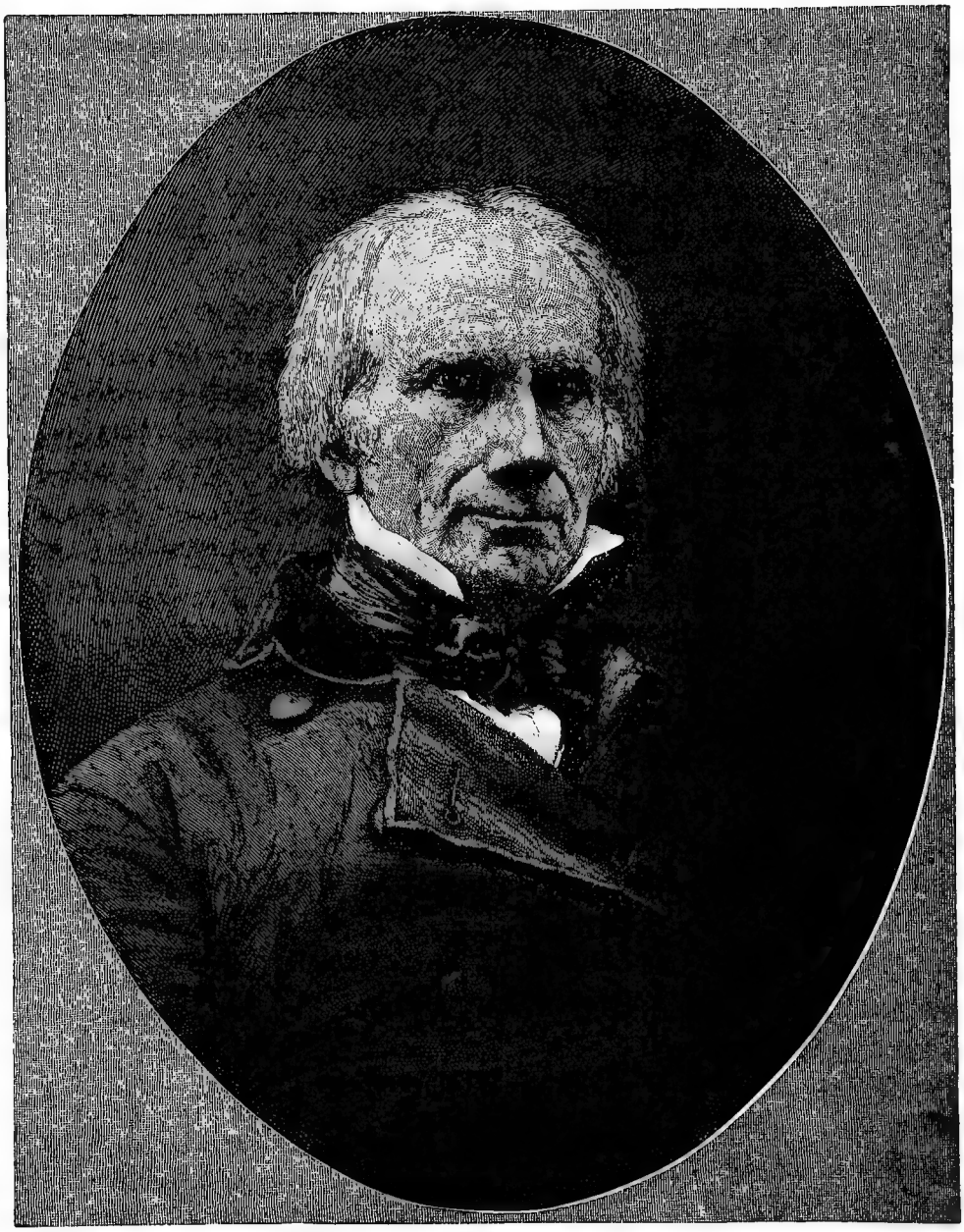
Robert Wickliffe belonged to one of the most distinguished families of Kentucky. He was born in 1775 at Redstone, Penn., during the stay of his parents there, on their way from Prince William County, Va., to Kentucky. He studied law with George Nicholas, was admitted to practice, and soon became a leading lawyer at the bar. He, like Judge Robertson, preferred the practice of law to the excitement of political life, and so far as possible shunned its fitful honors. But notwithstanding his distaste for politics, he was elected to the legislature from Fayette County several successive terms, and to the State senate. In the latter body, he served from 1825 to 1833. His legislative service embraced one of the stormiest periods in the political history of the State—the relief and anti-relief warfare. Mr. Wickliffe distinguished himself as a leader and champion of the anti-relief and old court parties, and contributed largely to the overthrow of the new court of appeals. He was an able and successful lawyer, and amassed a handsome fortune. He died in 1859 at an advanced age.

The final triumph of the old court party occasioned a feeling of relief and satisfaction throughout the State. The factions quietly acquiesced in the verdict of the people, and for some time party lines stood near where

they had been placed by this spirited conflict. But the people soon turned their attention from local questions to the more extended field of national politics. The presidential campaign of 1824 had been the most exciting since the formation of the republic, excepting perhaps that of 1800, which resulted in the election of Mr. Jefferson over the elder Adams, and to the questions awakened by that campaign they now turned with an interest but little diminished from that they had displayed in the contest between the old and new courts. The candidates for president in the election of 1824 were Henry Clay, Gen. Andrew Jackson, John Quincy Adams and William H. Crawford, of Georgia. Each of these distinguished gentlemen had his friends, who supported their favorite candidate from personal preference and not from party predilection. None of them, however, had a majority of the votes of the electoral college,* and under the constitutional rule, upon the house of representatives devolved the duty of making choice of president, each State, by its delegation in congress, casting one vote. Gen. Jackson led Mr. Adams in the electoral college by a small plurality; Mr. Crawford was third on the list of candidates, and Mr. Clay, who was the hindmost man, was dropped from the canvass. Mr. Adams was chosen president by the casting vote of the State of Kentucky. Mr. Clay was a member of the national house of representatives, and its speaker, and it was at once claimed by many of his political enemies that it was through the influence of the State of Ohio, which, as well as his own State, Mr. Clay had carried in the presidential contest, that the delegation from Kentucky was induced to cast the vote of the State for Mr. Adams, an eastern man, in preference to Gen. Jackson, a southern and western man. By that *coup d'etat*, Mr. Clay was instrumental in organizing political parties that survived the generation of people to which he belonged, and ruled in turn the destinies of the republic for more than a quarter of a century.

Mr. Clay was not a native of this State, yet he was so long identified with its political history, as to become more warmly endeared to the people than any other citizen of the commonwealth. He was born in Hanover County, Va., April 12, 1777, and was the son of a Baptist clergyman. His early years were marked by poverty and toil, and his educational facilities confined to a limited attendance at the log schoolhouse of the neighborhood. About the age of fifteen he was appointed to a deputy clerkship in the clerk's office of the high court of chancery, where he attracted the attention of the chancellor, Wythe. That gentleman engaged him as an amanuensis, and assisted him in mental culture and improvement. Through his influence, Clay studied law in the office of Robert Brooke, then attorney-general of Virginia, and in due time was admitted to the bar by the Virginia court of appeals. He came to Kentucky in 1797, and at once entered the political arena of the State. An important election was approaching—an election for delegates to a convention to frame a new constitution. One feature or clause of the plan presented to the people was a provision for the final emancipation of the slave population. The measure was vigorously opposed in every part of the State, but Mr. Clay, regardless of his popularity, boldly took ground in its favor, and exerted his influence toward the election of men to the convention who would contend for the eradication of negro slavery. His efforts, however, failed, and the young champion of "liberty and equal rights" became somewhat unpopular on account of the part he had acted. But this partial unpopularity did not last long. His position on the alien and sedition laws of 1798–99, and his zealous advocacy of the rights of the people, restored him to their confidence and affection, and obtained for him the title of the "great commoner." In 1803 Mr. Clay was elected, for the first time, a representative in the legislature, and was re-elected

*The electoral vote stood, Jackson 99; Adams 84; Crawford 41; Clay 37; Delaware gave one vote for Adams and two for Crawford; Maryland divided the vote between Adams and Jackson; Virginia cast her vote for Crawford; Kentucky cast hers for Mr. Clay; Maine gave nine votes to Adams; New Hampshire and Vermont voted the same way; New Jersey and Pennsylvania cast their vote for Jackson; Georgia voted for Crawford; North and South Carolina voted for Jackson; Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut voted for Adams; New York gave Jackson one vote, Adams twenty-six, Crawford five and Clay four; Tennessee, Indiana, Mississippi, Alabama and Louisiana voted for Jackson; Illinois gave two votes to Jackson and one to Adams; Ohio gave sixteen and Missouri three votes to Clay.



HENRY CLAY.

every succeeding term until 1806, when he was chosen United States senator to fill out the unexpired term of Gen. Adair, who had resigned. He was elected to the legislature again in 1807, and chosen speaker; he remained a member of the house until 1809, when he was again elected to the United States senate, this time to fill out the unexpired term of Buckner Thurston.

In 1811, Mr. Clay was elected to the national house of representatives and entered upon the great political period of his life, which commenced with his election as speaker of that body, and terminated with his death forty years later. He had never before been a member of the lower house of congress, and this fact renders it still more remarkable that he should have been elected its speaker, on the day he took his seat, by a majority of nearly two to one over two opposing candidates. This was an honor that body had never before bestowed on any individual, nor has it done so to the present day. He was elected speaker six times, and after occupying the position for about thirteen years, he resigned it, in 1825, to become secretary of State in Mr. Adams' cabinet.

Mr. Clay, as we have seen, had been a presidential candidate in the contest of 1824, and when his own defeat was assured, had been instrumental in the election of Mr. Adams. Accepting, then, the first place in his cabinet gave rise to the charge of "bargain and sale" between the president and his chief secretary, that caused great excitement throughout the country. These aspersions were without foundation in truth, and at this day no one will dare to question Mr. Clay's patriotism or honesty. But so persistent were the charges made by the partisans of Gen. Jackson that they injured Mr. Clay, somewhat, in the public estimation, and contributed largely to the General's success in the next presidential contest. In 1828, party lines were closely drawn between Gen. Jackson and Mr. Adams, and the result of a hot and bitter canvass was the triumphal election of the hero of New Orleans, both by the electoral and popular vote. The defeat of Mr. Adams at this time was a severe blow to the popularity of Mr. Clay, and threatened to end forever his political career. But the personal and moral intrepidity that made him a leader by right soon recovered for him his wonted place in the affections of his people. It has been thought by some of his friends, that, in the presidential contest of 1828, Mr. Clay was by far the strongest candidate in his party, and that in the substitution of John Quincy Adams he lost the most favorable opportunity of his life of becoming the chief magistrate of the nation. The revulsion of sentiment evoked by a mature consideration of the charges brought against him, for his action in the election of Adams in 1824, was at the flood tide, and would more probably have contributed to his success at this time (1828) than four years later, when he again opposed and was defeated by Gen. Jackson. It was the custom—and except in the case of the elder Adams had been observed up to this time—to elect a president to a second term as an "endorsement of his administration," and to this questionable custom may be attributed the substitution of Mr. Adams as a candidate in this campaign.

The old court party had now assumed the name of "National Republicans," and had, at the August election of this year, put forward Gen. Thomas Metcalfe, known throughout the State as "Old Stone Hammer" (from the fact of his being a "stone mason") for governor. The opposition, or new court party, adopted the name of "Democratic Republicans" and selected as their standard-bearer in the gubernatorial contest, against Gen. Metcalfe, William T. Barry, late chief justice of the new court of appeals. Metcalfe had been a representative in congress several terms. He possessed great popularity—having risen from the humblest walks of life—and was a man of more than ordinary ability. He was born in Fauquier County, Va., in 1780, and five years later his parents immigrated to Kentucky. They were poor but highly respectable people, and young Thomas, after a few years' attendance at the neighborhood schools, was apprenticed to an elder brother who was a stone mason. He became a proficient in the trade, and built

many of the early court houses, both in Kentucky and Ohio. He was elected to the legislature in 1812, and re-elected five times thereafter. He was a captain in the war of 1812, and served with gallantry. In 1818, he was elected to congress, serving six terms consecutively. He resigned in 1828, before the close of his last term, to make the race for governor, in which he was successful, defeating his opponent, Mr. Barry, by 709 votes. But Joseph R. Underwood, who was associated with him, was defeated by John Breathitt for lieutenant-governor, thus presenting the novel situation of a governor and lieutenant-governor of opposite political principles. The Democratic Republicans secured a majority in the legislature. In November following, Jackson carried the State by a popular majority of 7,934 over Mr. Adams.

The old court party thus drifted into National Republicans, and the new court party into Democratic Republicans. The latter became the zealous supporters of Gen. Jackson, and for several years succeeded in maintaining supremacy in the legislature, and of electing a majority of the representatives to congress from the State. During the period from 1828 to 1832, they were most generally known in Kentucky as the "Jackson party," while the National Republicans were called the "Clay party." Throughout the country at large, they became, during the campaign of 1832, the "Jackson" and "anti-Jackson" parties. In 1831 the Jackson party lost control of the State legislature, but retained a majority of the members of congress from Kentucky. As a result of the success of the Clay party or National Republicans, Mr. Clay was elected to the United States senate in 1831 over Richard M. Johnson, a strong adherent of Gen. Jackson.

The gubernatorial and presidential campaigns of 1832 were spirited, and hotly contested in Kentucky. The Clay, or National party put forward Judge Buckner for governor, while the Jackson or Democratic party nominated John Breathitt, the then lieutenant-governor. He was elected over Buckner by 1,242 majority. The presidential candidates were Mr. Clay and Gen. Jackson. Although the Jackson party was successful in the State election in August, in November following Mr. Clay carried the State over Jackson by a popular majority of 7,324 votes. But in the national contest he was defeated by a large majority, Jackson receiving 219 of the 286 electoral votes. Mr. Clay was defeated for the presidency, but he now held his own commonwealth in the "hollow of his hand," as it were, and he long ruled it wisely and well. Says a recent writer: "In founding and strengthening the conservative spirit that began to come with the greater wealth and culture of the State, he did a great work. From the time of his local victory over Gen. Jackson to the present day, the conservative element of Kentucky has never lost its hold upon the State. Parties have changed names, political issues have come and gone, but the conservative power, that came from the bank question and was affirmed by Clay, still firmly holds the commonwealth." The Clay party for many years, with but one or two exceptions, carried the State in all important political contests, and became, after the election of 1832, the Whig party, while the Jackson became the Democratic party.

But now another dark era in the financial history of Kentucky was at hand, second only to that of the relief and anti-relief period. The repeal of the charter of the United States Bank, without any "provision for its replacement in the system of American commerce," was a blow from which the State did not soon recover. Upon the eve of this crisis the campaign of 1836 opened. James Clark was the Whig candidate for governor. He it was whose decision from the circuit bench created such an intense excitement during the relief and anti-relief war, and whom the relief party strove so hard to displace for that decision. He was a native of Virginia, and came to Kentucky with his father's family in an early day, and located in Clark County. He studied law with his brother, and was admitted to the bar in Virginia, when he returned to Kentucky and began practice. He served several terms in the legislature and in

congress, and in 1817 was appointed to the circuit bench. He was elected governor over Matthew Flournoy, the Democratic candidate, by 8,096 majority. Gen. William H. Harrison was the presidential candidate of the Whigs, and carried the State by 3,520 votes over Martin Van Buren, but was defeated in the national election. The financial policy of the administration, inaugurated during President Jackson's last term, had resulted in a return to the worthless paper money of the relief and anti-relief period. Hundreds of banks were started up, and the mania for speculation again ran riot. There was no difficulty in finding banks to lend money to those who desired to borrow, for "the more of their paper they could set afloat, the larger would be their profits." The matter culminated in 1837, and all the banks of the United States were forced into a "suspension of payments." Not only were the people involved in debt, but the State had undertaken a vast system of internal improvement on its own credit, and was as deeply involved as the people themselves. The following extract, from a sketch written upon this gloomy period, shows the critical state of the times: "Nearly every business man of the State and many of the farmers were rendered bankrupt or burdened by debt to the point of virtual insolvency. In this time of trial the people showed the profit of the lessons of the preceding ten years. There was a general effort to mitigate the evils by mutual help, rather than by legislation. The State refused to forfeit the charters of the suspended banks, or to compel them to resume specie payments. The brief breathing-time of 1838, when for a few months the banks tried to resume payment, revived the hopes of the people; but the burden of unliquidated debt rested too heavily on them for an enduring revival of business, so that the banks were compelled again to suspend their proper functions. The years 1840-41-42 were the most hopeless this people ever have known. * * * * It is not surprising that this time of trial led to the revival of the 'relief party,' which grew rapidly to formidable dimensions. But the conservative element was bold, and readily met their scheme. The legislature refused to take any unreasonable steps. The most they did was to modify the system of the courts, so as to give the creditor a little more time in which to meet the actions brought against him. Gradually, through infinite suffering that is recorded in the long dockets of the courts of that time, and the cloud of judgments that fell on all forms of property, the people won their way back to commercial prosperity."

The "hard cider" campaign of 1840 came on in the midst of this financial depression. In the State election, which took place in August, Robert P. Letcher was the Whig candidate for governor, and was elected over Judge Richard French by 15,720 majority. Gen. William Henry Harrison was again at the head of the Whig ticket for president, with John Tyler for vice-president. Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson, president and vice-president, were the Democratic candidates for re-election. The contest was an exciting one, and created intense interest throughout the State, as well as the country at large. Like the first campaign (successful one) of Gen. Jackson, it was decided principally on the memories of the war of 1812. Harrison was a great favorite with the people of Kentucky, and had been called to lead the Kentucky troops—contrary to the law, which required that the militia of the State should be commanded by one of its own citizens—to Detroit, after the disgraceful surrender of Hull, to defend our northern frontier. Col. Johnson, the Democratic candidate for vice-president, was a Kentuckian, a man of great popularity, and the supposed slayer of the renowned Indian chief, Tecumseh, in the battle of the Thames. He was a lawyer, statesman and soldier, and in each profession had won fame. He was born in 1781, educated in Transylvania University, and studied law with the celebrated George Nicholas. He served in the State legislature, in congress, in the national senate and as vice-president, and in all these positions acquitted himself with honor and credit. It was probably owing to these considerations that Gen.

Harrison's majority in the State was not larger. The vote was Harrison and Tyler, 58,489; Van Buren and Johnson, 32,616; majority, 25,873 for the Whig candidates.

No presidential campaign since that of 1824 had so excited the people as the present one. Gen. Harrison had been defeated by Van Buren in 1836, and now they were arrayed against each other a second time. Edward Stanwood, in his history of presidential elections, says: "The Whig party went into the campaign of 1840 without positive principles or definite policy. The platform was opposition to the party in power, without any specific promises of something better, and the appeal for support was based on the theory that they had tired of the long continuance of Democratic rule. Clay was set aside because he was a Free-Mason, and, therefore, objectionable to an element the opposition wanted in the East, and because he favored the protective tariff, which was unpopular in the south Atlantic States. Gen. Harrison was open to neither of these objections, and the convention nominated him by a vote of 148 to 90 for Mr. Clay, and 16 for Gen. Scott. At the end of four days the convention adjourned without formulating any platform. In all the speech-making there was no assertion of distinctive principles, nothing but expressions of hatred and opposition to "Van Buren and the locofocos." Indeed, the "old hero of Tippecanoe" was put forward as the candidate of the "Anti-Van Buren party." The campaign which followed was marked by extraordinary enthusiasm among young men for a candidate who was nearly seventy years old. It was a campaign of noise and demonstrations. There were endless processions, with representations of "Old Tip," log-cabins, coon skins, the candidate drinking mugs of cider, etc. Van Buren was renominated, and a long declaration of principles set forth against assumption of State debts, against a United States bank, against "fostering one branch of industry to the detriment of another," against a policy of general internal improvements, in favor of economy, against interference with slavery, and so on. The Democrats had been in power since the beginning of the century, unless the four years of the second Adams be excepted. Their party was closely organized. They were intrenched in the offices, and used the public patronage without scruple. They affected contempt for the shouting campaign of the Whigs, and met the noise and demonstrations with ridicule, declaring Harrison was so ignorant that the Whigs had to shut him up in a log-cabin, and dare not give him pen and ink. The Whigs, however, kept up their songs:

> Farewell, old Van,
> You're not the man;
> To guide the ship
> We'll try old Tip, etc. etc.

The popular vote stood: Harrison, 1,275,016; Van Buren, 1,129,102; James G. Birney (the Abolition candidate), 7,069. The electoral vote was much more significant. Mr. Van Buren carried only the States of New Hampshire, Virginia, South Carolina, Alabama, Missouri, Arkansas and Illinois—sixty electoral votes. Harrison carried nineteen States, and received 234 electoral votes."

In the gubernatorial contest of 1844, William O. Butler was the Democratic candidate and William Owsley the Whig candidate. Mr. Owsley was elected by a majority of 4,624. Archibald Dixon, his associate, received a majority of 11,081 for lieutenant-governor over William S. Pilcher, the Democratic candidate. In the presidential campaign Mr. Clay was again put forward by the Whigs, while the Democrats nominated James K. Polk, of Tennessee. As soon as the latter nomination was made Mr. Clay predicted his own defeat, and when asked upon what grounds, replied that his opponent was "unknown as a public man." The result of the election in November proved the truth of his prophecy. He carried the State by a majority of 9,267 over Mr. Polk, but was defeated by a majority of sixty-five votes in the electoral college.

The defeat of Mr. Clay in 1844 may be attributed mainly to his opposition to the annexation of Texas, which was the most important question involved in the campaign. Mr. Polk's indorsement of that issue secured

to him the presidency. Mr. Clay believed that the annexation of Texas would involve the country in foreign war, and create internal discord by the extension of slavery, and his great energies were aroused to avert such dreaded evils. His defeat was the final blow to the long deferred hopes of his friends of seeing him president. He still remained



"ASHLAND"—THE HOME OF HENRY CLAY

first in the hearts of his people, but this defeat considerably lessened his influence among them, and when the presidential convention of 1848 was held, Gen. Zachary Taylor, the old "rough and ready" soldier, the hero of Buena Vista, received the nomination of the Whigs. Mr. Clay's political career now seemed closed forever. He was growing old. The storms of political life had battered his "decaying tabernacle," and the twilight shadows were gathering around him. For fifty years he had served the State and nation, and much desired to spend the remainder of his life with his family and friends. But this was to be denied him. Already the low mutterings of the storm that burst upon the country in 1860–61 could be heard in the distance, and all eyes were once more turned to Mr. Clay, the great pacificator. Says his biographer, Conwell: "He had

calmed the storm raised by the Missouri question; his wisdom had averted the civil war proffered by the Nullifiers, and it was believed he could again tranquilize and restore peace and harmony to the country. He yielded to the voice of patriotism, and his State returned him to the theater of his past glories."

Mr. Clay was again elected to the United States senate, and in December, 1849, took his seat in that body. The compromise measures* of 1849–50 were the all-absorbing questions before the senate, and he entered into their discussion heart and soul. He undoubtedly cut his life short by this last mighty and triumphant effort in behalf of his country. After the close of the session he visited his home at Ashland, near Lexington, and returned in 1851 to Washington, "broken with the storms of state and scathed with many a fiery conflict." Early in the next year he commenced to fail rapidly. During the spring he gradually sank, and for weeks lay patiently awaiting the stroke of death, which came June 29, 1852, and the "Sage of Ashland" was no more.

> We tell thy doom without a sigh,
> For thou art Freedom's now and Fame's;
> One of the few immortal names
> That were not born to die.

His funeral obsequies and the honors paid to his memory throughout the country are a part of the nation's history. His remains repose in the cemetery at Lexington, and a lofty monument tells to the passer-by where the great "commoner" sleeps.

In 1848, John J. Crittenden was the Whig candidate for governor, with John L. Helm upon the ticket with him for lieutenant-governor. Next to Henry Clay, no man, living or dead, perhaps, possessed a larger share of the affections of the people of Kentucky than Mr. Crittenden. He was a native of the State, and was born in Woodford County, in 1786. He was educated in the schools of Kentucky, completing his studies in Washington Academy and William and Mary College in Virginia. On his return to Kentucky, he began the study of law with Hon. George M. Bibb, and after being licensed to practice located at Russellville, then the center of the Green River bar. As early as 1811, he was elected to represent Logan County in the legislature, serving six terms from that county, and the last term as speaker. During his last year in the legislature from Logan County, he was elected to the United States senate, and was the youngest member of that august body. He removed to Frankfort in 1819, to practice his profession in the higher courts of the State. He was several times elected to represent Franklin County in the legislature, and was a member during the old and new court controversy, and was an able and zealous champion of the old court. In 1835, he was elected for the second time to the United States senate, which position he held until President Harrison appointed him attorney-general of the United States. Upon the death of Mr. Harrison he resigned, and was soon after elected to fill out the unexpired term of Henry Clay in the Federal senate. In 1843 he was re-elected to a full term, but resigned in 1848 to make the race for governor. He was opposed in this contest by Lazarus W. Powell, an able Democratic statesman, and whom he defeated by 8,521 majority. Upon the death of Gen. Taylor and the reorganization of the cabinet under Mr. Fillmore, Mr. Crittenden was appointed attorney-general, and resigned as governor to accept the position. Mr. Helm, the lieutenant-governor, filled out his unexpired term. At the close of Fillmore's administration, he was again elected to the United States senate, and served until 1861. Upon the dissolution of the Whig party, Mr. Crittenden acted with the Know-nothing or American party, and in opposition to the Democrats. He was elected to the lower house of congress in 1861, and was serving in that body when the war commenced. He opposed the secession of the Southern States, and was one of the stanchest Union men of Kentucky. He made strenuous efforts to effect a compromise whereby the war might be averted, but failed in its accomplishment.

*The admission of California into the Union without the restrictions of slavery, and the extension of the Missouri line of 36° 30′ through the new territories—north of which slavery was interdicted, and south of which the people were permitted, in organizing their State governments, to decide the question for themselves.—Hodge. (See Collins, Vol. I, p. 332.)

He died in Louisville, July 25, 1863, while still a member of congress.

Following the election of Mr. Crittenden as governor in 1848, Gen. Taylor received a majority of 17,524 in the State for president over Gen. Lewis Cass, the Democratic candidate. Gen. Taylor was recognized as a Kentuckian, though really born in Virginia, and brought to Kentucky by his parents when but an infant. With the laurels of Buena Vista —in which battle the Kentucky troops distinguished themselves—blooming upon his brow, he was highly esteemed throughout the commonwealth. Gen. William O. Butler, a gallant soldier of the Mexican war, and an honored citizen of Kentucky, was the Democratic candidate for vice-president, and doubtless to some extent reduced the Whig vote in the State. Gen. Taylor was elected by a majority of thirty-six electoral votes.

A new era was now approaching in the political history of Kentucky. After the lapse of nearly half a century, the question of revising the State constitution began to be seriously agitated by the leading men and politicians. The constitution adopted in 1799 was objectionable in some of its features, and to remedy apparent evils it was proposed to form a new one. Under the law, the question calling a convention for the purpose had to be submitted to the people at two annual elections, and a majority of the legal voters cast their ballots in its favor. The legislature, at its session of 1846–47, authorized the submission of the question to the people, and at the August election, in 1847, out of a total of 137,311 votes, 92,639 were cast in favor of a constitutional convention. In August, 1848, the question was again submitted, and carried by a majority of 39,792 in favor of the convention. In 1849 (at the August election), members to the convention were chosen, and the result was forty-eight Whigs and fifty-two Democrats. They met on the 1st of October following, and continued their deliberation to the 21st of December. On May 7, 1850, the new constitution was submitted to the people for their approval, and was adopted by a majority of 51,351 out of a total of 91,995 votes cast. The convention assembled again on the 3d of June, and adopted some amendments to the newly constructed document, and on the 11th adjourned, after having "proclaimed the present or third constitution."*

The most important changes made in the revision of the constitution regarded the judiciary, the finances, and further changes or amendments to it. It is a matter of grave doubt whether or not all these changes were well advised. The great "underlying cause of dissatisfaction" with the constitution of 1799, was that of filling the most lucrative offices, such as judges and clerks of the courts, justices of the peace, and through them the sheriffs,† etc., etc., by appointment, and not by popular vote of the people. Chancellor Kent said that the great danger to this country is "the too frequent recurrence to popular election." This is made more manifest every passing year. No longer the office seeks the man, but the man the office, and it is often the case, that the man with no qualification for the place he seeks, save his money-bags, is the successful competitor for public position, over men much better qualified to discharge the duties of the office. Should the fabric of this government ever fall, it will require but little wisdom to trace the cause of its wreck to the corruption of popular elections. The appointing power, although anti-Republican in principle, seems to be, judging from the experience of the past, the best calculated to secure efficiency and competency in office. The first constitution (1792) made the office of sheriff elective; the framers of the second abrogated that clause, believing, as Mr. Butler in his History of Kentucky expresses it, "that such elections are almost sure to make the sheriff and his securities the victims of indulgence, inconsistent with private safety and the punctual collection of taxes." Another authority‡ says: "Under that plan (the elective) it was found, in numerous instances, that the public revenue was continually squandered, and thousands

*See Appendix A, Note 31.

†Every two years the oldest justice of the peace in each county, by right of seniority, became high sheriff.

‡Allen's History of Kentucky, p. 438.

of dollars annually lost to the State; and I have heard it said, by men of those days, that there were a greater number of defaulters among sheriffs during that period than there was under the second constitution during the whole time of its existence. I believe with Mr. Butler, when he says 'that the necessary courting of the people for their favor for every public employment, eventuates in corruption.' There are hundreds in Kentucky, at this day, who can bear testimony to the fact in the operations of the present constitution." Under the appointing power (the second constitution) the offices were generally filled by faithful and competent men, and the records of that period show but few changes. Striking instances of this fact are found in the cases of Jo Allen, who held the offices of county and circuit clerks of Breckinridge County successively for over fifty years, and of Judge Benjamin Shackelford, of Christian County, who occupied the circuit bench of the Seventh Judicial District uninterruptedly for thirty-six years.

The strongest objection to the elective clause of the present constitution regards the judiciary. Mr. Allen, in his History of Kentucky, published in 1782, upon this subject says: "I was ever opposed to an elective judiciary; and more so since the test which has been made under our present constitution than before. Opinions expressed by me twenty years ago have been fully verified. I then believed, and still believe, that impartial justice will not at all times be administered by those who depend for their stations upon the sycophancy which they breathe toward the wealthy, influential and the powerful; and who, instead of reading their books and qualifying themselves for the stations, are electioneering and swaggering in grog-shops and groceries. The judiciary, as one of the three great departments of the government, deserves as much, if not more, to be preserved than either of the other two. Unlike the legislative or executive department, it possesses neither power nor patronage; neither sword nor purse. Of all the departments it is the feeblest by far; for it neither makes laws nor does it execute them. Its powers are merely to decide and declare what the law is, when proper cases are brought before them by others; and yet feeble as their power is, it is one of the most important stations in our government; and to insure justice, all must admit, should be the most independent. Their independence is the strongest support to our liberty, and the safest guard to our happiness; nay, it is the best armor and ablest tower of protection to any government. The independence of the judiciary alone preserved the liberty of England amidst divers changes; it has preserved our country, and it will ever do so whilst its independence is maintained. My observation and experience within the last twenty years have satisfied my mind that the election of judges by the popular vote is not the surest protection to the poor or to the fallen in fortune; a leaning is often discoverable on the side of wealth and influence. Under the former constitution, though salaries were far lower than at present, the wisest and the best men of the legal profession occupied seats on the bench, especially of the court of appeals. It is not always the case now; nay, it is but seldom the case; and it is to be feared that no better condition can exist in Kentucky as long as the present system continues." Upon the same subject a more recent writer says: "It seems impossible to resist the conviction that the system of appointing the judiciary machinery is, on the whole, the best that can be contrived; yet it is perfectly clear that it does not recommend itself to the mass of American citizens. One by one the States have fallen away from it, until at present there are but two that retain this feature, which they inherited from their British ancestors."

The powers of the legislature under the former constitution, "to raise money on the credit of the State," had led to the accumulation of debt, which, in 1849 (at the time of revising the constitution) amounted to $4,500,000. The greater part of this sum had been squandered on internal improvements of no practical value, which had been inaugurated during the speculative period of the preceding ten or fifteen years. To extin-

guish this debt and guard against a repetition of it, some very stringent clauses were engrafted in the new constitution, that have proved of great value, and been the means of clearing away the burden placed upon the people by the reckless spirit of internal improvement, so that at the present time there is no actual State debt.

To call a "revising convention" the new constitution provides, that after a resolution to that effect has been adopted by both houses of the general assembly, the question shall be submitted to a vote of the people at two annual elections for representatives to the legislature; and at each of these elections, a majority of the votes cast for representatives at the preceding election shall be required to call "the revising convention into existence." This is a wise provision, as it compels the people to continue in one mind for at least two years regarding the necessity of changes, and hence avoids any risk of hasty action.

With the adoption of the new constitution the State entered upon a short season of prosperity. Indeed, it has been said, that from 1848 to the panic of 1857, it saw its richest years, and the most prosperous period of its existence.

The first election of State officers under the new constitution occurred in August, 1851. There were three tickets for governor and lieutenant-governor placed before the people, viz.: Archibald Dixon and John B. Thompson were the Whig candidates; Lazarus W. Powell and Robert N. Wickliffe, Democratic candidates, Cassius M. Clay and George D. Blakey, "Liberty" or emancipation candidates. Powell, the Democratic candidate, was elected over Dixon by 850 majority, while Thompson, the Whig candidate for lieutenant-governor, was elected over Wickliffe by 6,145 majority—thus giving the State a Democratic governor and a Whig lieutenant-governor.* Clay, the anti-slavery candidate, received 3,621 votes in the State, and in this vote is partially explained the defeat of Dixon. The Whigs as a party opposed the extension of slavery, and favored final emancipation. This led many of the more ultra to vote for Clay, while those who conscientiously supported the institution of slavery, deserted the party and voted with the Democrats. Although the "Liberty" party had been organized in 1840, it cut no figure in Kentucky politics until at this election, when its candidate for governor—Cassius M. Clay—received over 3,000 votes in the State. At this election five Whigs were elected to congress from the State, and five Democrats, while the legislature, on joint ballot, counted 75 Whigs to 63 Democrats. Kentucky, at the presidential election in 1852, again showed her loyalty to the Whig party by giving Gen. Winfield Scott and William A. Graham (Whigs) a majority of 3,262 over Franklin Pierce and William R. King (Democrats). John P. Hale and George W. Julian, the anti-slavery candidates, received 265 votes in the State. Pierce and King were elected, receiving a majority of 212 electoral votes. This was the last national contest in which the Whig party was known. Four years later it appeared under the name of the Know-nothing or American party.

The organization of the Know-nothing party presents an interesting phase in the political history, not only of the State, but of the nation. A late writer† says: "The curious student, who will take the trouble, may easily trace something of a connection from the old Federal party down to the Know-nothingism of half a century later. The former culminated under the elder Adams in disaster and disgrace, by the enactment of the alien and sedition laws and its final overthrow in the election of Mr. Jefferson. From that time, however, *nativist* organizations existed more or less in the larger cities of the Union, where their contests were

*Lazarus W. Powell was born in Henderson County, October 6, 1812. He graduated with honor from St. Joseph College, Bardstown, a renowned Catholic institution of Kentucky; studied law with John Rowan, and attended a course of law lectures at Transylvania University. In 1836 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1844 was a Democratic elector for Polk and Dallas. He was defeated for governor in 1848 by John J. Crittenden, but in 1851 was elected the first governor under the new constitution of the State. The most eventful episode in his life, was his service in the United States senate. He was elected to that body in 1859, and participated in the most important discussions incident to the late civil war. He was of undoubted loyalty, but his colleague, Garrett Davis, questioned his good faith, and presented a resolution to the senate to expel him. The judiciary committee reported against the resolution, but Mr. Davis strongly advocated it; the resolution was defeated, and Davis afterward retracted the charge. Mr. Powell was defeated for a second term in the senate. He died July 3, 1867, at his home in Henderson.

†Stuve, in History of Illinois, p. 646.

mostly personal and local, meeting with varying success and failure. Later, in State and national elections, they mostly co-operated with the Whig party, and occasionally sought to commit it to their narrow doctrines. Upon the dissolution of the Whig party this element devised a new secret organization more subtle in its operations, and by its mysterious ways enticing the young and unwary (for the human mind loves mystery) with principles proscriptive of foreigners and intolerant of Catholics. The dark ceremonies of the order, conducted with mysterious secrecy, were peculiarly impressive. In this feature of the institution is found the meaning of the name "Know-nothing." It was significant of their obligations. The local organizations were denominated lodges, the meetings of which were usually held under cover of night, as if their deeds were evil, by aid of dark lanterns in lonely and unfrequented places, in the recesses of forests, hollows, deserted, or untenanted buildings, unfinished attics, etc., repairing thither stealthily, though none pursued—conduct most unbecoming patriotic citizens of a free country. Lodges sent delegates to the council, which nominated candidates, designated other delegates to other councils or conventions, issued orders, etc., all of which, the members had solemnly sworn to implicitly support and obey, under penalty of expulsion, proscription, personal indignity, if not outrage. At first their nominations were made from the other political parties, and by their secret and united weight they would generally turn the scale as to them seemed meet. Thus emboldened, the operations of the order were extended, and finally its own distinctive nominations openly announced for either local or other offices. Advancing with clandestine and rapid strides, it attained political supremacy in several States, and cast a large vote in many others. Still aspiring, in 1856 a presidential ticket was put forth. But it may be said that the Know-nothing order lost power so soon as it openly made separate nominations from its own party, and quit secretly espousing the nominations of other parties. While many of the pretensions of all parties are hollow—advanced to make political capital among the masses—the cry of "Americans to rule America" by the ostracism of foreign born citizens and proscription in religion, the two cardinal tenets of the party, was both unrepublican and unconstitutional—unrepublican, because in conflict with the Declaration of Independence; and unconstitutional, because that instrument says: "No religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office of public trust under the United States." Further, the constitution not only permits, but fosters the freest discussion. With frequent appeals to the people, a tribunal than which none is higher, with the duty of the citizen to arraign and investigate the conduct of government, and scrutinize the operation of the laws, what can justify political organizations which avoid the open day, meet in darkness and seclusion, which offer no ground to open combat, whose principles are a sealed book, and whose adherents, under sworn obligations, "know nothing?" It tended to segregate foreign born and Catholic residents into communities distinct in feeling and in political and religious interests, and to excite in their breasts the animosities and hatreds of race by fastening upon them politically the brand of "Helots."

In no part of the Union was the feeling against the Catholics or the foreign element more pronounced than in Kentucky. This is rather a strange phase in the political history of the State, when it is remembered that the foreign population was few in numbers, and the great majority of native Catholics among the most honorable and respectable citizens of the commonwealth. At the August election, in 1854, which was for county officers only, the Whigs, under the new name of Know-nothings, were victorious throughout the State, with few exceptions. In August, 1855, the election was for State officers, members of congress and of the legislature, and partisan feeling was at fever heat. The Know-nothing, or American party, elected six members of congress, and the Democrats elected four; while the general assembly

stood: senate, thirteen Americans and seven Democrats;* representatives, sixty-one Americans and thirty-nine Democrats. Charles S. Morehead was elected governor on the Know-nothing or American ticket, by a majority of 4,403, over Beverly L. Clarke, Democrat. He was a man of wide popularity, and in every position he filled gained honorable distinction. He was a native of Kentucky, and was born in 1802 in Nelson County. He graduated from Transylvania University with the highest honors, studied law and was duly admitted to practice. He served in the legislature and in congress several terms, and in all his public acts a sense of duty guided him above selfish and personal considerations. After the expiration of his term as governor he retired from public service, and declined all further official honors until the war clouds of 1861 began to gather, when he accepted the responsible position of a delegate from Kentucky to the "Peace Conference" at Washington. Mr. Morehead died in 1868 in his sixty sixth year.

On the day of the election (August 6, 1855) the most disgraceful riot took place ever known in the city of Louisville. The day is still "painfully remembered," and quoted in the annals of the city as "Bloody Monday." Twenty-two persons were killed outright, or died of wounds received, many others were injured, while some twenty houses or more were burned, and a great deal of other property destroyed. The riot was precipitated by the rough element of the Know-nothing party, who, laboring under intense political excitement, occasioned by distorted reports that the Catholic people meditated serious disturbances on election day, attacked them in various parts of the city, but more fiercely in the First and Eighth Wards. The most deplorable scenes were enacted, and violence and bloodshed followed the track of the ruffians. They paraded along the streets with a cannon at their head, and set fire indiscriminately to the houses of foreigners. Several persons, who were concealed in the fated buildings, or fled to them for safety from the infuriated mob, were burned to death, while others were shot while attempting to escape from the flames. The riot continued far into the night, and serious fears were entertained of the total destruction of the city. But through the exertions of the mayor, police, and influential citizens, such a catastrophe was prevented. The disgraceful affair brought considerable discredit to the Know-nothing party and contributed in no small degree to its ultimate defeat in Kentucky. In the campaign of 1856 the Whig element was not strong enough in it, or past mistakes had so enfeebled the party, that the Democrats carried the State. The result of a spirited contest was that James Buchanan and John C. Breckinridge, Democratic candidates for president and vice-president, received a majority (in the State) of 6,118 over Millard Fillmore and Andrew J. Donelson, the American candidates.* John C. Fremont and William L. Dayton, Republicans, received 314 votes. At the State election, in 1858, the Democrats were victorious by an overwhelming majority, electing eight Democrats to two Americans to congress; sixty-one Democrats to thirty-nine Americans to the State legislature, and thirteen Democrats to seven Americans to the State senate. The power of the American party, which, under its first organization, carried everything in Kentucky, was now broken. The Democrats were again successful in 1859, and elected Beriah Magoffin governor, over Joshua F. Bell, the American candidate, by 8,904 majority. Linn Boyd, the Democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor, was elected over Alfred Allen (American) by 11,713 majority. The delegation to congress was divided, five of each party being elected.

The dark clouds, that had long been gathering on the political horizon, were soon to overshadow the country and plunge it in civil war. North and south of Mason and Dixon's line the low rumbling of the thunder

*Eighteen senators held over, one-half being elected every four years.

*Buchanan and Breckinridge were elected president and vice-president by 173 electoral votes, to 114 cast for Fremont and Dayton, and 8 for Fillmore and Donelson, the latter carrying only the State of Maryland.

could be heard. With prophetic knowledge, Prentice had beheld the coming storm long before it broke, and strove to avert it. Clay, bowed in body beneath the weight of years, but as erect in soul as "any spire that ever rose from a temple of God toward heaven," had stepped forward, and by Titanic strength and exertion turned aside, for the time, the fury of the tempest. But with deeper gloom and more portentous threatenings the clouds were again closing over, and there seemed to be none to rise up and command—"Peace, be still." In 1860 the storm came.

It is not the purpose of this chapter to enter upon a discussion of the issues that led up to the civil war, nor to paint the horrors of its dismal and shifting scenes. These questions are treated at length in their proper places. The presidential election of 1860 from the beginning was contemplated by all men of reflection with the most profound solicitude. The canvass opened with quite a medley of political parties. Four able tickets, any of whom were eminently capable of administering the affairs of the nation, were put forward by the respective parties and factions, viz.: John Bell and Edward Everett, were the American candidates; John C. Breckinridge and Joseph Lane, Southern Democrats; Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson, Western Democrats; Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, Republicans. Owing to the split in the Democratic party, Bell and Everett carried Kentucky, the vote in the State being as follows: Bell and Everett, 66,016; Breckinridge and Lane, 52,836; Douglas and Johnson, 25,644; Lincoln and Hamlin, 1,366. Bell's majority over Breckinridge was 13,180; over Douglas, 40,372. Breckinridge's majority over Douglas was 27,192. Lincoln and Hamlin were elected, receiving in the electoral college, 180 of the 303 votes. Bell received the electoral votes of Tennessee, Kentucky and Virginia, amounting to 39; Breckinridge received those of Delaware, Maryland, the Carolinas, Florida, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas and Arkansas, 72; Douglas, although receiving the largest popular vote next to Lincoln,* carried but one State, Missouri, in the electoral college; Lincoln received the electoral votes of all the other States—eighteen in number.

The Whig party, as we have seen, was the ruling party in Kentucky from its organization to the time of its change of name to the Know-nothing or American party. The "Liberty" or anti-slavery party was organized in 1840, and a presidential ticket placed in the field. The small vote polled by this ticket throughout the country was drawn mainly from the Whigs. The Temperance party, even then quite an element in politics, drew its greater number of adherents also from the Whig party. But, notwithstanding all these drains upon the Whig masses, it continued one of the great ruling parties of the country, as well as the dominant party in this State, until the repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854, which led to the formation of the Republican party. The latter, in its organization, absorbed the Whig and Liberty or Abolition parties. With the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency in 1860, the national government passed into the control of the Republican party, and so remained until 1884, when the Democrats, after having been out of power for a quarter of a century, again triumphed.

The Democratic party dates its birth back to that of the Whigs. It originated or assumed a distinctive form during the presidency of Gen. Jackson, and is still one of the great ruling parties of the country. Since its triumph over the Know-nothing party, in 1856, it has been the dominant party in Kentucky. For fifty years, or more, it has maintained its organization without change of name, a fact remarkable in the history of political creeds in America. The discord in its ranks, which, in 1860, lost it national control, had well nigh resulted in its total disruption. But after twenty-four years of defeat and disaster it is again restored to power.

*The popular vote of the United States stood: Lincoln, 1,866,452; Douglas, 1,375,157; Breckinridge, 847,953; Bell, 590,631.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE ANNEXATION OF TEXAS, AND WAR WITH MEXICO.

TEXAS, during the Mexican revolution and the civil wars of that period, assumed its independence and set up a government of its own. Its territory extended from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and was an empire in itself. Situated in the mildest part of the temperate zone, it presented attractions that allured in vast numbers adventurous pioneers to its rich domain. Most of these early colonists had been citizens of the United States, born and bred amid the wild scenes of the western frontier and of the far south mainly, and were dependent on the trusty rifle for their very subsistence. The trapper, the buffalo hunter, the restless, roving backwoodsman, who, like the Indian, moved westward as civilization encroached on his solitudes, and a few master-spirits were there grouped together in one heterogeneous mass. They formed a community that was not perfect in its moral symmetry, but all powerful in its rough strength, as proven in the contest with the veteran soldiers of Santa Anna. There were those of every national prejudice. All the marked characteristics of men met their opposites, and there was no law to restrain or govern either, except that public judgment that was crystallized into a resistless force. This wonderful alembic, where were fused normal and abnormal humanities, thoughts, false educations and prejudices into a molten stream, scorched everything along its way, as the volcanic eruption does the debris over which it flows. It was the untrammeled school of attrition of every variety of mind with mind—the rough diamond that gleams and dazzles with beauty only when rubbed with diamond dust.

The adventurers, who flocked to Texas from the States, increased rapidly, until they became more numerous than the Mexicans, who previously inhabited the country. The difference of race, religion and laws was soon apparent in diversities of sentiment and objects between the old and new inhabitants. "The Texan of the United States brought with him, not only greater energy and industry, but a wild and restless ambition—a more intense and speculative pursuit of future objects. When differences so deep and original as these exist among different classes of people, they will soon become manifested in external action. The new inhabitants soon seized the direction of all public affairs, and Texas became, in fact, the possession of these adventurers from a foreign land, rather than of those ancient citizens, to whose government it had once professed allegiance. The power thus obtained was soon manifested in other acts. It is not in the nature of things, that a country should change its inhabitants and not also change its government. The new possessors will assume the laws and institutions to which their habits have been used and their sentiments assimilated."* So it was with Texas. The American population had increased, in 1831, to about 20,000, and though immigration from the United States had been prohibited by Mexico, it still continued to increase. Steps were taken to separate Texas from Coahuila, which was accomplished in 1833,† and application made to the Mexican government as a distinct State, and for admission as such into the

*Mansfield's History of the Mexican War.

†Texas, from 1727 to 1824, was a separate province, and in no wise connected with any other political division of Mexico. But in 1824 it was, as a province, united with Coahuila, neither being sufficiently populous to form a State of itself. From this time to 1833 the combination was known as the "State of Coahuila and Texas."—H. Yoakum.

Mexican Union.* But their petition was unheeded, and their commissioner—Stephen F. Austin—detained at the Mexican capital awaiting the answer of the dilatory government. Austin, wearied with the delay, wrote home to the people, advising them to organize their State government without waiting further consent of the Mexican authorities.† His letter was intercepted, himself seized and thrown into a dungeon, where he remained incarcerated nearly a year without even knowing the cause of his arrest and imprisonment. Austin was among the early immigrants to Texas, a man of more than average ability, and the ablest leader the Texans then had. His father, Moses Austin, had obtained a large grant of land from Mexico, to which, at his death, Stephen succeeded. For the latter's eminent services, and in recognition of his exertions in planting a colony in Texas, his name has been attached both to a county and to the capital of the State. He was finally released by the Mexican government and permitted to return home. Such in general was the condition of Texas, when it knocked for admission at the door of the American Union.

In the meantime, Mexico had been reduced to a military despotism, with Santa Anna at its head. In September, 1835, he sent Gen. Cos into Texas with a large force to coerce the rebellious Texans into submission to his will. A battle was fought on the banks of the Rio Guadalupe, in which a part of the Mexican force was defeated. Soon after the Texans captured Goliad, and with it a large quantity of arms and military stores. Gen. Austin, at the head of the Texan army, in October laid siege to the strong town of Antonio de Bexar. During the progress of the siege Cols. Fannin and Bowie, with less than a hundred men, gained a brilliant victory over 400 Mexicans. Gen. Austin's army was poorly equipped. He was without cannon suitable for the reduction of so strong a place, but he stormed it on the 5th of December, forcing Gen. Cos with his garrison to retire within the fortress of the Alamo, where he was at length obliged to capitulate.*

Santa Anna now determined to proceed against the Texans in person. With an army of 10,000 men and a large train of artillery, he entered their country, early in 1836, and on the 21st of February arrived before the town of Bexar. He surprised the garrison and drove them into the Alamo without provisions. They numbered but 150 men, including a re-enforcement of thirty-two received from Gonzales. The battle which followed is thus described by Frost, in his history of the war between Texas and Mexico: "For ten days the air was darkened by the shot and shells poured into the fort by Santa Anna, yet not a man of the Texans had fallen, while the ground was strewed with hundreds of their enemies, pierced by the ball of the unerring rifle. At length, on the night of the 5th of March, they beheld the enemy advancing to assault the place. With their artillery the gallant defenders beat whole battalions to the earth, yet the Mexican pushed on his men, confident of ultimate success. The scaling-ladders were planted, and the Mexicans poured into the fortress. The men of the garrison, looking more like spectres than men, still dealt death upon the enemy. They sold their lives dearly, but the immense numbers of their assailants made their destruction certain. Seven of them, finding their companions all dead, asked for quarter, but were refused. They retired to a corner of the fortress, placed their backs to the walls and fell, each upon a pile of his fallen foes. Such was the victory of the Alamo, the Thermopylæ of Texas, which cost the victor 1,500 of his bravest men."

Thus the Texan revolution raged. The war continued with varying fortune until the battle of San Jacinto, on the 21st of April, 1836, when the Mexican power was broken, resulting in their authority over the Texans being finally destroyed. This was the most remarkable battle of the war, and the most important in its results. Santa Anna's army numbered more than 1,500 men, and was composed of veterans who had grown gray in the

*This was several years prior to any advances being made by Texas toward the United States government.

†Yoakum's History of Texas.

*History of the Texan Revolution, p. 167.

numerous wars of Mexico. Gen. Houston, who commanded the Texans, had 700 infantry and sixty-one cavalry. But, nothing daunted, "the gallant Texans charged the enemy's lines until within a few yards, when they delivered their fire with dreadful effect, shouted their war-cry, 'Remember the Alamo,' and rushed upon the foe with the bayonet—and the contest was decided."*

The battle was disastrous to the Mexicans, and the destruction of their army was complete. More than 600 were killed in the fight, 280 wounded and 730 captured. Gens. Cos and Almonte were among the prisoners, as well as Santa Anna, who was taken the next day after the battle. A treaty was now effected between the two countries, and Santa Anna as president of Mexico, signed it on the 14th of May, acknowledging "the full, entire and perfect independence of Texas." By this treaty, the boundaries of the new republic were defined as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the Rio Grande; thence up the principal stream of the said river to its source; thence due north to the forty-second degree of north latitude; thence along the boundary line as defined in the treaty between the United States and Spain (February, 1819) to the beginning."†

It was agreed on the part of the Texans that the lives of their prisoners should be spared, and that Santa Anna should be sent to Vera Cruz, and thence to the United States. He arrived in the latter country in December, 1836, and visited the president at Washington. He returned to Mexico in 1837, and retired in solitude to his hacienda of Magno de Clava.

In violation of every principle of honor, the republic of Mexico disregarded the treaty with Texas, and, as before, continued to treat the Texans as rebels. It was contended that the treaty had been made by Santa Anna while under constraint, and was, therefore, of no effect until ratified by the government of Mexico. Taking advantages of the existing dificulties, Bustamente, who had been banished from Mexico. now returned and placed himself at the head of affairs. Having seized upon the presidency, he repudiated the Texan treaty and recommenced the war. It was continued in predatory incursions on both sides until Texas became one of the United States, and thus engaged the attention of Mexico at home.

Texas, at a very early period of her struggle, expressed a desire to be admitted as a State into the American Union. She had applied for admission into the Mexican confederation in 1833, and on August 4, 1837, made a formal proposition to the United States. Most of the early citizens were from the States, and had imbibed the principles of liberty in their broadest sense; so it is but natural that they should desire to remain politically and socially connected with the land of their birth. They had battled, apparently, not so much for absolute independence, as for emancipation from Mexican tyranny, and, in order to secure this object, they had laid less stress on national sovereignty, than upon a state of dependence, which would insure them safety. Of a government of rigid laws and stern police regulations, they knew nothing, but they were shrewd, active, alert and rich in animal life and energy. Among the denizens of the forest they were irresistible, but to meet in organized convention to form laws for a new nation, were labors utterly above their abilities. With some few allowances for manner of life they could accommodate themselves to almost any old government, but to originate a new one, or to execute it after its origination, was the point at which they failed. This disposition in a people whom past adversities or future hopes had impelled to this new region in pursuit of fortune or adventure, seems a little strange. Most nations, however small, glory in their independence of foreign control, especially if that independence has been achieved by their own efforts. But the burden of self-government, it was thought by the Texans, was too great for a young and irregularly settled country.* The proposition of Texas to become a member of

*Texan Revolution, p. 169.

†These boundaries constituted one of the grounds of claim against Mexico, on the part of the United States, in the subsequent troubles between those powers.

*Frost's History of the Mexican War.

the American Union was declined by President Van Buren, on the ground that it would be "an act of injustice to a sister republic." He declared that so long as we were bound by a treaty of amity and commerce with Mexico, to annex Texas would necessarily involve the question of war, and that a disposition to espouse the quarrel with Mexico was at variance with the spirit of the treaty, and with the policy and welfare of the United States.* The application was not pressed at that time, and Texas still remained exposed to the guerrilla warfare carried on by Mexico. But negotiations were continued with the United States, and with England and France, for loans and troops, the object of which was to force from Mexico an acknowledgement of Texan independence.

This unsettled state of affairs—a partial war at one time, and a series of negotiations at another—continued to exist in Texas until the accession of Mr. Tyler to the presidency revived the plan of annexation. The question, though very cautiously handled by the politicians of that day, was a growing one, and did not fail to impress its importance upon a number of leading men, among whom was the president himself. Mr. Tyler had begun his administration with the settled intention of making Texas a part of the United States as soon as circumstances would permit. During the first two years of his term, however, his time was too much taken up with the tariff question, and other important subjects causing acrimonious discussion, to allow him to force the issues of the Texan question. Circumstances continued unfavorable, and Mr. Webster, the secretary of state, was opposed to the policy. In 1842, Texas, having once more applied for admission, the danger became imminent lest, disgusted with her treatment, she might never again propose terms for annexation. From this time it became the leading question in the mind of the president, resulting in the withdrawal of Mr. Webster, in May, 1843, from the cabinet, though on every other question he agreed with the executive.† The position of Mr. Tyler, at this time, attracted the notice of both the great political parties, and drew out the opinions of leading men and the criticisms of the press. As his official term approached its close, it became more and more evident that annexation would be one of the rallying points on which, during the national election, the opposing masses would test their strength. Mr. Upshur, who had succeeded Mr. Webster as secretary of State, was killed on February 28, 1844, by an explosion on board the steamer "Princeton," and the president appointed John C. Calhoun, with whom the annexation of Texas was a favorite project, to succeed him. Together, the president and his secretary labored assiduously to accomplish annexation.

Mexico, in the meantime, had aroused herself to action. Fearful of losing so large a portion of her ancient territory, she awoke to the necessity of protecting her interests and of defending her honor, though it should be at the expense of war. On August 23, 1843, Mr. Bocanegra, the Mexican minister of foreign relations, addressed a note* to Waddy Thompson, our minister to Mexico, from which the following is taken: "If a party in Texas is now endeavoring to effect its incorporation with the United States, it is from a consciousness of their notorious incapability to form and constitute an independent nation without their having changed their situation, or acquired any right to separate themselves from their mother country. His excellency, the provisional president, resting on this deep conviction, is obliged to prevent an agression, unprecedented in the annals of the world, from being consummated, and if it be indispensable for the Mexican nation to seek security for its rights at the expense of the disasters of war, it will call upon God, and rely on its own efforts for the defense of its just cause." As if to prevent any misunderstanding of the meaning of Mexico, Gen. Almonte, Mexican minister at Washington, wrote to the secretary of state, under date of November 3d as follows: "But if, contrary to the hopes and wishes entertained by the government of the undersigned for the

*State Papers.

†American History, Vol. VIII, p. 380.

*State Papers.

preservation of the good understanding and harmony which should reign between the two neighboring and friendly republics, the United States should, in defiance of good faith, and the principles of justice which they have constantly proclaimed, commit the unheard-of act of violence of appropriating to themselves an integrant part of the Mexican territory, the undersigned, in the name of his nation, and now for them, protests in the most solemn manner against such an aggression; and he moreover declares, by express order of his government, that on sanction being given by the executive of the Union to the incorporation of Texas into the United States, he will consider his mission ended, seeing that, as the secretary of state will have learned, the Mexican government is resolved to declare war as soon as it receives intimation of such act."

Thus it will be seen that the United States did not enter blindly into negotiations with Texas, nor in ignorance of what the result of annexation would be. Long prior to the admission of Texas, she had been officially informed by the Mexican government that war must inevitably follow such act. Unheeding the solemn protest of Mexico, negotiations were continued and even pressed to an experimental test. Gen. Almonte's letter of remonstrance had been written to the secretary of state in November, 1843. On April 22, 1844, President Tyler submitted to the senate a "treaty of annexation," accompanied by an elaborate message. It was the signal for a violent explosion against the administration, and the result was, after a bitter debate, the rejection of the treaty by a vote of thirty-five to sixteen.* The question was thus left open for discussion, and was one of the leading issues, as predicted, before the people in the presidential contest of 1844. "Polk, Dallas and Texas" was the battle-cry of the Democrats, and their candidates, Polk and Dallas, being elected by a large majority, this was taken as a public declaration on the subject. President Tyler now directed all his efforts to effect another treaty before the close of his official term, and so successfully, that, on March 1, 1845, congress passed the joint resolution annexing Texas to the United States. On the same day the president affixed his official signature to the document, and on the 4th of July following, the treaty was ratified by the Texan government. Thus the signal was given for one of the most unjust and unnecessary wars of modern times—a war that proved but the prelude of another far more dreadful. Had the war with Mexico been avoided, as it well might have been, by a refusal to recognize the "Lone Star" republic, and receive it as a State into the American Union, it is possible that the civil war, which followed a decade and a half later, might not have occurred. Thus one event leads to another, and

> One woe doth tread upon another's heel,
> So fast they follow.

Time has healed the breach made by this national robbery, and years of peace have softened the angry feelings then aroused. The annexation of Texas precipitated the war between Mexico and the United States, but there were more important questions involved, which the unjust act developed. An eminent American statesman has said that, "the commencement of the Mexican war was the opening of a new volume of American history." This is quite true. The contest with Mexico is merely the preface to that volume—the production of the civil war of 1861–65. To protect slavery, and to extend the baleful institution, was the ruling idea with the great majority of those in the United States, and particularly in the South, who favored annexation, and may thus be considered the direct cause of the Mexican war, and which culminated finally in the war between the States. The Whig party in politics opposed annexation on the ground that the acquisition of new territory would but result in the extension of slavery. One of the great exponents of the party thus expressed its general sentiment* on the subject:

If further acquisition of territory is to be the result either of conquest or treaty, then I scarcely know which should be preferred, eternal war with

*Public Documents of 1844.

* Thomas Corwin in a speech in the United States senate opposing the Mexican war.

Mexico, or the hazards of internal commotion at home, which last, I fear, may come if another province is to be added to our territory. There is one topic connected with this subject which I tremble when I approach, and yet I cannot forbear to mention it. It meets you in every step you take. It threatens you which way soever you go in the prosecution of this war. I allude to the question of slavery. Opposition to its further extension, it must be obvious to every one, is a deeply rooted determination with men of all parties in what we call the non-slaveholding States. New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, three of the most powerful, have already sent their legislative instructions here—so it will be, I doubt not, in all the rest. It is vain now to speculate about the reason of all this. Gentlemen of the South may call it prejudice, passion, hypocrisy, fanaticism. I shall not dispute with them now on that point. The great fact that it is so, and not otherwise, is what it concerns us to know. You nor I cannot change this opinion if we would. These people only say, we will not, cannot consent that you shall carry slavery where it does not already exist. They do not seek to disturb you in that institution, as it exists in your States. Enjoy it if you will and as you will. This is their language, this their determination. How is it in the South? Can it be expected that they will expend in common their blood and their treasure, in the acquisition of immense territory, and then willingly forego the right to carry thither their slaves, and inhabit the conquered country if they please to do so? Nay, I believe they would contend to any extremity for the mere right, had they no wish to exert it. I believe, and I confess I tremble when the conviction presses upon me, that there is equal obstinacy on both sides of this fearful question. If, then, we persist in war, which, if it terminate in anything short of a mere wanton waste of blood as well as money, must end (as this bill proposes) in the acqisition of territory, to which at once this controversy must attach—this bill would seem to be nothing less than a bill to produce internal commotion. Should we prosecute this war another moment, or expend $1 in the purchase of a single acre of Mexican land, the North and the South are brought into collision on a point where neither will yield. Who can foresee or foretell the result?

This was the position, these the sentiments, of one of Ohio's greatest statesmen, and like views were entertained by a majority of his people and his party. Henry Clay, the great "commoner," took the same ground, as did Daniel Webster and most of the leading Whigs of the country. They opposed the extension of slavery as a national evil, and to avert such evil, they opposed the annexation of Texas. Had slavery not become aggressive for territorial expansion, it would doubtless have taken a long time for the slow process of political policy to have accomplished its final extinction.

Upon the passage of the joint act admitting Texas into the sisterhood of States, Mexico immediately broke off all diplomatic intercourse with the American government, called home her minister, and began preparations for war. War soon followed. "The army of occupation, under Gen. Zachary Taylor, was ordered to Corpus Christi, in July, and during the winter following, it was ordered to a point opposite Matamoras, to take possession of the territory in dispute.* * * * * The Mexicans occupied the territory at the time, with a military force stationed at Brazos Santiago, which, on the approach of Gen. Taylor to Point Isabel, withdrew west of the Rio Grande. * * * On the 28th of March, 1846, Taylor, with about 4,000 men, took possession on the left bank of the Rio Grande, opposite Matamoras, and within cannon shot of that place. April 24th, Gen. Arista arrived in Matamoras and assumed command of the Mexican forces. On the same day Gen. Taylor, having learned that a large body of Mexicans had crossed the river twenty miles above, dispatched Capts. Thornton and Hardee with sixty men to reconnoiter their movements. They fell in with what they supposed was a scouting party, but which proved to be the advance guard of a strong force of the enemy posted in the chaparral. The Americans charged and pursued the guard across the clearing, and in an instant their forces were surrounded by the main body of Mexicans, who fired upon them, killing sixteen and taking the remainder prisoners."†

Although it had been more than a year since the passage of the act of annexation, this slight skirmish may be regarded as the commencement of hostilities between Mexico and the United States. The report of the capture of Thornton and Hardee did not reach Washington until the 9th of May, one

*The Texans claimed the whole country east of the Rio Grande Mr. Slidell was appointed an envoy by the United States and sent to the Mexican government to settle all questions of boundary between the two countries, but his mission was unsuccessful.

†Stuve's sketch of the Mexican war in History of Illinois.

day after the opening battle of Palo Alto. As the news spread over the country it created the most intense excitement. Public meetings were held, and the indignation of the people gave vent to warlike speeches and resolutions. Governors tendered the services of their militia to the president, and issued proclamations to their people to organize and enroll themselves in readiness for emergencies. The excitement was at fever heat. The president sent in a special message to congress, and two days later that body passed an act authorizing him to accept the services of 50,000 volunteers, and appropriating $10,000,000 to carry on the war. Military organizations began now in earnest. But while these scenes were transpiring in the United States, more thrilling ones were being enacted in Mexico. The battle of Palo Alto, the first actual battle of the war, occurred on the 8th of May, 1846, followed on the next day by the battle of Resaca de la Palma, in both of which the Americans, though confronted by largely superior numbers, were victorious.

A call for volunteers soon followed, and in the apportionment of troops among the States, the South and West came in for the largest quotas. The patriotism of Kentucky blazed out from one end of the commonwealth to the other. The governor, anticipating the call, issued his proclamation for volunteers, and more than 13,000 responded. Under the first requisition for troops, the State was required to furnish 2,400 men—two regiments of infantry and one of cavalry. Notwithstanding the ascendancy of the Whig party in Kentucky, and the general opposition of that party to the war, 10,000 more volunteers reported for duty than could be accepted. The quota was filled, and the surplus companies were disbanded and furnished transportation to their homes at the expense of the State.

The Louisville Legion, a military organization now nearly half a century old, were among the first troops to tender their services to the governor. Composed of the flower of Louisville manhood, the Legion, ten companies strong, commanded by Col. Ormsby, was accepted by the State, and became the First Kentucky Infantry. It was mustered into the United States service, and at once embarked for the seat of war.

The history of the Louisville Legion dates back to 1837. In that year a company was organized, called the "Louisville Guards," Thomas Anderson, captain, and Charles Tilden and John Barbee, lieutenants. The "Washington Blues," under Capt. W. L. Ball; the "Kentucky Riflemen," under Capt. Thomas J. Martin, and the "Louisville Grays," under Capt. J. Birney Marshall, were organized in 1838 and 1839. These four companies, in 1840, were formed into a battalion under the charter of the "Louisville Legion," with Thomas Anderson, colonel; Jason Rogers, lieutenant-colonel; Humphrey Marshall, major, and John Barbee, adjutant.

In 1846, after war had been declared against Mexico, the strength of the Louisville Legion was increased to nine companies of infantry and one of artillery, thus forming a full regiment. Upon the offer of their services to the governor, they were accepted, and in four days were on the way to Mexico. They were mustered into service on the 17th of May, 1846, with the following regimental officers: Stephen Ormsby, colonel; Jason Rogers, lieutenant-colonel; John B. Shepherd, major; William Riddel, adjutant, and T. L. Caldwell and J. J. Matthews, surgeons. The company commanders were: First Company—C. H. Harper, captain; Second Company —— Sanders, captain; Third Company —E. B. Howe, captain; Fourth Company—F. Kern, captain; Fifth Company — Godfrey Pope, captain; Sixth Company—John Fuller, captain; Seventh Company—Conrad Schroeder, captain; Eighth Company—F. F. C. Triplett, captain; Ninth Company—W. L. Ball, captain; Tenth Company — C. W. Bullen, captain.

After the close of the war, the Legion, as an organization, became somewhat lukewarm, if it did not wholly disband, and at the outbreak of the civil war, many of the surviving members entered into the service, some into the Federal and some into the Confederate

army. During the labor troubles of 1877, when it became evident to the people, throughout the country, that effective State organization was necessary at times to preserve the civil authorities, the Louisville Legion was reorganized and put on an effective footing. The Mexican veterans of the old Legion turned over their charter to the new organization, and since then its history is familiar to the people of the city and the State. The two regiments additional to the Legion, embraced in the first call for troops, were officered as follows: Second Infantry—William R. McKee, of Lexington, colonel; Henry Clay, Jr., of Louisville, lieutenant-colonel; Cary H. Fry, of Danville, major; First Company—William H. Maxey, of Green County, captain; Second Company—Franklin Chambers, of Franklin County, captain; Third Company—Phil B. Thompson, of Mercer County, captain; Fourth Company — Speed Smith Fry, of Boyle County, captain; Fifth Company—George W. Cutter, of Kenton County, captain; Sixth Company—William T. Willis, of Jessamine County, captain; Seventh Company—William Dougherty, of Lincoln County, captain; Eighth Company—William M. Joiner, of Kenton County, captain; Ninth Company—Wilkerson Turpin, of Montgomery County, captain; Tenth Company—George W. Kavanaugh, of Anderson County, captain.

First Cavalry—Humphrey Marshall, of Louisville, colonel; E. H. Field, of Woodford County, lieutenant-colonel; John P. Gaines, of Boone County, major; and E. M. Vaughn, of Fayette County, adjutant. First Company—William J. Heady, of Jefferson County, captain; Second Company—A. Pennington, of Jefferson County, captain; Third Company—Cassius M. Clay, of Fayette County, captain; Fourth Company—Thomas F. Marshall, of Woodford County, captain; Fifth Company—J. C. Stone, of Madison County, captain; Sixth Company—J. Price, of Garrard County, captain; Seventh Company—G. L. Postlethwaite, of Fayette County, captain; Eighth Company—J. S. Lillard, of Gallatin County, captain; Ninth Company—John Shawhan, of Harrison County, captain; Tenth Company—B. C. Milam, of Franklin County, captain.

A company had been recruited by John S. Williams, in Clark County, but, through some misunderstanding between the governor of Kentucky and the United States secretary of war, it had been excluded from regimental organization. Capt. Williams applied at once to the war department to have it mustered into service as an independent company. While this application was pending, Capt. Williams marched them to the rendezvous at Louisville, and uniformed them, and where an order was soon received by Gen. Wool to muster it in. It was accordingly mustered into the service of the United States, and ordered to report to the colonel of the Sixth United States Regular Infantry, then *en route* for Mexico. It served with this regiment until its term (one year) expired, and participated in the battle of Cerro Gordo, where it received the highest praise for its bravery. Capt. Williams was soon after appointed colonel of the Fourth Kentucky Infantry, a regiment organized under the second call for troops.

On the 31st of August, 1847, a second requisition was made on Kentucky for troops, and two regiments asked for. They were organized and ready for service by the 20th of September, and were numbered and officered as follows: Third Infantry—Manlius V. Thomson, of Georgetown, colonel; Thomas L. Crittenden, of Frankfort, lieutenant-colonel; John C. Breckinridge, of Lexington, major; ——— Bradly, adjutant. First Company—A. T. Caldwell, of Laurel County, captain; Second Company—W. P. Childs, of Estill County, captain; Third Company—Thomas Todd, of Shelby County, captain; Fourth Company—William E. Simms, of Bourbon County, captain; Fifth Company—John R. Smith, of Scott County, captain; Sixth Company—James Ewing, of Bath County, captain; Seventh Company—Leander M. Cox, of Fleming County, captain;*Eighth Company—Leonidas Metcalfe, of Nicholas County, captain; Ninth Company—J. A. Pritchard, of

*It is reported of Capt. Cox's company, that twenty-five of his men were over six feet high.

Boone County, captain; Tenth Company—L. B. Robinson, of Fayette County, captain.

Fourth Infantry—John S. Williams, of Winchester, colonel; William Preston, of Louisville, lieutenant-colonel; William T. Ward, of Greensburg, major; William E. Woodruff, of Louisville, adjutant. First Company—J. S. Corum, of Caldwell County, captain; Second Company—G. B. Cook, of Livingston County, captain; Third Company—D. McCreery, of Daviess County, captain; Fourth Company—P. H. Gardner, of Hart County, captain; Fifth Company—T. Keating, of Jefferson County, captain; Sixth Company—John C. Squires, of Adair County, captain; Seventh Company—John G. Lair, of Pulaski County, captain; Eighth Company—M. R. Hardin, of Washington County, captain; Ninth Company—B. Rowan Hardin, of Nelson County, captain; Tenth Company—A. W. Bartlett, of Henry County, captain.

Twelve other full companies reported, one from each of the following counties: Mason, Montgomery, Fayette, Madison, Bullitt, Campbell, Hardin, Harrison and Franklin, and three from Louisville, besides several fragmentary companies that were never completed, the filling of the quota rendering further recruiting unnecessary. Prior to the second call being made, four companies for the war were enlisted in Kentucky, and March 1, 1847, mustered into the regular army of the United States.

Gen. Zachary Taylor, commander-in-chief of the army in Mexico, at the commencement of the war, is claimed as a Kentuckian, though really born in Virginia. His father removed to Kentucky, in 1785, when Zachary was but nine months old, and settled in the present county of Jefferson. Born at the close of the revolution, young Taylor grew to manhood amid the Indian wars, which raged for years upon the frontiers, and were particularly severe in Kentucky. As he grew up he developed a fondness for arms, and at the age of twenty-three was commissioned a lieutenant in the United States army. From this subordinate position he rose by regular gradation to the rank of major-general, and second in command in the regular army. He was no "carpet knight," but his promotions were all won by hard service in the field. He was one of the foremost soldiers of the age, and his biographer does him but justice when he says: "No man but Gen. Taylor could have won the victory of Buena Vista." Shortly after Gen. Scott was ordered by the government at Washington to Mexico, to take command of the army, Gen. Taylor resigned and returned to the United States. He was elected president in 1848, by the Whig party, over Gen. Lewis Cass, but died in July, 1850, a little more than a year after his inauguration. He lies buried near Louisville, where recently a handsome monument has been placed at his grave, to mark the spot where the old hero sleeps.

William O. Butler was commissioned a major-general by President Polk, June 29, 1846, for service in the Mexican war. He was born in Jessamine County, Ky., in 1791, and was educated in Transylvania University. He entered the army before he was twenty-one years old, and served in the war of 1812. He was at the battle of the river Raisin, where he was wounded and taken prisoner. Subsequently he was with Gen. Jackson in the battle of New Orleans, and for his gallantry received the commendation of his commanding general. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Carroll County, Ky. In 1844 he was the Democratic candidate for governor, but was defeated. He served with distinction in the Mexican war and was severely wounded at the siege of Monterey. When the troubles arose between Gen. Scott and his officers, after the capture of the city of Mexico, Gen. Butler was promoted to the chief command of the army, which position he retained until the conclusion of peace. He was a candidate for vice-president of the United States in 1848, on the ticket with Gen. Cass, but they were defeated by Taylor and Fillmore. He was one of the six commissioners from Kentucky, in 1861, to the "Peace Conference" at Washington. He died at his home, in Carroll County, a few years ago.

Of the field and staff officers of the Kentucky regiments many of them attained to

the highest distinction, civil and military. They were the very flower of Kentucky chivalry, and those still surviving bore a prominent part (most of them) in the late civil war, both in the Federal and Confederate armies.

Humphrey Marshall was a member of one of the most noted families of Kentucky. He was a lawyer, statesman and soldier, and in each profession he was pre-eminently great. He served in the United States congress, and was a major-general in the Confederate army. William R. McKee and Henry Clay, Jr., the latter the favorite son of the "sage of Ashland," were killed in the battle of Buena Vista. M. V. Thomson was lieutenant-governor of the State under Gov. Letcher, from 1840 to 1844. Thomas L. Crittenden is a son of the Hon. John J. Crittenden—Kentucky's distinguished senator—was a major-general in the Federal army, and is now an officer in the United States army. John C. Breckinridge was vice-president of the United States under James Buchanan, was a candidate for the presidency in 1860, was a major-general in the Confederate army, and later, secretary of war in the Confederate cabinet, and after the close of the war was elected to the senate of the United States. John S. Williams was a major-general in the Confederate army and has since served with distinction in the United States senate—his services terminating March 4, 1885. William Preston has been a member of congress, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1849, minister to Spain under President Buchanan, and was a major-general in the Confederate army. Stephen Ormsby was one of the most prominent and public-spirited men of Jefferson County, but was neither statesman nor politician. He loved the Louisville Legion as his children, and his affection was fully returned by them. William E. Woodruff is a lawyer, still resides in Louisville, was colonel of the Second Kentucky (Federal) Infantry, and was promoted to brigadier-general. He and Gen. Preston, Senator Williams and Gen. Crittenden, are all of the list (the field and staff) known to be now living.

It is impossible to follow the Kentucky troops all through their service in Mexico. The record of both officers and men was such as to cast no reflection upon the high standard of excellence attained by the soldiers of the commonwealth in the early Indian wars and the war of 1812. There were but few battles or even skirmishes of any importance, in the early part of the war, in which Kentucky troops did not participate, but by far their largest representation was in the battle of Buena Vista. Their decimated ranks were an eloquent but mournful tribute to the part they bore in that terrible and unequal struggle.

The Kentucky volunteers, except the Legion, which had already left for the front, rendezvoused at Louisville, and on the 9th of June, 1846, were mustered into the United States service by Col. George Croghan. On the 4th of July following they embarked for Memphis, and from there proceeded overland to Little Rock, thence through Texas to Camargo, on the Rio Grande, where they crossed into Mexico. They did not reach the scene of active operations until several months after the battle of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and the fall of Matamoras.

The first fighting in which any of the Kentucky troops were engaged was at the siege of Monterey, in September (1846), and but few of them, except the Louisville Legion, were engaged there. The Legion was posted to guard a battery, and for twenty-four hours maintained its position, holding the enemy in check without being able to return their fire, and exhibiting the courage of tried veterans. For the part they took in the protracted fighting around this stronghold of the enemy, the Kentucky legislature passed resolutions complimentary to them, and voted thanks to Gens. Taylor and Butler, and a sword to each of these officers. Maj. Philip N. Barbour of the Third United States Regular Infantry, a gallant Kentuckian, was killed during the siege, thus marring the joy of his victorious comrades in arms. He was a brave officer, and the legislature, on the 23d of February, 1847, ordered his remains brought home, and interred in the State cemetery at Frankfort.

Maj. Gaines and Capt. Clay, of the First Kentucky Cavalry, with thirty men, were surprised on the 22d of January (1847) by a large force of the enemy at Encarnacion, and captured. Five days later Capt. Heady and Lieut. Churchill, of the same regiment, with seventeen men, were captured. The prisoners were marched off to the City of Mexico, where most of them remained in captivity until their comrades had served out their term of enlistment and returned home. About a month after his capture, Maj. Gaines withdrew his parole as a prisoner of war, and succeeded finally in making his escape to the American Army. He gained the lines in time to take a gallant part in the battles of Churubusco, Chapultepec, and in the fighting around the walls of the Mexican capital.

After the fall of Monterey, the next important military operations were at Buena Vista. On the 12th of November (1846) Gen. Worth was ordered from Monterey to Saltillo with two regiments of infantry, a company of volunteers, eight companies of artillery and a field battery. About the 17th of December, Gen. Taylor received a dispatch from Worth, stating that Santa Anna threatened an attack upon Saltillo. Gens. Butler and Wool were ordered to re-enforce Worth, and Gen. Taylor set out a few days later himself for the same point. Saltillo is the capital of the State of Coahuila and an important place, and, once in possession of the Americans, it was highly necessary to hold it. Gen. Taylor had proceeded but a short distance on his march, when he was met by a messenger from Worth announcing that the rumored attack of Santa Anna was unfounded. Deeming his presence there now unnecessary, Taylor returned to Monterey, but soon after, accompanied by Gen. Twiggs' division, moved toward Victoria, where he arrived on the 4th of January.*

It was about this time that Gen. Taylor received a demand from Gen. Scott for a part of his troops to aid him in his operations against Vera Cruz. He immediately returned to Monterey to comply with the request of Gen. Scott, though to do so deprived him of nearly all his regulars, and the volunteer divisions of Worth and Twiggs, and the brigades of Quitman and Patterson. In the latter part of January, Taylor received information from Gen. Wool, encamped in the neighborhood of Saltillo, that rumors were again prevalent of an attack on that place by Santa Anna. Leaving 1,500 men at Monterey, Gen. Taylor, on the 31st of January, marched for Saltillo, determined, if practicable with his small force, to anticipate the attack of Santa Anna. He reached the strong mountain pass of La Angostura, three miles from Buena Vista, and after a short halt proceeded to the camp of Gen. Wool, now at Saltillo. Upon concentrating the troops, Gen. Taylor found he had an effective force of less than 5,000—all volunteers, except about 500. This handful of comparatively raw troops was confronted by Santa Anna with an army of 20,000 veterans. Frost thus describes the field of Buena Vista:

> Buena Vista is a small village or rancho, situated five miles southwest of Saltillo, on the road between that place and San Luis Potosi. The American and supply train were here stationed during the whole battle, and upon the small force left to guard it, a portion of the Mexican cavalry from their right wing charged late on the 23d. On each side of the San Luis Potosi road, precipitous mountains rose to a great height, thus forming a narrow valley very difficult for the movements of a large cavalry force. On the west side of the road, and extending to the foot of the mountains, was a labyrinth of deep and impassable gullies, which rendered all traveling on that part of the valley impossible. Three miles below Buena Vista these gullies approached so near the base of the eastern ridge of the mountains, as to narrow the valley to the width of the road, from which it received the name of the pass La Angostura, or the narrows. A small force placed at this spot would be utterly inaccessible from the west, almost equally so from the mountains of the east, and could hold the road against a direct attack from a vastly superior foe. In this strong defile was placed Washington's battery of three guns, supported by two companies of the First Illinois Volunteers. West of this pass the right wing of the American army was drawn up on the sides of the mountains, their eastern extremity stretching toward the pass. On a broad plateau or table-land formed by extensions of the eastern mountain chain was the left of the army, their east flank covered by cliffs, and their west by Washington's battery. On the extreme east, among the high mountains, were situated, on the evening of the 22d, the

*Frost's Mexican War, p 341.

American light troops, with whom and the Mexican light infantry the skirmish of that day took place.

Two months before the battle of Buena Vista, Gen. Wool, on a trip to Saltillo, pointed out this defile as the spot of all others for a small army to fight a large one. It was upon his suggestion that Gen. Taylor, on the 21st of February, fell back to the cliffs and gorges of Buena Vista, there to measure strength with the greatest general of Mexico. Gen. Taylor had an able and efficient second in Gen. Wool In his report of the battle, he thus recognized the ability of Wool as a commander and his valor as a soldier: "The high state of discipline and instruction of several of the volunteer regiments was attained under his command, and to his vigilance and arduous services before the action, and his gallantry and activity on the field, a large share of our success may justly be attributed." He intrusted the immediate command of the American army to Wool, who planned the action, and stationed the troops in their respective positions, which was somewhat as follows: On a plateau, directly east of Washington's battery, were six companies of Col. Hardin's First Illinois Regiment, flanked on the left by the Second Kentucky Infantry under Col. McKee, and the Second Illinois Infantry, covering Sherman's battery. East of these troops, on another plateau, was the Kentucky and Arkansas cavalry. North of these, on the broad table-land, Col. Davis' Mississippi riflemen were drawn up in battle array, with artillery in the center and on each flank. On the afternoon of the 22d, the enemy attacked the American light troops, stationed on the left, with considerable spirit. Gen. Wool immediately sent information to Gen. Taylor, who was at Saltillo, and ordered the troops stationed in the village of Buena Vista to be brought forward.*

Soon after the arrival of Gen. Taylor upon the field he received a summons from Santa Anna to surrender. The following is the note of the Mexican commander: "You are surrounded by 20,000 men and cannot, in any human probability, avoid suffering a rout and being cut to pieces with your troops; but as you deserve consideration and particular esteem, I wish to save you from a catastrophe, and for that purpose give you this notice, in order that you may surrender at discretion, under the assurance that you will be treated with the consideration belonging to the Mexican character, to which end you will be granted one hour's time to make up your mind, to commence from the moment when my flag of truce arrives in your camp. With this view, I assure you of my consideration." To this imperious summons Gen. Taylor responded: "In reply to your note of this date, summoning me to surrender my forces at discretion, I beg leave to say that I decline acceding to your request." *

The American commander now expected that an attack upon him would immediately begin, and preparations were made to meet it. Changes were ordered in the positions occupied by the Kentucky and Illinois troops, so as to secure the plateau east of Washington's battery, which commanded the road to Saltillo, the key to the position of the American army. Contrary to the general expectation, however, no attack was made beyond light skirmishing, and about sunset Gen. Taylor, with Col. Davis' regiment of Mississippi riflemen and a squadron of dragoons, returned to Saltillo, leaving Gen. Wool in command.

The heaviest fighting on the 22d occurred on the American left, where were stationed the First Kentucky Cavalry, under Col. Marshall, the Arkansas Cavalry, under Col. Yell, and a battalion of Indiana riflemen, all under the immediate command of Col. Marshall. Santa Anna early in the afternoon of the 22d pushed forward a large force of infantry against these troops, while at the same time he made a feint upon the American right. Gen. Wool in his official report thus describes the engagement that ensued: "At 2 o'clock, as the enemy's light infantry were moving up the side of the mountain, and in the ravines, they opened fire on our riflemen from a large howitzer posted on the road, and between 3 and 4 o'clock Col. Marshall engaged

*Mansfield's History Mexican War.

*Gen. Taylor's Report.

the Mexican infantry on the side of the mountain, and the firing continued on both sides at intervals until dark. In this our troops sustained no loss, while that of the enemy is known, by subsequent inspection of the ground, to be considerable." This skirmish closed the battle of February 22. To the greater part of the Americans it was their first experience in actual war. Although the night was cold, they slept on their arms, ready for a renewal of the fight in the morning. Without fires, they bivouacked on the bleak rocks, around which rose tall cliffs almost shutting out the twinkling of the stars. A highly descriptive writer speaks of their situation in the following terms: "Thick darkness gathered around the little army, the air seemed clothed with vapors, and a silence, that pained the ear more than the jarring of cannon, hung around. Now and then a solitary vulture moved heavily through the gloom, making the stillness more awful by his foreboding scream. Many a young soldier, whose heart beat high with the longings of ambition, looked up fearfully that night through the frowning shade, and turned away to dream of home and sleep his last sleep."

Few great battles have been won under more unfavorable circumstances than that of Buena Vista. Gen. Taylor's army had been reduced to a few thousand raw troops, and a few hundred regulars, by the requisition made upon him by Gen. Scott. Deprived of the veterans who had stood by him at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and at Monterey, he pondered anxiously the chances against him. Says an eloquent writer* on the subject: "Santa Anna, whom he was to meet for the first time, had a world-wide fame for courage and for strategy; he was supported by Ampudia, who had already proved himself determined and crafty; by Arista, who with his magnetic physique and strong personal influence, cemented many conflicting elements in the Mexican army; by Lombardini, his second in command, whom he greatly trusted; by Pacheco and Perez; by Mora y Villamil, whose scornful dispatch to Gen. Taylor some weeks earlier stung the old soldier into an indignant reply; by Ortega, whose division was to be held like a whip with which Santa Anna would scourge the defeated Americans from the soil of Mexico; and Minon, whose cavalry should drive the fugitives back to the lash of Ortega. He had, too, Torrejon, with his brilliant lancers, the pride of the Mexican forces. It was, indeed, a fine army, officers and men treading their own soil, inspired by sentiments of patriotism and religion, while their confidence in the skill and courage of their leader, Santa Anna, gave stability to their enthusiasm. The little army awaiting them may be viewed at a glance:—the commander-in-chief, resolute to obstinacy, careless of life in the heat of action, both for himself and for his soldiers, yet tender-hearted and self-sacrificing; liable to make mistakes, yet cool, ready and invincible in his ability to escape from their effects. Wool, his second in command, an experienced soldier, brave, ambitious and sanguine; Lane, an untried brigadier-general of volunteers; besides these a few colonels, captains and lieutenants. As events proved, each of these minor officers became in turn a commander, and few generals of the line could have excelled them in bravery, skill and discretion. Capts. Bragg and Sherman, and Lieut. O'Brien, with their batteries, seemed ubiquitous during the whole contest, while Washington, with his few guns, held the left wing of the Mexican army in check from the beginning to the end of the battle. Col. May's name became a synonym for dashing bravery; Gen. Lane, wounded, but still fighting, led his heroic Indiana men on; Col. Davis displayed ability that was considered an evidence of military genius; McKee and Clay, in one of the Kentucky regiments, were graduates of West Point, and fulfilled the expectations that their training inspired; Cols. Marshall and Yell led their mounted men with great gallantry. Yell had left his seat in congress for the dangers of the field. Bissell, a former member of congress, was a man of fine attainments and excellent judgment; Hardin had stimulated the pride and interest with which Col. Churchill, inspector general, United States army, had regarded

*American History, Vol. III, p. 714.

the Illinois regiments. His name had been urged at Washington for brigadier-general of volunteers, but his political antecedents prevented such an appointment. He had seen service in the Black Hawk war, and for several years was general-in-chief of the Illinois militia at a time when it was not merely a nominal position." Such was the *personnel* of the opposing armies on the eve of the battle of Buena Vista.

The battle was continued on the morning of the 23d—where it had closed on the previous evening—in front of Col. Marshall's position. During the night a re-enforcement of about 1,500 of the enemy had been thrown forward, and at 2 o'clock in the morning, they drove in Marshall's pickets. At dawn of day the action began in earnest. Hard pressed by the immense masses of the enemy, the intrepid riflemen, animated by their commander, received them with coolness, and poured into them the contents of their unerring rifles, which heaped the hillside with piles of the slain. At an opportune moment Marshall was re-enforced by Maj. Trail, of the Second Illinois Volunteers, with a battalion from that regiment, and with this addition to his force he continued to hold the enemy in check. Covering themselves behind rocks and ridges of the mountain the troops were secure from artillery, and met every charge of the enemy with advantage. No part of the field was more sternly contested. More than 300 Mexican dead strewed the ground in front of Marshall's position, thus showing the deadly aim of his riflemen. From daybreak until 10 o'clock they fought, in the rugged passes of the mountains, often ten times their own force, never quailing before the superior numbers assailing them. When the Second Indiana Infantry gave way, Col. Marshall was compelled to fall back to prevent being cut off from the main army. In the encounter with Torrejon's lancers at the village of Buena Vista, he fought with the same courage and with less than 400 Kentuckians and Arkansians, defeated and routed 1,500 of the enemy.

At 9 o'clock Santa Anna formed his army in three columns of attack, to overwhelm Taylor and his little band of Spartans. The first column under Gen. Mora y Villamil, composed of a number of the finest regiments in the Mexican army, was ordered to move down the road and carry the Angostura Pass. A battery of eighteen guns was placed upon the eminence above to assist in this movement. The second column comprised Lombardini's and Pacheco's heavy infantry, ordered to advance in two divisions; Lombardini's over the base of the southern hill and around the head of the front ravine to gain the plateau, while Pacheco was to push up through the ravine, and unite with Lombardini, when they were to attack in force the left of the American center. The third column, Ampudia's light infantry, was sent to the support of the force already engaged on the mountain with the Kentucky, Illinois, Arkansas and Indiana troops. The reserves, under Ortega, remained in the rear on the road.*

From Frost's history of the Mexican war, one of the best on the subject extant, is taken the remainder of the sketch of this battle. Commencing with the struggle on the American left, it is described as follows:

The position of affairs was most critical, for if the Mexicans succeeded in forcing the American position the day was theirs. There being no artillery opposed to them but O'Brien's section and another piece, it was all important for him to maintain his ground until guns could come round the ravine to join him. He determined, therefore, to hold this position until the enemy reached the muzzles of his guns. The struggle was a terrible one. Each party put forth its utmost strength, and the feelings of the soldier were wound to a pitch of enthusiasm, that made him reckless of death itself. The enemy sunk down by scores, and a body of lancers charging the Illinois troops were compelled to fall back. Still the main body rushed on, shaking the mountain passes with the trampling of their armed thousands, and shouting above the uproar of battle. The wounded and dying were crushed in their furious charge, and soon their horses were within a few yards of O'Brien's pieces. Here they received the last discharge, and as the driving hail smote their columns, a groan of anguish followed and horse and rider sank down and rolled over the rocky surface in the arms of death. It was a dreadful moment, and as the column swayed to and fro beneath the shock, and then sternly united for

*E. H. Walworth's sketch in American History, Vol. III, p. 726.

the headlong leap, companies that were mere spectators grew pale for the result. Although O'Brien was losing men and horses with alarming rapidity, he gave orders to again fire, when suddenly the few recruits who were fit for duty lost their presence of mind, and with all his efforts they could not be kept to the guns. After staying at his post to the last, he retired slowly and sullenly. He lost his pieces, but by his gallant stand he had kept the enemy in check long enough to save the day.

About the same time the Second Illinois Infantry, under Col. Bissell, having become completely out-flanked, were compelled to fall back. Col. Marshall's light troops, on the extreme left, came down from the mountainous position, and joined the American main army. Masses of cavalry and infantry were now pouring through the defiles on the American left, in order to gain the rear north of the large plateau. At this moment Gen. Taylor arrived upon the field from Satillo. As the Mexican infantry turned the American flank, they came in contact with Col. Davis' Mississippi riflemen, posted on a plateau, north of the principal one. The Second Kentucky Infantry, under Col. McKee, and a section of artillery, under Capt. Bragg, had previously been ordered to this position from the right, and arrived at a most important crisis. As the masses of the enemy emerged from the defiles, to the table-land above, they opened upon the riflemen, and the battle became deeply interesting. The lancers, meanwhile, were drawing up for a charge. The artillery on each side was in an incessant blaze, and one sheet of sparkling fire flashed from the small arms of both lines. Then the cavalry came dashing down in a dense column, their dress and arms glittering in the sun, seemingly in strange contrast with the work of death. All around was clamor and hurry, drowning the shouts of command, and groans of the dying. Davis gave the order to fire; a report from hundreds of rifles rang along his line, and mangled heaps of the enemy sank to the ground. Struck with dismay, the lacerated host heaved back, while, in mad confusion, horse trod down horse, crushing wounded and dying beneath their hoofs in the reckless rushing of retreat. The day was once more saved.

At the same time Col. McKee's Kentucky regiment, supported by Bragg's artillery, had driven back the enemy's infantry, and recovered a portion of the lost ground. The latter officer then moved his pieces to the main plateau, where, in company with Capt. Sherman, he did much execution, particularly upon the masses that were in the rear. Gen. Taylor placed all the regular cavalry and Capt. Pike's squadron of horse under the orders of Lieut.-Col, May, with directions to hold in check the enemy's column, still advancing to the rear along the base of the mountain. May posted himself north of the ravine, through which the enemy were moving toward Buena Vista, in order to charge them as they approached that place. The enemy, however, still continued to advance, until almost the whole American artillery were playing upon them. At length, unable to stand the fearful slaughter, their ranks fell into confusion, some of the corps attempting to effect a retreat upon their main line of battle. To prevent this, the general ordered the first dragoons, under Lieut. Rucker, to ascend the deep ravine, which these corps were endeavoring to cross, and disperse them. The squadron, however, were unable to accomplish their object, in consequence of a heavy fire from a battery covering the enemy's retreat.

Meanwhile, a large body of lancers assembled on the extreme left of the Americans, for the purpose of charging upon Buena Vista. To support that point, Gen. Taylor ordered forward May, with two pieces of Sherman's battery. The scattered force at the hacienda were collected by Majs. Monroe and Morrison, and uniting with some of the troops of the Indiana regiment they were posted to defend the position. Before May could reach the village, the enemy had begun the attack. They were gallantly opposed by the Kentucky and Arkansas cavalry, under Cols. Marshall and Yell. The shock was a heavy one. Col. Yell fell at the head of his column, and the Kentuckians lost Adjt. Vaughn, a young officer of much promise. The enemy's column was separated into two portions, one sweeping by the American depot under a destructive fire from the Indiana troops, until they gained the mountains opposite, the other portion regaining the base of the mountain to the west. Lieut.-Col. May now reached Buena Vista, and approaching the base of the mountain, held in check the enemy's right flank, upon whose masses, crowded in the narrow gorges, and ravines, the artillery was doing fearful execution. The position of that portion of the Mexican army which had gained the American rear, was now so critical as to induce the belief that it would be forced to surrender. At the moment, however, when the artillery was thinning its ranks and May, after much maneuvering, was about charging their flank, a white flag was observed approaching the American head-quarters, and Gen. Taylor ordered the firing to cease. The message was simply a demand from Santa Anna, requesting to know what the American general wanted. Gen. Wool was sent to have a personal interview with the Mexican general, but on reaching his lines was unable to stop his further advance, and returned to head-quarters. The object of the Mexicans had, however, been accomplished—their extreme right moving along the base of the mountains, and joining the main army.

The roar of artillery, which had lasted from before sunrise, now partially ceased on the principal field, the enemy apparently confining his efforts to the protection of his artillery. Gen. Taylor had just left the main depot, when he was unexpectedly recalled by a heavy fire of musketry. On regaining his position, a stirring scene was presented. The Illinois troops and the Second Kentucky Infantry, had been attacked in a rugged defile by an over-

whelming force of both cavalry and infantry, and were now struggling alone against fearful odds. Could the enemy succeed in defeating these troops, they might renew the main attack with great advantage, and perhaps gain the day. To prevent the catastrophe, Capt. Bragg, who had just arrived from the left, was immediately ordered into battery. Feeling how important was every moment, that brave officer abandoned some of his heaviest carriages, and pushed forward with those that could move most rapidly. Gaining a point from which they could be used, he placed them in battery, and loaded with canister. His position was one of imminent peril. The supporting infantry had been routed by the superior numbers hurled against it, the advanced artillery captured, and the enemy, flushed with victory, were throwing their masses toward him. He appealed to the commanding-general for help—none was to be had. Nerving himself for his terrible duties, he returned to the battery, and spoke a few low, hurried words to his men. Silently, but firmly, they gathered around their pieces, and awaited orders. The commanding-general sat on horseback, gazing with thrilling intensity upon that handful of troops. After all the losses and triumphs of the day, victory had eluded their grasp to hang upon the approaching struggle. The cavalry were almost near enough to spring upon his guns, when Bragg gave the order to fire. Suddenly they halted, staggered a few paces, and then closed for the charge. The shouts of their supporting infantry followed the roar of artillery, and they again advanced. The cannoneers had marked the effect with feelings too intense to admit of outward expression, and rapidly reloading, they again poured forth a shower of grape. The effect was fearful; and Gen. Taylor, as he beheld the bleeding columns, felt that the day was his own. A third discharge completed the rout. Discipline gave way among the enemy to the confused flight of terrified hosts, as, pouring through the rugged passes, they trod each other down in their hurried course. One wild shout went up from the American army, broken at short intervals by the thunder of Bragg's artillery.

This final repulse was not accomplished without a melancholy loss. It fell heaviest on the Kentuckians, of whom Cols. McKee and Clay, of the Second Infantry, were both killed. The former fell amid some rocks, pierced with a mortal wound, and was subsequently hacked and mutilated by the enemy's bayonets. Lieut.-Col. Clay was wounded in the leg, and sat down near a rock. But his sorrowing followers rushed from their ranks, amid the enemy's fire, and bore him in their arms. Although the Mexians pressed closely behind, the soldiers carried him until the road became so rugged, that two could scarcely walk together. He then begged them to leave him and take care of themselves, which they were at length compelled to do; two brave fellows remaining with him, and sharing his fate. The Mexicans surrounded them, and as Clay defended himself with his sword, was stabbed to death with bayonets. The brave Col. Hardin, the pride of the Illinois troops, was killed in the same charge with McKee and Clay.

In the retreat of the enemy, a portion of the American infantry pursued them through a ravine so far, that they got out of supporting distance. On seeing this, the Mexicans suddenly wheeled round and attacked them. The infantry were in their turn driven back, taking the course of another ravine, at the end of which a body of the enemy were waiting to intercept them. Fortunately, while the cavalry were pursuing, they came within range of Washington's battery, which opening upon them with grape, drove back their column in confusion, and saved the exhausted fugitives.

This was the last struggle on the well-fought field of Buena Vista. For ten hours the battle had raged with unmitigated fury, and yet, strange to say, each army occupied the ground that it had early in the morning. As night crept among the rocky gorges, the wearied soldiers sank down on their arms upon the field. Although the air was very cold, the American army slept without fires, expecting a renewal of the attack early on the following morning. The night was one of horror. On every rock and in every defile, piles of dead and wounded lay, the latter writhing in torture, their wounds stiff and clotted with the chill air, while their piercing shrieks for aid, and supplications for water, made the night hideous. The whole medical staff were busy until morning, dressing wounds, amputating limbs, and removing the dead to Saltillo. The wolves and jackals stole from the caverns of the mountains, and howled in startling chorus over the banquet prepared for them by man.

The forces engaged in the battle of Buena Vista, according to the official reports, were, to be exact, on the American side, 4,760 men, of whom 344 were officers. The entire regular force was two squadrons of cavalry, and three batteries of light artillery—in all about 450 men. Mexican force, as stated by Santa Anna himself, was 20,000. The Americans lost 267 killed, 456 wounded, and 23 missing. Santa Anna admitted a loss of 1,500, which doubtless was far below the actual number. More than 500 of his dead were left upon the field unburied. A writer, speaking of the loss sustained in the battle by the Americans, said: "The list of the killed and wounded on the American side, is a mournful proof of the ferocity and violence which characterized this severe conflict, and a sad testimonial of the chivalry and fearlessness of the American soldiery. Sixty-five commissioned officers killed and wounded in so small an army exhibits a proportion

and result unparalleled in the history of war."

Considerable space has been devoted to the battle of Buena Vista. This is deemed appropriate, and but a simple act of justice to the large number of Kentucky soldiers who participated in it. No troops bore a more prominent and important part in the stubbornly contested struggle, than the First Kentucky Cavalry, and the Second Kentucky Infantry. The first left its brave young adjutant dead on the field, and the latter its first and second officers in command, while the rank and file were piled in slaughtered heaps. The charge in which McKee and Clay fell was the saddest event in results of the battle-fatigued day, and their death was a melancholy blow to their comrades, and a serious loss to their State. Of Col. Marshall's cavalry, Gen. Taylor, in his official report of the battle, said: "The Kentucky cavalry, under Col. Marshall, rendered good service, dismounted, acting as light troops on our left, and afterward, with a portion of the Arkansas regiment, in meeting and dispersing the column of Mexicans at Buena Vista village." Of the same regiment, Gen. Wool in his report said: "Col. Marshall rendered gallant and important service both as commander of the riflemen in the mountain, where he and his men were very effective, and as the commander of his own regiment, in connection with those of the Arkansas regiment, under Col. Yell, after the latter's death under Lieut.-Col. Roane, in their operations against the enemy's lancers." But Kentucky troops need no argument to prove their valor—it has been tested upon too many bloody fields. In Marshall's regiment (330 strong) 27 were killed, and 34 wounded; in Mc Kee's regiment (571 strong) 44 were killed, 57 wounded. This sad record tells the story of their part in the battle.

While the battle of Buena Vista was raging a portion of the Louisville Legion and a portion of Col. Morgan's Second Ohio Infantry was fighting Gen. Urrea at Mier, twenty-five miles from Monterey. The Mexican general had attempted to cut off and destroy a heavy wagon train belonging to the army at Buena Vista, and the Kentucky and Ohio troops had been ordered to its rescue. The Mexicans succeeded in capturing and burning 300 wagons, but the re-enforcements arrived in time to save the balance of the train.

After the battle of Buena Vista, the Kentucky troops took no active part in the Mexican war, except the company of Capt. Williams, which was attached to the Sixth United States Infantry. It participated in the battle of Cerro Gordo, and for its gallant conduct and that of its commander, won the highest praise. He attained and still bears the sobriquet of "old Cerro Gordo" Williams. The term of service of the first regiments expired some time after the battle of Buena Vista, while those recruited under the last call for troops did not arrive in Mexico until the hard fighting was over. Hence the remainder of the war has but little interest in the history of Kentucky. The city of Mexico fell in September, 1847, but the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was not consummated until February 2, 1848, and peace reigned once more between the two countries.

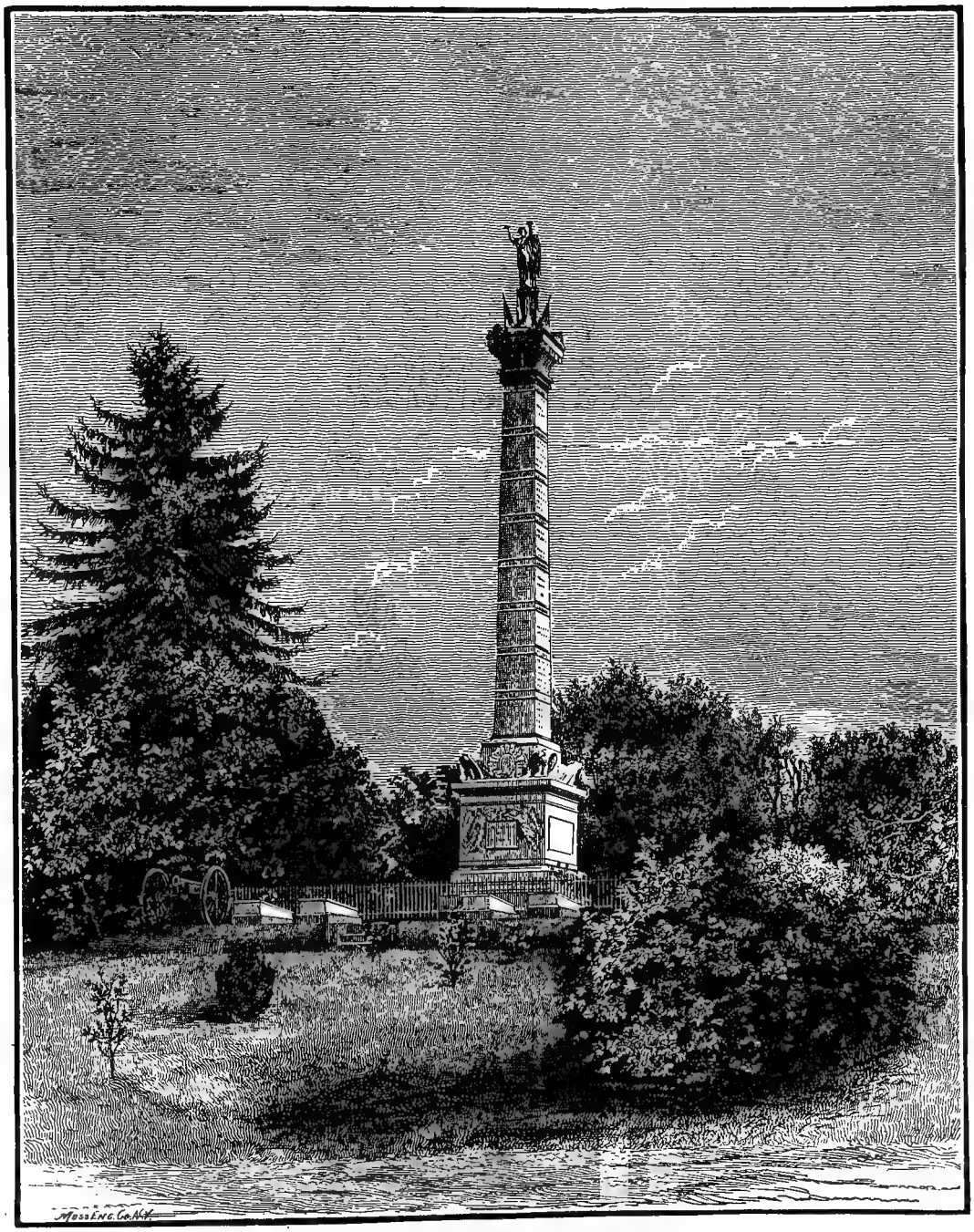
On their return home the soldiers were received with every mark of affection, and tendered, as they well deserved, the enthusiastic welcome of the people. Public dinners, old-fashioned barbecues, flattering eulogiums and patriotic speeches were profusely showered upon them; the press vied with the orators of the period in praises of the heroic deeds of our volunteer soldiery. But the joy of the returned warriors was marred by the absence of many of their comrades who came not back; whose bones they had left to molder into dust on the banks of the Rio Grande, at Monterey, in the gorges of Buena Vista, on the heights of Cerro Gordo, and around the walls of the City of Mexico. Most of the Kentucky dead, however, were afterward brought home for interment, especially those who fell at Buena Vista, under an act of the legislature. In the summer of 1847, they were buried in the State Cemetery at Fankfort, with the honors of war. Included in the proceedings, was the recitation of a poem written especially for the occasion by Theodore O'Hara, and which has since im-

mortalized his name. The first stanza of this poem (which is entitled "The Bivouac of the Dead") is familiar to thousands of people throughout the country, who do not know its origin or author. It is as follows:

The muffled drum's sad roll has beat
The soldier's last tattoo;
No more on life's parade shall meet
The brave and daring few.
On fame's eternal camping ground
Their silent tents are spread,
And glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead.

A magnificent monument—one of the handsomest soldiers' monuments in the United States—has been erected to their memory and that of other Kentucky heroes, by the State in the public cemetery. Upon the four sides of the stately column are inscribed the names and battles of the heroic dead, whose graves are grouped around its base. The monument stands upon one of the loveliest spots in the cemetery (a high bluff) and overlooks the beautiful river which bears the name of the State. It is a loving tribute to heroic worth.





SOLDIER'S MONUMENT, FRANKFORT.

CHAPTER XV.

FIRST PHASES OF THE CIVIL WAR IN KENTUCKY.

THE "cause" which led to the war of the rebellion has been so elaborately discussed by its friends and opponents as to embalm it in the minds of the whole people. However fallacious may have been the arguments used by the prime movers to bring about the secession of those States which declared themselves free and independent prior to the inauguration of President Lincoln, they proved effective in producing that result. Thenceforth the "cause" was the cause of State sovereignty, and those who favored as well as those who opposed secession as a means for redressing grievances, were united in the attempt to form a confederacy in order that they might the more effectually resist coercion.

Thus the primal evil, slavery, depending upon the principle of State sovereignty and the right of secession, was followed by the organization of the Confederacy, and when, in resistance to the proclamation of the president of the United States commanding them to return to their allegiance, they defied his authority, the "cause" assumed the name and character of a war for independence.

It is worse than folly to ridicule the uprising of a great people to assert their independence, and, if need be, to die in the defense of their homes and firesides. Hallowed in the memories of thousands of hearts by the blood of loved ones sacrificed upon its altar, the "lost cause" is to-day, after the lapse of many years, loved as fondly and enshrined as truly as when its brave and devoted adherents bore its tattered banner through four years of carnage, furling it at last amid the desolation of ruined homes and fair fields laid waste, and embalming it in the tears of a proud though prostrate people.

It is the purpose of the pages which follow to confine the narrative strictly to the relation of events in the order in which they occurred, relying for their accuracy upon contemporaneous records now on file in the war department at Washington. The history of these events cannot be written without bringing into prominence the courage and fidelity of Kentuckians, whose graves billow nearly every battle-field from the Mississippi to the sea; but the object will be to allow their glorious record to speak for itself, confident that the highest praise that can be awarded them will be a faithful chronicle of their heroic achievements. While many will doubtless regret that the lives of the Kentuckians sacrificed in the cause of the Confederacy were not given to the Union, and that the Breckinridges, Marshalls, Johnstons, Clays, Williamses and Buckners, names illustrious in the annals of the State and nation, did not present themselves, a living wall, against the tide of secession, which beat against but never submerged Kentucky, still, in the picture, as it presents itself, they will recognize the well known features of Nelson, Crittenden, Jackson, Harlan, Watkins, Rousseau, Whitaker, Price, Croxton, Kelly and a host of others, who stood in solid phalanx, breasting the assault until the State took its place in line in favor of the Union; while outlined against the sky, at the head of the nation, struggling to establish its authority over a re-united country, is the loved and honored form of that other Kentuckian, Abraham Lincoln.

Fondness for military distinction has always been a characteristic of the American people. Service in her armies at all periods having been voluntarily performed, the uniform of the soldier had come to be regarded as the insignia of

heroism, rather than the badge of servitude. The national flag had waved over many a hotly contested field, but had always pointed to ultimate victory, and wars had been sufficiently frequent to secure to the survivors of one, promotion in the one succeeding, and to preserve the traditions of military prowess fresh in the memory of a brave and grateful populace. The commander-in-chief of the United States army was himself the hero of two wars, and many of his comrades in arms were still living, the honored patriarchs of cities and towns that had succeeded the savage wilderness in which many of their deeds of prowess had been performed.

The period which followed the war with Mexico had witnessed the organization of military companies in all parts of the country, fostered by the State, and commanded by the veterans of Buena Vista, Cerro Gordo and Chapultepec which, in point of discipline, drill and martial bearing, were the pride and glory of the people at large. To these organizations the thoughts of the people of both sections now naturally turned, and their confidence was not misplaced, for many a regiment, which gained distinction in either army for efficiency upon the field and good conduct in the camp, owes its success to the faithful drilling it received at the hands of the officers furnished by the militia of the States. Every State was provided with a staff department, appointed by the governor, and an arsenal of military stores.

Notwithstanding the fact that John C. Breckinridge was the favorite son of Kentucky, a member of one of its prominent and influential families, and a man of most winning address and persuasive eloquence, the official record of the votes polled in his native State, when he was a candidate for the presidency, shows that the people had already begun to distrust the wing of the party of which he was the especial champion. The vote stood:

For Bell	65,913
For Douglas	25,442
For Breckinridge	52,936
For Lincoln	1,366
Total	145,657

—a majority of nearly two to one against him. The proclamation of President Lincoln, calling for 75,000 men to suppress the rebellion, had the effect to determine the political bias of every thinking mind in the United States, except in Kentucky. Yet the facts were unmistakable that a rebellion had been inaugurated by the secession of six States; that the flag at Fort Sumter had been fired upon; and that the president of the United States had determined to restore the supremacy of the national government over all the territory of the United States. In response to the call upon the State for its quota of troops, on the 15th of April, 1861, Gov. Magoffin said: "Kentucky will furnish no troops for the wicked purpose of subduing her sister Southern States." This action of the governor was endorsed at an immense meeting held on the 20th, at Louisville, where speeches were made by the Hon. James Guthrie, Hon. Archie Dixon, Hon. John Young Brown, Judge Bullock and Judge Nicholas, and a resolution was unanimously adopted encouraging him to resist the general government. On the 24th, Gov. Magoffin issued a proclamation calling on the State to place herself in a condition of defense, and convening the legislature on the 6th of May following, "to take such action as may be necessary for the general welfare."

A period of intense anxiety intervened between the date of the proclamation of the governor, convening the legislature, and its meeting on the 6th of May. Public meetings were held at Lexington and other places, at which members of the legislature were instructed as to the wishes of their constituents, while the question of union or secession became the all absorbing topic of conversation at every fireside. The position as idle spectators of a conflict in which each had an interest, a position they were compelled to occupy by the action of the apostles of peace, was exceedingly distasteful to the youth of the State, whose martial tastes were inherited from a bold, spirited ancestry. They were the descendants of the pioneers whose inflexible courage in wresting Kentucky from the grasp of the savages had been

displayed in deeds of daring, fresh in the memories of men still living. Their sires had borne an honorable part in all the struggles in which their country had engaged, and to be kept at home like women, while their neighbors in other States were winning fame at the cannon's mouth, was a position which they regarded as pusillanimous and unworthy of a Kentuckian.

Fearing that their native State might succeed in maintaining its neutrality, large numbers of young men about this time, instigated by the leaders of the secession movement, left the State under command of Thomas Taylor and Blanton Duncan, and offered their services to the Confederate States. They were, for the most part, sons of slaveholders, whose interest in the institution of slavery prompted in their minds a profound distrust of the party at the north, whose chief design they believed to be to subdue the Southern States, hold them as conquered provinces, and liberate the slaves. In wealth, courtesy of manner, and social standing, they were the peers of any in the land, while in intellectual endowments they ranged from the alumni of Yale and Harvard down to the youngster, whose most noteworthy accomplishments were to read and write and ride a horse. They had many of the attributes of knight-errantry. Brave, even to recklessness, faithful to the cause they espoused, and true to their leaders, they followed the fortunes of the Confederacy, from the opening gun at Fort Donelson to the surrender of Johnston's army, with a steadfastness of purpose never excelled.

Viewed from the standpoint of unconditional loyalty to the national government, it appears incredible that intelligent men should have held, the opinion and openly proclaimed it, that a single State could be able to hold 700 miles of border, lying between two immense contending forces, sacred from the tread of hostile feet. Yet facts warrant the belief that some regarded the position tenable. Encouraged by the attitude assumed alike by friends of the Union and of the Confederacy, united upon a platform of neutrality in the approaching struggle, Gov. Magoffin, on the 20th of May, issued a proclamation forbidding any movement of troops upon Kentucky soil, or the occupation of any part or place therein for any purpose whatever. The Kentucky senate indorsed the position, taken by the governor on the 24th, by resolving that "the State will not sever her connection with the general government, nor take up arms for either belligerent party, but will arm herself for the protection of peace within her borders, and tender her services as a mediator to effect a just and honorable peace." But the advocates of neutrality at the capital "builded wiser than they knew." Time was gained by the Union men to place themselves in a position of defense against any forcible means that might be adopted by the governor and his secession advisers to consummate their designs.

The latter, headed by John C. Breckinridge and other prominent men, were untiring in their efforts to induce the legislature to inaugurate the measures which had proved effectual in other States, confident that if the question could be brought for decision at the polls, the State militia, under command of Gen. S. B. Buckner, would secure favorable action. Meanwhile the people of eastern Kentucky, unlike the masses in the Gulf States, accustomed to think and act for themselves, had ignored the neutral position adopted by the politicians, and had taken sides either with the Union or the Confederacy, and an overwhelming majority were unconditionally in favor of the national government. The eyes of these people had turned with grave apprehension to the position of their neighbors in east Tennessee, whose steadfast loyalty no threats had been able to shake, and, profiting by the experience of that State, determined that Kentucky should not be bound hand and foot before she had had an opportunity to assert herself at the polls.

On the 27th a border State convention, composed of leading men from Kentucky and Missouri, met at Frankfort, Ky., and on the 8th of June issued two addresses: one to the people of the United States, and the other to the people of Kentucky. In the address first

mentioned the convention said: "The obligation exists to maintain the constitution of the United States, and to preserve the Union unimpaired," and suggested that something ought to be done to "quiet apprehension in the slave States that already adhere to the Union." The address was signed by Hon. J. J. Crittenden, president, and James Guthrie, R. K. Williams, Archibald Dixon, F. M. Bristow, Joshua F. Bell, C. A. Wickliffe, G. W. Dunlap, J. F. Robinson, John B. Huston, and Robert Richardson, of Kentucky; H. R. Gamble, W. A. Hall, J. B. Henderson and W. G. Pomeroy, of Missouri; and John Caldwell, of Tennessee.

The Kentucky members then united in an address to the people of their own State. After endorsing the action of the governor and the legislature, and denying that the position of neutrality resulted from timidity, for proof of which they appealed to history, the delegates say: "It is a proud and grand thing for Kentucky to say, as she can truthfully in the face of the world—'we had no hand in this thing, our skirts are clear,' and asks: 'Is this not an attitude worthy of a great people, and do not her position and safety require her to maintain it?'" But the people were fast deciding the question otherwise. Families were divided in sentiment, fathers against sons, brothers against brothers, and ties of friendship, which had existed for a life-time, were powerless to restrain the demon of discord that reigned supreme. Self constituted recruiting officers for each side hoisted the banner of their choice, often in the same town, and the strange and unnatural spectacle was presented of brothers enlisting under opposing flags. In fact, there is scarcely a family of prominence in the State that did not contribute soldiers to both armies. It has been well said that "the outposts of an army mark the lines where the sphere of party politics ends." The time for action had come; the people had chosen sides.

The anomalous position of the neutrality party in Kentucky, in 1861, has made it the subject of much unfavorable comment. As a party it never had an existence. The discordant elements that composed it in April and May had produced disintegration in June. Its waxen wings, union and secession, had melted beneath the penetrating sunlight of a heated political contest for control of the legislature, and, while both thereafter used it as a shield, neither had any confidence in the ability of the State to maintain her neutrality by force of arms. The Union portion again divided after the election—which resulted in seating a majority of Union men in the legislature—into active and passive Union men. The former were willing to make any sacrifice to support the national government in the struggle for life, while the latter, preferring the Union to the Confederacy were still anxious to preserve the State from the horrors of civil war. Chief among the former were Hon. Garrett Davis, Dr. Robert J. Breckinridge, Lieut. William Nelson, James S. Jackson, S. G. Burbridge, Hon. John W. Finnell, Thomas L. Crittenden, Joshua F. Speed, Hon. Joseph Holt, Judge Goodloe, Hon. C. C. Burton, W. T. Ward, J. T. Boyle, Alfred Allen, John B. Bruner, John M. Harlan, James Speed, and many others.

Hon. John J. Crittenden, a life long Whig, the cherished friend of Henry Clay, was the acknowledged leader of the peace party. As a man he was loved and honored, and as a statesman he was held in reverence by the people of his State and nation. During a long public career his voice had never sounded an uncertain note when the honor of his country had been involved. Untainted by the political atmosphere of the capitol at Washington, he had preserved his integrity and led a blameless life in the midst of a conspiracy that impatiently bided its time to accomplish its ends. The siren songs of the secessionists, that had ensnared many weaker men from the border States, had no charms for this incorruptible patriot; the dogma of "State rights," which precipitated ten States into rebellion against the authority of the national government, formed no part of his political creed. He loved the Union as only a great-hearted statesman can love his country, recognizing no section as paramount in his

affections, and from the first approach of the night of rebellion, which now enveloped the South, his influence had been exerted toward conciliating the men whom he still regarded as his misguided brethren. Animated solely by the lofty purpose of reuniting the North and South, Mr. Crittenden and his coworkers hoped and believed that a general war could be avoided. That they continued to believe so long after the fact was patent to every one else that the war had actually begun must be attributed to the inflexibility of purpose that had always been a characteristic of the courageous leader. The war was deemed so causeless, so wicked, and without the shadow of provocation, that the masses that followed Mr. Crittenden believed, with him, that something might be done to avert the horrible calamities that all felt must follow a general war; but there was a time when these men hesitated as to the duty of Kentucky and her purpose, when the time for action should come, if come it must. The following extract from a recent letter, written by Gen. John. W. Finnell to the author, conveys an intelligent idea of the estimation in which the followers of Mr. Crittenden are still held:

The love for the Union, which filled the hearts of the old Whig or Union and Douglas democrats of Kentucky, was unspeakably ardent and earnest, and at no period was it more intense and abiding than at this time. The position of the Union men in Kentucky was exceptional, the entire military organization of the State was under the control of the rebel interest; and with the exception of 5,000 muskets, furnished by the government, they were without arms, and totally without organization.

They were strangers to war. While their faith in the good sense and patriotism of the great mass of the people had been realized at the polls, the conviction that the war was a struggle for the existence of the nation came upon them but slowly. Besides, it very soon became manifest that, to a vast number of Union men, it meant the sacrifice of nearly every tie of interest and consanguinity. Neutrality, therefore, was an expedient, and deemed of value, in the hope—in the poetic and fervid imagination of that day—that there, "on the bosom of the first born of the Union, unstained by fratricidal blood, the altar might be built upon which the mad passions of both sections might be burned to ashes;" and it is altogether possible that less imaginative patriots regarded it as an exceedingly proper thing, until they could obtain another supply of "Lincoln guns."

There never was in all history a more heroic spirit of self-sacrifice than that which animated the Union people of Kentucky in that struggle, from the attack upon Fort Sumter to the surrender of Fort Donelson. There never was a wiser statesmanship or more masterly diplomacy than was displayed by the Union leaders during the long season of doubt in the summer of 1861. Nothing was clearer, even then, than that, if the war became general, national success meant the sacrifice of an immense property interest; that the position of the State with the national government involved the sacrifice of friends, the separation of families, possibly to the Union people a surrender of their homes, the work of a lifetime of care and labor, and with that, expatriation from the land they dearly loved.

Stigmatized as Abolitionists and Submissionists, and with every epithet made hateful by their education, history and traditions, the Union men worked steadily on, until by their wisdom and courage they were able at last to encircle the commonwealth within the arms of her loyal people, and thus save her to the nation.

Another formidable class of people, by reason of their wealth and influence, was composed of citizens who, while they had no intention of taking up arms for the secession of the State or for the Southern Confederacy, sympathized with the cause for which the South had rebelled, and were styled Southern-rights people. This class comprised a large portion of the slaveholders in central Kentucky, and became more numerous toward the southwest, until in that portion of the State bordering upon Tennessee, and lying between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers, known as the "Purchase," almost the entire population were in full sympathy with the rebellion. To this class either government was acceptable, provided their right to hold slaves was guaranteed. The establishment of a southern confederacy, based upon this right, had at first presented the attractive feature of permanent protection to this species of property. The conciliatory measures adopted by State and national legislative assemblies toward the South, followed by the spontaneous uprising of the northern people in response to the call of the president, without regard to the former political alliances, convinced many that, in the event of a general war, self-interest pointed to a passive resistance to the appeals of either party to the contest.

A proclamation of emancipation at that time would have precipitated Kentucky into secession, with no power in the hands of the Union men to avert it. But thus far, the slavery question had been ignored in the measures adopted by Mr. Lincoln for the suppression of the rebellion, and the belief that the ultimate triumph of the national government would leave slavery untouched, at least in those States that had not taken up arms against the government, prompted many slaveholders to remain neutral, and even to discourage enlistments in the Confederate army, while they cordially sympathized with the cause for which the Southern States contended.

This belief, however, was by no means general. The prophetic soul of Mr. Yancey and other southern orators, who from time to time visited Kentucky, aided by native secessionists, scouted the idea that the Republican party of the North, having elected a president by an overwhelming majority, would accept half-way measures in dealing with slavery, if they should in the end find themselves in position to dictate terms of peace to a vanquished enemy. The advocates of secession, appealing to the chivalric impulses of their hearers, urged upon them their duty to stand by their "southern brethren who were engaged in battling for rights that were as dear to Kentuckians as to themselves," and asked if they were indeed degenerated sons of the brave pioneers who had shouldered their trusty rifles and marched through the pathless wilderness northward to the great lakes to avenge the atrocities of the Indians commited upon the infant settlements in Ohio.

It will thus be seen that the people in this portion of the State were divided into discordant factions. The masses, distracted by alternate hopes and fears, doubtful as to their duty, were subjected by the constant harangues of some who pleaded with them to stand by the national government at all hazards, and of others to join the fortunes of the young Confederacy, in whose cause they had an equal interest. They were urged by the secession wing of the neutrality party to maintain an attitude of armed resistance to national authority, but to remain in the Union wing of the same party, to remain true to the Union and to the government, but to abstain from any act that would invite invasion of the State from either side.

It now became the fixed purpose of the general government to protect the loyal citizens of Kentucky and Tennessee in their constitutional rights, and to this end, on the 27th of June, an order was issued at the war department forming the States of Kentucky and Tennessee into a military district, under command of Brig-Gen. Robert Anderson, who was directed to send an officer to east Tennessee to muster into the service of the United States 10,000 men. Arms and accoutrements and an ample supply of ammunition were ordered to Cincinnati, for the use of that number of men; and to transport their equipments to their destination, he was authorized to muster into the service of the United States four regiments in southeast Kentucky. The officer designated for this duty was Lieut. William Nelson, of the United States navy.

After conference with prominent national Union men in the adjoining counties, Nelson determined to locate his camp of instruction in Garrard County, on the farm of Mr. Dick Robinson (a firm adherent to the government), at the junction of the Danville turnpike, with the pike leading from Nicholasville to Crab Orchard, in the direction of Cumberland Gap. A rich and fertile country under a high state of cultivation surrounded the camp. A fair proportion of the inhabitants were friendly to the enterprise, many of whom were ardent supporters of the national government. Nicholasville, eight miles distant, was the southern terminus of the Kentucky Central Railroad, connecting it with Cincinnati, while only twelve miles farther north, on the line of the same road, is the city of Lexington, located in the center of that beautiful portion of Kentucky known as "the Blue Grass Region."

From Lexington, two railroads were in operation—the one to Louisville and the other to Cincinnati—while broad turnpike

roads led by various routes to the Ohio River. With these separate routes for the transportation of supplies, communication with the base at Cincinnati was regarded as secure. In case the railroad bridges should be burned by the secessionists, the turnpikes to Maysville and other points afforded access to the north. Between the camp and Nicholasville is the Kentucky River, the precipitous banks and deep gorges of which afforded many good positions for successful resistance in case an attack from a superior force, advancing from the southeast, made it necessary for the recruits to fall back before they were sufficiently well organized to protect themselves in the open country.

Lieut. William Nelson, United States navy, the officer chosen to perform the delicate and difficult task of establishing a camp and organizing a brigade of Union soldiers on Kentucky soil in opposition to the judgment of avowed Union men, was a man eminently fitted for the undertaking. The times were turbulent; murder, unwhipt of justice, stalked through the land. The State guard, 10,000 strong, under the leadership of Gen. Simon Bolivar Buckner, was under a high state of discipline, thoroughly equipped and ably commanded. Many of the companies comprised in the organization would have responded to the call of the commander to disperse the newly organized camp, and this order doubtless would have been issued if troops from the northern States had joined the camp.

By virtue of authority vested in him by the war department, Nelson issued commissions, bearing date July 15, 1861, to William J. Landrum, of Lancaster, Ky., to raise a cavalry regiment, and to Theophilus T. Garrard, Thomas E. Bramlette and Speed S. Fry to raise three regiments of infantry. Messrs. W. A. Hoskins, G. C. Kniffin and George L. Dobbins were subsequently commissioned as staff officers.

Soon after the preliminary meeting at Lancaster, where the above-named gentlemen were empowered to raise regiments for the United States service, Nelson returned to Cincinnati to make arrangements for supplies for his camp, and active preparations for recruiting were immediately begun by the officers named, and the subordinates selected by them to assist in their work.

Not long after the work was commenced, an effort was made, upon the part of several prominent politicians in different parts of the State, to postpone the whole movement upon the ground of its inexpediency, in view of the fact that it might be construed as a menace by the States then in rebellion, and precipitate an invasion of Kentucky by the forces then known to be assembled near the State line in Tennessee. Col. Landrum was notified that, at a meeting of those having authority to act in the matter, it was agreed to postpone the organization of the troops, and he was requested to notify the other officers accordingly. Lieut. Nelson was notified promptly of this movement, and in a letter dated Cincinnati, Ohio, July 28, 1861, he wrote Col. Landrum as follows: "the expedition is neither postponed nor abandoned. So far from suspending operations, I earnestly desire that they may be urged on with the utmost energy. If the idea of postponement or abandonment has been spread among your people, that idea must be corrected. I shall assemble the brigade and muster it into service as soon as possible."

Immediately on receipt of this letter, Col. Landrum communicated its contents to the other officers, the work of recruiting was resumed, and on the day after the August election the troops began to arrive at camp Dick Robinson. Bramlette, Fry and Garrard were on hand to take command of their respective regiments; while Landrum, preferring the infantry to the cavalry, concluded to turn his regiment over to Lieut.-Col. Wolford, and to raise an infantry regiment at Harrodsburg, Ky., in the meantime acting as adjutant-general for Gen. Nelson for several weeks after his arrival.

The officers named, with the assistance of recruiting officers throughout the country in which the camp was located, prosecuted the business intrusted to them with such energy and success that by the middle of August the required number to fill each regiment

were in camp ready for muster into the service. The difficulty in obtaining clothing and camp and garrison equipage now began. The equipment of the immense armies of the United States, now numbering 500,000 men, had caused such demands upon the manufacturing establishments of the country, that it was impossible to fill the oft-repeated requisitions made by Nelson upon the quartermaster's department. In the absence of tents, the recruits were assigned quarters under the wide-spreading branches of a grove of maples, where exposure to the elements rendered it necessary to erect a hospital at an early date. The light clothing they had worn to camp in the expectation of exchanging it for the blue uniform of the army soon succumbed to the wear and tear of camp life, and flags of truce were displayed by many a doughty warrior, who would have been the last to exhibit it if confronted by the enemy.

Recruiting in the country southward and eastward from the camp was comparatively easy. The country is mountainous, and the inhabitants were on equal terms with reference to wealth and social standing. There were few slaveholders, and the people, accustomed to independence of thought, word, and deed, had exercised the right to form their own conclusions upon the question of secession. The latent loyalty existing in the breast of every true American, being untrammeled by interest in the institution of slavery, or by the influence of secession orators, who early found themselves confronted by Union men possessing greater power with the people, asserted itself. Ready to engage in an enterprise that promised relief to their loyal neighbors accross the Tennessee border, whose persecution by the State authorities at this time had awakened a thrill of indignation throughout the country, they enrolled their names under the banner of their country. Owing to this fact, it came about that the regiments of Wolford, Garrard and Bramlette were recruited largely from the counties adjacent to the northern line of Tennessee.

The traditional courage of the mountaineers of all countries was exhibited by these splendid regiments in their subsequent career. They participated in nearly all the battles fought by the armies of the Cumberland and the Tennessee, and whether with Rosecrans at Stone River and Chickamauga, with Grant at Black River Bridge and Vicksburg, or with Sherman through 100 days of battle to the capture of Atlanta, they were everywhere complimented for courage and endurance.

In Kentucky, the act of the legislature which united the military companies of the State, many of which had been for years under a high state of drill and military discipline, into a homogeneous whole, became a law in March, 1860, by the approval of the governor. The act was drafted by Samuel Bolivar Buckner, a graduate of West Point, whose military tastes and education eminently qualified him to become the leader of the organization. By the provisions of the act, the citizens of the State, capable of bearing arms, were divided into three classes, entitled, respectively, "The Militia of Reserve," "The Enrolled Militia," and "The Active or Volunteer Militia." The first named embraced all white male persons under eighteen and over forty-five; the second, all able-bodied white men between those ages; and "The Volunteer Militia or State Guard," were organized into companies, battalions, brigades, divisions, and army corps, with uniforms and equipments complete. The organization soon embraced all the independent military companies of the State, regardless of the political opinions of the members. The time had not yet come for any interference with the choice of the companies as to their commanders, and, in some instances, the opening of hostilities found some of the most efficient companies commanded by strong Union men. In Lexington there were three companies, commanded respectively by Capts. S. W. Price, Sanders Bruce and John H. Morgan. The two former became colonels in the Union army, while the latter became renowned as a commander of a division of southern cavalry.

Gen. Buckner, as inspector-general, had power to disband all such companies as failed to conform to his view of military propriety,

thus concentrating in him a power of subordinating all officers to his will. Thomas L. Crittenden, a gallant officer in the Mexican war and son of Hon. John J. Crittenden, was elected brigadier-general.

Another military organization, though less imposing in its form, was destined to wield a powerful influence in shaping the destiny of Kentucky in the impending struggle. This was "The Home Guard." Loosely organized military companies sprang into existence in nearly every neighborhood and in many of the large towns. The imminence of revolution induced the city authorities of Louisville to take the initiative in the matter, and an ordinance was passed by the city council, approved by Mayor Delph, based upon a vague provision of the city charter, which authorized the organization of the First Home Guard Battalion, in May, 1861. Lovell H. Rousseau was first appointed brigadier-general, but preferring service in the United States army, he was succeeded by James Speed. The ordinance provided for two regiments, with the necessary compliment of field and staff officers. The regiments soon filled to their maximum strength. The Marion Rifles, a company in the State Guard, joined the Home Guard, and the brigade held the field against all comers.

There was an element of weakness in the State Guard that the Home Guard was not called upon to encounter. In the former there was no settled principal of action. Its ranks were filled with men embracing conflicting opinions upon union and secession. The Home Guard was a unit in favor of the Union, and in its readiness to fight for it. In addition to this, Gen. Buckner had found difficulty in supplying his men with arms. Dr. Blackburn, since governor of the State, purchased a quantity in the south, but they proved to be worthless, and notwithstanding his assertion that, "they were good enough for neutrals," the men refused to receive them. Gen. Speed was supplied by Lieut. Nelson, and the array of bayonets on the streets of Louisville, borne by a brigade of men, whose pluck and willingness to use them was well known, had an exceedingly quieting effect upon the turbulent spirits.

Thus was the position of the Union party in Kentucky strengthened by its adherents to the policy of neutrality, while yet the machinery of the State government was manipulated by men who were inimical to the United States government, and in sympathy with that of the Confederate States. Fallacious and almost ridiculous as that policy was, and as it was admitted to be, even then, by men who only awaited the result of the August elections to declare their allegiance to one flag or the other, it served its purpose in preventing hostilities within the State, and in securing to the Union men time for organization and preparation to resist secession in case the election should result in seating a majority of "southern-rights" men in the legislature.

This view of the situation was plainly stated to President Lincoln, and received his cordial sanction, and, while he made no movement to acquiesce in the views of the timid Union men who urged the removal of the troops in course of enlistment and organization at camp Dick Robinson, he left the management of Kentucky affairs entirely in the hands of the Union men of the State.

On the 4th of June, Gen. Scott telegraphed McClellan that it was "deemed unwise by the government to send to Kentucky a commander of troops, not native or resident of the State," and, probably owing to the physical disability of Gen. Anderson, suggested Col. L. H. Rousseau, commander of the Louisville Home Guard, and to take command of the Kentucky department. To this communication McClellan replied as follows: "In view of the necessity of managing affairs in Kentucky with great delicacy until the election shall have passed and a Union legislature is in power, I would respectfully suggest that for the present, at least, no sucessor be appointed to Gen. Anderson, and that, as I am in quite close communication with the principal men, the matter be left for a time in my hands."

Gen. McClellan had, as early as the 8th of May, met Gen. S. B. Buckner, inspector-

general and real commander of the Kentucky State Guards, and entered into an agreement with him to respect the neutrality of Kentucky so far as to agree not to occupy any portion of the State except to respond to the call of the governor to assist in expelling the rebels from the State, in case they should attempt to occupy points within its borders.

Whatever may have been the motives that actuated Gen. Buckner in making the treaty, it is evident from the following correspondence that Gen. McClellan fully intended to abide by it.

McClellan to Townsend, June 11:

* * * * "Gen. Buckner came to see me on Friday last. We sat up all night talking about matters of common interest. Buckner gave me his word that should any Tennessee troops cross the frontier of Kentucky, he would use all the forces at his disposal to drive them out, and, failing in that, would call on me for assistance. He went to Tennessee, after leaving me, to present that view to Gov. Harris." * * * *

Buckner to Magoffin, June 10:

"On the 8th inst., at Cincinnati, Ohio, I entered into an arrangement with Gen. George B. McClellan, commander of all the United States troops north of the Ohio River, to the following effect: The authorities of the State of Kentucky are to protect the United States property within the limits of the State; to enforce the laws of the United States in accordance with the interpretation of the United States courts, as far as those laws may be applicable to Kentucky, and to enforce, with all the power of the State, our obligations of neutrality as against the southern States, as long as the position we have assumed shall be respected by the United States. Gen. McClellan stipulates that the territory of Kentucky shall be respected on the part of the United States, even if the southern States should occupy it; but, in the latter case, he will call upon the authorities of Kentucky to remove the southern forces. I have stipulated in that case to advise him of the inability of Kentucky to comply with her obligations, and to invite him to dislodge the Southern forces. He stipulates that, if successful in so doing, he will withdraw his forces from the territory of the State as soon as the southern forces shall be removed. Should the administration hereafter adopt a different policy, he is to give me timely notice of the fact."

McClellan to Lieut. Nelson, United States navy, June 26:

"My interview with Buckner was personal, not official. It was solicited by him more than once. I made no stipulation on the part of the general government, and regarded his voluntary promise to drive out the Confederate troops as the only result of the interview. His letter gives his own views, not mine."

An opportunity soon occurred to test the sincerity of each of the high contracting parties, as explained in the letters which follow.

McClellan to Buckner, June 11:

"I have information, apparently reliable, that at least two Tennessee regiments had orders to move last night from camp Cheatham to Union City, thence, on being re-enforced, to occupy, at once, Island No. 1, six miles below Cairo. I notify you of this in accordance with our understanding that you would not permit Tennessee troops to cross your frontier. Please reply at once whether you consider the island on the Kentucky side of the channel within the jurisdiction of Kentucky."

The same day he wrote Gov. Magoffin as follows:

"I have received information that Tennessee troops are under orders to occupy Island No. 1, six miles below Cairo. In accordance with my understanding with Gen Buckner, I call upon you to prevent this step."

Magoffin to McClellan, June 11:

"Gen. Buckner has gone to Paducah and Columbus; his orders are to carry out his understanding with you. Am investigating the question of jurisdiction over the island to which you allude."

The following letter indicates that McClellan had determined to respect the neutral position of Kentucky, even before the interview with Buckner. On the 7th of May he wrote Hon. John J. Crittenden as follows:

"The papers this morning state that Gen. Prentiss, commanding the United States forces at Cairo, Ill., has sent troops across the Ohio River into Kentucky. I have no official notice of such a movement, but I at once telegraphed Gen. Prentiss for the facts, and stated to him that if the report were true I disapproved his course, and ordered him to make no more such movements without my sanction previously obtained."

The establishment of a camp of United States soldiers on the soil of Kentucky naturally provoked a vigorous protest on the part of the governor of the State. In his anxiety to prevent hostilities within the State, which would inevitably bring upon it an army of troops from the northwest, he determined upon a simultaneous appeal to the Presidents of the United States and the Confederate States to aid him in averting the catastrophe. On the 19th of August, therefore, Gov. Magoffin accredited Messrs. W. A. Dudley and F. K. Hunt as commissioners on the part of the State of Kentucky to visit Washington and confer with President Lincoln in regard to the removal of the troops at Camp Dick Robinson. They were the bearers of a lengthy communication from Gov. Magoffin, asking that the troops should be removed beyond the limits of the State. To this President Lincoln replied in the following characteristic letter:

WASHINGTON, D. C., August 24, 1861.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY B. MAGOFFIN, GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF KENTUCKY.

Sir:—Your letter of the 19th inst., in which you "urge the removal from the limits of Kentucky of the military force now organized, and in camp within said State," is received.

I may not possess full and precisely accurate knowledge upon this subject, but I believe it is true that there is a military force in camp within Kentucky, acting by authority of the United States, which force is not very large, and is not now being augmented.

I also believe that some arms have been furnished to this force by the United States.

I also believe that this force consists exclusively of Kentuckians, having their camp in the immediate vicinity of their own homes, and not assailing or menacing any of the good people of Kentucky.

In all I have done in the premises, I have acted upon the urgent solicitation of many Kentuckians, and in accordance with what I believed, and still believe, to be the wish of a majority of all the Union-loving people of Kentucky.

While I have conversed on this subject with many eminent men of Kentucky, including a large majority of her members of congress, I do not remember that any one of them, or any other person, except your Excellency and the bearers of your Excellency's letter, has urged me to remove the military force from Kentucky, or to disband it. One other very worthy citizen of Kentucky did solicit me to have the augmenting of the force suspended for a time.

Taking all the means within my reach to form a judgment I do not believe it is the popular wish of Kentucky that this force should be removed beyond her limits, and, with this impression, I must respectfully decline to so remove it.

I most cordially sympathize with your Excellency in the wish to preserve the peace of my own native State, Kentucky, but it is with regret I search, and cannot find, in your not very short letter any declaration or intimation that you entertain any desire for the preservation of the Federal Union.

Your obedient servant,
A. LINCOLN.

Mr. George W. Johnson was at the same time accredited to the government of the Confederate States at Richmond, bearing a lengthy epistle from Gov. Magoffin, in answer to which Mr. Davis sent the following exceedingly diplomatic note:

RICHMOND, August 28, 1861.

TO THE HON. B. MAGOFFIN, GOVERNOR OF KENTUCKY, ETC.

Sir:—I have received your letter informing me that "since the commencement of the unhappy difficulties yet pending in the country, the people of Kentucky have indicated a steadfast desire and purpose to maintain a position of strict neutrality between the belligerent parties." In the same communication you express your desire to elicit "an authoritative assurance that the government of the Confederate States will continue to respect and observe the neutral position of Kentucky."

In reply to this request, I lose no time in assuring you, that the government of the Confederate States of America neither intends nor desires to disturb the neutrality of Kentucky. The assemblage of troops in Tennessee, to which you refer, had no other object than to repel the lawless invasion of that State by the forces of the United States, should their government seek to approach it through Kentucky without respect for its position of neutrality. That such apprehensions were not groundless has been proved by the course of that government in the States of Maryland and Missouri, and more recently in Kentucky itself, in which, as you inform me, "a military force has been enlisted and quartered by the United States authorities."

The government of the Confederate States has not only respected most scrupulously the neutrality of Kentucky, but has continued to maintain the friendly relations of trade and intercourse which it has suspended with the people of the United States generally.

In view of the history of the past, it can scarcely be necessary to assure your Excellency that the government of the Confederate States will continue to respect the neutrality of Kentucky so long as her people will maintain it themselves.

But neutrality, to be entitled to respect, must be strictly maintained between both parties; or if the door be opened on the one side for aggressions of one of the belligerent parties upon the other, it ought not to be shut to the assailed when they seek to enter it for the purpose of self-defense.

I do not, however, for a moment believe that your gallant State will suffer its soil to be used for the purpose of giving an advantage to those who violate its neutrality and disregard its rights, over others who respect them both.

In conclusion, I tender to your Excellency the assurance of my high consideration and regard,

And am, Sir, very respectfully, yours, etc.,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

During the month of August, recruiting in the States of Ohio and Indiana progressed but slowly in comparison with the needs of the hour. While a force, magnified by rumor into colossal proportions, was gathering on her southern border, the Union men of Kentucky beheld with dismay a feeling of apathy taking the place of the early enthusiasm in the people north of the Ohio. This was the condition of affairs when the Union men of Kentucky threw off the mask and avowed their determination to support the United States government in the impending struggle.

The formation of the first Union camp on Kentucky soil was, as has been before remarked, for the purpose of organizing a force to guard munitions of war to the loyal people of east Tennessee, and any account of the operations of the Union forces in Kentucky, in 1861, would be incomplete without a reference to the uprising of the Unionists in that region.

Early in June, a convention of Union citizens met in Greenville, east Tennessee, the home of Andrew Johnson, to devise ways and means to oppose the schemes of the secessionists. A committee of safety was appointed and resolutions of unalterable fealty to the national government adopted. Lieut. Samuel P. Carter, United States navy, a native of Elizabethtown, in Carter County, east Tennessee, while serving on board the United States ship, "Seminole," on the Brazil station, had, in March preceding, written several letters to prominent citizens of his native State, urging them to stand by the old flag, and had thus, by his expressions of devoted loyalty to his country, brought himself into prominence as a Union man, and increased the respect in which he was already held as a United States officer.

The committee of safety named Lieut. Carter for appointment by the president as brigadier-general, and asked that he be assigned to command in east Tennessee in case United States troops should be organized. In compliance with this request, presented by Hon. Andrew Johnson, Lieut. Carter was immediately, on the arrival of his ship at Philadelphia, in July, ordered by Secretary Wells to report to Secretary Cameron for special duty.

On the 10th of July, orders were issued from the adjutant-general's office, to Lieut. Carter, to proceed to east Tennessee, and organize a camp of instruction of United States volunteers. A sum of money sufficient for temporary expenses was placed to his credit in New York, and on the day following the defeat of the Union army at Bull Run, he took his departure from Washington, for his new field of service. On his arrival at Cincinnati, he met his old friend, Lieut. William Nelson, United States navy; the officer designated by the war department, to organize a force in Kentucky, to convey the munitions of war designed for use by Carter's command, through that State to east Tennessee. In the conference that ensued between these two officers, to whose skill and courage the important enterprise had been intrusted, it was agreed that Lieut. Carter should make his way to east Tennessee, *via* Cumberland Gap, or through one of the adjacent gaps in the mountains, organize his force, arm them as best he could with rifles and shot guns, take up a strong position in the mountains, and there await the arms and army supplies placed to his order in Cincinnati.

Alike in the requisites of courage and intrepidity, no two men could have been more unlike in other personal characteristics, than Nelson and Carter. While both were distinguished for the possession of that polish and ease of manner, that comes from association with the first society at home and abroad, Nelson was boisterous and impetuous, impatient of restraint and contradiction, and utterly intolerant of the slighest infraction of discipline. He was in the prime of manly beauty. A massive head, covered with a luxuriant growth of black, curly hair, was carried erect, and his herculean frame was firmly knit. Full of tireless energy, he seemed to require neither sleep nor rest. The sentinel, pacing his beat, was often startled long after midnight, by the colossal form of the commander looming up in the darkness, and approaching the camp from a direction whence he was least expected. Always an early riser, he took his bath, followed by a light breakfast, and was ready for the day's duties before the camp was astir.

Toward those of the officers, who displayed a disposition to acquire a knowledge of military tactics and zeal in the performance of their duties, he was the most affable of commanders; but woe betide the careless and inefficient. If there was a good deal of the martinet in his dealing with the embryo colonels and generals who flocked to his standard, it must be confessed that there was ample reason for it. A more patient and forbearing man might have been more popular with the officers, but the efficiency of the command would have suffered in proportion. Always ready to sacrifice his own comfort to the demands of duty, he required a like zealous performance on the part of his subordinates. Many of them were gentleman of high social standing, and unaccustomed to yield their opinions, or sacrifice their ease at the bidding of another, and the full truth, that they were henceforth to have no will of their own that clashed with that of the commanding general, dawned upon them but slowly. Nelson regarded the drilling and disciplining of the regiments as of paramount importance, and had a sailor's horror of political discussions.

The camp soon filled with visiting statesmen from the adjoining counties, each of whom had his own plan for saving the Union without the effusion of blood. Most of them were Union men, and when the time came for action, enlisted unhesitatingly in the Union army. Speech-making was the order of the day, and Kentuckians are natural orators. If it had been possible to talk down the rebellion it would have met its death at camp Dick Robinson. As might be expected, all this found little favor at the hands of the commander. He had been assigned to the performance of a specific duty, and the idea of discussing the wisdom or practicability of the order never entered his mind. Political discussions exasperated him, and it was not uncommon to see them broken up by the use of language more forcible than polite, and the participants set about their business in a very summary manner. Thus it came about that he conceived a violent antipathy toward the officers who preferred talking politics to drilling their detachments, while he trusted more fully and became more strongly attached to those who devoted all their time to military duties.

Lieut. Carter was, in most regards, the opposite of Nelson. He was a tall, graceful and very affable gentleman of the most winning address, coupled with dignity and self-restraint. His appearance at the camp had a soothing effect upon his comrade of the navy, and it was observed that the expletives in which the latter was wont to indulge on the most trivial occasions were more mild in tone and uttered more rarely than formerly. Long service in the navy had imparted to an otherwise pleasing address an expression of sternness and gravity. The habit of command sat easily upon him, and the control which he speedily acquired over the turbulent spirits who flocked to his standard increased to veneration, as events crowding rapidly upon each other brought into requisition the qualities of patience, courage and discipline with which he was eminently endowed.

It was thought at the time he started from Cincinnati that if he could reach the upper counties of east Tennessee he might arm a

sufficient force of mountaineers with country rifles to enable him to maintain his position until the promised supply of arms and equipments could reach them. On arriving at London, Ky., on the 1st of August, he fortunately met his brother, James P. T. Carter, who was on his way to Washington. He had just effected his escape from east Tennessee, where he had gone at the instance of the president and Secretary Stanton, for the purpose of consulting with the loyal citizens and making arrangements, if he found it practicable, for Unionists who desired to enter the service of the United States to cross into the borders of Kentucky and receive their arms and equipments.

By the advice of his brother, who represented that his appearance in east Tennessee would inevitably lead to his capture and imprisonment by the Confederate authorities, Lieut. Carter established his headquarters at Barboursville, in Knox County, Ky., thirty miles from Cumberland Gap, and determined there to await events and to receive such refugees as might arrive. A company of Col. Garrard's Kentucky regiment was there in course of organization. By the 3d of August nearly 100 refugees arrived at Boston, Ky., and Barboursville, followed in a few days by a considerable body, who appeared bearing the United States flag at the head of the column. Some were armed with hunting rifles, others with rude knives made by country blacksmiths, and many with stout cudgels. All were foot-sore and half famished. Their tattered garments and lacerated limbs bore unmistakable evidence of the hardships they had endured. But hunger and suffering had not dimmed their enthusiasm, and their only demand was to be armed and led against the enemy, that they might deliver their families from the oppression of Confederate rule.

Lieut. Carter's camp was established two miles east of Barboursville, and there, under the temporary shelter of brush and rude huts, the men were cared for as well as possible. Cooking utensils and provisions were collected from the surrounding country, but the men were shoeless and nearly all poorly clad and without blankets. The work of organization was pushed forward. Companies were formed and mustered into service for three years or during the war, by Lieut. Carter, who, having no assistant, performed the duties of commander as well as those belonging to the field and staff. By the middle of August the First Tennessee Infantry, numbering 800 men, was organized under command of Col. R. K. Byrd; but was, thus far, without arms, clothing, or camp and garrison equipage. As time passed, the necessity for these things became more pressing, and Lieut. Carter visited camp Dick Robinson and obtained the promise from Lieut. Nelson that, if transportation was furnished, the arms and ammunition should be sent to camp Andy Johnson. Lieut. Carter hastened back to his camp and at once dispatched the necessary number of wagons, guarded by two companies of the First Tennessee. After waiting the necessary length of time for the train to return, Lieut. Carter was surprised by the information that Nelson not only declined to send the arms but had kept the men. The hostility of the State authorities to Nelson's camp had deepened to such an extent that military necessity compelled the commandant to retain the two companies and to request Lieut. Carter to bring the remainder of his force to assist in its defense in case it should be attacked. In the last week of August the regiment, then upward of 1,000 strong, broke camp and marched to camp Dick Robinson.

What would have been the effect upon the campaign that followed, if Lieut. Carter had been permitted to carry out his design to move upon Cumberland Gap, capture and fortify it and there establish his camp, within easy distance from the homes of the adherents to the United States government in east Tennessee, cannot be known. It is possible that the removal of Nelson's camp to that point might have resulted in holding that important gateway against the Confederate forces then organized in east Tennessee, who were soon after in possession of the place.

The removal to camp Dick Robinson was a bitter disappointment to the east-Tennesseans, but they were destined to still greater trials before they were permitted to cross the

mountains to the rescue of their families. Refugees from east Tennessee continued to pour into the camp, and in a short time the Second Tennessee Infantry was organized and mustered into service under command of Col. J. P. T. Carter. Cols. Wolford, Bramlette, Fry and Garrard completed the organization of their respective regiments, and an artillery company, under command of Capt. Abram Hewitt, was mustered into service.

Whilst these events were transpiring in eastern and central Kentucky, affairs had culminated in the establishment of military camps on Green River, and at a point in Indiana, opposite Louisville, Ky. Lovell H. Rousseau, whose bold advocacy of the sovereignity of the general government, when a member of the legislature, had attracted public attention, after organizing the Home Guard at Louisville set about the organization of a brigade of United States troops.

Conference with leading Union men in the State led to the establishment of his camp on the Indiana shore, opposite Louisville, although recruiting was openly carried on in Kentucky. Col. Rousseau named his camp in honor of that patriotic citizen of Kentucky, Hon. Joseph Holt, who, while a member of President Buchanan's cabinet, stood faithful to the Union after it had been deserted by nearly every one of his colleagues.

From the one end of the State to the other the work went bravely on, and soon twenty-eight regiments of infantry, six regiments of cavalry, and three batteries of artillery were organized, and as soon as possible mustered into the service of the United States. The regiments were numbered arbitrarily, with no reference to the time when they were filled, and, in several cases, none as to the date of their muster, and several of them were engaged in important actions before they were fully organized. Skirmishes with predatory bands of Confederate cavalry were of frequent occurrence, and those whose rendezvous was south of Louisville were in constant danger of surprise and capture from detachments of cavalry sent out from the military encampments south of Green River for the express purpose of breaking up Union camps and capturing military stores and equipments.

One of the earliest and most practical of all the unconditional Union men in the State was William T. Ward. Early in August he visited the counties of Metcalfe, Green, Taylor, Hart and Adair, and sent messages into Cumberland, Clinton and Russell Counties, urging the citizens, many of whom had joined home-guard companies, to disband those organizations, on the ground that it placed them under control of the governor, whom he regarded as disloyal to the national government. He succeeded in inducing twenty-eight companies to promise to enlist in the United States service, as soon as the necessary authority to organize a brigade could be obtained. Mr. Ward then went to Washington, where he was commissioned a brigadier-general on the 18th of September.

Returning to Kentucky, he proceeded at once to the organization of his brigade, commissioning the officers by virtue of authority vested in him by the war department. On the 20th of September he reported for duty to Gen. Anderson, giving him the same information that he had given the war department at Washington. Gen. Anderson directed him to select a suitable place to organize his brigade, but was compelled to retain at Louisville 2,500 out of the 4,000 stands of arms furnished Gen. Ward by the general government. Col. E. H. Hobson and Mr. John A. Ward, a son of the general, and afterward a lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-seventh Infantry, had, during the absence of Gen. Ward, collected the men together at Greensburg and Sulphur Well, in Barren County. These men, about 1,000 in number, unarmed and unorganized, were dispersed by Buckner when he advanced to Green River bridge, but were reunited at Lebanon, where they remained until arms could be procured.

The proposal of Gov. Morton to send troops to Kentucky, as expressed in his telegram of September 2d, to the assistant secretary of war, seconded by Messrs. Boyle and Speed, of Kentucky, was endorsed by the Union people, but they strenuously opposed any ad-

vance into Kentucky by their friends from the north, until after some portion of Kentucky soil had been occupied by southern troops.

Threats had already been made by the latter to occupy Columbus, Ky. This town, located on the Mississippi River, about equal distance from Cairo, Ill., and the northern boundary of Tennessee, was recognized as a point of great strategic importance by both the United States and Confederate States commanders. The former had been deterred from occupying it with troops from other States by the strenuous appeals of the Union men of Kentucky, who felt that an overt act on the part of the national government, in violation of the promise of Gen. McClellan to respect the neutrality of Kentucky, would be construed by the people into a termination of that agreement. The city was practically in the hands of the Confederate authorities, most of the population of the town and the adjacent country being in full sympathy with the rebellion, and its formal occupation was only deferred until a pretext could be found in the movements of the United States forces at Cairo. This was afforded on the 23d of August, by the capture of a little steamer named "W. B. Terry," running in the Confederate service, by the United States gunboat Lexington, at Paducah, Ky., fifty miles above Cairo, on the Ohio River, at the mouth of the Tennessee. Accordingly, Columbus and Hickman, Ky., were occupied on the 3d of September by order of Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding the Confederate military department No. 2; and on the 6th Brig.-Gen. U. S. Grant, commanding the district of Southwestern Missouri, occupied Paducah with United States troops from Cairo, Gen. Grant commanding the expedition in person.

The occupation of Paducah and Smithland, at the mouth of the Cumberland, gave the national government control of the two important rivers of the State of Tennessee, and effectually closed water communication with the South. The occupation of Columbus gave rise to a spirited correspondence between Gen. Polk and President Jeff. Davis, Gov. Harris and Gov. Magoffin, in which Polk, writing to Magoffin, claimed that he had reliable information that the Federal forces intended to occupy Columbus, referred to the danger of west Tennessee from such a movement, and offered to withdraw from Kentucky if the Federal troops were simultaneously withdrawn. On September 1st he had written that he "regarded it of essential importance that he should be ahead of the 'enemy' in occupying Columbus." Gov. Harris, on hearing that Gen. Pillow had occupied Hickman, had written to Polk, requesting the instant withdrawal of his command, on the ground that he and Mr. Davis were pledged to respect the neutrality of Kentucky. Polk, in reply, regretted the necessity of the movement, but claimed that, under plenary powers delegated to him by the Confederate government, he was authorized to move from his late position at Madrid to Columbus. On the 4th, Secretary Walker, Confederate States army, ordered the prompt withdrawal of Pillow from Hickman. In reply to this, Polk appealed to President Davis, who responded that "the necessity justified the action."

Mr. George C. Taylor, and a number of other citizens of Columbus, welcomed Polk in a long address, in which, after referring to "the tyranny of the general government" in ignoring the neutrality of Kentucky in levying a tax for the purpose of carrying on a cruel war against the South, to which Kentucky would be called upon to contribute, he assured him that the entire community welcomed his army with "the liveliest delight." But the Confederate army was not destined to receive the same cordial welcome at the hands of the State government. On the 9th of September, Hon. John M. Johnston, chairman of the committee, transmitted to Gen. Polk resolutions of the senate, introduced by Hon. Walter C. Whitaker, a member of that body, requesting the prompt withdrawal of his troops from Kentucky soil. Replying to Mr. Johnston, Gen. Polk claimed that cause for the seizure of Columbus had been given by the capture of the "W. B. Terry;" by the vote of members of congress from Kentucky for supplies of men and money to carry on the

war, and by the establishment of a United States camp in Garrard County, and concluded by an offer to withdraw his troops when the United States resumed its former attitude toward Kentucky. On the 13th, the senate concurred in the house resolution requiring the governor of Kentucky to issue a proclamation ordering the Confederate troops to withdraw from the State.

On September 7th, Brig.-Gen. R. C. Foster and Messrs. Brown, Bailey and Harding, of Nashville, in the absence of Gov. Harris, telegraphed Mr. Davis that troops from Paducah could reach Bowling Green, Ky., in less than twenty-four hours, and asked what should be done. To which Adjt.-Gen. Cooper intimated that, as the Confederate forces would, in view of the Federal occupation of Paducah, be required for duty at that point, Bowling Green should be occupied by Tennessee troops.

On September 10th, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston superseded Gen. Polk in command of Department No. 2, the latter retaining command at Columbus, besides being charged with the defenses on the Mississippi River below Cairo.

Three regiments of Kentucky infantry, which had gone south and were stationed at camp Boone, together with 2,500 men at camp Trousdale and a Tennessee regiment, were organized into a force for the occupation of Bowling Green, under command of Brig.-Gen. Simon B. Buckner. With this force, numbering 5,000 men and a battery of artillery, he was ordered, September 15th, to proceed to Bowling Green and secure and hold that "important line of defense." The importance of Bowling Green as a strategic position had occurred to the Union men, who were engaged in recruiting in that section of Kentucky. Col. S. G. Burbridge, who was at Russellville raising a regiment under authority from Nelson, at once proceeded to Louisville to induce Col. Rousseau to move his camp from Jeffersonville to Bowling Green, representing that, with the nucleus thus formed, a brigade of not less than 5,000 men could be organized in a few weeks. Rousseau accepted the invitation at once, and a night was fixed when the telegraph wires were to be cut, and his entire command embarked upon trains on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad for Bowling Green. Unfortunately for the success of the expedition, Col. Burbridge visited Frankfort to obtain the sanction of Mr. Crittenden, who considered the movement premature. There is no doubt that had the movement been promptly made the region of country south of Green River and east of the Cumberland, which for the next five months was given over to the control of the Confederates, would have remained inside of the Federal lines.

The two leading papers of Louisville, the *Journal* and *Democrat*, both of which had hitherto advocated neutrality from a Union standpoint, now came out strongly in favor of the national government.

The occupation of Bowling Green, although intended by Gen. Johnston as the northern line of his defense, had the appearance to Gen. Anderson of an advance on Louisville. He immediately dispatched a messenger to Gov. Morton, asking if he could depend upon him for assistance, and on September 18th, Rousseau's brigade and the Sixth Indiana Infantry, Col. T. T. Crittenden; the Thirty-eighth Indiana, Col. Scribner; the Forty-ninth Ohio, Col. Gibson; with the Home Guard companies—the expedition commanded by Gen. W. T. Sherman—advanced and occupied Muldraugh's Hill, on the line of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, in the direction of Elizabethtown, at which place Buckner's advance was reported to be. On reaching the Rolling Fork of Salt River, a deep stream, Gen. Sherman found the railroad bridge burned, which stopped the progress of the trains, and the men were disembarked. Col. Rousseau, in command of a picket of 400 men, was sent forward, but was soon afterward recalled. On Sunday morning, the 22d, Gen. Sherman regarding the position at Muldraugh's Hill of great importance, determined to advance. Col. Rousseau, with his brigade, took the lead, followed by the Thirty-eighth Indiana, the Forty-ninth Ohio, and a detachment of regulars, under Capt. Swain, which had

joined the expedition. The command moved through Elizabethtown, and out on the Lebanon Road, whence it proceeded to Muldraugh's Hill, where it was soon after re-enforced by the Thirty-ninth Indiana, under Col. Harrison. The Sixth Indiana was stationed at Elizabethtown, and Col. Hecker's Twenty-fourth Illinois at Colesburg, to guard the railroad.

Muldraugh's Hill is a range of hills separating the waters of Rolling Fork from Green River, but, in a country abounding in turnpike roads, was not a strong position, and of little importance as a defense to Louisville. Gen. Sherman reported to Gen. Anderson that Buckner's force was variously estimated from 7,000 to 20,000 men, and did not doubt that he had 15,000, all actuated by a common purpose to destroy him. In concluding his report, he says:

I am fully alive to the danger of our position and to all its disadvantages especially that of supplies. Our provisions have been hauled up the rugged valley of Cedar Creek by hired wagons and by some which were brought along by the Thirty-ninth Indiana. We can barely supply our wants and are liable at any moment to have those wagons seized. The reason I came to Muldraugh's Hill was for effect. Had it fallen into the hands of our enemies, the cause would have been lost, and even with it in our possession a week, nobody has rallied to our support. I expected, as we had reason to, that the people of Kentucky would rally to our support; but on the contrary, none have joined us, while hundreds, we are told, are going to Bowling Green. The railroad from Bowling Green toward us is broken at Nolin, ten miles miles off, and at another trestle beyond, some seven miles. I doubt if this was done by Buckner's orders, but rather by the small parties of guards left to protect them, and who were scared at our approach. I have from time to time given you telegraphic notice of these events, and must now await the development. We should have here at least 20,000 men; but that has been an impossibility. Truly yours,

W. T. SHERMAN, *Brigadier-General.*

If the general could have captured the following dispatch on its way to Gen. Johnston's headquarters soon after, it might have allayed his anxiety:

BOWLING GREEN, October 4, 1861.

W. W. MACKALL, A. A. G.:

I have not been able to obtain accurate returns of the strength of the regiments here since my return. My effective strength at all points does not exceed 6,000. The enemy, with their last re-enforcements number not less than 13,000 or 14,000. It is stated that they will advance in a few days on Green River. I need re-enforcements at this place very much. When can I receive them? Please reply.

S. B. BUCKNER, *Brigadier-General.*

It may as well be stated here, as elsewhere, that Buckner's effective strength, at Bowling Green, Hopkinsville, and including all the cavalry that rendered to him a nominal recognition, as commander of the Central Kentucky Division, including Hardee's division, up to the arrival of Floyd's brigade from West Virginia on Christmas eve, never exceeded 13,000 men. Polk's forces numbered, on September 30th, 20,000 present for duty.

President Lincoln appears to have placed a high estimate upon the ability of the inspector-general of the Kentucky State Guard, as will be seen by the following tender of a commission:

EXECUTIVE MANSION, August 17, 1861.

HON. SECRETARY OF WAR:

My Dear Sir:—Unless there be reason to the contrary not known to me, make out a commission for Simon (B) Buckner, of Kentucky, as a brigadier-general of volunteers. It is to be put into the hands of Gen. Anderson, and delivered to Gen. Buckner or not, at the discretion of Gen. Anderson. Of course it is to remain a secret unless and until the commission is delivered. Yours truly,

A. LINCOLN.

When we reflect upon the sublime audacity of this plucky rebel who, for five months, with his force numbering less than one-half of that opposed to him at Nolin, Elizabethtown and Calhoun, poorly armed and afflicted with measles, not only maintained his line 100 miles in extent, between Polk on his left and Zollicoffer on his right, but rendered efficient aid to the latter in his operations in east Tennessee, it cannot but be regretted that the brigadier-general's commission (which, however, was never offered him) had not saved him to the Union cause.

On the 8th of October Gen. Anderson, finding that continued ill health unfitted him for active duty, in obedience to orders from Gen. Scott, relinquished the command of the "Department of the Cumberland" to Gen. Sherman, who at once assumed its duties. His first act was to direct Brig.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, who had recently been com-

missioned, by the president, to proceed to Owensboro, in the vicinity of which Cols. Jackson, Burbridge, McHenry, Hawkins, Grider, Shackelford and Hobson were recruiting regiments for the United States service. He subsequently established his camp at Calhoun and organized what was afterward known as the Fifth Division. During the time in which the regiments were perfecting their organization, they had several severe skirmishes with the enemy, the first of which took place at Woodbury, in Butler County. Col. S. G. Burbridge, who had obtained repeating rifles for the use of his men, and Col. Jackson, with his cavalry, were fearless and vigilant in guarding the country lying immediately north of Green River against incursions from the opposite shore.

Col. J. H. McHenry, whose camp was located at Hartford, hearing that a force of Confederate cavalry at Woodbury, twenty-five miles above, on the south side of Green River, meditated an attack upon his camp, notified Col. Burbridge, who, with his force, was encamped thirty miles distant. Col. Burbridge, with 125 of his regiment, 100 of the Third Kentucky Cavalry under Capt. Breathitt, and a section of artillery under Capt. Somebry, proceeded at once to McHenry's camp, and, on Monday, the 28th of October, encamped near Cromwell, thinking to attack next morning. Col. McHenry, with his force and a part of the cavalry, crossed the river and attacked a small picket of the enemy at Morgantown, wounding several and losing one of his own men. Capt. Netter, of Burbridge's regiment, followed McHenry with twenty men, and passed through Morgantown, coming up with the Confederates one mile distant from the town. In the meantime, Col. Burbridge passed up the river twenty miles, and there found the main body of the Confederates occupying an eminence upon the opposite side. The latter immediately formed in line, but were thrown into consternation by a few well directed shots from a six-pound cannon, and a ferry flat upon the opposite side being brought over, Col. Burbridge crossed with Lieut. Ashley, Capts. Belt, Shacklett and Porter, with 135 men and one piece of artillery. Capt. Belt immediately occupied the position from which the Confederates were driven. Their second position, being their encampment, was first shelled, then charged, whereupon they fell back, leaving their dead upon the field. Knowing that a camp of Confederate cavalry was located a few miles above, Col. Burbridge destroyed the abandoned camp and joined Col. McHenry at Morgantown.

On the 31st, Capt. Whittinghill, with one company of the Seventeenth Infantry, and Capt. Porter, commanding a company of 30 Home Guards at Cromwell, repulsed an assault of 200 Confederate cavalry, inflicting heavy loss upon them. Cols. Jackson and Burbridge went to the relief of McHenry from Owensboro, but no further molestation was offered. On the 26th of September, Gen. Buckner destroyed the locks on Green River at the mouth of Muddy River, and on the 29th occupied Hopkinsville, after a skirmish with the Union Home Guard, resulting in a loss to him of one killed and one wounded, and to the Home Guard of several wounded and two taken prisoners.

Brig.-Gen. Alcorn, with his Mississippi brigade was placed in command at Hopkinsville. He soon after became disgusted with the lack of respect exhibited toward him by the Union people of the town, arrested several, and asked permission of Buckner to make examples of them. He was relieved in the course of a few weeks by Brig.-Gen. Tilghman, and with that event his name disappears from these annals. Gen. Tilghman was obliged to spend a greater portion of his time and use a large portion of his force in moving the sick, the measles having done that which the Union forces never did—attacked his camp.

On the 9th of October, Brig.-Gen. Rousseau, who had in the meantime received his commission, pursuant to orders from department-headquarters, removed his camp to the vicinity of Nolin Creek and named it camp Nevin, in compliment to an old friend in Louisville. Brig.-Gen. Alexander McDowell

McCook, having reported at department headquarters, in compliance with a request previously made for him by Gen. Anderson, was assigned by Gen. Sherman to command of all the forces at Nolin Creek. Here he was soon after joined by Brig.-Gens. Thomas J. Wood and R. W. Johnson. Dividing his command into brigades, he assigned these officers to command, which, with the brigade of Pennsylvanians under command of Brig.-Gen. Negley, which arrived on October 22, increased his force to 13,195 effectives.

While these events were transpiring in southern Kentucky, Lieut. Nelson was using his utmost exertions to organize his brigade at camp Dick Robinson. The men were still without sufficient clothing, and, but for the fertility of the country in which the camp was located, would have been equally destitute of subsistence. He even found difficulty in obtaining the arms designated for his use at Cincinnati. The town of Cynthiana, sixty miles from Covington, on the line of the Kentucky Central Railroad, was in possession of a company of Confederate recruits, who were preparing to join their companies at camp Boone, and the Confederate States flag floated from the spire of the court house. Hon. Garrett Davis, whose experience in the distribution of arms to the Union men of central Kentucky encouraged him to anticipate success, undertook to deliver the arms at camp Dick Robinson. Proceeding to Cincinnati, he obtained possession of them, packed in boxes, and loaded them upon a train which he accompanied. On the arrival of the train at Cynthiana, the rebel company before mentioned, who had been notified by telegraph, was seen stationed beyond the depot to stop the train. The engineer, seeing the danger, immediately reversed his engine and returned to Covington.

Col. John M. Harlan, now associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, and Gen. James Speed, of Louisville, hearing of the occurrence, wrote Mr. Davis to send the arms on the mail boat to that city, and they would forward them to that point. Knowing that the boat would arrive at midnight, they at once called upon Mr. Sam Gill, superintendent of the Louisville, Frankfort & Lexington Railroad, a Union man, and made known their plan, which was that they should have an engine and car ready at the depot to which the arms could be transferred immediately upon their arrival at the wharf. Mr. Gill entered heartily into the arrangement. The boxes filled with arms were loaded in wagons, and in the dead of night conveyed to the waiting train, which at once sped with its precious freight into the darkness on its way to Lexington, where it arrived at 5 o'clock in the morning. The arrival of a railroad train at that unusual hour aroused the suspicion of a lounger about the station, who peered into the car and discovered the boxes. He ran at once to the fire-engine room, and rang the bell for the assembly of Capt. John Morgan's company of State Guards.

On the same day in which Messrs. Harlan and Speed had written Mr. Davis, they had dispatched a messenger to Col. Dudley, who was recruiting his regiment, the Twenty-first Kentucky, at Lexington, and to Lieut. Nelson, at camp Dick Robinson, to inform them that the train containing the arms would reach Lexington early on this morning. Immediately on the reception of this welcome intelligence, Gen. Nelson dispatched Col. Bramlette to Lexington, and ordered Lieut.-Col. Letcher, with 300 of Wolford's cavalry, to follow him. Col. Dudley, hearing the alarm sounded from Morgan's arsenal, immediately called out his men and marched to the depot, where Morgan's men had already assembled. No attempt was made on the part of either party to gain possession of the arms, but Morgan, acting under the instructions of Hon. John C. Breckinridge, was determined to prevent the transportation of the arms through Lexington to camp Dick Robinson, while Dudley was equally determined to defend them. They were both brave men, and their forces, well armed, were about equal in numbers, and eager for the fray. Suddenly the head of Letcher's battalion appeared upon the hill approaching the city. They were armed with Sharpe's repeating rifles, and, for effect, had affixed the frightful

looking sword bayonets, which, as the column descended the hill, glittered in the rays of the rising sun. Col. Bramlette in the meantime had met Mr. Breckinridge, and had vainly endeavored to convince him of the folly of opposing the removal of the arms to camp Dick Robinson. At the moment the cavalry appeared in view, Col. Bramlette remarked: "Very well, Mr. Breckinridge, the responsibility of a battle rests with you, and it is my opinion that the guns will go to camp Dick Robinson." From this argument there was no appeal. Morgan and his men disappeared from the scene, and the arms were quietly transported to their destination.

On the 15th of September, Brig.-Gen. George H. Thomas reported for duty at Louisville, and was ordered to relieve Lieut. Nelson, in command of the troops at that point. Lieut. Nelson was directed to report at department-headquarters, when he soon received orders to repair to Maysville, Ky., on the Ohio, fifty miles above Cincinnati, and organize a force to meet the enemy, who were advancing under command of Col. John S. Williams, from Virginia into eastern Kentucky.

In the order relieving Nelson, the general commanding commended the "zeal and untiring energy he had displayed in providing and distributing arms to the Union men of Kentucky, and in collecting and organizing troops at camp Dick Robinson." It was, no doubt, owing to the possession of these qualities, as well as his success in organizing a camp in spite of the opposition of the State authorities, that it was deemed expedient to again employ him in the same capacity. Maysville was the home of his boyhood and the residence of a host of his warmest friends, and no officer could have been selected to whom his duty could have been entrusted with greater chances of success. He expressed no word of dissent to an order that separated him from an army whose organization owed its existence to his courage and energy. To a nature as noble as his, jealousy was impossible. Congratulating his men upon the acquisition of an experienced army officer who would perfect the work which he had begun, he bade adieu to his trusty followers, and left the scene of his triumphant vindication of the power of the national government.

Gen. Thomas found, on assuming command at camp Dick Robinson, on the 15th of September, 1861, very little that enters into the formation of a military camp, except men. A few boxes of clothing had arrived and had been distributed promiscuously where the articles were the most needed. A pair of pants here and a blouse there; a hat here, and there a pair of shoes; and, to add to the grotesque appearance of the command, an occasional army overcoat might be seen, whose accommodating skirts, concealed, to some extent, the total absence of pantaloons. Gen. Thomas found ample need of the patience and fortitude with which he was endowed, in forming an army from the crude material at his command. Accustomed to the methods of the regular army, and to the discipline of its soldiery, he had never, until now, had command of a brigade composed exclusively of volunteer troops. The buff-colored shoulder-straps of a colonel of cavalry had not been replaced by the star of the brigadier, to which he was entitled when he arrived at camp Dick Robinson. He was accompanied by Capt. George E. Flynt, the accomplished and efficient adjutant-general, who remained until the close of the war his trusted confidential adviser and friend.

For twenty-five years Gen. Thomas had been accustomed to martial scenes. He had fought the Seminoles in the everglades, and the fierce Comanches on the plains. He had won distinction in the war with Mexico, and at the breaking out of the civil war found himself major of a regiment of cavalry, of which Albert Sidney Johnston was colonel, Robert E. Lee lieutenant-colonel, and W. J. Hardee major. Promoted to a colonelcy on the 3d of May, 1861, he served a few months in the eastern army before being commissioned a brigadier-general in the volunteer army, and sent to report to Gen. Anderson at Louisville. In every position in which he had been placed, throughout his military career, he had borne himself as a man, modest, brave, and incorruptible; and now, at the age

of forty-five, the real drama of his life was to begin.

The hitherto insurmountable difficulty in equipping this command, for its expedition in east Tennessee, had been to obtain the necessary supplies. Week after week the impetuous Nelson had been compelled to wait, until hope and patience were alike exhausted. Gen. Thomas lost no time in introducing military system into the camp, and in imparting to it the character of a camp of instruction. Company and battalion drill became a part of the daily duties, and a laudable desire to excel in the discipline of their regiments animated the officers.

The patience, dignity and self-control, which never forsook him in the most trying emergencies, and which afterward gave him the unbounded control of the army, were at no period of his life more manifest than now. Fully alive to the importance of the expedition into east Tennessee, which contemplated the permanent occupation of Knoxville and control of the Virginia & East Tennessee Railroad, he was powerless to obtain even the clothing necessary to preserve the lives of his men. He had no wagons and could not obtain them, while hundreds were being shipped to Rosecrans in western Virginia. The orders of Fremont were on file in all the manufactories at Cincinnati and were being filled as rapidly as possible.

Finding that no assistance could be rendered by the quartermaster's department at Louisville or Cincinnati, and that Gen. Thomas, by the very fact of his military education, was committed to regular army methods for obtaining supplies through the regular channels, the writer, then a member of his staff, conceived the idea of procuring them by the same means that had proved successful in the hands of Gen. Fremont. Making out a requisition upon Capt. Dickerson, assistant-quartermaster at Cincinnati, for a large quantity of clothing, tents and other camp equipage, and having it approved by Gen. Thomas, he proceeded to Cincinnati and presented it to Capt. Dickerson. He was informed that the quartermaster's department was powerless to furnish the articles enumerated, and that, being indebted to the clothing manufacturers over $1,000,000, his credit with them was exhausted. He then applied to Col. Swords, assistant quartermaster-general at Louisville, to know at what time he might expect to receive funds for the equipment of camp Dick Robinson, to which Col. Swords responded, designating the middle of October as the probable date. Knowing that the uncertainty as to the time fixed would debar him from competing in open market for goods with the agents of Gen. Fremont, who were able to pay cash on delivery, and feeling deeply the necessities of the men whom he had left shivering in their rags in camp, he determined to purchase the goods, if possible, and agree to pay, the 15th of October, on delivery at Nicholasville.

He visited several of the largest establishments and found large quantities of clothing. Tempting piles of warm flannel shirts, blankets, blouses and overcoats, pantaloons and woolen hosiery greeted his eyes, while accommodating clerks stood ready to sell them —cheap for cash. Exhibiting the requisition as his credentials, he left copies of it at several places, requesting the proprietors to mark opposite each article the price at which they would sell it for cash on delivery and hand it to him the next day as a sealed proposal.

The plan worked admirably. The clothing was purchased in accordance with the bids, and the officer returned highly elated with his success. But his triumph was of short duration. The next evening a stranger alighted from the stage at the camp, and, inquiring for the acting quartermaster, was shown to his quarters. "I have never visited a camp," he said, "and I came to see one." The officer welcomed him and expressed his willingness to render his stay as agreeable as possible. "When our house heard that I wished to visit your camp," said the stranger, "the proprietors made me supercargo of a little invoice of clothing that comprises a part of the goods you purchased yesterday." The officer glanced at the bill and found that it was from one of the houses with whom he had contracted; he compared

it item by item with the proposal and found no variation in prices; he added it and found it correct; he examined the checks of the receiving clerk at Nicholasville and found that the packages had all arrived at the depot. There was no reason why he should not pay the bill, except that he had no money.

He knew, as well as he knew his name, that a draft had been sent with a small quantity of goods to test his ability to meet his engagements. Taking down a check-book on a banking house at Lexington (where he had no account), he deliberately wrote a check for the amount, and, handing it to the stranger, took his receipted bill, excused himself and mounted his horse for a ride to Lexington. It may well be imagined that the emotions of the officer were not of the most pleasurable description during that lonely night ride of twenty miles. For the first time in his life, he had been guilty of a flagrant crime, and one which he feared Gen. Thomas would not condone. Arriving at Lexington, he sought rest at a hotel, but could not sleep. Rising early in the morning, he rang the bell at the residence of the late D. A. Sayre, for it was necessary to arrange if possible for the payment of the check without being seen by the bearer. The banker came down and the officer at once introduced himself. He stated the condition of the camp, and that the half-clad troops stationed there constituted the only defense of Lexington against the enemy, who was reported to be advancing into Kentucky from east Tennessee. He then exhibited the telegram from Col. Swords, and asked him if he (the banker) would advance money upon it, provided Col. Swords verified the dispatch. "Yes," said the old man, "to the extent of my ability." "I am glad to hear it," said the overjoyed officer; "for I have already drawn a check upon your bank." "The check shall be paid," said the banker.

The homeward ride, through the crisp September morning air, was a pleasanter trip than the one of the previous night. The troops were soon better clad and in more comfortable quarters, and the loan was promptly paid by Col. Swords. It is, perhaps, a trivial incident, but it will serve to explain the delay in carrying out the design of the national government to occupy east Tennessee. Having ordered the expedition in July, the war department seemed to have forgotten it, and no means were provided to carry it into execution. On the 20th of September Captain Dickerson telegraphed Gen. Thomas that he had commenced the shipment of wagons to him, but before he had fairly gotten under way he had orders from western Virginia for 400, which took precedence. In fact every army movement seemed to take precedence of that which Gen. Nelson had inaugurated, which Gen. Thomas was straining every means to carry forward, and which the stout hearts and willing hands of 1,500 loyal east Tennesseans were pledged to assist in accomplishing.

Yet it is difficult to conceive of a more important movement than that of the early occupation of east Tennessee by a strong force. The effect would have been to cut off all railroad communications between the eastern and western portions of the Confederacy, except by the long and devious routes south of the Appalachian chain of mountains, and to add to the army of the United States fully 10,000 hardy mountaineers inured to toil and hardship, besides performing a solemn duty in protecting a loyal people against the prosecution of the enemies of the Union. A tithe of the troops, arms and camp equipage lying idle upon the banks of the Potomac, transferred to Gen. Thomas in September, would have enabled him to puncture the shell which the Confederates managed by a show of strength to maintain, far outside of the real bounds of their territory, for nearly a year longer.

East Tennessee is separated from Kentucky by the Cumberland Mountains and from western Virginia by the Iron and Alleghany Mountains. The country is watered by the Holston and Clinch Rivers, which, flowing from the north and east, unite at Kingston and form the Tennessee River. The east Tennessee & Georgia Railroad, 130 miles long, connects Chattanooga at the southern end of the valley with Knoxville on the

north, from which place the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad runs to Lynchburg, Va. The population, similar in character to that in eastern Kentucky and western Virginia, earnestly protested against the secession of the State, casting 30,903 votes against it to 5,507 votes in favor thereof. A subsequent election resulted in a vote of 32,923 votes against, to 14,780 in favor of the measure. Encouraged by the prospect of aid from the general government the Union men were actively engaged in organizing themselves into companies and regiments, with which to reenforce the troops that were expected from Kentucky, and were so largely in the majority in most of the counties as to render concealment of their designs unnecessary.

The Knoxville *Whig*, published by W. G. Brownlow, breathed out threatening and slaughter against the southern Confederacy, and the lack of arms only prevented an open resistance to its measures. Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer, an ex-member of congress and editor of a Nashville paper, a man of high personal character and an ardent secessionist, was, in accordance with the recommendation of Gen. Polk, selected, July 26th, to command the Confederate forces in east Tennessee—the Tennessee troops having been transferred to the Confederacy.

It is generally conceded that Gen. Zollicoffer, upon assuming command of the district of east Tennessee, really desired to overlook the past offenses of the Union men, and to prevent, by a wise administration of the power with which he had been clothed, the atrocities which were being perpetrated upon them. He granted a ready audience to the persecuted citizens and issued orders against interference with the rights of property, and thus, but for his taking the field against the expected advance of the forces at camp Dick Robinson, and leaving the work of reconciliation that he had commenced to other hands, the annals of this period would not be stained by tales of rapine and murder.

The approach to east Tennessee from the north is guarded by a high range of mountains, through which there are three principal gaps or depressions, viz.: Pound Gap, 100 miles northeast from Knoxville; Jimtown Gap, eighty miles northwest, and Cumberland Gap, sixty-five miles northward. A turnpike extends from Nicholasville, Ky., southeast to Crab Orchard, sixty-five miles from Cumberland Gap, and from that point through the gap there is a dirt road, practicable until late in the fall for heavy wagons, but almost impassable in the winter. Along this road, for many years previous to the building of the Virginia & Tennessee, and the Kentucky Central Railroads, merchandise to supply the people of east Tennessee had been transported from Maysville, Ky., on the Ohio River. Fully alive to the importance of defending these gaps against the approach of the Union forces, Gen. Zollicoffer, early in August, disposed of his available force, thirty-three infantry companies, along the base of the mountains at the various gaps and bridle paths, to intercept communication between Kentucky and Tennessee Union men.

Using six cavalry companies as scouts between the different posts, he placed a section of light artillery in position at Cumberland Gap, and held a battery in reserve at Knoxville. Besides the infantry above referred to, he had one regiment and sixteen companies stationed along the line of the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad, guarding bridges which had been threatened by the Union men. Notwithstanding the large amount of arms and ammunition which the seceded States had seized in the United States forts and arsenals, and which had been surrendered to them in almost every engagement since the beginning of the war, these important equipments for an army were, even so early as this, deplorably lacking and continued to be the "long-felt want" of the Confederacy until the close of the war. The search for arms ordered by Gov. Harris in Tennessee had resulted in bringing together a vast quantity of firearms, consisting of a heterogeneous mass of squirrel rifles, shot-guns and pistols, useless at long range, and these were supplemented with huge knives, intended to be used in carving the backs of the retreating enemy; for the pleasing illusion that "the Yankees would

not fight" was not yet dispelled. August 29, Zollicoffer wrote to Adjt.-Gen. Cooper: "Reliable news just in from Hoskins' Cross Roads (Nelson's camp). Four thousand well-armed men there, and coming in 400 or 500 per day. Plenty arms. One thousand men at Barboursville; 700 at Williamsburg, without arms. East Tennesseans going on to Hoskins' for arms." The next week he received the unwelcome information from the war department at Richmond that no arms could be furnished him.

Early in September, he took military control of the railroads in east Tennessee to facilitate the transportation of supplies to the army in Virginia, and on the 9th announced a forward movement into Kentucky *via* Cumberland Gap. On the 21st he had taken position at the Gap, and finding himself unable to hold it with the means at his command if he should be attacked, made requisition for more artillery. He complained of the difficulty in obtaining accurate information, owing to the hostility of the country, and was unable to push his scouts but a short distance from camp.

Receiving orders from Gen. Johnston to await further orders, and time his movements by the advance of Buckner on the south, he turned his attention to strengthening his position. He soon found that the subsistence of a large force in a mountainous and hostile region was even a greater obstacle to his advance than the lack of artillery. On the 24th, he was out of bread. At this time his command at Cumberland Ford consisted of the Eleventh, Seventeenth, Nineteenth, and Twentieth Tennessee, and the Fifteenth Mississippi Infantry regiments, and the First, Second and Third Tennessee Cavalry regiments, which, with Rutledge's battery of light artillery, numbered 3,549 present for duty—aggregate present 4,578; besides 3,600 other troops, armed and unarmed, left behind in east Tennessee. On the following day, receiving supplies from his rear, he moved the Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, Col. Raines, and the First Tennessee Cavalry, Col. McNairy, forward, with six days' rations, to dislodge the Union force at Laurel Bridge to cover an expedition to the salt works in Clay County, Ky. This movement was entirely successful. The Union force, a picket of Wolford's cavalry, fell back, and the salt, about 200 barrels, found at the works, was recaptured and conveyed to the camp.

On the 20th of September, Gen. Thomas directed Col. T. T. Garrard to proceed with his regiment, the Seventh Kentucky Infantry, to Rockcastle Hills, beyond Crab Orchard, on the Cumberland Gap road, and take a strong position, fortifying it so as to enable him to defend himself against any force that might be sent against him. He had orders to build huts for his men, keep out intruders, to obtain all the information possible of the enemy's movements, and report the same to headquarters every day; to keep up communication with Col. Sidney M. Barnes at Irvine, whose regiment, the Eighth Kentucky Infantry, had been placed in position to intercept communication with the south *via* Pound Gap, and to capture any parties trying to escape into the Confederate lines.

Col. Bramlette, with his regiment (Third Kentucky Infantry), was stationed at Lexington, and on the 23d, by request of Mr. Fisk, of the senate, he took 300 of his men to Frankfort to guard the capital against an attack which seemed impending, leaving 350 men, under command of Lieut.-Col. Scott, at Lexington. The movements of the State Guard companies at this time were exceedingly mysterious, and gave rise to startling rumors of intended attack upon State or municipal property.

The event proved, however, that they were only desirous to get away to the Confederate lines with their arms, which necessitated stealthy movements. On the 26th Brig.-Gen. O. M. Mitchell, who had, on the 19th, assumed command of the "Department of the Ohio," which embraced Ohio, Indiana, and fifteen miles into Kentucky opposite Cincinnati, by invitation of Gen. Anderson and the Kentucky legislature took possession of the Kentucky Central Railroad as far south as Lexington. He directed Col. Vandever to station the companies of his regiment (the

Thirty fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry) at the various bridges along the line of the road, and sent Col. J. B. Steedman, with the Fourteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, to take his position on the Louisville, Frankfort and Lexington Railroad.

Gen. Thomas, having been informed by his outpost that the Confederates in heavy force had occupied London, felt that he could no longer risk the safety of his command, which, depleted by the absence of two regiments and Wolford's cavalry, left only the Fourth Kentucky Infantry and the Tennessee regiments at camp Dick Robinson. Col. W. A. Hoskins at Somerset, on the Cumberland River; Col. Barnes at Irvine, and Col. W. J. Landrum at Big Hill, on the road leading from London into Central Kentucky, *via* Richmond, were all actively engaged in recruiting and at the same time performing services as outposts.

On the 22d of September, he wrote Gen. Anderson, strongly urging that, to enable him to advance upon the enemy with any show of success, he should be supplied with 4,000 well drilled troops, consisting of four infantry regiments and a battery of artillery. He was constantly beset with importunities from citizens on both sides of the border to advance to their relief; but he was far too wise a commander to heed their appeals, no matter how much his heart might have been stirred by the recital of their wrongs. To this requisition, Gen. Anderson replied that Louisville was strongly threatened, and for the present no troops could be spared for the purpose for which they were required. Gen. Anderson wrote, however, to the president, and to the governors of Ohio and Indiana, stating the immediate necessity for compliance with the request of Gen. Thomas. Failing to receive the required re-enforcements from his department commander, Gen. Thomas dispatched the writer to confer with Gen. Mitchell, at Cincinnati, who at once ordered the Thirty-third Indiana, Col. John Coburn; the Thirty-first Ohio, Col. M. B. Walker; the Seventeenth Ohio, Col. Connel; the Thirty-eighth Ohio, Col. Bradley; the Twenty-first Ohio, Col. Norton, and two batteries of artillery, under Maj. Lawrence, to report for duty to Gen. Thomas.

Although greatly hampered in field operations by the lack of wagons, Gen. Thomas now determined upon an active campaign against Gen. Zollicoffer. On the 1st of October, he wrote Gen. Mitchell, thanking him for his prompt response to the call for troops, stating, at the same time, the pressing need for means of transportation, and closed as follows: "If you could send a column of about four regiments up the Big Sandy and move it south through the counties of Floyd, Letcher and Harlan, in co-operation with my advance by Barboursville, I believe that we might easily seize the railroad, and cut off all communication between Virginia and the south through Tennessee, before the enemy will have time to reenforce Zollicoffer sufficiently to prevent it."

This was practically the scheme contemplated in the order directing the organization of troops at camp Dick Robinson in July, and toward the consummation of which both Nelson and Thomas had bent their most strenuous efforts. But the government was yet to learn the ability of Gen. Thomas to conduct great enterprises. His army training rendered him incapable of resorting to the means used by many other commanders to bring himself into prominence. He had no political friend at the national capital to sound his praises in the ear of the president, and he would have regarded it as a breach of discipline to open correspondence with the war department, except through the regular channels. He was almost unknown to the press of the country. With the present knowledge of the weakness of the Confederate lines, and the great administrative ability of Gen. Thomas, there is no doubt, had the departments of the Ohio, and of the Cumberland, been united under his command, that the 15th of October would have found him at the head of a strong force at Knoxville, while the Confederate lines in Kentucky would have been compelled to resume their old position south of the Cumberland River.

Of all the regiments that had been sent to Kentucky, but one, the Thirty-third Indiana, was supplied with wagons, and this regiment

was immediately sent to the front. The forward movement was retarded by the lack of transportation for the great quantity of camp equipage necessary for the proper care of men not yet inured to exposure, and for the organization of supply trains to transport subsistence stores from Nicholasville to the front, and to transport arms and army supplies to the unorganized regiments awaiting them in east Tennessee. Five hundred wagons (he had plenty of mules) would have enabled him to move forward at once, *via* Richmond and Crab Orchard, to London, where the two roads unite, and thence to Knoxville, with an army twice as large as that with which he afterward defeated Zollicoffer at Mill Springs, augmented by the organization of at least ten regiments of troops in east Tennessee. But the golden opportunity was allowed to pass. His repeated requests for means of transportation were unheeded until the winter rains had converted the clay roads into mud, so stiff and sticky that the strength of six mules was required to pull an empty wagon.

The records of the outbreak of the rebellion in Kentucky, as presented in the correspondence between the commanding officers of the Union and Confederate forces and their respective governments, exhibits the unprepared state of both sections of the country to enter upon a civil war of such magnitude as that of 1861. Both armies were in need of everything, except provisions, which, owing to the fertility of the soil, were plentiful. Each was able to keep up a line of defense against the encroachment of the other, but were powerless for offensive operations.

In compliance with the urgent requisitions of Gen. Sherman, a large number of regiments from the northwest arrived in October and November, and took position along the line extending from Nelson's Camp, at Maysville, around the borders of the Blue Grass region at camp Dick Robinson, Lebanon, and camp Nevin, where McCook was stationed with four brigades.

Nearly all these regiments came without camp and garrison equipage or baggage wagons, and the necessity for these increased as the season advanced. The impossibility of making any forward movement in the direction of Cumberland Gap without adequate transportation was again and again urged upon the authorities at Washington, but no heed was paid to the repeated requests. The condition of the Unionists in east Tennessee was growing more unbearable, and the urgent appeals of Johnson, Maynard, Carter and others for an advance, made to the president, induced him to attach blame to the commander of the troops designated from the first for this special movement. The war had not progressed far enough to show the utter helplessness of an army of men when moved from its base with no means of transportation for supplies. This knowledge came later and was gained at frightful cost.

Gen. Thomas had no sooner completed his plans for a forward movement from camp Dick Robinson in the direction of east Tennessee than he found himself superseded by Gen. Mitchell. Even at this early period of the war he was doomed to suffer the penalty that attached to every movement which from any cause was delayed beyond the expectation of the war department—the same penalty paid by McClellan, Buell, Grant, Rosecrans, and nearly every commander of prominence from the beginning to the end of the war, and which, four years later, came near causing him to be relieved on the eve of his last great battle.

Andrew Johnson, of east Tennessee, eager for an advance, and knowing nothing of the imperative needs of the army, before a forward movement could be undertaken with any prospect of success, growing impatient of delay, secured the following order for Gen. Mitchell to command the expedition in person:

CINCINNATI, OHIO, Oct. 10, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. O. M. MITCHELL,

Commanding Department of the Ohio, Cincinnati, Ohio.

General:—By the direction of the secretary of war you are hereby assigned to duty in the Department of the Cumberland, and will repair to camp Dick Robinson, and there prepare the troops for an

outward movement, the object being to take possession of Cumberland Ford and Cumberland Gap, and ultimately seize the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad, and attack and drive the rebels from that region of the country. You will report your instructions to Brig.-Gen. Sherman, in command of this department, and be governed by such further orders as he may give.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant, L. THOMAS,

Adjutant-General.

On the reception of this order, Gen. Mitchell wrote Gen. Thomas as follows:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE OHIO, CINCINNATI, OHIO, Oct. 10, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. THOMAS,

Camp Dick Robinson.

General:— Under orders from the secretary of war of this date, I am directed to repair to camp Dick Robinson, and there prepare the troops for an outward movement, the object being to take possession of Cumberland Ford and Cumberland Gap, and ultimately seize the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad.

In compliance with these orders, I desire you to move the three Ohio regiments now in camp Dick Robinson to some convenient point beyond your camp, in the hope that they may thus escape the epidemic now prevailing among your men. You will order the regiments at Nicholasville to remain there until their transportation shall arrive.

I beg you, General, to make every preparation in your power for this expedition in which we are about to be united.

It is my purpose to leave for the camp as soon as I am assured that supplies, transportation, ammunition and other necessaries are certain to be sent forward.

In the hope of soon greeting you in camp, I have the honor to be, very truly, your obedient servant, O. M. MITCHELL,

Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Gen. Thomas replied:

HEADQUARTERS, CAMP DICK ROBINSON, GARRARD COUNTY, KY., October 11, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. O. M. MITCHELL,

Commanding Department of the Ohio, Cincinnati, Ohio.

General:—Your communication of the 10th inst. was received to-day at the hands of Gov. Johnson, of Tennessee.

I have been doing all in my power to prepare the troops for a move on Cumberland Ford and to seize the Tennessee & Virginia Railroad, and shall continue to do all I can to assist you until your arrival here; but justice to myself requires that I ask to be relieved from duty with these troops, since the secretary has thought it necessary to supersede me in the command, without, as I conceive, any just cause for so doing.

I have already sent one regiment forward, and shall send the others as soon as I can get the transportation. It was my desire to have advanced two regiments and a battery about six miles beyond London, to secure the road to Barboursville and to protect a large tract of country abounding in forage, but up to this time have not been able to get the transportation.

I have also been very much embarrassed in my operations from the want of funds, not having received any since my arrival here, nearly a month ago. I hope the government will be more liberal with you.

I am, General, respectfully, etc.,

your obedient servant,

GEO. H. THOMAS,

Brigadier-General U. S. Vols., Commanding.

The order to supersede Gen. Thomas, however, was never carried out, owing to the protest of Gen. Sherman, whose confidence in the ability and patriotism of Gen. Thomas was unshaken during this trying period, and remained so during the eventful years that were to follow. Gen. Thomas, having written him with reference to the proposed action of Gen. Mitchell, received the following letter:

LOUISVILLE, KY., October 13, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. GEORGE H. THOMAS,

Commanding Camp Dick Robinson.

Sir:—Your letters of the 11th and 12th of October were received last night. I would start for your camp at once, but am notified by the secretary of war that he will be here to meet me. The paymaster is here with funds. Col. Swords, quartermaster, has just reported, and I am assured that ample funds will be provided for all necessaries. I myself was compelled to endorse a draft to get money in bank. The fact is, the arrangement for the supply of money promised us before leaving Washington has not been promptly kept, but I am certain that very soon we will be supplied, and your loan of the bank shall be paid, if my order will accomplish it. In like manner I authorize you to go and prepare your command for active service.

Gen. Mitchell is subject to my orders, and I will, if possible, give you the opportunity of completing what you have begun. Of course I would do anything in my power to carry out your wishes, but feel that the affairs of Kentucky will call for the united action of all engaged in the cause of preserving our government.

I am, with great respect,

your obedient servant,

W. T. SHERMAN,

Brigadier-General, Commanding.

On the 21st of October Gen. Zollicoffer appeared before Garrard's position and for-

tified it well toward the front, but it was so located as to be easily turned by a force moving from the valley in his front, out the Winding Blades road, and thence upon his rear. Round Hill, standing between his works and this road, had been occupied by a small squad of Home Guards. The country is rugged and covered with dense underbrush. Col. Garrard's regiment, the Seventh Kentucky Infantry, was 600 strong; Col. John Coburn's regiment, the Thirty-third Indiana, was posted on Round Hill, with 250 of Wolford's calvary as a support. Brig.-Gen. Schoepf, who had reported a few days previously to Gen. Thomas, commanded the brigade. In obedience to Gen. Schoepf's order, Col. Coburn deployed 350 of his men around the hill as skirmishers. Col. Coburn says in his report of the battle:

In less than twenty minutes the rebels, who were concealed in the woods, commenced firing, when at almost the first fire Private McFarren, of Company D, was killed. In ten minutes more the enemy appeared in front of our position at the south, at a distance of half a mile, in the valley. They were in large numbers, and were over half an hour in passing by an open space in the woods, when they formed again in line. They soon came near us under cover of a wood, which entirely concealed their approach until we were apprised of their presence by the firing of musketry. At this time we were re-enforced by a portion of the Kentucky cavalry, dismounted, under Col. Wolford, about 250 strong, who immediately formed and took part in the engagement. The firing at this time was very severe, which caused the cavalry to waver and retreat. They were soon, however, rallied, and formed again in order, and fought with good spirit. The enemy engaged was composed of a portion of Gen. Zollicoffer's command, and consisted of two regiments of Tennesseans, under the command of Cols. Newman and Cummings. They charged up the hill upon us, and were met by a galling and deadly fire, which wounded and killed many of them. The front of their column approached within a few rods of us with their bayonets fixed, declaring themselves "Union men" and "all right," at the next moment leveling their guns at us and firing. After being engaged nearly an hour the enemy retreated, bearing off a portion of their dead and wounded in their arms. Our men have buried their dead left on the field and taken the wounded to the hospitals. Thirty corpses have been found up to this time. A large number of their wounded and dead were carried off in their wagons. It is safe to estimate the loss of the enemy at least 100 killed.

While the regiments above mentioned were engaged in the assault upon Round Hill, the remainder of Zollicoffer's force made a furious attack upon Garrard's position, but were repulsed after a brief engagement. In the following report of Gen. Zollicoffer, it will be observed that he set the example, which was closely followed by commanding officers of both sides during the war, of calling an unsuccessful attack a "reconnaissance:"

CAMP AT FLAT LICK, KNOX CO., KY., *via* KNOXVILLE, October 26, 1861.

On the 21st I reached the enemy's entrenched camp on Rockcastle Hills, a natural fortification almost inaccessible. Having reconnoitered it in force under heavy fire for several hours from heights on the right, left and in front, I became satisfied that it could not be carried otherwise than by an immense exposure, if at all. The enemy received large re-enforcements.

Our loss was forty-two wounded and eleven killed and missing. We captured twenty-one prisoners, about one hundred guns and four horses. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded unknown.

The country is so poor we have exhausted the forage along the road for fifteen miles back in twenty-four hours. Our subsistence nearly exhausted. Under these circumstances I deemed it proper the next day to fall back. Enemy's camp said to be 7,000 strong, with large reserves near at hand.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER.

Adjt.-Gen. Cooper.

The Union loss in the engagement was four killed and eighteen wounded, but Col. Coburn claims to have buried thirty of the enemy.

The Seventeeth and Fourteenth Ohio now appeared, accompanied by Capt. Standart's battery. Four companies of the Seventeenth, under Maj. Durbin Ward, advancing rapidly, arrived in time to deliver a parting shot at the retreating foe.

Gen. Schoepf was anxious to pursue the Confederates, and asked that depots of supplies be established for the use of his command at Crab Orchard and Wild Cat, expressing the opinion that he could scatter Zollicoffer's force and occupy Cumberland Gap. In compliance with this request, Gen. Thomas immediately forwarded to the front supplies of provisions and ammunition; ordered the Tennessee regiments to report to

Gen. Schoepf, and directed him to clear the road of obstructions preparatory to a forward movement. He at the same time moved his headquarters to Crab Orchard, leaving the Thirty-first to guard the stores at camp Dick Robinson. Everything now looked favorable for a forward movement. The troops, elated by an easy victory, were jubilant at the prospect of another engagement, while the time, which had hung heavily upon the hands of the Tennesseans, separated by only a few days' march from their homes, seemed to fly on golden wings.

Although still embarrassed from he lack of transportation, Gen. Thomas had determined if possible to carry forward the campaign, depending upon hiring wagons from the farmers, when, on the 25th of October, he received the following letter from Gen. Sherman, who had succeeded Gen. Anderson in command of the department:

HEADQUARTERS DEPT. OF THE CUMBERLAND,
LOUISVILLE, KY., October 25, 1861.

GEN. GEORGE H. THOMAS,
Camp Dick Robinson.

Sir:—Don't push too far Your line is already long and weak. I cannot now re-enforce you. Nelson has got into difficulty with the militia, and I have no person to send there. An interruption of the railroad, by an incursion from Prestonburg, would cut you off from that source of supply. Call to your assistance the regiment from Irvine. The State board is impressed with the necessity of engaging in the organization of the volunteers, but we are still embarrassed for the want of clothing and arms. Promises are a poor substitute for them, but are all we have.

I will again urge on the department the pressing necessity for more good officers and large re-enforcements of men. Yours, etc.,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

The bugbear of Buckner at Bowling Green, ever present to the vision of the commander of the department, was sufficient to keep twenty-four regiments on duty to prevent him from suddenly pouncing down upon the fair city of Louisville. On the 28th Gen. Thomas, on his return to headquarters from the front, wrote Gen. Sherman that he had moved his advance to the point of junction with the Richmond road, and would make arrangements to supply it from Lexington. He asked for four more regiments as a reserve in case of disaster, and proposed to take two months' supply of sugar and coffee, and other small stores, and thought he could get along without serious difficulty. At the same time, he, with the instinctive obedience of a true soldier, expressed a willingness to fall back if his superior thought he had advanced too far.

On the 9th of November, Sherman wrote Thomas as follows:

I wish I could make your communications perfectly safe, and the cost would be nothing. There should be at least ten good regiments to your rear, capable of sustaining the head of your column at London, but I am unable to provide; and hereabouts the army should be such as to prevent all idea of attack; but Buckner and Hardee have across Green River a very large force, and may advance at their pleasure. In this state of the case I can only repeat my former orders, for you to hold in check the force of Zollicoffer, and await events. The road by Richmond, depending on the ferry, appears to be less safe to you than the one crossing Kentucky River by the bridge.

And again on the 11th:

I have daily and constantly increased evidence of a vast force in our front, and that they are assembling wagons preparing for a move; and it is probable an advance on their part from Cumberland Gap along the line will be concentric and simultaneous. It was my judgment of the case when Secretary Cameron was here, and I begged him to prepare for it, but they never have attached the importance to Kentucky in this struggle that it merits.

My expression of dissatisfaction at the publication of Adjt.-Gen. Thomas' report, and request to be relieved from this charge, has led to the assignment of Gen. Buell, of whom I have not yet heard.

You should have at least 10,000 more men, and could I give them they should be there, but I cannot get them.

The new regiments arrive without notice, and perfectly raw.

All that I can do now is to say that I will approve of your course, let the result be what it may.

If you can hold in check the enemy in that direction, it is all that can be attempted; or if you must fall back, your line is toward Lexington; or if outnumbered, you are not bound to sacrifice the lives of your command.

Zollicoffer's withdrawal from Cumberland Ford seemed to have reference to a movement along the whole of Johnston's line. Gen. Sherman's idea was that Johnston had concentrated a force of 45,000 men at Bowling Green for a forward movement; that Zollicoffer was to act in concert with him by

placing his army between Thomas and McCook; and, by gaining Thomas' rear, compel him to fall back from Crab Orchard to protect his base at Nicholasville and Lexington. He believed, with Thomas, that the force of the latter was far too small for offensive operations in the east Tennessee, and had no confidence in his receiving any considerable acquisition to his force from enlistment in that region. On the 22d of November, Col. Hoskins, at Somerset, informed Gen. Thomas that Zollicoffer, with a force estimated at 20,000, was at Monticello, advancing upon him. On the 3d Gen. Schoepf, in command at London, wrote that his forage was nearly exhausted, and that the Rockcastle River, between his camp and the rear, was liable at any moment to rise and cut him off from supplies. The limited transportation with which the army was supplied had rendered it impossible to accumulate a surplus. He corroborated the report that the enemy had withdrawn from the front. Previous to the reception of this intelligence, Gen. Sherman wrote Thomas, but subsequently determined to withdraw the forces under Thomas back to a point within striking distance of either route, through the mountains, that Zollicoffer might select. This retrograde movement met with indignant protests from the east Tennessee regiments, and Andrew Johnson lost no time in informing the authorities at Washington. Mr. Maynard visited Louisville and endeavored to get the order countermanded, but in vain. Gen. Sherman positively refused to advance into east Tennessee until he could supply Thomas with transportation and a reserve of at least 10,000 men. Gen. Thomas still desired to carry out the object of the expedition, and replied that he would give orders for a retrograde move, but was sure that the enemy was not moving between them; all his information indicated that the forces under Johnston were moving south.

Thomas accordingly sent the following order from Crab Orchard to Gen. Schoepf: "Gen. Sherman has just dispatched me that Gen. McCook sends him word that the enemy have disappeared from Green River, and there is a rumor that Buckner is moving in force toward Lexington, between us, and ordered me, if not engaged in front, to withdraw my force back to the Kentucky River, and act according to the state of facts then.

"As soon as you receive this, break up camp at London and join me here or at Nicholasville with all your troops. Hire transportation enough to bring your ammunition, and bring your camp equipage and three days' rations."

The November rains had commenced falling, and the clay roads, kneaded by passing trains of wagons into the consistency suitable for the potter's use, were knee-deep with mud. The Tennesseans, disappointed and chagrined at the failure of the enterprise in which they had staked their lives, mutinied, and refused to return. In vain their officers implored them to obey an order that they had been the first to denounce. They threw themselves upon the ground, and in their rage cursed everybody who had any connection with their misfortunes, from the president down to Gen. Schoepf. At last, yielding to the advice of their beloved commander, Lieut. Samuel P. Carter, they sullenly followed. It was a scene never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it. Strong and brave men cried like children, and with good reason. They were in sight of the mountains that separated them from their dear ones, whose very lives were in jeopardy from the lawless bands of freebooters, whose deeds of violence were rehearsed to them upon the arrival of every refugee; they had nursed their wrath while held like hounds in the leash, planning sweet revenge upon their ruthless enemies, and now, after months of weary waiting, the cup of vengeance was dashed from their lips.

Could the Union commanders have known the facts, as the records now show them to have been, that the Confederate forces under Buckner and Hardee did not exceed 12,500 men, and that Johnston could not, in the face of Grant's force operating on the Mississippi, re-enforce Bowling Green beyond 5,000 additional; that Zollicoffer's brigade did not exceed 6,000 for offensive purposes, and that Humphrey Marshall was so weak as to con-

stitute no factor in the calculation of the Confederate strength, they would have had less reason to expect Johnston to assume the offensive. Nothing indeed was further from his intention. While Sherman was calling for more troops, ammunition and supplies, every day's mail carried to Richmond the same importunities from Johnston, Polk, Harris, and Zollicoffer. Through the innumerable spies that infested the Union camps, Johnston was kept accurately informed of Sherman's strength, while it is more than probable that the same spies, in the guise of Union men, acting in the Confederate interest vastly over-estimated the force of the enemy to Gen. Sherman, who was not alone in overstating the strength of the enemy. Gen. C. F. Smith, in command at Paducah, writing to Adjt.-Gen. Townsend, on the 6th of November, says: "At Columbus and vicinity Gen. Pillow has 10,000 men; on the opposite shore, 2,000; near Mayfield, 2,500; at Memphis, 3,000, and at Bowling Green 40,000. The enemy can concentrate at Columbus at any time 30,000 men." He had received this information from a "northern gentleman who had recently left there."

Thus ended the Tennessee expedition. Projected in wisdom, prosecuted against almost insurmountable obstacles with vigor and courage until success was in view, and then abandoned. Had it succeeded, as it might have done if the hands of Gen. Nelson or Gen. Thomas had been strengthened, the subsequent campaigns of the Army of the Cumberland would have had far different objective points. There would have been no invasion of Kentucky in 1862, with its retreat from Cumberland Gap and more disastrous battle at Perryville, and a mighty wall of partition would have been erected in east Tennessee, separating the Confederate armies and offering protection to the people of a vast territory whose loyalty, by its failure, was subjected to the severest test.

Gen. Sherman never regarded the movement in any other light than as a humanitarian idea which had been urged upon Mr. Lincoln, as both just and feasible, by Andrew Johnson, Horace Maynard, and other loyal men from Tennessee. When he feared that Thomas might be superseded unless a forward movement was made, he immediately ordered it, but after the repulse of Zollicoffer at Wild Cat demonstrated that the object of the expedition could be carried out, he threw obstacles in its way. In justice to Sherman it is but right to take into consideration the vast responsibility resting upon him as a commander of all the United States forces between the Confederate lines and the rich cities of Louisville, Cincinnati, Frankfort and Lexington. To allow Thomas to march into east Tennessee beyond his reach, would seem to invite Buckner to advance, by way of Lebanon, into the "Blue Grass Region" and take possession of the capital; and there was good reason to believe that the same force would, if driven out by Mitchell—for Sherman could not cover Louisville—take the route pursued by Gen. Thomas, thus cutting him off from his base of supplies.

The Confederate forces assembled near Bowling Green, called the "Central Army of Kentucky," under command of Buckner and Hardee, numbered, on November 15, according to the statement made by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston to the war department, at Richmond, 12,500 effective men. The First Division, Western Department, under command of Gen. Polk, as reported in his returns for November 16, was as follows: Present for duty, 10,235 infantry, 579 artillery, 659 cavalry, total 13,142; aggregate present, 13,866. In addition to these forces, Col. Stanton had a cavalry command consisting of his own regiment and various battalions operating between Buckner and Zollicoffer, about Jamestown, estimated at about 2,000, and an equal force under Humphrey Marshall held possession of the counties of western Virginia, with a base of supplies at Wytheville, on the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad.

Against the latter force an expedition was planned by Gen. Anderson in September, and its execution entrusted to Gen. Nelson. Col. Harris, with the Second Ohio Infantry stationed at Olympian Springs, was ordered by Gen. Anderson to report to Nelson for duty. He had been joined at that place by Col.

Grigsby with 300 men of the Twenty-fourth Kentucky Infantry, whose rendezvous, camp Gill, was near by. In the absence of arms for the Kentucky regiments, it became necessary for Gen. Thomas to detach two more Ohio regiments to re-enforce Nelson, who, on the 18th of October, moved Harris and Grigsby forward, *via* Hazel Green, to take possession of McCormick's Gap. He had heard that the enemy, 1,500 strong, were at Hazel Green, and that 500 more were at West Liberty, five miles distant. Col. Sill, with the Thirty-third Ohio, pushed forward by forced marches to reach Harris in time to re-enforce him if necessary.

Gen. Nelson marched on the 23d with the Twenty-first Ohio, Col. Norton; the Thirty-ninth Ohio, Col. Fyffe, and Marshall's battalion. The same day Maj. Robinson, with two companies of the Thirty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, by a rapid march reached Hazel Green at 4 o'clock in the morning of the 23d. The march of Col. Harris on West Liberty was resisted by Capt. May with a few hundred men, who were easily driven off. Awaiting the arrival of his artillery and baggage train at Hazel Green, Nelson moved forward to Prestonburg, arriving November 5.

The following extract from Gen. Nelson's report gives an account of the engagement at Ivy Mountain:

At 1 P. M. the column had advanced along the narrow defile of the mountain that ends at Ivy Creek. The mountain is highest along the river and very precipitous and thickly covered with timber and undergrowth, and the road, which is but seven feet wide, is cut along the side of it about twenty-five feet above the river, which is close over the road. The ridge descends in a rapid curve, and very sharp, to the creek, or rather gorge, where it makes a complete elbow. Behind this ridge and all along the mountain side, the enemy, 700 strong, lay in ambush, and did not fire until the head of Col. Marshall's battalion, himself leading, was up to the elbow. The skirmish was very sharp. The mountain side was blue with puffs of smoke, and not an enemy to be seen. The first discharge killed four and wounded thirteen of Marshall's men. I ordered the Kentuckians to charge. Col. Harris, whose regiment was immediately behind me, led his men up the mountain side most gallantly, and deployed them along the face of it.

Col. Norton, whose regiment had just reached the defile, anticipating an order from me, led his men up the northern ridge of the mountain and deployed them along the face of it and along the crest, and went at them. Two pieces of artillery were got in position in the road and opened upon them. Owing to the steepness of the mountain all this required time. On the opposite side of the river, which here is narrow, deep and swift, there were also rebels who annoyed us. In an hour and twenty minutes the rebels were beaten and fled, leaving a number of killed and wounded on the ground, and six prisoners unhurt. As I marched immediately in pursuit, I do not report what their loss was. I am told to-day that thirty-two dead were found. Among the wounded in our hands is H. M. Rust, late State senator from Greenup County, Ky. Our loss is six killed and twenty-four wounded. If I had here any cavalry I would have taken or slain the whole of them; as it was, the enemy retreated, cutting down trees across the narrow road, and burning or cutting all the bridges, which are numerous. I bivouacked four miles beyond Ivy Creek. It rained, and the men waded through mud and in a heavy rain all day of the 9th, the march being heavy and slow on account of the trees across the roads, and the necessity of repairing the bridges. Last night we again bivouacked in the November rain, and entered this place this morning at 9 A.M., where I found Col. Sill, who had arrived the night previously, and fired on the enemy as they were retreating.

Meantime Gen. Sherman had exhausted the language in petitioning the war department to equip his army. Gen. Fremont had signalized his advent to the army by the purchase, in Europe, of a large quantity of Belgian rifles, which, with an ingenuity in fraud that would have caused the maker of the original wooden nutmeg to blush for shame, had been altered from flint-locks to percussion by the simple device of driving in a tube. Like Hodges' razors, they were good enough to sell, but in practice, the tubes not being screwed in, had the unpleasant habit of blowing out into the faces of the men who pulled the triggers. Spurned with contempt from one army to another, 10,000 of these hermaphrodite arms found their way to Sherman; the authorities probably considering that the guns were as pronounced in character as the people were in their loyalty.

Of all people in the Union there were none more competent to judge of the value of fire-arms than Kentuckians. Accustomed to field sports, their skill in the use of rifles was proverbial, and they no sooner saw the wea-

pons designed for their use than they indignantly refused to accept them. Gen. Sherman was totally unsupplied with money, and on one occasion was obliged to indorse a note in bank to obtain a small amount to meet minor expenses. He had neither chief quartermaster nor chief commissary, and in point of quartermaster and subsistence stores he would have been as deficient as in ordnance stores but for the richness of the country in which his army was located, and the willingness of the inhabitants to accept government vouchers in exchange for their produce. In a recent interview with Gen. Sherman, he related to the writer the following incident:

"Some time after I had superseded Gen. Anderson in command of the department, I one day confided to Hon. Joshua F. Speed, a true-hearted Union man of Louisville, the embarrassments under which I labored, soundly berating the war department, which had placed me in command, while it withheld the means necessary to make my force effective. 'What do you want?' said Mr. Speed. 'Everything,' said I; 'arms, wagons, tents, bread and meat, money and a competent staff.' 'Name what you want on paper, and give it to me,' said Mr. Speed. I did as requested, and handed it over. Nothing more was seen of Mr. Speed for several days, when he entered my room and handed me copies of orders directing Col. Thomas Swords, assistant quartermaster-general, and Capt. H. C. Symonds, commissary of subsistence, to report to me for duty. The order directed Col. Swords to draw for present needs $100,000. He had also a copy of an order, drawn by President Lincoln himself, upon the ordinance department for 10,000 Springfield rifles of the latest design. 'How is this,' I exclaimed, 'that more attention is paid to the requests of you, a citizen, than of me, a general in the army? You had better take command here.' 'I can explain it,' said Mr. Speed. 'Many years ago I was engaged in business in Springfield, Illinois. I had a little store where I kept a miscellaneous stock of calico, horse-collars, molasses, nails, hair-brushes, quinine, and other articles of daily use in the community. I had a clerk, and had fitted up for our joint occupancy, a room over the store, to be used as a bed-room. Having a stove in the back part of the store, the space around it naturally became a snug lounging place for the young men of the village. Among these were two young lawyers, who were eking out a precarious livelihood at the bar, and who I remember usually chose their position in proximity to the sugar barrel. The names of these two young men were Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas. One day Mr. Lincoln, sitting with his feet on the stove, asked me the price of a bedstead, mattress, pillow and bed clothing, saying in reply to my inquiry that he thought of fixing up a bed in his office, thereby economizing in his expenses. I figured up the cost, but told him that I had a better plan, that my clerk had lost his health, and gone back to Kentucky to regain it, and that I would be glad to have him for a roommate. He at once went up stairs on a prospecting tour, came down, went over to his office, and returning with a pair of saddlebags he carried them up stairs. Presently he came down and resumed his seat, saying, 'Well, Speed, I've moved.' He lived with me a long time, long enough for me to love and admire him, and to watch his upward course with certainty that it would not stop short of the White House, and I was not surprised when he reached it. I took your memoranda, and went to Washington. I immediately called upon the president and made known our wants in Kentucky. He complied readily with every request I made, and the only mistake you made, General, was in not asking for more.' "

CHAPTER XVI.

MILITARY OPERATIONS IN KENTUCKY, TENNESSEE AND MISSISSIPPI.

THE visit of Secretary Cameron and Adjt.-Gen. Thomas to Louisville, on October 16, 1861, resulted in the removal of Gen. Sherman from the command of the Department of the Cumberland. Of this interview, Gen. Sherman says, in his "Memoirs": "I remember taking a large map of the United States, and, assuming the whole South to be in rebellion, and that our task was to subdue them, showed that McClellan was on the left, having a frontage of less than 100 miles, and Fremont on the right about the same, whereas I, the center, had, from Big Sandy to Paducah, over 300 miles of frontier; that McClellan had 100,000 men, Fremont 60,000, while to me had been allotted only 18,000. I argued that for purpose of defense we should have 60,000 men at once, and for offense would need 200,000 before we were done. Mr. Cameron, who lay on the bed, threw up his hands and exclaimed: 'Great God! where are they to come from.' I asserted that there were plenty of men at the north ready and willing to come if he would only accept their services, for it was notorious that regiments had been formed in all the northwestern States whose services had been refused by the war department, on the ground that they would not be needed. We discussed all these matters fully, in the most friendly spirit, and I thought I had aroused Mr. Cameron to a realization of the great war that was before us, and was, in fact, upon us. I heard him tell Gen. Thomas to make a note of our conversation, that he might attend to my requests on reaching Washington."

After the war was over Gen. Thomas T. Wood, who was present, prepared a statement, addressed to the public, describing this remarkable interview, in which he refers as follows to Gen. Sherman's demand for a sufficient force to enable him to assume the offensive: "Ascending from the consideration of the narrow question of the political and military situation in Kentucky, and the extent of force necessary to redeem the State from rebel thralldom, forecasting in his sagacious intellect the grand and daring operations which three years afterward he realized in a campaign, taken in its entirety, without a parallel in modern times, Gen. Sherman expressed the opinion that, to carry the war to the Gulf of Mexico, and destroy all armed opposition to the government in the entire Mississippi Valley, at least 200,000 troops were absolutely required."

Although, in the light of the records now attainable, it is true that both Gens. Sherman and Smith overestimated the forces under Johnston, it does not follow that the immense re-enforcements demanded by Sherman in his interview with Adjt.-Gen. Thomas were required merely for operations against the enemy in his immediate front. The clamor of the people in the north for our immediate advance along the entire line could not remain long unheeded. They had contributed their best blood to the army of the Union. They had sent their sons, brothers, fathers and husbands to fight the enemy, and had received them back to their homes, or found them in hospitals, not suffering from wounds received in glorious war, but wasted by disease contracted in camp.

Hitherto victory had perched upon the Confederate banners. Gen. Sherman knew that the people were ready with laurels to deck the brow of the first victorious general,

and he also knew that the prize of victory could not be gained over Johnston, for whose military character he had the most profound respect, without the sacrifice of many lives in a general engagement. To place a force in east Tennessee sufficient for offensive purposes upon his left, to leave an army of occupation in Kentucky to guard his lines of transportation back to his base of supplies, and still leave him a sufficient force to follow up his victory over Johnston by a bold advance into the heart of the Confederacy, he asked for 200,000 men.

This astounding proposition was met only by ridicule. Transmitted by the adjutant-general to the war department, whence it found its way into the newspapers, it was everywhere received with jeers of contempt, until one, more witty than his fellows, suggested that a man who could be guilty of such stupendous folly must be insane. Instantly the cry was taken up by hundreds, and evidence sufficient to convince a jury was published to the world. He had ordered a newspaper reporter to go back to Louisville as fast as his legs could carry him when he made the advance to Muldraugh's Hill in September, and threatened to have him shot; then, suddenly relenting, had invited him to dinner. He had sworn vociferously at the war department for paying no heed to his requisitions, and had displayed unjustifiable temper on many occasions. He had granted leaves of absence to officers, and before the term was half expired had ordered them back to camp.

These and a thousand other charges were gravely repeated; and, gathering strength as they went, reached the ears of Gen. McClellan, who relieved him of his command and ordered him to report to Gen. Halleck, at St. Louis, where he could do no further harm. The forces asked for by Gen. Sherman, when stripped of its sick after three months' drilling in camp, would probably have diminished one-fourth. Three additional months' exposure to battle, marching and disease would have left him with not more than 100,000 men present for duty. But the people were not yet ready for their Sherman and Thomas and Grant. They had to learn their needs in the school of experience before they were ready to intrust the same officer whom they had ignorantly rejected with the command of an army of equal strength for the performance of the same service.

Gen. Johnston had experienced equal difficulty with Gen. Sherman in obtaining means to take the offensive. His army east of the Mississippi, in round numbers 50,000 strong, had been reduced by sickness and death incident to the formation of an army from a citizen populace to 36,500, occupying a line stretching from western Virginia around the eastern and southern borders of Kentucky to the western borders of Missouri and Arkansas. Relying upon the augmentation of his forces by recruiting from the States in his military department, he had, in compliance with the unwise advice of leading men, issued calls upon the governors for 50,000 men, to serve for only one year. While this force was in process of formation it was arrested by an order from the war department, the authorities at Richmond wisely declining to arm and equip men whose term of service would probably expire at a time when their service would be most needed. Failing to obtain a sufficient number of three years' men, or even arms and equipments for those already recruited, he was compelled to withdraw Hardee's division, 4,000 strong, from Arkansas to re-enforce Buckner at Bowling Green.

Precisely as the authorities at Washington in 1861 turned a deaf ear to the repeated requisitions of Sherman for men and army supplies, using the vast resources of the government for the equipment of an army for the defense of the capital, so the Confederate authorities regarded the operations in the west as of secondary importance as compared with the defense of their capital, which, with Quixotic zeal, to recompense Virginia for joining the fortunes of the Confederacy, they had located at Richmond. In the game of war at which each were playing, the "kings" were placed at the front, and all the smaller pieces were used to defend them.

The vain-glorious boasting of southern newspapers and orators, which had aided in procuring the secession of the States and the early enlistment of volunteers in the Confederate armies, now, coupled with a few Confederate victories, served the unexpected purpose of discouraging enlistments. Ignorant of the requirements of the hour, and lulled by the constant reports of success to their arms, the people of the south allowed the period, that was being utilized by the North in active preparation for war, to pass without lifting a hand to re-enforce the armies in the front. On the 29th of November, Gen. Johnston wrote to the secretary of war, after having called upon the governors for the State militia: "We are making every effort to meet the forces the enemy will soon array against us. Had the exigency for my call of 50,000 men in September been better comprehended and responded to, our preparations for this great emergency would now be complete."

Both Gen. Johnston and Gen. Buckner were disappointed in the number of recruits who joined their standard from Kentucky. A force double that of Buckner had by this time been enrolled in Kentucky under the banner of the Union, and were utilizing every moment in perfecting themselves in drill at the various encampments. Most of the Kentuckians who had accepted service in the southern army, up to this date, were comprised in one brigade at Bowling Green, commanded by Col. Roger Hanson, a brother of Lieut.-Col. Charles S. Hanson, of the Twentieth Kentucky Infantry United States Volunteers. They were the Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth Kentucky Infantry, commanded by Cols. Hanson, Thompson, Trabue, Hunt and Lewis, and the regiment of cavalry, commanded by Col. Helm. Brig.-Gen. John C. Breckinridge was on the 14th of November assigned to the command of this brigade. The First Kentucky, under Col. Thomas Taylor, served in Virginia.

Brig.-Gen. Don Carlos Buell assumed command of the Department of the Ohio, which was made by consolidation of the Departments of the Ohio, Cumberland and the West, on the 15th of November, 1861. The States comprised in the new department were Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, and that portion of Kentucky lying east of the Cumberland River and Tennessee. The southwest corner, in which the towns of Paducah, Mayfield, Columbus and Hickman were located, known as the Jackson Purchase, belonged to the Department of the Missouri, commanded by Maj.-Gen. Halleck. Gen. Buell graduated at West Point in the class of 1841. Assigned to the Third Infantry, he bore his part in the Mexican war with honor, and, remaining in the army, rose by regular promotion to the rank of major and assistant adjutant-general in 1861. At the breaking out of the war he was on the staff of Brevet Brig.-Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, commanding the Department of the Pacific. Appointed brigadier-general of volunteers May 17, 1861, he spent the summer on the heights of Arlington in command of a division in the Army of the Potomac.

Twenty years' constant service in the army, much of which had been spent in the adjutant-general's department, peculiarly fitted him for the duty of organizing an army. His mind, clear and comprehensive in its grasp of the minute details incident to such a task, as well as of planning great campaigns, enabled him to quickly arrive at a just conception of the magnitude of the operations before him, and to note the deficiencies that had plagued his predecessor. In the letter of instructions appointing Buell to the command of the department, written by Gen. McClellan, two points were emphasized, viz.: 1st—the people of Kentucky and Tennessee were to be assured that the institution of slavery was as secure in the Union as it could be in the Confederacy; and, 2d—the objective point of Buell's first campaign was to be Knoxville, in east Tennessee.

Operations in West Virginia having reached a point where a part of the troops could be spared from that department, several well-disciplined regiments were now ordered to report to Gen. Buell for duty. Among these troops were the First and Second Kentucky Infantry. Capt. Simmon's company had been detached from the First Infantry and con-

verted into an artillery company, soon after the arrival of these regiments in West Virginia in July, and still remained there, assigned to the division of Gen. W. S. Rosecrans, and stationed at Gauley Ridge. The Kentucky regiments had participated in several engagements under Gen. Cox, in one of which Col. Woodruff and Lieut.-Col. Neff, of the Second, riding in advance of their regiments, were captured. The two regiments, commanded by Cols. Sedgwick and Enyart, were, on their arrival, stationed at Bardstown, Ky.

On relinquishing command, Gen. Sherman, on the 16th, telegraphed the fact to Gen. Thomas, and directed him to remain at Crab Orchard. In withdrawing the troops of his command from London, Gen. Thomas had left the Tennessee regiments and Seventh Kentucky Infantry under command of Gen. Carter, at that point, and he now telegraphed Gen. Buell, asking if the order to fall back contemplated the withdrawal of that brigade, as it would be difficult to subsist. On the 19th Buell directed him to withdraw his entire force to a point where they could be supplied from Louisville. Carter, therefore, removed to Somerset, and Thomas, with the main force, to Lebanon.

The consolidation of the Departments of the Ohio and Cumberland gave Gen. Buell an advantage which had never been enjoyed by either Gens. Anderson or Sherman. It gave him the control of the new levies being raised in the States north of the Ohio as well as the vast quantity of military stores in that region. Gen. Buell had formed a plan of campaign that he confided to McClellan, which involved the movement upon east Tennessee, *via* Somerset, near which place Zollicoffer was encamped, to be made simultaneously with an advance upon Nashville, *via* Gallatin, passing Bowling Green on the east, while, at the same time, a demonstration was to be made against Columbus, and a heavy force ascending the Cumberland was to unite with the land force at Nashville. He proposed that while those active movements were in progress, to hold Buckner in check by a heavy force in his front. This was substantially the same as that carried out three months later by Halleck, in which Buell was allowed only the subordinate part of contributing troops.

His practical eye saw so many deficiencies in the organization of his army, which time alone could remedy; he was so anxious that his movements should bear the stamp of military genius, and that defeat should not mar his fortunes, that he delayed his movement until the plan of a campaign, the success of which would have stamped him as the hero of 1861, was imparted to Gen. Halleck, a rival department commander, whose only title to military renown rests upon carrying it out by the successful ascent of the Cumberland and the capture of Nashville. Buell and Halleck were in command of separate departments, and could neither give nor receive orders from each other; they could only act in concert, and to produce concert of action, orders must be given from the general-in-chief of the United States army, Gen. McClellan, or the war department. Gen. Buell endeavored to procure orders to that effect, and so far succeeded as to divert attention from the east Tennessee campaign, which, although persistently urged, was not positively ordered.

On the 5th of December he received the following dispatch from army headquarters:

WASHINGTON, December 5, 1861.

GEN. BUELL, Louisville:

I have again telegraphed Maj.-Gen. Halleck for information as to his gun-boats and disposable troops. As soon as I receive reply I will arrange details with you. Send me draft of water in Cumberland River to Nashville, and in Tennessee River.

Your letter of the 30th received.

GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN.

Gen. Buell now proceeded to dispose his forces with reference to an advance in conjunction with Halleck. One column was placed at Munfordsville, on Green River, in Buckner's immediate front; one column at Green River on the turnpike leading from Bardstown to Glasgow; one at Columbia and one at Lebanon, and one, guarding the lower Green River, was stationed at Owensboro. He had been promised re-enforcements from Missouri, and everything looked promising

for an early advance, when operations were suspended by the illness of Gen. McClellan.

Gen. Halleck had in his command two restless spirits, whose ambition to strike a blow which should redound to their advantage, rendered them impatient of restraint. One was Brig.-Gen. U. S. Grant, in command of the district in which the proposed expedition was to be fitted out, and the other Brig.-Gen. W. T. Sherman, but recently in command of the Department of the Cumberland, and, it may be supposed, not over zealous for the honor and glory of his successor. He had a vivid recollection of the contumely with which he had been treated when he tried to collect a force to break the long truce that had existed along his southern line, and now that there was a prospect for an advance he naturally urged his new department commander to make the most of his opportunities. Gen. Sherman, however, had no command, and could only urge the Tennessee River as the point of attack, leaving the laurels to be gathered by Gen. Grant, who, having tested the fighting qualities of his men at Belmont, was eager to advance. Buell, on the other hand, knew Johnston well. He had had ample opportunity to judge of his prudence and forethought, and doubtless credited the reports made to him of the strength of Johnston's army the more readily because of this. Knowing the general with whom he had to contend, he utilized the delay caused by the sudden illness of Gen. McClellan in brigading his troops and placing them under command of the most efficient officers at his disposal. The time thus occupied was by no means wasted, as the future record of his army amply testifies.

On the 9th of November Gen. Johnston directed Gen. Hardee to send a force of 1,200 men, with a squadron from Terry's command, to Jamestown, Ky., and Tompkinsville, Ky., to attack and destroy Union camps, and to look out for any demonstration on the part of the enemy toward cutting the railroad in the rear of Bowling Green. Col. Pat Cleburne was entrusted with the command of this expedition. The command reached Jamestown on the 11th, from which place Cleburne reported that they "found the inhabitants bitterly hostile; nearly every house has some friend in the Lincoln army." He was informed that there were "3,000 troops at Campbellsville, and an equal number at Columbia and Lebanon." The expedition reached Tompkinsville on the 12th, where an old lady met him with an open Bible in her hand, saying she was prepared and ready to die. Ordering his bands to the front, colors open, bayonets fixed, the march at attention was resumed, for the purpose of making as fine a display as possible. But his play was to empty benches; even the streets of Coventry were not more deserted when the good lady Godiva rode through them clothed only in her shining hair. The inhabitants had probably entertained these Confederate strangers before. After searching the houses of Col. Frame and other Union men for arms, and hearing that Rousseau with 10,000 or 15,000 men was advancing, he returned by the same route he had advanced.

On the 17th Gen. Hindman, in command of 1,100 infantry, 250 cavalry, and four pieces of artillery, was sent to dislodge Col. Willich, with the Thirty-second Indiana Infantry, from Woodsonville (or Rowlett's Station), on the south side of Green River. Advancing through a dense forest Hindman was able to approach unseen to within three-quarters of a mile of the river.

Four companies of the regiment, under Lieut.-Col. Van Trebra, were on duty on the south side of the river, and received the first charge of the cavalry, under Col. Terry. They defended themselves gallantly until reenforced by the remaining companies from the north side. Hindman's infantry now advanced with loud yells, and were received with such a deadly volley of musketry as to cause them to waver and fall back. Terry's cavalry charged again and again, only to be driven back in confusion. At length Terry rallied seventy-five men, and fell upon a body of the Thirty-second, deployed as skirmishers, under command of Capt. Welschbilling. The veteran coolness of the skirmish line enraged him, and, charging too far, followed by only six of his men, he was killed. The enemy

now opened with his artillery, but with little effect, and the sudden appearance on his flank of a company of the Thirty-second, hitherto held in reserve, caused the belief that re-enforcements had arrived for the Union forces, when he hastily retired. Col. Willich arrived upon the field during the progress of the engagement, and took charge of the right wing. His entire force present upon the field numbered only 414 officers and men, of which he lost ten killed, twenty-two wounded and five missing. Hindman acknowledged a loss of only four killed and ten wounded, but his estimate of Willich's loss—"seventy-five killed, and wounded unknown"—entitles his report to be received with considerable allowance. Gen. Buell's official report claims the Confederate loss to have been thirty-three killed and about fifty wounded, which sounds better for the courage of Hindman's men.

Col. N. B. Forrest, a citizen of Memphis, who early in the summer had undertaken to organize a cavalry regiment, rendezvoused at Fort Donelson, in October, with eight companies—650 men. At his own request he was assigned to Tilghman's command at Hopkinsville. A remarkable prediction in regard to Forrest appears in a letter from Mr. Sam. Tate to Gen. Johnston, dated November 4th: "Give Forrest a chance, and he will distinguish himself." How well the prophecy of Samuel was verified is prominently set forth in both Union and Confederate histories, and four years later received the sanction of one of the greatest of American generals, George H. Thomas.

Forrest's cavalry was actively employed on picket duty during the month of December. The debatable ground, lying between the front of Tilghman at Hopkinsville and Crittenden at Calhoun, was the scene of almost daily skirmishes between small bodies of cavalry from adjacent camps. Villages were occupied alternately by Union and Confederate troopers, and the inhabitants kept constantly on the alert to change their politics in time to welcome the intruders. On the 26th of December, Gen. Johnston ordered a cavalry reconnaissance toward Crittenden's camp, and Forrest, at the head of 300 men, reached Greenville on the 28th.

Col. James S. Jackson had by this time completed the organization of his regiment (the Third Kentucky Cavalry) at Calhoun, and a young major in command of a battalion, Eli H. Murray, now governor of Utah, burning with patriotic ardor and fearful that the war would end before he could have an opportunity to dint his bright new sword in conflict with the enemy, hearing of Forrest's advance, craved permission to meet him with his battalion, numbering 168 men. The engagement took place at Sacramento, near which place Forrest was met by a young lady equally filled with Confederate enthusiasm, and whose beauty, Forrest reported, caused him to burn with knightly zeal, who galloped down the road to point out Murray's position. Forrest charged immediately with 150 men, but was met by Murray with forty-five of his men with so much spirit that he was compelled to retire. Maj. Murray behaved with great gallantry and would have repulsed the second charge made by Forrest with his entire force had not a dastard of his command shouted, "Retreat to Sacramento!" Most of the men fled at once in defiance of the orders of their commander, and Forrest, seeing the retreat, now charged down upon the fugitives, converting the retreat into a rout. Murray's loss was six killed, among whom was Capt. Albert Bacon, of Frankfort, Ky., whose courage and soldierly conduct was noticed by Forrest in his report, and seven privates wounded and captured. Capt. Davis, whose conspicuous courage led him too far within the Confederate lines, was captured by Forrest in person. Forrest's loss, as stated by himself, was two killed, one of whom was Capt. Meriwether, and three were wounded. Forrest returned at once to Hopkinsville, where he remained until February 7, when he covered the retreat of the Confederate brigade to Clarksville. Jackson, on hearing of the skirmish at Sacramento, immediately started with 500 of his regiment in pursuit of Forrest, but did not overtake him.

The battle of Mill Springs, or Fishing

Creek, as it is termed by Confederate writers, carried a gleam of sunshine into the war department at Washington, and created corresponding gloom in the Confederate camp. It was the first movement against the enemy that had succeeded. Intended merely as a diversion, it demolished an army. The Union army, east and west, had hitherto been engaged in fruitless skirmishes or in inglorious repulses, such as those of Stone, on the Potomac, or Grant, at Belmont. The president, sick at heart by reason of the masterly inactivity displayed by his generals all along the line, from the Mississippi to tide water, held firmly to the helm of the ship of state, hoping, sometimes possibly with the facts against him, that he would outride the storm.

Gen. Thomas had removed his headquarters to Lebanon, Ky., in December, and at once set about the formation of his division, numbering 10,000 men. Gen. Schoepf's brigade, stationed at Somerset, was joined early in January, 1862, by acting Brig.-Gen. S. P. Carter's brigade, consisting of the First and Second Tennessee Regiments, the Seventh Kentucky having been left at camp Calvert, near London, to guard that avenue of approach from Cumberland Gap. The effective strength of these regiments was 1,041. Gen. Buell, full of his plan of operations against the main force of the enemy in his front, which involved the active co-operation of Gen. Halleck, by an attack upon the left flank of the enemy at Forts Henry and Donelson, while he should, by a rapid movement, flank the force at Bowling Green, was still obliged to give attention to the menace upon his rear offered by Humphrey Marshall, and upon his left by Zollicoffer. Against the first he dispatched Garfield; and Gen. Thomas, on the 29th of December, was directed to strike a vigorous and decided blow upon the latter. In his instructions to Thomas, Gen. Buell directed that he should move upon Zollicoffer's left and endeavor to cut him off from his line of retreat across the river, while Schoepf attacked him in front. The result, he said, ought to be at least a severe blow to the enemy or a hasty flight across the river. Having accomplished this object, Thomas was to be ready to move in any direction; but unless circumstances required him to act without delay, he was to await further orders. The command of Gen. Thomas constituted an important portion of the flanking column before referred to, and it was to be kept in condition to move promptly when ordered.

One condition existing at this season of the year, constituted an insurmountable obstacle to celerity of movement. The clay subsoil of Kentucky—an invaluable factor in the fertility of the agricultural regions—when soaked with rains, which drench the ground during the winter months, is of about the consistency of thick mortar. The roads, when not turnpiked and much traveled, become almost impassable. The depth of mud is measured by the length of the horses legs or the spokes in the wheels of passing vehicles. It was over a road of this character that the course of Gen. Thomas' army lay from Columbia to Logan's Cross-Roads. There was a turnpike from Lebanon to Columbia, to which point a supply of subsistence stores was sent a few days previous to the march.

The movements of Gen. Thomas are best given in his own language:

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, DEPARTMENT OF THE OHIO, CAMP NEAR WEBB'S CROSS-ROADS, KY., January 13, 1862.

BRIG.-GEN. SCHOEPF, Commanding at Somerset:

I received yours of the 11th to-day, by Capt. Hale. When I last wrote to you I was in the hopes of being near Somerset by this time, but the heavy rains have injured the roads so much that it will be impossible to say now when I can be in your vicinity. We have already been three days in making sixteen miles, and our ammunition and provisions are far behind now—probably will not be up by to-morrow night. Should I ever succeed in getting near you, I will send a messenger to let you know. I wrote to Gen. Buell five days since, submitting your proposition of crossing the river, and attacking from the bluffs of Meadow Creek, but have received no reply from him up to this time. As soon as I hear I will write you the result.

I have not had time to converse fully with the men you sent me, but if it be possible to approach the enemy by the way of White Oak Creek I should like to have them as guides.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE H. THOMAS.

Brigadier-General, United States Army, commanding.

Gen. Zollicoffer, having fortified the gaps in the Cumberland range, had, as has been stated, moved southward, and, by direction of Gen. Johnston, taken position at Mill Springs, on the south bank of the Cumberland, five miles below the mouth of Fishing Creek. This stream, flowing southward in a deep ravine, crosses the roads leading from Somerset to the ferry at Mill Springs. On the 9th of December, Zollicoffer crossed the river and erected fortifications on the north bank at a place called Beach Grove, an eminence protected on its rear and flanks by the river, and with only about 1,200 yards of fighting front to defend. The slope ascending from the valley to the intrenchments he covered with an abatis of fallen trees, and communication was kept up with Mill Springs by means of a small steamboat and two flats.

Gen. George B. Crittenden arrived at Mill Springs and assumed command about the 1st of January. Although he did not like Zollicoffer's position, "with an enemy in front and a river behind," he took no measures to recall him to the south bank, and, regardless of the instructions of Gen. Johnston to remain strictly on the defensive, he removed his entire force to Beech Grove. Crittenden's weekly report of the strength of his command, on the 7th of January, shows an aggregate present and absent of 9,417 men; present for duty, 6,444. This force was organized as follows: Four battalions (seven companies) of cavalry, two batteries of artillery, and eight regiments of infantry, amply sufficient to guard the front of the entrenched position, provided the infantry were well armed and well disciplined, and the guns of sufficiently heavy caliber to keep the light artillery of an assaulting force at a distance.

But in these requisites for successful defense, his army was almost as deficient as that of Humphrey Marshall, while his facilities for escape, if hard pressed, were totally inadequate. With the knowledge that he possessed of the forces concentrating in his front, there is no doubt that Crittenden would have lost no time in removing his command to the south bank of the Cumberland, but for the unwise decision of a council of war, held at his headquarters, that the forces of Gen. Thomas should be attacked and defeated in detail before they could concentrate for an assault upon his position. The eloquence of Zollicoffer had imbued his men with some degree of his own impetuous bravery, and had created an ardor to meet the Union forces in the open field, where they were led to believe that a bold and rapid charge would carry everything before it. Gen. Crittenden, who was an utter stranger to the men, found himself in a position where, to obey the dictates of his judgment, he must antagonize the warlike spirit that had been instilled into the minds of his troops, who demanded to be led against the enemy, and, fearing to withdraw without offering battle would jeopardize his standing in the command and demoralize his men, he consented to hazard everything upon the issue of a battle.

He had the following troops at his disposal:

Weekly return of the command of Gen Zollicoffer, Camp Beech Grove, Ky., for the week ending January 7, 1862. Present for duty:

Troops.	Officers.	Men.
Col. W. B. Wood, 16th Alabama	22	356
Col. W. B. Statham, 15th Mississippi	34	820
Col. T. W. Newman, 17th Tennessee	31	307
Col. D. H. Cummings, 19th Tennessee	31	645
Col. J. A. Battle, 20th Tennessee	32	662
Col. S. S. Stanton, 25th Tennessee	30	653
Col. S. Powell, 29th Tennessee	31	462
Col. J. P. Murray, 28th Tennessee	44	704
Lieut.-Col. McNairy, 1st Battalion, Tennessee	15	197
Lieut.-Col. Brazelton, two companies of the 3d Battalion, Tennessee	6	133
Lieut.-Col. Branner, 4th Battalion, Tennessee	22	314
Lieut.-Col. McClellan, five companies of 5th Tennessee	18	297
Capt. T. C. Sanders' Independent Cavalry Company	4	67
Capt. W. S. Bledsoe's Independent Cavalry Company	4	80
Capt. H. M. Rutledge's Artillery Company.	5	135
Capt. H. L. W. McClung's Artillery Company	4	79
Total	333	6,111

The force with which Gen. Thomas met the attack, and drove the Confederate forces from the field, consisted of the following:

Second Battalion, 1st Kentucky Cavalry, Col. Wolford	250
First Ohio Artillery, Capt. Kenny	110
First Ohio Artillery, Capt. Standart	122
First Artillery, Capt. Wetmore	104
Twelfth Brigade, Gen. Carter (not seriously engaged):	
First Tennessee, Col. Byrd	610
Second Tennessee, Col. Carter	442
Twelfth Kentucky, Col. Hoskins	478
Second Brigade, Col. Manson:	
Tenth Indiana, Lieut.-Col. Kise	710
Fourth Kentucky, Col. S. S. Fry	400
Third Brigade, Col. McCook:	
Ninth Ohio, Lieut.-Col. Kammering	628
Second Minnesota, Col. Van Cleve	600
Effective strength present for duty	4,454
Battalion of Michigan Engineers and one company Thirty-eighth Ohio, detached to guard the camp	375
Total	4,829

The following report of the battle by Gen. Thomas is so complete in details that we give it entire:

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, DEPT. OF THE OHIO, }
SOMERSET, KY., January 31, 1862. }

Captain:—I have the honor to report that in carrying out the instructions of the general commanding the department, contained in his communication of the 29th of December, I reached Logan's Cross-Roads, about ten miles north of the intrenched camp of the enemy on the Cumberland River, on the 17th inst., with a portion of the Second and Third Brigades, Kenny's battery of artillery, and a battalion of Wolford's cavalry. The Fourth and Tenth Kentucky, Fourteenth Ohio, and the Eighteenth United States Infantry being still in the rear, detained by the almost impassable condition of the roads, I determined to halt at this point to await their arrival and to communicate with Gen. Schoepf.

The Tenth Indiana, Wolford's cavalry, and Kenny's battery took position on the road leading to the enemy's camp. The Ninth Ohio and Second Minnesota (part of Col. McCook's brigade) encamped three-fourths of a mile to the right, on the Robert's post-road. Strong pickets were thrown out in the direction of the enemy beyond where the Somerset and Mill Springs Road comes into the main road from my camp to Mill Springs, and a picket of cavalry some distance in advance of the infantry. Gen. Schoepf visited me on the day of my arrival, and, after consultation, I directed him to send to my camp Standart's battery, the Twentieth Kentucky, and the First and Second Tennessee regiments, to remain until the regiments in the rear should come up.

Having received information, on the evening of the 17th, that a large train of wagons with its escort were encamped on the Robert's post and Danville Road, about six miles from Col. Steedman's camp, I sent an order to him to send his wagons forward under a strong guard, and to march with his regiment (the Fourteenth Ohio) and the Tenth Kentucky (Col. Harlan), with one day's rations in their haversacks, to the point where the enemy were said to be encamped, and either capture or disperse them.

Nothing of importance occurred from the time of our arrival until the morning of the 19th, except a picket skirmish on the night of the 17th. The Fourth Kentucky, the battalion of Michigan engineers, and Wetmore's battery joined us on the 18th.

About 6.30 o'clock on the morning of the 19th, the pickets from Wolford's cavalry encountered the enemy advancing on our camp, retired slowly, and reported their advance to Col. M. D. Manson, commanding the Second Brigade. He immediately formed his regiment (the Tenth Indiana) and took a position on the road to await the attack, ordering the Fourth Kentucky (Col. S. S. Fry) to support him, and then informed me in person that the enemy were advancing in force and what disposition he had made to resist them. I directed him to rejoin his brigade immediately and hold the enemy in check until I could order up the other troops, which were directed to form immediately and were marching to the field in ten minutes afterward. The battalion of Michigan engineers and Company A, Thirty-eighth Ohio (Capt. Greenwood), were ordered to remain as a guard to the camp.

Upon my arrival on the field soon afterward I found the Tenth Indiana formed in front of their encampment, apparently awaiting orders, and ordered them forward to the support of the Fourth Kentucky, which was the only entire regiment then engaged. I then rode forward myself to see the enemy's position, so that I could determine what disposition to make with my troops as they arrived. On reaching the position held by the Fourth Kentucky, Tenth Indiana and Wolford's cavalry, at a point where the roads fork, leading to Somerset, I found the enemy advancing through a corn field and evidently endeavoring to gain the left of the Fourth Kentucky regiment, which was maintaining its position in a most determined manner. I directed one of my aids to ride back and order up a section of artillery and the Tennessee brigade to advance on the enemy's right, and sent orders for Col. McCook to advance with his two regiments (the Ninth Ohio and Second Minnesota) to the support of the Fourth Kentucky and Tenth Indiana.

A section of Capt. Kenny's battery took a position on the edge of the field to the left of the Fourth Kentucky and opened an efficient fire on a regiment of Alabamians, which were advancing on the Fourth Kentucky. Soon afterward the Second Minnesota (Col. H. P. Van Cleve) arrived, the Colonel reporting to me for instructions. I directed him to take the position of the Fourth Kentucky

and Tenth Indiana, whose regiments were nearly out of ammunition. The Ninth Ohio, under the immediate command of Maj. Kammerling, came into position on the right of the road at the same time.

Immediately after these regiments had gained their position the enemy opened a most determined and galling fire, which was returned by our troops in the same spirit; and for nearly half an hour the contest was maintained on both sides in the most obstinate manner. At this time the Twelfth Kentucky (Col. W. A. Hoskins) and the Tennessee brigade reached the field to the left of the Minnesota regiments, and opened fire on the right flank of the enemy, who then began to fall back. The Second Minnesota kept up a most galling fire in the front, and the Ninth Ohio charged the enemy on the right with bayonets fixed, turned their flank, and drove them from the field, the whole line giving way and retreating in the utmost disorder and confusion.

As soon as the regiments could be formed and refill their cartridge boxes I ordered the whole force to advance. A few miles in the rear of the battle-field a small force of cavalry was drawn up near the road, but a few shots from our artillery (a section of Standart's battery) dispersed them, and none of the enemy were seen again until we arrived in front of their intrenchments. As we approached, the division was deployed in line of battle and steadily advanced to the summit of the hill at Moulden's. From this point I directed their intrenchments to be cannonaded, which was done until dark by Standart's and Wetmore's batteries. Kenny's battery was placed in position on the extreme left at Russell's house, from which point he was directed to fire on their ferry, to deter them from attempting to cross.

On the following morning Capt. Wetmore's battery was ordered to Russell's house and assisted with his Parrott guns in firing upon the ferry. Col. Manson's brigade took possession on the left near Kenny's battery, and every preparation was made to assault their intrenchments on the following morning. The Fourteenth Ohio (Col. Steedman) and the Tenth Kentucky (Col. Harlan), having joined from detached service soon after the repulse of the enemy, continued with their brigade in the pursuit, although they could not get up in time to join in the fight. These two regiments were placed in front in my advance on the intrenchments the next morning and entered first. Gen. Schoepf also joined me the evening of the 19th with the Seventeenth, Thirty-first and Thirty-eighth Ohio. His entire brigade entered with the other troops.

On reaching the intrenchments we found the enemy had abandoned everything and retired during the night. Twelve pieces of artillery, with their caissons packed with ammunition; one battery wagon and two forges; a large amount of ammunition; a large number of small arms, mostly the old flint-lock muskets; 150 or 160 wagons, and upward of 1,000 horses and mules; a large amount of commissary stores, intrenching tools, and camp and garrison equipage, fell into our hands. A correct list of all the captured property will be forwarded as soon as it can be made up and property secured.

The steam and ferry boats having been burned by the enemy in their retreat, it was found impossible to cross the river and pursue them; besides, their command was completely demoralized, and retreated with great haste and in all directions, making their capture in any numbers quite doubtful, if pursued. There is no doubt but what the moral effect produced by their complete dispersion will have a more decided effect in re-establishing Union sentiments than though they had been captured.

It affords me much pleasure to be able to testify to the uniform steadiness and good conduct of both officers and men during the battle, and I respectfully refer to the accompanying reports of the different commanders for the names of those officers and men, whose good conduct was particularly noticed by them.

The enemy's loss, as far as known, is as follows: Brig.-Gen. Zollicoffer, Lieut. Bailie Peyton, and 190 officers, non-commissioned officers and privates, killed; Lieut.-Col. M. B. Carter, Twentieth Tennessee; Lieut. J. W. Allen, Fifteenth Mississippi; Lieut. Allen Morse, Sixteenth Alabama and five officers of the medical staff, and eighty-one non-commission officers and privates taken prisoners; Lieut. J. E. Patterson, Twentieth Tennessee; and A. J. Knapp, Fifteenth Mississippi, and sixty-nine non-commissioned officers and privates wounded; making 192 killed, eighty-nine prisoners not wounded, and sixty-eight wounded; a total of killed, wounded and prisoners of 349. Our loss was as follows:

	KILLED.		WOUNDED.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Tenth Indiana.....	–	10	3	72
First Kentucky (Cav)	1	2	–	19
Fourth Kentucky...	–	8	4	48
Second Minnesota..	–	12	2	31
Ninth Ohio.....	–	6	4	24
Total.....	1	38	13	1

A complete list of the names of our killed and wounded and of the prisoners is herewith attached.

I am, Sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant, GEORGE H. THOMAS,

Brig.-Gen. United States Volunteers, Commanding.

CAPT. J. B. FRY, A. A. G., chief of staff, headquarters Department Ohio, Louisville, Ky.

The following extract from Gen. Crittenden's official report furnishes, if any were needed, evidence of the disaster to the Confederate troops:

On the evening of the 18th I called in council Brig.-Gens. Zollicoffer and Carroll, and the com-

manding officers of regiments, and of cavalry and artillery, and there it was determined, without dissent, to march out and attack the enemy under Gen. Thomas on the next morning. Accordingly, Gens. Zollicoffer and Carroll were ordered to remove their brigades at midnight in the following order:

First—The brigade of Gen. Zollicoffer, in the following order: In front, the independent cavalry companies of Capts. Saunders and Bledsoe; then the Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Walthall; then the Nineteenth Tennessee. commanded by Col. D. H. Cummings; then the Twentieth Tennessee, commanded by Col. Battle; then the Twenty-fifth Tennessee, commanued by Col. S. S. Stanton; then four guns of Rutledge's battery, commanded by Capt. Rutledge.

Second—The brigade of Gen. Carroll in this order: In front, the Seventeenth Tennessee, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Miller; then the Twenty-eighth Tennessee, commanded by Col. Murray; then the Twenty-ninth Tennessee, commanded by Col. Powell; then two guns of McClung's battery, commanded by Capt. McClung.

In the rear were the Sixteenth Alabama, as a reserve, commanded by Col. W. B. Wood and the cavalry battalions of Lieut.-Col. Branner and Lieut.-Col. McClellan.

Soon after daylight, on the morning of January 19th, the cavalry advance came in contact with the pickets of the enemy, after a march of near nine miles over a deep and muddy road. With a few shots the enemy's pickets were driven in, retiring about a quarter of a mile to a house on the left of the road. From this house, and woods in the rear of it, quite a brisk firing was opened upon the head of the column. Skirmishers had been thrown forward, Gen. Zollicoffer's brigade was formed in line of battle, and ordered to advance upon the enemy, who, I supposed, would come out from their camp, which we were now approaching, to take position. The road here extended straight in front for near a mile toward the north.

A company of skirmishers from the Mississippi regiment, advancing on the left of the road after sharp firing, drove a body of the enemy from the house and the woods next to it, and then, under orders, crossing the road, fell in with their regiment. Following this company of skirmishers on the left of the road to the point where it crossed to the right, the regiment of Col. Cummings (Nineteeth Tennessee) kept straight on, and, crossing a field about 250 yards wide at a double-quick, charged into the woods where the enemy was sheltered, driving back the Tenth Indiana Regiment until it was re-enforced.

At this time Gen. Zollicoffer rode up to the Nineteenth Tennessee and ordered Col. Cummings to cease firing, under the impression that the fire was upon another regiment of his own brigade. Then the general advanced, as if to give an order to the lines of the enemy within bayonet reach, and was killed just as he discovered his fatal mistake.* Thereupon a conflict ensued, when the Nineteenth Tennessee broke its lines and gave back. Rather in the rear and near to this regiment was the Twenty-fifth Tennessee, commanded by Col. Stanton, which engaged the enemy, when the colonel was wounded at the head of his men; but this regiment, impressed with the same idea which had proved fatal to Gen. Zollicoffer—that it was engaged with friends—soon broke its lines and fell into some disorder.

At this time, the fall of Gen. Zollicoffer having been announced to me, I went forward in the road to the regiments of Col. Cummings and Stanton, and announced to Col. Cummings the death of Gen. Zollicoffer, and that the command of the brigade devolved upon him.

There was a cessation of firing for a few moments, and I ascertained that the regiment of Col. Battle was on the right and the Mississippi regiment in the center, neither as yet having been actively engaged, and the enemy in front of the entire line. I had ordered Gen. Carroll to bring up his brigade, and it was now, in supporting distance, displayed in line of battle.

I now repeated my orders for a general advance, and soon the battle raged from right to left. When I sent my aid to order the Fifteenth Mississippi to charge, I sent by him an order to Gen. Carroll to advance a regiment to sustain it. He ordered up for that purpose Col. Murray's (Twenty-eighth Ten-

* Col. Fry in a letter to the writer gives the following account of the death of Gen. Zollicoffer:

"In order to ascertain more certainly the exact state of affairs, the firing having nearly ceased, I rode from the right of my regiment some fifteen or twenty paces down to the fence behind which we had been fighting, and, discovering no enemy in that direction, I turned my horse and rode slowly back to the place I had just left. As I neared the road I saw an officer riding slowly down the road on a white horse and within twenty paces of the right of my regiment. His uniform was concealed, except the extremities of his pantaloons, which I observed were of the color worn by Federal officers, by a long green overcoat. His near approach to my regiment, his calm manner, my close proximity to him, indeed everything I saw led me to believe he was a Federal officer belonging to one of the regiments just arriving. So thoroughly was I convinced that he was one of our men, I did not hesitate to ride up to his side so closely that our knees touched. He was calm, self-possessed and dignified in manner. He said to me "We must not shoot our own men," to which I responded, "Of course not; I would not do so intentionally," then turning his eyes to his left and pointing in the same direction he said," those are our men." I could not see the men from my position, but I now suppose they were there. I immediately moved off to the right of my regiment, perhaps some fifteen or twenty paces from the spot on which I met him. His language convinced me more than ever that he was a Federal officer. How it is that he did not discover that I was one I cannot tell, as my uniform was entirely exposed to view, having on nothing to conceal it. As soon as I reached my regiment, I paused, turning my horse a little to the left, and across the road, looked back to see what was going on, when, to my great surprise, another officer whom I had not seen rode out from behind a large tree near the place of my meeting with the first officer, and, with pistol in hand, leveled it directly at me, fired, and paused for a moment, doubtless to observe the effect of his shot. Instead of striking the object at which it was aimed, the ball struck my horse just above the hip bone making a flesh wound. I immediately drew my Colt's revolver from the holster, and was about to fire, when he retreated behind a tree. Not until this time was I aware that I had been in conversation with an officer of the opposing army. In an instant the thought flashed across my mind that the officer with whom I had met and conversed had attempted to draw me into the snare of death or secure my capture by a false representation of his position, and, feeling thus, I aimed at him and fired."

Gen. Zollicoffer fell pierced by three bullets, for at the same moment several men of the Fourth Kentucky fired upon him.

nessee) regiment, which engaged the enemy on the left of the Mississippi regiment and on the right of Stanton's (Tennessee) regiment. I ordered Capt. Rutledge, with two of his guns, forward in the road to an advanced and hazardous position, ordering Col. Stanton to support him, where I hoped he might bring them to play effectively upon the enemy; but the position did not permit this, and he soon retired, under my order. At this point the horse of Capt. Rutledge was killed under him.

Very soon the enemy began to gain ground on our left and to use their superior force for flanking in that quarter. I was in person at the right of the line of Stanton's regiment; the battle was still raging, and I did not observe this so soon as it was observed by Gen. Carroll, who moved the regiment of Col. Cummings, then commanded by Lieut.-Col. Walker, to the left, to meet this movement of the enemy, and formed the Seventeenth Tennessee, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Miller, to support the regiments on the left. The regiments of Murray, Stanton and Cummings were driven back by the enemy, and, while reforming in the rear of the Seventeenth Tennessee, that well-disciplined regiment met and held in check for some time the entire right wing of the northern army. These regiments on my left and on the left of the road retired across the field a distance of about 250 yards, and there, for a time, repulsed the advancing enemy. Especially the regiment of Col. Stanton, partially rallied by its gallant field officers, formed behind a fence, and, pouring volleys into the ranks of the enemy coming across the field, repulsed and drove them back for a time with heavy loss.

For an hour now the Fifteenth Mississippi under Lieut.-Col. Walthall, and the Twentieth Tennessee, under Col. Joel A. Battle, of my center and right, had been struggling with the superior force of the enemy.

I cannot omit to mention the heroic valor of these two regiments, officers and men. When the left retired they were flanked and compelled to leave their position. In their rear, on the right of the road, was the regiment of Col. Powell (Twenty-ninth Tennessee) which had been formed in the rear and ordered forward by me some time before. Gen. Carroll ordered this regiment to face the flanking force of the enemy, which was crossing the road from the left side; this it did, checking it with a raking fire at thirty paces. In this conflict Col. Powell, commanding, was badly wounded.

The Sixteenth Alabama, which was the reserve corps of my division, commanded by Col. Wood, did at this critical juncture most eminent service. Having rushed behind the right and center it came to a close engagement with the pursuing enemy, to protect the flanks and rear of the Fifteenth Mississippi and Twentieth Tennessee when they were the last, after long fighting, to leave the front line of the battle, and, well led by its commanding officer, in conjunction with portions of other regiments, it effectually prevented pursuit and protected my return to camp.

Owing to the formation and character of the field of battle I was unable to use my artillery and cavalry to advantage in the action. During much of the time the engagement lasted, rain was falling. Many of the men were armed with flint-lock muskets and they became soon unserviceable.

On the field and during the retreat to camp some of the regiments became confused and broken and great disorder prevailed. This was owing, in some measure, to a want of proper drill and discipline of which the army had been much deprived by reason of the nature of its constant service and of the country in which it had encamped.

During the engagement, or just prior to it, the force under Gen. Thomas was increased by the arrival, on a forced march, of a brigade from his rear, which I had hoped would not arrive until the engagement was over. This made the force of the enemy about 12,000 men. My effective force was 4,000. The engagement lasted three hours.

My loss was 125 killed, 309 wounded, and 95 missing, as follows:

	Killed.	Wounded	Missing.
15th Mississippi Regiment....	44	153	29
20th Tennessee (Battle).....	33	59	18
19th Tennessee (Cummings)...	10	22	2
25th Tennessee (Stanton).....	10	28	17
17th Tennessee (Newman).....	11	25	2
28th Tennessee (Murray).....	3	4	5
29th Tennessee (Powell).....	5	12	10
16th Alabama.....	9	5	12
Capt. Saunder's cavalry.....	—	1	—
Total.....	125	309	95

The loss of the enemy, from the best information I have and statements made by themselves, may be estimated at 700 killed and wounded. It was larger than mine from the fact that my regiments on the left, after first being driven back, fired from the cover of woods and fences upon the large numbers advancing upon them through the open field, inflicting heavy loss and sustaining but little.*

Crittenden's position at Beech Grove was extremely perilous, and as soon as possible he prepared to cross the river with his remaining troops, now reduced to a disorganized mass of panic-stricken men, whose only desire was to secure personal safety. He got them all across to the south bank under cover of darkness, except some who attempted to swim the river on their horses and were drowned. The condition of these fugitives was indeed pitiful. They had marched nine miles on the night of the 18th through rain and mud; had fought a battle and been beaten, and fallen back in utter rout to their

position only to leave it, and, without rest or food, take up the line of march to a more secure retreat. Through Monticello and Livingston to Gainesboro they plodded their weary way, subsisting upon the scanty supplies of a wasted country, until starvation caused the wholesale desertion of several regiments and the disintegration of almost the entire command. They had fought well; many had displayed the highest personal courage, and deserved better treatment at the hands of their commanders than to be branded as deserters. Their loss upon the field had been great, but it was not one-tenth of that by desertion on the retreat to Gainesboro.

The loss of Gen. Zollicoffer was a severe blow to the Confederates. Although, owing to his lack of military experience, his repeated attempts to enter Kentucky had cost them an army, they cherished his memory with tenderness for many years after his death. His body was embalmed and sent through the lines under a flag of truce. Crittenden's lot was even worse than that of his dead comrade; he was charged with being a traitor. with drunkenness upon the field, and with incapacity to command. Although the first, he was not the only, Kentuckian destined to feel the serpent tooth of ingratitude from a people from whom he had sacrificed home and country to espouse the cause of the southern people. He was a gentleman, simple, true and brave, whose proper place was with his noble father and heroic brother, fighting for the honor of his State and nation.

Gen. Thomas dispatched Schoepf with his brigade to pursue Crittenden's broken column. They followed him through the deep mud as far as Monticello, but finding that his brigade, cumbered with knapsacks, guns and blankets, were no match for the fleet-footed Tennesseans, who had thrown away everything that would impede their flight, he returned to Gainesville. Col. Manson's brigade took charge of the deserted camp and its abandoned property, buried the dead, and nursed the wounded of both armies.

Thus the first battle fought by the troops of the Army of the Cumberland, like the last one in which that army was engaged in the west, was equally crushing in its effect upon the enemy, and the same calm, wise, courageous commander presided upon both occasions. The Fourth and Twelfth Kentucky participated in both engagements.

The region of country known as eastern Kentucky, bordering upon Virginia and separated from it by the Big Sandy River, is rough and sparsely populated. At the outbreak of the rebellion the inhabitants, like their neighbors in western Virginia and east Tennessee, clung instinctively to the Union. Frugal and industrious, brave and independent, they possessed many of the characteristics of the pioneers of Kentucky, whose deeds of valor in the wilderness have for generations formed the traditionary lore about the firesides of their descendants. Taking little interest in national affairs, they were slow to comprehend the cause of difference between the northern and southern States of the Union. When at last the truth was forced upon them by the presence of the armed troops, that the theater of war was at their very doors, the occasion of hostilities was expounded to them by two men whose exploits in the field had been more than equaled by their eloquence upon the stump. These were Hon. Humphrey Marshall and John S. Williams, familiarly known as "Cerro Gordo," for his courageous conduct exhibited on the occasion of that battle in Mexico. It is not surprising that two orators of this character, backed by the persuasive logic of troops of armed men, should have lured a considerable number of the mountaineers away from their allegiance to the national flag. But the number who joined their standard was ridiculously small in proportion to those who joined Union regiments.

For many months the ark of safety of these people lay in the Confederate camp, and that so few availed themselves of the security of person and property offered by enlisting in the southern army is the strongest possible evidence of the inherent loyalty of the Kentucky mountaineers to the government at Washington. Not one of them had voted for Abraham Lincoln. They still held to the creed of the Whig and Democratic parties as

taught by Clay and Jefferson, and represented by John Bell, of Tennessee, on the one side, and Stephen A. Douglas or John C. Breckinridge on the other. They cared little for the institution of slavery, for few of them were slaveholders. By far the greater number were poor and dependent upon their own labor for means with which to support their families; but all were landholders, and, unlike the poor whites in the cotton States, tilled their own soil, and were masters of their own time and opinions. School-houses were scarce, and many could neither read nor write; but if unlearned in the sophistry of politics, they were well grounded in the belief that the United States was the greatest and grandest country on the earth, and every attempt to destroy it met with their unalterable opposition. Such was the country in which Brig.-Gen. Marshall had established his camp in the winter of 1861–62.

Brig-Gen. William Nelson, having driven the Confederate forces out of eastern Kentucky in October, 1861, returned to Louisville in November, sending the Sixteenth Kentucky back to Maysville and the Twenty-fourth to Lexington, to complete their organization. The Ohio regiments were embarked on transports at Louisa on the Big Sandy River, and taken to Louisvile, where they were incorporated into the main army of the Ohio. The abandoned territory was speedily occupied by Gen. Humphrey Marshall, whose base was at Wytheville, Va., on the line of the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad, within easy supporting distance from Knoxville, or the Army of Northern Virginia.

The same troubles that all army commanders both north and south had to encounter assailed Gen. Marshall. He found the troops under Williams half clad and mostly unarmed, and several regiments that had joined him in western Virginia were in the same condition. The undisciplined and destitute condition of his command rendered it better qualified to be sent to a camp of instruction than for active operations against an organized force, but its zealous commander determined to advance into his native State, even if he was only permitted to remain long enough to issue a proclamation to the inhabitants.

On December 14th, Col. James A. Garfield, commanding the Forty-second Ohio Infantry, stationed at camp Chase, Ohio, received orders from Gen. Buell to proceed with all possible dispatch to Prestonburg, which was reported to be occupied by Gen. Marshall. Sending his regiment by steamer from Cincinnati to Catlettsburg, at the mouth of Big Sandy River, in obedience to orders, he reported at department headquarters for further instructions. Gen. Buell probably desired a personal interview with an inspection of the man whom he was about to intrust with the command of a brigade, as deficiency in the number of brigadier-generals assigned him (in which regard the war department had treated him with marked clemency), rendered it necessary for him to place his brigades under command of the ranking colonels. Care had to be used in brigading regiments to see that the colonel whose commission antedated all the others in the brigade was fit to command it. It was owing to this necessity that nearly all the general officers who afterward distinguished themselves in the Army of the Cumberland won their promotion by meritorious service in the field, and it is no slight evidence of Gen. Buell's insight into the character and ability of men, that most of them were started in the line of promotion by their appointments as brigade commanders at this period.

By Special Order, No. 35, issued December 17th, the Eighteenth Brigade was organized, consisting of the Forty-second Ohio Infantry, Col. J. A. Garfield; Fortieth Ohio Infantry, Col. J. Cranor; Fourteenth Kentucky Infantry, Col. L. T. Moore; Twenty-second Kentucky Infantry, Col. D. W. Lindsey; two companies of Ohio Cavalry, Maj. McLaughlin, and six companies of the First Kentucky Cavalry, Lieut.-Col. Letcher. This brigade was placed under command of Col. J. A. Garfield, who was ordered to proceed at once by steamers to Catlettsburg, thence up the Big Sandy with three regiments, and drive the enemy back, leaving the Fortieth

Ohio at Lexington and Paris to give moral support to his movements in eastern Kentucky. As artillery would be of little use in the rugged country through which his course lay, it was believed it would only embarrass his operations.

As Piketon, on the Big Sandy, was the objective point of his campaign, supplies for his brigade could be transported by steamer, thus saving the necessity of cumbersome wagon trains. It will be observed that times had changed vastly for the better, since Thomas had only a few weeks before asked in vain for a reserve of only four regiments to enable him to move forward from London to the occupation of Knoxville. Now a thoroughly organized brigade could be put in motion for a distant expedition at the will of the department commander. In addition to his brigade, as organized, the Sixteenth Ohio Infantry at Lexington was, in case of necessity, ordered to co-operate. Col. Garfield ordered the Fortieth Ohio and Letcher's cavalry to move eastward *via* Mount Sterling and McCormick's Gap to Prestonburg.

Col. Garfield arrived at Catlettsburg December 21st, and found the Forty-second Ohio, Fourteenth Kentucky and McLaughlin's squadron of Ohio Cavalry awaiting his arrival, with which he moved at once up the river to Louisa. The Twenty-second Kentucky, not being fully equipped, was ordered to join the column on the march. Leaving two companies to guard his supplies and hospital at Louisa, he continued up the river, and on the 25th reached George's Creek, where he remained two days, receiving supplies from below, when he continued his march over Tom's Mountain to the forks of Tom's Creek. Here he learned that Gen. Humphrey Marshall had fortified himself two miles south of Paint Creek, occupying Paintsville and a line extending along Paint Creek for two miles from its junction with the Big Sandy, and that his outposts were established two miles in front.

From Garfield's camp there were three routes leading to Paintsville, one leading along the left bank of the Sandy to the mouth of Paint Creek, thence up the creek to Paintsville; another directly southward, thence by a very rugged road over the hills, and the third southward along a branch of Tom's Creek, and over a heavy ridge, striking Paint Creek at the mouth of Jennie's Creek, a mile above Paintsville. On the morning of January 5th Col. Garfield sent a small force of infantry and cavalry to advance along the first of these routes to reconnoiter the enemy's position. Two hours later he sent another force with similar orders along the middle route, and two hours later still another with the same directions along the third route. The second and third of these detachments were ordered to return and join the main force, with which Garfield moved rapidly along the first-named route. As he had calculated, Marshall considered the first and second advances as feints, and withdrawing the forces near the mouth, concentrated them higher up the stream against a force that he supposed to be advancing *via* Jennie's Creek. This left the way clear for the Union troops to secure possession of the mouth of Paint Creek, where they were joined by Lieut.-Col. Bolles with 300 of the Second Virginia Cavalry, which had been sent to Garfield by Gen. Cox in West Virginia. On the afternoon of the 6th of January Paintsville was occupied by the Union forces. Col. Garfield now sent Bolles with his cavalry to attack the enemy's cavalry at the mouth of Jennie's Creek, and, throwing a temporary bridge across Paint Creek at Paintsville, Garfield crossed with 1,000 men, and at 9 o'clock at night entered the entrenched camp of Marshall, which he had just deserted. In the meantime Bolles had driven the cavalry from the mouth of Jennie's Creek and pursued them five miles, killing and wounding a considerable number.

Gen. Marshall moved eastward to Prestonburg, and Col. Cranor, who, with the Fortieth Ohio and Letcher's detachment of the First Kentucky Cavalry, was moving on that place, hearing that he was there, turned their course northward and joined Garfield at Paintsville on the 7th.

On the 9th Garfield advanced with 1,500 of his command toward Prestonburg, leaving orders for the remainder to follow immedi-

ately upon the arrival of supplies from the depot at Louisa. He reached the mouth of Abbott's Creek, near Prestonburg, at 8 o'clock the same evening, and found Marshall encamped on the same creek three miles above him. He immediately ordered all his available force at Paintsville to join him as soon as possible. The rain and sleet poured down on the advancing column struggling through the mud in the pitchy darkness, while their comrades on the banks of Abbott's Creek bivouacked upon the soaked earth, awaiting their arrival. At 4 o'clock on the morning of the 10th the command moved forward, crossing Abbott's Creek a mile from its mouth, and soon after attacked and drove the Confederate rear guard. At 8 o'clock Garfield had crossed the ridge that separated Abbott's Creek from Middle Creek, when his advance again encountered Marshall's rear.

Advancing about two miles up the stream, the tired troops reached the forks about noon, where they found Marshall's men occupying a strong position on a steep wooded hill between the forks of the stream. Meanwhile, Gen. Marshall had intercepted a letter from Garfield to Cranor, and, in hope of cutting off the Fortieth at Prestonburg, had fallen back to Abbott's Creek. Finding that Cranor had effected a junction with the main force, he then sought and found a secure position in which to await the attack. Sending his wagon train ahead, he halted at the summit of the wooded hill before mentioned. His brigade consisted of the following organizations: Col. Trigg's Fifty-fourth Virginia regiment, effectives, 578; Col. Williams' Kentucky regiment, 594; Col. Moore's Twenty ninth Virginia regiment, 317; Col. Simm's mounted battalion, 360; Capt. Jeffries' battery of light artillery, 58; Capt. Worsham's company of cavalry, 50; total, 1,967. Beside the above, Marshall doubtless had a militia force, as he claimed after his defeat by Garfield that the prisoners taken from his force were "not soldiers, but citizens, who have been running like frightened hares ever since the war began, and if pressed to it would submit to have their ears cropped to show they had a master."

The regiments of Cols. Williams and Moore and a part of the mounted battalion occupied the spurs and heights upon the right. Trigg's regiment occupied a height covering his battery, behind which were stationed Witcher's and Holliday's companies as support. Capts. Thomas' and Clay's companies, dismounted and armed with Belgian rifles, were thrown forward to the heights commanding the plain of Middle Creek. A day or two previous Garfield had received from Gen. Buell an intercepted letter from Marshall to Gen. Johnston, stating his effective strength as between 4,000 and 5,000 men.

Col. Garfield drew up his force of 900 infantry on the sloping point of a semi-circular hill, and at 12 o'clock sent forward twenty mounted men to make a dash across the plain. This drew Marshall's fire, and in part disclosed his position. Trigg's Virginia regiment was placed behind the further point of the same ridge which Garfield occupied. Capt. Williams, with four companies of Ohio and Kentucky troops, crossed the creek nearly waist deep, and took position on the high, rocky ridge in front and to the left of the main force.

The enemy now opened fire with two guns of six and twelve-pound caliber; a shell from one of them fell among Garfield's skirmishers, but did not explode. Capt. Williams' detachment engaged Trigg's regiment, and Maj. Burke, of the Fourteenth Kentucky, with two companies, and Maj. Pardee, of the Forty-second Ohio, with ninety men, were sent to re-enforce him, which caused Marshall to withdraw the Virginians across the creek, and to send strong re-enforcements to the hills on the left. About 2 o'clock Col. Cranor, with 150 men from the Fortieth and Forty-second Ohio and Twenty-second Kentucky, was sent to re-enforce Maj. Pardee. Meanwhile Marshall had occupied the ridge to a point nearly opposite to Garfield's right, and opened a heavy fire on his reserve. Lieut.-Col. Monroe, at the head of 120 of the Twenty-second and Fourteenth Kentucky,

now crossed the creek, and gallantly drove the Confederates from their position; the latter, resisting stubbornly, lost several of their number killed at this point, whom they left upon the field. Retiring slowly, and contesting every foot of ground, the Confederate troops were driven up the steep ridge, nearest the creek, by the troops under Cranor and Pardee. At 4 o'clock, Lieut.-Col. Sheldon, with his re-enforcements, arrived upon the field, increasing Garfield's force to 2,300, enabling him to send forward the remainder of his reserve under Lieut.-Col. Brown.

During the fight, the Confederate gunners had worked their pieces industriously, firing over thirty rounds, but they were utterly useless. But one of their shells exploded, and none of their shots, not even canister, took effect. Their small arms were equally ineffectual at long range. Brown, with his reserves, passed around to the right, and endeavored to capture the artillery, but Marshall ordered a retreat, and by 5 o'clock had completely evacuated his position, and fallen back to his camp in the rear. Soon afterward a brilliant light streamed upward from the valley. He was burning his stores preparatory to retreat. Twenty-five of his dead left upon the field told how bravely his men had contended with shot-guns and squirrel rifles against the inevitable logic of "Lincoln's muskets." In the entire action they had killed only one, and wounded twenty of their assailants.

Letcher with his cavalry, having been detached on special service, did not reach the field in time to participate in the action, but he started next morning in pursuit. They followed the trail six miles and took a few prisoners, but were obliged to return through lack of provisions. The total number of prisoners taken was twenty-five, among whom was one officer. The Union troops bivouacked upon the field, and the next day crossed the river and occupied Prestonburg. Garfield found the place almost deserted and stripped of everything like supplies for an army. He was obliged to send his cavalry at once to Paintsville for forage, to which place he returned soon after with his entire force, finding that he could not take proper care of his command in the region about Prestonburg. In less than twenty days he had driven Marshall with his command from two chosen positions, and returned to his depot of supplies with a loss of only three killed and twenty-eight wounded, for which he was rewarded by the government with a brigadier-general's commission, and by the legislature of Kentucky with a vote of thanks.

The wretched condition of the roads compelled Garfield to establish his camp at Paintsville, and Marshall's exhausted supplies made it necessary for him to continue his retreat toward Pound Gap, whence measles, mumps and starvation soon drove him to Virginia. The events of the campaign had taught him that his undisciplined, and almost unfed and unarmed troops, however well endowed with the quality of courage, were no match for Garfield's brigade of well-equipped soldiers, and a further stay in Kentucky could, as he asserted, only result in the disintegration and demoralization of his command.

On the 22d of February, Gen. Garfield moved his brigade twenty-five miles further up the Big Sandy to Piketon. Col. Marshall's Sixteenth Kentucky Infantry had been assigned to Garfield's command on the 20th of January, and Gen. Cox had sent two of his companies of the Fourth Virginia to Louisa to protect the stores at that point On the 15th of March, Gen. Garfield left Piketon with 600 infantry and 100 cavalry, for Pound Gap, reaching the foot of the mountains late at night. Sending his cavalry by the plain road into the gap to attract attention, he led his infantry by an unfrequented route to the crest of the mountain, whence he surprised the camp, which was occupied by a regiment commanded by Maj. J. B. Thompson, which, after a few minutes' resistance, retreated down the Virginia slope with the cavalry in hot pursuit. They lost seven in killed and wounded, and abandoned everything that would impede their flight. After destroying the camp and burning the buildings that had been erected for the storage of military supplies, the command

returned to Piketon without the loss of a man.

In the meantime, the east Tennessee campaign, which Buell had so persistently urged on assuming command of the Department of the Ohio, had been opened. Fort Henry, on the Tennessee River, had been captured by the gun-boats on the 6th of February, 1862, and the week following was devoted to reconnoitering the approaches and moving the land forces to the next point of attack.

The army concentrated by Gen. Grant on the ground in front of Fort Donelson, on the Cumberland River, was permitted, on the morning of the 13th of February, to move into position without hindrance from the Confederates, who, confident of their strength, did not venture from behind the cover of their intrenchments. The garrison allowed its position to be invested by a force but little larger than itself, but on the arrival of re-enforcements from Cumberland City, the innocent-looking log piles became a line of artillery fire. Gen. C. F. Smith made an attempt to carry the works in his front, but was repulsed by Hanson's Confederate Kentucky regiment and the Thirteenth Tennessee with considerable loss. McClernand moved against Heiman's elevated position, but after two bold attempts to carry it was compelled to fall back, while the batteries upon the crest of the hills blazed away at each other with noisy zeal. Gen. McClernand's division took position on the right of the line of investment, and Gen. Smith's brigades as they came occupied the left, in front of Buckner's line. The division of Gen. Lew Wallace was assigned to the center of the line only 500 yards in front of the Confederate works.

The Confederate forces, under command of Maj.-Gen. John B. Floyd, consisted of Gen. Pillow's division, 1,000 cavalry under Col. Forrest, Buckner's division, and two water batteries on the hillside, commanding the river. The strength of the contending forces was: Grant's, 24,400; Floyd's, 16,970. The Seventeenth and Twenty-fifth Kentucky Infantry, commanded by Cols. John H. McHenry and James M. Shackelford, and the Thirty-first and Forty-fourth Indiana formed the first brigade of Wallace's division, which, under command of Col. Charles Cruft, Thirty-first Indiana, was detached from Crittenden's division of the Army of the Ohio by order of Gen. Buell, and sent by boat to re-enforce Grant in his operations against Fort Donelson.

The day following the battle of the Trenches, so called by Gen. Floyd, the gunboats which had proved effective in the reduction of Fort Henry, appeared in front of Fort Donelson, but their stay was brief. The elevation of the batteries overcame the advantage of the gunboats in weight of guns, and sent their bolts crushing through the fleet with resistless force, carrying destruction in their course. But a few moments sufficed to send the disabled boats drifting down the stream, while inside the works not a gun was disabled nor a man hurt. Thus the first two days of the siege ended in repulses by land and water, while the unsheltered troops of both armies lay down upon the ground, in the midst of a storm of rain and sleet that raged with unwonted fury.

Notwithstanding the success of the Confederates in maintaining their position, a feeling of insecurity pervaded the minds of both Pillow and Floyd. Gen. Buckner, more practical than either, devised a plan of escape by the Winn's Ferry road, in the direction of Nashville, which, provided he could have had the execution of it, would doubtless have succeeded. This was to make a vigorous assault upon McClernand, drive him back upon the center, and hold him there while the main portion of the Confederates marched out of the trenches and pursued their way toward Nashville. The first part of the programme was carried out, but in the nick of time when everything should have been in readiness to move promptly to the rear, Floyd grew irresolute and concluded to wait. Delays are proverbially dangerous, and in this instance proved fatal to the Confederates.

McClernand was not driven back without a stubborn fight, and withdrew only after hav-

ing exhausted his ammunition. Even then pursuit by the Confederates was checked by the prompt action of Gen. Wallace, who threw his division in front of McClernand and took up the battle where it had fallen from his hands. In this emergency Col. Cruft was ordered to the front. The brigade moved at double quick over the rugged road, the Twenty-fifth Kentucky in advance, pressing onward to engage the Confederates. A staff officer of Gen. McClernand led the head of the column too far to the right, when suddenly, before a line of battle could be formed, the Twenty-fifth found itself confronted by a superior force of the Confederates, which formed a flanking column, moving around by a ravine to capture Taylor's battery. Shackelford immediately formed his line under a murderous fire, supported on the left by the Thirty-first Indiana. The Seventeenth Kentucky and Forty-fourth Indiana hurriedly formed a line against which the Confederates again and again hurled heavy masses of troops in a vain attempt to break it. Not a man left the ranks. Knowing the terrible responsibilities resting upon them, animated by a common impulse to stem the tide of disaster, they poured volley after volley into the ranks of the Confederates.

At this juncture one of those blunders which sometimes neutralize the effect of the most heroic courage was committed by an unknown officer, who, approaching the right of Shackelford's regiment, ordered it to take position further to the right. The order was immediately obeyed under heavy fire. The first volley from the new position took effect in the ranks of the Eighth and Twenty-ninth Illinois in their front, but concealed from view by the thick underbrush. The latter, supposing themselves attacked from the rear, immediately fell back through Cruft's ranks, threatening for a moment the integrity of his command. In the meantime Shackelford and Osborne, of the Thirty-first Indiana, at the right of the line, were cut off with a small portion of the Twenty-fifth Kentucky and Thirty-first Indiana, and were compelled to carry on an unequal combat against great odds before they finally succeeded in rejoining the command.

The retreat of McClernand's entire division now left Cruft's brigade "in the air," without support on the right or left, with the exception of the Eleventh Illinois, which occupied a position in support of Taylor's battery vacated by Logan's regiment. The Forty-fourth Indiana, on the left, could not fire without imperiling this regiment, and was obliged to remain in line and receive the Confederates fire without responding. The brigade was in good fighting trim, and by order of its intrepid commander fell back in good order to the top of the next ridge. A heavy fire was poured into it by the advancing foe, who, pushing forward, made a determined attack upon the whole line. This was no sooner repulsed than it was repeated with the same result. Following the second repulse, Cruft ordered his brigade to charge, which it did with such effect as to drive the Confederates back some distance. In this charge the Seventeenth Kentucky, led by its gallant officers, Col. McHenry and Lieut. Col. A. M. Stout, greatly distinguished itself. At this juncture a flank movement was detected upon his right, beyond which he had no support. Directing a company of the Thirty-first Indiana to be deployed as skirmishers in that direction, Col. Cruft was obliged to give his attention to the movements upon his left, where heavy columns of the Confederates could be seen moving in pursuit of McClernand.

The Eleventh Illinois, out of ammunition, was slowly falling back, exposing his left flank to a constant fire from the Confederates, advancing in force against him. The position of the plucky little brigade was now indeed perilous, but being new to the business of war the men were not aware of the full extent of their danger. It was soon attacked by a superior force of cavalry and infantry on its left, menaced by a flank movement against its right, the object of which was evidently to compel its surrender, but the brigade remained intact, turning its fire upon the nearest enemy, at the same time moving slowly to the right and rear, when

it soon came upon a commanding ridge fronting the Confederates, where it planted its colors and prepared for the final assault, which came at once.

The advancing troops, flushed with success, rushed up the hill with the light of victory upon their faces to meet a force of equal courage and determination. Out of reach of support, with none to witness their heroic defense, they prepared to meet their assailants. The front of their line speedily became a sheet of flame from which the leaden missiles flew into the ranks of the Confederates, who wavered before the shock, and at length fell back, leaving their dead upon the hillside. The brigade, now greatly reduced by losses in killed and wounded, drew off toward the right of Thayer's brigade, with which communication was soon opened through the medium of a line of skirmishers. After a three hours' engagement, during much of which time the brigade had been isolated, it had saved McClernand's division from the effect of a strong flank movement upon his right wing, then defending itself against a continuous and determined attack, which, but for the courage and discipline of officers and men, would have demolished it.

The beleagured garrison had thus, after six hours' fighting, driven the investing force away from their left and rolled it back upon the center, uncovering three roads that led southward to liberty. Having thus accomplished the first move in the plan of escape agreed upon, and in momentary expectation of being called upon to act as rear guard to the retreating army, Buckner was astonished by the reception of an order to march back to his old position in the intrenchments. There should have been nothing in the way of a rapid retreat by every practicable route. But no preparations for this last act in the tragic performance of the day had been made. The troops, to whom had been assigned the brave work of clearing away the right wing of the Union army, had very properly been left unfettered in their movements, by burdensome haversacks and knapsacks, and when the door of escape was open they were unable to avail themselves of it through lack of any provision for the march. Eight regiments had been allowed to remain idle spectators of the scene within the intrenchments, where every moment should have been utilized in removing provisions to the rear. Night closed upon the scene. The Union lines, pressing forward closely upon the heels of the garrison, withdrawn within the intrenchments, formed their lines across the Winn's Ferry Road and closed the only avenue by which the Confederates could escape.

The two commanding generals, through whose inefficiency the withdrawal from Fort Donelson had been rendered impossible, made their escape, leaving the task of surrender to Gen. Buckner, who, with what grace he could command, accepted the only terms offered—unconditional surrender. This occurred on the 16th of February; on the 4th of March, Gen. Grant was temporarily relieved from duty, and the troops, under the direction of Gen. Halleck, the department commander, were placed under the command of Gen. C. F. Smith, who, proceeding to the Tennessee, ascended that river to Savannah, where a part of the army was stationed. The rest was advanced to Pittsburg Landing, about nine miles above, and placed on the west side of the river. On the 13th of March, Gen. Grant was restored to his command, and, before any marked changes were made in the position of the army, was attacked by Gens. Johnston and Beauregard.

The battle of Shiloh, fought on April 6th and 7th, 1862, was the apprenticeship of a large majority of the regiments, on both sides, to the art of war. With more courage than discipline, and more zeal than knowledge, they were brought into the conflict by commanders as inexperienced as themselves, where they offered a soldier's last sacrifice in defense of their country.

The Union forces under command of Gen. Grant, present upon the field, consisted of five divisions commanded by Gens. McClernand, W. H. L. Wallace, Hurlbut, Sherman and Prentiss. The total effective strength of these organizations by the returns of the 4th of April was 37,330. On the morning of the attack by the Confederate army, under

Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, numbering 37,589, infantry and artillery, the several divisions were encamped at will, with no reference to a line of battle, upon the hills above the Tennessee River at Pittsburg Landing; not a spadeful of earth was thrown up as a defense, and the divisions were without a common commander. Of course defeat was the inevitable result, and that it was not final and crushing in its effect was owing to the arrival of Maj.-Gen. Don Carlos Buell, with the Army of the Ohio.

The Army of the Tennessee, however, fought with the same desperate courage that later on led it to victory on many hotly contested fields; the fault lay not with the troops, but with the lack of generalship which allowed them to be taken at cruel disadvantage. A year later not a subaltern in the army would have permitted his command to rest, even for a day, in the presence of a superior force of the enemy without erecting a barricade of some sort behind which to fight at advantage.

Like those youthful surgeons whose knowledge of the art was derived from books, and who finally became perfect through the suffering of others, the lesson had to be learned by our generals, and it was as well that it should be given by the grim instructors at Shiloh as elsewhere. The value of earthworks was taught the Army of the Tennessee at Shiloh. It was the dying gift of Albert Sidney Johnston, but it remained for Bragg to impart the lesson to the Army of the Ohio, when eight months later McCook's veterans fled in panic from the battle-field of Stone River.

The Kentucky Infantry regiments engaged on the Union side on the second day of the battle were the following: First, Col. D. A. Enyart; Second, Col. T. D. Sedgewick; Fifth, Col. H. M. Buckley; Sixth, Col. W. C. Whitaker; Ninth, Col. B. C. Grider; Eleventh, Col. P. B. Hawkins; Thirteenth, Col. E. H. Hobson; Twentieth, Lieut.-Col. Charles S. Hanson; Twenty-sixth, Lieut.-Col. Cicero Maxwell: Seventeenth, Col. J. H. McHenry; Twenty-fifth, Lieut.-Col. B. H. Bristow.

The last two mentioned were the only Kentucky regiments engaged in the battle of the 6th of April.

Gen. Lauman, having reported for duty the previous day, was assigned to the command of the brigade, which, under the gallant leadership of Col. Charles Cruft, received its seasoning in the heat of battle at Fort Donelson, where its heroic defense in front of Lew Wallace's division had withstood the onset of Pillow's corps, while McClernand reformed his shattered brigades in its rear. It consisted of the Seventeenth and Twenty-fifth Kentucky, reduced by battle and disease to less than 600 men; the Thirty-first and Forty-fourth Indiana, 1,100 more—making an aggregate strength of 1,717 effectives. This brigade belonged to the Army of the Ohio, and had been dispatched by Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, at the order of Gen. Buell, to Fort Henry on the the 1st of February. It had joined Grant's army with over 2,500 men, and was returned to Buell after participating in the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh, with an effective strength of little over 1,200. Nearly 700 men had been killed and wounded when it rejoined the Army of the Ohio.

The first assault fell upon this brigade at about 10:30 o'clock. Prentiss and Stuart having fallen back, all that portion of the battle-field for which they had so stubbornly contended was in possession of the enemy.

The skirmishers were driven in and the gleam of bayonets beyond showed the advance of a long line of Confederate troops. Gen. Lauman says, in his report: "I waited until I could distinctly see them advancing, by the gleam of their bayonets, about 100 yards distant, when I gave the order to fire. The first volley checked their advance. They held their ground for some time, however, when they moved off to the right, where they had planted a battery, and under cover of which they attempted to cross the open field. I immediately ordered the left wing to move up to the fence, and as soon as they came within short range opened fire on them, which soon caused them to fall back. Their loss here and in the front was very heavy; the

ground was literally covered with their dead and wounded. The rebels continuing to move to the left, I received your orders to move the brigade to the left, so as to check their movements in that direction. The movement was executed in fine order, and here we held our position until 4 o'clock, fighting against vastly superior numbers, until the batteries to right and left of us had retired."

Col. J. M. Shackelford having resigned in March, Lieut.-Col. Benjamin H. Bristow and Maj. Wall, each successively in command of the Twenty-fifth Kentucky, were wounded, and Col. McHenry, of the Seventeenth, assumed command of both regiments, Lieut.-Col. A. M. Stout, in command of the latter. The consolidation was made permanent by the military board of Kentucky, after the close of the battle. Col. McHenry says:

Many of my best men fell, killed and wounded, and the gallant Capt. Morton, of Company A, received at this place a fatal wound, whilst he was in front of his company, setting them a daring example, which he was ever ready to manifest in the presence of the enemy. We had been constantly engaged for five hours. All of the ammunition in the cartridge-boxes of my men was exhausted to the second round, and the enemy made a renewed attack upon our whole line, which was met with determined resistance on the part of our troops at this place. We were ordered to draw back, and did so, under your eye, slowly and without confusion. My regiment was again ordered into line, in the rear of the heavy and light artillery, which opened fire upon the Confederates, severely and unexpectedly, and which was kept up unceasingly until night closed the struggle of the day, in which your whole brigade had acted a conspicuous and gallant part.

We were moved to the front of the line of artillery, above alluded to, and bivouacked during the night in the rain, weary and worn, and without food or protection from the heavy rain that fell upon us. Without sleep, we arose with the dawn, and I found that my regiment, in killed, wounded, sick and disabled, had been reduced to less than half of the small number of men who had occupied the ranks on the day and night of the 6th.

About 10 o'clock on the 7th, we were led near the extreme right of our forces, and participated in a desperate charge of our column upon the Confederates, which resulted in driving them back, and gave the victory, glorious and dearly bought, once more to the beloved flag of our country. Lieut.-Col. Stout, on account of an extremely painful wound in the arm, received in the gallant devotion to his duty on the 6th, at my urgent request, did not go with the regiment on the second day. Maj. Isaac Calhoon was during both of these two eventful days to be found at all times where his duty called him, fearless and bold in the discharge of it. Both of these officers' horses, as well as that of my own, were wounded by musket-balls from the Confederates on the 6th. Capt. Robert Vaughan, Company I, after having fought bravely during the whole day was severely wounded on the evening of the 6th. Capt. Davison, Company B, behaved with his usual coolness and courage, with his excellent Lieut. Byers executing all orders upon the field with zeal and devotion to the cause.

Lieut. Keith, in command of Company G; Lieut. Nall, Company F; Sergt. Landrum, Company H; Lieut. Brown, Company K; Capt. Beckham, Company C; Capt. Hudson, Company D; Lieuts. Campbell, Bratcher, Ferguson, Little, Heston and Adjt. Starling, were to be found constantly at their posts on the 6th, with their respective commands, cheering, encouraging, and sustaining the gallant soldiers of the Seventeenth Kentucky Regiment, who now mourn the loss in killed and wounded out of their reduced ranks of eighty-eight of their comrades.

The First and Second Infantry Regiments returned to Kentucky from western Virginia in January, 1862, and were assigned to the 4th division, Army of the Ohio, commanded by Brig.-Gen. William Nelson. They had participated in the several minor engagements in West Virginia. Col. Bruce refers as follows to the part taken by the First, Second and Twentieth Kentucky Regiments in the battle of Shiloh on the 7th of April:

After the engagement became general, the colonel commanding the brigade was ordered to assist the Nineteenth Brigade, Col. Hazen. He ordered the First Kentucky Regiment to change direction to the right and advance to the support of Col. Hazen's left. This regiment sustained a galling fire of grape and canister while carrying out these orders. The Twentieth Kentucky was ordered up to support the First Kentucky in this movement, which it did under a very severe fire. Both these regiments deserve the highest commendations for the manner in which they executed their orders.

Between 9 and 10 o'clock, A. M., the Second Kentucky Regiment was ordered to charge a battery on our right, which was playing on our left flank. The fight of the regiment in executing this order became almost hand to hand, and was of the most terrific character. Capt. Spellmeyer was instantly killed. Capts. Bodine and Smith, Adjt. Weinedel, Lieuts Miller and Alms, were carried to the rear, all seriously wounded. Lieut. Miller died on the field. Within a very small compass, where this regiment charged, could be counted over 200 of the enemy lying dead upon the field. This regiment

succeeded in taking one of the enemy's guns, but was able to hold it for only a few minutes, being overpowered by much greater numbers. During the entire day the Twenty-second Brigade rendered the most effecient service in repelling the desperate assaults on the left flank of our army.

In the afternoon, the First, Second and Twentieth Kentucky Regiments steadily maintained the positions assigned them, and did their part toward securing the imperishable glory reflected upon the general commanding his division. The Second Kentucky at one time during the afternoon charged a battery, took it, spiked one of the guns, and turned another upon the Confederates, but were unable to hold it, being fiercely charged in return by their regiments. The Twentieth Kentucky, acting in reserve, placed in position for the purpose of supporting the First Kentucky, was in full range of the Confederates' fire, and at all times maintained their formation with the steadiness and tenacity becoming veterans. Where every officer and soldier displayed such distinguished courage, it seems almost invidious to particularize. The colonel commanding the brigade desires to make particular mention of the following gentlemen:

Lieutenant-Colonel Leiper, Maj. Cahill (who was wounded), and Adjutant Wright deserve great praise for the manner in which they discharged their duties. Col. Sedgewick, Lieutenant- Colonel Spencer and Maj. Hurd displayed the greatest courage, and daring, Col. Sedgewick was stricken down by a spent round shot while discharging the duties of his position. Late in the afternoon, when the Confederates made their last desperate attempt upon our left flank, the First and Twentieth Kentucky regiments moved up to the support of Terriil's battery, repulsed the attack and held the position, while the assailants retired from the contest. Lieutenant-Colonel Hanson, commanding the Twentieth, deserves very high commendation for the manner in which he managed his regiment at this crisis. Lieutenant Bachus, of the same regiment, while fighting bravely in the lead of his company, received a very severe wound. Lieutenant Cooper, aid-de-camp to the colonel commanding, deserves high praise for the brilliant manner in which he rallied the Forty-first Ohio regiment (Col. Hazen's brigade) when badly disordered. Through the entire duration of this terrible battle the Twenty-second brigade deported themselves in a manner of which their government and the State may well be proud.

The Fifth Kentucky was one of the gallant regiments led by Gen. Rousseau at Shiloh, which drew from Gen. Sherman the high commendation of Kentucky troops found in his official report:

The Confederates had one battery close by Shiloh and another near the Hamburg road, both pouring grape and canister upon any column of troops that advanced toward the green point of water-oaks. Willich's regiment had been repulsed, but a whole brigade of McCook's division advanced beautifully, deployed, and entered this dreaded woods. I ordered my Second brigade, then commanded by Col. T. Kilby Smith, (Col. Stuart being wounded) to form on its right, and my Fourth brigade, Col. Buckland, on its right, all to advance abreast with this Kentucky brigade before mentioned, which I afterward found to be Rousseau's brigade of McCook's division. I gave personal direction to the 24, pounder guns, whose well-directed fire silenced the enemy's guns to the left, and afterward at the Shiloh Meeting-House. Rousseau's brigade moved in splendid order steadily to the front, sweeping everything before it, and at 4 P. M. we stood upon the ground of our original line and the enemy were in full retreat.

Gen. Rousseau says:

I at once decided to move forward the whole brigade to the open ground, except the Sixth Indiana which held a most important position on our left flank, which position the enemy had menaced in strong force for several hours. I ordered Col. Buckley, with the Louisville Legion, to move up to the right and front and engage the enemy, who had rallied all their available forces and were moving down upon us. At the same time Majs. King and Carpenter and Col. Smith were ordered to advance in line with Col. Buckley.

The advance was admirably made, and with alacrity the brigade steadily, briskly, and in excellent order, moved forward. We advanced about 200 yards to the front, when we came in collision with the enemy. They were stronger at this point than in either of the previous encounters. I afterward learned from wounded prisoners that the force at this time opposed to us consisted of the Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Kentucky (Confederate) and several others from various States. The fire of musketry was the heaviest I ever heard. My line when fired on halted of itself and went to work.

The issue was important, as my brigade was directly in the road of the enemy to the Landing, and they were evidently pressing for that point. I was the more fully impressed with the importance of driving them from this position by your words to me when you ordered a change to the front of your original line of battle, which were, in substance, that my position was in the center, and must be held at every hazard, and that you would support me with the balance of your division as it arrived on the field.

The fight lasted about forty minutes, when the enemy gave way and were at once pursued by the whole line up to the open ground in front, my brigade capturing several cannon, retaking a battery of ours captured the previous day, and retaking the headquarters of Gen. McClernand. We also took three flags from the enemy. At this time the 40

rounds of cartridges in the boxes of the men were exhausted and the line was halted.

The Sixth Kentucky served in Hazen's brigade of Nelson's division, at Shiloh, and bore a conspicuous part in that engagement. Gen. Whitaker in his report refers as follows to the courage of his officers and men:

At 10 o'clock Mendenhall's battery, which had rendered efficient service, was assailed by a large fource of the enemy. It was supported by three companies of the Sixth Kentucky, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cotton. They were severely pressed, and a charge was made by the remainder of the Sixth regiment at the point of the bayonet, headed by Col. Whitaker and Adjt. Shackelford. The acting brigader-general, Col. Hazen, most gallantly accompanied them in the charge. The enemy were routed from their cover behind logs and trees with terrific slaughter. The pursuit and fight were continued by Col. Hazen's brigade until the enemy were driven beyond their batteries, Whilst the entire regiment, with some miserable exceptions, behaved most gallantly, sustaining the reputation of Kentucky, and in conjunction with the Ninth Indiana and Forty-first Ohio boldly maintaining the credit of the Nineteenth brigade and Gen. Nelson's division, it is only justice to refer especially to the gallant conduct of Adjt. Shackelford, Lieutenants McGraw and Rockingham, Sergeant-Major Danks, Company A, and Private Floyd, of Company D. The regimental color-bearer, Richard T. Thornton, was shot down, and, true to his duty, died with the flag of his country on his breast. It was taken by the colonel, who carried it some distance and gave it to Sergeant Schmidt, of Company C, who bore it through the balance of the fight. Private Irving, of Company A (wounded and since dead), killed five of the enemy. Lieutenant Chilton was taken prisoner by six rebels. Two or three friends rallied to his aid. The enemy were all killed and he rescued, the lieutenant killing one of his captors with his pistol.

Brig.-Gen. J. T. Boyle, commanding the Eleventh Brigade of Gen. T. L. Crittenden's division, in his report to that officer refers as follows to the conduct of the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments:

The Nineteenth Ohio, Col. Beatty, formed the right of my brigade; the Thirteenth Regiment, Col. Hobson, the center, and the Ninth Kentucky, Col. Grider, on the left, with the Fifty-ninth Ohio, Col. Fyffe, in the rear, as a supporting reserve. In pursuance of orders, we marched steadily forward upon the center, the Fourteenth brigade being still in advance on the left. I halted my command in sight of the open field in front of the right wing of my brigade, and, by order of Gen. Buell, given in person, I threw forward four flanking companies of the Nineteenth Ohio and Thirteenth Kentucky as skirmishers, to advance to the open field, or to where the skirmishers could find and engage the enemy, or await the advance of our line. After capturing a prisoner and sending him in, the skirmishing companies of the Nineteenth Ohio were fired upon and driven back, and I ordered up Col. Beatty, of the Nineteenth Ohio, to take position along the edge of the open field to repel the advance of the enemy in that direction. At this juncture the enemy turned their forces in the direction of the position occupied by you with the Fourteenth brigade, evidently with the view of driving back our forces and capturing our guns. The Fourteenth brigade, encouraged and led on by you in person at their head, made an impetuous attack upon the enemy, driving them back with great loss, saving our guns, and advancing our lines. As the regiments of that brigade were withdrawn, I ordered up the Thirteenth Kentucky to their position, and ordered the Ninth Kentucky and Forty-ninth Ohio to my left, where they were placed in position by you. The Thirteenth Kentucky, led on by Col. Hobson in a gallant charge upon the enemy, drove them back with great slaughter, forcing them to desert their guns, to which they had rallied after having been driven back by the Fourteenth brigade, under your command. In this charge Col. Hobson, Maj. Hobson, acting lieutenant-colonel, Capt. Towles, acting major, and Acting Adjt. Stewart, of the Thirteenth Kentucky, behaved with great coolness and courage, and, with the exception of a recoil, caused by a portion of the Wisconsin troops breaking through their lines, creating some disorder, they steadily led their brave men forward, driving the enemy before them. Maj. Hobson had his horse shot dead under him in this charge. Lieut.-Col. Edmunds, of the rebel army, was killed in the attack.

* * * * * *

The enemy seemed to be deflecting their forces and making their attack upon the left of the center, in the direction of Capt. Mendenhall's battery, which had shelled them with fearful destruction, when Gen. Buell, in person, ordered the Ninth Kentucky, Col. Grider, and Fifty-ninth Ohio, Col. Fyffe, to advance rapidly, and engage and drive back the enemy. Col. Grider led his men gallantly in the attack, well supported by most of his officers and men. The youthful Lieut. Underwood, of that regiment, behaved with the gallantry of a veteran soldier, going in advance of his men, and was shot through the sword-arm, and lost his sword. In his attack Col. Grider had three of his commissioned officers killed, and ten wounded.

Col. Hobson says:

A heavy firing commenced on our left. Gen. Crittenden ordered me to hold my regiment in readiness to charge the enemy's battery, which I did, in connection with Col. Hawkin's Eleventh Kentucky, both regiments advancing in order and occasionally meeting the enemy, driving them before us until we arrived at a section of battery in

our front, which had been abandoned by the Confederates, they falling back in confusion. A section of battery on our left was captured about the same time by Col. Fyffe's Fifty-ninth Ohio, and Col. B. C. Grider's Ninth Kentucky, they moving on the left, and my regiment and Eleventh Kentucky, Col. Hawkins, on the right, supporting Capt. Bartlett's battery.

The Fourteenth brigade entered the fight on the right of Nelson's division, and became at once engaged. Col. William S. Smith, Thirteenth Ohio, commanding the brigade, thus alludes to the part taken by the Eleventh and Twenty-sixth Infantry:

The Fourteenth Wisconsin Volunteers, temporarily attached to my brigade, was drawn up in line of battle on the right, the Thirteenth Ohio on the left, and the Twenty-sixth Kentucky in the center. The Eleventh Kentucky was held in reserve, and placed 200 yards in the rear of the center of our line of battle, in a position covered by the crest of a hill, along which our line of battle extended. Two companies of skirmishers, one from the Eleventh and one from the Twenty-sixth Kentucky, were then deployed to the front. The skirmishers on our right soon charged those of the enemy in an open field in front of the right of our line. The enemy's skirmishers retired, and all was quiet in front of our line for nearly one hour, when our skirmishers again engaged those of the enemy, and this was soon followed by a furious attack upon our whole front. The right recoiled, while the left and center stood firm. The Twenty-sixth Kentucky was then sent forward to support our right, and a heavy cross fire to our front was opened from Bartlett's battery, which was in position on our right. The enemy soon yielded, when a running fight commenced, which extended for about one mile to our front, where we captured a battery and shot the horses, and many of the cannoneers. Owing to the obstructed nature of the ground, the enthusiastic courage of the majority of our men, the laggard discharge of their duty by many, our line had been transformed into a column of attack, representing the various grades of courage, from reckless daring to ignominous fear.

At the head of this column stood a few heroic men, not adequately supported, when the enemy returned to the attack with three fresh regiments in good order. We were driven back by these nearly to the first position occupied by our line, when we again rallied and moved forward toward the battery. Reaching a ravine to the right, and about 600 paces from the battery, we halted and awaited the assistance of Mendenhall's battery, which was brought into action on a knoll within a half mile of the enemy's battery, which it immediately silenced. We then advanced and captured it the second time, and succeeded in holding it, despite the efforts of the enemy to repulse us. One of the guns was at once turned upon the enemy, and Mendenhall's battery was advanced to nearly the same position, and opened fire upon the flank of the Confederate column, then retiring before Gen. McCook's division on our right. This occurred at about half past 3 o'clock, P. M., and up to this time, from 8 o'clock in the morning, my brigade had been almost constantly engaged.

The Thirteenth Ohio and Eleventh and Twenty-sixth Kentucky regiments seemed to vie with each other in determined valor, and while they each have cause to regret and detest the conduct of a few of their officers and men, they may proudly exult over the glorious part which they took as regiments in the bloody engagements of Shiloh fields.

I beg leave to make a special mention of the gallant conduct of the field and staff officers of the Thirteenth Ohio, and Eleventh and Twenty-sixth Kentucky Regiments, who, without exception, bore themselves as true soldiers and efficient officers through the dangers of the day, and Lieut. R. E. Hackett, of the Twenty-sixth Kentucky, acting aid-de-camp, whose conduct throughout the day was marked by great coolness and courage.

In the subsequent operations of the Army of the Ohio before Corinth these regiments bore a conspicuous part, performing with coolness and courage every duty assigned them. The Confederate army having advanced through eastern and middle Tennessee into Kentucky, Gen. Buell moved his army to Louisville and thence to Perryville.

Gen. George W. Morgan who was assigned to the command of the Seventh Division of the Army of the Ohio assumed command of the forces in eastern Kentucky early in April, 1862. Collecting the military commands at his disposal he formed them into four brigades, under Gens. S. P. Carter, A. Baird, J. G. Spears and Col. De Coursey, in which the Seventh, Fourteenth, Nineteenth and Twenty-second Kentucky Infantries were incorporated. Maj. Munday's battalion of the Sixth Kentucky Cavalry and Capt. Patterson's company of Engineers and Mechanics reported directly to headquarters.

Gen. Morgan determined at once upon the capture of Cumberland Gap. By bold strategical movements, crossing the mountains by unfrequented roads south of the gap, he moved through Powell's Valley and was informed that the Confederates had not awaited

his arrival, but had evacuated the stronghold, leaving Morgan to take peaceable possession. Maj.-Gen. E. Kirby Smith was in command of the Confederate department of east Tennessee and his small force was kept busy along his extensive front from the gap to Chattanooga.

Cumberland Gap was held until the advance of the Confederate forces under Bragg and Smith rendered it necessary for the latter to turn it by the same route taken by Morgan in gaining possession, thus proving its uselessness as a strategic position. Finding his communications with his base of supplies at Lexington, Ky., cut off, and his supplies running short, Morgan determined to withdraw. This was successfully accomplished in the presence of the Confederates. After a weary march of 200 miles through mountain passes, harassed by Confederate cavalry and suffering from lack of provisions, the division reached the Ohio River. Previous to leaving the gap Gen. Morgan was obliged to dispense with cavalry and artillery horses for want of forage. Maj. Munday, with his cavalry and 400 of the Seventh Kentucky Infantry mounted upon artillery horses, was sent under command of Col. Garrard to report to Gen. Nelson, where they took part in the battles of Richmond and Perryville.

The first of these battles, fought against orders given by Gen. Nelson to his subordinate, Gen. M. D. Manson, resulted in defeat to the Union troops. Gen. William Nelson, to whom the command of all the troops in Kentucky was entrusted by Gen. Buell, had two brigades of the new levy stationed in the vicinity of Richmond and two more near Stanford. Gen. James E. Jackson, in command of two regiments of cavalry thrown well forward on the Crab Orchard Road, reported the advance of a heavy force from the direction of Cumberland Gap. Gen. Nelson at once issued orders for the concentration of his command at Stanford, believing that Gen. Smith would not attempt to cross the Kentucky River while so large a force was on his flank. Gen. Smith was, in the meantime, pushing forward toward Lexington by the Richmond Road, and on August 30th, came upon Manson's brigade three miles in advance of Richmond.

The Seventh Kentucky Cavalry and a detachment of the Third Tennessee Infantry had been brushed away from Big Hill by Smith's cavalry several days previously. In the first encounter with Smith's advance the Union troops were victorious, which emboldened Manson to advance a mile farther, to Rogersville, where he formed line of battle and bivouacked for the night. Early on the following morning Smith attacked and drove Manson's line back in confusion. Gen. Cruft, commanding a brigade consisting of the Eighteenth Kentucky, Ninety-fifth Ohio, and the Twelfth and Sixty-sixth Indiana, hearing the roar of battle, moved forward from Richmond and soon met a courier from Manson with orders to re-enforce him at once. The Eighteenth Kentucky pushed forward and formed under a heavy fire on the right of the line, the Ninety-fifth Ohio on the left, leaving the two Indiana regiments in reserve. In the second attack the center gave way in confusion, followed by the left, but the Eighteenth Kentucky held its ground. Col. Warner's horse was shot, but procuring another he continued to cheer on his men, until, struck down by a musket-ball, he was borne from the field. Lieut.-Col. Landrum had no sooner assumed command than he too received a fearful wound in his face, and the command devolved upon Maj. Bracht.

Referring to the conduct of his brigade at this time, Gen. Cruft says in his report:

> The Eighteenth Kentucky made a gallant fight, and by its brave stand broke the force of the enemy's attack and prevented the retreat at this time from becoming a rout.

The men and officers of most of the regiments, however, fled in confusion through the fields to the rear. This was at 10:30, in the morning. No appeals availed to stop the panic-stricken men until the reserve was reached, when, a considerable number having been rallied, a new line was formed and the two brigade commanders determined to risk another fight. The attack came in due time; Gen. Smith waiting long enough to allow the cavalry which he had

sent by a detour to the rear of Richmond to get well on its way, before scattering the force in his front.

The retreat which followed the third attack was soon converted into a rout. Gen. Nelson arrived on the field at this juncture, and by strenuous exertions succeeded in getting some 2,000 men in line, hoping to form of them a rear guard to cover the retreat of the command. A few moments sufficed to show the utter uselessness of this undertaking. The line broke at the first fire, when, with one impulse of disgraceful cowardice, officers and men, mules and wagons, crowded the road toward Lexington. It was a fair field for a cavalry charge, and the Confederates made the most of it. Men were killed, wounded or taken prisoners. Gen. Nelson, severely wounded, barely made his escape. Maj. Bracht collected about 300 of his regiment, together with stragglers from other commands, and, being well acquainted with the country, left the main road, and by hard marching reached Lexington by way of Boonesboro. The loss of the Eighteenth Kentucky, in this its first engagement, was three officers and forty-seven men killed, six officers and sixty-four men wounded, and nine officers and 230 men missing. Gen. Kirby Smith was soon after joined in Kentucky by Gen. Bragg, and foraging and recruiting commenced on a large scale.

The possibility that Gen. Bragg would be able to make good his promise to hold possession of the State induced several hundred men to join the Confederate standard. Meanwhile Gen. Buell had reached Louisville, and as soon as his army was reorganized by the incorporation of a large number of new regiments into it, he moved at once upon Bragg. While the main army, divided into three grand divisions under Gens. Thomas L. Crittenden, Alex. McD. McCook and C. C. Gilbert, moved by parallel routes in the direction of Perryville—in the vicinity of which place Bragg's army was reported to be—two divisions under Gens. Sill and Dumont were sent toward Frankfort. By a singular mistake Smith was led to believe that the force advancing on the Frankfort road was Buell's main army, and so impressed Bragg with his view of the matter as to induce him not only to allow Smith to retain all his own forces, but to re-enforce him with two divisions of his own. By this means it came about that the main Union army encountered but about one-third of the Confederate army at Perryville, while that portion under Sill and Dumont was permitted to march unmolested into the capital of the State, where they interrupted the interesting ceremony of the inauguration of a governor by the Confederates. Had the two armies met in a general engagement, their respective strength being so nearly equal, a decisive battle must have ensued.

The Fifteenth Kentucky received its baptism of fire at Perryville. Lytle's brigade of Rousseau's division occupied the right of McCook's line of battle, where for several hours it held its position in the face of an attack, which for courage and endurance has few parallels in history. Late in the afternoon the Confederates determined upon a last and overwhelming assault. Moving around where they could easily be concealed by the undulations of the ground, they fell upon the right and rear of Lytle's brigade and forced it to retire. Col. Lytle was severely wounded, and, refusing to be taken from the field, was captured. Hearing of this, Gen. Rousseau rode rapidly to that part of the field where the right of the brigade, the Fifteenth Kentucky, under command of the gallant Col. Pope, was resting upon a hill immediately in front of Loomis' battery.

Gen. Rousseau says: "While near the Fifteenth Kentucky, I saw a heavy force of the enemy advancing upon our right, the same that had turned Lytle's right flank. It was moving steadily up, in full view of where Gen. Gilbert's army corps had been during the day, the left flank of which was not more than 400 yards from it. On approaching the Fifteenth Kentucky, though broken and shattered, the regiment rose to their feet and cheered, and, as one man, moved to the top of the hill where they could see the enemy; I ordered them to lie down, at the same time ordering Loomis' battery to open upon the

advancing enemy." At this moment re-enforcements, tardily sent, appeared upon the field from Gilbert's corps, and the Confederates were forced to retire from the field. The loss of the Fifteenth Kentucky in this engagement was sixty-six killed, and 130 wounded, and four taken prisoners. Col. Pope received a mortal wound, from which he died a month later. Lieut.-Col. Jouett and Maj. Campbell were killed, and three other officers were wounded.*

The Army of the Ohio, under Gen. Buell, comprised all Kentucky regiments. After the Confederate forces retired from the State, and Buell, returning from their pursuit, turned the head of his columns toward Nashville, he was relieved of command by Maj.-Gen. William S. Rosecrans. The Department of the Cumberland was to be carved out of the southern Confederacy, and that portion of the State of Kentucky lying east of the Cumberland River was embraced in the Department of the Ohio under Maj.-Gen. H. G. Wright. Several regiments which had participated in the campaigns of Buell were retained by Gen. Wright. These were the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-sixth Infantry. The Seventh, Fourteenth, Sixteenth, Nineteenth, Twenty-second, Twenty-seventh and Thirty-fourth also remained in the Department of the Ohio, leaving the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Fifteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third and Twenty-eighth Infantries in the Army of the Cumberland. The cavalry regiments were also divided between the two departments, the First, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fifteenth and Seventeenth, all but the first newly raised regiments, remained in Kentucky, while the Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Seventh were assigned to Gen. Rosecrans, and thenceforth shared the fortunes of the Army of the Cumberland. The Seventh, Nineteenth and Twenty-second Infantries and Patterson's engineers represented the Kentucky troops in the Army of the Tennessee, where, under their old commander, Gen. George W. Morgan, they participated in the assault upon Chickasaw Bluffs, near Vicksburg, in December, 1862.

The movement by Maj.-Gen. William S. Rosecrans with the Army of the Cumberland against the Confederate Army of the Tennessee, under Gen. Bragg, commenced on Christmas day, 1862.

The following Kentucky organizations were engaged in the battle that ensued December 31st, at Stone River.

Second Cavalry, Maj. T. F. Nicholas, on detached duty at headquarters; Third Cavalry, Col. Eli H. Murray, First Cavalry Brigade; Battery A, Light Artillery; Third Brigade, First Division, center; First Infantry, Col. D. A. Enyart, First Brigade, Second Division, left wing; Second Infantry, Col. T. G. Sedgewick, First Brigade, Second Division, left wing; Third Infantry, Lieut.-Col. Samuel McKee, First Brigade, First Division, left wing Fifth Infantry, Lieut.-Col. W. W. Berry, Third Brigade, Second Division, right wing; Sixth Infantry, Col. W. C. Whitaker, Second Brigade, Second Division, left wing; Eighth Infantry, Lieut.-Col. R. May, Third Brigade, Third Division, left wing; Ninth Infantry, Col. B. C. Grider, First Brigade, Third Division, left wing; Eleventh Infantry, Lieut.-Col. E. L. Mottley, First Brigade, Third Division, left wing; Fifteenth Infantry, Col. J. B. Foreman, Second Brigade, First Division, center; Twenty-First Infantry, Lieut.-Col. J. C. Evans, Third Brigade, Third Division, left wing; Twenty-Third Infantry, Maj. T. H. Hamrick, Third Brigade, Second Division, left wing; Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas, commanding the center; Maj.-Gen. A. McD. McCook, commanding the right wing; Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, commanding the left wing; Brig.-Gen. David S. Stanley, commanding the cavalry.

Gen. Palmer's division occupied the right of Crittenden's corps and Cruft's brigade held the right of the line, adjoining Negley's division of Thomas' corps. The attack made at dawn by the Confederates, commencing on the right, swept the right of McCook's corps from the field, and swelling toward the left was met sturdily by Sheridan and Negley who were at length compelled to fall back, when the force of the assault fell upon Palmer. Gen. Cruft's brigade was formed in two lines, the Second Kentucky and Thirty-first Indiana under charge of Col. Sedgewick in front, and the First Kentucky and Ninetieth Ohio commanded by Col. Enyart in the rear support. Gen. Cruft says in his report of the battle of

*See Appendix B, Battle of Perryville, page 630.

Stone River: "My troops fought with heroism; every officer and soldier acted well and seemed to me to accomplish more than could be expected of him. For sturdy endurance, stalwart bravery and manly courage, it does not seem to me that the conduct of these two regiments here could be surpassed. The enemy was driven back, although superior in numbers. His charge was made in two lines with the appearance of a four rank formation and in most admirable order and discipline. After the first repulse and before my line could be advanced, the enemy made a second charge more furious than before. The Second Kentucky and Thirty-first Indiana nobly held their ground, and after some thirty minutes' well directed fire drove him back for a short distance." The rear line consisting of the Second Kentucky and Ninetieth Ohio was now advanced to the front, and became immediately engaged. Gen. Cruft continues: "I attempted with it to assail the enemy and ordered an advance. The First Kentucky, Col. Enyart, on the right of the line, made a gallant charge and drove the enemy before it, rushing forward to the crest of the hill, clear beyond and to the right of the burnt house. The fire was so severe from the enemy's force at the burnt house on the left that the order to move up the Ninetieth Ohio was countermanded, not, however, until many of the officers and men of this gallant regiment had pressed forward over the fence in line with the old First Kentucky." The sad list of killed and wounded, in the First and Second Kentucky, attest the courage with which these regiments held their ground on this eventful day. At length forced to fall back, the Second Kentucky brought off three pieces of artillery abandoned by Negley's division just as they were being seized by the Confederates. The loss in the First and Second Kentucky Regiments in this engagement was 173 in killed, and wounded and missing.

Although on constant duty during the first year of its service, the Third Kentucky Infantry had no opportunity to test its metal in a general engagement until the 31st of December, 1862, when the Army of the Cumberland met the Confederate Army under Gen. Bragg on the field of Stone River. The regiment under Col. Samuel McKee served in Hascall's brigade of Wood's division in the left wing, and its opportunity came when the Confederates, under Donelson, attacked Palmer's division in front of the Cowan House. Col. A. F. Stevenson, of Sheridan's staff, in his history of Stone River, refers as follows to the splendid conduct of the Third Kentucky and its lamented commander: "Suddenly an aid sent by Gen. Palmer dashed across the open space toward Gen. Hascall, whose command was a short distance in the rear, and informed him that Gen. Palmer's division needed help immediately. After a moment's consulation with Gen. Wood, Hascall sent the grand old Third Kentucky, and in double quick time this regiment rushed to the rescue and took its position on the west side of the Nashville pike. A terrible fight took place. Scarcely had the Third Kentucky been in its position ten minutes when a minié ball struck its brave commander, Lieut.-Col. Samuel McKee, above the eye, and he fell from his horse, while the regiment lost one-fourth its number in killed and wounded. The courageous Maj. Collier, though wounded in the leg and breast, refused to leave the field and stayed with his men to the end. Seeing that the Third Kentucky had suffered so severely, Gen. Hascall ordered the Fifty-eighth Indiana and Twenty-sixth Ohio to their relief as a second line; then placing Estepp's battery between them a little way to the rear, he kept the One Hundredth Illinois further back in the rear." The slaughter was frightful, and Gen. Donelson, after losing fifty per cent of his effective strength, finding himself unable to break the line in his front, ordered his men to move into the cedars west of the Cowan House, and finally retired toward the Wilkinson pike. The loss of the Third Kentucky in killed, wounded and missing in the engagement was 133, out of a total of 313 taken into action.

In the disaster which befel the right wing at Stone River the Fifth Kentucky was involved, but all that heroic courage on the part of officers and men could do to compen-

sate for the blunders of superior officers, was most gallantly done. Col. Berry took into the action 320 men, and of this number lost nineteen killed and eighty wounded, Capt. Ferguson among the former, and Lieut.-Col. Berry, Maj. Forman, Capts. Speed and Lovett, and Lieuts. Dissell, Sheppard and Powell among the latter; twenty-six were missing. During the engagement the color-bearer was shot, and down went the flag, but in a moment it gleamed aloft again in the hands of three men struggling who should have it. Sergt. Baker bore it throughout the remainder of the day.

The old Nelson division was commanded by Maj.-Gen. John M. Palmer, and Hazen's brigade, formed in two lines with the Sixth Kentucky and Forty-first Ohio in front, formed the center of the division. Gen. Hazen, referring to the assault made by the Confederates upon Cruft's brigade, mentioned, says: "The Sixth Kentucky was not immediately under my observation from the first assault until late in the day, but the portion of time it was with me, and I have reason to believe at all other times, it fought unflinchingly, and is deserving of all praise. It repelled three assaults of a rebel brigade from the Cowan House endeavoring to reach the wood, and only retired when its ammunition was exhausted. The loss of the regiment in the engagement was, in killed, two officers and eleven enlisted men; in wounded, six officers and eighty-eight enlisted men. Among the killed was Lieut.-Col. George T. Cotton, a brave and efficient officer, and Capt. Charles S. Todd, who fell while pressing his men on to victory. Among the wounded officers were Lieuts. Bates, Dawkins, Armstrong and Frank."

On the march of the army northward in September, Col. Stanley Matthews' brigade, in which the Eighth and Twenty-first Kentucky were serving, moved to Louisville, where, in October, it was assigned to the old Crittenden division, then under command of Gen. Van Cleve. In the battle of Perryville the right wing, under Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, had no opportunity to participate, and the first battle of importance in which these regiments took part was Stone River. Van Cleve's division, consisting in part of the Eighth, Ninth, Eleventh and Twenty-first Kentucky Infantry, was ordered to move at 7 A. M. on the morning of the 31st of December, to attack Breckinridge's division on the right of the Confederate army. Before this movement could be carried out, the Confederate attack came with the force of a cyclone upon the right of the Union line. Van Cleve was at once recalled, and the Third Brigade, commanded by Col. S. W. Price, Twenty-first Kentucky, assigned to the defense of the ford. "Who commands this brigade?" asked Gen. Rosecrans, appearing suddenly upon the scene. "I do," replied Col. Price. "Will you hold this ford?" "I will try," was the modest response. "Will you hold this ford?" "I will die here, sir." "Will you hold this ford?" "Yes, sir." "That will do," said the general, as he plunged the spurs into his horse, and dashed into the thick of the fray.

The Eighth and Twenty-first remained at the ford, which was held according to promise, while the Ninth and Eleventh Kentucky, commanded by Cols. Grider and Mottley, accompanied the First Brigade to the rescue of the right wing. The tide of battle had set in with disaster to the Union arms. The line of battle suddenly improvised by Gen. Rosecrans from the reserve and the left wing lined the turnpike, waiting for the cloud of stragglers from McCook's command to emerge from the cedars and pass through the line. Rarely had greater responsibility rested upon a single line of battle. Defeat meant the rout of the Union army and the undisputed march of the Confederates through Kentucky, from which they had just been driven. It was a thrilling moment when the order was given to advance. Steadily as if on parade the line moved forward in irresistible strength. The Confederates fell back, and the shock of battle came after the Confederate skirmish line, retiring upon the main body, rallied to defend the ground they had won. Col. Beatty formed his brigade with the Ninth Kentucky and Nineteenth Ohio in the first line, and the Eleventh

and Seventy-ninth Indiana in support. In the engagement which ensued, the Second Brigade was driven back, leaving the First Brigade to bear the brunt of the fight. It was in a dangerous position, and a charge was necessary to save it from terrible loss. This was effected with the skill and precision characteristic of this model brigade, and the battle raged with redoubled fury, resulting in the triumph of the Union arms. During the fight the men of the Ninth and Eleventh Kentucky bore themselves like heroes. Gen. Van Cleve having been wounded while the battle was in progress, Col. Beatty assumed command of the division, and the command of the brigade devolved upon Col. Ben C. Grider, Ninth Kentucky. New Year's day was occupied by both armies in caring for the wounded and moving into new positions. The division was advanced across Stone River, where its commander was directed to take position on the elevated ground beyond the ford, with the tacit understanding that his post was more one of observation of the Confederates' movements than that of an army on the defensive.

The assault of Breckinridge's division on the 2d of January is more fully described in the sketch of the Confederate Kentucky brigade. Beatty's entire division, sadly decimated by the fight of the 31st of December, numbered little over 2,000 bayonets. To attempt to hold the position was folly, but receiving no orders to fall back, the sturdy commander held his position as long as possible, when, finding that to remain longer must result in the loss of his command, the order was reluctantly given to retreat. It was delayed too long and a hand-to-hand fight ensued. The Ninth and Eleventh retired in as good order as possible, the Eighth and Twenty-first after a desperate battle were forced back and all reformed on the west bank of the river. The success of the Confederates was short lived. Fifty-four pieces of artillery sent a shower of iron among them. Volleys of musketry plowed through their ranks and they were compelled to retire.

Gen. Rousseau refers to Col. Forman, who fell at Stone River while bravely leading his men in action, as "My brave boy-colonel of the Fifteenth Kentucky." Col. John Beatty commanding the brigade says: "Col. Forman, Fifteenth Kentucky, was killed in the cedar woods on the morning of the 31st. He was a brave man and an excellent officer. Capt. Bayne of the same regiment fell at the same time while urging his men forward."

In the desperate struggle between Rousseau and Cleburne for the possession of the cedars, Beatty's brigade moved up in line with the regular brigade, Scribner's brigade following as support. Filled with exultation by their victory over Johnston on the extreme right the Confederates rushed forward upon the solid columns of Rousseau and VanCleve, only to be hurled back torn and bleeding in the conflict. Brigade after brigade was brought up only to share the fate of the first. The Union line was never broken after the first assault, for the heroic men who composed it realized the immense responsibility of the situation.

The officers killed and mortally wounded at the battle of Stone River, in Kentucky regiments, were:

Capt. Miller R. McCullock, Second Cavalry; Col. Samuel McKee, Lieut. Daniel Severance, Lieut. Mathew Cullen, Third Infantry; Capt. Alexander B. Ferguson, Lieut. Frank Dissell, Fifth Infantry; Lieut.-Col. George T. Cotton, Capt. Charles S. Todd, Sixth Infantry; Capt. Robert B. Hickman, Eighth Infantry; Capt. John B. Benton, Eighth Infantry; Capt. Landon C. Minter, Eighth Infantry; Lieut. Wade B. Cox, Eighth Infantry; Capt. William T. Bryan, Ninth Infantry; Capt. Demetrius B. Coyle, Ninth Infantry; Lieut. Algernon S. Leggett, Ninth Infantry; Lieut. Frederick F. Carpenter, Ninth Infantry; Col. James B. Forman, Fifteenth Infantry; Capt. Aaron S. Bayne, Fifteenth Infantry; Lieut. L. Frank Todd, Fifteenth Infantry; Lieut. Sebastian Stone, Twenty-first Infantry; Lieut. John H. Bevill, Twenty-first Infantry.

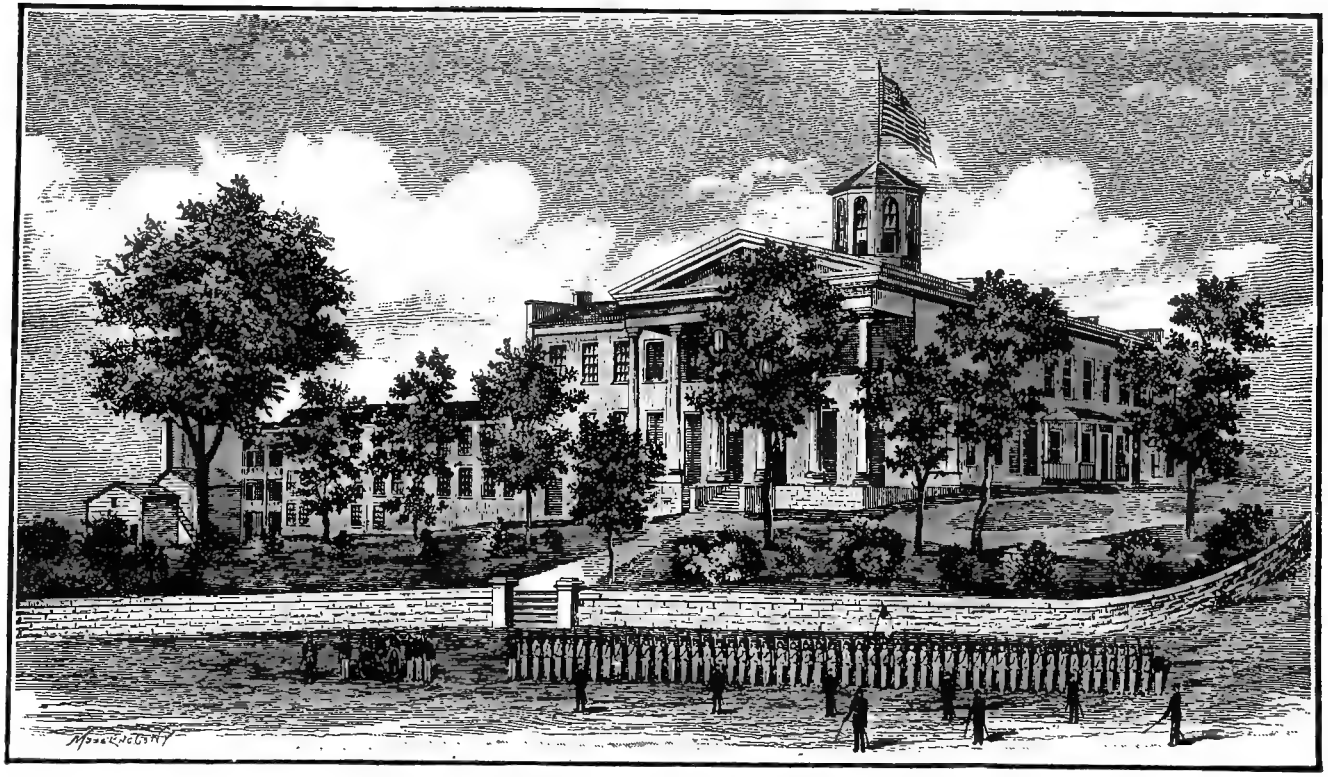
The stupendous preparations for the capture of Vicksburg drew toward Memphis, in November and the early part of December, 1862, the two divisions commanded by Gens. Morgan and A. J. Smith, largely re-enforced by regiments of the new levy, together with a large number of regiments not brigaded. To this force was added the division of Morgan L. Smith, and Gen. William T.

Sherman was assigned to command. That portion of Gen. Curtiss' troops stationed on the east bank of the Mississippi was directed to join him. Admiral Porter's gun-boat fleet was directed to co-operate, and when the expedition sailed from Memphis, on the 25th of December, its effective strength was estimated at 40,000 men. The flotilla entered the mouth of the Yazoo and the troops disembarked on the 27th.

Gen. Steele's division of Curtiss' army had been taken on at Helena, Ark., and two brigades under Hovey and Thayer were landed above the mouth of Chickasaw bayou with orders to feel their way along its eastern bank. Blair's brigade of this division was assigned to Morgan who, with his three brigades commanded by De Coursey, Lindsay and Sheldon, landed below the bayou. Morgan L. Smith was on his left—his two brigades under Gens. A. J. Smith and Stuart on the main road from Johnston's plantation to Vicksburg, with orders to bear to the left and cross the bayou about one mile south of where Morgan struck it. The division of A. J. Smith was delayed one day at Milikin's Bend awaiting the return of Gen. Stephen G. Burbridge's brigade, which was detached at that point on an expedition to destroy the Vicksburg & Shreveport Railroad. On their arrival, the two brigades of this division under Gen. Burbridge and Col. W. J. Landrum, formed the extreme right of the line of battle, and during the night of the 27th the ground in front was strongly reconnoitered.

Gen. Martin L. Smith, the commander of the defenses at Vicksburg, whose successful repulse of the gun-boats the previous summer had entitled him to the confidence of the Confederate government, surmising that the next attack would be made from the northern side to gain access to his rear, had applied himself to strengthening his position along the Chickasaw Bluffs for a distance of thirteen miles. A line of works extended to Haine's Bluffs, manned by about 1,200 men, with abundant artillery planted along the sinuosities of the ridge, so as to gain a cross fire upon every available point of attack. Gen. Pemberton, confronted by Grant at Grenada, was unable to spare a man to re-enforce Vicksburg until the opportune arrival of Stevenson's division from east Tennessee, when Vaughn's brigade was at once detached and placed by Smith in the trenches on the left. Having aligned his troops Gen. Sherman announced that the signal for a simultaneous rush upon the works would be a volley of artillery in Morgan's front. Struggling through the water and mud of the sluggish bayou, Blair's and De Coursey's brigades plunged forward. The water was too deep for the main portion of the line to cross and the position was stormed by a portion of these two brigades. Reaching the opposite bank the Forty-second Ohio was detained under cover by Col. De Coursey, but the Twenty-second Kentucky, led by the brave Monroe, rushed forward with a cheer to join their comrades in the charge. Their leader fell, but they pressed on through a tangled abatis, over dead and wounded men, under a storm of grape and canister shot raining down upon them from the works above their heads. Of the whole force, but eight regiments reached the second line of works. They had struggled over ground, to enter upon which was to encounter death.

Lieut.-Col. Dustin led his Fifty-eighth Ohio to the foot of the last line of works and fell dead upon the parapet. Near him lay the brave major of the Thirty-first Missouri, dying of a mortal wound. For a few minutes the situation was such as to appeal to the stoutest heart, but the line stood firm, rapidly melting away under an enfilading fire that swept every square yard of the ground in front of the works. No support was anywhere in sight; of 40,000 men but this handful was sent into the jaws of death. The works above their heads were manned by a disciplined force, thrice their number, whose well-aimed rifles dealt death at every discharge. If there is a limit to human endurance the men of Blair's and De Coursey's brigades showed no signs of having reached it. With courage undaunted they still strove to reach the summit of the works, where as many as succeeded were received



KENTUCKY MILITARY INSTITUTE, NEAR FRANKFORT.—SEE PAGE 507.

upon the points of bayonets and thrust back. All along the base their bodies lay in ghastly heaps, the life-blood welling from gaping wounds. Each man fought for his life, officers and men intermingled in the strife, and recognized no rank but that which valor gives. The brief carnival of death was closed only by the order to retreat, but to retire was as hazardous as to go forward; to hesitate was to be lost. They finally withdrew, however, leaving behind them a trail of dead and wounded to be cared for by the victorious Confederates.

The following regiments were in this assault, which must remain in history as one of the bloodiest on record: The Twenty-ninth and Thirty-first Missouri, Thirteenth Illinois, Fifty-eighth, Sixteenth and Fifty-fourth, Ohio, and the Twenty-second Kentucky. Landrum and Burbridge on the right of the line performed the duty assigned them, which was to engage the troops in their front, and by a vigorous fusilade they prevented Vaughn from adding his force to that already in front of Blair and De Coursey.

The attempt upon Vicksburg having failed, Gen. McClernand, who assumed command of the corps on its arrival at the mouth of the Yazoo, determined upon the capture of Arkansas Post, on the left bank of the Arkansas River, fifty miles above its mouth. It was garrisoned by a division of infantry, 3,000 strong, under command of Gen. Churchill; and the fort, a full bastioned earthwork, was manned by three nine-inch columbiads in the casemates commanding the river, and smaller guns facing landward. An earthwork extending inland 700 yards to a bayou was defended by infantry and light artillery. Above the fort the river was open to navigation, and into it the "Blue Wing," a steamer laden with arms and ammunition for Sherman's army, after its capture by Confederate gun-boats, was taken. On his way down the river to assume command of the corps, Gen. McClernand had heard of this exploit, and on reaching his command, finding that nothing further could be accomplished in that direction, turned the prows of his boats up stream in search of game more easily bagged. His first duty was to organize the army into two corps. Gen. Morgan was assigned to command of the Thirteenth Corps, consisting of A. J. Smith's division and his own now under Gen. Osterhaus. Steele's division and that of Morgan L. Smith, now commanded by Gen. Stuart (Smith, having been wounded), constituted the Fifteenth Corps, under command of Gen. W. T. Sherman.

By passing the mouth of the Arkansas and ascending the White River as far as the canal connecting the two rivers, the Confederates were thrown off their guard, and the fleet appeared within a few miles of the fort before its presence was known to the garrison. Gen. Churchill was informed by his pickets that a powerful fleet had entered the Arkansas from White River on the 9th of January, and rightly surmising that the fort was the objective point, he disposed his troops to meet the attack. Of his three brigades, he sent Deshler's and Dunnington's into the trenches below the fort, retaining Garland's in reserve.

The forenoon of the 10th was spent in debarking from the boats, three miles below, whence Gen. Sherman moved rapidly toward the rear of the fort, with orders to move forward until his right rested on the river above it. Morgan followed, taking position on Sherman's left, completing the line of investment, while Col. Lindsay was sent with his three regiments, the Seventh Kentucky, Forty-ninth Indiana, and One Hundred and Fourteenth Ohio, and a battery of artillery, across the river to take position opposite to and above the fort, to cut off escape in that direction. These movements were as nearly executed as circumstances would permit, when night set in and the shivering troops bivouacked without shelter, and with no food but that found in their haversacks.

While the troops were moving to their allotted positions in the line of investment, the gun-boats opened upon the troops within the works below the fort, which caused their withdrawal under cover of the heavy guns, when Adm. Porter at once advanced to

test the metal of the guns within the fort. During the night Churchill received a telegram from Gen. Holmes, his department commander, directing him to hold out until re-enforcements arrived, or until all were dead, "which order," says Churchill, "I communicated to my brigade commanders with orders to carry it out in spirit and in letter."

Gen. Steele's division resting on the bayou in rear of the fort formed the extreme right of the line of battle and Osterhaus the left, De Coursey in reserve and Stuart and A. J. Smith in the center. Eight batteries of artillery were stationed at intervals along the line and a section of twenty-pounder Parrotts was posted on the river bank concealed from the fort by fallen trees to dismount the gun in the lower casemate. The cavalry was disposed in the rear with orders to force stragglers to the front, a vocation peculiarly agreeable to the men on horseback. Lindsay's battery had an enfilading fire across the river upon the Confederate line which carried away a battle flag and killed several men. "Eager to do still more," says McClernand, "the Seventh Kentucky Infantry embarked on one of the gun-boats, that had passed the fort, to cross the river, but before the regiment could get over the enemy had surrendered."

In the fight that ensued the entire line moved forward gallantly and gained the cover of a belt of woods. The twenty-pounder Parrotts demolished the casemate and silenced a nine-inch columbiad, and by 4 P. M. every gun except a six-pounder Parrott on the land side had yielded to Porter's artillery. Two boats passed up the river and joined Lindsay in enfilading the Confederate line, which still held out in obedience to Holmes' ironclad order. Two attacks made on the right were repulsed and on the left every charge made was driven back with heavy loss. A. J. Smith now deployed nine regiments of Burbridge's and Landrum's brigades, supported by three regiments in reserve, and moving steadily forward drove the Confederates toward the open ground in front of the right of the rifle pits. Sheldon's brigade dashed forward upon the fort, but was halted by the deep ravine on the lower side. De Coursey advanced against a galling fire. The Nineteenth Kentucky and two other regiments were sent to re-enforce Sherman. Burbridge's brigade went forward, following its gallant leader, who, mounted upon a swift and powerful steed, calling upon his escort to follow him, dashed forward and came suddenly upon the fosse surrounding the fort. Behind him were his troops hotly engaged. There was not time to rein up, and, leaping the ditch, the general found himself alone in presence of the enemy.

The men took aim at his head, but the address of the officer saved his life. "Recover arms," he shouted, and with instinctive obedience the soldiers brought their guns to a perpendicular. Before they had time to recover their senses, the general had dismounted and was about to surrender, when he caught sight of a white flag floating from a bastion of the fort. Calling the attention of the guard to it, he passed within the fort; drawing a small United States flag from his pocket he mounted to the top of the fort, and, securing a ramrod for a flag staff, gave it to the breeze. The sight of a white flag floating from the fort brought Churchill in hot haste to the spot. It had not been raised by his order, and the irate commander, encountering a Federal officer within the fort, hardly knew what to make of the situation. Gen. Burbridge immediately called upon him to surrender, but remarked jocularly "I do not know whether I am your prisoner or you mine." Outside the fort the storm of battle that had raged unceasingly for four hours had nearly ceased and the entrance of several of Burbridge's staff, led by the faithful Lieut. John Throckmorton, decided the question. Col. Dunnington now appeared upon the scene from an angle of the fort opposite the entrance. Both officers offered their swords but were referred to Gen. McClernand, who entering at this moment received their surrender. The loss in the Union troops was 129 killed, 831 wounded and seventeen missing; total 977. That of the Confederates, sixty killed, eighty wounded and nearly 6,000 prisoners. The spoils consisted of seventeen

pieces of artillery, 5,000 stand of arms, 130 swords and a large quantity of ammunition.

In the Vicksburg campaign, the Seventh Kentucky Infantry, under command of Lieut.-Col. J. Lucas and Col. R. B. May, served in the First Brigade of Osterhaus, Ninth Division, Thirteenth Corps. The brigade was commanded by Brig. Gen. T. T. Garrard, the former colonel of the regiment, until June, when Col. Keigwin was assigned to command. The Nineteenth Kentucky Infantry, under Lieut.-Col. J. Cowan, was in Col. Landrum's (Second) brigade of A. J. Smith's (Tenth) division, Thirteenth corps, and the Twenty-second Kentucky, under Lieut.-Col. Monroe, was in Col. Lindsay's (Second) brigade of Osterhaus' division. Col. Sheldon relieved Col. Lindsay in command of the brigade in June, when the latter assumed command of the division, retaining it until after the fall of Vicksburg. The First Brigade of the Tenth Division was commanded by Gen. S. G. Burbridge, formerly colonel of the Twenty-sixth Kentucky Infantry. Thus four brigades of the Army of the Tennessee were commanded by Kentuckians. They took part in all the battles of Gen. Grant's movement to the rear of Vicksburg, and won the following glowing tribute from the corps commander.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
NEAR VICKSBURG, June 5, 1863.

Governor:—I have the honor to inform you that there are two general officers and three regiments, the Seventh, Nineteenth and Twenty-second Kentucky, in the Thirteenth Army Corps, Department of the Tennessee, under my command, who crossed the Mississippi River with me at Bruinsburg, below Grand Gulf, on the 30th day of April, and who took part in the battles of Thompson's Hill on the 1st of May; Champion Hills on the 16th; Big Black Bridge on the 17th of May; and at Vicksburg, beginning on the 19th of May and continuing up to the present time.

I am most happy, sir, to congratulate you, and, through you, your noble State for the victories won by the common effort of her brave sons with those of sister States, and to bear testimony to the gallantry, bravery and good conduct of her officers and men in all these bloody struggles. They bore themselves with the unflinching steadiness of veterans, both under galling fires of artillery and musketry, and in making charges upon fortifications.

They have shown themselves compeers and fit companions in arms with brave men of sister States in a series of battles, in which it has become impossible to make particular mention of those who distinguished themselves, without mentioning, individually, both officers and men.

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JOHN A. MCCLERNAND,
Major-General, Commanding Thirteenth Army Corps, Department of the Tennessee.

His Excellency,
JAMES F. ROBINSON, Governor of Kentucky.

The limits of this work will not permit more than the merest outline of Gen. Grant's operations in rear of Vicksburg. By a series of bold movements his army, under skillful corps, division and brigade commanders, often acting independently, succeeded in separating the army under Gen. Pemberton from that commanded by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and confining it to the works at Vicksburg.

Both Gens. Bragg in Tennessee and Pemberton in Mississippi were nominally under command of Gen. Johnston, but in the exercise of their discretion disobeyed his orders whenever in their judgment occasion demanded. If implicit obedience had been yielded to him the Vicksburg campaign would, beyond doubt, have had a different result. Bragg, resting quietly behind his works at Tullahoma, was repeatedly urged to send strong re-enforcements to Johnston to enable him to attack Grant's investing line from the rear and compel him to abandon the siege. With the railroad communications at his command this movement need not have occupied but a few days, and the increase of Johnston's army by 30,000 men would have been sufficient to crush Grant between the forces in his front and rear.

After an ineffectual attempt to cut a channel for the gun-boats across the peninsula, formed by a bend in the Mississippi River opposite Vicksburg, the problem was solved by Adm. Porter on the night of the 16th of April, when with his fleet and three transports he ran the blockade, followed a week later by six more transports, each towing two barges laden with forage and rations. After five hours' bombardment of the works at Grand Gulf, it became evident that they could not be carried, when the blockade at this point was run, and the troops, marching

to Hard Times Landing, were ferried across the river to Bruinsburg.

As soon as the Thirteenth Corps was landed and could draw three days' rations in haversacks, the troops were started on the road to Port Gibson, near which place, on the 1st of May, the advance of the Confederates was met, and after a hard fight defeated and pursued toward Port Gibson. Col. S. A. Sheldon, commanding the Second Brigade at the time, says: "The Sixteenth Ohio and the Twenty-second Kentucky obliquing to the left entered the ravine on the front and left of the enemy's position, and advanced under cover very near the enemy, and maintained their position until near night, doing considerable damage to the enemy by a continuous and well directed fire." He mentions among other officers Maj. Worthington, commanding the Twenty-second Kentucky, as behaving ably and gallantly.

The next two weeks were occupied in bringing up supplies and advancing into the interior as far as Raymond, which was garrisoned by Osterhaus' division, but in obedience to orders from Gen. Grant the division moved north, and on the 15th, captured Bolton's Station with several prisoners. Smith's division bivouacked north of Raymond; Hovey's, Carr's and Blair's divisions were near at hand, all fronting toward Edward's Station, where the Confederate army was supposed to be in force. Early on the morning of the 15th, Smith advanced supported by Blair on the southern road. Osterhaus moved on the middle road followed by Carr, while Hovey marched by the northern road. Thus McClernand's corps moving on parallel roads encountered Pemberton's advance about 7.30 A. M. and the battle of Champion Hill ensued. Gen. McPherson was in support of Hovey's division with his entire corps; a line of skirmishers connected with Smith's and Osterhaus' divisions; Blair moved a brigade to the support of the right, while Ransom's brigade performed a like service upon the left. At 10 A. M. Gen. Hovey advanced upon the Confederates, who were posted on a wooded hill some sixty or seventy feet in height, midway between Vicksburg and Jackson, known as Champion Hill. The appearance of Hovey's division at the base of the hill was the signal for opening a galling fire of artillery and musketry, but the brave fellows pressed forward and by 11 o'clock the engagement was general along the entire line, which continued with increasing fury until noon, when the Confederates fell back, leaving 300 prisoners in the hands of the Union troops.

Quickly rallying, however, the Confederates, re-enforced by fresh troops, poured down the road and renewed the conflict, directing their attack upon Hovey, who was borne back until the ground taken by desperate fighting was lost. The advance of the Confederates, however, was checked by a heavy enfilading fire of artillery, under which they were driven back to the cover of the woods, followed by Hovey's and Crocker's divisions, which pushing forward reached the crest of the hill, and the day was won. In little over four hours nearly one-third of Hovey's division were killed or wounded. Meanwhile, Osterhaus' division had advanced against the right of the Confederate line, Garrard's brigade on the right and Lindsay's on the left, and soon both brigades were hotly engaged, and the reserves were brought up. Lindsay's brigade charged a battery, shooting down men and horses and capturing two pieces of artillery. Garrard, in the meantime, was pushing his lines forward on the right. The Seventh Kentucky, the Forty-ninth Indiana, and one section of Lanphere's battery, formed the advance, and, driving the Confederate skirmishers from one ravine to another, they pushed forward toward the main position in a fierce charge that brought them under the fire of the guns upon the hill, where they were obliged to halt.

Finding that a further stay at Champion Hill would place the army in jeopardy, Gen. Pemberton now determined to fall back upon Vicksburg, which he did, followed by Osterhaus and Smith. "Thousands of the enemy," says Osterhaus in his report, "were found scattered everywhere and fell into our hands as prisoners. In one instance Col. Lindsay with the Sixteenth Ohio and Twenty-second

Kentucky Infantry alone took more prisoners than the whole number of his brigade combined." The pursuit was kept up as far as Edward's Station, where McClernand's corps bivouacked for the night. The lines were pushed forward, however, at other points and especially by Gen. Lawler, whose division dashed forward under a severe fire, and with fixed bayonets drove the Confederates from their works, but not until they had succeeded in burning the bridge across Big Black River. During the following night and morning, the bridge was rebuilt by Patterson's Engineers, and the army crossed and took up the line of march for Vicksburg.

In the alignment of his troops before Vicksburg Gen. Grant assigned McClernand's corps to the left. The right of the corps stretched across the railroad, and the left, reaching southward, closed the roads leading into city.

On the 22d of May, an attempt was made to carry the works by storm, the three corps acting simultaneously. In this movement the divisions of Gens. Osterhaus and Smith bore a prominent part. Gen. Osterhaus formed the column with the Twenty-second Kentucky and Forty-second Ohio on the right, the One Hundred and Fourteenth Ohio, Forty-ninth and Sixty-ninth Indiana in the center, and the Seventh Kentucky and One Hundred and Eighteenth Illinois on the left, the Sixteenth and One Hundred and Twentieth Ohio deployed as skirmishers. Gen. Osterhaus says: "precisely at 10 o'clock the column advanced against a terrific fire from the rifle-pits and forts. The Seventh Kentucky, leading the left column, advanced to the top of the hill and marched over the naked brow of it through a murderous fire from the great redoubt on the left; they suffered heroically. All the columns reached the top of the hill, and came within so short a distance from the works that all orders and commands given on the enemy's side could be distinctly understood by our men."

Here the division remained during the day, unable to advance or retreat until nightfall, when it was withdrawn. They kept up a rattling fire, however, and aided materially in the success of their comrades on the left. McClernand gives a graphic account of the charge made by Landrum's brigade.

> Five minutes before 10 o'clock the bugle sounded the charge; at 10 o'clock my columns of attack moved forward, and within fifteen minutes Lawler's and Landrum's brigades had carried the ditch, slope and bastion of a fort. Some of the men, emulous of each other, rushed into the fort, finding a piece of artillery, and in time to see the men who had been serving and supporting it escape behind another defense commanding the interior of that they were in. All of this daring and heroic party were shot down except one, who recovering from the stunning effect of a shot seized his musket and captured and brought in thirteen rebels who had returned and fired their guns. The captor was Sergt. Joseph Griffin, who I am happy to say has since been promoted. Within fifteen minutes after Lawler's and Landrum's success, Benton's and Burbridge's brigades, fired by their example, rushed forward and carried the ditch and slope of another heavy earthwork and planted their colors upon the latter.

There is no doubt but that if McClernand had been promptly supported at this juncture the works could have been carried and the day won. His troops were the only troops who gained a momentary foothold within the intrenchments, and a heavy column pushed forward in support would doubtless have forced its way to the rear of the Confederate lines. It was not done, however, and the many valuable lives lost in the useless slaughter were wasted to no purpose. The loss in McClernand's corps alone was 1,487 in killed, wounded and missing.

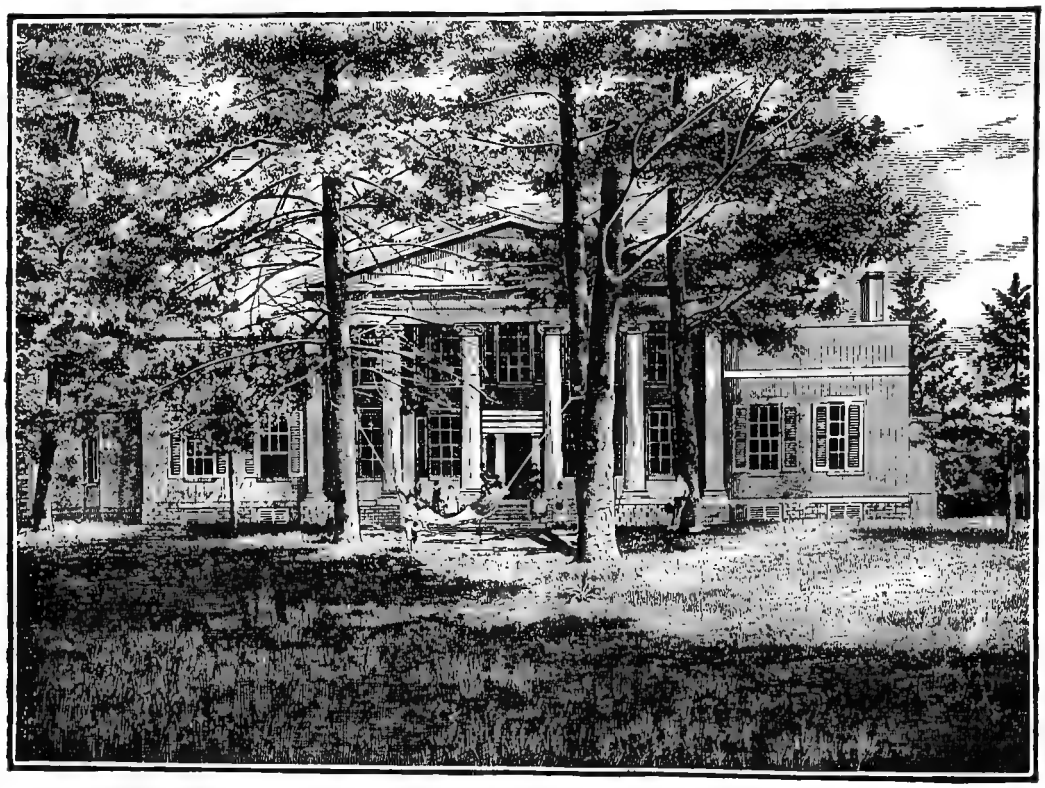
In the siege that followed, the Kentucky regiments and Patterson's Engineers were constantly on duty, winning by their courage and constancy the highest encomiums from their commanding officers. After the surrender of Pemberton on the 4th of July, they were sent to Louisiana, where they remained on duty during the continuance of the war. The men of these splendid regiments have good reason to be proud of their record, undimmed as it is by a single act of cowardice or insubordination.

The names of officers of Kentucky regiments who were killed in battle or died of wounds, received them in the two campaigns against Vicksburg, are as follows:

Seventh Infantry.—Capt. Levi Pennington, in action at Chickasaw Bluffs, December 28, 1862; Capt. Thomas Wilson, in battle of Chaplin Hills; Lieut. Thomas Buchannan, Chaplin Hills, May 16, 1863.

Nineteenth Infantry.—Maj. Morgan V. Evans, in action before Vicksburg, May 22, 1863.

Twenty-Second Infantry.—Capt. Daniel Garrard, Capt. William B. Hogan and Lieut. Jabez Truitt, in action at Chickasaw Bluffs, December 29, 1862.



COLORED DEPARTMENT DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM—DANVILLE.

CHAPTER XVII.

KENTUCKY TROOPS IN TENNESSEE AND GEORGIA CAMPAIGNS.

THE four days' struggle in front of Murfreesboro (December 31, 1862—January 3, 1863), known as the battle of Stone River, was succeeded by a period of inactivity in middle Tennessee. Rosecrans had immediately taken possession of the town, while Bragg had retired to Tullahoma, strongly fortifying his position there, as well as an advanced position at Shelbyville. Here the two armies closely watched each other; the Federal general, by his threatening attitude, preventing his antagonist from sending needed re-enforcements to Johnston, who was vainly striving to raise Grant's siege of Vicksburg. Early in June, however, the Army of the Cumberland moved from its position, and in August found its way over the mountains to Stevenson and Bridgeport, necessitating the withdrawal of Bragg, first to Chattanooga, and in the early part of September to Lafayette, Georgia. On the 10th instant the national troops entered Chattanooga.

This brilliant campaign, which resulted in wresting middle Tennessee from the Confederates, was obscured by the more bloody, but not more successful, capture of Vicksburg, and battle of Gettysburg, and in comparison with these events attracted less attention than its real importance merited. The movement would have been made much earlier but for the certainty that in case of success, which was never doubted by the brave commander, the defeated army of Gen. Bragg would have joined Gen. Johnston at Jackson, Miss., and enabled him by the augmentation of his strength to imperil the operations before Vicksburg.

But the campaign was not to close without a savage struggle. The Confederate general, receiving re-enforcements from the army in Virginia, determined to contest the possession of Chattanooga in a pitched battle in the valley of the Chickamauga, and having attempted on the 17th and 18th to fall upon detatched corps of Rosecrans' army, without securing any advantage, he prepared for a grand attack on the next day.

The Fourth, Tenth and Eighteenth Kentucky Infantry Regiments, although among the first mustered into the service, missed the opportunity of distinguishing themselves in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville and Stone River.

The Fourth, Lieut.-Col. P. B. Hunt, and the Tenth, Col. William H. Hays, formed a portion of the second brigade of Brannan's division commanded by that superb soldier, Col. John T. Croxton, which had the honor of opening the battle of Chickamauga. A Confederate brigade was reported to have crossed Chickamauga Creek and to be cut off from the main body by the Union cavalry. Croxton's brigade was ordered forward to attack it. Advancing about one mile on the Ringgold Road, the brigade halted and formed in line of battle, the Fourth Kentucky on the left, Seventy-fourth Indiana on the right, the Tenth Indiana on the center, and the Tenth Kentucky and Fourteenth Ohio in reserve. The skirmish line was at once attacked by Forrest's cavalry and fell back to their place in line, which opened fire and caused a hasty retreat by the venturesome cavalry. Resuming the march in line of battle the brigade soon came upon the Confederate infantry, which developed into an overwhelming force. Finding that the force in his front far exceeded a brigade and was in fact an army corps, Croxton at once ordered a retreat, which was successfully

effected. In this fight the brave commander of the Fourth Kentucky was severely wounded, and Maj. R. M. Kelly, of the regiment, inspector-general of Brannan's division, assumed command. Having taken position on a ridge, the brigade held its position until relieved by King's brigade, when it fell back, replenished its cartridge-boxes and returned to the right of King's, now severely pressed.

The Confederates, three lines deep, were advancing in force, when, a charge being ordered, the two brigades sprang forward drove them back and captured five pieces of artillery which they brought from the field. After a desperate struggle, in which the Fourth and Tenth fought with courage and determination, the Union troops were flanked and driven back. They fell back, however, slowly, and in good order, and seizing the first favorable position held it until relieved by Johnson's division. On the morning of the 20th, the brigade crossed the Chattanooga Road toward the front and took position near Kelly's house. Rude fortifications were thrown up, and every preparation made to resist the attack that all knew to be impending. In the terrible battle that ensued, Col. Croxton was seriously wounded, and was compelled to relinquish the command to Col. C. M. Chapman, Seventy-fourth Indiana. The brigade became separated when the charge of Longstreet fell upon the right center of the main line, but the organizations clung together and rendered good service in repulsing the assault upon the ridge. Gen. Turchin's brigade of Reynold's division, to which the Eighteenth Kentucky was attached, took part in the engagement of the 19th, at the point where Cruft's and Hazen's brigades being heavily pressed called for assistance. Gen. Cruft refers to the timely aid rendered by the Eighteenth Kentucky, Col. Milward, and the Ninety-second Ohio.

Gen. Turchin was in the rear of his column at the time when these two advance regiments of his brigade were ordered by Gen. Reynolds to re-enforce Palmer, and coming up soon after brought up the remaining portion of his command and took position between Palmer and Johnson, where, about 4:30, P. M., he met a charge by Law's brigade of Hood's division with a counter charge which drove them back. In this he was joined by Cruft's brigade, after which, as related by both brigade commanders, they withdrew to their original position.

In the fight of the 20th, the Eighteenth Kentucky was in reserve most of the day, but joined in the timely charge made by the brigade, when, flushed with success, Longstreet's troops were driving the dissevered fragments of Brannan's division. It was a forlorn hope, but the intrepid brigade was equal to it. Turchin says: "The command 'Forward!' was given, and with a yell the brigade rushed forward and broke to pieces the confronting columns of the rebels. They fled pell-mell, and notwithstanding the fire of artillery on front and flank they pushed forward and took the guns." Col. Milward, of the Eighteenth Kentucky, being wounded, Maj. Hall took command. The loss in the Kentucky regiments was as follows:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
Fourth Kentucky	25	153	12	190
Tenth Kentucky	21	134	10	165
Eighteenth Kentucky.	7	45	33	85

The Third Kentucky, under Col. H. C. Dunlap, was in Harker's brigade of Wood's division, Twenty-first Army Corps, and formed a portion of the command of Col. Harker, which made a bold reconnaissance from Chattanooga to Gordon's Mills in the wake of the retreating army of Gen. Bragg on September 11th. On this march the brave Lieut.-Col. Bullitt, with eight companies of the Third Kentucky, formed the skirmish line which drove the straggling cavalry and infantry through the defile in the mountains and across the Chickamauga Creek, where, the Confederates making a stand, Col. Dunlap was ordered to re-enforce them with the remainder of the regiment. So promptly was this done, that the regiment was dubbed "Harker's cavalry." On the morning of the 12th, Hazen's brigade, advancing from Peavine Valley, formed a junction with Harker. The two brigades remained at Gordon's Mills until the arrival of the corps, the main body of which marched *via* Ringgold from Chattanooga. In the battles of the 19th and 20th,

the Third Kentucky won the especial commendation of the brigade and division commanders for soldierly conduct and steadiness under the most trying circumstances. Col. Dunlap refers as follows to the action of his regiment at the moment of Longstreet's attack upon the right center of the Union line of battle: "Lieut.-Col. Bullitt and Adjt. Hunt behaved gallantly in gathering from the retreating mass some 400 stragglers, which they rallied upon the hill, that developed itself as part of the important key to the safety of the army."

The loss of the Third Kentucky in the battle was 113 killed, wounded, and missing.

The Seventeenth Kentucky replaced the Eleventh in Col. Samuel Beatty's brigade, after the battle of Stone River, and at Chickamauga the Kentucky regiments engaged in Van Cleve's division were the Eighth, Lieut.-Col. James D. Mayhew; the Ninth, Col. George H. Cram, and the Seventeenth, Col. Alex. M. Stout; the first named in Barnes' and the two latter in Beatty's brigades. The Twenty-first under its intrepid commander was left at Shell Mound to look after the rear and protect communications with Bridgeport when Crittenden's corps marched into Chattanooga, and so it came about that one of the best fighting regiments in the army took no part in the battle of Chickamauga, other than as anxious listeners to the cannonading on the other side of Lookout Mountain. "Left behind and forgotten," was the angry comment of Col. S. W. Price, as he returned from his perch on a spur of Raccoon Mountain, where he had gone to gain from the roar of the battle some idea of how it fared with his comrades in the fight.

While Harker and Hazen were feeling for the Confederates in the direction of Lafayette, Beatty, who had moved with the main portion of the Twenty-first Corps to Ringgold, was sent with his brigade on a reconnaissance in the direction of Dalton, the object of Gen. Rosecrans being to ascertain beyond doubt the position of Bragg's main army. The result was to locate him at Lafayette, a belief which subsequently developed into a certainty. On the 13th, the corps having moved to Gordon's Mills, Van Cleve's division advanced on a reconnaissance toward Lafayette, Beatty in advance. The Confederates, consisting of three regiments of Wheeler's cavalry and a section of artillery, were driven some three miles, when, no considerable force appearing, the division returned to camp. At 10 A. M., the 19th instant, Palmer's division being heavily engaged, Van Cleve was ordered with the First and Second brigades to his support. In this movement the Ninth and Seventeenth Kentucky were in the second line of Beatty's brigade. In the charge that ensued, the brigade captured a battery. The Confederate line overlapping the division to the right and continuing to advance, made it necessary for Van Cleve to fall back to a new position in the rear. On the morning of the 20th, the two brigades moved by order of Gen. Rosecrans, in response to Gen. Thomas' request for re-enforcements, to the left. Barnes' brigade had been detached on the previous day, and was engaged near the extreme left of the line.

The First Brigade, followed by the Second, marched by the left flank, in the rear of Brannan's division, with the general order to fill any vacant place in the line, but finding none, the men were ordered to lie down to avoid the effects of a fire they could not return. While in this position the attack by Gen. Longstreet came with the force of an avalanche, sweeping through a gap in the line, made by the withdrawal of Wood's division from its position in line, on the right of Brannan, and left of Sheridan. In response to the repeated calls of Gen. Thomas for reenforcements to the left, which was greatly imperiled, and which it was agreed must be held at all hazards, Brannan's division was ordered to move in rear of Reynolds, and report to Gen. Thomas. Gen. Wood, next in line, was ordered to move to the left, and connect with Reynolds, while Davis and Sheridan, of McCook's corps, were directed to move to the left, and close the gap formed by this movement. When the order was given, there was no appearance of danger in the front of the center and right, but there was

heavy fighting on the left. When Brannan and Wood received the order the advance of the Confederates from the woods was plainly visible. Brannan, who was near Reynolds, turned to him, and said: "I have an order to withdraw my division; shall I do so in the face of this attack?" Gen. Reynolds' reply, as stated to the writer, was: "Remain where you are, and I will assume the responsibility of countermanding the order." Gen. Wood obeyed the order, as to moving to the left, but finding Brannan still on his left, moved in rear of his division, and was caught in flank by the assault. Wood had but two brigades, George P. Buell's and Harker's; his second brigade, Wagner's, being at Chattanooga.

The military reader will readily imagine the scene of confusion which followed. Wood's veteran brigades were scattered like chaff before the wind. The right of Brannan's division, being without support, crumbled away. The head of Sheridan's column, moving rapidly to carry out the order to close up on Wood, was caught in the flank, and Gen. Lytle, the brave commander of the leading brigade, fell with a mortal wound. The line was rent in twain, and each side of the gap recoiling before the storm of musketry fell back in disorder. There was no panic, however, such as was witnessed at Stone River, when the right wing melted away as if by magic. Detached companies and regiments clung together, and at the first appearance of a nucleus, rallied around the flag. The Seventeeth Kentucky, under the masterly leadership of Col. A. M. Stout, remained nearly intact, and formed on the ridge, which formed one side of the ravine through which Longstreet's victorious army marched after passing through the line. It was the wish of Gen. Longstreet, as expressed years later, to the writer, to move on without halting upon Chattanooga, and it was so evidently the right thing to do, that Gen. Rosecrans believed he would do it, and made his dispositions to meet the changed condition of affairs. This involved the necessity of looking after his rear; hurrying the army trains to Chattanooga ahead of Longstreet, placing the reserve artillery, supported by Wagner's Posts and Spear's brigades, in position to defend the place, and thus forming a rallying point for the broken columns of his army. It was easy to give the orders for these things to be done, but everything depended upon their prompt execution, and turning to Gen. Garfield he rapidly enumerated the various movements necessary to insure the defense of Chattanooga, until the main army could be brought off the field. Gen. Garfield replied that he could much easier be the bearer of the general's orders to Gen. Thomas, which was agreed to, and under these circumstances Rosecrans rode rapidly away, to make arrangements for the safety of his army.

Meantime, a strong line was formed at right angles with Brannan's, facing toward the right, along the crest of the ridge, composed of troops of Wood's, Van Cleve's and Brannan's divisions, strengthened by such troops as could be spared from the main line, which defeated the flank movement of Longstreet. His intention to move upon Chattanooga was frustrated by Bragg, who, anticipating danger from the detachment of so large a portion of his army, ordered him to move upon the flank. In the defense of the right flank, as now formed, the Third, Sixth, Ninth and Seventeeth Kentucky Regiments took a prominent part. Eighty officers and enlisted men of the Third Kentucky were wounded, within fifteen minutes, in the angle formed by Brannan's division and the new line. A portion of the reserve corps, under Gens. Granger, Steedman and Whitaker, appeared in the nick of time upon the right, and went into action with a fury that nothing could withstand, and the day was saved. At the same time the Eighth Kentucky was actively engaged on the right, and, though flanked and compelled to fall back, maintained its organization, and fought bravely during both days of battle, and was the last to leave the field.

The loss in the Kentucky regiments of Van Cleve's division was as follows:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
Eighth Kentucky.....	3	31	2	36
Ninth Kentucky.....	2	45	13	60
Seventeenth Kentucky.	6	105	15	126

Baldwin's brigade of Johnson's division, Twentieth Army Corps, with the division, moved on the morning of the 19th from the corps, and took position on the extreme left of the general line of battle, three miles east of Crawfish Springs. The Fifth Kentucky, Col. W. W. Berry, was posted on the left of the front line of Baldwin's brigade. A charge being ordered, the line advanced rapidly against a galling fire of musketry and artillery, driving the Confederates over a mile. Half an hour later, being heavily re-enforced, they returned the attack. The Ninty-third Ohio formed on the left of the Fifth Kentucky, but, the Confederate lines extending beyond the left of the brigade, the Ninety-third staggered under the blow. Col. Baldwin, with heroic courage, seized the colors and shouting "Rally round the flag, boys," the regiment sprang forward with such impetuosity as to repulse the charge and capture two guns. The Fifth Kentucky, standing in line, swept its front with continuous volleys of musketry.

Quiet then reigned for an hour and a half when the storm again burst with renewed fury. Baldwin's brigade withstood the shock, but a regiment on its right broke, and the Confederates rushing into the gap commenced a furious assault upon Baldwin's right. Here Col. Baldwin was shot, leaving the brigade without a commander. The Fifth Kentucky and the Ninety-third Ohio were completely cut off, the Confederate line being between them and the reserve. But darkness came to their relief, and silently, on double quick, the two regiments passed the Confederate flank, joined the reserve, faced about and for half an hour the most terrific fighting of the day took place. The two lines were but a few yards apart and a hand to hand fight followed. It was a desperate struggle, but the Confederates were drawn back and the line was held. At this moment Col. Berry, as ranking officer, assumed the command of the brigade, and Gen. Baird's division, coming up, formed on the extreme left of the main line of battle.

The divisions were now aligned as follows: —counting from left to right—Baird, Johnson, Palmer, Reynolds, Brannan, Negley, Sheridan and Davis; Wood and Van Cleve in reserve. During the night Gen. Rosecrans called his corps commanders together, and in the conference which took place it was agreed that the left must be held, as it guarded the main Lafayette and Chattanooga Road. To this end, Negley was withdrawn from the line, Wood ordered to take his place, and Van Cleve was ordered to the rear of Brannan in reserve. This formation remained until the withdrawal of Wood caused the disaster of the afternoon. The Fifth Kentucky occupied a position in the second line.

The Confederate line, formed in echelon, attacked first on the left and followed with successive strokes along the Union front. This attack was well adapted to produce the result which followed, as the troops on the left of the Confederate line, concealed from view, awaited the weakening of the Union right before advancing. When the attack fell upon Berry, he at once moved up his rear line, but some of Baird's troops giving away, necessitated a half wheel and charge upon the Confederates. The Fifth Kentucky, now led by Capt. Huston, rapidly cleared the fields in their front, and, as Col. Berry expressed it, "with an impetuousity never excelled," struck the Confederates in flank, and drove them pell-mell a mile and a half, capturing many prisoners, among them Gen. Adams. Lieut. Huston, a promising young officer, was killed in this charge.

The loss of the Fifth Kentucky in this engagement was 15 killed, and 110 wounded. Total, 125.

Gen. Cruft's brigade went into action on the 19th of September, with an effective strength of seventy-six officers and 1,300 enlisted men, of which 128 were artillery. The Second Division of the Twenty-first Army Corps, commanded by Gen. Palmer, was detatched from the corps and ordered to report to Gen. Thomas. Line of battle was formed to the right of McNamar's house on the Rossville Road, in echelon, Hazen's brigade on the left, Cruft's brigade in the center, and Grose's brigade on the right. The First and

Second Kentucky, Cols. Enyart and Sedgewick were in the latter; the Sixth Kentucky, Col. Shackelford, in Hazen's brigade, and the Twenty-third Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. J. C. Foy, in Grose's brigade.

The battle opened in this part of the field with a successful charge by the Confederates, which drove the division back from its first position, but no rout ensued, and on the arrival of re-enforcements under Gen. Turchin, a counter charge was made which resulted in regaining the lost ground. In this charge the Kentucky regiments displayed their usual gallantry. During the night, rapid firing in front of Johnson's division indicated a night attack, and Cruft's brigade moved up on the right and Grose followed soon after. The night was far spent when the new line was formed, and the remaining hours were utilized in the erection of rude breastworks along the bank of a stream. The morning of the 20th found the division in good position for withstanding an attack. The men wearied by hard fighting and loss of rest were yet in good spirits, and the steadiness with which they fought and held their line is the best evidence of their courage.

The loss in the Kentucky regiments of Palmer's division was as follows:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
First Kentucky	5	61	17	83
Second Kentucky	2	26	3	31
Sixth Kentucky	15	93	11	118
Twenty-third Kentucky	11	52	6	69
Total	33	232	37	301

Gen. John Beatty's brigade of Negley's division of the Fourteenth Corps moved early on the morning of the 20th to a position on the left, and formed his line by direction of Gen. Thomas perpendicularly to the left of Gen Baird's division. This strong support to the extreme left of the line was imperatively needed to secure it from a flank attack, but was subsequently changed by an order to Beatty to advance to a ridge in his front. Gen. Beatty represented to the officer bringing the order that the movement would leave a wide interval between him and Baird, but after hearing that the order was imperative, and that the interval would be filled by Negley, he advanced against heavy opposition. The Fifteenth Kentucky, Col. Taylor, became immediately engaged, but pushed steadily forward. The gap between the brigade and Baird's troops on its right gradually widened, and Beatty called upon Baird to send some of his troops to cover it. This movement had been observed by the Confederates, who, pressing forward, filled the interval, and turned with the evident intention of capturing the brigade, or at least one regiment, the Forty-second Indiana, then busily engaged in its front. This design was frustrated by Gen. Beatty's battery, which opened with grape and canister, and the Confederates fell back. The force in front proving too heavy for further advance, Beatty withdrew his brigade. The Confederates, following briskly, captured two guns of Beatty's battery. The Fifteenth Kentucky and the One Hundred and Fourth Illinois, with their accustomed steadiness, succeeded in checking the further advance of the Confederates, but the Eighty-eighth and Forty-second Indiana were compelled to make a wide detour to escape capure and did not regain the brigade.

Col. Stanley came up soon after with the Second Brigade of Negley's division, and, relieving the two regiments, they took position in rear as support. In the hard fight that followed, the Fifteenth Kentucky was especially distinguished. Being ordered to haul off by hand two pieces of artillery which had been abandoned by the gunners, they enlarged upon their instructions and gathered up five pieces, and attaching them to limbers that they found upon the field, succeeded in saving them all. The loss in the Fifteenth Kentucky was five killed, forty-three wounded and fifteen missing; total, sixty three.

Among the surgeons who bravely remained at their post of duty at the field hospital, and were captured by the Confederates, was Surgeon Joseph Fithian of the Eighteenth Kentucky.

The officers of Kentucky regiments killed or mortally wounded at the battle of Chickamauga were:

Lieut. Frank N. Sheets, Fourth Cavalry; Capt. James M. Bodine, Second Infantry; Capt. Henry S. Taylor, Third Infantry; Lieut. Alban D. Bradshaw, Third Infantry; Maj. Charles L. Thomasson, Fifth Infantry; Lieut. John W. Huston, Fifth Infantry; Lieut. John Ryan, Fifth Infantry; Capt. Peter Marker, Sixth Infantry; Capt. John McGraw, Sixth Infantry; Lieut. Richard Rockingham, Lieut. Thomas Eubanks, Sixth Infantry; Lieut. Frederick V. Lockman, Sixth Infantry; Capt. Seth P. Bevill, Tenth Infantry; Lieut. John H. Myers, Tenth Infantry; Lieut. Joseph L. McClure, Fifteenth Infantry; Lieut. John D. Millman, Seventeenth Infantry; Capt. James W. Anthony, Seventeenth Infantry; Lieut. Joseph C. Hoffman, Twenty-third Infantry.

The result of this battle was the retirement of the Federal army to the defenses of Chattanooga, where it was closely followed by the victorious foe. Bragg at once seized the natural fortresses of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and placed the bulk of his forces in an almost impregnable position overlooking the city. The withdrawal of the Federal forces from the passes of Lookout Mountain, left the way open for the attack upon Rosecrans' natural line of communication with his base of supplies at Bridgeport, and the enemy's pickets soon held the river from that point to Chickamauga Creek. Railroad communications in his rear were cut off by a successful cavalry raid, and the Army of the Cumberland, cooped up within the fortifications of Chattanooga was forced to subsist upon the meager supplies which could be wagoned over Waldron's Ridge by a circuitous and mule-killing route.

This predicament caused the early dispatch of re-enforcements from the Army of the Potomac, and the removal of Sherman's forces from Memphis to this point. But in the meantime, the situation grew more serious, although the evacuation of the city was at no time contemplated.

Gen. Grant arrived on the 23d of October, and at once set about recovering the possession of the river. Operations against the main position of the enemy, however, were delayed until the arrival of Sherman in November.

In reorganizing the Army of the Cumberland, after the battle of Chickamauga, the Kentucky regiments were assigned as follows:

	Brigade.	Division.	Army Corps.
First Infantry, Col. D. A. Enyart	1st	1st	4th
Second Infantry, Col. T. D. Sedgewick	1st	1st	4th
Third Infantry, Col. H. C. Dunlap	3d	2d	4th
Fourth Infantry, Maj. R. M. Kelly	3d	3d	14th
Fifth Infantry, Col. W. W. Berry	2d	3d	4th
Sixth Infantry, Maj. R. T. Whitaker	2d	3d	4th
Eighth Infantry, Col. S. M. Barnes	2d	1st	4th
Ninth Infantry, Col. G. H. Cram	3d	3d	4th
Tenth Infantry, Col. W. H. Hays	3d	3d	14th
Fifteenth Infantry, Maj. W. G. Halpin	1st	1st	14th
Seventeenth Infantry, Col. A. M. Stout	3d	3d	4th
Eighteenth Infantry, Lieut.-Col. H. K. Milward	3d	3d	14th
Twenty-first Infantry, Col. S. W. Price	2d	1st	4th
Twenty-third Infantry, Lieut.-Col. J. C. Foy	2d	3d	4th

By this arrangement the First and Second Regiments were in Cruft's brigade, and the Eighth and Twenty-first in Whitaker's brigade, of Stanley's division; the Third Kentucky in Harker's brigade, of Sheridan's division; the Fifth, Sixth and Twenty-third in Hazen's brigade, and the Ninth and Seventeenth in Beatty's brigade, of Wood's division, Fourth Army Corps. The Fourth, Tenth and Eighteenth were in Phelps' brigade, of Baird's division; and the Fifteenth in Moore's brigade, of Carlin's division, Fourteenth Army Corps. All the regiments above mentioned participated in the battles about Chattanooga, November 23d to 25th, except the First, Second and Fifteenth.

A preliminary movement of considerable importance was the capture of Moccasin Point by Hazen's brigade on the night of October 27th. The Tennessee River, in its tortuous course after leaving Chattanooga, runs southward a short distance, then turning abruptly northward forms a tongue of land, called Moccasin Point. After reaching a

distance of seven or eight miles in this direction, it sweeps gracefully around a curve and resumes its southern course, when bearing westward it flows past Bridgeport, the base of supplies for the army. The possession by the Confederates of the tongue of land formed by the latter curve, compelled a wide detour northward *via* Anderson's Cross Roads to supply the suffering army. Gen. Rosecrans, with a view to the possession of the direct road to Bridgeport, formed the plan, subsequently carried out by Gen. Thomas, of landing a force under cover of night at Brown's Ferry and seizing the upper end of Lookout Valley simultaneously with the advance of the troops, then on their way from the Army of the Potomac. The river being commanded by batteries at the base of Lookout Mountain rendered the undertaking both difficult and dangerous.

Hazen's brigade was selected for the enterprise and the result proved that its execution was confided to competent hands. With a picked force of 1,200 men, divided into squads of twenty-five each, of which the Fifth, Sixth and Twenty-third Kentucky Regiments furnished eleven squads of twenty-five men, and one of seventy-five, under competent officers, Gen. Hazen embarked upon pontoon boats; the squad of seventy-five from the Twenty-third under Lieut.-Col. Foy was in advance, and silently floated down the river under the Confederate batteries. Many a heart stood still as the noiseless procession glided phantom-like under the shadow of Lookout Mountain and out into the light beyond. For full two miles the route lay under the muzzles of Longstreet's artillery, which had full sweep of the river. The oars were not used; not a word was spoken; the slightest noise would open the brazen throats of a dozen cannon. Three miles down the river, the flotilla came under the guns of the Confederate pickets, but by keeping well under the shadow of the opposite shore the boats were unobserved until the first boat was within ten feet of the landing at Brown's Ferry, when the men of the Twenty-third leaped ashore, and, with the brave Lieut.-Col. Foy at their head, pushed down the road, driving the Confederates before them. As the boats came up, the men disembarked, and soon forming a line of battle, were prepared for the attack that was anticipated. The assault fell first upon Col. Foy, who repulsed it, driving the Confederates to the right where they were met by Col. Wiley, who, re-enforced by Col. Langdon, pursued them across the valley. Entrenchments were rapidly thrown up, the pontoons were formed in a bridge, artillery was brought over, and when morning dawned the astonished Confederates were dispossessed of the coveted peninsula. Gen. Hooker, advancing in the meantime from the western end of the valley, encamped on the following night near Wauhatchie, where a battle was fought, resulting in the defeat of the Confederates, and permanent occupation of the valley.

The next exploit of Hazen's brigade was, in connection with the division, the capture of Orchard Knob, an eminence between the Union and Confederate lines in front of Chattanooga, on the 23d of November. In this daring movement Col. Berry, of the Fifth Kentucky, was wounded. During the last half mile after meeting the Confederate pickets, Hazen's brigade was constantly under fire, from which it suffered severely, but pushing forward the position was captured, and with it the greater part of the Twenty-eighth Alabama Infantry.

Stanley's division, stationed at Whiteside, near Bridgeport, was at this time under command of Gen. Cruft, ranking brigade commander. With two brigades of his division under Whitaker and Grose, he took part in the capture of Lookout Mountain.

The departure of Longstreet's corps and Buckner's division from the line of investment at Chattanooga to attack Burnside in the vicinity of Knoxville left Bragg but 32,700 infantry and artillery, divided into two corps, commanded by Hardee and Breckinridge. The Confederate line extended from the northern extremity of Missionary Ridge around to the western base of Lookout Mountain. Stevenson's division occupied Lookout Mountain and Chattanooga Valley at its base. On the 24th of November the

troops on the mountain consisted of three brigades under Gens. Walthall, Moore and Pettus.

In the assault made by Geary's division of Hooker's corps and Whitaker's brigade, the latter was in support, but in the advance up the rugged mountain side, owing to irregularities in the ground it gradually pushed itself to the front and took part in the fight even before the summit was reached. Drifting clouds enveloped the lofty crest of the mountain, and the precipitous sides were involved in an impenetrable mist. In this "battle above the clouds" the Eighth Kentucky Infantry bore a prominent part. The Twenty-first Kentucky not having joined the brigade at this time was temporarily assigned to Davis' division of the Fourteenth Corps.

At noon, when Walthall's main line was reached, Whitaker's brigade had by hard climbing and desperate hand-to-hand fighting found its way around to the right, and was exactly in the right place. Hastily deploying their lines, the brigade commanders gave the order to charge, and never was the command, that carries with it death to the brave, obeyed with a heartier will. The men of Gettysburg and Chickamauga stood shoulder to shoulder, and, with a courage that nothing could withstand, rushed forward to the attack. A few minutes of desperate fighting ensued, when half of Walthall's men threw down their arms and were sent to the rear as prisoners. Pushing forward, the plucky little army found itself in possession of the plateau beneath the crest of the mountain. Whitaker refers in his graphic style to the assault upon the lines at the Craven House:

> Steadily and firmly advancing, my brigade reached the base of Lookout's bold, projecting point. Its profile is delineated from beneath against the sky. In good order my bold command, now become one line, swung round the crest, the right wing being the pivot, with the flags of the Fortieth Ohio on the left and the Eighth Kentucky floating free and triumphant on the right. With beating hearts we heard the soul stirring vivas of our country's friends, and responding boldly we charged upon the rallying columns of the enemy. A portion of Gen. Geary's division meeting overwhelming opposition from the rifle pits in the orchard before reaching the Craven House, and having no cover, were falling back. The Confederates were sending re-enforcements from the summit of the mountain over a depression in the cliff some hundreds of yards to our rear, on the west side of the mountain. The Eighth Kentucky, Col. Barnes, was halted on the crest of the ridge with orders to deploy skirmishers to drive the Confederates back and to hold the crest at all hazards. This was well and gallantly done.

While Geary and Whitaker were steadily fighting their way to the summit of the mountain, Osterhaus' division of Sherman's army and Grose's brigade were pressing forward from below, and at about 3 P. M. the latter joined Whitaker's brigade on the plateau near the Craven House. Osterhaus came up on the left followed by Carlin's division, the Fifteenth Kentucky in advance.

The storming of Lookout Mountain will always rank as one of the boldest achievements of the war. Gen. Geary footed up the assault as follows: "1,940 prisoners, 125 of the Confederates killed and 300 wounded and left on the field, 2,800 stand of arms, 2 cannon, 5 battle flags, 50 officers' swords and 1,000 intrenching tools captured, at a loss of 150 men killed and wounded, 52 of whom were in Whitaker's brigade." Early in the morning of the 25th, Gen. Whitaker called for volunteers from the Eighth Kentucky to scale the cliff that overhung the plateau and take possession of Lookout Point. It was not known what force was there. Capt. Wilson of Company C, Sergts. Davis, Wager and Wood and privates Witt and Bradley at once stepped forward. It was a hazardous undertaking, but these brave men were equal to it, regardless of the result. The regiment soon followed and their flag, the gift of the loyal women of Estill County, was given to the breeze amid the wild cheers of the dauntless men whose valor had driven 4,000 men from the summit of Lookout Mountain, and cheered by the exulting shouts of the main army hundreds of feet below.

The smoke of battle was still hovering over the lofty crest of Lookout, from which the flag of the Eighth Kentucky floated in triumph, when Gen. Bragg ordered the con-

centration of his entire army on Missionary Ridge. On the right was Hardee with four divisions, under Cleburne, Stevenson, Cheatham and Gist, numbering over 20,000 men. Breckinridge on the left commanded three divisions under Bate, Hindman and Steward, 15,000 strong. In the battle which ensued Cleburne on the right was charged with the defense of that wing, and so well did he perform this service that Sherman's army failed to dislodge him. On the left Breckinridge with Stewart and Hindman's division confronted Hooker, who, with Geary's division of the Twelfth Corps, Cruft's division of the Fourth Corps, and Osterhaus' division of the Fifteenth Corps, advanced across Chattanooga to assault the left of Bragg's line of battle. The attack was brief and decisive. The Confederates fell back along the ridge toward the center of their line, followed by Hooker's infantry on the ridge and his artillery in the valley.

The sun shone brightly down upon a scene of surpassing grandeur. Every movement of the troops in the valley was distinctly visible from the headquarters of Gens. Thomas and Grant at Fort Wood and Gen. Bragg on Missionary Ridge, where "the enemy," says Bate, "like a huge serpent uncoiled his massive folds into shapely lines in our immediate front."

The Army of the Cumberland, now commanded by Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas, was aligned in the center as follows: Johnson on the right, then Sheridan, Wood, Baird and Davis, with their divisions in line awaiting the signal of attack. The Eleventh Corps, under Gen. Howard, was in position in rear of Thomas' left, ready to move to any portion of the field where it might be needed. The same regiments which had fought at Chickamauga, diminished in numbers, by re-enforcing the right and left now prepared for the magnificent charge which will go down in history as one of the grandest in military annals. Noon had arrived, but, thus far, Sherman's sledge-hammer strokes had produced no apparent effect. Between his advance and Hardee's front there was a deep ravine and a steep ascent, a second Chickasaw Bluffs, and beyond it—death.

The headquarter flags of the contending armies floated defiantly in the breeze, and there was not a soldier in the ranks who did not know that a great and decisive battle was to be fought that day. That Missionary Ridge would be carried, when the signal was given for the advance, was confidently believed by every Federal soldier, and to be the first upon the summit was the goal of each one's ambition. The Third Kentucky in Harker's brigade, the Fifth, Sixth and Twenty-Third in Hazen's brigade and the Ninth and Seventeeth in Beatty's brigade were near together, and contested the honor of first reaching the summit. The Fifteenth in Carlin's brigade was on the right, and the Fourth, Tenth and Eighteenth in Phelps' brigade of Baird's division were near the left of the line.

While Gen. Sherman, with the pluck and persistence that formed his prominent characteristic, was sustaining the shock of battle on the northern extremity of Missionary Ridge, and Hooker's victorious columns were advancing along the ridge from the south in the wake of the retreating Confederates, the order came for the Army of the Cumberland to advance and carry the rifle pits at the base of the ridge. Only this and nothing more. The assault is tersely described by Gen. Grant as follows:

> These troops moved forward, drove the enemy from the rifle pits at the base of the ridge like bees from a hive, stopped but a moment until the whole were in line, and commenced the assault of the mountain from right to left almost simultaneously, following closely the retreating enemy without further orders. They encountered a fearful volley of grape and canister from nearly thirty pieces of artillery, and musketry from still well filled rifle pits on the summit of the ridge. Not a waver was seen in all that long line of brave men. Their progress was steadily onward until the summit was in their possession. In the charge the casualties were remarkably few for the fire encountered. I can account for this only on the theory that the enemy's surprise at the audacity of such a charge caused confusion and purposeless aiming of their pieces.

Gen. Thomas says:

> Our troops advanced steadily in a continuous line. The enemy, seized with panic, abandoned the works at the foot of the hill and retreated precipitately to the crest, pursued closely by our troops, who, apparently inspired by the impulse of victory, carried

the hill simultaneously at six different points, and so closely upon the heels of the enemy that many of them were taken prisoners in the trenches. We captured nearly all their cannon and ammunition before they could be removed or destroyed. After halting for a few moments to reorganize the troops, who had become somewhat scattered in the assault of the hill, Gen. Sheridan pushed forward in pursuit and drove those in his front, who escaped capture, across Chickamauga Creek. Gens. Wood and Baird, being obstinately resisted by re-enforcements from the enemy's extreme right, continued fighting until darkness set in, slowly but steadily driving the enemy before them. The alacrity displayed by officers in executing their orders, and the enthusiasm and spirit displayed by the men who did the work, cannot be too highly appreciated by the nation for the defense of which they have on so many memorable occasions nobly and patiently exposed their lives in battle.

An army officer, who witnessed this magnificent pageant from Orchard Knob, is accustomed to say, when referring to it, "the grandest sights I ever witnessed were, sunrise on the ocean, Niagara Falls, and the charge of the Army of the Cumberland at Missionary Ridge." In this engagement the Kentucky regiments maintained their reputation for courage and discipline, and were among the first to plant their colors upon the summit of the ridge.

It was evident to every general officer that the troops were disobeying orders in advancing beyond the rifle pits at the base of the ridge. Grant inquired of Thomas by whose orders they were ascending the ridge. "By their own, I think," said the philosopher. "It is all right, if it turns out right," was the response. As it turned out right, all were willing to excuse this breach of discipline. A contest ensued between Gens. Hazen and Sheridan as to which first gained the crest, the latter claiming the honor for Harker's brigade, the former stoutly claiming it for his own, but as these brigades were largely composed of Kentucky troops it is probable that but little if any difference in time elapsed between their arrival.

The Twenty-first Kentucky took a hand in the fray, simultaneously with Sheridan's advance at midnight across Chickamauga Creek. The division of Gen. Davis, which had during the day acted as reserve to Gen. Sherman, moved around the nose of the ridge along the river bank, and, crossing the creek, moved upon Chickamauga Station, near which it bivouacked for the night. At 8 o'clock, on the following morning, the division advanced, preceded by the Twenty-first Kentucky, deployed as skirmishers. Gen. Davis says: "The Twenty-first Kentucky moved forward in a beautiful skirmish line, and, when nearing the suburbs of the town, encountered the enemy in a very sharp skirmish." The flames which now streamed upward from the burning station indicated the destruction of stores, and the regiment pushed forward and compelled the Confederates to abandon a considerable quantity of supplies undestroyed. The Twenty-first made a gallant fight against a portion of the Confederate Kentucky Brigade, and, re-enforced by the Eighteenth Illinois, got the better of their opponents, compelling them to retreat in the direction of Graysville.

While the Army of the Cumberland, under Gen. Rosecrans, was advancing its lines and closing the gateway to east Tennessee and Virginia, by seizing and holding possession of Chattanooga, the Army of the Ohio under Gen. Burnside was pushing eastward from Kentucky to the capture of Knoxville and the valley of the Tennessee. Knoxville was occupied on the 3d of September, and Cumberland Gap, defended by a garrison of 2,000 men under Gen. Frazier, was captured on the 10th near the date of the occupation of Chattanooga by the Twenty-first Army Corps.

Gen. Simon B. Buckner, in command of the Department of East Tennessee, had, in obedience to the order of Gen. Bragg, evacuated the valley, and ordered his command of 7,000 men to the Confederate Army of the Tennessee, leaving Burnside an undisputed march to Knoxville. With few Confederates in his front, the obvious duty of Gen. Burnside was to re-enforce Gen. Rosecrans with at least so much of his infantry as would compensate for the increased force added by Buckner to the army of Gen. Bragg. His army of 25,000 men was composed of two corps, the Ninth

and Twenty-third. The latter, consisting of cavalry and infantry, marching over the mountains, reached Kingston in ample time to join Rosecrans, and render much needed assistance at the battle of Chickamauga.

The Kentucky regiments participating in the campaign culminating in the siege of Knoxville, were:

Eleventh Infantry, mounted, Col. S. P. Love, Pennebaker's Brigade.

Twenty-seventh Infantry, mounted, Lieut.-Col. J. H. Ward, Pennebaker's Brigade.

	Brigade.	Division.	Army Corps.
Twelfth Infantry, Maj. J. M. Owens	1st	3d	23d
Thirteenth Infantry, Col. W. E. Hobson	2d	2d	23d
Sixteenth Infantry, Col. J. W. Gault	1st	2d	23d
Twenty-fourth Infantry, Col. J. S. Hurt	2d	3d	23d
First Cavalry, Col. S. Adams	1st	4th	23d
Eleventh Cavalry, Maj. M. Graham	1st	4th	23d
Twelfth Cavalry, Maj. J. B. Harrison	1st	4th	23d

The Eleventh and Twenty-seventh, mounted infantry, under Col. C. D. Pennebaker, formed an independent brigade during the months of September and October, after which they were assigned to the cavalry corps and formed the Third Brigade of Col. Wolford's division.

Gen. Burnside, having obtained almost undisputed possession of east Tennessee, concluded, about the 1st of November, to place his army in winter quarters. Col. Chapin's Brigade of White's Division, of which the Thirteenth Kentucky formed a part, was stationed midway between the main army at Lenoirs and Loudon, with pickets on the Holston River. Mott's brigade of the same division, in which the Sixteenth Kentucky served, was stationed at Kingston, on the extreme right of the line. The Third Division (Hascall's), in which the Twelfth and Twenty-fourth Kentucky were brigaded, occupied the intrenchments at Knoxville. The Eleventh and Twenty-seventh, mounted infantry, with the cavalry regiments, were stationed at points on the flanks of the army.

Gen. Wheeler's cavalry, detached from Bragg's army to co-operate with Longstreet in his operations against Burnside, arrived at Sweetwater on the 11th of November, 1863, and on the following morning moved forward toward Maryville with orders to capture whatever Federal force could be found there. This force was Col. Wolford's cavalry brigade, consisting of the First, Eleventh and Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, numbering 1,126 officers and enlisted men. Wheeler's force was vastly superior, comprising two divisions.

Dibrell's brigade, pushing forward in advance, came upon the Eleventh Kentucky, which fell back, after a sharp fight, upon the main body, which in turn was compelled to retreat across Little River with a loss of 200 killed, wounded and prisoners. Emboldened by his success, Wheeler pushed forward in pursuit and on the following morning came upon Wolford, who, re-enforced by Pennebaker's brigade, had made arrangements to meet him at Stock Creek.

Wolford had partially torn up the bridge, and his forces, 1,500 strong, were posted in a strong and elevated position behind a fence inclosing a thick wood. In their front were open fields descending toward the wood upon which Wheeler was advancing; on their right was the Holston River, while their left rested upon the steep side of a high ridge. It was afternoon when the head of Wheeler's column appeared, and it at once encountered a brisk artillery fire, wounding, among others, Maj. Buford of Wheeler's staff. Wheeler at once dismounted Martin's division, and crossing the river under a heavy fire attacked the left of Wolford's line, driving it back. While this was in progress a force had been busily engaged repairing the bridge, and soon Armstrong's division crossed it and charged on the right, which resulted in driving the entire force back under cover of the guns in the fortifications on the heights south of Knoxville.

Information of the movements of Longstreet reached Col. Chapin on the night of the 13th, and a reconnaissance to Huff's Ferry, demonstrated that a large force was there preparing to cross the Holston. Cha-

pin's brigade was at once withdrawn to Lenoirs. Returning on the following day, reenforced by Ferrero's division of the Ninth Corps, Chapin's brigade encountered Longstreet's pickets about two miles north of the Holston. The Thirteenth Kentucky, under command of Col. William E. Hobson, advanced gallantly, in connection with the One Hundred and Seventh Illinois, and drove the Confederate pickets nearly to the landing. "Up to this time," says Chapin in his report, "the two regiments had been about equally engaged, but now the enemy seemed to concentrate in front of the Thirteenth Kentucky. The summit of the hill being wooded made good cover for the rebels, and the side toward the Thirteenth Kentucky being bare, offered no cover for our men who were still in the woods at the foot." Gen. White now came upon the ground and ordered the two regiments to charge. "This was done," says Chapin, "in most gallant style by both regiments, the Thirteenth Kentucky charging up the bare hill in the face of a galling fire, driving the Confederates off the hill, and holding it until the next morning. In falling back to Lenoirs, Chapin's brigade acted as rear guard.

The escape from Lenoirs with all the baggage of a large army required the utmost activity, as the road to Knoxville led by Campbell's Station, a point on the road from Huff's Ferry about equidistant from both points. The baggage trains were pushed forward and Hartranft's division sent to guard them to Campbell's Station, then to take positions to protect their passage. Here a fight ensued in which the indomitable courage of the Ninth and Twenty-third Corps saved the train from destruction. The troops did their full duty and under cover of darkness fell back upon Knoxville. Chapin closes his report with a glowing tribute to the Thirteenth Kentucky and its gallant commander.

The dawn of day found the infantry safely behind the entrenchments at Knoxville, while the cavalry, under its heroic commander, Gen. William P. Sanders, held back the advance of Longstreet's column during the entire day. Alluding to the death of this splendid soldier, Gen. Burnside says: "The troops worked all day and night and by daylight, on the morning of the 15th, were tolerably well under cover. Still the work was continued, the enemy being held at bay on the Kingston Road by the cavalry under Gen. Sanders, and on the Clinton Road by Col. Pennebaker's mounted regiments. The hours in which to work that were secured to us by the gallant conduct of our cavalry were worth to us a thousand men each. It is sad that they were bought at such a price as the life of that most gallant and chivalric soldier and noble gentleman, Brig.-Gen. William Pitt Sanders. I hope I may be pardoned this allusion to the only classmate I had at the siege of Knoxville. Gen. Sanders falling in front of the work occupied by Benjamin's battery, it seemed appropriate that the fort should be named for him." Thus the principal fort in front of Knoxville was named in honor of this noble Kentuckian. Before it raged for hours one of the fiercest conflicts of the war, but, as if the soldier whose name it bore had imparted a portion of his daring spirit to its defenders, the flag upon its crest was never lowered to the enemy.

In assigning the troops to their positions in the works around Knoxville, Chapin's and Reilly's brigades were placed on the ridge adjacent to Temperance Hill, which was heavily manned with artillery, while Hoskin's and Casement's brigades continued the line from Bell's house to the Holston River. This arrangement brought the Kentucky regiments nearly in line on the north side of the town, where an attack was anticipated. The event proved that the assault was determined upon where it could be most readily repulsed, and when it came the garrison of Fort Sanders proved equal to the emergency.

On the 18th Gen. Wheeler joined the main army with his cavalry, whence he was sent with three brigades to capture Mott's brigade at Kingston. Col. Mott gives the following brief account of the repulse of the Confederate attack: "The attack was made at daybreak on the 24th of November, and after a

brisk engagement of seven hours' duration the enemy was handsomely whipped and driven back, with a loss of 250 killed, wounded and prisoners; among the killed was Col. Russell of the Third Alabama. Too much cannot be said in praise of the cool and determined bravery of the officers and men under my command. As an instance, I may mention the case of Capt. Murphy of the Sixteenth Kentucky, who, with a single company, charged a rebel regiment and demanded its surrender. There were many instances in which officers and men performed prodigies of valor."

After his repulse at Knoxville, Longstreet retired up the valley to Rogersville in time to avoid a battle with Sherman, who, immediately after the battle of Missionary Ridge, set out with a well equipped army, consisting of Blair's, Howard's and Granger's corps, to the relief of Gen. Burnside at Knoxville. The cavalry followed closely, and took position at Bean's Station. Longstreet had no sooner reached Rogersville than he was informed of the isolated position of the cavalry, and determined to capture it. Gen. Martin, who had superseded Wheeler in command of the cavalry, was ordered to march down the south bank of the Holston, and cross opposite to Bean's Station. Gen. W. E. Jones, with two brigades of cavalry, was to pass down along the north side of Clinch Mountain, and prevent the escape of the Union forces by the gap in that direction, while a heavy force of infantry, Bushrod Johnson's two brigades in advance, moved by the direct road from Rogersville to Bean's Station.

About 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 13th of December, after a toilsome march, the infantry reached the Union pickets, drove them in, and attacked with vigor. Wolford's brigade fell back, skirmishing and twice halting, disputed the way with great spirit to protect the retreat of the main body from the station. The Confederates continued to advance in the face of a destructive fire, when, finding the force overwhelming, the rear guard was ordered to withdraw, which, under the cover of darkness, it successfully did.

Gathering his forces together, Gen. Longstreet fell back to Rogersville, and went into winter quarters, thus ending the east Tennessee campaign.

When Longstreet laid siege to Knoxville, Gen. Burnside ordered the Thirty-fourth Kentucky Infantry to Cumberland Gap from Morristown. After the siege was raised by Gen. Sherman, the Thirty-fourth was ordered to Tazewell, Tenn., the colonel of the same being placed in command of a brigade composed of the Thirty-fourth Kentucky, One Hundred and Sixteenth and One Hundred and Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry and Eleventh Michigan Battery. Here, on the 24th of January, 1864, the brigade was attacked by Col. Carter with about 1,800 men. In this fight the Thirty-fourth again distinguished itself for undaunted bravery under severe fire. In the engagement, which lasted about three-quarters of an hour, the Confederates were repulsed with a loss of thirty-one killed and many more wounded.

On the 26th of January, the regiment was again ordered to the gap under command of Gen. T. T. Garrard, where it remained on one third rations for nearly three months. News having been received by the general commanding that a simultaneous attack would be made on the gap by Gens. Jones and Vaughn approaching in different directions, he ordered fifty-five men of the Thirty-fourth Kentucky Infantry to proceed to Powell River bridge to prevent Vaughn's forces from crossing and forming a junction with Jones. The detachment of the Thirty-fourth arrived at the bridge just as Vaughn's advance guard was entering it, and repulsed them after a short fight. Being armed with Colt's five-shooters, their small numbers were enabled, by undaunted bravery and their efficient arms, to contend with this large force and compel them to retire.

On the 17th of April, 1864, Gen. Garrard was relieved of the command of the gap, and Col. W. Y. Dillard, of the Thirty-fourth Kentucky Infantry, remained in command until the 8th of November, 1864, when the Thirty-fourth was ordered to Knoxville,

which place was threatened by Gen. Breckinridge from the direction of Strawberry Plains. The regiment, reduced to 304 men, was ordered to proceed to Knoxville *via* Tazewell and Walker's Ford, a road much infested with guerrillas. On arriving at Walker's Ford, on Clinch River, it was unable to cross, owing to the high water and want of a ferry-boat, and was consequently compelled to return to the gap and take the Jacksboro Road. The regiment arrived at Knoxville on the 18th of November, and remained there on provost duty until February 2, 1865, when it was ordered back to the gap.

On the 20th of April, the Thirty-fourth proceeded up the Virginia Valley in the direction of Gibson's Mills, where a force of the Confederates was reported. On the 22d, it was met by a flag of truce, and a proposition from Cols. Pridmore, Slemp, Richmond and Wicher to surrender their forces, which was at once done, their commands numbering 2,713 men. On the 24th of April, the Thirty-fourth was again ordered to Knoxville, and thence to Loudon, Tenn.; remained here on garrison duty until the 20th of June, and then returned to Knoxville for muster-out, which occurred June 24, 1865.

The promotion of Grant to the rank of major-general in the regular army, and his assignment to the command of the military department of the Mississippi on the 16th of October, 1863, was followed on the 12th of March, 1864, by his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general and his assignment to the general command of all the armies. His new duties requiring his presence in the east, Grant departed for Virginia, leaving Maj.-Gen. W. T. Sherman in command of the Military Division of the Mississippi.

The forces, in command of which Sherman was thus placed, consisted of the Army of the Cumberland, under Gen. George H. Thomas; the Army of the Tennessee, under Gen. McPherson, and the Army of the Ohio, under Gen. Schofield, and a cavalry corps under Gen. Wilson. The total effective strength of the combined armies on the 20th of April, 1864, was as follows: Infantry, 4,228 officers, 87,838 enlisted men; cavalry, 612 officers, 12,062 enlisted men; artillery, 185 officers, 63,322 enlisted men. Total, 5,025 officers, 163,222 enlisted men.

The preservation of a line of communications over 300 miles in extent by the Union commander, however, involved the necessity of making heavy details to guard bridges, garrison important points and bring forward supplies for the army.

The Confederate army, after its defeat on Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain, had retired to Dalton and Resaca, where it passed the winter. Longstreet's corps had retired from the siege of Knoxville to Virginia; Gen. J. E. Johnston had been transferred from the Mississippi in December, 1863, and had superseded Bragg in command, and in May Polk's army was moved from the Mississippi to swell its ranks. The forces thus opposed to Sherman, under command of Gen. Johnston, consisted of two corps under Gens. Hood and Hardee, and a cavalry corps under Gen. Wheeler. Its effective strength at the same date was as follows:

Infantry, 3,446 officers, 35,646 enlisted men; cavalry, 1,209 officers, 10,239 enlisted men; artillery, 203 officers, 3,775 enlisted men. Total, 4,858 officers; 49,660 enlisted men.

To this should be added Polk's command of 19,330 effectives.

The Kentucky infantry regiments which served in the Atlanta campaign were:

First.—Col. D. A. Enyart, Cruft's (First) Brigade, Stanley's (First) Division, Howard's (Fourth) Corps.

Second.—Col. T. D. Sedgewick, Cruft's (First) Brigade, Stanley's (First) Division, Howard's (Fourth) Corps.

Third.—Col. H. C. Dunlap, Harker's (Third) Brigade, Newton's (Second) Division, Howard's (Fourth) Corps.

Fifth.—Col. W. W. Berry, Hazen's (Second) Brigade, Wood's (Third) Division, Howard's (Fourth) Corps.

Sixth.—Capt. I. N. Johnston, Hazen's (Second) Brigade, Wood's (Third) Division, Howard's (Fourth) Corps.

Ninth.—Col. G. H. Cram, Kneffler's (Third) Brigade, Wood's (Third) Division (Fourth Corps).

Tenth.—Col. W. H. Hays, Este's (Third) Brigade, Baird's (Third) Division (Fourteenth Corps).

Eleventh.—Col. S. P. Love, Byrd's (Third) Brigade, Cox's (Third) Division (Twenty-third Corps).

Twelfth.—Col. L. H. Rousseau, Reilly's (First) Brigade, Cox's (Third) Division (Twenty-third corps)

Thirteenth.—Col. W. E. Hobson, Bond's (Second) Brigade, Hascall's (Second) Division (Twenty-third Corps).

Fourteenth.—Col. G. W. Gallup, Strickland's (Third) Brigade, Hascall's (Second) Division (Twenty-third Corps).

Fifteenth.—Col. M. C. Taylor, Carlin's (First) Brigade, Johnston's (First) Division (Fourteenth Corps).

Sixteenth.—Maj. J. S. White, Reilly's (First) Brigade, Cox's (Third) Division (Twenty-third Corps).

Seventeenth.—Col. A. M. Stout, Kneffler's (Third) Brigade, Wood's (Third) Division (Fourth Corps).

Eighteenth.—Col. H. K. Milward, Este's (Third) Brigade, Baird's (Third) Division (Fourteenth Corps).

Twentieth*.—Lieut.-Col. T. B. Waller, Strickland's (Third) Brigade, Hascall's (Second) Division (Twenty-third Corps).

Twenty-first.—Col. S. W. Price, Whitaker's (Second) Brigade, Stanley's (First) Division (Fourth Corps).

Twenty-third.—Lieut.-Col. James C. Foy, Hazen's (Second) Brigade, Wood's (Third) Division (Fourth Corps).

Twenty-fourth.—Col. J. S. Hurt, Casement's (Second) Brigade, Cox's (Third) Division (Twenty-third Corps).

Twenty-seventh.—Col. J. H. Ward, Strickland's (Third) Brigade, Hascall's (Second) Division (Twenty-third Corps).

Twenty-eighth.—Lieut.-Col. J. R. Boone, Wagner's (Second) Brigade, Newton's (Second) Division (Fourth Corps).

The cavalry regiments were brigaded as follows:

The Fourth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, acting as cavalry, under command of Col. R. M. Kelly, served in Croxton's (First) Brigade, McCook's (First) Division, cavalry corps.

First.—Col. S. Adams, Adams' (Third) Brigade, Stoneman's (First) Division, cavalry corps.

Second.—Lieut.-Col. E. S. Watts, Long's (Second) Brigade, Garrard's (Second) Division, cavalry corps.

Third.—Lieut.-Col. R. H. King, Murray's (Third) Brigade, Kilpatrick's (Third) Division, cavalry corps.

Fourth.—Maj. L. Groynne, Watkin's (Third) Brigade, McCook's (First) Division, cavalry corps.

Fifth.—Col. O. L. Baldwin, Murray's (Third) Brigade, Kilpatrick's (Third) Division, cavalry corps.

Sixth.—Maj. W. H. Fidler, Watkin's (Third) Brigade, McCook's (First) Division, cavalry corps.

Seventh.—Col. J. K. Faulkner, Watkin's (Third) Brigade, McCook's (First) Division, cavalry corps.

Eleventh.—Lieut.-Col. Alexander, Adams' (Third) Brigade, Stoneman's (First) Division, cavalry corps.

Twelfth.—Lieut.-Col. Bramlette, Adams' (Third) Brigade, Stoneman's (First) Division, cavalry corps.

Various changes were made in commanders and brigades during the progress of the campaign. The Eighth Infantry did not participate in the active duties of the campaign, the regiment being stationed at Chattanooga as part of the garrison until November 17, 1864, when it was mustered out of service. The Eighteenth Infantry was stationed at Ringgold, Ga., until September, when it rejoined the brigade, and marched with the Fourteenth Army Corps through Georgia to the sea.

Both commanders had been actively preparing for offensive movements, but Sherman being soonest ready took the initiative in what is known as the Atlanta campaign. His army moved forward on converging roads toward Tunnel Hill and Snake Creek Gap on the 5th of May, 1864. Johnston, expecting to be attacked at Dalton, had fortified Buzzard Roost Gap on the direct road, but had neglected to guard the gap through which the Snake Creek road led direct to Resaca in his rear, and but for the indecision of the Army of the Tennessee in moving forward and seizing Resaca, this campaign would have had a far different history. Gen. McPherson did advance to the vicinity of Resaca, which was then held by only two brigades, but subsequently retired and fortified at the gap. This action gave Johnston time to send Hood with three divisions to Resaca, who, finding that McPherson had retired, left one division there, another at Tilton, halfway between Resaca and Dalton, and brought the third back to camp.

On the 12th, leaving Howard's corps and the cavalry to confront the enemy at Dalton, Sherman's entire army, with this exception, passed the left flank of the Confederate army by the Snake Creek Gap, but too late to get in the rear of Johnston. That watchful general, not to be caught napping after the intimation he had had, observed this movement from an overlooking ridge, and quietly with-

*The advent of Gen. Bragg into Kentucky, in 1862, was preceded by an extensive raid, made by Gen. John H. Morgan, with a brigade of cavalry. At this time the Twentieth Kentucky Infantry was stationed at Lebanon, where, after a stout resistance, it was captured by the raiders. This misadventure, for a time, removed this fine regiment from the effective force of the army. The officers and men were paroled, and soon after exchanged. The regiment was then stationed at Bowling Green, but was removed a little later to Louisville, where it remained until the opening of the Atlanta campaign. It was then ordered to the front.

drew his army to Resaca, where he faced about and gave battle on the 15th instant. He reached this point on the morning of the 14th; sent Loring's division to observe Snake Creek Gap, and formed a line of battle with Polk on the left, Hardee in the center, and Hood on the right.

Early on the morning of the 13th, Howard discovered that Johnston had withdrawn his army, and moving through Dalton, pushed on eight miles toward Resaca, where he encamped for the night. On the next day he pushed up to the vicinity of the enemy and formed a line of battle. The rest of the Union army advanced through the Snake Creek Gap and formed on Howard's corps. Kilpatrick, moving in advance of McPherson through the gap, encountered Wheeler's cavalry, when a brisk fight ensued. Kilpatrick was severely wounded, and turned the command over to Col. Eli H. Murray, who continued the fight with such success as to drive his opponents back upon their infantry support.

The fight was opened by Carlin's brigade. This brigade, the Fifteenth Kentucky, in advance, crossed Camp Creek and advanced some distance over the open ground in front of the enemy's position under a severe fire of artillery and musketry, where it gained a position which it held during the day. Meantime the lines of investment were slowly closing around the Confederate army, to prevent which Johnston determined to assume the offensive, and, if possible, turn Sherman's left flank. Stevenson's and Stewart's divisions and two brigades of Walker's were formed in column, and, moving to the right under cover of the Oostanaula Hills, fell like an avalanche upon Cruft's brigade. This splendid brigade never fought better, but were driven slowly back across the open fields toward the rear of Wood's division.

Simonson's battery, planted on an eminence, had full sweep of the ground, but could not open fire until Cruft had fallen back far enough to give him range upon the Confederates. Then his guns opened with terrific effect at short range. There were no reserves in this part of the field, and for a quarter of an hour the firing from this noble battery, supported on either flank by Cruft's brigade, was incessant, when on the road in his rear a heavy column of troops was seen approaching at double-quick. This was Williams' division of the Twentieth Corps under the personal command of Gen. Hooker. Moving down the road on the flank of the Confederates, the long line of troops halted only when its rear had passed the battery, which was still working with the rapidity of a steam fire engine. Facing to the right, the line now moved forward, a blaze of fire pouring from their muskets. It was nearly dark, and the Confederates, struck suddenly in flank, fell back down the Resaca road, and all along the line the Union troops had gained ground which they occupied during the night.*

The attempt to turn the right of the Union army was repeated by Gen. Johnston on the following day, and resulted in a desperate fight between Stewart's and Stevenson's divisions, and Williams' and Geary's divisions. On both sides artillery charged with canister and schrapnel was freely used. The fight closed with the repulse of the Confederate troops, but not until the leading regiments were nearly annihilated. During the night of the 15th Gen. Johnston abandoned Resaca, and the campaign for the possession of Atlanta was fairly begun.

Resaca was occupied by the Army of the Cumberland on the morning of May 16th, and Gen. Sherman determined upon immediate pursuit. But a heavy rear guard, seeking every available point at which to offer resistance, rendered pursuit, if such it could be called, exceedingly slow. The cavalry, thrown well to the flanks, the Armies of the Tennessee on the right, Cumberland in the center and Ohio on the left, moved forward on parallel roads when practicable, or through forests when necessary, but always in position to be formed in line of battle. The pioneer brigade of the Army of the Cumberland, formed by Gen. Rosecrans of picked

*This was the last battle for the First and Second Kentucky Infantry. Having enlisted in June, 1861, they had served faithfully for three years, and were honorably mustered out of service at Covington, Ky., on the 19th of June, 1864.

men from each regiment, under command of Gen. George P. Buell, together with the First Michigan regiment of Engineers and Mechanics, fully equipped for the service, with a pontoon train and an ample supply of implements, opened roads, built railroad bridges, and brought forward trains of cars laden with supplies as fast as they were needed by the army.

At Cassville Gen. McCook's division of cavalry had a brilliant passage of arms with Stevenson's division of infantry, where it was Johnston's intention to again give battle, in which he was upheld by Hardee, but was finally dissuaded by Polk and Hood. Accordingly, during the night Johnston crossed the Etowah with all his trains and moved to the stronger position of Allatoona Pass.

It was no part of Gen. Sherman's purpose to waste life hurling his men upon Johnston's works at Allatoona when the position could be turned, and by the same movement threaten Johnston's communications. Moving divisions, to these masterly tacticians, was a work that never confused them. Their orders were obeyed without question, and such was the discipline of both armies that, having once ordered a division or corps to be at a certain point at a given time the commander was at liberty to make all his combinations in the magnificent game with certainty that when wanted the men would be at the place indicated. Covering the Alabama road toward Allatoona with Geary's division, the balance of Hooker's corps was moved to Burnt Hickory, preceded by McCook's cavalry, skirmishing all the way. A Confederate courier was captured, whose dispatches showed that Johnston had divined Sherman's purpose to move upon Dallas, and that he was taking steps to meet him there.

On the morning of the 25th, as the Union army was advancing by parallel roads, Geary's division, the central one of the Twentieth Corps, came upon a division of Hood's corps. In the fight that ensued Geary was winner, and from prisoners he learned that Hood's entire corps was not far distant in the direction of Dallas. The next point of convergence of the roads upon which the various corps of the army were moving was New Hope Church, and Hooker was directed to drive the force in his front beyond that point, and made a vigorous effort to comply, but was arrested by Johnston's artillery, well supported by infantry, at the church, and was obliged to await re-enforcements. Johnston had thrown his whole army directly across Sherman's line of advance, and was ready for defensive battle in a strong position. Reconnoissance to the front and both flanks of Johnston's line were made to ascertain his real position, in which a good deal of heavy fighting was done. McPherson and Davis passed through Dallas on Johnston's left flank and deployed on the east of the Marietta road.

Hardee's corps was on Johnston's left, Hood on his right, and Polk in the center. Sherman's line was formed with Schofield on the left and McPherson on the right, each with one corps, while the center, under Gen. Thomas, was composed of the Fourth, Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps. Doubtful whether Johnston would maintain his position, Sherman disposed of his troops so as, by a movement to the right, to place a strong force between Johnston and the railroad, while an attack was being made upon his right flank. Wood's division of the Fourth Corps was designated as the assaulting column, to be supported on the left by R. W. Johnsons's division, of the Fourteenth Corps, and on the right by McLean's brigade, of the Twenty-third Corps. Gen. Wood formed his division in column six lines deep, Johnson on the left, with a brigade front. After feeling the line in various places, a point of attack was selected, and at 5 P. M. the entire column marched briskly forward, Hazen's brigade leading, and having driven in the Confederate skirmishers, made a gallant assault upon the main line, but met with a bloody repulse. The column fell back slowly under the hammering strokes of Cleburne's division, but brought away their wounded.

Gen. Wood's loss in the brief engagement was over 1,400 in killed, wounded and missing. Though no other assault was made

upon the Confederate works near Dallas, there was constant fighting from the 24th of May till the 5th of June, at which time Gen. Johnston fell back to Pine Mountain. The Kentucky regiments in Wood's division, the Fifth, Sixth, Ninth, Seventeenth and Twenty-third, displayed their usual courage and fortitude on this trying occasion. To fly before the enemy may be the act of a coward, but to remain under fire until the order is given to fall back, and in doing so to preserve the line, giving shot for shot while the wounded are borne to the rear, requires equal courage in victor and vanquished.

Col. W. E. Hobson, Thirteenth Kentucky Infantry, assumed command of the Second Brigade of Hascall's division in June, Col. Bond being wounded, and was probably the youngest brigade commander in the army. On the 9th of June, Gen. McCook made a cavalry reconnoissance in front, where he found the Confederate army in force on Pine Mountain, with its left resting on Lost Mountain, its center at Gilgall Church and its right extended across the railroad. The advance of Sherman's infantry developed Johnston's position more accurately, when it was found that his lines extended over a series of hills from Kenesaw Mountain to Lost Mountain, with Pine Mountain fortified in front.

On the 14th of June active operations recommenced. The Fourteenth Corps and the left of the Fourth advanced a mile. The right of the Fourth closed up on the Twentieth, was formed in front of Pine Mountain, which caused Johnston to withdraw to his works between Kenesaw and Lost Mountain. During the day a shell thrown from Simonson's battery, aimed at a party of horsemen, who appeared on an eminence overlooking the field, killed Gen. Polk.

An advance along the Union line was ordered the next day. Gen. Schofield carried a line of works that had been left exposed by the abandonment of Pine Mountain. Gen. McPherson gained a hill on his left front, and Gen. Thomas advanced a mile and a half in the center, but this movement resulted only in contracting the Confederate lines within its intrenchments. An assaulting column, composed of Newton's and Geary's divisions strongly supported, carried an intrenched skirmish line and advanced nearly to the main line. This proved to Gen. Johnston that an assault could be made with strong probabilities of success, and he fell back to an intrenched position on the south side of Mud Creek. Here the contending armies fought with varying success until the 27th, when Gen. Sherman determined upon an attack upon the Confederate center. Davis' and Newton's divisions were designated as the assaulting column. Newton's division was formed with Harker's and Wagner's brigades in line slightly separated for better cover, and Kimball's in echelon with Wagner's. For fifteen minutes all the artillery available poured a concentrated fire upon the points of attack, then the columns moved forward.

The distance to the works was about 600 yards, and from the moment that the troops left the cover of their own intrenchments they were subject to a galling fire of artillery and musketry. A tangled abatis encumbered their way, the air was filled with death-dealing missiles, but the brave fellows pressed forward, and the brigades of Cols. Daniel McCook and J. G. Mitchell reached the works, but such was their exhaustion they were compelled to halt. McCook ordered his men to lie down; a soldier begged the brave colonel to do likewise; "Oh, no," said McCook in a bantering tone, "I am paid more than you are for being shot at;" the next moment he fell with a mortal wound. The formidable obstructions in front of Harker's and Wagner's brigades proved absolutely insurmountable in the face of the terrific fire to which the troops were subjected. Gen. Harker, the gallant young commander of Newton's Third Brigade, was killed. Some of his men, infuriated at the loss of their beloved general, rushed forward, struggled through the abatis, and fell dead upon the parapet.

The aggregate loss in Newton's and Davis' divisions in this assault, in nearly equal proportion, was 1,580 killed, wounded and

missing. This terrible sacrifice brought no adequate reward. Gen. Sherman now determined to do what might well have been done earlier, to turn Johnston's position by moving to the right, which movement, observed by the latter, caused him to abandon his position at Kenesaw and fall back across the Chattahoochee.

In the two months since the campaign opened the loss in the Army of the Cumberland alone was 133 officers and 1,972 enlisted men killed, 510 officers and 10,798 enlisted men missing. Total, 13,413.

While the infantry of both armies had been engaged in daily passages of arms, the cavalry had been equally active. Gen. Steedman, commanding the district of the Etowah, which was organized on the 10th of June, sent Col. Louis Watkins, commanding the Third Brigade of McCook's cavalry division, with the Fourth, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky Cavalry, to Lafayette, where he was attacked by Gen. Pillow with 2,000 men. Col. Watkins refused to surrender, and with 400 men held the place until re-enforced by the Fourth Kentucky, mounted infantry, whose vigorous attack repulsed, and finally routed the Confederates. Pillow's loss was about 300 men, including eighty captured. The loss of the Kentuckians was sixty.

The folly of the Confederate war department was in nothing more strongly exemplified than in detaching Gen. Forrest from Johnston's army, at a period when the only hope of preventing Sherman's advance was to destroy his communications with Nashville and Chattanooga. This bold cavalryman, raiding in western Tennessee, accomplished nothing in comparison with the work he might have performed along the extensive railroad lines required for the transportation of supplies to Sherman's army. Johnston's infantry and artillery, numbering less than one-half of the same arms in Sherman's army, often necessitated the use of Wheeler's cavalry in the rifle-pits along his front, thus affording it no opportunity to demonstrate upon Sherman's rear.

Johnston's next line of defense was selected on high ground on the south bank of Peachtree Creek and the Chattahoochee, below the mouth of the creek. In the defense of his fortifications he had an auxiliary army of militia.

On the 16th of July Gen. Sherman gave orders for an advance toward Atlanta, the objective point of the campaign. Early on the morning of the 19th the Fourth Corps reached Peachtree Creek, and finding the bridge destroyed, Wood's division constructed another, and forcing a passage drove the Confederates from their defenses, while Stanley crossed the north fork of the creek some distance north against strong opposition. To the right Davis' and Geary's divisions fought their way over the stream. Early the next morning the remaining divisions of the Army of the Cumberland crossed the stream, and two divisions of the Fourth Corps moved to the left to connect with Gen. Schofield. This movement left a wide interval in Gen. Thomas' line, and but for the determined valor of this magnificent army would have resulted in its defeat.

At 3 P. M. the Confederates rushed from their concealments in the woods. A division attacked Newton in front, another passed his left flank altogether and thrust itself between Peavine and Peachtree Creeks, and a third attacked his right flank. Gen. Newton first repulsed the column on his left and drove it to the woods with Bradley's brigade and the reserve artillery. Wagner's and Blake's brigades repulsed the attack in front, then turning upon the column on his left he threw his whole command against it with such force as to drive it back into the woods.

Meantime Gen. Ward's division of the Twentieth Corps advanced from cover, and after a spirited fight drove the Confederates back far enough to connect his right with Geary, and his left with Newton, where he fortified against immediate attack. Gen. Williams came forward with his division on the right of Geary.

In the furious contest that ensued, the Confederate line attacked with courage and determination, but the most daring assaults were repulsed again and again, until exhausted and bleeding at 6 P. M. the troops

were withdrawn by Gen. Hood, whose loss in the engagement was nearly 3,000 men. The loss in the Army of the Cumberland was about one-half that of the Confederates, but it comprised some of the bravest and best of the rank and file of the army. Newton, Stanley and Wood, though heavily engaged, lost very few men in proportion to the Twentieth Corps.

During the following night, Gen. Hood, who had by direction of the Confederate government superseded Gen. Johnston in command of the army, on the 18th, withdrew his forces within the fortifications of Atlanta.

On the 22d, while the Army of the Tennessee was moving into position on the left of the line of investment, Gen. Hood again attacked with such vigor as to gain a temporary advantage. Gen. McPherson was killed in the opening of the engagement, and the command devolved upon Gen. Logan. After a bloody engagement, Hood again withdrew into the city. On the same day, Gen. Rousseau arrived at Marietta with his cavalry, from a most successful raid upon the railroads southwest of Atlanta.

The garrison of Atlanta, although vastly inferior in point of numbers to the investing army, by fighting on interior lines was able to present a solid front at any point where it might be assailed; and finding that the occupation of Atlanta by Gen. Hood's army could be prolonged indefinitely, so long as he retained possession of the railroad leading southward to Macon, Gen. Sherman determined to destroy it.

To accomplish this object a cavalry expedition was fitted out, after the return of Gen. Rousseau, under command of Stoneman with 4,000, and McCook with 5,000, which by its strength gave promise of success. The expedition marched from Marietta on the 27th of July. McCook crossed the Chattahoochee at Riverton and moved at once upon Palmetto Station, where he destroyed two miles of the railroad track. At Fayetteville he burned 100 bales of cotton, burned a supply train of 400 wagons, killed 800 mules, saving a large number, and captured several hundred quartermaster's employees and train guards.

Gen. Stoneman marched through Covington, detaching Garrard's division to go to Flat Rock, between his line of march and Atlanta; thence moved down the Ocmulgee to Macon. Lieut. Davidson, with a battalion of the Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry, was sent eastward on the Augusta Road, where he captured and destroyed a large number of cars laden with army supplies, and burned a depot and several bridges.

The two forces were ordered to concentrate at Lovejoy's Station on the Macon Railroad, and McCook obeyed the order, arriving at the place and time agreed upon. Stoneman appears to have paid no heed to his instructions, but marched at once upon Macon, where, his approach having been announced, the bridges were burned, and he was obliged to content himself with shelling the city. Meantime Gen. Hood, having been informed of the movement, dispatched all his cavalry in pursuit of the raiders, and McCook found himself surrounded by a superior force. Falling back from Lovejoy's he made a rapid march to Newnan's, where he came in contact with an infantry column cut off from railroad communication with Atlanta, and on the march to join Hood's army. The Confederate cavalry, close upon his heels, compelled him to fight and suffer great loss. The Fourth Kentucky, mounted infantry, under Col. R. M. Kelly, acting as a rear guard, was cut off from the main column and several hundred of the regiment captured. McCook finally reached the Union lines with about two-thirds of his command.

Gen. Stoneman fared even worse. In attempting to retrace his steps from Macon he took the road toward Hillsboro, and early on the morning of the 30th found himself in presence of a heavy force of cavalry, infantry and artillery. His three brigades, under command of Cols. Biddle, Capron and Adams, were deployed in line of battle, but before the action had fairly commenced Gen. Stoneman received a flag of truce demanding his surrender. He sent a message to his brigade commanders that he was about to surrender,

but giving them permission to cut their way out if they chose to attempt it. Col. Silas Adams, in command of the First, Eleventh and Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, on receipt of the message at once mounted his men, who rode away, reaching Marietta in safety.

Col. Capron whose brigade was stationed on the extreme right failed to receive the message until too late to act upon it with the same success. The falling back of the Kentucky regiments left a wide gap in the line, through which poured a strong column of the Confederates, and a running fight took place for the possession of the horses of Capron's brigade, in which the cavalry were beaten by the more fleet-footed infantry men. Gathering together a few hundred of his command, Col. Capron set out for Marietta, marching day and night for three days. Making a wide detour to the eastward to avoid the enemy, he encamped for the night near Mulberry's Creek, where he was surprised and most of his force captured. Gen. Stoneman was taken prisoner, together with most of Biddle's brigade. The failure in execution of Gen. Sherman's plans for cutting Hood's communications with Macon, convinced him of the necessity for a flank movement in force, which he soon after put in execution.

In the month of July the loss in the Army of the Cumberland was 40 officers and 547 enlisted men killed, 160 officers and 2,592 enlisted men wounded, and 17 officers and 344 enlisted men missing; total, 3,700.

Though Hood's army had been roughly handled during the month, his losses were much less, and his army as much out of reach of his antagonist as at any period of the campaign. His fortifications extended along the railroad to East Point, a distance of fifteen miles, and were so strongly manned as to resist any effort made by Gen. Sherman to carry them. Several attacks were made upon them by the Fourteenth Corps supported by Schofield's corps between the 1st and 10th of August, but without success.

Hoping to force Sherman to fall back, Hood about this time dispatched Wheeler, with all the cavalry of his command, northward, to cut the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, but the activity of Gens. Steedman at Chattanooga, Rousseau at Nashville and Granger at Decatur, prevented him from inflicting any serious damage, and he was soon forced to seek shelter south of the Tennessee. Taking advantage of the absence of Wheeler's cavalry, Gen. Sherman determined upon another effort to break Hood's communications. Gen. Kilpatrick, on the 18th, dashed out of his entrenchments at Sandtown, striking the West Point Railroad near Fairburn, and moving thence to Jonesboro met and defeated Ross' cavalry, and commenced the destruction of the road, but, being attacked by Jackson's cavalry and a force of infantry, was compelled to fall back. He then made a circuit to Lovejoy's Station, and while breaking the road was again attacked. Finding his force nearly surrounded he formed his column, and saber in hand cut his way through the investing line, making his way back to his camp.

In all these movements the Kentucky regiments before mentioned bore an honorable part. Wherever duty called them, these brave men bore their colors into the thick of every important engagement from Resaca to Atlanta, and whether fighting with Stanley at Resaca, Wood at Cassville, Hooker at Kenesaw, or Newton at Peachtree Creek, their conduct was characterized by the most exalted courage and patriotism.

The time had now come when Gen. Sherman determined to cut loose from his communications and place his army south of Atlanta. On the 28th of July, the Twentieth Army Corps under command of Gen. H. W. Slocum took position on the north bank of the Chattahoochee, while the entire investing line moved by the left flank to West Point, where the railroad was thoroughly destroyed. The work went on during the night of the 29th, and on the 30th the army moved forward to the Macon Road.

Immediately on reception of information of Sherman's movements, Hood sent Hardee's and Lee's corps to Jonesboro and prepared to follow with Stewart's. Gen. Hardee took position on the summit of a wooded ridge and at once commenced fortifying. The Fourteenth Corps, being nearest the position,

moved forward at once to attack him. The Fourth Corps, commanded by Gen. Stanley, and the Twenty-third Corps having farther to march and being hindered by having to break up the road came up later. The troops of the Fourteenth Corps which participated in the assault were Carlin's and Morgan's divisions and Este's brigade of Baird's division. Morgan's division carried its entire front; Carlin's division pressing forward leaped the works, and bayonet in hand held captive the troops set for their defense, while Este's brigade was equally successful. The Tenth Kentucky and Seventy-fourth Indiana gained the intrenchments in their front, but the remaining regiments met with obstructions that compelled them to halt. The unlooked-for success of this brilliant attack caused the Confederates to fall back, losing over 1,500 prisoners.

The next position selected by Hardee was at Lovejoy's Station, where, after a slight attack made by Wood's division, he was left in his works, while most of Sherman's army returned to Atlanta. The objective point of the movement had been gained, and on the 3d of September, Gen. Sherman announced the close of the campaign. During the remaining part of the month, the national forces devoted themselves to recuperation and repairs, and on the 29th Gen. Thomas was sent to Nashville to assume command of the Military District of the Mississippi, although the order to that effect was not issued until later.

On the 30th, Hood crossed the Chattahoochee and threw Stewart's corps upon the railroad north of Marietta, and with the remainder of his army moved upon Allatoona, where Sherman had a large depot of supplies. Gen. French attacked the garrison stationed there on the 4th of October, but experienced a bloody repulse by Gen. Corse. Gen. Hood then moved rapidly toward Resaca, destroying the railroad at various points, followed closely by Sherman, who in doubt as to the real object of Hood's movement, and unable to overtake him, was compelled to attack constantly at disadvantage.

While Hood was pursuing his course toward middle Tennessee, keeping well in advance of Sherman's main army but capturing any small garrison that came in his way, Gen. Forrest had entered the State with the evident intention of destroying the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad. His raid, though more successful at the start than Wheeler's, ended very soon after it began with no permanent injury to the main line of railroad or benefit to the Confederate army. Thus, with an army vastly inferior in numbers to that of his antagonist, Gen. Hood had compelled Sherman to retreat from Atlanta, although the place was still garrisoned by Union troops.

Moving in total disregard to a base of supplies, his erratic course was so difficult to conjecture that Gen. Sherman, in despair of capturing him by a stern chase, sat down at Gaylesville with the Army of the Cumberland, sending Howard with the Army of the Tennessee to Little River, and the Twenty-third Corps to Cedar Bluffs, regardless of Hood's final destination, hoping rather that his course might lead northward, where his capture might be attempted with some hope of success. Gen. Hood's expectations of obtaining supplies for his famishing troops having been blasted by the successful defense of Allatoona and Decatur, but one course was left him by which to save his army, and that was an immediate movement westward (*via* Gadsden and Tuscumbia, Ala.), where he could obtain supplies for his troops.

Gen. Sherman now determined upon the "march to the sea," and, detaching the Fourth and Twenty-third Corps to report to Gen. Thomas, together with all the cavalry except Kilpatrick's division, he moved from Gaylesville with the Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Seventeeth and Twentieth Corps—60,000 infantry and artillery, and 4,500 cavalry.

The Kentucky regiments that participated in the grand march were the Eighteenth Infantry, and the Second, Third and Fifth Cavalry. Of those in the Fourth, Fourteenth and Twenty-third Army Corps at the beginning of the Atlanta campaign, the Twelfth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Twenty-first, Twenty

third and Twenty-eighth remained for the closing scenes in Tennessee. After the battle of Franklin, the Seventeenth, whose term of service had expired, was replaced by the Twenty-sixth. Twelve regiments were sent back to Kentucky after long and faithful service to await the expiration of the third year of their enlistment.

On the 29th of October, Brig.-Gen. John T. Croxton, to whose vigilance the task of watching the movements of Gen. Hood had been entrusted by Gen. Thomas, reported that the Confederates were crossing the Tennessee at the mouth of Cypress Creek, two miles below Florence, Ala. Gen. Stanley was ordered to concentrate the Fourth Corps at Pulaski and await instructions; Gen. Schofield was ordered from Resaca, Ga., to Columbia; Gen. Hatch, commanding a division of cavalry, *en route* from Memphis, was directed to place his troops south of Columbia, and in conjunction with Croxton and Capron keep a sharp lookout for any forces that might make their appearance north of the Tennessee.

Gen. Schofield, who as a commander of the Department of the Ohio, was the ranking corps-commander under Thomas, had orders to hold the enemy in check until the arrival of re-enforcements at Nashville would enable the commanding general to take the field with an army of sufficient numerical strength to offer some prospect of success in a general engagement. Gen. A. J. Smith, commanding the right wing of the Sixteenth Corps, two divisions, having completed the expulsion of Price's army from the State of Missouri, was directed to report to Gen. Thomas at Nashville. Gen. Steedman had orders to furnish a contingent of colored troops from Chattanooga; Gen. Cruft was placed in command of all soldiers and detachments found at Nashville, who, being *en route* to their regiments in Sherman's army, were cut off from joining it, and Gen. John F. Miller, in command of the post of Nashville, was instructed to arm the employes of the quartermaster's department for service in the fortifications.

With this heterogeneous command, Gen. Thomas was compelled to cope with the same army that Sherman had been fighting all summer, without once defeating it in a general engagement. He had turned away from it when it was drawn up in order of battle at Lovejoy's Station; had followed it when his communications were threatened north of Atlanta, and now, marching away with two-thirds of his army, he left the remainder to fight a decisive battle. But he left Thomas and Stanley, and A. J. Smith.

Gen. Thomas was handicapped at the outset by a difficulty which no foresight seemed able to prevent. His cavalry with the exception of the few brigades above mentioned were without horses. They had been dismounted to furnish horses for Kilpatrick's division, and sent to Louisville to be remounted. Agents were sent through the State in every direction to purchase horses, but for once in its history the supply was exhausted. Its pastures had supplied Union and Confederates with an equally lavish hand. Those which Morgan had spared Burbridge had pressed into the service, and the horseless troops of the Army of the Cumberland wandered aimlessly through the streets of Louisville when their services were imperatively demanded to confront Forrest on the banks of the Tennessee.

As fast as regiments were remounted they were sent to the front, and in a few weeks the cavalry corps was ready for service. The delay in paying its respects to that ubiquitous raider was solely owing to the lack of horseflesh, and to no unwillingness on their part to engage him in mortal combat; but the delay caused Gen. Thomas serious embarrassment, and came near causing his removal from command by the wiseacres at the head of the army, who at a distance of a thousand miles presumed to direct his movements.

To add to the difficulties of the situation, troops did not arrive as fast as the veterans, whose term of service had expired, left the army. Nothing saved the little force of 30,000 men from annihilation but the vigilance of Gen. Canby in patrolling the Mississippi, and preventing Kirby Smith

from uniting his forces with those of Gen. Hood. Early in October he had intercepted a dispatch from President Davis to Gen. E. Kirby Smith ordering him to cross the Mississippi with his entire force. Gen. Magruder had doubtlessly received a copy of the dispatch, as he suddenly retired with his corps of 30,000 men from Gen. Steele's front and moved toward Gaine's Landing. Gen. Canby's vigilance prevented the order from being carried out, and enabled Gen. Thomas to prepare for action. Having established a base of supplies at Cherokee Station, on the Mobile & Ohio Raiload, Gen. Hood proceeded to cross the Tennessee and move to Florence, but did not begin his forward movement until the 21st of November. The Confederate general's object was to place his army between Columbia and Nashville, and then having gained the rear of the Fourth and Twenty-third Corps to turn upon them in overwhelming force. Leaving two divisions of Lee's Corps to make a show of strength in Schofield's front, Hood, at dawn of day of the 29th of November, led Cheatham's and Stewart's corps and one division of Lee's across Duck River on pontoon bridges, and advanced on the road to Spring Hill.

Gen. Wilson, in command of the Union cavalry, immediately notified Gen. Schofield of this movement, and, supposing that the latter would at once put his troops in motion for Spring Hill, which is on the direct road to Nashville, he fell back slowly on the Lewisburg Road, retarding Hood's advance to the extent of his ability. Forrest's cavalry, in Hood's advance, followed Wilson until abreast of Spring Hill, when turning sharply to the left it advanced rapidly to take possession of the place. Meantime Gen. Stanley, marching with Wagner's division, reached a point within two miles of Spring Hill, where he was informed that the Confederate cavalry was approaching the town from the east. He ordered a double quick, and the gallant troops, moving rapidly forward, drove Forrest back.

Believing that he had the two corps now within his grasp Hood left two corps at the crossing of Rutherford's Creek to prevent Schofield from escaping to the defenses of Murfreesboro, and advanced with Cheatham's corps to attack Stanley, who had formed Wagner's division in readiness to receive him. Bradley's brigade was thrown forward to a wooded knoll about three-fourths of a mile east of the town, while Opdycke's and Lane's brigades were stretched out in as long a line as possible east of the Columbia Road to guard the supply and baggage trains which covered the road for miles in the rear.

The blunder of Schofield in permitting Hood to flank him was now apparent even to the most stupid soldier. The command was so widely separated as to bar any possibility of concentration in case of an attack in force, and, but for the equal blunder of Hood in attempting to bag the entire command by separating his forces, he might have got possession of Spring Hill, and then fought Schofield on ground of his own choosing. Cox's division was on the bank of Duck River, opposite Columbia; Kimball's and Wood's divisions confronted Stewart's at Rutherford's Creek. One-half of Rogers' division was far below Columbia on Duck River, where it had been forgotten, and the other half was in the rear of Stanley on the road to Spring Hill. With all this evidence bearing on the subject it was not until 3 P. M. that Gen. Schofield became convinced that Hood had done precisely what he would be expected to do—turned his left flank and gained the road to Nashville.

At the same hour Gen. Hood, with the prospect of brilliant success in view, gave the order to Cheatham to attack, promising support from his nearest division. After a short fight Bradley was compelled to fall back upon Lane, and, being severely wounded, relinquished the command to Col. Conrad; but Cleburne, who followed him closely, met a sharp artillery fire and galling musketry volleys from Lane's brigade, before which his troops recoiled, and finally retired. The short November day was nearing its close when the attack failed, and Hood's golden opportunity was lost. With ten divisions of infantry well in hand, a general assault upon three divisions and a half could hardly have failed.

The danger increased with every hour at Spring Hill, where a narrow bridge had to be crossed by 500 wagons. At 10 P. M., Schofield joined his own corps at Thompson's Station, and moved on toward Nashville, leaving Stanley to extricate his corps and the immense baggage-train as best he might. But Stanley was equal to the emergency. With characteristic skill and energy he sent his train over the narrow bridge, and covering it with a line of troops, snatched his corps and all his supplies from Hood's enclosing grasp.

The march of Stanley's corps from Spring Hill to Franklin, on the night of the 29th and part of the 30th of November, reads like a romance. With an overwhelming army pressing upon his rear, and a heavy force of cavalry hovering upon his flanks, the corps marched steadily forward, its rear guarded by Opdycke's splendid brigade, which, before the night closed on the last day of November, was destined to furnish one of the most brilliant pages in the annals of military warfare.

On approaching the town, Stanley found the Twenty-third Corps formed in a line, with the flanks resting upon the Harpeth River to cover the crossing of the Fourth Corps, and the trains of the army. Wood's division, by the direction of Schofield, crossed and took position on the north side of the river, in position to contest the crossings above or below the town, should Hood attempt a flank movement, and by the same authority, Lane's and Conrad's brigades of Wagner's division were left a third of a mile in advance of Cox's line, to retard Hood's advance. Opdycke, protesting against this needless exposure of his men, was permitted to pass in the rear of Cox's line, and take position on Carter's Hill.

Reversing the positions, it was Missionary Ridge repeated. As in that memorable charge, the attacking forces became mingled with the attacked, and rushing forward, came in a body upon the main line. It was impossible to direct a musketry fire upon them without destroying more friends than foes, and it was not until the Union brigades had gotten well over the works that the orders were given to open fire. The leading Confederate troops had gained the interior of the works at the key point. Two batteries of artillery were captured and turned to enfilade the Union line, while Hood's entire army poured in ever-increasing volume, toward the breach. Schofield had crossed the river, and at this supreme moment was two miles away. One of the divisions was unoccupied near his headquarters, and one of Stanley's was too far away to render assistance.

Gen. Stanley had ridden to Schofield's headquarters to report his arrival, and was with him when the opening roar of artillery announced the impending battle. Mounting his horse he was quickly upon the scene, but not quick enough to anticipate the gallant Opdycke in ordering his brigade forward to the charge. His men had unslung their knapsacks, stacked their arms, and were busy getting their suppers when the attack fell upon their comrades at the front.

In a moment all was changed. Some new troops sent down by Gen. Thomas to swell the volume if not to increase the strength of Schofield's army, rushing in wild flight from the line of battle, threw away their arms, and ran past Opdycke's position. A colonel of one of his regiments, anticipating his order to move to the front, had thrown his regiment into the road, and thereby gained the advance. Then came the order. As if by magic the entire brigade, a self-constituted reserve, sprang forward into the "imminent deadly breach," supported on the right by Reilley's brigade, those gallant regiments, the Twelfth and Sixteenth Kentucky, in advance. A charge was made that sent the Confederates staggering over the works. Volleys of musketry poured upon them, but with rapidly thinning ranks the heroic soldiers of these two brigades held their ground, giving shot for shot.

Meantime the entire line of works were blazing with artillery full in the faces of the Confederates crowded into a narrow space in the vain hope of carrying the works by overwhelming numbers. Thirteen Confederate brigadier-generals were killed or wounded, 1,700 officers and men were killed, and 4,000

wounded. More than half the losses in the Union army were from Wagner's division, which suffered heavily by the blunder in leaving the two brigades in front of the Union line, and by the heroic charge of Opdycke's brigade. Forrest fared no better in his attempt to cross the Harpeth, where he was met and driven back by Wilson's cavalry. A. J. Smith's first division arrived at Nashville on the 30th, and Gen. Thomas found that he could not move the corps to Schofield's support until the 2d of December. He therefore wrote Gen. Schofield asking if he could hold Hood in check at Franklin three days. The reply came that he could not, and unwilling to risk the possibility of Hood's thrusting his army between the two wings of his army, he ordered Schofield to Nashville. The movement was successfully effected on the night of the 30th, and the 1st of December saw the army united in front of the city. Gen. Stanley having been severely wounded at Franklin, Gen. Wood assumed command of the Fourth Army Corps.

Seven days of unremitting toil were used in forming, from the heterogeneous troops thrown together, an army of infantry and cavalry such as Gen. Thomas believed would be sufficient not only to defeat but destroy his antagonist; but the anxiety of preparation for a decisive battle was not the only perplexity that annoyed him. Daily messages were received from Grant ordering him peremptorily to attack. He explained the reasons for delay, reasons which were regarded as potent by every one of his corps and division commanders, but to no effect. Grant caused an order to be issued placing Schofield in command, but subsequently suspended it. At the end of seven days Thomas announced himself nearly ready for the attack, when a terrible storm of rain and sleet was followed by freezing weather, which covered the ground with ice. Knowing that Hood could not move during this time, he delayed his attack until the ice should melt, telegraphing daily his position and prospects. On the 13th an order was issued by Grant to Gen. Logan to proceed to Nashville and assume command. Gen. Logan reached Louisville on the 15th, where he received news of the battle of Nashville, and with the instinct of a true soldier knew that there was no occasion for him to continue his journey. Grant reached Washington from City Point, Va., bound for the same place, and there heard news from Nashville that changed his destination.

Chaplain Van Horn in his life of Thomas says: "Gen. Hood's first blunder was in not attacking Sherman at Gaylesville, where he had only 60,000 men; his second was in waiting so long at Florence without effort to help his promised re-enforcements across the Mississippi; the third was his failure to crush Schofield at Spring Hill, and the fourth was in offering himself to Thomas to be crushed."

Although Hood's army was intrenched upon a commanding ridge and supplies were furnished by the country, his forces grew weaker day by day. In constant hope of receiving large accessions to his army by the arrival of Smith from Texas, he held his position tenaciously, believing that an attack by Thomas would result in giving him possession of Nashville, and eventually of Kentucky and Tennessee. He had not offered himself to Thomas to be crushed, but chose the best, in fact the only, means of defeating the Union army. This he would undoubtedly have done, had that army been commanded by a weaker general—one who, in blind obedience to an imperative order to advance, would have put his troops in motion up the icy slopes of Overton's Hill.

The morning of the 15th of December was foggy, and in the dense mist the cavalry moved to the right of the army where in conjunction with Smith's Corps they were to "turn" the left of the Confederate line, while Gen. Steedman made an attack with his colored troops upon the right. Both movements were successfully accomplished; Morgan, with his brigade of colored troops, executed his part of the programme so well as to cause Hood to re-enforce his right from his center and left, while Croxton and Hatch, with their brigades dismounted, advanced in conjunction with A. J. Smith's Infantry, and carried several advanced positions with their armament of guns and infantry supports.

The Fourth Corps was formed with Elliott's Second Division on the right, Kimball's First in the center, and Beatty's Third on the left, each division providing its own reserve. Montgomery Hill was carried by Post's brigade, supported by Streight's. Schofield was moved to the right of Smith, where he advanced and drove the Confederates from the hills overlooking the Granny White Turnpike. Steedman advancing, carried the right of Hood's fortifications on the Nolensville Turnpike, and the day closed with decided success to the Union arms. Hood lost 17 guns and 1,200 men by capture. It was believed by many that Hood had commenced his retreat, but no thought of this kind seems to have been entertained by him, as he spent the night in fortifying his second line, where, with his forces more compact, he hoped to repulse every attack made upon him. His line was two and a half miles shorter on the morning of the 16th than on the preceding day, and coursed over the hills constituting the main Brentwood range through which the Franklin Road passes. The right rested on Overton's Hill; his left, driven back, was well refuged, and the apex strongly fortified.

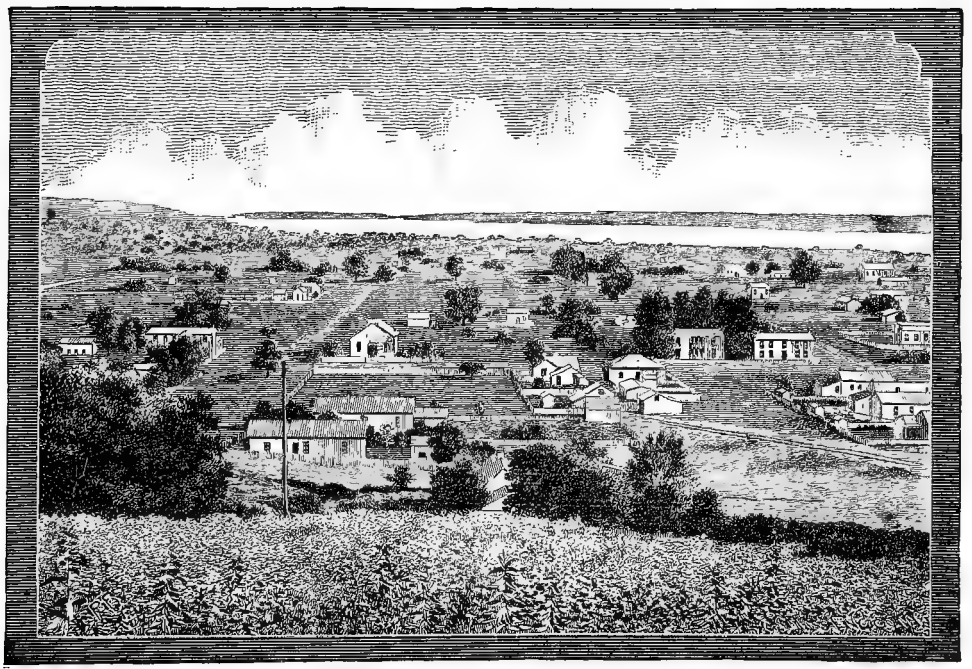
The Union line stretching around Hood's position, the opposite flanks faced each other, with the Confederate force between them, while the cavalry, feeling its way farther and farther to the right, by noon on the 16th had gained the rear of Hood's left flank. This was to be the signal for a general advance along the entire line, but at this moment Schofield requested re-enforcements. Wood and Steedman, weary of delay, attacked Hood's right flank, on Overton's Hill, with Post's and Thompson's brigades supported by Streight's, but were repulsed. Wilson moved in conjunction with McArthur, of Smith's corps, and carried the works in their front. The shout of victory rang out, and, carried along the line, fell upon the ears of the Fourth Corps, who, rushing forward in an impetuous charge, supported by the colored troops on their left, carried the strongest position along the line, and victory was won.

In a few minutes Hood's army was in retreat toward Franklin, followed by the Fourth Corps, which bivouacked near Brentwood, and early on the morning of the 17th continued its march to Franklin, where, finding the Harpeth swollen by rains, Gen. Wood encamped for the night. While the infantry was following in the wake of Hood's retreating army, the cavalry was hanging upon his flanks, charging upon his rear guard, capturing prisoners, artillery and camp equipage. Wood crossed the Harpeth on the morning of the 18th, and continued his march through Franklin and Spring Hill to Rutherford's Creek by the same road over which the corps had marched less than three weeks before, with the conditions reversed. A running fight ensued, but a stern chase is proverbially a long chase, and on the 26th Hood, crossing the Tennessee with the remnant of his command, continued his march to Tupelo, Miss., where, on January 20th, he called the roll of his army, and but 18,934 answered to their names. He had lost one-half of his army in little over a month.

The events thus briefly narrated form a thrilling chapter in the history of the war in the west. The power of the Confederacy, so long upheld by the strong hearts and willing hands of its devoted adherents, was broken, and it only remained for the Union forces to move forward and occupy the land. But even from a Union standpoint, it is impossible to withhold admiration for the zeal and courage, which, under the most adverse circumstances, animated the Confederate Army of the Tennessee. The best blood of the south was in its ranks. Its officers had no superiors in any land for chivalrous bearing upon the field of battle, and, animated by their example, their men followed where they led into the thickest of the fray. At Mill Springs, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Knoxville, they fought as only brave men can fight. At Resaca, and through 100 days of battle to Atlanta, the soldiers of this army withstood the blows of twice their number, and when at last dispossessed of the city which formed the objective point of the

campaign, when they were supposed to be nursing their wounds, they turned northward, and fell upon the rear of the invading army with unabated energy. The wonderful recuperative power which characterized the Confederate army; their constant submission to privations, such as were rarely experienced by their antagonists; their courage and discipline under the most trying circumstances, form a theme for the historian of the civil war, which to ignore must mark him blindly partisan.

To the possession of these soldierly qualities by the Confederates may be ascribed the long continuance of the war, and that they were cultivated until they came to be regarded as manly attributes, even by men bred in luxurious homes, is due, in a great degree, to the influence and example of the women of the south.



COLUMBUS, AND THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER, LOOKING SOUTHWEST.

CHAPTER XVIII.

MORGAN'S CAVALRY—FIRST KENTUCKY BRIGADE, ETC.

THE Lexington Rifles, a militia company organized in 1857, commanded by Capt. John H. Morgan, was the nucleus of the famous organization known in the annals of the civil war as Morgan's Cavalry.

The organization of a military camp in Garrard County, Ky., in uncomfortable proximity to Lexington, hastened the departure of the "Rifles" for a more congenial climate. On the 20th of September, 1861, Capt. Morgan conceived the idea of removing his guns from the armory, and taking up the line of march for the southern Confederacy. With characteristic skill, the guns were loaded into wagons and started out the Versailles Turnpike under a small guard. After two days' and nights' hard marching, Capt. Morgan, at the head of some 200 men, entered the Confederate camp on the south bank of Green River, where most of the men attached themselves to the various regiments then being organized. Capt. Morgan, with some twenty men of his own company, together with daring spirits from other regiments, tiring of the monotony of camp life here, commenced the series of daring raids that subsequently rendered his name famous. Scouting to the front he obtained the earliest information of the movements of the Union forces under Gen. McCook, then stationed at Nolin Creek.

An order was finally given to mount Morgan's company on condemned artillery horses, which, by the system of exchange then in vogue, soon presented a very respectable appearance.

After the fall of Fort Donelson and the evacuation of Nashville, Morgan, in command of a squadron of cavalry, remained in the vicinity of La Vergne, a small town between Murfreesboro and Nashville, where he formed the acquaintance of the Fourth Ohio Cavalry, an acquaintance that ripened into unpleasant intimacy before the close of the war.

At the battle of Shiloh, Morgan's squadron was attached to Breckinridge's division, after which, at his solicitation, he was permitted to make a dash into Tennessee with a force numbering 325 men, composed of his own battalion, and detachments from Col. Wirt Adams' regiment, and McNairy's battalion. The expedition started on the 26th of April, crossing the Tennessee on a small horse ferry-boat, and reached Lawrenceburg, Tenn., on the 30th, where the troops encamped for the night. The next day he attacked and routed about 400 convalescents employed in putting up a line of telegraph, capturing and paroling many prisoners. Continuing his course toward Lebanon, the column reached that place on the night of the 4th of May, and encamped for the night.

The news of Morgan's operations had, in the meantime, reached Gen. Dumont, at Nashville, who started out with the First Kentucky Cavalry, and Twenty-first Kentucky Infantry, to capture him. The night was dark and rainy, Morgan's pickets were in a house, and before the alarm could be given, Wolford's cavalry came at full charge upon the camp. In the confusion that ensued the command came near being all captured. Morgan escaped with 15 men, and on the 6th reached Sparta, Tenn., where, during the next three days 50 of his men rejoined him. 120 were captured by the Union troops, and six were killed. On the 9th, he left Sparta with 150 men, mostly recruits, and directed his course toward Bowling Green, where, near Cave City, he captured two trains of

cars and paroled a number of prisoners. Morgan returned to Corinth about the middle of May, to obtain equipments for his command and permission to revisit Kentucky.

Capts. R. M. Gano and John Hoffman here joined him with two companies of Texas cavalry; Capt. Basil W. Duke, from whose interesting history of Morgan's cavalry this sketch is in part compiled, having been wounded at Corinth, had collected about thirty of Morgan's men who had been left behind, and accompanied Morgan to Chattanooga, where the remainder of the command was encamped. The three companies to which the squadron was now reduced were soon filled to the maximum by recruits.

The term of service of the First Kentucky Infantry having expired in Virginia, 300 of the men were on their way home, and arrived at Chattanooga at this time. They eagerly embraced the opportunity to enlist under Morgan, and three more companies were formed. Capt. Jacob Cassel was appointed to command Company A, Capt. John Allen to Company B, Capt. Bowles to Company C, Capt. John B. Castleman to Company D, Capt. John Hutchinson to Company E, Capt. Thomas B. Webber to Company F, and Capt. McFarland commenced the organization of Company G. These six companies, and a fragment of the seventh, numbered not quite 400 men. Basil W. Duke was lieutenant-colonel; G. W. Morgan, major; Gordon E. Niles, adjutant; Thomas Allen, surgeon; Dr. Edelin, assistant surgeon; D. H. Llewellyn, quartermaster; and Hiram Reese, commissary. The regiment seems to have had no chaplain. Ten days later the regiment, now known as the Second Kentucky Cavalry, set out for Knoxville. "Some were mounted," says Duke, "and the remainder had great hopes." In the latter part of June, Col. Hunt arrived from Georgia with a "partisan ranger" regiment, and accompanied Morgan on his first Kentucky raid. This increased the force to 870, fifty or sixty of whom were not mounted, and 250 unarmed.

The expedition started on the 4th of July, 1862, and on the 8th, reached Tompkinsville, Ky., where Maj. Jordan, with 350 of the Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry, was captured after a brief resistance. Morgan's loss was insignificant in numbers, but included Col. Hunt, who was mortally wounded. Lebanon, Ky., was captured on the following day, and among the military stores were found a sufficient quantity of excellent guns to arm every man in the command. Abundant ammunition was also secured. Supplying his command with everything needful, the remaining stores were destroyed, and Morgan moved toward Harrodsburg, which place he reached the next morning, and found himself among friends. After two days' rest, the column was again in motion, in the direction of Versailles, with the intention of turning sharply to the right on reaching there and attempting the capture of Lexington. Maj. Gano was detached at Harrodsburg to burn the railroad bridges north of Lexington, and Capt. Allen was sent to destroy the bridges on the Louisville railroad. to prevent re-enforcements from being sent to Lexington from Louisville or Cincinnati, after which they rejoined the command at Georgetown. From Versailles, Morgan marched toward Georgetown, passing Midway, a small town on the Louisville & Lexington Railroad, where Capt. Ellsworth, an expert telegraph operator, taking possession of the office, dispatched Gen. Ward, at Frankfort, that Morgan, with 1,000 men, was moving on that place. After a halt of a few hours the column moved forward and reached Georgetown at night, where Morgan made a halt of two days. He was now in the "blue grass country," the garden of Kentucky, where fine horses, fat cattle, and good rations were abundant. The people of the country were strongly in sympathy with the southern Confederacy, and welcomed their guests with true Southern hospitality.

Here another company was organized under command of W. C. P. Breckinridge, a talented young lawyer of Lexington and a son of Dr. Robert J. Breckinridge. A younger brother, John, was at the time a captain on the staff of Gen. George H. Thomas (Federal), in the Army of the Cumberland, while his cousin John C.

Breckinridge was in command of a division in the Confederate army. This was a fair specimen of the division which took place in the prominent families of the State during the war. On the morning of the 18th, Morgan left Georgetown and moved toward Cynthiana, twenty-two miles distant, where Col. Metcalfe was organizing the Seventh Kentucky (Union) Cavalry. He had about 400 recruits, and they were within a few hours' march of about an equal number of "Home Guards," all under command of Lieut.-Col. Landrum, of the Eighteenth Kentucky Infantry. A brass twelve-pound howitzer had been sent up from Cincinnati, manned by a company of firemen and commanded by Capt. Glass. There were sufficient men and ample courage to defend the place, but lack of discipline and ignorance of the simplest maneuvers neutralized every effort of Col. Landrum to concentrate his forces at the various points where their presence was needed, and after a brief, though under all circumstances a gallant resistance, the place was captured. Col. Landrum behaved with conspicuous courage and was one of the last to leave the town. From Cynthiana, Morgan marched to Paris, where he encamped for the night, and on the following morning, finding that a force of 2,500 cavalry under command of Gen. Green Clay Smith was near the town, he left in hot haste for Winchester, where he was joined by a company of recruits under Capt. Jennings.

While Morgan was thus marching at easy stages through the richest portion of the State, augmenting his forces and remounting his men with little loss and at trifling expense, a condition of the most perfect bewilderment seems to have taken possession of the military authorities at Lexington and Frankfort. With troops sufficient to have surrounded him at any of the points above mentioned, they were marching hither and thither, but always returning to their camps at night, and it was not until after the capture of Cynthiana that a well organized movement was set on foot to capture him. Hearing of this, Morgan met it in the most sensible manner possible. He ran away from it. At Crab Orchard and Somerset 130 government wagons were captured and burned, and several wagons loaded with blankets, shoes and other stores, much needed in the south, were taken along with the column to Sparta, Tenn. Enough of spare horses, guns and saddles were captured to supply all the men who had been left behind. In twenty-seven days Morgan had traveled over 1,000 miles, added 300 men to his force, and paroled 1,200 volunteer troops, at a loss of about 90 of his men.

Gens. Bragg and Smith were at this time making arrangements to invade Kentucky, and Morgan was directed to precede them and inflict as much damage as possible upon the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. Selecting Gallatin, Tenn., as the first point to strike, he set out for that point on the 10th of August, and on his way was joined by Capt. Joseph Desha with a company of men. The Twenty-eighth Kentucky Infantry was encamped two miles distant from the town, but the commander, Col. Boone, slept in Gallatin. Capt. Desha was sent forward, when the column had passed Hartsville, to capture the colonel, who, acting upon the advice of Morgan, wrote the commanding officer of the regiment to surrender without resistance. This was done, and 200 officers and men were paroled and sent northward. A railroad bridge between Gallatin and Nashville was destroyed, and a tunnel 800 feet long was rendered impassable for months. Two stockades were captured and 100 soldiers paroled, but the attack upon a third was repulsed with considerable loss.

A battle that took place on the following day with a detachment of cavalry under Gen. R. W. Johnson was more successful. The respective forces were about equal, with the advantage of experience largely in favor of the Confederates. Gen. Johnson complained that but few of his men would fight, in which opinion Duke differs. He says: "They attacked with spirit and without hesitation, and were unable to close with us on account of their heavy loss in men and horses. They returned two or three times to

the attack until they found their efforts unavailing. They could not use their sabers, and they found their breech-loading carbines only "incumbrances." Johnson's entire command was swept away. He was captured, and 200 of his men taken prisoners, 64 were killed and 100 wounded, with a loss to the Confederates of but 7 killed and 18 wounded. Morgan made his camp at Hartsville, where, on the 22d, he was joined by Forrest with a portion of his command. Col. Duke's regiment received its twelfth company at this point, commanded by Capt. W. H. Jones, and Gano's squadron was increased by the addition of a company under command of Capt. Steele.

After a week's rest at Hartsville, the brigade set out for the interior of Kentucky to meet the advance of Kirby Smith's column, then about entering the State from east Tennessee, and reached Lexington on the 4th of September, then in possession of the Confederate forces. Here Gano recruited three companies, which raised his squadron to a regiment. Duke's regiment, the Second Kentucky, now numbered 1,100 men. Cols. Cluke and Chenault were given authority to raise regiments for Morgan's brigade and were actively engaged in recruiting when Bragg was driven out of Kentucky.

Maj.-Gen. George W. Morgan, in command of the Seventh Division of the Federal Army of the Ohio, consisting of four brigades, numbering 7,000 men, was at this time in occupation of Cumberland Gap. Smith had flanked the position, entering the State with 12,000 men, leaving Gen. Stevenson with 8,000 in front of the gap. Finding that the Confederate forces had gained access to his rear, and that there was no further use for his command at the gap, Gen. Morgan determined to evacuate it, and attempt a retreat through eastern Kentucky to the Ohio River. This march afforded Morgan an opportunity, which he eagerly seized, to hang upon the flanks of the retreating army and harass it as much as possible.

While Morgan was operating in eastern Kentucky, Duke with his regiment was playing havoc among the raw recruits in the vicinity of Cincinnati. Augusta was captured and burned, and a battalion of Home Guards put to flight. On the 6th of October, Morgan with his brigade, now consisting of three regiments and a battalion numbering 1,500 effectives, left Lexington and took post between Versailles and Frankfort on the flank of Kirby Smith's army, which was in the vicinity of Lawrenceburg. Duke says: "notwithstanding the efforts that were made to induce Kentuckians to enlist as infantry, very few would do so, and those who did, joined regiments which came in with Gen. Smith. Not a single infantry regiment was raised during the time that the Confederate army was in the State. All of the Kentuckians who joined at that time wanted to ride."

Gen. Abe Buford raised three regiments of cavalry under Cols. Butler, Smith and Grigsby, the last two of which were subsequently assigned to Morgan. Duke estimates the number of Kentuckians who enlisted in the Confederate army during the occupation of the State by Bragg and Smith at 5,000.

In the retreat of the Confederate army from Kentucky after the battle of Perryville, Morgan's and Ashby's cavalry formed the rear guard of Gen. Smith's corps as far as Big Hill, when Morgan obtained permission to retire from the State by way of Gallatin. instead of following the main army through Cumberland Gap.

On the 17th of October, believing that the main portion of the Union army was far enough out of his way to permit it, Morgan conceived the idea of capturing Lexington, then held by one regiment, the Fourth Ohio Cavalry. The main body was at Ashland, the home of Henry Clay, about two miles from the town. One or two companies were quartered at the court house. After a brisk fight the entire regiment, between 500 and 600 strong, was captured, and with them a supply of Colt's pistols, which were eagerly appropriated by their captors. From Lexington the column moved by way of Lawrenceburg, Bardstown and Elizabethtown to its field of operations on the Louisville &

Nashville Railroad south of Green River, which was reached on the 24th of October.

On the 4th of November Morgan reached Gallatin, Tenn., having captured nearly 500 prisoners and destroyed many miles of railroad, and at this place added another regiment to his command. This regiment was organized with James Bennett as colonel, W. W. Ward, lieutenant-colonel, and R. A. Alston as major.

In the meantime Breckinridge had arrived at Murfreesboro with his division, and learning that a large quantity of railroad cars were collected at Edgefield, instructed Morgan to attempt their destruction, while Forrest, who was also at Murfreesboro, supported by the Kentucky brigade attacked the works at Nashville from the south; but owing to the vigilance of Gen. J. M. Palmer, commanding the post, the expedition proved a failure.

In the latter part of November, the brigade was strengthened by the arrival of Cluke's and Chenault's regiments, a battalion under command of Maj. Stoner, and the old squadron captured at Lebanon in the spring of 1862, exchanged, and ready for work. Morgan's command now consisted of four regiments and two battalions.

The occupation of Hartsville and Castilian Springs by infantry brigades now effectually shut Morgan off from depredations upon the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, which was run to its utmost capacity in bringing forward supplies to the Army of the Cumberland, which was preparing for a campaign against Bragg's army at Murfreesboro. The brigade at Castilian Springs was commanded by Col. John M. Harlan, a bold and vigilant officer, who kept a sharp lookout for cavalry raids. That at Hartsville, commanded by Col. A. B. Moore, was composed of three regiments of the new levy, the One Hundred and Sixth, and One Hundred and Eighth Ohio, and One Hundred and Fourth Illinois Infantry, 1,200 strong. A battalion of the Second Indiana Cavalry and a small squadron of Kentucky cavalry acted as scouts—as the event proved, to little purpose.

The capture of this place was confided to Morgan, who with Cobb's battery and two regiments, the Second and Ninth Kentucky Infantry of Hanson's brigade, 700 strong, in addition to his own command of 1,500, left Prairie Mills, twenty-five miles distant from Hartsville, on the 7th of December, and by a rapid march encamped that night within five miles of their destination. Morgan planned a complete surprise. The infantry and Cobb's batteries reached the ferry at 10 o'clock, and immediately crossed the river. This force moved forward promptly at break of day, fearing that information would reach Col. Harlan of the movement, and when Col. Duke joined the column with a party of his cavalry it was determined to make the attack at once.

The camp was on a hill two miles in advance of Hartsville, which town was at once occupied by a regiment of cavalry, while two more were formed opposite the right flank of the Union line. Cluke's and Chenault's men, after deducting horse holders, numbered 450, which with the infantry made a force of some 1,250 men for the attack. The One Hundred and Sixth Ohio, which received the attack of the cavalry, never having witnessed a battle, and being deprived of the presence of more experienced troops, broke after the first fire and fell back in disorder. The remaining regiment resisted the advance of the Confederate infantry for a short time, when Col. Moore surrendered. The contest lasted an hour and a half, in which time the Union loss was 50 killed and 100 wounded. Gen. Bragg reported Morgan's loss at 125 killed and wounded.

The tents and everything that could not be carried off were burned, a number of captured wagons were loaded with portable stores and arms and hurried over the river, accompanied by the prisoners, who, contrary to the usual custom, were not parolled. Col. Harlan hearing the firing at once put his brigade in motion and hurried to the assistance of Col. Moore, but, with all the haste he could make, his advance only reached the camp to find it in flames. Pressing forward in pursuit Harlan reached the river only in time to rescue a few wagons that had not had

time to cross and to witness the rear of Morgan's column disappear behind the hills on the southern shore.

For this exploit Morgan was promoted brigadier-general. Col. Hanson, who was captured at Donelson, with his regiment, and had just effected his exchange, was also promoted to the same rank, by President Davis. This was probably the zenith of Morgan's fame. His brigade, consisting of seven regiments, with an effective strength of 4,000, had no superior in either army for that dashing courage essential to the cavalry service, and in its ability to endure hardship without murmuring. He was the newly wedded husband of a most accomplished lady, a daughter of Judge Ready, of Murfreesboro, and was the idol of his men.

His fame as a cavalry leader attracted to his banner scores of spirited young men who, finding the service in other commands irksome, sought service in Morgan's cavalry. The command was now organized as a division, composed of two brigades, under command of Cols. Basil W. Duke and William C. P. Breckinridge, as follows:

First Brigade, Col. B. W. Duke; Second Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. Hutchinson; Third Kentucky, Col. Gano; Eighth Kentucky, Col. Cluke; Palmer's Battery of Artillery; Second Brigade, Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge; Ninth Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. Stoner; Tenth Kentucky, Col. Johnson; Eleventh Kentucky, Col. Chenault; Fourteenth Tennessee, Col. Bennett; White's battery of artillery.

The division was reviewed at Alexandria on the 21st of December, when the First Brigade numbered 1,800 effectives, and 200 unarmed. The Second Brigade also had some unarmed men, and was of about the same numerical strength. On the following day the division took up its march for Kentucky, and reached Sand Shoals Ford just before dark. The object of the expedition was the destruction of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad in rear of Rosecrans.

On the 24th the column reached Glasgow, and on the next morning marched out by the Louisville Pike, crossing Green River that night, and encamping at Hammondsville.

Turning toward the railroad, the bridge at Bacon Creek, guarded by not over 100 men (who were captured after an obstinate defense), was burned; the stockade at Nolin was also captured, and the bridge burned. On the morning of the 27th, the division moved upon Elizabethtown, which was garrisoned by a regiment of 600 men. Col. Smith, the commander, returned for answer to Morgan's demand for surrender, that it was the business of a United States officer to fight and not to surrender, but his men seemed to be of a different opinion. After a brisk fight the white flag was run up by a subordinate officer, and the garrison surrendered, and handed over 600 fine rifles to the victorious Confederates. The two great trestle works at Muldraugh's Hill, each eighty feet in height, and 500 feet long, Cane Run bridge, and two bridges on the Lebanon branch, were destroyed.

In the meantime, Harlan's brigade was marching thirty miles a day to reach the Confederates. On the night of the 28th Morgan encamped on the south bank of the Rolling Fork, and early next morning commenced crossing the swollen stream, when a shell burst in his ranks, and Harlan's advance appeared on the hill above them. In the rapid crossing that was soon after effected, several horses were killed by shells bursting among them, and the force was a good deal disorganized, but was concentrated at Bardstown on the same evening.

Col. Duke, having been wounded by a bursting shell, the command devolved upon Col. Breckinridge, who brought off the command with little loss. The concentration of troops in his front at Lebanon, and on his flank at Columbia, with Harlan in his rear, convinced Morgan that a rapid flight would be required to save his command from capture. He therefore made a detour to the right of Lebanon, and by rapid marching, although vigorously pursued by Col. Hoskins, made his escape across the Cumberland, and joined Bragg's army at Tullahoma, to which place it had fallen back after its defeat at Stone River.

Here Morgan's division, with those of

Gens. Wharton and Martin, constituted the cavalry corps commanded by Gen. Wheeler. On January 24, 1863, the Second Kentucky lost its commander, Lieut.-Col. Hutchinson, in a skirmish near Woodburg, and Capt. John B. Castleman assumed command of the regiment.

The three months following were spent by the cavalry in picketing the front of Bragg's army. Cols. Cluke and Chenault made a raid into Kentucky, in which they captured Mount Sterling, and subsisted their men for several months, returning to the command after a series of adventures in the mountains of Kentucky. About this time a new regiment was formed by the organization of a number of loose companies, the command of which was given to Col. R. C. Morgan, a brother of the general.

The winter wore away, and the spring was far advanced before any operations, other than preliminary skirmishing, was attempted by the cavalry of either army. Morgan's cavalry had a long front to picket, and brushes with the Union cavalry were of daily occurrence. Duke says: "But in this year the glory and prestige began to pass away from the southern cavalry."

The war department at Washington was slow to see the importance of maintaining a strong cavalry force, not only to guard the long lines of railroad to Louisville, the true base of all military operations in Kentucky and Tennessee, but to act aggressively upon the Confederate lines of communications as far south as Atlanta. It was in vain that Gen. Rosecrans represented the importance of equipping a force of cavalry equal to, if not superior to, that under the orders of Gen. Bragg. He received nothing but rebuffs for his suggestions, until, in despair, he wrote the telegram to Secretary Stanton, which sealed his fate, regretting that there was "not more of military knowledge at the head of the war department." The secretary pocketed the insult, but bided his time for taking revenge. It came after Chickamauga. The organization of "saber brigades," by Gen. Rosecrans, proved to be the foundation of the efficiency of the cavalry of the Army of the Cumberland. A charge with drawn sabers was a new thing to western cavalry, and proved irresistible on many a hotly contested field.

On the 2d of July Morgan's division crossed the Cumberland to embark upon an expedition which ended in its destruction as a military organization. Twelve miles north, at Marrowbone, lay Gen. Judah's cavalry, ostensibly guarding the crossing, but in reality trusting to the high water to prevent Morgan from getting over. Morgan's effective strength was 2,460, exclusive of artillery, of which there were two three-inch Parrotts, and two twelve-pound howitzers. A regiment of Union cavalry was pushed down to the river to dispute the crossing, but Morgan having crossed two regiments, charged upon it and drove it back upon the camp at Marrowbone, which gave the rear regiments time to cross. The division encamped that night about ten miles on the road to Columbia, and early next morning pushed on to the town, where a detachment of Wolford's cavalry was posted, drove it out, and passing through, encamped six miles beyond.

Col. Moore, in command of a Michigan regiment, was stationed at Green River bridge, and hearing of Morgan's approach, made preparations to give him a warm reception. His position was in a horse-shoe bend of the Green River. Behind him was the toe where the bridge crossed, on either flank was the river, and in his front he had formed a strong abatis by felling trees on either side of the road, behind which he threw up a substantial earthwork, 100 yards in length, commanding the road along which Morgan was advancing. Morgan sent two regiments to cross the river and gain possession of the bridge in Col. Moore's rear, then sent a demand for the surrender of the garrison. Col. Moore's reply was: "The 4th of July is a bad day for surrenders." The only response to this greeting was of course a charge, which was made by two regiments. The first rush carried the men into the tangled tree-tops, where they were slaughtered like sheep by the unerring rifles of the Michigan men. Col. Chenault and Maj. Brent were killed, together with

thirty-six men, and twice that number wounded. Finding that the capture of the position would cost him as many men as the garrison numbered, Morgan withdrew, and, crossing the river, left his wounded to be cared for by his brave antagonist, of whom Duke says, "he proved himself as humane as he was skillful and gallant."

The column moved through Campbellsville without halting, and encamped five miles from Lebanon, which was garrisoned by the Twentieth Kentucky Infantry, under command of Col. Charles S. Hanson, a brother of Gen. Roger Hanson, of the Confederate army. Two regiments were stationed on the Harrodsburg Road, within easy supporting distance, but did not reach the town until Hanson's regiment, fighting gallantly against vastly superior numbers, was overpowered and obliged to surrender. Avoiding a battle with these regiments, which made their appearance cautiously, Morgan moved rapidly to Bardstown, reaching that place at 4 o'clock on the morning of the 6th of July. Morgan's loss was inconsiderable --some eight or nine killed and some twenty-five or thirty wounded. Among the former were Lieut. Thomas Morgan, a brother of the general, and Lieut. Gardner.

From Bardstown Morgan moved in the direction of the Ohio River, capturing a railroad train within thirty miles of Louisville, and crossing the bridge over Salt River on the morning of the 7th. The secret of Morgan's success in this, as well as in his former raids, was his rapid movements. It was impossible to keep track of him. To aid in mystifying his pursuers as much as possible, Morgan detached five companies to move in different directions through the State, thus for the time throwing Gens. Hobson and Judah off the track of the main body.

Shortly after midnight the column advanced, and at at 10 A. M. reached Brandenburg, on the Ohio River, forty miles below Louisville, where two steamboats, captured by Capts. Taylor and Merriwether, were awaiting the arrival of the division. The Second Kentucky and the Ninth Tennessee were immediately set across the river, leaving their horses behind them, and, forming under the river bank, prepared to protect the crossing of the remainder of the command. While in this position a little gun-boat made its unwelcome appearance, and for a short time threatened to put a stop to the performance, but a few shots from the Parrotts convinced the commander that close quarters were not desirable, and he steamed away up the river for assistance. Before it was obtained Morgan was on the Indiana shore, mounting for a ride of 600 miles through a hostile country, thickly settled, and penetrated in every direction by railroads and telegraphs. The route previously sketched by Morgan, and which was followed with little deviation, led eastward through Southern Indiana from Corydon, through Salem, Vienna, Paris, Vernon, Dupont, Sumansville, to Harrison, Ohio. Morgan reasoned that the boldness of his movement would convince Gen. Burnside that his objective point was either Cincinnati or Columbus, and that smaller towns would be denuded of troops to strengthen the garrisons of these important points. He felt confident of keeping in advance of the cavalry in his rear, as being in advance gave him choice of the horses of the country through which he passed. To throw the department-commander off the track he here again resorted to the tactics that had proved successful in Kentucky. He sent detachments off in various directions, and after a few hours halt at Harrison moved in the direction of Cincinnati, then turning to the left, at night-fall, marched to the north of it, passing near Glendale, and morning broke just as the column neared the Little Miami Railroad. A halt was made near Camp Dennison to feed the horses and burn a pack of government wagons, when the men were again in their saddles, and did not draw rein until they reached Williamsburg, ninety miles from Sumansville, having made the march in thirty-five hours. Here at 4 P. M. the division went into camp and remained through the night. Resuming the march next morning they halted again before night-fall at Wilkesville, and remained until 3

o'clock next morning, when, on moving out of camp, the raiders found themselves harassed on all sides by militia, who, although declining close quarters, inflicted considerable injury with their trusty rifles at a safe distance among the hills.

At 1 o'clock, on the 18th, the command reached Chester, and halted to enable the column to close up. This halt proved disastrous, as Buffington, the point chosen to cross the Ohio, was not reached until after nightfall, and it was decided to wait until next morning. An earthwork had been thrown up to guard the ford, and Morgan was informed that it was manned by 300 men.

While Morgan had, by rapid marching, traversed the State of Ohio, doing little damage to persons or property, Gen. Hobson at the head of a picked cavalry force had reached the Ohio shortly after Morgan had crossed it, and pushing on in his rear reached Chester a few hours after Morgan had left it for Buffington.

Gen. Judah left the stern chase at Bardstown and proceeding to Cincinnati embarked a brigade of infantry and cavalry on transports and steamed up the river to be ready to intercept Morgan's crossing wherever he might attempt it. His force debarked at Pomeroy a short distance below Buffington on the previous day, and marched along the river road keeping abreast of Morgan who was several miles inland.

On the following morning these two commands, each ignorant of the proximity of the other, prepared for an attack upon Morgan's division, now considerably reduced by straggling and exhaustion. Col. Duke was ordered to draw up two of his regiments in readiness to attack the work at dawn of day, and the Parrotts were placed in position to assist the storming party if necessary.

Had Morgan's pickets been more vigilant they would have discovered long before daylight that the work was empty. It was evacuated during the night. The knowledge of this would have been of priceless advantage, but it came too late. The crossing came near being successfully accomplished, however. The steamer "Starlight," loaded with flour, ran aground on Buffington Bar the day before Morgan's arrival. Capt. Wood, of the regular army, on duty as mustering officer at Marietta, took charge of two companies of militia, and taking a steamboat dropped down the river, where he found the "Starlight" aground. He at once landed his men and manned the earthwork, lightened the steamer and towed her out of reach of Morgan, who was reported to be approaching, held the work until midnight, when he ordered it abandoned.

When morning dawned, Duke charged upon the empty works, then started out the Pomeroy Road in search of the retreating garrison. He ran into Judah's advance guard, and attacking with spirit threw it into confusion, capturing one gun and forty or fifty prisoners, and mortally wounding Maj. Daniel McCook, father of Gen. McCook. By Morgan's order, Duke formed two regiments of his brigade across the road upon which Judah was advancing, while Johnson with two regiments faced toward Hobson, who was moving upon him from the north. In the brief engagement that ensued on the Pomeroy Road, Duke lost his Parrott gun and a portion of the Fifth Kentucky. Meantime the gunboat "Moose" under command of Lieut. Fitch had come up and opened fire. Gen. Shackelford moved up the river with his own and Wolford's brigades to cut off escape in that direction. Notwithstanding the great disparity in forces, Duke and Johnson managed to hold Judah and Hobson in check long enough to enable Morgan with the four disengaged regiments to march out of the valley. Duke says: "The scene in the rear was one of indescribable confusion. While the bulk of the regiments that Morgan was drawing off was moving from the field in perfect order, there were many stragglers from each who were circling about the valley in a delirium of fright, clinging instinctively in all their terror to bolts of calico, and holding on to led horses, but changing the direction in which they galloped with every shell which whizzed or burst near them. The long train of wagons and ambulances dashed wildly in the only direction which

promised escape, and becoming locked and entangled with each other in their flight many were upset, and terrified horses broke loose from them and plunged wildly through the mass. Some of them, in striving to make their way out of the valley at the northern end, ran foul of the section of howitzers attached to the Second Brigade, and guns and wagons were rolled headlong down a steep ravine. Occasionally a solid shot or shell would strike one and bowl it over like a ten pin."

Having held their position until Morgan was well out of the valley, Duke and Johnson determined to withdraw, and followed their leader. The men, who had been fighting on foot, remounted without confusion and retreated in column of fours from right of companies, and for some distance in good order, but there being but two roads by which to escape the men rushed for them. The gunboat sent its shells into the mass, which had now become a mob, and the Seventh Michigan soon came up and dashed pell mell into the crowd.

Cols. Duke and Smith and some fifty officers and men were here captured. In making his way up the river Morgan ran into Shackelford's brigade, composed of the First, Third and Eighth Kentucky cavalry, near Bashan Church. Shackelford thus graphically describes the encounter: "With drawn sabers gleaming in the beautiful sunlight, and with a yell that filled the foe with terror, they rushed upon him and he fled at their approach. The charge was led by Lieut.-Col. Holloway with the Eighth Kentucky, Maj. Wolfley with the Third Kentucky, and Lieut.-Col. Adams with the First Kentucky Cavalry. I do but simple justice to these brave and gallant officers and the veteran soldiers who followed them in that charge, to say that not in this nor any other war have officers and men acquitted themselves with more credit or manifested more determination or valor."

Morgan sent in a flag of truce asking terms of surrender. Shackelford gave them briefly: "immediate and unconditional surrender." Cols. Richard Morgan, Ward and Hoffman with their regiments, about 700 strong, came in and laid down their arms. Cols. Grigsby and Johnson and Capts. Byrnes and Kilpatrick crossed the river with some 300 and made their escape, leaving about 800 with Morgan. Col. Cluke took charge of one brigade and Maj. Webber of the other, and the column moved in the direction of Blennerhasset's Island, and encamped at the foot of a high hill, with his pursuers in front and rear. When night had fallen, however, he formed his men, partially ascended the mountain, and before they were aware of his flight was far on his way toward liberty. Gen. Shackelford was on his track at early dawn, and at 3 o'clock, on the 20th, caught up with him and a fight ensued. While it was in progress Lieut.-Col. Adams was sent with his regiment and one company of the Third Kentucky to take position on the only road by which it was supposed Morgan could escape. He retired to a high bluff, and there received a flag of truce from Shackelford demanding his surrender, which was accepted by all but about 600, who with Morgan started at once on their way. Gen. Shackelford now called for 1,000 volunteers from his command, with the best horses, who would stay in their saddles as long as he would, without eating or sleeping, until they captured Morgan.

All would have volunteered, but only 500 horses could be found fit for the enterprise. Col. Horace Capron, the veteran commander of the Fourteenth Illinois cavalry, with 159 men, and Col. Wolford, with detachments of all the regiments, made up the column which started in immediate pursuit. Col. Jacobs, with the remainder of the command, took charge of the prisoners and returned to Cincinnati. The hardest ride on record now began. This chase began on the morning of the 21st, and continued day and night until the evening of the 24th, when Capt. Ward, with his company of the Third Kentucky and a detachment of the First under Adjt. Carpenter, came upon Morgan's rear guard at Washington. A bold dash drove Morgan out of the town with a loss of several of his men. Morgan made a stand a mile farther east in a dense wood. Shackelford formed

line of battle and drove him two miles across a stream which ran between rugged and precipitous banks.

Morgan tore up the bridges behind him, and took position in the woods beyond on a high-hill. Shackelford's force dashed through the stream on both Morgan's flanks, and again he was obliged to seek safety in flight, burning all bridges as soon as his column had crossed them. All through Friday night pursuers and pursued clung to their jaded and famishing horses, which could hardly be urged out of a walk. Daylight dawned upon both columns moving upon parallel roads a mile from Athens. Half a mile beyond, the roads formed a junction. Shackelford pressed on and gained it first. Morgan turned back and sought refuge in the woods. Meantime re-enforcements under Maj. Way, of the Eighth Michigan, and Maj. Rue, with a detachment of the Ninth Kentucky cavalry, joined Shackelford, who, with fresh horses, gained the advance of Morgan and brought him to bay, enabling Shackelford to feed his horses. After doubling upon his track, and practicing every ruse known to the skillful raider, Morgan surrendered to Gen. Shackelford, with the remainder of his command, on July 25th. When Morgan found that capture was inevitable, he surrendered first to a militia captain with whom he was riding, and who, overjoyed at the prospect of capturing Gen. Morgan, offered him any terms he might name, promising to parole the entire command. Shackelford declined to acknowledge the right of the militiaman and took his prisoners to Cincinnati, where Gen. Burnside sent the enlisted men to military prisons and the officers to the penitentiary at Columbus. The stragglers who managed to make their escape were collected by Cols. Johnson and Grigsby and marched through western Virginia to Morristown in east Tennessee, where they joined the command of Gen. J. S. Williams.

Left to their own devices the thoughts of the prisoners naturally turned upon the subject of the most available means by which to regain their liberty. After canvassing various methods, they finally determined upon that which proved efficacious at the hands of Col. Streight and his comrades in Libby prison—a tunnel. "But to tunnel," says Duke, "through the stone pavement and immense walls of the penitentiary, concealing the work as it progressed, required a bold imagination to conceive such an idea." Bold as it was in conception and hazardous in execution, the work was actually accomplished, and on November 26th, Gen. Morgan and Capts. Hines, Hockersmith, Shelden, Taylor, Bennett and McGee emerged from their prison and started in couples on their way to Dixie. Gen. Morgan and Capt. Hines went straight to the depot, where Hines bought tickets for Cincinnati, and when near the city pulled the rope, applied the brakes and sprang off the train. A boy was found, who for $2 set them across the river, where they were among friends. In Boone County the fugitives were provided with good horses, upon which they at once set out for Tennessee. After twelve months of confinement in various military prisons, Cols. Duke, Ward, Morgan and Tucker, and Majs. Webber, Steele and Higley were exchanged at Charleston, S. C.

Col. Adam B. Johnson, who escaped at Buffington, on arriving in east Tennessee, under instructions from Gen. Buckner issued orders for all men belonging to Morgan's command to report to him at Morristown. Many had been left behind when the Ohio raid was undertaken on account of disability to make the trip, and others had been sent off in detachments, while passing through Kentucky, and found their way back to the Confederate lines. These were collected and organized into two battalions under command of Capts. Kirkpatrick and Dortch. The occupation of east Tennessee by Gen. Burnside caused these detachments to move southward with Gen. Buckner, where they took part under Gen. Forrest in the battle of Chickamauga.

In the spring of 1864, Gen. Morgan was sent to take command of the district of southwestern Virginia, including a portion of east Tennessee. The forces at his disposal were two Kentucky cavalry brigades and the militia

of the region. One of these brigades was commanded by Gen. George B. Hodge, and the other by Col. Giltner. The latter had served for a year under Gen. John S. Williams, and was mentioned by Gen. Sam Jones, the former commander of the department, as the best regiment in his command.

In the latter part of May, Morgan organized his command for a raid into Kentucky. His division consisted of three brigades, under command of Col. Giltner, Lieut.-Col. Alston and Col. D. Howard Smith, about 1,800 strong. He took no artillery. The column reached Pound Gap on June 2d, and, brushing away a small party of Union cavalry, pushed rapidly forward toward Mount Sterling, sending detachments in advance to destroy the railroad bridges north and west of Lexington. Two companies were sent forward, as the column neared Mount Sterling, to take position on the Lexington and Paris turnpikes. The town was easily captured, there being but a small force in occupation, and Morgan pushed forward at once for Lexington.

Gen. Burbridge, in command of the district of Kentucky, was absent on an expedition against the salt works in West Virginia, and this fact had seemed to invite Morgan to occupy the State during his absence. He entered Lexington without opposition, burnt the government depot, and captured sufficient horses to remount his dismounted men. Col. Giltner, who was left at Mount Sterling, had a severe fight in which he lost 14 officers and 40 privates killed, 80 severely wounded and over 100 captured. From Lexington Morgan moved through Georgetown to Cynthiana, where, after a short engagement, a garrison 400 strong surrendered. Gen. Hobson, in command of 1,500 men, on his way by cars to re-enforce the garrison, was met by Col. Giltner and held until the arrival of Morgan, when his entire force was captured.

While Morgan was thus moving from point to point capturing everything that came in his way, Gen. Burbridge reached Mount Sterling, and started at once in pursuit of Morgan. He reached Cynthiana on the 12th, after a rapid march, and meeting Giltner's brigade first, on the Paris Road, engaged it. Morgan came up to his support with the remainder of the division, but was soon defeated and driven toward Augusta. Collecting all the force possible in a rapid retreat, Morgan made the best of his way to Virginia. Moving through Flemingsburg and West Liberty, he passed over the mountains and reached Abingdon on the 20th of June. In justice to Morgan's old command Duke says: "On this raid great and inexcusable excesses were committed, but except in two or three flagrant instances they were committed by men who had never before served with Gen. Morgan. The men of his old division and Giltner's fine brigade were rarely guilty."

Returning to his old headquarters at Abingdon, Va., Morgan collected a force of some 1,600 men, and on the 28th of August set out for Jonesboro to assume command in person for an expedition against Gen. Gillem's cavalry division, then posted at Bull's Gap. Reaching Greenville at night he went into camp, intending to attack Gillem the next day. Morgan stopped at the house of Mrs. Williams. A daughter-in-law, Mrs. Lucy Williams, an ardent Union woman, determined to apprise Gen. Gillem of the presence of Morgan, and the position of his forces. This she did, riding through the Confederate lines and on through the darkness to Gillem's camp, ten miles distant, where she at once communicated with that officer, who lost no time in putting his command in motion for Greenville. Leaving Bull's Gap at midnight, he reached the vicinity of the town before daybreak, where, his men being thoroughly conversant with the topography of the country, he succeeded in eluding Morgan's pickets, and the first notification the latter had of their presence was given by a party of 100 cavalrymen, who dashed into Greenville, followed by Gillem's whole force. It was the party that came in first which rode at once to Mrs. Williams' house. Maj. Garrett of his staff and Gen. Morgan left the house together and sought

to make their escape, but every avenue was cut off. Taking refuge in the garden of the house, Morgan was shot through the heart.

With the death of their leader, this sketch of the cavalry which bore his name will close. The long lines of railroad connecting the Army of the Cumberland with Louisville, its base of supplies, were the lawful prey of the daring leader and his rough riders, while many an outpost, slumbering in fancied security, were awakened at unconscionably early hours by his summons to surrender. The rapidity of his movements, the boldness of his attacks and the audacity of his raids, will long render his name a household word in his native State.

Recruiting for the Confederate army commenced in Kentucky before any attempt had been made on the part of Union men to organize under the United States flag. Two battalions under Cols. Duncan and Pope served under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in the Army of the Shenandoah, at the battle of Bull Run.

Early in the summer of 1861, several hundred men repaired to Camp Boone, at which place Gen. Simon B. Buckner had made his headquarters, and enlisted in the army of the young Confederacy. Most of these had been members of the State Guard, and the advantages of scientific training soon became apparent and bore its legitimate fruit in the subsequent efficiency of the first (Confederate) "Kentucky Brigade."

They were organized into three regiments, of infantry known as the Second Kentucky, Col. J. M. Hawes, succeeded soon after by Col. Roger Hanson; the Third, Col. Lloyd Tilghman, succeeded by Col. Thompson; and the Fourth, Col. Robert H. Trabue. As recruits came in, two more regiments were formed, the Fifth, commanded by Col. Thomas Hunt, and the Sixth, under Col. Joseph Lewis. Two batteries of artillery, Cobb's and Byrnes', were assigned to the brigade.

On the 14th of November, 1861, Hon. John C. Breckinridge, recently commissioned brigadier-general in the Confederate army, was ordered by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston to duty in the Second Division, commanded by Gen. Buckner, who at once assigned him to command of the Kentucky brigade. Gen. Breckinridge assumed command on the 16th of November, and with his brigade soon after took position at Oakland Station on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, where, in connection with Gen. Hindman's brigade, it remained in observation of the movements of the Union troops on the north bank of Green River, whose daily augmenting strength excited lively apprehensions that a forward movement would result in the evacuation of Kentucky by the Confederate army. Under cover of these brigades, however, the fortifications at Bowling Green were pushed forward to completion, and by the latter part of January they were regarded as quite formidable.

The flank movement by which the position at Bowling Green was turned, resulting in the surrender of Fort Donelson and the evacuation of Kentucky, took place in February, and re enforcements being demanded, a portion of Buckner's division, in which the Second Kentucky was included, moved to Fort Donelson, where, after a brave fight, it was surrendered to Gen. Grant on the 16th of February, and consequently took no part in the subsequent operations of the brigade during the ensuing summer.

In the retreat from Bowling Green, Breckinridge's brigade constituted the rear guard, and notwithstanding the demoralization consequent upon a retreat in presence of the enemy, the Kentucky brigade, even though each hour's march took it farther from home and kindred, reached Nashville without the loss of a man from its ranks. On the 13th of February, 1862, in the midst of a driving storm of rain and sleet, the brigade crossed the line into Tennessee, while their comrades of the Second Regiment were lying in the trenches on the right of the line of defense in front of Fort Donelson. Gen. Hardee bivouacked his army in line of battle on the night of the 15th, within ten miles of Nashville, in anticipation of an order to embark for the relief of Donelson, but the morning of the 16th brought news that chilled the

hopes of the commander, and sent a thrill of despair to the stoutest heart in his army. Fort Donelson had surrendered. Hardee at once moved forward through Nashville, and on the night of the 16th encamped on the road leading from Nashville southward to Murfreesboro, Tenn. Here Johnston's army was joined by the forces under Gen. George B. Crittenden, which had retreated from Mill Springs, and the masterly retreat commenced that ended at Corinth, Miss., where a junction was made with the troops under Gens. Bragg and Beauregard, and much needed rest given to the weary troops.

On the 21st, the Kentucky brigade, under its accomplished commander, was sent with its battery, ammunition and baggage, to take position at Burnsville, within fifteen miles of Corinth, where it was soon after joined by Statham's and Bowen's brigades of Crittenden's division. This force, consisting, on the 5th of April, of 7,211 officers and men, was called the "Reserve Division," and the command was assigned to Gen. Breckinridge, Col. Trabue assuming command of the Kentucky brigade.

At 5 o'clock on the morning of the 6th of April, Gen. Hardee's advance drove in the pickets of Gen. Prentiss at Shiloh, and the terrible battle began. The second line of battle, under Gen. Bragg, had been pushed forward and intermingled with the front line, and Gen. Breckinridge being called upon to re-enforce the left sent Col. Trabue with his brigade. During the whole of that bloody day the brigade sustained the reputation of Kentucky for martial spirit.

The scene of wild confusion, that reigned on Shiloh battlefield for three hours after the assault upon Prentiss, was never again witnessed by the Army of the Tennessee. Like a pack of hungry wolves upon a sheepfold the yelling Confederates closed upon the Union camps. The air, sulphurous with the smoke of powder, was rent with the crash of musketry, the roar of artillery, and the shouts of officers striving to make themselves heard above the din of battle, in the vain attempt to restore order to their commands. Wounded horses, maddened with pain and wild with fright, rushed across the field or, falling prone upon the ground, crushed their hapless riders beneath their struggling forms. To add to the terror of the scene, and to convince even the coolest and bravest of the hopelessness of the struggle, a never ceasing column of Confederate troops, emerging from the woods, deployed in constantly accumulating force into line of battle in support of those already engaged.

Pressing forward over their fallen comrades, closing the wide gaps torn in their ranks by repeated volleys of artillery and musketry, yelling like demons, they seemed utterly reckless of the leaden hail that strewed the ground with the quivering forms of the dead and dying. Driven back again and again, they rushed forward to the assault with redoubled fury after each bloody repulse. "Cheer, boys, cheer. March away to battle," sang the boys of the Kentucky brigade, as with arms at "right shoulder shift" they moved rapidly to the left to take a hand in the fray. Far away to their right were two other Kentucky regiments, who had covered themselves with glory, fighting under the stars and stripes at Fort Donelson, and now sadly depleted in numbers under the gallant McHenry were holding their ground in Hurlbut's division under a murderous assault. They were the Seventeenth Kentucky, commanded by Lieut.-Col. A. M. Stout, and the Twenty-fifth, under Lieut.-Col. B. H. Bristow. Both of these officers were wounded during the progress of the battle while bravely cheering their men in action.

It was not the fate of these contending Kentuckians to meet at the battle of Shiloh. Soon after entering the woods, Col. Trabue found the ground broken and covered with dense underbrush, compelling him to move cautiously while he covered his front with skirmishers. He soon encountered the left of Gen. Sherman's line, which had fallen back to the Purdy Road, and engaging it drove back a brigade and captured several prisoners from a Missouri Regiment. On his right Col. Tuttle, with his Iowa brigade, in connection with Prentiss on his left, had for hours held the "Hornet's Nest" against

repeated attacks from Gen. Cheatham, reenforced by other troops.

Johnston says: "Here, behind a dense thicket on the crest of a hill, was posted a strong force of as hardy troops as ever fought. It was nicknamed by the Confederates the 'Hornet's Nest.' No figure of speech would be too strong to express the deadly peril of an assault upon this natural fortress, whose inaccessible barriers blazed for six hours with sheets of flame, and whose infernal gates poured forth a murderous storm of shot and shell and musket fire, which no living thing could quell or even withstand. Brigade after brigade was led against it, but valor was of no avail. Hindman's brilliant brigades, which had swept everything before them from the field, were shivered into fragments in the shock of the assault and paralyzed for the remainder of the day. A. P. Stewart's regiments made further assaults, but only to retire mangled and disheartened."

During all this time Tuttle's right had been "in the air," with no troops in sight. Gens. Sherman and McClernand were separated from him by a wide interval, and in the absence of the commanding general there was no one to order the closing of the gap. Through this interval in the Union line marched the Kentucky brigade, and closing to the right cut off retreat in the direction of Sherman. Gen. Wallace, who had a few moments before come to this portion of his line, at once gave the order to Tuttle to fall back. In the execution of this order Wallace was killed and a portion of Tuttle's brigade captured. Prentiss' command was soon captured, and the division of Gen. Breckinridge was reunited on the ground where the surrender of 2,000 Union troops promised victory to the Confederate arms. The separate brigades had been for hours fighting toward each other from opposite ends of the Confederate line.

Trabue's brigade formed the extreme left of Bragg's line of defense on the following morning, when, after having withdrawn his troops from the bluff overlooking the Tennessee, Beauregard found himself confronted by a fresh army of 25,000 men under Gen. Buell, and a division of Grant's army newly arrived upon the field. Bragg says in his report "For the gallant and obstinate defense of our left flank, which the enemy constantly endeavored to force, we are indebted to Col. Trabue's small brigade in support of Capt. Barne's battery. Against overwhelming numbers this gallant command maintained its position from the commencement of the action until about 12 o'clock, when, our forces on the right falling back, it was left entirely without support far in front of our whole army. Safety required it to retire. The commanding general ordered a retrograde movement, commencing on the right. This was gradually extended to the left, now held by Ketcham's battery. The enemy evinced no disposition to pursue."

In the subdivision of his department, after the evacuation of Corinth, Miss., Gen. Bragg assigned the Kentucky troops to the district of southern Mississippi and east Louisiana, commanded by Gen. Earl Van Dorn. Baton Rouge, La., had been seized and occupied by Gen. Williams with six regiments of infantry and three batteries of artillery, and the Union fleet had no sooner withdrawn from the bombardment of Vicksburg than Gen. Van Dorn determined upon the recapture of Baton Rouge.

Gen. Breckinridge was assigned to the command of the expedition, which consisted of two divisions under Gens. Clark and Ruggles. The Fourth and Fifth Kentucky served in the First, and the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky in the Second Division.

The troops rendezvoused at Camp Moore, Miss., where they lost a number of men from disease. On the 30th of July, the column, 3,000 strong, commenced the march from Camp Moore. Unaccustomed to the climate, many of the Kentucky and Tennessee troops fell by the wayside, where, under a midsummer sun, tortured with thirst, they experienced the most terrible suffering. The column pushed forward, however, and reached the vicinity of Baton Rouge on the morning of the 5th of August, the ram "Arkansas" having passed Bayou Sara in time to join in

the action. A detachment of infantry with Semmes' battery was sent around by the Clinton Road to drive in the pickets and attack as soon as firing opened in front. The attack upon the front was made by Gen. Ruggles with the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky, and Thirty-fifth Alabama, in one brigade, and three Louisiana regiments in the other, in support of Semmes' battery. Col. Thompson, in command of the Kentucky brigade, held his position with great gallantry after the Louisiana troops had been driven back, and pushed steadily forward toward the center of the town. Col. Thompson was wounded early in the action, and the command of the brigade devolved upon Col. Robertson of the Thirty-fifth Alabama. Col. Hunt of the Fifth Kentucky commanded the brigade in which his own and the Sixth Kentucky were incorporated and led it with great intrepidity. On the right, as on the left, the Confederate line advanced steadily until after several hours' fighting they were massed in a grove in rear of the penitentiary, where in the heat of the contest both Gen. Clark and Col. Hunt fell severely wounded. Capt. John A. Buckner, a skillful officer of the staff of Gen. Breckinridge, here assumed command of Hunt's brigade, which began to fall back, stubbornly contesting the ground. In a few minutes, however, the Kentuckians advanced with a cheer, supported by Smith's brigade. Thompson's brigade, having exhausted its ammunition, had retired to a convenient railroad cut, where reforming they were ordered to charge with the bayonet. In executing this order they were met by a terrible storm of shot and shell from the gun-boats, and were withdrawn after heavy loss.

It was now 10 o'clock A. M. The commanding general had listened in vain for the guns of the "Arkansas," not knowing the misfortune that had befallen it. Not more than 1,000 out of 2,600 men remained in the line. Tortured with thirst they obstinately held their positions under fire from the land batteries and gun-boats, which had a raking fire through the streets, waiting vainly for the appearance of the ram, which was relied upon to sweep the river of the Union gun-boats.

The suburbs of the town in which the military camps were located were in their possession, and the work of destroying camp equipage was continued until late in the afternoon, when information reached Gen. Breckinridge that the ram was lying helpless against the right bank of the river, when he at once retired with the remnant of his command. The attack was conducted with spirit by the Confederates, but the Union troops, after a hotly contested fight, finding themselves outnumbered, wisely withdrew under the cover of the gun boats, and from this coigne of vantage witnessed the destruction of their assailants. Gen. Williams fell mortally wounded when the battle was at its fiercest.

Port Hudson was soon after occupied by Gen. Ruggles, and strongly fortified. Gen. Breckinridge moved with his division to Jackson, Miss. His command had been greatly reduced by battle and disease during the ineffectual attack upon Baton Rouge, and time was imperatively demanded to restore the health of the exhausted troops. The Kentucky brigade bore no part in Bragg's Kentucky campaign, but preceded his army to Murfreesboro a short time previous to the battle of Stone River.

By exchange of prisoners, the Second Kentucky, with its gallant commander, Col. Roger Hanson, now brigadier-general, was restored to the service. This regiment, with the Fourth under Col. Traube, the Sixth under Col. Lewis, and the Ninth under Col. Hunt, with Cobb's battery, participated in the battle of Stone River. Gen. Hanson's brigade, the Fourth of Breckinridge's division, occupied the extreme right of Bragg's line in front of Murfreesboro. In the fight of the 31st of December, the brigade performed no other service than to hold its position, which was not attacked, Gen. Rosecrans finding ample occupation for his troops on the right of his line.

About 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the 2d of January, Gen. Bragg sent for Gen. Breckinridge to come to his headquarters for final orders for an attack upon the Union left, that he had decided should be made at once. The

two officers met near a large sycamore tree close to the banks of Stone River not far from where it is crossed by the Nashville Pike. Gen. Breckinridge was opposed to the attack as ordered by Gen. Bragg, and tried to dissuade him from it, predicting disaster, as the ground occupied by the main portion of the Union troops on the bluff on the opposite bank of the river, was considerably higher than that over which the attacking force must march, and it was possible for Rosecrans to mass artillery and sweep the whole field. In urging his opinions he drew with a stick on the ground the position of the contending forces. Considerable time was occupied in the discussion, but Bragg remained firm, and finally ended the discussion by an imperative command to move at once to the attack. As Gen. Breckinridge rode forward toward his command, he met Gen. Preston, commanding his Third Brigade, and said: "This attack is made against my judgment, and by the special orders of Gen. Bragg. Of course we must all do our duty and fight the best we can. If it should result in disaster, and I be among the slain, I want you to do justice to my memory, and tell the people that I believed this movement to be very unwise, and that I tried to prevent it."

Among the regiments of Van Cleve's division, occupying the ground between Breckinridge's advance and Stone River, were four Kentucky regiments—the Ninth, Col. B. C. Grider; the Eleventh, Maj. E. S. Motley; the Eighth, Lieut.-Col. R. May, and the Twenty-first, Lieut.-Col. J. C. Evans, the last two mentioned in the brigade commanded by that brave and accomplished soldier, Col. S. W. Price. Promptly at 4 o'clock the artillery in Polk's front gave the signal for the attack, and the movement began. Breckinridge's division, with bayonets fixed and guns loaded, marched with steady step to the assault.

Owing to irregularities in the ground the lines of the two front brigades were crowded together at the center, and when they reached the ground where Price's brigade was posted in line, the Sixth and part of the Second on the left of Hanson's brigade were entirely crowded out by the river; whereupon these troops waded through it and commenced the ascent of the opposite bank. The line moving rapidly forward came upon Drury's battery, under command of Lieut. Livingston, supported by the Eighth Kentucky and the Fifty-first Ohio, which gave it shell and canister as fast as possible, but, finding that with all his efforts to break the line it continued to advance, he limbered up and withdrew his battery across the river. As the guns withdrew Hanson's men charged with a cheer upon the supporting regiments, and here, for the first time, the Kentucky Brigade met Kentuckians in the shock of battle.

The Eighth Kentucky and the Fifty-first Ohio held their ground so well that Col. Gibson, in command of Adams' brigade, deemed it best to ride forward and consult with Gen. Hanson as to when the second line should move to his support. As he approached he saw the general fall from his horse with a mortal wound. His troops wavered, and Col. Gibson instantly gave the command to his brigade to move forward. The overpowering strength of Breckinridge's division soon forced Van Cleve's division, greatly depleted in numbers by the battles of the two preceding days, to fall back across the river.

Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, commanding the left wing of Rosecrans' army, to which this division was attached, observed the retrograde movement from his position on the summit of the bluff on the opposite bank, and turning to his chief of artillery, Lieut.-Col. John Mendenhall, said, "Colonel, can't you do something for those fellows?" "I think so," said Mendenhall, and, turning his horse in the direction of his batteries, limbered up, and, awaiting orders, soon had fifty-four pieces of artillery playing upon the Confederate line.

The deafening roar of artillery, the hoarse shouts of officers, the shrieks of the wounded, and the fall of branches torn from trees by the hissing shells, formed a scene of wild confusion that once witnessed can never be forgotten. There was but one course to pursue, and that was to retreat. The north bank

was lined with a superior force ready to receive them upon the points of their bayonets, men were being mowed down in swaths, the bodies of the wounded were torn to pieces by the iron hail that nothing could withstand, and reluctantly, yet in verification of his own prediction, Gen. Breckinridge gave the order to retreat. Meantime Col. John F. Miller, commanding a brigade in Gen. Negley's division, had crossed the river on the right of Breckinridge's line, and, followed by the division of Gen. Jeff. C. Davis and other troops, opened fire upon the retreating Confederates. The pursuit continued until dark, and the field was won by the Union troops. Murfreesboro was evacuated on the 3d, and the Army of the Cumberland moved in on the following day.

At the battle of Chickamauga the Kentucky brigade, under command of Brig.-Gen. Ben Hardin Helm, on the morning of September 29, 1863, occupied the left of Gen. Breckinridge's division, which division held the extreme *right* of Bragg's line of battle. Stovall's brigade was in the center and Adams' on the right. The Kentucky Brigade, under command of Gen. Helm, was composed of the Second Kentucky, Col. J. W. Hewitt; the Fourth Kentucky, Col. Joseph P. Nuckols; the Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. H. Lewis; the Ninth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Caldwell, and the Forty-first Alabama, Col. M. S. Stansel.

The artillery brigade of this division comprised Cobb's, McCune's and Slocumb's batteries.

The position of the division was on the left of a country road leading from Reed's bridge and striking the Lafayette and Chattanooga Road at Widow Glen's House, at which point Gen. Rosecrans had his headquarters. Adams' brigade extended across this road. The country was wooded, and the front, well protected by a heavy skirmish line, was parallel with the Chattanooga and Lafayette Road. Opposed, was a continuous line of Union skirmishers in advance of the main line, the strength of which remained to be tested. The division formed a portion of the force under Longstreet, which pierced the right center of Rosecrans' line, and contributed to the disaster which compelled the Army of the Cumberland to retire from the field.

Gen. Breckinridge, in his official report, refers as follows to the action of the Kentucky Brigade:

At 9:30 A. M., by order of Lieut.-Gen. Hill, I moved my division forward in search of the enemy. At the distance of 700 yards we came upon him in force, and the battle was opened by Helm's brigade with great fury. The Second and Ninth Kentucky, with three companies of the Forty-first Alabama, encountered the left of a line of breastworks before reaching the Chattanooga Road, and, though assailing them with great courage, were compelled to pause. From some cause the line on my left had not advanced simultaneously with my division, and in consequence, from the form of the enemy's works, these brave troops were, in addition to the fire in front, subjected to a severe enfilading fire from the left. Twice they renewed the assault with the utmost resolution, but were too weak to storm the position. The rest of Helm's brigade, in whose front there were no works, after a short but sharp engagement, routed a line of the enemy, pursued it across the Chattanooga road, and captured a section of artillery posted in the center of the road. This portion of the brigade was now brought under a heavy front and enfilading fire, and being separated from its left and without support, I ordered Col. Joseph H. Lewis, of the Sixth Kentucky, who succeeded to the command upon the fall of Gen. Helm, to withdraw the troops some 200 yards to the rear, reunite the brigade, and change his front slightly to meet the new order of things by throwing forward his right and retiring his left. The movement was made without panic or confusion.

This was one of the bloodiest encounters of the day. Here Gen. Helm, ever ready for action, and endeared to his command by his many virtues, received a mortal wound whilst in the heroic discharge of his duty. Col. J. W. Hewitt, of the Second Kentucky, was killed, acting gallantly at the head of his regiment. Capt. Aston Maderia, Capt. H. B. Rodgers and Capt. Gustavus Dedman, of the Second; Capt. P. V. Daniel, of the Ninth Kentucky, and many other officers and men, met their death before the enemy's works, while Col. Joseph R. Nuckols, of the Fourth Kentucky; Col. J. W. Caldwell, of the Ninth, and many more officers and men, were wounded.

The loss in Helm's brigade during the two days' battle of Chickamauga as reported by Col. Lewis were 63 killed and 408 wounded out of an aggregate present for duty of 1,413 officers and enlisted men.

In the assault upon the ridge held by portions of Crittenden's corps re-enforced later by Granger's reserves, the division of

Gen. William Preston bore a part. In the Third Brigade of this division commanded by Col. J. H. Kelly was the Fifth Kentucky under Col. H. Hawkins. Between 4 and 5 o'clock on the afternoon of the 20th the brigade moved forward to the attack. Col. Kelly reports the attack as follows:

Finding that my ammunition was almost exhausted I sent to the rear for re-enforcements or a supply of ammunition. At this juncture I met Col. R. C. Trigg, commanding brigade, and informed him of the position of the enemy, asking him at the same time to co-operate with me in his capture. He agreed, and formed his line on my left with the intention of swinging the whole force to the right. Just as this movement was begun I was notified by one of his staff that the brigadier-general commanding division wished to see me, and I repaired at once to where he was stationed in the field. During this temporary absence the enemy surrendered to Col. Trigg. Immediately after the surrender a force, supposed to be of the enemy, opened a heavy fire, which created considerable confusion, in which a large number of the enemy were making off. Col. H. Hawkins, Fifth Kentucky, here captured 249 prisoners, including two colonels, one lieutenant-colonel and a number of company officers.

Pursuant to an act of the Confederate congress granting medals and badges of distinction as a reward for courage and good conduct on the field of battle the following soldiers of the Kentucky regiments were selected by their comrades in arms:

Second Regiment of Infantry.—Private, Benjamin F. Parker, Company A; Corporal, Mornix Virden, Company B; Private, John Conley, Company C; Corporal, Frank B. Buckner, Company D; Sergeant, William Frazee, Company E; Sergeant, Henry Fritz, Company F; Private, Louis H. Paradoe, Company G; Private, Oscar Hackley Company I; Private, Frank Taylor, Company K.

Fourth Regiment of Infantry.—Lieutenant, B. T. Smith,* Company A; Lieutenant, John L. Bell,* Company K; Sergeant, R. H. Lindsey (colorbearer), Company D; Corporal, Ephraim R. Smith, Company A; Private, John McCreery, Company B; Private, John R. Brinkley, Company C; Private, Thomas H. Covington,* Company D; Private, William J. Watkins, Company E; Private, Freldling Skeggs, Company F; Private, Alexander Smith, Company G; Private, William N. Ballard, Company H; Private, John H. Blanchard, Company I; Private, Mathias Garrett, Company K.

Fifth Regiment of Infantry.—Lieutenant-Colonel, George W. Connor; Adjutant, Thomas B. Cook; Captain, T. J. Henry, Company C; Captain, Joseph Desha, Company I; Private, Frank H. Hasank, Company A; Private, Samuel South, Company B; Private, Richard Yarbrough, Company E; Sergeant, F. W. Campbell, Company F; Private, Winlock N. Shelton, Company K.

Companies C, D, and I declined making selections.

Sixth Regiment of Infantry.—Second Lieutenant, James H. Cole, Company G; Private, Marcellus S. Mathews, Company D; Private, H. Lowber, Company A; Private, Henry Haman, Company H; Private, John Hinton, Company B; Sergeant, F. P. Randle, Company I.

Companies C, E, and G declined making selections.

Ninth Regiment of Infantry.—Corporal, John L. Dunn (since dead), Company A; Corporal, John W. Carrell, Company D; Private, Norborn G. Gray, Company B; Corporal, Nathan Board (since dead), Company G; Private, Andrew J. Kirtley, Co. C. Other selections declined.

At Missionary Ridge the Kentucky brigade formed a part of the force with which Gen. Cleburne repulsed the persistent attacks made by Gen. Sherman on the right of Gen. Bragg's line. When finally the attack by the Army of the Cumberland swept the left and center from the crest of the ridge, Cleburne fell back, covering the rear of the retreating army on its march to Dalton. No casualties occurred in the brigade, but the loss of Cobb's battery, which was left with Bates' division when the brigade was detatched and sent to the right, was a serious disaster. The two armies separated by Rocky Face Ridge went into winter quarters with little disposition on either side to disturb the peace of the other.

The forward movement of Sherman's army in May called the Kentucky Brigade into action. It was stationed to the right of Buzzard Roost Gap, and, while the Fourth Corps occupied the opposite slope, the brigade moved about from point to point, skirmishing and sharpshooting, until the night of the 12th of May, when it marched to Resaca and took part in the battle on the 15th. The brigade suffered a loss of forty in killed and wounded during this battle, having borne the brunt of the attack upon Bates' division. At New Hope Church, on the 27th, Gen. Lewis, in command of two regiments of his brigade, supported by two Tennessee regiments, charged a heavy line of Union skirmishers on the right of the Atlanta road and defeated

*Killed in action.

them with slight loss. On the following day the Kentuckians made a desperate charge, in which many of the most gallant officers and soldiers in the command were killed, while a large number of wounded were taken prisoners.

On the 20th of June, in front of Kenesaw, an attack was made upon the line occupied by Gens. Lewis and Gist, which resulted in driving them back, when both commanders made a counter charge to recapture the works, but failed to carry them. The brigade participated in the fight at Peachtree Creek, but met its severest loss on the 22d of July, when 135 of its best and bravest men were killed and wounded. The brigade was constantly on duty in the various battles and skirmishes between the contending forces until the last of August, when Sherman's movement around Atlanta caused Bates' division to be ordered to East Point. The Kentucky Brigade was detached and sent to Jonesboro, where it participated in the attack and bloody repulse of Hood's army, on the 30th of August. In this action the loss in the brigade was severe in killed, wounded and missing. On the 1st of September, the brigade suffered a loss of 200 in prisoners, and on the next day formed a part of the line drawn up by Gen. Hood at Lovejoy's Station, which Sherman declined to attack.

The campaign had been very severe upon the Army of the Tennessee, and probably few brigades suffered heavier losses in killed, wounded and missing than the Kentucky Brigade. The 5,000 with which the regiments of the brigade entered the service, had dwindled to 120 officers and 1,120 enlisted men in May, 1864. The Atlanta campaign closed with but 278 men in the ranks.

In conformity with an often expressed wish by the men of the brigade, an order was issued at department headquarters authorizing Gen. Lewis to mount his brigade, and, in accordance with this order, the command marched to Barnesville, where 200 horses were obtained. The brigade began at once to increase in numbers; 200 captured at Jonesboro were exchanged and joined the brigade; wounded men came hobbling into camp and by the 19th the aggregate swelled to about 900, 200 of whom, however, were never mounted. The next two months were spent in constant scouting, and on the advance of Sherman's army in November, the brigade joined Gen. Wheeler in harassing the army of Gen. Sherman, as, under the lead of the great commander, it marched down to the sea.

At Savannah the brigade was dismounted by order of Gen. Hardee and placed in the works, where spurs and sabers were thrown aside, and, with their trusty Enfields, the men resumed their infantry tactics. On the evacuation of the city the brigade was again mounted, and performed arduous service in South Carolina until the surrender of the two main armies of Lee and Johnston.

Edward Porter Thompson, from whose interesting "History of the First Kentucky Brigade," much of the foregoing sketch has been compiled, says: "After it was definitely ascertained that the armies under Lee and Johnston had surrendered, Gen. Lewis proceeded to Washington, Ga., where he was met by Gen. Wilson's provost-marshal, prepared to receive surrender of such troops as should report at that point. The arms were laid by on the afternoon of Saturday, May 6, 1865. Paroles were received, the survivors of many trials and many conflicts separated, and the First Kentucky Brigade as an organization was no more."





TABLE ROCK.

CHAPTER XIX.

PEACE PROBLEMS, RECONSTRUCTION, ETC., ETC.

THE surrender at Appomattox was the beginning of the end, and the surrender of Gen. Johnston, which followed shortly after, virtually closed the war. The dawn of peace found Kentucky in a less deplorable condition than most of the Southern States. Affairs here, however, were bad enough. The State was overrun with guerrillas, whose depredations were confined to no particular class of victims, but who preyed upon all coming in their way with the same relentless cruelty. These robber bands were independent of any military organization, and acknowledged allegiance to neither Federal nor Confederate government. Many of them had never seen regular military service, but had banded together for the purposes of pillage and the gratification of revenge upon actual or imagined enemies. Toward the close of 1864, there was scarcely a county in Kentucky wholly free from their predatory incursions, and to such an extent did they carry their outrages, as to evoke summary action on the part of the State government, and arouse in the army a bitter spirit of revenge. Known guerrillas captured by regular soldiers, in a majority of cases, met with a short shrift. If honest soldiers were sometimes mistaken for these outlaws, and caused to suffer as such, it was one of the misfortunes of war, and directly attributable to guerrilla indignities. The condition of the State at that time may be compared with that which came with the "Thirty years' war in Germany," and the latter stages of the war between king and parliament in England. The ravages of these outlaw bands continued until the establishment of peace. But with the final suppression of guerrilla warfare, the general state of society still was anything but tranquil. Says a writer of that period:

By the 1st of July, 1865, the State was so secured in its position that with perfect safety the Federal troops could have been withdrawn, and the civil government left to go its appointed way. This was, unhappily, not to be. The armies came home, and went again to their fields and firesides, or, where these were no more, began again to create for themselves places in the world. There were no better and more peaceful citizens than the veterans of the two armies, and no relations were ever more friendly than those between the men who learned to respect each other's manliness in a war that tried them well. Yet it suited the purposes of a political body that had fattened on the system of passes and permits, and the other profitable complications of the civil war, to maintain in time of peace a system that had its only justification in the hard conditions of war, if it can find any justification at all.

If Lincoln had survived, we may well believe that his admirable good sense, which enabled him to help his native State wherever he could see her trouble, would have removed these barriers to the tide of peace and good will that came like a flood upon the people. His death and his replacement by a cheap and small-minded man brought on the last and most painful stage of the struggle, that in which a disarmed and war-worn people were driven to fight for the elementary rights of good government against the tyrannous exactions of a political junta which was insensible to the nobility of the victory.

Fortunately for Kentucky it was not possible for the party in power to sink the State to the depths of degradation into which all the rebellious States were at once plunged. There was no valid pretense at hand for overthrowing the machinery of the State government, though there was every evidence of a desire to do so. Her sufferings were trifling compared with those of the States in that hell on earth, the reconstructed South; still, as we shall see, even Kentucky had a time of purgatorial existence, which delayed the period of quiet, and left a mass of painful memories that will hardly ever be forgotten.

The August election of 1865 showed something of the existing state of affairs. The election was for congressmen, members

of the legislature and State treasurer. To the latter office James H. Garrard was elected over his opponent, William L. Neale, by a small majority. Garrard represented the Conservative party, and Neale the Radical party. Five Conservative and four Radical members of congress were elected; twenty Conservatives and eighteen Radicals were elected to the State senate, and sixty Conservatives and forty Radicals to the house of representatives. There was "very serious interference in many counties with the election by the military. In some cases soldiers prevented voters from going near the polls, and in others arrested and took them off to prison. In Lexington 'citizens stood in front of the polls, and indicated to the soldiers those who were not entitled to vote, and all thus pointed out were not allowed to present themselves to the judges,' so telegraphed the sheriff, W. W. Dowden, to Gov. Bramlette. Negro soldiers were sent as guardians of the polls in several precincts in Mercer County. * * * In Campbell County the board of contested elections decided that on August 7th 'there was such an interference at the different voting places, by armed soldiers, who so governed and controlled the elections as to render it invalid, null and void,' they judged Thomas Jones, the incumbent, not lawfully elected clerk of the circuit court, and declared the office vacant. * * * * The grand jury of Powell County indicted Henry C. Lilly, senator-elect, and John N. B. Hardwick, county judge, for obstructing the freedom of elections."*

The vote for State treasurer stood: for Mr. Garrard, the Conservative candidate, 42,187 to 42,082 for the Radical candidate, a vote, the smallness of which shows that the ex-Confederate element did not vote. Interference with elections were not the only indignities the people of the State suffered. Nearly every form of civil life was more or less disturbed. An example is found in the case of Rev. Lorenzo D. Huston, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church (South) in Newport. He was imprisoned because he had opposed the proposition of the Kentucky conference withdrawing from the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in order to join the Methodist Episcopal Church of the United States. He was detained in confinement until October, 1865, without trial, and was finally liberated by order of Gen. Grant, "requiring his immediate and unconditional release." The war was over and peace established, but martial law still prevailed in Kentucky. "Every petty officer commanding a post," says a writer, "had summary jurisdiction over the persons of the people, which he could exercise to gratify private malice or to increase his sense of personal importance." The long continuation of martial law in Kentucky is thus explained in the political history of that stormy time:

> The Republican party secured substantial control of the other border States, while Kentucky, though she had been the only one of the slave-holding States that had shown a very decided loyalty to the Federal cause, had eluded all efforts of the Republican leaders to cajole or coerce her into its fold. They chose to assume that Kentucky was at this time disloyal, hostility to their party and disloyalty being then, to their minds, synonymous terms. At this time he Republican party was principally in the control of men who had no knowledge of the war, no sympathy with its sufferings or its nobler emotions. They had received great political, and often great pecuniary, profit from its events. Unhesitatingly they stigmatized as disloyal the commonwealth which had given as large a share of its life and treasure to maintain the Union as any other State, which had borne patiently and unflinchingly the most grevious burdens of the struggle, and had in fact clung more closely to the traditions of the Union than any other part of the country.

All this is quite true. While Kentucky was not desolated like some of the more extreme southern States, yet lying as it did, on the dividing line between North and South, it was exposed to the fire of both sides, and suffered from the indignities of both armies. Not the least of its troubles and perils were in the numerous raids made through every part of the State, as already noticed, by the squads of guerrillas who claimed to belong either to the Federal or Confederate cause, but, who, in reality, were only robbers and freebooters, subject to no

*Collins' History, Vol. I, p. 163.

military laws or control. Both governments disowned these lawless gangs, but that did not put a stop to their outrages, which were perpetrated almost daily during the last year or two of the war.

The Freedman's Bureau, one of the most offensive engines of reconstruction to the white people of Kentucky, and of the whole south, and, as it eventually proved, a curse to the colored people, developed new evils, and that too, of a most exasperating type. There never was any necessity for the Freedman's Bureau in Kentucky, however much its operation, may have been needed in those States that had been in rebellion. Its organization here was but another of the indignities heaped upon a loyal State that "had given as large a share of its life and treasure to maintain the Union as any other State." Its first indignity was committed under a recent act of congress, which provided that the wives and children of negro soldiers should be free. As this was prior to the adoption of the constitutional amendments upon the subject of slavery, or the freedom of the slaves, its gross injustice is seen at a glance—the injustice of depriving people of their property without due process of law. The families of Kentucky colored soldiers comprised thousands of women and childen, and the Freedman's Bureau undertook to compel their owners to pay them wages for all the time that had elapsed since the enlistment of their fathers and husbands. Of course this brought confusion, and produced serious difficulties; it caused numerous suits to be filed against slave owners, and entailed upon them endless annoyances. The Hon. Garrett Davis, United States senator from Kentucky, and one of the most unconditional and unswerving Union men of the State during the war, was the first victim of this species of prosecution. A suit was brought against him for wages of former slaves, and many other suits of a similar character were instituted against other citizens of the commonwealth. These suits, however, amounted to nothing, except to still further exasperate the people, and indeed, this seems to have been the original intention of them. The following upon negro testimony in the courts is to the point:

> The last important problem left by the war was the question of negro testimony in the courts. The old slavery laws of Kentucky limited the testimony of the negro in many ways; white men could not be convicted of grave crime by their evidence. These laws should have been at once repealed, and it is to the discredit of the State that they remained upon the statute books until 1872. There is, however, some excuse for this delay. The Freedman's Bureau had constituted itself the keepers of the whole negro population, and had in an unfortunate way removed them from the control of the ordinary civil law of the State. To the appeal for the abrogation of the statute the people answered: "Do away with this interference with the negroes, and we will give them equal position before the law." When, in 1872, the end of this system of supervision of the negro population by the Freedman's Bureau was abandoned, the resistance to the complete assimilation of the negro with the white race in all matters of the law came about. The negro has been found to be a very trustworthy witness, and none regret his full admission to the courts.

The negro, it is an indisputable fact, was the great question involved in the civil war. His emancipation from slavery entailed a heavy pecuniary loss to the people of the State, and yet, when his freedom was brought about, society felt the relief of a patient, whose life is saved at the expense of a limb. Slavery had become somewhat unprofitable, and was yearly growing more so, to an extent more marked in Kentucky than in the far South. The institution was hedged about by humanizing conditions and laws of Kentucky that were unknown in the cotton and sugar-growing States; black labor, considering the total capital involved and the small returns received, was growing unprofitable in a rapid ratio, while the vast irreducible expense of the institution, the growing impoverished condition of the land, and its utter lack of adaptability to other pursuits, rendered ruin near and inevitable. And so, while the opposition to emancipation was unanimous and determined, when once it was effected the relief was immediately apparent and rejoiced in. The agricultural system has been greatly improved under the new order of things, farm labor is more profitable, the dominant class is more enterprising and vigorous, and the old slave caste is now broken down and the

last vestiges of it fast disappearing. The conditions effected by this radical change have been met with a creditable spirit by both races. Freedom found the negroes destitute of everything but the meager clothing in their possession. A number anticipated the final abolition of slavery in the border States by going into the army, but those who remained found themselves wholly improvided and without resources. In this condition the greatest misery might have followed had the masters cherished a vindictive spirit. A few of the liberated slaves tried their new found wings only to fail utterly in their first flight, and begged to be taken back on the old place. It is undoubtedly true that the physical condition of the freedmen for the first year or two was worse than during the period of slavery (and with many it is still worse), but the masters, partly through sympathy and partly because they needed them, allowed their former slaves to remain. There was no necessity for so great a number, however, and many found it to their interest to emigrate to Kansas and elsewhere. Those who remained found ready employment and considerate treatment generally. Many are doing well, making a good living and educating their children, many are doing but little better than under the old *regime*, and some are doing worse.

The freeing of a large number of ignorant negroes, whose whole training taught them to lie, pilfer, to live improvidently and unchaste, has imposed upon society a heavy burden of responsibility. Twenty years have passed since the war which set them free, but society has not yet adjusted itself completely to the new order of things. Neither race adequately appreciate the full extent of the change that has been wrought, and the responsibilities which it imposes upon each. The negroes, trained to an utter disregard of personal character in themselves, have not yet learned that this must now be cultivated. The whites fail in the same respect. Negroes convicted of felony lose caste with neither race, and find employment at the hands of the whites as readily as the honest black. Women notoriously unchaste are employed by the whites as cooks or servants, and lose no standing in colored society. This fatal lack of self-respect is encouraged by the heedless action of the whites, and so long as it exists is a menace against society, and a successful hindrance to the elevation of the race. Education to such a people is a dangerous power, and religion a sham, and yet, nothing but education, liberal, practical education, will ever raise the colored people to the standard of respectable citizenship. It is the duty of every good citizen to heartily co-operate with well-directed effort to this end, and with better methods, backed by such co-operation, much may be done for the betterment of this helpless ward of the nation.

The indignities perpetrated upon the people by the Freedman's Bureau, as might naturally have been expected, produced results inimical to good order. It bred a spirit of lawlessness that culminated in 1866 in the disburbances of the Ku Klux Klan. This secret tribunal, whose name became as terrible almost as that of the Spanish Inquisition or the Holy Vehme of Germany in the middle ages, was common to the whole South, but its acts were fewer and less serious in Kentucky. The motives for its organization and the results of its existence, have been discussed by a prominent author,* as follows:

> The sudden closing of the war left a considerable amount of social rubbish within the State, both white and black. The negroes, as a rule, behaved exceedingly well in their unaccustomed condition, accepting their new lot of citizenship in an excellent spirit; but a portion of them, especially those who had been employed in the army as teamsters and as camp servants, proved very troublesome. Nearly the whole of this part of the negro people had gathered into small separate settlements away from their original homes, and were under the influence of a bad class of white leaders. This demoralized condition of the lower classes of blacks led to a large amount of stealing; no farmer could keep his sheep or pigs from their furtive hands; usually the thieving was not accompanied by violence, but in some cases the trouble was more serious. In many counties the negroes organized themselves into marauding bands; there were a number of outrages upon women, an offense that had always been particularly abhorrent to the people of Kentucky, and which they have always visited with condign punishment when the perpetrators could be found. In

*American Commonwealths, p, 369.

its beginning, at least in Kentucky, the Ku Klux Klan was probably designed to restrain and punish these transgressions. It doubtless did in the outset certain rude acts of justice. Its cheap mystic accompaniments were certainly well designed to strike terror to the superstitious blacks. When it had accomplished the little good that was possible to a system so fundamentally evil, it fell into the hands of the most wretched class of the population, the very element it was designed to overthrow, and became a great curse to society. For a time the organization defied the civil law; the secrecy of its action and the terrorism exercised on witnesses, made it impossible to apply adequate punishment through the courts.

Beginning in 1866, this evil system continued in intermittent action until 1873. Like most social evils in a vigorous State, this system finally brought about its own remedy. For years the country folk tolerated the outrages for the profit they brought to them; their pigs were safer even if the common people of the realm did suffer a bit. The old dislike of lawlessness, common to well organized societies, was lessened by the long time of strife. For several years the Ku Klux vented its outrages upon the essentially criminal class; the rough justice of many of their actions made the mass of the people pardon their worst crimes. Finally, there came a general sense that they were going too far, and that they should no longer be tolerated. When this feeling became general they were speedily crushed out. With the Ku Klux disappeared the last remnant of the greater ills that came in the train of the war. Regarding, then, the Ku Klux system and the Freedmen's Bureau as the closing evils of the war, we may accept 1873 as the last year of that great revolution which began in 1860, moved swiftly to the state of war, raged for four years with a fury of thought, words and actions unequaled in any struggle of the race, and then for eight years left its wreckage to trouble men weary with the nobler part of their great abor.

That part of the development of Kentucky, which can be in any proper sense termed historic, ended in 1873 with the sweeping away of the last cloud left by the war; all the rest of its life is still in the process of evolution. Before we turn to consider the present condition of the State, let us bring before our minds the outline of these years of rapid change through which this people had just passed. In 1860, when, after infinite debate, Kentucky slowly came to the remarkable resolution that she would bar her doors to the great storm that was about to move heaven and earth about her, the commonwealth was still a mediæval society in all its essential qualities; the institution of slavery had acted like a pickle to preserve unchanged much of the notions that belonged in other centuries of the race's life. Her very resolution to stand aloof in a war in which the nineteenth century fought against the seventeenth, shows that the people, despite an intense interest in politics, had not come to a point of view whence they could see where their social life stood in the world. They were as much out of the world of their day as if they had been shut in on every side by mountain heights; a clean-blooded, land-loving, fairly thrifty lot, they had, through their activities, not suffered any of the degradation that comes to other races from their connection with slaves.

Kentucky suffered less, as stated, than her sister States of the south, but the "shock to the commonwealth, arising from the conjoined loss of life and property, defies expression in words, nor do the ordinary accidents of society supply any analogy." Her loss of property was proportionately as great as the loss of life among her soldiers. In 1860 the slave property of Kentucky was estimated at over $100,000,000. This, in 1865, had disappeared, and other elements of wealth had greatly diminished. Describing the condition of the State at the close of the war, it was said that, "although the war as carried on in Kentucky had been, on the whole, a singularly decent struggle, the actual destruction of property was very large. Nearly all the live stock was swept away. A considerable part of the houses had been burned; fences were gone, and the forest, quick to recover its grasp on the rich soil, had changed vast districts of fertile fields into thickets that had to be re-won to the plow. * * * * * * When a city is burned its men remain; a commercial crisis destroys neither the men nor the productive power of a State; a pestilence leaves the real property untouched; but the destruction of a long continued civil war is a thing by itself combining all the evils which an ordinary society can suffer, and adds to those a new element of ruin in the overthrow of the precious trust in civil government."

After the close of the war political parties in Kentucky were reorganized on new lines. The extreme to which the "civil rights" had been carried, disgust at the emancipation of the slaves, the irritation resulting from the acts of the Freedmen's Bureau, and other proceedings "hostile to the governmental integrity of the State," all combined

to make Kentucky an overwhelmingly Democratic State. Pertinent to the subject is the following:

Perhaps the most satisfactory feature in the close of the civil war was the really quick restoration of the civil order in the State and the perfect reunion of the divided people. The prompt and complete abrogation of the severe penalties laid upon the Confederate soldiers and sympathizers, greatly contributed to this speedy return to the conditions of peace. In this course the people of Kentucky set an excellent but unheeded example to the Federal government. By this action they avoided all risks of having a large part of their citizens parted in spirit from the life and work of the commonwealth. This reconciliation was helped by the fact that both Federals and Confederates had played a manly part in the struggle. Not only had the soldiers in both parties shown themselves to be brave and manly men in the field, but the Kentucky troops on both sides had done all in their power to make war decent and honorable, and to lighten its burdens on non-combatants. They could wear their laurels and live their lives together without shame. What was left of the 40,000 who went away into the southern service, came back to their place in the State sadder and wiser men, yet the better citizens for their dearly bought experience. We search in vain for any evidence of hatred or even dislike among these men who were lately in arms against each other. In all the walks of life, in the courts and in the legislature, as well as in the relations of kindred, we find these old enemies going together to their work of repairing the ruin that war had brought on the State—fighting at times their battles over again in good-natured talk, but each dearer to the other for the fearful parting of the war.

The session of the legislature of 1865–66 repealed the laws that disfranchised Confederate soldiers. An act had been passed, during the war, consigning to the penitentiary those Confederate soldiers who had invaded the State. This act was repealed by a vote of twenty-one to fifteen in the senate, and sixty-two to thirty-three in the house. By a similar vote the expatriation act was repealed, as were all other laws which had been passed to "disqualify or punish persons for sympathy with the rebellion." The returned Confederate soldiers comprised a large and valuable portion of the male population of the State, and their restoration to citizenship was an act of wisdom on the part of the legislature. "The dangers arising from the animosities of the war," says one versed in the politics of the time, "were at once done away with, and the breaches that were made in the society of the rebellious States by the continued disfranchisement of its citizens were avoided. It was an absolutely safe measure, considered even from the point of view of Federal politics. The experience of the Confederate soldiers in the years gone by had destroyed all desire of resistance to the Federal authority. It is doubtful if these men had been polled after their return to Kentucky whether they would have voted for a peaceable secession of the Confederate States. The problem of secession had been worked out to the end; the result was generally accepted by the soldiers of the Confederacy as final. To have maintained the isolation of these returned Confederates would have been an act of political madness, and in receiving them in friendliness, the State of Kentucky did an act that unfortunately was not imitated by the Federal government. When, in the centuries to come, the historian looks over the graves of all those who took part in the civil war, and sees their acts cleared of the cloud of prejudice that even now envelops them, we must believe that these acts of reconciliation will stand forth as the noblest features in the history of this commonwealth. He will see in them the best possible evidence of the civil strength, of the State making and State preserving power, of this people. He will certainly note the fact that the Union party in a border State, where passions were infuriated in the presence of immediate war, had a higher element of reason in their action than was found in the whole Federal Union, the greater and dominant part of which saw nothing of war except in the mind's eye."

At the August election in 1867 there were three tickets presented to the voters of the commonwealth, viz.: "Democratic," "Conservative Union," and "Union" or "Republican." John L. Helm, the Democratic candidate for governor, and John W. Stevenson, the Democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor, were elected, by an overwhelming majority, over William B. Kinkead and Harrison Taylor,

Conservative Union, and Sidney M. Barnes and R. T. Baker, Union Republican. John Rodman, Democrat, was elected attorney-general over Gen. John M. Harlan (now of the Supreme Court of the United States) and Col. John Mason Brown; Col. D. Howard Smith, Democrat, was elected auditor, over Col. J. S. Hurtt and Silas Adams; James W. Tate, Democrat, was elected treasurer over Alford Allen and M. J. Roark; James A. Dawson, Democrat, was elected register of the land office over Col. J. J. Craddock and J. M. Fidler; Z. F. Smith, Democrat, was elected superintendent of public instruction over Benjamin M. Harney and Rev. Daniel Stevenson. The legislature bore the following complexion: Senate, twenty-eight Democrats, three Union Democrats, and seven Union Republicans; house of representatives, eighty-five Democrats, five Union Democrats, and ten Union Republicans. This shows pretty conclusively how strongly Democratic the State had become under the policy of reconstruction. Gov. Helm was lying very ill at his home in Elizabethtown when the election came off. He never recovered, but died on the 8th of September following. He had been inaugurated governor on the 3d, at Elizabethtown, being too ill to go to Frankfort. Lieut.-Gov. Stevenson was inaugurated governor, as the successor of Mr. Helm, on the 13th of September. In August, 1868, Mr. Stevenson was duly elected governor, a special election having been called, over R. T. Baker, receiving 115,560 votes, to 26,605 for Baker, Republican.

In the presidential election this year Horatio Seymour carried Kentucky by a vote of 115,889 to 39,566 for Gen. U. S. Grant, the Republican candidate. Gen. Grant was elected president by a majority of 134 electoral votes. Nine Democratic congressmen were elected in Kentucky. The Eighth Congressional District gave Gen. Grant 1,259 popular majority, but notwithstanding elected a democratic congressmen. Four years later (1872), the presidential candidates were Horace Greeley and Gen. Grant, with a fifth wheel to the political wagon, entitled Charles O'Conor. The vote of Kentucky was as follows: Horace Greeley, nominee of the Democratic party, 100,212; Gen. Grant, Republican, 88,816; Charles O'Conor, Bourbon Democrat, 2,374; Greeley over Grant, 11,396 majority. A full Democratic delegation was elected to congress. Two years previously (in 1870), Kentucky elected a Democratic delegation to congress. With the exception of one or two districts, Kentucky has ever since elected Democrats to congress; also to State offices.

In the State election of 1871, Preston H. Leslie, the Democratic candidate, was elected governor over Gen. John M. Harlan, by a vote of 126,455 to 89,299. By similar majorities the Democrats elected John Rodman, attorney-general; D. Howard Smith, auditor; James W. Tate, treasurer; J. A. Grant, register of the land office; Rev. H. A. M. Henderson, superintendent of public instruction. To the State senate thirty-five Democrats and three Republicans were elected, and eighty-two Democrats and eighteen Republicans to the house of representatives. In 1875 James B. McCreery was elected governor by the Democrats; in 1879, Dr. Luke P. Blackburn was elected governor, and in 1883, J. Proctor Knott, the present executive, was elected by the usual Democratic majority.

The presidential election of 1876 will long be remembered in Kentucky, as well as in national history. The cry of fraud attaching to it, and the excitement aroused, will not be forgotten for generations to come. From a Democratic standpoint, the popular vote stood: Samuel J. Tilden, 4,300,590; Rutherford B. Hayes, 4,036,298, a popular Democratic majority of 264,292. The elections of South Carolina, Louisiana and Florida were contested, and in the final settlement of the contest the result arrived at presented some novel facts, the most important of which were majorities for the Republican national ticket, and for the Democratic State ticket. Years hence it may be a matter of interest to know how this (notorious) election was finally settled. As both parties claimed South Carolina, Louisiana and Florida, congress passed an act providing for an electoral commission to pass upon all matters in dispute, the decision to be final. This commission was composed of five sena-

tors, five representatives and five justices of the supreme court. The senate selected George F. Edmunds, Oliver P. Morton, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen (Republicans), Allen G. Thurman and Thomas F. Bayard (Democrats). The house of representatives chose Eppa Hunton, Henry B. Payne, Josiah E. Abbott (Democrats), James A. Garfield and George F. Hoar (Republicans). Four justices of the supreme court designated by the act, were Nathan Clifford and Stephen J. Field (Democrats), and William Strong and Samuel F. Miller (Republicans). They chose as the fifth justice Joseph P. Bradley, a Republican. The natural choice would have been David Davis, but he had been elected a senator from Illinois only five days before. The commission divided in voting on the main issues on a party line, the eight Republicans overruling the seven Democrats, and the result was the admission of the Republican electoral votes from the States in contest and the seating of the Republican candidates.*

As finally counted, the electoral vote was as follows: Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Texas, Arkansas, Missouri, Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana—184 votes for Tilden and Hendricks. Main, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Florida, Louisiana, Ohio, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, Colorado, Nevada, California, Oregon—185 votes for Hayes and Wheeler, a majority of one electoral vote. Had the three States, South Carolina, Florida and Louisiana, claimed for Tilden, been given him, he would have had a majority of thirty-nine votes in the electoral college.

The presidential campaign of 1880 placed four tickets before the voters of the country, viz.: James A. Garfield and Chester A. Arthur, Republicans; Gen. Winfield S. Hancock and William E. English, Democrats; James B. Weaver, Greenbacker; and Gen. Neal Dow, Prohibitionist. The vote in the electoral college was 214 for Garfield and Arthur, and 155 for Hancock and English. In 1884 the Democratic party triumphed, and elected Grover Cleveland and Thomas A. Hendricks, president and vice-president, over James G. Blaine and John A. Logan, Republicans.

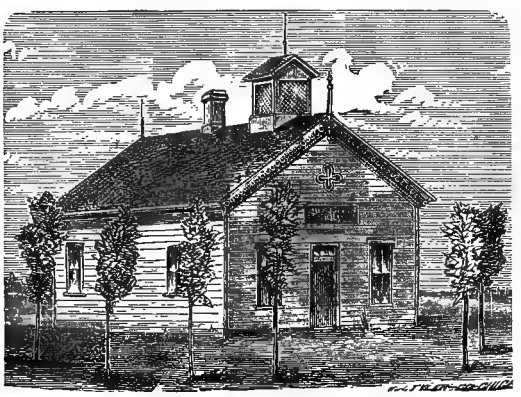
The progress of public education in Kentucky since the close of the war far exceeds that of any other period in the history of the State. But its system of public schools, as compared with those of the northern and western States, is still lamentably deficient. One reason for this has been the unfortunate pride of caste which prevailed among the southern people—to a greater extent prior to the war than now—and which led to the organization and support of hundreds of seminaries, academies, and other high grade schools. These educational institutions were established mainly by private enterprise, and for pecuniary advantages to the projectors. They have greatly retarded the growth of the public schools and the cause of public education, and the majority of them, though rejoicing in the high-sounding name of "colleges," are as incapable of giving the pupil a collegiate education as the ordinary graded school of a country village—more so than the graded public school of a northern or western village of 1,000 inhabitants. Since the war, however, the people are growing out of this foolish idea of caste, and it is to their credit that it is so. The late superintendent of public instruction, Rev. Mr. Henderson, very pertinently said:

> Ten years ago, a man in the blue grass country, worth $10,000, would as soon have thought of sending his children to the poor-house as to the public school. The public school was generally regarded as a charity, devised for the education of paupers, but not to be countenanced by the rich, save as a benefaction to the poor. The schools were common in the sense of low, vulgar and inferior. The very accent with which the adjective was pronounced, indicated the contempt in which men of means regarded it. But our citizens have now learned to regard it as common, in the sense of a community of interest, as the laws are common, the common land; as the State is common, the commonwealth, etc. Now the idea of conferring a benefit upon the indigent has given place to the true one, namely, to prepare citizens for the intelligent exercise of their

*History of Presidential Campaigns, by Edward Stanwood.

suffrages, and to protect society from the penalties of ignorance.

The public schools, form the true foundation of our educational system. Colleges and universities are proper in their place, and should be carefully fostered and liberally endowed. They are essential to a higher education, and we could no more dispense with them than with any other branch of education, or of the government. But the public schools, schools for the education of the masses, should be equally fostered. "With what scrupulous care," says a zealous friend of public education, "does England foster her great universities for the training of the sons of the nobility, for their places in the house of lords, in the army, navy and church. What, then, should be the character of citizenship in a country where every man is born a king and sovereign, heir to all the franchises and trusts of the State and republic? An ignorant people can be governed, but only an intelligent and educated people can govern themselves."



MODERN COUNTRY SCHOOLHOUSE.

The interest being manifested of late years, in the public schools, is ample proof of the intellectual developement of the State, under the new order of things brought about by the war. Illustrative of their increasing popularity, is the following extract from the State superintendent's report, a few years ago:

The wealthiest counties are becoming the best friends of the public schools, and tax payers are voting levies upon themselves to improve their quality, and extend their terms. Half a million dollars are annually raised, by the election of the people, to supplement the public bonus. Tasteful and comfortable schoolhouses are fast taking the places of those old shams and shames, in which the children of the poor erstwhile were corraled. Eighteen hundred have been built within the last eight years. A home supply of teachers, furnished from our best young men and women, are taking the place of impecunious tramps and shiftless natives. The system is no longer an infirmary for the lame and halt and feeble, incompetents to be provided for, no more are pensioned upon the bounty afforded by the school fund. It is not now a "stepping stone" to professions, a temporary expedient, accepted until something better turns up or is turned up. Men and women among us are choosing it for their life work, and emulating each other in their aspirations and achievements of a profession which confers honor, and whose prizes are to be coveted, and whose badges are to be worn with pride. Cities and towns vie with each other in maintaining graded schools better than our average western colleges, with their half-starved faculties. School examinations and teachers' institutes have become occasions looked forward to with anticipations of pleasure, and enjoyed as feasts of soul. Communities bid for these convocations, and rival each other in the tender of hospitalities to their members. At these sessions teachers take on power and inspiration for practical work, when they return to their school-rooms, loaded with valuable suggestions and methods. Discriminating patrons witness the exercises, to determine who among the instructors is best fitted for the post of district teacher. Citizens crowd to the polls to elect the officers of the system, and men are aspiring for the dignities of the trustees office. Aspirants for the county commissionership are as eager for its honors as candidates for county judgeships. Calls for the superintendent are loud and frequent from every part of the State.

He who fails to see these tokens of interest is wilfully and wantonly blind. These and other signs of the times argue that an auspicious period is at hand, when the benefits of education will crush out ignorance, and intelligence hold the ballots that fall in the nation's urn of fate. The importance of our common school system is apparent, when it is remembered that there are only 35,000 pupils in all the universities, colleges, seminaries and private academies of our State, while a quarter of a million of children flock to our 7,000 public schools. In half the counties no schools are taught but common schools. In some of our counties of wealth and refinement, the public schools have absorbed all private educational enterprises, because co-operative effort furnishes a superior quality of education. If our colleges decline in the number of matriculates, the cause is not to be found in diminished interest in education, but in the fact that our public schools are affording at home advantages formerly sought abroad.

This is but proof of the advance made by

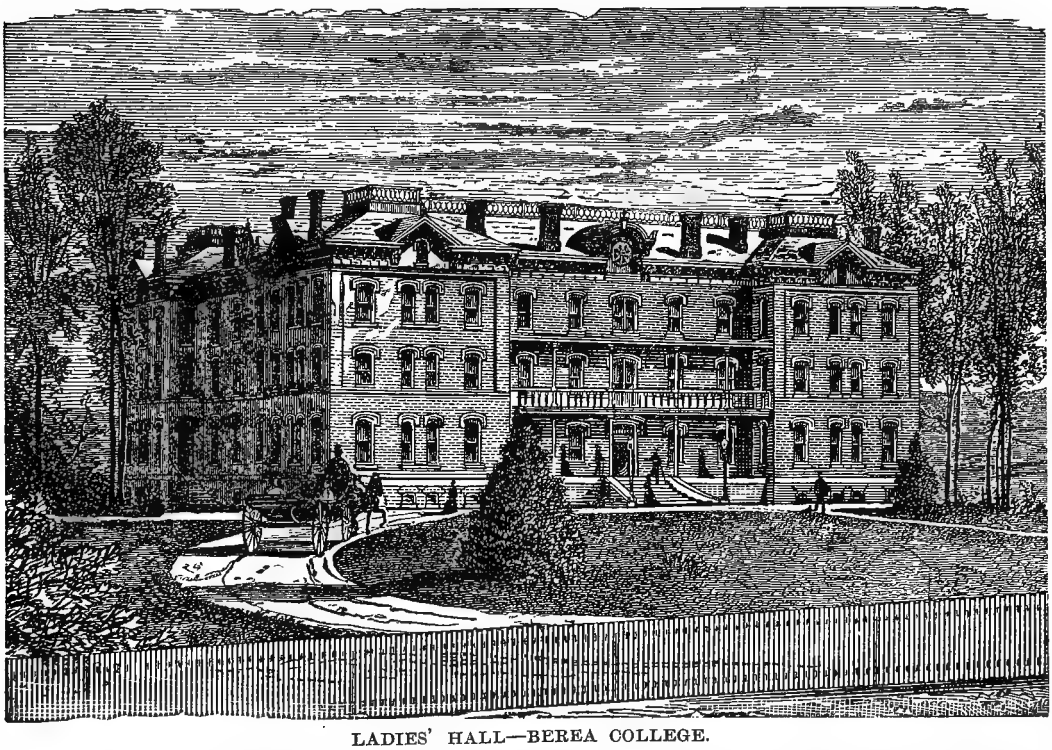
the State in educational development since the close of the war. This intellectual advancement is still increasing and improving every year. And there is still room for further improvements. Education alone will stop the lawlessness that stalks abroad in some portions of the State. The refining influence of a good school upon the society of any neighborhood, hitherto without one, has never failed to show happy effects. But a few years ago official statistics showed that Kentucky had 40,000 white voters who could not read. Add to this the negro voters, estimated at 55,000, but few of whom can read, and the majority of whom are far more ignorant than the illiterate whites, and we have 95,000, nearly one-third of the entire electoral population of the State, who are "ignorant of the very means by which to acquaint themselves with the merits of the questions submitted for their decision at the polls." Let this mass of ignorance increase until it rises into a majority, and what will be the result? It requires no prophet to foretell the doom of the State in such an event. This ignorance must and will increase if left to itself, without State encouragement for its own improvement. Citizenship can only be improved, lawlessness lessened, and intemperance driven from the community by education, and the sooner the people awake to this fact, the better it will be for the credit and prosperity of the commonwealth. Competent legislation is required, and, if need be, a reorganization of the entire school system. "It is a singular phenomenon," says Mr. Collins, "of the history of the internal economy of our State for seventy years, that our main attempts at internal improvement and public education, at State expense, and under State superintendence, have been embarrassed or defeated, almost wholly by the misdirection and mismanagement of incompetent legislation." There is too much truth in this to gainsay. If the average legislator has not been criminally neglectful, he has certainly been lamentably indifferent to legislation for the benefit and improvement of public education.

The colored schools are increasing in importance each year. It is highly commendable in the colored people that they evince so great an interest and enthusiasm in the cause of education, and proves that they are desirous of improving themselves, and of becoming good and respectable citizens. In some sections of the State they are taking really more interest in the public schools than the whites. Said Mr. Henderson, in one of his annual reports as State superintendent: "Their system has more than met the expectation of its projectors and friends, and is rapidly, by gratifying development, disappointing the prophesies and hopes of its enemies. The colored people are now taking hold of it with that enthusiasm and earnestness so characteristic of the race, when their interests are at stake, and their claims to notice recognized by authority. They are exhibiting a most commendable zeal in supplementing the fund, and are really doing more to make the most of the opportunities tendered them by the State, than the whites."

The colored people receive a school fund direct from the State, to which is added the taxes paid by themselves. In some localities they have built comfortable houses; in the city of Louisville, and in some of the other larger cities of the State, their school buildings compare favorably with those of the whites, and they are supplied with teachers well qualified for the stations they fill. A gratifying fact, in connection with the education of the colored people, is the interest in the matter, "manifested by representative white men throughout the State, and their earnest disapproval of the policy of bitter antagonism of those who still cherish hereditary prejudice, instead of rising to the level of an intelligence which respects the issues that the changed relations of this race have introduced into the policies of the State." The negroes are now all *freemen*, but their future, without education, would be little better than actual slavery. The older ones, who were brought up and educated to work, are rapidly passing away, while a new generation is coming on—reared without restraints, and to look upon work as one of the relics

of slavery. For these there is no hope but in education. The following may be a little severe, but is not wholly without truth:

The greatest crime of the century was the sudden enfranchisement of 4,000,000 of unlettered Africans. Those who perpetrated this outrage upon our republican institutions, did it in the face of all the social science they had propagated. The North had emphasized the doctrine, that "virtue and intelligence are essential to the perpetuity of the republic;" and yet, in an ill advised hour of heated passion, rendered hot by the fires of civil war, they made a horde of ignorant slaves the peers of their intelligent masters, and thus provided the condition that prostrated the South, and subjected its people to the most destroying despotism that ever ground into the dust a free citizenship. The only indemnity for this stupendous wrong is their education at the national expense. To require the people they impoverished by this act of folly to bear the burden of their education, would be a continued piece of injustice, which no political casuistry can justify, no species of sophistry disguise, and no maudlin philanthrophy dignify with a decent apology.



LADIES' HALL—BEREA COLLEGE.

Berea College is a liberal educational institution located in Madison County, and is open to the education of the colored people on equal terms with the whites. It dates its origin back to 1855—a time when it required an indomitable will and unbounded courage to establish such a school in a slave-holding State. It may, in some degree, be termed an offshoot of Oberlin College, Ohio, as the first teachers, employed in the Berea School, William E. Lincoln and Otis B. Waters, were students who had been educated at that institution. It was the cause of much excitement throughout the surrounding country, and more or less mob violence was exercised against the zealous founders of the school, and also the church which had been established in the same vicinity. Rev. John G. Fee, who was the originator of the school, has been pastor of the church at Berea for nearly a third of a century, and is a native Kentuckian, received many indignities during his early ministrations in this and the adjoining counties, from the rough elements of society, spurred on by those who opposed "abolitionism."

The third teacher of the Berea school was Prof. J. A. R. Rogers. The second term of the school under his administration was opened in

September, 1859, with two additional teachers —John G. Hanson and his wife. It was during this term that the question of admitting colored pupils was discussed in the young men's literary society of the school. After considerable discussion it was decided that, "if any one made in God's image comes to get knowledge which will enable him to understand the revelation of God in Jesus Christ, he can not be rejected." This sentiment was obnoxious to the slave-holding families, and many of them withdrew their children from the school.

Efforts were made, in 1858, to transform the school into a college, by the adoption of a constitution, at a meeting held on September 7th, of that year, at the residence of Rev. Mr. Fee. The following clauses from the document will show the grand object of Berea College:

> This college shall be under an influence strictly christian, and, as such, opposed to sectarianism, slave-holding, caste, and every other wrong institution or practice.
>
> The object of this college shall be to furnish the facilities for a thorough education to all persons of good moral character, at the least possible expense to the same, and all the inducements and facilities for manual labor which can reasonably be supplied by the board of trustees shall be offered its students.

Many difficulties still remained to be surmounted by the friends of the institution, but they persevered. A tract of land containing something over a hundred acres was purchased for $1,800, and Mr. Fee went east to raise funds for the college. But political influences disturbed its peace, and on the 23d of December, 1859, a "committee of safety" visited Berea, and delivered notice to some dozen of those most zealous in the school to leave the county within ten days. They petitioned the governor for protection, but he informed them he could not afford them protection, owing to the excitement caused by the John Brown raid in Virginia, which had just occurred. The families who were forced to leave the place numbered about forty persons. The war soon opened, and with the beginning of hostilities the institution closed temporarily.

In 1865 the school was reopened. A charter for a college was obtained under a general law of the State, the board of trustees reorganized, and other lands were purchased. The admission of colored pupils caused considerable excitement, and half the white pupils deserted the institution. But their places were soon filled, and the requisite qualifications for admission into the institution still remained—"a good moral character." Temporary buildings for the accomodation of the increased attendance were erected in 1866–67. Howard Hall was erected in 1869 by the Freedman's Bureau at a cost of $18,000. It is a three-story wood building with a tin roof. In 1870–71, "Ladies' Hall," was erected. It is a superb building, three stories high, built of brick, and has two fronts of 120 feet each. The Ladies' Hall at Oberlin, Ohio, was taken as a pattern, and "its excellencies, if possible, were improved, and its defects remedied." It is furnished with every modern convenience, and is a very model of excellence in every respect. "All other college buildings, including Howard Hall, Recitation Hall, Office Building, Grammar School, Intermediate School, Primary School, very good buildings, and the chapel, a very fine building, costing $9,000, are situated in the college campus, consisting of two large and beautiful groves of forest trees embracing about forty-five acres. The larger grove, in which the buildings are, is on the high land, and the other in the plain, fifty feet below."

The college owns, besides the buildings, which are estimated at $82,000, 300 acres of land, not including the grounds about the buildings, and worth about $15,000; it owns about twenty-five good business lots, 25x125 feet, and worth $125 per lot. The college has an endowment of $95,000, not including the land.

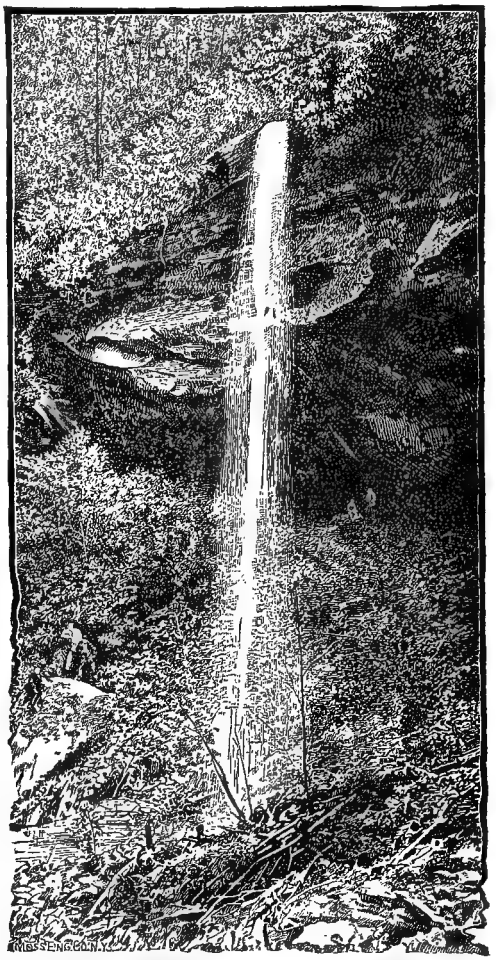
The following extract, from an article by Prof. A. P. Peabody, of Harvard, on the co-education of the races, will present an appropriate conclusion to this sketch of Berea:

> Of all the experiments in co-education that have been instituted, we regard Berea College, in Kentucky, as the most important in its sphere of influence and in its prophecy of enduring benefit to the

colored race. It has carried the war into the enemy's camp, and has brought its whole Christian panoply and armament into the immediate encounter with the surviving spirit of slavery—a spirit made all the more virulent by the destruction of its body. At other institutions, black students are admitted to an equality with the white; at Berea, white students are admitted to an equality with the black. The trustees and professors at Berea can not invite their white neighbors to unite with them in throwing the doors of their institutions wide open to all that choose to come. They must first gather their little flock of black pupils, with a very few white youths from their own or friendly families, and then they must make their light shine bright enough and far enough to win the regard and confidence of a distrustful and scornful public; and to demonstrate to that unwilling public that it is for their own and their childrens' interest that they patronize this institution. This has been effected. The college has shown its large educational capacity. Its public exercises have been attended in successive years by persons of established reputation as educationists and literary men, and have received their unqualified commendation and praise. There is, for many miles around, no institution of learning that does nearly so much or so well for its pupils. The consequence is that those at first vehemently opposed to it are fast falling into the ranks of neutrals or friends. Many who deemed it a nuisance have already sent their children to it. Its sterling value as a seminary of education is now recognized on all hands. But it is of much more worth for its silent, yet most efficient propagandism of the due relation between the races; for co-education includes within itself or involves as its necessary consequence, equality in all civic and social rights, immunities, duties and obligations.

Kentucky has never encouraged foreign immigration as some other portions of the republic have done. But, on the contrary, the State has opposed it more or less, until within the past few years. The tide of immigration, however, flowing by her northern border to the west and north, enriching the great Northwest, has aroused her to action, and brought the question of foreign immigration to the consideration and attention of the people, and also of the legislature. Within the last five years, a bureau of immigration has been established and facts and statistics and other important intelligence concerning the material resources of the State, have been profusely distributed far and wide. The result of this judicious dissemination of knowledge of Kentucky's material wealth has been the planting of a number of colonies of English, German and Swiss people in the State. Their prosperity shows conclusively that the State affords fine opportunities for immigrants.

The accumulation of aliens from all lands and countries, within a new American State, has been considered by many to be somewhat perilous. Upon this subject a late writer



VIEW IN SWISS COLONY—LAUREL COUNTY.

says: "Kentucky has had the good fortune to inherit a nearly pure English blood. Aside from the diminishing negro population, the blood of the people is of a singularly unmixed origin. Her success in meeting the strains of the civil war could not have been secured if its people had not had this singular unity of race and the solidarity of motive that it brought with it. While there are, doubtless, evils that come from this

predominance of English stock and the consequent uniformity of the motives of the people, leading as it does to a certain acceptance of existing conditions, there are other dangers, and graver, which come from the confusion of motives in the States that have a large foreign population, that are much more menacing to society."

There have been several influences that have retarded foreign immigration to Kentucky. The strongest of these influences, perhaps, is the competition with negro labor. The European immigrant is not willing to enter into competition with this species of labor, and the result is they seek those States where slavery never existed. Kentucky has but a small negro population, and it is diminishing in numbers, and there are large tracts of country within the State where there are no negroes, yet the name of a "slave State" clings to it as a plague, driving immigration to other and less fertile regions. This objection to Kentucky must soon pass away, and when it does, and the fine climate and fertile lands of Kentucky become better known to immigrants, then will the tide of immigration turn within her borders. The advantages of Kentucky only need to become well known to induce immigration. The Swiss colonies in Laurel and Lincoln Counties, with the air of prosperity that prevails about them, demonstrate unmistakably the fine field Kentucky presents to the colonist.

CHAPTER XX.

INTELLECTUAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE STATE.

THE late war developed a new phase in every form of life as well in the political history of Kentucky. Everything has changed—much for the better—and a new era has been inaugurated that in intellectual advancement bids fair to surpass the hopes and expectations of the most sanguine friends of the commonwealth. While it cannot be claimed that the scriptural dispensation, when "old things are to pass away," and "all things become new," has dawned, yet the vast changes and improvements seem to indicate an approach to that period. The people emerged from the horrors of war purified "like gold tried in the fire," and at once entered into the work of improving their social and literary institutions, and in restoring peace and tranquility to their State. The press has borne no inconsiderable part in achieving this triumph, and has done more, actual education perhaps excepted, than any other influence brought to bear to reach this grand result.

The press, as an institution, when it happens to fall into the hands of men competent to make it discharge its duty fully and properly, is a most important factor in the advancement of any community. One of the best things that can be said of our nation is, that it has a free press. No man has to be licensed or selected by the government either to print a book or publish a newspaper. It has been circumscribed by no law except natural selection. Any one who wished could start a paper at any time, say almost anything he desired to say, and if he chose not to be suppressed, there was no power to suppress him—except a "military necessity," and once in a great while mob violence. The government foresaw the eventual wants of mankind, and committed the wisest act in all its history in unbridling the press. It was the seed planted in good ground for its own perpetuity, and the happiness and welfare of its people. Says a late writer: "To make the press absolutely free, especially after the centuries of vile censorship over it, was an act of wisdom transcending in importance the original invention of movable types. This enjoyment of a free press, means free speech, free schools, free religion, and, supremest and best of all, free thought. If our government endure, and the people continue free, here will be much of the reason thereof, for freedom, though well established, will not maintain and perpetuate itself, because by the laws of heredity that lurks in every man, more or less, the latter customs or habits or mental convictions of a barbarous ancestry, leave the seeds of monarchy and despotism. The Americans have this (speaking in reference to a Republican form of government) less than any other people in the world; they are further removed from an ancestry that worshiped under kingly rulers: and yet even here it is as true now as when uttered, that 'eternal vigilance is the price of liberty.' The press is, therefore, essential to the perpetuation of free institutions in America."

That the press can do no wrong, it would be idle to assert. So great an institution, so varied its interests, so numerous its controllers and guides—he would be a foolish man, indeed, who would even hope that it would ever become infallible. It has committed wrongs against the public quite as often as wrongs have been perpetrated against it. The averages, say, are even. Then, if two wrongs can make a right, a reasonable just-

ice has been done, and the "great palladium" remains to us as the drudge and pack-horse, and at the same time "the crowned king of all mankind." Another, and an able authority,* says of the press: "The grandest temporal blessing God has given to the nineteenth century is the newspaper. We would have a better appreciation of this blessing if we knew the money, the brain, the losses, the anxieties, the wear and tear involved in its production. Under the impression that almost anybody can make a newspaper, scores of inexperienced capitalists every year enter the lists, and, consequently, during the last few years a newspaper has died almost every day. With more than 6,000 dailies in the United States and Canadas, there are but thirty-six a half century old. Newspapers do not average more than five years' existence. * * * Newspapers make knowledge democratic and for the multitudes. The public library is a hay-mow so high up that few can reach it, while the newspaper throws down the forage to our feet. Public libraries are the reservoirs where the great floods are stored high up and a great way off. The newspaper is the tunnel that brings them down to the pitchers of all the people. The chief use of great libraries is to make newspapers out of. Great libraries make a few men and women wise; newspapers lift whole nations into the sunlight. Better have 50,000,000 people moderately intelligent than 100,000 Solons. A false impression is abroad that newspaper knowledge is ephemeral, because periodicals are thrown aside, and not one out of 10,000 people files them for future reference. Such knowledge, so far from being ephemeral, goes into the very structure of the world's heart and brain, and decides the destiny of churches and nations. Nearly all the best minds and hearts have their hands on the printing-press to-day, and have had since its emancipation. Adams and Hancock used to go to the Boston *Gazette*, and compose articles on the rights of the people. Benjamin Franklin, De Witt Clinton, Hamilton, Jefferson, were strong in newspaperdom. Many of the immortal things that have been published in book form, first appeared in what may be called the ephemeral periodical. All Macaulay's essays first appeared in a review; all Carlyle's, all Ruskin's, all Sidney Smith's, all Thackeray's, all the elevated works of fiction in our day are reprints from periodicals, in which they appeared as serials. The poems of Tennyson, Longfellow, Emerson, Burns, Lowell, Whittier, were once fugitive pieces. You cannot find ten literary men in Christendom with strong minds and great hearts but are, or have been, somehow connected with the printing-press. * * * It is sometimes complained that newspapers report the evil when they ought only to report the good. They must report the evil as well as the good, or how shall we know what is to be reformed, what guarded against, what brought down? A newspaper that pictures only the honesty and virtue of society is a misrepresentation. That family is best prepared for the duties of life, which, knowing the evil, is taught to select the good. Keep children under the impression that all is fair and right in the world, and when they go out into it they will be as poorly prepared to struggle with it as a child who is thrown into the middle of the Atlantic and told to learn to swim. * * * Another blessing of the newspaper is the foundation it lays for accurate history of the time in which we live. We, for the most part, blindly guess about the ages that ante-date the newspaper, and are dependent on the prejudices of this or that historian. But after a hundred or two years what splendid opportunity the historian will have to teach the people the lesson of this day. Our Bancroft got from the early newspapers of this country, from the Boston *News Letter*, the New York *Gazette*, and the *American Rag Bag*, and *Royal Gazetteer*, and *Independent Chronicle*, and *Massachusetts Spy* and Philadelphia *Aurora*, accounts of Perry's victory, and Hamilton's duel, and Washington's death, and the oppresive foreign tax on luxuries which turned Boston harbor into a tea-pot, and Paul Revere's midnight ride, and Rhode Island's rebellion and South Carolina's nullification.

*Rev. T. De Witt Talmage.

But what a field for the chronicler of the great future when he opens the files of a hundred standard American newspapers, giving the minutiæ of all things occurring under the social, political, international, ecclesiastical, hemispherical. Five hundred years from now, if the world lasts so long, the student looking for stirring and decisive history will pass by the misty corridors of other centuries, and say to the librarian: 'Find me the volume that gives the century in which American presidents were assassinated, the civil war enacted, and the cotton-gin, the steam locomotive, the telegraph and telephone, and Hoe's cylinder presses were invented.' It is not more what newspapers do for to-day, than the fact that they make a storehouse of history. * * * More than all, the blessings of a good newspaper is in its evangelistic influence. The secular press of this country discusses all religious questions, scatters abroad religious intelligence and multiplies sermons until the gospel comes every week within reach of every intelligent man and woman in America. The good newspaper is to be the right wing of the apocalyptic angel. On the Sabbath the minister preaches to a few hundred or thousand people, and on Monday morning and evening, through the printing-press, preaches to millions. The telegraph gathers for it matter on one side, and the express railway train waits to be loaded with the tons of folded sheets on the other. I set it down as the mightiest force for the world's evangelization."

These lengthy extracts require no apology. Like everything emanating from the great preacher, though couched in his peculiar style, they are full of wisdom. The press is the great power of the present age. This is indisputable. In any community it is an influence for good, admitting of not a single doubt. Thomas Jefferson, who penned the Declaration of Independence, one of the grandest documents that ever fell from the pen of mortal man, wrote also: "If I had to choose between a government without newspapers, or newspapers without a government, I should prefer the latter." Another sage remarks: "If man should, from childhood to old age, see only his Bible, Webster's dictionary and his newspaper, he could be prepared for all the duties of this life, or all the happiness of the next." Daniel Webster said: "I care not how unpretending a newspaper may be, every issue contains something that is worth the subscription price." Of all the blessings that man can have in this world, the newspaper is the one "whose rose need have no thorn, whose sweet need have no bitter." Thanks, then, a million thanks, to our revolutionary sires for giving us the great boon of a free press.

When the war closed there had been completed a revolution in the newspaper publishing business. The telegraph had been utilized, and men had been taught to look for news, and not for the opinions and fine writings of certain individuals. The business of writing for the paper had to adjust itself to circumstances, and short, crisp editorials, and the news of the hour; and instead of the long "thundering leader," came the wit, that largely consists of slang and bad spelling. The metropolitan press, through the telegraph, and the perfected Hoe press began to absorb from the country, first its talent among writers, and then to monopolize the business itself, until the country paper found no other avenue to walk in except the purely local news, gossip and chit-chat of its immediate locality. But notwithstanding this the local press is not to be despised, nor denied credit for its part in elevating the standard of civilization. Far from it. It contributes as much, in its humble way, as the more pretentious city daily. The improvement in the art of making newspapers is not surpassed by that made in any institution, or other branch of business, of the present century. *The Courier-Journal*, with its corps of editors and reporters and correspondents, and its attaches and employes, its improved printing presses and magnificent building, the pride of Kentucky's metropolis, is a sample of the modern daily newspaper, and strikingly illustrates its great power and influence. Compared to the *Kentucke Gazette*, the first newspaper in the west, it shows the wonderful

advancement made by the press within the past hundred years.

The first newspaper published west of the Alleghany Mountains, with a single exception,* was established at Lexington. It is not intended to go back to the beginning of the newspaper history of Kentucky, and follow it through all its vicissitudes to the present time. A few words, however, of some of the early newspapers of the State, and some of the leading ones, cannot very well be avoided. The first paper was established in 1787, almost 100 years ago, by John Bradford. It was christened the *Kentucke Gazette*. The final *e* of Kentucky was afterward changed to *y*, in consequence of the Virginia Legislature requiring certain advertisements to be "inserted in the *Kentucky Gazette*." The



COURIER-JOURNAL BUILDING.

*The first paper west of the Alleghanies was published at Pittsburgh.

efforts to separate Kentucky from Virginia and form it into a distinct State, necessitated the establishment of this paper. The convention that met at Danville, in 1785, to discuss the subject of separation, adopted the following resolution: "That to insure unanimity in the opinion of the people respecting the propriety of separating the district of Kentucky from Virginia, and forming a distinct State government, and to give publicity to the proceedings of the convention, it is deemed essential to the interests of the country to have a printing press." Arrangements were finally made with John Bradford to establish a paper at Lexington, then the principal town in the district, and in 1786 he sent to Philadelphia for the necessary outfit. It did not arrive until late in the summer of 1787, and on the 11th of August he issued the first number of the *Gazette*, the pioneer newspaper of the western country. His editorial surroundings would contrast strangely with the princely style of the great metropolitan journals of the present day. His steamboat, railroad, telegraph and mail-carrier was a pack-mule; his office a log-cabin. His rude and unwieldy hand-press was of the old-fashioned style, that for years and years had not been improved; and, in addition, it was a second-hand one. He daubed on the ink by hand with two ancient dog-skin inking balls, and probably managed to get sixty or seventy copies printed on one side in an hour. If he wrote at night it was by the light of a rousing fire, a bear-grease lamp, or a buffalo-tallow candle. An editorial desk, made of a smooth slab, supported by two pairs of cross-legs, a three-legged stool, ink-horn and a rifle, composed the rest of his office furniture.*

John Bradford, the pioneer editor of Kentucky, was a native of Virginia, and was born in Fauquier County, in 1749. He came to Kentucky in 1785, and settled on Cane Run, but the next year located in Lexington. He was a practical printer, as was his father before him, and he brought up his sons to the same business. The next year after starting the *Gazette*, he published the *Kentucky Almanac*, the first pamphlet printed west of the mountains, and the annual publication of which he continued for twenty years. From all the biographical record left of Mr. Bradford, it is evident that he was not especially brilliant as an editor, but, what was better for the times in which he lived, he was a man of sound practical sense and sterling honesty. He was chairman of the board of village trustees, and delivered the address of welcome to Gov. Shelby in 1792, upon his arrival in Lexington, then the capital of the new-made State. He was the first State printer, and received from the State government £100 sterling, as the emoluments of the office. He printed books as early as 1794, and some of his early publications are still to be seen in the Lexington public library. He served for a time as chairman of the board of trustees of Transylvania University, and held other positions of honor and trust. His mind was so well stored with useful and valuable information that he was considered the town oracle, and from his decisions on local topics there was no appeal. So great was the confidence of the people in his judgment that he won the *sobriquet* of "Old Wisdom." He was high sheriff of Fayette County at the time of his death, which occured in March, 1830. Circuit court was in session, and the distinguished Jesse Bledsoe, who was the presiding judge, alluded to his death in eloquent terms, and adjourned court in respect to his memory.

The *Kentucky Gazette* was conducted by Mr. Bradford with great energy and success until early in 1802, when he turned it over to his son, Daniel Bradford, and took charge of the *Kentucky Herald*, the first rival paper in the State. He kept up a watchful supervision, however, of the *Gazette*, and, after seven years, he again assumed editorial charge of it. In 1814, his son, Fielding Bradford, Jr., became its proprietor and continued his connection with it until 1825, when it again passed into the hands of the senior Bradford. In 1835, it again reverted to Daniel Bradford, who, in March, 1840, sold it to Joshua Cunningham of Louisville, foreman of the *Advertiser*, a paper edited by Shadrach Penn,

*G. W. Ranck, in History of Fayette County, p. 364.

the brilliant rival of George D. Prentice. Under the management of Mr. Cunningham, who was in bad health, the paper declined, and in 1848 its publication ceased. So ended the first paper published west of Pittsburgh.

The second newspaper in Kentucky was also established at Lexington. It will be borne in mind that for a number of years after settlements began to be made in Kentucky, Lexington was the metropolis of the State. It was the first capital, and being the leading town, not only of Kentucky but all the western country, it drew within its limits the majority of the wealth, intelligence and business of the entire community. Thus it became the seat of learning and business enterprise. Its second newspaper was started in 1793, the next year after the admission of Kentucky as a State into the Federal Union. It was called *Stewart's Kentucky Herald*, and was established by James H. Stewart. Its publication was continued for about ten years, when it was absorbed by the Bradfords and the *Kentucky Gazette*. Mr. F. L. McChesney, editor of the *Western Citizen*, in a sketch of Paris written a few years ago, mentioned a paper—the *Kentucky Herald*—as started in that town in 1797, by James Stewart, and which existed for about a year. In the same year, William Hunter established the *Kentucky Mirror*, at Washington, a town situated about four miles from the present city of Maysville. In 1798, Hunter established a paper in Frankfort called the *Palladium*, and was annually elected State printer for ten years. In 1803, the *Western Messenger*, and in 1806, the *Republican Auxiliary* were established at Washington. The first paper in Louisville was called the *Farmer's Library*, and dates back to 1807. Its history is comprised in an act of the legislature requiring certain laws to be published in its columns. Not even the names of its owners or publishers are known. The next year (1808) another paper—the *Gazette*—made its appearance in Louisville, but its record, like that of the *Farmer's Library*, is obscure. In this year also was established the *Western Citizen*, at Paris. Mr. McChesney in his sketch of Paris, says the *Citizen* was started by Grimes Johnson; Collins in his history of Kentucky, says by Joel R. Lyle. The Lyles (Joel R. and William C.) were long connected with it, but it was purchased, Mr. McChesney says, by Joel R. Lyle early in 1809. It is one of the early papers of Kentucky that has survived the storms of adversity and is still flourishing and prosperous. It opposed the old Federalist party and warmly advocated the war of 1812. In the great conflict between the old and new court parties, it adopted the side of the former, and supported Mr. Adams and Mr. Clay in opposition to Gen. Jackson. When politics divided, under the name of Whigs and Democrats, it espoused the cause of the Whigs, and ever continued a zealous advocate of that party. F. L. McChesney became the owner of it after the war, and during the reconstruction period it changed its politics to the Democratic faith, and has since remained true to those principles.

The Lexington *Observer and Reporter*, originally the Lexington *Reporter*, was established in 1807, by William W. Worsley and Samuel R. Overton. It was continued uninterruptedly as the *Reporter* until 1832, when it was purchased by Bryant & Finnell and consolidated with the *Observer*. The *Observer and Reporter* existed until 1873, when its publication ceased. During its long career it had many able and brilliant editors and contributors, among whom were Edwin Bryant, Robert N. Wickliffe, William A. Dudley, Daniel C. Wickliffe, William C. P. Breckinridge, Thomas E. Pickett and others. No paper in central Kentucky, perhaps, wielded a greater influence than the *Observer and Reporter*, and when discontinued it was the oldest paper in the State, having been established the year before the *Western Citizen*.

The first paper in Louisville that attained to any prominence, and of which there is any authentic history, was established in 1810 by Nicholas Clark. It was called the *Western Courier*, and was conducted with considerable ability. Mann Butler, the historian, and an able writer, was connected with it as associate editor in 1814, but he did not

remain long in the position. S. H. Bullen and A. G. Meriwether became interested in the paper in 1821, and the name was changed to the *Emporium and Commercial Advertiser*, and from a weekly, it became a semi-weekly. Clark and Meriwether retired in February, 1822, transfering their interest to S. H. Bullen and F. E. Goddard, and the latter gentleman finally became the sole owner. While under his management (in 1832) the paper was discontinued. The Louisville *Correspondent*, a weekly paper, was started in the same year as the *Western Courier*. Its owner and publisher was E. C. Barry, who continued it until 1817, when it passed from the public gaze.

The *Advertiser*, the first daily paper published in Kentucky, was established in 1818, and soon became a formidable opponent to the *Western Courier*. It was founded by Shadrach Penn, the ablest editor ever in Louisville until the appearance of George D. Prentice. Mr. Ben Casseday, in a sketch of the Louisville press, says: "Mr. Penn was an experienced politician, a forcible writer, and a man of extraordinary tact. His paper soon took the position of political leader, not merely in its local circle, but all over the west. It was the acknowledged Jackson organ, and both city and State recognized its power and influence. It was without a rival, and if it did not create, it represented, the dominant party for over twelve years. Until 1830 (the birth of the *Journal*) Penn found 'no foeman worthy of his steel.' His adversaries had, one by one, fallen before him. He was supreme in his position, and a few years previous to the date above referred to was confirmed in it by a great victory over the old court or anti-relief party, and his acknowledged championship of a party victorious in a political struggle as bitter as had ever agitated the State."

Shadrach Penn was a native of Kentucky, and had been a soldier in the war of 1812. He was a large man, a fine specimen of the typical Kentuckian, six feet high, weighing over 200 pounds, and one of the best hearted men that ever lived. He was well educated, was a statesman and a leader naturally, and a politician from choice. Although rival editors for many years, and often on bad terms and indulging in bitter controversy, yet a warm friendship grew up between him and Prentice, that continued until the death of Penn in 1853. Mr. Penn left Louisville in 1842, went to St. Louis, and took editorial charge of the Missouri *Democrat*, which position he filled until the close of his life.

In 1826 the *Focus* was established in Louisville by W. W. Worsley and Dr. Buchanan. Worsley was an experienced newspaper man, and had been one of the original owners of the Lexington *Reporter*, and was a man of some ability. The *Focus* opposed Gen. Jackson, the *Advertiser* and Shadrach Penn, but being more of a literary and scientific journal than a partisan organ, it was unable to stand before the political projectiles hurled at it by Penn. After a fitful existence of a little more than three years it was purchased by Cavins & Robinson, and shortly after was merged into the Louisville *Journal*.

The *Kentuckian* was a newspaper established at Lancaster in 1821, and was published by Albert G. Hodges, who afterward became widely known as a newspaper publisher throughout the State. He published the *Kentuckian* only about three months, when he left Lancaster, and went back to Lexington. There he became foreman of the *Reporter* office, a place he filled acceptably for several years. He next went to Louisville, and, in 1824, in connection with D. C. Pinkham, purchased from S. H. Bullen the Louisville *Morning Post*. Pinkham proved an unprofitable partner, as he got away with most of the profits of the paper, and in about a year, William Tanner, who had attained some prominence as an editor, succeeded him. Hodges and Tanner did not agree well on politics, the latter advocating, on one side of the paper, the fallacies of the new court, while Hodges on the other side championed the old court party. It was literally "a house divided against itself," and to prevent its fall, the proprietors "threw heads and tails" for its ownership. Tanner won, and Hodges sold out to him on favorable terms, returned to Lexington, and started

the *Kentucky Whig*. This paper had a brief existence, less than a year. He then went to Frankfort, and together with James G. Dana published the *Commentator*, and served as State printer until 1832, when he sold out to Dana. In 1833, Hodges was elected State printer, and shortly after started the Frankfort *Commonwealth*. It was thoroughly a Whig paper, and when that party became extinct, it came to the support of the Know-nothing, and then of the American party. During the late war, it was for the Union unconditionally, and after the war Republican in politics, until its suspension in April, 1872, at the age of thirty-nine years. Col. Hodges, although a stanch Union man, and later an ardent Republican, discontinued the publication of his paper, which he had established more than a third of a century before, rather than to support President Grant for renomination, in 1872, to a second term as chief magistrate. In refusing to support the hero of Appomattox, he found his "occupation gone," and retired permanently from the newspaper business.

Col. Hodges was a true type of the old Kentucky gentleman, a race that is rapidly passing away. He was born in Virginia, in 1802, and when but eight years old, his mother (his father having died) brought him to Fayette County. At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to the printing business with Worsley & Smith, the proprietors of the Lexington *Reporter*. After the suspension of the *Commonwealth* in 1872, Col. Hodges removed to Louisville, and accepted the position of secretary and treasurer of the Masonic Temple Company. He was one of the most prominent Masons of Kentucky, and from 1845 to the time of his death was grand treasurer of the Grand Lodge. When he died (a few years ago) he was the last officer of the Grand Lodge, who, in 1845, witnessed his election as grand treasurer of that body.

The Louisville *Journal*, whose influence for more than a third of a century was equaled by few American newspapers, was established on the 24th of November, 1830, by George D. Prentice. His business partner was A. S. Buxton, a practical printer of Cincinnati, who had a joint interest in the paper, but Prentice was sole editor. The success of the *Journal* was assured from the circulation of its first issue, and in four weeks from its birth it was the most extensively read paper that had ever been published in the State. Prentice immediately crossed swords with Shadrach Penn, and the contest between these rival editors, often sharp and bitter, is still vividly remembered by the older citizens of Louisville and Kentucky. Prentice's pen bristled like the "fretful porcupine," and he shot the pointed quills in every direction, regardless of who might stand in the way. In his writings he frequently made people laugh, sometimes stare and often squirm, and he seemed ever equally indifferent as to which result flowed out from his pen. The *Journal* soon obtained political ascendency, but the editorial warfare between Prentice and Penn was kept up as long as Penn remained in Louisville.

The *Journal* was born of the exigencies of the time. Political excitement, growing out of one of the most bitter party conflicts that had occurred in the State, was violent, and partisan strife was raging at white heat. Parties were dividing on the questions of the time, and to the bitterness of conflicting interests was added the enthusiasm which the rival claims of two great party chieftains everywhere excited. An historical sketch of the *Courier-Journal*, published in 1876, says: "Henry Clay and Gen. Jackson were the opposing candidates for the succession, and Kentucky having voted two years before for Jackson, the *Journal* threw all its energies into the conflict in favor of Mr. Clay, whose political friends were then known as national Republicans. Its appearance was cordially and even enthusiastically greeted by its party, another national Republican paper, the Louisville *Focus*, having failed, although skillfully edited, to satisfy the party's demands for vehemence and spirit."

A history of the *Journal* is a history of George D. Prentice. From the origin of the paper, Mr. Buxton continued his business relation with Mr. Prentice in its publication,

until 1833, when he sold his interest to John N. Johnson, and two years later Mr. Johnson sold to George W. Weissinger. The latter continued his connection with the paper until his death in 1849, when his interest was purchased by Isham Henderson, long a well known citizen of Louisville, and but recently dead. During all these years, Mr. Prentice had been editor of the *Journal*, and had given it a world wide reputation, but about this time he called to his editorial aid Paul R. Shipman, a writer of unusual force and brilliance, and who remained with the paper many years. In a short time after purchasing Weissinger's interest, Mr. Henderson sold one-half of it (a quarter interest in the paper) to his kinsman, John D. Osborne, and the firm became Prentice, Henderson & Osborne — the last named gentleman the business manager. This arrangement continued until after the close of the war, when the firm changed into a stock corporation, under the title of the "Louisville Journal Company." In the winter of 1867–68, Mr. Henderson purchased the stock of Mr. Osborne, who retired from the business management of the paper. A few months later, Mr. Henderson bought Mr. Prentice's interest, and during the summer sold an interest in the paper to Mr. Henry Watterson, the present brilliant editor of the *Courier-Journal*. Thus the editorial and also the business control of the *Journal* passed from the hands of its founder. From its origin in 1830, to its purchase by Mr. Henderson in 1868, a few months prior to its consolidation with the *Courier*, its history and that of its editor had been inseparable. Dr. Theodore S. Bell, the life-long friend of Mr. Prentice, said: "Mr. Prentice impressed the conviction on the public mind that he and the daily *Journal* were one and the same thing, and I am not sure that he was not himself impressed with that conviction. He regarded the *Journal* as a part and parcel of his own being. An insult thrown at the *Journal* was promptly accepted as a personal insult, and as such punished in his own way —a way well known to many to their sorrow. It is, indeed, questionable whether he would have regarded with complacency any personal triumph in which the *Journal* was not a participant.

Mr. Prentice was a native of Connecticut, and was born in New London County, December 18, 1802. After preparing for college, he entered Brown University at the age of eighteen, and in 1823 graduated with honors. Upon completing his education, he spent some time in teaching, and wrote occasional articles for the local press. His writings attracted considerable attention, and in 1828 he was offered the position of editor of the *New England Review*, which he accepted. He came to Kentucky in 1830, at the instance of the Whigs of Connecticut, for the purpose of writing the life of Henry Clay. When John Quincy Adams, in 1828, failed in his re-election to the presidency, Mr. Clay, who held the first place in his cabinet, retired (the following March) from public life, and to bring him again prominently before his party was the object of the biography. It more than accomplished its purpose, for it led to the establishment of the Louisville *Journal*, and served to make Mr. Prentice a citizen of Kentucky. His biography of Clay was written from the standpoint of strong partisanship, and scarcely had he finished it than he was persuaded by prominent party leaders in Kentucky to establish a new daily paper at Louisville, in opposition to the Jackson Democracy.

Few men have attained fame as editors equal to that of Prentice. In a memorial address on the great journalist, Hon. Henry Watterson* said: "From 1830 to 1861 the influence of Prentice was perhaps greater than the influence of any political writer who ever lived; it was an influence directly positive and personal. It owed its origin to the union in his person of gifts which no one had combined before him. He had to build upon an intellect naturally strong and practical, and this was trained by rigid scholarly culture. He was brave and aggressive, and though by no means quarrelsome, he was as ready to fight as to write, and his lot was cast in a region where he had to do a good

*An address delivered by Mr. Watterson before the Kentucky legislature at the request of that body shortly after the death of Mr. Prentice.

deal of both. By turns a statesman, a wit, a poet, a man of the world, and always a journalist, he gave the press of his country its most brilliant illustration, and has left to the State and to his progeny by odds the largest reputation ever achieved by a newspaper writer."

During the late civil war Mr. Prentice was an unswerving Union man, and all his great energies were enlisted to avert the calamities of war and preserve the government. He failed in his efforts, but there can be no doubt that the vast influence he wielded through the *Journal* prevented the secession of Kentucky. In all the long and desperate struggle that ensued between the North and South his fidelity to the cause of the Union never once faltered. Notwithstanding his two sons, his only children, had entered the Confederate army, and numbers of his life-long friends were arrayed under the "Southern Cross," he stood firmly by the old flag and made a gallant fight. When the war closed he was pretty well broken down; his health and spirits were gone, and the great battle he had fought had left him a feeble old man. His wife, the companion of his youth, died in 1868, and shortly after her decease the *Journal* passed into other hands, and in November following it was consolidated with the *Courier*, the name changed to the *Courier-Journal*, on which Mr. Prentice did excellent editorial work on a salary up to the time of his death. His work now seemed done; he stood alone; he had outlived his day and generation. He died on the 22d of January, 1870, at the country residence of his son, Col. Clarence J. Prentice, ten miles below Louisville, on the Ohio River, whither he had gone to spend the Christmas holidays. Upon the announcement of his death great respect was paid to his memory throughout the country. The legislatures of Kentucky and Tennessee, in session at the time, adopted appropriate resolutions, pronouncing his death a "public bereavement." He was buried with Masonic honors in Cave Hill Cemetery.

No newspaper published in Kentucky, perhaps none published south of the Ohio River, ever wielded an influence equal to that of the Louisville *Journal*. It built the city of Louisville, and gave an importance to the whole State it had never before known. When the *Journal* was established Louisville was a straggling village of a few thousand inhabitants. In describing it at a time when the *Journal* was in the full tide of its glory, the correspondent of a New York journal said: "Louisville is situated on the south bank of the Ohio River, at the falls, but it is significant for nothing except as the place where the Louisville *Journal* is published." Its consolidation with the *Courier* formed a new era in journalism in Kentucky and the South.

The history of the *Journal* would not be complete without an extended notice of the *Courier* and also of the *Democrat*. The *Courier* was established, in 1844, by Mr. W. N. Haldeman, now president of the Courier-Journal Company. A paper had been started in March, 1843, by a company of practical printers, called the *Daily Dime*. This enterprise was not a financial success, and on the 11th of February, 1844, the *Dime* passed into the hands of Mr. Haldeman, who demonstrated the fact that the right man had taken hold of it. He changed it on the 3d of June following, into the *Morning Courier*. Casseday's sketch, already quoted from, says: "Haldeman brought to his task inflexible will and indomitable energy. In the hands of almost any other man, the paper would soon have emulated the example of so many of its immediate predecessors. Haldeman did not know the meaning of failure; adversity only fixed his determination more firmly, and urged him to increased effort. He fairly conquered success in the face of all difficulties. He started out with the idea of making a newspaper, and his enterprise in this direction soon woke up the sleepy old journalists, not only in Louisville, but all over the West. As there were few railroads reaching his city, and as the telegraph was yet unborn, the securing of news at the earliest possible moment was a matter of energy, enterprise and expense. Haldeman spared none of these, and from the very start

his paper was what is now called a 'live institution.' As an instance of his determination to spare no expense for the benefit of his readers he sent (in 1849) H. M. McCarty to Frankfort, as resident correspondent, to remain during the constitutional convention, which framed the present constitution of Kentucky. No paper in the State had ever before incurred the expense of a daily correspondent during the whole session of a legislative body."

In January, 1852, Mr. Haldeman sold a small interest in the *Courier* to F. B. French, but it soon passed back to him. The next year William D. Gallagher purchased a half interest, but in June, 1854, Mr. Haldeman again became sole owner. In October, 1857, he sold a half interest to Reuben T. Durrett, who continued his connection with the paper until in September, 1859, when he sold out to Walter G. Overton. Haldeman & Overton published the *Courier* until the commencement of the civil war in 1861, when it was suppressed by the United States military authorities for "disloyalty." Mr. Haldeman made his escape to the Confederate lines, and during the war he continued to publish the *Courier*, whenever time, opportunity and the "fortunes of war" would permit. At Bowling Green he was requested by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston to resume its publication; such being considered a necessity at that time. Kentucky was trembling in the political balance, and it was still a little uncertain upon which side of Mason and Dixon's line she would fall. In order to influence her decision, and to retain its own Kentucky identity, the *Courier* was dated at Bowling Green, but the typesetting and printing were done in Nashville, owing to the impossibility of securing the proper mechanical facilities at the former place. Col. Robert McKee was stationed at Bowling Green as editor, while Mr. Haldeman took up his headquarters in Nashville to superintend publication. When the Confederate army fell back to Nashville, the *Courier* fell back with it, and continued to make its regular appearance. "The Louisville-Bowling-Green-Nashville *Courier*," as it was facetiously called by the papers in the Federal lines, was probably as brilliant a success as journalistic annals afford. It at once became the favorite of the army and of the people of the South, and immediately attained a circulation limited only by its mechanical ability to supply the demand. Extraordinary efforts were made to procure northern papers, which were not then easily accessible, and voluminous extracts were made from them daily. No outlay was considered too great to secure these papers, and, so perfect were the arrangements, that up to the evacuation of Nashville scarcely a day but full files of papers from all the northern cities were received at the *Courier* office. Several active men were constantly employed in this service, and their adventures in running through the military lines to secure papers and news were often exciting and dangerous. So perfect was the system that the military relied on the *Courier* for the most important intelligence outside of their lines. Mr. Haldeman had been for many years a most indefatigable and laborious newspaper man, and was considered perfectly familiar with the business, even to the minutest details, but during the four months he published the *Courier* in Nashville he acquired a knowledge of the business, and an insight into its workings, of which he previously had no conception. To this experience may be largely attributed his remarkable success as the business manager of a great newspaper.* Upon the restoration of peace Mr. Haldeman returned to Louisville, and at the urgent request of many of his old friends and prominent citizens of the city and State, he, on the 4th of December, 1865, recommenced the publication of the *Courier*. Its success was almost unparalleled from its revival to its consolidation with the *Journal*.

The Louisville *Democrat* was established, in 1843, by Phineas M. Kent, of New Albany, Ind. He was aided by subscriptions from James Guthrie and other leading Democrats of Louisville, Ky. The object of the paper was to advocate the claims of the democracy in

*Historical sketch of the *Courier-Journal*.

the presidential campaign of 1844, then opening, and it went vigorously into the contest. Mr. Kent did not fulfill all the requirements of the party leaders, and in a short time the paper was purchased by John H. Harney, who remained its editor until his death, which occurred soon after the close of the war. Shortly after the purchase of the paper, Mr. Harney took into partnership William E. and Thomas P. Hughes. The latter soon retired, but William Hughes remained with the paper, and, under the firm title of Harney & Hughes, published it until absorbed by the *Courier-Journal* combination.

Mr. Harney was a man of fine scholarly attainments, and broad and statesman-like views. He had no experience in journalism when he took charge of the *Democrat*, but he soon became a prominent politician and recognized leader of his party. His style was strong, forcible, and correct, and he wrote to convince, and went about it in the most direct manner. His party acknowledged his services, and he held his leading position without any attempt at rivalry from any source. A wordy warfare sometimes prevailed between him and Prentice, but it was more good-natured than otherwise, and never characterized by extreme bitter partisan feeling, and when Mr. Harney died (in 1868) Mr. Prentice wrote a beautifully touching and generous eulogy of him.

Such is a brief sketch of the three papers comprised in the Louisville *Courier-Journal*, a newspaper recognized as the ablest south of the Ohio River, and as one of the most influential published in the United States. It probably controls the general sentiment throughout a larger extent of country than any other newspaper in existence. In the South and Southwest it wields a power never before reached in the history of the press, except by Prentice's *Journal*. The limits of this article will not permit a sketch of all the gentlemen who have filled editorial chairs on these three newspapers, and who are now dead, or have retired from the field of journalism. A just tribute to each would comprise a volume of itself. Of the names that should not be forgotten, are those of the accomplished Edwin Bryant; the fair-minded politician, Thomas H. Shreve; the poet-editors, William D. Gallagher and Will Wallace Harney; the talented Reuben T. Durrett, the witty "Wat" Overton, the brilliant and scholarly Paul R. Shipman, the sparkling correspondent, Charles D. Kirke ("Se De Kay"); the able Charles O. Faxon, the humorous and tenderly pathetic John E. Hatcher, and many others of talent and genius.

No event in the newspaper history of Louisville or Kentucky created the surprise and interest involved in the consolidation of the *Journal* and the *Courier*. These papers, although of the same political faith, were apparently bitterly hostile, and each was striving for party leadership. The consolidation took place, without any preliminary notice, on the 8th of November, a few days after the presidential election of 1868. A brief extract from the sketch already quoted from, will more fully explain the matter: "Each paper was sustained by a large and influential class, but the business of the city did not justify the outlays which both were forced to make, in order to sustain a rivalry so ambitious. It was not until the presidential campaign was well-nigh ended that the matter was seriously canvassed. There could hardly be a doubt of its expediency in the minds of any experienced journalist cognizant of all the facts, and the only points difficult to be settled, because complicated, related to details. These were, however, finally adjusted in a manner much to the satisfaction and advantage of all parties."

The history of the *Courier-Journal*, under its present title, is well known. It has had a brilliant existence, and a long career of usefulness is before it. Its editor, Mr. Watterson, is one of the ablest in the South or West, and he is a worthy successor of the talented Prentice. Mr. Haldeman, the president of the Courier-Journal Company, has few equals in the business management of newspapers. Few men living, perhaps, except himself, could have taken the *Courier-Journal* at the time of the consolidation, and carried it through the many difficulties that

surrounded it, and made it the successful newspaper it is to-day. He is a writer of more than ordinary ability, but it is as a financier, and a practical business man, that he has been most useful to the *Courier-Journal* in obtaining for it the prosperity it enjoys, and the prominent position it occupies among the great newspapers of the country.

The only paper or periodical ever published in the West that attained any renown as a literary paper exclusively, was issued by Prentice & Weissinger, from the office of the Louisville *Journal*. It was called the *Literary News-Letter*, and was established in December, 1838, and its publication continued until in November, 1840. Dr. E. S. Crosier, in a sketch of it, written a few years ago, says: "It was under the editorial control of Edmund Flagg until December 14, 1839, when it went into the hands of the lamented Leonard Bliss. It may safely be said that no periodical at the West, professing to be exclusively literary, has ever proved so successful, or around which have so many delightful associations clustered. The aim was not entire originality, but the contributions and selections exhibited a degree of excellence rarely found in older and more pretentious periodicals."

Many who attained fame and renown in the world of letters furnished original articles for the *Literary News-Letter*, or was represented in its columns by selections from their best productions. Of the number were Bryant and Longfellow, whose writings will live as long as pure literature is admired; and Albert Pike, the poet and scholar, and Francis S. Osgood, and Washington Irving, and George P. Morris, and N. P. Willis, and John G. Whittier, "the good Quaker poet of Amesbury," and others well known in the fields of literature, among whom were Mrs. Laura J. Thurston ("Viola"), Amelia B. Welby ("Amelia"), Mrs. R. S. Nichols ("Ellen"), Mrs. S. J. Howe ("Egeria"). There was also an occasional contribution from J. Ross Browne, the "artist traveler," as he is sometimes called. But with all the genius and brilliancy that sparkled in its columns, the *News-Letter* enjoyed but a brief existence, and in a little less than two years it became extinct.

A number of other newspapers were started in Louisville, previous to the war, but most of them were short-lived and none attained any great importance. The *Times* was established about 1851, and existed for three or four years. In 1852 a paper called the *Union* was established, but like the *Times*, its existence was brief. About the same time the *Evening Bulletin* made its appearance, and the *Anzeiger*, the leading German paper ever published in Louisville or in the State. The latter is still in existence, and is a live and enterprising journal.

The *Daily Commercial* is the only English morning paper—in addition to the *Courier-Journal*—published in Louisville. It was established soon after the close of the war as a Republican paper, and was conducted several years as such. Recently, however, it has changed into an independent organ. It has been greatly improved and enlarged, and is an able, first-class popular newspaper, but still too young for an extended notice. The *Post* and the *Times* are evening papers, and are much superior to the average of that class of journals in ability and importance. Several religious and secular weekly papers are published in Louisville, and form no inconsiderable part of the city press.

The country press of Kentucky is equal in merit and ability perhaps to that of any other State. Nearly every county has one or more newspapers. The large majority of them are ably conducted, and wield a large influence for good in their respective counties. While the great dailies furnish national and foreign news, the country press, equally important in its particular sphere, gathers up and preserves the local news. The papers of Frankfort, Lexington, Paris, Covington, Cynthiana, Maysville, Newport, Richmond, Danville, Bowling Green, Russellville, Hopkinsville, Owensboro, Henderson, Paducah, etc., are excellent samples of the State and country press.

An era in the newspaper history of Kentucky was the establishment of an abolition

or anti-slavery paper at Lexington. The author of what was then considered a very questionable enterprise was Cassius M. Clay, and he published the first number of his paper, which was called the *True American*, on the 14th of June, 1845. It was devoted to the "overthrow of slavery," and was bold and defiant, and even aggressive in the advocacy of that then unpopular doctrine. Mr. Clay published his paper until in August, when public indignation was aroused, and the people arose in their might, and from all parts of central Kentucky assembled in a great mass meeting in Lexington. A resolution was adopted which will show the temper of the meeting: "*Resolved*, that the press and materials of the *True American*, an anti-slavery newspaper conducted by Mr. Cassius M. Clay, shall be sent beyond the confines of the State." A committee consisting of sixty prominent citizens was appointed by the meeting to carry out the spirit of the resolution. They quietly proceeded to the office, took possession, boxed up the material and presses, had them conveyed to the depot, and shipped to a responsible house in Cincinnati, subject to the order of Mr. Clay. Nothing was destroyed or even injured, nor was there the least mob violence displayed, but there was a calm determination to rid the town and State of the obnoxious journal.

Mr. Clay was a man of courage—was brave even to rashness—and had he been present when his office was invaded there doubtless would have been bloodshed. But he was confined to a sick bed at the time, and was thus prevented from defending his property. The establishment of an anti-slavery paper at that time in a Southern or slave State was little less than the act of a madman, notwithstanding the venture was made in a free country, priding itself upon having and fostering a free press. The time had not come to tolerate the free expression of such political sentiments, and this was the first and last effort made to establish a paper of that cast of politics in Kentucky until an administration came into power of similar principles, and thereby rendered the enterprise a safe investment.

Kentucky has produced many persons, both male and female, of high literary talent. Additional to those whose names have been mentioned in connection with the press, some of the most distinguished are William Ross Wallace, Fortunatus Cosby, Jr., James Birney Marshall, Theodore O'Hara, Mrs. Mary R. McAboy, James R. Barrick, Mrs. Sarah T. Bolton and Joel T. Hart, the "poet sculptor." Others of less extended fame are Mrs. Sophia H. Oliver, Mrs. Mary E. Nealy, Granville M. Ballard, Mrs. Mary E. T. Shannon, Mrs. Alice McC. Griffin, Mrs. Nellie Marshall McAfee, Ben Casseday, Mrs. Annie C. Ketchum, Miss Laura C. Ford, Mrs. Sallie M. B. Piatt, Mrs. Helen Truesdell, Miss Lila Va. Johnston, etc. The following, though not natives of Kentucky, were and have been citizens, some of them for many years, of the State: Noble Butler (the author of a popular English grammar), James G. Drake, George W. Cutter, Mrs. Catherine Ann Warfield, Lewis F. Thomas, William W. Fosdick, Mrs. Rosa Vertner Jeffrey, Henry T. Stanton, Mrs. Florence A. Clark and Mrs. Alice Smith Winston.

Education in Kentucky, in the last decade or two, has reached a degree of perfection never before attained in the history of the State. Kentucky has not the well organized system of common schools prevailing in the Northern and Western States — in those known as the "non-slaveholding States," but of the higher grade of schools she stands side by side with the foremost States of the Union. The majority of her seminaries and academies and colleges and universities are of no mean order, but will compare favorably with the best in the land. Since the close of the civil war they have greatly improved and their facilities been enlarged in order to adapt them to the new state of affairs inaugurated in what may be termed the "new commonwealth." The power and influence of these institutions form one of the greatest sources of moral and intellectual development of the State.

Transylvania University, whose history extends back more than a hundred years, was the first public institution of learning estab-

lished west of the Alleghanies. It is scarcely possible to sketch all the schools and colleges of the State, but only to glance at some of the earliest and also of the most important of these institutions of learning, by way of contrasting the old with the new order of things; and a history of Kentucky would hardly be complete without considerable notice of Transylvania University.

The general assembly of Virginia in May, 1780, passed the following act:

An act to vest certain Escheated Lands in the County of Kentucke* in Trustees for a Public School:

Whereas it is represented to this General Assembly that there are certain lands within the County of Kentucke formerly belonging to the British Subjects, not yet sold under the Law of Escheats and Forfeitures, which might at a future day be a valuable fund for the maintenance and education of youth, and it being the interest of this commonwealth always to promote and encourage every design which may tend to the improvement of the mind and the diffusion of knowledge, even among the most remote citizens, whose situation in a barbarous neighborhood and a savage intercourse might otherwise render unfriendly to science. Therefore,

Be it enacted that eight thousand acres of Land within the said County of Kentucke, late the property of Robert McKenzie, Henry Collins and Alexander McKee, be, and the same is hereby vested in William Hemming, William Christian, John Todd, John Cowan, Stephen Trigg, Benjamin Logan, John Floyd, John May, Levi Todd, George Meriwether, John Cobb, George Thompson, and Edmund Taylor, Trustees, as a free donation from the Commonwealth for the purpose of a public school or seminary of learning, to be erected in said County as soon as the circumstances of the County and the state of the funds will admit, and for no other purpose whatever, saving and reserving to the said Henry Collins, Robert McKenzie and Alexander McKee, and every one of them and every person claiming under them, all right and interest in the above mentioned Lands, to which they may be by law entitled, and of which they shall in due time avail themselves, anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

This was the original charter of Transylvania University. The general assembly of Virginia in 1783 passed another act formally chartering the school under the name and title of "Transylvania Seminary." This act gave the school all the powers and privileges of a university. It required that the officers of the institution should take a special oath before a judge of the supreme court; invested in a new board of trustees 12,000 additional acres of escheated lands in the district of Kentucky, exempting the whole from taxation; empowered the trustees to receive land and other property from various sources and donors, and providing in its last clause "that no land or other property that may hereafter be vested in said trustees as an inalienable endowment to said seminary, shall ever be sold or otherwise transferred from the special purpose to which it was appropriated by the donor." *

No institution was ever founded from nobler impulses than Transylvania, but its early career was clouded with adversities. On the 10th of November, 1783, the trustees elected Rev. David Rice, a Presbyterian clergyman, chairman. The outlook was not encouraging. But by way of cheering the friends of the institution, the Rev. John Todd donated to the school a small library. This formed the nucleus of what became one of the most extensive public libraries of Kentucky—a library still in existence in Lexington. When Mr. Rice was elected chairman of the board of trustees, the indications for a flourishing school were unpromising in the extreme. The pioneers, surrounded by difficulties and dangers, with prowling bands of hostile Indians roaming through the country, could devote little time to classical education. But amid these discouraging circumstances, the trustees persevered, and in spite of all obstacles the seminary was opened in February, 1785, for pupils. The first term was taught in the house of Mr. Rice near Danville, and he was the first teacher. The endowment at the time was so small as to afford a scanty salary for one professor.

The original acts pertaining to Transylvania were passed while Kentucky was a county of Virginia, but soon after its admission as a State into the Union, the legislature enacted laws exempting lands from escheat. This legislation served to deprive Transylvania of all the escheated lands with which it had been endowed by the State of Virginia, ex-

*Kentucky was a county of Virginia, and still retained the Indian pronunciation.

*Ranck, in History of Fayette County, p. 292.

cept 8,000 acres, from the sale of which the sum of $30,000 was realized. This transaction proved unfortunate. The money was invested in stock of the Bank of Kentucky, and shortly after the investment was made, the legislature repealed the bank's charter, by which, it is alleged, the seminary lost $20,000. This misfortune not only discouraged the friends, but seriously crippled the resources of the institution. It, however, continued to struggle on.

Transylvania was not originally intended to be denominational, yet it was opened under the auspices of the Presbyterians, and, indeed, it was mainly owing to a few prominent members of that church that it was established. The Rev. Mr. Rice, the first principal of the school, was perhaps the first Presbyterian minister to cross the mountains into the wilderness of Kentucky. He took an active part in building up the institution. The school was opened near Danville, but the arrangement was temporary, and its permanent location was left to future considertions. The matter provoked considerable discussion, and, in the fall of 1788, it was removed to Lexington, but it was not until 1793, that the question of location was definitely settled. The Transylvania Land Company pledged a donation of a lot of ground for the buildings on condition that the school be permanently located at Lexington. The trustees accepted the offer in the following resolution: "*Resolved*, that the permanent seat of the seminary be established on the lot of ground in the town of Lexington, adjoining Messrs. January's, and which is the same mentioned by the company of gentlemen calling themselves the Transylvania Company." On this lot was erected, about 1794, the first building used by the Transylvania Seminary in Lexington, a plain, two story brick edifice.

Upon the removal of the school to Lexington, Elias Jones was elected principal, in place of Rev. Mr. Rice, resigned. The terms of this pioneer institution would present a rather amusing contrast to some of our great colleges and universities of the present. They were, as published in the Kentucky *Gazette*, as follows: "Five pounds a year, one-half cash, the other in *property*. Boarding nine pounds a year, in property, pork, corn, tobacco, etc." The grammar school department was added in 1789, and Isaac Wilson appointed "professor" at a salary of "£100 sterling per anumn."

In the early history of Transylvania, its career was often disturbed by the yell of the Indian, and the crack of his rifle. Troops were almost constantly needed for defense, and even the women and children had to bear their part in defending the settlements against the savages. The roll of the drum called many a youth from the quiet of the schoolhouse, and the turbulence of the times forced them to exchange books for rifle and tomahawk. The unsettled state of the country was a serious drawback to the school, and from thirteen pupils in attendance at the beginning of the session, in 1790, the number was reduced next year to five. Its finances were correspondingly low. The trustees, however, did not despair, but set about raising £500 for current expenses. The fees from the county surveyors* had not been sufficient to support it, and landed property was still too nearly valueless to be available. So low was the treasury that the Rev. James Moore, who had succeeded Mr. Wilson as principal, was forced to carry on the school in his own house, and received but £25 for his year's service, with permission from the trustees to charge an extra fee for the "Roman and Greek classics." The school seems to have prospered under all these difficulties, for, in December, 1793, the Lexington *Gazette* announced that "Transylvania Seminary was well supplied with teachers of Natural and Moral Philosophy, of the Mathematics and of the learned Languages." Quite a serious dissatisfaction arose in 1794. The board of trustees elected Rev. Harry Toulmin†, a Baptist minister, principal. Sectarian jealously was at once aroused, and the usefulness of the institution for a time

*In 1787 the general assembly of Virginia further endowed the school with one-sixth of the surveyors' fees in the district of Kentucky, which had formerly been given to William and Mary College.

†Mr. Toulmin was a man of ability, and was afterward secretary of State under Gov. Garrard.

seemed in a fair way to be destroyed. The Baptists claimed equal rights in the seminary as a State institution; the Presbyterians claimed control, on the ground that its endowment was due to their exertions. Jealousy and bitterness increased. Rev. Mr. Moore, principal of the grammar department, who belonged to the Presbyterians, resigned his position, and his church finally withdrew its patronage of the institution. In 1796, they established the Kentucky Academy at Pisgah, eight miles southwest of Lexington. The trustees of the new academy comprised some of the leading men of the State, and they went vigorously to work to raise funds for its support. They soon had an endowment of $14,000, an amount liberal for that early period. About $10,000 of this sum had been contributed by the friends of popular education in the older States of the east, among whom were George Washington, then president; and John Adams, vice-president; and Aaron Burr, and Robert Morris. The Rev. Dr. Gordon, of London, contributed £80 sterling, toward purchasing books and apparatus. An active rivalry sprang up between the two schools. But fortunately for their influence as educational institutions, good sense and moderation prevailed, and finally led to a consolidation on terms consistent with honor and justice, A petition was presented to the legislature in 1798, in which it was proposed that "the Transylvania Seminary and Kentucky Academy, together with their respective trusts and funds, shall be united, and compose one general institution for the promotion of learning, to be styled and known by the name of the 'Transylvania University.'" The petition was granted, and Transylvania was chartered as a university December 22, 1798. The Rev. James Moore was the first president of the new institution. The next year (1799) it was given the appearance of a regular university, by the addition of law and medical departments.

Transylvania University for two-thirds of a century was the most famous educational institution ever chartered in the west. Its record is as proud as any similar institution within the limits of the Republic, and its roll of graduates show names of men distinguished throughout the country. Among them are Jefferson Davis, the whilom president of the southern Confederacy; Thomas F. Marshall, the "silver-tongued" orator; Dr. Benjamin W. Dudley, one of the most noted surgeons the State has known; Richard H. Menifee, John Boyle, Rev. James McChord, Dr. Joseph Buchanan, Richard M. Johnson (a vice-president of the United States), John Rowan, Charles S. Morehead (a governor of Kentucky), William T. Barry, Jesse Bledsoe, Charles A. Wickliffe (a governor of Kentucky), Elijah Hise and many others equally pre-eminent. Among its alumni are presidents, vice-presidents, cabinet officers, foreign ministers, governors, generals, physicians, merchants, lawyers, divines, and men of every profession and business of life. There are few towns in the south and west of any note that does not contain one or more graduates of this once renowned institution. It is a matter to be regretted, that its career could not be prolonged and a sufficient endowment secured to insure its perpetuation.

The first president of Transylvania was Rev. James Moore. He was succeeded, in 1804, by Rev. James Blythe, and he, in 1818, by Dr. Horace Holley, one of the most distinguished of all its presidents. In 1828 Dr. Holley was succeeded by the Rev. Alva Woods as president; in 1830 he was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin O. Peers, and he, in 1832, by Rev. Thomas W. Coit, who, in 1840, was succeeded by Rev. Robert Davidson. In 1840 the institutions passed into the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Rev. Henry B. Bascom (afterward a bishop of that church) chosen president. He resigned in 1849, and the school reverted back to the State. It was wholly reorganized in 1856 and a normal department added under State patronage, with an appropriation of $12,000 per annum for its support. About this time the Rev. Lewis W. Green was called to the presidency, and was the ninth and last president of Transylvania. He held the position two years, and then resigned it to accept the position of president of Centre College, at

Danville. From the time of his resignation, the prosperity of Transylvania waned, and in 1865, it was merged into Kentucky University.

The law and medical departments of Transylvania were ably conducted, and furnished many eminent lawyers and physicians to the country. Among the professors of the law department, was Col. George Nicholas, one of the most profound jurists of Kentucky. Among his pupils, who afterward became distinguished lawyers, statesmen and politicians, were Joseph Hamilton Daviess, John Rowan, Martin D. Hardin, Robert Wickliffe, William T. Barry, Isham Talbott, John Green, etc., etc. He died in Lexington in July, 1799, while still in the prime of life. He was succeeded as professor of law in Transylvania University by Henry Clay. After Mr. Clay, the chair was filled by James Brown, John Pope, William T. Barry, Jesse Bledsoe, John Boyle, Charles Humphreys, George Robertson, Thomas A. Marshall, and A. K. Wooley, all men distinguished in their profession.

The medical department was equally distinguished. Among its professors may be mentioned James Fishback, Benjamin W. Dudley, Elisha Warfield, Joseph Buchanan, James Overton, William A. Richardson, Daniel Drake, Charles Caldwell, Constantine F. Rafinesque, John Esten Cooke, Lunsford P. Yandell, H. H. Eaton, Charles W. Short, etc.

The Kentucky Academy owed its existence, as we have seen, to a spirit of jealousy that sprang up in Transylvania in its early years. It was established in 1796, and soon attained a high reputation. The trustees of the institution comprised some of the leading men of the State, such as James Blythe, James Moore, Andrew Steele, Robert Steele, Andrew McCalla, Samuel and John McDowell, Caleb Watson and James Johnson. But the institution was short-lived, as a separate and distinct school, and a conservative influence led to its consolidation, in the course of a few years, with Transylvania.

Centre College at Danville is the oldest educational institution in Kentucky. It is denominational (Presbyterian) and has had an uninterrupted existence since 1819. The historical sketch here given was prepared for this work by Prof. Beatty, president of the college. He prefaces his sketch with a synopsis of the facts that led to its establishment as follows:

The Presbyterians were dissatisfied with the course of Transylvania University, and took steps to secure a charter for a school which should be under their own control. Their zeal was quickened by their hostility to the celebrated Dr. Horace Holley, who had been chosen president, and whose theological views they deemed unsound. They were so far successful, as to secure a charter for "The Centre College of Kentucky, at Danville," approved January 21, 1819. But the legislature, jealous of anything looking like a union of church and state, refused to put the school under denominational control, and chartered it as a State college. But while, from the first the Presbyterian influence was predominant in the college, they were unwilling to endow it, unless their control was assured for the future. As the school could not permanently succeed without an endowment, the legislature was induced to amend the charter, and place it exclusively under Presbyterian control, upon condition that they would donate to its funds the sum of $20,000. The amended charter was approved January 27, 1824. The synod of Kentucky agreed to pay into the treasury of the college $5,000 a year until the whole sum of $20,000 was paid. Upon the payment of the first installment of $5,000 the synod would be entitled to appoint one-fourth of the members of the board of trustees, and a like additional number for each additional payment of the like sum. The full payment was completed, and the right to elect the entire body of trustees was vested in the synod, in 1830. Thus, after fifty years of effort, from 1780 to 1830, the Presbyterians secured the exclusive control of a college of their own. Immediately after the original charter was obtained in 1819, contributions were made by the citizens of the town and vicinity, and a modest building was erected in Danville. The first president elected was the eloquent and dis-

tinguished Presbyterian preacher, the Rev. James McChord, D. D., who was pastor of the church to which he gave his own name in Lexington. He died in the year of his election, 1820; but it is believed, though not certainly known, that before his death, he had declined the appointment. The office having been temporarily filled by Rev. Samuel Finley, the board of trustees, in 1822, elected the Rev. Jeremiah Chamberlain, D. D., the fragrance of whose memory lingers with a few old people about Danville, who remember him as a man of learning, ability and piety. He resigned in 1826, and the office was filled temporarily by the Rev. David C. Proctor, until the Rev. Gideon Blackburn, D. D., was elected in 1827. Dr. Blackburn was distinguished rather for his popular eloquence than for profound scholarship. He resigned in 1830, and was succeeded the same year by the Rev. John Clark Young, D. D., elected October 26th. Some difficulties connected with the resignation of Dr. Blackburn gave offense to his friends and to the students of the college, a number of whom left with their departing president. Dr. Young was thus elected the very year in which the exclusive right to choose trustees was vested in the synod of Kentucky. The money that had been subscribed having been spent in the erection of buildings, purchase of apparatus and books, the support of the faculty and other purposes, the college was without funds and without students. But the times were auspicious. Transylvania had lost her prestige, and no other school in the State had acquired her ascendancy. Dr. Young, now twenty-seven years of age, was supplying the McChord Church of Lexington, from which the board had attempted to take the first president. Upon him his Presbyterian brethren laid their hands and sent him to Danville. While in college, Dr. Young had been the pupil of the great Dr. John M. Mason, of New York. He had received his theological training at Princeton Seminary, and had been a tutor in Princeton College. An eloquent and effective speaker, he brought rare gifts and attainments to the office. His amiable disposition, his large scholarship, his clear and discriminating intellect, his power of apt illustration, his readiness, his copious and ready flow of correct language, his wisdom, prudence and piety combined to fit him admirably for his work. He soon became a great favorite with the people among whom he lived, with his pupils and his brethren of the synod. He exerted a profound influence, moral and religious, in the community and over his pupils. Those who enjoyed the privilege of his instruction usually ranked him very high, perhaps above every other teacher whom they had known. Under his administration Centre College soon rose to distinction. Students flocked to its halls, and funds were contributed to its endowment. At the age of twenty seven, he began his work in college, and for another term of twenty-seven years he presided over its destinies until his death, which occurred at the early age of fifty-four, on the 23d of June, 1857. He left, as his monument, an institution whose endowment was greatly enlarged, whose halls were filled with nearly 200 students, and whose fame was spread abroad by 500 graduates whom he had sent forth through the land, especially to the south and west.

Dr. Young was succeeded by the Rev. L. W. Green, D. D., who was one of the two who composed the first graduating class. He was elected August 6, 1857, and died in office May 26, 1863. He was a worthy successor of Dr. Young, and during his administration the college continued to prosper until the unhappy civil war broke out, and the young men of the country left the college halls for military camps.

Upon the death of Dr. Green, the Rev. William L. Breckinridge, D. D., was elected October 18, 1863, and held the office for five years, resigning October 16, 1868. He struggled bravely against adverse circumstances, but the civil war had necessarily greatly lessened the number of students, though it had never entirely suspended the work of the college. But after the termination of the civil strife, the Presbyterians of Kentucky were compelled to witness the sad spectacle of a disrupted and contending church. The synod was divided, and each of the separate parts

claimed to be the true representative of that body to which belonged the exclusive right of appointing the board of trustees. Various unsuccessful efforts were made to heal the schism, or to unite the fragments in support of the college, or to divide the funds. At length the civil power was invoked to determine the rights of the respective parties. The case came before the circuit and appellate courts of Kentucky, and the United States district court. In all of these courts the decision was in favor of the party in control of the college at the time, and who had always steadfastly adhered to the general assembly (northern), with which they were then and still are connected. The college could not fail to suffer under such circumstances. To add to its troubles, it lost about $60,000 of its funds, by the robbery of the Falls City Tobacco Bank of Louisville, in whose vaults its bonds were kept. About two-thirds of this sum was ultimately recovered. But the friends of the college stood by it in its dark days, and far more than replaced its lost funds. Its property, including about $70,000 of unproductive real estate, amounts to near a quarter of a million dollars. Its benefactors are numbered literally by hundreds, if not by thousands. Its funds have been contributed in part by many small donations. But it has had many liberal friends who have given much larger sums. Perhaps the largest contributor was Mr. Samuel Laird, of Fayette County, who gave about $12,000. The next largest donations were made by Messrs. L. L. Warren, Caldwell Campbell, and B. F. Avery, who first and last gave over $10,000 each. Dr. John W. Scott has given, in different ways, about $10,000. Mr. A. M. January and Mrs. M. A. Wilson each contributed $5,000 or over, and a large number $1,000 or more, and a still larger number have given in smaller sums. Mr. David Sayre erected at a cost of $5,000 the "Sayre Hall" for a library. Its graduates number 931, and now fill or have filled many posts of honor and trust, especially in the south and west.

Prof. Ormond Beatty, long connected with the college, was chosen to succeed Dr. Breckinridge as president, September 1, 1871, and still (1885) holds the office. A new building was completed in 1872; enlarged facilities of instruction in the way of books, apparatus, a larger faculty, and a fuller course of studies betoken increased prosperity and usefulness in the future.

Other colleges were established in Kentucky very early—prior to Centre College, perhaps—but none of them now exist, and some of them are even forgotten. The Southern College, at Bowling Green, was established prior to 1820. In that year the legislature passed an act appropriating "one-half of the profits of the Lexington branch of the Commonwealth's Bank to Transylvania University; one-third of the profits of the Harrodsburg branch, to purchase a library and philosophical apparatus for Centre College, and a like sum from the Bowling Green branch for the like purpose of the Southern College of Kentucky."

Augusta College was founded in 1822. This is claimed as the first college established in the world, under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal Church. During its career, extending over a third of a century or more, it had among its presidents some distinguished men, viz.: Rev. Martin Ruter, Rev. Joseph S. Tomlinson, Rev. Henry B. Bascom, Rev. Burr H. McCown, and others equally noted. Its library at one time contained about 2,500 volumes. The college building was destroyed by fire in 1852, but was immediately rebuilt, and a few years later the college went down. Since it ceased to exist the building has been used for a high school.

The first school of a high grade established in the State, under the auspices of the Roman Catholic Church, was St. Joseph's College at Bardstown. It was chartered by the legislature December 24, 1825, and soon became the leading educational institution of that church in the State.

A female academy, the first in the west, and among the first in the United States, was established, in 1806, by Rev. John Lyle. It was a Protestant school and was quite prosperous for several years. Located at Paris,

in the heart of the thickly settled portion of the State, it sometimes had 300 pupils or more. But after a few years of prosperity it passed out of existence.

Bacon College was chartered in 1836. It was originally located at Georgetown, but in 1840 was removed to Harrodsburg, and in 1865 was merged into Kentucky University. St. Mary's College, in Marion County (Roman Catholic), was incorporated in January, 1837; Louisville College in 1840, and Marshall College at Hopkinsville the same year; Henderson College in 1842, and Maysville College in 1846. Thus seminaries, academies, colleges and universities sprang up in all parts of the State—too many really for the good of the common schools, which, after all, comprise the true system of popular education in America. The common schools languish in proportion to the increase of colleges, academies, and other private schools. No State in the Union is better supplied with educational institutions of a higher grade than Kentucky, but her common school system, although being improved every year, is still very deficient. Among first-class schools, now in successful operation, may be mentioned Kentucky University, and the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Lexington, Centre College at Danville, Kentucky Military Institute near Frankfort, Central University at Richmond, Cumberland College at Princeton, with a college, academy, seminary, or other private school in every town of any importance in the State.

The Kentucky Military Institute, situated six miles from Frankfort, was incorporated under the State laws in 1847, and placed under the control and direction of a board of visitors, appointed by the governor, who, by virtue of his office, is *ex-officio* inspector of the institute. The superintendent, faculty and cadets are constituted a *quasi* military corps. The officers are commissioned under the seal of the commonwealth, and are responsible to the board of visitors for the faithful performance of prescribed duties. The institute is a private enterprise, and has always been self-sustaining. The State furnishes the military equipment and assumes supervision over the military organization, but contributes nothing to its support.

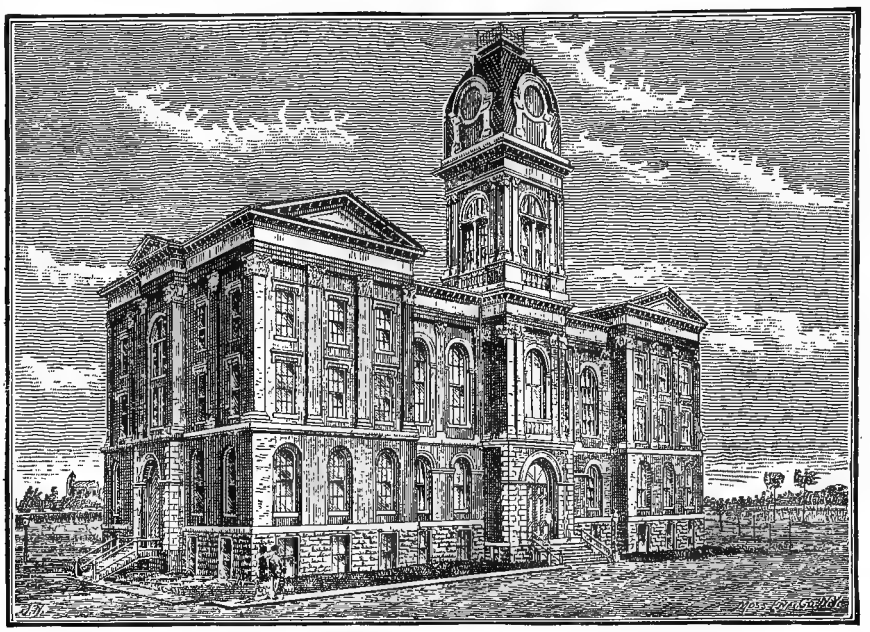
The location of the institute is a beautiful one, and is reached by an hour's ride by stage from the State capital over the Frankfort & Harrodsburg Turnpike. The buildings were erected at a cost of $100,000, and are admirably adapted to school purposes. They are heated by steam and lighted by gas, and the excellent taste displayed in arrangement of buildings and grounds commends the establishment to visitors as a place of unequaled beauty. The following is the true aim of the military feature:

> The design of the miltary organization is not only to bring about a just discipline, but to direct to a high purpose the aimless energies of youth, which would otherwise be wasted in unprofitable sport. A robust frame, a manly carriage, and a graceful bodily development, are objects not less worthy than the acquirement of a soldierly knowledge, which may be of great practical value in the chances of life. The *esprit de corps* excited by this organization creates checks upon willful or thoughtless error, and urges the cadet to an observance of strict propriety, in a degree far greater than would be thought by one not familiar with its workings. The virtues of *truthfulness*, self-respect and self-reliance are the most direct results of a military education. While this is true, it is also true that the military discipline is entirely subservient to the grander purposes of the intellectual and moral development of the youth. It is but a means, and not the end, of earnest endeavor in the inculcation of subordination to rightful authority. An obedience is sought to be attained from the consciousness of *right*, and not from the fear of punishment. It is believed that a noble manhood is centered in no other element of character.

Kentucky University is one of the ablest and most renowned institutions of learning in Kentucky. It is located at Lexington, and is a genuine university, complete in every college, with a liberal endowment. It was incorporated in 1858 as a university, and located at Harrodsburg. It grew out of Bacon College, an institution established by the Reformed or Christian Church at Georgetown in 1836, and afterward removed to Harrodsburg. It finally failed through want of sufficient endowment, and about the year 1850 was virtually abandoned. Upon the incorporation of Kentucky University, the funds and property of Bacon College were

turned over to it, and the identity of the latter was thus lost in the new institution.

Kentucky University owes its origin mainly to the efforts and zeal of Mr. John B. Bowman, a graduate of Bacon College. He conceived the idea of erecting a great university—a university in the full sense of the word—upon the ruins of old Bacon College, and dedicated his life to the accomplishment of this purpose. He abandoned his business aims, and devoted his time and energies to the raising of a fund for its endowment, and with such material success that within less than six months he had secured $150,000. The college of science, literature and arts, the first regular department of the university, was opened at Harrodsburg in September, 1859, with nearly 200 students. Mr. Bowman was not idle. He raised $5,000 to purchase apparatus, and $50,000 to purchase, as the site for the buildings, the celebrated Harrodsburg Springs, together with 200 acres of land adjacent. In this last he was defeated through the civil war, and other causes. The college edifice and much of the furniture, etc., were destroyed by fire in 1864. About this time a proposition was made to Mr. Bowman to remove the institution to Lexington, Louisville or Covington. The trustees of Transylvania University, in order that Lexington might maintain its character and usefulness as an educational center, proposed to convey the entire property of Transylvania and consolidate it with Kentucky University, on condition that the latter be removed to Lexington, and that it preserve all the Transylvania trusts. This proposition was accepted, and Kentucky University removed to Lexington in 1865, and permanently located in that city. The next year after its removal, Mr. Bowman purchased "Ashland," the homestead of Henry Clay, for the permanent site of Kentucky University and its different colleges; he also purchased the adjoining estate of "Woodlands," which extends within the limits of Lexington, the two estates containing 433 acres of as fine land as lies in the famous blue grass region.



STATE AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE.

The Agricultural and Mechanical College was organized in 1866, largely through the instrumentality of its first president, John Augustus Williams, one of the most eminent educators in the west. In the early part of

1865, congress proposed to donate to the State 330,000 acres of land for the purpose of agricultural and mechanical education. The legislature, astounded at the munificent provision of congress, was somewhat undecided as to the disposal of the donation, when Mr. Bowman came to its aid, and proposed to make the State Agricultural College a department of Kentucky University. He further agreed, if this should be done, to provide an experimental farm, and all the requisite buildings, and to give gratuitous instruction to 300 students, to be selected by the State; and furthermore pledged that the board of curators would carry out, in the agricultural department, the spirit and intent of the act of congress, encouraging the education of the industrial classes.* This was agreed upon, and a bill embodying the spirit of the proposal was presented to the legislature, and, after a rather heated discussion, was passed by a large majority. It was under the provisions of this act that Mr. Bowman purchased "Ashland" and "Woodlands," as already described.

The legislature in 1878 detached the Agricultural and Mechanical College from the University, and established it on an independent basis—the act taking effect on the 1st of July, 1880. A commission had been appointed by the legislature to select a suitable place for the location of the college. Lexington made an offer of the city park, containing fifty-two acres of land, and $30,000 in city bonds; Fayette County added to this sum $20,000 in county bonds, for the erection of buildings or the purchase of land. The legislature accepted the offer, and Lexington became the permanent seat of the Agricultural and Mechanical College. It is growing in importance every year, and is fast becoming one of the most famous institutions of learning in the State.

*History of Fayette County, p. 310.

CHAPTER XXI.

RECENT GROWTH AND PROMISE FOR THE FUTURE.

INTERNAL improvement has received the earnest attention of the legislature and the people of Kentucky from the organization of the State. While it never embarked so deeply and recklessly in the system as others of the Western States in their earlier history, yet it involved itself in debt to an extent that required it years to recover from. The surface of the State is not adapted to the cheap construction of roads and canals as are the prairie States, but it affords an inexhaustible supply of material for road building that is not surpassed by any country in the world, and when a road is once made it requires little work or expense to keep it in good order.

The common highway of travel is one of the best signs or symbols by which to understand an age or people. Something can be learned of the status of society, of the culture of a community, of the enlightenment of a government, by visiting universities and libraries, churches, palaces, and the marts of trade; but quite as much by the roads. For if there is any activity in society, or any vitality to a government, it will always be indicated by the highway, the type of civilized motion and prosperity.

Kentucky is noted for having some of the best as well as some of the worst roads in the country. The turnpike system in the central part of the State, so far as pertains to the excellent quality of the road, cannot be excelled, and the abolishment of tolls would render the system well nigh perfect. In other and less favored portions of the commonwealth, where only "mud pikes" are in use, they are no better than similar roads elsewhere.

The first act of the legislature for the opening of a road, passed after Kentucky became a State, was approved December 14, 1793, and was for a road from Frankfort to Cincinnati. On December 12, 1794, the next act was passed for a road. This was to extend from Madison Court House, or Milford, as it was called, situated about four miles from the present city of Richmond, to the hazel patch, on the road leading from Crab Orchard to Powell's Valley. This was followed by another act in 1795, providing for a road "to commence in the neighborhood of Crab Orchard, and to terminate on the top of the Cumberland Mountain, in the gap through which the present road to Virginia passes." These acts were not always followed by the immediate opening of the roads designated in them. The latter road was not opened for a year after the act was passed, and the road from Madison Court House, etc., was not opened until 1797. The expenses of opening both were paid by State appropriations. The legislature of Kentucky, in 1797, re-enacted a law of Virginia, for the "opening of new roads, and the alteration of former roads, under surveyors appointed by the courts." This act required "that all male laboring persons, sixteen years old, or more, shall work the roads, except those who are masters of two or more slaves over said age; or else pay a fine of 7s 6d for each day's absence, or neglect thus to work." It further provided, "that in the absence of bridges, mill-dams should be built at least twelve feet wide, for the passage of public roads, with bridges over the pier-heads and flood-gates." The surveyors were authorized to "impress wagons, and to take timber, stone or earth, for building roads," the same to be paid for out of the taxes of the different counties. For several years, a number of

similar acts were passed by each session of the legislature. On December 21, 1821, the first act was passed, making an appropriation of a specified sum for road purposes. The appropriation was $1,000, and it was for the improvement of the State Road from Lexington, Ky., to Nashville, Tenn., from the Rolling Fork of Salt River, south, over the summit of Muldrow's Hills. As stated in the act, this was "owing to the thinness of the population in the neighborhood, and to the quantity of labor requisite to put in repair that part of the great highway, leading from northwest of the Ohio and upper settlements of this State, to the States of Tennessee and Alabama, and the Orleans country."

Turnpike originally meant a toll-gate, and not a road, but at the present day, the word "turnpike" is usually applied to all macadamized roads. On March 1, 1797, the legislature passed an act, appointing Joseph Crockett "to erect a 'turnpike' at some convenient place, and purchase as much land as may be necessary for that purpose, not exceeding two acres, on the road leading from the Crab Orchard to Cumberland Gap, beyond where the road from Madison Court House intersects said road." To give the reader some idea of the importance of this turnpike (or toll-gate), the act provided that "the turnpike should be farmed out to the highest bidder, who should give bond and security, payable to the governor of the State, for the faithful payment of his bid." When he had complied with this provision, he was allowed to charge the following tolls: "For every person, except post riders, expresses, women, and children under the age of ten years, 9d (12½ cents); for every horse, mare or mule, 9d; two-wheel carriage, 3s; four-wheel carriage, 6s ($1), and for every head of neat cattle going to the eastward, 3d." After paying for repairing the road, and keeping it in good order, the surplus of tolls went to the keeper of the turnpike, or toll-gate.

The introduction of macadamized roads* into Kentucky formed a new era in road building in the State. The first road of this character, authorized by the legislature, was that known as the "Maysville & Lexington Turnpike Road." Gov. Desha was a zealous advocate of turnpikes. In his annual message, December 4, 1826, he recommended the building of a road from Maysville to Louisville, *via* Paris, Lexington, Frankfort, and other towns between the two points. He suggested several other important turnpikes, and closed with the following words: "The subject of common schools and internal improvements may be made auxiliary to each other. Let the school fund now in the Bank of the Commonwealth ($140,917), the proceeds of the sale of vacant lands, the stock in the two banks belonging to the State ($781,238), and all other funds which can be raised by other means than taxes on the people, be vested in the turnpike roads; and the net profits arising from tolls on those roads be forever sacredly devoted to the interests of education."

The first macadamized road built in the State was from Maysville to Washington, a distance of four miles. By an act of the legislature, passed February 4, 1817, a company was incorporated to build a turnpike road from Lexington to Louisville, and another to build one from Lexington to Maysville, and the capital stock of each company fixed at $350,000, in shares of $100 each. The road from Maysville to Lexington was to pass through Washington, Mayslick, Millersburg and Paris. During the next year turnpike roads were chartered from Louisville to Portland and Shippingport, from Lexington toward Boonesborough, from Lexington to Georgetown, and from Georgetown to Frankfort. In February, a road was chartered from Georgetown to Cincinnati. But with all this legislation on the subject it was not until 1829, that a macadamized road was built in the State.

The legislature, on the 22d of January, 1827, chartered the Maysville & Lexington Turnpike Road Company anew, with a capital stock of $320,000. At any time, according to the provisions of the act, within three years after complete organization of the

* The macadamized road was invented by Macadam, and consists, after the road-bed is prepared, in covering it to a certain depth with broken stone.

company, the United States government was authorized to subscribe $100,000, and the State of Kentucky the like sum. Gen. Metcalfe, a representative in congress at the time, and afterward governor of the commonwealth, induced the secretary of war to order a survey for the location of a leading highway and "mail road" from Zanesville, in Ohio, through Maysville and Lexington, in Kentucky, and Nashville, Tenn., to Florence, Ala., and New Orleans. The survey was commenced at Maysville, in May following, by Col. Long and Lieut. Trimble, of the United States engineer department. On the 13th of February, 1828, the Kentucky legislature recommended congress to extend a branch of the national road from Zanesville, Ohio, to Maysville, and "thence through the States of Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama and Mississippi to New Orleans." The resolution instructed the senators from Kentucky, and requested the members of congress "to use their utmost exertions to effect this object." A bill was introduced into the national congress, with an appropriation for this great enterprise, and passed the lower house, but was defeated in the senate by one of the Kentucky senators, John Rowan. Mr. Rowan's action was severely criticized, on the grounds that, but for his opposition, the bill would have passed in the spring of 1828, at a time when President John Quincy Adams would readily have approved it, and thus have secured the prompt completion of the road by national and State aid.

Maysville, with a spirit of enterprise worthy of emulation, and disgusted somewhat at the "wind-work," that, so far, was all that had been done, went to work, and succeeded in getting a charter from the legislature on the 29th of January, 1829, for "the Maysville & Washington Turnpike Road Company." By April the stock was taken, and the road commenced in July following—the first shovel of dirt being thrown on the 4th. The road was steadily pushed forward, and in November, 1830, was completed between the two points, and ultimately extended to Lexington, under an amended charter, entitling it "the Maysville, Washington, Paris & Lexington Turnpike Road Company." On the 29th of April, 1830, a bill was passed by the national house of representatives (by a vote of 102 to 84), "authorizing and directing the secretary of the treasury to subscribe, in the name and for the use of the United States, for 1,500 shares ($150,000) of the capital stock of the Maysville, Washington, Paris & Lexington Turnpike Road Company, to be paid for in the same installments as by the stockholders generally, except that not more than one-third should be demanded during the year 1830." The bill passed the senate by a vote of 24 to 18, one of the senators from Kentucky—George M. Bibb—voting against it, and the other—John Rowan—voting in favor of it, but doing so "under instructions." All the senators from the Southern States voted against the bill, except John McKinley, of Alabama. Of the twelve members of congress from Kentucky, Dr. Nathan Gaither, alone voted against it. But on the 27th of May, twelve days after the passage of the bill by the United States senate, President Jackson vetoed it. Says Mr. Collins:* "This extraordinary measure (Jackson's veto) gave to the road a fame broad as the Union, but of no avail toward its completion—unless it may have stimulated somewhat or aroused afresh the enthusiasm excited the year before by the spirited and independent course of the brave little city, Maysville (by whose name the road has always been best known), and by the additional fact that, on January 29, 1830, the legislature of Kentucky had made it lawful for the governor to subscribe for not over $25,000 in the stock of the company—none of which, however, to be paid until three times the amount required of the State had been paid by the stockholders, in gold or silver or its equivalent." During the year (1830) large sums—large for the time—were subscribed at Lexington, Paris, Millersburg, Maysville, and by Nicholas County, and thirty-one miles of the road were promptly put under contract. The State subscribed different sums at different times, until the total amount of State aid aggre-

*History of Kentucky, Vol. I, p. 540.

gated $213,200—one-half the cost of the road. The total cost of the road from Maysville to Lexington, a distance of sixty-four miles, was $426,400, including thirteen toll-houses and six covered bridges.

The first appropriation made by the State to a turnpike or macadamized road was on January 29, 1830. This appropriation, as we have seen, was based on the condition that private stockholders should subscribe for three times the amount. The State made its first unconditional subscription on January 15, 1831, and to the same enterprise—the road from Maysville to Lexington. The State acted with great caution at first, and made its appropriations slowly and in small sums; but in the great internal improvement storm which swept over the country, and well nigh bankrupted some of the Western States, Kentucky became imbued with the spirit of enterprise, and appropriations were made to the different roads and thoroughfares, until the State had invested in such works over $2,500,000. By the fall of 1837, the subscription of individual stockholders aggregated about $2,000,000 more. Something of the excess to which the spirit of internal improvement was carried, is shown by the following summary of roads, most of them receiving more or less aid from the State, completed, under contract, or in contemplation, in the fall of 1837: the Maysville & Lexington, 64 miles in length; Lexington, Danville & Lancaster, 42 miles; Lexington, Harrodsburg & Perryville, 42 miles; Lexington & Winchester, 18 miles; Lexington & Richmond, 25 miles; Lexington, Versailles & Frankfort, 27 miles; Frankfort & Shelbyville, 32 miles; Frankfort, Hardinsville & Crab Orchard, 65 miles; Frankfort & Georgetown, 17 miles; Lexington & Georgetown, 12 miles; Georgetown, Williamstown & Covington, 73 miles; Maysville & Bracken, 11 miles; Maysville & Mt. Sterling, 50 miles; Bardstown & Springfield, 18 miles; Louisville, Bardstown & Glasgow to the Tennessee line, 144 miles; Louisville *via* mouth of Salt River to Elizabethtown, 43 miles; Elizabethtown & Bowling Green to the Tennessee line, 96 miles; Logan, Todd & Christian, 76 miles; New Market, Lebanon & Washington, 15 miles; Muldrow's Hill and bridge, 5 miles; Versailles to Kentucky River, 12 miles; aggregating a total of nearly 900 miles of road, and a cost to the State of between $2,500,000 and $3,000,000. The cost of building some of these roads was nearly one-third of the cost of building a railroad. The Maysville Road cost $6,662.50 per mile, including bridges and toll-houses, and the road from Louisville to the Tennessee line *via* Bardstown and Glasgow, cost about $6,736 per mile. The roads enumerated above, were built on the macadamized plan, and cost, including bridges, etc., from $5,000 to $7,350 per mile. In addition to the macadamized roads built prior to 1840, a number of "State roads" were authorized by the legislature; and "ordered surveyed and opened." Most of these were paid for out of the county levies, and received no aid from the State. They were graded, the "dirt thrown from the sides to the center," and had toll gates on them at intervals; the tolls being used in keeping the roads in good condition for travel.

Next to the building of roads the improvement of river navigation early engaged the attention of the legislature. Indeed, the latter has the right of seniority, as the first river improvement act, or the re-enactment of an old law of Virginia, dates back to December 15, 1792. This law imposed "a fine of $2 for each twenty-four hours any obstruction was continued to the passage of fish or boats in any navigable stream—except said obstruction were a dam for the purpose of working a water grist-mill or other water-works of public utility." Another act was passed December 19, 1793, which appointed commissioners to raise a fund for the clearing of the south fork of the Licking River, and opening it for navigation, from its mouth to the junction of Hinkston and Stoner, and also that of the latter fork as high as the mouth of Strode's Creek. Mill-dams already erected, were not required to be removed, but the owners were directed to build such locks and slopes as would allow the passage of all boats that might navi-

gate the streams. An act, December 12, 1794, ordered the removal of mills and fish-dams and other obstructions in Licking River and Slate Creek, by May 1, 1795, under a penalty of £30. This law was repealed December 21, 1799, and an act passed permitting mill-dams across the main Licking, with provisos as to height, locks and slopes.

In 1801 a company was incorporated by the legislature for the purpose of improving river navigation. It was known as the "Kentucky River Company," and had a capital stock of $10,000, divided into shares of $50 each. The stock was apportioned among the different counties, and commissioners appointed to receive the subscriptions as follows: Franklin County, twenty shares, and Christopher Greenup, Bennett Pemberton and Thomas Todd, commissioners; Woodford County, twenty shares, and Robert Alexander, Thomas Bullock and William Steele, commissioners; Fayette County, thirty shares, and James Trotter, John Jordan and Thomas Wallace, commissioners; Clark County, fifteen shares, and David Bullock, Robert Clark, Jr., and Dillard Collins, commissioners; Madison County, twenty-two shares, and John Patrick, James Barnett and John Wilkerson, commissioners; Garrard County, eighteen shares, and John Harrison, Thomas Kennedy and Abner Baker, commissioners; Mercer County, twenty-two shares, and Gabriel Slaughter, James Birney and James Moore, commissioners; Jessamine County, fifteen shares, and William Price, George Walker and Benjamin Bradshaw, commissioners; Scott County, twenty shares, and William Henry, David Flournoy and Bartlett Collins, commissioners; Lincoln County, eighteen shares, and Isaac Shelby, William Logan and William Whitley, commissioners.

The design of the Kentucky River Company was to clear the Kentucky River of all obstructions from its mouth to the mouth of its south fork, which would impede the passage of boats or might be considered necessary to improve the navigation of the river. According to the charter of the company, when the work was completed, and so long as approved by two commissioners appointed by the governor to examine the navigation of the river annually in July or August, the company was allowed to collect tolls as follows: "For each boat not more than fourteen feet wide and thirty feet long, $4; forty-five feet, $5; sixty feet, $6; and 9 cents for each foot larger. For each keel-boat, pirogue, or canoe, of over one ton burden, 12½ cents for each foot in length. For each 100 hogshead or pipe staves or headings, or each 100 feet of plank or scantling, if floated on a raft, 4 cents, or other timber, 12½ cents. Boats loaded with coal, lime, iron or other ore, or household furniture, to pay not over three-fourths of the above rates."

This enterprise proved a failure, and on the 10th of January, 1811, an act was passed which authorized the raising of $10,000 by lottery, under the supervision of eleven commissioners or directors. The amount thus raised was to be expended in "clearing all logs, brush, trees, rocks, fish traps, 'shrubbing' the points of islands, and removing other impediments from the Kentucky River, and its south fork, and Goose Creek, as high up as the salt-works of Gov. James Garrard and sons." This enterprise was likewise a failure, and nothing ever came of it of practical value.

Without going into a detailed account of all the acts, and the various projects inaugurated for the improvement of Kentucky River and its branches, the following summary* may be given: "In 1836, the total estimated cost of locks and dams was $1,950,868; to which was to be added for lock-houses $17,000, hydraulic lime, $102,000, clearing river banks at $300 per mile, $77,250, and 7 per cent, for contingences, superintendence, etc., $150,298; total, $2,297,416, or an average cost per mile of $8,922. The increased cost of the five completed locks over the estimate was, for construction alone, $185,226. The actual cost of the 95 miles was $901,932.70, or an average of $9,494 per mile; at the same ratio, the entire navigation to the middle fork would have cost $2,444,705. The outlay for engineering and instruments, land, removing snags, and other incidental expens-

*Collins' History, Vol. I, p. 550.

es, on the 95 miles, was $72,231 and $52,416 for hydraulic lime."

The improvement of Green and Barren Rivers, has received considerable attention at various times from the State. The first legislative enactment for the improvement of Green River was February 16, 1808. The act made it obligatory upon the several counties lying along a certain portion of the river, to keep it in a navigable condition, and annually, in July, August and September, "to work it with hands from the neighborhood." To "work it" meant to "remove all fish pots, all dams not erected under authority of the legislature, and all logs, to cut and clear away all projecting timber, to shrub all points of islands, and to remove any other obstructions in the channel." An act of the legislature declared the navigable part of the river to be that below the mouth of Knob Lick Creek, in Casey County. A year later this was changed to that below the Adair County line. An act of the legislature, January 18, 1810, provided for the improvement of the branches of the Green River as follows: Muddy River from its mouth up to its Wolf Lick Fork; Big Barren from its mouth to Bays Fork; Pond River from its mouth to within half a mile of Brier Creek; and Rough Creek from its mouth to Long's Ferry. These improvements were to be made by subscriptions raised along the streams, in the country that would be most benefited by the improvement. Every session of the legislature for years passed acts upon acts for the improvement of small rivers and creeks, and declaring them "navigable streams," and thus often giving them "a dignity and importance they did not merit."

As early as 1833, money was expended by the State upon work, surveys, etc., of the Green and Barren Rivers. In 1834, the sum of $15,272 was appropriated for engineering work on the locks and dams, and $40,033 the next year. The State appropriated, for this work, the total sum of $125,000, most which was expended before the close of 1836. In 1834 the estimated cost of four locks and dams in the Green River, and one in the Barren River, was $238,988. The system embraced the improvement of 180 miles of the Green and Barren Rivers, thirty miles in the Green River above the mouth of the Barren, thirty miles in the Muddy River, nine in the Pond River, and nineteen in Rough Creek—268 miles in all. To November 20, 1837, nearly $250,000 had been expended upon the Green and Barren Rivers. The total amount appropriated to complete their navigation up to Bowling Green was $859,126.79. The average cost of the improvement was estimated at $5,010.73 per mile. The gross expenditures upon these rivers from 1843 to 1865, was $269,813.66; gross receipts for the same period was $265,002.59, an excess of $4,-811.07 in expenditures.

A survey of the Salt River, and of the Beech and Rolling Forks (branches), was made in 1837. It was estimated that, with four locks and dams, the Salt River could be made navigable for small boats a distance of about thirty-seven miles from its mouth. The cost of the four locks was estimated at $282,533. It was also estimated that two locks, from the mouth of Rolling Fork to the mouth of Beech Fork, would render navigable about nineteen miles between those points.

The Big and Little Sandy Rivers, though streams of some importance, especially the former, have never received the attention and appropriations that other streams in the State of really no greater magnitude. A survey of the Little Sandy, made in 1837, developed the fact that the stream was "too crooked for the successful navigation of steamboats." The Big Sandy and its west fork were partially surveyed in 1835, but the work was not completed until 1838. The report of the survey estimated, that for "the removal of rocks, snags and leaning trees, and the excavation of a channel through each of the principal shoals or ripples, so as to admit of descending navigation, the sum of $25,300 would probably be sufficient." The improvement of this stream is not yet completed, and appropriations are still occasionally made for the purpose. The sum of $75,000 was appropriated in 1870, and a "chute sufficiently wide, with slope

so as to admit the passage of boats, cut in a solid rock in the falls of the Tug Fork." It was estimated to require seven lock and dams on the main stream and the West Fork, and five on the Tug Fork, costing $569,100 to render navigation certain for the inexhaustible supplies of the celebrated Peach Orchard, block and cannel coals." These coals are among the best found west of Pennsylvania, and comprise millions and millions of bushels. Statistics show the exports from the Big Sandy Valley for the year ending July 1, 1870, at $1,219,000 in value. These have greatly increased since that date.

The Licking River received its full share of notice during the rage of internal improvements, and, as we have seen, was one of the first streams coming under legislative enactments, but it did not receive the substantial aid which was given many other streams in the State quite as insignificant. The first survey of the Licking was ordered about 1835–36. In 1837 the survey was continued to West Liberty, a point 231 miles from its mouth. The total ascent in the distance was 310 feet, and to render slack-water navigation feasible twenty-one locks were required, with "lifts varying from nine to eighteen feet." The cost of the improvement up to West Liberty was estimated at $1,826,481, and the time in which it was to be completed four years. The first five locks and dams on the Licking, between Falmouth and the mouth of the river, were put under contract in October, 1837, and the work pushed on with spirit. But in 1842, owing to the great financial pressure of the times, which had existed for several years, the public works throughout the State were almost entirely abandoned. They came to a dead stop on the Licking River, and the outlay, which, up to this time, was $372,520, proved a loss to the State.

This does not include all the river improvements of Kentucky. For many years before the era of railroad building, the improvements of inland streams was agitated, and carried on vigorously. Many projects of this kind were inaugurated, that in the present age would appear supremely ridiculous to us, and that, had they all proved successful, would have cut the State up into water highways, natural and artificial. Enough of the river improvement has been given, to show the extent to which this species of internal improvement was carried in the earlier years of the commonwealth; to notice every individual enterprise of the kind is unnecessary, and would but weary the reader.

Kentucky is not adapted to canals. The uneven surface and the vast beds of limestone underlying it, render canals an "expensive luxury" in the way of internal improvements that the State has not felt able to indulge in to any very great extent. More than one project, however, of this kind, has at different times been agitated, but the canal around the falls of the Ohio, at Louisville, is the only monument to that kind of enterprise in existence in the State. During the internal improvement craze, when the construction of canals became an epidemic in Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, similar enterprises were inaugurated in Kentucky. The most gigantic scheme of this kind, was a canal to connect the Ohio River with the Atlantic Ocean. The following report made by Maj. R. P. Baker, chief engineer, to the State board of internal improvements, is from the senate journal of 1835:

> From the Ohio up the Kentucky River, by locks and dams, to the three forks of the Kentucky; thence up the South Fork and Goose Creek, to the salt works; thence by a canal thirty-six miles long, with 160 feet of lockage, into Cumberland River at Cumberland Ford; thence four miles in Cumberland River to the mouth of Yellow Creek; thence by canal, in the bed of Yellow Creek, to Cumberland Gap; through Cumberland Gap by a tunnel, probably 700 to 800 yards long, and by canal from thence into Powell's River, five miles below; down that river successively into the Clinch and Tennessee, and up the Hiwassee River, by locks and dams; from the Hiwassee, continue the improvements by a canal to the navigable waters of the Savannah, at the head of steamboat navigation on that river.
>
> Such a canal would outflank the whole chain of the Appalachian Mountains, on the southwest; and in the course of its extent, would cross the various noble rivers, Coosa, Chattahooche, Oconee, etc., which, taking their rise in the chain of the Appalachians, flow into the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic Ocean, between the cities of Charleston and New Orleans. This would throw open to the commerce

of the counties bordering on the Ohio River, a choice among the numerous markets presented by the vast extent of cotton country; independently of the facilities it would offer for reaching the northeastern cities or European ports, through the ports of Savannah and Charleston.

The average cost per mile of a lock and dam navigation, upon the most perfect plan, will but little, if any, exceed one-half that of a turnpike road. More than three-fifths of the distance on the route proposed would be in the beds of rivers improved for this kind of navigation. The most perfect kind of canal can be constructed for one-half the cost of the most perfect railroad. The experience of the northeastern States has fully settled the question that the cost of transportation on railroads exceeds that upon canals by 200 to 300 per cent. * * * * * The day would not be distant from the completion of such a work, until the demands of commerce would be equal to all the capacities of the Kentucky River improved upon the largest plan proposed. This remark applies with peculiar force to the projected railroad from Charleston to the Ohio River, now undergoing discussion in the legislature of Kentucky.

At this day, when the people are groaning under railroad monopolies, and are ground down by exorbitant tariff rates required to transport their goods and produce to and fro, there can be no doubt or question but that such a water highway between the Ohio River and the Atlantic Ocean would have proven of incalculable value to the country. At the very least, it would have afforded formidable competition to railroad transportation, and have been an important factor in keeping railroad charges at lower figures than are now maintained. It is a matter for regret that the statesmen of half a century ago could not peer far enough into the future to have foreseen the value of this important enterprise, and not allowed it to fail.

The Ohio Canal Company, organized for the purpose of constructing a canal around the falls of the Ohio at Louisville, was incorporated by the legislature on the 10th of December, 1804. Under the act, "commissioners were appointed to open books in seventeen of the most important towns of the State, for the subscription of $50,000 in $50 shares." A clause was added to the charter, authorizing the company to increase their stock to "any amount found necessary to complete the canal." The company was authorized to cut a canal around the falls, construct the necessary locks and dams, and to charge sufficient tolls to keep the work in proper repair, etc. If the requisite sum was not raised by subscription, the company was allowed to raise $15,000 by lottery under rather rigid restrictions. This law was not satisfactory, and an amended act was passed December 20, 1805, by which a quorum for the transaction of business must represent, or consist of, the holders of at least 2,000 shares of the capital stock. It also "increased the capital stock to $500,000; directed the governor to subscribe for 1,000 shares, provided the amount payable by the State should not exceed $10,000 annually; reserved 1,000 other shares for the future disposition of the legislature; required the canal to be cut on the Kentucky side of the river; made it lawful for the United States to subscribe not over $60,000, the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia not over $30,000 each, and those of Maryland, New York and Ohio, $20,000 each; made the work and canal 'real estate, and forever exempt from the payment of any tax, imposition or assessment whatever;' fixed the toll on ships or other sea vessels of 100 tons or under, down to twenty tons, at from $6 to $11.75, and on those exceeding 100 tons, at 12 cents per ton; legalized a lottery to raise not over $30,000; declared the canal should be sufficient for the passage of boats drawing, in low water, not more than three feet, and at least twenty-four feet wide at bottom; and forfeited this charter unless the canal should be begun before December 20, 1808, and be completed before January 1, 1815." The charter was forfeited. Like the preceeding act, it amounted to nothing, and the construction of a canal around the falls seemed as remote as before. On the 30th of January, 1818, a new company was incorporated by the legislature under the title of the "Kentucky Ohio Canal Company," with a capital stock of $600,000, and authority to organize when one-half of the amount was subscribed. The new company, like the old one, accomplished nothing. An amended act of February 10, 1820, removed some of the restrictions from the charter, but even this did not serve to

awaken sufficient interest to carry through the proposed improvement.

It was not until 1825, that there seemed a probability of the work being accomplished. The increasing commerce of the west demanded some improvements at the falls of the Ohio, and on the 12th of January, 1825, the legislature chartered the Louisville & Portland Canal Company—a private corporation. The capital stock was fixed at $600,000, and before the end of the year the full amount was subscribed. A subsequent act (December 12, 1829), increased the capital stock to $700,000, and an act passed on the 12th of December, 1831, authorized its increase to an amount "sufficient to pay all costs of construction, and interest on all sums expended up to the time the canal is opened." Work soon commenced, and from 600 to 1,000 men were at once employed and set to work excavating. The work was pushed along as fast as circumstances would permit, and during the year 1831, though still far from being completed, the canal was opened for navigation. The great freshet of 1832 damaged it to an extent that heavy repairs were required. Its total cost of construction, as shown in the report made January 2, 1832, was $742,869.94. This was merely for construction, and does not include the amount necessary to repair it after the great freshet alluded to above.

For many years after the opening of the canal it paid large dividends on the investment. In 1837 the dividends were thirteen, in 1838 eleven, and in 1839 seventeen per cent. Fifty shares of the forfeited stock were sold in 1837, at $121 per share, and, in 1838, 200 shares were sold at $130 per share, the par value being $100 per share. The United States government, under an act of congress, purchased in 1826, 1,000 shares of stock, and shortly after, 1,335 shares more—the total par value being $233,500. In lieu of dividend for 1831, it received 567 shares more, and up to 1842 received $257,778 in semi-annual cash dividends; thus making the total income of the government from this canal, $24,278, and 567 shares of stock more than it invested.

The canal was too small for the accomodation of all the craft upon the Ohio, and its enlargement was determined on. The work of widening and deepening it was commenced in 1860, and continued through the period of the war, and up to 1866, when the funds being exhausted the work ceased. Major Weitzel, United States engineer, in charge of the work, estimated at that time, that $1,178,000 would complete the enlargement. Congress, in 1868, appropriated $300,000 toward its completion; in 1869, $300,000; in 1871, $300,000; in 1871, $300,000; in 1872, $100,000, and in 1874 took final action toward assuming the payment of the bonds still outstanding. Such an arrangement was consummated, and the government took possession of this great public work, and made it a free canal. The benefit to commerce, of this act of liberality on the part of the general government, can scarcely be computed. Under its control, the enlargement of the canal has been completed, and is a master-piece of work. The largest boats that ply on the Ohio River pass through the canal with perfect ease and safety, and no longer are the falls an impediment to river commerce and navigation.

The Ohio River in the early history of Kentucky was the great feature of interest to the people, and its navigation, next to the pack horse, the first mode of transportation they knew. Many of the early settlers, in fact the great majority of them, floated down the Ohio to Limestone (Maysville), to the mouth of the Licking and of the Kentucky, or to the falls, on rafts, barges, and almost every description of water craft, except steam-vessels, and from their landing places, would make their way to the interior settlements. "The location of Louisville," says a late writer, "was due to an obstruction to commerce—the falls of the Ohio—and its growth has been due to the improvement in the methods of transportation." As early as 1776 boats and barges from the headwaters of the Ohio passed down into the lower Mississippi. Col. Richard Taylor, and his brother Hancock Taylor, in that year, 1776, descended from Pittsburgh to the mouth of the Yazoo, and in the latter part of the same year, Gibson and

Linn made a trip from Pittsburgh to New Orleans for military stores for the use of the army stationed at Pittsburgh. They returned to the falls the next year, having procured 156 kegs of powder. This was carried around the falls by hand and finally delivered at Pittsburgh according to contract. Tardiveau and Honore, of Louisville, descended to New Orleans in 1782, and for several years afterward continued to make regular trips to the French and Spanish forts on the Lower Mississippi. Their mode of navigation was very slow, and attended with great danger. To make a voyage occupied from six months to a year; the river swarmed with pirates, who would steal and rob, and even murder, if necessary to do so, to secure booty. This system of navigation continued until the era of steamboats.

In the year 1809 Fulton and Livingston commenced their experiments to navigate by steam the Hudson River. As soon as their attempt on the Hudson was crowned with success, they turned their attention immediately toward the great water-ways of the west. They saw that here were the greatest streams in the world, but it may be doubted if they prolonged their vision to the present time, and realized a tithe of the possibilities they were giving to the world. They unrolled the map of this continent, and sent Capt. Roosevelt out to Pittsburgh to go over the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans, and report whether they could be navigated or not. His favorable report of the inspection he made resulted in the immediate construction of the steamboat "New Orleans," which was launched at Pittsburgh in December, 1811, and was the first steamboat to descend the Ohio River. "At this time there were but two steamboats on this continent; these were the North River and the Clermont, and they were employed on the Hudson River. The New Orleans on her first trip took neither freight nor passengers. Her inmates were Mr. Roosevelt, an associate of Fulton, with his wife and family, Mr. Baker, the engineer, Andrew Jack, the pilot, and six hands, with a few domestics."*

*Casseday's History of Louisville, p. 120.

The steamboat "New Orleans" was furnished with a propelling wheel at the stern and two masts; for Fulton believed, at that time, that the occasional use of sails would be indispensable. The boat's capacity was 100 tons, and her speed about three miles an hour. Before her ability to move through the water without the aid of sails or oars had been exemplified, comparatively few persons believed she could be made to answer any purpose of real utility. In fact, the boat had made several voyages before the general prejudice began to subside, and for quite a time many of the river merchants preferred the old mode of transportation, with all its risks, delays and extra expense, rather than make use of such a contrivance as a steamboat, which, to their apprehensions, appeared too marvelous and miraculous for the business of every-day life.

The first appearance of a steamboat on the western waters, produced, as well may be supposed, not a little excitement, admiration and superstition. The time of the "New Orleans'" first downward voyage, was a period of phenomena. A "fiery comet was blazing athwart the horizon," and while lying at the mouth of the Ohio, the steamer encountered the great earthquake of 1811. Many of the ignorant "squatters" along the river believed that the steamboat was the cause of both; that the comet was the harbinger of its approach, and the earthquake was but the result of its appearance. It was, they believed, this flying in the face of Providence, and making a boat to run with "bilin' water" that caused this terrific convulsion of nature. "Presumptuous man had boiled the water, when, if God had wanted it to boil, he would have so made it." People had navigated the river in flat-boats, keel-boats and canoes, and under these the glad rivers went singing to the sea. But man must come with his "fire-boat," and the earth went into convulsions, and terror and desolation brooded over the land. The arrival of the "New Orleans" at Louisville was described in Latrobe's Rambler in America, as follows:

Late at night, on the fourth day after quitting Pittsburgh, they arrived in safety at Louisville, hav-

ing been but seventy hours descending upward of 700 miles. The novel appearance of the vessel, and the fearful rapidity with which it made its passage over the broad reaches of the river, excited a mixture of terror and surprise among many of the settlers on the banks, whom the rumor of such an invention had never reached; and it is related that on the unexpected arrival of the boat before Louisville, in the course of a fine, still moonlight night, the extraordinary sound which filled the air, as the pent-up steam was suffered to escape from the valve, on rounding to, produced a general alarm, and multitudes in the town rose from their beds to ascertain the cause. I have heard that the general impression among the Kentuckians was, that the comet had fallen into the Ohio; but this does not rest upon the same foundation as the other facts which I lay before you, and which I may at once say, I had directly from the lips of the parties themselves.

The "New Orleans" was detained at Louisville on account of low water, which would not permit her to pass over the falls. In the meantime, she made several trips to and from Cincinnati, and toward the middle of December a rise in the river enabled her to pass the rapids, and successfully "weathering the earthquake," at the mouth of the Ohio, reached Natchez about January 1, 1812, and passed on to New Orleans, where she arrived in safety. As soon as she had accomplished her trip and returned, commerce on the western rivers began to grow, and assume something of importance. Steam navigation opened a new era. From this rude, imperfect steamboat, that made its trial trip amid the throes of earthquake and the blazing of comets, has come the world's Armada, that now plows the waves of every river and sea, until the busy life upon the waters, and its wealth of nations, almost equal those upon the land. From the new era thus inauguarated

> Swift commerce spreads her wings,
> And tires the sinewy sea-bird as she flies,
> Fanning the solitudes from clime to clime.

The "New Orleans" continued to ply between Natchez and New Orleans for some two years. Her voyages, upon an average, occupied about seventeen days. She was finally wrecked, and sunk near Baton Rouge, on her passage up the river

The second steamboat on the Ohio was the "Comet," the name, perhaps, being suggested by the comet which, in connection with the first steamboat and the earthquake, had created so much excitement. It was owned by Samuel Smith, and was built at Pittsburgh by Daniel French, on a patent granted in 1809. It made a voyage to Louisville in 1813, and the next year to New Orleans. It was a small craft, of about only forty-five tons burden. She made two trips between New Orleans and Natchez, and was then sold, her engine taken out and placed in a cotton-gin. Dr. McMurtrie, in his sketches of Louisville, published in 1819, gives a list of the steamboats on the Ohio River up to that date; Ben Casseday, in his history of Louisville, published a third of a century later, gives a similar list, as also does Gov. Reynolds in his "Pioneer History of Illinois." The list,* as given by Dr. McMurtrie is as follows: First, "New Orleans;" second, "Comet;" third, "Vesuvius;" fourth, "Enterprise;" fifth, "Ætna;" sixth, "Despatch;" seventh and eighth, "Buffalo" and "James Monroe;" ninth, "Washington;" tenth, "Franklin;" eleventh, "Oliver Evans;" twelfth, "Harriet;" thirteenth, "Pike;" fourteenth, "Kentucky;" fifteenth, "Gov. Shelby;" sixteenth, "New Orleans;" seventeenth, "George Madison;" eighteenth, "Ohio;" nineteenth, "Napoleon;" twentieth, "Volcano;" twenty-first, "Gen. Jackson;" twenty-second, "Eagle;" twenty-third, "Hecla;" twenty-fourth, "Henderson;" twenty-fifth, "Johnson;" twenty-sixth, "Cincinnati;" twenty-seventh, "Exchange;" twenty-eighth, "Louisiana;" twenty-ninth, "James Ross;" thirtieth, "Frankfort;" thirty-first, "Tamerlane;" thirty-second, "Cedar Branch," thirty-third, "Experiment;" thirty-fourth, "St. Louis;" thirty-fifth, "Vesta;" thirty-sixth, "Rifleman;" thirty-seventh, "Alabama;" thirty-eighth, "Rising States;" thirty-ninth, "General Pike;" fortieth, "Independence;" forty-first, "United States."†

*The names of the boats are given in the order of their construction.

†A steamboat called the "Firefly," it is claimed, was among the first boats built in the west, and also among the first that navigated the Ohio River. No history, however, of Louisville or Kentucky, mentions the fact of the existence of a boat of that name, or of Dr. Thomas Ruble, who is claimed to have been its owner and builder. There was most probably such a boat, but was, doubtless, so very small that it escaped notice in all the histories of that day. Dr. Ruble was quite a prominent man of the early period of Louisville and Kentucky, and was interested somewhat in navigation at that time, but no one now seems to remember anything definitely of the steamboat "Firefly."

The "Vesuvius" was built at Pittsburgh by Fulton, and left that port for New Orleans, in the spring of 1814, under command of Capt. Frank Ogden. She was of 390 tons, and was built for a company of men of New York and New Orleans. The "Enterprise" was built at Brownsville, Penn., by Daniel French, and made two voyages to Louisville in the summer of 1814. On the 1st of December she started to New Orleans with a cargo of ordnance stores, and upon her arrival there was pressed into the United States service by Gen. Jackson. After the close of the war she left New Orleans (6th of May, 1815) and reached Louisville in twenty-five days out. This was the first voyage made by a steamboat from New Orleans to Louisville. The experiment, however, was not satisfactory, as the river was very high at the time, and the boat ran all the cut-offs, over fields etc., leaving the public still in doubt whether a steamboat could ascend the Mississippi when the river was within its banks, with the usually rapid current common in that stage of water.

It was about this time that the steamer "Washington" commenced her career. According to Dr. McMurtrie, she was the ninth boat on the river, but another authority* places her as the fifth. She was built under the personal superintendence of Capt. Henry M. Shreve, whom many Kentucky, Louisville and Cincinnati people doubtless still well remember. The hull of the "Washington" was built at Wheeling, Va., and the engines at Brownsville, Penn. She was the first "two-decker" on the western rivers—the cabin was placed between the two decks. Hitherto steamboats had carried their engines in the hold, but Capt. Shreve placed the boiler of the Washington on the lower deck. This plan was such an obvious improvement that steamboats have retained it to the present day. The engines constructed under Fulton's patent had upright and stationary cylinders; in French's engines, vibrating cylinders were used. But in the "Washington," Shreve caused the cylinders to be placed in a horizontal position, and gave the vibrations to the pitman. Fulton and French used single low-pressure engines; Shreve employed a double high-pressure engine, with cranks at right angles. This was the first engine of that kind ever used in western steamboats. David Prentice had previously used cam wheels for working the valves of the cylinder; Capt. Shreve added his invention of the cam-cut-off, with flues to the boiler, by which three-fifths of the fuel was saved.

The "Washington," on the 24th of September, 1816, passed over the falls of the Ohio on her first trip to New Orleans, and returned to Louisville in November following. While at New Orleans the ingenuity of her construction excited the admiration of the most intelligent citizens of that place. Edward Livingston, after a critical examination of the boat and her machinery, remarked to Capt. Shreve: "You deserve well of your country, young man; but we (referring to the Livingston & Fulton monopoly) shall be compelled to beat you (in the courts) if we can." The "Washington" was delayed at Louisville, by ice in the river, until March 12, 1817, when she started on her second voyage to New Orleans. She accomplished the round trip, arriving at the foot of the falls (at Shippingsport) in forty-one days. The ascending voyage was made in twenty-five days, and from this voyage, dates the actual commencement of steam navigation in the Mississippi Valley. It was now practically demonstrated, to the satisfaction of the public in general, that steamboats could ascend this river in less than one-fourth the time which the barges and keel-boats had required for the same purpose. This triumphal voyage of the "Washington" excited great interest everywhere, but especially in the river towns and cities. The citizens of Louisville gave a public dinner to Capt. Shreve, at which he predicted the time would come when the trip from New Orleans to Louisville would be made in ten days. This may have been regarded as a boastful declaration, but the prediction has been more than fulfilled, for in a quarter of a century the trip was made in a little less than five days. All prejudices against steam naviga-

*H. C. Bradsby in the History of Cairo, Ill.

tion being now removed, steamboat building was vigorously prosecuted, as the foregoing list of boats built prior to 1820 shows. But a new obstacle now presented itself, which, for a time threatened to give an effectual check to the spirit of enterprise, which had been thus developed. This was the claim made by Fulton & Livingston to the exclusive right of steam navigation on the rivers of the United States. This claim was openly resisted by Capt. Shreve, and litigation followed. The "Washington" was attached at New Orleans and taken possession of by the sheriff. When the cause came before the district court of Louisiana, that tribunal negatived the exclusive privileges claimed by Fulton & Livingston, which were decided to be unconstitutional. Their claims were finally withdrawn in 1819 and the last restraint on the steamboat navigation of the western rivers was thus removed, leaving western enterprise full liberty to carry on the great work of improvement. This work became so progressive and immense that at one time there were no less than 800 steamboats running on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. The era of railroads lessened this number very materially, but there are still a great many boats in operation on these rivers, and river commerce still maintains vast proportions.

The railroad is the most important internal improvement of modern times, and its invention and construction form an interesting part of our history. There is not a single occupation of interest, which the railroad has not radically affected. Agriculture, manufactures, commerce, city and country life, banking, finance, law, and even government itself, have all felt its power. Wholly unknown three-fourths of a century ago, it has become the greatest single factor in the development of the material progress, not only of the United States and the other civilized nations of the earth, but its blessings are being rapidly extended into the hitherto semi-civilized and barbarous portions of the globe. The railroad system of the United States now forms a perfect net work of iron and steel from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the lakes to the gulf, on which run thousands of freight and passenger cars, loaded with the products of the country, and valuable merchandise from every part of the world, and carrying thousands of thousands of human beings with lightning-like speed from one city to another.

The invention of the railroad, and its introduction in this country, was most opportune as a practical settlement of the question of internal improvement, which had for years been hotly contested. A recent writer upon the subject says:

> In 1796 Tennessee was admitted to the Union, and the same year congress authorized the survey of lands north of the Ohio, and their offer for sale at $2 an acre, with a year's credit, and 10 per cent discount for cash. By the ordinance of 1787 slavery was prohibited within this territory, and the next year the first settlement was made in Ohio at Marietta. The same year Fort Washington, on the site of Cincinnati, was built, and a road constructed by Virginia, about 300 miles long, finished from Alexandria to the Ohio, opposite Marietta. The Ohio Company, in 1787, bought a tract of 5,000,000 acres, extending along the Ohio from the Muskingum to the Scioto, for two-thirds of a dollar an acre, payable in installments and in certificates of the public debt. * * * Population flowed so rapidly into the territory, that, in 1802, the people petitioned for the right to organize a State government. A convention for this purpose was held in November following at Chilicothe. When this was done the most liberal inducements were offered to settlers of the new State. * * * * * * From this date the question of internal improvements began to assume prominence in our politics; and the Cumberland Turnpike, running from Cumberland, Md., to the Ohio, occupied the attention of congress at various times up to 1836, when its control was abandoned to the States. This road cost $6,670,000, and is now merely a highway, a parallel railroad route having deprived it of the importance it once held when it was known as the "National Road." * * * There was need for new methods of inter-communication, the increasing population made every day more apparent. In 1784 the cost of transportation from Philadelphia to Erie is stated to have been $249 a ton, the method being by pack horses principally, which were driven in lines of ten or twelve, each horse being tied to the tail of the one preceding, so that the train was under the management of a single driver. In 1789 the first saw-mill was built in Ohio. The crank for this mill was made in Connecticut, and weighed 180 pounds. It was carried by pack-horses over the mountains to the Youghiogheny River at Simrell's Ferry, and thence shipped by water to Marietta. * *

In 1808, Albert Gallatin, secretary of the treasury, made a report upon the subject of internal improvements. In this report he stated that a great number of roads had been built in the Eastern and Middle States, while few had been constructed south of the Potomac. The roads were chiefly turnpikes, varying in cost from less than $1,000 a mile to $14,000. In five years Connecticut had incorporated fifty turnpike companies, and New York in less than seven years had incorporated sixty-seven companies. The report recommended that $2,000,000 should be appropriated yearly for the next ten years in improving the means of inter-communication between the different parts of the Union, and made suggestions for certain specific measures of this nature. * * * *

On the 1st of January, 1832, it was reported that there were nineteen railroads either completed or in process of construction in the Middle States, and that their aggregate was nearly 1,400 miles. Though congress afforded no material aid to this new era of internal improvements, yet this same year it exempted from duty the iron imported for railways and inclined planes, and actually used for their construction. In 1840, it has been estimated that our yearly average of railroad construction was about 500 miles. In 1850 this average had increased to 1,500 miles. In 1860 it was nearly 10,000, and in 1871 it was stated that enterprises requiring an expenditure of $800,000,000, and involving the construction of 20,000 miles of railroad, were in actual process of accomplishment. In 1872 the aggregate capital of the railroads of the United States, which were estimated to embrace one-half of the railroads of the civilized world, was stated to amount to the sum of $3,159,423,057, and $473,241,055 as their gross revenue.

Thus has the construction of railroads increased with almost unparalleled rapidity, and grown into formidable proportions, becoming, as we have said, the greatest single factor in the developement of our material progress. To better understand this marvelous growth and expansion, a brief glance at the early history of the railroad is not out of place. The first railroad of which we have any account was built in the north of England (in the collieries) nearly two centuries before the introduction of the locomative. Upon this road, which had wooden rails, cars were drawn by horses and mules, and were used in hauling coal from the mines. As early as 1794, the use of the locomotive in the place of animal power was suggested, but none were built until several years afterward, nor did they come into practical use until 1830, upon the opening of the Liverpool & Manchester Railway. The first railroad in this country was built in 1807. It was but a few hundred yards in length, and was constructed for transporting gravel from the top of Beacon Hill down into Charles Street, in the city of Boston. The rails were entirely of wood, and the propelling power the momentum of the loaded cars, which in descending, by means of a rope attachment, pulled the empty cars up, a double track, of course, being necessary to the proper working of the road.

Rude and simple as were these first efforts at railroad building, they suggested plans and designs which time and experience, together with the inventive genius of man, have continued ever since to improve upon. Scientific research demonstrates that what is now reduced to system, and rises to the dignity of science, was discovered through some trivial casualty or circumstance, which falling under the notice of a reflecting mind, gave rise to surprising results. The simple circumstance of a falling apple developed the great law of gravitation. The idea of fortifying a military camp with an insurmountable obstruction behind it, was first suggested to Pyrrhus, King of Epirus (who lived nearly 300 years before the Christian era, and who was the most celebrated warrier of his time), by seeing a wild boar, when hunted to desperation, back himself against a tree, that he might fight his pursuers, without danger of being assailed in his rear. Similar hints have led to the triumph of mechanical art, which it may be said, has culminated in the perfected railroad system of the present day.

In 1827 a railroad was built from the granite quarries of Quincy, Mass., to the Neponset River, a distance of three miles. During the same year, a road nine miles in length was laid out from the Mauch Chunk coal mines of Pennsylvania to the Lehigh River, and in 1828, a road constructed by the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company, from their coal mines to Honesdale, and a commissioner sent to England to purchase rails and locomotives. These locomotives arrived in the spring of 1829, and were the first used in the United States.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad was char-

tered, and work commenced on it in 1828. In the early part of the same year the South Carolina Railroad was chartered by the legislature of that State. It has been claimed that the latter was the first road in the country, undertaken with the intention of of using steam power as a propelling force. It was originally built from Charleston to Hamburg, but afterward extended to Augusta, Ga., and in 1833–34, was the longest railroad in the world, being 130 miles in length. The first locomotive built in this country,* was constructed especially for this road. Its trial trip was made on a small portion of the road out of Charleston, when, according to the *Courier* of that date, it run "on the wings of the wind, at the varied speed of fifteen to twenty miles an hour; annihilating time and space, and like the renowned John Gilpin, 'leaving all the world behind.'"

The first railroad built in Kentucky, and the first completed west of the Alleghanies, was the old "Lexington & Ohio Railroad," afterward known as the "Lexington & Frankfort," then as the "Louisville, Frankfort & Lexington," and at present, the "Shortline" division of the Louisville & Nashville system. It was originally chartered as the Lexington & Ohio Railroad, and was to extend from Lexington to Portland, on the Ohio River, a village now included in the corporate limits of Louisville. The act of incorporation passed the legislature January 27, 1830, and takes up twelve printed pages in the official proceedings of that body. Among the incorporators were John W. Hunt, John Brand, Richard Higgins, Benjamin Gratz, Luther Stevens, Robert Wickliffe, Leslie Combs, Elisha Warfield, Robert Frazer, James Weir, Michael Fishell, Thomas E. Boswell, George Boswell, Benjamin Taylor, Elisha I. Winter, Joseph Boswell, David Megowan, John Norton, M. C. Johnson and Henry C. Payne. Elisha I. Winter was elected president of the company, but was shortly afterward succeeded by Benjamin Gratz, of Lexington, who, consequently was the second president of the company. Among others who have served as president of the road, are William R. McKee, Thomas Smith, James O. Harrison, W. A. Dudley, James B. Wilder, and Jacob Kreiger, Sr. A preliminary survey followed the incorporation of the company, and was made in April, in order "to ascertain the level, and whether inclined planes and stationary engines would be required, and to furnish the company with an accurate description of the face of the country, to enable them to estimate the cost," etc. The engineer's report of the survey between Lexington and Frankfort, showed the following result: First.—There will be but one inclined plane, about 2,200 feet long, descending one foot in fourteen. All the residue of the road can be graded to thirty feet or less in a mile, which is a fraction over one-fifteenth of an inch rise in one foot. Second.—On that grade there will be no cut deeper than nineteen feet, and but one of that depth. Third.—There will be no embankment over twenty feet high, nor any bridge over thirty feet high. Fourth.—The distance to Frankfort will not be increased two miles in length over the present traveled road. Fifth.—There will be as much rock excavation in the grading as will be required to construct the road. Sixth.—On the thirty feet grade which has been adopted, a single horse is capable of traveling with seven tons' weight, with as much ease as five horses can draw two tons on our present roads in their best condition.

A strong prejudice existed in early times against railroads, and many fair-minded men opposed their construction as being impracticable, and costly beyond their possible value when built. But the friends and advocates of railroads argued that, in almost all places where canals* could be built, railroads could be built also, and at less cost, and that railroads could be built in thousands of places where canals could not be, for the want of water; that they afforded as cheap and safe if not a cheaper and safer

*It was built at the West Point foundry (New York) and completed December 9, 1830, under the supervision of E. L. Miller, Esq. It was called the "Best Friend"—a name more appropriate than entered into the imagination of its projectors at that time.

*It will be remembered that canal building prevailed to excess about this time in the west.

mode of communication than canals, and could be traveled in one-third of the time; that they did not interpose any obstacle to the cross-communication of the country, or to the free passage from one part to another of the same farms as canals do; that they may be as eaily crossed as a common turnpike, or other road; that they may be used all the year, while canals are made dry by drouth, or closed by frost; that they are not only constructed at less cost than canals, but are easier kept in repair, and that no improved communication ever invented required so little for repairs as railroads. This system of argument carried the day in favor of the railroad, and left the croakers to croak on to small audiences, while preparations were made for beginning the then important work of building a railroad. The cost of constructing the Lexington & Ohio Railroad was estimated at $1,000,000, a sum that shows railroad engineers were not as extravagant in their estimates for building roads as they are now. The amount was soon subscribed, and the contracts for grading the road between Lexington and Frankfort let, the distance being divided into several divisions to better expedite the work. Railroads were built very different then, and the Lexington & Ohio, it was determined, should be without "flaw or blemish" in its construction. Instead of wooden cross-ties "stone sills" were laid lengthwise, to which the rails were spiked and then soldered. The first stone sill was laid October 22, 1831, at the Lexington end of the road, in the presence of a large assemblage of people, and amid the strains of martial music and the roar of artillery. A description of this event, which occured over half a century ago, will doubtless be of interest to the general reader, and from a chronicle of the time,* the following is taken:

The three military companies were formed for escort duty, and marched to the college grounds, where they met the various societies and individuals. A procession was then formed in the following order: Col. Leslie Combs as marshal and J. R. Coleman as aid, on horseback; Maj.-Gen. Pendleton and staff on horseback; field officers and staff on horseback; officers of the line on foot; Capt. Hunt's artillery in platoons; Gov. Metcalfe supported by Prof. Caldwell, orator of the day, and Rev. W. H. Hall, officiating clergyman; Judges Underwood and Buckner, of the court of appeals; Judge Hickey of the Fayette circuit court; the Hon. R. M. Johnson, R. P. Letcher and T. A. Marshall, members of congress, with several members of the Kentucky legislature; Capt. T. A. Russell, assistant marshal; president and directors of the Lexington & Ohio Railroad Company; Samuel H. Kneas, chief engineer, and the treasurer of the company; contractors and pioneers, with their implements of labor; Capt. Neet's Rifle Guards, in platoons; military band of music; trustees of the town of Lexington and clerk; justices of the Fayette county court and clerk; trustees and professors of Transylvania University; principal of preparatory department and pupils; principal and pupils of Wentworth's Academy; principal and tutors of Shelby Female Academy and pupils; principal and professors of the Eclectic Institute and pupils; strangers; stockholders of the Lexington & Ohio Railroad; Capt. Postlethwaite's light infantry company in platoons; Lieut.-Col. Stephens, assistant marshal; citizens on foot, etc., etc.

A Federal salute was fired at sunrise on the eventful morning, and seven guns when the first stone sill was laid, indicating the seven sections or divisions of the road then under contract. As the procession moved, the various church bells rang out a merry peal, which continued until it reached the place where the ceremony was performed. Arriving upon the ground the military formed a hollow square, within which the civic procession was inclosed. A large number of ladies were present for whom ample accommodations had been made. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Hall, when Elisha I. Winter, Esq., president of the company, handed a hammer to the governor of the State, who drove the nail attaching the first iron rail to the beginning stone sill. The music struck up "Hail Columbia," and afterward "Yankee Doodle," which continued until the artillery ceased firing. Prof. Charles Caldwell then delivered an address, the text of which was internal improvements, after which the crowd dispersed, and the ceremonies were brought to an end.

The work, from this auspicions beginning, progressed steadily but rather slowly. The great pains taken to make a "solid" roadbed, and the labor of laying the stone sills, rendered the work tedious. The contract for preparing and laying the stone sills was given to Holburn & Benson, who received "great praise for executing their work so faithfully, and in a style of beauty and elegance which excited the admiration of all who examined it." By the 1st of August,

*From the Lexington *Observer*.

1832, one and a half miles of the road were completed, and a "splendid car" put on, and on the 14th the road was formally opened; the car "leaving its moorings at 12 o'clock, with about forty people aboard, among whom were Gov. Metcalfe and other distinguished persons." Six and a quarter miles were completed by the 1st of January, 1833, and "the car" made two regular trips daily for the accommodation of the people. The Lexington *Intelligencer*, of January 27, 1835, closed a lengthy article on the railroad as follows: "We cannot refrain from congratulating our fellow-citizens of the town and country adjacent upon the new and brilliant prospects which the railroad and the introduction of steam power have opened upon us. It is the beginning of a new era to Kentucky, and to this part of the Union, an era in which the population of the interior country may and will enjoy the commercial facilities which have hitherto been the exclusive property of the seaboard and river population. Interior cities need only to exert their strength and enterprise in constructing works of internal improvement, in order to compete, with certain success, with the most favored of river and seaport towns."

Considerable opposition was encountered from the enemies of railroad building, and from men who believed the project premature and far ahead of the times. They believed like Thomas Jefferson, that the time had not arrived for such improvements. It is told of Thomas Jefferson, that when the New York Grand Canal was begun, Gov. Clinton, in a letter to Mr. Jefferson, asked his opinion of the undertaking. "It is a noble project," replied Mr. Jefferson, "but you are a century too soon." A few years passed, and the great canal was finished, when another letter from Gov. Clinton to Mr. Jefferson announced the fact, with the query: "What do you think of it now?" Mr. Jefferson's reply was: "I now perceive that in regard to your resources and energies, I committed an error of one century in my calculation." Just so it was with the opponents of railroads. They believed the world was not yet old enough for the successful building of railroads, and were ready, at the slightest indication of failure, to exclaim in chorus—"I told you so." Hence, when, one bright day in December, 1835, the iron-horse dashed into Frankfort with a train of cars at his heels, drawn all the way from Lexington, they were forced to admit, that like Jefferson, they had erred in their calculations as to time. Frankfort and Lexington were now connected by rail, and the event was appropriately celebrated by the two cities.

The project, as we have seen, was chartered as the "Lexington & Ohio Railroad," and was so known for several years. In 1847, the legislature issued a charter to the "Louisville & Frankfort Railroad Company," and a company was at once organized under this title, which purchased from the State* that portion of the road between Louisville and Frankfort. The next year (1848), another company was formed, under the title of the "Lexington & Frankfort Railroad Company." This new company purchased from the State the road between Lexington and Frankfort, and in 1851 the two divisions were fully completed and connected, and trains ran through from Lexington to Louisville. This arrrangement was continued until 1857, when the two companies were consolidated, and the title of the road changed to that of the "Louisville, Frankfort & Lexington Railroad." Upon the completion of the Louisville and Cincinnati "Shortline," in the spring of 1869, a branch diverging from the main line at La Grange, and extending to Cincinnati, the title was again changed, this time to the "Louisville, Cincinnati & Lexington Railroad." In 1881 it was purchased by the Louisville & Nashville system, and since that time (and henceforth, perhaps) it has been operated as a division of that immense corporation.

The Charleston & Cincinnati Railroad excited more interest, perhaps, in the early history of railroad enterprise in Kentucky, than any road ever projected in the State. This trunk line was designed to extend from Charleston, S. C., to Cincinnati, Ohio, pass-

*The Lexington & Ohio Railroad was sold at auction in Frankfort, on the 12th of January, 1842, to pay the State the sum of $150,000 and interest, which, as security, she had assumed. In this sale, the State became the purchaser of the road.

ing through Lexington, with diverging lines to Louisville, Paris, Maysville and Newport. A lively interest was manifested in the enterprise, and the indications were favorable at one time for its early completion. Some controversy arose, however, between its friends and supporters, and those of the canal already described (which covered nearly the same ground). And it is possible that if sentiment had been concentrated on the one or the other, it might have proved successful; as it was, both projects failed, though grand in their conception. The idea of connecting the southeastern and northwestern States by a railroad or canal, from the Atlantic Ocean to the Ohio River, half a century ago, was a scheme worthy of the greatest railroad magnates of the present day. The importance with which it was considered, is shown by the following extract*: "The project is a magnificent one, whether viewed in reference to its commercial, geographical, political, civil or social influence. Carried into successful operation, it will form a bond of union between the States immediately concerned, which no ordinary political accidents or combinations can dissolve. Completed, it will make Charleston a great commercial emporium, rivaling, or, at least successfully competing with, her elder sisters, in receiving the northwest trade. And if we could for a moment suppose that New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, New Orleans and Mobile could allow themselves to be governed by a narrow, selfish and short-sighted policy, we might, from all these sources, anticipate strong and interested opposition to this truly majestic project. This anticipation, however, we will not indulge in, but will believe that the intelligent and patriotic of all sections will rejoice to see the whole country prosper."

In February, 1836, the Charleston & Cincinnati Railroad was chartered by the Kentucky legislature. When the news reached Cincinnati, that the bill had passed, the mayor issued his proclamation for an illumination of the city, and a general rejoicing prevailed. A convention was called to meet at Knoxville, Tenn., on the 4th of July, 1836, in the interest of the road. On the 13th of June, preceding the convention, a meeting was held in Lexington, for the purpose of selecting delegates, and the following gentlemen were chosen: Hon. Robert Wickliffe, Benjamin Taylor, William C. Richardson, Henry C. Payne, Leslie Combs, T. C. Turner, Thomas A Russell and Henry Beard. When the convention convened in Knoxville, nine States were represented. The meeting was characterized by harmony and good feeling, and it was confidently believed the work would proceed without delay. A charter had been granted by the States of South and North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky, under the name and title of the "President and Directors of the Charleston & Cincinnati Railroad Company." According to the charter, as granted by Kentucky, it was made obligatory upon the company, when reaching the Kentucky line, "so to construct the road that a branch should be made to Louisville, and the main road be so constructed, as to pass through the city of Lexington, and thence to the Ohio River, opposite Cincinnati; and that another branch or prong of said road be constructed from the city of Lexington to the city of Maysville, on the Ohio River." Resolutions were adopted in the Kentucky legislature, recommending the early construction of the road, as "an enterprise of national importance," and requested their senators and representatives in congress to exert their influence in securing an "appropriation from the national government for the same." As an evidence of the interest taken in the road, Lexington alone subscribed for $100,000 of stock, a liberal sum fifty years ago. By the middle of November, 1836, sufficient stock had been subscribed to admit of the organization of the company, and at a preliminary meeting, John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, was recommended for the presidency of the road. After formally organizing under the title of the "Louisville, Cincinnati & Charleston Railroad," the stockholders held a meeting at Knoxville, on the 9th of January, 1837, to elect officers and directors. The result of the

*From the Lexington *Intelligencer*.

election was as follows: E. D. Mansfield, W. Green and J. W. Bonsall, of Ohio; Robert Wickliffe, William C. Richardson, James Taylor, John W. Tibbatts, J. L. Ludlow and J. B. Casey, of Kentucky; John Williams, J. C. M. Ramsay and Alexander E. Smith, of Tennessee; Robert Y. Hayne, Mitchell King, James Hamilton, Charles Edmondson, J. W. Simpson, B. F. Ellmore, John C. Calhoun, A. Blanding and B. G. Mills, of South Carolina; James Hardy, T. H. Forney and P. Roberts, of North Carolina, directors. Gen. Robert Y. Hayne was unanimously elected president of the company. Surveys were ordered made of the different routes contemplated, and all preliminary steps taken toward inaugurating the work.

An amendment to the charter, designed to relieve the company from their obligation to build the branch to Louisville, was defeated in the legislature at the session of 1836–37. As a matter of interest to herself, Louisville opposed the amendment, and for the time, succeeded in defeating it, whereupon she was assailed by the Lexington press, as having killed the road altogether. Shortly after the defeat of the amendment, however, the proposition was reconsidered, and the amendment finally adopted, thereby revoking that part of the charter applying to the Louisville branch of the contemplated road. But the project had not only attained the summit of its greatness, but had already begun to decline in popularity, and all interest in it finally subsided. It laid down to a Rip Van Winkle sleep, to awake something more than a quarter of a century later, under the name and title of the Cincinnati Southern.

Considerable space has been given to these two railroad projects, because one of them was the first road built in the State, and the other one of the most stupendous schemes of internal improvement conceived of in that early day. Most of the contemplated route of the Charleston & Cincinnati Railroad, has since been covered by the Cincinnati Southern, Kentucky Central and the Knoxville division of the Louisville & Nashville, but had the original road been built, who can tell how different the history of the south might have been. It might have resulted in a reversal of the wealth, influence and importance of the sections, and made the south the great ruling power in the republic, as the north has been, through its vast and improved system of internal communications.

The Louisville & Nashville Railroad is the most important work of internal improvement that has been completed in the State. Its construction was a Herculean task, when the character of the country, through which it passes, is taken into consideration. To build a railroad through the chain of the Muldrow Hills was a triumph of engineering skill, and an enduring monument alike to the men who conceived the project and those who accomplished the great work. The tunnels, bridges, trestles, cuts and fills of the Louisville & Nashville Road, are perfect in their construction, and of such magnitude as would have discouraged and appalled any but men of the most determined energy.

The road was chartered March 2, 1850, and may almost be termed a Louisville institution. To the city of Louisville, and the energy and enterprise of its inhabitants, more perhaps than to any other one influence is the State and the country indebted for this great thoroughfare of travel between the north and the south. Confirmatory of this is the following extract from the New York *Courier and Enquirer*, of August 20, 1851:

The Louisville papers contain two ordinances, passed by the common council of that city, one authorizing a subscription of $1,000,000 for the construction of a railroad from Louisville to Nashville, Tenn., and the other authorising a subscription to the capital stock of the Jeffersonville & Columbus Railroad Company of $200,000. We believe Kentucky is rather deficient in railroads, compared with some of the Southern States, notwithstanding the eligible position of Louisville as a terminus. This movement, therefore, is important to the internal interests of the State, and will add, if carried out, greatly to the growth and future consequence of her metropolis. Combining the two propositions, we perceive the object of the city authorities, which is to intercept the western trade of the central routes of Indiana and Ohio, eastward, and direct such a would naturally flow to the lower Atlantic States to pass through Louisville, instead of going by way of Baltimore, as is at present the case. Louisville has become emulous of the advantages possessed by Wheeling, and she is (we should infer

from this) determined, if the State will not aid her, as Virginia has contributed to the support of the latter, to build her own railroads, and enjoy singly their benefits. We are glad to witness the exercise of a spirit that tends to multiply the facilities of trade, and add to the prosperity of our people, without respect to locality. Kentucky should have abounded with railroads ten years since—Virginia twenty. However, by delaying their measures, they may be the better able to plan, mature and execute them now.

But in a no less degree is Louisville indebted to the Louisville & Nashville Road for its own importance as a great commercial emporium. "To it," says a recent writer, "Louisville owes its commercial influence and prosperity. It made her, with the exception of New Orleans, the leading city of the south; it strengthened the social and commercial ties which bound her to that section; it changed her from a slowly growing, contented provincial town to a progressive and aggressive competitor with larger and richer rivals. For the States of Kentucky and Tennessee it did no less than for Louisville.

The first president of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad was Mr. Levin Shreve, a well-known and prominent business man of Louisville forty years ago. During his administration, work on the road was begun and pushed on toward the Muldrow Hills as rapidly as possible, and the iron laid nearly to that point. But in its earlier history the road met with various financial obstacles, which were not overcome for several years after the work was commenced. Its principal difficulty was in floating its bonds, which a lack of public confidence in its success rendered unsaleable. About this time Hon. James Guthrie and other wealthy citizens of Louisville and of Kentucky and Tennessee became interested in it, and succeeded in securing a number of county subscriptions, which resulted in the completion of 185 miles of the line to Nashville, to which point it was opened for business in November, 1859. About this time financial troubles again threatened, and the road was in imminent danger of going into bankruptcy, but was saved by the action of the city of Louisville, which took stock to the amount of $1,000,000 and in so doing benefited the entire State.* In the earlier history of the road Helm, Guthrie and the Elder Newcomb were the master spirits connected with it, and to them and their indomitable energy its successful completion is mainly due.

The first two of these gentlemen were statesmen and politicians, as well as financiers, while the last, Mr. H. D. Newcomb, aspired to neither politics nor statesmanship, but was an able financier, and a most accomplished and successful business man. He was a native of Massachusets, and located in Louisville about the year 1833. He was for many years—a quarter of a century or more—one of the leading merchants of Louisville. For twenty years he conducted the largest cotton-mill in the west, and aided much in improving and beautifying his adopted city. He was mainly instrumental in rebuilding the Galt House, one of the best arranged and most elegant hotels in the country, and which cost $1,000,000. He became president of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad in 1868, and held the position until his death. Under his administration it became one of the most powerful railroad systems of the south or southwest.

James Guthrie, whose great abilities as a financier were so largely instrumental in carrying the Louisville & Nashville Road through to completion, was a native Kentuckian, and was born near Bardstown, December 5, 1792. He was educated principally at the Bardstown Academy, and, after a few years spent in flat-boating to New Orleans, studied law with John Rowan, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Nelson County. He soon removed to Louisville, and in a short time obtained a lucrative practice. He served repeatedly in both branches of the State legislature, and in 1849, was a member of the constitutional convention, and its presiding officer. He was secretary of the treasury under President Pierce from 1853 to 1857, and a candidate for the nomination to the presidency in 1860, before the National Democratic Convention at Charleston, S. C., but was defeated. He was a delegate to the

*Historical sketch of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad.

Peace Conference at Washington in 1861, and also, to the Border State Convention at Frankfort shortly after; he was elected to the United States senate in 1865, but owing to feeble health resigned in 1868. He died in Louisville, March 13, 1869. Mr. Guthrie was a great financier. He amassed a large fortune, and his ability as a financier is illustrated in its management, no less than in that of the national treasury and the affairs of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad.

John L. Helm became president of the Louisville & Nashville Road in 1854, and by his great energy and excellent business management completed it. He was born in Hardin County, July 4, 1802. When but a lad, he entered the circuit clerk's office as a deputy, and was fortunate in attracting the notice of Gen. Duff Green, a prominent merchant and business man of Elizabethtown, who directed his education. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Helm was admitted to the bar, and in 1826 was elected to the lower house of the legislature. He was re-elected again and again, serving eleven years in the house of representatives and six years in the senate. He was elected lieutenant-governor in 1848 on the Whig ticket with John J. Crittenden, and became governor in 1850 upon the resignation of Mr. Crittenden, who was called to the cabinet of President Fillmore, as his attorney-general. In 1867 he was elected governor on the Democratic ticket, and was inaugurated at his residence in Elizabethtown, September 3d (1867), being too ill at the time to go to Frankfort. He died on the 8th of the same month, and on the 13th the lieutenant-governor, John W. Stevenson, was inaugurated governor as his successor.

No three men ever connected with the Louisville & Nashville Railroad (and certainly no road has been more fortunate in the selection of its executive officers) took more interest in its affairs, or exerted greater energy and ability to make it a successful enterprise, than John L. Helm, James Guthrie and H. D. Newcomb. They did what few others could have done at that time; they built and equipped one of the most important railroads ever built south of the Ohio River. Says the writer already quoted: "Success demonstrates so clearly the wisdom of a great undertaking that we fail to do justice to the men whose wisdom, courage and devotion make success possible. There were many dark hours in the early history of the Louisville & Nashville railroad; when the public lost faith in it; when it seemed too vast an undertaking for that section and that time; when bears and skeptics, who always abound, were assuring a deluded public that failure was inevitable. Through all these years Helm and Guthrie and the elder Newcomb, and their associates had Louisville and Louisville's credit and the confidence of her citizens with them. It was invaluble; the money subscribed and the endorsements given finally wrought their perfect work and the road was completed."

In 1857, some two years previous to the completion of the main line to Nashville, the company had built a branch to Lebanon. This branch, and the main line, comprised the Louisville and Nashville system, at the breaking out of the late civil war. To the United States government it was worth much more, during each year of the war, than its entire construction had cost. Louisville became the basis of supplies, and of operations of the armies of the United States, and along its lines, built for the benefit of commerce, the battles raged. The vast importance of this north and south trunk line, had been fully demonstrated by the military movements. It was proposed, at one time, to build, for military purposes, a line branching from the main stem to Knoxville. This work would doubtless have been done had not the war closed when it did. A branch to Knoxville was a favorite idea with Mr. Guthrie, but he was never able to accomplish its construction, and it was left for those who came after him to carry out and complete it. Most of the roads in the south were wrecked during the war, but the Louisville & Nashville, as compared to others, was in a healthy condition, financially. Its management, however, knew that its future success depended largely on the reorganization and co-operation of other roads south of it. Mr. Guthrie and Mr. Newcomb boldly pushed

the reorganization. The local business of the road was cared for, and encouraged, and active assistance, resulting in time in absolute control, was lent to the roads in Tennessee, and further to the south. In this way the Louisville & Nashville pushed its lines through to Memphis and Montgomery.*

The Bardstown branch, a road in process of construction from Bardstown to Louisville, was purchased in 1865, and became a feeder, and a part of the reorganized system of the Louisville & Nashville. The Richmond branch was opened in 1868, and the same year the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Road was leased. Two years after, the Memphis & Ohio Road was secured, and what is now known as the Memphis division was formally opened. Both lines of road composing the Memphis division, were subsequently (in 1871–72), bought by the Louisville & Nashville Company. The Cecilian branch was purchased in 1871; in 1879 the Edgefield & Kentucky Road, and the Evansville, Henderson & Nashville Road were both bought, and, together, form the Kentucky and Tennessee portion of the St. Louis division. The Louisville, Cincinnati & Lexington Road was purchased in 1881, and now forms an important part of the Louisville & Nashville system, connecting it at Cincinnati with all the Eastern lines. The Cumberland & Ohio Road was leased in 1879, and completed from Lebanon to Greensburg, and shortly after many other additions were made. The Pensacola & Selma was secured, then the Mobile & Montgomery was acquired by the purchase of its capital, and a little later the New Orleans & Mobile became a valuable part of the system. There are, also, embraced in the control of the Louisville & Nashville, by lease or ownership, the Nashville & Decatur, the Owensboro & Nashville, the Glasgow branch, and the Western Alabama Roads; and it owns the greater part of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Road's stock, which, with its branches, has 521 miles of line. But these do not comprise all the roads in which the influence of the Louisville & Nashville is felt. With the Central Railroad of Georgia, it controls a large system in that State. To sum up its wealth, the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company owns in fee, or through the entire capital stock, thirteen branches, giving an aggregate of 1,437 miles; four divisions, operated under lease, and two by stock majority embrace 433 miles more, and these, with the southern roads, in which it has joint control, give its systems a grand total of 3,034 miles. The road and all its branches are furnished with steel rails, and the equipment, both for frieght and passenger traffic, is first class in every particular, and the equal of any road in the country.

The Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, stretching from ocean to ocean, is an important road to Kentucky, and destined to exert a powerful influence in the development of the State. Traversing its entire length from east to west, with diverging lines at important points, it penetrates the vast coal and mineral and timber regions, and as these are opened up and developed the great value of this trunk line railroad becomes apparent.

The original line of the Chesapeake & Ohio extended from Newport News in Virginia, *via* Richmond, to the Big Sandy River, and was formed in 1868 by consolidating the Virginia Central and the Covington & Ohio Railroads, comprising a line 512 miles in length. The road became involved financially, and in 1875 passed into the hands of a receiver. In April, 1878, it was sold, and a new company organized with Mr. C. P. Huntington at its head, one of the great railroad capitalists of the present day. The new company expended large sums of money in the reconstruction of all its lines, extending them on the east to Chesapeake Bay, and on the west to Memphis, on the Mississippi River. This formed a continuous line of road 927 miles long, made up of the Chesapeake & Ohio to the Big Sandy River, the Elizabethtown, Lexington & Big Sandy, and Louisville, Frankfort & Lexington to Louisville, and the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern (formerly the Elizabethtown & Paducah), extending from Louisville to Memphis, *via* Paducah, a distance of 390 miles from Louisville.

The Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern, the

*Historical sketch.

title of Mr. Huntington's road west of Louisville, is formed of the old Elizabethtown & Paducah Road,* and the road extending from Paducah to Memphis, known originally as the Paducah & Memphis, which was sold under foreclosure in April, 1877. It was purchased by the bondholders, and reorganized as the Memphis, Paducah & Northern in May, 1878. This and the road from Louisville to Paducah were leased and consolidated by Mr. Huntington, thus forming an important link in his trans-continental line.

The Kentucky Central Railroad was agitated as early as 1848, and was originally known as the "Lexington & Maysville Railroad." In March, 1851, Lexington voted $200,000 toward building it, and in September following voted a like amount to the Lexington & Covington Railroad. The work was completed from Lexington to Paris in 1853, and in the fall of 1854 it was finished, and the road completed between Paris and Covington, and trains ran through to Lexington. The road to Maysville was completed a few years later. The lines of the Kentucky Central are being extended south, and are rapidly covering the last of the old route of the projected Charleston & Cincinnati Road. In the reorganization of the Chesapeake & Ohio, the Kentucky Central passed into the hands of Mr. Huntington, and forms the Cincinnati division of his road.

The Cincinnati Southern is a great trunk line road, extending from Cincinnati, Ohio, to Chattanooga, Tenn., and passing north and south through Kentucky, and through the towns of Williamstown, Georgetown, Lexington, Nicholasville, Danville, Somerset, etc. It was built principally by Cincinnati and Cincinnati capital, and is one of the finest conditioned and equipped roads in the State. Its cost is variously estimated at from $12,000,000 to $20,000,000. The charter was passed by the Kentucky legislature, and the right of way granted through the State in January, 1872, and the road built as soon thereafter as possible. The completion of this great trunk line between north and south is to some extent the culmination of the old project of the Charleston & Cincinnati Railroad, as it covers much of the route designed for that road.

It was the purpose in building the Cincinnati Southern to make it a formidable rival of the Louisville & Nashville Road, and to bring Cincinnati in stronger competition with Louisville, and win her southern trade. The project was not successful. While it certainly excited a stronger competition between Louisville and Cincinnati, the latter did not, as fondly anticipated, completely eclipse Louisville, or materially turn the tide of southern trade. But a few years passed after the completion of the road, when, under a new *regime* (the Erlanger system), it was running regular trains into Louisville, and that, too, without a dollar's cost to the city.

Northern railroads terminating at Louisville, or extending their lines into the city, are the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis, now operated by the Pennsylvania Company; the Ohio & Mississippi; the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago, and the St. Louis Air Line. These roads have all been liberally treated by Louisville and Kentucky, and some of them substantially aided by Louisville. Money was given, and given liberally to the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis and the St. Louis Air Line, and at a time when they most needed it. These roads afford Louisville, Kentucky and the south close connection with St. Louis, Chicago and the east.

In addition to the railroads mentioned there are others, mostly local roads, now being built and still others in contemplation, which, doubtless, will be under contract in a few years. The most important of these, perhaps, are the Kentucky Union Railroad and the Ohio River Railroad, the first now in course of construction and the latter a projected road of considerable importance, designed to run down the river, tapping the principal towns between Louisville and Paducah. The road has been chartered by the legislature, a company organized and stock subscribed. Several routes, or parts of routes, have been surveyed, and although the project is now lying dormant, it is but a

*This road was originally chartered in February, 1854, as the Louisville, Paducah & Southwestern.

question of time when it will be revived and the road built. The growing demands of the rich section of country through which it is to pass, must sooner or later compel its construction.

The Kentucky Union Railroad was originally chartered in 1854, and re-incorporated in 1880. It extends in a southeasterly course from Lexington to the Virginia State line through some of the richest agricultural and mineral regions of Kentucky. Work is in progress at the present time, and the energy of the men in control of the project will insure its ultimate completion, and through it the development of a mineral section of the State* hitherto possessing few internal improvements or facilities of transportation beyond the ordinary road wagon. So it is with other railroad projects in different parts of the State. The fine timbered valleys, the rich mineral regions, the vast agricultural areas, and the stock-producing portions of the State must soon make the construction of additional railroads an absolute demand of commerce.

The railroad facilities of Kentucky are thus becoming, and must continue to become, more and more extended every year. Its lines at four different points on the Ohio River connect with northern, eastern and western roads. At two of these points the river is spanned by superb bridges, and at a third a bridge is in process of construction (where trains are now ferried over), and will soon be completed; at the fourth trains cross regularly by improved ferriage. At Cincinnati the Kentucky Central (Chesapeake & Ohio), the Cincinnati Southern, the "Short-line" division of the Louisville & Nashville connect by bridges across the river with the Little Miami, the "Bee Line" the "Panhandle" (Pennsylvania Company), the Baltimore & Ohio Roads, etc., etc. At Louisville, Kentucky and southern roads, by means of one of the longest and most magnificent railroad bridges in the world, connect with the Ohio & Mississippi, the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis, the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago and the St. Louis Air Line; at Henderson the St. Louis division of the Louisville & Nashville crosses, and at Evansville and St. Louis make northern and eastern connections. The Illinois Central and the Mobile & Ohio pass north and south through the "Purchase" district of Kentucky, crossing the Ohio River at Cairo, Ill., where they connect with the St. Louis & Iron Mountain, the Texas & Pacific, the Cairo & St. Louis, and with the Wabash system. A few years more, and energy and enterprise will render the Ohio River no serious obstacle to railway traffic, and trains will cross it to and fro without even slacking their rate of speed.

The railroad bridge across the Ohio River at Louisville is claimed to be the second longest railroad bridge in the world. Its construction was the culmination of a project that originated more than fifty years ago A bridge over the falls of the Ohio was an enterprise, that, if it did not originate with James Guthrie, was long a favorite project of his. As early as 1831–32 a charter was granted by the Kentucky legislature authorizing the formation of a company "to construct a permanent bridge across the Ohio at the falls." Through the influence of James Guthrie, Samuel Gwathney and Daniel McAllister, who visited Indianapolis for the purpose, the passage of the charter by the Indiana legislature was secured at its session in January, 1832. Though the matter was agitated for several years it was finally abandoned for the time. After the close of the war the necessity for closer railroad communications between the sections revived the project, and the required legislation was secured both in Kentucky and Indiana, and the work commenced. It was completed, and the first passenger train crossed over the bridge on the 18th of February, 1870. The State officers and members of the legislature had been invited by the board of trade and city council of Louisville to be present at its formal opening, and most of them accepted the invitation and participated in the interesting proceedings. Mr. Guthrie lived to see his favorite project of spanning the river

*The mountainous portion of the State beyond the limits of the Blue Grass region.

by a great bridge in process of construction, but died about a year before its completion.

A bridge across the Ohio at Cincinnati was contemplated as early as 1815, but no such enterprise was actually inaugurated until 1856, when the wire suspension bridge between Covington and Cincinnati was commenced. It was completed and opened to the public on the 1st of December, 1866. The structure is a superb model of excellence, and a triumph of mechanical skill and genius, and cost, in round numbers, about $2,000,000. It has a passage way for vehicles and street cars, and walks for foot passengers. The river is also spanned by a railroad bridge—a substantial iron structure—between Newport and Cincinnati. It was opened in 1872, and trains of the Kentucky and southern roads, by this means, run regularly into the city of Cincinnati.

There is in the course of construction at this time (1885), and about completed, a bridge across the Ohio, between Louisville and New Albany, Ind. Another at Henderson, Ky., has been finished within the past few weeks, for the passage of trains. The bridge at Louisville is to have a railroad track, a passage way for vehicles, street cars, etc., and a walk-way for foot passengers; that at Henderson is a railroad bridge only, and was built, principally, by the St. Louis division of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad.

Among the important works of internal improvement are the charitable institutions of the State. They were established and are principally supported by legislative appropriations, and consist of asylums for the insane, the blind, deaf mutes, feeble-minded children, etc. There are, in the State, three asylums for the insane, located respectively at Lexington, Hopkinsville and Anchorage; the asylum for deaf mutes is at Danville; that for feeble-minded children at Frankfort, and that for the education of the blind is at Louisville.

The Eastern Insane Asylum at Lexington was founded in 1816, and was the first institution of the kind established in the western country, and is believed to have been the second State asylum opened in the United States. It was originally known as "Fayette Hospital," and was inaugurated by private individuals. Chief among the projectors of this great public charity, was Andrew McCalla, one of the early citizens of Lexington. He was assisted in his benevolent work by Alexander Parker, John W. Hunt, George Trotter, Thomas January, Lewis Sanders, Samuel Trotter, John Bradford, J. D. Young, David Williamson, Thomas H. Pindell, William Morton, John Pope, E. Warfield, Daniel Bradford, J. Postlethwaite, L. McCullough, John H. Morton, John Hart, James Weir, Robert H. McNair, Samuel Ayers, Thomas Tibbats, and others. They were incorporated early in 1816, under the name of "The Contributors to the Fayette Hospital." On the 1st of March, they organized under the charter, and shortly after purchased the "Sinking Spring" property, on which the present buildings are located.

The corner-stone of the building was laid June 30, 1817, with appropriate ceremonies, and in the presence of a large assemblage of people. The proceedings concluded with an oration delivered by Henry Clay. Before the building was completed, a financial crisis overtook the benevolent projectors of the enterprise, and in 1822, it was deemed advisable to tender the property to the State. The next year the State purchased it, changed its title to the "Kentucky Eastern Lunatic Asylum," and appropriated $10,000 for its benefit. The institution was formally opened May 1, 1824. For twenty years the physicians in charge were Dr. S. Theobolds, Dr. Louis Decognets and others, assisted by the faculty of Transylvania University. In 1844, the management was changed, and Dr. John R. Allen was made superintendent under the new order of things. The legislature appropriated $150,000 in 1867 to the asylum, and its capacity was extended. Dr. W. S. Chipley succeeded Dr. Allen in 1855, as superintendent, a position he held for fourteen years. Since then there have been several superintendents, all of whom have been able physicians, and have discharged

their duties with ability. In 1873, upon the establishment of the Anchorage asylum, the name of the Lexington asylum was changed to "First Kentucky Lunatic Asylum." Since 1822, the State has appropriated nearly $1,000,000 to the institution, and the lot of ground on which the original building was erected, has been increased to 300 acres of fine blue grass lands. Every convenience and comfort are afforded the patients, and the institution ranks highly among its class in the United States.

The Western Lunatic Asylum is located in Christian County, about two miles from Hopkinsville. It was established by an act of the legislature passed February 28, 1848. The growth of settlements in the State, and the increase of population, necessitated the measure as a matter of convenience, both as to capacity and locality. The asylum at Lexington could not accommodate all applicants, and before the era of railroads, it required a long journey to reach it from the southwestern portion of the State, and thus made it necessary to have a similar institution in that section. The "Spring Hill" tract of land, containing 383 acres, and lying on the turnpike road east of Hopkinsville, was purchased for $1,971.50. The citizens refunded this sum to the State, and in addition paid $2,000 toward the erection of buildings. In 1849, there was expended $43,052; in 1850, $43,484. The legislature in 1848, appropriated $15,000; in 1849, $20,000; in 1850, $45,000; in 1851, $35,000; in 1852, $43,000; in 1854, $44,017: a total of $202,017. The first patients were received on the 18th of September, 1854, and by the 1st of December, 1857, 208 had been admitted. Dr. S. Annan was the first superintendent, and under his care the institution was well managed.

The main building was destroyed by fire, November 30, 1861, "which caught from sparks from a chimney falling upon the shingle roof." There were, at the time of the fire, 210 patients in the institution, all of whom escaped uninjured, except one, who fastened himself in his room and obstinately resisted all efforts to rescue him, and finally perished in the flames. The court house and other buildings in Hopkinsville were tendered the superintendent for the use of the unfortunate inmates, and everything done by the officials and the people to render the patients comfortable until the asylum could be rebuilt. Twenty-three log-cabins were erected temporarily, at a cost of $90 each, and into these the patients were removed. The legislature in February, 1861, made an appropriation to commence rebuilding, and to January 1, 1867, had appropriated in all $258,930. Add to this the sum of $145,420, the value of the land and other buildings on it, makes the total value of the property then (1867) $404,350, with accommodations for 325 patients.

This asylum bears the name of being one of the best managed institutions of the kind in the United States It has been in charge of Dr. James Rodman, the present able superintendent, since 1863—about twenty-two years. In October, 1871, there had been received the total number of 1,273 patients, of whom 321 were then in the asylum.

The Central Lunatic Asylum is located at Anchorage, a beautiful little village in Jefferson County, twelve miles from the city of Louisville. Like the Hopkinsville asylum, its establishment was due to the inability of the Eastern and Western Asylums to accommodate the insane of the State. It was completed, and opened for patients but a few years ago, and at present it is pretty well filled. Rumors of mismanagement recently caused a legislative investigation of the institution, and a resignation of the superintendent early in the year 1884. He was succeeded by Dr. H. K. Pusey, whose management of it has won the approbation of all interested in its welfare.

The Institution for Deaf Mutes is located at Danville. It was established by an act of the legislature January 7, 1823, and is claimed to be fourth of its kind, in the order of establishment, in the United States. The legislature appropriated $3,000 to aid it, and $100 for each pupil, and in 1824, appropriated $3,000 toward the erection of buildings. In 1852, $3,000 per annum was appropriated for the support of the institution, and in

1865, this sum was increased to $6,000. To this may be added extra appropriations for clothing for the indigent, and for each pupil, thus giving the asylum a very fair endowment. The building and grounds are fine, and well adapted to the purposes for which they are used. The school session continues through the whole year, with the exception of July and August. The branches taught are reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, history, original composition, Scripture lessons in books; and by lectures on physical geography, chemistry and natural philosophy. A colored department has been added, and the deaf mutes of that race now receive liberal educational training.

The Kentucky Institution for the Education and Training of Feeble-minded Children is located near Frankfort. The following sketch of the institution was furnished for this work by Dr. Stewart, superintendent:

The Kentucky Institution for the Education and Training of Feeble-minded Children was organized in 1860. An act was passed by the legislature on February 11th, of that year, appropriating $20,000 for the purchase of lands and the erection of suitable buildings.

A tract of land containing sixty-five acres, belonging to Dr. Lloyd, located within one mile of Frankfort, was purchased for $6,500, and the school immediately started in a small frame building on the grounds. Dr. James Rodman, now superintendent of the Western Lunatic Asylum at Hopkinsville, was elected first superintendent, and the first child was received on August 16, 1860. Dr. Rodman resigned February 11, 1863, and Rev. William McD. Abbott was elected to fill his place. He was succeeded by Dr. E. H. Black, who was elected superintendent March 13, 1868, and served until February 25, 1878, when the present superintendent, Dr. John Q. A. Stewart, was appointed by Gov. James B. McCreary.

The plan of the building was to consist of a main building and east and west wings. The main building was commenced October 28, 1860, and completed and occupied the following year. It had capacity for about fifty children and was soon filled. Additions were made to it from time to time, and in 1870 the west wing was completed and occupied. To complete the original plan the east wing will have to be built.

There have been in all about $65,000 appropriated for buildings and grounds, and it will cost about $30,000 more to complete the buildings according to the original designs. Its capacity will then be increased to 250 children.

There are now 156 children in the institution, and are maintained principally by the State. An appropriation of $150 per *caput* per annum is made for their support.

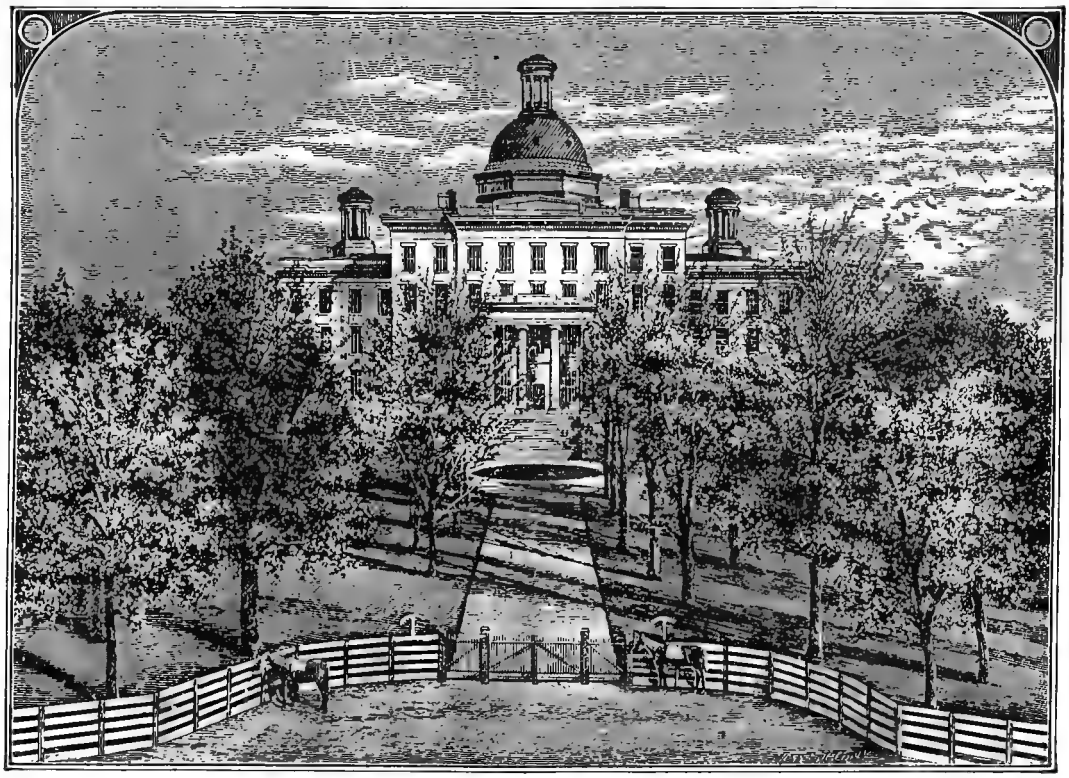
The feature of industrial education has been introduced into the institution under the administration of Dr. Stewart. It is the first institution of the kind in the United States to adopt industrial education, and the experiment promises to be remunerative and pleasing. By this means physical culture will be made productive, and the pupils prepared to earn a livelihood when discharged from the institution. The apprenticeship to this system is made to contribute to the health and happiness of the amateur artisans, by strengthening their physical powers, and improving by engaging their minds in useful pursuits. In a short time all the carpentry needed by, and all the shoes used in, the institution will be supplied by the craft of the pupils. The girls are being taught all the domestic arts, including hand and machine sewing. This industrial education is not permitted to interfere with the intellectual studies of the children, but is made auxilary to them.

The Kentucky Institution for the Education of the Blind is located in the eastern suburbs of the city of Louisville. The institution was established by act of the legislature in 1842. The preamble to the original act recognizes the fact that the blind were equally entitled with the seeing children to the benefit of the school fund. The appropriation of $10,000 was made, to be paid out of the interest on certain bonds held by the board of education. These bonds had been issued fraudulently by the agent of

the State of Kentucky, and at the date of the act referred to it was seriously doubted whether these bonds thus fraudulently issued would be recognized by the State. At that time efforts were made by agents of the State to trace the bonds, and thus relieve the State from their payment. The donation, therefore, to the institution for the blind was deemed of very doubtful value.

It is true, as a matter of history, the legislature was very incredulous as to the feasibility of educating the blind, and the good to result therefrom. This is illustrated by the provisions contained in the act that the school should be established and kept up for twelve months before the very doubtful appropriation could be collected. This was effected, and the school sustained for twelve months by the liberality of the people of Louisville. The appropriation of $10,000 was ultimately collected. It was the only one ever charged to or paid out of the public school fund.

The same individual was the author of the acts establishing the system of common schools and the Kentucky Institution for the Education of the Blind. No specific provision was made in the system of common schools for the education of the blind, and whilst in drafting the act he recognized their equal claims with the other children of the State on the common school fund; and at no subsequent time in his numerous applications to the legislature for aid to the institution, did he ever ask for or receive an appropriation payable from the common school fund. No special tax has ever been levied for its support. At no time has the institution been subjected to the jurisdiction or supervision of the superintendent of public instruction. It is now and always has been one of the public charities of the State, and has been liberally sustained out of its common treasury.



KENTUCKY INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

The establishment of the school was aided by the kind efforts of Dr. S. G. Howe, the

superintendent of the institution for the blind in Massachusetts, and of Mr. William Chapin, the superintendent of the institution for the blind in Ohio, who, with some of their pupils, gave an exhibition before the legislature at Frankfort, and several exhibitions subsequently in Louisville. At these exhibitions, which were largely attended by the citizens, much interest was manifested, and a committee of twenty-one appointed to collect money to support the school for one year. The efforts of the committee were successful, and the school was opened May 9, 1842, on Sixth Street, west side, between Walnut and Chestnut, with Bryce M. Patten, superintendent; Miss Maria Howe, matron, and Otis Patten, one of the pupils from Dr. Howe's school in Boston, as a teacher.

In the year 1844, in virtue of an appropriation made by the legislature, a lot of land was purchased and a building erected on the south side of Broadway, between First and Second Streets. In May, 1847, the ladies of Louisville interested in the school gave a tea party, the proceeds of which, amounting to $500, were spent in furnishing the house. On the 29th of September, 1851, this building was destroyed by fire. The trustees of the University of Louisville at once very liberally tendered the use of the large and commodious edifice erected for the collegiate and law departments of the university, so that the operations of the school were hardly interrupted by the calamity. The legislature promptly made an appropriation for a new building and for the purchase of more extensive grounds. A commissioner was appointed by the governor of the State to select grounds for the institution, and the present site was chosen and a new building begun. On the 8th of October, 1855, it was far enough advanced to remove the school to its new quarters, where it remained with a constantly increasing prosperty until November, 1862, when the building was seized by the medical authorities of the United States army for hospital purposes, and retained until an appeal to the president resulted in a restoration of the building to the State. During this compulsory exit, which lasted five months, the school occupied the building on the workhouse road belonging to the Alexander estate. Since that time the occupation of the present building has been uninterrupted.

The present superintendent, Mr. B. B. Huntoon, an educator of long experience, has been in charge for years. He is an efficient man, and under his administration the institution has become a very model of excellence in its every department.

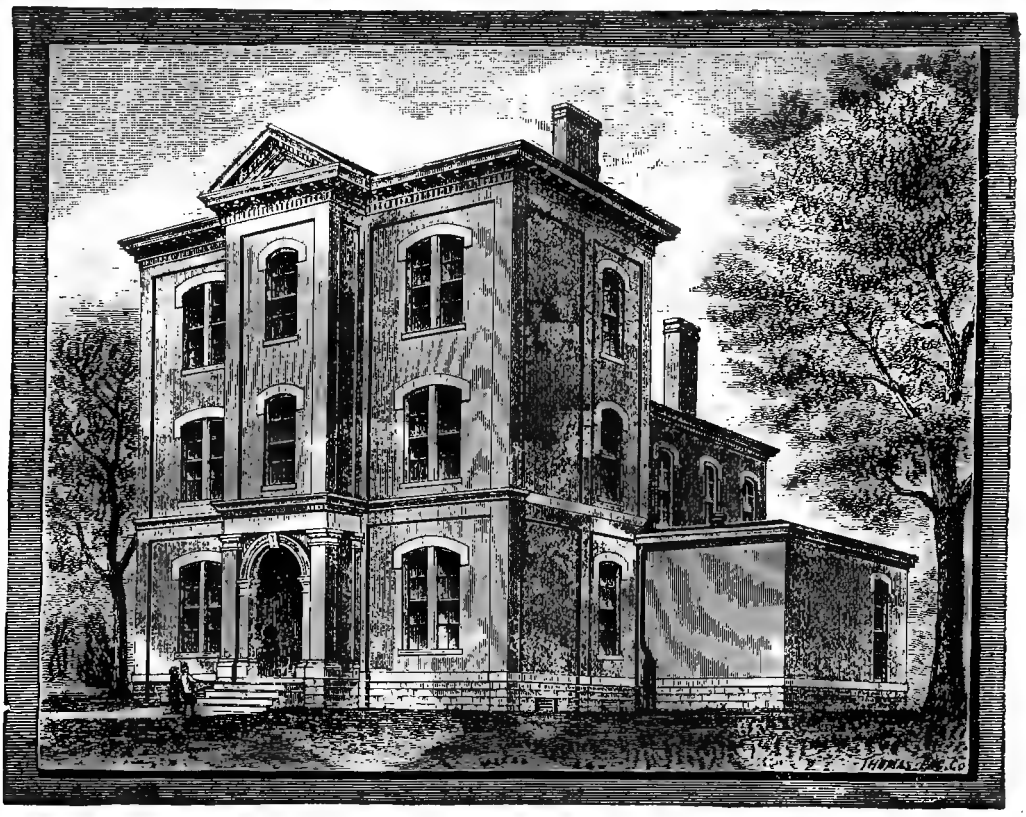
The American Printing House for the Blind, attached to the institution, and located upon a part of the same grounds, was originally chartered by the legislature in 1860. Its facilities for printing have been increased from time to time, until to day it is the most extensive establishment of the kind in the world. It is the standard printing house for the blind in the United States, and in addition orders for books are constantly being received from Europe and the Canadas. The number of books printed each year runs up into the hundreds, and the demand is rapidly increasing. National aid is received under an act of congress passed March 3, 1879. The annual report of the trustees for that year says:

> By the provisions of this act the American Printing House for the Blind receives a sum of ten thousand ($10,000) dollars a year, with which to supply every public institution for the education of the blind in the United States with embossed books and tangible apparatus, according to the number of its pupils. The entire sum is to be expended in furnishing books and apparatus, and none of the money may be used n the erection or leasing of buildings. At a meeting of the board of trustees, held April 4, 1879, the trust imposed on them by the act was formally accepted.

Prior to this appropriation by congress, the American Printing House for the Blind had been mainly sustained by the beneficent wisdom of the State of Kentucky, as an indispensable means in the education of her own blind. An act of the legislature, passed soon after the printing house was established, appropriated $5 annually for every blind person in the State, according to the United States' census reports, to "aid the institution in printing books in raised letters for the blind, and in furnishing the same gratui-

tously to the indigent blind, and at cost to others, in accordance with the provisions of the charter of the said printing house for the blind." Other appropriations were made at different times, as the printing house needed them. Indeed, no State in the Union has been more liberal than Kentucky in support of her public charities.

A new printing house has recently been erected. It stands in a corner of the spacious grounds of the Institution for the Education of the Blind, and is an elegant brick building, three stories high, finished off with all the modern improvements. The printing presses run by steam, and although the orders for books are many, and are yearly increasing, the facilities for printing are equal to the demand.



AMERICAN PRINTING HOUSE FOR THE BLIND—LOUISVILLE.

The material wealth and resources of Kentucky are second to no State in the Union. With an area of 37,680 square miles, it contains some of the finest agricultural lands in North America, and its productions comprise almost everything grown in the temperate zone, but are chiefly wheat, corn, oats, grasses, tobacco, cotton, hemp, fruits, etc., etc. No country in the world is more famous for its fine stock; Kentucky thoroughbred horses and shorthorn cattle command higher prices than those of any other section. Coal, of an excellent quality, is found in many portions of the State, notably in the eastern and western portions; also beds of the finest cannel coal lie in certain localities. The State is rich in deposits of lead and iron ore, particularly the latter, and of salt; an excellent quality of marble and lithographic stone are found in the hilly and mountainous regions. With the "soil full of bread, and the earth full of minerals; with an upper surface of food, and underlayer of fuel; with perfect natural drainage, and abundant springs and streams, and navigable rivers; mid-way between the forests of the north and the fruits

of the south," Kentucky is rich in her agricultural, animal and mineral productions, as well as highly favored in her geographical position.

The following article, on the material resources of Kentucky, was written by Hon. John R. Proctor, State geologist, for the Encyclopædia Britannica, and is published in this work by permission:

The area of the State has been variously estimated at from 37,000 to 40,000 square miles. The surface is an elevated plateau sloping from the great Appalachian uplift on the southeast to the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers on the north and west. Only that portion of the State, including and lying between Pine or Laurel Mountain, and the Cumberland range, may be said to partake of the mountain structure. These parallel ranges have an elevation of from 2,000 to 3,000 feet above sea-level, whilst the mountains in the Cumberland Valley between these ranges, have an elevation of 3,500. The Cumberland River, near where it passes through a break in Pine Mountain, is, at low-water mark, 960 feet above the sea. Some of the hills, immediately to the north, are as high as Pine Mountain, gradually decreasing in height to the western edge of the Appalachian coal field, where the greatest elevation is less than 1,600 feet above the sea. The eastern coal field, with an area over 10,000 square miles, has an elevation of 650 on the Ohio River, to 1,400 feet of the southwestern edge of the Tennessee line, and 3,500 feet on the southeastern border of the State. The great central, or "Blue Grass region," has an area of about 10,000 square miles, and an elevation of from 800 to 1,150 feet. Although elevated several hundred feet above the drainage level, the surface is that of a gently undulating plateau, with a pleasing topography. The Upper Silurian and Devonian, with an area of about 2,500 square miles, have an elevation of 450 on the northwest, and 800 on the northeastern end, to 1,100 feet where these formations curve around the Lower Silurian on the southwest. In this region are wide stretches of very level country, often with insufficient drainage. Around this central region extends, from the mouth of Salt River to the mouth of the Scioto, a continuous ridge, known as Muldrow's Hill, King's Mountain, Big Hill, and other local names, having an abrupt escarpment on its inner circle, and sloping away from the central uplifted dome of the Blue Grass region, as a broken plateau on the east, and an almost level plateau on the west, where the subcarboniferous limestone determines the topography. This range of hills is one of the prominent features in the State. The subcarboniferous has an area of about 10,000 square miles, with an elevation of from 350 to 600 feet on the southwestern, to 950 in the central region. In the eastern portion of this formation the streams have cut deep gorges in the limestone, but in its central part only the larger streams are open to daylight, and most of the drainage is subterraneous, which gives to that region a peculiar topography—the surface being a series of slight round or oval depressions, through which the surface water escapes to the streams below. Whenever the small passage way, leading downward from one of these sinks, becomes closed, a "pond" is formed. In this formation are the numerous caverns, for which this State is noted. The western coal field has an area of about 4,000 square miles, and an elevation of from 400 feet along the Ohio River, to 850 feet in its southeastern portion. The Quaternary, with an area of 2,500 square miles, has an elevation of about 280 feet on the river bottom lands, and from 350 to 450 on the uplands. The average elevation for the entire State is over 1,000 feet above the sea, and the numerous streams penetrating all portions have cut their channels deep enough to secure ample drainage, and exemption from the dangers of floods, with the exception of very limited areas.

The State has a river boundry of 813 miles of navigable streams:—the Chatterawha or Big Sandy on the east for 120 miles, the Ohio on the north for 643 miles, and the Mississippi on the west for 50 miles. The Chatterawha, Licking, Kentucky, Cumberland, and Tennessee Rivers have their sources in the Appalachain coal-field, and flow

through the State to the Ohio River. The Green and Tradewater Rivers drain the western coal-field. Kentucky has many hundred miles of navigable rivers, connecting with the Mississippi system and furnishing a most advantageous means of cheap transport for coal, timber, etc. A system of river improvement, begun by the State some years ago, by which the Green and Barren Rivers from Bowling Green downward, and also the lower portion of the Kentucky River, were made continuously navigable, is being prosecuted still further by the United States government. It is now possible to float down logs, rafts, flat boats, etc., from almost the fountain heads of the rivers.

The climate is very mild and salubrious. The mean annual temperature ranges in different parts of the State from 50° to 55° Fahrenheit. The extreme range is less than in the States north and west. The lowest record at the United States Signal Service station during the exceptionally cold months of December, 1880, and January, 1881, was −8°. During the very hot summer of 1881, the maximum temperature was greater as far north as Chicago than in Kentucky. Cattle remain upon the pasture during the entire winter, with but little additional food, and there is seldom a day, winter or summer, when a man may not perform a full day's work in the open air. The healthfulness of the climate is attested by the low death-rate, and by the strength and vigor of the population. The tabulated measurements of the United States volunteers during the civil war show that the soldiers born in Kentucky and Tennessee exceed all others in height, weight, circumference of head, circumference of chest, and ratio of weight to stature. The speed and endurance of the Kentucky horse, and the superior development of all kinds of domestic animals, are well known. The annual rain-fall ranges in various parts of the State from forty-five to fifty inches, and is probably still higher in the Cumberland Mountains.

With the exception of the more recent formations in the portion of the State west of the Tennessee River, and along the valleys of some of the streams, Kentucky is composed entirely of Paleozoic strata, having present all of the various groups found in the Ohio Valley, from the calciferous sandrock (3a of Dana's Table of Formations) to and including the carboniferous. The united thickness of the various groups is not great in Kentucky—probably not aggregating over 5,000 feet. The entire State is included within the area of the great Appalachian uplift. In the southeast the disturbance is greater, the strata often being inclined at a high angle, the successive undulations gradually diminishing toward the northwest. This disturbance in the southeast is emphasized by the Great Pine Mountain fault extending parallel to the axis of the Appalachian uplift, entirely through the southeastern portion of the State and bringing to the surface in the coal-measures rocks as low as the Clinton group of the Upper Silurian. The axis of the greatest geological elevation in the State is parallel to the above, and passes in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction through the counties of Montgomery, Clark, Madison, Garrard, Jessamine and Boyle, shown on the map by the deflexion of the Kentucky River from its general course toward the Ohio River. This uplift brings to the surface the lowest rocks exposed in the State, the "bird's eye" limestone of the Trenton (4a of Dana), and the dolomite, known as "Kentucky River marble," including what is probably the equivalent of the calciferous sandrock of the New York section. These lowest rocks of the Kentucky section form a triangular area having its depressed apex northwest of Frankfort, and its elevated base in the counties named above. Through these formations, having a thickness of over 400 feet, the picturesque gorge of the Kentucky River has been cut. Next in ascending order we have 150 feet of blue fossiliferous limestone, containing characteristic forms of the Trenton of New York, and 800 feet of limestone and shales containing the fossils of the Hudson River or Cincinnati groups (4c of Dana). These groups make up the well-known "Blue Grass" region of Kentucky, celebrated for the fertility of soil, high

agricultural development, and superiority of the horses and other domestic animals produced. The soils of the most fertile portion of this region are derived from the 150 feet immediately above the bird's eye limestone. These rocks are very rich in phosphate of lime, and with careful tillage and proper rotation of crops the lands are not exhausted by cultivation. The blue limestones of central Kentucky are very prolific in fossil forms.

Surrounding this central region are the rocks of the Upper Silurian, averaging in thickness about 100 feet. East of Louisville this formation is about twenty-five miles wide, and in eastern central Kentucky about ten miles wide, decreasing in thickness and in superficial extent toward the southwestern portion. The rocks are mostly magnesian limestone, rich in fossil forms, of which the most characteristic are the beautiful chain corals. The soils of this formation are less fertile than those derived from the blue shell limestone and marly shales of the Lower Silurian. Above the latter formation, and forming the outer portion of the semi-circle or irregular triangle extending around the great central uplift, are the corniferous limestones of the Devonian (9c of Dana). The principal exposure is seen at the falls of the Ohio below Louisville, at low water presenting probably the most beautiful and extensive natural cabinet of corals in the world—a reef of corals perfectly preserved in minutest structure, and of exquisite beauty. The soils derived from these rocks are almost of equal fertility to the best soils of the blue limestone, and the topography is equally pleasing to the eye. The next formation in order is the black shale (10c of Dana), of the Devonian, with a thickness of about 150 feet in the northeast and decreasing gradually to the south and west. This formation is peculiar from the high percentage of petroleum contained in the shale. Before the discovery of oil-wells, oil was distilled from these shales, and the oil in the productive wells of Kentucky is derived from the same source. Where this shale determines the topography, the lands are generally flat, often with insufficient drainage, and are not so productive as analyses would seem to warrant. Doubtless underdraining will increase the yield.

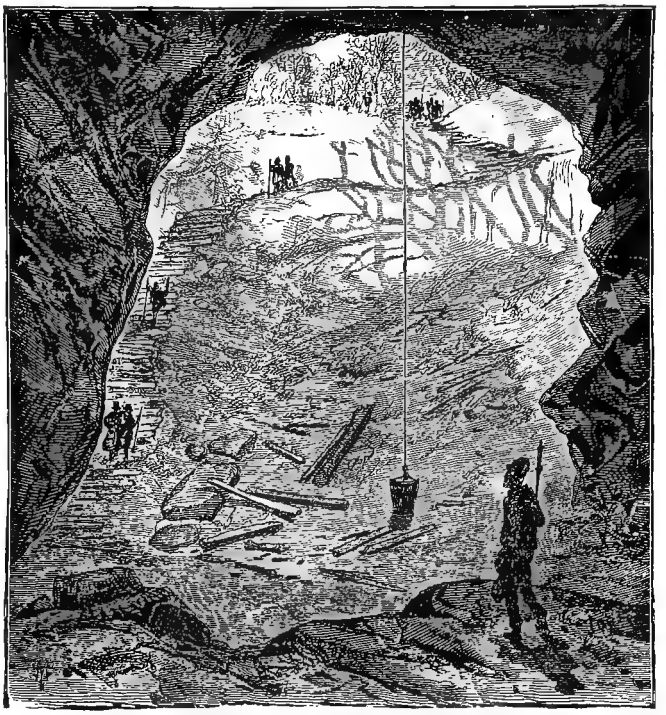
The subcarboniferous rocks, consisting of the several groups identified by fossil remains with the Waverly, Keokuk, Warsaw, St. Louis, and Chester groups (13a, 13b and 13c of Dana), composed of sandstones, shales, and limestones, with a total thickness of over 1,000 feet, cannot here be described in detail. Muldrow's Hill, representing the retreating escarpment of formations which formerly extended over the central Blue Grass region, is composed of these rocks, capped at Big Hill in Madison County with the carboniferous conglomerate. The subcarboniferous limestone region of western and southern Kentucky, drained by the Green and Cumberland Rivers, is characterized for the most part by an excellent soil, well adapted to the growth of Indian corn, wheat, barley, and other cereals, producing a very fine quality of tobacco, and certain grasses in great perfection. This formation is noted for the numerous caverns of large size and great beauty—the best known being the celebrated Mammoth Cave in Edmonson County, which is the largest known cavern in the world. Here many miles of subterranean passages have been excavated by the eroding action of water charged with carbonic acid, assisted in places by the action of the atmosphere. The caverns are beautified by columns and stalagmites formed by the deposition of carbonate of lime from the percolating waters, and by exfoliation of sulphate of lime, taking the form of flowers, rosettes, and other shapes, rendered more beautiful by their power of reflecting light.*

The detailed survey of the carboniferous strata of Kentucky is not yet completed, but enough is known to justify the assertion that the total area in the State is over 14,000 square miles—10,000 square miles of the Appalachian coalfield and 4,000 square miles of the western or Illinois coalfield. In the eastern field two workable coals

*For historical description of Mammoth Cave, see Appendix A, Note 32.

are found below, and twelve above the carboniferous conglomerate. The eastern field is remarkable for the thickness of some of the coal strata, and the purity of coals, for the large area of excellent cannel coals, and for the ease with which the coals may be mined, being mostly elevated above the drainage level. The thickest portion of the measures is in the synclinal trough between the Pine and Cumberland Mountains—there being a vertical thickness of over 2,200 feet of coal-measure rocks above the drainage level. In the southeastern portion of the eastern field an excellent coking coal has been traced over a wide area. This coal ranges from four feet to eight feet in thickness, can be mined cheaply, and has a very low percentage of ash and sulphur. The western coal-field is a broad synclinal, its axis almost parallel to the general direction of Green River, crossed by undulations, the axes of which extend from northeast to southwest. No workable coal has been opened below the conglomerate, which is thinner than in eastern Kentucky. Twelve coals are present in the measures above the conglomerate. Some of these coals are of excellent quality, although the percentage of sulphur is larger than in the best of the eastern Kentucky coals. The soils of the coal measures are variable in quality. Some of the most productive lands in the State are in the western coal-field. In the eastern field are very fertile valleys, and the uplands in the Cumberland Valley are quite productive. Even the poorest of the coal-measure soils are well adapted to certain grasses and fruits, and will yield good returns from intelligent culture.

There only remain to be noticed the Quaternary strata. The region west of the Tennessee River, and the level plains bordering the principal rivers and above high water level, are composed of a homogeneous buff-colored, silicious loam, known as the "bluff" or loess formation (20b of Dana). This is, with the exception of the alluvial "bottoms" along the rivers, the most recent formation in Kentucky. The deposit has a thickness of from 40 to 50 feet. Owing partly to the presence of numerous land and fresh-water shells (Helix, Cyclostoma, Pupa, Cyclas, etc.), this formation is highly calcareous,



THE ENTRANCE TO MAMMOTH CAVE (LOOKING OUT).

giving, from an average sample, 9.6 per cent of lime, and the soils are of marked fertility. This bluff loam rests upon a coarse gravel, varying in thickness from a few inches to thirty feet, composed mainly of water-worn pebbles from the carboniferous conglomerate, and slightly water-worn angular pebbles of chert and hornstone from the lower subcarboniferous and corniferous groups, and coarse angular sand. Intermingled throughout are silicified fragments of many of the Paleozoic fossils to be found in the Ohio Valley. In descending order are beds of white sand and clay, and shales of the Eocene (Tertiary), only slightly exposed in the extreme western part of the State, where the streams have cut deepest.

Nowhere in the State, have evidences of glacial action been found. Over the uplifted Blue Grass region, are often thick deposits of what has been called drift material; but such deposits are composed altogether of silicified remains from the several formations above the Lower Silurian, and the evidences are conclusive that they are the remains of rocks decomposed *in situ*.

No precious metals have been discovered in Kentucky. The amount of coal hitherto mined has not been as large as the quantity and quality in the State would justify, but the increased facilities of transport have stimulated production, and the output will increase from year to year. In 1870, the amount mined was 150,582 tons, and in 1880, 1,050,095 tons, a larger percentage of increase than any other State in the Union. Iron ores of good quality abound in various parts of the State. In Bath County is a large deposit of Clinton ore, similar to the red fossil ore occurring in this formation from New York to Alabama. The same ore probably is in position along the western base of Pine Mountain. Along the southeastern border of the State it extends for many miles in Tennessee and Virginia, with a thickness of from eighteen inches to seven feet, where the very near proximity to the excellent coking coal of Kentucky, renders it of peculiar value in determining the future development of that portion of the State. In the Cumberland Valley of Western Kentucky, a high grade limonite is abundant in the subcarboniferous limestone, and in eastern Kentucky, a superior iron ore rests upon the top of the St. Louis group of this formation. Excellent carbonates and limonites abound in the eastern coal-measures and have been mined extensively in the northeastern part of the State. In the lower coal-measures of western Kentucky, a number of iron ore strata ranging in thickness from a few inches to five feet.

Galena, associated with sulphate of baryta, occurs in veins in the lower members of the blue limestone of central Kentucky, and also in the subcarboniferous strata in the lower Cumberland Valley, where it is associated with valuable deposits of fluorspar.

Petroleum has been produced from wells in Barren County, for a number of years. The oil is here derived from the Devonian black shale. Heavy lubricating oil is produced from the same formation in Wayne County. There is a wide area in the State, where petroleum may be obtained by boring.

Salt-brine is obtained from wells in the eastern coal field, and in the subcarboniferous limestone of western Kentucky.

Fire and pottery clays abound in the coal measures; pottery clays occur in the surface deposits in valleys of central Kentucky, and in the flat lands where the soil is derived from the decomposition of the Devonian black shale, and the argillaceous shales of the Waverly group. In the Tertiary shales below the gravel bed west of the Tennessee River, are pottery-clays, and fire-clays occur in great abundance.

Building stones of great variety abound in almost every section.

Forests.—Probably two-thirds of the State is yet covered by virgin forests of valuable timbers. At the time of the settlement of the State by the whites it was covered by forests, excepting a portion of the southwestern part, known as the "Barrens," which was a prairie, covered with tall grass, known as "barren-grass." Here only the roots of certain hardy trees had withstood the annual burning of the dry grasses; from these roots, "sprouts" grew every year, only to be destroyed by fire, and the roots or base grew horizontally under the soil. When the country was settled and the fires checked, the saplings springing from these roots soon grew into trees, and the region, was speedily covered with a dense growth, the prevailing timbers being black-jack oak (*Quercus nigra*), post oak (*Q. obtusiloba*), and black oak (*Q. tinctoria*). The outline of these barrens was almost identical with the outline of the cavernous group of the subcarboniferous limestone. On the lower limestones and shales of the subcarboniferous, the most valuable timbers remaining are yellow poplar (*Liriodendron tulipfera*), white oak (*Q. alba*), the hickories, and some black walnut (*Juglans nigra*). The several divisions of the Lower Silurian are character-

ized by a variation in the forest growth. On the lower rocks the most characteristic timbers are over-cup oak (*Q. macrocarpa*), white oak, shell bark hickory (*Carya alba*), black walnut and black ash (*Fraxinus sambuci folia*). The prevalent timbers on the best soils of this region are sugar maple (*Acer saccharinum*), blue ash (*Fr. quadrangulata*), black walnut, pig-nut hickory (*C. glabra*), hackberry (*Celtis occidentalis*), mulberry (*Morus rubra*), buck-eye (*Æsculus glabra*), honey-locust (*Gleditschia triacanthos*), box elder (*Negundo acer-oides*) and Kentucky coffee-tree (*Gymnocladus*). On the soils derived from the silicious member of the Cincinnati group, the prevalent timbers are yellow poplar, beech, white and red oak, and hickory. White oak is the prevailing timber on the upper portion. On the Upper Silurian lands the timbers are mainly white oak, of superior quality, sweet gum (*Liquidambar styraci flua*), and water maple (*A. rubrum*). The growth on the corniferous limestone is very similar to that on the best soils of the blue limestone, with the exception that beeches and yellow poplars are more numerous. On the black shale of the Devonian are over-cup oak, black oak, sweet gum, beech and elm, and in places where the soil is well-drained, yellow poplar, wild cherry, and black walnut. The growth on the flat lands of the Waverly is elm, beech, sweet gum and white oak; on the uplands, chestnut, oak, (*Q. Prinus*), and small hickories, and on the thin uplands the above timbers and yellow pine (*Pinus mitis*). The great stores of valuable timbers are in the coal-measures. In eastern Kentucky there is an area of 10,000 square miles of virgin forests of white oak, ash, hickory, wild cherry and other valuable timbers. On the out-crop of the conglomerate sandstone, on the western edge of the coal-field, and on the top of the eastern slope of Pine Mountain and the western slope of Cumberland Mountain, the prevailing timbers are chestnut, oak and yellow pine and hemlock (*Abies canadensis*), where the streams have cut deep in the rock, with an undergrowth of rhododendrons, and kalmias, and on the dryer slopes azaleas. The above is also the growth where the conglomerate is thick on the eastern out-crop of the western coal-field. In the valley of Red River, on the conglomerate series, there is an area of about 40,000 acres where the prevalent timber is white pine (*P. strobus*). There are fine forests remaining on the Quaternary west of the Tennessee River. On the lowlands are forests of large cypress (*Taxodium distychum*). In this region the Catalpa speciosa and pecan (*Carya olivæformis*) abound and cotton-wood (*populus angulata*) on the banks of streams. Many valuable timbers in addition to the above, are to be had in various parts of the State. Owing to the large demands for timber on the treeless prairies, and the rapid exhaustion of timbers in the States north of the Ohio River, the extensive forests of Kentucky have an especial value.

With the exception of the area west of the Tennessee River, all the soils are derived from the decomposition of rocks *in situ*. The soils over an area of about 22,000 square miles are derived from the decomposition of limestones of various geological horizons. The soils of the Blue Grass region, derived from the decomposition of phosphatic limestone and shales, and the soils of a portion of the subcarboniferous limestone groups, are of great fertility, and are easily restored by a judicious rotation with clover and grasses.

The State was peopled almost exclusively with agriculturists from Virginia and Maryland, and agriculture has remained the favorite occupation. Out of a total population of 1,321,011, in 1870, only 44,197 were engaged in manufacturing, mechanical and mining industries. The peculiarity of Kentucky agriculture is its great diversity. It will be seen from the United States census that in each decade, from 1810 to the present time, the State ranked first in the production of one or more staple articles. Thus in 1840, though sixth in rank in population, it was the first in production of wheat and hemp, and the second in the production of swine, Indian corn and tobacco. In 1850 it ranked first in the production of Indian corn, flax and hemp, and second in swine, mules and tobacco. In 1870 it was the

eighth State in population, and the eighth in the total value of agricultural products (notwithstanding over one-half of the area of the State was virgin forests), it ranked first in the production of hemp and tobacco, sixth in Indian corn, and eighth in wheat. In 1880 it ranked first in the production of hemp and tobacco and seventh in Indian corn and rye. The decline in the relative position in the production of Indian corn and wheat was not caused by a decreased production, but by the increased production of these cereals by States in the west, where these are almost the exclusive crops. In Kentucky a diversified agriculture is found to be more profitable. Especial care has been devoted to the importation and improvement of domestic animals, until the State has become the great center for fine stock of all kinds. In arriving at this preeminence, the breeders have doubtless been assisted by the climate, the water and the perfection of pasturage. The Blue Grass (*Poa pratensis*), attains perfection in this region, making a beautiful turf; it grows in the shade of woodlands, and affords an excellent winter pasturage. Virginia, in early times, imported choice horses from England (when the breeders there paid attention to the endurance). The Kentucky breeders have kept those strains pure, and have from time to time added by importations from England until a race-horse having endurance and speed is the result. Probably over 75 per cent of the winnings on the American turf is by Kentucky-bred horses. The attention of many of the Kentucky stock breeders of late years has been turned to breeding trotting horses with very marked results. The production of the very fleet trotting horses of Kentucky is the result of intelligent breeding, under favorable conditions.

Kentucky is the principal tobacco growing State in the Union. In 1870, of the total of 262,735,371 pounds produced in the United States, Kentucky produced 105,305,869 pounds; and in 1880, out of the total of 473,107,573 pounds, Kentucky produced 171,121,134 pounds. The ten principal tobacco growing counties are:

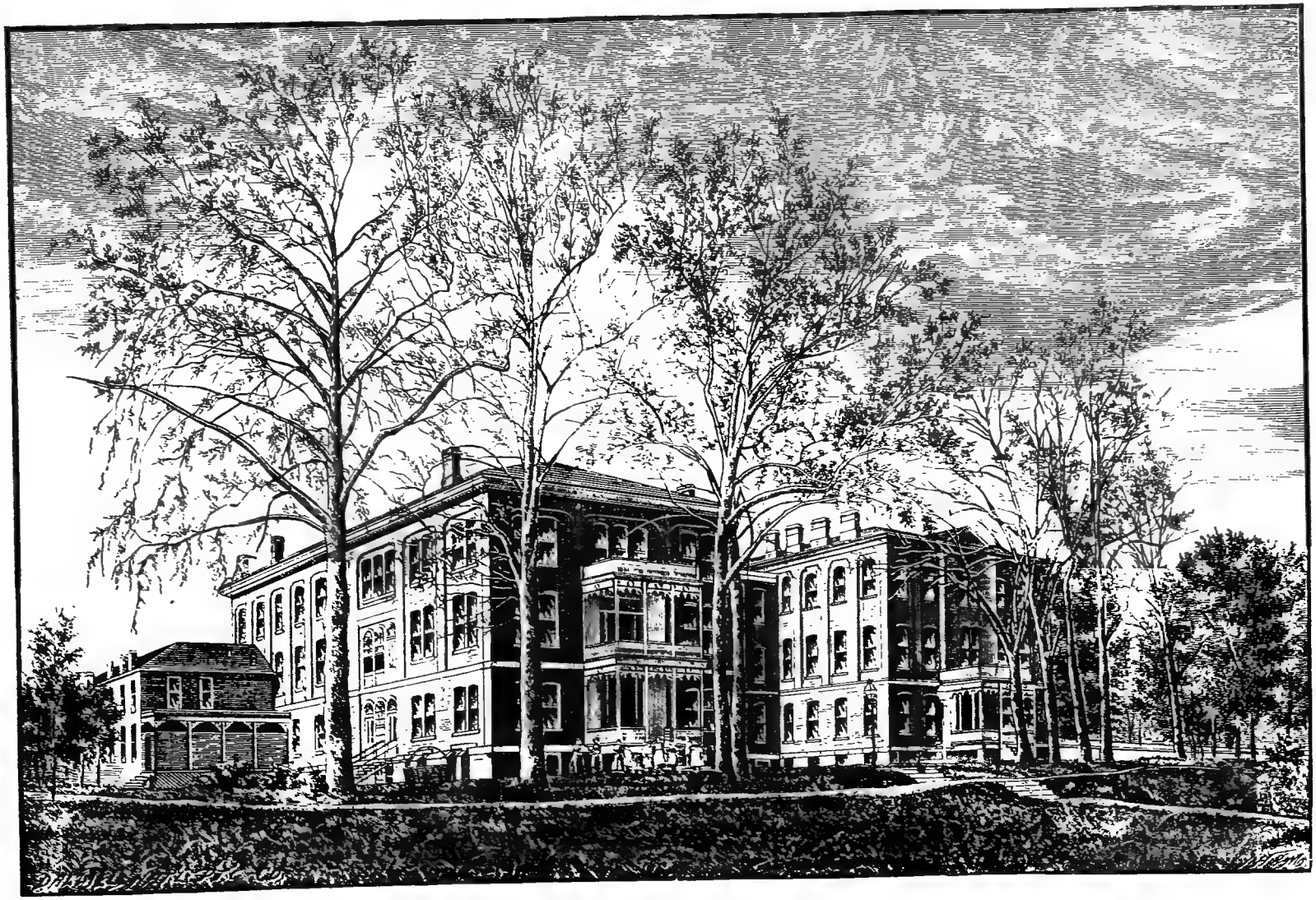
	Pounds.
Christian	12,577,574
Henderson	10,312,631
Daviess	9,523,451
Graves	8,901,434
Mason	6,261,385
Bracken	6,126,635
Logan	6,039,983
Todd	5,808,425
Owen	5,765,351
Trigg	5,667,143

The production of the principal cereals in Kentucky was as follows in 1870 and 1880:

	1870.	1880.
Indian Corn	50,091,006	73,977,829
Wheat	5,728,704	11,355,340
Oats	6,620,103	4,582,968
Barley	238,486	487,031
Rye	1,108,933	676,245

Hemp, since the early settlement of the State, has been a favorite crop, more especially in the Blue Grass region. Contrary to an accepted opinion it has not here proved an exhausting crop where retted upon the land. Wheat succeeds almost as well after hemp as after clover sod. The yield of hemp for the year 1880, was about 15,000 tons. Cotton is grown only to a limited extent west of the Tennessee River, the total production amounting in 1880 to 1,367 bales. The total number of farms in 1870 was 118,422, the average size being 158 acres. In 1850 the average size of farms was 227 acres, and in 1860, 211 acres. Over 60 per cent of the area returned as farms was unimproved or in timber. The area returned as improved or under fence was less than one-third the area of the State.

Before the freeing of the slaves, domestic manufacturing on the farms was carried on to a large extent, and as late as 1870, the State ranked second in the value of domestic or home manufactures. The total value of manufactures was, in 1850, $21,712,210; in 1860, $37,931,240; and in 1870, $54,625,809. The increase since 1870 has been larger than before, and the State will soon rank high as a manufacturing State.



KENTUCKY INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN, FRANKFORT.—SEE PAGE 536.

APPENDIX A.

NOTE 1, PAGE 95.

SEVERAL shell-heaps are noted in the Report of the Geological Survey of Indiana for 1873. On page 124, the State geologist, E. T. Cox, in speaking of the food of the Mound-Builders, says: Fresh water bivalves (Unionidæ) and univalve mollusks were also consumed in such quantities that great banks of shells, miles in length, are left to mark the places, where, it is possible, high carnivals were held over fresh-water "clam-bakes." At Clarksville, just below the falls of the Ohio River, in Clarke County, there is a shell-heap extending for a mile or more up and down the river. This locality must have been a favorite place of resort; an ancient Long-Branch where it was possible to find enjoyment and pass a pleasant summer, catching fish at the foot of the falls, where they congregated at certain seasons of the year in such vast numbers as to become an easy prey to the bone hooks and spears used for their capture by these pre-historic people.

Another of these shell heaps is located on the farm of W. T. Aydelotte, six miles below New Albany, and was carefully examined by Dr. E. S. Crosier at the time of its discovery. It is described by the assistant State geologist, William W. Borden, on page 185 of the above-mentioned report, as follows: It is situated in the river bottom, a short distance from the stream, and covers a large space. It is about fifteen or twenty feet high, and has an oval or elliptical form. Several years ago, Mr. Aydelotte had occasion to build a new house, and located it upon this mound above high water mark. In excavating the cellar, the shells were met within a foot below the surface, and are continuous to the bottom of the cellar. A quantity of human bones, including fragments of a skull, with the bones of animals, and quite a number of bone implements, were exhumed by the laborers, and are preserved in the museum of the New Albany Society of Natural History. Subsequently several stone axes manufactured of syenite and granite were found by further excavation, and have been also added to the collection at New Albany. The river bank from Mr. W. T. Aydelotte's farm to New Albany affords a fine field for the collection of Indian relics.

Similar relics are found along the Wabash River. See same report, page 371.

NOTE 2, PAGE 111.

Genealogy of the Boone Family.—It may be interesting to the general reader to learn as much as is known of the genealogy of the family from which Kentucky's honored pioneer descended, and the following is therefore copied from the original record presented to the Polytechnic Library in Louisville, some years ago:

Our genealogy, or pedigree, traced as far back as had come to the knowledge of John Boone (son of George and Mary Boone) wrote by James Boone (son of James Boone, Sr., and Mary, his wife, and grandson of the said George and Mary Boone), in the year of our Lord, 1787:

George Boone I (that is the first that we have heard of) was born in old England.

George Boone II (son of George Boone the First) was born in or near the city of Exeter, being a blacksmith. His wife's maiden name was Sarah Uppey. He died aged sixty; and she died, aged eighty years, and never had an aching bone or decayed tooth.

George Boone III (son of George and Sarah Boone) was born at Stoak (a village near the city of Exeter), A. D. 1666, being a weaver. His wife's maiden name was Mary Maugridge, who was born at Bradswick (a town eight miles from the city of Exeter), in A. D. 1669; the said Mary Maugridge was a daughter of John Maugridge and Mary, his wife, whose maiden name was Milton. They, the said George III and Mary, his wife, had nine children that lived to be men and women, namely: George, Sarah, Squire, Mary, John, Joseph, Benjamin, James and Samuel, having each of them several children, excepting John, who never married. The said George and Mary Boone, with their family, came from the town of Bradwinch, in Devonshire, old England. They arrived at Philadelphia, Penn., in A. D. 1717, September 29th, old style (or October 10th, according to the new style). Three of the children, to-wit: George, Sarah and Squire, they sent in a few years before from Abington, and stayed a few months there; thence to North Wales, and lived about two years there; thence to Oley, in the same county of Philadelphia, where Sarah (being married) had moved to sometime before. This last place of their residence (since the division made in the township of Oley and county of Philadelphia) is called the township of Exeter, in the county of Berks. It was called Exeter because they came from a place near the city of Exeter. He, the said George Boone III, died A. D. 1744, July 27th, about 8 o'clock, aged seventy-eight years, and Mary, his wife, died February 2, 1740–41, aged seventy-two

years, and they were decently interred in the Friend's Burying Ground, in the said township of Exeter. When he died he left eight children, fifty-two grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren living—in all seventy—being as many persons as the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt.

George Boone IV (eldest son of George and Mary Boone) was born in Bradwinch aforesaid, July 13th, in the year 1691, and died in Exeter Township aforesaid, aged about sixty-three years and four months. He taught school for several years near Philadelphia, was a good mathematician, and taught the several branches of English learning; was a magistrate for several years. His wife's maiden name was Deborah Howell

George Boone V (eldest son of George and Deborah Boone) was never married, and died in Exeter Township aforesaid, aged about twenty-four years.

James Boone, Sr. (the sixth son of George and Mary Boone) was born in Bradwinch aforesaid, A. D. 1709, July 7th (old style), about one-half past two in the morning then (when it was between 9 and 10 o'clock at night here, in Pennsylvania), and was married May 3, 1735, in the twenty-sixth year of his age, to Mary Foulke (the eldest daughter of Hugh and Anne Foulke), by whom he had fourteen children, and nine of them lived to be grown up, namely: Annie, Mary, Martha, James, John, Judah, Joshua, Rachel and Moses; she, the said Mary, his first wife, died February 20, 1756, at twenty minutes past one o'clock, P. M., aged forty-one years and eleven weeks. John, their second son, just now mentioned, died in 1773, March 29, in the twenty-eighth year of his life, on the 1st day of September, A. D. 1785, at ten minutes past nine at night, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was decently interred in the Friends' Burying Ground, at Exeter. And as he was born in England when it was between 9 and 10 here in Pennsylvania, so he died when it was 9 and 10 at night here.

John Boone, Sr., (son of George and Mary Boone) was born in the town of Bradwinch, in Devonshire, old England, on the seventh day of the week, about 11 in the morning, and on the 3d of January, 1701–2, old style, or 1702, January 14 (new style), and he departed this life on the 11th of October, 1785, in the eighty-fourth year of his age (being the eldest of our name and family that we have heard of, and the last of all those of our relations who came from England). He was decently interred in the Friends' Burying Ground, at Exeter, the next day after his decease. He (with his parents, etc.) left England in the sixteenth year of his age, and 'tis remarkable that he lived exactly sixty-eight years here in North America from the day he landed at Philadelphia, and he lived only five weeks and four days after the decease of his brother James.

This genealogy, it will be observed, does not mention the subsequent history of Squire Boone, Sr. (son of George III and Mary Boone). How many children he had is not known, but Daniel, Squire, Edward, George, Hannah, and perhaps two other sisters, Mrs. Grant and Mrs. William Bryan, were residents of Kentucky for a time. Daniel was born February 11, 1731, and Squire about 1737, both in Berks County, Penn. It is not probable that Daniel was the eldest of the family of children, though the eldest of the brothers named. The children seem to have been left orphans about 1745, when they were taken by friends first to Winchester, Va., and thence to Holman's Ford, on the South Yadkin, in North Carolina. Here Daniel met Rebecca Bryan and his fate in a rather romantic way, if the current story of the event may be credited.

When a young man, Boone was out one night with some companions on a "fire hunt." While proceeding through a heavily timbered piece of bottom land, which bordered a small stream, that formed the boundary of Morgan Bryan's plantation, two brilliant sparks in the gloom gave indication that the fire had "shined the eyes" of a deer. Boone, who carried his rifle, ready to shoot the game which the light should hold with its fascinating glare, gave the concerted signal to the torch-bearer who preceded him, dismounted from his horse, and having secured him to a tree, crept cautiously forward. Finding a convenient covert in a clump of hazel and plum bushes, he peered about to discover the exact location of the surprised animal. Again the eyes turned with a steady gaze toward the treacherous light, and Boone raised his rifle to fire, when some mysterious impulse caused him to hesitate. At that instant, the game, startled by some sound or motion which broke the fatal charm, sprang through the underbrush with a rustle and bound, the ardent young hunter following in rapid pursuit.

The chase led toward the cabin, and thinking he had fallen upon a pet animal of the family, he continued his course to the house, impeded in his progress by hunting-traps and dogs which beset him on his nearest approach. Reaching the door he was admitted and welcomed, but before the young hunter regained his breath sufficient to tell his story, a boy of ten years, accompanied by a breathless girl of sixteen, "with ruddy cheeks, flaxen hair, and soft blue eyes," rushed into the room. "Oh father, father," cried the boy, "Sis was down to the creek to set my lines, and was chased by a painter or something. She's too skeart to tell."

It is not probable that this was the first meeting of the young man and maiden, but however that may be, it is said that the circumstances attending this event evoked an interest in each other which eventually brought the principal actors together in marriage.

NOTE 3, PAGE 114.

It is eminently proper that the names of the adventurers who bore subordinate parts in these early surveys should be preserved as far as painstaking researches have revealed them, and for the results achieved in this direction credit is largely due to

Mr. R. C. Collins. In Bullitt's company were Col. James Harrod, subsequently founder of Harrodsburg, John Smith, Isaac Hite, James Sodousky, Abraham Haptonstall, Ebenezer Severns, John Fitzpatrick and others. In the McAfee company were James, George and Robert McAfee, brothers; James McCoun, brother-in-law, and Samuel Adams, a young man and neighbor. In Taylor's company were Matthew Bracken and Jacob Drennon, perhaps others. James Douglass appears to have come alone to join Bullitt. John Finley—not to be confused with the first pioneer—was probably a member of Thompson's company, the other members of which seem to have left no trace of their personality.

NOTE 4, PAGE 115.

In the fall of 1758 Thomas Decker and some others commenced a settlement on the Monongahela River, at the mouth of what is now Decker's Creek. In the ensuing spring it was entirely broken up by a party of Delawares and Mingoes, and the greater part of its inhabitants murdered. There was at this time at Brownsville a fort then known as Redstone Fort, under the command of Capt. Paul. One of Decker's party escaped from the Indians who destroyed the settlement, and making his way to Fort Redstone gave its commander the melancholy intelligence. The garrison being too weak to admit of sending a detachment in pursuit, Capt. Paul dispatched a runner with the information to Capt. John Gibson, then stationed at Fort Pitt. Leaving the fort under the command of Lieut. Williamson, Capt. Gibson set out with thirty men to intercept the Indians on their return to their towns. In consequence of the distance which the pursuers had to go, and the haste with which the Indians had retreated, the expedition failed in its object. They, however, accidentally came on a party of six or seven Mingoes, on the head of Cross Creek, in Ohio, near Steubenville. These had been prowling about the river below Fort Pitt seeking an opportunity of committing depredations. As Capt. Gibson passed the point of a small knoll just after daybreak he came unexpectedly upon them. Some of them were lying down; the others were sitting around a fire making thongs of green hides. Kiskepila, or Little Eagle, a Mingo chief, headed the party. As soon as he discovered Capt. Gibson he raised the war-whoop and fired his rifle; the ball passed through Gibson's hunting-shirt and wounded a soldier just behind him. Gibson sprang forward, and swinging his sword with herculean force severed the head of Little Eagle from his body. Two other Indians were shot down, and the remainder escaped to their towns on the Muskingum.

When the captives who were restored under the treaty of 1763 came in, those who were at the Mingo towns when the remnant of Kiskepila's party returned stated that the Indians represented Gibson as having cut off Little Eagle's head with a long knife. Several of the white persons were then sacrificed to appease the manes of Kiskepila, and a war dance ensued, accompanied with terrific shouts and bitter denunciations of revenge on "the big knife warrior." This name was soon after applied to Virginia militia generally; and to this day they are known among the northwestern Indians as the "Long Knives" or "Big Knife Nation."—*Wither's Chronicles of Border Warfare*, 1821.

NOTE 5, PAGE 115.

Big Bone Lick is situated in Boone County, about a mile and a half east from Hamilton, on the Ohio River. This Lick, widely known as the original depository of numerous remains of extinct animals, was discovered by Longueil, a Frenchman, in 1739, and was early resorted to by the Indians in quest of game. In 1773 it was visited by various surveying parties, and its appearance is described in Robert McAfee's journal. It extended over about ten acres, which was bare of timber and herbage, and worn away by the hoofs and tongues of the animals that frequented the spot to a level some three or four feet below the original surface. Through this area the creek ran, which is fed on either side by two never-failing streams of salt water. Here the explorers of 1773 found a large number of mammoth bones in the lick or near it, indicating that the animals had stood side by side mired in mud, and so died. Some portions of the back bones lay out upon solid ground, and were used by the surveyors as seats; the ribs were found long enough to serve as tent poles, and one tusk protruded from a bank some six feet, defying the united efforts of six men to remove it. Teeth were found weighing upward of ten pounds, and with a grinding surface of seventy-five inches.

The first collection of these interesting remains was made in 1803 by Dr. William Goforth, then a physician in Cincinnati. In 1804 or 1805 the collector shipped about five tons of the bones to Pittsburgh, with the intention of forwarding them to Philadelphia, or where they could be profitably disposed of for scientific purposes. Unfortunately, this collection remained here until Thomas Ash, an Irish traveler, whose only claim to public notice is based on his literary piracies and base robbery of Dr. Goforth, met the collector. Insinuating himself into the confidence of his victim, Ash entered into a written engagement to secure the sale of these fossils for the benefit of the owner, for which the agent was to receive a percentage of the net proceeds. Thus gaining possession of the collection, Ash shipped it to New Orleans, where he refused an offer of $7,000 for it, and subsequently took it to England. Here he sold the valuable remains at a large price and pocketed the proceeds. Parts of this collection afterward found their way to the Royal College of Surgeons in London, to Dr. Blake, of Dublin, and to Prof. Monroe, of Edinburgh.

No complete description of these fossils exists, but in a letter to Thomas Jefferson, written in 1807, Dr. Goforth gives some interesting facts concerning them from memory: "The part of a head which

was in my possession, and which I thought to be the head of the mammoth, appeared small. I only possessed the maxilla superior and maxilla inferior, with the teeth. The maxilla superior was furnished with four large teeth, two on each side of the jaw; the two nearest the jaw were molars, and had two points or cones on each side of the tooth, making double processes thickly enameled on the cones or masticating surface. The maxilla inferior was in two parts naturally, teeth the same as in maxilla superior, and from the appearance of both jaws I concluded they had their full complement of teeth. —I judged the head to which these bones belonged was small, as I had teeth of the same kind more than five times the size of the largest in either jaw —each under jaw with the teeth weighing forty-eight pounds.

"I had a number of teeth ribbed transversely on the masticating surface, and enamelled, weighing from one and a half to twelve pounds each. Of the teeth of the mammoth kind, furnished with double coned or blunt pointer processes on the masticating surfaces, and thickly enamelled, and generally four processes for insertion in the jaw, as many as a wagon and four horses could draw, weighing from twelve to twenty pounds each.

"One small femoris, weight 31 pounds; 4 ribs, weight and length not recollected; they appeared to be so connected with the vertebræ as to throw their edge outward; one tusk, weighing 100 pounds, 21 inches in circumference in the middle, which was the thickest part; one other tusk, weight 150 pounds, 23 inches in circumference, and measuring 10 feet, 6 inches in length; its form thus—J; one horn 5 feet long, weight 21 pounds.

"The bones of one jaw nearly filled a flour barrel; it had four claws, and when the bones were regularly placed together, measured from the *os calcis* to the end of either middle claw 5 feet, 2 inches. The bones of this paw were similar to those of a bear's foot. Where I found these bones I found large quantities of bear's bones at the same time, and had opportunity of arranging and comparing the bones together, and the similarity was striking in every particular, except the size.

"The vertebræ of the back and neck, when arranged in order with the *os sacrum* and *coccygis*, measured nearly 60 feet, allowing for cartilages, though I am not confident the bones all belonged to one animal, and the number of vertebræ I cannot recollect. I had some thigh bones of incognita of a monstrous size when compared with my other bones, which I much regret I neither weighed nor measured, and a number of large bones so much impaired by time, it was fruitless to conjecture to what part of any animal they belonged."

A second collection was made by order of Mr. Jefferson, while he was president of the American Philosophical Society, about the year 1805, which was divided between that society and M. Cuvier, the distinguished French naturalist. A third collection was made in 1819, by the Western Museum Society, and in 1831 a fourth collection was made by Mr. Finnell. In 1840 it was estimated that the bones of 100 mastodons and of twenty elephants, besides other extinct species, had been collected here.

NOTE 6, PAGE 115.

Of the plain on which Louisville is built—including the sites of Portland and Shippingsport—2,000 acres were patented December 16, 1773, in the name of Dr. John Connolly, a surgeon's mate in the general hospital of the royal forces. On the same day 2,000 acres, adjoining and below the former, were patented to Charles de Warrenstaff, an ensign in the (royal) Pennsylvania regiment. In 1774 the latter conveyed his tract to Connolly and Col. John Campbell. In the following year Campbell purchased of Connolly an undivided half on the first mentioned 2,000 acres, and the 4,000 acres were partitioned in such a way that the upper and lower 1,000 acres fell to the share of Connolly. On July 1, 1780, owing to Dr. Connolly having previously been active in the cause of the crown, the upper 1,000 acres were escheated to the State, and Louisville established thereon by an act of the Virginia legislature. The other portion Connolly had conveyed to Campbell in 1778. The proof that any lots were sold on Bullitt's plan is entirely inferential, though reasonably certain. A new survey, however, was made in 1780 by Col. William Pope, and still another by William Peyton, subsequently. None of these early plats are preserved, however, and the earliest recorded plat to be found is that made in 1812 by Jared Brooks, which is just one-half of the 2,000 acres granted to Connolly. (See Collins, Vol. II, 360.)

NOTE 7, PAGE 118.

The names of these first settlers have not all been preserved. From the examination of various depositions, Mr. Collins has discovered the following names: James Blair, James Brown, Abraham Chapline, John Clark, John Crawford, Jared Cowan, John Cowan, John Crow, Azariah Davis, William Fields, David Glenn, Thomas Glenn, Silas Harlan, James Harlan, James Harrod, Thomas Harrod, Evan (or John) Hinton, — Rees, John Shelp, James Wiley and John Wilson. Of Isaac Hite's company, the following are derived from the same authority: Robert Gilbert, James Hamilton, Isaac Hite, James Knox, James McColloch, Alexander Petrey, Jacob Sanduskey, James Sodousky, Benjamin Tutt and David Williams. (See Collins, Vol. II, p. 517.)

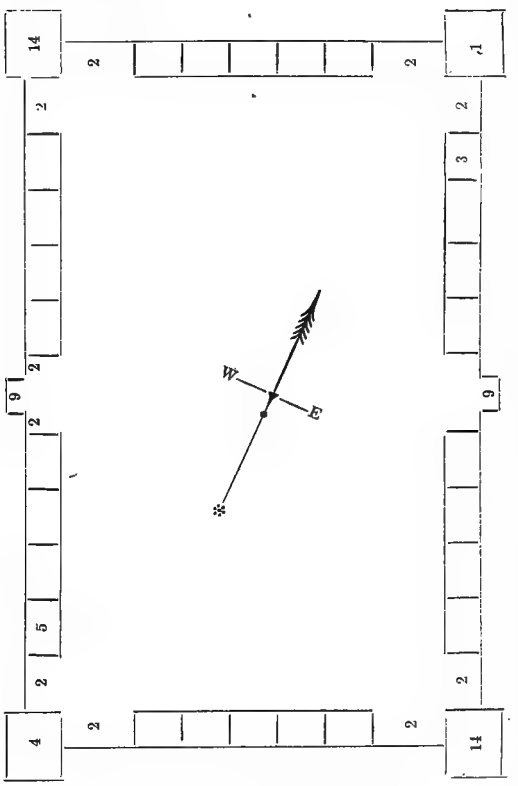
NOTE 8, PAGES 79–140.

At the subsequent meeting of the Indians held at Fort Stanwix, where negotiations were opened October 24, 1768, four grants were made by the Indians to the whites. One to the proprietors of Pennsylvania; one to George Croghan; one to William Trent, attorney for twenty-two traders; and one to his majesty, the king of England. A deed for the one to the traders was executed on the 3d of November, but Sir William Johnson and the commis-

sioners recommended that the chiefs of the Six Nations who had signed it, should carry it into congress and publicly acknowledge the execution of it, at the same time they executed the grant to the king of England and the proprietors of Pennsylvania. Accordingly, on November 5, these deeds being laid upon a table, were executed in the presence of the governor of New Jersey, the commissioners of Virginia and Pennsylvania, and other gentlemen present. The tract thus conveyed to the traders was between the Kanawha and Monongahela Rivers, and was by the traders named Indiana. It was subsequently practically confiscated by Virginia. (See "Plain Facts," published by R. Aitken, Philadelphia, 1781.)

NOTE 9, PAGE 143.

The dimensions are not found on the original draft but the general estimate of twenty feet for each cabin and opening would give the fort a length of about 260 feet and a breadth of 180 feet. The actual situation of the fort was so changed from the suggestion of the plan as to present the end of the structure toward the river. (Romance of Western History, p. 164.)



FORT AT BOONESBOROUGH.

1. Colonel Henderson's house.
2. Stockades.
3. Colonel Henderson's kitchen.
4. Mr. Luttrell's house.
5. Mr. Luttrell's kitchen.
9. Fort gates.
14. Houses built for Cols. Hart and Williams.

Places not numbered, were cabins.

NOTE 10, PAGE 155.

The Girty family, of which this renegade was but one of several who achieved an infamous notoriety, is thus described by Judge Campbell: "Girty, the father, was an emigrant from Ireland, about eighty years ago, if report can be relied on. He settled in Pennsylvania, where that liberty he sought degenerated in his possession into the basest licentiousness. His hours were wasted in idleness and beastly intemperance. Nothing ranked higher in his estimation, or so entirely commanded his regard, as a jug of whisky. 'Grog was his song, and grog would he have.' His sottishness turned his wife's affection. Ready for seduction, she yielded her heart to a neighboring rustic, who, to remove all obstacles to their wishes, knocked Girty on the head and bore off the trophy of his prowess.

"He left four sons, Thomas, Simon, George and James. The three latter were taken prisoners by the Shawanese, Delawares and Senecas, in that war which developed the military talents of Gen. Washington. George was adopted by the Delawares, and continued with them until his death. He became a perfect savage, his manners being entirely Indian. To consummate cunning, he added the most fearless intrepidity. He fought in the battles of Kenhawa, Blue Licks and Sandusky, and gained himself much distinction for skill and bravery. In his latter years like his father, he gave himself up to intemperance and died drunk about twenty-five years ago on the Miami of the Lake.

"Simon was adopted by the Senecas, and became as expert a hunter as any of them. In Kentucky and Ohio, he sustained the reputation of an unrelenting barbarian. Forty-five years ago, with his name was associated everything cruel and fiend-like. To the women and children, in particular, nothing was more terrifying than the name of Simon Girty. At that time it was believed by many that he had fled from justice and sought refuge among the Indians, determined to do his countrymen all the harm in his power. This impression was an erroneous one. It is true he joined the Indians in their wars against the whites, and conformed to their usages. This was the education he had received, and those who were the foes of his brethren were also his foes. Although trained in all his pursuits as an Indian, it is said to be a fact, susceptible of proof, that through his importunities, many prisoners were saved from death. His influence was great, and when he chose to be merciful, it was generally in his power to protect the imploring captive. His reputation was that of an honest man. In the payment of his debts, he was scrupulously exact. Knowing and duly appreciating integrity, he fulfilled his engagement to the last cent. It is stated that on one occasion he sold his horse, rather than incur the odium of violating his promise.

"He was a great lover of rum; nothing could afford him more joy than a keg of this beverage. When intoxicated, in abuse he was indiscriminate sparing neither friends nor foes. Then it was he

had no compassion in his heart. Although much disabled by rheumatism for the last ten years of his life, he rode to his hunting grounds in pursuit of game. Suffering the most excruciating pains, he often boasted of his warlike spirit. It was his constant wish that he might breathe his last in battle. So it happened. He was at Proctor's defeat on the River Thames, and was cut to pieces by Col. Johnson's mounted men.

"James Girty fell into the hands of the Shawanese, who adopted him as a son. As he approached manhood, he became dextrous in all the arts of savage life. To the most sanguinary spirit he added all the vices of the depraved frontiersmen, with whom he frequently associated.

"It is represented that he often visited Kentucky at the time of its first settlement, many of the inhabitants feeling the effects of his courage and cruelty. Neither age nor sex found mercy at his hands. His delight was in carnage. When unable to walk in consequence of disease, he laid low with his hatchet captive women and children, who came within his reach. Traders, who were acquainted with him, say that so furious was he, that he would not have turned on his heel to save a prisoner from the flames. His pleasure was to see new and refined tortures inflicted; and to perfect his gratification he frequently gave directions. To this barbarian are to be attributed many of the cruelties charged upon his brother Simon. Yet this monster was caressed by Elliott and Proctor." (See "Campbell's Remains," Columbus, 1838).

NOTE 11, PAGE 165.

This is not the view taken by the greater number of writers, who have had occasion to recount the events which follow. Indeed the order of these events is generally reversed, though it must be observed without very clear grounds for doing so. In any statement of the relation of "Rogers' defeat" and "Bowman's expedition," however, harmony is apparently to be secured only by arbitrary methods, and the order determined by the preponderance of circumstantial evidence. The confusion arrises from the careless and inadequate statement of the facts of McClung, p. 148. Marshall does not mention the first event; Butler does, pp. 102–4, and it is his narration which the text follows, avoiding the manifest error into which he is betrayed by adopting McClung's conclusion of the story.

The order followed in the text is based upon the following considerations: First.—McClung's narrative is found to contain such irreconcilable statements as to require some adjustments; the chief difficulty in the way of such adjustment being the date of Capt. Benham's rescue, *i. e.*, the "27th of November." Second.—Butler, by independent evidence (pp. 102–3), indicates that the boats proceeded up the river from the falls "in the spring of 1779." Third.—When the wounded men were discovered, they had only partially recovered from their wounds, and a period of about six weeks is generally assigned to the interval between the action and the rescue. Fourth.—Collins, Vol. II, p. 426, quotes the narrative of Samuel Frazee to the effect that he left the mouth of the Licking for Harrodsburg "to give the alarm of Indian depredations and expeditions." Returning with the volunteers to this point, the same narrator says: "We struck the trail of the red men, and followed it to Old Chillicothe," etc. Fifth.—Marshall, Vol. I, p. 91, and Butler, p. 108, place the march of Bowman's expedition in July; McClung, p. 113, in May. The former are accepted as correct. Sixth.—McClung speaks of the Indians as coming down the Little Miami in their retreat from Kentucky, a statement which is obviously a mistake. The natural correction seems to be that this band of "four or five hundred" Shawanese—Butler, p. 105—was on its way to attack the frontier posts in Kentucky; that falling in with Rogers, and achieving a signal victory, they accepted it as glory enough for one campaign, and retired — a proceeding entirely in accordance with their well-known practice. Seventh.—Such an explanation receives confirmation from the fact that it is clearly improbable that so large a force should have been repelled with such success as to cause so early a retreat, without finding some more complete record in the annals of this year. Neither Ranck, in his "History of Lexington," nor McClung, in his "Outline-History," in Collins, mentions it. Eighth.—It should be observed, also, that such an expedition on the part of the savages was more likely to occur in the early part of the year, as in September the Shawanese were attending a conference at Fort Pitt with Brodhead, which terminated to the satisfaction of both parties. ("Annals of the West," p. 216.) Ninth.—It follows, therefore, that if the Indian invasion be placed in the fall the expedition must have been organized immediately after this conference, to which the savages had been drawn by the chastisement inflicted upon the Pennsylvania frontier, which is improbable. Tenth.—these considerations all tend to point out the date of "the 27th of November" as an error; that "Rogers' defeat" occurred in the late spring or early summer of 1779, and is so indicated in the text.

NOTE 12, PAGE 180.

Peter Duree was the leading man in the company of Pennsylvanians, who, in 1779, established Hart's or White Oak Station on the Kentucky River in connection with Nathaniel Hart. In the fall of 1781, or in the succeeding winter, he determined to build a new station between the mouth of Muddy Creek and Estill's Station, and, having erected a block-house on the chosen site, his son, Peter Duree, Jr., and his son-in-law, John Bullock, with their families, took possession of it. Here they were attacked by the Indians about the 20th of March. The men were outside of the cabin adjusting a hand-mill, when both were shot. After running a short distance toward the block-house Bullock fell, but Duree succeeded in reaching it and

throwing himself upon a bed. Mrs. Bullock, going to the door to ascertain the fate of her husband, received a shot in her breast, and fell dead upon the threshhold. Mrs. Duree, doubtful whether her husband had been wounded or had fainted, drew the murdered woman within the cabin and closed the door. Grasping a rifle, she told her husband she would help him to defend the cabin, when he told her he was wounded and dying. Presenting the gun in quick succession at the different port-holes, she turned to her dying husband, and calmly watched his life go out. After waiting several hours without seeing anything more of the Indians, she ventured out to go to the older station, carrying an infant in her arms, and leading a four-year-old son by her side. Avoiding the beaten track, she hurried through the forest, hoping to gain her destination unobserved. She struck the trail at some distance from her starting-point, however, and with her strength so far exhausted that she determined to follow it. A few miles further on she met the elder Peter Duree, with his wife and youngest son, on their way with their household effects to the new station. The shocking story which the poor refugee had to relate changed their course, and, unloading their horses in an adjacent cane-brake, the whole party hurried to White Oak Station, where they arrived before daylight.

NOTE 13, PAGE 181.

Of the five descriptions of this heroic encounter examined, no two agree upon all the essential points. That of R. H. Collins (Historical Sketches of Kentucky, Vol. II, p. 634 *et seq.*), who bases his statements upon an examination of the evidence presented in the case of E. Crews *vs.* Crews Heirs and other equally authoritative data (see note, p. 636), is perhaps most entitled to credit. But this account is unfortunately marred by such carelessness of statement as to throw some doubt upon an otherwise consistent narrative. This will be observed in the last two paragraphs on page 234, which seem to indicate that a body of men who "pressed forward," consumed the time from "early next morning" till "an hour before sunset" in making the distance from Little Mountain to the scene of the battle, some two miles above Mount Sterling. If true, it is of sufficient importance to warrant the author in giving the reason for such an unusual delay, but it is probably an inaccuracy, in which the writer has fallen in amending the account as it existed in the original edition. Other accounts do not attempt to fix the hour of the engagement. It was probably somewhat earlier than "an hour before sunset;" it is more probable that it occurred an hour before sunrise. This time would satisfy all the conditions much better.

Authors differ in their characterization of Miller's conduct. A tradition is mentioned by Marshall which authorizes the statement that the lieutenant made the diversion as ordered, was met by the savages, and suffered the loss of three or four men killed or wounded. Besides its manifest improbability, this tradition is opposed by the almost unanimous conviction of the settlers and their descendants in the neighborhood of Estill's Station, and the subsequent action of Miller. For twenty years, it is said, one of the men wounded in the action patiently watched for Miller's return to Richmond, vowing to kill him on sight. "If he had met the threatened fate, no jury in Madison County would have convicted Cook—so intense was, and to this day is, * * * * the detestation for those who shamefully retreated." Miller did not return to Richmond.

There is a wide disagreement as to the date of the encounter. Marshall (Vol. I, p. 126) places the event in May, 1782, and Butler quotes his account without remark. The question seems to be authoritatively settled, and a sufficient warrant for the prominence accorded this inconclusive skirmish in history is given in the decision of Chief Justice Robertson, in the case of Conley's Heirs *vs.* Chiles, found in the 5th Marshall's Reports (note p. 124, Butler), the chief justice said: The battle was fought on the 22d of March, 1782. in the new county of Montgomery, and in the vicinity of Mount Sterling. It is a memorable incident, and perhaps one of the most memorable in the interesting history of the settlement of Kentucky. The usefulness and popularity of Capt. Estill; the deep and universal sensibility excited by the premature death of a citizen so gallant and so beloved; the emphatic character of his associates in battle; the masterly skill and chivalric daring displayed throughout the action ("every man to his man, and each to his tree"); the grief and despondence produced by the catastrophe, all contribute to give to "Estill's defeat" a most signal notoriety and importance, especially among the "early settlers." All the story, with all the circumstances of locality, and of "the fight," was told and told again and again, until even children knew it "by heart." No legendary tale was ever listened to with as intense anxiety, or was inscribed in as vivid and indelible an impress on the hearts of the few of both sexes, who then constituted the hope and the strength of Kentucky.

Such is the traditional as well as the recorded history of this sanguinary battle between the white men and the Indians; and such, too, is the testimony embodied in this cause.

NOTE 14, PAGE 182.

The details in regard to the attack on Bryant's or Bryan's Station are involved in the greatest confusion. According to Marshall the Indians attacked the station on the 15th, after the settlers had engaged in their ordinary work for the day, and continued their investment of the place until "the morning of the fourth day." Butler describes the enemy as approaching the fort in the darkness of the night of the 14th, and maintaining their siege until the morning of the fourth day, the 18th inst. McClung says the Indians came on the night of the

14th, and implies that they left on the morning of the 16th. Gov. Morehead, who had access to statements of those who were actors in the events of this period, agrees with McClung. Boone's narrative says the attack took place on the 15th, and that the enemy retired on the 17th, but in his letter, quoted below (note 15), he says the attack was on the 16th, and the retreat "about 10 o'clock the next day." An account by one who was present, quoted from Cist's Cincinnati Miscellany (Vol. I, page 236) makes the attack occur on the 16th, and the retreat "before daylight" on the 17th.

Later writers here generally accepted the night of the 14th, as the date of the arrival of the Indians, though why this rather than the 16th is not clear. By the concurrent testimony of McClung, Morehead, Boone and Cist's Miscellany, the period of active hostilities extended only through one day. The relieving party arrived on the next day, and on the third day fought the battle at the Lower Blue Lick. The date of the battle is invariably fixed on the 19th, and the date of the arrival of the force from Lexington and the beginning of the pursuit, on the 18th. This will be found the case in Marshall, Butler, McClung, Morehead, Collins, Perkins' "Annals of the West," Ranck's "History of Fayette County, Ky.," McKnight's "Our Western Border," and Shaler's "Kentucky." If these dates may be considered established, it follows that the attack occurred on the 17th, and the approach of the enemy on the night before, as in the text.

NOTE 15, PAGE 188.

The various writers who have recounted the battle of Blue Lick differ in their account of the opening details. The common narrative is given by Marshall, Stipp (Miscellany, Xenia, Ohio, 1827), McClung and Cooper. They represent the whole army following McGary in headlong confusion, without previous examination of the locality by scouts, or halt until confronted by the enemy. Boone's account in a letter to the governor of Virginia is as follows:

BOONE'S STATION, FAYETTE CO., August 30, 1782.

Sir:—Present circumstances of affairs cause me to write to your Excellency as follows: On the 16th inst, a large number of Indians with some white men attacked one of our frontier stations, known by the name of Bryan's Station. The siege continued from about sunrise till about 10 o'clock the next day, when they marched off.

Notice being given to the neighboring stations, we immediately raised 181 horsemen, commanded by Col. John Todd, including some of the Lincoln County militia, commanded by Col. Trigg, and having pursued about forty miles, on the 19th inst. we discovered the enemy lying in wait for us. On this discovery we formed our columns into one single line and marched up to their front within about forty yards before there was a guu fired. Col. Trigg commanded on the right, myself on the left, Maj. McGary in the center, and Maj. Harlan, the advance party, in the front.

From the manner in which we had formed, it fell to my lot to bring on the attack. This was done with a very heavy fire on both sides, and extended back of the line to Col. Trigg, where the enemy was so strong that they rushed up and broke the right wing at the first fire. Thus the enemy got in our rear, and we were compelled to retreat with the loss of seventy-seven of our men and twelve wounded.

Afterward we were enforced by Col. Logan, which made our force 460 men. We marched again to the battle-ground, but finding that the enemy had gone we proceeded to bury the dead. We found forty-three on the ground, and many lay about which we could not stay to find, hungry and weary as we were, and somewhat dubious that the enemy might not have gone off quite. By the sign we thought the Indians had exceeded 400, while the whole of the militia of this county does not amount to more than 130.

From these facts your Excellency may form an idea of our situation. I know that your own circumstances are critical, but are we to be wholly forgotten? I hope not. I trust about 500 men may be sent to our assistance immediately. If these shall be stationed as our county lieutenants shall deem necessary, it may be the means of saving our part of the country, but if they are placed under the direction of Gen. George Rogers Clark they will be of little or no service to our settlement. The falls lie 100 miles west of us, and the Indians northeast, while our men are frequently called to protect them. I have encouraged the people in this county all that I could, but can no longer justify them or myself to risk our lives here under such extraordinary hazards. The inhabitants of this county are very much alarmed at the thought of the Indians bringing another campaign into our country this fall. If this should be the case it will break up these settlements. I hope, therefore, your Excellency will take the matter into your consideration, and send us some relief as quickly as possible.

These are my sentiments without consulting any person. Col. Logan will, I expect, immediately send you an express, by whom I humbly request your Excellency's answer. In the meanwhile

I remain, DANIEL BOONE.

In this letter it will be observed Boone does not mention McGary's reckless conduct, and leaves it to be inferred that the battle was brought on by the determination of the council and in regular order. That it was begun in regular order receives confirmation from "a distinguished citizen of Kentucky" whom Mr. Collins quotes (Vol. II, p. 659). This gentleman gained his information from participants in the battle, and agrees with the accounts given from actors in this scene by Kenton and Clark.

Morehead, whom the text follows, takes a middle course; notes the precipitate action of McGary, but describes the final approach in accordance with Boone's account. This account raises the questions whether McGary would be likely to stop when once started in his mad career, and whether, if McGary did act the part generally assigned to him, Boone would be likely to omit all mention of it. To the latter it may be replied that Boone aimed only to give the outlines of the event, and omits many undoubtedly authentic details which have been recorded by the historians; that his purpose was not to make an official report, but to picture the general situation, and on his own responsibility to seek relief for the alarmed settlers; and that if the fact be as Marshall states, McGary's action would not appear of such importance as to be noted in the letter referred to.

Whether McGary would be any more amenable to reason after crossing the river than before, is a question for the decision of which there exists no evidence. It may be supposed, however, that the crossing may have given the crowd which followed him an opportunity for a sober second thought, and the "Rubicon" having been passed, they may have been inclined to accept the precautionary measures offered.

There is little reason to doubt that McGary forced the fighting in some way contrary to the calmer judgment of his superiors, and that by his contemporaries he was generally held responsible, to a large degree, for the disaster which followed. This responsibility, it is said, he defended rather than denied, and in so doing, aspersed the character of Todd, a proceeding which seems to make his culpability more probable. Butler (p. 129) refers to his defense as a tradition in which it was held that he "counseled a delay at Bryant's Station for twenty-four hours, until Logan could arrive with his powerful re-enforcement. This was rather tauntingly rejected, as it is alleged, by Col. Todd, who, in the honorable ambition of a brave man, was fearful of the escape of the Indians, and was apprehensive that he should lose this opportunity of distinguishing himself, by the arrival of his senior colonel." This view is not at all in keeping with the known character of the respective officers. McGary was of a reckless disposition, insubordinate, quarrelsome in his relations to his superiors. Todd was of a quiet, judicial temperament, and unselfish in his public and private life. Of this there is abundant evidence. It is true that Logan ranked higher in public esteem as an Indian fighter than any, save Clark, on the border, but Cooper is authority for the statement that Logan was not certainly expected, and as a matter of fact Todd was not only colonel in the militia, but also in the State line, which made him Logan's senior. In this connection, Mr. Charles McKnight ("Our Western Border," p. 283) relates: "Several years after the battle of the Blue Lick, a gentleman of Kentucky, since dead, fell in company of McGary at one of the circuit courts, and the conversation soon turned on the battle. McGary frankly acknowledged that he was the immediate cause of the loss of blood on that day, and with great heat and energy, assigned his reasons for urging on the battle. He said that in the hurried council that was held at Bryant's, on the 18th, he strenuously urged Todd and Trigg to halt for twenty-four hours, assuring them that with the aid of Logan, they would be able to follow them even to Chillicothe if necessary, and that their numbers then were too weak to encounter them alone. He offered, he said, to pledge his head that the Indians would not return with such precipitation as was supposed, but would afford ample time to collect more force, and give them battle with a prospect of success.

"He added that Col. Todd scouted his arguments and declared that, if a single day were lost, the Indians would never be overtaken; but would cross the Ohio and disperse; that now was the time to strike them, while they were in a body; that to talk of their numbers was nonsense, the more the merrier; that for his part he determined to pursue them without a moment's delay and did not doubt that there were brave men enough on the ground to enable him to attack them with effect." McGary declared that he felt somewhat nettled at the manner in which his advice had been received; that he thought Todd and Trigg jealous of Logan, who, as senior colonel, would be entitled to the command on his arrival; and that, in their eagerness to have the honor of victory to themselves, they were rashly throwing themselves into a condition which would endanger the safety of the country.

" 'However, sir' (continued he, with an air of unamiable triumph) 'when I saw the gentlemen so keen for a fight, I gave way, and joined in the pursuit as willingly as any; but when we came in sight of the enemy, and the gentlemen began to talk of numbers, position, Logan and waiting, I burst into a passion, d——d them for a set of cowards, who could not be wise until they were scared into it, and swore that since they had come so far for a fight, they *should fight*, or I would disgrace them forever. That when I spoke of waiting for Logan on the day before, they had scouted the idea, and hinted about courage, that now it would be shown who had courage, or who were d——d cowards, who could talk big when the enemy were at a distance, but turned pale when danger was near. I then dashed into the river, and called upon all who were not cowards to follow.' The gentleman, upon whose authority this is given, added that even then, McGary spoke with bittnerness of the deceased colonels, and swore that they had received just what they deserved, and that he, for one, was glad of it."

Such a statement can scarcely be credited, but if it be true, as there are indications that it is, it leaves nothing further wanting to mark McGary as the willful murderer of his comrades and the malicious slanderer of the noble dead.

The loss of the Indians is stated generally as equal to that of the whites. This appears incredible when the number and advantageous position of the savages are considered. Logan found no Indian burials, and but few trails of blood, but Boone states in his narrative that on numbering their dead the Indians discovered that their loss exceeded the whites by four, and therefore four of the prisoners were, by general consent, ordered to be killed. This is confirmed by the statement of prisoners who were exchanged in the next year. The loss of the Indians referred to, however, may have included the casualties received in both the battle of the Blue Lick and before Bryan's Station. In the latter engagement the whites had only two killed in the station, while the savages are believed to have lost

heavily. The losses in the two battles may have been equalized in the manner stated.

NOTE 16, PAGE 195.

In 1802 F. A. Michaux, M. D., a distinguished French naturalist, made a tour of the newer portions of the United States under the auspices of the French minister of the interior, and subsequently recorded the result of his observations in a volume printed in Paris. This was translated into English by B. Lambert, and published at London in 1805. It is from this work that the following extract is made:

The Barrens or meadows of Kentucky comprise an extent of sixty or seventy miles in length by fifty or sixty in breadth. From the signification of the word I expected to cross a bare tract, with a few plants scattered here and there upon it; and in this opinion I was supported by the notion which some of the inhabitants had given me of these meadows before I reached them. They told me that at this season (28th of August) I should perish with heat and thirst, and that I should not meet with any shade the whole length of the road, for the greater number of the Americans who live in woods have no conception that countries can exist that are entirely free from them, and still less that they can be habitable. Instead of finding a country such as described to me, I was agreeably surprised to see a beautiful meadow well covered with grass of two or three feet in height, which is used to feed cattle. A great variety of plants also grow here. * * * In some parts of these meadows several species of wild creeping vines are met with, and particularly that called by the inhabitants summer grapes. These grapes are as large and of as good a quality as those from the vineyards in the neighborhood of Paris, with this difference, that they are not so close upon the bunches.

* * * * * *

The Barrens are circumscribed within a chain of woods two or three miles in breadth, forming a continuation of the forests which cover the country. The trees comprising them are not very close, and their distances from each other increase in approaching the meadows. On the Tennessee side this chain is formed exclusively of post oaks, *Quercus obtusiloba*, the wood of which being very hard and not perishing easily is preferred to all others in the formation of fences. * * * Here and there through the meadows are also to be seen black oaks, *Quercus nigra*, and walnuts, *Juglans hickery*, which rise to about twelve or fifteen feet; sometimes they form small groves, but always so far asunder as not in any way to interrupt the sight. With the exception of little sallows about two feet high, *Salix longrostris*, and some sumachs, there is not any shrub to be seen. The surface of these meadows is in general very even; but toward the Dripping Spring I observed a long and high hill, slightly covered with wood and with enormous detached rocks which are visible from the road.

There appears to be a great number of subterraneous caverns in the Barrens, some of which are very near the surface. A short time before I passed this way, one of them sunk in the road near Bears' Wallow, under the feet of a traveler, who only escaped by a most fortunate chance. The danger of such accidents in a country where the habitations are so remote from each other, and where, perhaps, a traveler does not pass once in fifteen days, may be conceived.

There are also to be seen in these meadows broken holes of the shape of a funnel, the breadth of which varies, according to the depth, from fifteen to thirty feet. In some of these cavities, at five or six feet from the bottom, there is a small, trickling stream of water, which is totally lost in the crevice at the lower extremity of the funnel. These kind of streams never dry up, which has induced several of the inhabitants to settle in their vicinity; for except the Big Barren River, I did not discover the smallest brook or creek through all these plains. Neither have I heard of any attempt having been made to dig wells; and, therefore, can form no judgment of the success of the trials, which will doubtless be hereafter made. From these observations it is evident that the want of water, and of wood fit for fences, will long be an obstacle to the increase of the establishments in this part of Kentucky.* * * The Barrens are therefore at present very thinly inhabited in comparison with their extent; for on the road, where the plantations are the most contiguous, there are only eighteen in a space of seventy miles.

Some of the inhabitants divide the land of the Barrens of Kentucky into three classes, according to their qualities, and in their opinion the middle class occupies the largest part of them. That part which I crossed, where the soil is yellowish and a little gravelly, seemed to be very well calculated for the culture of wheat. * * * * * *

Every year, in the course of the months of March and April, the inhabitants set fire to the herbage, which at that period is dry, and the extreme length of which would deprive the cattle, for a fortnight or three weeks longer, of the new grass, which then begins to shoot. This custom is, however, generally blamed, and with reason; for, being set fire to early, the grass dries, and, in consequence of its drooping, does not protect the rising crop from the spring frosts, and its vegetation retarded. This custom was formerly practiced by the natives, who came to hunt in these countries, and is still continued by them in other parts of North America, where there are savannahs of vast extent. Their object in setting fire to them is to attract the stags, bison, etc., into the burnt parts, when they can perceive them at a distance.

No idea can be formed of these dreadful conflagrations without having seen them. The flame, which generally occupies a line of several miles in extent, is sometimes driven forward with such rapidity that men on horseback have become their prey.

The American hunters and the savages preserve themselves from this danger by a method as simple as ingenious; they immediately set fire to that part of the meadow in which they happen to be, and afterward retreat to this burnt spot, where the flame, which threatened them, stops for want of fuel. This is what the Canadian hunters call making their own fire.—*Michaux's Travels*, pp. 182–190.

NOTE 17, PAGE 195.

The early promise of success in grape culture was not confirmed by experience. Nearly eighteen years after Imlay wrote, Michaux recorded the result of the "agitation," to which the text refers: I left Lexington for Nashville, in the State of Tennessee, on the 10th of August, wrote the French traveler, and as the establishment formed for naturalizing the vine in Kentucky was only a few miles out of my road, I determined to visit it. * * *

At fourteen miles from Lexington, I quitted the road to Hickman's Ferry. I turned to the left and lost myself in the middle of the woods, so that I did not reach the vineyard until evening, where I was very politely received by M. Dufour, who directs the undertaking. He invited me to sleep there and pass the following day with him, which I accepted.

There is a public spirit in the United States which causes them to seize with avidity every prospect tending to enrich the country by agriculture or commerce. That of acclimating the vine in Kentucky was eagerly received. Several individuals formed themselves into a society to carry it into execution, and it was determined to raise a capital of 10,000 piasters (dollars,) divided into 200 shares of 50 piasters each. This subscription was soon filled. M. Defour, the principal of a small Swiss colony, who had established himself seven or eight years before in Kentucky, and was the proposer of this scheme, was employed to look for a suitable soil to procure some plants, and to do everything which he might judge necessary to insure success. The spot which he had selected and cleared was situated on the River Kentucky, twenty miles from Lexington. The soil is excellent, and the vines are planted on a small hill with a steep declivity, exposed to the south, and the base of which is about 200 toises (a fathom, six French feet, or 6.39459 English feet) from the river.

M. Dufour intended to pass into France to procure the vine plants, and with this view he went to New York, but the war or some other cause, with which I am unacquainted, prevented him, and he contented himself with procuring there and at Philadelphia plants of every species, which he could obtain from individuals who had them in their gardens. He collected twenty-five species, which he brought to Kentucky, where he has endeavored to multiply them. But his success is not equal to his attention; not more than four or five varieties are left, among which are those which he calls by the names of Burgundy and Madeira, and the first does not thrive well; the fruit always rots before it arrives at maturity. When I saw them the bunches were few and stinted, the grapes small, and everything appeared as though the vintage of the year 1802 would not be more abundant than those of the preceding years. The Madeira vines, on the contrary, seemed to give some hopes of 150 or 200 plants—about a third were loaded with very fine grapes. These vines do not occupy a space of more than six acres; they are planted and supported by props, as in the environs of Paris. The vicinity of the woods attracts a species of bird which is very destructive to them, and the nature of the country is a great obstacle to getting freed from them.

Such was then the situation of this establishment, in which the proprietors took but slight interest, and which was likely to meet with another hindrance in the division of M. Dufour's family, a part of which was on the point of quitting it to settle on the banks of the Ohio. These details are sufficient to give a very different idea of the state of the pretended flourishing vines of Kentucky, from that which may have been formed on the pompous accounts of them some months ago in the public papers.—*Michaux's Travels*, pp. 163–167.

NOTE 18, PAGE 199.

The decade which preceded Kenton's removal from Kentucky, marked the culmination and rapid decline of his fortunes. He had entered large tracts of land, which the continued immigration greatly enhanced in value. On the site of his old blockhouse, near Washington, he erected a fine brick residence, which became widely noted for the open-handed hospitality dispensed by its owner. But this prosperity was only short-lived. The great tide of immigration, which at first contributed so largely to his prosperity finally proved his ruin. Land became more scarce, and the greedy speculator began to invade his domains and involve him in legal difficulties, to which his ignorance and credulity made him an easy victim. One after another of his possessions were wrested from him on legal informalities, until not only was his valuable property absorbed, but even his body taken to satisfy the warranty of deeds to land which he had given away. Thus, four years after the general pacification of the Indians had promised him a life of ease, dearly earned by twenty years of constant danger and hardship, he found himself beggared by land suits.

In this predicament he turned to Ohio, where he had previously pushed his speculations. Here, in 1799, he "took up" land and began anew, settling, in 1802, near Urbana. His misfortunes still followed him, and it was not until 1820, when he moved to the head-waters of the Mad River, in Logan County, and entered land in the name of his wife and children, that he escaped the persecutions of the malign spirit which presided over the lands of Kentucky. In all this trouble he never inveighed against the injustice of his country, which to his exalted patriotism, seemed incapable of doing

wrong. In 1805, he was made brigadier-general of Ohio militia, and was ready at all times to give his services in defense of the frontier. On the breaking out of hostilities in 1812, he was anxious to take part in the military operations, and in the succeeding year, when Gov. Shelby led the Kentucky troops northward, he joined them with his rifle and horse as a volunteer, though constrained to act as a privileged member of the Governor's military family. In this capacity he was present at the battles of the Thames and of the Moravian town, where he displayed his old-time courage and address. With this he ended his military career.

In 1824 he made his first visit to Kentucky after his removal from that State. Certain mountainous lands of little value, which had, on that account, escaped the voracity of the land-hunters, had become forfeited to the State for unpaid taxes. To seek the release of this last vestige of his Kentucky fortunes, he was induced to undertake the journey alone. He made his way to Frankfort, where the legislature was in session, with as little idea of what steps were to be taken to effect his wishes as a child. On reaching his destination, he found himself an utter stranger. His worn out horse and tattered garments proclaimed his fallen fortunes, while his simple, dazed manner sharpened the curiosity of those who observed his entry into the town. Aimlessly wandering in the street, peering into each face for some familiar countenance, and followed by a crowd of curious urchins, the old white-haired man was at length recognized by Gen. Thomas Fletcher, who provided him with decent clothing, and took the old pioneer home for entertainment. His presence was soon noised abroad, and large numbers came to greet the renowned hunter and scout. He was taken to the capitol and placed in the speaker's chair, where the leading members of the government, as well as prominent citizens, were introduced to him. This spontaneous courtesy completely won his heart, and the simple-hearted old man counted this the proudest day of his life. His lands were promptly released by the State, and in the same year, through the exertions of Judge Burnett, of Cincinnati, and Gov. Vance, of Ohio, then members of congress, the United States granted Kenton a pension of $20 a month. This thoughtful provision enabled the old pioneer to end his days free from want. He died April 29, 1836, a victim of the cholera, which prevailed in this year.

Kenton married Elizabeth Jarbo, probably in Kentucky, by whom he had several children, though, strange to say, of all the notices of his eventful career to be found in the various encyclopedias and reviews, these important details omitted by his biographer have been supplied in none. His descendants subsequently moved to Indiana. McDonald, who became acquainted with the veteran pioneer in 1789, and knew him well during the remainder of his life, writes thus of his character and general appearance: "Gen. Kenton was of fair complexion, six feet one inch in height. He stood and walked very erect, and in the prime of life weighed about 190 pounds. He never was inclined to be corpulent, although of sufficient fullness to form a graceful person. He had a soft, tremulous voice, very pleasing to the hearer. He had laughing grey eyes, which appeared to fascinate the beholder. He was a pleasant, good-humored and obliging companion. When excited or provoked to anger (which was seldom the case) the fiery glance of his eye would almost curdle the blood of those with whom he came in contact. His rage, when roused, was a tornado. In his dealing he was perfectly honest; his confidence in man and his credulity were such that the same man might cheat him twenty times, and if he professed friendship he might cheat him still." His remains still rest in the obscurity of his unmarked grave in Ohio.

NOTE 19, PAGE 200.

On leaving Kentucky, Boone seems to have been swayed by alternating impulses, which carried him hither and thither, the prey of conflicting desires. In April, 1794, he is found at Point Pleasant, in western Virginia; in February, 1796, a few miles from Paris, Bourbon Co., Ky.; in April, 1797, floating down the Ohio River in a canoe, bound for that part of the Spanish possessions now known as Missouri. In all these wanderings his wife was his devoted companion, and in the last named year this aged couple found a resting place with their son, Daniel, Jr.

It appears that the venerable pioneer had received assurances from the governor of upper Louisiana that a liberal grant of land should be awarded him and his family. Ten thousand acres of choice land were accordingly marked out on the Missouri River, and given him for his individual use, but the title was never completed, as it could only be done by a trip to New Orleans, which Boone unfortunately failed to make. He became a citizen of Spain, and was appointed syndic or chief of the district of St. Charles. For a time prosperity seemed to shine upon him; he once more enjoyed the unbounded freedom of the woods, and with his rifle and traps earned sufficient to pay the debts which he was obliged to leave unsettled on his removal from Kentucky. It is said, he one day suddenly appeared amid the scenes of his pioneer labors, clad and armed as of old, sought out his various creditors, and taking their account of his indebtedness, paid each one in full, disappearing as suddenly as he came.

But the settlements began once more to intrude upon his hunting grounds. The territory was ceded to the French, and then to the United States. Longer trips were necessary for his hunting and trapping excursions, which took him far up the Missouri River and its tributaries. On one occasion he went to the Osage, accompanied only by a negro

lad. Having pitched his camp he was suddenly taken sick, and continued seriously ill for so long a time that the old woodsman thought the end was approaching. One pleasant day, when feeling somewhat stronger, he took his attendant to a slight eminence, and imperturbably marked out his own grave, and gave minute directions in regard to the distribution of his personal effects, and the manner of his burial. This done, he returned to his camp to await the arrival of the "awful summons," but his strong vitality weathered the storm, and he recovered to live some years.

About 1810 he again fell a victim to his incapacity for business affairs. Settlers intruded upon his land, and when he laid his claim before the commissioners of land claims, appointed by congress, they were compelled by their instructions to reject it, because he had failed to settle on and cultivate the land. These were the usual conditions annexed by the Spanish to their grants of land, but in the case of Boone, his official duties in the Spanish government requiring his residence elsewhere, these conditions were dispensed with. However, his failure to complete his title of gift, and his failure to occupy the land claimed, defeated his case before the commissioners. He, therefore, memorialized congress to afford relief, and "left once more, at about the age of eighty, to be a wanderer in the world," he prayed the legislature of Kentucky "to support his application to congress by their aid and influence." This petition promptly received the favorable attention of the legislature, and its instruction to the Kentucky senators and representatives in congress to use their exertions to secure a confirmation of the Spanish grant, or a suitable quantity as a donation, was prefaced by a tribute to the "many eminent services rendered by Col. Daniel Boone," which was alike honorable to the sentiment which moved the assembly and grateful to the simple, guileless spirit, whose keen sagacity and generous bravery had done so much for the infant fortunes of the commonwealth. It is pleasant to record that this effort on the part of the assembly was crowned with success. On February 10, 1814, congress granted Boone, as a donation, 1,000 arpens of land.

His old misfortunes still followed him. Not only did he lose the lands which he called his own, but such as he had sold became a source of loss and trouble. In selling these he gave a "warrantee deed," and subsequently when the original title proved invalid, under the jugglery of the Virginia law, he was obliged to part with his late grant from the United States to satisfy the purchaser. A greater misfortune befel Boone, however, about 1813, in the death of his aged wife. He mourned her loss as one who "would not be comforted," and from this event forward his spirit seems to have been completely broken. He took up his residence with his son, Nathan, and sought forgetfulness in long hunting excursions, which he extended in 1816 as far as Fort Osage, on the Kansas River, a hundred miles from his home. In these expeditions he was accompanied by an attendant who was bound by a written agreement to return his body, wherever he might die, to be buried beside his wife. But the infirmities of age curbed, at last, even the untiring energies of this indefatigable man. Obliged to forego his hunting excursions, and unable to walk far, he would sit at his cabin door for hours at a time, his trusty rifle across his knee, and his eyes directed toward the forest with a dreamy gaze, while in fancy he lived again amid the stirring scenes of his vigorous manhood.

His narrative, preserved by Filson, was a constant source of enjoyment to the kind-hearted old man, and he was never more gratified than when some friend would read to him the meager story of his eventful life. He listened with the keenest interest, occasionally rubbing his hands with excess of satisfaction, and ejaculate, "All true, every word true; not a lie in it." But while thus pleased with the record of his exploits, he seldom spoke of himself, save when particularly questioned. It was the printed memorial that "completely overcame the cold philosophy of his general manner, and he seemed to think it a master-piece of composition."

In 1819 an American artist, prompted by a patriotic wish to preserve the portrait of this notable man, visited him in Missouri, and communicated the following description of his surroundings to Gov. Morehead, who embodied it in his address: "He found him in a small rude cabin, indisposed and resting on his bed. A slice from the loin of a buck, twisted round the rammer of his rifle, within reach of him as he lay, was roasting before the fire. Several other cabins, arranged in the form of a parallelogram, marked the spot of a dilapidated station. They were occupied by the descendants of the pioneer. Here he lived in the midst of his posterity. His withered energies and locks of snow indicated that the sources of existence were nearly exhausted." A fever terminated his life on September 26, 1820, at the house of his son-in-law, Flanders Callaway, in Charette Village, on the Missouri River. He was buried by the side of his wife.

The legislature in session at St. Louis, on the announcement of this event, adjourned for the day in token of respect to his memory, and wore the usual badge of mourning for twenty days. In Kentucky no special observance of the event was made for some years. In its session of 1844–45, the Kentucky legislature adopted measures to have the mortal remains of the celebrated pioneer and his wife removed from Missouri to the public cemetery at Frankfort. On the 13th of September, 1845, these efforts were consummated by the elaborate obsequies with which the remains of the pioneer couple were placed in their new resting place. Since then a handsome monument has been erected, which, though somewhat marred by time, and relic hunters, still remains to mark the resting place of Daniel and Rebecca Boone.

NOTE 20, PAGE 202.

It is probable that Harrod's life was ended by murder. He had had a suit at law with one Bridges, in regard to some property, the result of which had produced a bitter enmity between the two litigants. They had not spoken to each other for some time, when, one day in 1793, Bridges returned after several weeks' absence, and, professing to wish a reconciliation, disclosed to Harrod that he had discovered an abandoned silver mine, of which there was a current tradition, and solicited him to furnish the capital to work it. Harrod's wife earnestly opposed his going alone with Bridges to examine the alleged discovery, and prevailed on him to allow a third person to join the investigation.

On reaching the Three-Forks of the Kentucky River, in the vicinity of which the mine was supposed to be located, the company halted, prepared a camp, and then set out in quest of game, each one pursuing his own course. Bridges and Harrod were not widely separated and proceeded some distance from camp, while the third man explored the less remote regions. He soon heard the report of a gun in the direction and about the vicinity he supposed Harrod was, and thinking he had secured a deer, returned to camp. Here he found Bridges apparently greatly alarmed; he said he had seen fresh Indian "signs," and believed Harrod had been killed; and insisted upon a precipitate retreat, in spite of the earnest remonstrance of his companion, who, rather than be left alone, soon followed to the settlements.

Bridges subsequently sold a quantity of furs to a hatter in Lexington, and at the same time disposed of a pair of silver buttons engraved with the letter H. These being sent to Mrs. Harrod, she instantly recognized them as the ones the colonel had worn in his linen hunting-shirt, when he set out on the expedition. A party of men at once set out for the Three-Forks, where they discovered the bones of a human being, picked bare by the wild beasts of the woods, but a hunting-shirt with the buttons gone remained, and was identified as belonging to Harrod. In the meanwhile, Bridges took the alarm, left the country, and was never more heard of. (See Dr. Graham's narrative in Collins, Vol. II, p. 614.)

NOTE 21, PAGE 208.

The "Kentucky boat," or "broad horn," was a flat-boat, constructed upon the crudest principles of naval architecture. Until 1800, it was the only traffic boat on the western rivers, but at this time the "keel-boat" was introduced, which gradually superseded its predecessor in the public service, although flat-boats were found on the Mississippi in considerable numbers until the steam-boat ended the career of all such craft.

The numerous water-ways and the utter lack of roads made travel and transportation by water an early necessity, and the flat-boat was an outgrowth of the self-help of the pioneers. It was earliest in demand as a means to transport immigrants and their goods to Kentucky, which gave rise to its name. At first these boats were constructed by those who had need of them, but immigration subsequently increased to such an extent that their construction became one of the more prominent industries of Brownsville and Pittsburgh, Penn., and of Wheeling, W. Va. The business was not confined to these points, however, and almost every settlement upon the navigable portion of the Monongahela and Youghiogheny Rivers, did more or less of boat building. Subsequently, when the "keel-boat" became prominent, the flat-boat lost its distinctive name, and was chiefly used by the farmers and merchants of Kentucky, Ohio, Illinois and Indiana to convey their produce to the New Orleans market.

The form of these boats was a parallelogram, varying in length from fifteen to fifty feet, and in width from ten to fifteen feet, affording a capacity which varied from fifty to 500 tons burthen. On the Kentucky and Illinois Rivers they were sometimes built seventy-five feet long, and carried from 2,000 to 5,000 bushels of grain. The method and style of construction was simple, and suited to the meager resources of the times. The plan was to take a fine poplar or sycamore tree, hew it in rectangular shape about eighteen by twenty-four inches. This was split through the middle, leaving strips about twelve by eighteen inches and of varying length to suit the boat. These formed the gunwales, and constituted the main strength of the boat. The heart side was placed outward, amd on the inner corner was cut a "gain" large enough to allow the two-inch flooring to rest in it, and come to the level of the bottom of the gunwale. The width of the boat was established by cross pieces framed in the gunwales at moderate distances apart. Lengthwise the boat was further strengthened by "streamers" running parallel with the gunwales about four feet apart. Upon this framework, securely framed and fastened together, flooring of two-inch oak planks was laid double, pinned with wooden pins and heavy nails.

The boat, thus far constructed, was bottom side up, and after being well caulked, the difficulty encountered was to turn it over to be finished and launched. Among the farmers the practice was to choose a location on the bank of the river convenient for launching, and when the work reached this stage to turn it on the land, though the more skillful turned it on the water. If it was done on the land, the men of the neighborhood were invited, and all joined in lifting one side of the wooden leviathan, and letting it fall over on brush heaps and a multitude of hoop-poles, somewhat inclined to break its fall. This was attended with considerable risk of damage, and the other way was preferred. That was to place a temporary board railing on one side and the ends. Against this railing an embankment of earth was placed on the boat, and thus prepared, it was launched into the stream and towed by yawls into deep water. The side of

the boat, weighted with earth was placed up stream across the current, and while held in this position the embankment was broken in two places, to allow the water to find its way into the boat. The weight of the earth held this side lower than the other, to which was added the weight of the admitted water; this resulted in such a depression of this side as to give the current such hold of the structure as to turn it under the stream, when, the dirt falling off, it righted with the proper side uppermost. Great care was necessary to prevent the embankment from being prematurely broken, and for those who managed the turning to escape a serious wetting by leaping into a small boat kept near at hand.

When turned, it was hauled ashore by a cable previously fastened to it, and then completed. The gunwales were trimmed off at the prow to give the boat the proper "rake;" sides about four feet high were added by nailing clapboards on studding, framed in the sills or gunwales, and caulking applied to the first and second joints from the bottom, and sometimes higher. In case of boats bound for New Orleans, about three feet of the prow was left unincloused to prevent snags piercing into the cargo. The inclosed portion was roofed over with boards projecting over the sides to shed the water perfectly, and rounded from one side to the other, the center being about five and a half to six feet high. This was the rule in case of traffic boats, but in other cases only the cabin was provided with roof. This was located at the stern, about six feet of which was devoted to bunks, a stone fireplace with "cat and clay" chimney. Emigrant boats were made to resemble a box and were abandoned to the current without any effort or means of navigating them. Traffic boats were provided with "sweeps," and a steering oar.

Such a craft could be purchased of regular builders at a price varying from $1 to $1.25 per linear foot, but the purchaser found it necessary to provide a cable, pump and fire-place at an additional cost of about $10. Flat-boats were built with square prow to resist the rapid current, and were illy adapted to progress up stream. Traffic boats were, therefore, sold as lumber or firewood on reaching their destination. Emigrant boats found some purchasers who would use them to continue the trip to New Orleans, but they were generally disposed of cheaply for the lumber in them.

NOTE 22, PAGE 209.

In his reminiscential letters, Dr. Drake, speaking of a visit in 1845 to the scene of his early home at Mayslick, Mason Co., Ky., says: "It is a remarkable fact that in the early period of which I am writing, from 1794 to 1800, the white population was greater in that neighborhood than I found it in the visit referred to. In a single solitary walk of two miles, which included the spot of our old home, I passed over the foundation—the decayed logs and dust—of no less than twelve cabins, on the broad hearths of which I used to warm myself in winter, or play around in other seasons, when sent to them on errands, or permitted to visit the boys and girls with which they were redolent. Besides, I saw two of a better kind than the first, erected of hewed logs, which were tenantless and surrounded by hemp. * * * * * * * * The loss of white population so impressively shown forth by what I have said, has occurred in various parts of Kentucky. ("Pioneer Life in Kentucky." pp. 182-3.)

The following table shows the population at each census, 1790–1880:

Census Years.	Whites.	Free Colored	Slaves.	Total.
1790	61,133	114	12,430	73,677
1800	179,873	739	40,343	220,955
1810	324,237	1,713	80,561	406,511
1820	434,647	2,759	126,732	564,135
1830	517,787	4,917	165,213	687,917
1840	590,253	7,317	182,258	779,828
1850	761,413	10,011	210,981	982,405
1860	919,484	10,684	225,483	1,155,684
1870	1,098,692	222,210	.....	1,321,011
1880	1,377,187	271,521*	.....	1,648,708

*Including 10 Chinese and 50 Indians.

The following cities had in 1880 a population exceeding 5,000:

Louisville	123,645
Covington	29,720
Newport	20,433
Lexington	16,656
Paducah	8,376
Frankfort (State capital)	6,958
Maysville	5,220

NOTE 23, PAGE 214.

"We have individvals in Kentucky," wrote the famous naturalist, Audubon, "that even there are considered wonderful adepts in the management of the rifle. Having resided some years in Kentucky, and having more than once been witness of rifle sport, I shall present the results of my observation, leaving the reader to judge how far rifle shooting is understood in that State.

"Several individuals who conceive themselves adepts in the management of the rifle, are often seen to meet for the purpose of displaying their skill; and, betting a trifling sum, put up a target, in the center of which, a common sized nail is hammered for about two thirds its length. The marksmen make choice of what they consider a proper distance, and which may be forty paces. Each man cleans the interior of his tube, which is called *wiping* it, places a ball in the palm of his hand, pouring as much powder from his horn as will cover it. This quanity is supposed to be sufficient for any distance short of 100 yards. A shot which comes very close to the nail is considered that of an indifferent marksman; the bending of the nail is of course somewhat better; but nothing less than hitting it right on the head is satisfactory. One out of three shots generally hits the nail; and should the shooters amount to half a dozen, two nails are frequently needed before each can have a shot.

Those who drive the nail have a further trial among themselves, and the two best shots out of these generally settle the affair, when all the sportsmen adjourn to some house and spend an hour or two in friendly intercourse, appointing before they part a day for another trial. This is technically termed, 'driving the nail.'

"Barking of squirrels is delightful sport, and in my opinion, requires a greater degree of accuracy than any other. I first witnessed this manner of procuring squirrels while near the town of Frankfort. The performer was the celebrated Daniel Boone. We walked out together and followed the rocky margins of the Kentucky River until we reached a piece of flat land, thickly covered with black walnuts, oaks and hickories. As the general mast was a good one for that year, squirrels were seen gamboling on every tree around us. My companion, a stout, hale, athletic man, dressed in a homespun hunting shirt, bare-legged and moccasined, carried a long and heavy rifle, which, as he was loading, he said had proved efficient in all of his former undertakings, and which he hoped would not fail on this occasion, as he felt proud to show me his skill. The gun was wiped, the powder measured, the ball patched with six-hundred-thread linen, and a charge sent home with a hickory rod. We moved not a step from the place, for the squirrels were so thick that it was unnecessary to go after them.

"Boone pointed to one of these animals, which had observed us, and was crouched on a bough about fifty paces distant, and bade me mark well where the ball should hit. He raised his piece gradually until the bead, or sight of the barrel, was brought to a line with he spot he intended to hit. The whip-like report resounded through the woods, and along the hills in repeated echoes. Judge of my surprise when I perceived that the ball had hit the piece of bark immediately underneath the squirrel, and shivered it into splinters, the concussion produced by which had killed the animal, and sent it whirling through the air as if it had been blown up by the explosion of a powder magazine. Boone kept up his firing, and before many hours had elapsed, we had procured as many squirrels as we wished. Since that first interview with the veteran Boone, I have seen many other individuals perform the same feat.

"The snuffing of a candle with a ball I first had an opportunity of seeing near the banks of the Green River, not far from a large pigeon-roost, to which I had previously made a visit. I had heard many reports of guns during the early part of a dark night, and knowing them to be those of rifles, I went forward toward the spot to ascertain the cause. On reaching the place I was welcomed by a dozen tall, stout men, who told me they were exercising for the purpose of enabling them to shoot after night, at the reflected light from the eyes of a deer or wolf by torch-light. A fire was blazing near, the smoke of which rose curling among the thick foliage of the trees. At a distance which rendered it scarcely distinguishable, stood a burning candle, but which in reality was only fifty yards from the spot on which we all stood. One man was within a few yards of it to watch the effect of the shots, as well as to light the candle should it chance to go out, or to replace it should the shot cut it across. Each marksman shot in his turn. Some never hit either the snuff or the candle, and were congratulated with a loud laugh, while others actually snuffed the candle without putting it out, and were recompensed for their dexterity with numerous hurrahs. One of them, who was particularly expert, was very fortunate, and snuffed the candle three times out of seven, while the other shots either put out the candle or cut it immediately under the light.

"Of the feats performed by the Kentuckians with the rifle, I might say more than might be expedient on the present occasion. By way of recreation, they often cut off a piece of the bark of a tree, make a target of it, using a little powder wetted with water or saliva, for the bulls-eye, and shoot into the mark all the balls they have about them, picking them out of the wood again."

NOTE 24, PAGE 223.

A great part of the insecurity of land-titles arose from the eagerness of ignorant men. The location of land at that date was attended with no little danger, arising from the hostility of the Indians, and demanded for its successful accomplishment such qualifications as were seldom possessed by the frontiersmen. To the technical proficiency of the surveyor, the situation demanded the addition of the wood-craft of the pioneer and the bold hardiness of the scout. Those who possessed the last two generally lacked the first qualification, and it was believed it could better be omitted in choosing a locator than the others. Hence it followed that, in their eagerness to anticipate their competitors for possession of public lands, many holders of land-warrants entrusted their interests to persons who were more skilled in wood-craft than in the legal requirements of the legislative enactment. But the success of such locators was generally hindered by the dangers and natural difficulties of the work, as well as by the urgency of their employers, and the inevitable result was that, notwithstanding the honest intentions of the agents, "locations" were strewn "over the face of the country, as autumn distributes its falling leaves." The character of the consequent confusion is aptly illustrated by Marshall (Vol. I, pp. 150, 151) as follows: "Lewis Craig enters 500 acres of land upon a treasury warrant, adjoining his former entry on the north side, and running along northwardly with Christian's and Todd's line for quantity."

Here, it is to be remarked, that of all the country north of the Kentucky River, no particular watercourse is called for, or other object of general de-

scription named, whereby the attention of the subsequent locator could be led to a particular section or circuit, within, or about, which to look for the particular objects of location. Again, it does not appear what former entry of Craig's is meant; neither is it certain what line of Christian and Todd is intended, or who, among many of the name, they are; or what line of theirs is to be followed, or where it is to be found; or, if one be found, whether it be the same called for by Craig or not. This exemplifies a vague entry.

The same day "George Smith enters 500 acres of land on a treasury-warrant, lying on the north side of Kentucky, a mile below a creek, beginning about twenty poles below a lick, running down the river, westerly and northwestwardly, for quantity."

It is obvious that the location-calls in this entry are all vague and uncertain to a subsequent locator.

The "north side of Kentucky" comprehended the whole county of Fayette, and more than one-third of the whole country. The next call is, "a mile below a creek," but which of the 500 creeks on the north side of the Kentucky does not appear either by name or description; and finally it is to begin "about twenty poles from a lick," but what lick, or where, are questions all-important to the locator of the adjoining land, but which are left unanswered and unanswerable by anything in Mr. Smith's entry. It is presumable that the person who made Mr. Smith's location knew the place which he intended to include, but certainly those holding unlocated warrants were not bound to find him; nor could his verbal explanation, if seen, aid an entry which the law required should be in writing. The holder of a warrant, which he desired to locate, with a copy of Mr. Smith's entry in his hand, could not know how to adjoin it, nor yet how to avoid an interference. He would, however, proceed to make his entry, and possibly, with a similar degree of vagueness. When they came to be surveyed, very probably, and to the very great surprise of both owners, the two interfered.

Another instance: "Edward Hall enters 622 acres of land, upon a treasury warrant, on Eagle Creek, a branch of Kentucky; beginning at a small beech, marked thus, 'I. N,' on the north side of a small drain; then east 320 poles; then north at right angles for quantity."

To see that this entry is wholly vague and uncertain to a subsequent locator, it is only necessary to observe that Eagle Creek is fifty miles in length, has 1,000 drains, and 1,000,000 of beech trees; while I. N. being cut on any one of them left it still destitute of notoriety. Hence it was totally unreasonable to require of a subsequent locator that he should find where it was in order to avoid an interference. He, of course, proceeded without knowing.

Besides these, there were other circumstances which contributed to produce interference between the claims to land, and which the importance of the subject requires should be mentioned. The country, being unknown and unsettled in its greatest extent, was explored by individuals, or small parties, who often gave different names to the same objects, such as water-courses, traces, licks, etc., and often mistook or confounded places and distances from the one to the other.

Whence sprang an infinitude of conflicting claims. Others made or referred to obscure marks, which, not having acquired the attention of those conversant in their vicinity, wanted *notoriety* to supply the *absence of description*, and relied on them as the foundation of their locations. To notice another source of interference, though last not least productive, it often happened that two sets of locators, commencing their entries on parallel creeks, and running out each way until they interlocked, were quite astonished to find their surveyors crossing each other's lines.

NOTE 25, PAGE 228.

This plant, known to the botanist as *Panax quinque folium*, is highly prized by the Chinese. The root, when dried, is of a yellowish white color, with a mucilaginous sweetness in the taste, somewhat resembling licorice, accompanied with a slight aromatic bitterness. It is found in America, from Lower Canada as far as the State of Georgia. It thrives most in the mountainous regions of the Alleghanies, where it is more abundant. It is also met with in the environs of New York and Philadelphia, as well as in those parts of the northern States situated between the mountains and the sea, but it is so scarce as not to be worth the trouble of seeking. It is not found in the lower parts of Virginia and the Carolinas. It grows on declivities of mountains, in cool shady places, and in the richest soil. A man will not take up more than eight or nine pounds of the fresh roots in a day; these roots are always less than an inch in diameter, even after a growth of fifteen years, if any dependence can be placed on the number of rings on the upper part of the neck of the root, which are produced by the annual addition of successive layers.

Its collection in the United States is begun in the spring and ends when frost begins. Its root shrivels in drying, and finally becomes extremely hard, losing a third of its volume, and nearly half its weight in the process. By a simple process the Chinese give it a semi-transparency, which greatly enhances its commercial value. A description of this operation, though no secret, was early sold for $400 to persons in Kentucky, who turned the knowledge to a valuable account. Ginseng, thus prepared, brought $6 or $7 a pound in Philadelphia, and was sold at $50 to $100 in Canton. A considerable quantity was exported direct to China from Kentucky. It is still gathered and sold to some extent.

NOTE 26, PAGE 265.

On January 1, 1785, all that part of Jefferson

south of Salt River became Nelson County, in accordance with an act of the legislature passed the previous year. In the fall session of this year acts were passed forming three new counties, and all that part of Fayette lying "within a line beginning at the mouth of Upper Howard's Creek, on Kentucky River, running up the main fork thereof to the head; thence with the dividing ridge between Kentucky and Licking, until it comes opposite Eagle Creek; from thence a direct line to the nearest part of Raven Creek, a branch of Licking, and down Raven Creek to the mouth thereof; thence with Licking to the Ohio; thence with the Ohio to the mouth of Sandy Creek, up said creek to Cumberland Mountain; thence with the said mountain to the line of Lincoln County; thence with that line and the Kentucky River to the beginning," was constituted the county of Bourbon, and organized May 1, 1786.

The county of Mercer was formed of that part of Lincoln County lying within "a line beginning at the confluence of Sugar Creek and Kentucky River; thence a direct line to the mouth of Clark's Run; thence a straight line to Wilson's Station, in the fork of Clark's Run; then the same course continued to the line of Nelson County; thence with the said line to the line of Jefferson County; thence with that line to the Kentucky River; thence up the said river to the beginning."

Madison County was formed at the same time from that portion of Lincoln lying within "a line beginning at the confluence of Kentucky River and Sugar Creek; thence up said creek to the fork that James Thompson lives on; thence up said fork to the head thereof; thence a straight line to where an east course from John Ellis' will intersect the ridge that divides the waters of Paint Lick from the waters of Dick's River; thence along the top of said ridge southwardly, opposite to Hickman's Lick; thence south, forty-five degrees east, to the main Rockcastle River; thence up the said river to the head thereof; thence with the ridge that divides the waters of Kentucky River from the waters of Cumberland River to the line of Washington County; thence along said line to the main fork of Kentucky River that divides the county of Fayette from the county of Lincoln; thence down the said river to the beginning."

This will suffice to indicate the order and character of this development, which may be summarized in the following table:

	New Counties.	Formed from.	Year.
1	Jefferson	Kentucky	1780
2	Fayette	Kentucky	1780
3	Lincoln	Kentucky	1780
4	Nelson	Jefferson	1784
5	Bourbon	Fayette	1785
6	Mercer	Lincoln	1785
7	Madison	Lincoln	1785
8	Mason	Bourbon	1788
9	Woodford	Fayette	1788
10	Washington	Nelson	1792
11	Scott	Woodford	1792
12	Shelby	Jefferson	1792
13	Logan	Lincoln	1792
14	Clark	Fayette and Bourbon	1792
15	Hardin	Nelson	1792
16	Greene	Lincoln and Nelson	1792
17	Harrison	Bourbon and Scott	1793
18	Franklin	Woodford, Mercer and Shelby	1794
19	Campbell	Harrison, Scott and Mason	1794
20	Bullitt	Jefferson and Nelson	1796
21	Christian	Logan	1796
22	Montgomery	Clark	1796
23	Bracken	Mason and Campbell	1796
24	Warren	Logan	1796
25	Garrard	Mercer, Lincoln and Madison	1796
26	Fleming	Mason	1798
27	Pulaski	Lincoln and Greene	1798
28	Pendleton	Bracken and Campbell	1798
29	Livingston	Christian	1798
30	Boone	Campbell	1798
31	Henry	Shelby	1798
32	Cumberland	Greene	1798
33	Gallatin	Franklin and Shelby	1798
34	Muhlenburg	Logan and Christian	1798
35	Ohio	Hardin	1798
36	Jessamine	Fayette	1798
37	Barren	Warren and Greene	1798
38	Henderson	Christian	1798
39	Breckinridge	Hardin	1799
40	Floyd	Fleming, Montgomery and Mason	1799
41	Knox	Lincoln	1799
42	Nicholas	Bourbon and Mason	1799
43	Wayne	Pulaski and Cumberland	1800
44	Adair	Greene	1801
45	Greenup	Mason	1803
46	Casey	Lincoln	1806
47	Clay	Madison, Knox and Floyd	1806
48	Lewis	Mason	1806
49	Hopkins	Henderson	1806
50	Estill	Madison and Clark	1808
51	Caldwell	Livingston	1809
52	Rockcastle	Lincoln, Pulaski, Madison and Knox	1810
53	Butler	Logan and Ohio	1810
54	Grayson	Hardin and Ohio	1810
55	Union	Henderson	1811
56	Bath	Montgomery	1811
57	Allen	Warren and Barren	1815
58	Daviess	Ohio	1815
59	Whitley	Knox	1818
60	Harlan	Floyd and Knox	1819
61	Hart	Hardin and Greene	1819
62	Owen	Scott, Franklin and Greene	1819
63	Simpson	Logan, Warren and Allen	1819
64	Todd	Logan	1819
65	Monroe	Barren and Cumberland	1820
66	Trigg	Christian and Caldwell	1820
67	Grant	Pendleton	1820
68	Perry	Clay and Ford	1820
69	Lawrence	Greenup and Floyd	1821
70	Pike	Floyd	1821
71	Hickman	Caldwell and Livingston	1821
72	Calloway	Hickman	1822
73	Morgan	Floyd and Bath	1822
74	Oldham	Jefferson, Shelby and Henry	1823
75	Graves	Hickman	1823
76	Meade	Hardin and Breckinridge	1823
77	Spencer	Nelson, Shelby and Bullitt	1824
78	McCracken	Hickman	1824
79	Edmonson	Warren, Hart and Grayson	1825
80	Laurel	Rockcastle, Clay, Knox and Whitley	1825
81	Russell	Adair, Wayne and Cumberland	1825
82	Anderson	Franklin, Mercer and Washington	1827
83	Hancock	Breckinridge, Daviess and Ohio	1829

	New Counties.	Formed from.	Year.
84	Marion	Washington	1834
85	Clinton	Wayne and Cumberland	1835
86	Trimble	Gallatin, Henry and Oldham	1836
87	Carroll	Gallatin	1838
88	Carter	Greenup and Lawrence	1838
89	Breathitt	Clay, Perry and Estill	1839
90	Kenton	Campbell	1840
91	Crittenden	Livingston	1842
92	Marshall	Calloway	1842
93	Ballard	Hickman and McCracken	1842
94	Boyle	Mercer and Lincoln	1842
95	Letcher	Perry and Harlan	1842
96	Owsley	Clay, Estill and Breathitt	1843
97	Johnson	Floyd, Lawrence and Morgan	1843
98	Larue	Hardin	1843
99	Fulton	Hickman	1845
100	Taylor	Greene	1848
101	Powell	Montgomery, Clark and Estill	1852
102	Lyon	Caldwell	1854
103	McLean	Daviess, Muhlenburg and Ohio	1854
104	Rowan	Fleming and Morgan	1856
105	Jackson	Estill, Owsley, Clay, Laurel, Rockcastle and Madison	1858
106	Metcalfe	Barren, Greene, Adair, Cumberland and Monroe	1860
107	Boyd	Greenup, Carter and Lawrence	1860
108	Magoffin	Morgan, Johnson and Floyd	1860
109	Webster	Hopkins, Henderson and Union	1860
110	Wolfe	Morgan, Breathitt, Owsley and Powell	1860
111	Robertson	Nicholas, Harrison, Bracken and Mason	1867
112	Bell	Harlan and Knox	1867
113	Menifee	Bath, Morgan, Powell, Montgomery and Wolfe	1869
114	Elliott	Morgan, Carter and Lawrence	1869
115	Lee	Owsley, Estill, Wolfe and Breathitt	1870
116	Martin	Pike, Johnson, Floyd and Lawrence	1870
117	Knott	Floyd, Letcher, Perry and Breathitt	1884

For a time the organization of successive counties indicated the gradual development of the country, but that period has passed sometime since. Many of the later counties owe their origin to other motives than the demands of a sound public policy, and a number of "pauper counties" have been added to the list, the existence of which is prejudicial to nearly every interest concerned. The last county formed is a conspicuous example of this unfortunate legislation, the origin of which is given in a very readable article found in the Louisville *Commercial* for July 8, 1885, as follows:

The last legislature included a plain-looking man of forty five, of the average size, cheaply dressed, slightly bald and wearing spectacles—Robert Bates, the member from Letcher and some other counties. He occupied a seat in a remote corner of the House of Representatives, and never arose to speak even to a "point of order." The chief distinction he wore was that of being a brother to "Baby Bates," the celebrated Kentucky giant, known to the patrons of every museum in the land. Back of the seat occupied by Bates, frequently leaning over the railing of the lobby to talk with him, sat an ex-member named Fitzpatrick, tall, awkward, smooth-faced, and always appearing in the same heavy drab overcoat. Before the session closed an act was passed to create a county to be called Knott, with a county-seat named Hindman, in honor of the two officials wearing these names. Perhaps it would not have been termed inappropriately "An act to establish a county-seat upon the land of Robert Bates."

The traveler southward from Catlettsburg, on the Chattaroi Railroad, will find that the cars stop at Richardson, on the Big Sandy River. In the winter some sort of a boat can be procured to Prestonburg, in Floyd County, but at this season part of the distance must be traveled in a vehicle, which may be described as an ambulance, and part on horseback. Here the traveler is still forty-two miles from the Forks of Troublesome, indicated by the act as the seat of government for the new county. Another horse must be procured for the ride over the rough road which follows Beaver Creek during a greater part of the way. Upon arriving at the Forks of Troublesome nothing appears but two or three log houses, not grouped together with any view of making a beginning for a town, while vast forests extend in every direction. A road extends to Whitesburg, the county-seat of Letcher; another to Hazard, in Perry County, and a third to Jackson, in Breathitt. Two of these counties, at least, have made a reputation for outlawry that has extended beyond the State.

On Monday, July 7, 1884, the commissioners named to form the new county of Knott assembled at the "forks." The event had been duly advertised throughout those parts of Breathitt, Floyd, Perry and Letcher Counties, which were to be embraced in the new organization. A few persons from a distance were lodged in the "double" log-house, which served as the only inn in that section. It consisted of two log pens, covered by one roof, with a space between them large enough for another room. The second largest house was the store of "Chick" Allen, a son-in-law of Robert Bates aforesaid. The third house was what is facetiously known in the "moonshine" districts as a "bonded warehouse." No distillery was in sight, but a plentiful supply of white native whisky was served from the log-cabin with the high-sounding name. Mr. Bates was on hand, of course, as was his friend, Fitzpatrick, the latter being the spokesman of the commissioners.

Early in the day the neighboring people—and not all of them near neighbors—began to assemble. The young people predominated, because a "good time" was promised. Rustic maidens, accompanied by their swains, and rugged farmers with their families came on foot or on horseback, according to the distance. Soon two fiddlers of local repute made an appearance, which was a signal for clearing a small level space near the store, which was used for dancing through the day. The "bonded warehouse" was the chief attraction, however, and the pure mountain liquor, as the good people deemed it, flowed steadily from morning until night. With some, numerous potations proved an incentive for

greater agility on the dancing-ground—not that anybody was drunk, but "they war a drinkin' some." The effect upon others was to make them boisterous, singing and shouting, now and then firing a pistol to add to the general "hilarity." The people of these counties are the most hospitable in the world, and the most amiable toward strangers, who give no grounds for suspicion. Everything was good natured, therefore, though a few small disputes had to be settled by personal encounters in which no weapons were employed.

A marked figure on this scene was old man Everidge, evidently of the age of sixty, who had never owned a hat, "'cause it made his head too warm." Nor did he wear any shoes in summer. Not even a coat was needed to complete his costume for the dance. He drank nothing, but was none the less hilarious for that, and danced as regularly as any of the younger bloods. The dancing ground was small, bounded on one side by a dry ditch, which, during part of the year, is one of the branches of Troublesome Creek. Once, while dancing a cotillion, the old man was led to the brink of the ditch by two of the women, whose hands held him, when they suddenly let him go, with the effect of landing him on his back on the sand below. It was great sport for everybody, and the old man lost no temper in consequence. A figure more noticeable was the belle of the ball—a young woman of twenty, with a most attractive form and the bearing of a princess. A ruddy complexion, great brown eyes, and a profusion of auburn ringlets were additional attractions. Dressed tastefully, she would have attracted wide admiration on any of our fashionable streets Perhaps she would have excited greater curiosity, however, in her native habiliments. She wore a dress of red calico, severely plain with the exception of a yellow ruffle about the bottom of the skirt and a narrow blue ribbon around the waist. A small green sun-bonnet, which did not hide half her ringlets, formed the rest of her attire. The belle wore shoes, without stockings, upon her arrival, but like the other dancers she placed these against the stone wall which lined one side of the dancing-ground. She was heard to say that she "couldn't dance to do no good with shoes on." The ladies drank more sparingly than their lords of the white whisky, so that none of them, except one or two of dubious reputations, became intoxicated.

Meanwhile the commissioners were compelled, by the general excitement, to adjourn to a farm-house half a mile down the creek, where their business was transacted. The nature of that business perhaps was never recorded. It was not altogether a peaceable meeting. The territory to be formed into a new county embraced the homes of the assessor of Floyd County, the sheriff of Letcher, the coroner of Breathitt and the surveyor of Perry. The first mentioned, Bolling Hall, was named as the head of a committee to divide the county into magisterial districts, but refused to serve, asserting that he would never consent to any arrangement which would deprive him of his former well-paying office, as the formation of the new county would do. Another work of the commissioners was to arrange for the election of county officers a month later, and to order a set of blank books for the county records. The latter have been secured, and the bill for them sent, as the law requires, to Frankfort, to be paid by the State. The shrewdness of these unsophisticated people is shown in the fact that while no other new county has expended more than $1,200 for an outfit of record books, the bill sent by Knott was $2,100, an amount which Auditor Hewitt has refused to pay until forced by law to do so. Thus it seems that one of the first acts of the new county was to raid the State treasury for the private benefit of a few citizens. There is a story told at Frankfort which is *a propos:* The late James Davidson, while State treasurer, always doled out the public moneys grudgingly, as if bestowing private alms upon undeserving persons. One day the sheriff of Perry County came in to make his settlement with the State. There were twenty-five "idiot claims," which were approved by the auditor, who gave a warrant upon the treasurer for their payment. Mr. Davidson counted the claims slowly and aloud, turning, as he finished, to the sheriff with the remark:

"Why, Mr. Coombs, you must all be idiots up in Perry County."

"Pretty near, I guess," was the reply, "but we generally have sense enough to get what's comin' to us from the treasury."

In the latter respect it seems that Perry County people are not unlike all the others.

The close of the festivities at what had become, during the day, the town of Hindman, was a fitting climax. The local magistrate and the only physician in the community lay on their backs in the sand, which lined the bottom of the dry creek, the former singing with all his might until he became too drowsy longer to make any exertion. Many others lay stretched at full length upon the grass. The growth of the darkness made the enthusiastic survivors more reckless, and pistol shots became more frequent until late in the night. Since the first day's performance in making the new county it is not reported that any further measures have been taken toward setting the county machinery in motion. The double log-house is the only known repository of the expensive record books, and no accommodations have been provided for holding courts. Such is the new county named for the present governor of Kentucky. Such is the county formed for the benefit of Mr. Bates and his friends.

Yet these are not bad people. Their quarrels are among themselves, and they do not offer to molest a stranger. Their ideas are narrow because they have no relations with the rest of the world. The man among them who happens to get to Frank-

fort once or twice in a lifetime, as the steerer of a raft of logs, is listened to thereafter on public questions as an oracle. Probably not more than two dozen persons present at the organization of Knott County could read, but there was evident a certain amount of respect for the man able to read and write. Some one was being discussed with reference to his becoming a candidate for the legislature.

"Hell!" says one; "he ain't fitten for no legislature."

"Yes he is!" ejaculated his neighbor; *"he can read and repeat!"*

What degree of qualification this may be is left for the reader to conjecture.

NOTE 27, PAGE 268.

James Wilkinson was born in Maryland in 1757, studied medicine in Philadelphia, but after the battle of Bunker Hill repaired to Cambridge, and was soon appointed captain in Reed's New Hampshire regiment, serving as such with Arnold in the northern army; promoted brigade-major July, 1776, and lieutenant-colonel January 12, 1777; bearer of dispatches to Gen. Washington from Gen. Gates December, 1776, he participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. Upon Gates' accession to command of the northern army, Wilkinson was made his adjutant-general May, 1777, and upon surrender of Burgoyne he conveyed the official dispatches to congress. Brevetted brigadier-general in November, he was, in January, 1778, appointed secretary of the board of war, of which Gates was president. A quarrel arising with the latter at the time of the Conway cabal, Wilkinson resigned his secretaryship, and in July, 1779, was appointed clothier-general of the army. Settled in Kentucky after the peace, and engaged in mercantile affairs. Appointed lieutenant-colonel Second Infantry November, 1791, and conducted an expedition against the Wabash Indians in 1791–92; promoted to be brigadier-general March 1792, and commanded the right wing of Wayne's army at Maumee Rapids, and in December, 1796, became general-in-chief of the army, serving on the western frontier; one of the commissioners to receive Louisiana from the French in 1803; he was governor of that territory in 1805–06; ordered to command on the Mississippi December, 1808; he was recalled to Washington in 1810, and tried by court-martial in 1811 on charges of corruptly receiving money from Spain, and being in complicity with Aaron Burr. The court acquitted him with credit, and he returned to the southern department. In 1813 he was appointed major-general and transferred to the northern frontier. Owing to the failure of Hampton to co-operate with him, his plans for the occupation of Canada totally failed. He was superseded in command, and a court of inquiry ordered in 1815, which acquitted him of all blame. On the re-organization of the army in 1815, he was discharged, and passed the later years of his life upon his estates in Mexico. In 1816 he published "Memoirs of My Own Times" (3 Vols., 8 vo.); died near the City of Mexico December 28, 1825. (Johnson's Cyclopedia.)

NOTE 28, PAGE 275.

A memoir by Daniel Clark, supposed to be the nephew of the gentleman of the same name who was appointed Wilkinson's agent, gives a concise history of the matter, which is extracted from American State Papers, Vol. XX, p. 707. Wilkinson, in his "Memoirs of My Own Times," confirms this account as substantially correct. "About the period of which we are now speaking, in the middle of the year 1787, the foundation of an intercourse with Kentucky and the settlements on the Ohio was laid, which daily increased. Previous to that time, all those who ventured on the Mississippi had their property seized by the first commanding officer whom they met, and little or no communication was kept up between the countries. Now and then an emigrant who wished to settle in Natchez, by dint of entreaty, and solicitation of friends who had interests in New Orleans, procured permission to move there with his family, slaves, cattle, furniture and farming utensils, but was allowed to bring no other property except cash. An unexpected incident, however, changed the face of things, and was productive of a new line of conduct. The arrival of a boat, belonging to Gen. Wilkinson, loaded with tobacco and other productions of Kentucky, is announced in town, and a guard was immediately sent on board of it. The general's name had hindered this being done at Natchez, as the commandant was fearful that such a step might be displeasing to his superiors, who might wish to show some respect to the property of a general officer; at any rate the boat was proceeding to New Orleans, and they would there resolve on what measures they ought to pursue and put in execution. The government, not much disposed to show any mark of respect or forbearance toward the general's property, he not having at that time arrived, was about proceeding in the usual way of confiscation, when a merchant in New Orleans, who had considerable influence there, and who was formerly acquainted with the general, represented to the governor that the measures taken by the intendant would very probably give rise to disagreeable events; that the people of Kentucky were already exasperated at the conduct of the Spaniards in seizing on the property of all those who navigated the Mississippi; and if this system was pursued, they would very probably, in spite of congress and the executive of the United States, take upon themselves to obtain the navigation of the river by force, which they were well able to do; a measure for some time before much dreaded by this government, which had no force to resist them, if such a plan was put in execution. Hints were likewise given

that Wilkinson was a very popular man, who could influence the whole of that country; and probably that his sending a boat before him with a wish that she might be seized was but a snare at his return to influence the minds of the people, and, having brought them to the point he wished, induce them to appoint him their leader, and then, like a torrent, spread over the country, and carry fire and desolation from one end of the province to the other.

"Gov. Miro, a weak man, unacquainted with the American government, ignorant even of the position of Kentucky with respect to his own province, but alarmed at the very idea of an irruption of Kentucky men, whom he feared without knowing their strength, communicated his wishes to the intendant that the guard might be removed from the boat, which was accordingly done, and a Mr. Patterson, who was the agent of the general, was permitted to take charge of the property on board, and to sell it free of duty. The general, on his arrival in Orleans, sometime after, was informed of the obligation he lay under to the merchant, who had impressed the government with such an idea of his importance and influence at home, waited on him, and in concert with him, formed a plan for their future operations. In his interview with the governor, that he might not seem to derrogate from the character given of him, by appearing concerned in so trifling a business as a boat load of tobacco, hams and butter, he gave him to understand that the property belonged to many citizens of Kentucky, who, availing themselves of his return to the Atlantic States, by way of Orleans, wished to make trial of the temper of this government, as he, on his arrival, might inform his own what steps had been pursued under his eye, that adequate measures might be afterward taken to procure satisfaction. He acknowledged with gratitude the attention and respect manifested by the governor toward himself in the favor shown to his agent; but at the same time mentioned that he would not wish the governor to expose himself to the anger of his court by refraining from seizing on the boat and cargo, as it was but a trifle, if such were the positive orders from the court, and that he had not power to relax them according to circumstances. Convinced by this discourse that the general rather wished for an opportunity of embroiling affairs than sought to avoid it, the governor became more alarmed. For two or three years before, particularly since the arrival of the commissioners from Georgia, who had come to Natchez to claim that country, he had been fearful of an invasion at every annual rise of the waters, and the news of a few boats being seen was enough to alarm the whole province. He revolved in his mind what measures he ought to pursue (consistent with the orders he had from home not to permit the free navigation of the river), in order to keep the Kentucky people quiet; and in his succeeding interviews with Wilkinson, having procured more knowledge than he had hitherto acquired of their character, population, strength and dispositions, he thought he could do nothing better than hold out a bait to Wilkinson to use his influence in restraining the people from an invasion of this province till he could give advice to his court, and require further instructions. This was the point to which the parties wished to bring him, and being informed that in Kentucky two or three crops were on hand, for which, if an immediate vent was not to be found, the people could not be kept within bounds, he made Wilkinson the offer of a permission to import, on his own account to New Orleans, free of duty, all the productions of Kentucky, thinking by this means to conciliate the good will of the people, without yielding the point of navigation, as the commerce carried on would appear the effect of an indulgence to an individual, which could be withdrawn at pleasure. On consultation with his friends, who well knew what further concessions Wilkinson would extort from the fears of the Spaniards, by the promise of his good offices in preaching peace, harmony, and good understanding with this government, until arrangements were made between Spain and America, he was advised to insist that the governor should insure him a market for all the flour and tobacco he might send, as in the event of an unfortunate shipment, he would be ruined whilst endeavoring to do a service to Louisiana. This was accepted. Flour was always wanted in New Orleans, and the king of Spain had given orders to purchase more tobacco for the supply of his manufactories at home than Louisiana at that time produced, and which was paid for at about $9.50 per cwt. In Kentucky it cost but $2, and the profit was immense. In consequence, the general had appointed his friend Daniel Clark his agent here, returned by way of Charleston in a vessel, with a particular permission to go to the United States, even at the very moment of Gardoqui's information; and on his arrival in Kentucky, bought up all the produce he could collect, which he shipped and disposed of as before mentioned, and for some time all the trade for the Ohio was carried on in his name, a line from him sufficing to ensure the owner of the boat every privilege and protection he could desire."

NOTE 29, PAGE 284.

An act concerning the erection of the District of Kentucky into an independent State. Passed the 18th of December, 1789.

WHEREAS it is represented to this present General Assembly, that the act of last session entitled "an act concerning the erection of the District of Kentucky into an independent State," which contains terms materially different from those of the act of October session, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five, are found incompatible with the real views of this Commonwealth, as well as injurious to the good people of said district:

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly,* That in the month of May, next, on the respective court days of the counties within the said district, and at the respective places of holding courts therein,

Representatives to continue in appointment for one year, and to compose a convention, with the powers, and for the purposes hereinafter mentioned, shall be elected by the free male inhabitants of each county above the age of twenty-one years, in like manner as delegates to the General Assembly have been elected within said district in the proportions following: In the county of Jefferson shall be elected five representatives; in the county of Nelson, five representatives; in the county of Mercer, five representatives; in the county of Lincoln, five representatives; in the county of Madison, five representatives; in the county of Fayette, five representatives; in the county of Woodford, five representatives; in the county of Bourbon, five representatives; and in the county of Mason, five representatives: *Provided*, That no free male inhabitant above the age of twenty-one years shall vote in any other county except that in which he resides, and that no person shall be capable of being elected unless he has been a resident within the said district at least one year.

SEC. 2. That full opportunity may be given to the good people of exercising their right of sufferage on an occasion so interesting to them, each of the officers holding such elections, shall continue the same from day to-day, passing over Sunday, for five days, including the first day, and shall cause this act to be read on each day immediately preceding the opening of the election at the door of the court house or other convenient place; each of the said officers shall deliver to each person duly elected a representative, a certificate of his election, and shall transmit a general return to the clerk of the Supreme Court, to be, by him, laid before the convention.

SEC. 3. For every neglect of any of the duties hereby enjoined on such officer, he shall forfeit one hundred pounds, to be recovered by action of debt by any person suing for the same.

SEC. 4. The said convention shall be held at Danville, on the twenty-sixth day of July next, and shall and may proceed, after choosing a president and other proper officers, and settling the proper rules of proceeding, to consider and determine whether it be expedient for, and the will of the good people of the district, that the same be erected into an independant State, on the terms and conditions following:

SEC. 5. First, that the boundary between the proposed State and Virginia, shall remain the same as at present separates the district from the residue of this commonwealth.

SEC. 6. Second, that the proposed State shall take upon itself a just proportion of the debt of the United States, and the payment of all the certificates granted on account of the several expeditions carried on from the Kentucky district against the Indians, since the first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five.

SEC. 7. Third, that all private rights and interests of lands within the said district, derived from the laws of Virginia prior to such separation, shall remain valid and secure under the laws of the proposed State, and shall be determined by the laws now existing in this State.

SEC. 8. Fourth, that the lands within the proposed State of non-resident proprietors, shall not in any case be taxed higher than the lands of residents, at any time prior to the admission of the proposed State to a vote by its delegates in Congress, where such non-residents reside out of the United States, nor at any time either before or after such admission, where such non-residents reside within this Commonwealth, within which the stipulation shall be reciprocal; or where such non-residents reside within any other of the United States, which shall declare the same to be reciprocal within its limits; nor shall a neglect of cultivation or improvement of any land within either the proposed State of this Commonwealth, belonging to non-residents, citizens of the other, subject such non-residents to forfeiture or other penalty, within the term of six years, after the admission of the said State into the Federal Union.

SEC. 9. Fifth, that no grant of land or land warrant to be issued by the proposed State, shall interfere with any warrant heretofore issued from the land office of Virginia, which shall be located on land within the said district, now liable thereto, on or before the first day of September, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one.

SEC. 10. Sixth, that the unlocated lands within the said district, which stand appropriated to individuals of description of individuals, by the laws of this Commonwealth, for military or other services, shall be exempted from the disposition of the proposed State, and shall remain subject to be disposed of by the Commonwealth of Virginia, according to such appropriation until the first day of May, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and no longer; thereafter the residue of all lands remaining within the limits of the said, shall be subject to the disposition of the proposed State.

SEC. 11. Seventh, that the use and navigation of the river Ohio, so far as the territory of the proposed State, or the territory which shall remain within the limits of this Commonwealth lies therein, shall be free and common to the citizens of the United States, and respective jurisdictions of this Commonwealth and of the proposed State on the river as aforesaid, shall be concurrent only with the States which may possess the opposite shores of the said river.

SEC. 12. Eighth, that in case any complaint or dispute shall at any time arise between the Commonwealth of Virginia and the said district, after it shall be an independent State, concerning the meaning or execution of the foregoing articles, the same shall be determined by six commissioners, of whom two shall be chosen by each of the parties, and the remainder by the commissioners so first appointed.

SEC. 13. *Provided, however*, That five members assembled shall be a sufficient number to adjourn from day to day, and to issue writs for supplying vacancies which may happen from deaths, resignations or refusals to act; a majority of the whole shall be a sufficient number to choose a President, settle the proper rules of proceeding, authorize any number to summon a convention during a recess, and to act in all other instances where a greater number is not expressly required. Two-thirds of the whole shall be a sufficient number to determine on the expediency of forming the said district into an independent State on the aforesaid terms and conditions: *Provided*, that a majority of the whole number to be elected concur therein.

SEC. 14. *And be it further enacted*, That if the said convention shall approve of the erection of the said district into an independent State on the foregoing terms and conditions, they shall and may proceed to fix a day posterior to the first day of November, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, on which the authority of this Commonwealth, and of its laws, under the exceptions aforesaid, shall cease and determine forever over the proposed State, and the said articles become a solemn compact mutually binding on the parties, and unalterably by either without the consent of the other.

SEC. 15. *Provided, however*, That prior to the first day of November, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, the general government of the United States shall consent to the erection of the

said district into an independent State, shall release this Commonwealth from all its Federal obligations arising from the said district as being part thereof, and shall agree that the proposed State shall immediately after the day to be fixed as aforesaid, posterior to the first day of November, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, or at some convenient time future thereto. be admitted into the Federal Union.

SEC. 16. And to the end that no period of anarchy may happen to the good people of the proposed State, it is to be understood that the said convention shall have the authority to take the necessary provisional measures for the election and meeting of a convention, at some time prior to the day fixed for the determination of the authority of this Commonwealth, and of its laws over said district, and posterior to the first day of November, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one aforesaid, with full power and authority to frame and establish a fundamental constitution of government for the proposed State, and to declare what laws shall be in force therein, until the same shall be abrogated or altered by the legislative authority acting under the constitution so to be framed and established.

SEC. 17. *And be it further enacted*, That the electors in going to, continuing at, and returning from an election of members to the said convention, shall be entitled to the same privileges from arrest, as are by law allowed at an election of members to the General Assembly; and each person returned to serve as a member in said convention, shall be entitled to the same privileges from arrest in going to, during his attendance on, and returning from said convention, as are by law allowed to members of the General Assembly.

SEC. 18. This act shall be transmitted by the Executive to the representatives of this Commonwealth in Congress, who are hereby instructed to use their endeavors to obtain from Congress a speedy act to the effect above specified.

NOTE 30, PAGE 297.

The House, according to the standing order of the day, resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole on the state of the Commonwealth, Mr. Caldwell in the chair. And after some time spent therein, the Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. Caldwell reported that the committee had, according to order, had under consideration the Governor's address, and had come to the following resolutions thereupon, which he had delivered in at the Clerk's table, where they were twice read and agreed to by the House.*

I. *Resolved*, That the several States composing the United States of America, are not united on the principle of unlimited submission to their general government; but that by compact under the style and title of a Constitution for the United States and of amendments thereto, they constituted a general government for special purposes, delegated to that government certain definite powers, reserving each State to itself, the residuary mass of right to their own self-government; and that whensoever the general government assumes undelegated powers, its acts are unauthoritative, void and of no force; That to this compact each State acceded as a State, and is an integral party, its co-States forming, as to itself, the other party; That the government created by this compact was not made the exclusive or final judge of the extent of the powers delegated to itself; since that would have made its discretion, and not the Constitution, the measure of its powers; but that as in all other cases of compact among parties having no common judge, each party has an equal right to judge for itself, as well of infractions as of the mode and measure of redress.

II. *Resolved*, That the Constitution of the United States having delegated to Congress a power to punish treason, counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States, piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offenses against the laws of nations, and no other crimes whatever, and it being true as a general principle, and one of the amendments to the Constitution having also declared "that the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people," therefore, also, the same act of Congress passed on the 14th day of July, 1798, entitled "An act in addition to the act entitled an act for the punishment of certain crimes against the United States;" as also the act passed by them on the 27th day of June, 1798, entitled "An act to punish frauds committed on the Bank of the United States" (and all other of their acts which assume to create, define or punish crimes other than those enumerated in the Constitution), are altogether void and of no force, and that the power to create, define and punish such other crimes is reserved, and of right appertains solely and exclusively to the respective States, each within its own territory.

III. *Resolved*, That it is true as a general principle, and is also expressly declared by one of the amendments to the Constitution that "the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people;" and that no power over the freedom of religion, freedom of speech, or freedom of the press being delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, all lawful powers respecting the same did of right remain, and were reserved to the States or to the people: That thus was manifested their determination to retain to themselves the right of judging how far the licentiousness of speech and of the press may be abridged without lessening their useful freedom, and how far those abuses, which cannot be separated from their use, should be tolerated, rather than the use be destroyed, and thus also they guarded against all abridgement by the United States of the freedom of religious opinions and exercises, and retained to themselves the right of protecting the same, as this State, by a law passed on the general demand of its citizens, had already protected them from all human restraint or interference. And that in addition to this general principle and express declaration, another and more special provision has been made by one of the amendments to the Constitution which expressly declares that "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercises thereof, or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press," whereby guarding in the same sentence and under the same words, the freedom of religion, of speech, or of the press insomuch, that whatever violates either, throws down the sanctuary which covers the others, and that libels, falsehoods, defamation equally with heresy and false religion, are withheld from the cognizance of Federal tribunals. That therefore the act of Congress of the United States passed on the 14th day of July, 1798, entitled "An act in addition to the act for the punishment of certain crimes against the United States," which does abridge the freedom of the press, is not law, but is altogether void and of no effect.

IV. *Resolved*, That alien friends are under the jurisdiction and protection of the laws of the State wherein they are; that no power over them has been delegated to the United States nor pro-

*Proceedings Kentucky Legislature, November 10, 1798.

hibited to the individual State distinct from their power over citizens; and it being true as a general principle and one of the amendments to the Constitution having also declared that "the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people," the act of the Congress of the United States passed on the 22d day of June, 1798, entitled "An act concerning aliens," which assumes power over alien friends not delegated by the Constitution, is not law, but is altogether void and of no force.

V. *Resolved*, That in addition to the general principle as well as the express declaration, that powers not delegated are reserved, another and more special provision inserted in the Constitution from abundant caution has declared, "that the migration or importation of such persons as any of the States now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year 1808." That this Commonwealth does admit the migration of alien friends described as the subject of the said act concerning aliens; that a provision against the prohibiting their migration is a provision against all acts equivalent thereto, or it would be nugatory; that to remove them when migrated is equivalent to a prohibition of their migration, and is therefore contrary to the said provision of the Constitution, and void.

VI. *Resolved*, That the imprisonment of a person under the protection of the laws of this Commonwealth on his failure to obey the simple order of the President to depart out of the United States, as is undertaken by the said act entitled "An act concerning aliens," is contrary to the Constitution, one amendment to which has provided that "no person shall be deprived of liberty without due process of law," and that another having provided "that in all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a public trial by an impartial jury, to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted with the witnesses against him, to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense," the same act undertaking to authorize the President to remove a person out of the United States who is under the protection of the law, on his own suspicion, without accusation, without jury, without public trial, without confrontation of the witnesses against him, without having witnesses in his favor, without defense, without counsel, is contrary to these provisions also of the Constitution, is therefore not law, but utterly void and of no force. That transferring the power of judging any person who is under the protection of the laws, from the courts to the President of the United States, as is undertaken by the same act concerning aliens, is against the article of the Constitution which provides that "the judicial power of the United States shall be vested in courts, the judges of which shall hold their offices during good behavior," and that the said act is void for that reason also; and it is further to be noted, that this transfer of judiciary power is to that magistrate of the general government who already possesses all the executive, and a qualified negative in all the legislative powers.

VII. *Resolved*, That the construction applied by the general government (as is evinced by sundry of their proceedings) to those parts of the Constitution of the United States, which delegate to Congress a power to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises; to pay the debts and provide for the common defense, and general welfare of the United States, and to make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the powers vested by the Constitution in the government of the United States, or any department thereof, goes to the destruction of all the limits prescribed to their power by the Constitution; that words meant by that instrument to be subsidiary only to the execution of the limited powers ought not to be so construed as themselves to give unlimited powers, nor a part so to be taken as to destroy the whole residue of the instrument; that the proceedings of the general government, under color of these articles, will be a fit and necessary subject for revisal and correction at a time of greater tranquility, while those specified in the preceding resolutions call for immediate redress.

VIII. *Resolved*, That the preceding resolutions be transmitted to the senators and representatives in Congress from this Commonwealth, who are hereby enjoined to present the same to their respective houses, and to use their best endeavors to procure, at the next session of Congress, a repeal of the aforesaid unconstitutional and obnoxious acts.

IX. *Resolved*, Lastly, that the governor of this Commonwealth be, and is hereby authorized and requested to communicate the preceding resolutions to the legislatures of the several States, to assure them that this Commonwealth considers union for specified national purposes, and particularly for those specified in their late Federal compact, to be friendly to the peace, happiness, and prosperity of all the States; that faithful to that compact, according to the plain intent and meaning in which it was understood and acceded to by the several parties, it is sincerely anxious for its preservation; that it does also believe, that to take from the States all the powers of self-government, and transfer them to a general and consolidated government, without regard to the special delegations and reservations solemnly agreed to in that compact, is not for the peace, happiness, or prosperity of these States. And that, therefore, this Commonwealth is determined, as it doubts not its co-States are, to tamely submit to undelegated and consequently unlimited powers in no man or body of men on earth; that if the acts before specified should stand, these conclusions would flow from them; that the general government may place any act they think proper on the list of crimes and punish it themselves, whether enumerated or not enumerated by the Constitution as cognizable by them; that they may transfer its cognizance to the President or any other person, who may himself be the accuser, counsel, judge and jury, whose suspicions may be the evidence, his order the sentence, his officer the executioner, and his breast the sole record of the transaction; that a very numerous and valuable description of the inhabitants of these States being by this precedent reduced as outlaws to the absolute dominion of one man, and the barrier of the Constitution thus swept away from us all, no rampart now remains against the passions and the powers of a majority of Congress, to protect from a like exportation or other more grievous punishment the minority of the same body, the Legislature, judges, governors, and counselors of the States, nor their other peaceable inhabitants who may venture to reclaim the constitutional rights and liberties of the State and people, or who for other causes, good or bad, may be obnoxious to the views or marked by the suspicions of the President, or be thought dangerous to his or their elections or other interests, public or personal; that the friendless alien has indeed been selected as the safest subject of a first experiment, but the citizens will soon follow, or rather has already followed; for already has a sedition act marked him as its prey; that these and successive acts of the same character, unless arrested on the threshold, may tend to drive these States into revolution and blood, and will furnish new calumnies against Re-

publican governments, and new pretexts for those who wish it to be believed that man cannot be governed but by a rod of iron; that it would be a dangerous delusion were a confidence in the men of our choice to silence our fears for the safety of our rights; that confidence is everywhere the parent of despotism. Free government is founded in jealousy and not in confidence. It is jealousy, and not confidence which prescribes limited constitutions to bind down those whom we are obliged to trust with power; that our Constitution has accordingly fixed the limits to which and no further our confidence may go; and let the honest advocate of confidence read the alien and sedition acts, and say if the Constitution has now been wise in fixing limits to the government it created, and whether we should be wise in destroying those limits. Let him say what the government is if it be not a tyranny, which the men of our choice have conferred on the President, and the President of our choice has assented to and accepted over the friendly strangers, to whom the mild spirit of our country and its laws had pledged hospitality and protection; that the men of our choice have more respected the bare suspicions of the President than the solid rights of innocence, the claims of justification, the sacred force of truth, and the forms and substance of law and justice. In questions of power then let no more be heard of confidence in man, but bind him down from mischief by the claims of the Constitution. That this Commonwealth does therefore call on its co-States for an expression of their sentiments on the acts concerning aliens, and for the punishment of certain crimes hereinbefore specified, plainly declaring whether these acts are or are not authorized by the Federal compact. And it doubts not that their sense will be so announced as to prove their attachment unaltered to limited government, whether general or particular, and that the rights and liberties of their co-States will be exposed to no dangers by remaining embarked on a common bottom with their own; that they will concur with this Commonwealth in considering the said acts as so palpably against the Constitution as to amount to an undisguised declaration, that the compact is not meant to be the measure of the powers of the general government, but that it will proceed in the exercise over these States of all powers whatsoever; that they will view this as seizing the rights of the States and consolidating them in the hands of the general government with a power assumed to bind the States (not merely in cases made Federal) but in all cases whatsoever, by laws made not with their consent; that this would be to surrender the form of government we have chosen, and to live under one deriving its power from its own will, and not from out authority; and that the co-States, recurring to their natural right in cases not made Federal, will concur in declaring these acts void and of no force, and will each unite with this Commonweath in requesting their repeal at the next session of Congress.

EDMUND BULLOCK.
Speaker House of Representatives.

JOHN CAMPBELL,
Speaker Senate, pro tem.

Passed the House of Representatives November 10, 1798.

Attest: THOMAS TODD,
Chairman House of Representatives.

In Senate, November 13, 1798, unanimously concurred in.

Attest: B. THRUSTON,
Clerk Senate.

Approved November 16, 1798, by the Governor.

JAMES GARRARD,
Governor Kentucky.

HARRY TOULMIN,
Secretary of State.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Secretary's Department Boston, October 20, 1884.

A true copy of the original, on file in this Department.

[L. S.] Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

HENRY B. PIERCE.
Secretary.

NOTE 31, PAGE 325.

CONSTITUTION OF 1850.

ARTICLE I.

CONCERNING THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE POWERS OF GOVERNMENT.

SECTION 1. The powers of the government of the State of Kentucky shall be divided into three distinct departments, and each of them to be confided to a separate body of magistracy, to-wit, those which are legislative to one; those which are executive to another, and those which are judiciary to another.

SEC. 2. No person, or collection of persons, being of one of those departments, shall exercise any power properly belonging to either of the others, except in the instances hereinafter expressly directed or permitted.

ARTICLE II.

CONCERNING THE LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The legislative power shall be vested in a House of Representatives and Senate, which together shall be styled "The General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky."

SEC. 2. The members of the House of Representatives shall continue in service for the term of two years from the day of the general election, and no longer.

SEC. 3. Representatives shall be chosen on the first Monday in August in every second year, and the mode of holding the election shall be regulated by law.

SEC. 4. No person shall be a Representative, who, at the time of his election, is not a citizen of the United States, has not attained the age of twenty-four years, and who has not resided in this State two years next preceding his election, and the last year thereof in the county, town or city for which he may be chosen.

SEC. 5. The General Assembly shall divide each county of this Commonwealth into convenient election precincts, or may delegate power to do so to such county authorities as may be designated by law; and elections for Representatives for the several counties shall be held at the places for holding their respective courts, and in the several election precincts into which the counties may be divided. *Provided*, That when it shall appear to the General Assembly that any city or town hath a number of qualified voters equal to the ratio then fixed, such city or town shall be invested with the privilege of a separate Representative, in either or both houses of the General Assembly, which shall be retained so long as such city or town shall contain a number of qualified voters equal to the ratio which may from time to time be fixed by law, and, thereafter, elections for the county in which such city or town is situated shall not be held therein; but such city or town shall not be entitled to a separate representation unless such county, after the separation, shall also be entitled to one or more

representatives. That whenever a city or town shall be entitled to a representation in either house of the General Assembly, and by its members shall be entitled to more than one representative, such city or town shall be divided, by squares which are contiguous, so as to make the most compact form, into representative districts, as nearly equal as may be, equal to the number of representatives to which such city or town may be entitled; and one representative shall be elected from each district. In like manner shall said city or town be divided into senatorial districts, when by the apportionment more than one Senator shall be allotted to such city or town, and a Senator shall be elected from each senatorial district; but no ward or municipal division shall be divided by such division of senatorial or representative districts, unless it be necessary to equalize the elective, senatorial or representative districts.

SEC. 6. Representation shall be equal and uniform in this Commonwealth, and shall be forever regulated and ascertained by the number of qualified voters therein. In the year 1850, again in the year 1857, and every eighth year thereafter, an enumeration of all qualified voters of the State shall be made, and to secure uniformity and equality of representation, the State is hereby laid off into ten districts. The first district shall be composed of the counties of Fulton, Hickman, Ballard, McCracken, Graves, Calloway, Marshall, Livingston Crittenden, Union, Hopkins, Caldwell and Trigg. The second district shall be composed of the counties of Christian, Muhlenburgh, Henderson, Daviess, Hancock, Ohio, Breckinridge, Meade, Grayson, Butler and Edmonson. The third district shall be composed of the counties of Todd, Logan, Simpson, Warren, Allen, Monroe, Barren and Hart. The fourth district shall be composed of the counties of Cumberland, Adair, Green, Taylor, Clinton, Russell, Wayne, Pulaski, Casey, Boyle and Lincoln. The fifth district shall be composed of the counties of Hardin, Larue, Bullitt, Spencer, Nelson, Washington, Marion, Mercer and Anderson. The sixth district shall be composed of the counties of Garrard, Madison, Estill, Owsley, Rockcastle, Laurel, Clay, Whitley, Knox, Harlan, Perry, Letcher, Pike, Floyd and Johnson. The seventh district shall be composed of the counties of Jefferson, Oldham, Trimble, Carroll, Henry and Shelby and the city of Louisville. The eighth district shall be composed of the counties of Bourbon, Fayette, Scott, Owen, Franklin, Woodford and Jessamine. The ninth district shall be composed of the counties of Clark, Bath, Montgomery, Fleming, Lewis, Greenup, Carter, Lawrence, Morgan and Breathitt. The tenth district shall be composed of the counties of Mason, Bracken, Nicholas, Harrison, Pendleton, Campbell, Grant, Kenton, Boone and Gallatin. The number of Representatives shall, at the several sessions of the General Assembly next after making the enumerations, be apportioned among the ten several districts, according to the number of qualified voters in each; and the representatives shall be apportioned, as near as may be, among the counties, towns and cities in each district; and in making such apportionment the following rules shall govern, to-wit: Every county, town or city, having the ratio, shall have one Representative; if double the ratio, two Representatives, and so on. Next the counties, towns or cities having one or more Representatives, and the largest number of qualified voters above the ratio, and counties having the largest number under the ratio, shall have a Representative, regard being always had to the greatest number of qualified voters. *Provided*, That when a county may not have a sufficient number of qualified voters to entitle it to one Representative, then such county may be joined to some adjacent county or counties, which counties shall send one Representative. When a new county shall be formed of territory belonging to more than one district, it shall form a part of that district having the least number of qualified voters.

SEC. 7. The House of Representatives shall choose its speaker and other officers.

SEC. 8. Every free white male citizen of the age of twenty-one years, who has resided in the State two years, or in the county, town, or city in which he offers to vote, one year next preceding the election, shall be a voter; but such voter shall have been for sixty days next preceding the election a resident of the precinct in which he offers to vote, and he shall vote in said precinct and not elsewhere.

SEC. 9. Voters, in all cases, except treason, felony, breach or surety of the peace, shall be privileged from arrest during their attendance at, going to, and returning from elections.

SEC. 10. Senators shall be chosen for the term of four years, and the Senate shall have power to choose its officers biennially.

SEC. 11. Senators and Representatives shall be elected under the first apportionment after the adoption of this Constitution, in the year 1851.

SEC. 12. At the session of the General Assembly next after the first apportionment under this Constitution, the Senators shall be divided by lot, as equally as may be, into two classes; the seats of the first class shall be vacated at the end of two years from the day of the election, and those of the second class at the end of four years, so that one-half shall be chosen every two years.

SEC. 13. The number of Representatives shall be one hundred, and the number of Senators thirty-eight.

SEC. 14. At every apportionment of representation, the State shall be laid off into thirty-eight senatorial districts, which shall be so formed as to contain, as near as may be, an equal number of qualified voters, and so that no county shall be divided in the formation of a senatorial district, except such county shall be entitled, under the enumeration, to two or more Senators; and where two or more counties compose a district, they shall be adjoining.

SEC. 15. One Senator for each district shall be elected by the qualified voters therein, who shall vote in the precincts where they reside, at the places where elections are by law directed to be held.

SEC. 16. No person shall be a Senator, who at the time of his election, is not a citizen of the United States, has not attained the age of thirty years, and who has not resided in this State six years next preceding his election, and the last year thereof in the district for which he may be chosen.

SEC. 17. The election for Senators, next after the first apportionment under this constitution shall be general throughout the State, and at the same time that the election for representatives is held, and thereafter there shall be a biennial election for Senators to fill the places of those whose term of service may have expired.

SEC. 18. The General Assembly shall convene on the first Monday in November, after the adoption of this constitution, and again on the first Monday in November, 1851, and on the same day of every second year thereafter, unless a different day be appointed by law, and their sessions shall be held at the seat of government.

SEC. 19. Not less than a majority of the members of each house of the General Assembly shall constitute a quorm to do business, but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and shall be authorized by law to compel the attendance of absent members in such manner and under such penalties as may be prescribed thereby.

SEC. 20. Each house of the General Assembly shall judge of the qualifications, elections and returns of its members; but a contested election shall be determined in such manner as shall be directed by law.

SEC. 21. Each house of the General Assembly may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish a member for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member, but not a second time for the same cause.

SEC. 22. Each house of the General Assembly shall keep and publish, weekly, a journal of its proceedings, and the yeas and nays of the members on any question shall, at the desire of any two of them, be entered on their journal.

SEC. 23. Neither house during the session of the General Assembly shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which they may be sitting.

SEC. 24. The members of the General Assembly shall severally receive from the public treasury a compensation for their services, which shall be three dollars a day during their attendance on, and twelve and a half cents per mile for the necessary travel in going to, and returning from, the sessions of their respective houses: *Provided*, That the same may be increased or diminished by law; but no alteration shall take effect during the session at which such alteration shall be made; nor shall a session of the General Assembly continue beyond sixty days, except by a vote of two-thirds of all the members elected to each house, but this shall not apply to the first session held under this constitution.

SEC. 25. The members of the General Assembly shall, in all cases, except treason, felony, breach or surety of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the sessions of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

SEC. 26. No Senator or Representative shall, during the term for which he was elected, nor for one year thereafter be appointed or elected to any civil office of profit under this Commonwealth, which shall have been created, or the emoluments of which shall have been increased, during said term, except to such offices or appointments as may be filled by the election of the people.

SEC. 27. No person, while he continues to exercise the functions of a clergyman, priest or teacher of any religious persuasion, society or sect, nor while he holds or exercises any office of profit under this Commonwealth, or under the government of the United States, shall be eligible to the General Assembly except attorneys at law, justices of the peace and militia officers: *Provided*, That attorneys for the Commonwealth who receive a fixed annual salary, shall be ineligible.

SEC. 28. No person who at any time may have a collector of taxes or public moneys for the State or the assistant or deputy of such collector, shall be eligible to the General Assembly unless he shall have obtained a quietus, six months before the election, for the amount of such collection, and for all public moneys for which he may have been responsible.

SEC. 29. No bill shall have the force of a law until on three several days it be read over in each House of the General Assembly, and free discussion allowed thereon, unless, in cases of urgency, four-fifths of the house where the bill shall be depending, may deem it expedient to dispense with this rule.

SEC. 30. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives, but the Senate may propose amendments, as in other bills: *Provided*, that they shall not introduce any new matter, under color of amendment, which does not relate to raising revenue.

SEC. 31. The General Assembly shall regulate by law by whom and in what manner writs of election shall be issued to fill the vacancies which may happen in either branch thereof.

SEC. 32. The General Assembly shall have no power to grant divorces, to change the names of individuals, or direct the sales of estates belonging to infants or other persons laboring under legal disabilities, by special legislation; but by general laws shall confer such powers on the courts of justice.

SEC. 33. The credit of this Commonwealth shall never be given or loaned in aid of any person, association, municipality or corporation,

SEC. 34. The General Assembly shall have no power to pass laws to diminish the resources of the sinking-fund, as now established by law, until the debt of the State be paid, but may pass laws to increase them; and the whole resources of said fund from year to year, shall be sacredly set apart and applied to the payment of the interest and principal of the State debt, and to no other use or purpose, until the whole debt of the State is fully paid and satisfied.

SEC. 35. The General Assembly may contract debts to meet casual deficits or failures in the revenue; but such debts, direct or contingent, singly or in the aggregate, shall not at any time exceed $500,000; and the moneys arising from loans creating such debts shall be applied to the purposes for which they were obtained or to repay such debts: *Provided*, That the State may contract debts to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or if hostilities are threatened, provide for the public defense.

SEC. 36. No act of the General Assembly shall authorize any debt to be contracted on behalf of the Commonwealth, except for the purposes mentioned in the thirty-fifth section of this article, unless provision be made therein to lay and collect an annual tax sufficient to pay the interest stipulated, and to discharge the debt within thirty years; nor shall such act take effect until it shall have been submitted to the people at a general election, and shall have received a majority of all the votes cast for or against it: *Provided*, that the General Assembly may contract debts, by borrowing money to pay any part of the debt of the State, without submission to the people, and without making provision in the act authorizing the same for a tax to discharge the debt so contracted, or the interest thereon.

SEC. 37. No law enacted by the General Assembly shall relate to more than one subject, and that shall be expresssed in the title.

SEC. 38. The General Assembly shall not change the venue in any criminal or penal prosecution, but shall provide for the same by general laws.

SEC. 39. The General Assembly may pass laws authorizing writs of error in criminal or penal cases, and regulating the right of challenge of jurors therein.

SEC. 40. The General Assembly shall have no power to pass any act or resolution for the appropriation of any money, or the creation of any debt, exceeding the sum of one hundred dollars, at any one time, unless the same, on its final passage, shall be voted for by a majority of all the members then elected to each branch of the General Assembly, and the yeas and nays thereon entered on the journal.

ARTICLE III.

CONCERNING THE EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The supreme executive power of the Commonwealth shall be vested in a chief magistrate, who shall be styled the Governor of the Commonwealth of Kentucky.

SEC. 2. The Governor shall be elected for the term of four years by the qualified voters of the State, at the time when and places where they shall respectively vote for Representatives. The person having the highest number of votes shall be Governor; but if two or more shall be equal and highest in votes, the election shall be determined by lot, in such manner as the General Assembly may direct.

SEC. 3. The Governor shall be ineligible for the succeeding four years after the expiration of the term for which he shall have been elected.

SEC. 4. He shall be at least thirty-five years of age, and a citizen of the United States, and have been an inhabitant of this State at least six years next preceding his election.

SEC. 5. He shall commence the execution of the duties of his office on the fifth Tuesday succeeding the day of the general election on which he shall have been chosen, and shall continue in the execution thereof until his successor shall have taken the oath or affirmation prescribed by this Constitution.

SEC. 6. No member of Congress, or person holding any office under the United States, or minister of any religious society, shall be eligible to the office of Governer.

SEC. 7. The Governor shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the term for which he was elected.

SEC. 8. He shall be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of this Commonwealth, and of the militia thereof, except when they shall be called into the service of the United States; but he shall not command personally in the field, unless advised so to do by a resolution of the General Assembly

SEC. 9. He shall have power to fill vacancies that may occur, by granting commissions, which shall expire when such vacancies shall have been filled according to the provisions of this Constitution.

SEC. 10. He shall have power to remit fines and forfeitures, grant reprieves and pardons, except in cases of impeachment. In cases of treason he shall have power to grant reprieves until the end of the next session of the General Assembly, in which the power of pardoning shall be vested; but he shall have no power to remit the fees of the Clerk, Sheriff, or Commonwealth Attorney in penal or criminal cases.

SEC. 11. He may require information, in writing, from the officers in the executive department upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices.

SEC. 12. He shall, from time to time, give to the General Assembly information of the state of the Commonwealth, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he may deem expedient.

SEC. 13. He may, on extraordinary occasions, convene the General Assembly at the seat of government, or at a different place if that should have become, since their last adjournment, dangerous from an enemy or from contagious disorders; and in case of disagreement between the two Houses, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper, not exceeding four months.

SEC. 14. He shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed.

SEC. 15. A Lieutenant-Governor shall be chosen at every regular election for Governor, in the same manner, to continue in office for the same time, and possess the same qualifications as the Governor. In voting for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor the electors shall state for whom they vote as Governor and for whom as Lieutenant-Governor.

SEC. 16. He shall, by virtue of his office, be Speaker of the Senate, have a right, when in Committee of the Whole, to debate and vote on all subjects, and, when the Senate are equally divided to give the casting vote.

SEC. 17. Should the Governor be impeached, removed from office, die, refuse to qualify, resign, or be absent from the State, the Lieutenant-Governor shall exercise all the power and authority appertaining to the office of Governor, until another be duly elected and qualified, or the Governor absent or impeached shall return or be acquitted.

SEC. 18. Whenever the government shall be administered by the Lieutenant-Governor, or he shall fail to attend as Speaker of the Senate, the Senators shall elect one of their own members as Speaker for that occasion. And if during the vacancy of the office of Governor, the Lieutenant-Governor shall be impeached, removed from office, refuse to qualify, resign, die, or be absent from the State, the Speaker of the Senate shall, in like manner, administer the government: *Provided*, That whenever a vacancy shall occur in the office of Governor, before the first two years of the term shall have expired, a new election for Governor shall take place to fill such vacancy.

SEC. 19. The Lieutenant-Governor, or Speaker *pro tempore* of the Senate, while he acts as Speaker of the Senate, shall receive for his services the same compensation which shall, for the same period, be allowed to the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and no more; and during the time he administers the government, as Governor, shall receive the same compensation which the Governor would have received had he been employed in the duties of his office.

SEC. 20. If the Lieutenant-Governor shall be called upon to administer the government, and shall, while in such administration, resign, die, or be absent from the State during the recess of the General Assembly, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of State, for the time being, to convene the Senate for the purpose of choosing a Speaker.

SEC. 21. The Governor shall nominate and, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, appoint a Secretary of State, who shall be commissioned during the term for which the Governor was elected, if he shall so long behave himself well. He shall keep a fair register, and attest all the official acts of the Governor, and shall, when required, lay the same, and all papers, minutes and vouchers relative thereto, before either House of the General Assemby; and shall perform such other duties as may be required of him by law.

SEC. 22. Every bill which shall have passed both Houses shall be presented to the Governor. If he approve, he shall sign it, but if not, he shall return it, with his objections, to the House in which it originated, who shall enter the objections at large upon their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, a majority of all the members elected to that House shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, with the objections, to the other House, by which it shall likewise be considered, and, if approved by a majority of all the members elected to that House, it shall be a law; but in such cases, the votes of both Houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the members voting for and against the bill shall be entered upon the journals of each House respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the Governor within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, it shall be a law in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the General Assembly, by their adjournment, prevent its return; in which case it shall be a law, unless sent back within three days after their next meeting.

SEC. 23. Every order, resolution, or vote in which the concurrence of both Houses may be necessary, except on a question of adjournment, shall be presented to the Governor, and before it shall take effect be approved by him; or, being disapproved, shall be repassed by a majority of all the members elected to both Houses, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in case of a bill.

SEC. 24. Contested elections for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor shall be determined by both houses of the General Assembly, according to such regulations as may be established by law.

SEC. 25. A Treasurer shall be elected by the qualified voters of the State, for the term of two years; and an Auditor of Public Accounts, Register of the Land-Office, and Attorney-General for the term of four years. The duties and responsibilities of these officers shall be prescribed by law: *Provided*; That inferior State officers, not specially provided for in this Constitution, may be appointed or elected in such manner as shall be prescribed by law, for a term not exceeding four years.

SEC. 26. The first election under this Constitution for Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Treasurer, Auditor of Public Accounts, Register of the Land-Office and Attorney-General, shall be held on the first Monday in August, in the year 1851.

ARTICLE IV.

CONCERNING THE JUDICIAL DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of this Commonwealth, both as to matters of law and equity, shall be vested in one Supreme Court (to be styled the Court of Appeals), the courts established by this Constitution, and such courts, inferior to the Supreme Court, as the General Assembly may, from time to time, erect and establish.

CONCERNING THE COURT OF APPEALS.

SEC. 2. The Court of Appeals shall have appellate jurisdiction only, which shall be co-extensive with the State, under such restrictions and regulations, not repugnant to this Constitution, as may, from to time be prescribed by law.

SEC. 3. The Judges of the Court of Appeals shall, after their first term, hold their offices for eight years, from and after their election, and until their successors shall be duly qualified, subject to the conditions hereinafter prescribed; but for any reasonable cause the Governor shall remove any of them on the address of two-thirds of each House of the General Assembly: *Provided, however*, That the cause or causes for which such removal may be required shall be stated at length in such address and on the journal of each House. They shall, at stated times, receive for their services an adequate compensation, to be fixed by law, which shall not be diminished during the time for which they have been elected.

SEC. 4. The Court of Appeals shall consist of four Judges, any three of whom may constitute a court for the transaction of business. The General Assembly at its first session after the adoption of this Constitution, shall divide the State, by counties, into four districts, as nearly equal in voting population and with as convenient limits as may be, in each of which the qualified voters shall elect one Judge of the Court of Appeals: *Provided*, That whenever a vacancy shall occur in said court, from any cause, the General Assembly shall have the power to reduce the number of Judges and districts; but in no event shall there be less than three Judges and districts. Should a change in the number of the Judges of the Court of Appeals be made, the term of office and number of districts shall be so changed as to preserve the principle of electing one Judge every two years.

SEC. 5. The Judges shall, by virtue of their office, be conservators of the peace throughout the State. The style of all process shall be "The Commonwealth of Kentucky." All prosecutions shall be carried on in the name and by the authority of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, and conclude "against the peace and dignity of the same."

SEC. 6. The Judges first elected shall serve as follows, to wit: One shall serve until the first Monday in August, 1852; one until the first Monday in August, 1854; one until the first Monday in August, 1856; and one until the first Monday in August, 1858. The Judges, at the first term of the court suceeding their election, shall determine, by lot, the length of time which each one shall serve; and at the expiration of the service of each an election in the proper district shall take place to fill the vacancy. The Judge having the shortest time to serve shall be styled Chief Justice of Kentucky.

SEC. 7. If a vacancy shall occur in said court from any cause, the Governor shall issue a writ of election to the proper district to fill such vacancy for the residue of the term: *Provided*, That if the unexpired term be less than one year, the Governor shall appoint a Judge to fill such vacancy.

SEC. 8. No person shall be eligible to the office of Judge of the Court of Appeals who is not a citizen of the United States, a resident of the district for which he may be a candidate two years next preceding his election, at least thirty years of age, and who has not been a practicing lawyer eight years or whose service upon the bench of any court of record when added to the time he may have practiced law, shall not be equal to eight years.

SEC. 9. The Court of Appeals shall hold its sessions at the seat of government, unless otherwise directed by law; but the General Assembly may, from time to time, direct that said court shall hold sessions in any one or more of said districts.

SEC. 10. The first election of the Judges and Clerks of the Court of Appeals shall take place on the second Monday in May, 1851, and thereafter, in each district, as a vacancy may occur, by the expiration of the term of office; and the Judges of the said court shall be commissioned by the Governor.

SEC. 11. There shall be elected, by the qualified voters of this State, a Clerk of the Court of Appeals, who shall hold his office, from the first election, until the first Monday in August, 1858, and thereafter for the term of eight years from and after his election; and should the General Assembly provide for holding the Court of Appeals in any one or more of said districts, they shall also provide for the election of a Clerk by the qualified voters of such district, who shall hold his office for eight years, possess the same qualifications, and be subject to removal in the same manner, as the Clerk of the Court of Appeals; but if the General Assembly shall, at its first or any other session, direct the Court of Appeals to hold its session in more than one district, a Clerk shall be elected by the qualified voters of such district. And the Clerk first provided for in this section shall be elected by the qualified voters of the other district or districts. The same principle shall be observed whenever the court shall be directed to hold its sessions in either of the other districts. Should the number of Judges be reduced, the term of the office of Clerk shall be six years.

SEC. 12. No person shall be eligible to the office of Clerk of the Court of Appeals, unless he be a citizen of the United States, a resident of the State two years next preceding his election, of the age of twenty-one years, and have a certificate from a Judge of the Court of Appeals, or a Judge of

a Circuit Court, that he has been examined by the Clerk of his Court, under his supervision, and that he is qualified for the office for which he is a candidate.

SEC. 13. Should a vacancy occur in the office of Clerk of the Court of Appeals, the Governor shall issue a writ of election, and the qualified voters of the State, or of the district in which the vacancy may occur, shall elect a Clerk of the Court of Appeals, to serve until the end of the term for which such Clerk was elected: *Provided*, That when a vacancy shall occur from any cause, or the Clerk be under charges upon information, the Judges of the Court of Appeals shall have power to appoint a clerk *pro tempore*, to perform the duties of Clerk until such vacancy shall be filled or the Clerk acquitted: *And provided further*, That no writ of election shall issue to fill a vacancy unless the unexpired term exceed one year.

SEC. 14. The General Assembly shall direct, by law, the mode and manner of conducting and making due returns to the Secretary of State of all elections of the Judges and Clerk or Clerks of the Court of Appeals, and of determining contested elections of any of these offices.

SEC. 15. The General Assembly shall provide for an additional Judge or Judges, to constitute, with the remaining Judge or Judges, a special court for the trial of such cause or causes as may, at any time, be pending in the Court of Appeals, on the trial of which a majority of the Judges cannot sit, on account of interest in the event of the cause, or on account of their relationship to either party, or when a Judge may have been employed in or decided the cause in the inferior court.

CONCERNING THE CIRCUIT COURTS.

SEC. 16. A Circuit Court shall be established in each county now existing, or which may hereafter be erected in this commonwealth.

SEC. 17. The jurisdiction of said court shall be and remain as now established, hereby giving to the General Assembly the power to change or alter it.

SEC. 18. The right to appeal or sue out a writ of error to the Court of Appeals shall remain as it now exists, until altered by law, hereby giving to the General Assembly the power to change, alter, or modify said right.

SEC. 19. At the first session after the adoption of this Constitution, the General Assembly shall divide the State into twelve judicial districts, having due regard to business, territory, and population: *Provided*, That no county shall be divided.

SEC. 20. They shall, at the same time that the judicial districts are laid off, direct elections to be held in each district, to elect a Judge for said district, and shall prescribe in what manner the election shall be conducted. The first election of Judges of the Circuit Court shall take place on the second Monday in May, 1851; and afterward on the first Monday in August, 1856, and on the first Monday in August in every sixth year thereafter.

SEC. 21. All persons qualified to vote for members of the General Assembly in each district, shall have the right to vote for Judges.

SEC. 22. No person shall be eligible as Judge of the Circuit Court who is not a citizen of the United States, a resident of the district for which he may be a candidate two years next preceding his election, at least thirty years of age, and who has not been a practicing lawyer eight years, or whose service upon the bench of any court of record, when added to the time he may have practiced law, shall not be equal to eight years.

SEC. 23. The Judges of the Circuit Court shall, after their first term, hold their office for the term of six years from the day of their election. They shall be commissioned by the Governor, and continue in office until their successors be qualified, but shall be removable from office in the same manner as the Judges of the Court of Appeals; and the removal of a Judge from his district shall vacate his office.

SEC. 24. The General Assembly, if they deem it necessary, may establish one additional district every four years, but the judicial districts shall not exceed sixteen, until the population of this State shall exceed 1,500,000.

SEC. 25. The Judges of the Circuit Court shall, at stated times, receive for their service an adequate compensation, to be fixed by law, which shall be equal and uniform throughout the State, and which shall not be diminished during the time for which they were elected.

SEC. 26. If a vacancy shall occur in the office of Judge of the Circuit Court, the Governor shall issue a writ of election to fill such vacancy for the residue of the term: *Provided*, that if the unexpired term be less than one year, the Governor shall appoint a Judge to fill such vacancy.

SEC. 27. The judicial districts of this State shall not be changed, except at the first session after enumeration, unless when a new district may be established.

SEC. 28. The General Assembly shall provide by law for holding Circuit Courts when, from any cause, the Judge shall fail to attend, or, if in attendance, cannot properly preside.

CONCERNING COUNTY COURTS.

SEC. 29. A County Court shall be established in each county now existing, or which may hereafter be erected within this Commonwealth, to consist of a Presiding Judge and two Associate Judges, any two of whom shall constitute a court for the transaction of business: *Provided*, the General Assembly may at any time abolish the office of the Associate Judges, whenever it shall be deemed expedient; in which event they may associate the said court any or all of the Justices of the Peace for the transaction of business.

SEC. 30. The Judges of the County Court shall be elected by the qualified voters in each county, for the term of four years, and shall continue in office until their successors be duly qualified, and shall receive such compensation for their services as may be provided by law.

SEC. 31. The first election of County Court Judges shall take place at the same time of the election of Judges of the Circuit Court. The Presiding Judge, first elected, shall hold his office until the first Monday in August, 1854. The Associate Judges shall hold their offices until the first Monday in August, 1852, and until their successors be qualified; and afterward elections shall be held on the first Monday in August, in the years in which vacancies regularly occur.

SEC. 32. No person shall be eligible to the office of Presiding or Associate Judge of the County Court, unless he be a citizen of the United States, over twenty-one years of age, and shall have been a resident of the county in which he shall be chosen one year next preceding the election.

SEC. 33. The jurisdiction of the County Court shall be regulated by law; and, until changed, shall be the same now vested in the County Courts of this State.

SEC. 34. Each county in this State shall be laid off into districts of convenient size, as the General Assembly may from time to time direct. Two Justices of the Peace shall be elected in each district, by the qualified voters therein, at such time and place as may be prescribed by law, for the term of

four years, whose jurisdiction shall be co-extensive with the county. No person shall be eligible as a Justice of the Peace unless he be a citizen of the United States, twenty-one years of age, and a resident of the district in which he may be a candidate.

SEC. 35. Judges of the County Court and Justices of the Peace shall be conservators of the peace. They shall be commissioned by the Governor. County and district officers shall vacate their offices by removal from the district or county in which they shall be appointed. The General Assembly shall provide by law the manner of conducting and making due return of all elections of Judges of the County Court and Justices of the Peace, and for determining contested elections, and provide the mode of filling vacancies in these offices.

SEC. 36. Judges of the County Court and Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, Surveyors, Jailors, County Assessor, Attorney for the County, and Constables, shall be subject to indictment or presentment for malfeasance or misfeasance in office, or willful neglect in the discharge of their official duties, in such mode as may be prescribed by law, subject to appeal to the Court of Appeals; and upon conviction, their offices shall become vacant.

SEC. 37. The General Assembly may provide by law that the Justices of the Peace in each County shall sit at the Court of Claims and assist in laying the county levy and making appropriations only.

SEC. 38. When any city or town shall have a separate representation, such city or town, and the county in which it is located, may have such separate municipal courts and executive and ministerial officers as the General Assembly may from time to time provide.

SEC. 39. The Clerks of the Court of Appeals, Circuit and County Courts, shall be removable from office by the Court of Appeals, upon information and good cause shown. The court shall be judges of the fact as well as the law. Two-thirds of the members present must concur in the sentence.

SEC. 40. The Louisville Chancery Court shall exist under this Constitution, subject to repeal, and its jurisdiction to enlargement and modification of the General Assembly. The Chancellor shall have the same qualifications as the Circuit Court Judge, and the Clerk of the said Court as the Clerk of the Circuit Court, and the Marshal of said Court as a Sheriff; and the General Assembly shall provide for the election, by the qualified voters within its jurisdiction, of the Chancellor, Clerk and Marshal of said Court, at the same time that the Judge and Clerk of the Circuit Court are elected for the County of Jefferson, and they shall hold their offices for the same time, and shall be removable in the same manner; *Provided*, that the Marshal of said Court shall be ineligible for the succeeding term.

SEC. 41. The City Court of Louisville, the Lexington City Court, and all other police courts established in any city or town, shall remain until otherwise directed by law, with their present powers and jurisdictions; and the Judges, Clerks, and Marshals of said Courts shall have the same qualifications, and shall be elected by the qualified voters of such cities or towns at the same time, and in the same manner, and hold their offices for the same term, as County Judges, Clerks and Sheriffs, respectively, and shall be liable to removal in the same manner. The General Assembly may vest judicial powers, for police purposes, in Mayors of cities, Police Judges and Trustees of towns.

ARTICLE V.

CONCERNING IMPEACHMENTS.

SECTION 1. The House of Representatives shall have the sole power of impeachment.

SEC. 2. All impeachments shall be tried by the Senate. When sitting for that purpose, the Senators shall be on oath or affirmation. No person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

SEC. 3. The Governor and all civil officers shall be liable to impeachment for any misdemeanor in office; but judgment in such cases shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honor, trust, or profit under this Commonwealth; but the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be subject and liable to indictment, trial, and punishment by law.

ARTICLE VI.

CONCERNING EXECUTIVE AND MINISTERIAL OFFICERS FOR COUNTIES AND DISTRICTS.

SECTION 1. A Commonwealth's Attorney for each Judicial District, and a Circuit Court Clerk for each County, shall be elected, whose term of office shall be the same as that of the Circuit Judges; also a County Court Clerk, an Attorney, Surveyor, Coroner, and Jailer, for each County, whose term of office shall be the same as that of the presiding Judge of the County Court.

SEC. 2. No person shall be eligible to the offices mentioned in this article who is not at the time twenty-four years old (except Clerks of the County and Circuit Courts, Sheriffs, Constables and County Attorneys, who shall be eligible at the age of twenty-one years), a citizen of the United States, and who has not resided two years next preceding the election in the State, and one year in the county or district for which he is a candidate. No person shall be eligible to the office of Commonwealth's Attorney or County Attorney unless he shall have been a licensed practicing attorney for two years. No person shall be eligible to the office of Clerk unless he shall have procured from a Judge of the Court of Appeals, or a Judge of the Circuit Court, a certificate that he has been examined by the Clerk of his court, under his supervision, and that he is qualified for the office for which he is a candidate.

SEC. 3. The Commonwealth's Attorney and Circuit Court Clerk shall be elected at the same time as the Circuit Judge—the Commonwealth's Attorney by the qualified voters of the district, the Circuit Court Clerk by the qualified voters of the county. The County Attorney, Clerk, Surveyor, Coroner and Jailer shall be elected at the same time and in the same manner as the Presiding Judge of the County Court.

SEC. 4. A Sheriff shall be elected in each county by the qualified voters thereof, whose term of office shall, after the first term, be two years, and until his successor be qualified; and he shall be re-eligible for a second term; but no Sheriff shall, after the expiration of the second term, be re-eligible, or act as deputy, for the succeeding term. The first election of Sheriff shall be on the second Monday in May, 1851; and the Sheriffs then elected shall hold their offices until the first Monday in January, 1853, and until their successors be qualified; and on the first Monday in August, 1852, and on the first Monday of August every second year thereafter, elections for Sheriff shall be held: *Provided*, That the Sheriffs first elected shall enter upon the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday in June, 1851, and after the first election on the first Monday in January next succeeding their election.

SEC. 5. A Constable shall be elected in every Justice's district, who shall be chosen for two years, at such time and place as may be provided by law, whose jurisdiction shall be co-extensive with the county in which he may reside.

SEC. 6. Officers for towns and cities shall be elected for such terms, and in such manner, and

with such qualifications as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 7. Vacancies in offices under this article shall be filled, until the next regular election, in such manner as the General Assembly may provide.

SEC. 8. When a new county shall be erected, officers for the same to serve until the next stated election, shall be elected or appointed in such a way and at such times as the general assembly may prescribe.

SEC. 9. Clerks, Sheriffs, Surveyors, Coroners, Constables and Jailers, and such other officers as the General Assembly may from time to time require, shall, before they enter upon the duties of their respective offices, and as often thereafter as may be deemed proper, give such bond and security as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 10. The General Assembly may provide for the election or appointment, for a term not exceeding four years, of such other county or district ministerial and executive officers as shall, from time to time, be necessary and proper.

SEC. 11. A County Assessor shall be elected in each county at the same time and for the same term that the Presiding Judge of the County Court is elected, until otherwise provided for by law. He shall have power to appoint such assistants as may be necessary and proper.

ARTICLE VII.

CONCERNING THE MILITIA.

SECTION 1. The militia of this Commonwealth shall consist of all free, able-bodied male persons (negroes, mulattoes and Indians excepted) resident in the same, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years; except such persons as now are, or hereafter may be, exempted by the laws of the United States or of this State; but those who belong to religious societies, whose tenets forbid them to carry arms, shall not be compelled to do so, but shall pay an equivalent for personal services.

SEC. 2. The Governor shall the Adjutant-General and his other staff-officers, the Major-Generals, Brigadier-Generals, and Commandants of regiments shall respectively appoint their staff-officers; and commandants of companies shall appoint their non-commissioned officers.

SEC. 3. All militia officers, whose appointment is not herein otherwise provided for, shall be elected by persons subject to military duty within their respective companies—battalions, regiments, brigades and divisions—under such rules and regulations, and for such terms, not exceeding six years, as the General Assembly may, from time to time, direct and establish.

ARTICLE VIII.

GENERAL PROVISIONS.

SECTION 1. Members of the General Assembly and all officers, before they enter upon the execution of the duties of their respective offices, and all members of the bar, before they enter upon the practice of their profession, shall take the following oath or affirmation: "I do solemnly swear [or affirm, as the case may be] that I will support the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of this State, and be faithful and true to the Commonwealth of Kentucky so long as I continue a citizen thereof, and that I will faithfully execute, to the best of my abilities, the office of ——, according to law; and I do further solemnly swear [or affirm] that since the adoption of the present Constitution I, being a citizen of this State, have not fought a duel, with deadly weapons, within this State, nor out of it, with a citizen of this State, nor have I sent or accepted a challenge to fight a duel, with deadly weapons, with a citizen of this State; nor have I acted as second in carrying a challenge, or aided or assisted any person thus offending: So help me God."

SEC. 2. Treason against this Commonwealth shall consist only in levying war against it, or in adhering to its enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or his own confession in open court.

SEC. 3. Every person shall be disqualified from holding any office of trust or profit for the term for which he shall have been elected, who shall be convicted of having given or offered any bribe or threat to procure his election.

SEC. 4. Laws shall be made to exclude from office and from suffrage those who shall be hereafter convicted of bribery, perjury, forgery, or other crimes or high misdemeanors. The privilege of free suffrage shall be supported by laws regulating elections and prohibiting, under adequate penalties, all undue influence thereon from power, bribery, tumult or other improper practices.

SEC. 5. No money shall be drawn from the treasury but in pursuance of appropriations made by law, nor shall any appropriations of money for the support of an army be made for a longer time than two years, and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public moneys shall be published annually.

SEC. 6. The General Assembly may direct by law, in what manner, and in what courts, suits may be brought against the Commonwealth.

SEC. 7. The manner of administering an oath or affirmation shall be such as is most consistent with the conscience of the deponent, and shall be esteemed by the General Assembly the most solemn appeal to God.

SEC. 8. All laws which, on the first day of June, 1792, were in force in the State of Virginia, and which are of a general nature, and not local to the State, and not repugnant to this Constitution, nor to the laws which have been enacted by the General Assembly of this Commonwealth, shall be in force within this State, until they shall be altered or repealed by the General Assembly.

SEC. 9. The compact with the State of Virginia, subject to such alterations as may be made therein agreeably to the mode prescribed by the said compact, shall be considered as a part of this Constitution.

SEC. 10. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly to pass such laws as shall be necessary and proper to decide differences by arbitrators, to be appointed by the parties who may choose that summary mode of adjustment.

SEC. 11. All civil officers for the Commonwealth at large shall reside within the State, and all district, county, or town officers, within their respective districts, counties or towns (trustees of towns excepted), and shall keep their offices at such places therein as may be required by law; and all militia officers shall reside in the bounds of the division, brigade, regiment, battalion or company to which they may severally belong.

SEC. 12. Absence on the business of this State or the United States, shall not forfeit a residence once obtained, so as to deprive any one of the right of suffrage, or of being elected or appointed to any office under this Commonwealth, under the exception contained in this Constitution.

SEC. 13. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly to regulate, by law, in what cases, and what deductions from the salaries of public officers shall be made, for neglect of duty in their official capacity.

SEC. 14. Returns of all elections by the people shall be made to the Secretary of State, for the time being, except in those cases otherwise provided for this Constitution, or which shall be otherwise directed by law

SEC. 15. In all elections by the people, and also by the Senate and House of Representatives jointly or separately, the votes shall be publicly and personally given *viva voce: Provided,* That dumb persons, entitled to suffrage, may vote by ballot.

SEC. 16. All elections by the people shall be held between the hours of six o'clock in the morning and seven o'clock in the evening.

SEC. 17. The General Assembly shall, by law, prescribe the time when the several officers authorized or directed by this Constitution to be elected or appointed shall enter upon the duties of their respective offices, except where the time is fixed by this Constitution.

SEC. 18. No member of Congress, nor person holding or exercising any office of trust or profit under the United States, or either of them, or under any foreign power, shall be eligible as a member of the General Assembly of this Commonwealth, or hold or exercise any office of trust or profit under the same.

SEC. 19. The General Assembly shall direct by law how persons who now are, or who may hereafter become, securites for public officers may be relieved or discharged on account of such securityship.

SEC. 20. Any person who shall, after the adoption of this Constitution, either directly or indirectly, give, accept, or knowingly carry a challenge to any person or persons to fight in single combat, with a citizen of this State, with any deadly weapon, either in or out of the State, shall be deprived of the right to hold any office of honor or profit in this Commonwealth, and shall be punished otherwise in such manner as the General Assembly may prescribe by law.

SEC. 21. The Governor shall have power, after five years from the time of the offence, to pardon all persons who shall have in anywise participated in a duel, either as principals, seconds or otherwise, and to restore him or them to all the rights, privileges and immunities to which he or they were entitled before such participation. And upon the presentation of such pardon, the oath prescribed in the first section of this article shall be varied to suit the case.

SEC. 22. At its first session after the adoption of this Constitution, the General Assembly shall appoint not more than three persons, learned in the law, whose duty it shall be to revise and arrange the statute laws of this Commonwealth, both civil and criminal, so as to have but one law on any subject; and also three other persons, learned in the law, whose duty it shall be to prepare a code of practice for the courts both civil and criminal in this Commonwealth, by abridging and simplifying the rules of practice and laws in relation thereto; all of whom shall, at as early a day as practicable, report the result of their labors to the General Assembly for their adoption or modification.

SEC. 23. So long as the Board of Internal Improvement shall be continued, the President thereof shall be elected by the qualified voters of this Commonwealth, and hold the office for the term of four years, and until another be duly elected and qualified. The election shall be held at the same time, and be conducted in the same manner, as the election of Governor of this Commonwealth under this Constitution; but nothing herein contained shall prevent the General Assembly from abolishing said Board of Internal Improvement, or the office of President thereof.

SEC. 24. The General Assembly shall provide by law for the trial of any contested election of Auditor, Register, Treasurer, Attorney-General, Judges of Circuit Courts, and all other officers not otherwise herein specified.

SEC. 25. The General Assembly shall provide by law for the making of the returns, by the proper officers, of the election of all officers to be elected under this Constitution; and the Governor shall issue commissions to the Auditor, Register, Treasurer, President of the Board of Internal Improvement, Superintendent of Public Instruction, and such other officers as he may be directed by law to commission, as soon as he has ascertained the result of the election of those officers respectively.

SEC. 26. When a vacancy shall happen in the office of Attorney-General, Auditor of Public Accounts, Treasurer, Register of the Land Office, President of the Board of Internal Improvements, or Superintendent of Public Instruction, the Governor, in the recess of the Senate, shall have power to fill the vacancy, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of the next session, and shall fill the vacancy for the balance of the time by and with the advice and consent of the Senate.

ARTICLE IX.

CONCERNING THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT.

The seat of government shall continue in the city of Frankfort, until it shall be removed by law: *Provided, however,* That two-thirds of all the members elected to each House of the General Assembly shall concur in the passage of such law.

ARTICLE X.

CONCERNING SLAVES.

SECTION 1. The General Assembly shall have no power to pass laws for the emancipation of slaves without the consent of their owners, or without paying their owners, previous to such emancipation, a full equivalent in money for the slaves so emancipated, and providing for their removal from the State. They shall have no power to prevent immigrants to this State from bringing with them such persons as are deemed slaves by the laws of any of the United States, so long as any person of the same age or description shall be continued in slavery by the laws of this State. They shall pass laws to permit owners of slaves to emancipate them, saving the rights of creditors, and to prevent them from remaining in this State after they are emancipated. They shall have full power to prevent slaves being brought into this State as merchandise. They shall have full power to prevent slaves being brought into this State who have been, since the first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, or may hereafter be, imported into any of the United States from a foreign country. And they shall have full power to pass such laws as may be necessary to oblige the owners of slaves to treat them with humanity; to provide for them necessary clothing and provisions; to abstain from all injuries to them, extending to life or limb, and in case of their neglect or refusal to comply with the directions of such laws, to have such slave or slaves sold for the benefit of their owner or owners.

SEC. 2. The General Assembly shall pass laws providing that any free negro or mulatto hereafter immigrating to, and any slave hereafter emancipated in, and refusing to leave this State, or having left, shall return and settle within this State, shall be deemed guilty of felony, and punished by confinement in the penitentiary thereof.

SEC. 3. In the prosecution of slaves for felony no inquest by a grand jury shall be necessary, but the proceedings in such prosecutions shall be regulated by law, except that the General Assembly

shall have no power to deprive them of the privilege of an impartial trial by a petit jury.

Article XI.

CONCERNING EDUCATION.

Section 1. The capital of the fund called and known as the "common school fund," consisting of one million two hundred and twenty-five thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight dollars and forty-two cents, for which bonds have been executed by the State to the Board of Education, and seventy-three thousand five hundred dollars of stock in the Bank of Kentucky; also, the sum of fifty-one thousand two hundred and twenty-three dollars and twenty-nine cents, balance of interest on the school-fund of the year 1848, unexpended, together with any sum which may be hereafter raised in the State by taxation, or otherwise, for the purposes of education, shall be held inviolate, for the purpose of sustaining a system of common schools. The interest and dividends of said funds, together with any sum which may be produced for that purpose, by taxation, or otherwise, may be appropriated in aid of common schools, but for no other purpose. The General Assembly shall invest said fifty-one thousand two hundred and twenty-three dollars and twenty-nine cents in some safe and profitable manner, and any portion of the interest and dividends of said school-fund, or other money or property raised for school purposes, which may not be needed in sustaining common schools, shall be invested in like manner. The General Assembly shall make provision by law for the payment of the interest of said school-fund. *Provided*, That each county shall be entitled to its proportion of the income of said fund, and if not called for for common school purposes, it shall be re-invested from time to time for the benefit of such county.

Sec. 2. A Superintendent of Public Instruction shall be elected by the qualified voters of this Commonwealth at the same time the Governor is elected, who shall hold his office for four years, and his duties and salary shall be prescribed and fixed by law.

Article XII.

MODE OF REVISING THE CONSTITUTION.

Section 1. When experience shall point out the necessity of amending this Constitution, and when a majority of all the members elected to each house of the General Assembly shall, within the first twenty days of any regular session, concur in passing a law for taking the sense of the good people of this Commonwealth as to the necessity and expediency of calling a convention, it shall be the duty of the several Sheriffs and other officers of elections, at the next general election which shall be held for Representatives to the General Assembly after the passage of such a law, to open a poll for, and make a return to the Secretary of State, for the time being, of the names of all those entitled to vote for Representatives who have voted for calling a convention; and if thereupon it shall appear that a majority of all the citizens of the State entitled to vote for Representatives have voted for calling a convention, the General Assembly shall, at their next regular session, direct that a similar poll shall be opened and return made for the next election for Representatives, and if thereupon it shall appear that a majority of all the citizens of this State entitled to vote for Representatives have voted for calling a convention, the General Assembly shall, at their next session, pass a law calling a convention to consist of as many members as there shall be in the House of Representatives, and no more, to be chosen on the first Monday in August thereafter, in the same manner and proportion, and at the same places, and possessed of the same qualifications of a qualified elector by citizens entitled to vote for Representatives, and to meet within three months after their election for the purpose of re-adopting, amending or changing this Constitution; but if it shall appear by the vote of either year, as aforesaid, that a majority of all the citizens entitled to vote for Representatives did not vote for calling a convention, a convention shall not then be called. And for the purpose of ascertaining whether a majority of the citizens entitled to vote for Representatives, did or did not vote for calling a convention as above, the General Assembly passing the law authorizing such vote shall provide for ascertaining the number of citizens entitled to vote for Representatives within the State.

Sec. 2. The convention when assembled shall judge of the election of its members, and decide contested elections, but the General Assembly shall, in calling a convention, provide for taking testimony in such cases and for issuing a writ of election in case of a tie.

Article XIII.

BILL OF RIGHTS.

That the general, great and essential principles of liberty and free government may be recognized and established, we declare:

Section 1. That all freemen, when they form a social compact, are equal, and that no man or set of men are entitled to exclusive, separate public emoluments or privileges from the community, but in consideration of public services.

Sec. 2. That absolute, arbitrary power over the lives, liberty and property of freemen, exists nowhere in a Republic, not even in the largest majority.

Sec. 3. The right of property is before and higher than any constitutional sanction; and the right of the owner of a slave to such slave, and its increase, is the same, as inviolable as the right of the owner of any property whatever.

Sec. 4. That all property is inherent in the people and all free governments are founded on their authority and instituted for their peace, safety, happiness, security and the protection of property. For the advancement of these ends, they have at all times an inalienable and indefeasible right to alter, reform or abolish their government, in such manner as they may think proper.

Sec. 5. That all men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences; that no man shall be compelled to attend, erect or support any place of worship, or to maintain any ministry against his consent; that no human authority ought, in any case, whatever, to control or intefere with the rights of conscience; that no preference shall ever be given, by law, to any religious societies or modes of worship.

Sec. 6. That the civil rights, privileges or capacities of any citizen shall in no wise be diminished or enlarged on account of his religion.

Sec. 7. That all elections shall be free and equal.

Sec. 8. That the ancient mode of trial by jury shall be held sacred, and the right thereof remain inviolate, subject to such modifications as may be authorized by this Constitution.

Sec. 9. That printing-presses shall be free to every person who undertakes to examine the proceedings of the general assembly, or any branch of government, and no law shall ever be made to restrain the right thereof. The free communication of thoughts and opinions is one of the invaluable

rights of man, and every citizen may freely speak, write and print on any subject, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty.

SEC. 10. In prosecutions for the publication of papers investigating the official conduct of officers or men in a public capacity, or where the matter published is proper for public information, the truth thereof may be given in evidence; and in all indictments for libels, the jury shall have a right to determine the law and the facts, under the direction of the court as in other cases.

SEC. 11. That the people shall be secure in their persons, houses, papers and possessions from unreasonable seizures and searches, and that no warrant to search any place, or to seize any person or thing, shall issue, without describing them as nearly as may be, nor without probable cause supported by oath or affirmation.

SEC. 12. That in all criminal prosecutions, the accused hath a right to be heard by himself and counsel; to demand the nature and cause of the accusation against him; to meet the witness face to face; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor; and, in prosecutions by indictment or information, a speedy public trial by an impartial jury of the vicinage; that he cannot be compelled to give evidence against himself; nor can he be deprived of his life, liberty or property unless by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land.

SEC. 13. That no person shall, for any indictable offence, be proceeded against criminally, by information, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service, in time of war or public danger, or by leave of the court, for oppression or misdemeanor in office.

SEC. 14. No person shall, for the same offence, be twice put in jeopardy of his life or limb; nor shall any man's property be taken or applied to public use without the consent of his representatives and without just compensation being previously made to him.

SEC. 15. That all courts shall be open, and every person, for an injury done him in his lands, goods, person or reputation, shall have remedy by the due course of law and right and justice administered without sale, denial or delay.

SEC. 16. That no power of suspending laws shall be exercised, unless by the General Assembly or its authority.

SEC. 17. That excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel punishments inflicted.

SEC. 18. That all prisoners shall be bailable by sufficient securities, unless for capital offences, when the proof is evident or presumption great; and the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless, when in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

SEC. 19. That the person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in prison after delivering up his estate for the benefit of his creditors, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 20. That no *ex post facto* law, nor any law impairing contracts, shall be made.

SEC. 21. That no person shall be attainted of treason or felony by the General Assembly.

SEC. 22. That no attainder shall work corruption of blood, nor, except during the life of the offender, forfeiture of the estate to the Commonwealth.

SEC. 23. That the estates of such persons as shall destroy their own lives shall descend or vest as in case of natural death; and if any person shall be killed by casualty, there shall be no forfeiture by reason thereof.

SEC. 24. That the citizens have the right, in a peaceable manner, to assemble together for their common good, and to apply to those invested with the powers of government for redress of grievances, or other proper purposes, by petition, address or remonstrance.

SEC. 25. That the rights of the citizens to bear arms in defense of themselves and the State shall not be questioned; but the General Assembly may pass laws to prevent persons from carrying concealed arms.

SEC 26. That no standing army shall, in time of peace, be kept up without the consent of the General Assembly, and the military shall, in all cases and at all times, be in strict subordination to the civil power.

SEC. 27. That no soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner; nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

SEC. 28. That the General Assembly shall not grant any title of nobility, or hereditary distinction, nor create any office, the appointment to which shall be for a longer time than for a term of years.

SEC. 29. That emigration from the State shall not be prohibited.

SEC. 30. To guard against transgressions of the high powers which we have delegated, we declare that everything in this article is excepted out of the general powers of government, and shall forever remain inviolate, and that all laws contrary thereto, or contrary to this Constitution, shall be void.

SCHEDULE.

That no inconvenience may arise from the alterations and amendments made in the Constitution of this Commonwealth, and in order to carry the same into complete operation, it is hereby declared and ordained:

SECTION 1. That all the laws of this Commonwealth, in force at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, and not inconsistent therewith, and all rights, actions, prosecutions, claims, and contracts, as well of individuals as of bodies-corporate, shall continue as if this Constitution had not been adopted.

SEC. 2. The oaths of office herein directed to be taken, may be administered by any Judge or Justice of the Peace, until the general assembly shall otherwise direct.

SEC. 3. No office shall be superseded by the adoption of this Constitution, but the laws of the State relative to the duties of the several officers, legislative, executive, judicial, and military, shall remain in full force, though the same be contrary to this Constitution, and the several duties shall be performed by the respective officers of the State, according to the existing laws, until the organization of the government, as provided for under this Constitution, and the entering into office of the officers to be elected or appointed under said government, and no longer.

SEC. 4. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly which shall convene in the year 1850, to make an apportionment of the representation of this State, upon the principles set forth in this Constitution; and until the first apportionment shall be made as herein directed, the apportionment of Senators and Representatives among the several districts and counties in this State shall remain as at present fixed by law: *Provided*, That on the first Monday in August, 1850, all Senators shall go out of office, and on that day an election for Senators and Representatives shall be held throughout the State, and those then elected shall hold their offices for one year, and no longer: *Provided further*, that at the elections to be held in the year 1850, that provision in this Constitution which requires voters to vote in the precinct within which they reside, shall not apply.

SEC. 5. All recognizances heretofore taken, or which may be taken before the organization of the judicial department under this Constitution, shall remain as valid as though this Constitution had not been adopted, and may be prosecuted in the name of the Commonwealth. All criminal prosecutions and penal actions which have arisen or may arise, before the reorganization of the judicial department under this Constitution, may be prosecuted to judgment and execution in the name of the Commonwealth.

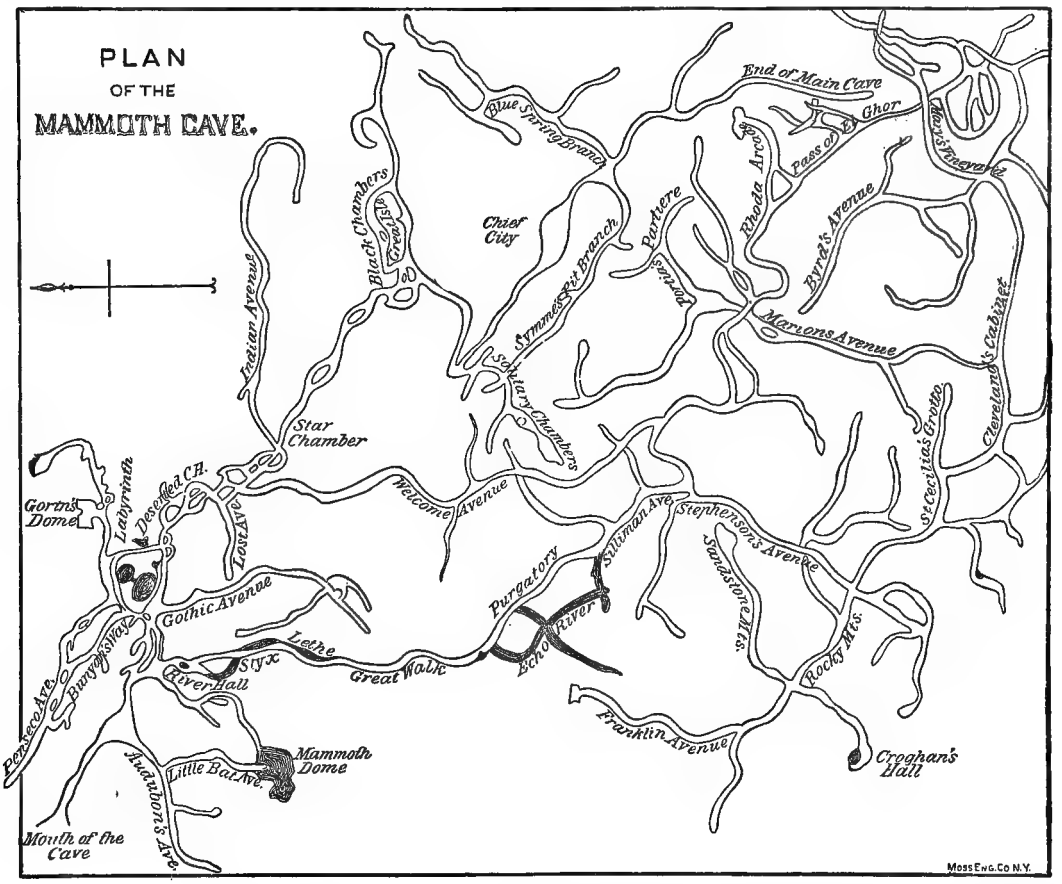
We, the Representatives of the freemen of Kentucky, in convention assembled, in their name, and by the authority of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, and in virtue of the powers vested in us, as delegates from the counties respectively affixed to our names, do ordain and proclaim the foregoing to be the Constitution of the Commonwealth of Kentucky from and after this day.

Done at Frankfort this eleventh day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand, eight hundred and fifty, and in the fifty-ninth year of the Commonwealth.

JAMES GUTHRIE, *President.*

THO. S. HELM, *Secretary,*

THO. D. TILFORD, *Assistant Secretary.*



NOTE 32, PAGE 542.

The Mammoth Cave in Edmonson County, Ky., by rail eighty-five miles south-southwest of Louisville, was discovered in 1809 by a hunter named Hutchins, while in pursuit of a wounded bear. Its mouth is in a forest ravine, 194 feet above Green River, and 600 feet above the sea. This aperture is not the original mouth, the latter being a chasm a quarter of a mile north of it, and leading into what is known as Dixon's Cave. The two portions are not now connected, though persons in one can make themselves heard by those in the other. Saltpetre was formerly made from the nitrous earth, in which the cave abounded, but it is now mainly turned to account as a place of exhibition.

The cavernous limestone of Kentucky covers an area of 8,000 square miles, is massive and homogeneous, and belongs to the subcarboniferous period. It shows few traces of dynamic disturbance, but has been carved since the Miocene epoch into many caverns, of which the Mammoth Cave is the noblest specimen known. The region is undulating, but its valleys are mostly funnel-shaped depressions, emptying through fissures into subterranean streams, which feed rivers, often of navigable size, and whose waters are never frozen over, even in severe winters. Such valleys are called sink-holes.

The natural arch that admits one to the Mammoth Cave has a span of seventy feet, and from a ledge above it a cascade leaps fifty feet to the rocks below, where it disappears. A winding flight of stone steps leads the way down to a narrow passage, through which the air rushes with violence, outward in summer and inward in winter. The temperature of the cave is uniformly 54° Fahrenheit throughout the year, and the atmosphere is both chemically and optically of singular purity. While the lower levels are moist from the large pools that have secret connection with Green River, the

upper galleries are extremely dry. These conditions led, at one time, to the erection of thirteen cottages, at a point about a mile under ground, for the use of invalids, especially consumptives. The experiment ended in failure, and only two cottages now remain.

The main cave, from forty to 300 feet wide, and from thirty-five to 125 feet high, has several vast rooms, *e. g.*, the Rotunda, where are the ruins of the old saltpetre works; the Star Chamber, where the protrusion of white crystals through a coating of the black oxide of manganese, creates an optical illusion of great beauty; the Chief City, where an area of two acres is covered by a vault 125 feet high, and the floor is strewn with rocky fragments, among which are found numerous half-burnt torches made of canes, and other signs of prehistoric occupancy. Two skeletons were exhumed near the Rotunda, but no other bones have been found. The so-called Mammoth Cave "mummies" (*i. e.*, bodies kept by being inhumed in nitrous earth), with accompanying utensils, ornaments, braided sandals, and other relics were found in Short and Salt Caves near by, and removed to Mammoth Cave for exhibition. The main cave, which abruptly ends four miles from the entrance, is joined by winding passages, with spacious galleries on different levels, and although the diameter of the area of the whole cavern is less than ten miles, the combined length of all accessible avenues is supposed to be about 150 miles.*

The chief points of interest are ranged along two lines of exploration, beside which there are certain side excursions. The "short route" requires about four hours, and the "long route" nine. Audubon's Avenue, the one nearest the entrance, is seldom visited except by the bats that hang from the walls in clusters like swarms of bees. The Gothic Avenue contains numerous large stalactites and stalagmites, and an interesting place called the Chapel, and ends in a small double dome and cascade. Among the most suprising features of cave scenery are the vertical shafts that pierce through all levels, from the uppermost galleries, or even from the sink-holes, down to the lowest floor. These are styled pits or domes according to the position occupied by the observer. A crevice behind a block of stone, forty feet long by twenty wide, called the Giant's Coffin, admits the explorer to a place where six pits, varying in depth from 65 to 220 feet, exist in an area of 600 yards. This includes Gorin's Dome, which is viewed from a point midway in its side, and is by many regarded as the finest room in the cavern. Others admire more the Mammoth Dome, at the termination of Spark's Avenue, where a cataract falls from a height of 250 feet amid walls wonderfully draped with stalactitic tapestry. The Egyptian Temple, which is a continuation of the Mammoth Dome, contains six massive columns, two of them quite perfect, and eighty feet high and twenty-five feet in diameter. The combined length of these contiguous chambers is 400 feet. By a crevice above, they are connected with an arm of Audubon's Avenue. Lucy's Dome, about 300 feet high, is supposed to be the loftiest of all these vertical shafts. A pit, called the "Maelstrom," in Croghan's Hall, is the spot most remote from the mouth of the cave. A son of Prentice, the poet, permitted himself to be lowered 190 feet by a rope to the bottom in 1859. There are some fine stalactites near this pit, and others in the Fairy Grotto and in Pensico Avenue, but considering the magnitude of Mammoth Cave, its poverty of stalactitic ornamentation is remarkable. The wealth of crystals is, however, surprising. These are of endless variety and fantastic beauty. Beside the sparkling vault of the Star Chamber (300 feet long and 80 feet high), there are halls canopied by fleecy clouds or studded with mimic snowballs, and others displaying various grotesque resemblances on the walls and ceiling.

Cleveland's Cabinet and Marion's Avenue, each a mile long, are adorned by myriads of gypsum rosettes and curiously twisted crystals called "oulopholites." These cave flowers are unfolded by pressure, as if a sheaf were forced through a tight binding, and the crystal fibres curl outward from the center of the group. Thus spotless arches of fifty feet span are embellished by floral clusters and garlands, hiding nearly every foot of grey limestone. The botryoidal formations, hanging by thousands in Mary's Vineyard, resemble mimic clusters of grapes as the oulopholites resemble roses. Again, there are chambers with drifts of snowy crystals of the sulphate of magnesia, the ceilings so thickly covered with their efflorescence that a loud concussion of the air will cause them to fall like the flakes of a snow storm.

Many small rooms and tortuous paths, where nothing of special interest can be found, are avoided as much as possible on the regular routes; but certain disagreeable experiences are inevitable. There is a peril also in the vicinity of the deep pits. The one known as the Bottomless Pit was for many years a barrier to all further exploration, but is now crossed by a wooden bridge. Long before the shaft had been cut as deep as now, the water flowed away by a channel gradually contracting to a serpentine way, so extremely narrow as to be called the Fat Man's Misery. The walls, only eighteen inches apart, change direction eight times in 105 yards, while the distance from the sandy path to the ledge overhead is but five feet. The rocky sides are finely marked with waves and ripples, as if running water had suddenly been petrified. This winding way conducts one to River Hall, beyond which lie the crystalline gardens that have been described. It used to be said that if this narrow passage were blocked up, escape would be impossible; but lately an intricate web of fissures, called the Corkscrew, has been discovered, by means of which a good climber, ascending only a few hundred feet, lands 1,000 yards from the mouth of the cave, and cuts off one or two miles.

The waters entering through numerous domes and pits, and falling, during the rainy season, in cascades of great volume, are finally collected at River Hall, where they form several extensive lakes or rivers, whose connection with Green River is known to be in two deep springs, appearing under arches on its margin. Whenever there is a freshet in Green River the streams in the cave are joined in a continuous body of water, the rise being sometimes sixty feet above the low water mark. The subsidence within is less rapid than the rise; and the streams are impassable for about seven months in each year. They are navigable from May to October, and furnish interesting features of cave scenery. The first approached is called the Dead Sea, embraced by cliffs sixty feet high and 100 feet long, above which a path has been made, whence a stairway conducts us down to the banks of the River Styx, a body of water forty feet wide and 400 feet long, crossed by a natural bridge. Lake Lethe comes next, a broad basin, enclosed by walls ninety feet high, below which a narrow path leads to a pontoon at the neck of the lake. A beach of the finest yellow sand extends for 500 yards to Echo River, the largest of all, being from twenty to 200 feet wide, ten to forty feet deep, and about three

*The present manager, Mr. F. Klett, has undertaken the difficult task of a thorough survey, the results of which, so far as completed, are presented on the accompanying map. The portion beyond River Hall is supplemented by an older survey by Stephen, the guide.

quarters of a mile long. It is crossed by boats. The arched passage-way is very symmetrical, varying in height from ten to thirty-five feet, and famous for its musical reverberations,—not a distinct echo, but an harmonious prolongation of sound for from ten to thirty seconds after the original tone is produced. The long vault has a certain key-note of its own, which, when firmly struck, excites harmonies, including tones of incredible depth and sweetness.

The fauna of Mammoth Cave has been classed by Putman, Packard and Cope, who have catalogued twenty-eight species truly subterraneous, besides those that may be considered as stragglers from the surface. They are distributed thus: Vertebrata, 4 species; insects, 11, arachnida, 6; myriapoda, 2; crustacea, 2; vermer, 3. Ehrenberg adds a list of 8 polygastric infusoria, 1 fossil infusorian, 5 phytolitharia, and several microscopic fungi. A bed of Agaricus was found by the writer near the River Styx; and upon this hint an attempt has been made to propagate edible fungi in this locality. The most interesting inhabitants of the Mammoth Cave are the blind, wingless grasshoppers, with extremely long antennæ; blind, colorless crayfish (*cambarus pellucidus, telk*); and the blind fish (*amblyopsis spelæus*), colorless and viviparous, from one inch to six inches long. The cambarus and amblyopsis have wide distinction, being found in many other caves, and also in deep wells in Kentucky and Indiana. Fish not blind are occasionally caught, which are apparently identical with species existing in streams outside. The true subterranean fauna may be regarded as chiefly of pleistocene origin; yet certain forms are possibly remnants of tertiary life. The strongly marked divergence of these animals from those found outside, convinced the elder Agassiz that they were especially created for the limits in which they dwell. But the opinion now held is that they are modified from allied species existing in the sunlight, and that their peculiarities may all be accounted for on principles of evolution, the process being accelerated (or retarded) by their migration from the outer world to a realm of absolute silence and perpetual darkness.—*Rev. H. C. Hovey, in the Encyclopedia Britannica.*

APPENDIX B.

UNITED STATES ARMY.

*Alphabetical List of General and Staff Officers from Kentucky, Appointed and Commissioned by the President.**

Anderson, Robert, Brig.-Gen., May 15, 1861; Bvt. Maj.-Gen., Feb. 9, 1865.
Adams, Geo. M., Capt. and Com. Sub., Aug. 17, 1861; resigned Dec. 23, 1862.
Alexander, Jas. B., Capt. and Com. Sub., Sept. 23, 1861; since vacated.
Allen, Chas. J. F., Maj. and Paymaster, July 16, 1862; honorably mustered out Nov. 15, 1865.
Ambrose, M. J. W., Hospital Chap., Sept. 28, 1863; expired by constitutional limitation.
Adams, Geo. M., Maj. and Paymaster, May 28, 1864; resigned May 19, 1865.
Artsman, Gus., Capt. and Ass't Q. M., Sept. 13, 1864.
Boyle, Jeremiah T., Brig.-Gen., Nov. 9, 1861; resigned Jan. 26, 1864.
Bradford, J. T., Maj. and Surg., Apr. 4, 1862; discharged Feb. 19, 1863.
Burbridge, Stephen G., Brig.-Gen., June 9, 1862; brevetted Maj.-Gen. July 4, 1864; resigned Dec. 1, 1865.
Buford, Louis M., Maj. and Aid-de-Camp, Mar. 11, 1863; resigned Dec. 17, 1864.
Boyd, Joseph F., Capt. and Ass't Q. M., Mar. 4, 1863; brevetted Brig.-Gen.; honorably mustered out March 13, 1866.
Bramlette, Thomas E., Brig.-Gen., Apr. 24, 1863; declined accepting.
Badger, Norman, Hospital Chap., June 30, 1864; honorably mustered out Sept. 23, 1865.
Butler, John S., Capt. and Ass't Adj.-Gen., Dec. 5, 1863; honorably mustered out June 14, 1865.
Brooks, D. A., Capt. and Com. Sub. May 18, 1864; declined accepting.
Bruch, Samuel, Capt. and Ass't Q. M., Aug. 8, 1862; died March 31, 1865, at Memphis, Tenn.
Boone, J. Rowan, Bvt.-Col., Mar. 13, 1865; was Lieut.-Col. Twenty-eighth Kentucky Veteran Infantry.
Crittenden, Thomas L., Maj.-Gen., July 17, 1862; was Brig.-Gen. from Sept. 27, 1861, to July 17, 1862; resigned Dec. 13, 1864.
Clay, Henry, Capt. and Ass't Adj.-Gen., Oct. 15, 1861; died June 5, 1862, at Louisville, Ky.
Clay, Cassius M., Maj.-Gen., Apr. 11, 1862; resigned Mar. 11, 1863.
Cloak, Burkitt, Maj. and Surg., June 9, 1862; brevetted Lieut.-Col; honorably mustered out Nov. 22, 1865.
Curtis, Albert A., Capt. and Ass't Q. M., Nov. 26, 1862; resigned Apr. 21, 1864.
Cramer, Michael J., Hospital Chap., June 30, 1864; honorably mustered out June 29, 1865.
Croxton, John T., Brig.-Gen., July 30, 1864; brevetted Maj.-Gen; resigned Dec. 26, 1865.
Clark, James T., Capt. and Ass't Q. M., Dec. 2, 1863; honorably mustered out Mar. 13, 1866.
Campbell, John B., Capt. and Ass't Q. M., May 7, 1864; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out June 20, 1866.
Chevalier, Arthur H., Capt. and Com. Sub., May 18, 1864; honorably mustered out Feb. 2, 1866.
Cook, Milton J., Capt. and Com. Sub., Feb. 21, 1865; honorably mustered out June 15, 1865.
Dobyns, Geo. H., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., Feb. 29, 1864; honorably mustered out Jan. 8, 1866.
Dunlap, H. C., Bvt. Brig.-Gen., Mar. 13, 1865; was Col. Third Kentucky Infantry.
Edwards, Z. C., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., Sept. 18, 1861.
Ernest, Wm. D., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., Nov. 26, 1862; dismissed March 25, 1865.
Fry, John, Capt. and Com. Sub., Oct. 31, 1861; brevetted Maj. Mar. 13, 1865; honorably mustered out Feb. 2, 1866.
Fry, Speed S., Brig.-Gen., Mar. 21, 1862; honorably mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
Fullerton, Wm. G., Maj. and Paymaster, Nov. 26, 1862; resigned April 1, 1865.
Goldsmith, M., Maj. and Surg., Oct. 30, 1861; brevetted Lieut.-Col.; honorably mustered out Jan. 18, 1866.
Garrard, Theophilus T., Brig.-Gen., Nov. 29, 1862; honorably mustered out Apr. 4, 1864.
Goodloe, Wm. C., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., June 1, 1863; resigned Jan. 31, 1864.
Gordon, Wm. A., Asst. Surg., Nov. 25, 1864; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out Nov. 22, 1865.
Huber, J. F., Capt. and Com. Sub., Oct. 25, 1861; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out Oct. 12, 1865.
Hatchitt, James G., Maj. and Surg., Apr. 4, 1862; brevetted Lieut.-Col.; honorably mustered out Dec. 8, 1865.
Hopkins, Orlando J., Capt. and Com. Sub., July 17, 1862; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out May 31, 1866.
Hall, Gustavus A., Military Storekeeper, July 21, 1862.
Hobson, Edward H., Brig.-Gen., Nov. 29, 1862; honorably mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
Hoffman, Joel E., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., July 21, 1863; resigned May 19, 1864.
Hayes, Job. J., Capt. and Com. Sub., Sept. 4, 1863; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out July 15, 1865.
Hawthorn, Leroy R., Capt. and Com. Sub., Apr. 7, 1864; honorably mustered out Jan. 27, 1866.
Henry, Thos. H., Asst. Surg., June 30, 1864.
Hunter, Hiram A., Hospital Chaplain, Sept. 28, 1864; honorably mustered out Oct. 12, 1865.
Holloway, Geo. A., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., ————; resigned Dec. 27, 1864.
Hollingsworth, C. P., Bvt. Capt., March 13, 1865.
Holloway, William, Maj. and Paymaster, Feb. 19, 1863; honorably mustered out Nov. 15, 1865.
Jones, Stephen E., Capt. and Aide-de-Camp, July 9, 1862; resigned Mar. 13, 1865.
Jackson, James S., Brig.-Gen., July 16, 1862; killed Oct. 8, 1862, at battle of Perryville, Ky.
Johnson, J. H., Capt. and Com. Sub., Oct. 22, 1862; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out Dec. 8, 1865.

*From the report of the Adjutant-General of Kentucky, from 1861–65.

Johnson, Richard W., Brig.-Gen., Oct. 11, 1861; brevetted Maj.-Gen. Dec. 16, 1864; honorably mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
Keenon, John G., Maj. and Surg., Oct. 9, 1861; died Aug. 12, 1864, at Memphis, Tenn.
Keefer, H. G., Asst. Surg., June 30, 1864; brevetted Maj. Mar. 13, 1865; honorably mustered out Jan. 27, 1866.
Kniffin, G. C., Capt. and Com. Sub., Aug. 20, 1861; Lieut.-Col. and Chief C. S. Twenty-first Army Corps, Jan. 20, 1861; honorably mustered out July 19, 1865.
Letcher, Saml. M., Bvt. Col., July 25, 1865; was Major of Twelfth Kentucky Infantry.
Long, Eli, Brig.-Gen., Aug. 18, 1864; brevetted Maj.-Gen. Mar. 13, 1865; honorably mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
Mackenzie, J. M., Capt. and Com. Sub., Oct. 31, 1864; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out Aug. 31, 1865.
McMillan, Thos., Asst. Surg., Aug. 19, 1862; brevetted Maj. Mar. 13, 1865.
McDowell, H. C., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., Nov. 19, 1861; resigned Aug. 27, 1862.
McDowell, Wm. P., Maj. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., Mar. 11, 1863; resigned Dec. 9, 1863.
McKenzie, Alex., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., Jan. 27, 1865; honorably mustered out Aug. 15, 1865.
Murray, Eli H., Bvt. Brig.-Gen., Mar. 25, 1865; was Col. Third Kentucky Veteran Cavalry.
Monroe, Geo. W., Bvt. Brig.-Gen., Mar. 13, 1865; was Col. Seventh Kentucky Veteran Infantry.
Milward, H. K., Bvt. Col., Mar. 13, 1865; was Lieut.-Col. Eighteenth Kentucky Veteran Infantry.
Nelson, Wm., Maj.-Gen., July 7, 1862; was Brig.-Gen. from Sept. 16, 1861; died Sept. 29, 1862, at Louisville, Ky.
Neal, Wm. L., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., May 18, 1864; honorably mustered out July 28, 1865.
Nelson, Abial W., Asst. Surgeon, Dec. 13, 1864.
Oldershaw, Percival P., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., Aug. 26, 1862; resigned Nov. 6, 1863.
Piatt, Benjamin M., Maj. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., May 16, 1862; honorably mustered out Nov. 22, 1865.
Peay, J. Speed, Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., July 15, 1862; resigned May 2, 1863.
Paul, Augustus C., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., June 1, 1863; appointed Second Lieut. Twelfth U. S. Infantry, May 11, 1866.
Purnell, Thomas F., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., May 8, 1863; honorably mustered out March 20, 1866.
Rousseau, Lovell H., Maj.-Gen., Oct. 8, 1862; was Brig.-Gen. from Oct. 1, 1861; resigned Nov. 30, 1865.
Speed, Philip, Maj. and Paymaster, Sept, 11, 1861; resigned Dec. 23, 1862.
Starling, Lyne, Maj. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., Aug. 13, 1862; was Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen. from Oct. 10, 1861; resigned Jan. 20, 1864.
Sinton, T. R., Capt. and Com. Sub., Sept. 23, 1861; resigned Oct. 10, 1862.
Spillman, G. F., Capt. and Com. Sub., May 12, 1862; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out July 19, 1865.
Smith, Green Clay, Brig.-Gen., June 11, 1862; resigned Dec. 1, 1863.
Semple, Alexander C., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., Sept. 29, 1862; resigned March 18, 1864.
Shackleford, James M., Brig.-Gen., Jan. 2, 1863; resigned Jan. 18, 1864.
Speed, John. Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., March 11, 1863; vacated by appointment as additional Paymaster March 22, 1865.
Smith, Rodney, Maj. and Paymaster, Feb. 23, 1864.
Sanders, Wm. P., Brig.-Gen., Oct. 18, 1863; died Nov. 19, 1863, of wounds received in action at Knoxville, Tenn.
Starks, Wm. M., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., May 18, 1864; canceled.
Speed, John, Maj. and Paymaster, March 22, 1865; resigned May 19, 1865.
Speer, Alexander M., Asst. Surgeon, Feb. 19, 1863; brevetted Maj.; honorably mustered out Oct. 7, 1865.
Stout, Alexander M., Bvt. Brig.-Gen., March 13, 1865; was Col. Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry.
Terrell, Wm. G., Maj. and Paymaster, Aug, 31, 1861; brevetted Lieut.-Col.; honorably mustered out Dec. 1, 1865.
Thustin, L. T., Maj. and Paymaster, Sept. 11, 1861; brevetted Lieut.-Col.; honorably mustered out April 30, 1866.
Terrell, C. M., Maj. and Paymaster, June 30, 1862.
Terry, Josiah M., Capt. and Com. Sub., Nov. 26, 1862.
Tevis, Joshua, Capt. and Com. Sub., Nov. 26, 1862; canceled.
Tarbell, Doctor, Capt. and Com. Sub., Nov. 26, 1862; honorably mustered out July 27, 1865.
Threlkeld, Wm., Maj. and Surgeon, July 9, 1863; was Asst. Surg. from April 23, 1863; brevetted Lieut.-Col.; honorably mustered out Aug. 25, 1865.
Talbott, Wm. K., Hospital Chaplain, April 22, 1863; honorably mustered out July 15, 1865.
Tureman, James F., Maj. and Paymaster, April 21, 1864; died Oct. 28, 1864, at Cincinnati, Ohio.
Thorp, James C., Asst. Surg., Nov. 25, 1864; resigned April 17, 1865.
Ward, Wm. T., Brig.-Gen., Sept. 18, 1861; brevetted Maj.-Gen. Feb. 24, 1865; honorably mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
Williams, J. D., Capt. and Com. Sub., Sept. 18, 1861; honorably mustered out Jan. 3, 1866.
Waggener, Robert J., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., Oct. 8, 1861; killed in action May 28, 1864, near Dallas, Ga.
Webster, George P., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., May 12, 1862.
Wolfley, Wm. J., Maj. and Surgeon, May 18, 1864; was Asst. Surgeon from April 16, 1862; brevetted Lieut.-Col. June 1, 1865; honorably mustered out July 18, 1865.
Webster, R. C., Capt. and Asst. Q. M., Sept. 30, 1861.
Whitaker, Walter C., Brig.-Gen., June 25, 1863; brevetted Maj.-Gen. March 13, 1865; honorably mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
Williams, B. D., Capt. and A. D. C., March 11, 1863; honorably mustered out Nov. 11, 1865.
Wright, John A., Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-Gen., May 18, 1864; honorably mustered out Feb. 21, 1866.
Woodson, Wm. C., Maj. and Paymaster, May 28, 1864; honorably mustered out Nov. 15, 1865.
Watkins, Louis D., Brig.-Gen., Sept. 25, 1865; was Bvt. Brig.-Gen. from June 24, 1864; honorably mustered out April 30, 1866.
Wolcott, Francis E., Maj. and Judge Advocate, Dec. 17, 1864; for the Army of the Ohio.
Wood, Thomas J., Maj.-Gen., Jan. 27, 1865; was Brig.-Gen. from Oct. 11, 1861; appointed Bvt. Brig.-Gen. U. S. A., March 13, 1865.
Young, Berry S., Maj. and Paymaster, April 21, 1864; resigned Feb. 24, 1865.

INFANTRY—FIRST REGIMENT.

James V. Guthrie, colonel; resigned Dec. 21, 1861.

David A. Enyart, colonel; lieutenant-colonel, from muster-in to January 22, 1862.

Bart G. Leiper, lieutenant-colonel; major from muster-in to Jan. 22, 1862.

Frank P. Cahill, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel Nov. 6, 1862; resigned Aug. 17, 1863.

Alva R. Hadlock, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel Sept. 1, 1863.

James W. Mitchell, major; captain Company G; promoted major Sept. 1, 1863.

James W. Conine, adjutant; transferred to Company E, Sept. 1, 1861, as 1st lieutenant.

Courtland W. King, adjutant; promoted adjutant from sergeant major Sept. 1, 1861.

John A. Wright, adjutant; appointed from civil life Jan. 22, 1862.

Franklin W. Fee, regimental quartermaster.

Samuel G. Menzies, surgeon.

William L. White, assistant surgeon; resigned Jan. 22, 1862.

John Dickerson, assistant surgeon; promoted from hospital steward Jan. 22, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Joseph T. Wheeler, captain; Samuel L. Christie, captain; Charles F. Groves, captain; John Jackson, 1st lieutenant; Legrand LaBoiteaux, 1st lieutenant; Theodore Harrol, 2d lieutenant; Byron R. Underhill, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Alva R. Hadlock, captain; John B. Wagener, captain; Thomas K. Fraser, 1st lieutenant; David Hammond, 1st lieutenant; George W. Henson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Ralph Hunt, captain; Frank W. Fee, 1st lieutenant; John A. Snediker, 1st lieutenant; John F. Lamme, 2d lieutenant; John B. Guthrie, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

David Y. Johns, captain; Samuel Barr, Jr., captain; David J. Jones, captain; Patrick J. Brown, 1st lieutenant; James Farran, 2d lieutenant; John D. Kautz, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E

was detached as Artillery early in 1861.

COMPANY F.

Jesse J. Stepleton, captain; David M. Dryden, captain; Thomas Cox, Jr., captain; Albert H. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Joseph B. Sockwell, 1st lieutenant; James G. Lawrence, 2d lieutenant; Joseph M. Leiper, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

James W. Mitchell, captain; Edward S. Atkinson, captain; John W. Gorin, 1st lieutenant; Joseph M. Leiper, 1st lieutenant; George Hunter, 1st lieutenant; John C. Hyland, 1st lieutenant; Gilbert Ely, 2d lieutenant; James C. Cozine, 2d lieutenant; Samuel M. Starling, 2d lieutenant; H. W. Benton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Frank Cahill, captain; James T. Williamson, captain; John F. Lamme, captain; Samuel L. Christie, 1st lieutenant; C. F. W. Tahrenhorst, 1st lieutenant; William H. Lyons, 2d lieutenant; Louis H. Hocke, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Thomas Cox, Jr., captain; Andrew J. Hagan, captain; Courtland W. King, 1st lieutenant; William R. McChesney, 1st lieutenant; William James McKee, 1st lieutenant; Leonidas L. Tittle, 2d lieutenant; James Farran, 2d lientenant.

COMPANY K.

John Becker, captain; Jacob Theis, 1st lieutenant; Samuel B. Lowenstein, 1st lieutenant; George Homung, 1st lieutenant; Frederick Wolf, 2d lieutenant; Alexander Tilley, 2d lieutenant.

This regiment was organized at Camp Clay, Ohio, in June, 1861, under Col. James V. Guthrie, and was mustered into the United States service on the 4th day of June, 1861, by Maj. S. Burbank, 1st United States Infantry. After organization it was ordered to the Department of West Virginia, where it performed much valuable service in the early engagements of the war.

INFANTRY—SECOND REGIMENT.

William E. Woodruff, colonel; taken prisoner at battle of Scury Creek, Va., July 17, 1861.

Thomas D. Sedgewick, colonel; promoted from major to colonel, Jan. 25, 1862.

George W. Neff, lieutenant-colonel; taken prisoner July 17, 1861, at battle of Scury Creek, Va.

Warner Spencer, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel Jan. 25, 1862.

John R. Hurd, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel Jan. 13, 1863.

Oliver L. Baldwin, major; promoted to colonel Fifth Kentucky Cavalry Jan. 1, 1864.

Fernando Cook, major; promoted from captain, Company E, to major March 9, 1864.

Henry Wimedell, adjutant; assigned to Company A as 1st lieutenant Jan. 1, 1864.

Thomas N. Davis, adjutant; appointed adjutant Jan. 1, 1864.

Gilbert H. Clemens, regimental quartermaster; appointed regimental quartermaster June 12, 1861.

Joseph M. Blundell, regimental quartermaster; appointed regimental quartermaster Sept. 16, 1861.

James W. Poe, regimental quartermaster; appointed regimental quartermaster April 13, 1863.

John F. White, surgeon; resigned Jan. 20, 1862.

David J. Griffiths, surgeon; appointed surgeon Feb. 6, 1862.

Stephen P. Bonner, ass't surgeon; resigned Feb. 12, 1862.

Lawrence Russell, ass't surgeon; resigned May 7, 1862.

James E. Cox, ass't surgeon; resigned Dec. 6, 1863.

William L. Reed, ass't surgeon; promoted from hospital steward to ass't surgeon Dec. 12, 1862.

Frederick Rectanus, ass't surgeon; appointed ass't surgeon March 2, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Alfred J. M. Browne, captain; Henry B. Martin, captain; Joseph M. Blundell, 1st lieutenant; Thomas N. Davis, 1st lieutenant; Henry Wimedell, 1st lieutenant; George Taylor, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Thomas D. Sedgewick, captain; George Austin, captain; Oliver L Baldwin, captain; Seth W. Tuley, captain; Archibald McLellan, 1st lieutenant; William Brannin, 1st lieutenant; William P. Bell, 1st lieutenant; George R. McFadden, 1st lieutenant; Gideon V. Vandyke, 2d lieutenant; Sidmund Huber, 2d lieutenant; Orlando C. Bryant, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John H. Spellmeyer, captain; Anthony Lauman, captain; Francis Miller, 1st lieutenant; William

Pettibone, 1st lieutenant; James E. Stewart, 2d lieutenant; William Miller, 2d lieutenant; John H. Albers, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Warner Spencer, captain; Joseph W. Miller, captain; Lemach Duvall. captain; William B. Folger, 1st lieutenant; Calvin W. Brown, 1st lieutenant; Daniel W. Finch, 2d lieutenant; John Milton Blair, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Flamen Ball, captain; George W. Dasher, captain; Ferdinand Cook, captain; Charles W. Karr, captain; Frederick E. Roelofson, 1st lieutenant; Seth W. Tuley, 1st lieutenant; Edward B. Kirman, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

John R. Hurd, captain; Jacob H. Smith, captain; J. M. Blair, captain; Jesse C. Hurd, 1st lieutenant; Cyrenus J. Coe, 1st lieutenant; James A. Miller, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

James M. Bodine, captain; John D. Parkhurst, captain; David McK. Ong, 1st lieutenant; Joseph C. Bontecon, 1st lieutenant; Hiram D. Bodine, 1st lieutenant; William Bell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

James E. Stacy, captain; John H. Archdeacon, captain; William H. Taylor, 1st lieutenant; George W. Dasher, 1st lieutenant; John D. Parkhurst, 1st lieutenant; William R McChesney, 2d lieutenant; Delos Alden, 2d lieutenant; Thomas J. Elliott, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Joseph Whittlesey, captain; Henry Gross, captain; Jesse C. Hurd, captain; Atherton Thayer, 1st lieutenant; George Potter, 1st lieutenant; Herman Alms, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John F. Wisnewski, captain; Louis Steubing, captain; George Beinert, 1st lieutenant; Theodore Leiser, 1st lieutenant; Herman Horst, 2d lieutenant; Oscar Mitchel, 2d lieutenant.

The Second Regiment Kentucky Volunteer Infantry was organized at Camp Clay, Ohio, under Col. William E. Woodruff, and was mustered into the United States service on the 13th day of June, 1861, by Maj. Burbank, United States mustering officer.

INFANTRY—THIRD REGIMENT.

Thomas E. Bramlette, colonel; resigned July 13, 1862, at Decherd, Tenn.

William T. Scott, colonel; promoted colonel July 13, 1862.

Samuel McKee, colonel; promoted colonel Dec. 7, 1862.

William H. Spencer, colonel, promoted colonel Dec. 7, 1862.

Henry C. Dunlap, colonel; promoted from captain, Company A.

Daniel R. Collier, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel Dec. 7, 1862.

William A. Bullitt, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel April 19, 1863.

Charles H. Buford, major; resigned May 2d, 1862.

John Brennan, major; wounded at Kenesaw, Ga., June 27, 1864.

Garvin D. Hunt, adjutant; died Nov. 30, 1863, of wounds received at Mission Ridge.

Henry Porter, adjutant; promoted from 1st lieutenant, Company C, April 5, 1864.

Benj. F. Wayne, regimental quartermaster; resigned May 1, 1862.

Thomas M. Selby, Jr., regimental quartermaster; resigned Sept. 15, 1862.

Richard J. West, regimental quartermaster; promoted from private 5th Kentucky Infantry.

Hector Owens, surgeon; resigned Jan. 22, 1863.

Joseph Foreman, surgeon; resigned Sept. 9, 1863.

John B. Burns, surgeon.

James G. Turk, asst. surgeon; resigned Aug. 5, 1862.

Samuel K. Rhorer, asst. surgeon; promoted from hospital steward.

James R. Scott, asst. surgeon.

Richard H. Gray, chaplain; resigned April 13, 1862, at Shiloh, Tenn.

Jacob Cooper, chaplain; resigned Sept. 30, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.

COMPANY A.

Samuel McKee, captain; Henry C. Dunlap, captain; Benjamin F. Powell, captain; Wm. T. Epperson, 1st lieutenant; Alban D. Bradshaw, 1st lieutenant; Joseph Russell, 1st lieutenant; Abram P. Brown, 2d lieutenant; Norman R. Christie, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Augustine Dunn, captain; Daniel R. Collier, captain; William J. Hogan, captain; William H. Barnett, captain; Uriah T. Merritt, 1st lieutenant; Peter Haldeman, 1st lieutenant; Morton Scott, 2d lieutenant; Samuel Newton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

D. H. Denton, captain; Lucien H. Ralston, captain; John L. Logan, captain; Henry Porter, 1st lieutenant; Sidney F. Collins, 1st lieutenant; Tyrey Turpin, 2d lieutenant; Monroe Floyd, 2d lieutenant; Wm. H. Barnett, 2d lieutenant; John W. Warren, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

John C. Bolin, captain; John L. Gilmore, captain; Reuben B. Dunbar, 1st lieutenant; Mathew Cullen, 1st lieutenant; Wm. H. Barnett, 1st lieutenant; Christopher C. Gossett, 2d lieutenant; Robert Gilmore, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

James A. Rosseau, captain; Austin M. Burbank captain; James M. Bristow, captain; George R. Price, 1st lieutenant; William B. Skaggs, 1st lieutenant; Christopher T. Grinstead, 1st lieutenant; McHaley Yates, 1st lieutenant; James D. Salmons, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Harbert King, captain; John Brennan, captain; Joseph J. Carson, captain; James M. Gooch, captain; Albert F. Hoarine, 1st lieutenant; Daniel Severence, 1st lieutenant; Samuel D. Powel, 1st lieutenant; James H. Bridgewater, 2d lieutenant; Nathaniel D. Wilmot, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Isham Bolin, captain; Wm. T. Jackman, captain; John W. Tuttle, captain; Benjamin J. Bolin, 1st lieutenant, James L. Hardin, 1st lieutenant; John Akers, 1st lieutenant; John C. Bolin, 2d lieutenant; James T. Bramlette, 2d lieutenant; Barnett C. Young, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Henry S. Taylor, captain; William H. Hudson, captain; John W. Tuttle, 1st lieutenant; James M. Bristow, 1st lieutenant; Harrison B. Carter, 1st lieutenant; William L. Bramlette, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Milton Frazer, captain; John S. S. Maret, captain; Norman R. Christie, captain; John L. Gilmore, 1st lieutenant; Joseph J. Carson, 1st lieutenant; William D. Murrah, 1st lieutenant; George W. Rouerts, 2d lieutenant; Solon D. Moore, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

James T. W. Barnett, captain; John Roberts, captain; George W. Roberts, captain; Wm. R. Buford, 1st lieutenant; George McClure, 1st lieutenant; John H. Black, 2d lieutenant; Robert L. Tracy, 2d lieutenant; Spencer B. Hughes, 2d lieutenant.

The Third Regiment, Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was organized at Camp Dick Robinson, under Col. Thomas E. Bramlette, and mustered into the United States service on the 8th day of October, 1861, by Gen. George H. Thomas. The regimcnt was one of the first to respond to the call of the government for troops to guard munitions of war to the Unionists of east Tennessee.

INFANTRY—FOURTH REGIMENT.

Speed S. Fry, colonel; promoted to brigadier-general March 21, 1862.

John T. Croxton, colonel; promoted brigadier-general Aug. 16, 1864.

Robert M. Kelly, colonel; promoted colonel Aug. 25, 1864.

P. Burgess Hunt, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel March 23, 1862

Josephus H. Tompkins, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel Aug. 25, 1864.

Joshua W. Jacobs, major; promoted major June 7, 1865.

William Goodloe, adjutant; resigned Nov. 6, 1862.

Charles V. Ray, adjutant; transferred as 1st lieutenant to Company H, Sept. 29, 1864.

Charles T. Schable, adjutant; promoted adjutant Sept. 29, 1864.

Michael B. Hope, regimental quartermaster; transferred to Company B, Aug. 16, 1863.

Minor C. Humston, regimental quartermaster; promoted regimental quartermaster Aug. 15, 1863.

James R. White, regimental quartermaster; promoted regimental quartermaster Dec. 19, 1864.

Stephen L. Burdett, surgeon.

Mathew H. Young, surgeon; promoted surgeon Oct. 24, 1864.

Harrison Phillips, asst. surgeon.

John W. Jacobs, chaplain; died at Lebanon, Ky., Jan. 20, 1862.

John R. Eades, chaplain; resigned June 4, 1863.

COMPANY A.

Wellington Harlan, captain; William W. Sanders, captain; Joshua W. Jacobs, captain; James H. Linney, 1st lieutenant; Charles T. Schable, 1st lieutenant; Sidney M. Wiehl, 2d lieutenant; Thomas P. Young, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Peter J. Hiatt, captain; James A. Vaughan, captain; Emory R. Harrington, captain; Lewis C. Lancaster, captain; Mason C. Miller, 1st lieutenant; G. D. Hunt, 1st lieutenant; Michael B. Hope, 1st lieutenant; James M. Hall, 2d lieutenant; Henry B. Stanwood, 2d lieutenant; James M. Duke, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John L. Williams, captain; Luther Jenkins, captain; Robert T. Williams, 1st lieutenant; Granville C. West, 1st lieutenant; George F. Rowland, 1st lieutenant; John W. Lewis, 2d lieutenant; Edward M. Anderson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

James J. Hudnall, captain; Jno. A. Roberts, captain; Nicholas M. Kelley, 1st lieutenant; Charles V. Ray, 1st lieutenant; Geo. H. Patten, 1st lieutenant; Charles T. Swope, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Geo. M. Jackson, captain; Nathaniel L. Turner, captain; James A. Moores, captain; Isaac N. Jacobs, 1st lieutenant; Archibald Moores, 1st lieutenant; James A. Moores, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

W. F. Hoch, captain; Josephus H. Tompkins, captain; Robert F. Long, captain; Merrill Hicks, 1st lieutenant; John M. Burton, 2d lieutenant; John T. Merrimee, 2d lieutenant; Luther Jenkins, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Richard L. Myers, captain; James H. West, captain; Robt. D. Cook, 1st lieutenant; Allen S. Whetstone, 1st lieutenant; Lindsey C. Duncan, 1st lieutenant; William F. Hoch, 2d lieutenant; James C. Broughton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Sylvester Rockwell, captain; Milton Graham, captain; Mathew H. Jenkins, captain; Henry P. Merrill, captain; Henry Teney, 1st lieutenant; Robert F. Long, 1st lieutenant; Charles V. Ray, 1st lieutenant; Francis M. Hardin, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

James B. Brewer, captain; Wm. B. Riggs, captain; Charles T. Swoope, captain; Sidney B. Jones, 1st lieutenant; James McDermott, 1st lieutenant; Elliott Kelley, 1st lieutenant; Samuel A. Spencer, 2d lieutenant; Harvey W. Secrest, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Robt. M. Kelly, captain; James M. Givens, captain; Alfred S Stewart, captain; Burwell S. Tucker, 1st lieutenant; Samuel S. Rich, 1st lieutenant; Robt. F. Long, 2d lieutenant; Charles T. Schable, 2d lieutenant.

The Fourth Regiment of Kentucky Volunteer Infantry was organized at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., under Col. Speed S. Fry, mustered into the United States service on October 9, 1861, by Brig.-Gen. George H. Thomas, United States mustering officer.

INFANTRY—FIFTH REGIMENT.

Lovell H. Rousseau, colonel; promoted to brigadier-general Oct. 5, 1861.

Harvey M. Buckley, colonel; promoted colonel Oct. 5, 1861.

William W. Berry, colonel; promoted colonel Feb. 9, 1863.

John L. Treanor, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel Feb 23, 1863.

Charles L. Thomasson, major; killed at battle of Chickamauga Sept. 19, 1863.

Henry C. Dunlap, adjutant; resigned to accept commission as captain in 3d Kentucky Infantry.

Edward W. Johnstone, adjutant; promoted to adjutant Dec. 22, 1862.

Thomas C. Pomroy, regimental quartermaster; resigned June 17, 1862.

John M. Moore, regimental quartermaster; promoted regimental quartermaster Sept. 10, 1862.

John Matthews, surgeon; resigned Feb. 1, 1862.

Enos S. Swain, surgeon; promoted from assistant surgeon to surgeon Oct. 1, 1862.

William E. Gilpin, assistant surgeon; resigned Nov. 23, 1861.

Samuel J. F. Miller, assistant surgeon; promoted to assistant surgeon May 1, 1862.

James H. Bristow, Chaplain.

COMPANY A.

William Mangan, captain; Thomas Foreman, captain; James F. Cullen, captain; John M. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Henry Cassen, 1st lieutenant; John Finley, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Lafayette P. Lovett, captain; John P. Hurley, 1st lieutenant; Horatio C. McCorkhill, 1st lieutenant; Thomas J. McManen, 2d lieutenant; David Jones, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Asaph H. Speed, captain; Christopher Leonard, captain; Richard Jones, 1st lieutenant; John Leaf, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

John L. Treanor, captain; William W. Rowland, captain; Theodore F. Cummings, 1st lieutenant; Joseph E. Miller, 1st lieutenant; John Baker, 1st lieutenant; Milton W. Curry, 2d lieutenant; James H. Baty, 2d lieutenant; John Ryan, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

August Schweitzer, captain; Stephen Lindenfelser, captain; Jno. C. Scheible, 1st lieutenant; Adolph Rentlinger, 2d lieutenant; Frank Dessell, 2d lieutenant; Wm. H. H. Ayars, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

John E. Vansant, captain; John Lucas, captain; William H. Powell, 1st lieutenant; William Batman, 1st lieutenant; John Martz, 2d lieutenant; Terrance F. Burns, 2d lieutenant; Thomas M. Hite, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John M. Huston, captain; Joseph E. Miller, captain; Wm. H. Powell, captain; David Q. Rousseau, 1st lieutenant; John W. Huston, 1st lieutenant; Charles Anderson, 1st lieutenant; Theodore E. Elliott, 2d lieutenant; David Thomas, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Charles L. Thomasson, captain; Norman B. Moninger, captain; George A. Albert, 1st lieutenant; Edmund B. Randolph, 2d lieutenant; Edward W. Johnson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Alexander B. Ferguson, captain; Upton Wilson, captain; William H. H. Ayars, captain; Charles J. Cook, 1st lieutenant; A. Sidney Smith, 1st lieutenant; Wilson J. Green, 2d lieutenant; Henry R. Willett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John D. Brent, captain; John P. Hurley, captain; Michael Zoller, captain; Geo. W. Richardson, 1st lieutenant; John D. Sheppard, 1st lieutenant; Morgan Piper, 1st lieutenant; George W. Wyatt, 2d lieutenant.

The Fifth Kentucky Infantry was organized in the summer of 1861 under Lovell H. Rousseau, as colonel, and was mustered into the United States service on the 9th day of September, 1861, at Camp Joe Holt, Ind., by W. H. Sidell, major Fifteenth United States Infantry, and mustering officer.

At the alarm of an invasion of Kentucky by Buckner, this gallant command was thrown out in defense of Louisville by General, then Col. Rousseau, and held them in check until re-enforcements arrived from Ohio and Indiana, and forever refuted the idea of a State standing in a neutral position when the integrity or unity of the nation was assailed.

INFANTRY—SIXTH REGIMENT.

Walter C. Whitaker, colonel; promoted brigadier-general June 30, 1863.

George T. Shackelford, colonel; promoted to colonel July 27, 1863; wounded at battle of Chickamauga.

George T. Cotton, lieutenant-colonel; killed at battle of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

Richard C. Dawkins, lieutentant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel May 25, 1864.

William N. Hailman, major; appointed Dec, 10, 1861; honorably discharged March 14, 1862.

Alfred Martin, major; promoted major March 28, 1862.

Richard T. Whitaker, major; appointed major March 12, 1863; resigned May 11, 1864.

Ferdinand Evans, adjutant; promoted; resigned Nov, 15, 1862.

William H. Middleton, adjutant; appointed from civil life; died of disease March 1, 1863.

William Jones, adjutant; promoted to captain Company A May 22, 1864.

Lewis M. Perry, adjutant; promoted adjutant June 7, 1864.

Michael Billings, quartermaster; appointed Dec. 10, 1861; resigned March 10, 1862.

Harvey R. Wolfe, quartermaster; appointed from private Company H, March 28, 1862.

Joseph S. Drane, surgeon; appointed Dec. 12, 1861.

Abner B. Coons, asst. surgeon; appointed Dec. 10, 1861; died of disease March 4, 1862.

Edmund S. Long, asst. surgeon; appointed May 15, 1862, from civil life.

James J. Johnston, chaplain; appointed from civil life Aug. 15, 1862; resigned Sept. 24, 1863.

COMPANY A.

Alfred Martin, captain; John McGraw, captain; William Jones, captain; Richard Rockingham, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Bates, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Richard Lee, captain; Richard C. Dawkins, captain; Joseph H. Dawkins, captain; Lundsford D. Carrington, 1st lieutenant; Martin L. Boner, 1st lieutenant; John L. Lee, 2d lieutenant; Thomas Eubanks, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Joseph J. Hauphoff, captain; Charles S. Todd, captain; Henry C. Schmidt, captain; German Dettweiler, 1st lieutenant; Thomas R. Danks, 1st lieutenant; Gustavus Bohn, 2d lieutenant; Frederiek V. Lockman, 2d lieutentant.

COMPANY D.

Elisha Hedden, captain; Bluford N. Sampson, 1st lieutenant; Harrison Choate, 1st lieutenant; James W. Briscoe, 1st lieutenant; James H. Howard, 2d lieutenant; James H. McCampbell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Bernhard Hund, captain; William Frank, captain; John Sensbach, 1st lieutenant; Lorenzo Ammon, 1st lieutenant; Anton Hund, 2d lieutenant; Valentine Melcher, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

William S. Long, captain; Robert H. Armstrong, captain; John P. Mason, 1st lieutenant; William B. Dunlap, 2d lieutenant; Charles Clark, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Peter Emge, captain; Peter Marker, captain; Gottfried Rentschler, captain; George Marker, 1st lieutenant; Henry Canning, 2d lieutenant; Nicholas Sehr, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Isaac N. Johnston, captain; John L. Chilton, 1st lieutenant; Harrison Roberts, 2d lieutenant; Richard T. Whitaker, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

August Stein, captain; Friedrich Nierhoff, captain; Deitrich Hesselbein, captain; William Frank, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Henry C. McLeod, captain; Daniel W. Owens, captain; Thomas W. Robertson; 1st lieutenant; Thomas C. Campbell, 2d lieutenant; William W. Furr, 2d lieutenant.

The Sixth Kentucky Infantry was organized at Camp Sigel, Jefferson County, Ky., in December, 1861, under Col. Walter C. Whitaker, and was mustered into the United States service on the 24th December, 1861, by Maj. W. H. Sidell, United States Mustering Officer.

INFANTRY—SEVENTH REGIMENT.

T. T. Garrard, colonel; promoted to brigadier-general Nov. 24, 1862.

Reuben May, colonel; promoted from lieutenant-colonel 8th Kentucky Infantry May 12, 1863.

J. W. Ridgell, lieutenant-colonel; resigned Jan. 23, 1863.

John Lucas, lieutenant-colonel; appointed lieutenant-colonel Apr. 23, 1863; resigned Jan. 30, 1864.

T. J. Daniel, lieutenant-colonel; appointed lieutenant-colonel May 9, 1864; resigned Sept. 24, 1864.

I. N. Cardwell, major; resigned Feb. 15, 1863.

H. W. Adams, major; promoted to major Feb. 16, 1863; resigned Aug. 5, 1863.

E. B. Treadway, major; promoted major Jan. 1, 1864; resigned Sept. 24, 1864.

Henry Brennan, adjutant; promoted to captain in 20th Infantry Nov. 1, 1862.

J. C. Culton, adjutant; promoted adjutant July 4, 1864.

J. C. Horton, quartermaster; resigned March 27, 1862.

W. W. Watkins, quartermaster; promoted regimental quartermaster March 27 1862.

W. H. Jackson, quartermaster; promoted from quarter-master sergeant Jan. 1, 1863.

William Berry, surgeon; resigned Apr. 30, 1864.

A. B. Conant, surgeon; promoted surgeon from assistant surgeon May 10, 1864.

Henry Tammage, assistant surgeon; resigned Apr. 13, 1862.

C. L. C. Herndon, assistant surgeon; promoted assistant surgeon May 10, 1864.

T. S. Paul, chaplain; appointed chaplain Aug. 15, 1863.

COMPANY A.

Elisha B. Treadway, captain; James M. Beatty, captain; William J. Smallwood, 1st lieutenant; George W. Daniel, 1st lieutenant; Jesse H. Cole, 1st lieutenant; Thomas J. Daniel, 2d lieutenant; Thomas J. Greer, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

John Lucas, captain; Daniel G. Williams, captain; Larkin A. Byron, 1st lieutenant; Henderson Eversole, 1st lieutenant; James W. Smith, 2d lieutenant; Benjamin L. Allen, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

James H. McNeill, captain; Levi Pennington, captain; David Stillings, captain; Alex. H. Stephens, captain; Melville Phelps, 1st lieutenant; William R. Robinson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

A. H. Clark, captain; Thomas H. Wilson, captain; Henry J. Clark, captain; Andrew Hurd, 1st lieutenant; Hampton Flanery, 1st lieutenant; James N. Culton, 1st lieutenant; G. Isaacs, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

E. W. Murphy, captain; Beverly P. White, captain; John T. Bates, 1st lieutenant; John B. Stivers, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

William Sears, captain; Larkin A. Byron, captain; William J. Eaton, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Buchanan, 1st lieutenant; George W. Harman, 1st lieutenant; Simeon J. Brummitt, 1st lieutenant; John Q. Early, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Granville L. Maret, captain; Martin V. Sutton, 1st lieutenant; Samuel Sutton, 2d lieutenant; Mathias C. Roach, 2d lieutenant; John W. Burch, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

George M. Adams, captain; Adam Reeder, captain; Joseph H. Davis, 1st lieutenant; Stephen T. S. Cook, 1st lieutenant; James H. Tinsley, 2d lieutenant; Lawson Reeder, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

William A. Dozier, captain; Peter Hinkle, captain; Gale S. Dowis, captain; Stephen Dowis, 1st lieutenant; Isaac Deane, 2d lieutenant; Joseph Frisbee, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Philos Stratton, captain; Thomas P. Caldwell, captain; S. H. Thompson, 1st lieutenant; Joseph F. Baugh, 1st lieutenant; Elhanon M. Botkin, 2d lieutenant; Jesse C. Speak, 2d lieutenant.

The Seventh Kentucky Infantry was organized at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., under Col. T. T. Garrard, and mustered into the United States service on the 22d day of September, 1861, by Brig. Gen. George H. Thomas. As soon as organized it was ordered to Wild Cat, Ky., to repel the invasion of Gen. Zollicoffer, and participated in an engagement with the enemy at that point, which was the first general engagement fought on Kentucky soil. In this battle the Seventh won distinction for the gallant manner in which it repelled the repeated attacks of the enemy.

INFANTRY—EIGHTH REGIMENT

Sidney M. Barnes, colonel; resigned Jan. 11, 1864.

Reuben May, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to colonel 7th Kentucky Infantry May 8, 1863

James D. Mayhew, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from captain, Company A, May 8, 1863.

Green B. Broaddus, major; resigned April 26, 1863.

John S. Clark, major; promoted from adjutant April 27, 1863.

Thomas E. Park, adjutant; promoted from sergeant-major April 28, 1863.

Joseph H. Gardner, quartermaster; resigned Nov. 20, 1861.

Thompson Burnham, Jr., quartermaster; resigned March 15, 1863.

James M. Kindred, quartermaster; promoted from quartermaster-sergeant May 28, 1863.

John R. Pirtle, surgeon; resigned Dec. 23, 1862.

John Mills, surgeon; promoted from assistant surgeon Dec. 24, 1862.

William Robinson, assistant surgeon; dismissed Aug. 4, 1863.

C. H. Morton, assistant surgeon; resigned Dec. 2, 1862.

Timothy S. Paul, chaplain.

James W. Kindred, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

James D. Mayhew, captain; Wm. H. Catching, captain; Jacob P. Phipps, 1st lieutenant; James A. McCullah, 2d lieutenant; John S. Tye, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Ansil D. Powell, captain; Jordan Neal, 1st lieutenant; Joseph Blackwell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John Wilson, captain; W. W. Park, 1st lieutenant; C. M. Park, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Robert B. Jamison, captain; John P. Gum, captain; Henry C. Thomas, captain; Wm. G. Smallwood, captain; Thomas H. Carson, 1st lieutenant; James W. Stewart, 1st lieutenant; Bowles H. Sale, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Murrell, 2d lieutenant; Joseph McGuire, 2d lieutenant; John S. Tye, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Robert B. Hickman, captain; Coleman D. Benton, captain; Perry A. Nickell, 1st lieutenant; George W. Jacobs, 1st lieutenant; John M. Puckett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

John B. Banton, captain; Barton S. Dixon, captain; Christopher C. Jackson, 1st lieutenant; James Harkleroad, 1st lieutenant; Nimrod C. Jones, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Landon C. Minter, captain; Chas. L. Burleigh, captain; Newton J. Hughes, 1st lieutenant; W. Scott Spencer, 2d lieutenant; Caleb S. Hughes, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Rhodes Winburn, captain; Thos. J. Wright, captain; Wade B. Cox, 1st lieutenant; James R. Williams, 1st lieutenant; Geo. W. Lewis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

William McDaniel, captain; Brown Martin, captain; Wiley J. Crook, 1st lieutenant; Nathan Elliott, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Amis, 2d lieutenant; Jesse McDaniel, 2d lieutenant; George C. Watson, 2d lieutenant.

NOTE.—Company K was consolidated with Company D, by order of the War Department.

The Eighth Kentucky Infantry was organized at Estill Springs, Ky., under Col. S. M. Barnes, and was mustered into the United States service on the 15th day of January, 1862, at Lebanon, Ky., by Capt. C. C. Gilbert, First United States Infantry. This regiment was raised chiefly in the mountain counties of Kentucky, and was composed of men who were distinguished for their unflinching bravery and patriotism.

INFANTRY—NINTH REGIMENT.

Benjamin C. Grider, colonel; resigned Feb. 3, 1863.

George H. Cram, colonel; promoted to colonel March 10, 1863.

Allen J. Roark, lieutenant-colonel; died Apr. 17, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.

John H. Grider, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel March 18, 1863.

Chesley D. Bailey, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant colonel May 18, 1863.

William J. Henson, major; resigned Apr. 17, 1862.

William Starling, major; promoted major from captain, Company C, May 18, 1863.

John H. Shepherd, adjutant; wounded and captured at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.

Benjamin S. Coffey, regimental quartermaster; resigned June 9, 1862.

Francis M. Cummings, regimental quartermaster; resigned Feb. 17, 1863.

Frank White, regimental quartermaster; appointed from 59th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, March 2, 1863.

James R. Duncan, surgeon; resigned Jan. 11, 1862.

Thomas R. W. Jeffray, surgeon.

John A. Lindsay, assistant surgeon.

John Chamberlain, assistant surgeon; resigned April 16, 1863.

James C. Rush, chaplain; resigned Nov. 7, 1862.

COMPANY A.

John R. Wheat, captain; Henry F. Leggitt, captain; Francis M. Stone 1st lieutenant; John W. Lucas, 1st lieutenant; Rufus Somerby, 1st lieutenant; William H. Pitkin, 1st lieutenant; R. R. W. Gillenwaters, 1st lieutenant; Dr. H. Roark, 2d lieutenant; Andrew J. Pipkin, 2d lieutenant; William T. Barton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

William T. Bryan, captain; Silas Clark, captain; Warner Underwood, 1st lieutenant; Benjamin M. Johnson, 1st lieutenant; Turner Hestand, 1st lieutenant; Wm. M. Woodcock, 1st lieutenant; Anderson Smith, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Gilbert M. Mulligan, captain; William Starling, captain; Theodore F. Heeter, captain; Jesse Howell, 1st lieutenant; Charles R. Tate, 1st lieutenant; Ancil B. Mayhew, 1st lieutenant; Toliver Moore, 2d lieutenant; David W. Pope, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Lafayette Harling, captain; Wiley A. Whitley, 1st lieutenant; Algernon S. Leggitt, 1st lieutenant; James Goad, 1st lieutenant; William H. Morrow, 1st lieutenant; William M. Gregory, 2d lieutenant; Pleasant Chitwood, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Archibald S. Chenoweth, captain; Toliver Moore, captain; Moses L. Norvell, 1st lieutenant; Isaac N. Chenoweth, 1st lieutenant; John P. Grinstead, 1st lieutenant; Jasper N. Butram, 1st lieutenant; Samuel C. Stout, 2d lieutenant; Daniel J. Stout, 2d lieutenant; David Witty, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Henry C. Martin, captain; John M. Vetter, captain; Riley A. Read, captain; Robert T. Patton, 1st lieutenant; William Moore, 2d lieutenant; Fred. F. Carpenter, 2d lieutenant; Emery H. Read, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Isaac Dickerson, captain; Demetrius B. Coyle, captain; Jas. M. Simmons, captain; Henry W. Mayes, 1st lieutenant; Henry W. Jenkins, 1st lieutenant; Thos. W. Batdorf, 1st lieutenant; Charles A. McCue, 2d lieutenant; Elijah A. Purcell, 2d lieutenant; Chas. J. Coyle, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

George H. Cram, captain; Samuel A. Lodge, captain; Wellington J. Cram, captain; John P. Grinstead, captain; John W. Combs, 1st lieutenant; Chesly D. Bailey, 1st lieutenant; Smith Pipkins, 1st lieutenant, William O. Boyle, 1st lieutenant; William D. Page, 2d lieutenant; Turner Bartley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Jonathan W. Roark, captain; Chesley D. Bailey, captain; John H. Wheat, captain; James Rhody, 1st lieutenant; Dewitt C. Downing, 1st lieutenant; John B. Austin, 2d lieutenant; Henry H. Townsend, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Wm. F. Austin, captain; Rufus Somerby, captain; Boyle O. Rodes, captain; Demetrius B. Coyle, 1st lieutenant; George Faulkner, 1st lieutenant; James Lane, 2d lieutenant; James M. Simmons, 2d lieutenant; Maj. B. MeDuffee, 2d lieutenant.

The Ninth Kentucky Infantry was organized at Columbia, Ky., under Col. Benjamin C. Grider, and was mustered into the United States service at Camp Boyle, Adair Co., Ky., on the 26th day of Nov., 1861, by Maj. W. H. Sidell, Fifteenth United States Infantry, mustering officer.

INFANTRY—TENTH REGIMENT.

John M. Harlan, colonel; resigned March 6, 1863.

William H. Hays, colonel; promoted from lieutenant-colonel to colonel, March 11, 1863.

Gabriel C. Wharton, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from major to lieutenant-colonel March 11, 1863.

Henry G. Davidson, major; promoted from captain, Company A, to major March 11, 1863.

William J. Lisle, adjutant; was adjutant to March 11, 1863.

Austin P. McGuire, adjutant; promoted to 1st lieutenant and adjutant March 11, 1863.

Samuel Matlock, quartermaster; on detached service March 6, 1863, to Nov. 21, 1864.

William Atkisson, surgeon; died April 14, 1862.

James G. Hatchitt, surgeon; promoted brigade surgeon June 26, 1862.

Jabez Perkins, surgeon; Nov. 18, 1863, commissioned as surgeon United States Volunteers.

Charles H. Stocking, surgeon; promoted from assistant surgeon to surgeon April 4, 1864.

Thomas M. Knott, asst. surgeon; died April 5, 1862.

Charles Hardesty, asst. surgeon; appointed assistant surgeon April 5, 1862.

Richard C. Nash, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Henry G. Davidson, captain; William J. Lisle, captain; Charles W. McKay, captain; James Reynolds, 1st lieutenant; Henry H. Warren, 1st lieutenant; John Estes, 2d lieutenant; Austin P. McGuire, 2d lieutenant; Richard Grace, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

John T. Milburn, captain; Robert S. Short, 1st lieutenant: William F. O'Bryan, 1st lieutenant; James M. Davenport, 2d lieutenant; John T. McCauley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Edward Hilpp, captain; William L. Musson, 1st lieutenant; James E. Sallee, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

George W. Riley, captain; William Hupp, 1st lieutenant; James J. Mills, 1st ieutenant; Stephen N. Dorsey, 2d lieutenant; Edward Y. Penick, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Seth P. Bevill, captain; Andrew Thompson, captain; Clem. Funk, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Franklin S. Hill, captain; Charles W. McKay, 1st lieutenant; Benjamin R. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Joseph T. Adcock, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

William R. Hunter, captain; James M. Davenport, captain; James M. Fiddler, 1st lieutenant; Charles E. Spalding, 1st lieutenant; Edward O. Blemford, 1st lieutenant; Edward C. Ferrill, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Buford R. Pendleton, captain; William T. Shively, captain; Henry W. Barry, 1st lieutenant; Henry C. Dunn, 1st lieutenant; William F. Beglow, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Israel B. Webster, captain; William E. Kelley, 1st lieutenant; John H. Myers 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

William Tweddle, captain; Henry Waller, captain; John H. Denton, captain; James R. Watts, 1st lieutenant.

The Tenth Regiment Kentucky Volunteer Infantry was organized at Lebanon, Ky., under Col. John M. Harlan, and mustered into the United States service Nov. 21, 1861, by Maj. Sidell, United States mustering officer.

INFANTRY—ELEVENTH REGIMENT

Pierce B. Hawkins, colonel.

S. P. Love, colonel; promoted from lieutenant-colonel to colonel June 26, 1863.

Erasmus L. Mottley, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from major to lieutenant-colonel June 26, 1863.

Woodford M. Houchin, major; promoted from captain, Company E, to major Feb. 1, 1864.

Eugene F. Kinnaird, major.

John T. Kinnaird, adjutant.

J. H. Reno, quartermaster.

Vincent S. Hay, quartermaster.

Joseph Kerby, quartermaster; promoted from private Company G.

John F. Kimbley, surgeon.

James T. Higgins, assistant surgeon; promoted from hospital steward.

Samuel Simpson, assistant surgeon.

Porter H. Calvert, chaplain; promoted from private, Company K, to chaplain Sept. 25, 1863.

Lewis P. Arnold, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Eugene F. Kinnaird, captain; James M. Elms, captain; John G. Daniels, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Cherry, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Edward R. Weir, captain; William F. Ward, captain; James W. Patteson, 1st lieutenant; Hudson Brown, 2d lieutenant; Templeton P. Martin, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John B. Tyler, captain; Curren G. Neel, captain; John B. Graves, captain; James M. Tyler, 1st lieutenant; William B. Neel, 1st lieutenant; Jesse C. Atkinson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Newman M. Peay, captain; Charles W. Hanway, captain; John J. Washer, captain; Daniel M. Stahl, captain; George Fortner, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Woodford M. Houchin, captain; Noah Morris, captain; Seldon R. Sanders, 1st lieutenant; Francis Houchin, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Joseph S. Willis, captain; David Poole, captain; Boyd Mercer, 1st lieutenant; James R. Wise, 1st lieutenant; Thomas M. Bobbett, 1st lieutenant; William J. Long, 1st lieutenant; Preston P. Doughty, 2d lieutenant; Columbus Neel, 2d lieutenant; Fred G. Price, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Elijah C. Phelps, captain; Oliver P. Johnson, captain; William R. Willis, captain; William Smith, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Isaac R. Sketo, captain; Jesse K. Freeman, captain; Addison Turner, 1st lieutenant; Joseph D. Youtz, 1st lieutenant; Jesse S. Hill, 2d lieutenant; John C. Ham, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Joseph Fox, captain; James R. Wise, captain; Jonathan Simmons, captain; Thomas Bobbett, 1st lieutenant; David Pool, 1st lieutenant; Robert T. Kennedy, 1st lieutenant; William H. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Boyd Mercer, 1st lieutenant; Preston P. Doughty, 2d lieutenant; William J. Long, 2d lieutenant; Columbus Neel, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Martin Jefferson Roark, captain; Columbus H. Martin, captain; Wash. C. Shannon, captain; James L. Roark, 1st lieutenant; Green B. Eades, 2d lieutenant.

The Eleventh Kentucky Infantry was organized in December, 1861, at Calhoon, Ky., under Col. P. B. Hawkins, and was mustered into the United States service by Maj. W. H. Sidell, United States mustering officer.

INFANTRY—TWELFTH REGIMENT.

William A. Hoskins, colonel.

Laurence H. Rosseau, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from captain of Company C to lieutenant-colonel August 11, 1862; commissioned colonel April 21, 1864, but never mustered as such; transferred to 12th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

Montgomery Howard, lieutenant-colonel.

William M. Worsham, major.

Joseph M. Owens, major; promoted from captain, Company B, July 15, 1862.

John M. Hail, adjutant.

James F. McKee, adjutant.

Ephraim F. Hay, adjutant.

G. K. Noland, regimental quartermaster.

Snowden P. Worsham, regimental quartermaster; transferred to the 12th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

Edward Richardson, surgeon.

Wm. H. Mullins, surgeon; promoted from assistant surgeon June 6, 1862; transferred to 12th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

Americus V. Winfrey, assistant surgeon.

W. Morgan Pollitt, assistant surgeon; promoted from hospital steward of the 16th Kentucky Infantry April 9, 1863.

Lewis Parker, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Cornelius C. Ham, captain; Ephraim F. Hays, 1st lieutenant; John W. Lewis, 1st lieutenant; Tho. Speed, 1st lieutenant; Saml. F. Tomlinson, 2d lieutenant; L. C. Waddle, 2d lieutenant; Nathaniel B. Dobbs, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Joseph M. Owens, captain; John Travis, captain; Wm. R. Smith, 1st lieutenant; John W. Vanderpool, 2d lieutenant; Jasper H. Johnson, 2d lieutenant; James T. W. Barnett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Laurence H. Rosseau, captain; Wm. J. Henson, captain; Wm. C. Crozier, captain; Israel C. Winfrey, 1st lieutenant; Robert H. Mullins, 1st lieutenant; Moses Higgenbottom, 2d lieutenant; Jno. R. McClure, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Martin Van Buren Duvall, captain; John H. Brown, captain; Reuben Hurt, 1st lieutenant; Joseph Hurt, 1st lieutenant; Lewis W. Duvall, 2d lieutenant; James Duvall, 2d lieutenant; Thomas Davison, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Andrew J. Veatch, captain; Geo. W. Hill, captain; Alzy C. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Granville C. Brassfield, 1st lieutenant; Milton A. Sivey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Wm. A. Collier, captain; William Williams, captain; Green C. Freeman, 1st lieutenant; Benj. Martin, 2d lieutenant; Wm. C. Crozier, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Wm. P. Payne, captain; Samuel M. Letcher, captain; Wm. W. Bradley, 1st lieutenant; Fountain J. Wolford, 1st lieutenant; Lewis Irvine, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Elisha Simpson, captain; James L. Burch, captain; Peter J. Hiatt, captain; Jno. L. Warden, captain; E. G. Jacobs, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Ballow, 2d lieutenant; Snowden P. Worsham, 2d lieutenant; Chas. Orman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

John Johnson, captain; John R. McClure, captain; Nathan Jacobs, 1st lieutenant; Snowden P. Worsham, 1st lieutenant; Jno. B. Francis, 1st lieutenant; David Gray, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Joseph Ballow, captain; Thomas J. Mercer, 1st lieutenant; Watson Ballow, 1st lieutenant; Francis R. Winfrey, 1st lieutenant; Edward Dolen, 2d lieutenant.

The Twelfth Kentucky Infantry was organized in October, 1861, at Camp Clio, Pulaski County, Ky., under Col. W. A. Hoskins, and was mustered into the United States service on the 30th of January, 1862, by Capt. J. M. Kellogg, mustering officer.

INFANTRY—THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

Edward H. Hobson, colonel.

William E. Hobson, colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Feb. 15, 1863, to colonel March 13, 1863.

John B. Carlisle, lieutenant-colonel.

Benjamin P. Estes, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel May 15, 1863.

John P. Duncan, major; promoted to major March 25, 1863.

Wm. W. Woodruff, adjutant.

John S. Butler, adjutant; promoted to captain and asst. adjutant-general Dec. 5, 1863.

George W. Flowers, adjutant; promoted to adjutant Aug. 15, 1864.

Wm. B. Craddock, regimental quartermaster.

Gann M. Smith, regimental quartermaster; promoted to regimental quartermaster March 12, 1862.

Charles D. Moore, surgeon.

Isaac G. Ingram, asst. surgeon.

Edward S. Cooper, asst. surgeon.

Flavu J. Taylor, asst. surgeon; promoted to asst. surgeon Jan. 10, 1863.

Isaac W. Emmerson, chaplain.
Wm. C. Johnston, chaplain.
John R. Barbee, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

David T. Towles, captain; George W. Thompson, captain; Newbury G. Forbis, 1st lieutenant; Berry M. Webb, 2d lieutenant; William L. Despain, 2d lieutenant; Abraham Chapline, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Thos. T. Alexander, captain; Harrison Q. Hughes, captain; Oliver B. Patterson, captain; Nathan G. Butler, 1st lieutenant; William J. Atkins, 1st lieutenant; James R. Hindman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Rodophil E. Jeter, captain; Benjamin V. Banks, captain; Christopher C. Christie, 1st lieutenant; Samuel H. Murrell, 2d lieutenant; Charles M. Sallee, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Benjamin P. Estes, captain; William W. Woodruff, captain; William P. Oldham, 1st lieutenant; John R. Price, 2d lieutenant; Wm. H. Hall, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Thomas O. Moore, captain; James W. Woodward, captain; Samuel Bottom, captain; Nathaniel F. Twyman, captain; Edward P. Allen, 1st lieutenant; Elisha B. Gardner, 1st lieutenant; Richard Henderson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

John P. Duncan, captain; Champness D. Butler, captain; John H. Hazard, captain; Robert H. Turner, 1st lieutenant; Luther Morris, 1st lieutenant; Holland Jones, 2d lieutenant; Samuel A. Jones, 2d lieutenant; William T. Martin, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Isaac R. H. Caldwell, captain; Samuel W. Moore, captain; Elija F. Tucker, captain; Isaac T. Hizer, 1st lieutenant; Samuel J. Cabbell, 1st lieutenant; Jacob D. Bradford, 1st lieutenant; Thomas A. Low, 2d lieutenant; Tucker W. Sullivan, 2d lieutenant; William H. Stearman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Edward W. Graham, captain; Wallace Victor, captain; James R. Hindman, captain; Elijah J. Graham, 1st lieutenant; George W. Flowers; 1st lieutenant; Jesse Despain, 1st lieutenant; James H. Hagan, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Charles Stewart, captain; Giles A. Gallup, captain; William H. Stratton, captain; James M. Bradley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Peter S. Rush, captain; Patrick G. Fisher, captain; Albert N. Jett, captain; Wm. L. Lee, 1st lieutenant; Joel S. Veluzat, 1st lieutenant; Charles McCracken, 2d lieutenant.

The Thirteenth Kentucky Infantry was organized in December, 1861, at Camp Hobson, Kentucky, under Col. Edward H. Hobson, and was mustered in December 30, 1861, by Capt. S. M. Kellogg, United States mustering officer.

INFANTRY—FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

Laban T. Moore, colonel.
John C. Cochran, colonel.
George W. Gallup, colonel; promoted to colonel Jan. 13, 1863.
Joseph R. Brown, lieutenant-colonel.
Orlando Brown, Jr., lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Jan. 13, 1863.
Rhys M. Thomas, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Sept. 29, 1864.
Wm. B. Burke, major.
Drury J. Burchett, major; promoted to major Sept. 29, 1864.
John F. Babbitt, adjutant.
Edward J. Roberts, adjutant; promoted from sergeant-major March 1, 1862.
James D. Foster, regimental quartermaster; promoted to regimental quartermaster June 3, 1862.
S. J. Yates, surgeon.
Akin C. Miller, surgeon.
Strother J. Yates, surgeon
Franklin M. Meacham, assistant surgeon
Samuel D. Richards, assistant surgeon.
Benj. A. Stubbins, assistant surgeon.
Cyrus L. Mobley, assistant surgeon; promoted from hospital steward Dec. 15, 1862.
A. J. McMillan, chaplain.
Robert B. Herron, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

James C. Whitten, captain; Rhys M. Thomas, captain; William C. Brown, 1st lieutenant; Henry B. Brodess, 1st lieutenant; John M. Lowthere, 2d lieutenant; George W. Hopkins, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Walter O. Woods, captain; James H. Davidson, captain; George W. Green, captain; Chilton A. Osburn, 1st lieutenant; James W. Chafin, 1st lieutenant; Ralph W. Wolbrook, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

David A. Mims, captain; Oliver M. Frasher, captain; William Killgore, 1st lieutenant; David H. McGhee, 1st lieutenant; Geo. B. Patton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Thomas McKinster, captain; Charles A. Wood, captain; John C. Henderson, 1st lieutenant; Henry A. Borders, 1st lieutenant; Russell T. Thompson, 1st lieutenant; Samuel T. Moore, 2d lieutenant; Bluford F. Hale, 2d lieutenant; John S. Thompson, 2d lieutenant; Henry H. Hill, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Archibald Means, captain; Dwight A. Leffingwell, captain; William Price, 1st lieutenant; James T. Womack, 1st lieutenant; Jacob M. Poage, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Solomon Davis, captain; David A. Worthington, captain; John Cochran, Jr., captain; Patrick O. Hawes, captain; Henry G. Gardner, captain; Dwight A. Leffingwell, 1st lieutenant; Thomas H. Stewart, 1st lieutenant; James H. Sperry, 1st lieutenant; John Murphy, 2d lieutenant; Henry H. Gallup, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John C. Collins, captain; Oliver D. Botner, captain; Daniel H. Brown, 1st lieutenant; George H. Roberts, 2d lieutenant; Lawrence P. Davenport, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Isaac Hollingsworth, captain; John F. Babbitt, captain; Wm. H. Bartram, Captain; Geo. R. B. Chapman, 1st lieutenant; Geo. F. Johnson, 1st lieutenant; Francis M. Burgess, 2d lieutenant; James H. Carey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

John Powers, captain; Wiley C. Patrick, captain; John M. Atkinson, captain; Henry G. Gardner, 1st lieutenant; Mason H. Power, 1st lieuten-

ant; Richard M. Elam, 2d lieutenant; Andrew B. Fitch, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John M. Smith, captain; Drury J. Burchett, captain; Tho. D. Marcum, captain; Andrew J. Fox, 1st lieutenant; James W. Shannon, 2d lieutenant.

The Fourteenth Kentucky Infantry was organized in October, 1861, at Louisa, Ky., under Col. Laban T. Moore, and mustered into the United States service December 10, 1861, by Lt. C. B. Throckmorton, Fourth United States Artillery, mustering officer.

INFANTRY—FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

Curran Pope, colonel; died Nov. 5, 1862, of wounds received at battle of Chaplin Hills Oct. 8, 1862.

James B. Forman, colonel; killed at battle of Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.

Marion C. Taylor, colonel; promoted from captain, Company A, to colonel Jan. 1, 1863.

George P. Jouett, lieutenant-colonel; killed at battle of Chaplin Hills Oct. 8, 1862.

Joseph R. Snider, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from captain, Company B, Oct. 9, 1862.

Noah Cartwright, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel July 13, 1863.

William G. Halpin, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Jan. 26, 1864.

William P. Campbell, major; killed in battle of Chaplin Hills, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.

Henry F. Kalfus major; promoted major Oct. 9, 1862.

James S. Allen, major; promoted to major March 1, 1864.

Ahimaaz H. Chambers, major; promoted to major April 11, 1864.

William P. McDowell, adjutant; major in adjutant-general's department.

David N. Sharp, adjutant; promoted to adjutant April 15, 1863.

John W. Clarke, regimental quartermaster; resigned Feb. 10, 1863.

Woodford Hall, regimental quartermaster; promoted to 1st lieutenant and quartermaster March 15,1863.

Luther P. Weatherby, surgeon; resigned July 16, 1862.

Richard F. Logan, surgeon; promoted from asst. surgeon July 16, 1862.

Edward H. Dunn, surgeon; promoted from asst. surgeon Nov. 28, 1862.

Eli D. Whitaker, asst. surgeon.

Ezra Woodruff, asst. surgeon.

Jeremiah J. Talbott, chaplain; resigned Nov. 18, 1863.

William C. Atmore, chaplain, resigned Aug. 7, 1862.

Samuel T. Poinier, chaplain; resigned April 5, 1863.

COMPANY A.

Marion C. Taylor, captain; John S. Churchill, captain; James A. T. McGrath, 1st lieutenant; Coleman S. Daniel, 1st lieutenant; Henry M. Lyle, 1st lieutenant: Joseph W. Lyle, 1st lieutenant; Francis A. Winlock, 2d lieutenant; Joseph L. Atherton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Joseph R. Snider, captain; Wm. H. Harrison, captain; Abraham Rothchild, captain; Benjamin H. Howser, 1st lieutenant; James W. Gray, 1st lieutenant; Richard Foster, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

William T. McClure, captain; James B. Forman, captain; Ahimaaz H. Chambers, captain; Henry Wilson, captain; L. Frank Todd, 1st lieutenant; Ezekiel S. Forman, 1st lieutenant; Joseph L. McClure, 2d lieutenant; Robert H. Roberts, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Henry F. Kalfus, captain; John B. McDowell, captain; John L. Foster, captain; John V. Thompson, 1st lieutenant; William H. Brooks, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Noah Cartwright, captain; Charles L. Easum, captain; John B. Wood, 1st lieutenant; Richard F. Shafar, 1st lieutenant; Harrison Hikes, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Aaron S. Bayne, captain; John C. Carroll, captain; William V. Wolfe, 1st lieutenant; Judson Bayne, 1st lieutenant; James P. Carroll, 1st lieutenant; William H. Booker, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John Spalding, captain; John B. Wood, captain; John D. Lenahan, 1st lieutenant, Frank D. Gerrety, 1st lieutenant; John Gormly, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Joshua P. Prather, captain; Richard H. M. Crupper, captain; Joseph L. Atherton, captain; William H. Thomas, 1st lieutenant; Jefferson Dickerson, 1st lieutenant; Edward Clemmons, 1st lieutenant; Edward S. Runnell, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

George T. Limberg, captain; James S. Allen, captain; E. Irvine McDowell, captain; Joseph Weyman, 1st lieutenant; John H. Crockett, 1st lieutenant; Frederick D. Walker, 2d lieutenant; Louis Constans, 2d lieutenant; William Giesman, 2d lieutenant; John M. McGrath, 2d lieutenant; Henry Koch, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

William G. Halpin, captain; Daniel O'Leary, captain; George Wilson, 1st lieutenant; Nelson C. Boyd, 1st lieutenant; Peter Kaps, 1st lieutenant.

The Fifteenth Kentucky Infantry was organized in the fall of 1861, at Camp Pope, near New Haven, Ky., under Col. Curran Pope, and was mustered into the United States service on the 14th day of December, 1861, at Camp Pope, by Capt. C. C. Gilbert, United States mustering officer.

INFANTRY—SIXTEENTH REGIMENT.

Charles A. Marshall, colonel; resigned May 1, 1862.

James W. Craddock, colonel; died June 2, 1863.

James W. Gault, colonel; promoted to colonel June 3, 1863.

Joseph Doniphan, lieutenant-colonel; resigned March 13, 1862.

Joseph B. Harris, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from major to lieutenant-colonel March 15, 1862.

Tho. E. Burns, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel June 3, 1863.

Jno. S. White, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from 1st lieutenant, Company A.

James P. Harbeson, major; promoted from captain, Company H, to major, July 20, 1862.

Ralph Robinson Maltby, adjutant; resigned July 29, 1862.

Joseph Dudley, adjutant; promoted to adjutant July 29, 1862.

Chas. A. Love, adjutant; promoted to adjutant July 14, 1864.

Samuel B. Patterson, quartermaster; dismissed March 25, 1863.

Wiley T. Poynter, quartermaster.

James A. Andrews, quartermaster; promoted from quartermaster sergeant.

Simon M. Cartmell, surgeon.

Frederick M. Taylor, surgeon; promoted from asst. surgeon to surgeon Dec. 4, 1864.

William C. R. Harrison, asst. surgeon; resigned Jan. 9, 1862.

Lewis J. Jones, asst. surgeon; transferred to 16th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

John S. Bayless, chaplain; transferred to 16th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

COMPANY A.

James W. Gault, captain; Jno. S. White, captain; Samuel D. Pumpelly, captain; Geo. M. DeGarmo, 1st lieutenant; Marcus A. D. L. Allen, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Job F. Lewman, captain; Luther F. Warder, captain; Jno. W. Knight, captain; John S. Hammer, captain; Oliver B. Doyle, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Jacob Miller, captain; John W. Wallace, 1st lieutenant; Joseph C. Hiser, 1st lieutenant; James Lawrie, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Thomas N. Wiley, captain; Theodore C. Bratton, captain; Henry C. Weaver, 1st lieutenant; Richard C. Nugent, 2d lieutenant; James B. Shane, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Abraham Murphy, captain; Joseph B. Morris, 1st lieutenant; Tho. C. Dickey, 1st lieutenant; Nathaniel S. Wood, 2d lieutenant; Martin V. Markley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Embassy F. King, captain; Tho. E. Burns, captain; Nathaniel S. Wood, captain; Henry L. Gillis, 1st lieutenant; Wm. E. Ellis, 1st lieutenant; Leonidas A. King, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Thomas A. Curran, captain; David L. Wells, captain; Jno. E. Wells, captain; Thos. H. Manning, 1st lieutenant; John T. Gault, 1st lieutenant; Thomas J. Galbraith, 2d lieutenant; Chas. A. Love, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

James P. Harbeson, captain; Henry D. Palmer, captain; Geo. H. Taylor, captain; Thomas E. Burns, 1st lieutenant; Tho. J. Wood, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Carr B. White, captain; Morris C. Hutchins, captain; Thaddeus P. Bullock, 1st lieutenant; Otho W. Estell, 1st lieutenant; Salathiel Brown, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

James A. Lee, Jr., captain; John M. Freeman, 1st lieutenant; Lewis M. Clarke, 2d lieutenant; John C. Sanders, 2d lieutenant.

The Sixteenth Kentucky Infantry was organized in December, 1861, at Camp Lee, near Maysville, Ky., under Col. Charles A. Marshall, and was mustered into the United States service on the 27th day of January, 1862, by Lieut. George H. Burns, United States mustering officer.

INFANTRY—SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

James M. Shackelford, colonel; resigned March 23, 1862, as colonel 25th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry.

John H. McHenry, Jr., colonel; organized 17th Regiment.

Alexander M. Stout, colonel; promoted colonel Jan. 27, 1863; was wounded severely at Shiloh.

Benj. H. Bristow, lieutenant-colonel; resigned April 15, 1862, as lieutenant-colonel 25th Kentucky Volunteers.

Robert Vaughan, lieutenant-colonel; wounded Sept. 20, 1863, at Chickamauga, Ga.

William B. Wall, major; resigned April 15, 1862, as major 25th Kentucky Volunteers.

Isaac Calhoon, major; promoted major Dec. 31, 1861.

David M. Claggett, major; was captain Company C, 25th Kentucky Volunteers, to April 13, 1862.

John P. Ritter, adjutant; resigned April 16, 1862, as adjutant 25th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry.

Edmund L. Starling, adjutant; resigned April 16, 1862, as adjutant 17th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry.

George W. Gist, adjutant; promoted captain Company D, April 23, 1863.

John M. Williams, adjutant; promoted adjutant June 15, 1863; died Aug. 9, 1863.

George Deering, adjutant; promoted adjutant Oct. 14, 1863.

Benjamin T. Perkins, regimental quartermaster; resigned April 16, 1862.

Richeson W. Allen, regimental quartermaster; resigned July 3, 1862.

John T. Jackson, regimental quartermaster; resigned March 11, 1863.

Richard C. Gill, regimental quartermaster.

Burkett Cloak, surgeon; resigned April 16, 1862, as surgeon 25th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry.

Warren J. Burgess, surgeon.

Addison P. Shackelford, asst. surgeon; resigned March 4, 1862, as asst. surgeon 25th Kentucky Volunteers.

Albert D. Cosby, asst. surgeon; resigned Dec. 13, 1862.

George W. Warmoth, asst. surgeon; resigned April 16, 1862, as asst. surgeon 25th Kentucky Volunteers.

Stuart Hubbard, asst. surgeon.

Jno. W. Compton, asst. surgeon; resigned March 24, 1863.

George W. Kinsoloing, chaplain; resigned April 3, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Preston Morton, captain; William Keith, captain; Samuel K. Cox, captain; Thomas R. Brown, 1st lieutenant; John D. Millman, 1st lieutenant; Isaac Ferry, 1st lieutenant; Wm. J. White, 1st lieutenant; James B. Harrison, 2d lieutenant; John W. Howard, 2d lieutenant; John H. Frost, 2d lieutenant; Wm. J. Littell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

William H. Davison, captain; William W. Briggs, captain; Isaac Ferry, captain; Barney M. Harwood, 1st lieutenant; Avery Byers, 2d lieutenant; Alexander B. Sandefur, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Isaac Calhoon, captain; Robert L. Beckham, captain; David Duncan, captain; Finis H. Little, 1st lieutenant; William J. Lendrum, 1st lieutenant; Linus Fuller, 1st lieutenant; Marcus D. Bandy, 2d lieutenant; Barney M. Harwood, 2d lieutenant; Robert J. Allen, 2d lieutenant; Curtis A. Brasher, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

James Hudson, captain; David M. Claggett, captain; Elisha B. Edwards, captain; Frank H.

Bristow, captain; George W. Gist, captain; Jesse W. Griffin, 1st lieutenant; Richard F. Taylor, 1st lieutenant; Edward S. Campbell, 1st lieutenant; Robert M. Davis, 1st lieutenant; Aaron S. Hicks, 1st lieutenant; Walter Evans, 2d lieutenant; Seymore H. Perkins, 2d lieutenant; Jno. D. Millman, 2d lieutenant; Isaac Ferry, 2d lieutenant; James M. Rogers, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Wesley Garey, captain; Thomas W. Campbell, captain; James W. Anthony, captain; Wm. J. Lendrum, captain; John H. Frost, captain; Perry Campbell, 1st lieutenant; Albert R. Shackelford, 1st lieutenant; George L. Sullivan, 1st lieutenant; Wm. S. Johnson, 1st lieutenant; Samuel K. Cox, 1st lieutenant; Boanerges V. Tyler, 1st lieutenant; Richard L. Peyton, 2d lieutenant; Benjamin T. Hobbs, 2d lieutenant; James M. Wilson, 2d lieutenant; Charles Bratcher, 2d lieutenant; Campbell H. Johnson, 2d lieutenant; Michael Mulvey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Henry S. Barnett, captain; Ion Nall, captain; William T. King, 1st lieutenant; Jefferson H. Jennings, 1st lieutenant; Thomas J. Alverson, 1st lieutenant; John G. Ferguson, 2d lieutenant; Oscar D. Kress, 2d lieutenant; Thomas D. Davis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Benjamin T. Underwood, captain; Hugh C. Cooper, captain; Thomas J. Kirby, captain; John V. Boyd, captain; Samuel T. Fruit, captain; William Ashby, 1st lieutenant; Rich. W. Williams, 1st lieutenant; John H Frost, 1st lieutenant; Alexander B. Sandefur, 1st lieutenant; Thomas B. Boyd, 2d lieutenant; Isaac Condett, 2d lieutenant; Albert E. Brown, 2d lieutenant; David Cartright, 2d lieutenant; Wm. H. Meglemery, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

George A. Little, captain; Robt. M. Davis, captain; Richard F. Taylor, 1st lieutenant; William S. Dillahay, 1st lieutenant; Henry M. West, 1st lieutenant; Garton C. Pruett, 2d lieutenant; H. Clay Marlow 2d lieutenant; George C. Merritt, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Robert Vaughan, captain; Thomas R. Brown, captain; Silas Heston, 1st lieutenant; H. Clay Marlow, 1st lieutenant; Jefferson H. Jennings, 2d lieutenant; Boanerges V. Tyler, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

James H. Holloway, captain; Putnam B. Trible, captain; Robert C. Sturgis, captain; George C. Merritt, captain; Newton M. Miller, 1st lieutenant; Pius Clarke, 1st lieutenant; Samuel Mitchell, 1st lieutenant; Samuel W. Pruett, 1st lieutenant; John J. Holloway, 2d lieutenant; William A. Fitts, 2d lieutenant; Aaron S. Hicks, 2d lieutenant; Thomas J. Alverson, 2d lieutenant; Noah C. Dean, 2d lieutenant.

The Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry was organized in December, 1861, at Calhoon, Ky., under Col. John H. McHenry, Jr., and was mustered into the United States service on the 4th day of January, 1862, at Calhoon, Ky., by Capt. John E. Edwards, Third United States Artillery, mustering officer.

INFANTRY—EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT.

William A. Warner, colonel; wounded at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.

John J. Landrum, lieutenant-colonel; wounded at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.

H. K. Milward, lieutenant-colonel; commissioned colonel Dec. 19, 1863, but never mustered.

Fred'k G. Bracht, major; resigned Jan. 14, 1863.

Abram G. Wileman, major; killed by guerrillas Oct. 5, 1863, in Pendleton County, Ky.

John W. Robbins, major; commissioned lieutenant-colonel Dec. 19, 1863, but never mustered.

John J. Hall, major; promoted from 2d lieutenant, Company H, to 1st lieutenant, August 2, 1862; to captain August 30, 1862; to major November 10, 1864; transferred to 18th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

Alvin B. Clark, adjutant; promoted adjutant Jan. 15, 1863.

John W. Hamilton, adjutant; transferred to 18th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

James T. Clark, regimental quartermaster; promoted to captain and assistant quartermaster Dec. 15, 1863.

John Moss, regimental quartermaster; transferred to field and staff as regimental quartermaster Dec. 25, 1863.

Joseph Fithian, surgeon; resigned March 30, 1865.

J. C. Elliott, ass't surgeon; surgeon of the 100th United States Colored Infantry.

Asa Drury, chaplain; resigned Oct. 4, 1863.

L. D. Parker, chaplain; transferred to 18th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

COMPANY A.

Mathew Mullins, captain; John W. Robbins, captain; J. M. Wilson, captain; James T. Applegate, 1st lieutenant; H. F. Monroe, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Wm. C. Johnson, captain; Chas. S. Williams, captain; Jas. T. Chrisman, 1st lieutenant; Wm. McPherson, 1st lieutenant; Saml. J. Kuhn, 1st lieutenant; John W. Puthuff, 2d lieutenant; Junius B. Bracht, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Wm. R. Fisk, captain; Wm. C. Reeder, captain; Andrew B. Clark, 1st lieutenant; Hiram M. Bryson, 1st lieutenant; James D. Oldham, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Abram G. Wileman, captain; J. L. Dougherty, captain; William McPherson, captain; Henry F. Monroe, captain; Saml. S. Patterson, 1st lieutenant; James A. Simpson, 1st lieutenant; L. H. Sanders, 1st lieutenant; James H. Johns, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

David E. Pugsley, captain; James C. Bacon, captain; Henry P. Ritchey, captain; Weeden C. Sleet, 1st lieutenant; Silas Howe, 1st lieutenant; Elijah Regan, 1st lieutenant; John C. Richards, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Wm. H. Littlejohn, captain; Jas. F. Miller, captain; John M. Poston, captain; Augustus G. Hatry, 1st lieutenant; John R. Miller, 1st lieutenant; John W. Washburn, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Hiram W. Egelston, captain; Benj. T. Riggs, captain; David Boys, 1st lieutenant; Kemp G. Carter, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Wm. M. Oden, captain; Orrin M. Lewis, captain; John J. Hall, captain; Jos. C. Pritchard, captain; John W. Grose, 1st lieutenant; Alfred S. Lewis, 1st lieutenant; James E. Bell, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Sam'l G. Rogers, captain; John W. Grose, captain; Joseph M. Shaw, captain; James Dunlap, 1st lieutenant; Wm. M. Dayton, 1st lieutenant; David H. Goyen, 1st lieutenant; Thos. Clements, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Wm. W. Culbertson, captain; John B. Heltemus, captain; John Moss, 1st lieutenant; A. B. Clark, 1st lieutenant; Junius B. Bracht, 1st lieutenant; Wm. A. Ridenour, 2d lieutenant.

The Eighteenth Kentucky Infantry was recruited during the winter of 1861–62, and was mustered into the United States service on the 8th day of February, 1862. During its organization, and until August 20, 1862, the command was on duty guarding the Covington & Lexington R. R., with its headquarters at Falmouth, Ky., until April 16, 1862, and then at Lexington, Ky. On the 16th day of June, 1862, a detachment of the regiment, under command of Lieut.-Col. Landram, participated in the defense of Cynthiana, Ky., against Gen. John H. Morgan, where it sustained a loss of two killed.

INFANTRY—NINETEENTH REGIMENT.

William J. Landrum, colonel.

John Cowan, lieutenant-colonel.

John R. Duncan, major; resigned Feb. 14, 1863.

Morgan V. Evans, major; killed in battle of Vicksburg, Miss., May 22, 1863.

Josiah J. Mann, major; promoted from captain, Co. F, to major May 23, 1863.

Richard L. Cochran, adjutant; resigned Feb. 14, 1863.

George C. Rue, adjutant; promoted to adjutant April 2, 1863.

George H. McKinney, regimental quartermaster.

James B. Sparks, surgeon; resigned Jan. 21, 1863.

William K. Sadler, surgeon; killed Dec. 2, 1864, at Baton Rouge, La.

Pleasant W. Logan, asst. surgeon; resigned July 15, 1862.

James F. Peyton, asst. surgeon; promoted to assistant surgeon Nov. 20, 1862.

Anthony H. Semlire, asst. surgeon; resigned June 30, 1864.

William N. Forbes, asst. surgeon; resigned July 19, 1864.

James Matthews, chaplain; resigned Aug. 25, 1864.

COMPANY A.

William B. Kelly, captain; William H. Cundiff, captain; Ansel L. Wood, 1st lieutenant; Reid Leslie McMurtry, 1st lieutenant; Vincent L. Lester, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Aaron Blakeman, captain; John J. Goodnight, captain; Henry L. Whitehouse, captain; Abraham Whitenack, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

James O. Norris, captain; William H. Bolar, captain; John Landrum, 1st lieutenant; Elihu H. Moles, 2d lieutenant; George W. Graham, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Alexander E. Adams, captain; Henry C. Hogg, captain; Edwin F. Hogg, 1st lieutenant; Elijah C. Baker, 1st lieutenant; John D. Mitchell, 2d lieutenant; Zachariah Morgan, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Hanibal Downey, captain; John Barnett, captain; Willis O. Egerton, 1st lieutenant; John Walls, 1st lieutenant; Charles H. Talbot, 1st lieutenant; Luther Hale, 2d lieutenant; Squire Pinkston, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Josiah J. Mann, captain; Harbert K. Forbis, captain; George Rose, 1st lieutenant; William D. James, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Merideth G. Richardson, captain; Joshua W. Hansford, captain; Lincoln A. Hamblin, captain; Thomas A. Warren, 1st lieutenant; Thomas H. Cundiff, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Morgan V. Evans, captain; Alexander Logan, captain; Thomas A. Elkin, 1st lieutenant; Stephen W. Hedger, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Henry Hicks, captain; William T. Cummins, captain; William G. Bowen, 1st lieutenant; George H. Vandevere, 1st lieutenant; Harrison S. Poulter, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

William F. McKinny, captain; Isaac Singleton, 1st lieutenant; James F. Peyton, 1st lieutenant; Eberle Wilson, 1st lieutenant; George C. Rue, 2d lieutenant; James J. McKinney, 2d lieutenant.

The Nineteenth Kentucky Infantry was recruited and organized at Harrodsburg, Ky., in the fall of 1861 by Col. William J. Landrum and Lieut.-Col. John Cowan, and was mustered into the United States service on the 2d day of January, 1862, by Capt. H. C. Bankhead, United States mustering officer. From Harrodsburg the regiment marched to Somerset, Ky., in January, 1862, and was engaged for some time in destroying the intrenchments of Gen. Zollicoffer, and collecting property captured at the battle of Mill Spring.

INFANTRY—TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

Sanders D. Bruce, colonel; resigned June 24, 1864.

Charles S. Hanson, lieutenant-colonel; transferred to 37th Kentucky Mounted Infantry as colonel Dec. 31, 1863.

Thomas B. Waller, lieutenant-colonel; commissioned colonel Oct. 5, 1864, but never mustered as such.

Benjamin F. Buckner, major; resigned April 17, 1863.

Frank E. Wolcott, major, commissioned lieutenant-colonel October 14, 1864, but never mustered as such.

John Brennan, adjutant; transferred to 3d Kentucky Infantry as Captain Company F, Sept. 29, 1862.

James A. McCampbell, adjutant; promoted to adjutant Sept. 29, 1862.

James W. Swing, adjutant; promoted to adjutant Oct. 13, 1864.

Alonzo Jackson, quartermaster; died Jan. 15, 1863, at Claysville, Ky.

Abner Crane, quartermaster; promoted to quartermaster Oct. 10, 1863.

John C. Welch, surgeon.

W. H. Curran, assistant surgeon; resigned Aug. 2, 1862.

Prior N. Norton, assistant surgeon; promoted from hospital steward to assistant surgeon Aug. 2, 1862.

Daniel W. Axline, chaplain; resigned Nov. 6, 1862.

COMPANY A.

James W. Craddock, captain; Henry S. Parrish, captain; Daniel T. Buckner, captain; Benjamin M. Chiles, 1st lieutenant; William A. Attersall, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Abram G. Smith, captain; Adam W. Trebein, captain; Lawson Gray, 1st lieutenant; John Glenn, 1st lieutenant; Leonidas Denny, 1st lieutenant; Joseph N. Reid, 1st lieutenant; James R. B. Cole, 1st lieutenant; William N. Rice, 2d lieutenant; Elijah Yates, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Clinton J. True, captain; Francis E. Wolcott, captain; Lucius A. Bachus, captain; Benjamin R. Waller, 1st lieutenant; Cassander Hall, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Theodore B. Rushing, captain; James C. Morris, captain; Wm. C. Musselman, captain; Samuel Corum, 1st lieutenant; Hugh M. Hiatt, 1st lieutenant; John W. Hale, 1st lieutenant; James R. B. Cole, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Robert F. Haynes, captain; Franklin Gipson, captain; Henry C. Brennan, captain; Walter M. Asher, 1st lieutenant; James C. Guess, 1st lieutenant; Saunders A. Crowell, 2d lieutenant; Robert B. McNary, 2d lieutenant; James D. Young, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

William B. Dunn, captain; William C. Musselman, 1st lieutenant; John C. Northcutt, 1st lieutenant; James C. Morris, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Thomas B. Waller, captain: John P. Gapen, captain; Thomas J. Gregory, 1st lieutenant; Francis C. Sternberg, 1st lieutenant; Benjamin R. Waller, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Thomas M. Duvall, captain; John Glenn, captain; John R. Flemming, 1st lieutenant; Franklin S. Loyd, 1st lieutenant; Orlean B. Herring, 2d lieutenant; Wickliffe Cooper, 2d lieutenant; Bartholomew J. Scott, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Cornelius McLeod, captain; Henry Kimbrough, 1st lieutenant; Henry C. Oots, 1st lieutenant; Winder Kinney, 1st lieutenant; Robert Becket, 2d lieutenant; Joseph M. Wilson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Andrew McCampbell, captain; Charles R. West, captain; George W. Baker, 1st lieutenant; Benj. F. Thornbrough, 1st lieutenant; Allen A. Burton, 1st lieutenant; S. Thompson Corn, 2d lieutenant; Jas. A. McCampbell, 2d lieutenant; Samuel M. Anderson, 2d lieutenant.

The Twentieth Kentucky Infantry was organized in the fall and winter of 1861, by Col. Sanders D. Bruce, and was mustered into the United States service on the 6th day of January, 1862, at Smithland, Ky., by Lieut.-Col. Chetlain, United States mustering officer. Soon after organization, it was ordered to Louisville, Ky., and from there to Bardstown, Ky., where it was assigned to a brigade commanded by Col. Bruce and marched to Nashville, Tenn.

INFANTRY—TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Ethelbert L. Dudley, colonel; died February 20, 1862.

Saml. W. Price, colonel; transferred to 21st Kentucky Veteran Infantry; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

Basil A. Wheat, lieutenant-colonel; resigned October 26, 1862.

James C. Evans, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from major to lieutenant-colonel October 27, 1862.

Wm. W. Dowden, major; wounded at Stone River, January 1, 1863; resigned April 19, 1863.

Jesse E. Hoskins, major; promoted from captain, Company G, to major April 20, 1863.

M. Scott Dudley, adjutant; resigned May 16, 1863.

Chas. F. Spillman, adjutant; promoted from private of Company E to adjutant June 14, 1863.

John T. Gunn, adjutant; promoted from 1st lieutenant Company E to adjutant Feb. 28, 1864.

Albert H. Bohannon, adjutant; promoted adjutant Nov. 21, 1864; transferred to 21st Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

Samuel P. Taylor, regimental quartermaster; resigned Nov. 14, 1862.

Thomas Iles, regimental quartermaster; promoted regimental quartermaster March 1, 1863.

Claiborne J. Walton, surgeon.

Jas. O. Wheat, asst. surgeon; resigned Feb. 12, 1862.

T. C. Fitzhugh, asst. surgeon; resigned Jan. 8, 1865.

Wm. L. Morrison, chaplain; resigned March 15, 1862.

Thos. M. Gunn, chaplain, never mustered.

M. H. B. Burkett, chaplain; acted as such from Sept. 4, 1863, until July 30, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Wm. W. Dowden, captain; Wm. R. Milward, captain; Edward Knoble, 1st lieutenant; John D. Carpenter, 2d lieutenant; Wm. D. Vanpelt, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

James P. Sandidge, captain; Jonathan Williams, 1st lieutenant; John H. Hayes, 1st lieutenant; James L. Sublett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Matt. M. Clay, captain; Sam'l R. Sharrard, captain; Edmund B. Davidson, captain; John B. Buckner, 1st lieutenant; Lucien W. Dunnington, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

David Russell, captain; Henry F. Temple, captain; George T. Stagg, 1st lieutenant; Nathaniel C. Brown, 1st lieutenant; Elijah Logan, 2d lieutenant; Wm. F. Ware, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Williamson Irvin, captain; James Dudley, captain; Dudley M. Craig, captain; William Bright, captain; John T. Gunn, 1st lieutenant; Charles F. Spillman, 1st lieutenant; Job S. Bailey, 1st lieutenant; Jackson W. Reynolds, 2d lieutenant; Hugh Lonney, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Zachariah S. Taylor, captain; John G. Evans, captain; Jasper F. Morton, captain; Robert L. Bullock, 1st lieutenant; William Spencer, 1st lieutenant; Thos. P. Dudley, Jr., 2d lieutenant; John H. Bevell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Jesse E. Hoskins, captain; John D. Nash, captain; Sebastian Stone, 1st lieutenant; Hugh A. Hedger, 1st lieutenant; George Y. O'Neal, 1st lieutenant; Jeremiah R. Dean, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Wm. C. Edwards, captain; Jno. R. Jameson, captain; George W. Twyman, captain; William Prewitt, 1st lieutenant; Michael B. Gratz, 1st lieutenant; William Ritter, 1st lieutenant; Benj. Fansler, 1st lieutenant; Holman F. Hardy, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Newton M. Hutchens, captain; George T. Stagg, captain; Langston P. Bryant, 1st lieutenant; Thos. M. Gunn, 1st lieutenant; Wm. A. Bryant, 2d lieutenant; George S. Nunn, 2d lieutenant; Newton Scearce, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Memory J. Thompson, captain; Thomas A. Conyer, 1st lieutenant; Daniel R. Gray, 1st lieutenant;

Joseph A. Fagg, 2d lieutenant; Herbert G. W. Bradley, 2d lieutenant.

The Twenty-first Kentucky Infantry was formed by the consolidation of the troops recruited by E. L. Dudley and B. A. Wheat, and was mustered into the United States service at Camp Ward, Ky., Dec. 30, 1861.

INFANTRY—TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Daniel W. Lindsey, colonel; resigned Oct. 14, 1863.

George W. Monroe, colonel; promoted from lieutenant-colonel to colonel Oct. 15, 1863.

William J. Worthington, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Oct. 15, 1863.

Wesley Cook, major; resigned Oct. 20, 1862.

John Hughes, major; promoted to major Oct. 15, 1863.

Orlando Brown, Jr., adjutant; promoted to major 14th Ky. Vol. Inf. April 15, 1862.

Joseph W. Roberts, adjutant; promoted adjutant April 15, 1862.

Francis C. Robb, adjutant; promoted to adjutant June 21, 1863.

E. F. Dulin, quartermaster; resigned Jan. 10, 1862.

John Paul Jones, quartermaster; resigned June 5, 1862.

James F. Tureman, quartermaster; resigned March 24, 1863.

Shadrack L. Mitchell, quartermaster; promoted to quartermaster March 25, 1863.

James W. Barbee, quartermaster; promoted to quartermaster Dec. 14, 1863.

Benj. F. Stevenson, surgeon; resigned Feb. 16, 1864.

Henry Manfred, surgeon; promoted to surgeon Feb. 16, 1864.

William R Davidson, assistant surgeon; transferred to 7th Ky. Vet. Vol. Inf.

Samuel S. Sumner, chaplain; resigned March 15, 1864.

COMPANY A.

John Hughes, captain; Arthur J. Harrington, 1st lieutenant; James W. Barbee, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

William J. Worthington, captain; John L. Godman, captain; Henry E. Evans, 1st lieutenant; Daniel W. Steele, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John F. Lacy, captain; Francis C. Robb, 1st lieutenant; Robert Montgomery, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

James W. Scott, captain; James G. Milligan, captain; James W. Barbee, 1st lieutenant; John A. Gilbert, 2d lieutenant; James A. Watson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Lewis P. Ellis, captain; Alexander Bruce, captain; David C. Thoroman, 1st lieutenant; Elijah Scott, 2d lieutenant; William B. Hegan, 2d lieutenant; Jabez Truett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Daniel Garrard, Jr., captain; Williamson W. Bacon, captain; James Morton, 1st lieutenant; William H. Sneed, 2d lieutenant; Richard J. Frayne, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John Paul Jones, captain; William B. Hegan, captain; Evan D. Thomas, captain; Jacob Swigert, Jr., captain; Charles L. Nevius, 1st lieutenant; Harry B. Litteral, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Edwin Cook, captain; John T. Gathright, captain; Stephen Nethercutt, captain; Thomas P. Harper, 1st lieutenant; John Everman, Sr., 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Jordon Nethercutt, captain; Frank A. Estep, captain; William K. Gray, captain; Jeremiah Noland, 1st lieutenant; Charles G. Shanks, 1st lieutenant; William Nethercutt, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Louis Schweizer, captain; Charles Gutig, captain; Gustav Wehrle, 1st lieutenant.

The Twenty-second Kentucky Infantry was organized at Camp Swigert, Greenup County, Ky., on the 12th day of December, 1861, under D. W. Lindsey, as colonel; George W. Monroe, lieutenant-colonel; and Wesley Cook, major, by which officers the regiment was principally recruited.

INFANTRY—TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

Marcellus Mundy, colonel; resigned Dec. 31, 1863.

John P. Jackson, lieutenant-colonel; resigned Nov. 24, 1862.

James C. Foy, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel April 18, 1863.

Geo. W. Northup, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel July 27, 1864.

Thomas H. Hamrick, major; resigned Feb. 26, 1863.

William Boden, major; promoted to major Aug. 8, 1864.

Wm. H. Mundy, adjutant; resigned Jan. 17, 1864.

Jephson P. Puke, adjutant; promoted adjutant from 1st lieutenant, Company K.

Wm. N. Air, regimental quartermaster; dismissed the service June 20, 1862.

Leroy R. Hawthorn, regimental quartermaster; promoted regimental quartermaster June 20, 1862.

Alvin Tarvin, regimental quartermaster; promoted to regimental quartermaster; July 28, 1864.

Arnold Strothotte, surgeon; resigned Nov. 28, 1862.

Alonzo M. Morrison, surgeon; promoted to surgeon Nov. 28, 1862.

Benj. F. Stevenson, asst. surgeon; promoted surgeon of 22d Kentucky Infantry Jan. 10, 1862.

Wm. L. Hashbrook, asst. surgeon; promoted to asst. surgeon Nov. 28, 1862.

Wm. H. Black, chaplain; transferred to 23d Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

COMPANY A.

James C. Foy, captain; William A. Seiter, captain; Asaph A. Quigley, captain; Joseph Greene, 1st lieutenant; Joseph C. Hoffman, 1st lieutenant; John B. Korman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

George W. Northup, captain; Thomas W. Hardiman, captain; Levi S. Peters, captain; Claudius Tifft, 1st lieutenant; Henry G. Shiner, 1st lieutenant; William Hudson, 2d lieutenant; Robert Townsend, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

William G. Holden, captain; William Hudson, captain; Ryland Willett, 1st lieutenant; John Squiers, 1st lieutenant; Eldridge G. Holden, 2d lieutenant, Asaph A. Quigley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Henry Speier, captain; William Boden, captain; Charles Theis, 1st lieutenant; Reuben Hamer, 1st lieutenant; Thos. M. Barton, 2d lieutenant; Wm. H. Spencer, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

William P. Egan, captain; John Barnes, captain; William A. Morgan, 1st lieutenant; Thomas S. Lukens, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Charles R. Cotton, captain; Benjamin A. Thompson, captain; Frank Jukes, captain; Alvin O. Pattee, 1st lieutenant; Patrick S. Reeves, 1st lieutenant; Jephson P. Duke, 2d lieutenant: Jacob S. Fox, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Thomas J. Williams, captain; Thomas W. Hardiman, 1st lieutenant; Martin T. Hennessy, 1st lieutenant; James Barker, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Lewis Voight, captain; Claudius Tifft, captain; William A. Seiter, 1st lieutenant; Frank A. Black, 1st lieutenant; Henry G. Shiner, 2d lieutenant; Martin T. Hennessy, 2d lieutenant; William H. Whitney, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Augustus C. Paul, captain; Frank A. Black, captain; Henry G. Shiner, captain; Douglas Pritchard, 1st lieutenant; Green Clay Goodloe, 1st lieutenant; Alonzo W. Tarvin, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Joseph W. Cottingham, captain; Kavanaugh O. Bullock, captain; Ephraim P. Mavity, captain; Jephson P. Duke, 1st lieutenant; William H. Tyree, 2d lieutenant; Wm. A. Morgan, 2d lieutenant; John Atkinson, 2d lieutenant.

The Twenty-third Kentucky Infantry was organized in December, 1861, at Camp King, Ky., by Col. Marcellus Mundy, and was mustered into the United States service by Maj. Jno. R. Edie, 15th United States Infantry.

INFANTRY—TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Lewis B. Grigsby, colonel; resigned July 16, 1863.

John S. Hurt, colonel; promoted colonel July 17, 1863.

Lafayette North, lieutenant colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel October 24, 1863.

William H. Smith, major; resigned March 4, 1863.

James H. Turner, adjutant; resigned Aug. 30, 1862.

John A. Joyce, adjutant; discharged on account of wounds received in action June 27, 1864.

Cornelius E. Mastin, adjutant; promoted to adjutant Nov. 4, 1864.

David S. Trumbo, quartermaster.

James Sympson, surgeon.

William L. White, asst. surgeon; resigned March 27, 1862.

Marcus E. Poynter, asst. surgeon; resigned Jan. 1, 1863.

W. H. T. Moss, asst. surgeon.

Joseph Gardner, asst. surgeon; wounded in action Aug. 5, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Hector H. Scoville, captain; Wiley Jones, 1st lieutenant; William B. Johnson, 1st lieutenant; Daniel O. Morin, 2d lieutenant; George W. Freeman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

James Carey, captain; Washington J. McIntire, 1st lieutenant; John Henry, 2d lieutenant; Daniel F. Winchester, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Green V. Hall, captain; Joseph L. Judy, 1st lieutenant; John Kinney, 1st lieutenant; Thomas J. Bush, 1st lieutenant; Stephen G. Lewis, 1st lieutenant; James McChristy, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

George R. Barber, captain; Mathias T. S. Lee, 1st lieutenant; Lander Barber, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Lafayette North, captain; John M. Gill, 1st lieutenant; Wilkins Warren, 2d lieutenant; Jesse P. Nelson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

James A. Hawkins, captain; James Blue, captain; Thomas J. Bush, captain; John N. McIntire, captain; William H. Norris, 1st lieutenant; Thomas M. Likes, 1st lieutenant; Cornelius E. Martin, 1st lieutenant; Dillion White, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Peter T. Hedges, captain; John J. Sewell, 1st lieutenant; John C. Padgett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Edmund Jones, captain; Robert G. Potter, captain; Reuben Langford, captain; James H. Wilson, 1st lieutenant; Richard L. Ewell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Roy D. Davidson, captain; Fountain Goodpaster, captain; William G. Howard, 1st lieutenant; John A. Joyce, 1st lieutenant; Daniel Wilson, 2d lieutenant; Julius C. Miller, 2d lieutenant; Benjamin P. DeSilve, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John J. Evans, captain; James M. Anderson, captain; James Caughlin, 1st lieutenant; T. D. Moss, 2d lieutenant; David G. Howell, 2d lieutenant.

The Twenty-fourth Kentucky Infantry was organized in the fall and winter of 1861 under Col. Lewis B. Grigsby, and was mustered into the United States service on the 31st of December, 1861, at Lexington, Ky., by Capt. Bankhead, United States mustering officer.

The Twenty-fifth Kentucky Infantry was consolidated with the Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry April 13, 1862.

INFANTRTY—TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

Stephen G. Burbridge, colonel; promoted brigadier-general June 12, 1862.

Cicero Maxwell, colonel; promoted to colonel June 12, 1862.

Thos. B. Fairleigh, colonel; promoted to colonel Jan. 3, 1865.

James F. Lauck, lieutenant-colonel; was lieutenant-colonel of 33d Kentucky Infantry.

John L. Davidson, major; killed in action at Shiloh, Tenn., April 10, 1862.

Jos. L. Frost, major; promoted from adjutant to major April 10, 1862.

Ignatius Mattingly, major; promoted from captain Company C to major June 12, 1862.

Cyrus J. Wilson, major; resigned May 14, 1864.

Francis M. Page, major; promoted from captain of Company E to Major Nov. 15, 1864.

A. J. Wells, adjutant; promoted to adjutant April 10, 1862.

James A. Dawson, adjutant; was adjutant of 33d Kentucky Infantry.

Richard Vance, adjutant; promoted adjutant Jan. 1, 1863.

John H. Morton, regimental quartermaster; discharged April 1, 1864, by reason of consolidation of 33d with 26th Kentucky Infantry.

Robert W. Compton, regimental quartermaster;

was regimental quartermaster of 33d Kentucky Infantry.

Densil P. Walling, regimental quartermaster; was adjutant of 33d Kentucky Infantry from May 4, 1863, to consolidation.

Jonathan Baily, surgeon; resigned April 10, 1862.

James M. Baily, surgeon; promoted from ass't surgeon to surgeon April 10, 1862.

L. Bennett, ass't surgeon; promoted to surgeon of 8th Kentucky Cavalry June 10, 1863.

James Walshe, ass't surgeon; discharged April 1, 1864, by reason of consolidation.

E. O. Brown, ass't surgeon; honorably discharged May 10, 1865, per order of War Department.

W. H. Jett, ass't surgeon; was ass't surgeon of 33d Kentucky Infantry prior to consolidation.

Wm. M. Grubbs, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

John W. Belt, captain; Rowland E. Hackett, captain; Wm. W. Ranney, 1st lieutenant; Stephen Woodward, 1st lieutenant; Tho. B. Bayne, 1st lieutenant; Richard Shockley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Gabriel Netter, captain; D. H. Butler, captain; Robert Earnest, captain; Woodford M. Taylor, captain; Abram B. Stanley, captain; John T. Higdon, 1st lieutenant; James M. Holland, 1st lieutenant; Francis M. Gillstrap, 1st lieutenant; Jeremiah O'Brien, 2d lieutenant; Richard Vance, 2d lieutenant; John C. West, 2d lieutenant; Seth Rupard, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Ignatius Mattingly, captain; Henry Smallhouse, captain; James W. Overstreet, captain; Joseph Fisher, 1st lieutenant; John A. Hendrix, 2d lieutenant; Wm. T. Hansford, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Albert N. Keigwin, captain; Fred Guy, captain; James McConnell, 1st lieutenant; Joseph B. Harris, 1st lieutenant; Andrew J. Wells, 2d lieutenant; Thos. J. Mershon, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Francis M. Page, captain; Wm. C. Burgher, 1st lieutenant; Jeremiah Redfearn, 1st lieutenant; Henry C. Morgan, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Michael T. Hall, captain; Wm. M. Claypool, 1st lieutenant; David W. Thomas, 1st lieutenant; Samuel H. Haden, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Thos. B. Fairleigh, captain; James H. Ashcraft, captain; Samuel D. Brown, 1st lieutenant; George T. Elder, 2d lieutenant; Reuben C. Powell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Lafayette S. Beck, captain; Thomas G. Laird, 1st lieutenant; Thomas M. Sherrall, 2d lieutenant; Pleasant P. Collier, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Wm. Knight, Jr., captain; James M. Adams, captain; John M. Wilkins, 1st lieutenant; Densil P. Walling, 2d lieutenant; Wm. K. Walters, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Cyrus J. Wilson, captain; Wm. F. Gorin, captain; Jacob M. Sallee, 1st lieutenant; William L. Macey, 2d lieutenant.

The Twenty-sixth Kentucky Infantry was organized at Calhoon, Ky., under Col. S. G. Burbridge, in the fall of 1861, and mustered into the United States service March, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn., by H. C. Bankhead, captain 5th United States Infantry mustering officer.

INFANTRY—TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Charles D. Pennebaker, colonel; resigned April 10, 1864.

John H. Ward, lieutenant-colonel; commissioned colonel April 14, 1864, but never mustered as such.

James Carlile, major; died Feb. 25, 1862.

Samuel J. Coyne, major; promoted major April 15, 1862.

Alexander Magruder, major; promoted from adjutant to major Feb. 6, 1863.

Daniel B. Waggener, adjutant; promoted to adjutant Jan. 21, 1862; resigned May 1, 1862.

James B. Speed, adjutant.

Thomas R. McBeath, quartermaster; promoted to regimental quartermaster Jan. 21, 1862.

Robert L. Heston, surgeon.

Thomas Sanders, asst. surgeon; resigned March 29, 1863.

Robert Dinwiddie, asst. surgeon.

Robert G. Gardner, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Anderson Gray, captain; William W. Brady, captain; Thomas R. McBeath, 1st lieutenant; Benj. W. Cleaver, 1st lieutenant; Robert V. Sands, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Lucian K. Cox, captain; Thomas S. Hiner, captain; Alanson M. Pulliam, captain; Aaron Norton, 1st lieutenant; Obediah Bassham, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Andrew J. Bailey, captain; John W. McWharter, 1st lieutenant; James W. Defevers, 1st lieutenant; Edmund R. Goode, 2d lieutenant; James A. Figgett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Samuel J. Coyne, captain; George Hammers, captain; Peterson Roff, 1st lieutenant; John W. S. Smith, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

John R. Robinson, captain; John R. Fisher, captain; Thomas T. Fisher, captain; Benjamin A. Rice, 1st lieutenant; Robert D. Willian, 1st lieutenant; Daniel B. Waggener, 2d lieutenant; Alexander Shiveley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Henry B. Grant, captain; John H. Adams, 1st lieutenant; Riley Wilson, 1st lieutenant; Daniel B. Goode, 1st lieutenant; John W. Taylor, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Harvey W. Sutton, captain; James Giffin, captain; William Wilson, 1st lieutenant; Henry H. Didway, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Albert B. Ragsdale, captain; Beckwith Bealmear, captain; John W. Jennings, 1st lieutenant; George W. Williams, 2d lieutenant; Basil B. Summers, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

William H. Hervey, captain; Benjamin F. Pumphrey, captain; E. W. Frank, captain; Samuel H. Haynes, 1st lieutenant, William B. White; 2d lieutenant; Joseph S. Higdon, 2d lieutenant.

Company K never organized.

The Twenty-seventh Kentucky Infantry organized at Grayson Springs, Ky., under Col. C.

D. Pennebaker, was mustered into the United States service (627 strong) on the 21st of March, 1862, by Major W. H. Sidell, United States mustering officer.

INFANTRY—TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

William P. Boone, colonel; resigned June 28, 1864.

J. Rowan Boone, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Dec. 18, 1863.

Absalom Y. Johnson, major; commissioned lieutenant-colonel, to take rank from Nov. 6, 1861.

John Gault, Jr., major; resigned March 30, 1864.

George W. Barth, major; promoted from captain, Company C, to major March 30, 1864.

Edward Winkler, adjutant; was 1st lieutenant Company B; promoted adjutant Dec. 18, 1863.

Theodore B. Hays, regimental quartermaster; promoted to captain Company C, April 30, 1864.

Albert M. Healy, regimental quartermaster; transferred to field and staff as regimental quartermaster.

Alfred W. Hynes, surgeon; resigned October 28, 1864.

James A. Post, surgeon; promoted from asst. surgeon to surgeon Dec. 22, 1864.

Joseph Habermeal, asst. surgeon; resigned Nov. 23, 1862.

William V. Marquis, asst. surgeon; resigned September 17, 1864.

Charles H. Stocking, asst. surgeon; transferred to 28th Kentucky Veteran Infantry.

Hiram A. Hunter, chaplain; resigned March 1, 1864.

COMPANY A.

William E. Benson, captain; Paul Byerly, captain; John W. Hogue, 1st lieutenant; Martin Enright, 1st lieutenant; John A. Weatherford, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Jas. H. White, captain; Thos. J. Randolph, captain; Jno. W. Tydings, 1st lieutenant; Edward Winkler, 1st lieutenant; Wm. T. Applegate, 2d lieutenant; Nathan B. Skinner, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Geo. W. Barth, captain; Theodore B. Hays, captain; Robert W. Catlin, 1st lieutenant; Joseph F. Hawley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Henry J. O'Neill, captain; John Martin, captain; Henry Monohan, 1st lieutenant; Patrick O'Malia, 1st lieutenant; Anthony Hartman, 2d lieutenant; James B. True, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Franklin M. Hughes, captain; George W. Conaway, captain; Wm. C. Irvine, captain; Andrew B. Norwood, captain; Granville J. Sinkhorn, 1st lieutenant; Joseph H. Davis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

James R. Noble, captain; Wm. C. McDowell, captain; Wm. G. Shane, 1st lieutenant; Henry Hooker, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John W. Wilson, captain; Frederick Brooks, captain; James E. Loyal, captain; Albert M. Healy, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

John W. Tydings, captain; Robert Cairns, captain; Daniel C. Collins, captain; Nathaniel Wolfe, Jr., 1st lieutenant; William R. Cox, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Geo. W. Conoway, captain; John Schmidt, captain; Charles Obst, 1st lieutenant; Frederick Buckner, 1st lieutenant; Anthony P. Hefner, 1st lieutenant; Wm. T. Morrow, 1st lieutenant; William Troxler, 2d lieutenant; Isaac Everett, Jr., 2d lieutenant.

Company K never organized.

The Twenty-eighth Kentucky Infantry was organized in the fall of 1861 at New Haven, Ky., under Col. Wm. P. Boone, and was mustered into the United States service October 8, 1861, at New Haven, Ky., by Capt. C. C. Gilbert, 1st United States Infantry, mustering officer.

INFANTRY—THIRTIETH REGIMENT.

Francis N. Alexander, colonel; promoted colonel 30th Kentucky Infantry, April 19, 1864.

Wm. B. Craddock, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel March 31, 1864.

Thomas Mahoney, major; wounded in action at Cynthiana, Ky., June 10, 1864.

Thomas J. Hardin, adjutant; detailed as A. A. Ins. Gen. of 4th Brig., 1st Div. Mil. Dep't of Ky., April 28, 1864.

George T. Finnell, regimental quartermaster: detailed as brigade quartermaster of 2d Brig., 1st Div., Mil. Dep't of Ky., November 5, 1864.

Wm. H. Gardner, surgeon; captured at Saltville, Va., October 3, 1864.

Columbus A. Cox, asst. surgeon.

COMPANY A.

Milton P. Hodges, captain; Wm. B. Craddock, 1st lieutenant; Ambrose L. King, 1st lieutenant; Berrie C. Craddock, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Robert J Dyas, captain; John T. Ford, 1st lieutenant, James Ranton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Fleming Bates, captain; Joseph Miller, 1st lieutenant; Jenkins J. Vickery, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

James S. Burk, captain; Gains L. Burk, 1st lieutenant; William Burk, 1st lieutenant; William H. Gregory, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

William P. Bacon, captain; George W. Young, 1st lieutenant; Jesse A. Suter, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

John B. Brownlee, captain; John W. S. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Andrew H. Brownlee, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Wiley Searcy, captain; James L. Curtsinger, 1st lieutenant; James S. Searcy, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Leander J. Stephenson, captain; John W. S. Brooks, 1st lieutenant; Ephraim B. Guffey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Gains L. Burk, captain; Calvin Bell, 1st lieutenant: James Phipps, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Richard Reynolds, captain; Nathan Buchanan, 1st lieutenant; George A. Muse, 2d lieutenant.

The Thirtieth Kentucky Mounted Infantry was organized under the 20,000 call, and was mustered into the United States service for one year. Companies A, B, E and F were mustered in at Frankfort, Ky., February 19, 1864, and Company G March 29, 1864, by Capt. Charles H. Fletcher, 1st United States Infantry

INFANTRY—THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Thos. Z. Morrow, lieutenant-colonel.
John A. Morrison, major.
Wm. J. Hume, adjutant.
R. H. Kinney, adjutant.
J. C. Sayers, regimental quartermaster,
Wm. Woodcock, regimental quartermaster.
John Carnes, regimental quartermaster.
John J. Matthews, surgeon.
Wm. F. Scott, surgeon.
Benj. F. Davidson, assistant surgeon.

COMPANY A.

Robert J. Dyas, captain; Isaac N. Slade, 1st lieutenant; George W. Drinkard, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Ben. T. Nix, captain; John W. Zinn, 1st lieutenant; Thomas E. Rhodes, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Harrison M. Hurt, captain; Rolly W. Chapman, 1st lieutenant; William D. Lowe, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Parish G. Buster, captain; Benjamin D. Owens, 1st lieutenant; Wm. M. Northrup, 1st lieutenant; James L. Francis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

William B. White, captain; Cyrenius W. Smith, 1st lieutenant; William Patrick, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Bourne G. Tate, captain; Speed S. Farris, 1st lieutenant; Thomas S. Hamilton, 1st lieutenant; John M. Neal, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Alexander C. Surber, captain; Nelson S. Gooch, 1st lieutenant; James M. Nunnelly, 2d lieutenant; Edwin Sadler, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Robert B. Taylor, captain; Wm. K. Gray, 1st lieutenant; Thos. J. Hutchinson, 2d lieutenant.

The Thirty-second Kentucky Infantry was organized from various detachments, and mustered into service with Thos. Z. Morrow, colonel, on the 15th day of April, 1863, at Camp Burnside, Ky.

INFANTRY—THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Henry Dent, colonel; was lieutenant-colonel from Sept. 23, 1861, to Oct. 2, 1862; then colonel.

Selby Harney, colonel; was major from March 10, 1862, to February 6, 1863; then lieutenant-colonel to June 2, 1863; then colonel.

William Y. Dillard, colonel; was major to June 2, 1863; then lieutenant-colonel to Dec. 24, 1863; then colonel.

Lewis H. Ferrell, lieutenant-colonel; was captain of Company D to Oct. 2, 1862; then lieutenant-colonel.

Milton T. Callahan, major; was captain of Company I to June 2, 1863; then major.

Joseph B. Watkins, major; was captain of Company F to January 4, 1865; then major.

Charles A. Gruber, adjutant; promoted to captain of Company A Feb. 7, 1863.

Edward G. Parmele, adjutant; dismissed April 4, 1865.

David A. Harvey, regimental quartermaster; resigned Oct. 23, 1863.

Christopher B. Tharp, regimental quartermaster; was private to Nov., 1862; then regimental quartermaster sergeant to Dec. 1, 1863; then regimental quartermaster.

George W. Ronald, surgeon; resigned April 12, 1863.

Henry Tammadge, surgeon; was assistant surgeon from Nov. 12, 1862, to April 13, 1863; then surgeon.

Hugh Ryan, assistant surgeon; commissioned surgeon April 13, 1863, but declined accepting

Joseph Foreman, assistant surgeon.

COMPANY A.

William Y. Dillard, captain; Charles A. Gruber, captain; John C. Slater, 1st lieutenant; Jacob S. Pearce, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Francis M. Looney, captain; Rodolph H. Whitmer, captain; Thomas M. Alexander, 1st lieutenant; Joseph W. Adams, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

William H. Fagan, captain; Simeon S. Leatherman, captain; Jas. M. Leatherman, 1st lieutenant;

COMPANY D.

Lewis H. Ferrell, captain; James P. Tapp, captain; Joel M. Coward, captain; Alfred V. D. Abbett, captain; George W. Coward, 1st lieutenant; Alfred M. Hoagland, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

John O. Daly, captain; Thomas H. Tindell, captain; Eugene O. Daly, captain; John B. Smith, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Jos. B. Watkins, captain; Wm. F. Stars, captain; John Wood, 1st lieutenant; Jas. W. Fowler, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Christopher C. Hare, captain; Henry Watson, 1st lieutenant; James R. Farmer, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Francis A. McHarry, captain; Henry Sutton, captain; Alpha R. Sharp, 1st lieutenant; Benjamin D. Strange, 1st lieutenant; John M. Williams, 2d lieutenant; John O. Beard, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Milton T. Callahan, captain; Joseph Pickering, captain; James M. Callahan, captain; R. M. Mosby, captain; John M. Richardson, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Eli P. Farmer, captain; James Boultinghouse, captain; William Duberry, captain; John Armstrong, 1st lieutenant; Foster A. Wheeler, 1st lieutenant.

The Thirty-fourth Kentucky Infantry was organized at Louisville, Ky., Sept. 26, 1861, under Lieut.-Col. Henry Dent, and was then designated as the "First Battalion Louisville Provost Guards." On the 2d of Oct., 1862, the Provost Guard ceased, and the organization of the 34th Kentucky Infantry commenced.

INFANTRY—THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Edmund A. Starling, colonel.
Edward R. Weir, Jr., lieutenant-colonel.
Frank H. Bristow, major.
Theodore W. Wing, adjutant.
Finnis H. Little, quartermaster.
Albert D. Cosby, surgeon.
William B. Stage, assistant surgeon.
Benjamin Letcher, assistant surgeon.
William O. Smith, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Robert Brodie, captain; David C. Goad, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Y. Hampton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Hendrick D. Baker, captain; Ransom C. Hayslip, 1st lieutenant; Alfred Harrell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Volney Baker, captain; Wesley Cole, 1st lieutenant; John L. Bennett, 1st lieutenant; John H. Vertrees, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Charles W. D. Prange, captain; George W. Moseley, 1st lieutenant; James T. Goode, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Edward Campbell, captain; Thomas J. Trice, 1st lieutenant; Charles D. King, 1st lieutenant; Tyberius M. Anthony, 2d lieutenant; Charles F. Post, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Hutson Brown, captain; Edwin M. Randolph, 1st lieutenant; James H. Martin, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Hartford M. Meredith, captain; Golson Phelps, 1st lieutenant; James R. McGrew, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Avery Byers, captain; Anderson R. Byers, 1st lieutenant; John R. Reno, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

John Alsop, captain; William A. Roberts, 1st lieutenant; Robert L. Samuel, 1st lieutenant; Moses Long, 2d lieutenant; Samuel W. Trible, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

William A. Sasseen, captain; Nathan H. Graves, 1st lieutenant; Richard F. Crawford, 2d lieutenant.

The Thirty-fifth Kentucky Mounted Infantry was organized September 26, 1863, at Owensboro, Ky., under Col. E. A. Starling, and was mustered into the United States service October 2, 1863, by Capt. Knight, United States mustering officer. This regiment was recruited under the most difficult circumstances, the State, at that time being overrun with guerrillas, making it exceedingly hazardous for officers to recruit and retain their men in camp. From Owensboro it marched to Henderson, on the 10th of October; and from thence to Hopkinsville, Ky. During the latter part of the year 1863 it was constantly on the march, guarding the country between the Green and Cumberland Rivers, which was infested with many predatory bands of guerrillas. The arduous duties performed by this regiment, during its early existence, did not afford much time for drill; still, through the indefatigable exertions of its officers, it arrived at a point of excellence in drill and discipline which was the admiration of all who were connected with the regiment and the division to which it was attached.

During the month of August, 1864, this regiment, with others, under command of Gen. E. H. Hobson, marched from Elizabethtown in pursuit of the rebel Gen. Adam Johnson, who held possession of the country between the Green and Cumberland Rivers. After a long and tedious march, with various skirmishes, they succeeded in driving him out of Kentucky into Tennessee in the direction of Cadiz. It then returned, *via* Hopkinsville, to Lexington, and, on the 15th of September, moved in Gen. Burbridge's command in the first expedition on Saltville, Va. It returned to Lexington on the 5th of November, and from there was ordered to Louisville, Ky., where it was mustered out December 29, 1864. It participated in the battle of Saltville, Va., and in numerous skirmishes with guerrillas, in various portions of Kentucky.

INFANTRY—THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Charles S. Hanson, colonel.
Benj. Spaulding, lieutenant-colonel.
Samuel Martin, major.
Caswell B. Watts, adjutant.
William O. Watts, regimental quartermaster.
James M. Mattingly, regimental quartermaster.
James R. Duncan, surgeon.
Richard W. Hazelwood, asst. surgeon.
Ira Henderson, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Isaac A. Chinowth, captain; Oscar H. M. Heusted, 1st lieutenant; William H. Low, 2d lieutenant; Alonzo H. Chism, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Jonathan W. Roark, captain; Anderson W. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Ira A. Holland, 2d lieutenant; James W. King, 1st sergeant.

COMPANY C.

George P. Stone, captain; Charles A. McCue, 1st lieutenant; William J. Stone, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

James A. Middleton, captain; John W. Kerrick, 1st lieutenant; Charles McBeath, 1st lieutenant; Thomas J. Wilkins, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

William O. Watts, captain; Robert Purdy, 1st lieutenant; David A. Ray, 2d lieutenant; John R. Watts, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

James H. White, captain. James H. Spalding, 1st lieutenant; Wayne Furgason, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

James L. Strange, captain; Abraham A. Spears, 1st lieutenant; Joseph D. Borden, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Zacheus S. Stroube, captain; Beale Hale, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Youtsey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

James W. Read, captain; Archibald C. Wade, 1st lieutenant; Thomas B. Youtsey, 1st lieutenant; Silas E. Duckworth, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Joseph J. Borrell, captain; Thomas M. Morris, 2d lieutenant.

The Thirty-seventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry was organized under Col. Chas. S. Hanson, in the summer of 1863, and Companies A, B and C were mustered into the United States service at Glasgow, Ky., September 17, 1863. Companies D, E, F and G were mustered in October 24, 1863, at Glasgow, Ky. Capt. Stroube's Company, originally raised for the Fifty-first Kentucky Infantry, was mustered in September 4, 1863, at Covington, Ky., and consolidated with the Thirty-seventh, forming Company H. Companies I and K were mustered in at Glasgow, Ky., Dec. 21 and 22, 1863. Charles S. Hanson was mustered in as colonel Dec. 29, 1863, and commanded the regiment until the battle of Saltville, Va., on the 2d day of Oct., 1864, when he was severely wounded, and made prisoner of war. It was composed of the best material, and though a one-year regiment, bore as honorable a part in the war as many three years' regiments, and was engaged in the battles occurring in the locality in which it served, though the records of the regiment only show it to have been engaged in the battles of Glasgow, Ky.; Jackson County, Tenn.; Saltville, Va.; and Mt. Sterling,

Ky. The regiment was mustered out Dec. 29, 1864, at Louisville, Ky., the re enlisted men being transferred to the Fifty-fifth Kentucky Infantry, and the Fourth Kentucky Mounted Infantry

INFANTRY—THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

John Dils, Jr., colonel.
David A. Mims, colonel.
Stephen M. Ferguson, lieutenant-colonel.
John B. Auxier, major.
Martin Thornbury, major.
Levi J. Hampton, adjutant.
John F. Stewart, adjutant.
Robert S. Huey, adjutant.
Martin Fulkerson, quartermaster.
Lindsey Layne, quartermaster.
James H. Hereford, surgeon.
Wm. E. Phillips, surgeon.
James N. Draper, ass't surgeon.
James H. Phillips, ass't surgeon.
Marcus L. King, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

John B. Auxier, captain; David V. Auxier, captain; Henry R. Brown, captain; Isaac Goble, 1st lieutenant; Richard L. Burchett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

William Ford, captain; Jacob S. Eberman, captain; Ellington Kilgore, 1st lieutenant; John Breeding, 1st lieutenant; John F. Stewart, 2d lieutenant; Andrew J. Adkins, 2d lieutenant; John Harkens, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Thomas J. Sowards, captain; Andrew J. Sowards, 1st lieutenant; James W. Allison, 1st lieutenant; Jacob Helvey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Martin Thornbury, captain; Isaac E. Gray, captain; Alfred C. Hailey, 1st lieutenant; Hughy Plymale, 1st lieutenant; Walter Thornbury, 2d lieutenant; William Waddington, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Lewis Sowards, captain; Alfred C. Hailey, captain; Dillard Parsons, 1st lieutenant; James M. Sowards, 1st lieutenant; William T. Berry, 1st lieutenant; Paris L. Reed, 2d lieutenant; Shadle R. Pauley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Hezekiah Webb, captain; George J. Allen, 1st lieutenant; Augustus E. Kendrick, 1st lieutenant; Calvin Preston, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Allen P. Haws, captain; John B. Vanhoose, 1st lieutenant; James M. Rice, 1st lieutenant; Addison Miller, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

William King, captain; Richard D. Coleman, 1st lieutenant; James M. Thornbury, 1st lieutenant; James H. Stump, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Joseph M. Kirk, captain; Benjamin A. Rodgers, captain; William Hagerman, 1st lieutenant; John D. Reinhart, 1st lieutenant; Charles Helton, 2d lieutenant; Simeon L. Payne, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Harrison Ford, captain; Nathaniel Collins, captain; Joseph D. Powers, 1st lieutenant, Samuel Keel, 2d lieutenant.

The Thirty-ninth Kentucky Infantry was organized at Peach Orchard, Ky., under Col. John Dils, and was mustered into the United States service February 16, 1863, by Capt. W. B. Royall, United States mustering officer. This command was raised entirely in the Sandy Valley and the counties adjoining, and, being thoroughly acquainted with the country, was stationed in that section of the State for its protection against the frequent incursions of rebels from Virginia. In April, 1863, the regiment had a fight near Pikeville, Ky., and captured Col. French and his command, and in June engaged the enemy again at Pond Creek, some thirty miles from Pikeville. The regiment being divided, a portion of it proceeded with other troops to Gladeville, Va., and succeeded in capturing Col. Condil and his command, who were brought back as prisoners of war. Through the constant and vigilant service of this regiment, the eastern portion of Kentucky remained uninterrupted from any invasion of the rebels for many months.

The regiment participated in many battles and skirmishes, in which loss was sustained, among which the following are mentioned, viz.: Pond Creek, Pike Co., Ky., May 16, 1864: boat fight in Johnson County, December 4, 1862; Beaver Creek, Floyd County, June 27, 1863; Marrowbone, Pike County, September 22, 1863; Clark's Neck, Lawrence County, August 27, 1863; Paintsville, Johnson County, April 13, 1864; Half Mount, Magoffin County, April 14, 1864; Mount Sterling, Ky., June 9, 1864, Cynthiana, Ky., June 12, 1864; Saltville, Va., October 2, 1864. It was mustered out September 15, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.

INFANTRY—FORTIETH REGIMENT.

Clinton J. True, colonel.
Mathew Mullins, lieutenant-colonel.
Thomas H. Mannen, major.
Fred'k H. Bierbower, major.
Edward C. Barlow, adjutant.
James B. True, adjutant.
A. L. Burke, quartermaster.
John C. Ball, quartermaster.
George W. Littlejohn, quartermaster.
Joseph G. Roberts, surgeon.
William B. Bland, surgeon.
James H. Phillips, asst. surgeon.
Oscar E. Holloway, asst. surgeon.
James A. Snead, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Frederick H. Bierbower, captain; Charles R. Curtis, captain; Charles Roberts, 1st lieutenant; Alex. W. Lawwill, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Simon Rice, captain; Edward C. Barlow, captain John S. Reed, 1st lieutenant; Noah Johnson, 2d lieutenant; Raphael J. Tomlinson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

James B. Nipp, captain; Robert D. Adams, 1st lieutenant; Warren H. Devore, 1st lieutenant; Robert C. Snead, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

John McGuire, captain; Elias P. Davis, captain; Middleton McGuire, 1st lieutenant; Alexander Johnson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Harrison B. Literal, captain; George W. Littlejohn, 1st lieutenant; John Foster, 1st lieutenant; James Garvin, 2d lieutenant; John M. Tyree, 2d lieutenant

COMPANY F.

James H. Johns, captain; William E. Arnold, 1st lieutenant; Zachariah H. Mullins, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Thomas R. Rorer, captain; Christ'er C. McGinety, 1st lieutenant; Isaac A. Whitaker, 2d lieutenant; Lloyd McGill, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Greenberry Reid, captain; Cornelius B. Pettet, 1st lieutenant; John W. Evans, 2d lieutenant; William S. Waugh, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Isaac Kelly, captain; Thomas H. Larimore, 1st lieutenant; Mark Wallace, 1st lieutenant; Marshal W. Stubblefield, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Stephen H. Young, captain; William Frisby, 1st lieutenant; Henry E. Evans; 1st lieutenant; James McGuire, 2d lieutenant; John W. Frazer, 2d lieutenant.

The Fortieth Kentucky Infantry was recruited under the 20,000 call, by Col. C. J. True, and was mustered in at Grayson, Carter Co., Ky., in September, 1863. Being raised for twelve months' service, and during a time when the State was overrun with guerillas, and all troops were ordered into active service immediately after, and sometimes before they were thoroughly organized, it had no time for drill and discipline. Being mounted, it was constantly employed in defending different portions of eastern Kentucky, and rendered good service. It was with Gen. Burbridge in his expedition against Saltville, Virginia, and participated in all the battles in Kentucky during the frequent raids of Morgan. It was mustered out at Catlettsburg, Ky., December 30, 1864

INFANTRY—FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

John Mason Brown, colonel.
Lewis M. Clark, lieutenant-colonel.
Nathan A. Brown, major.
John C. Henderson, major.
James Seaton, adjutant.
John C. Ball, quartermaster.
Harman Conley, quartermaster.
Samuel Maguire, surgeon.
William E. Scobey, asst. surgeon.
Joseph L. Rowland, asst. surgeon.
Elisha Thacker, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Joseph W. Cottingham, captain; Daniel Hendrickson, 1st lieutenant; Pleasant M. Stricklett, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Benjamin R. Haley, captain; William B. Shockley, captain; James H. Loh, 1st lieutenant; John W. Thornton, 1st lieutenant; William A. Haley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

George W. Brown, captain; Frank Mott, captain; Edwin S. Turner, 1st lieutenant; David W. German, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

W. S. Adams, captain; J. J. Matney, 1st lieutenant; William P. Cooper, 1st lieutenant; Calvin F. Vaughn, 2d lieutenant; George F. Ratliff, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Thomas Damron, captain; Daniel H. Walker, 1st lieutenant; Jasper Hatten, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Thomas Russell, captain; Richard Williamson, 1st lieutenant; Mordecai McClure, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

William B. Jones, captain; William B. Johnson, 1st lieutenant; Erastus M. Gates, 2d lieutenant· Coburn D. Outten, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Jackson J. Matney, captain; Calvin F. Vaughn, 1st lieutenant; Horace January, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

James H. O'Brien, captain; Robert H. Wilson, 1st lieutenant; Milton J. Smith, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Jacob L. Ross. captain; Edward W. Brown, 1st lieutenant; John Thompson, 2d lieutenant.

The Forty-fifth Regiment Kentucky Mounted Infantry Volunteers was at first designed as a battalion for local service on the Virginia front and in the eastern counties of Kentucky. The recruiting and organization of the command was intrusted to Maj. Lewis M. Clark, formerly lieutenant Sixteenth Kentucky Infantry, and captain Tenth Kentucky Cavalry. For some months in the summer of 1863 the recruits of four companies were employed as above indicated; but it was determined to increase the command to a regiment and muster it into the United States service. Although the requisite number of recruits were rapidly collected, and the regiment put on active duty in October, 1863, and the organization effected at Ashland, Ky., the formal muster-in of the two companies was unavoidably delayed until the beginning of the following January, when Col. John Mason Brown was assigned to the command, and Maj. L. M. Clark promoted to lieutenant-colonel. In May it rendezvoused at Lexington, Ky., and under the immediate command of Lieut.-Col. Clark (Col. Brown commanding brigade) was attached to Hobson's Cavalry Division, and marched to the Virginia line, near Pound Gap. It led the pursuit after Morgan in June, 1864, and was the leading regiment of an assaulting column at the battle of Mt. Sterling, 9th June, 1864. It participated in the battle of Cynthiana June 12, 1864, in which Morgan's force was finally destroyed, having up to that engagement been continuously on duty for twenty-six days and nights, with no halt of as much as four hours.

During the months of July and August, 1864, a part of the regiment, under Lieut.-Col. Clark, was detailed by Gen. Burbridge to pursue guerrillas and scattered Confederate troops in Owen, Trimble, and the adjacent counties of Kentucky. In October, 1864, the Forty-fifth Kentucky formed part of Burbridge's command in the unsuccessful attack on Saltville, Va., and covered the retreat thence. In November and December, 1864, it was in Stoneman's column, at the capture of Bristol, east Tennessee, Marion, Abingdon, and Saltville, Va., and participated in all the engagements of that campaign.

Besides a great number of skirmishes of greater or less note, the Forty-fifth Kentucky took part in the engagements of Mt. Sterling, Cynthiana, Marion, Bristol, Laurel Gap, and Saltville. From its constant duty in most inclement weather the regiment suffered even more seriously than from the bullets of the enemy, and a large proportion of the men were mustered out much injured by frostbites.

INFANTRY—FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Andrew H. Clark, colonel.
Alfred C. Wilson, lieutenant-colonel.
Thos. H. Barnes, major.
George A. Hanaford, adjutant.
Peter D. Scholl, quartermaster.
John M. Daniel, surgeon.
Wilson H. Glass, assistant surgeon.
Geo. Sumner, assistant surgeon.
Mordecai J. W. Ambrose, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

John Penington, captain; Godfrey Isaacs, 1st lieutenant; Andrew Isaacs, 2d lieutenant; Isaac S. Jones, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Jackson Roberts, captain; David V. Roberts, 1st lieutenant; Francis M. Herd, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John C. Wilson, captain; Wm. J. Morris, 1st lieutenant; William Baker, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

David W. Clark, captain; Edward Clark, 1st lieutenant; Edward Chestnut, 1st lieutenant; Daniel G. Allen, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Henry J. Clark, captain; Hiram Metcalf, 1st lieutenant; Henry Smith, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Henry Skidmore, captain; Nathan Noe, 1st lieutenant; Acles Winn, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Thomas J. Engle, captain; Joseph Herd, captain; Robert M. Green, 1st lieutenant; Henry H. Gabbard, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Benj. F. Blankenship, captain; George W. Morgan, 1st lieutenant; Wm. G. Dixon, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Simon Cockrill, captain; James P. Smallwood, 1st lieutenant; Hiram Rogers, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John McQueen, captain; John McCracken, 1st lieutenant; Charles H. Mosley, 2d lieutenant.

This regiment, raised under the call for 20,000 men, was recruited chiefly from the mountain counties of the State, and the greater portion of the men were mustered in at Irvine, Ky., October 5, 1863, and at Camp Nelson, Ky., December, 1863, and January, 1864. The officers of this regiment failed to furnish any data from which to make up a statement of its operations, marches, etc., which is to be regretted, as it was due to the gallant men of this command that their record should be as complete as possible. It did most excellent service in the central and eastern portions of the State. Company I, commanded by Capt. Cockrill, after being mounted, scouted the country thoroughly, sending terror to the hearts of guerrillas and all lawless bands.

INFANTRY—FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Hartwell T. Burge, colonel.
William W. Hester, lieutenant-colonel.
William H. Hoyt, major.
John W. Lockhead, adjutant.
William Shuler, adjutant.
James M. Courtney, quartermaster.
William Randolph, surgeon,
R. R. Bush, asst. surgeon.
John D. Mott, asst. surgeon.
John W. Ricks, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Fountain P. Hawkins, captain; John M. Gregory, 1st lieutenant; Jasper N. Scott, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Hugh M. Hiett, captain; William H. Rushing, 1st lieutenant; John T. Rushing, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John J. Wright, captain; John F. Lay, 1st lieutenant; Willis S. McNeely, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Hiram J. Belt, captain; John Tyer, 1st lieutenant; Logan Belt, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Richard F. Minner, captain; William Hoyt, 1st lieutenant; William J. Small, 1st lieutenant; William J. Wilson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Charles E. VanPelt, captain; William B. Rogers, 1st lieutenant; Charles Adams, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John W. Bush, captain; William B. Wallington, 1st lieutenant; John R. Sedberry, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

James M. Wilson, captain; George L. Lovier, 1st lieutenant; William S. Lovier, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Joseph Mitchell, captain; William Porter, captain; Turney G. Driskill, 1st lieutenant; Louis C. Chatham, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Samuel Jarrett, captain; Jeremiah S. Garner, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Lynch, 2d lieutenant.

The Forty-eighth Kentucky Volunteers was enlisted principally from the counties of Trigg, Lyon, Livingston, Crittenden, Union, Christian, Caldwell, Muhlenburgh, Breckinridge and Grayson, and was organized and mustered into service at Princeton, Ky., by Charles H. Fletcher, captain Thirteenth United States Infantry, on the 26th day of October, 1863, for the period of one year, with Hartwell T. Burge, of Louisville, as colonel.

This regiment was raised for especial service in Kentucky to serve as a mounted force to aid in preventing raids, and to clear the State of guerrillas. Immediately upon muster it was assigned to First Brigade, Second Division, Department of Kentucky, and remained on duty at Princeton until the 1st of December, 1863, when it was ordered and marched to Russellville, Ky. Here it was ordered in detail on December 5, viz.: Companies A, D, I and K to Bowling Green, with Col. Burge as post commandant; companies B, F, G and H remaining at Russellville, with Lieut.-Col. Hester as post commandant. It remained on duty at these stations until April 6, 1864, when, by direction of Bvt. Maj.-Gen. Burbridge, it was removed, with exception of one company, and distributed along the line of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, garrisoning that line from Cave City to Louisville, headquarters at Munfordsville, with Col. Burge as post commandant, and Lieut.-Col. Hester in command of regiment and supervision of the railway line guarded by his force.

INFANTRY—FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

John G. Eve, colonel.
Philos Stratton, lieutenant-colonel.
James H. Davidson, major.
James H. Tinsley, adjutant.
George Smith, quartermaster.
Walter M. Prentice, surgeon.
Henry C. Miller, surgeon.
William B. Swisher, ass't surgeon.
Hugh W. Hogan, ass't surgeon.
Ebenezer Ingram, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Stephen Golden, captain; Hugh H. York, 1st lieutenant; Moses F. Ingram, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Francis Catron, captain; Henry L. Vinsant, 1st lieutenant; John P. Davis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Wm. T. Bryant, captain; Marion Bryant, 1st lieutenant; John W. Siler, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

John M. Cook, captain; Wm. Carson, 1st lieutenant; Henry S. Branaman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

James G. Howard, captain; Benj. F. Howard, captain; James C. Howard, 1st lieutenant; John W. Forrester, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

John A. Ward, captain; Augustus B. Culton, 1st lieutenant; William G. Bingham, 1st lieutenant; Thomas S. Ward, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Lee Leforce, captain; Isaac J. Black, 1st lieutenant; John A. Hayden. 1st lieutenant; Francis A. Creekmore, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Isaac J. Black, captain; Jesse Mattingly, 1st lieutenant; Wm. B. Eve, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Isaac L. Hardgrove, captain; Joshua S. Taylor, 1st lieutenant; Hardin Simpson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John Goodin, captain; Henry Blendowski, 1st lieutenant; Thomas J. Ingram, 2d lieutenant.

The Forty-ninth Kentucky Infantry was organized at Camp Nelson, Ky., under Col. John G. Eve. This regiment was originally recruited for the cavalry service, but prior to muster in, viz., on December 14, 1863, the various detachments were consolidated into ten companies, and the officers were duly commissioned from that date. All the companies and detachments were mustered into the United States service on the 19th day of September, 1863, except two, one of which was mustered in October 7, 1863, and the other November 3, 1863.

INFANTRY—FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

John H. Grider, colonel.
Samuel F. Johnson, lieutenant-colonel.
John B. Tyler, major.
Wm. H. Murrell, adjutant.
Wm. H. Johnson, quartermaster.
James H. Lile, quartermaster.
George W. Wyer, surgeon.
Robert D. Hawthorn, asst. surgeon.
Henry H. Alter, asst. surgeon.
George Mitchell, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Samuel J. Richards, captain; Wm. H. Walker, 1st lieutenant; Daniel Huntsman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

John D. Gilliam, captain; George D. Read, 1st lieutenant; James A. Carter, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Jno. M. Billingsley, captain; Tho. W. Mitchell, 1st lieutenant; Isaac T. Lee, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

George W. Hoy, captain; Wm. M. Beson, 1st lieutenant; Jno. W. Arnett, 2d lieutenant; William Jackson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Henry C. Watkins, captain; John W. Underhill, 1st lieutenant; James M. Atwood, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

John B. Tyler, captain; William P. King, captain; Jasper Forrest, 1st lieutenant; James A. Caldwell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Edward Hartie, captain; Hugh L. Scott, 1st lieutenant; James H. Lile, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Francis Houchin, captain; S. W. Willis, 1st lieutenant; Daniel C. Parrish, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

James M. Childress, captain; Lewis P. Arnold, 1st lieutenant; Alexander Dockery, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Lewis Buckner, captain; Romulus N. Taylor, 1st lieutenant; Richard W. Hayes, 2d lieutenant.

The Fifty-second Kentucky Mounted Infantry was organized under the authority of an act of Congress, dated February 7, 1863, authorizing the governor to raise 20,000 troops for the better defense of Kentucky. Companies A, B, C and E were mustered in at Scottsville, Ky., October 16, 1863, and Company D on the 17th of October. Company F was mustered in November 12, 1863, and Company G December 21, 1863, at Franklin, Ky. Companies H, I and K were mustered in March 3, 1864, at Franklin, Ky.

This regiment was raised for twelve months' service, and, under provisions of the act, was to be employed within the limits of the State of Kentucky in repelling invasions, suppressing insurrection, and guarding and protecting the public property. For the purpose of enabling it to cope more readily with the guerrillas that infested the State, it was mounted and stationed in the lower and central portions of the State, and rendered efficient aid to the government in protecting its line of communication with the army at the front. In the many fights and skirmishes in which it engaged, the bearing of both officers and men sustained the gallant record so bravely won by all Kentucky troops during the Rebellion. It was mustered out at Bowling Green, Ky., in January and March, 1865.

INFANTRY—FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

Clinton J. True, colonel.
W. C. Johnson, lieutenant-colonel.
James G. Francis, major.
Frank D. Tunis, adjutant.
S. J. Housh, quartermaster.
William B. Bland, surgeon.
Henry C. Miller, asst. surgeon.
James M. Montmollin, asst. surgeon.

COMPANY A.

John A. Thompson, captain; James F. Thompson, 1st lieutenant; John Mullens, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Henry F. Falls, captain; John J. Creighton, 1st lieutenant; Wm. H. Robinson, 2d lieutenant; Ferdinand Burch, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Henry Hagerty, captain; Richard S. Robson, 1st lieutenant; Chas. T. Chambers, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Benj. T. Nix, captain; James T. Chrisman, 1st lieutenant; Alfred Bickers, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

James G. Francis, captain; Albert C. Breith, captain; Jno. W. West, 1st lieutenant; Wm. H. Crout, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

J. H. Lennin, captain; Alfred T. Morin, 1st lieutenant; Adam Weaver, 1st lieutenant; J. Hazard Davis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Robert H. Wilson, captain; Jesse J. Dennis, 1st lieutenant; Ed'n N. Vallandingham, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

James W. Read, captain; David Berry, 1st lieutenant; Joseph M. Hukel, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

James H. Carey, captain; John W. Thornton, 1st lieutenant; Henry C. Ball, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Samuel A. Crawford, captain; Riley Richards, 1st lieutenant; Charles W. Russell, 2d lieutenant.

The Fifty-third Kentucky Infantry was organized at Paris, Ky., in the winter of 1864 and spring of 1865, and the exigencies of the service demanding all the available forces about that time, this regiment was called on to perform arduous duty which retarded its speedy organization. Being mounted, it was constantly employed in scouting the counties in the central portion of the State and along the Kentucky Central Railroad. In the second expedition of Gen. Burbridge against Saltville, Va., this regiment suffered much from the excessive cold, and the long and fatiguing marches. It participated in many skirmishes and in the battles of Clinch River, Marion and Saltville, Va., in all of which it performed its duty to the entire satisfation of the commanding general. It was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., September 15, 1865.

INFANTRY—FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Harvey M. Buckley, colonel.
John G. Rogers, lieutenant-colonel.
John D. Russell, major.
Edward Mitchell, adjutant.
Thomas J. Owens, quartermaster.
Lewis B. Brasher, quartermaster.
Frederick C. Leber, surgeon.
James H. McMahon, assistant surgeon.
Thomas B. Hunt, assistant sugeon.

COMPANY A.

Greenup Nickell, captain; George W. Herron, 1st lieutenant; Benj. C. Lockwood, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Robert H. Young, captain; Mastin Campbell, 1st lieutenant; Robert A. Hancock, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Dexter B. Gray, captain; James W. Stewart, 1st lieutenant; Robert W. Sanders, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

L. D. Brown, captain; W. T. Moore, 1st lieutenant; John Searcy, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

William Carroll, captain; George T. Buckley, captain; John W. Ridgway, 1st lieutenant; Posey Buckley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Robert D. Barr, captain; John Moran, 1st lieutenant; Benj. F. Meadows, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Emzy W. Easley, captain; Nelson Parish, 1st lieutenant; Lewis W. Sewell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

David E. Roberts, Jr., captain; Joseph G. Cooper 1st lieutenant; Archibald L. Scudder, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Robert P. Crupper, captain; John N. Shane, 1st lieutenant; Dudley O. Bravard, 2d lieutenant.

Company I was never organized.

The Fifty-fourth Kentucky Mounted Infantry was organized at New Castle, Ky., in September, 1864, under special authority from the War Department. The difficulties attending the recruiting and organization of this regiment were great, owing to the frequent raids by guerrillas, and the constant presence of predatory bands in the vicinity of its camp. It was mounted and performed duty in various portions of Kentucky, and by the energy displayed by its officers soon dispelled the guerrillas from the section of country in which it was stationed. On the second Saltville expedition the Fifty-fourth lost many men by exposure to the extreme cold weather. It participated in the battles of Clinch River, Marion and Saltville, Va., beside various skirmishes and minor engagements. It was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., September 1, 1865.

INFANTRY—FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Weden O'Neal, colonel.
Tho. J. Williams, lieutenant-colonel.
Silas Howe, major.
John E. Calvert, adjutant.
Robert C. Snead, adjutant.
Geo. L. Huey, quartermaster.
Benj. F. Slaughter, surgeon.
E. R. Palmer, assistant surgeon.
John R. Reasoner, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

James M. Riddell, captain; Wm. E. Arnold, captain; Wm. S. Butts, 1st lieutenant; Washington Craven, 1st lieutenant; George B. Clore, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

John C. Richards, captain; Gary Longfellow, 1st lieutenant; George W. Story, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

James P. Robinson, captain; Calvin Griffin, 1st lieutenant; Nehemiah Spradling, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

John E. Calvert, captain; Wm. H. Drinkard, 1st lieutenant; Dennis W. Haley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Charles McBeath, captain; James H. White, 1st lieutenant; Geo. W. White, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Thos. W. Hardiman, captain; Thomas J. McHatton, 1st lieutenant; Cincinnatus Murphy, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Peter S. Jones, captain; George M. Harper, 1st lieutenant; John N. Buchanan, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

George Welker, captain; Gottleib Jennerich, 1st lieutenant; John C. Bishop, 2d lieutenant; Robert C. Snead, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Alex. W. Lawwill, captain; James S. Hise, 1st lieutenant; Frank Blanchard, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Wm. E. Gillaspie, captain; Jonathan R. Ward, 1st lieutenant; Jacob P. Phipps, 2d lieutenant.

The Fifty-fifth Kentucky Infantry was raised under special authority from the War Department, and was organized at Covington, Ky., in November, 1864. It was mounted, and performed duty in the counties bordering on the Kentucky Central Railroad, until ordered on the Saltville expedition under Gen. Burbridge. On this expedition it performed good and efficient service, and was favorably mentioned by the commanding general, among other troops of his division, for gallant bearing in face of the enemy. After the return from Virginia the regiment was by detail posted in various counties to protect the citizens from the depredations of guerrillas, upon which duty it remained until mustered out at Louisville, Ky., September 19, 1865.

PATTERSON'S COMPANY OF MECHANICS AND ENGINEERS.

William F. Patterson, captain; Andrew Patterson, 2d lieutenant.

Patterson's company of Mechanics and Engineers was organized at Somerset, Ky., under Capt. W. F. Patterson, and mustered into the United States service by Charles S. Medary, lieutenant, United States mustering officer, and has marched as follows:

This company, as enlisted, was employed in the construction of defenses for Camp Hoskins, Ky., then under command of Col. Hoskins, up to the 2d of December, 1861, when Brig.-Gen. Shoepff assumed command, and continued the work of defense in the vicinity of Somerset, Ky., until the battle of Mill Springs, on the 19th of January, 1862. On the 16th of January this company, together with seven companies from the command, were employed in the repair of the road from Somerset to Stanford, Ky. On the 8th of February the seven companies were relieved, and the work continued by this company under orders of Gen. Thomas. On the 12th of April it was ordered to report to headquarters Seventh Division, Army of Ohio, Cumberland Ford, Ky., by Gen. George W. Morgan, where it arrived on the 20th, repairing roads on the way. From the 25th of April to May 1 engaged, with large detailed force added, in the repair of the road for supplies. From the 1st of May this company constructed roads and bridges forty miles for a flank movement upon Cumberland Gap, through Cumberland Mountains, which was accomplished successfully on the 18th of June. From this date a new detail was added of 230 men, and engaged in the construction of building roads, etc., up to the 18th of September, when all was destroyed by order of Gen. Morgan, together with nine siege guns. Marched with the advance of Morgan's division to the Ohio River, and accompanied it to Memphis, where, in December, it embarked with the division for an attack upon Vicksburg. From the 26th to the 1st of January, 1863, this company was constantly engaged, night and day, in preparing earthworks, and on the 28th was greatly exposed in an effort to throw a pontoon bridge across Chickasaw Bayou under a destructive fire from the enemy. Sergt. Welsh, in charge of the party, relinquished the effort only when the boats were so damaged as to be useless. On the 1st of January, 1863, embarked on transports for Arkansas Post, arriving on the 10th. After the battle and surrender the demolition of the fort and siege guns was assigned to this company, with a large detail from the command.

From this time until the date of its return to Kentucky, November 23, 1864, the company was constantly on duty, adding to the courage and discipline of true soldiers the skill and intelligence of competent engineers and mechanics.

CAVALRY—FIRST REGIMENT.

Frank Wolford, colonel; entered service at organization.

Silas Adams, colonel; promoted colonel June 16, 1864.

John W. Letcher, lieutenant-colonel; resigned Nov. 28, 1862.

Francis N. Helveti, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel June 16, 1864.

John A. Brents, major; resigned July 2, 1862.

William A. Coffee, major; resigned Oct., 1863.

William N. Owens, major; promoted major July 31, 1862.

Thomas Rowland, major; wounded at Dutton Hill, Ky.

Alverson T. Keen, major; promoted major July 16, 1864.

Fountain T. Fox, major; promoted to major June 27, 1864.

George W. Drye, major; wounded at Rockford, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1862.

Francis M. Wolford, adjutant; promoted captain Company A Nov. 14.

William D. Carpenter, adjutant; wounded in siege of Knoxville, Tenn.

Matthew H. Blackford, regimental quartermaster.

Elijah Cox, regimental commissary subsistence; promoted regimental commissary subsistence June 3, 1863.

John A. Brady, surgeon; resigned Dec. 26, 1862.

Hawkins Brown, surgeon; promoted surgeon Dec. 26, 1862.

James C. Riffe, assistant surgeon; resigned June 11, 1862.

Andrew A. Campbell, assistant surgeon.

Albert G. Huffman, assistant surgeon; resigned June 9, 1864.

Wm. H. Honnell, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

George W. Sweeney, captain; Silas G. Adams, captain; Francis M. Wolford, captain; James Humphrey, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Watson, 2d lieutenant; William Adams, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

William Rains, captain; George W. Drye, captain; Samuel Belden, captain; Wm. B. Carter, 1st lieutenant; Stephen H. Coppage, 1st lieutenant; Vincent Peyton, 1st lieutenant; Stephen G. Averitt, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John A. Brents, captain; Jno. A. Morrison, captain; Wm. Perkins, captain; Dulany R. Carr, captain; James E. Chilton, 1st lieutenant; Wm. C. Roots, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

George Coppage, captain; Samuel H. Boone, captain; Daniel A. Kelley, captain; Richard H Vandyke, 1st lieutenant; Henry H. Thornton, 1st lieutenant; Warren Lamme, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Boston Dillion, captain; Franklin W. Dillion, captain: John Kimbrell, 1st lieutenant; William P. Ballard, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Jarrard W. Jenkins, captain; Robert C. Blain, captain; George C. Jenkins, 1st lieutenant; Oliver M. Dodson, 1st lieutenant; Wm. B. Kelley, 2d lieutenant; Richard E. Huffman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Thornton K. Hackley, captain; Irvine Burton, captain; Wm. D. Carpenter, 1st lieutenant; Henry S. Robson, 2d lieutenant; Daniel Murphy, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

F. N. Alexander, captain; James G. Dick, captain; Chas. W. Huffaker, 1st lieutenant; Samuel Duncan, 1st lieutenant; Wm. M. Hadley, 2d lieutenant; Abraham Grubb, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

John Smith, captain; Alexander Smith, captain; James L. Pankey, captain; James M. Mayes, 1st lieutenant; Buford Scott, 1st lieutenant; Thomas J. Graves, 1st lieutenant; Alexander Thompson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY J.

M. H. Owsley, captain; Jesse M. Carter, captain; Anderson T. Keen, captain; John T. McLain, captain, Alexander C. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Meredith Martin, 2d lieutenant; Sandusky Braton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Nelson B. Burris, captain; Thomas Rowland, captain; Philip Roberts, captain; Tilford N. Bruner, 1st lieutenant; Jno. F. N. Hill, 1st lieutenant; F. T. Fox, 1st lieutenant; A. J. Alexander, 1st lieutenant; Stephen Sully, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

Wm. N. Owens, captain; John B. Fishback, captain; Joe D. Beatie, captain; Robert M. Griffin, 1st lieutenant; Matthew H. Blackford, 1st lieutenant; Benj. H. Milton, 2d lieutenant; Wm. A. Lockett, 2d lieutenant; Geo. K. Speed, 2d lieutenant; Granville J. Vaught, 2d lieutenant.

CAVALRY—SECOND REGIMENT.

Buckner Board, colonel; resigned Dec. 25, 1862.

Thomas P. Nicholas, colonel; promoted colonel Dec. 26, 1862.

Thos. B. Cochoran, lieutenant-colonel; resigned Nov. 24, 1862.

Elijah S Watts, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Nov. 25, 1862.

W. H. Eifort, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel June 22, 1864; killed in action.

Owen Starr, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Oct. 18, 1864.

Henry E. Collins, major; promoted major Dec. 26, 1862; resigned June 2, 1864.

Jesse J. Craddock, major; promoted major Nov. 25, 1862; resigned Jan. 26, 1864.

Joseph T. Foreman, major; promoted to major May 1, 1865.

R. M. Gilmore, major; promoted major May 12, 1865.

Wm. H. Lower, major; promoted to major July 10, 1865.

John M. Hewitt, adjutant.

Geo. W. Griffith, adjutant; promoted captain Company A, April 30, 1864.

Garrard S. Morgan, adjutant.

Elias Thomasson, regimental quartermaster.

William G. Rogers, regimental quartermaster.

Edward B. Ayres, regimental commissary; resigned Dec. 29, 1864.

John F. Finley, surgeon.

David J. Griffith, assistant surgeon; resigned Feb. 6, 1862.

Robert Stewart, assistant surgeon; resigned June 18, 1863.

J. H. Layman, assistant surgeon.

George J. Reed, chaplain; resigned Oct. 17, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Elijah S. Watts, captain; John D. Wickliffe, captain; George W. Griffith, captain; George A. Hosmer, 1st lieutenant; Edward B. Curran, 1st lieutenant; Robert E. Pogue, 2d lieutenant; William Bradney, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Henry E. Collins, captain; William Arthur, captain; William Higgins, 1st lieutenant; Thomas H. Soward, 1st lieutenant; Henry C. Carr, 2d lieutenant; Charles J. Norton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Henry G. Thomas, captain; Owen Starr, captain; James A. Warder, captain; William H. Lower, captain; Wm. H. Eifort, 1st lieutenant; Bird P. Brooks, 1st lieutenant; Lewis H. Little, 1st lieutenant; George A. Hosmer, 2d lieutenant; William G. Jenkins, 2d lieutenant; Edward B. Curran, 2d lieutenant: Wm. A. McCammon, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Jesse J. Craddock, captain; Charles D Armstrong, captain; John E. Stillwell, 1st lieutenant; Bird P. Brooks, 2d lieutenant; John L. Bomar, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Oliver T. Booth, captain: Owen Starr, 1st lieutenant; Robt. E. Pogue, 1st lieutenant; John Calder, 1st lieutenant; Richard W. Davis, 2d lieutenant; Wm. C. Adams, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Edward J. Mitchell, captain; Charles A. Zachary, captain; James M. Patterson, 1st lieutenant; Wm. T. Jenkins, 1st lieutenant; Wm. Bradney, 1st lieutenant; Sylvanus C. Runyon, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Miller R. McCulloch, captain; Harvey S. Parke, captain; John Baker, captain; Cornelius Nall, 1st lieutenant; Sanford H. Thurman, 1st lieutenant; Granville J. Hastings, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Tho. C. Wiley, captain; Wm. H. Eifort, captain; Samuel Lyon, captain; Wm. T. Hoblitzell, 1st lieutenant: Augustus T. Gulitz, 1st lieutenant; Geo. S. Coyle, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Augustus C. Van Dyke, captain; Wm. T. Hoblitzell, captain; Lovell H. Thrixton, captain; Oscar O. Gregg, 1st lieutenant; George W. L. Batman, 1st lieutenant; John L. Bomar, 1st lieutenant; Chas. Corum, 2d lieutenant; Wm. H. Lower, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

J. Griswold, 1st lieutenant; Stephen E. Jones, 1st lieutenant; Lovell H. Thrixton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

Monroe Bateman, captain; Jos. T. Foreman, captain; Jas. A. Warder, 1st lieutenant; Thomas H. Soward, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

Robert M. Gillmore, captain.

The Second Kentucky Cavalry was organized at Camp Joe Holt, under Col. Buckner Board, mustered into the United States service on the 9th day of September, 1861, by Maj. W. H. Sidell, United States mustering officer.

CAVALRY—THIRD REGIMENT.

James S. Jackson, colonel; promoted brigadier-general of Volunteers Aug. 13, 1862.

Eli H. Murray, colonel; commissioned and entered service as major Nov. 26, 1861; promoted colonel Aug. 13, 1862.

Alvin C. Gillen, lieutenant-colonel; promoted colonel of —— Regiment. Tennessee Volunteers.

James M. Holmes, lieutenant-colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel Aug. 13, 1862; resigned May 27 1863.

Robert H. King, lieutenant colonel; promoted to lieutenant-colonel May 27, 1863.

Green Clay, major; resigned Jan. 11, 1862.

W. S. D. Megowan, major; resigned Dec. 17, 1862

Aaron C. Shacklett, major; promoted major Aug. 13, 1862.

Lewis H. Wolfley, major; promoted major Dec. 18, 1862.

Geo. F. White, major; promoted major April 13, 1863

John W. Breathitt, major; promoted major May 27, 1863.

Zachary L. Taylor, adjutant; resigned April 16, 1862.

Jesse S. Gray, adjutant.

John Feland, regimental quartermaster.

A. J. Gillett, regimental quartermaster; promoted from 2d lieutenant Company G, June 20, 1862.

Jos. F. Anderson, regimental commissary; promoted from commissary sergeant March 8, 1864.

Wm. Singleton, surgeon; resigned June 16, 1862.

Robert M. Fairleigh, surgeon; promoted from asst. surgeon June 19, 1862.

Robert B. McNairy, asst. surgeon; promoted from hospital steward April 10, 1863.

Hartwell T. Burge, chaplain; resigned June 22, 1863.

John H. McRae, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Jno. W. Breathitt, captain; Chas. L. White, captain; Thomas H. Ashford, 1st lieutenant; Milton J. Coleman, 1st lieutenant; N. C. Petree, 2d lieutenant; Alex. C. Lakin, 2d lieutenant; Edward Kelly, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

James M. Holmes, captain; Mathew H. Jouett, captain; John L. Waters, 1st lieutenant; Drury C. Mitcherson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Albert G. Bacon, captain; Robert H. King, captain; Lewis M. Buford, captain; John J. Roberts, 1st lieutenant; Edward H. Morin, 1st lieutenant; Charles Smock, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Arthur N. Davis, captain; Tho. J. Lovelace, captain; M. J. Davis, 1st lieutenant; Robert O. Gaines, 2d lieutenant; Calvin N. Jarrell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Oliver N. Spencer, captain; Robert Bogle, captain; Percival P. Oldershaw, 1st lieutenant; David M. Oglesby, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Newton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Isaac Miller, captain; Elisha Baker, captain; W. H. Burghardt, 1st lieutenant; Leonard Pearler, 2d lieutenant; Wm. T. Buckner, 2d lieutenant; John C. Corey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

J. Speed Peay, captain; Tho. C. Foreman, captain; L. L. Drown, captain; Edward W. Ward, captain; William Starling, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Coyle, 1st lieutenant; John Weist, 1st lieutenant; A. J. Gillett, 2d lieutenant; Garnett Duncan, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Lewis Wolfley, captain; James Beggs, captain; Frederick Overbury, 1st lieutenant; Edward H. Morin, 2d lieutenant; James T. Leavy, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

George F. Mercer, captain; John M. Thomas, captain; Lewis R. Dunn, 1st lieutenant; Peter S. Bruner, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Aaron C. Shacklett, captain; Francis H. Crosby, captain; Horace Scott, captain; Frank M. Jolly, 1st lieutenant; William Waters, 1st lieutenant; Samuel C. Chalfant, 2d lieutenant; Charles Blanford, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

John P. Cummings, captain; W. W. Hester, 1st lieutenant; W. W. Weatherholt, 1st lieutenant; Wm. R. Gardner, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

Geo. F. White, captain; A. G. Sloo, captain; Benjamin Johnson, 1st lieutenant.

The Third Kentucky Cavalry was organized at Calhoon, Ky., under Col. James S. Jackson; mustered into the United States service on the 13th day of December, 1861, by Maj. W. H. Sidell, United States mustering officer.

CAVALRY—FOURTH REGIMENT.

Jesse Bayles, colonel; resigned April 14, 1863.

G. Glay Smith, colonel; promoted brigadier-general Volunteers, June 11, 1862.

Wickliffe Cooper, colonel; promoted colonel April 5, 1863.

Jacob Ruckstuhl, lieutenant-colonel; resigned May 8, 1863.

Llewllyn Gwynne, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from major Aug. 10, 1863.

John F. Gunkel, major; resigned Feb. 3, 1863.

Sidney S. Lyon, major; promoted from captain, Company F, Aug. 13, 1863.

Moses C. Bayles, adjutant; mustered out April 14, 1862.

George K. Speed, adjutant; promoted captain Company G Nov. 7, 1863.

Chas. Kurfiss, regimental quartermaster; mustered out of service.

Chas. H. Swift, regimental quartermaster; transferred to Fourth Kentucky Veteran Cavalry.

Saml. L. Adams, surgeon; resigned Sept. 20, 1862.

Henry Mallory, surgeon; resigned July 10, 1863.

Chas. H. Butler, surgeon; promoted from asst. surgeon Oct. 1, 1863.

David P. Middleton, asst. surgeon; resigned April 10, 1862.

J. P. Bachman, asst. surgeon; transferred to Fourth Kentucky Veteran Cavalry.

Mathew N. Lasley, chaplain; resigned April 9, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Levi Chilson, captain; William D. Hooker, captain; Joseph A. Cowell, captain; William J. Hunter, 1st lieutenant; James Barnes, 2d lieutenant: Basil N. Hobbs, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

John Kurfiss, captain; Adam Rogers, captain; Henry Tanner, 1st lieutenant; John Feitsch, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Charles L. Unthank, captain; Sylvester W. Raplee, captain; John M. Bacon, captain; James O'Donnell, 1st lieutenant; William J. Killmore, 1st lieutenant; William M. Nichols, 2d lieutenant; A. G. Rosengarten, 2d lieutenant; James Hines, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

George Welling, captain; William J. Barnett, captain; Frank N. Sheets, 1st lieutenant; John B.

Lee, 1st lieutenant; James A. Kemp, 2d lieutenant; John P. Brown, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Nelson B. Church, captain; Sidney Lyons, captain; Basil N. Hobbs, captain; Spencer Cooper, captain; John D. Bird, 1st lieutenant; Thomas P. Harnot, 1st lieutenant; Wm. G. Milton, 1st lieutenant; Abel R. Church, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Henry A. Schaeffer, captain; Leopold Preuss, captain; James O'Donnell, captain; Max Cohn, 1st lieutenant; Henry G. Waller, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Casper Blume, captain; John Sailer, captain; George K. Speed, captain; William Shriver, 1st lieutenant; William H. McKinney, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Hoffman, 2d lieutenant; Rodolph Curtis, 2d lieutenant; George Rothchild, 1st sergeant.

COMPANY H.

Patrick W. McGowan, captain; John F. Weston, captain; Isaac Burch, 1st lieutenant: Lewis Ryan, 1st lieutenant; John Burke, 2d lieutenant.

The Fourth Kentucky Cavalry was organized at Louisville, Ky., under Col. Jesse Bayles, mustered into the United States service on the 24th day of Dec. 1861, by Capt. Bankhead, United States mustering officer.

CAVALRY—FIFTH REGIMENT.

David R. Haggard, colonel; mustered out March 24, 1863, on account of disability.

Wm. P. Sanders, colonel; died of wounds received in action at Campbell's Station, Tenn., November 20, 1863.

Oliver L. Baldwin, colonel; promoted from major 2d Kentucky Infantry; resigned March 24, 1865.

Isaac Scott, lieutenant-colonel; resigned March 9, 1863.

William T. Hoblitzell, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from captain, Company I, 2d Kentucky Cavalry, March 10, 1863.

Michael H. Owsley, major; resigned Sept. 5, 1862.

Thomas C. Winfrey, major; promoted major December 4, 1861.

John Q. Owsley, major; promoted major; resigned Aug. 12, 1863.

Christopher T. Cheek, major; promoted from captain Company B.

James L. Wharton, major; promoted from captain Company A.

Hugh Mulholland, surgeon; resigned April 11, 1863.

William Forrester, surgeon; promoted from asst. surgeon April 12, 1863.

Marcellus Baugh, chaplain; resigned Dec. 22, 1862.

William B. Chrisler, chaplain; transferred to 3d Kentucky Cavalry January, 1865.

Jacob B. Mitchell, asst. surgeon; promoted surgeon 12th Tennessee Cavalry.

William T. Owsley, asst surgeon; mustered out June, 1862.

John H. C. Sandridge, adjutant; killed in action March 10, 1865, at Monroe's Cross Roads, N. C.

William D. Mitchell, adjutant; detached from regiment before muster in.

John T. Farris, regimental quartermaster, promoted from sergeant 125th Illinois Infantry.

James H. McKee, regimental quartermaster; promoted from sergeant Company D.

Andrew T. Vincent, regimental quartermaster; promoted from private Company A.

Patrick M. Conly, regimental commissary; promoted from sergeant Company A.

George E. Willett, regimental commissary.

COMPANY A.

Hal. Palmer, captain; James L. Wharton, captain; Thomas A. Elkin, captain; James V. Conrad, 1st lieutenant; James Funk, 2d lieutenant; Francis B. McAllister, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

James T. A. J. Duncan, captain; Christopher T. Cheek, captain; Andrew Offutt, captain; Jonathan S. Harlen, 1st lieutenant; Henry D. Gorham, 1st lieutenant; John Right, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

John Q. Owsley, captain; Samuel Martin, captain; John D. Smith, captain; Leonidas S. Sullivan, 1st lieutenant; Wily S. Holland, 1st lieutenant; Granville B. McGee, 2d lieutenant; George M. Vandever, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

William W. Bradshaw, captain; Robert Higginbottom, captain; Edwin Vincent, 1st lieutenant; Andrew J. Jones, 1st lieutenant; Edward Hughes, 2d lieutenant; Edward Davis, 2d lieutenant

COMPANY E.

John A. P. Glore, captain; Robert Story, 1st lieutenant; Abijah C. Riddle, 2d lieutenant; Isaac S. Bow, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Daniel W. Claywell, captain; Joseph C. Hill, captain; James W. Lawless, captain; Christopher T. Cheek, 1st lieutenant; Robert Higginbottom, 1st lieutenant; John W. Baker, 1st lieutenant; William D. Baugh, 2d lieutenant; Rufus F. Thorn, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John R. Poindexter, captain; John B. Riggs, captain; Elias C. Keen, 1st lieutenant; John Brown, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Michael B. Freeman, captain; Fleming Farris, captain; Richard B. Freeman, 1st lieutenant; John A. Burk, 1st lieutenant; Jas. W. Lawless, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

John L. Carter, captain; Asa C. Wells, captain; Doctor G. Shepherd, 1st lieutenant; Hiram Campbell, 2d lieutenant; William H. Bryan, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John B. Page, captain; John W. Forrester, captain; James W. Strode, 1st lieutenant; Fleming Farris, 1st lieutenant; Andrew Offutt, 1st lieutenant; James W. Lawless, 1st lieutenant; Charles Gill, 1st lieutenant; Joseph G. Hardin, 2d lieutenant.

The Fifth Kentucky Cavalry was organized at Camp Sandidge, Gallatin, Tenn., under Col. David R. Haggard, and mustered into the service March 31, 1862, by Maj. W. H. Sidell, United States mustering officer.

CAVALRY—SIXTH REGIMENT.

Dennis J. Halisy, colonel; killed in action near Newmarket, Ky., Dec. 31, 1862.

Lewis D. Watkins, colonel; promoted to brevet brigadier-general June 24, 1864.

Reuben Munday, lieutenant-colonel; promoted lieutenant-colonel Dec. 11, 1861.

Wm. P. Roper, lieutenant-colonel; promoted major, then lieutenant-colonel.

Lewis A. Gratz, major.

Wm. H. Fidler, major; perished on steamer Sultana April 28, 1865, near Memphis, Tenn.

Walter F. Stafford, major; promoted major March 25, 1863.

Hugh B. Kelly, adjutant.

Jas. R. Meagher, adjutant; promoted from 1st lieutenant Company K.

Geo. W. McMillan, surgeon.

Wm. H. Newman, surgeon; honorably discharged May 1, 1863.

Levan J. Keeler, surgeon; promoted from asst. surgeon June 13, 1863.

John Drye, surgeon; promoted from captain Company G.

Chas. B. Chapman, asst. surgeon.

Milton C. Clark, chaplain; discharged on account of wounds received in action July 8, 1864.

Geo. Sambrock, regimental quartermaster.

Lee R. Yates, regimental commissary, resigned March 1, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Edwin K. Stephens, captain; Walter F. Stafford, captain; David L. Cook, captain; Robert A. Kerr, 1st lieutenant; Jerome S. Hale, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

William P. Roper, captain; James H. Coffman, captain; Archie P. McLeod, 1st lieutenant; Samuel Kenbrough, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Chas. Milward, captain; Jas. C. Martin, captain; Scott H. Robinson, captain; Benj. F. Sheets, 1st lieutenant; James Robinson, 2d lieutenant; Wm. C. Hunter, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

John B. Buchanan, captain; Isaac Taylor, captain; Owen W. Ballew, 1st lieutenant; Andrew J. Henderson, 2d lieutenant; Allen K. Collins, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

James C. Dunham, 1st lieutenant; Stephen H. Shiplar, 1st lieutenant; Philip N. Heath, 1st lieutenant; Henry Tachua, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Perry G. Lanham, captain; Warren H. Mead, 1st lieutenant; Daniel Cheatham, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John Drye, captain; Levin M. Drye, captain; Henry S. Robson, 1st lieutenant; James J. Surber, 1st lieutenant; John T. Belden, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

George W. Craven, captain; G. J. Brothers, 1st lieutenant; William Murphy, 1st lieutenant; Isaac Graham, 2d lieutenant; Frank M. Vowels, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Edward Penn, captain; Samuel W. Crandell, 1st lieutenant; Elijah Bright, 1st lieutenant; Daniel M. Richmond, 2d lieutenant; James G. McAdams, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

James M. McCown, captain; James R. Meagher, 1st lieutenant; James D. Wilson, 1st lieutenant; James P. Conley, 1st sergeant.

COMPANY L.

Otto Ernst, captain; Albert M. Green, captain; Edwin R. Phillips, captain; Christopher C. Bybee, 1st lieutenant; Lemuel W. Gee, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

Robert H. Brentlinger, captain; George Williams, 1st lieutenant; George W. Richardson, 2d lieutenant; Samuel R. Hartman, 2d lieutenant; John Fowler, 2d lieutenant.

The First Battalion of the Sixth Kentucky Cavalry was organized at Camp Irvine, Jefferson Co., Ky., under Maj. Reuben Munday, and was mustered into the United States service December 23, 1861, by Maj. W. H. Sidell.

CAVALRY—SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Leonidas Metcalfe, colonel; never mustered into United States service.

John K. Faulkner, colonel; was major till Feb. 9, 1863; then lieutenant-colonel April 2d, 1863.

Thomas T. Vimont, lieutenant-colonel; killed in a quarrel Jan. 16, 1864, at Dandridge, Tenn.

William W. Bradley, lieutenant-colonel; major to Sept. 17, 1864.

William O. Smith, major; resigned Feb. 5, 1863.

Robert Collier, major; was captain Company H to May 29, 1863; resigned Feb. 21, 1865.

Andrew S. Bloom, major.

Charles C. McNeeley, major; was captain of Company B to March 11, 1865; not mustered as major.

William S. Sharp, surgeon; resigned May 8th, 1863.

Charles T. Spillman, surgeon; was asst. surgeon to May 9th, 1863.

Solomon S. Wolff, asst. surgeon; resigned Dec. 14, 1864.

Andrew J. Burnam, asst. surgeon.

John B. Campbell, adjutant; appointed captain and A. Q. M. April 30, 1864.

Felix G. McCrea, adjutant; was quartermaster-sergeant to Dec. 11, 1862; promoted to captain Company G Nov. 14, 1864.

Detmer P. Watson, adjutant; was sergeant-major to Nov. 14, 1864.

John W. Campbell, regimental quartermaster, resigned Feb. 3, 1863.

H. O. Newman, regimental quartermaster; resigned Sept. 22, 1864.

Arthur B. Masoner, regimental quartermaster; resigned May 25, 1865.

Joseph C. Masoner, regimental commissary; promoted from commissary sergeant Feb. 19, 1863.

M. J. W. Ambrose, chaplain; resigned Sept. 6, 1863.

Coleman W. York, chaplain; resigned Feb. 3, 1865.

COMPANY A.

Barnabas T. Hayden, captain; Aaron Lee, 1st lieutenant; Sanford D. Vanpelt, 1st lieutenant; Samuel H. Royce, 2d lieutenant; William Ingram, 2d lieutenant; Henry H. Talbott, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Chas. C. McNeely, captain; Jesse H. Berry, captain; Jno. S. Stodghill, 1st lieutenant; Tho. M. Oden, 1st lieutenant; Wallace W. Gruelle, 1st lieutenant; Jno. T. Hopkins, 1st lieutenant; Geo. M. Sisson, 2d lieutenant; Jas. H. Oden, 2d lieutenant; Dennis Nichols, 1st lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Thomas T. Vimont, captain; James P. Ashley, captain; Augustus H. Trotter, 1st lieutenant; Thomas L. Scott, 1st lieutenant; John H. Sims, 2d lieutenant; Lewis B. Vimont, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

W. W. Bradley, captain; Jesse Bryant, captain; Andrew J. Jones, 1st lieutenant; James P. Roberson, 2d lieutenant; James H. Robey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Benjamin F. Robbins, captain; William A. McGinety, captain; William Hamilton, 1st lieutenant

Sidney M. Goshhorn, 1st lieutenant; John P. McGinety, 1st lieutenant; Silas Gohagen, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Robert Scott, captain; Felix G. McCrea, captain; James W. Brewer, 1st lieutenant; Robert Chaney, 2d lieutenant; Richard Brewer, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Robert Collier, captain; Jephtha D. Thornton, captain; Edwin H. Walker, 1st lieutenant; William M. Kerby, 1st lieutenant; James L. Baird, 2d lieutenant; Thomas Dunn, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Elihu Price, captain; Seneca Goulding, captain; Mathew R. McDowell, 1st lieutenant; Charles G. Ogden, 1st lieutenant; Thomas E. Willett, 1st lieutenant; Alfred Mitchell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

John E. Burns, captain; Simeon Crane, captain; Curtis R. Beedle, 1st lieutenant; Wilkins Warren, 2d lieutenant; H. McCalla McGee, 2d lieutenant.

Company F, originally recruited by Capt. John E. Burns, was consolidated with Company M.

Company I, originally recruited by Capt. Jesse H. Berry, was consolidated with Company B.

This regiment was organized at Paris, Ky., in August, 1862, under Col. Leonidas Metcalfe, and was mustered into service by Maj. Sitgraves, United States mustering officer.

CAVALRY—EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Benjamin H. Bristow, colonel; promoted from lieutenant-colonel Apr. 1, 1863.

James H. Holloway, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from major May 1, 1863.

Joseph M. Kennedy, major.

James W. Weatherford, major.

Samuel M. Starling, major; promoted from captain Company M June 1, 1863.

L. Bennett, surgeon.

R. W. Whittington, assistant surgeon.

George F. Penticost, chaplain.

Edward Campbell, quartermaster.

E. C. Spiceland, commissary; promoted from 2d lieutenant Company L June 9, 1863.

Joel. E. Huffman, adjutant.

William A. Speed, sergeant major; appointed from Company H August 4, 1862.

Thomas E. White, quartermaster-sergeant; appointed August 15, 1862.

Henry D. Belden, commissary-sergeant.

John Black, steward; appointed from Company A.

Isaac B. Schoolfield, steward; appointed from Company M Dec. 8, 1862.

Cyrus W. Faulkland, saddler, appointed from Company E Sept. 13, 1862.

Paul A. Neff, bugler; appointed bugler Sept. 13, 1862.

George N. Masks, veterinary surgeon; appointed from Company E May 10, 1863.

James M. Shackelford (transferred), colonel; promoted brigadier-general Jan. 2, 1863.

Wm. S. Ross (transferred), surgeon; resigned May 21, 1863.

John Feland (transferred), quartermaster; resigned March 24, 1863.

John Belden (transferred), commissary; promoted captain Company M June 9, 1862.

James Lunathian (transferred), veterinary surgeon; discharged for disability Apr. 13, 1863.

COMPANY A.

George W. McCullough, captain; Wm. H. Poindexter, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Hardy, 2d lieutenant; James T. Donaldson, Jr., brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Isaac Singleton, captain; Robert F. Yantis, 1st lieutenant; Archibald Carson, 2d lieutenant; James H. Richmond, sup. 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Charles M. Whipp, captain; John E. Sharp, 1st lieutenant; Daniel W. Coleman, 2d lieutenant; Royall B. Wilkinson, sup. 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Samuel F. Johnson, captain; Presley L. Morehead, 1st lieutenant; Clark E. Ritter, 2d lieutenant; Thomas B. Boyd, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

John A. Arthur, captain; John J. Hollaway, 1st lieutenant; James R. Morin, 1st lieutenant; David R. Lock, 2d lieutenant; George S. Fawkner, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

William F. Hunter, captain; James B. Carson, captain; James M. Combest, 1st lieutenant; John T. Richards, 2d lieutenant; Elijah A. Coppage, 2d lieutenant; Newton J. Smith, sup. 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

James M. Morrow, captain; Samuel M. Crandell, 1st lieutenant; Lewis Buckner, 2d lieutenant; Fielding W. Starling, 2d lieutenant; S. B. Reed, sup. 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Samuel Allen, captain; Peter P. Brown, 1st lieutenant; Mathew H. Owens, 2d lieutenant; Samuel N. Melton, 2d lieutenant; John Farmer, sup. 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

John Dever, captain; John F. Cunningham, 1st lieutenant; William Penn, 2d lieutenant; Felland P. Bland, sup. 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

James H. Hudspeth, captain; William A. Sasseen, 1st lieutenant; Richard L. Boulware, 2d lieutenant; William D. Crain, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

Elisha Owens, captain; Robert V. Gunter, captain; Samuel Talley, 1st lieutenant; Joseph S. Richards, 2d lieutenant; Edward C. Spiceland, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

John D. Belden, captain; Daniel S. Parker, captain; John R. Curry, 1st lieutenant; Moses Kinnett, 1st lieutenant; Logan S. McWhorton, 2d lieutenant; Philip T. Hardwick, 2d lieutenant; George Dameron, 2d lieutenant; John B. Brown, sup. 2d lieutenant.

CAVALRY—NINTH REGIMENT.

Richard T. Jacob, colonel.

John Boyle, lieutenant-colonel.

John T. Farris, major; resigned Nov. 10, 1862.

William C. Moreau, major.

George W. Rue, major.

James R. Page, major; resigned Feb. 14, 1863.

John C. Brent, major; promoted from 1st lieutenant Company B Feb. 15, 1863.

Uriah W. Oldham, adjutant; promoted to captain Company F Aug. 18, 1862.

Frank H. Pope, adjutant; resigned May 23, 1863.

Andrew J. Hyter, adjutant; promoted from sergeant-major June 4, 1863.

Charles A. Clarke, regimental quartermaster; resigned Aug. 17, 1862.

W. Rector Gist, regimental quartermaster; promoted from sup. 2d lieutenant Company K Aug. 18, 1862.

Edwin J. Clark, regimental commissary, resigned.

William A. Craig, regimental commissary; promoted from sup. 2d lieutenant Company L.

William Bailey, surgeon.

William H. Botts, assistant surgeon.

B. F. Hungerford, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Ben. M. Harney, captain; Thos. P. Shanks, 1st lieutenant; Frank H. Pope, 1st lieutenant; Alfred C. Morris, 2d lieutenant; C. Harrison Somerville, brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Milton P. Hodges, captain; William A. Smyth, captain; Charles S. Brent, 1st lieutenant; John C. Brent, 1st lieutenant; Green. M. C. Self, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Thomas J. Hardin, captain; Theodric J. Macey, 1st lieutenant; Edward S. Stewart, 2d lieutenant; John C. Jackson, 2d lieutenant; W. Ashton Craig, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

John L. Neal, captain; Thomas M. Dear, 1st lieutenant; Moses A. Dear, 1st lieutenant; John W. Jenkins, 2d lieutenant; Gideon J. Stivers, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Henry J. Sheets, captain; James R. Page, captain; Thomas Mahoney, 1st lieutenant; Thomas M. Page, 2d lieutenant; Richard H. Parrant, brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Uriah W. Oldham, captain; John G. Gillipsie, 1st lieutenant; Samuel D. McMeekin, 1st lieutenant; Jackson Armstrong, 2d lieutenant; Lilburn A. Black, 2d lieutenant; Edwin J. Clark, brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John D. Gore, captain; Charles W. Quiggins, 1st lieutenant; Dennis W. Gore, 2d lieutenant; Frank Hewitt, brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Joseph N. Luckett, captain; Samuel Porter, 1st lieutenant; S. B. Colgrave, 2d lieutenant; John A. Mobley, 2d lieutenant; Francis Steadman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Harvey J. Burns, captain; Cincinnatus Hendren, 1st lieutenant; Turner W. Bottom, 1st lieutenant; John W. Edwards, 2d lieutenant; John D. Hale, brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

William Edwards, captain; James P. Sharp, 1st lieutenant; William Craig, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

William M. Searcy, captain; Benjamin L. Boston, captain; Charles K. Elder, 1st lieutenant; Wiley Searcy, 2d lieutenant; W. Rector Gist, brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

William G. Connor, captain; Wm. W. Edwards, 1st lieutenant; H. C. Rodenbaugh, 1st lieutenant; Samuel E. Bratton, 2d lieutenant.

This regiment was organized at Eminence, under Col. Richard T. Jacob, and mustered into the United States service on the 22d day of August, 1862, by Maj. L. Sitgraves, United States mustering officer.

CAVALRY—TENTH REGIMENT.

Joshua Tevis, colonel; resigned Nov. 17, 1862.

Charles J. Walker, colonel; resigned Sept. 1, 1863.

R. R. Maltby, lieutenant-colonel; commissioned Aug. 22, 1862.

James L. Foley, major; commissioned Sept. 9, 1862.

William A. Doniphan, major; resigned March 17, 1863.

John Mason Brown, major; commissioned Oct. 27, 1862.

James M. Taylor, major; promoted to major March 18, 1863.

Ridgly Wilson, adjutant; resigned June 28, 1863.

John N. Wallingford, adjutant; promoted adjutant June 29, 1863.

George G. Fetter, quartermaster.

John F. Moore, commissary; commissioned Aug. 15, 1862.

Washington Fithian, surgeon; commissioned Aug. 12, 1862.

J. F. Fleming, surgeon; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862.

Samuel Maguire, asst. surgeon.

James P. Hendrick, chaplain; commissioned Sept. 5, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Newton S. Dudley, captain; Robert G. Ringo, captain; James M. Taylor, captain; Charles H. Burns, 1st lieutenant; Thomas A. Jones, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Charles S. Rogers, captain; Henry W. Caldwell, 1st lieutenant; Burton W. Darnall, 2nd lieutenant, George A. Trumbo, sup. 2d lieut.

COMPANY C.

William E. Rice, captain; Andrew T. Wood, 1st lieutenant; William T. Berry, 2d lieutenant; Jno. N. Wallingford, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Jno. G. Rogers, captain; George H. Wheeler, 1st lieutenant; Wm. B. Shockley, 2d lieutenant; John F. Moore, 2d lieutenant; C. J. McClelland, brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Wm. D. Ratcliffe, captain; Joseph T. Lokey, 1st lieutenant; Henry E. Ware, 1st lieutenant; Theodore B. Harlan, 2d lieutenant; Newton Devore, sup. 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Frank Mott, captain; Simeon Sumpter, 1st lieutenant; Casper Castner, 1st lieutenant; James M. Burk, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Milton Evans, captain; Andrew J. Farow, 1st lieutenant; James B. Brewer, 2d lieutenant; Daniel Hendrickson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Charles Nute, captain; James C. Bierbower, 1st lieutenant; Samuel B. Kelley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Henry C. White, captain; Lewis M. Clarke, captain; George L. McCord, 1st lieutenant; James W. Steward, 2d lieutenant; Joseph T. Cottingham, brevet 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John D. Russell, captain; Jacob Nelson, captain; David L. Evans, 1st lieutenant; George F. Hertel, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

John M. Gray, captain; Thomas Barber, 1st lieutenant; John R. Taber, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

Francis M. Rathburn, captain; John A. Thompson, 1st lieutenant· James M. Blackburn, 2d lieutenant.

CAVALRY—ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

Alexander W. Holeman, colonel; resigned Sept. 26, 1864.

William E. Riley, lieutenant-colonel; resigned July 18, 1863.

Archibald J. Alexander, lieutenant-colonel; resigned June 9, 1864.

Milton Graham, lieutenant-colonel.

William O. Boyle, major; killed in action Dec. 18, 1864, at Marion, Va.

Duvall English, major.

Frederick Slater, major; promoted to major from captain Company E.

L. L. Pinkerton, surgeon; resigned March 22, 1863.

James H. Peyton, surgeon; resigned March 8, 1864.

James F. Peyton, surgeon; promoted surgeon March 9, 1864.

John F. Rodgers, asst. surgeon; discharged to date from appointment.

Thomas W. Hewitt, asst. surgeon.

Wm. P. Pierce, adjutant; discharged Aug. 6, 1864.

Harry Gee, adjutant; promoted from sergeant-major to adjutant June 23, 1864.

Stephen Stone, quartermaster; resigned March 27, 1863.

Wm. M. Simpson, quartermaster; promoted quartermaster June 7, 1863.

Munroe B. Pulliam, commissary; captured at Philadelphia, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1863.

Louis Bien Kamp, commissary; promoted commissary Jan 23, 1865.

John Taffe, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

John G. Pond, captain; Wm. P. Pierce, captain; Reuben F. Scott, 1st lieutenant; John M. Cotton, 2d lieutenant; Howard Warren, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

James A. Johnson, captain; Presly F. Hansbrough, captain; George J. Burgess, 2d lieutenant; Wm. M. Simpson, sup. 2d lieutenant; Abraham W. Stone, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Jacob Cozatt, captain; Samuel P. Debaun, 1st lieutenant; Charles H. Edwards, 1st lieutenant; Wm. H. Norton, 2d lieutenant; John J. Rose, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

W. H. Bell, captain; James W. Robinson, 1st lieutenant; John W. Burton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Frederick Slater, captain; Edward H. Green, captain; Robert Q. Terrill, 1st lieutenant; Solomon Huffman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Robert S. Curd, captain; Benjamin W. Blincoe, 1st lieutenant; John H. Dickerson, 1st lieutenant; John J. Curtis, 1st lieutenant; Harrison F. Davis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Joseph Lawson, captain; Allen Purdy, 1st lieutenant; Joseph M. Willerman, 1st lieutenant; John H. Skinner, brevetted 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

George H. Wheeler, captain; Daniel E. W. Smith, 1st lieutenant; George W. Taylor, 2d lieutenant; B. H. Niemeyer, 2d lieutenant.

Companies I, K, L, M of this regiment, were transferred to the Twelth Kentucky Cavalry, per S. O. No. 70, headquarters Department of Cumberland, dated June 23, 1865.

The Eleventh Kentucky Cavalry was mustered into the United States service on the 22d day of September, at Louisville, Ky., by Capt. V. N. Smith, United States mustering officer.

CAVALRY—TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Quintus C. Shanks, colonel; commissioned Oct. 11, 1862.

Eugene W. Critttenden, colonel; promoted from captain 4th United States Cavalry.

Alexander W. Holeman, lieutenant-colonel; promoted colonel 11th Kentucky Cavalry Nov. 2, 1863.

James T. Bramlette, lieutenant-colonel; commissioned Nov. 9, 1863.

Nathaniel L. Lightfoot, major; commissioned Oct. 11, 1862.

Wm. R. Kinney, major; commissioned Oct. 11, 1862.

Ira Hart Stout, major; promoted Oct. 11, 1862.

Julius N. Delfosse, major; killed in action at Philadelphia, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1863.

James B. Harrison, major; promoted from captain of Company B Nov. 17, 1863.

George F. Barnes, major; transferred to 12th Kentucky Cavalry.

Garland J. Blewitt, adjutant; was commissioned Aug. 16, 1862.

Zeno B. Freeman, adjutant; resigned Dec. 23, 1863.

William Noland, adjutant; promoted from commissary sergeant.

Thomas E. Tyler, adjutant; promoted from 1st sergeant July 30, 1865.

James A. Thomas, regimental quartermaster; commissioned Aug. 19, 1862.

John T. Feaman, regimental quartermaster, promoted regimental quartermaster April 11, 1863.

Daniel J. King, regimental quartermaster; promoted regimental quartermaster June 17, 1865.

Charles S. Clary, commissary; commissioned Oct. 11, 1862.

Erasmus O. Brown, surgeon; mustered in to date Sept. 12, 1862.

Thomas J. Swan, surgeon; resigned May 11, 1865.

Samuel B. Littlepage, asst. surgeon; hospital steward from August 10, 1862, to Jan. 30, 1863.

Horace Fletcher, asst. surgeon; commissioned Oct. 25, 1862.

A. T. Bennett, asst. surgeon; commissioned March 6, 1865.

John Pell, chaplain; commissioned Oct. 11,1862.

COMPANY A.

Andrew G. Hamilton, captain; Thomas J. Cherry, captain; James B. Harrison, captain; James L. Hix, captain; Moses P. Gott, 1st lieutenant; Edgar M. Gwynn, 1st lieutenant; Hiram D. Roberts, 1st lieutenant; John H. Stone, 2d lieutenant; David J. Block, 2d lieutenant; Cincinnatus Condit, 2d lieutenant; William F. Denton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Wm. P, Pierce, captain; Wm. H. Ritchey, 1st lieutenant; Benj. F. Lewis, 2d lieutentant.

COMPANY C.

George W. Webb, captain; Henry A. Denton, captain; Robert Karnes, captain; Thomas S. Coleman, 1st lieutenant; Isaac T. Montgomery, 1st lieutenant; Samuel R. Jones, 2d lieutenant; Louis Bergman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Mason Hedrick, captain; Jno. L. Woodward, captain; Stephen D. Dial, captain; Robert Karnes, captain; Felix G. Bannon, 1st lieutenant; Obediah B. Chapman, 1st lieutenant; Europe F. Littlepage, 1st lieutenant; Thomas B. Perrigo, 1st lieutenant; Wm. K. Wallace, 1st lieutenant; Porter A. Hudson, 2d lieutenant; Thomas Lloyd, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Henry M. Bennett, captain; Henry F. Samuels, captain; Newton Smock, 1st lieutenant; Nathaniel M. Priest, 1st lieutenant; Charles B. Mitchell, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Silvinas B. Johnson, captain; Adam Elms, captain; Samuel Baker, captain; Simon P. Morgan, 1st lieutenant; Hiram D. Roberts, 1st lieutenant; Sidney C. Swift, 1st lieutenant; David H. Baker, 1st lieutentant; James A. Anderson, 2d lieutenant; William T. Flora, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John W. Hill, captain; Samuel E. Hill, captain; John H. Quisenberry, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Cullen, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

W. L Payne, captain; Benjamin Duvall, captain; Geo. W. Bullitt, captain; Guy D. Howe, 1st lieutenant; Amos Lippincott, 1st lieutenant; William H. Hines, 2d lieutenant; James Butler, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Charles Bachmann, captain; Merrit M. Peirce, 1st lieutenant; William H. Bunting, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

John E. Williamson, captain; Wm. Mangan, captain; Elias J. Pendick, 1st lieutenant; Samuel B. McAfee, 1st lieutenant; Henry H. Hamilton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

John H. Starks, captain; William G. Hurt, captain; Benj. K Stephenson, 1st lieutenant; William D. James, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

Thomas P. Carter, captain; Levi Linn, 1st lieutenant; Charles H. Turner, 1st lieutenant; William D. Lee, 2d lieutenant.

The Twelfth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry was organized in the winter of 1862-63. A portion of the regiment was mustered into the United States service on the 17th day of November, 1862, at Owensboro, Ky., by W. B. Royall, captain 5th United States Cavalry; the remainder of the regiment was mustered in at Munfordsville, Ky., February 12, 1863, by Capt. T. E. Noell.

CAVALRY—THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

James W. Weatherford, colonel; promotea from lieutenant-colonel Dec. 23, 1863.

John A. Morrison, lieutenant-colonel.

Harrison M. Hurt, major; promoted from captain Company E December 23, 1863.

Ferdinand D. Rigney, major.

George W. Sweeney, major; on duty as major from Oct. 28, 1863.

Daniel S. Parker adjutant.

Fielding P. Bland, regimental quartermaster.

George F. Cunningham, commissary; cashiered by order No. 90, Department of the Ohio, dated Oct. 28, 1864.

Lafayette Bennett, surgeon.

Wm. D. Stone, assistant surgeon; absent, sick, since Dec. 1, 1864.

Joseph S. Harper, assistant surgeon.

Robert F. Mills, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

James M. Giboney, captain; Benj. F. Bransom, 1st lieutenant; Joseph W. Cartwright, 2d lieutenant; David Murphy, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Asa Bryant, captain; Napoleon B. Portman, 1st lieutenant; Strother Bowman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Thomas Wood, captain; Richard H. McWhorter, 1st lieutenant; Mathew H. Turner, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Thomas Watson, captain; Jesse C. Newell, 1st lieutenant; George T. Rigney, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Harrison M. Hurt, captain; William D. Lowe, captain; James M. Stephenson, 1st lieutenant; R. W. Chapman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

James R. Howard, captain; Elza C. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Martin Hurt, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Samuel M. Crandall, captain; James H. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Jesse A. Skeen, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

William M. Northrip, captain; John E. Murrah, 1st lieutenant; William G. Gabbart, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Edmund Wilkerson, captain; John A. Stone, 1st lieutenant; Reuben Ard, 2d lieutenant; Moses Sweeney, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Nathan G. Wells, captain; George S. Hughes, 1st lieutenant; William D. Wolford, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

John R. Curry, captain; Black Hughs, 1st lieutenant, Francis Montgomery, 1st lieutenant; James M. Williams, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

George W. Penn, captain; John Ellis, 1st lieutenant; Franklin L. Shipman, 2d lieutenant.

The Thirteenth Kentucky Cavalry was organized at Columbia, Ky., under Col. J. W. Weatherford, and mustered into the United States service on the 23d day of December, 1863, by Capt. S. M. Letcher, United States mustering officer.

CAVALRY—FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

Henry C. Lilly, colonel; promoted from private Company B Feb. 13, 1863.

Andrew Herd, lieutenant-colonel; promoted from captain Company E Feb. 20, 1863.

Joseph W. Stivers, major; promoted from 2d lieutenant to major August 21, 1862.

Alfred Smith, major.

John C. Eversole, major.

R. T. Williams, major.

Frank B. Tucker, adjutant; resigned August 28, 1862.

John H. Massie, adjutant; resigned April 23, 1863.

Tho. C. Reed, adjutant; was commissary to August 24, 1863.

Alex. M. Barnes, regimental quartermaster; resigned August 28, 1862.

Lewis M. Ricketts, regimental quartermaster.

Saml. W. Hatten, commissary; promoted from sergeant major Oct. 2, 1863.

Washington Fithian, surgeon; resigned March 21, 1863.
James P. Turner, surgeon.
James W. Hensley, assistant surgeon.
Mathew G. Jones, assistant surgeon.
Wm. F. Cole, sergeant-major; promoted from sergeant Company E Sept. 1, 1863.
A. C. Lanehart, quartermaster sergeant; promoted from sergeant Company F Jan. 1, 1864.
Hezekiah Creech, commissary sergeant.
Stephen P. Wallace, saddler sergeant.
Elias Smith, hospital steward.
Robert Pendley, hospital steward; promoted from private Company E January 1, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Fountain Finnell, captain; John W. Ogden, 1st lieutenant; Joseph T. Smart, 1st lieutenant; William P. Schooler, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Wm. D. Craig, captain; Mason C. Miller, 1st lieutenant; Robert A. Thomas, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Seldon F. Bowman, captain; Clayton C. Bell, 1st lieutenant; Zachariah W. Owen, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Samuel McKee, captain; Allen H. Rupard, 1st lieutenant; James Kinnard, 2d lieutenant; Henry C. Rainey, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Sylvester Isaacs, captain; Andrew Herd, captain; William A. Smith, 1st lieutenant; Abraham H. Wilder, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Jefferson Hall, captain; Abraham W. Baker, 1st lieutenant; David W. Gentry, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

Jackson H. Jacobs, captain; Jones A. Crawford, 1st lieutenant; Pleasant Gillum, 2d lieutenant; James H. Armstrong, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Hiram Shons, captain; Moses P. Daniel, 1st lieutenant; James M. Williams, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Thomas Amis, captain; John Amis, 1st lieutenant; Wiley Amis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

William Strong, captain; Edward Marcum, 1st lieutenant; Nimrod McIntosh, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

William B. Eversole, captain; Thomas Johnson, 1st lieutenant; Abner Eversole, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

Harrison Fields, captain; James Eversole, 1st lieutenant; Shadrach Stacey, Jr., 2d lieutenant.

The Fourteenth Kentucky Cavalry was organized in the fall of 1862, under Col. H. C. Lilly. Companies A, B, C, and D were mustered in on the 6th day of November, 1862, at Mt. Sterling, Ky., by Capt. S. E. Noell. Companies E, F, G, H, I, K, L, and M were mustered in at Irvine, Ky., on the 13th of February, 1863.

CAVALRY—FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

Gabriel Netter, lieutenant-colonel; killed in action at Owensboro, Ky., Sept. 19, 1862.
Albert P. Henry, lieutenant-colonel; captured June 29, 1863, at Spring Creek, Tenn.
Willia Waller, major.
John W. Lockhead, adjutant; promoted adjutant Dec. 16, 1862.
Thomas Alexander, regimental quartermaster; promoted regimental quartermaster Dec. 4, 1862.
Patrick H. Darby, regimental commissary; promoted sergeant-major May 1, 1863; promoted 1st lieutenant and regimental commissary June 15th, 1863.
Selathiel Medaris, assistant surgeon; discharged April 25, 1863.
James O. Castilow, quartermaster-sergeant.
Eugene Dodd, commissary-sergeant.

COMPANY A.

Samuel Duncan, captain; Henry W. Rose, 1st lieutenant; George F. Barnes, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Samuel M. Purcell, captain; Isham S. Mallory, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Alexander, 1st lieutenant; Francis M. Gilliland, 1st lieutenant; James Clement, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Jonathan Belt, captain; Fountain P. Hawkins, 1st lieutenant; William B. Bush, 2d lieutenant; Houston L. Keesee, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

Wm. C. Frizzell, captain; Axel Nyberg, captain; Morgan T. Williams, 1st lieutenant; Robert L. Lockhead, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Lewis A. Hanson, captain; John B. Key, 1st lieutenant; Joseph F. Peck, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Edward L. Maxwell, captain; Chas. J. Akerstrom, 1st lieutenant; Joseph A. Gates, 2d lieutenant.

The Fifteenth Kentucky Cavalry was organized in the fall of 1862, and mustered into the United States service at Paducah, Ky., by Capt. Noell, United States army, on the 6th day of October, 1862. Gabriel Netter was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, July 25, 1862, and was killed at Owensboro, Ky. A. P. Henry was afterward, on February 14, 1863, commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and entered on duty as such March 5, 1863, remaining in command until his capture at Spring Creek, Tenn., June 29th, 1863, when Maj. Willia Waller became the senior officer with the regiment, and commanded it on its muster out of service at Paducah, Ky., October 6, 1863. Company C, of this regiment, was not mustered out until Oct. 29, 1863.

The Fifteenth Cavalry was chiefly engaged in scouting through the First District and western portion of the State of Kentucky, and was for some time the only protection afforded to the loyal citizens of that section. It sustained losses in numerous skirmishes, and at Owensboro, Ky., and the battle of Spring Creek, Tenn.

CAVALRY—SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

Samuel F. Johnson, colonel.
Thomas W. Campbell, lieutenant-colonel.
John B. Tyler, major.
Nelson C. Lawrence, major.
Thomas J. Lovelace, major.
David R. Murray, adjutant.
Virgil A. Jones, regimental quartermaster.
Robert Brodie, regimental quartermaster.
Thomas J. Buchanan, regimental commissary.
William Randolph, surgeon.
Charles F. Hart, surgeon.
Joseph T. Harper, assistant surgeon.
Robert Y. Thomas, chaplain.

COMPANY A.

James C. Bacon, captain; Junius R. Clift, 1st lieutenant; Robert R. Davis, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

James C. Wilson, captain; John M. Cranor, 1st lieutenant; Robert D. Chatman, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

Stephen M. Overby, captain; John C. Young, 1st lieutenant; David Jackson, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

James H. Lile, captain; Thomas Blythe, 1st lieutenant; Jack S. Bradley, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Ed. Hartee, captain; James M. Young, 1st lieutenant; George W. Tatum, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

John Alsop, captain; B. V. Tyler, 1st lieutenant; Wm. F. Richards, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

J. H. Sturdivant, captain; Wm. J. McGhee, 1st lieutenant; Alfred V. Townes, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Wm. H. Lawrence, captain; Thomas M. Lewis, 1st lieutenant; George W. Shelton, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Charles E. Van Pelt, captain; Finis H. Little, 1st lieutenant; Uriah M. Brown, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Washington C. Shannon, captain; William L. Travis, 1st lieutenant; A. Wood Pollard, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

Elisha F. Lemen, captain; John G. Daniel, 1st lieutenant; Wm. C. Bourland, 2d lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

John R. Reno, captain; David C. Goad, 1st lieutenant; Wm. H. Roark, 2d lieutenant.

The following is taken from the official records on file in the adjutant-general's office:

The Seventeenth Kentucky Cavalry was organized in the winter of 1864–65. A portion of the regiment was mustered into the United States service by Lieut. Russell, in December, 1864, at Russellville, Ky.; a portion by Capt. Smith, at Owensboro, Ky., in April, 1865; the remainder was mustered in at Louisville, Ky., in the months of January, February and March. Thos. W. Campbell, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, March 22, 1865. Saml. F. Johnson was commissioned colonel, April 25, 1865. The regiment did good service in the southern portion of the State and along the line of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, guarding that great military thoroughfare. It was finally mustered out at Louisville, Ky., on the 20th day of September, 1865. It was engaged in numerous skirmishes, in which loss was sustained, beside the battles at Hopkinsville, Bunker Hill, and in Lyon County, Ky.

The officers of this command having failed to furnish any memorandum or official history of its marches and the battles and skirmishes in which it was engaged, a more extended notice of the same cannot be given.

KENTUCKY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY—BATTERY A.

David C. Stone, captain; dismissed May 4, 1863, disability, removed by the President.

Theodore S. Thomasson, captain; promoted captain May 26, 1863, mustered out Nov. 15, 1865.

Alphonso W. Roath, 1st lieutenant; resigned Nov. 29, 1861.

John H. Mellen, 1st lieutenant; honorably discharged for disability Oct. 22, 1864.

Robert A. Moffett, 1st lieutenant; resigned May 2, 1864.

John D. Irwin, 1st lieutenant; resigned March 1, 1865.

William H. Sinclare, 1st lieutenant; dismissed July 3, 1865.

John H. Landwehr, 1st lieutenant; mustered out Nov. 14, 1865.

George W. Clark, 2d lieutenant; resigned Feb. 6, 1862.

William R. Irwin, 2d lieutenant; died in hospital at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 15, 1864.

Frederick R. Sanger, 2d lieutenant; mustered out Nov 15, 1865.

FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY—BATTERY B.

John W. Hewett, captain; mustered out with battery, Nov. 15, 1864.

George W. Nell, 1st lieutenant; mustered out with battery Nov. 15, 1864.

Albion A. Ellsworth, 1st lieutenant; mustered out with battery Nov. 15, 1864.

William H. Spence, 2d lieutenant; mustered out with battery Nov. 15, 1864.

William N. Snail, 2d lieutenant; mustered out with battery Nov. 15, 1864.

Mathew H. Turner, 2d lieutenant; mustered out with battery Nov. 15, 1864.

FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY—BATTERY C.

John W. Neville, captain; mustered out with battery Nov. 14, 1864.

Charles Bradley, 1st lieutenant; mustered out with battery Nov. 14, 1864.

Hugh S. Rawle, 1st lieutenant.

Richard W. McReynolds, 2d lieutenant; veteran on detached service.

Thomas J. Walters, 2d lieutenant; mustered out with battery Nov. 14, 1864.

FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY—BATTERY E.

John J. Hawes, captain; mustered out Jan. 20, 1865.

L. E. P. Bush, captain; resigned June 12, 1865.

Samuel A. Miller, captain; mustered out with battery Aug. 1, 1865.

Frank G. Clark, 2d lieutenant; mustered out with battery Aug. 1, 1865.

LIGHT ARTILLERY—FIRST INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Daniel W. Glassie, captain; mustered out with battery July 10, 1865.

Seth J. Simmonds, captain; cashiered.

James W. Kerr, 1st lieutenant; mustered out July 10, 1865, with battery.

George Hattersley, 1st lieutenant; mustered out March 17, 1865.

Robert C. Steele, 1st lieutenant; discharged for disability, Sept. 5, 1864.

Arthur Erenburg, 1st lieutenant; mustered out May 15, 1865; wounded at Antietam.

James W. Conine, 1st lieutenant; promoted colonel 5th U. S. C. T., Nov. 23, 1863.

Leonard Magnos, 1st lieutenant; dropped from rolls June 6, 1861.

Frederick A. Danie, 2d lieutenant; dismissed Nov. 17, 1862.

Hamilton B. White, 2d lieutenant; promoted captain 10th Ohio Battery, January 10, 1862.

Robert Johnson, 2d lieutenant; mustered out with battery July 10, 1865.

Battery A was organized in July, 1861, at Camp Joe Holt, Ind., by Capt. David C. Stone, and mustered into the United States service Sept. 27, 1861. After three years of active and distinguished service in the Army of the Cumberland, this battery veteranized at Nashville, Tenn., in February, 1864. After the defeat of Gen. Hood in December, 1864, the battery was ordered to Texas, where it remained until October, when it returned to Louisville, and was mustered out of service Nov. 15, 1865.

Battery B was organized at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., in August, 1861, by Capt. J. W. Hewitt, and was mustered into service Oct. 8, 1861. This battery took an active part in the early engagements in Kentucky and Tennessee, and was distinguished for soldierly bearing and excellent discipline. It was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 16, 1864, the recruits and veterans being transferred to Battery A.

Battery C was organized for one year's service at Louisville, Ky., in September, 1863, by Capt. John W. Neville, and was mustered into service on the 10th of the same month. After serving one year in the Department of Kentucky, the battery reenlisted for three years, and was ordered to Arkansas, where it participated in several severe engagements.

Battery E was organized at Louisville, Ky., by Capt. John J. Hawes, in September, 1863, and was mustered into the service at Camp Nelson, Ky., October 6, 1863. It re-enlisted for three years in February, 1864. The service performed by this battery in Kentucky and east Tennessee was peculiarly arduous, and the gallant behavior of its members won the repeated commendation of superior officers.

The First Independent Battery was organized as Company E, 1st Kentucky Infantry, and detached as artillery at the instance of Gen. Rosecrans, then commanding in Western Virginia, Oct. 31, 1861. The battery served with distinction in the campaigns in West Virginia, participating in the engagements at Tylus Mountain, Horse Shoe Bend, Cotton Mountain and Greeley Bridge, Va., Frederick City and Antietam, Md., Cloyrd Mountain, New River Bridge, Lynchburg and Salem, Va. After four years of honorable service, the battery was mustered out July 10, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.

BATTLE LIST OF KENTUCKY TROOPS.

Following is a list of engagements during the Rebellion in which Kentucky troops were engaged:

1861.

Wild Cat, Ky., Oct. 21—Seventh Infantry, First Cavalry.

1862.

Mill Springs, Jan. 19—Fourth, Tenth, Twelfth Infantry, First Cavalry, Patterson's Engineers.

Middle Creek, Ky., Jan. 10—Fourteenth Infantry.

Fort Donelson, Feb. 16—Seventeenth, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 7—First, Second, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth, Eleventh, Thirteenth, Seventeenth, Twentieth, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth Infantry.

Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 13—Battery B.

Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30—Seventh, Fourteenth, Eighteenth Infantry, Sixth, Seventh, Ninth Cavalry.

South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14—Simmonds' Independent Kentucky Battery.

Antietam Mountain, Md., Sept. 17—Simmonds' Independent Kentucky Battery.

Perryville, Ky., October 8—Fifth, Seventh, Fifteenth Infantry, First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Ninth Cavalry, Battery A.

Dobbin's Ferry, Tenn., Dec. 9—Eighth, Twenty-first Infantry.

Chickasaw Bluffs, Dec. 29, 30—Seventh, Nineteenth, Twenty-second Infantry, Patterson's Engineers.

1863.

Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862, Jan. 3, 1863—First, Second, Third, Fifth, Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Eleventh, Fifteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third Infantry, Second, Third Cavalry, Battery A.

Arkansas Post, Ark., Jan. 11—Seventh, Nineteenth, Twenty-second Infantry, Patterson's Engineers.

Thompson's Hill, Miss., May 1—Seventh, Nineteenth, Twenty-second Infantry, Patterson's Engineers.

Champion's Hill, Miss., May 16—Seventh, Nineteenth, Twenty-second Infantry, Patterson's Engineers.

Big Black River Bridge, Miss., May 17—Seventh, Nineteenth, Twenty-second Infantry, Patterson's Engineers.

Horseshoe Bend, Cumberland River, May 9, 10—Ninth, Twelfth Cavalry.

Vicksburg, Miss., May 19, July 4—Seventh, Nineteenth, Twenty-second Infantry, Patterson's Engineers.

Jackson, Miss., July 10, 16—Seventh, Nineteenth, Twenty-second Infantry, Patterson's Engineers.

Lebanon, Ky., July 7—Twentieth Infantry.

Tullahoma Campaign, June 24, July 4—First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third Infantry, Second, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Cavalry.

Chickamauga Campaign, Ga., Sept. 19, 20—First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Fifteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-third Infantry, Second, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh Cavalry.

Marrowbone, Ky., Sept. 22—Thirty-ninth Infantry.

Philadelphia, Tenn., Oct. 20—Twenty-seventh Infantry, First, Eleventh, Twelfth Cavalry.

Brown's Ferry, Tenn., Oct. 27—Fifth, Sixth, Twenty-third Infantry.

Campbell Station, Tenn., Nov. 16—Thirteenth, Twenty-seventh Infantry, Fifth Cavalry.

Kingston, Tenn., Nov. 24—Sixteenth Infantry.

Siege of Knoxville, Nov.—Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-seventh Infantry, First, Eleventh, Twelfth Cavalry.

Lookout Mountain, Nov. 23—Eighth Infantry.

Missionary Ridge, Nov. 23, 25—Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third Infantry.

Bean's Station, Tenn., Dec. 14—Eleventh, Twenty-seventh Infantry, First, Twelfth Cavalry.

Mossy Creek, Tenn., Dec. 29—Sixteenth Infantry, Seventh Cavalry.

1864.

Dandridge, Tenn., Jan. 20—Seventh, Twelfth Cavalry.

Dalton, Ga., Feb. 25—Eighth Infantry.

Sabine Cross Roads, La., April 8—Nineteenth Infantry.

Rockyface Ridge, May 9—First, Second, Third, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth, Fifteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-eighth Infantry.

Resaca, Ga., May 15—First, Second, Third, Fifth, Sixth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-eighth Infantry.

Dallas, Ga., May 25, June 2—Third, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth,

Twentieth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth Infantry, First, Second, Third, Fourth Cavalry.

Lost Mountain, Ga., June 10—First, Fourth, Sixth, Seventh, Twelfth Cavalry.

Mt. Sterling, Ky., June 9—Thirty-seventh, Fortieth, Forty-fifth Infantry, Seventeenth Cavalry, Battery C.

Cynthiana, Ky., June 12—Thirtieth, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-fifth, Forty-seventh Infantry.

Kenesaw Mountain, June 20, 27—Third, Fifth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth Infantry, Second Cavalry.

Lafayette, Ga., June 24—Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh Cavalry.

Near Marietta, Ga., July 4—Fifth, Sixth, Ninth, Fifteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-first Infantry.

Adairsville, Ga., July 7—Third, Fifth Cavalry.

Peach Tree Creek, July 20—Third, Ninth, Tenth, Thirteenth, Fifteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-eighth Infantry.

Siege of Atlanta, Ga., July 22, Sept. 1—Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-first, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth Infantry, First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eleventh, Twelfth Cavalry.

Newnan's, Ga., July 30—Fourth Infantry, Second, Seventh Cavalry.

Hillsboro, Ga., July 31—First, Eleventh, Twelfth Cavalry.

Lovejoy Station, Aug. 20—Fourth, Ninth, Twenty-eighth Infantry, Third, Fifth Cavalry.

Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 2—Tenth, Thirteenth, Twenty-first Infantry.

Saltville, Va., Oct. 2—Twenty-Sixth, Thirtieth, Thirty-fifth, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-fifth Infantry.

Sherman's March to the Sea—Tenth, Eighteenth Infantry, Second, Third, Fifth Cavalry.

Columbia, Tenn., Nov. 28—Eleventh, Twelfth, Sixteenth Infantry.

Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30—Twelfth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third, Twenty-eighth Infantry.

Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 16—Twelfth, Sixteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-eighth Infantry, Fourth Mounted Infantry, Battery A.

Marian, Va., and Stoneman's (Va.) Raid, Dec. 16, 1864, Jan., 1865—Thirtieth, Fifty-third Infantry, Eleventh, Twelfth Cavalry, Battery C.

Hopkinsville, Ky., Dec. 16—Sixth, Seventh Cavalry.

Savannah, Ga., Dec. 21—Eighteenth Infantry, Battery C.

Saltville, Va., Dec. 20—Thirtieth, Forty-fifth, Fifty-third, Fifty-fourth Infantry.

Wilson's Raid in Alabama, Georgia, Dec. 20, April 20, 1865—Fourth, Sixty-seventh Cavalry, Fourth Mounted Infantry.

1865.

Town Creek, N. C., Feb. 20—Twelfth Infantry.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., April 1—Fourth Infantry.

Near Raleigh, N. C., April 12—Eighteenth Infantry.

ROLL OF HONOR.

A list of officers of Kentucky regiments, who were killed in action or died of wounds received there during their service in the United States Volunteer Army:

Auxier, Capt. David V., 39th Inf.; died Oct. 4, 1864, of wounds received at the battle of Saltville, Va.

Anthony, Capt. James W., 17th Inf.; died Oct. 10, 1863, of wounds received at the battle of Chickamauga.

Barton, Lieut. Wm. S., 9th Inf.; killed in action at Missionary Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1863.

Bacon, Capt. Albert G., 3d Cav.; killed in action at Sacramento, Ky., Dec. 28, 1861.

Bayne, Capt. Aaron S., 15th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1862.

Benton, Capt. John B., 8th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863.

Bevill, Capt. Seth P., 10th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept, 21, 1863.

Bevill, 2d Lieut. John H., 21st Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Tenn., Jan. 2, 1863.

Butler, Capt. Champness D., 13th Inf.; killed in action at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga., Jan. 27, 1864.

Burgess, 2d Lieut. Francis M., 14th Inf.; died of wounds, Aug. 10, 1864, received in action on Atlanta Campaign.

Brown, 2d Lieut. Albert E., 17th Inf.; died May 18, 1862, of wounds received in action at Shiloh.

Burgher, Lieut. Wm. C., 26th Inf.; killed in action near Russellville, Ky., July 29, 1862.

Bradford, Lieut. Jacob D., 13th Inf.; killed in action at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864.

Bodine, Capt. James M., 2d Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.

Bryan, Capt. William T., 9th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863.

Boyle, Maj. William O., 11th Cav.; killed in action at Marion, Va., Dec. 18, 1864.

Bradshaw, Lieut. Alban D., 3d Inf.; died Oct. 8, 1863, of wounds received at Chickamauga.

Bradney, Lieut. William, 2d Cav.; killed in action on Atlanta Campaign, July 30, 1864.

Carter, Capt. Jesse M., 1st Kentucky Cav.; killed at Columbus, Ky., July 3, 1863.

Carpenter, Lieut. Frederick F., 9th Inf.; killed at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863.

Cabell, Lieut. Samuel J., 13th Inf.; died March 6, 1864, of wounds received in action at Huff's Ferry, Tenn., March 6, 1864.

Cartsinger, Lieut. James L., 30th Inf.; killed in action at Saltville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.

Campbell, Maj. Wm. P., 15th Inf.; killed in action at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1864.

Coughlin, Lieut. James, 24th Inf.; killed in action at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.

Coyle, Capt. Demetrius B., 9th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863.

Cox, Lieut. Wade B., 8th Inf.; died July 12, 1863, of wounds received at Stone River.

Cotton, Lieut.-Col. George T., 6th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

Coleman, Lieut. Richard D., 39th Inf.; killed in action, Jan. 9, 1864.

Cullen, Lieut. Mathew, 3d Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

Culbertson, Capt. W. W., 18th Inf.; died Sept. 22, 1862, of wounds received in action at Richmond, Ky.

Davidson, Maj. John L., 26th Inf.; killed in action at Shiloh, Apr. 7, 1862.

Delfosse, Maj. J. Napoleon, 12th Cav.; killed in action at Philadelphia, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1863.

Dissell, Lieut. Frank. 5th Inf.; died May 12, 1864, of wounds received at Stone River.

Dunlap, Lieut. James, 18th Inf.; killed in action at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.

Eubanks, Lieut. Thomas, 6th Inf.; killed at Chickamauga Sept. 19, 1863.

Elam, Lieut. Richard M., 14th Inf.; killed in action at Salyersville, Ky., Nov. 30, 1863.

Eifort, Maj. William H., 2d Cav.; killed in action Atlanta Campaign, Sept. 3, 1864.
Evans, Maj. Morgan V., 19th Inf.; killed in action before Vicksburg, Miss., May 22, 1863.
Ferguson, Capt. Alex B., 5th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.
Forrester, Capt. John W., 5th Cav.; died Nov. 29, 1864, of wounds received on Atlanta campaign.
Foy, Lieut.-Col. James C., 23d Inf.; died July 24, 1864, of wounds received in action near Vining's Station, Ga.
Forman, Col. James B., 15th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.
Fisher, Capt. John R., 27th Inf.; killed in action near Atlanta, Ga., July 20, 1864.
Furr, 2d Lieut. William W., 6th Inf.; killed in action near Dallas, Ga., May 27, 1864.
Garrard, Capt. Daniel, Jr., 22d Inf.; killed in action at Chickasaw Bluffs, Miss., Dec. 29, 1862.
Gallup, Capt. Giles A., 13th Inf.; killed in action at Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 2, 1864.
Goulding, Capt. Seneca P., 7th Cav.; drowned while in action at Benton, Ala., Apr. 10, 1865.
Griffin, Lieut. Jesse W., 25th Inf.; killed in action at Fort Donelson, Tenn., Feb. 15, 1862.
Griffin, Lieut. Amos M., 5th Cav.: killed in action March —, 1865.
Hampton, Adjt. Levi J., 39th Inf.; killed in action Dec. 4, 1862.
Hund, Lieut. Anton, 6th Inf.; died May 23, 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh, Tenn.
Hayes, 2d Lieut. James M., 4th Inf.; killed in action at Logan's Cross Roads, Jan. 19, 1862.
Halisey, Col. Dennis I., 6th Cav.; killed in action near New Market, Ky., Dec. 31, 1862.
Hestand, Lieut. Turner, 9th Inf.; killed in action at Lovejoy's Station, Ga., Sept. 2, 1864.
Hegan, Capt. Wm. B., 22d Inf.; killed in action at Chickasaw Bluffs, Miss., Dec. 29, 1862.
Hedger, Lieut. Hugh A., 21st Inf.; killed in action at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1864.
Higdon, Lieut. John T., 26th Inf.; killed in action at Shiloh, Apr. 7, 1862.
Hill, Capt. John W., 12th Cav.; killed in action, Nov. 18, 1863.
Hickman, Capt. Robert B., 8th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863.
Hill, Capt. George W., 12th Inf.; killed in action before Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 6, 1864.
Hoffman, Lieut. Joseph C., 23d Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Hurley, Capt. John P., 5th Inf.; killed in action at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.
Humphrey, Lieut. James, 1st Cav.; died Sept. —, 1864, of wounds received in action.
Huston, Lieut. John W., 5th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Hunt, Lieut. Garvine D., 3d Inf.; died Nov. 30, 1863, of wounds received at Missionary Ridge.
Jenkins, Lieut. Wm. G., 2d Cav.; killed in action, June 29, 1863.
Jenkins, Capt. Jarrett W., 1st Cav.; killed in action at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Jones, 2d Lieut. Samuel R., 12th Cav.; killed in action near Brandenburg, Ky., July 12, 1864.
Jouett, Lieut.-Col. George P., 15th Inf.; killed in action at Chaplin Hills, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Korman, 2d Lieut. John B., 23d Inf.; died July 26, 1864, of wounds received in action before Chattanooga, Tenn.
Laurie, 2d Lieut. James, 16th Inf.; died May 14, 1864, of wounds received in action at Resaca, Ga.
Landrum, Capt. Wm. J., 17th Inf.; killed in action at Cassville, Ga., May 19, 1864.
Lee, Lieut. Matthias Z. S., 24th Inf.; died Feb. 14, 1864, of wounds received in action at Knoxville, Tenn.
Leggett, Lieut. Algernon S., 9th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863.
Lewis, Capt. Orrin M., 18th Inf.; killed in action at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
Lochman, 2d Lieut. Frederick V., 6th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Lowe, 2d Lieut. Thomas A., 13th Inf.; killed in action at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
Lee, Lieut. Wm. L., 13th Inf.; died April 16, 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh.
Mavity, Capt. Ephraim P., 23d Inf.; died Sept. 17, 1864, of wounds received in action at Chattanooga, Tenn.
Marker, Capt. Peter, 6th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Martin, Capt. Columbus H., 11th Inf.; died Dec. 18, 1863, of wounds received in action at Philadelphia, Tenn.
McGraw, Capt. John, 6th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
McKee, Col. Samuel, 3d Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.
McDowell, Capt. E. Irwine, 15th Inf.; killed in action at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864.
McGrath, Lieut. James A. T., 15th Inf.; killed in action at Chaplin Hills, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
McCulloch, Capt. Miller R., 2d Cav.; killed in action at Stone River, Dec. 30, 1862.
McClure, Lieut. Joseph L., 15th Inf.; died Oct. 18, 1862, of wounds received in action at Perryville, Ky.
Miller, Lieut. Jonathan P., 1st Ky. Cav.; killed in action at Mill Springs, Jan. 19, 1862.
Minter, Capt. Landon C., 8th Inf.; died Feb. 15, 1863, of wounds received at Stone River, Tenn.
Miller, 2d Lieut. James A., 2d Inf.; killed in action at Pittsburg Landing, April 7, 1862.
Miller, Capt. Joseph E., 5th Inf.; killed in action at Resaca, Ga., May 16, 1864.
Mitchell, Lieut. Wm. D., 5th Cav.; killed in action March 10, 1865.
Millman, Lieut. John D., 17th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Morton, Capt. Preston, 17th Inf.; killed in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Murphy, Lieut. William, 6th Cav.; killed in action, July 4, 1863.
Myers, 2d Lieut. John H. 10th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Nierhoff, Capt. Frederick, 6th Inf.; killed in action at Kenesaw Mt., Ga., June 23, 1864.
Osborne, Lieut. Chilson A., 14th Inf.; died Nov. 30, 1864, of wounds received in action at Charleston, S. C.
Overburg, Lieut. Frederick, 3d Cav.; killed in action near Marietta, Ga., Oct. 3, 1864.
Owens, Capt. Elisha, 8th Cav.; killed at Pilot Knob, Ky., Feb. 28, 1863.
Palmer, Capt. Henry D., 16th Inf.; killed in action at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.
Patrick, Capt. Wiley C., 14th Inf.; killed in action near Alatoona, Ga., June 2, 1864.
Pennington, Capt. Levi, 7th Inf.; killed in action at Chickasaw Bluffs, Miss., December 28, 1862.
Pope, Col. Curran, 15th Inf.; died Nov. 5, 1862, of wounds received in action at Chaplin Hills, Ky.
Robinson, Lieut. William H., 53d Inf.; killed in action at Marion, Va., Dec. 18, 1864.
Rockingham, Lieut. Richard, 6th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Ryan, 2d Lieut. John, 5th Inf.; died Sept. 25, 1863, of wounds received at Chickamauga.
Royce, 2d Lieut. Samuel H., 7th Cav.; killed in action at Big Hill, near Richmond, Ky., Aug. 23, 1862.
Scott, Lieut. Hugh L., 52d Inf.; died Dec. 3, 1864, of wounds received in action.

Sheets, Lieut. Frank N., 4th Cav.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Sketoe, Capt. Isaac W., 11th Inf.; killed in action at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
Smith, Lieut. Elza C., 13th Cav.; killed in hospital at Saltville, Va., Oct, 7, 1864.
Sinkhorn, Lieut. Granville J., 28th Inf.; killed in action at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.
Spellmeyer, Capt. John H., 2d Inf.; killed in action at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
Stone, Lieut. Sebastian, 21st Inf.; killed in action at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863.
Sturgis, Capt. Robert C., 17th Inf.; died Aug. 9, 1864, of wounds received in action before Atlanta, Ga.
Stewart, Lieut. Thomas, 14th Inf.; killed in action before Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 4, 1864.
Stearman, 2d Lieut. Wm. H , 13th Inf.; died Nov. 17, 1863, of wounds received in action at Huff's Ferry, east Tenn.
Taylor, Capt. Henry S., 3d Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Thomasson, Maj. Charles M., 5th Inf.; killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Truett, 2d Lieut. Jabez, 22d Inf.; killed in action at Chickasaw Bluffs, Dec. 29, 1862.
Tate, Lieut. Charles R., 9th Inf.; killed in action at Shiloh, Tenn., April 7, 1862.
Thornburg, 2d Lieut. Walter, 39th Inf.; killed in action Sept. 22, 1863.
Todd, Capt. Charles S., 6th Inf.; killed in action at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862.
Todd, Lieut. L. Frank, 15th Inf.; died Jan. 20, 1863, of wounds received in action.
Vickary, 2d Lieut. Jenkins J., 30th Inf.; killed in action at Saltville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.
Victor, Capt. Wallace, 13th Inf.; died July 13, 1864, of wounds received at Chickamauga.
Washburn, 2d Lieut. John W., 18th Inf.; killed in action at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1863.
White, Capt. Charles L., 3d Cav.; died Dec. 7, 1864, of wounds received in action.
Wileman, Maj. Abram G., 18th Inf.; killed in skirmish in Pendleton County, Ky., Oct. 5, 1863.
Wilson, Capt. Thomas, 7th Inf.; killed in action at Champion's Hill, Miss., May 16, 1863.
Wilson, Capt. Upton, 5th Inf.; killed in action at Missionary Ridge Nov. 25, 1863.
Wolford, Capt. Francis M., 1st Cav.; killed in action at Hillsboro, Ga., July 31, 1864.

DEATHS IN KENTUCKY UNION TROOPS.

1861–65.

Killed in action, 95 officers, 1,390 enlisted men; died of wounds, 39 officers, 954 enlisted men; died of disease, 121 officers, 7,122 enlisted men; accidentally killed, 1 officer, 219 enlisted men; drowned, 6 officers, 228 enlisted men; murdered, 14 enlisted men; suicide, 1 officer, 7 enlisted men; executed (G. C. M.), 12 enlisted men; sunstroke, 2 enlisted men; other known causes, 7 officers, 165 enlisted men; causes not stated, 1 officer, 390 enlisted men. Total 271 officers and 10,503 enlisted men, of which number 3 officers and 1,017 enlisted men died while prisoners of war.

DEATHS IN ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES.*

1861–65.

Killed in action, 4,142 officers, 62,916 enlisted men; died of wounds, 2,223 officers, 40,789 enlisted men; died of disease, 2,795 officers, 221,791 enlisted men; accidentally killed, 142 officers, 3,972 enlisted men; drowned, 106 officers, 4,838 enlisted men; murdered, 37 officers, 483 enlisted men; suicide, 26 officers, 365 enlisted men; executed (G. C. M.), 267 enlisted men; sunstroke, 5 officers, 308 enlisted men; other known causes, 80 officers, 2,122 enlisted men; causes not stated, 28 officers, 12,093 enlisted men. Total 9,584 officers and 349,944 enlisted men; of which number 219 officers and 29,279 enlisted men died while prisoners of war.

*From the office of the adjutant-general of the United States, and never before published.

CONFEDERATE STATES ARMY.

GENERAL OFFICERS IN THE CONFEDERATE ARMY APPOINTED FROM KENTUCKY. *

Jno. C. Breckinridge, brig.-gen., Nov. 2, 1861; maj.-gen. Apr. 11. 1862; acting secretary of war, 1865.
Simon B. Buckner, brig.-gen., Sept. 14, 1861; maj.-gen., Aug. 16, 1862; lieut.-gen. Sept. 20, 1864.
Abe Buford, brig.-gen., Sept. 2, 1862.
George B. Cosby, brig.-gen., Jan. 20, 1863.
George B. Crittenden, brig.-gen., March 16, 1861; maj.-gen., Nov. 9, 1861; resigned Oct. 23, 1862.
Basil W. Duke, brig.-gen., Sept. 15, 1864.
Charles W. Field, brig.-gen., May, 9, 1862; maj.-gen. Sept. 12, 1864.
Roger W. Hanson, brig.-gen., Dec. 13, 1862.
J. M. Hawes, brig.-gen., March 5, 1862.
B. H. Helm, brig.-gen., March 14, 1862.
George B. Hodge, brig.-gen., Aug. 2. 1864.
Joseph H. Lewis, brig.-gen., Sept. 30, 1863.
H. B. Lyon, brig.-gen., June 14, 1864.
Humphrey Marshall, brig.-gen., Oct. 30, 1861; resigned June 16, 1862; reappointed June 20, 1862; with rank from Oct. 1, 1861.
Jno. H. Meagan, brig.-gen., Dec. 11, 1862.
William Preston, brig.-gen., April 14, 1862; maj. gen., Jan. 1, 1865.
Gustavus W. Smith, maj.-gen., Sept. 9, 1861; resigned Sept. 11, 1863.
Lloyd Tilghman, brig.-gen., Oct. 18, 1861.
Jno. S. Williams, brig.-gen., April 16, 1862.

LIST OF NAMES OF COMMANDING OFFICERS OF THE FIRST KENTUCKY BRIGADE IN THE ORDER OF THEIR DATES OF COMMAND

Brig.-Gen. Jno. C. Breckinridge.
Brig.-Gen. Roger W. Hanson.
Col. R. P. Trabue.
Brig.-Gen. Marcus J. Wright.
Brig.-Gen. B. H. Helm.
Brig.-Gen. Joseph H. Lewis.

GENERAL AND STAFF OFFICERS APPOINTED FROM KENTUCKY.†

Gen. John C. Breckinridge.—Staff: Ament, B. W., medical director, relieved Aug. 29, 1862; Addison, ——, volunteer aid-de-camp, Aug., 1862; Benham, Calhoun, major, acting inspector-general, Oct. 28, 1862; Breckinridge, J. Cabell, lieutenant, aid-de-camp, Nov. 17, 1861, Sept. 30, Oct. 28, 1862; Buckner, Jno. A., captain, assistant adjutant-general, July 18, 1862, lieutenant-colonel, Oct. 28, 1862; Brown, ——, major, chief commissary subsistence, Oct. 12, 1862; Bradford, J. W., captain, assistant quartermaster, paymaster, June, 4, 1863; Bird, ——, captain, volunteer aid-de-camp, Aug., 1862; Brewer, ——, lieutenant-colonel, volunteer aid-de-camp, Aug., 1862; Bertus, Wm. E., lieutenant, Twelfth Louisiana, acting inspector-general,

* From the war office at Washington, D. C.

†This list is from the war office at Washington, and was sent to Col. John B. Castleman, adjutant-general of Kentucky, who had it corrected and revised for this work.

Sept., 1863; Cobb, Robertson, captain, chief of artillery,—— Division, Nov. 1, 1863, Nov. 6, 1863, assigned as chief of artillery of corps; Coleman, ——, captain, volunteer aid-de-camp, Jan. 1, 1863; Daragh, Thos. B., lieutenant, volunteer aid-de-camp, Jan. 1, 1863; Ewing, E. H., captain, assistant quartermaster, June 27, 1863; Ershine, Jno. H., surgeon, medical director, March 6, 1862; Evans, Alex., major and chief commissary, —— 7, 1863; Foote, Henry S., aid-de-camp; Granes, R. E., major, chief of artillery, Oct. 28, 1862; Hawes, Carey N., announced as chief surgeon of division, Sept. 6, 1862; Hawkins, Thomas T., first lieutenant, aid-de-camp, Nov. 17, 1861; Capo, ——, aid-de-camp, captain, assistant adjutant-general, Oct., 1862, Oct. 28, 1862; Helm, Geo. M., 1st lieutenant, engineer officer, Aug. 18, 1862; Hamilton, Wm. B., volunteer aid-de-camp, Aug., 1862; Huestis, Dr., ——, medical inspector, chief surgeon, Jan., Sept., 1863; Hope, John, captain, acting inspector-general, Sept. 30, 1862, announced as acting inspector-general of reserve corps, April 25, 1862 Johnson, J. P., assistant adjutant-general, July, 1863; Kratz, Dr. ——, assistant surgeon, Sept., 1863; Little, George, captain, ordnance officer, May 2, 1863; Legare, J. C., surgeon, medical inspector, March 6, 1862; Morgan, R. C., acting assistant adjutant-general, Jan. 19, 1862; Mastin, Chas. J., captain, acting inspector-general, Feb. 26, 1863, lieutenant-colonel, acting inspector-general, Sept., 1863; Nocquet, Jas. W., captain, chief of engineers, Sept. 30, 1862; O'Hara, Theodore, colonel, acting assistant adjutant-general, Dec., 1862, Jan., 1863; Pickett, Geo. B., captain, engineer officer, March 6, 1862; Pickett, Jno. T., colonel, assistant adjutant-general, ——, 1862; Pinckney, ——, lieutenant-colonel, volunteer aid-de-camp, Aug., 1862; Pendleton, J. E., Dr., medical director, Sept. 30, 1862, Oct. 29, 1862; Pendleton, John E., volunteer aid-de-camp, Jan. 1, 1863; Robentson, J. S., captain, assistant adjutant-general, Sept. 8, 1862; Richards, A. Keene, aid-de-camp, June 23, 1862; Sullins, ——, major, chief quartermaster, Oct. 12, 1862; Schenck, Isaac, major, acting commissary subsistence, Dec. 13, 1862; Slocum, ——, captain, chief artillery, Nov. 6, 1863; Semple, Chas. captain, ordnance officer, Jan. 1, 1863, acting inspector-general, Jan. 24, 1864; Von Zinken, Leon, colonel, Twentieth Louisiana Regiment, acting assistant inspector-general, Sept., 1863; Triplett, ——, major, chief quartermaster, on march Oct. 12, 1862; Wilson, J T., acting inspector-general, Oct. 28, 1862, Dec. 31, 1862; Wilson, James, major, assistant adjutant-general, Dec. 11, 1862, Sept., 1863, Nov. 11, 1863, acting chief of artillery, Sept. 30, 1862, ordnance officer of division, April 21, 1862; Weatherby, surgeon, acting medical director, Sept. 30, 1862; Weeden, acting chief surgeon, Oct. 29, 1863; Young, J. F., surgeon, medical purveyor, March 6, 1862.

Gen. S.B. Buckner.—Staff: Ament, B. W., surgeon, Aug., 1862; Buckner, D. P., volunteer aid-de-camp, Sept., 1861, Feb., 1862; Casly, Geo. B., major, assistant adjutant-general, Sept., 1861, Feb., 1862; Clay, T. J., acting aid-de-camp, Feb., 1862; Cassiday, Alex., captain, assistant inspector-general, Sept., 1861, major, assistant inspector-general, Feb., 1862; Chambliss, N. P., lieutenant, ordnance officer, Sept. 18, 1861; Carrington, L. F., aid-de-camp, Nov. 26, 1861; Davidson, ——, major, chief of artillery, Feb., 1862; Gallagher, J. N., acting aid-de-camp, Feb., 1862; Hays, S. K., major, assistant quartermaster, Feb., 1862; Haines, J. M., major, assistant inspector-general, Sept. 18, 1861; Johnston, Chas. F., lieutenant, aid-de-camp, Sept., 1861, Feb., 1862; Moore, ——, engineer officer, Feb., 1862; Nocquet, J., captain, engineer officer, Sept. 18, 1861; Sheliba, Victor, major lieutenant-colonel, chief of staff, June, 1863; Wintersmith, Richard C., major, acting commissary of subsistence, Feb., 1862; Watts, G. O. lieutenant, acting aid-de-camp, Sept. 18, 1861.

Brig.-Gen. A. Buford.—Staff: Crowder, Thos. M., captain, assistant adjutant-general, Oct., 1862, May, 1863; Nicholson, Hunter, major, assistant adjutant-general, Dec., 1862; Given, D. A., 1st lieutenant, acting aid-de-camp; Myers, D. E., 1st lieutenant, aid-de-camp, Aug. 1, 1863 (captain Company E, 9th Kentucky Cavalry), captain, acting inspector-general; Lea, James L., captain, assistant quartermaster, 1862, transferred to staff of Gen. T. H. Bell, Feb., 1865; Finch, J. R., major, acting commissary of subsistence; Gardner, Jno. D., 1st lieutenant, ordnance officer, May 20, 1862, transferred from 7th Kentucky Regiment; Clardy, Thos. F., surgeon (7th Kentucky); Cargill, W. M., major, quartermaster.

Col. Edward Crossland, Commanding Brigade. —Staff: Buford's Division, Forrest's Cavalry, May, 1864; Randle, C. S., captain, acting assistant adjutant-general (7th Kentucky Regiment); Matthewson, J. P., 1st lieutenant, acting assistant inspector-general; Lindsey, Wm., captain, assistant quartermaster (7th Kentucky Regiment), July, 1862; Smith, J. R., major, acting commissary of subsistence, July 22, 1863; Galbraith, Robert A., captain, acting aid-de-camp; Terry, F. G., captain, acting ordnance officer, Sept. 22, 1862 (8th Kentucky Regiment).

Maj.-Gen. Geo. B. Crittenden.—Staff: Brewer, Jas. B., volunteer aid-de-camp, Jan., 1862, Feb., 1862; Cunningham, A. S., major, assistant adjutant-general, Jan., 1862, Feb., 1862, Dec. 4, 1861; Hillyer, Giles M., major, assistant commissary of subsistence, Jan., 1862, Feb., 1862; Porter, W. W., lieutenant, aid-de-camp, Jan., 1862, Feb., 1862, captain, assistant adjutant-general, April 6–7, 1862: Ramsay, F. A., surgeon, medical director, Jan., 1862, Feb., 1862; Thornton, H. I. (J?), aid-de-camp, Dec. 7, 1862, Jan., 1862, Feb., 1862.

Brig.-Gen. Basil W. Duke.—Staff: Cameron, ——, captain, chaplain, Sept. 15, 1864, transferred to special service in Canada, Nov., 1864; Davis, William J., captain; assistant adjutant-general, April, 1863, major, aid-de-camp, Dec., 1864; Elliott, R. F., major, acting commissary of subsistence, Sept. 15, 1864, previously commissary Morgan's staff; Gassette, C. W., major; acting quartermaster, Sept. 15, 1864, previously acting quartermaster on Morgan's staff; Gwyn, Hugh G., captain, assistant inspector-general, Sept. 15, 1864, major, assistant inspector-general, Dec. 1, 1864, previously adjutant Keeble's Tennessee regiment, infantry; Morgan, Calvin C., 1st lieutenant, aid-de-camp, Sept. 15, 1864, captain, aid-de-camp, Dec. 1, 1864; Thorpe, P. H., adjutant (?) June, 1862; Williams, Robert, major, brigade-surgeon, Sept. 15, 1864.

Brig.-Gen. Chas. W. Field.—Staff: Corbin, Richard, volunteer aid-de-camp of division, April, 1864; Deshields, H. C. captain quartermaster, April, 1861 (from 40th Virginia), major quartermaster of division subsequently; Harrison, George F., captain adjutant-general, April, 1861, assistant adjutant-general, June, July, 1862 (formerly adjutant 9th Va. Cav., resigned Sept., 1862; Hudson, medical director of division, January, 1864; Mason, Julien J., major, assistant commissary subsistance, April, 1861, (assigned from 9th Va. Cav. private, afterward commissary of division); Jones, Willis F. major, assistant adjutant-general, January, 1864 (killed in battle August, 1864); Mason, W. R. lieutenant, aid-de-camp, June, July, 1862, assigned to conscript bureau July, 1863; Masters, L., captain, assistant inspector general, April, 1861, assigned from heavy artillery, major, assistant adjutant-general, Nov. 4, 1864, major, inspector-general of division, January, 1864 (April, 1865, killed in battle); Pleasants, James, captain, orderly officer of division; Rabb, R. L., lieutenant, aid-de-camp, first lieutenant, aid-de-camp, January, 1864 (resigned August, 1864); Spence, surgeon, medical director, April, 1861; Stephenson,

John, first lieutenant aid-de-camp of division, Aug., 1864.

Brig.-Gen. Roger W. Hanson.—Staff: Hope, John S., captain, acting assistant adjutant general, Dec. 4, 1862; Chipley, S. F., acting assistant adjutant-general, December 20, 1862; Benedict, Joseph, lieutenant 9th Ky., ordered to act as aid-de-camp to Col. Hanson, commanding first Kentucky Brigade, Nov. 10, 1862.

Brig.-Gen. J. M. Hawes.—Staff: Barbour, E. P., aid-de-camp, acting assistant adjutant-general, April 29, 1862; Dyer, H. R. major, assistant quartermaster; Hawes, S. N., lieutenant, aid-de-camp; Hove, J. A. P., captain, aid-de-camp; Leman ——, captain, acting commissary subsistence; McClarty, Clinton, major, assistant adjutant-general; Robertson, James M., captain, assistant inspector-general; Sanders Reid, major, assistant commissary subsistence; Scott, John S., captain, assistant adjutant general; Walker, A. J., captain, ordnance officer; Marshall, Benjamin T., chief surgeon, April 29, 1862; Lester, H. F., lieutenant (2d Kentucky) ordnance officer, April 29, 1862; Robertson, J. S., assistant adjutant-general, May 14, 1862.

Brig.-Gen. George B. Hodge.—Staff: Bullock, Wallie, first lieutenant, aid-de-camp, April, 1863; Davis, Hugh L., first lieutenant, aid-de-camp, Aug., 1864; McAffee, John, captain, assistant adjutant-general (Ind. Confederate Battalion); Miller, W., major, quartermaster (from 27th Virginia P. Rangers), April, 1862; Ogden, John, captain, aid-de-camp; West, Douglas, major, acting ordnance officer; Hope, John, captain, assistant inspector-general.

Brig.-Gen. Joseph H. Lewis.—Staff: Hewitt, Fayette, captain, assistant adjutant-general, Dec. 2, 1861–64; McKay, Henry Clay, lieutenant, aid-de-camp, October, 1863; John R. major, assistant quartermaster, Dec., 1863; Phillips, W. S., captain, assistant quartermaster, 1862, major, Dec., 1863; Holmes, Chas. W., major, assistant commissary subsistence, July 17, 1863; Payne, Lewis E., lieutenant, ordnance officer, December, 1863; Buchanan, Samuel H., assistant adjutant-general, Sept. 15, 1864, assistant inspector-general, Dec. 20, 1863; Helm, Chas. W., captain and assistant commissary subsistence, June 16, 1864; Vertrees, J. S., assistant surgeon, 1863.

Brig.-Gen. Humphrey Marshall.—Staff: Fisher Thos. H., major, chief quartermaster, May, 1862; Guerrant, Edward O., assistant adjutant-general, Dec. 30, 1862; Jenkins, B. W., captain, Jan., 1863; Marshall, Chas. E., captain, assistant adjutant-general, April, 1862; resigned Dec., 1862.

Col. and Brig.-Gen. Jno. H. Morgan.—Staff: Alston, R. A., captain, assistant adjutant-general, June, 1862; Grenfell, St. Leger, colonel, assistant adjutant-general, Aug. 22, 1862; Llewellen, D. H., captain, assistant quartermaster, Aug. 22, 1862; major, Dec. 9, 1862; Morgan, Charlton, captain, aid-de-camp, Dec. 9, 1862; Roberts, Green, captain, assistant aid-de-camp, Oct., 1862; Tyler, Robt., lieutenant, assistant aid-de-camp, Dec. 9, 1862; Williams, R. H., acting aid-de-camp, Dec. 9, 1862.

Col. R. T. Trabue Commanding Hanson's Brigade Dec. 31, 1862, *and Jan.* 1, 1863.—*Staff:* Benedict, Joseph, Dec. 31, 1862, and Jan. 1, 1863; Chipley, S. F., captain, Dec. 31, 1862 and Jan. 1, 1863; Semple, Charles, captain, acting ordnance officer, Dec. 21, 1862, and Jan, 1, 1863; Stake, T. E., lieutenant, assistant inspector-general, Dec. 31, 1862, and Jan. 1, 1863; Trabue, Presley, lieutenant, acting ordnance officer, Dec. 31, 1862, and Jan. 1, 1863; Williams, Robt. H., adjutant 4th Kentucky, acting assistant adjutant-general, Dec. 31, 1862, and Jan. 1, 1863; Darrah, Thomas B., acting assistant adjutant-general, Oct. 13, 1862; Robertson, J. S., acting assistant adjutant-general, April 20, 1862; Hewitt, J. W., acting assistant adjutant-general, June 16, 1862; Shaw, G. T., captain, acting commissary subsistence, June 16, 1862.

Brig.-Gen. Jno. S. Williams.—Staff: Duke, Basil C., surgeon, Sept., 1862; Marye, Lawrence, captain, ordnance officer, Sept. 1862; Morris, John, colonel, volunteer aid-de-camp, Sept., 1862; Peyton, Wm. M., captain, aid-de-camp, Sept., 1862; Poor, R. L., captain, chief engineer, department West Virginia, Sept. 20, 1862; temporarily on staff of Gen. Williams; Stanton, Richard, captain, assistant adjutant-general, Sept., 1862.

NAMES OF FIELD OFFICERS, KENTUCKY REGIMENTS.*

First Infantry.—Colonel, Thos. H. Taylor; lieutenant-colonels, Wm. Preston Johnston, Ed. Crossland; major, Ed. Crossland.

Second Infantry.—Colonels, J. M. Hawes, R. W. Hanson, R. A. Johnson, James W. Moss; lieutenant-colonels, Robert A. Johnston. James W. Hewitt, Phil. Lee; majors, James W. Hewitt, James W. Moss, H. McDowell; adjutant, T. E. Moss.

Third Infantry.—Colonels, Lloyd Tilghman, A. P. Thompson; lieutenant-colonels, Benj. Anderson, Alfred M. Johnston; majors, Alfred M. Johnston, J. H. Bowman.

Fourth Infantry.—Colonels, Robert P. Trabue, Joseph P. Nuckols, Jr., Thos. W. Thompson; lieutenant-colonels, Andrew R. Hynes, Jno. A. Adair, Jos. P. Nuckols, Thos. W. Thompson; majors, Thos. B. Munroe, Jr., Thos. W. Preston, Thos. W. Thompson, Jno. B. Rogers.

Fifth Infantry.—Colonels, Jno. S. Williams, Andrew J. May, H. Hawkins, lieutenant-colonels, Andrew J. May, Hiram Hawkins, Jno. W. Caldwell; majors, J. C. Wickliffe. Jno. W. Caldwell, Geo. W. Conner, William Moynhier.

Sixth Infantry.—Colonels, Joseph H. Lewis, Martin H. Cofer; lieutenant-colonel, Martin H. Cofer; majors, Thos. H. Hayes, W. L. Clarke.

Seventh Infantry.—Colonels, C. Wickliffe, Ed. Crossland, W. D. Lannom; lieutenant-colonels, W. D. Lannom, H. L. Shorneill; majors, W. J. N. Welborn, H. S. Hale.

Eighth Infantry.—Colonel, H. B. Lyon; lieutenant-colonels, H. B. Lyon, A. R. Shacklett; major, R. W. Henry.

Ninth Infantry.—Colonels, T. H. Hunt, J. W. Caldwell; lieutenant-colonels, J. W. Caldwell, J. C. Wickliffe; majors, J. C. Wickliffe, Benj. Desha.

Tenth Infantry.—Colonels, R. W. Martin, A. R. Johnston; lieutenant-colonel, R. M. Martin; major, W. G. Owen.

Eleventh Infantry.—Colonel, B. E. Candill; major, J. T. Chenowith.

First Cavalry.—Colonel, J. R. Butler; lieutenant-colonel, Thos. W. Woodward; majors, J. W. Caldwell, N. R. Chambliss, I. L. Chenowith.

Second Cavalry.—Colonel, T. G. Woodward; lieutenant-colonels, Thos. G. Woodward. Thos. T. Johnson; majors, T. R. Webber, T. W. Lewis.

Third Cavalry.—Colonel, J. R. Butler.

Fourth Cavalry.—Colonel, H. L. Giltner; lieutenant-colonel. M. P. Pryor.

Fifth Cavalry.—Colonel, D. H. Smith; lieutenant-colonel, Preston Thompson.

Sixth Cavalry.—Colonel, J. Warren Grogsby; lieutenant-colonel, Thos. W. Napier.

Seventh Cavalry—Colonel, Ed. Crossland; major, Thos. Steele.

Eighth Cavalry.—Colonel, R. S. Cluke.

Ninth Cavalry.—Colonels, W. C. P. Breckinridge, T. H. Hunt; lieutenant-colonel, R. G. Stoner; major, J. C. Wickliffe.

Tenth Cavalry.—Colonels, A. R. Johnson, A. J. May, E. Trimble.

*From the war office at Washington.

Eleventh Cavalry.—Colonel, D. W. Chenault.

Faulkner's Cavalry.—Major, T. S. Tate.

First Battalion Volunteers.—Major, Thos. H. Hays.

First Battalion Mounted Rifles.—Majors, B. F. Bradley, O. G. Camron.

Second Battalion Mounted Rifles.—Major, Thomas Johnson.

Third Battalion Mounted Rifles.—Major, Jno. B. Halladay.

Morgan's Cavalry.—Colonel, Jno. H. Morgan; lieutenant-colonel, J. W. Bowler; majors, G. M. Morgan, J. T. Cassell.

The following roster of Confederate troops exhibits the various organizations with which Kentucky troops served during the years 1863-64:

Brig.-Gen. John S. Williams' Brigade, 1863: First Kentucky Mounted Infantry, Second Kentucky Mounted Infantry, Ninth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, Second Kentucky Battalion Cavalry, Hamilton's Battalion Cavalry, Allison's Squadron Cavalry.

Brig.-Gen. Joseph H. Lewis' Brigade: Second Kentucky Infantry, Fourth Kentucky Infantry, Fifth Kentucky Infantry, Sixth Kentucky Infantry, Ninth Kentucky Infantry.

Brig. Gen. A. Buford's Cavalry Brigade, Nov. 20, 1863: Eighth Kentucky, Col. H. B. Lyon; Seventh Kentucky, Col. Edward Crossland; Third Kentucky, Col. A. P. Thompson.

With Wharton's Division, August 15, 1863; Second Brigade, Col. Thomas Harrison: First Kentucky Cavalry, Col. J. R. Butler.

Morgan's Division, First Brigade, Cavalry, Col. B. W. Duke: Second Kentucky, Maj. T. B. Webber; Fifth Kentucky, Col. D. H. Smith; Ninth Kentucky, Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. Warren Grogsby; Ward's Kentucky Regiment, Col. Ward.

Second Brigade, Cavalry, Col. R. S. Cluke: Eighth Kentucky, Col. R. S. Cluke; Eleventh Kentucky, Col. D. W. Chenault; Tenth Kentucky, Lt.-Col. J. M. Huffman.

Chickamauga, Sept. 19-20, 1863; Breckinridge's Division, Helm's Brigade Infantry: Second Kentucky, Col. J. W. Hewitt and Lieut.-Col. J. W. Moss; Fourth Kentucky, Col. Jos. P. Nuckols, Jr., and Maj. T. W. Thompson; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. H. Lewis and Lieut.-Col. M. H. Cofer; Ninth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Caldwell and Lieut.-Col. J. C. Wickliffe; Cobb's Battery, Capt. Robert Cobb.

Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863; Breckinridge's Division, Lewis' Brigade, Infantry: Second Kentucky Regiment, Lieut.-Col. James W. Moss; Fourth Kentucky Regiment, Maj. T. W. Thompson; Sixth Kentucky Regiment, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Clarke; Ninth Kentucky Regiment, Lieut.-Col. Jno. C. Wickliffe; Fifth Kentucky Regiment, Col. H. Hawkins.

With Wheeler's Cavalry Corps, Oct. 31, 1863; Fourth Division, Brig.-Gen. Kelly; 1st Kentucky Mounted Infantry, Col. J. R. Butler; Second Kentucky Mounted Infantry; Ninth Kentucky Mounted Infantry.

Second Brigade of Brig.-Gen. Kelly's Division, Wheeler's Cavalry Corps, Nov. 20, 1863, Col. J. Warren Grogsby, commanding: First Kentucky Mounted Infantry Regiment, Col. J. R. Butler; Second Kentucky Mounted Infantry Regiment, Col. Thos. G. Woodnard.; Ninth Kentucky Mounted Infantry Regiment; Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge.

Wheeler's Cavalry Corps, Nov. 23, 1863, Kelly's Division, Second Brigade: First (Third) Kentucky Regiment, Col. J. R. Butler; Second Kentucky Regiment, Col. Thos. Woodward; Ninth Kentucky Regiment, Col. W. P. C. Breckinridge.

With Bates' Division, June 30, 1864; Lewis' Brigade Infantry: Second Kentucky Regiment, Col. J. Moss; Fourth Kentucky Regiment, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Thompson; Fifth Kentucky Regiment, Lieut. Col. H. Hawkins; Sixth Kentucky Regiment, Col. M. H. Cofer; Ninth Kentucky Regiment, Col. J. W. Caldwell.

Wheeler's Cavalry Corps, Army of the Tennessee, June 30, 1864, Brig.-Gen. Jno. S. Williams' Cavalry Brigade: First Kentucky Regiment, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Griffith; Second Kentucky Regiment, Maj. T. W. Lewis; Ninth Kentucky Regiment, Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge; Second Kentucky Battalion, Capt. J. B. Douch; Allison's Squadron, Capt. J. S. Reese; Detachment Hamilton's Battery, Maj. James Shaw.

FORREST'S CAVALRY COMMAND, AUGUST 30, 1864.

BUFORD'S DIVISION.

Lyon's Brigade.—Third Kentucky Infantry Regiment (mounted) Col. G. A. C. Holt; Seventh Kentucky Infantry Regiment (mounted) Col. Ed. Crossland; Eighth Kentucky Infantry Regiment, Lieut-Col. A. R. Shacklett; Twelfth Kentucky Infantry Regiment; Col. W. W. Faulkner.

FORREST'S COMMAND, MARCH 20, 1864.

CHALMERS' DIVISION.

Third Brigade.—Col. A. P. Thompson; Third Kentucky Infantry, Lieut.-Col. G. A. C. Holt; Seventh Kentucky Infantry, Col. Ed. Crossland; Eighth Kentucky Infantry, Lieut-Col. A. R. Shacklett; Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, Col. W. W. Faulkner.

Byrnes' Battery.—Edward P. Byrne, captain, 1861; Elias D. Lawrence, lieutenant; Thos. Hinds, 1st lieutenant, Oct. 1861; Jno. Joyes, Jr., lieutenant, 1861; Guignard Scott, 2d lieutenant; Joseph Bell, 2d lieutenant; B. P. Shelly, 2d lieutenant, Aug., 1861; Frank P. Peak, 2d lieutenant. B. T. Shelly, 2d lieutenant, 1861.

Cobb's Battery.—Robert Cobb, capt. March, 1862; E. P. Gracey, lieutenant July, 1861; R. B. Matthews, lieutenant March, 1862; B. H. Gaines, 2d lieutenant, July, 1861; A. B. Danes, 2d lieutenant, Oct., 1861.

It has not been possible, in compiling the foregoing list, to obtain all the names, or even a satisfactory list of the killed and wounded in the Confederate army, either among commissioned officers or privates, from 1861-65. Records of such statistics are not easily, if at all attainable, and this interesting feature, so far as regards Confederate officers and soldiers, has been reluctantly omitted.

THE BATTLE OF PERRYVILLE.

The disposition of the Union forces at the period of the Confederate invasion in August, 1862, was as follows: The Seventh Division of the Army of the Ohio, under command of Maj. Gen. George W. Morgan, consisting of three brigades of four regiments each, three batteries of artillery and a squadron of cavalry, numbering in all about 7,000 men, was stationed at Cumberland Gap. Maj.-Gen. William Nelson, who had been detached from the main army in Tennessee and sent to Kentucky to assume command of all the Union forces in the State, had at his disposal a considerable number of regiments of the new levy sent him by Gen. Wright, in command at Cincinnati. Two brigades of these troops under command of Brig.-Gens. M. D. Manson and Charles Cruft were stationed at Richmond, Ky.; one brigade under Col. C. C. Gilbert at Stanford, and probably a few more within easy call, which it was his intention to concentrate before offering battle to the better seasoned troops of Gen. E. Kirby Smith, when an unlooked-for battle was precipitated by Manson's advance from Richmond to try conclusions with the invader. In addition to this force in central Kentucky was that constantly accumulating in the vicinity of Louisville under command of Gen. Boyle. All of these,

however, were raw troops, undisciplined, undrilled and totally deficient in military experience. It may be imagined with what anxiety the arrival of the Army of the Ohio was awaited by the Union people of Kentucky.

ARMY OF THE OHIO.

MAJ.-GEN. DON CARLOS BUELL, OCTOBER 8, 1862.

Brig.-Gen. Sill's division, fourteen volunteer regiments and three battalions of regular infantry, one battalion of cavalry, one battalion of engineers and three batteries of artillery.

Brig.-Gen. Rousseau's division, fourteen regiments of infantry, four batteries of artillery, one squadron of cavalry and a battalion of engineers.

Brig.-Gen. Jackson's division, eight regiments of infantry, Garrard's detachment of the Seventh Kentucky, Thirty-second Kentucky and Third Tennessee infantry, and two batteries of artillery. The above troops composed the First Army Corps under command of Maj.-Gen. Alex McD. McCook. Gen. Sill's division being absent, left only the two divisions of Rousseau and Jackson on the field of Perryville. The latter (with the exception of Garrard's), composed exclusively of raw recruits, had the misfortune to receive the attack of Cheatham's veteran troops. The death of their brave commander, Gen. James S. Jackson, who was killed early in the action, followed almost immediately by the fall of both brigade commanders, led to the rout of this division. Had this assault fallen upon any other division present on the field a different result would doubtless have followed.

The Second Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, consisted of three divisions of fifteen regiments of infantry each; total, forty-five; ten batteries of artillery, two squadrons of cavalry and one battalion of engineers. This fine corps of troops occupied the extreme right of the line of battle as formed about noon, but was not ordered into action until too late to take part before night closed the contest. It may be added that they were, with the possible exception of a few regiments on their extreme left, in utter ignorance that a battle was being fought by their comrades on the left not more than four miles away.

THIRD ARMY CORPS, MAJ.-GEN. CHARLES C. GILBERT.

The First Division, Brig.-Gen. Alvin Schoepf, was the original division organized the previous year by Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas, who was now second in command of the Army of the Ohio. It consisted of three brigades commanded by Col. Moses B. Walker, Brig.-Gen. Speed S. Fry and Brig.-Gen. James B. Steedman. Fifteen regiments of infantry (among which were the Fourth, Tenth and Twelfth Kentucky), a squadron of cavalry and three batteries of artillery constituted the organization.

Brig.-Gen. R. B. Mitchell's division consisted of three brigades of four regiments each, two squadrons of cavalry and three batteries of artillery.

Brig.-Gen. Philip H. Sheridan's division comprised the same number of infantry regiments, with two batteries of artillery. The two last mentioned divisions, together with Rousseau's and Jackson's, fought the battle of Perryville. The Fifteenth Kentucky infantry was in Lytle's brigade of Rousseau's division, and Stone's Kentucky Battery was in the same division.

The death of Maj.-Gen. William Nelson at the hands of Brig.-Gen. Jeff. C. Davis at the Gault House, Louisville, on the 29th of August, deprived the Union army of one of its most valued commanders. Had this deplorable event not occurred, the central corps would, on the day of Perryville, have been commanded by Nelson. Those who witnessed the magnificent fighting qualities of this superb soldier at Shiloh need not be told that he would not have awaited a second invitation from hard-pressed McCook to lead his three divisions thundering down upon Polk's left flank in ample time to close his avenue of escape through Perryville to Harrodsburg.

The casualties in the Army of the Ohio were as follows:

Rousseau's division.—Killed, 484; wounded, 1,520; missing, 188; total, 2,192. Jackson's division—Killed, 188; wounded, 682; missing, 237; total, 1,107. Schoepf's division—Killed, 4; wounded, 14; missing, 8; total, 26. Mitchell's division—Killed, 121; wounded, 324; missing, 64; total, 509. Sheridan's division—Killed, 44; wounded, 292; missing, 14; total, 350. Cavalry division—Killed, 4; wounded, 17; missing, 4; total, 25. Aggregate, 4,209. The loss in the Fifteenth Kentucky was greater than in any other regiment on the field: Killed, 66; wounded, 130; total, 196. Stone's Kentucky Battery lost in killed, 3; wounded, 9; missing, 1; total, 13. Garrard's detachment—Wounded, 6; missing, 33; total, 39. The Second Kentucky Cavalry lost wounded, 4; missing, 1; total, 5. Col. Curran Pope was fatally wounded and died November 5, 1862; Lieut.-Col. George P. Jouett, Maj. William P. Campbell, Lieut. James A. T. McGrath and Lieut. Joseph L. McClure were killed in action. Capts. John Spalding and Joshua P. Prather and Lieut. F. D. Garretty were among the wounded.

ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI

The Army of the Mississippi, commanded by Maj.-Gen. Bragg, consisted of four divisions of four brigades each. The divisions commanded respectively by Gens. Cheatham and Withers constituted the right wing, under command of Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk. Maj.-Gen. William J. Hardee commanded the left wing, which embraced the remaining two divisions under Maj.-Gens. Simon B. Buckner and J. Patton Anderson.

Withers' division having been detached in compliance with the request of Gen. Smith to report to him, left the three divisions of Cheatham, Buckner and Anderson to cope, at hazardous odds against them, with nearly the whole of Buell's army. That they were not captured is only to be accounted for by the surprising luck that often accompanies the most foolhardy enterprises. Had Bragg directed his attack against the right instead of the left of the Union line of battle he would have met the veteran divisions of Wood, Van Cleve and Smith, the two latter seasoned in battle at Shiloh, where their heroic courage had won the twin stars of a major-general's commission for their brave commanders, Crittenden and Nelson. Here, too, was their gallant commander, Thomas L. Crittenden, whose cheerful courage found its readiest manifestation on the battle-field, while at his side, strong, wise and brave, was the masterful Thomas, second in command.

Nothing could excel the fury of the Confederate attack. The raw recruits, upon whom it came, did not remain long to witness its terribly destructive power, but fell back to make room for the veterans under Rousseau, Mitchell and Sheridan, whose eight brigades breasted the attack made by eleven equally well-educated to the profession, until Schoepf's division, tardily sent to take a hand in the fray, made its appearance upon the field, and night closed the contest. Referring to the conduct of Maj.-Gen. Buckner on the field, Gen. Hardee says: "To Maj.-Gen. Buckner I am indebted for the skillful management of his troops, the judicious use of his artillery, and for the opportune services of himself and the veteran division under his command."

The casualties in the Army of the Mississippi were as follows:

Cheatham's division — Killed, 268; wounded, 1,131; missing, 67; total, 1,466.

Hardee's Corps, Buckner's and Anderson's divisions—Killed, 242; wounded, 1,504; missing, 184; total, 1,930. Aggregate, 3,396.

DEATHS IN KENTUCKY UNION TROOPS DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

ORGANIZATION.	Killed and died of wounds.		Of disease and other causes.		Prisoners of war died.		Discharged for Disability.	Aggregate Deaths, Officers and Men.	Total No. Mustered.
	Offic'rs.	Enlisted Men.	Offic'rs.	Enlisted Men.	Offic'rs	Enlisted Men.			
First Cavalry	5	51	1	172	.....	119	142	348	1413
Second Cavalry	5	47	1	113	.....	14	289	180	997
Third Cavalry	3	50	3	161	.....	8	104	215	1200
Fourth Cavalry	1	30	1	101	.....	55	168	188	826
Fifth Cavalry	4	31	5	154	.....	16	117	210	879
Sixth Cavalry	2	29	4	200	.....	58	170	293	1350
Seventh Cavalry	1	21	6	115	.....	10	153	153	1142
Eighth Cavalry	1	7	4	109	.....	.....	63	121	1288
Ninth Cavalry	.....	5	1	103	.....	.....	85	109	1258
Tenth Cavalry	.....	11	1	61	.....	2	30	75	1235
Eleventh Cavalry	1	16	1	100	1	145	152	264	1280
Twelfth Cavalry	3	18	4	146	.....	68	252	239	1690
Thirteenth Cavalry	.....	9	1	86	1	.....	8	97	1241
Fourteenth Cavalry	.....	13	2	69	.....	.....	11	84	1296
Fifteenth Cavalry	1	1	1	62	.....	.....	30	65	631
Sixteenth Cavalry	.....	3	1	55	.....	3	23	62	.....
Seventeenth Cavalry	.....	6	2	68	.....	.....	47	76	1266
Artillery	.....	14	1	78	.....	.....	175	93	1285
First Infantry	.....	61	1	52	.....	30	182	144	1105
Second Infantry	3	76	1	82	.....	9	216	171	1158
Third Infantry	6	94	.....	186	.....	19	214	305	1076
Fourth Infantry	1	114	4	244	.....	92	320	455	1858
Fifth Infantry	8	143	4	125	.....	31	190	311	1050
Sixth Infantry	10	99	5	83	.....	17	221	214	975
Seventh Infantry	3	38	2	287	.....	.....	189	330	1169
Eighth Infantry	4	53	1	128	.....	21	85	207	1033
Ninth Infantry	7	95	3	236	.....	14	251	355	1135
Tenth Infantry	2	68	5	138	.....	10	156	223	969
Eleventh Infantry	2	45	2	185	1	35	186	270	979
Twelfth Infantry	1	38	5	177	.....	20	41	241	994
Thirteenth Infantry	8	47	6	164	.....	17	185	242	982
Fourteenth Infantry	5	49	5	145	.....	6	107	210	1325
Fifteenth Infantry	9	106	1	103	.....	10	245	249	969
Sixteenth Infantry	2	50	5	129	.....	3	35	189	895
Seventeenth Infantry	8	122	5	141	.....	17	316	293	1499
Eighteenth Infantry	5	83	1	136	.....	23	45	248	929
Nineteenth Infantry	1	40	3	154	.....	3	187	201	962
Twentieth Infantry	.....	38	3	193	.....	5	193	239	991
Twenty-first Infantry	3	58	6	151	.....	5	209	223	939
Twenty-second Infantry	3	50	3	144	.....	7	198	207	1013
Twenty-third Infantry	4	81	.....	98	.....	9	266	192	1018
Twenty-fourth Infantry	2	27	3	175	.....	6	119	213	1064
Twenty-sixth Infantry	2	35	2	143	.....	6	156	188	1160
Twenty-seventh Infantry	1	35	1	163	.....	20	135	220	826
Twenty-eighth Infantry	1	36	1	67	.....	9	174	114	842
Thirtieth Infantry	2	23	.....	70	.....	3	16	98	882
Thirty-second Infantry	.....	.....	1	42	.....	5	17	48	923
Thirty-third Infantry	.....	.....	.....	22	.....	.....	.....	22	.....
Thirty-fourth Infantry	.....	3	2	62	.....	2	145	69	894
Thirty-fifth Infantry	.....	8	.....	51	.....	.....	8	59	962
Thirty seventh Infantry	.....	8	.....	103	.....	.....	11	111	876
Thirty-ninth Infantry	8	23	3	178	.....	23	64	230	1358
Fortieth Infantry	.....	8	2	81	.....	13	18	104	1036
Forty-fifth Infantry	.....	10	1	95	.....	15	12	121	1000
Forty-seventh Infantry	.....	1	4	72	.....	1	4	78	946
Forty-eighth Infantry	.....	7	1	103	.....	.....	3	111	882
Forty-ninth Infantry	.....	1	1	78	.....	.....	9	80	946
Fifty-second Infantry	.....	11	1	50	.....	3	5	65	889
Fifty-third Infantry	1	8	.....	39	.....	2	62	50	1058
Fifty-fourth Infantry	.....	1	.....	29	.....	.....	58	30	854
Fifty-fifth Infantry	.....	7	2	29	.....	.....	79	38	873
Engineers	.....	.....	.....	8	.....	.....	7	8	43
Unassigned	.....	19	.....	96	.....	8	.....	123	407
Totals	134	2291	136	7190	3	1017	7358	10771	64190
Veteran Cavalry	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	233	.....	2655
Veteran Infantry	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1100	.....	5430
Total casualties computed in original organizations	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8691	.....	72275

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BUTLER COUNTY.

WILLIAM G. ABBOTT was born in Butler County, Ky., April 30, 1835. At the age of eleven years, he began to earn his own living, which he did by fishing and selling fish in Rochester, Butler County; this he continued for several years; then hired to a farmer to drive plow for 10 cents per day, which he continued for three seasons, and was always happy on Saturday night with six dimes in his pockets; at the age of fourteen, being from home, he received notice of the death of his step-father. He mounted a wild mule and started home; the mule threw him and cut his head badly, but, undaunted, he continued his journey, after having his wound sewed up by a farmer on the way. After the death of his step-father, young Abbott constituted himself the guardian and supporter of his mother and her children, Josephine, Sarah, Jane and George Washington. He remained with them until he was twenty-one years of age. In the meantime, he had settled in Ohio County on some military land, known as the Fitz-Hugh survey. After three years he sold his improvement, and bought 200 acres in Butler County, where he settled and remained one year, then left his mother on the farm, where she lived until she again married, twelve years later. During this period, Mr. Abbott worked at stone-cutting at Paradise for a while, then worked for W. D. Coleman for eighteen months, for $18 per month; bought a ferry on Green River, which he operated for two years; sold the ferry and went into a general merchandising business in Paradise, Ky., where he built a fine residence, but lost considerable money on account of the failure of the iron works and discontinuance of coal mining. March 24, 1861, he married Annie A. Nourse, of Butler County; they are the parents of nine children, of whom there are living: Cordelia, Christian S., Olive, Inez, Ettie, Nola and Murnie M. In 1862, Mr. Abbott was commissioned a lieutenant in the Home Guards in Muhlenburgh County, and in 1863 joined the Federal army. He enlisted in Company H, Eighteenth Kentucky Volunteers; fought under Gen. Sherman in the Georgia campaigns, and from Atlanta to Richmond; was discharged in July, 1865, when he returned to Kentucky, and engaged in farming until 1883; served as a peace officer in his native State nine years, and in 1883, was elected magistrate, which office he now holds. He owns 400 acres of good land, well improved; also owns the best hotel property in Rochester, besides small stock in the Rochester Roller mills, and in the Rochester Academy. Mr. Abbott is thorough in business, and has acquired his property by his own industry and perseverance. In politics he is a Republican; his religious views are based on charity to mankind, and fulfillment of personal obligations.

REDDICK ARENDELL, farmer, was born in Rochester, Butler County, March 15, 1835, and brought up there until the age of five years, when his parents removed to Muhlenburgh County, where he resided until 1854, when he removed to Kansas, but returned to his native State in the fall of 1856, and settled on Hickory Camp Creek, five miles southeast of Rochester. His parents were Reuben and Lavinia (Dewese) Arendell, who removed, the former from North Carolina, and the latter from South Carolina, to Kentucky with subject's grandfather, John Arendell, who had fifteen sons and one daughter. Reuben Arendell was the fourteenth son, and fifty years ago owned lands in Butler County, extending four miles along the Green River, including the present site of Rochester. Mr. Arendell did not enjoy the facilities for mental training in his early life that children at the present day have, but acquired a taste for reading, and seeks to give his children the advantages of instruc-

tion in school and at home. His business, since 1856, has been mainly farming and lumbering. In 1854 he was united in matrimony to Elizabeth, daughter of W. Arendell, also a second cousin. She was born August 24, 1833, and is the mother of nine children, six of whom are now living: Theodosia Earnest, Henry McDonald (married to Joanna Cook), Lavinia (wife of T. E. Pendley), Cleopatra Theresa, Josephine Lillian, Eliza Celeste. Mr. Arendell's farm consists of 135 acres of timber and plow land, comfortable homestead, etc. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a stanch Democrat in politics.

SAMUEL H. AUSTIN was born in Butler County, Ky., July 22, 1845, and is a son of Samuel and Nancy (James) Austin, the former of whom was a native of Maryland, and the latter of Butler County, Ky. They were of Irish and Scotch descent, respectively. When but a lad, some fourteen years old, in 1815, Samuel Austin came with his parents from Maryland to Ohio County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness. There he received the major part of his education at the primitive log schoolhouses of the Kentucky frontier. In early life he learned the tailor's trade, which he followed at Hartford some ten or twelve years. In 1833, he removed to Morgantown, Butler Co., Ky, where he was soon after married. Here he first engaged in general merchandise and continued the same for several years; after which he bought wild land on the north side of Green River, six miles below Morgantown, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he remained about eighteen years. In 1856, he sold this place and bought another in the little bend of the Green River, same county, where he remaimed some twenty-three years, when he again sold out and returned to Ohio County, remaining only about two years. After this he made his home among his children until his death, December 3, 1884, in his eighty-fourth year. He was the first county judge of Butler County, which office he held for eight years. He was also among the first magistrates of Butler County, which office he also held in Ohio County. He and wife were for many years devoted members of the United Baptist Church. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity from early life. Two of his brothers were veterans of the war of 1812. Samuel H. Austin, the subject of this sketch, was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty years old, after which he farmed his father-in-law's farm for several years. He then bought a partially improved farm on Indian Camp Creek, Butler Co., Ky., upon which he has ever since resided. He was married February 14, 1867, to Helen N. Porter, also a native of Butler County, Ky.; born March 1, 1850. Three sons and five daughters have blessed their union, all of whom are yet living. Their names are as follows: Thomas P., Elisha F., Lela B., Lether R., Nancy E., Flora A., Ella V. and William O. Mr. Austin and wife are and have been devoted members of the church.

JOHN W. BAILEY, Butler County, was born May 4, 1811, in Granville County, N.C., where he grew to manhood, and in 1842, removed to Butler County, Ky., where he has since resided. His father, Israel Bailey, a native of Granville County, died in 1853, at the age of eighty-five years. He was the son of Jeremiah Bailey of North Carolina, who died in 1811. Israel married Mary, daughter of Ned Harris, of Granville County (died about 1857, aged sixty-six years). Their children are Samuel, Israel, Allen, Anderson, Matilda (Davis), Solomon, John W. Mahala (Dilon), Joseph, Priscilla (Bailey) and Henderson. September 8, 1829, J. W. Bailey married Lucy, daughter of John and Tabitha (Harris) Snead, of Wake County, N. C. (born February 4, 1809, died March 13, 1835). To them were born Sarah A. T. (Bailey), Henry A. (deceased), Mary S., Elizabeth A., Doc. Samuel J., Israel, Perlina, and Emily C. (Barclay). Mr. Bailey is a farmer, and has 277 acres of land in a good state of cultivation. He is a Missionary Baptist, and in politics affiliates with the Democratic party.

JOHN BAKER, Butler County, was born April 12, 1833, in Smith County, Tenn., where he grew to manhood. In 1861 he removed to the southern part of this county, where he has since resided. His father John Baker, Sr., was a native of Tennessee, and died in 1833, of cholera, on the Mississippi River; his father was George Baker. John Baker, Sr., married Sarah Enoch, of Smith County, Tenn.; their union was blessed with the following children, Mary M. (Neel), Louisa (Bell), and John (subject). The last having been left an orphan in early childhood, he was brought up by his maternal grandmother, and received but limited advantages for an education; until twenty-two years old he attended a five months' school. He has continued to improve his mind by constant reading, until at present he is a man of considerable information. He has been twice married; first September 15, 1856, to Minerva J., daughter of Philip and Phœbe (Dice) Fisher, of Wilson County, Tenn., and second on

October 4, 1866, to Mrs. Mary A. Philips, widow of Stephen R. Philips, and daughter of Josiah and Eliza (Hams) Wood, of Smith County, Tenn. His first wife died June 26, 1866, without issue; his present wife has one son, Ezra F. Baker. Mrs. Baker's children by her first husband are Elizabeth (Helm), Ida F. (Gray), Elmira L. (Mayhugh), and James P. Mr. Baker is a practical farmer, and owns 252 acres of well improved and productive land. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a Prohibitionist in politics.

WILEY R. BEESLEY, Butler County, was born in Warren County, Ky., April 11, 1807, where he remained until he was twelve years old, when he removed with his mother, Elizabeth Beesley, and his grandfather, William Beesley, to Butler County, Ky. The family settled on the Indian Camp Creek. Here Wiley R. Beesley received a common school education and grew to manhood. After attaining his majority, he bought a partially improved farm on the north fork of the Indian Camp Creek, where he remained until the fall of 1872. He then sold out and bought the farm of 160 acres (a part of which he has since sold) on the waters of Welch's Creek, where he still resides. He held the office of constable for four years, and afterward that of magistrate for three terms of four years each. William Beesley, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the Revolution; served under Gen. Greene, during that struggle, and was in the battle of Roodsley's Mill, where Gen. Gates was defeated by the British. Wiley R. Beesley was first married November 8, 1832, to Perlina Smith, a native of Butler County, Ky; to this union were born three children, only one of whom (Anthaline Daughety) is now living. Perlina Beesley departed this life April 10, 1849, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Beesley was next married April 18, 1853, to Lucinda Haning, a native of Switzerland County, Ind., born July 6, 1833. She is a daughter of John and Sallie (Coy) Haning. Eleven children have blessed their union, nine of whom—seven sons and two daughters—are living, viz.: William D., Elizabeth Taylor, Robert D., John W., Florence T., Ira R., Irving R., Singleton R. and Peter Cooper. Mr. Beesley and wife, have been for many years members of the United Baptist Church, in which he has officiated as deacon. In politics he is a Democrat.

LEANDER BELCHER, Butler County, was born July 4, 1852, in Logan County, this State, and in childhood removed with his parents to Butler County, where he was brought up and now resides. He is the son of Thomas Belcher, a native of Tennessee, born in 1803, and removed from Smith County in 1847 to Logan County, Ky. In 1854, he came to Butler County, where he died in November, 1862. His father was Richard Belcher. Thomas (subject's father) married Mary Gill, of Tennessee (born in 1809, and died in 1868), and their children were Rebecca J. (Orange), born June 15, 1826, Louisa (Tyree), born April 24, 1828, Mary (Melton), born July 6, 1830, Sutton E., born August 19, 1832, Susan (McCoy), born July 3, 1834, John W., born January 11, 1837, James T., born February 17, 1838, Elizabeth M., born December 29, 1839, Richard F., born August 10, 1841, Prudence (Chandler), born September 29, 1844, Zachariah Taylor, born January 29, 1848, and Leander, born July 4, 1852. June 25, 1884, Leander married Barthenia, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Childers) Brown, born April 25, 1852. Mr. Belcher has for the past four years been engaged in merchandizing at Townsville, and has met with encouraging success. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and in politics is identified with the Republican party.

JAMES A. BELLAR, Butler County, was born September 20, 1850, in the southern part of the county, while his parents were here on a visit. He was reared in Smith County, Tenn., until 1863, and in that year removed with his parents to the region where he was born and where he has since resided. His father, George W. Bellar, a Tennessean, died in 1881, at the age of fifty-two years. He was the son of Samuel Bellar, of Tennessee, and was married to Lucinda M. Lack, daughter of Obadiah and Elizabeth (Conger) Lack. They had eight children, viz.: William L., James A., Nancy E. (Proctor), Obadiah, Mary F. (Hutchinson), John P. (deceased), Isaac and George W. James A. Bellar was married October 21, 1873, to Helena S., daughter of Allen and Sarah (Stewart) Cornell of Macon County, Tenn. The fruits of this union are four children, three of whom, Fannie, Bennie and Ophelia, are living—Jennie is deceased. Mr. Bellar is a farmer, and deputy county clerk. He is a member of the United Baptist Church, of which he is clerk.

JAMES R. BERRY was born in Butler County, Ky., near Berry's Lick, April 25, 1818, and is one of ten children born to Francis M. and Rebecca (Reed) Berry, both of whom were natives of Virginia, and of Irish descent. When only a small boy, Francis M. Berry removed with his parents from Virginia

to the upper part of Kentucky, from thence in the latter part of the last century, the family removed to what is now Butler County, Ky., but was then a part of Logan County, and settled on Big Muddy Creek, near Berry's Lick. Here Francis M. received his early education; was married and engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred in December, 1881, in his ninety-first year; he was a veteran of the war of 1812, served under Gen. Harrison in the Canadian campaign, and also against the Indians in the Northwest territory; he and his wife were devoted members of the old school Presbyterian Church for more than sixty years. James R. Berry received such an education as the schools of the country afforded in his youth. At that time three horse-mills supplied the entire country with bread stuff. James R. was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty-four years old; he then bought seventy-five acres of wild land near Berry's Lick, erected a log-cabin, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until the breaking out of the war, in 1861, when he sold out, and bought a farm one mile below Aberdeen on the Green River, which he afterward lost on account of a defective title. In February, 1883, he came to the farm where he now lives, three miles below Aberdeen on the Green River. He was married August 5, 1842, to Catherine Bennett, also a native of Butler County; born January 18, 1819, a daughter of Elisha and Elizabeth (Hancock) Bennett, both of whom were natives of Virginia. Three sons and three daughters blessed their union, of whom the three sons are living, as follows: John W., Elisha F. and James D. Mr. Berry and wife have been for many years members of the church, first of the old school but now of the Cumberland Presbyterian. Mr. B. is a Republican.

JASPER C. BERRY was born in Butler County, Ky., near Berry's Lick, September 2, 1837, and is a son of Francis M. and Rebecca (Reed) Berry, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. Jasper C. received a common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he and his brother farmed the home place on shares for some five years. He then removed to a farm on the Green River, about five miles below Morgantown, where he remained one year, after which he was employed as a laborer on a farm two years. In March, 1864, he enlisted in Company G, Twelfth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (Federal service), and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until it was mustered out at Louisville in September, 1865. He participated in all the battles of the Georgia and Atlanta campaigns and the Saltville and Salisbury raids, as well as many other lesser engagements. After his return from the army, he was employed on the farm for several years. In 1867, he bought 200 acres of wild land some three miles below Aberdeen on the Green River, where he has since improved the farm upon which he now resides. He was for a time superintendent of the county poor. He was married August 2, 1866, to Mary E. Porter, also a native of Butler County; born March 22, 1847. Five children have blessed their union, two of whom are living: John F. and Edney C. Mr. Berry and wife are church members; he of the Cumberland Presbyterian, and she of the Baptist. They were formerly members of the Grange. In politics, Mr. Berry is a Republican.

JOSEPH BLUNK, Butler County, was born November 2, 1833, in Harrison County, Ind., where he grew to manhood, and, in 1875, removed to Meade County, Ky.; in 1876, to Hancock County; in 1880, to Daviess County, and in 1883 he located in Butler County, where he now resides. His father, Andrew Jackson Blunk, a native of Jefferson County, Ky., died in 1877, at the age of seventy years. He was the son of Andrew Blunk, who was born in Virginia, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. Andrew J. married Mary, daughter of Henson and Jane Johnson of Harrison County, Ind. (died in 1873, aged seventy years). Their offspring were John, Henson (died in the Mexican war), Joseph, Jane (Farnsley), Andrew, Levi, Amos and William. Joseph Blunk procured a common English education in youth. He was married August 15, 1850, to Adaline, daughter of Thomas and Susan (Gwartney) Wright, of Harrison County, Ind. (born April 16, 1834), and to them have been born William T., Mary E. (widow of Charley Fransell), Levi H., Andrew J., Susan E. (Renfrow), John S., Minnie M. and Virginia B. Mr. Blunk is a farmer owning 259 acres of land in a good state of cultivation.

LEWIS F. BOLTON, Butler County, was born September 23, 1837, in Whitley County, Ky., and in 1841 removed with his parents to Butler County, locating on Big Reedy Creek, on the place where he now resides. Sympathizing with the South, and believing in the right of secession, he took up arms to maintain his views, enlisting, in 1861, in the Ninth Kentucky (Confederate) Infantry, in in which he served until the final settlement of the conflict; he returned home and since

has been an honored and law-abiding citizen. His father, Haile Bolton, a native of Grayson County, Tenn., was born February 21, 1813; at the age of twelve he removed with his parents to Campbell County, that State, where he grew to manhood and is now enjoying a good old age. He is the son of John Bolton, a native of Halifax County, Va., and a soldier in the war of 1812, who died in Campbell County, Tenn., in 1855, at the age of sixty-eight years. Haile Bolton (subject's father) married Dina Woosley, a daughter of Samuel and Phœbe (Bailey) Woosley of Whitley County, Ky., born in 1816 and died December 28, 1883. This union was blessed with the birth of ten children, seven of whom are living, as follows viz.: Lewis F., Josiah, Martha J. (Hunt), Elizabeth (Jones), George W., Samuel M., and Beverley L. The following are dead: James, John R. and Julia A. Mr. Bolton was brought up on a farm with limited facilities for an education, but by close application and constant reading his mind is well-stored with useful knowledge. He was placed in nomination by his friends for representative to the legislature, and though carrying the full strength of his party, he was defeated by a strictly party vote. He was married, December 13, 1866, to Mary V. Thacker, daughter of Dillingham and Prudence A. (Kelley) Thacker, of Warren County, Ky., born December 10, 1847. To them have been born seven children: Aurora A. (deceased), Anna M., Belle, John C., Adaline, Roscoe H. and Josiah L. Mr. Bolton is a farmer and owns 101 acres of productive land, which is in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic order, and of the Christian Church; polititically he is a Democrat.

JAMES J. BORAH was born December 18, 1847, near Borah's Ferry, Butler County, where he spent his youth. He is the second of eight children, six of whom are living. His parents were Willis and Margaret (Austin) Borah, both of whom are deceased. His grandfather was George Borah, a native of Pennsylvania, one of the first settlers of Butler County. He was an extensive land owner in this county, and established and gave his name to the ferry across the Green River, known as Borah's Ferry. Our subject was married November 21, 1877, to Caroline E. Annis, the fifth child of John Annis, a native of England. She was born near Morgantown, Butler County, February 20, 1863. The result of this union is two children: Donnie May and Dixie. Mr. Borah has a farm of 150 acres, with a beautiful house, lately built. He is a Democrat in politics.

G. WASHINGTON BROWN is one of the eminently successful farmers of Butler County, and was born in Ohio County, Ky., March 14, forty-four years ago. He was brought up in the same locality and educated in the public schools. His father, Thomas E. Brown, was born in Virginia, January 13, 1808, and died March 18, 1872; he was by occupation a prominent farmer and merchant and settled in Ohio County, when a child. G. W. Brown's mother was born February 10, 1809, and died November 6, 1858. Our subject moved to Butler County in 1860, and purchased his farm near Mining City, where he now owns 300 acres of good land. He enlisted in Company H, 12th Kentucky Cavalry (Capt. Payne), and served nearly three years, and was in the campaigns of Tennessee and Georgia. November 29, 1866, Mr. Brown was united in marriage with Rebecca F., second daughter of J. W. and Mary McKinney. She was born in Butler County, February 5, 1850. Seven children have blessed this union: William Ellsworth, Minerva Ann, John Thomas, Oscar Vineyard, Elmer Hamilton, James Pendleton, Mona Alcyon. Mrs. Brown's father, J. A. McKinney, was born in Virginia in 1819, and came to Kentucky with his parents in infancy, and has since been a resident of Butler County; in 1846 he married Mary A. London, by whom he has seven children: Nancy E. Layne, William Martin, Rebecca, Brice V., John L., Laura L., wife of G. G. Pendley; and James. They have eighteen grandchildren and have never had but one death among them, and have not employed a doctor but twice in twenty years. Mr. McKinney owns 250 acres of good land, well supplied with both graded and common stock. His farm is about half bottom and half timber land. A portion of the bottom land, being well set with cane, affords excellent winter pasturage. Mr. McKinney and Mr. Brown are both Democrats, and their families are members of the Baptist Church; both are of strong temperance principles.

JOHN H. BURRISS, Butler County, was born January 7, 1822, on the place where he now resides. He is a son of John and Betsey (Sutton) Burriss, the former a native of North Carolina, who removed to Tennessee, when a young man, bringing his earthly all on a packhorse. He was in many Indian skirmishes; was in the battle of Nickajack; was also a soldier in the war of 1812; was married to Betsey Sutton, a daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Know) Sutton, of this county, by whom he had ten children, as follows: William, Nancy (Oden), Sally (Potts),

Pully (Hutchison), Ann, Elizabeth, Jane, John H., James and Melinda (Ennis). Mr. Burriss lives with three sisters on the homestead; he is a carpenter and farmer, and ownes 130 acres of land. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

IREDELL BYERS, Butler County, was born in Grayson County, Ky., September 19, 1829, and is the eldest of nine children born to John and Jennie (Elder) Byers, both of whom were natives of Grayson County, and of Irish and German descent, respectively. John Byers was educated and married in his native county, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, in September, 1875, in his sixty-seventh year. He and wife were, from early life, devoted members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; he was a soldier in the service of the State during the late civil war, and participated in several battles. Iredell Byers received such an education as the schools of Kentucky afforded in his youth; he has since, however, by his own exertions, acquired a good practical business education. He was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty-two years of age, the last year, however, being for himself. He then bought wild land in Grayson County, where he improved a farm, and remained for four years, after which he sold out and again bought wild land in the same county, and improved another farm, on which he resided for some twenty-five years. From September, 1862, until the close of the late civil war, he served as first lieutenant in the Home Guard or State service, and saw some very active and hard service. In the spring of 1881, he sold his farm in Grayson County, and bought a partially improved farm in Butler County, Ky., where he still resides. The farm is now well improved. Mr. Byers was married March 6, 1851, to Mary Hayse, also a native of Grayson County, Ky., born April 13, 1830. She is a daughter of Caleb and Margaret (Putt) Hayse. Seven children have been the fruit of this union, five of whom—two sons and three daughters—are living, as follows: Angeline Squier (deceased), Beesley, Sarah E. (deceased), Perry C., Martha J. (Legrande), Austin G. and Phœbe C. Mr. Byers and wife, and most of the children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he has been a ruling elder for the past thirty years. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is a Republican.

SAMUEL J. CALDWELL, Butler County, was born March 12, 1840, in this county, and is the son of James and Martha (Ried) Caldwell. The former was a native of this county; was born March 10, 1810; he was a wealthy farmer, and died in 1845. His father was George W. Caldwell, a native of Virginia, and who in early youth came to Logan County, now Butler, where he died about 1837. He was the son of Oliver Caldwell, who came from Scotland, and lived and died in Virginia. The father of subject, James Caldwell, married Martha Ried, a daughter of Cunningham and Peggy (Ewing) Ried, of Butler County. To them were born George W., William C., Samuel J., Daniel C. and Mary M. (Mansfield). Samuel J. was brought up on a farm, and received but a limited education. He was married January 15, 1863, to Margaret R., daughter of William and Margaret (Wright) Caldwell. She was born September 30, 1839, and died December 3, 1872. This union was blessed with the birth of the following children: James W., Margaret L. and Lillie B. A coincidence in the history of this branch of the Caldwell family is the fact that subject, his wife, both their parents and their children were born and reared in the same house, and the homestead of the grandfather still remains in possession of the family. Mr. Caldwell is a man temperate in all his habits, industrious and economical. He owns 1,061 acres of improved land. His dwelling is one of the finest and best in the county, and his barns and other buildings are excellent; he has six barns, one of which is 161x50 feet, and twenty feet high to the eaves. He has also fifty acres in fruit, 200 pear trees and other varieties of fine fruit. He owns nearly 100 horses and mules, and 50 head of cattle. He deals in tobacco, and frequently has on hand at one time 400,000 pounds of the leaf. He is a member of the Masonic order, and in politics a Democrat.

WILLIAM B. CARDWELL was born in Butler County, Ky., July 20, 1841, and is a son of Robert and Nancy J. (Moore) Cardwell, both of whom were natives of Virginia, and of Irish and English descent respectively. When a young man, in about 1830, Robert Cardwell removed from Virginia to Butler County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness. Here he was married, and engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. He first rented a farm in the little bend of the Green River, below Morgantown, where he resided for several years, when he removed to a farm on Renfrew Creek, above Morgantown, where he remained some three or four years. He then bought a farm three miles and a half from Morgantown, where he resided until 1867, when he sold out and bought a farm north of the river on Welch's

Creek, where he remained until his death, which occurred on the night of the 25th of April, 1877, in his 64th year. On that night his dwelling, with its entire contents, was destroyed by fire, in which he and his youngest daughter and youngest child were so severely burned that they died the following day. Mrs. Cardwell departed this life on the 15th of April, preceding the fire. Mr. Cardwell and wife were devoted church members, he of the Methodist Episcopal Church North, and she of the Cumberland Presbyterian; he was also member of the I. O. G. T., and an earnest advocate of the temperance cause. William B. Cardwell received only a limited common school education but has since acquired a good business education. He was employed on his father's farm until he was eighteen years of age, after which he was employed as a laborer for a few months. He then rented lands in Ohio County where he was employed until September, 1861, when he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service), and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until the expiration of his term of service, being mustered out at Bowling Green, in December, 1864. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Lookout Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, the siege of Atlanta, siege of Knoxville, and many lesser engagements. After his return from the army he farmed on shares for several years. He then bought a partially improved farm of 102 acres, three miles east of Aberdeen, upon which he still resides. Since that time he has dealt quite extensively in real estate, and now owns well improved farms amounting to 217 acres. In February, 1884, he engaged in general merchandising at Aberdeen in connection with farming. He was married April 5, 1860, to Angeline Flener, also a native of Butler County, Ky.; born June 12, 1841. Twelve children have blessed their union, ten of whom, five sons and five daughters are living, viz.: William H., Paradine A., Luvenia A., Sarah A. F., Azro A., Alverado, Mary A., Siotha J., Leroy L., Robert L. Mr. Cardwell and wife are church members; he of the Methodist Episcopal and she of the United Baptist. He is also an earnest advocate of the temperance cause. In politics he is a stanch Republican.

HON. THOMAS C. CARSON is the son of William and Nancy (Porter) Carson; the former, a native of Campbell County, Va., was born in 1798, and removed to the southern part of Butler County, then Logan County, Ky., early in the century. His occupation was surveying, and he was the first county surveyor of Butler after its organization in 1810. He also assisted in the division of the county. Subject's mother was born in 1800. There were eight children in the family, of whom two are now living. The eldest was Lena, the wife of W. T. Martin, now deceased; Sally, wife of James Butler both deceased; Jackson, deceased; Oliver Cromwell, now residing in Bowling Green; Hon. T. C. Carson, the subject of this sketch; William P., deceased; Nancy, deceased; John M. William Carson followed farming and surveying until his death, which occurred in 1852, and was a gentleman of considerable wealth and influence in the county. Judge Thomas C. Carson was born in Butler County, April 2, 1823. He received a good common school education, and was brought up on the farm. In 1870 he was elected county judge, which position he has held four years. In 1881, Judge Carson and others organized the Butler County Bank (with an authorized capital of $100,000) of which he was elected president and J. P. More, cashier. This is one of the most substantial institutions in the State, and since its organization has steadily increased its business. The judge has been twice married; first to Sarah E., daughter of William N. Wilson of Butler County, by whom he had five children: John M. Carson, married to Luli, daughter of the Hon. B. S. D. Guffy; Nancy P.; Alvina, the wife of E. T. Harreld, both deceased; Emma, deceased wife of J. E. Whitaker; and Mollie, deceased wife of J. E. Harreld. Mrs. Nancy Carson departed this life in 1873. The judge married as his second wife Martha Hughes of Tennessee, by whom there was born to him one son, Justus O. Mr. Carson owns a fine farm in the Big Bend of the Green River, also large interests in Morgantown, including real estate, stocks, etc. He and his family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, No. 272, and the Keystone Chapter, Hartford, Ky.

WILLIAM RUMSEY CHAPMAN, Butler County, was born December 6, 1841, near Beaver Dam, Ohio County, where he grew to manhood, and in 1861 enlisted in Company C, Ninth Kentucky (Confederate) Infantry. He served during the war, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga (in the last-named battle was wounded), Missionary Ridge, and was with Johnston in the campaign between Dalton and Atlanta. After the fall of Atlanta his regiment was mounted and attached to Gen. Wheeler's cavalry, and with them

fought Gen. Sherman all the way to Savannah. In the siege of the latter place he was the only member of Company C, Ninth Kentucky, participating in its defense, balance of company having been detailed on a scout and cut off from the command. He was then detailed as provost guard, and surrendered at Charlotte, N. C.; took the oath of allegiance to the United States in Nashville, and in the following May returned home. In 1869 he located in the southeast part of Butler County, where he has since resided. He received a good English education in his youth. He married, January 16, 1868, Mattie A., daughter of Jacob W. and Emoline (McCoy) Mason, of this county, and born May 3, 1848. They have two children: Elfie R. and Olive M. In 1876 Mr. Chapman was appointed magistrate and member of the court of claims, which position he held by appointment and election for six years. He is a farmer, and has been brought up to the business of tilling the soil. He owns 250 acres of well improved land on Richland Creek. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Baptist Church. His father, Solomon Chapman, was born November 12, 1800, in Todd County; removed with his parents in childhood to Ohio County, where he died April 3, 1869. He was the son of Willis Chapman, a native of Sumter District, S. C., and who died in Missouri in 1856 at the age of eighty-eight years. Solomon Chapman married on the 8th of January, 1824, Sarah, daughter of Robert and Charlotte (Barnes) Render, of Ohio County, born March 11, 1807, and died May 12, 1860. They had the following children: Artemisa (Taylor), now dead; Isaphenia E. (Wise); Willis N., deceased; Robert R., deceased; Elizabeth E. (Williams); Ellis M.; Marianna, deceased; subject; Cyrus F., deceased, and Sarah J., deceased.

PRESLEY M. CLARK, Butler County, was born March 6, 1829, in Vanderburgh County, Ind. He is a son of Isaac Clark, a native of Virginia, who at an early day located in Butler County, Ky., where he married Elizabeth Morris. To this marriage was born one son, Presley M., and one daughter, Elizabeth, who died in 1872. Isaac Clark removed to Indiana about 1828, and remained there some years. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth, he returned to Kentucky, where he took a second wife, Eliza James, of Butler County; she departed this life in 1865, surviving her husband twenty-two years, he having died in 1843. During his lifetime he followed the trade of a bootmaker. Presley M., at the age of twenty-one years, began to learn the tanner's trade, which he followed two years. In 1850 he married Elizabeth, a daughter of James B. Reade, of Butler Co., Ky., and to them were born seven children: William W., Naomi, Mary F., James I., Iva, Jane and Edward. Mrs. Elizabeth (Reade) Clark died in 1873, after which in 1875 Mr. Clark married Mrs. Sarah F. Brisendine, of Butler County. She was a widow, and the mother of three children: Annie, James and Calvin. To her marriage with Mr. Clark were born four children: Robert L., Blanche, Doyle and Claybourne. After his marriage in 1850 Mr. Clark bought 125 acres of land in Butler County, and has followed farming very successfully; so much so that in addition to the support of a large family he has amassed a good share of this world's goods and owns a farm of 176 acres of land, which he has brought to a high state of cultivation, and improved with good dwelling, barns, fences, etc. The farm produces abundant crops of grain and tobacco, and is admirably adapted to grasses, which, with the water privileges, renders it valuable as a stock farm. Mr. Clark is a Democrat without political aspirations; the improvement of his land and the education of his children engage his attention. He, Mrs. Clark and three children are members of the Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Clark is elder. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a Master Mason in Acacia Lodge, No. 212. He is strictly temperate, and lends his influence to the temperance cause.

FLEMING J. CLARK was born in Butler County, Ky., January 15, 1836, and is a son of Isaac and Eliza (James) Clark, the former of whom was a native of Virginia, and the latter a native of Ohio County, Ky; they were of English and Scotch descent respectively. When only a lad, Isaac Clark came with his parents to Butler County, where his early education was received and where he was married. The family settled on the Green River, about six miles below Cromwell. In early life Isaac learned the shoe-making trade, which he continued to follow, in connection with farming, until his death, which occurred in the fall of 1842. He and wife were members of the Baptist church. Fleming J. Clark received a fair common school education in youth. His father died when he was only six years old, but he remained at home with his mother and step-father until he attained his majority, after which he was employed as a laborer on a farm for nearly a year. He then bought a partially improved farm in Ohio County, where he remained

about eighteen months, when he sold out, and rented for one year in Ohio County. After that he bought wild land on Sixe's Creek, in Butler County, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until 1871; he then bought a partially improved farm of 220 acres (a part of which he has since sold), upon which he now resides; the farm is in a fair state of cultivation. August, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, Twelfth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (Federal service), and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until May, 1863, when he was sent to the hospital at Louisville, where he remained until the following October, when he was transferred to the Invalid Corps, with which he served until the close of the war, being mustered out at Chicago, July 1, 1865. He was married November 11, 1857, to Elizabeth Warren, a native of Garrard County, Ky.; born March 28, 1837. Three sons and five daughters have blessed their union, all of whom are living, as follows: Fines W., Rosana, Nancy E., John R., Bruneta, Amanda, Ada and Thomas P. Mr. Clark and wife are members of the Christian Church, in which he has been a ruling elder for several years. In politics he was formerly a Republican, but is at present acting with the National Greenback party.

HENRY COHRON, Butler County, was born August 31, 1833, in the southern part of this county, where he grew to manhood and where he still resides. He is a son of John Cohron and Catherine Cohron, *nee* Johnson; the former was a native of Campbell County, Va., and came with his parents to Logan County, Ky., September 15, 1797, where he lived many years, and died in 1877, at the age of eighty-five years; the latter was a native of Edmonson County, and died in 1876, aged eighty-five years. They had ten children, viz.: James, Polly (Ewing), Susan (Graham), Bettie (Howard), John, Adaline (Stringfield), Maria (Hill), William, Benjamin and Henry. Mr. Cohron was brought up on a farm, and had no educational advantages beyond the neighborhood schools. He was married January 27, 1859, to Mary A., daughter of Thomas and Thory (Richardson) Martin of this county, but born in Wilson County, Tenn., October 31, 1838. This union has been without issue but they have adopted a son, Edward C. In 1865 Mr. Cohron enlisted in Company M, Seventeenth Kentucky (Federal) Cavalry, in which he served until the close of the war. He is a farmer, and in politics a zealous Republican. The family are members of the Methodist Church.

JOHN N. CONWAY, Butler County, was born January 6, 1841, on Big Reedy Creek, in this county, where he grew to manhood and has always resided. In 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Eleventh Kentucky (Federal) Infantry, and was slightly wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro. He served three years and was honorably discharged. His father, William Conway, a native of Barren County, Kentucky, was born October 18, 1807, and is still living. He is the son of Thomas Conway, a native of Virginia, a Baptist minister, who was accidentally killed in the construction of the canal at Louisville, Ky., in 1829; his father was Thomas Conway, of Virginia, a celebrated Indian fighter. William (subject's father) married Mary, daughter of Rev. Isaac Embry, of this county, who was born in May, 1819. From this union sprang Melvina (Miller), John N., James M. (deceased), Nancy (Miller), Martha (Willis), William T. and Jane (Wilson). In youth John N. received a limited education but by studious habits has acquiried a fair business education. September 17, 1861, he was married to Miss Annie, daughter of J. A. and Nancy Jones of Butler County (born July 23, 1847). To them have been born John W., Thomas L. C., Joseph W., William F., Otis A. B., Drusilla B. (deceased), Theodore H., Lula J. and Catherine A. Mr. Conway served one term as magistrate, and member of court of claims of Butler County. He is a farmer and owns 568 acres of well improved and productive land. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and for the past twelve years has been an elder in the Christian Church.

JOHN M. COOK, Butler County, was born in Ohio County, Ky., April 22, 1832, and is the third in a family of seven children born to James and Jane (Raines) Cook, both of whom were natives of Tennessee. James Cook was educated and married in his native State, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. He and his wife separated in Tennessee, and about 1830 or 1831, Mrs. Cook removed to Ohio County, with her family, and remained there for several years when subject was born to her and William Arnold. He retained the name of Cook from his mother. She then came to Butler County, and settled on Indian Camp Creek. For the last five or six years of her life she made her home among her children. Her death occurred in the fall of 1868. She was a member of no church but was nevertheless a devout Christian. John M. Cook received only a limited common school education in youth. As soon as he was able to work,

the care and support of his mother and several younger brothers and sisters devolved mainly upon him. He left home and commenced life's battle for himself at the age of seventeen, being first employed as a laborer on a farm, which he continued until 1854. He then farmed on rented lands for some eight years. In 1862, he bought a partially improved farm of 100 acres on the Indian Camp Creek, Butler County, Ky., where he improved a farm and remained about six years. In 1868, he traded this place for another partially improved farm of 116 acres in the same neighborhood, where he has since improved the farm upon which he now resides, and to which he has added sixty acres. He was first married, in 1854, to Eliza J. Haney, a native of Butler County, Ky. To this union were born two daughters, both of whom are living, viz.: Sarah J. Evans and Martha A. Daughety. Mrs. Eliza J. Cook departed this life in April, 1858, and Mr. Cook next married, April 24, 1859, Perlina J. Daughety, also a native of Butler County, Ky., born July 24, 1842, a daughter of William and Abigail (White) Daughety, both of whom were natives of Kentucky. Seven children were born to this union, six of whom, all sons, are living: John W. (deceased), Monroe, McClellan, William A., Stephen T., Robert L., and Joseph M. Mr. Cook and wife have been for many years members of the United Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat. He was formerly a member of the Grange.

HON. JAMES M. COOK. Among the prominent and successful men of Butler County, none exerts a wider influence or has a more enviable reputation than this gentleman. His birth took place on the old homestead, on the Woodbury and Morgantown road, May 28, 1822. His early education was secured in an old log schoolhouse with dirt floor and benches of split saplings, with other facilities to correspond. His parents were George W. and Phœbe (Dulton) Cook. His father, a soldier in the war of 1812, was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., and settled in Butler County about 1820. Three years later he went to Russellville and after one year went to Morgantown, and died September 12, 1839. Being a poor man, his family depended largely on their own exertions. The mother died February 2, 1865. They had three children: Mrs. Mary D. Wilson, and Mrs. Martha Sublett, both of whom, as well as their descendants, are deceased, and our subject. The last married, February 15, 1843, Mary D., only daughter of Mark Kuykendall, born May 24, 1825, in Butler County. Her father fought at the battle of New Orleans, and her grandfather, Matthew K., was a Revolutionary hero, and one of the first justices in Butler (then Logan) County. Mr. and Mrs. Cook had ten children: Mrs. Martha Elizabeth Thomas; George T. (drowned), Mrs. Mary Almeda Hines, Mrs. Laura Jane Moore, John W., Mark K., Sarah M., Beatrice V., Monroe Morgan and Hezekiah Temple. All are members of the Protestant Methodist Church. In 1844 Mr. Cook cast his first vote for James K. Polk, and voted the Democratic ticket until 1876, when he voted for Peter Cooper, and has since been a Greenbacker; he has never missed an election since his first vote. In the fall of 1875, he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the Kentucky legislature, and filled the office with honor one term. He owns 1,000 acres of good land near the Green River, between Morgantown and Woodbury. It consists of river bottom, upland, timber and plow land. He has excellent farm buildings, a large herd of stock, and all the evidences of thrift and prosperity.

JOHN W. CORDER, Butler County, was born in Allen County, Ky., March 26, 1834, and is the eldest of four children born to Benjamin R. and Malinda (Durham) Corder, both of whom were natives of Virginia and of Scotch and German descent, respectively. When only an infant, Benjamin R. Corder's parents removed from Virginia to Allen County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness. There Benjamin R. received his early education; married and engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life; in early life he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed in connection with farming for many years. His death occurred in March, 1867, in his fifty-sixth year. He and wife were life-long church members, he of the Missionary Baptist, and she of the Methodist Episcopal. His father, Thomas Corder, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the war of 1812; was slain at the battle of New Orleans; his father, William Corder, the great-grandfather of our subject, attained to the remarkable age of one hundred and fifteen years. Mrs. Malinda Corder departed this life in 1841. Her father, John Durham, was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, serving through the entire struggle of seven years. John W. Corder received a good common school education in youth, and after attaining manhood, attended a high school for a time. He was employed on his father's farm and in his blacksmith shop until he was twenty-three years old; was then

appointed constable to fill a vacancy, and afterward elected to the same office, serving about two years and a half; after that he taught school some five years. In 1864 he went to Bowling Green, where he was employed as a salesman in a dry-goods house for two years. In February, 1866, he removed to Reedyville, Butler County, where he engaged in general merchandising, continuing the same some fourteen years. During a part of that time he was also engaged in the tobacco trade, and was postmaster at that place for the whole fourteen years. In 1880, he removed to Brooklyn, Butler County, where he was engaged in merchandising for two years and then at Welch's Creek, same county, and is still so employed in connection with farming. He is also assistant postmaster at that place. In 1871, he was the Republican candidate for representative in the legislature from Butler and Edmonson Counties. In 1875 he was elected magistrate and re-elected to the same office in 1879, but soon after resigned. He was married in February 27, 1867, to Josephine Hamill, a native of Barren County, Ky.; born December 25, 1847, a daughter of James and Sarah A. (Tisdale) Hamill. Five children—three daughters and two sons—have blessed their union, all of whom are living. Their names are as follows: Mattie B., Mary I., Lester C., Willie and Ada F. Mr. Corder has been from early life a member of the Missionary Baptist Church; also a member of the Masonic fraternity, having served as W. M. of his lodge at Reedyville for a number of years; in politics he is a Republican. Mrs. Josephine Corder departed this life May 19, 1883; she was a life-long and devoted member of the Christian Church.

ZACHARY TAYLOR CORUM, Butler County, is a native of Warren County, Ky., born April 8, 1849. He remained with his parents until the age of eighteen, working on the farm. Previous to his eighteenth year he attended school for a few short terms, and had laid the foundation of the education which he has since acquired by close reading and self-culture. In 1867 he set out to make his own way in life, worked on a farm one year, then superintended farming for other parties for four years; went to Tennessee in 1872, and drove team on road two years; then traveled through Louisiana and Florida for awhile; returned and farmed in Ohio and Muhlenburgh Counties; afterward engaged in the lumber and stave business six years, in which he was successful and acquired an independence. He started in life with no capital except his own energy and business tact, and attributes much of his success to the help and encouragement of his wife, Elizabeth Turner, whom he married December 24, 1878; she is a daughter of William Turner, of Muhlenburgh County. Their union is blessed with one daughter and one son—Ethel and Elieo. Mr. Corum is a Democrat. He and Mrs. Corum are members of the Protestant Methodist Church, in which Mr. Corum is a steward. His father, Champion Corum, was born in Barren County, August 13, 1826, and on March 20, 1845, married Mary J. McKy, a daughter of John McKy, of Barren County; she survives, aged seventy-one years. He was a farmer, and died in 1882, leaving one son—Zachary T. Champion Corum, Sr., the grandfather of our subject, was a native of Virginia. He came to Kentucky in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and located in Barren County, where he resided until his death. John McKy was also a Virginian, and of Irish descent; came to Kentucky when a boy, but died in Coles County, Mo., aged seventy years.

FRANCIS M. DAUGHETY was born in Butler County, Ky., June 24, 1850, and is a son of William and Abigail (White) Daughety, natives of Butler County, Ky., and of Irish and Scotch-Irish descent. Mrs. Abigail Daughety died June 27, 1876. She was from early life a member of the Old School Baptist Church. Her father, Henry White, was a veteran of the Revolution. Henry White's parents were among the earliest pioneers of Kentucky. When Henry was about sixteen years old, the family were one day attacked by the Indians, their dwelling burned and the whole family, Henry alone excepted, massacred. He was in the field at work some distance from the house, and hence was enabled to make good his escape. One of the maternal grand-uncles of our subject, Joseph Lockston, familiarly known as "Master Jo" was also a veteran of the Revolution. During that struggle his command was for a time stationed on the Kentucky frontier, where he was one day attacked by two stalwart Indians, both of whom he succeeded in killing. Francis M. Daughety received a common school education in his youth, but has since acquired a good practical business education. On June 20, 1863, in his thirteenth year, he enlisted in Company G, Thirty-fifth Kentucky Mtd. Inf. (Federal service), with which he served for one year, or until the expiration of his term of service, being mustered out at Louisville, Ky., December, 1864. He participated in the battle of Salina Salt Works, Va., and

many lesser engagements. After his return from the army he farmed with his brother-in-law for one year, and with his brother for another year. He then bought a partially improved farm of 352 acres on Indian Camp Creek, a part of which he has since sold. Here he improved a farm, and remained until 1871, when he bought another small farm of sixty-five acres in the same neighborhood, upon which he remained only one year. In 1872 he bought the farm of 130 acres near Dexter's Mill, upon which he now resides. He now owns well-improved farms amounting to 380 acres. In June, 1884, he opened a general store at Dexter's Mill, where he is doing a thriving business. For several years he has also been quite extensively engaged in the saw-mill, lumber, log and stave business. He is now serving as constable in District No. 5. He was married in November, 1867, to Mary A. Abney, also a native of Butler County, Ky., where she was born December 7, 1852. One son and three daughters have blessed their union, all of whom are living, viz.: Hermina, Montreville, Abigail and Naoma. Mrs. Daughety is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Daughety belongs to no church. He was formerly a member of the Grange. In politics he is a Democrat.

VIRGIL M. DEWEESE was born in Butler County, Ky., February 18, 1840, and is a son of William and Elizabeth (Pitman) Deweese, the former of whom was a native of Virginia, and the latter a native of N. C., and of German and English descent respectively. When but a small boy, William Deweese emigrated with his parents from Virginia to Cumberland County, Ky., where his early education was received. While yet a young man, he removed to Butler County, Ky., where he was married and soon afterward removed to Illinois, settling near Springfield, where he bought wild land and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he remained for several years. From that place he went into the Black Hawk war, and served through the entire trouble. In one of the engagements of the war he had his horse shot under him, but immediately traded a cow to one of his comrades for another, with which he pursued the flying Indians. Soon after the war he returned to Butler County, Ky., where he bought 1,400 acres of wild land on Little Bool Creek, and subsequently improved the farm upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in 1869, in his sixtieth year. In early life he learned the carpenter trade, which he followed exclusively for several years, but after his marriage he devoted his attention mainly to farming. He was for many years a magistrate in Butler County. He and wife were members of the Baptist Church from early life. Virgil M. Deweese received a fair common school education in his youth, and was employed on his father's farm until nineteen years of age, after which he farmed on rented lands for two years. He then bought a partially improved farm on Big Reedy Creek, Butler Co. Ky., upon which he remained about three years. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service) and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until the expiration of his term of service, being mustered out with his regiment at Bowling Green, Ky., December, 1864. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Stone River, the siege of Knoxville, the siege of Atlanta, and many other lesser engagements. After his return from the army he engaged in the grocery trade at Aberdeen, continuing the same for one year, after which he engaged in the hotel and grocery business at Morgantown for some six years. In 1868, he was elected high sheriff of Butler County, Ky., and served one term of two years. In 1870, he removed to Montgomery County, Kas., in the Osage country, where he bought wild land and subsequently improved a farm upon which he remained for seven years. He then sold out and returned to Butler County, Ky., where he bought 130 acres of wild land at the mouth of Indian Camp Creek, on the Green River, and has since improved the farm upon which he now resides. To this he has added other lands, now owning a fairly improved farm of 240 acres. He was first married in 1860 to Mary P. Gayer, a native of Warren County, Ky. Mrs. Deweese departed this life in 1862. She was a devoted and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Deweese was again married in November, 1864, to Margaret Neel, a native of Butler County, Ky., where she was born in 1836. They have no children of their own but have reared two. Mrs. Deweese is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Deweese belongs to no church, but is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He also holds a membership in the Masonic Mutual Benefit Society of Kansas. In politics he is a Democrat.

ISAAC B. DEXTER was born in Ohio County, Ky., July 25, 1843, and is a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Warden) Dexter, both of whom were natives of Ohio County, Ky., and of English-German and Irish-Ital-

ian descent respectively. Benjamin Dexter was educated and married in his native county, where he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. In early life he learned the blacksmith trade, which he followed in connection with farming for many years. In about 1880 he retired from active life, but still makes his home on the old farm with his son Joseph W. He and wife have been from early life church members, he of the General and she of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Dexter was born December 19, 1806, and Mrs. Dexter the same year. One of Mr. Dexter's uncles, James Dexter, attained the unusual age of one hundred and eighteen years, and made the first violin that was ever used in Washington City. Isaac B. Dexter received a good common school education, and also attended college at Janesboro, Ill., for a time. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, soon after which he engaged in the saw-mill and lumber business, continuing the same with abundant success until 1880. He then came to Butler County, Ky., and erected a grist-mill on Indian Camp Creek, which he still owns. The mill is doing an excellent business. In the spring of 1884 he opened a general store at the same place, where he is doing a thriving business. He carries a large and well selected stock in his line. He also owns a well-improved farm in same neighborhood of 240 acres, and is quite extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Dexter is yet unmarried. In politics he was formerly a Republican, but is now identified with the National Greenback party.

JOHN B. DIAL, Butler County, Ky., was born July 7, 1850, in Warren County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and, in 1875, he removed to the southeast part of Butler County. His father, William Dial, a native of Kentucky, was born September 15, 1807, and is now living. He is the son of Thomas Dial (died in Warren County). William married Elizabeth, daughter of Bloomer and Hannah (Sawyers) McMillan, of Logan County. Their children are John B., Bloomer M., Andrew J. and Robert E. L. William Dial's first wife was Miss Bennett, and and to them were born Warren M., Orlena (Shannon), Sarah J. (Mobley), James S., Amanda (Clay), William F., Thomas M. and Mary E. (Young). John B. Dial received a common school education. He has been twice married, first, November 19, 1871, to Sarah N., daughter of William and Sarah (Young) Ewing, of Logan County (born November 19, 1852, and died July 27, 1875). To them were born Ida L. and Mattie E. His second marriage took place February 7, 1878, to Mrs. Sarah A., widow of Thomas W. Porter, and daughter of James B. and Elizabeth H. (Waddle) Taylor, of Warren County, Ky. Mr. Dial is a farmer, and has over 400 acres of well improved and productive land. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and in politics is a Democrat.

JOHN A. DOCKERY was born in Butler County, Ky., June 27, 1837, and is a son of John E. and Pauline (Foreman) Dockery, both of whom were natives of Garrard County, Ky., and of French and Irish descent, respectively. John E. Dockery was educated and married in his native county. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade, which he continued to follow in connection with farming all his life. About 1830 or 1831 he removed to Daviess County, Ky., where he remained until 1836, when he came to Butler County, Ky., and settled on Welch's Creek. There he resided until his death, which occurred February 20, 1883, in his eighty-third year. He was for several years a captain in the State militia. He and wife were for many years devoted church members, he of the Baptist and she of the Methodist Episcopal Church North. His father, George Dockery, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the Revolution, having served under Gen. Stirling during that struggle. John A. Dockery received a common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he was nineteen years of age, after which he farmed a part of the home place on his own account for some two years. He then engaged in the grocery trade at Morgantown, where he remained about two years, after which he again engaged in farming. In the spring of 1865 he removed to Woodbury, Butler Co., Ky., where he was engaged in the saloon, distilling and grocery business in connection with farming for about three years. In the spring of 1868 he removed to Posey County, Ind., where he was engaged in farming and the shingle business for some four years. In 1872 he removed to Union County, Ky., where he farmed about one year, and then removed to Webster County, Ky., remaining only a few months, when he went to Henderson County, Ky., where he remained about nine months. In December, 1874, he returned to Butler County, Ky., where he has since resided and been engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1862 he was elected deputy sheriff of Butler County, and was re-elected in 1864, but resigned the following year. He was married September 11, 1860, to Mary E. Whitten, a native of Warren County, Ky.

Eight children have been born to them, seven of whom are still living, viz.: Dora A., Edmona F., Underwood A., Basil R., Mary P., Theodore E. and Lule G. Mr. Dockery and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics Mr. Dockery is a Democrat.

FRANCIS A. DOOLIN, farmer, Butler County, was born in that county, October 3, 1840. His early advantages were such as the common schools of the country afforded. He was reared on the farm, and at farming he has met with marked success since starting for himself at the age of twenty-five, at which time he married Miss Polly, the eldest daughter of John and Sally Rone. The result of this union is five children: James E., Adam E., Sally M., John W., Francis E. Mr. Doolin's parents were George and Mary E. (Pendley) Doolin, the former of whom was born in March, 1818, and was a well-to-do farmer, a native of Butler County, and an earnest Christian gentleman, a member of the Baptist Church, and occupied during his life several important county offices, among which was that of county assessor. He was a man of strict integrity and great industry. He died in 1877; his wife died in 1841. Subject's paternal grandfather, John Doolin, came from Georgia, and was one of the first ettlers of Butler County. His maternal grandfather, Austin Pendley, came from North Carolina and settled in Butler County in an early day. Our subject is the owner of 500 acres of excellent farm land, on which he has a neat and comfortable house. In politics he is a Greenbacker.

THOMAS Mc. DORAN, M. D., was born in Elizabethtown, Hardin Co., Ky., June 4, 1849, and is the eldest of seven children born to Reuben Bennett and Lucinda (McDonald) Doran, the former of whom was a native of Hart and the latter of LaRue County, Ky., both of Irish descent. Reuben B. Doran received his early education in his native county. While yet a young man he removed to LaRue County, Ky., where he was married, and engaged in agricultural pursuits for many years. Later he removed to Greenbush, Ill., where he was engaged in merchandising for a time, and afterward removed to Galesburg, Ill., where he followed the livery and teaming business for one year. He then engaged in farming and coal mining in the same State for another year, when he returned to Hart County, Ky. At the breaking out of the late civil war, he enlisted in the Confederate service, and served under Gen. John A. Morgan until his death, which occurred during that General's retreat from Bowling Green to Nashville in the early part of 1862, in his thirty-third year. He served as high sheriff of LaRue County, Ky., under the old constitution, for one term. He and wife were members of the Christian Church. Thomas Mc. Doran received a good education in early life at the common schools and at the State University of Kentucky, at Lexington. He was employed on the farm until he was sixteen years old, after which he spent some three years visiting in the West. He then returned to Hardin County, Ky., where he was engaged in teaching vocal music, in connection with farming, for several years. He commenced the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. S. N. Willis, of Pineyville, Hardin Co., Ky., and graduated from the Louisville Medical College, with the class of 1881–82. In the spring of the same year he located at Brooklyn, Butler Co., Ky., where he has since practiced his profession with excellent success, and is securing a large and lucrative practice. The Doctor commenced life without a dollar, but by his untiring industry and energy has secured for himself a place in the front rank of his profession. He was married March 24, 1873, to Noah Ann English, also a native of Hardin County, Ky., born in 1851, a daughter of Noah and Anna (Johnson) English. Six children blessed their union, five of whom are living: Lottie C., Beulah, Lucinda, Mary E. and Frank. The Doctor and wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM L. DURKEE, Butler County, was born in Dalton, Mass., March 13, 1832. His father, Amasa Durkee, was of Scotch parentage, and for many years a boot and shoe dealer in Dalton, Mass.; he died in 1873, aged seventy-five years. The mother, Mary (Lester) Durkee, was of English extraction; she died in 1840, leaving eight children: Sarah, Mary, John W., Henry S., James M., William L., Orpha E. and Emily A. After the death of his mother William L. Durkee remained with his father until the age of fourteen years, then lived with William Sprague four years, after which he was employed in a handle factory in Monson, Mass., for two years; later he leased some land and farmed for five years, and within those five years married Nancy M. Beebe, of Monson, Mass. They have been blessed with two children: Mary A. (deceased), and George A. After marriage Mr. Durkee moved to Sandusky, Ohio, where he was made foreman in the Woolworth Handle Manufactory, a position which he

held for a year, then took up painting, which he followed until 1873, since which he has been foreman in the Woolworth Manufacturing Company's shops at Mound City, Ill., St. Louis, Mo., and Woodbury and Rochester, Ky., and has been employed by the same company in the same business for the last twelve years. Mr. Durkee is, politically, a Democrat, but attends to business rather than politics; he is a member of the order of G. T. and of A. M. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he holds the office of steward.

STEPHEN DAVENPORT EASLEY, Butler County, was born January 21, 1811, in Halifax County, Va., where he grew to manhood; in 1833, he removed to Smith County, Tenn., and in 1850, located in the southern part of Butler County, Ky., where he has since resided. His father, John Easley, a native of Halifax County, a soldier in the war of 1812, died in Butler County in 1853, at the age of seventy-one years. He was the son of Robert Easley, of Virginia, who died in 1814. John Easley married Susan W., daughter of Stephen and Mary (Adams) Jones, of Person County, N. C. (she died in 1833, aged about fifty years). From this union sprang Mary J. (Ragland), Stephen D., Nancy W. (Thomas), Sarah A. (Farmer) and Susan W. (Noland). In youth Stephen D. received but a common school education, but by reading and study has acquired a good fund of useful information. September 3, 1835, he married Mahala G., daughter of Champion T. and Elizabeth (Jones) Thomas, of Smith County, Tenn. (born February 25, 1820), and to them have been born Susan E. (Turner), Eliza G. (deceased), Thomas H., Mary C. (Ragland), William B., Sarah A. F. (deceased), Martha H. (deceased), Othelia V., John J. (deceased), and Stephen F. Mr. Easley is a farmer, owning 165 acres of well improved land, on which is grown corn, wheat, oats and tobacco. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. For more than fifty years he has been an active Methodist. In politics he was a Whig during the existence of that party, but of late has acted with the Democrats.

HENRY ELDER was born in Grayson County, Ky., February 21, 1845, and is a son of William and Frances (Sirls) Elder, the former of whom was a native of Grayson County, and the latter of Logan County, Ky. They were of English and Irish descent, respectively. William Elder was educated and married in his native county, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. He was also engaged for several years in the distilling business in connection with farming. His death occurred in April, 1869, in his fifty-fifth year. His father, Thomas Elder, was one of the earliest pioneers of Grayson County, Ky., having moved to that county from Virginia in the latter part of the last century. Henry Elder received only a limited education in youth, but has, since he became a man, by his own exertions, acquired an excellent practical business education. He was employed on his father's farm until he was seventeen years old. He then came to Butler County, Ky., where he was employed as a laborer on a farm for some two years, after which he bought a half interest in a saw and grist-mill, at Brooklyn, on Welch's Creek, continuing the mill business, in connection with farming, for two years. After which he kept a hotel and farmed at the same place for three years. In the fall of 1870, he rented a farm two miles and a half below Aberdeen, on the Green River, where he remained for four years. In the fall of 1874, he bought 160 acres of wild land, one mile and a half below Aberdeen, moved into a log-cabin and improved the farm on which he now resides, which is one of the best improved farms in the county. In 1876, he and his brother, Perry, bought jointly 99 acres of timbered lands adjoining his home place, when he engaged in the lumber business, running logs down the Green River to the Evansville market. In 1878, he took in a partner in the lumber business, viz.: J. H. Moore; this partnership continued one year. In the fall of 1879, he went into partnership in the lumber and stave business with C. W. Neel, continuing the business with abundant success until the spring of 1883; since which time, and for some time before, he has been the agent of Messrs. H. & B. Ahlering, of Evansville, Ind., buying logs in the Green River country at a salary of $1,000 per annum. Mr. Elder commenced life a poor boy, but by honesty, integrity, industry and economy, he has amassed a handsome fortune, being now one of the wealthy men of the county. He was married, May 9, 1865, to Emily J. Galloway, also a native of Grayson County, Ky., born July 20, 1840; she is a daughter of Smith and Phœbe (Deweese) Galloway. Mr. Elder and wife are firm believers in the Christian religion, but do not belong to any church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having held various official positions in his lodge. In politics he is a stanch Republican.

MASON EMBRY, Sr., Butler County, was born June 26, 1826, in Madison County, Ky., and, in 1833, removed with his parents

to the northeast portion of Butler County, locating on the place where he now resides. His father, Cader Embry, a native of North Carolina, was born in 1778; removed with his parents to Madison County, Ky., and was long a minister of the gospel, and organized the first Christian Church in Butler County; he died on this place, January 24, 1848. He was the son of William Embry, of North Carolina, who died about 1840, aged about eighty years. His father was William Embry. Cader Embry married Frances, daughter of William and Sally Sebastian, of Madison County (born in 1785, died July 3, 1862). From their union sprang Golson, Sallie (Forman), Fannie (Maxey), Wiley, Wilford, Nancy (Phelps), Allie (Dockery), Patsey (Embry), Frankie (Dockery), Amanda (Embry), Cader, John, Esquire and Mason, Sr. (subject). In youth our subject procured but a limited education at the old field schools of the country, but has since by application obtained a business education. He has been twice married: first, September 12, 1843, to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Susan (Coy) Embry, of Butler County (born July 31, 1827, died April 18, 1864), and to whom were born Jesse H., Cader S., Paradine (Dockery), Adeline (Embry), Cynthie (deceased), Harlan, Orran and Wheeler (deceased. September 18, 1864, Mr. Embry married Mrs. Emily Small, daughter of Phillip and Eunice (Armitage) Zagler (born in Pennsylvania, September 9, 1836). This union has been blessed by the birth of Alice (Taylor), Adney, Cletus, Rufus, Eugene, Gauda and Daisy. Mr. Mason has always been a successful farmer, owning 455 acres of well improved and productive land. He is running a wool-carding machine; is also dealing largely in live stock. He is an active member of the Christian Church, of which he was long clerk.

MALACHI EMBRY was born in Butler County, May 26, 1838, and is the fifth child in a family of eight children born to Wiley and Eliza (Bolton) Embry, the former of whom was a native of Garrard County, Ky., and the latter of Buckingham, County, Va. They were of English and Scotch-Irish descent respectively. Wiley Embry was educated and married in his native county, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits for many years; in 1831, removed with his wife and family to Butler County, Ky., and bought wild land on the waters of Welch's Creek, where he subsequently improved the farm upon which he resided until his death, April 11, 1879, in his seventy-second year; he was one of the noted hunters of the Kentucky frontier, having frequently killed as many as thirty-eight deer in a week, besides wolves and other game; was a life-long and devoted church member, first of the Baptist and afterward of the Christian Church, and was for over forty years a regularly ordained preacher. Mrs. Eliza Embry's death occurred October 16, 1852, in her forty-third year. She was also a devoted member of the Christian Church. Malachi Embry received a very fair education at the early subscription schools, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority; then bought 106 acres of wild land near the old homestead, where he has since improved the farm upon which he still resides, and to which he afterward added about 1,000 acres, a part of which he deeded to his children, but still owns a well improved farm of some 600 acres. He is decidedly the largest tobacco grower in Butler County, and has also been extensively engaged in the stave, log and lumber business in connection with farming. In 1865, he was elected deputy sheriff for that part of Butler County lying north of the Green River, to fill the unexpired term of J. A. Dockery, and was re-elected to the same office in 1866. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company G, Twelfth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (Federal service), and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until April, 1863, when he was discharged on account of disability, resulting from a severe wound in the knee. He was married August 8, 1859, to Frances Phelps, also a native of Butler County, Ky.; born March 16, 1841, a daughter of James and Nancy (Embry) Phelps, and a twin sister of Mrs. Nancy Duke. Eleven children were the fruit of this union, nine of whom—four sons and five daughters—are yet living. The names of the children are as follows: William W., Mary E. (deceased), Olivia E. Embry, Sarah Byers, Ulysses S. Grant, Nancy E., James O., Eudora A., Estil O., Cleopatra and Effie L. (deceased). Mr. Embry belongs to no church, but is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was formerly a member of the Grange. He is also a member of Perry Campbell Post, G. A. R., of Caneyville, Grayson County, Ky. Mrs. Embry and the three eldest children are members of the Christian Church. In politics Mr. Embry is a Republican.

JESSE H. EMBRY, Butler County, was born January 31, 1845, on Welch's Creek, in this county, where he now resides (for ancestry see Mason Embry's sketch). Jesse H. enlisted in Company K, Fifty-second Kentucky (Federal) Mounted Infantry in 1863, and remained in the service of his

country until the spring of 1865. July 19, 1866, he was married to Martha, daughter of Bennett and Martha (Green) Bratcher of Grayson County (born December 29, 1847). To them have been born Tempy Florence, Matella Ellen, Martilla, Carless, Atlas, Rosetta, Jacob and Esau (twins), both deceased, and Lula. Mr. Embry is a farmer, and owns 384 acres of fertile land, well improved and in a good state of cultivation; he also owns a saw and grist-mill. He has served as assessor in the north end of Butler County for eight years. He is a member of the Christian church, and in politics a Republican.

WILLIAM J. FERGUSON, farmer, was born in Butler County, July 7, 1844. His parents were John and Nancy (Hinly) Ferguson; the former a native of Virginia, born in 1796, and removed to Kentucky in 1820; the latter was also a native of Virginia and came to Kentucky in 1828. John Ferguson was married twice; first to Jennie Gray, by whom he had eight children, only three of whom are now living. His second wife was Nancy Hinly, who was the mother of ten children, of whom William is the eldest, and who was married March 9, 1869, to Miss S. J. Atkins, eldest daughter of Luke Atkins. She was born in Eastern Kentucky in 1840. This union has been blessed with three children: Bivian Reed, Maggie, Sada A. Mr. Ferguson is the owner of 100 acres of land near the Barren River, farm buildings, stock, etc. He and his family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His father died December 8, 1882, and his mother still lives in Butler County.

W. H. FLENER, Butler County. In the early part of 1791–92, four Flener brothers emigrated from Virginia; two of them, Adam and another brother, settled in Kentucky, and the other two in Indiana, then the Northwest Territory. From these four brothers all of the name in Indiana and Kentucky have descended. William H. Flener was born in Butler County, Kentucky, December 28, 1836, and is the eldest of six children, born to Wesley and Caroline B. (Romans) Flener, both of whom were natives of Butler County and of German and English descent respectively. Wesley Flener was educated and married in his native county, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred December 25, 1880, in his sixty-fifth year. He and his wife were from early life members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he officiated for many years as a class leader. His father, Adam Flener, Jr., the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran in the war of 1812, having served under Gen. Jackson at New Orleans. William H. Flener received a limited common school education in youth, but has since acquired through his own efforts, an excellent practical business education. He was employed on the home farm until he was eighteen years old, after which he bought a partially improved farm on Indian Camp Creek in Butler County, Ky., upon which he remained some two or three years, when he bought another farm in the same neighborhood, upon which he remained another two years. He then bought an interest in his grandfather Romans' farm, upon which he resided about two years. Since then he has owned and lived upon several different places in the same neighborhood. In 1865 he commenced to learn the miller's trade, and has since that time been engaged in both the saw and grist-mill business for several years, most of the time in connection with farming in Butler and Ohio Counties, Ky. In 1875 he bought the farm of 200 acres near Flener, upon which he now resides, a part of which he has since sold. In 1879 he was appointed deputy county clerk for that part of Butler County lying northeast of the Green River, which office he yet holds. He was married March 9, 1855, to Elizabeth A. Kesinger, a native of Ohio County, where she was born December 13, 1834. Twelve children blessed their union, of whom—four sons and three daughters—are living: Comodore, Caroline B. Bratcher, John W., Survire, Ida M., Pleasant H. and Robert E. Mrs. Flener is and has been for many years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Flener belongs to no church or secret order, but holds to the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Republican.

NAPOLEON FLENER was born in Butler County, Ky., April 19, 1837, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Flener, both of whom were natives of Kentucky, and of German descent. John Flener was educated and married in Butler County, Ky., where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. He was for a time school commissioner of Butler County, and also served as constable. His death occurred September 30, 1874, in his sixty-fifth year. He and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church North; his father, Moses Flener, was born in Virginia, but removed with his parents to southwestern Kentucky, when only a lad about ten years old. Here he received a limited education, was married, and engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. His

father, the great-grandfather of our subject, Adam Flener, was killed by the Indians at Dripping Springs in 1794 or 1795. Napoleon Flener, the subject of this sketch, received such an education as the schools of the Kentucky frontier afforded in his youth. He has always resided on the old homestead, where he was born, a part of which he now owns. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service), and served with his regiment in all its marches and engagements until July 30, 1864, when he was detailed for service with the supply train of the Twenty-third Army Corps, remaining until November 29, 1864, when he was relieved, and was mustered out at Bowling Green, Ky., December 16, 1864, by reason of expiration of his term of service. He was elected justice of the peace for the Fifth District Butler County, Ky., in May, 1883, which office he yet holds. He was married January 11, 1858, to Nancy A. Shultz, a native of Ohio County, Ky. Eight children blessed their union, seven of whom are yet living, viz.: Mary E., Martha, Montreville, Huston P., Warren E., Oscar LaRue and Fannie A. Mr. Flener belongs to no church or secret order. Mrs. Flener is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics Mr. Flener is a stanch Republican.

VEACHEL FLENER was born in Butler County, Ky., December 2, 1847, and is a son of George W. and Siney G. (Romans) Flener, both of whom were natives of Butler County, Ky., and of German and English descent. respectively. George W. Flener was educated and married in his native county; he first bought wild land on Welch's Creek, Butler Co., Ky., where he subsequently improved the farm, upon which he resided all his life. He was for a time engaged in both merchandising and grist and saw-milling in connection with farming. He inherited his father's (Moses Flener) farm, and continued to add to his real estate from time to time until he was the owner of farms amounting to some 700 acres. At the breaking out of the late civil war he sympathized with the Southern cause, went South, and enlisted in the Confederate service, and participated in the battles of Fort Sumter and the first Bull Run. In the fall of 1861 he returned to Kentucky; his death occurred shortly after. His widow is still living, and has been from early life a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Veachel Flener received a common school education in youth, and has since, by his own exertions, acquired a very fair practical business education. After his father's death the care and support of a widowed mother and several younger children devolved upon him. In June, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service), remaining two months, but was never mustered. In August of the same year he enlisted in Company I, Fifty-second Kentucky Mounted Infantry (Federal service), and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until the close of the war, being mustered out at Bowling Green, Ky., March, 1865. After his return from the army he was engaged in the grocery trade on Welch's and Indian Camp Creeks for some two years, after which he farmed for about three years. In 1870 he removed to Flenersville, of which place he was the founder and proprietor; here he opened a general country store and has continued the business ever since. For several years he has been extensively engaged in the saw-mill, log and lumber business, live-stock trade and agricultural pursuits, now owning a well-improved farm of 207 acres. He was postmaster at Flenersville for a time, and also held the office of constable for some three years. He was the candidate of his party for assessor on the north side of the river in 1878, and was beaten by only seven votes. He was married December 27, 1866, to Anthaline Flener, also a native of Butler County, Ky., where she was born December 2, 1848. Three children have blessed their union, viz.: George W. (deceased), Finetie and Cornelius. Mrs. Flener is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Flener belongs to no church or secret order. In politics he was first a Republican; for many years past has been identified with the Democratic party.

BLUIT FLENER was born in Butler County, Ky., January 3, 1848, and is one of twins born to Andrew J. and Easter J. (Romans) Flener, both of whom were natives of Butler County, and of German and Irish descent respectively. Andrew J. Flener was educated and married in his native county of Butler, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. He was associated with the Home Guards on various occasions during the late civil war, and was a stanch Union man. His death occurred March 14, 1883, in his sixty-ninth year. He was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he officiated as exhorter. Bluit Flener is a twin brother of Worth Flener; received a fair common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty-four years old. His father then gave him 123 acres of unimproved

land near the old homestead in Flenersville Precinct, Butler County, where he has since improved the farm, upon which he now resides. The farm is now in a fair state of cultivation. Mr. Flener was married, December 11, 1873, to Paulina Gary, a native of Grayson County, Ky. Two sons and three daughters have blessed their union, viz.: John J., Idina, Baliss G., Jannie and Minnie. In politics Mr. Flener is a Republican.

WORTH FLENER was born in Butler County, Ky., January 3, 1848, and is one of ten children born to Andrew J. and Easter J. (Romans) Flener, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. Worth Flener is a twin brother of Bluit Flener. He received a fair common school education, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then farmed a part of the homestead on shares for three years, after which his father gave him 125 acres of wild land in the neighborhood of the old homestead in Flenersville Precinct, Butler County, where he has since improved a farm, upon which he yet resides. The farm is now in a good state of cultivation. He was married August 2, 1869, to Sallie J. Romans, also a native of Butler County, Ky. She was born August 17, 1849, and is a daughter of Miles W. and Nancy A. (Flener) Romans. To Mr. and Mrs. Flener have been born four sons and three daughters, viz.: Charlotte, Dora, Millard, Julian N., Paradine A., Reed and Lonnie. In politics Mr. Flener is a Republican.

"AUNT FRANKIE" FLOWERS, Butler County. In nearly every community one occasionally meets a person whose checkered life, filled with such varied experiences, renders the person an object of interest. Such an one is the remarkable lady who is the subject of this sketch. She was born near Berry's Lick, April 2, 1807, and received a fair English education. She is the eldest of a family of eight children, whose parents were John and Nancy (Read) Ferguson. While she was still quite young her father died, and her mother soon after became blind, leaving the care of the large family to fall upon this young girl. She very early became self-reliant, and was soon the sole support of her widowed mother and family. All kinds of work devolved upon her, and she became as expert in chopping, sawing, mowing and plowing as any man, besides perfecting herself in all the mysteries of woman's work. She made sugar in the woods and exchanged it for groceries; has always done her own milling; hauled saw-logs; woven twenty-four yards of heavy tow cloth day after day. In fact, has done both man's and woman's work on the farm, and has probably done more manual labor than any living person in Kentucky. On the 17th of May, 1831, she married Mark H. Flowers, a North Carolinian by birth, but who removed to Tennessee in his boyhood, and there received his early training. They had eight children, only one of whom, Mrs. Elizabeth Carr, is now living. "Aunt Frankie" comes of good old revolutionary stock, four grand-uncles on her father's side and three on her mother's having been engaged in that struggle. The Berrys, Carsons, Porters and Reads of Butler County are relatives. Capt. George Berry, who received from the government a grant of 4,000 acres of land for services rendered in the Revolution, was a grand-uncle. Her father was in the war of 1812, and distinguished himself at the battle of Tippecanoe. In the late war she and her husband were firm Unionists, and were active in feeding and sheltering soldiers, and their house has been, and is still, a stopping place for people from all sections, from New York to Texas and from Main to California. One incident of war times is well known and often repeated: As a company of soldiers was passing her house, she mounted her horse, took command of the company, ordered the boys to "single file," and with an overflowing basket of provisions, rode along the line and fed every man of them. In this, and all other circumstances where large hearted sympathy and practical benevolence were necessary, Aunt Frankie has never been found wanting. But while all esteem her good will, there are few who would care to incur her displeasure. At one time a man was preparing to start a distillery in her neighborhood. Being a stanch temperance advocate, she proceeded to raise a company of fifty women to destroy the still house. The information of this reaching the ears of the would-be distiller, he dared not go on with the enterprise, and the idea was abandoned. She is also known as a fine botanist and herb practitioner; the number of those who have been cured of various diseases by her simple remedies are numbered by scores and hundreds. She and her husband are members of the Presbyterian Church, she having joined the old Presbyterian Church in 1840.

HON. JAMES MONROE FORGY is the second of eight children born to Samuel C. and Elizabeth C. (Scott) Forgy, who were natives of Logan County, married in 1818, and who are both deceased. Both paternal and maternal grandfathers came from South Carolina. His grandfather, James Forgy,

was married in Fort Sumter, and was a soldier in the patriot army in the war of Independence. He married Rebecca Haws, and in 1792, removed to the northern part of Logan County, then a wilderness. There he reared a large family, and there he is buried. Hon. J. M. Forgy was born in the southwest part of Butler County, June 23, 1820, where he received his early education, and remained until the age of sixteen, when, his father dying, he removed with his mother to Coles County, Ill., where he completed his education in the public schools and in Lane Seminary near Quincy. At the completion of his studies he commenced teaching, in 1847, in the public schools of Illinois; soon after this, however, he returned to Butler County, where he resumed the profession of teaching, which he followed with marked success, teaching in public and private schools, and was the first principal of the Butler County Seminary at Morgantown. In 1862, he was elected county school superintendent, and with an interval of two terms continued in the same office fourteen years. In 1874 he was elected to the office of county judge, which position he retained four years. Subsequently he has been examiner for the county, and has also been devoting much time to the business of pension agent. Soon after his return to Kentucky, the Judge was united in marriage with Mary Ann, the daughter of Clement Read, of Butler County, by whom he had eight children: James R., residing in Texas; Elizabeth; Alice, wife of Francis Read, also in Texas; Moses Alexander, in Texas; Clarence; William A., a druggist; Finis M., a teacher; Minnie E., now in Texas. Judge Forgy has been closely identified with the history of Butler County, both in educational and political affairs, since 1848, and has always been a Republican in politics. He and his family are connected with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

DR. MOSES H. FUQUA, Butler County, was born October 27, 1831, in the south part of Logan County, where he grew to manhood. In 1868 he removed to Morgantown, where he remained three years, when he located on his present place near Martin's Spring, in the south part of Butler County. His father, Samuel Fuqua, a native of Buckingham County, Va., removed to Logan County, Ky., in 1826, where he died in 1861 at the age of sixty-five years. He was the son of Moses Fuqua, of Virginia, and of Welsh descent. Samuel Fuqua married Lavina P., daughter of Robert Baker, of Logan County, who died in 1860. Their offspring were Dr. Moses H., Elizabeth A. (Collier), Mary E. (Watson), Sarah E., Joseph B., Samuel S., George R., Vinnie (Harvey), Udora (Kadier), and Zachary T. Dr. Fuqua obtained a good English education, with a knowledge of Latin and Greek; he is a student and a great reader, and possesses a mind well stored with useful information. He was married December 28, 1870, to Mary M. Furguson, of Butler County, born July 1, 1849. They have the following children: George H., born October 6, 1871; Lavina, February 5, 1873; Samuel B., June 10, 1877; and Nora Z., October 12, 1882. In 1853, Dr. Fuqua commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Thomas Grubles, of Russellville, with whom he remained two years, and in the winter of 1854–55, he attended lectures at the Nashville (Tenn.) Medical College; in 1857 he entered into partnership with Dr. Beauchamp, of Logan County, and continued with him for two years; he then practiced in Auburn for two years, and in 1862 he was a refugee from Kentucky for a considerable time. In 1868 he commenced practice at Morgantown, and in 1871 located where he now lives, where he has practiced successfully ever since. Dr. Fuqua is also engaged in farming, having 200 acres of well improved land in good condition, and in a high state of cultivation. He is identified with the Democratic party.

SCOTT GALLOWAY was born in Grayson County, Ky., December 18, 1848, and is a son of Smith and Phœbe (Deweese) Galloway, both of whom were natives of Grayson County, and of English descent. Smith Galloway was educated and married in his native county, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred in the latter part of 1849. He and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Scott Galloway received a fair education at the common schools in his youth. He remained on the home farm with his mother until he was ten years old, after which he made his home with Ferdinand W. Pirtle, of Ohio County, Ky., until he was sixteen years old. He then came to Butler County, Ky., where he was employed as a laborer on a farm until 1869, after which he engaged in farming on his own account, some three miles below Aberdeen on the Green River, and has been so employed in the same neighborhood ever since, with the exception of one year, when he went to Kansas on a prospecting tour, accomplishing the entire journey with an ox team; he has also followed the carpenter trade to some extent in connection with farming. He was married September 26, 1872, to Almeda Shultz, a native of Ohio County, Ky.; she was born September 20,

1853, and is a daughter of Thias and Mary A. (Shepard) Shultz. Six children have blessed their union, five of whom, three sons and two daughters, are living: Mattie C., Oliver T., Charles H., Ora E., Fannie S. (deceased), and Roy. Mrs. Galloway is a consistent member of the Baptist Church; Mr. Galloway belongs to no church, but holds to the doctrine of the Baptist faith. In politics he is a Republican.

J. WESLEY GOODMAN, superintendent of the poor farm, was born in Rochester District, Butler County, December 9, 1839, and reared on a farm. At the age of twenty-one he commenced farming, with nothing but his brave heart and willing hands. January 2, 1861, he married Martha N., the eldest daughter of William H. Simmonds. Mr. and Mrs. Goodman are the parents of five children: Eliza Jane, wife of Alexander Hale; Lilly Belle, wife of Leroy Day; A. Lincoln; Mollie; Benjamin Butler. Mr. Goodman took charge of the poor-house farm in December, 1884. This farm is situated on the Morgantown and Russellville high road, near the former town. Mr. Goodman has never missed to vote at the elections, and always with the Republican party. He has several times held important offices in the county of Butler, among them constable two terms and deputy sheriff two terms. This position he still holds. Mr. Goodman is the eldest of six children living. Elijah entered the Union army, Twenty-third Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, and died in 1865, in the Zollicoffer hospital, Nashville, Tenn. Mrs. Goodman's father was the first and only man in his voting district that voted for A. Lincoln in the first campaign.

MOSES P. GOTT was born July 29, 1824, in Warren County, Ky., where he grew to manhood and lived until 1857, when he removed to Reedyville, Butler County, where he has since resided. In 1862, he entered Company A, Twelfth Kentucky (Federal) Cavalry, as first lieutenant, in which service he remained twelve months. His father, Jonathan F. Gott, a native of Virginia, was born in 1798; removed with his parents to Warren County, Ky., in 1807, where he died in 1854. He was the son of Sutton Gott, of Virginia, who ran away at the age of fifteen years, and was in the battle of Yorktown; was long a Methodist minister, and died about 1850, aged over eighty years. Jonathan F. (subject's father) married Elizabeth, daughter of Morris and Prudie (Doty) Phillips. Their children are Prudie (Smith), subject, Farmer S., Morris W., and Elizabeth J. (Walker). Moses P. procured a fair English education in youth and taught school four terms. He has been married four times; first, in 1847, to Sarah E., daughter of Thomas Mansfield, of Barren County (born in 1826, died in 1868) and to them were born Jonathan (deceased), Thomas, Elizabeth (Davis), Matilda (Dwyer), Harriet (Logsden), and Sarah A. (Childers). His second marriage was in 1870, to Bettie Rector, of Warren County (died in 1874). His third marriage was in 1876 to Mrs. Drusilla Elder, *nee* Smith, of Butler County (died in 1877). His last marriage took place in 1878 to Mrs. Mary A. Palmore (*nee* Rone) of Warren County. Mr. Gott served as magistrate and member of the court of claims in Butler County for eight years. In 1871, he commenced merchandising at Reedyville, which he continued eighteen months. In 1876, he again engaged in general merchandising, in which he has met with success. He is also engaged in farming, owning 3,500 acres of land, 1,000 acres of which are well improved, and in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, also a member of the Christian Church, and in politics a Democrat.

GARRETT GRAHAM, Butler County, was born February 15, 1836, in the southern part of this county, and is a son of John Graham, who was born in North Carolina; came with his parents to Butler County in early childhood, where he died in 1862, at the age of fifty-two years. His father was Garrett Graham, of North Carolina. John Graham married Susan, daughter of John and Catherine (Cox) Cohron, of this county. Their children are as follows: Garrett (subject), Mary (Orange), James, Elizabeth (Coley), John, Virgil, Esther A., Adaline (Oliver), Charles W., Robert and Millard F. Garrett Graham was married May 19, 1859, to Serilda P., daughter of Paul and Catherine (Graham) Ferguson of this county, born February 22, 1840. They had born to them the following children: Mary J. (deceased), Susan C. (deceased), Virginia M. (Sims), John V., Charles M., Laura A., Alonzo R. (deceased), Finis A. and Carlie C. In 1865 Mr. Graham enlisted in Company M, Seventeenth Kentucky (Federal) Cavalry, and remained in the service until peace was restored. His health was injured in the army, and he is now a confirmed invalid. Three of his brothers also served in the army. Mr. Graham is a farmer and owns 215 acres of land well improved. The family are members of the Methodist Church.

FELIX GRAY, Butler County, was born December 23, 1818, in the brick house where

he now resides, in the southeast part of Butler County. His father was Charles Gray, a native of Appomattox County, Va., born in 1776, and removed to Boyle County, Ky., when a young man, and to Butler County in 1809, where he died in 1830. He was the son of Charles Gray, Sr., a native of Ireland. The mother was Susanna Bilbo, a daughter of William and Sally (Bugg) Bilbo, of Boyle County, who was born in a fort in that county in 1786. She died in 1861. She was the mother of seven children, viz.: Bradford, Jane, John, Curran, subject, Hickman and Tabitha. Felix Gray's education was limited, but he has been a reader and a student, and is well posted upon the current topics of the time. He originated and is a director in the Morgantown Deposit Bank, which commenced business in September, 1880, and has met with encouraging success. He has never been married, but with his sisters is living on the old homestead. Mr. Gray is a farmer and owns 200 acres of fine land well improved. Politically he is a stalwart Republican.

E. C. GUEST is a son of John I. and Eleanor (Catlin) Guest, who were natives of Connecticut, and married in Albany, N. Y., where Ebenezer C. was born Jan. 6, 1815. Their ancestors were of English and French extraction, and immigrated to America some time before the war of 1776. E. C. was two years old when his father died, and he remained with his mother, attending school when he arrived at a proper age, and assisting in the support of his mother. At the age of twenty he joined a regiment of New York Volunteers, with the purpose of joining Papineau in the Canadian rebellion, but the regiment was disbanded before entering into active service. Young Guest then joined a "Band of Americans" and assisted in the destruction of British vessels: the "Sir Robert Peel" on Lake Champlain, and the "British Queen" on Lake Ontario, in retaliation for the loss of the "Caroline," which was burned by the British on the Niagara River. Immediately thereafter Mr. Guest engaged with a clock manufacturing company, and went on a collecting tour through the South and West for two or three years. He, in 1837, married Esther, daughter of Major Joseph Evans, of Barren County, Ky., who died in 1858, leaving two children, one of whom is living, one son having died from small-pox when a young man. In 1843 Mr. Guest settled in Russellville, Ky., and engaged in the stove and tinware trade; sold out in 1846 and removed to Rochester, Butler County, and went into the tobacco trade. Next year he joined the regiment called the "Tennessee Tigers," for the Mexican war. The government refused to enlist them, and they returned home. Mr. G. continued in the tobacco trade and in 1853 invested heavily, and through a depreciation in the market value, lost about $16,000. In the next year he put his son in business, and sold out his own interest to a partner, who went into bankruptcy, by which Mr. Guest lost $8,000. He next (in 1858) suffered by fire the loss of his dwelling, warehouse and store, including stock of goods and tobacco. He immediately rebuilt and continued the traffic, to which he added the hoop-pole and stave trade. At the beginning of the civil war Mr. Guest took his position in favor of neutrality, and consequently could not procure goods for his trade and was forced to suspend business. He then recruited a company of 110 men for State service, but before he could procure arms for them from the government, about eighty of the company joined the Federal army, and the company was disbanded. Mr. Guest, in 1863, married Mary Taylor, of Barren County, Ky. She departed this life in 1872, leaving one son, Eben C. She at her death left her household affairs in charge of an aged woman, who was a slave to Robert Todd. Mr. Guest is a Royal Arch Mason, in Russellville Chapter, No. 8, and a Democrat, but was an "Old Line Whig." He believes in free thought in religious matters, and is highly respected as a man and citizen by all who know him.

HON. B. L. D. GUFFY, attorney and counsellor at law and county judge, Morgantown, Butler County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., December 24, 1832, and in his infancy his parents, James and Malinda (Jamison) Guffy, removed to Logan County, where our subject received a good common school education, and subsequently attended the Glasgow College, then under the principalship of Prof. D. C. Nutting. In the fall of 1854 he removed to Butler County, where he taught a district school, and commenced the study of law. He settled in Morgantown in 1857. His practice at first being insufficient, he often worked as a day laborer at 60 cents a day, boarding himself. In 1856 he studied law with J. J. Harrison, of Hartford, and in the autumn of the same year he was admitted to the bar. May 28, 1857, he was married to Miss M. A. Munroe, of Ohio County, by whom he has nine children: Estil D. Guffy (an attorney at law, Hartford, Ky.), Luella (wife of John M. Carson, Morgantown), Olive, Speed, Stella, Cora, Bayless L., Mabel Clare and Lilly Dale. Judge

Guffy first received the appointment of deputy assessor, subsequently filled the office of police judge for the town of Morgantown, and later, in 1860, became assistant marshal, and took the census. In 1862 he was elected judge for the county of Butler, which office he held continuously for eight years, and was again elected in 1878 and 1882. The last two times he was elected on the Greenback ticket, and is probably now the only county judge in office elected by this party in Kentucky. His father was a gentleman of liberal education, and followed farming as an occupation, and school teaching, and died in 1862. His mother was Malinda Jamison, who died in 1857. They were the parents of nine children, of whom the judge was the youngest. His eldest sister was the wife of Lieut.-Gov. Hardy; a brother, Rev. C. F. Guffy, is a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and resides in Butler County; another brother, James H., is a prosperous farmer of Butler County; a third brother, F. C., died in the Federal Army in 1862, at Tuscumbia, Ala. His grandfather was Alexander Guffy, a Revolutionary soldier and a native of Pennsylvania. Judge Guffy owns one of the finest homes in Morgantown, and county of Butler, besides other real estate and personal porperty in the town and county. He has an extensive practice in his profession, and his influence as a private citizen and public officer has always been exerted in favor of justice and right.

JAMES H. GUFFY, farmer, Butler County, was born December 26, 1828, in Logan County, Ky. He received a common English education, and engaged in farming, in which he has been eminently successful, as he is now one of the most prosperous farmers in Butler, to which county he removed in 1852, and purchased the home farm in 1859, on which he now resides, and which consists of 199 acres of fertile land on the Morgantown and Russellville high road, three and a half miles south of the former town. November 14, 1854, he married Adeline, the sixth daughter and eighth child of Benjamin Moore. This union has been blessed with five children: Alpharetah, Arazell, Theophrastus, Chastine and James Hunter. Mr. Guffy's father was James Guffy, born in Pennsylvania in 1785, and came with Alexander Guffy, the grandfather, to Logan County, Ky., 1790, and helped to clear the wilderness; his neighborhood extended from Russellville to Morgantown. He died in 1862. His wife, Malinda, was a native of Virginia, and died in 1857. The members of the family living are Mrs. Nourse, residing in Butler County; Rev. C. F. Guffy, a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, residing near his brother James H. in Butler County; Mrs. Simmonds, of Muhlenburgh County; Mrs. Lucas, of the same county; James H., our subject, and the Hon. B. L. D. Guffy, the present judge of Butler County.

QUINTUS M. HAMILL, Butler County, was born in Barren County, Ky., October 1, 1846. In 1854 he removed with his parents to the Chalybeate Springs, in Edmonson County; in 1858, to the Big Reedy Valley in Butler County. In 1876 he commenced clerking and buying tobacco for Julian Phelps at Brooklyn; in 1877, he engaged in merchandising at the same place, and was postmaster; in 1881, he located on the farm where he now resides. His father, James M. Hamill, was also a native of Barren County; was born in 1806, and is now living. He was twice married; first to Lucy, daughter of William and Eliza Tisdale, of Barren County. Their children are, Addison (died in the Confederate army), Livingston, William, John (died in the Confederate army), James (died in the Federal army) and Lucy (Walker). After his first wife's death, he married Sarah, her sister, and from their union sprang Fannie (Hamilton), Quintus M., Josephine (Corder), Nannie (Duvall), and Worth (deceased). Quintus M. was brought up on a farm and obtained a common English education; he engaged in teaching for several years. He was married September 7, 1880, to Etna A. Phelps, a daughter of James M. and Polly A. (Reems), Phelps of this county. She was born January 21, 1860, and has two children, Zona and James M. Mr. Hamill is a farmer and owns 267 acres of good land. He is a member of the Masonic order; his wife is a member of the Christian Church.

MORRIS G. HAMMER, Butler County, was born July 3, 1827, in Montgomery County, Tenn. His father, Elisha Hammer, was a citizen of Massachusetts, who emigrated from that State to Tennessee when a young man. His marriage with Nellie Jordan occurred about 1819. They were the parents of four children. Morris G. Hammer was left an orphan at the age of eight years, and during the next nine years of his life he resided with a Mr. Richmond. He had poor educational advantages in early life and attended school very little; but his reading has been to a purpose, and he transacts his business in a practical way, and with success. At the age of seventeen he began life for himself; worked one year in the lead mines of Missouri, then for the next five

years worked on a farm by the month. On the 2d of January, 1850, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Caudill, of Robertson County, Tenn. They are the parents of nine children, six of whom are living: Caroline, wife of Charles Webster; Phœbe J., Lucinda, wife of Henry Jains; John W., Martha C., wife of Francis Drake, and Louisa E. After marriage Mr. Hammer leased land and farmed for two or three years. In 1853 he bought fifty acres in Robertson County, Tenn.; this he sold in 1855 and removed to Butler County, Ky., where he bought 124 acres, to which he has, by subsequent purchases, added 156 acres. His farm of 280 acres is well improved, and in an excellent state of cultivation; a fine young orchard of 100 trees produces abundance of good fruit. Mr. Hammer makes a specialty of raising grain and tobacco. He was an active member of the order of P. of H., and is a member of the order of G. T. He is a Republican, but is more interested in his farming interests than in politics. He is liberal-minded and a patron of schools and educational enterprises. He, his wife and four children are members of the Baptist Church.

J. E. HARRELD, druggist, Morgantown, is the son of Hon. Nelson Harreld, who was born in Butler County in 1811, and was for many years a prominent dry goods merchant, in partnership with Judge Thomas P. Wand. In 1847 Mr. Harreld represented Butler County in the Kentucky legislature, and his father (grandfather of our subject) had a seat in the same body the previous year. He died in 1861. The mother of Mr. Harreld was Mary Jane Wand, a sister of Judge Wand, and died in 1857. She was the mother of eleven children, of whom all but six have passed away. Our subject was born about six miles from Morgantown, April 12, 1846. He received his education in the public schools and in the college at Greenville, Muhlenburgh County. For many years he was employed as clerk in a dry goods store. He opened his present business August 29, 1872, and now he has one of the oldest, largest and best appointed drug stores in this part of the State. In 1876 he married Mollie June, daughter of Hon. T. C. Carson. Mrs. Harreld died in September, 1879, leaving one son, Arthur Carson. Mr. Harreld next married, March 15, 1882, Ella, only daughter of W. J. Finley, a distinguished clergyman of the Protestant Methodist Church, now preaching at Montgomery, Ala. She was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1855, and educated at the Russellville (Ky.) College. She has had two children, Ruth, deceased, and Jonell. Mr. Harreld is a member of the Masonic Lodge, No. 271, at Morgantown. In politics he is a Democrat, and a faithful and consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

MRS. T. D. HARRELD, Butler County, is the wife of Temple D. Harreld, son of Nelson and Mary Jane (Wand) Harreld, the former born in the southern part of Butler County in 1809; removed, in his early manhood, to Morgantown, and became a contractor for the building of the court house—the first brick court house in the county. He was a man of much energy and ability, and represented his district in the Kentucky legislature, in 1848, when the Free School Act was passed, which measure he favored by his speech and vote; he died in 1862, and his wife in 1857. Temple D. Harreld was born June 21, 1839, in Morgantown, where he passed the first ten years of his life. The family then removed to the Big Bend of the Green River. In 1867, September 26, Mr. Harreld and Miss Sallie Gray were united in marriage. Mrs. Harreld was born in London district, March 13, 1847, and was brought up and educated in the same locality. That district was also the birth-place of her father, in April, 1814. He was an intelligent, industrious, and successful farmer, and died November 21, 1883. Her mother, whose maiden name was Rebecca Hay (a sister of V. S. Hay, a prominent lawyer of Butler and Warren Counties, now deceased) was born in 1812, near the Warren and Butler lines, and died in 1881. Ancestors on both sides were from Virginia; other branches of the family reside in Mississippi. The Gray family are scattered throughout upper Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Harreld have five children: Elbert Gray, Ethie, Elia, Selwyn and Davis. Their farm consists of 250 acres, with house on a high bank overlooking Green River on the south and north, one of the most charming spots to be found anywhere.

WILLIAM H. HAWES belongs to one of the pioneer families of Butler County. When the woods of Kentucky resounded with the halloo of the hunter, when the trail of scouting and trapping expeditions were the only roads, and the settlers' cabins few and far between, the grandfather of Mr. Hawes came from North Carolina and established a home for himself and his descendants. His son, William, the father of our subject, was born in Butler (then Logan) County, in 1797, and was the first white child born in the Green River country. William H. Hawes was born near Rochester, December 15, 1839. He commenced business for himself at the age

of twenty-one, and raised his first crop in 1859. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Eleventh Kentucky Infantry, and served three years and three months. During all that time. he was with one exception with his regiment, and participated in many engagements, among which may be mentioned, Shiloh, Stone River, siege of Knoxville, and was in the Georgia campaign twenty miles south of Atlanta. He was mustered out on the 16th of December, 1864, at Bowling Green. On the 14th of March, 1865, Mr. Hawes was married to Margaret, eldest daughter of Amos and Nancy (Brown) Russ, born in Butler County, May 15, 1840. Her grandfather, Austin Brown, was a soldier in the second war with England, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. Mr. and Mrs. Hawes have had six children, four of whom are living: James Palace, Oliver Ollas, Margaret Effey, and Robert Everett. The family are members of the Baptist church. Their farm consists of ninety acres of upland with comfortable home, convenient buildings, etc. Mr. Hawes has identified himself with the Republican party.

MARION WASHINGTON HAWES, Butler County, is the son of John and Nancy Hawes. The former was a native of North Carolina, born in 1815, and removed to Butler County with his father, John Hawes, at an early day, and settled on the Little Bend of the Green River, near "Hawes" Ferry, to which his name was given. John Hawes, subject's father, was, by occupation, a farmer, owning a large tract of valuable land in the valley of the Green. He was an excellent citizen, a prominent member of the Monticello Baptist Church. He died about 1858. Subject's mother, Nancy (Layne) Hawes, died in 1842. They were the parents of nine children, only two of whom are now living: Marion W. and a younger brother, Greenbury Wallace, now residing in Texas. Our subject, Marion W., was born at the old homestead on the banks of Green River, on February 16, 1844; educated in the common schools and reared on the farm. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Eleventh Kentucky and served honorably three years and three months. His service was principally in Tennessee, Georgia, Mississippi and Virginia. He participated in the celebrated battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Perryville, siege of Knoxville, Blain's Cross Roads, and in the campaign to Atlanta. He was a brave soldier, and always with his regiment. He was married three times; first to Harriet Barbrey, February 22, 1865, and by her had two children: David Jarret, born December 11, 1866, and died in 1881; John French, born October 22, 1872. Mrs. Harriet Hawes departed this life in 1878. His second wife was Emily Layne, who died in 1880. Mr. Hawes married his third wife, Frances Pendley, in 1884. Mr. Hawes' farm consists of 110 acres, mostly rich bottom lands, with a good home, and all the evidences of thrift and industry. He is a member of the Monticello Baptist Church, and a Republican in politics, also an industrious and honest citizen.

CHARLES HAYNES, Butler County, was born November 8, 1834, in Barren County, Ky., and in 1845 removed with his parents to Butler County, where he has since resided. His father, John Haynes, Jr., was also a native of Barren County, was born in 1807, and is now living in Butler County. He is the son of John Haynes, Sr., of North Carolina, who died in 1846. John, Jr., subject's father, married Millie, daughter of Willis and Isabell (Butler) Larrence of Barren County (born in 1812, died in 1874). Their offspring are subject, Alexander, Alvy, Silas C., Willis, John H. and Virginia A. He next married Joanna Simpson, and their children are Cynthia A. and Mary J. Our subject obtained but a limited education in youth, having mainly "schooled" himself. He has been twice married; first, April 2, 1862, to Elizabeth A., daughter of John and Lucy (Woodcock) Elmore of Butler County (born in 1841; died January 8, 1863). This union was without issue. He was next married October 18, 1876, to Albinna, daughter of William and Barbara A. (Young) Bellar of Butler County (born November 10, 1852), and to them have been born Vasta, Vuna and Vander. Subject has been for many years engaged in the business of carpenter and cabinet-maker in which he has met with good success. He is also a miller by profession. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Democrat.

JOHN B. HELM, Butler County, was born August 20, 1815, in this county, and is a son of Moses Helm, Jr., a native of Campbell County, Va., and was born October 8, 1777; he removed to Logan County (now Butler) in 1802, and died in 1847. He was the son of John Helm, of Virginia, born August 14, 1741, a soldier during the latter part of the Revolution, and who died April 20, 1825; his brother, Capt. Thomas Helm, was killed at the battle of the Cowpens, and his sword is now in the possession of John B. Helm, who cherishes it as a valuable relic. Moses Helm, Jr., the father of J. B., married Nancy, a daughter of James Owen, born

near the Peaks of Otter in Virginia; she was born about 1777, and died in 1864; she was the mother of six children: James M., Mary A. (Berryman), John B., David O., Sarah E. (Porter), and Martha J. (Moody). John B. Helm was married November 19, 1846, to Nancy P., daughter of William and Nancy (Porter) Carson of this county, born June 7, 1825. They had the following children: William A., (deceased), Nannie E. (deceased), James W., John C., and Dr. Thomas O. Mrs. Helm died December 1, 1861. Mr. Helm is a pratical farmer and owns 1,100 acres of good land, well improved. He is a Mason, was for many years a magistrate, and has been also an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for the past thirty-seven years. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

G. A. HINANT, druggist and grocer, Butler County, is the son of John G. Hinant, a native of Alabama, who removed to Butler County in 1848, and settled first four miles north of Morgantown. He was by profession a teacher, but was prominent in politics, and at different times filled various county offices, as well as a government position at Washington. He died in 1872. His wife was a Miss Elizabeth A. Morand, who was born in Washington City, and died January 5, 1881. There were seven children, as follows: Montezuma Morgan, a saddler and harness-maker, born in the city of Washington, June 9, 1845, but was taken to Butler County, when quite young; Mrs. Mary Catherine Bailey, now deceased; John Maberry, in the ax-handle business; William Haywood, in the same business; G. A. Hinant, Mrs. Sarah J. Burchfield, Rosanna. All the boys but John M., a resident of Bowling Green, are doing business in Woodbury. They are all Democrats in politics. G. A. Hinant was born in Woodbury, January 23, 1858, and brought up in the same place, receiving his education at the public school. He began commercial life as a clerk in J. W. Dixon's grocery, in Woodbury; was subsequently with C. A. Carson in the dry goods trade, and finally became partner with Capt. Sproule, which partnership continued until the Captain's death. In December, 1884, he entered the drug business and is now doing a fair trade.

PLEASANT M. HONAKER was born June 22, 1829, on the place where he now resides, in Butler County. In 1862, he enlisted as orderly-sergeant in Company A, Twelfth Kentucky Federal Cavalry. He was twice wounded, and remained in the service until the close of the war. His father, John Honaker, was born July 30, 1802, in Virginia; removed, in 1804, with his parents to Kentucky and located on the place where our subject now resides. He was a magistrate and sheriff of Butler County; he died December 4, 1847. He was the son of Isaac Honaker, a native of Virginia, who died in Butler County, at the age of forty-six years. John Honaker married July 29, 1824, Sophia, daughter of Robert and Polly (Rasdell) Walker, of Warren County (born May 23, 1802, died October 29, 1884). To them were born Polly A. (Davis), James H., subject, Isaac J., Susan (Keown), Isabelle (Edgar), Doctor C. and Nancy (Phelps). Subject has never married, having lived with his mother on the old family homestead. He is a farmer owning 750 acres of productive land in a fine state of cultivation. In addition to the old homestead he owns a valuable farm on Bear Creek in Edmonson County. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Christian Church; in politics he is identified with the Republican party.

NEWEL T. HOOD, Butler County, was born December 3, 1836, in the southern part of this county, where he grew to manhood. In 1853, he removed to St. Louis County, Mo., and in 1857 to Walker County, Tex.; then to Kaufman County, and in 1861, he enlisted in the Sixth Texas Cavalry (Confederate States army), in which he served until the close of the war. His father, Jarrett Hood, was born in this county, where he died September 1, 1877, at the age of seventy-one years. He married Vina Fluallen, a daughter of Harry and Betsey (Cohron) Fluallen, all of Butler County. They had five children, viz.: Mary (Smith), Newel T., Caroline (McCoy and Mathis), Eliza (Peay and Andrews) and Edward. January 31, 1870, Newel T. married Rosaline Romans, of Butler County, daughter of William G. and Eliza E. (Mason) Romans, who was born December 23, 1850. They have had the following children: Olive T. (deceased), Edward E., Carrie E., Perna E. and Newel C. Mr. Hood is a farmer, and in politics affiliates with the Democratic party. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

STEPHEN HOPSON HOOD, Butler County, was born February 1, 1833, on the place where he now resides, on Richland Creek. He is a son of Edward and Elizabeth (Woods) Hood, the former a native of Virginia, born in 1798; removed with his mother in childhood to Butler County, where he died in 1865; the latter was a native of this county, and the mother of the following children: Mary J. (Shultz), Robert N.,

Selina (Sweatt), William W., Stephen H., Lemuel T., James M. and Melinda E. (Sweatt). Stephen H. Hood married November 28, 1855, Harriet A., daughter of Joseph and Jane (Mitchell) Sterrett of Butler County. She was born March 17, 1835, and died November 10, 1884. They have had ten children, nine of whom are living, as follows: John W., Sarah A. (Gray), Ann J., Mary E. (Kuykendall), Robert E., James L., Jerred, Stephen H., Jr., and Mintia; Hester is deceased. Mr. Hood is a practical farmer and owns 450 acres of productive land, and in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic order and of the Christian Church; on the political questions of the day he is independent.

JOHN WOODVILLE HOWARD, physician, Butler County. The biography of Dr. Howard affords another proof of what determined and persevering efforts may accomplish in spite of adverse circumstances and lack of influence. He is a self-made man, and owes his present high position solely to his own efforts. He was born in Morgantown November 17, 1848. At the age of eighteen he left home and worked at Borah's seven months, earning in that time $175. He then went to Illinois and remained twenty months, earning $25 per month, and at the age of twenty-one had saved $500. He served as deputy sheriff three months after returning to his old home, and then gratified his ambition for obtaining an education. He remained at school until his means were exhausted; then taught a term of five months, and again took up his studies. His subsequent school life was passed in alternate teaching and attending school, always paying his own way. He took up the study of medicine, but when ready for a course of lectures, his money failed him and he was obliged to borrow. This he did, Squire James, of Morgantown, becoming security, he, in turn being secured by an insurance policy on the Doctor's life. He graduated from the Kentucky School of Medicine in 1876, and having fitted himself thoroughly for his profession, he began practicing in Madison and Morgantown, and later removed to Logansport, where he has followed his profession most assiduously ever since. He is the best known and most successful doctor in that locality, and is the only regularly graduated physician who was born in the county and has always practiced there. He pursued his studies at Butler County Seminary, at the college at Muhlenburgh and the School of Medicine at Louisville, Ky. His father and mother, James and Margaret Howard, were of old Virginian stock, and were the parents of six children, all living in Butler County. The Doctor was married March 13, 1873, to Miss Timanthus Hood, a native of Butler County, by whom he had one child, Eva May. Mrs. Howard died March 16, 1875, and the Doctor afterward married Belle Harreld, youngest daughter of Robert and Eliza Duncan Harreld, of Logan County. They have three children: Robert Mayburn, Rura Belle and Inez Lizzie. Dr. Howard owns a fine farm of 140 acres, and a beautiful house, lately built in Logansport, on the Morgantown and Hartford high road. At the organization of the Morgantown Deposit Bank, he was elected one of the directors, which position he has since retained.

N. T. HOWARD was born in the county of Butler, on the north side of Green River, June 27, 1860. He received a liberal education in the Butler County Seminary, Morgantown, and in the Agricultural and Mechanical College, Lexington, Ky.; he studied law with William Wand, Esq., of Morgantown, and was admitted to the Butler County bar in April, 1883. His father was J. W. Howard, a native of Butler County, born in 1827, and was by occupation a farmer, and died in 1873; his mother was Nancy I. Nation before her marriage; was born in Ohio County, in 1835, and died in 1879, leaving five children, of whom our subject is the second. The others are James N. Howard, residing in Daviess County, Sarah E., O. O. Howard and Dorcas. Mr. Howard is a member of the Baptist Church, and is also of the Republican party. He is a lawyer of good attainments and fine promise.

CHARLES M. HOWARD, merchant, Morgantown. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a native of Virginia, came to Butler County in an early day, and with many of the early settlers endured privations and hardships incident to pioneer life. He carried salt on horseback many a mile through the wilderness to his cabin. J. C. Howard, subject's father, was born in Butler County about 1830, and in 1851 became a merchant of Morgantown, and in 1866 removed to Greenville, Muhlenburgh County, where he became engaged in business. Subject's mother was Amanda G. Austin, the daughter of Dr. Austin. She was born and reared in Morgantown, and died in 1871. Charles M. is the second of four children now living; the eldest is Lillian, the wife of J. D. Gontz, the owner of one of the largest drug stores in western Kentucky, at Greenville, Muhlenburgh County; a brother, J. P. Howard, is a dry goods merchant at Greenville,

and Annie, the wife of Charley E. Eads, a clothing merchant of Greenville, Muhlenburgh County. C. M. Howard was born at Morgantown, November 17, 1853, and at thirteen years of age removed with his parents to the county of Muhlenburgh, where, at the college of Greenville, he received a thorough literary and business training, and on September 1, 1881, returned to Morgantown, and established one of the finest and best general stores to be found in the town or county. His stock includes dry goods, groceries, hats, caps, boots, shoes, clothing, stoneware, tinware, etc. August 30, 1881, he was married to Miss Emma A., daughter of E. A. Coppage, a hardware merchant of Greenville, Muhlenburgh County. Mr. Howard and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he votes with the Democratic party.

DR. JOSHUA N. HOWARD, Morgantown, Butler County, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., June 3, 1827, and passed his first five years in the home of his birth. His parents then removed to Robertson County, in the same State, where he was brought up and educated. In 1857 he removed to Adairville, Logan County, where, in 1862, he commenced the practice of medicine, he having studied that profession with Dr. A. M. Henrickson, and graduated at the university at Louisville, in the department of medicine. In February, 1863, he again made a change of residence, and became a practitioner in Morgantown, where he now resides. He has been a member of the Methodist Church from boyhood, and since 1852 has been a member of the I. O. O. F., and filled every position in the lodge. In 1871 he became one of the fraternity of Woodbury Lodge, No. 280, of Masons. He has always been a strong advocate of temperance. In early life he was a Whig in politics, later a Republican, and finally a member of the Greenback party. The Doctor has been twice married, first in 1847, to Miss Martha Strain, of Robertson County, Tenn., who bore him two children: Joella and Mrs. Rosalie McKinney, both now deceased. Mrs. Howard died at Adairville, Ky., July 31, 1853, and June 28, 1858, the Doctor made Miss Mary Anderson his second wife. They had one child, Mattie, who died in her eighteenth year. Dr. Howard is the second oldest physician in the county.

WILLIAM E. HUDSON was born in Sumner County, Tenn., February 21, 1838, and is a son of James and Fetise (Wallace) Hudson, both of whom were natives of Tennessee, and of English and Irish descent, respectively. James Hudson received quite a liberal education in youth, in his native State, where also he was married, and engaged in agricultural pursuits for many years. He also taught a number of years in connection with farming. In the fall of 1840 he removed, with his wife and family, to Ohio County, Ky., where he bought a farm near Cromwell, upon which he resided until his death. He was a veteran in the war of 1812, and in the early part of the late civil war recruited and organized Company A, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Confederate service), and served as captain of that company until April 10, 1863, when he resigned and started home, but was drowned in the Cumberland River before reaching his destination. He was for many years a member of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Fetise Hudson is still living, and makes her home with her son, the subject of this sketch; she is now in her seventy-sixth year. Her father, Adam Wallace, was a veteran of the Revolution. William E. Hudson received a limited education in youth, to which he has since added extensively. He was employed on his father's farm until he was nineteen years of age, after which he was employed as a laborer in a tobacco warehouse at Cromwell for two years. He then farmed his father-in-law's place about one year; then moved to Randolph County, Ark., pre-empted 160 acres, and farmed for about four years. In the fall of 1863 he returned to Kentucky, and resided on the old homestead, near Cromwell, in Ohio County, for some three years. In 1866 he removed to Butler County, Ky., and lived on his father-in-law's farm for two years. In 1868 he bought a partially improved farm of 135 acres on the middle fork of Indian Camp Creek, upon which he still resides. The farm is now in a good state of cultivation. He was first married March 15, 1859, to Acratta Hobdy, a native of Butler County, Ky.; born April 13, 1844. To this union were born three children—one son and two daughters—all of whom are living, as follows: Sarah E. Neel, James A. and Olive C. Mrs. Acratta Hudson departed this life March 8, 1873, and was a devoted member of the Christian Church. Mr. Hudson was next married April 29, 1874, to Leura C. James, a native of Butler County, born June 16, 1844. One son gladdens their home—Erlis J. Mr. Hudson and wife have been for many years members of the Christian Church. In politics he was formerly a Democrat, but is now identified with the National Greenback party.

THE HUNT FAMILY. The progenitor is John Hunt, who was born in 1800, and is

now eighty-five years old; he is a native of Rowan County, N. C.; came to Kentucky, when a youth and followed farming, from which he retired a few year ago. In 1820, he married Anna Jenkins; she was born in Rowan County, N. C., in 1801, and soon after removed with her parents to Kentucky, where she still resides at the age of eighty-four years. John Hunt is a son of Daniel Hunt, who came from North Carolina to Kentucky in 1804, and located in Muhlenburgh County; he moved to Warrick County, Ind., where he died at the age of seventy years. He was a farmer and a son of John Hunt, who was of English extraction, and a native of Virginia; he lived to the ripe old age of eighty-four, having for fifty years of his life been a minister of the Gospel in the Baptist Church.

Dr. Alexander Hunt, a son of John and Anna (Jenkins) Hunt, passed his early life on a farm, attending school for a short time each year, until he attained his eighteenth year, when he constructed a flat-boat, on which he floated a cargo of staves to New Orleans; finding the trade lucrative he continued it for four years, after which he tried farming for a few years; then read medicine and took his degree in the Louisville Medical College in 1878, since which time he has followed the practice of his profession, in connection with the business of superintending his farming interests. He gives much of his time to the improvement of the country. He is an advocate of the temperance cause, and is interested in all educational enterprises. Politically he is a Republican; is liberal in his views, and does not know men by their politics. His wife, Catherine J. Clark, whom he married April 8, 1849, is a daughter of David and Martha Clark of Hickman County, Ky. Their marriage has been blessed with twelve children, eight of whom are living: Martha A., Henry D., William C., Jonathan A., Elias M., Alexander, David and Katie H.; those deceased are John T., Letitia J., Ota and an infant unnamed.

Daniel Hunt, a brother of Dr. Alexander Hunt, was born in Butler County, September 13, 1832. He is a son of John and Anna (Jenkins) Hunt, above mentioned. He was educated in the common schools of the district in which he resided, and at the age of nineteen launched himself upon the sea of life; his first undertaking was to construct a flat-boat on Mud River, on which he shipped a load of staves to New Orleans; the undertaking proved successful, and for several years he continued in the same business; then for three years he worked in a tobacco warehouse for the firm of Tanner & Campbell, and in that time bought and paid for 196 acres of land, where he now resides, in Butler County, to which he has added by subsequent purchase. He now owns 600 acres in Butler County and 160 acres in the State of Kansas. His farm is well improved and well kept, and he is among the most prosperous farmers in Butler County. Mr. Hunt is a Democrat politically, and in 1857 was elected constable, in which capacity he served twelve years, afterward held the office of magistrate in Butler County four years. In 1852, he bought and gathered from among the hills of Butler County, 250 head of wild sheep, which, with one assistant, he drove a distance of 150 miles through unbroken forests, to a market at Louisville, Ky. His return trip was made in three days, and on foot. His wife, Sarah C. Watkins, whom he married in 1857, is a native of Butler County; they are the parents of twelve children, ten of whom are living: Camelier J., Mary E., Henry, Warner, Vidia, Lydia J., Eridine, Willard, Lily M. and Bertha; those deceased are Nettie D. and Oscar. Mr. Hunt has been a member of the Methodist Church for thirty years; his wife and three children are also members of the same church. Hr. Hunt is a Master Mason, and a member of the Rochester Lodge, No. 270. He is a progressive citizen, and one of the "solid" men of Butler County; he takes a leading part in all public enterprises, and is a strong patron of schools and churches.

H. A. JAMES is the son of Hezekiah and Elizabeth (Carson) James, the former of whom was born in Ohio County, Ky., September 20, 1792; was by occupation a tanner, and died August 24, 1835; the latter a native of the "Old Dominion," and born July 20, 1798, and died June 9, 1840. To this couple were born seven children, of whom but three are now living: W. S. James, residing in Paradise, Muhlenburgh County; H. A. James and Mary D., wife of Lycurgus Wilson, of Lafayette County, Mo. H. A. James was born in Morgantown, Butler County, January 26, 1824, and was educated partly in the common schools and partly in the Cumberland College, Caldwell County. He was appointed county clerk in 1848, and elected in 1851; re-elected county clerk in 1854, and subsequently elected county attorney, and appointed master commissioner of the circuit court; and was never defeated for any office that he has asked of the people. March 15, 1882, he was married to Sarah E. Smith, daughter of John and Nancy (Sloss) Smith

of Simpson County. She was born there March 9, 1839. Mr. James is one of the leading attorneys of the county of Butler; commenced practicing in 1867, and was licensed by the Hon. G. C. Rogers of the Fourth Judicial District, and Hon. T. T. Alexander of the Fifteenth Judicial District. He is chairman of the board of trustees, one of the directors of the Morgantown Bank, and a member of the Masonic fraternity, a strong temperance man, and in politics a Democrat.

MORRISON JAMES, Butler County, was born in Ohio County, Ky., September 1, 1814, and is one of ten children, only three now living, born to Mosby and Elizabeth (Rogers) James, the former of whom was a native of Henrico County, Va., and the latter of Nelson County, Ky.; they were of Scotch and Irish descent, respectively. At the age of nine years, in the latter part of the last century, Mosby James removed with his parents from Virginia to Mercer County, Ky., where his early education was received. While yet a young man, he removed to Ohio County, Ky., where he was married, and here he was engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. He was also for a time engaged in merchandising in connection with farming. He served as quartermaster under Gen. Hopkins, in his campaigns against the Indians in the Northwest Territory, and was a captain in the Kentucky militia for a number of years. For some twelve years he held the office of magistrate in Ohio County, and was also high sheriff of that county for a term of two years. His death occurred in 1855; he and wife were consistent members of the Christian Church. The ancestor of the James family in America, was one of the first settlers in the colony of Virginia; the family are also connected with the first families of Virginia, including the Mosbys. Morrison James received a common school education, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then bought 100 acres of wild land in the south part of Ohio County, Ky., where he subsequently improved a farm, and resided for seven years, when he sold out and came to Butler County, and bought a farm on Indian Camp Creek. There he resided some five years, when he again sold out and returned to Ohio County, where he was engaged in merchandising at Martin's Ferry for four years. After that he again engaged in farming in Ohio County, where he owned and lived on two different farms. In 1866, he again sold out and returned to Butler County, where he bought wild land on Indian Camp Creek, and commenced to improve a farm, upon which he remained some nine or ten years. He then bought a farm on the same creek upon which he now resides. He was married January 1, 1836, to Caroline M. James, a native of Butler County, Ky., born June 16, 1814. Seven children blessed their union, four of whom are living: Richard S., Leura C. (Hudson), Elizabeth (Warren), and Louis P. Mrs. James is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. James belongs to no church or secret order, but holds to the Christian faith. In politics he is identified with the National Greenback party.

ANDREW W. JENKINS, farmer, a descendant of large land owners in Warren County, is the son of John and Sarah Jenkins, who resided three miles north of Bowling Green. The father was born in 1800, and died in 1860; the mother, born in 1810, and died in 1870. They had nine children, six of whom are living: Mrs. Polly Comfort, of Missouri; John C., living at Bowling Green; James C., of Fort Scott, Kas.; R. T., also residing in Kansas; Mrs. Sarah Amanda Terry, of Woodbury; Andrew W., who was born in Warren County, in 1844, and educated in the common schools. At the age of twenty-one, with nothing but his manhood and industry, he was left to carve his own fortune. He now owns 300 acres of good land on the south bank of Barren River, in Woodbury precinct, consisting of plow land and timber, well stocked. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Bowling Green, and also of the Odd Fellows' Anchor Lodge. He votes with the Democratic party. Few men have met with more uniform prosperity.

HON. OLIVER P. JOHNSON was born April 12, 1830, on Big Reedy Creek in this county, where he was reared to manhood. In 1861 he entered the Eleventh Kentucky (Federal) Infantry as first lieutenant of Company G. He was promoted to captain of that company, and remained in the service nearly three years. His father, Hiram Johnson, was a native of Edmonson County, and died in 1843. He was the son of Arthur Johnson, a native of Pennsylvania, who was one of the pioneers of Edmonson County, and died in Sangamon County, Ills., at an advanced age. Hiram Johnson married Martha, daughter of John and Frankie (Gross) Day, of Edmonson County, who was born March 2, 1803, died August 11, 1853. Their children were Birzilla (Anderson), subject, Lucinda (Oller and Willis), and Cynthia A. (Bledsoe). Subject enjoyed but a limited education, but by study and application in later years, has become well versed

in the current literature of the day. September 20, 1855, our subject married Ellen, daughter of John S. and Sophrona (Hall) Phelps, of Butler County; she was born March 16, 1839. To them have been born George W. (deceased), John J., Francis M., Josephine (deceased), Addie, Hiram W., and Samuel B. In 1870 subject was appointed internal revenue assessor, and served until the office was abolished. He was then appointed internal revenue collector for the Second District of Kentucky, which position he retained about three years. He was elected to the legislature in 1863, and to the State senate in 1865, serving one term in each body. He is now successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits, and owns 500 acres of well improved and productive land. He is a member of the R. A. M. of Hartford. In politics he is a Republican.

CHRISTOPHER R. JOHNSON was born October 20, 1824, on Little Reedy Creek, this county, and removed with his parents in infancy to Illinois, and settled on Shoal Creek. After two years he returned to Butler County, where he has since resided. His father, Joseph Johnson, was born near Richmond, Va., removed to Butler County, when a young man, and died in 1844, aged about sixty years. He married Sarah N., daughter of John and Mary Pitman, of this county, (born 1797, died November 2, 1881). Their children are Elizabeth G. (Forman), John J., William P., subject, Lucinda F. (Johnson), James C., Thomas M., Joseph N. and Nicholas W. Subject had no educational advantages in his youth, but is regarded as a good business man. He was married July 2, 1850, to Dorothy, daughter of Hiram and Millie (Renfrow) Baker, of Butler County (born October 12, 1833), and to them have been born Andrew J., Millie (Colburn), Anthatine, Melvin J., James H., Joseph R., Clay P., Ancil, George M., Sallie and Binnie. Subject had an even start with the world, commencing at the bottom round of the ladder, but by industry and economy has secured a comfortable competency. He owns about 1,000 acres of well-improved and productive land in a fine state of cultivation. He is a member of the Methodist Church and of the A. F. & A. M., and in politics a stanch Republican.

J. A. JONES was born January 18, 1828, on Little Reedy Creek, in this county, where he has ever since resided. In youth he enjoyed very limited educational advantages, having attended the common schools of the county about two months. From 1842 to 1846, he carried the mail between Russellville and Elizabethtown, and being unemployed on Mondays would often attend the school one day in the week at the former place, in addition to which his Sabbath-school attendance constituted his whole opportunities for an early education. Having a thirst for knowledge, he employed his leisure hours at study and reading and has by his own endeavors secured a good business education and a fund of valuable information, thus furnishing an encouraging example to those who are left self-dependent. April 14, 1846, he was united in marriage to Nancy, daughter of Moses Jones, of Butler County, who was born March 22, 1827, in Illinois. Their union has been blessed by the birth of Annie (Conway), Julian N., Mary E., William H., James B., Patia J. (Duvall), Honor E. (deceased), California (deceased), John C., Emily V. (Lawrence), Woodford W., Julia K. (Lawrence), and Madison (deceased). Subject had an even start with the world commencing at the bottom of the ladder. Being blessed with a strong arm and good courage, commenced the battle of life with a determination to succeed, and his best hopes have been fully realized. He is a successful farmer and owns 1,200 acres of productive land, well improved. He was one of the organizers and is one of the directors of the Morgantown Deposit Bank. He also owns a good business property in Bowling Green, and is possessed of other valuable interests. Mr Jones is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and is also a member of the Christian Church.

THOMAS BURTON JONES was born in Butler County, December 24, 1846. His father, Grissom Jones, was born in Georgia in 1820. He followed farming during his lifetime, and died in 1872, leaving three children, one older and one younger than our subject; his widow, Anna Jones, a native of Virginia, is still living, aged about seventy-one years. Thomas B., in obedience to the dying request of his father, took charge of the farm, and assumed the care of his aged mother, which he has done ever since. In 1869, he married Mrs. Sarah E. Parker, a widow, of Christian County, Ky.; she has one son, John R. Parker, by her former husband. In 1879, Mr. Jones bought seventy-two acres of land in Butler County, which he has very much improved and brought into a good state of cultivation; one-half of his farm is admirably adapted to grazing purposes, and consequently he gives some attention to stock raising. He is not a member of any church; his religious views are liberal and based on free thought and justice to all; his

wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian faith. Mr. Jones' early education was confined to the elementary course in the public schools, but he has attained to a fair education through close application and home reading since he reached his majority. Politically he is a Republican and takes an interest in the political issues of the day.

NICHOLAS C. KESINGER, Butler County, was born in Ohio County, Ky., June 15, 1847, and is one of sixteen children born to John and Jane (Ellems) Kesinger, both of whom were natives of Kentucky, and of German descent. John was married in Butler County, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Ohio and Butler Counties all his life, with the exception of one year, when he resided in Illinois. He and wife were from early life devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His death occurred in March, 1863, in his sixtieth year. Nicholas Kesinger received a common school education in youth. From the time he was twelve years old, until after his father's death, he was employed as a laborer on a farm. In March, 1864, he enlisted in Company C, Middle Green River Battalion (Federal service), and served with that battalion until September, 1864, when they were mustered out at Bowling Green, Ky. After his return from the service he was again employed as a laborer on a farm for some five years. He then bought a small farm on the north side of Green River, this county, where he remained only a short time. Since then he has owned and lived upon several different farms in Ohio and Butler Counties. In the fall of 1882, he bought the farm of 114 acres on Indian Camp Creek, near Flenerville, where he now resides. The farm is in a fair state of cultivation. He was married August 12, 1869, to Sarah R. Snodgrass, a native of Butler County, Ky., born November 10, 1851. Five children have blessed their union, all of whom—two sons and three daughters—are living. Their names are as follows: Perley G., Naoma, Ruth, Cleophus D., and Eliza C. Mr. Kesinger and wife are and have been from early life members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he has held various official positions. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. The father of Mrs. Kesinger, Isaac W. Snodgrass, was a soldier in the Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service), Company C, and died in the service in March, 1863. Mr. Kesinger's maternal great-grandfather was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, as was also the maternal grandfather of Mrs. Kesinger. In politics, Mr. Kesinger was formerly a Republican, but is now identified with the National Greenback party.

E. C. KUYKENDALL, merchant and druggist, holds an enviable position among the many young men whose interests are identified with Butler County. He was born in Woodbury Precinct, January 2, 1859, and has passed his life, thus far, in the same locality, receiving his education in the public school. His father, Hezekiah Kuykendall, was also a native of Butler County, by occupation a farmer, and died in 1863. His mother's maiden name was Emily Clark, who was born in Warren County, Ky., and died in 1864. They had but two children, of whom our subject is the elder, and Mrs. Ella Helm the younger. Mr. Kuykendall was married January 28, 1885, to Miss Ida Overstreet, the daughter of W. S. and May Overstreet. She is the eldest of five children, was born January 15, 1869, and educated in the public schools of Woodbury. The business of this gentleman consists of a large store of general merchandise, carrying about $4,500 worth of goods, and a fine drug store stocked to the value of $1,500. His intelligence, industry and perseverance have already earned for him well merited success. In politics he is a Democrat.

ROBERT B. KUYKENDALL, Butler County, was born August 13, 1841, in this county, and is a son of Matthew and Martha (Talbott) Kuykendall. Matthew was a native of Smith County, Tenn., and was born in 1794; removed with his parents to this county, then a part of Logan in 1796, where he died in 1865. He was a son of Matthew Kuykendall, Sr., long a justice of the peace, and the first high sheriff of Butler County: he was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and carried through life a lame arm, caused by a wound received in battle; he died in 1845, at an advanced age. Subject's mother was a daughter of Rev. Benjamin and Martha Talbott. She was the mother of the following children: Maria (Sterrett), Josiah, William (deceased), Melinda (Taylor), Allen, Mary (deceased), Adaline (Thomas), Margaret (Sublett), Harriet (Thomas), Robert B. and James (deceased). Robert B. was married June 14, 1866, to Mary J., daughter of Richard S., and Aramedia J. (Carson) Thornton, born July 17, 1846. They have had five children, four of whom are now living, viz.: Eulalie, Mary E., Anna B. and Alma E.; Roberta C. is dead. Mr. Kuykendall was elected sheriff in 1881, and served one term; he overcame a party majority of 400 votes. He owns 700 acres of well improved land; raises tobacco, wheat, corn, and devotes some attention to stock-

raising; he is a member of the Masonic order and Master of his lodge; is also a Cumberland Presbyterian, in which church he is an elder and clerk of the session.

FRAZIER Y. LAWSON, JR., Butler County, was born in Hopkinsville, Ky., January 24, 1846. His father was Frazier Young Lawson, also a native of Hopkinsville, Christian County, a tailor by trade, and for many years a dealer in dry goods in the same town. In 1859 he removed with his family to Russellville, Logan County, where he was the owner of a fine farm, and where he reared and educated his family of fourteen children, seven of whom are now living. They are Volumnia (wife of John T. Woodard), Lucy Jane, David Moses (a merchant of Bowling Green), Frazier Young, Jr., William Hopson (a trader in Dallas, Texas,), James Henry (in Paducah), Alexander R. (a merchant at Bowling Green). Our subject learned the plasterer's trade, which he now follows, in connection with his other occupation. He was also engaged for some time in business at Russellville, Logan County. February 10, 1882, he was united in marriage to Miss Mattie, the youngest daughter of Allen C. and Adeline Jane Hunter, of Butler County. She was born December 5, 1859. Mr. and Mrs. Lawson are the parents of two children: Clarence Dee (born February 25, 1883), David Moses (born January 7, 1885). F. Y. Lawson, Sr., died on May 25, 1865. His widow died August 2, 1883. She was a native of Virginia, born near Lynchburg, July 6, 1811, and was a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Lawson received a thorough common school education, and owns at the present time a large amount of fine stock. He is a member of the Democratic party.

MRS. MARY T. LAYMAN, Butler County. This estimable lady is the daughter of David Mason and Mary Ann Graves, natives of Tennessee. She was born near the Hermitage, Nashville, Tenn., and educated at the Sacred Heart College, at St. Louis, where she was reared by Capt. Thomas B. Hudson, an attorney of that city. She is related to Gen. William S. Horney, Senator Gwynn and Henry Clay. She was first married to John C. Thatcher, a native of New London, Conn., who died in Wisconsin. She then married Mr. Edwin Alexander Layman, a native of Butler County, Ky., born in Morgantown, February 28, 1849, the son of Greenbery and Lydia (Day) Layman, who came from Virginia to Kentucky at an early day. Mr. Layman is an intelligent and useful citizen, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and clerk of same, as well as chairman of the school board. Mrs. Layman had, by her former husband, two sons, both students. They are related through their father to many eminent men of New England, and inherit much native talent.

WILLIAM F. LEACH, blacksmith and farmer, was born in the eastern part of Ohio County, December 9, 1828, and was brought up on a farm until nineteen years of age, when he learned the trade of blacksmith, which occupation he has followed since that time. In 1856 he removed to Morgantown, Butler County, where he set up his business, and he has been for some years the only permanent blacksmith of the town. August 16, 1859, he was married to Sarah Anglea, the eldest daughter of William and Dulaney Anglea, of Ohio County. The result of this union was three children: George W., Albert Kelly and Annie Laura. His father was William C. Leach, who was born in Maryland, and when quite young came to Kentucky and settled in Ohio County, and died in 1863. His mother's maiden name was Nancy Leach, but she was no relation to his father's people. Our subject owns a good farm of eighty acres of land in the vicinity of Morgantown, with a pleasant and comfortable home in the town. He is a first-class mechanic, a member of the Methodist Church, of the Masonic fraternity, Lodge No. 280, Morgantown, Ky., a Republican in politics and an upright citizen.

NAPOLEON W. LONDON, Butler County, was born September 12, 1831, in Smith County, Tenn., and in 1839 removed with his parents to the southern portion of this county, where he has since resided. His father, Martin London, a native of Amherst County, Va., was born September 3, 1787; removed to Tennessee in 1818. He was long a Methodist class-leader, and died in Butler County, May 19, 1876. He married Nancy R., daughter of Bartlet D. Eades, of Amherst County, Va. (born June 8, 1797, now living), and from this union sprang Parthenia J. (Belcher), Mary A. (McKinney), David E., James B., Louisa, E. W. (London), John A., Napoleon W., Americus P. (deceased), and Rebecca F. (deceased). Napoleon W. London has been twice married; first to Arena, daughter of Azariah and Finetta (Phillips) Sweatt, of Butler County (born November 25, 1837, and died November 5, 1876). To them were born Joseph L. (deceased), Susan C. (deceased), Jeremiah B., Willis, Millard, French, Cleopatra, Ellen and Finess. August 30, 1877, Mr. London married Temperance, daughter of Samuel

and Sarah (Austin) Slate of this county (born November 5, 1842.) Mr. London is a farmer, and has 180 acres of well-improved and productive land. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics is identified with the Democratic party.

JAMES M. LONDON, Butler County, was born July 18, 1849, on the place where he now resides, and is a son of Henry B. London, a native of Warren County. He was born January 28, 1819; removed to Butler County in 1845, where he died in 1869; his father was James London, of North Carolina, who came to Kentucky, and died in Warren County. Subject's mother was Louisa E. W. London, a daughter of Martin and Nancy (Eades) London. She was born in Smith County, Tenn., January 16, 1824, and was the mother of the following children: Frances E. (Cox), James M., Arigie B. (King), Nancy P., Mattie N. and Rosa B. Mr. London has never married. Disregarding the injunction that "it is not well for man to be alone," he has escaped the wiles of the fair sex, and continues in single blessedness. He resides on the old homestead with his mother and sisters. The farm comprises 135 acres of land, which he cultivates successfully in corn, wheat, oats and tobacco. In 1865 he enlisted in Company M, Seventeenth Kentucky (Federal) Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. At the time of his enlistment he was only sixteen years old. He is a Democrat in politics.

JASPER NEWTON LONG, Butler County, was born in Barren County, Ky., May 28, 1840. His father, Thomas Long, was a native of Virginia, where he married Mary Bond, in 1822, and soon after came to Kentucky, and located in Barren County. Several years later he removed to Arkansas, where he died in 1864. Jasper Newton Long is the youngest of a family of eight children. His early education was obtained in the common schools; he has acquired a practical business education through self-culture and application to business. At the age of eighteen years, he began to work his own way in life, and for three years worked at logging, and made several trips to New Orleans. His wife, Maria Jane Bunch, to whom he was married on August 25, 1862, bore him twelve children: William J., Charles B., Joanna, Lee, Eddy and Elby (twins), Katie, Frank, Henry D., Emma, Ella and Nellie. In August, 1863, he raised a company in the Fifty-seventh Kentucky Volunteers (Federal) which were merged into the First Capital Guards. After serving as captain of Company B eighteen months, he was discharged from service and returned to Butler County, leased land and began farming, and on August 25, 1866, got burned out. In 1878, he bought fifty acres of land, to which he has added, by subsequent purchases, 1,250 acres, all by his shrewd management and close application to business. His farm of 1,300 acres is one of the best in his vicinity, and is improved with new frame dwelling, spacious barns and an orchard of 200 fruit trees. Two hundred acres are fenced and in cultivation. For the last five years, Mr. Long has been engaged in the timber trade in connection with his farming interests, and has been successful in his business transactions. He is a member of the Protestant Methodist Church. He is a Democrat, but takes little interest in politics; his time is given to the interests of his farm, and the education of his family.

JOHN M. McKINNEY, Butler County, was born July 20, 1854, in Ohio County, Ky., where he resided all his life until recently, when he became a resident of Butler County. He is the fourth in a family of twelve children born to Marshall and Eliza McKinney, both of whom are native Kentuckians, and are still living in Ohio County. The grandfather of our subject was John McKinney, a Kentuckian by birth and of Irish descent, being a son of James McKinney, whose father was a native of Ireland, emigrated to America and settled in Virginia about the middle of the eighteenth century. John M. was obliged to assist as much as possible in the support of the family, his father being disabled, and was therefore, deprived of every advantage of school education, though in after life he set assiduously to work to educate himself, which he did to some purpose; is able to transact all ordinary business, and is well posted on the topics of the day. After attaining the age of twenty-one he took charge of his father's farm for six years, and within that time bought 108 acres of land on the waters of Green River, and in Butler County. He has given his attention exclusively to his farming interests, and his farm is well improved with good fences, barns and dwelling; fifty acres are in cultivation, and produce abundant crops of grain and tobacco. The water privileges are excellent, and the land is well adapted to grass; he gives some attention to stock raising. On January, 19, 1881, Mr. McKinney married Margaret A., daughter of James H. Read of Butler County. Mr. and Mrs. McKinney are the parents of two sons: Chester A. and Albert S. Mr. McK. is a member of the Baptist Church. Though

not a prohibitionist, his influence is in favor of the cause of temperance. Politically he is a Democrat, but takes no part in politics.

JOSEPH W. McREYNOLDS, Butler County, was born October 14, 1845, in Logan County, Ky., and is a son of William T. and Nancy A. (Stroud) McReynolds, the former a native of Virginia, who was born in April, 1797. At the age of two years W. T. was brought by his parents to Kentucky, locating in Logan County, where he died April 25, 1871; Nancy A. was born January 2, 1802, and died June 10, 1863. She was the mother of the following children: William S., James A., Thomas B., Belle, Sarah C., Presley M., Mary A., Mattie T. and Joseph W. Belle married Porter, and afterward Simmons; Sarah married Duncan; Mary also married a Duncan, and Mattie married a Brown. Joseph W. was brought up on a farm, and obtained a common English education. He was married April 15, 1869, to Mary S., daughter of Foster and Dolly (Gibbs) Gupton, of Logan County, who was born April 12, 1852, and died March 24, 1874. One child was born to this union, Sarah Etta. He was next married September 5, 1877, to Salenda S., daughter of Azariah and Sarepta (Gwaltney) Sweatt, of Logan County, born December 8, 1855. They have two children, Fannie G. and Jessie F. Mr. McReynolds commenced merchandising in 1881 in Dallam's Creek, in Logan County, and in September, 1883, located at Sugar Grove, where he has since resided, and has been successful in business. He is a member of the Masonic order and of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; in politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN LEWIS MARTIN, Butler County, was born November 27, 1806, in Amherst County, Va. In 1809 he removed with his parents to Garrard County, Ky., and in 1830 located in Butler County, where he has since resided. His father, John Martin, a native of Virginia, died in 1820, aged about sixty years. He married Anna Page, of Amherst County, Va., who died about 1844, aged seventy years. Their children are Elizabeth (Cole), subject, Lucinda (Cole), Margaret (Pitman), and Rebecca A. (Phelps). June 11, 1829, subject was married to Sarah A., daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Romans) Cole, of Warren County, who was born October 10, 1809. To them have been born Isabelle (Cardwell and Winkfield), Green, Ann (Deweese), Woodford R., John, Warren N., Sarah (Romans), Anthetta (Renfrow), and Euclid C. Mr. Martin was brought up on a farm, and has always followed farming. He owns 400 acres of good land, 200 of which are in the Green River bottoms, and very valuable. He has divided 650 acres among his children. He and wife started about even with the world, but by industry and frugality, have attained to independence. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics is independent.

EUCLID C. MARTIN, Butler County, was born September 28, 1852, on Little Bull Creek, three miles northeast of the mouth of the Barren River, in this county, where he has always resided. (For sketch of ancestors, see sketch of J. L. Martin.) Euclid C. obtained at the free schools of Kentucky a common school education. He was married July 21, 1874, to Mary A., daughter of Alfred and Jane G. (Stewart) Burchfield, of Warren County, Ky., born September 28, 1851. To them have been born the following children: Peter C., Aaron L., Oley M. and Katie J. Mr. Martin is a farmer, and owns 400 acres of well-improved and productive land. In politics he is a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His wife's sister is Laura M. and her brothers are Alonzo R., and Burrell B. Burchfield. After her father's death, her mother married C. W. Stewart, and their children are Belle D., Jane D. and Theodore W.

LEOPOLD MENDEL, Butler County, was born in Germany, April 29, 1848. His father, Alexander Mendel, is a stock trader by occupation, and resides in his native country. The mother, Harriet (Kahn) Mendel, died in 1880, leaving three sons, who are residents of America, Leopold being the youngest. His early education was such as is prescribed by the law of his native land. He attended school until the age of fourteen years; and four years later he immigrated to America, and settled at Cromwell, Ohio Co., Ky., where he was employed by his brother, as a clerk in a store, for two years. In 1868 he began business for himself by engaging in trade, in clothing, shoes, hats, which business he continued until 1869, when he removed to Rochester, Butler Co., Ky., where he engaged in a general merchandise business, which has grown to immense proportions. His store-rooms are 40x130 feet in size, and he carries an average of $30,000 in stock. Mr. Mendel is one of a firm of three brothers, who own large merchandise establishments in the towns of Dixon, Rochester, Greenville and Russellville. They are also largely interested in a wholesale establishment doing an extensive trade in boots and shoes, in Louisville, Ky. Mr. Mendel gives

strict attention to business, and is one of the solid men of Butler County. Politically he is a Democrat, but takes no lively interest in elections. In the year 1879 Mr. Mendel was united in marriage with Florence Bowles, of Ohio County. She died in 1880. His second marriage was in 1881, with Bertha, daughter of Isaac Slaughter, of Louisville, Ky. They are the parents of three children; two—Ira and Hallie—are living.

DR. GEORGE HENDERSON MILLIGAN was born January 30, 1846, in Warren County, Ky., where he grew to manhood. In 1871 he removed to Butler County, and in 1876 located on the Brownsville and Morgantown road, between Big and Little Reedy Creeks, where he has since resided. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A, Twelfth Kentucky Federal Cavalry, and remained in the service until the close of the war, participating in the battles in which his regiment was engaged, and was promoted to the position of quartermaster's sergeant. His father, James W. Milligan, also a native of Warren County, was born in 1818, and is now living in that county. He is the son of Lewis Milligan, a native of Virginia, and who died in 1875, in Warren County. His father, James Milligan of Virginia, was a Revolutionary soldier and died in Warren County, about 1843, at a great age. James W. married Nancy, daughter of Wren Hudnall of Warren County, who was born in 1825, and is now living. From this union sprang James L., subject, Sarah J. (Jones), John J. C., Missouri (deceased), Polly A. (Young and Watt), and Christopher C. Subject obtained a good English education and is well versed in the current literature of the day. January 30, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Burrilla, daughter of Daniel M. and Polly (Flener) Smith of Butler County (born February 23, 1850), and to them have been born two children, viz.: Millard and Myrtle. In 1870 subject commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Dolphus Dunn, of Brownsville, and in the fall of that year attended lectures at the university of Louisville where he graduated in 1872. Since that time he has been very successful in the practice of his profession. He is residing upon his farm, consisting of 140 acres of well improved land, which he is cultivating by hired labor. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and in politics is identified with the Republican party.

ROBERT BURNS MOREHEAD, physician and surgeon, Morgantown, is the oldest practicing physician in the county of Butler. He was born near Central City, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky., February 25, 1827, and remained in his native place until he attained the age of twenty-six years. He then, in 1854, removed to this county. He was educated in the common schools and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. William H. Yost, a widely known physician of Muhlenburgh. He has continually added to his literary acquirements, and is now ranked as one of the best informed men of the county. His practice is extensive and his success unquestionable. His parents, John and Nancy (Branscomb) Morehead, had four children, of whom our subject is the second; Ann, wife of Hon. Benjamin J. Shaver, and Susan, wife of Thomas J. Eads, both of Greenville, Muhlenburgh County, are his sisters. His only brother, Dr. John W. Morehead, of the same place, is now deceased. Dr. Morehead was married March 13, 1855, to Mary, second daughter of Hon. Thomas Hampton of Butler, who represented this county in the Kentucky legislature, prior to his death, which occurred July 4, 1852, of cholera. His physician contracted the disease from him, and died two hours previously. Mrs. Morehead was born January 23, 1829, in Butler County. They have had seven children: Dr. John Calvin Morehead, a graduate of the Keokuk (Iowa) Medical College, and now practicing in Morgantown; Charles Y., who died of consumption on the 13th of March, 1880; Henry Bascom, Nanie Lee, also died of consumption, in 1881; Mary Carlyn, died November 25, 1883; Annie Laura, died February 5, 1882, and Robert Benjamin. The Doctor's paternal ancestors came from Scotland. His great-grandfather, Branscomb, came from England and settled at Appomattox Court House, near where Gen. Lee surrendered. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and was captured while on picket duty near Yorktown, by scouts from Cornwallis' army. Dr. Morehead was a Henry Clay Whig, and an advocate of emancipation. He was the first of two in Butler, who voted for Abraham Lincoln in 1860; the other gentleman was John H. Sipes. He also voted for Lincoln the second time. At the last presidential election, Dr. Morehead voted for Gov. St. John. Dr. Morehead is a Baptist minister, and pastor of the church at Morgantown.

W. A. NEWTON, merchant, Butler County, was born in the county of Warren, September 14, 1857, and educated at the Morgantown Seminary, and commenced business at Woodbury, September 16, 1884. His father is John Wesley Newton, who was a native of Tennessee, born in 1827, and re-

moved to Warren County, Ky., when our subject was but eight years of age. Twenty-one years ago the family removed to Butler County. John Wesley Newton was married in Warren County to Miss Melvina Kirkland. This union was blessed with eight children, of whom W.A. Newton is the eldest, William Shakespeare, Henry Clay, Bailey Peyton, George B. McClellan, Zachariah Taylor, Julia Ann and Minniozella. Mr. Newton has been engaged extensively in farming and lumbering, and owns a farm of 800 acres of land in the finest section of Butler County. Our subject, W. A. Newton, is one of the largest dealers in general merchandise in this locality, including boots and shoes, groceries, dry goods, farm implements, etc.

C. W. NEEL, stave contractor, Morgantown, Butler Co., Ky., is the son of Volney and Elizabeth (Goodall) Neel; the former being of Georgia descent, born near Woodbury, Butler County, about 1833. The maternal ancestors were from Virginia. They had nine children, all of whom are living, and subject is the eldest. He was born in Butler County, March 3, 1852, and was reared on a farm in the same place. His early advantages were very good, receiving his education at the Morgantown Seminary. He was engaged in farming for himself from January 8, 1873, until the fall of 1877, at which time he began working in the stave and hoop-pole business for Wilshire & Krepke, of Evansville, Ind., and has since deen employed in that business. In June, 1882, he purchased the ferry, known as the Aberdeen Ferry, from Morgantown to Aberdeen. January 2, 1873, he married Miss Fannie, youngest daughter of Cyrus and Mary Shultz. She was born March 11, 1853, in Ohio, and removed to Butler County where she was educated in the public schools. Mr. Neel is a member of the Masonic Lodge, No. 272. His family have united with the Baptist Church. He is chairman of the Republican county committee for Butler County, and is a leading and influential citizen, and is well deserving of the success his industry and energy have given him. He owns two farms of 700 acres of land.

JOHN L. NORRIS, farmer, Butler County, is the son of W. W. and Mary Ewing Norris; the former born in Virginia, March 2, 1807, and settled in Kentucky with his parents in 1811. His paternal grandfather, Clayburn Norris, was an early settler in Cumberland County, Ky. W. W. Norris (subject's father) is still living in Warren County, and is a manufacturer. His mother died January 5, 1880. John L. Norris is the second son and fourth child of a family of nine, only five of whom are now living. He was born in Cumberland County, Ky., October 26, 1840, and at the age of nine years removed with his parents to Warren County, where he received a limited common school education, and was brought up on the farm. In December, 1875, he removed to the valley of the Little Muddy Creek, Butler County, and purchased a large and fertile farm, where he is engaged in stock raising principally, and buys and sells stock. He has met with good success in most of his undertakings, and has made many valuable improvements on his farm. Mr. Norris married February 2, 1865, Margaret J., second daughter of W. L. White, of Warren County. Her father was born in 1801, and her mother, Charlotte (Taylor) White, was born October 8, 1805. Both are now deceased. Mrs. Norris is a native of Warren County; born March 5, 1837. She is the mother of four children: Lottie May, wife of James A. Stewart, of Butler County; Jessie G., Robert Ewing, and Hallie Maggie. Of his father's family living there are James E., residing in Texas; Annie R., wife of William Humphrey, in Texas; John L.; Nancy E., wife of B. D. Cole, of Warren County; Rev. R. W. Norris, clergyman of Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and now pastor of Macomb, Ill. In September, 1861, Mr. Norris enlisted in Company A, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, and served until September, 1864. He was captured at the Holston River, near Knoxville, and was stripped of his clothing by the Eighth Texas Rangers, and was taken to Richmond and Belle Isle, bareheaded and barefooted, where he remained nine months and eight days, and came very near perishing of hunger and cold. At the age of twenty-four Mr. Norris commenced life with nothing, but by industry and intelligent management has made a good home for himself and family. Mr. and Mrs. Norris are members of the Presbyterian Church, and both are known in the community as liberal and kind-hearted people. He is a leading citizen, does not affiliate with any party, but votes for whom he thinks is the best man.

M. D. PAYNE, blacksmith, Butler County, is the son of J. B. and Elizabeth (Hall) Payne. The former is a native of Kentucky. He was born in the eastern part of the State, but removed to Butler County thirteen years ago, and is now living with his son, at the advanced age of eighty-four. Mr. Payne's mother was a Virginian, who immigrated to Kentucky and first made her home at Bowling Green; she died in 1870. Our subject is

the youngest of seven children and was born April 3, 1837. He went to school in Warren County and learned his trade from his father, who was also a blacksmith. In 1862, Mr. Payne was married to Miss Melissa Pendley, daughter of Solomon and Nancy (Sullivan) Pendley, both now deceased. They are blessed with five children: Josie, Mary Martha, Ida Jane, William Robert, and Solomon Moses. Mr. Payne owns a small farm of twenty-two acres and works industriously at his trade.

BERRY M. PEAY, Butler County, was born January 31, 1852, on the place where he now resides in the southern part of this county. His father, Newman M. Peay, a native of Coffee County, Tenn., was born in 1813; was a Baptist minister, and served as captain in the Eleventh Kentucky (Federal) Infantry in the late war, and died in February, 1884. He was the son of Joseph Peay (whose father, John Peay, came from Ireland), of North Carolina, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of New Orleans. He died about 1850. Newman M. Peay, the father of Berry M., married Mary C., daughter of Isaac Henry, of Coffee County (born in 1812 and now living). From their union sprang Sophrona C. (Belcher), Joseph H., George H. (deceased), Thomas J., James M. (deceased), Elizabeth E., Mira V. (Mathis), Amanda P. (Andrews), Ezekiel E. and Berry M. The latter in youth enjoyed excellent educational advantages, and having been nine years engaged in teaching he has improved his opportunities. He was married February 26, 1874, to Asberie P., daughter of Paten and Eliza (Russ) McCoy, of Butler County (born March 10, 1856), and to them have been born Everett B., James C., Walter C., Ada P., and Gertrude C. Mr. Peay is a farmer, and is now the owner of 200 acres of productive land, well improved. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and in politics a Prohibitionist.

DAVID HALL PENDLEY, Butler County, was born September 29, 1836, in this county, where he has always resided. He is a son of Smith and Sarah (Whitaker) Pendley —the former born in South Carolina, and a son of James Pendley of that State; he was brought to this county when he was but a child, where he made his home through life, and where he died in 1864, at the age of sixty; the latter was a daughter of Henry Whitaker, of this county, and died in November 22, 1882. Their children were as follows: Miles, Levi, Elizabeth, David H., Amelia, Solomon and Smith. On the 21st of November, 1859, David H. was married to Elizabeth J. Tibbs, of Butler County, who was born October 24, 1843, and died July 14, 1864. To them were born Nancy C. (Proctor), and Sarah (deceased). He was next married April 26, 1867, to Mrs. Mary E. Parks, *nee* Shaver, of this county. Mr. Pendley was reared a farmer, which occupation he followed until 1880, when he embarked in merchandising, and in which he has been successfully engaged ever since. He also owns a well stocked farm, comprising 260 acres of good land, in a fine state of cultivation. He is a member of the United Baptist Church, and in politics independent —voting for the man, not the party.

HON. JULIAN N. PHELPS was born in Butler County, Ky., March 7, 1809, and is the eldest of fifteen children born to James and Nellie (Jones) Phelps, natives of Green County, and of Scotch-Irish and English descent respectively. James Phelps received his early education in his native county, but while yet a young man, in the latter part of the last century, removed to what is now Butler County, Ky., which was then a part of Ohio County, and almost an unbroken wilderness. Here he was afterward married; bought wild land on the waters of Welch's Creek, erected a log-cabin, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided for many years; then removed to Edmonson County, where he resided some five or six years; returned to Butler County and again bought wild land, adjoining his first purchase, where he improved another farm and resided for several years; then sold out and bought a farm and corn-mill on big Reedy Creek, same county, upon which he resided for some five or six years, after which he made his home among his children until his death, in 1863. He and wife were from early life members of the United Baptist Church; he was also for many years a captain in the State militia. His mother, Nancy (Nail) Phelps, the grandmother of Hon. Julian N. Phelps, was killed by the Indians soon after settling in Green County; and her husband Julian Phelps, was severely wounded at the same time; the whole family only escaped massacre through the courage and forethought of his brother, William Phelps. Hon. Julian N. Phelps received such an education as could be obtained at the early schools of the Kentucky frontier; he has, however, by his own exertions, acquired a fair practical business education. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority; he then bought a part of the old homestead in Butler County, and afterward bought the entire farm, to which he added other lands from time to time until he was

the owner of some 600 acres, a part of which he has since sold. Here he has been extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits ever since. For the past eight years he has also been engaged in merchandising at Brooklyn, in connection with farming, and is now doing a thriving business; he sawed most of the lumber, with which his farm buildings were built, with a whip saw. Mr. Phelps represented Butler and Edmonson Counties in the lower house of the State legislature for three terms of two years each, viz.: from 1851 to 1857. He was married in September, 1829, to Polly Duvall, a native of Nelson County, Ky.; born September 3, 1808, a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Rickets) Duvall. Mr. Phelps and wife have no children of their own, but have reared five orphan children, all of whom are now grown and married. Mr. Phelps' maternal grandfather, James Jones, was a veteran of the Revolutionary war. Mr. Phelps belongs to no church, but holds to the doctrines of the Universalist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Democrat.

ESQ. JAMES M. PHELPS was born October 31, 1827, one mile east of the mouth of the Barren River, in Butler County, Ky., and he was reared and continued to reside in this vicinity. His father, Julian R. Phelps, a native of Warren County, was born January 20, 1801, removed in childhood with his parents to Butler County; an extensive farmer, owning thirty slaves and over 3,000 acres of land, and died on this place, March 18, 1856. He was the son of Nicholas Phelps, of Virginia, a soldier in the Revolutionary war; a pioneer and Indian fighter in Kentucky; died about 1840 at an advanced age. His children were John, Samuel, William, Jesse, Polly (Homes), Sally (Lacefield) and Betsey (Bacon). Julian R. married Sarah, daughter of Jacob and Mary Smith of Butler County, (born July 23, 1803, died January 7, 1860), and their offspring are Mark H., Eliza J. (Skillon), subject, Bedford F., Mary (Garstine), Julia A. (Hoody), Martha B. (Lucas), Elmeda (Cohn), America (Renfrow), Bertha (Souders), and Sarah F. (McFarlan). May 13, 1852, our subject was married to Miss Polly A., daughter of Peter M. and Sarah A. (Hudnall) Reeves of Warren County, (born August 14, 1835), and to them have been born Dabna A., Bedford N., Sarah B. (Ferguson), Bertha J. (Austin), Etna A. (Hamill), George B. Mc., Idomie, Lizzie P., Laura M., Minnie H. H., Zerilda and Mary (deceased). Subject served his community five years as magistrate and member of the court of claims of Butler County. He is a successful farmer by occupation, owning 1,000 acres of well improved and productive land in good condition, and 400 acres of which is in a high state of cultivation. This magnificent farm is situated in the bend of Green River, and the dwelling is on the bluffs four miles above Woodbury, by water. Mr. Phelps is a member of the Masonic fraternity; also of the Christian Church, and in politics a Democrat. He lost two slaves by the late war. He is now largely engaged in raising and selling live stock.

JOHN PHELPS was born in Butler County, Ky , October 15, 1858, and is a son of Amos and Nancy (Johnson) Phelps, both of whom are natives of Butler County, Ky. John Phelps received a common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then farmed on shares for two years, after which he bought a partially improved farm of 240 acres on the Green River, three miles northeast of Morgantown, on which he still resides. The farm is now well improved. He was married February 1, 1884, to Rebecca Johnson, also a native of Butler County, Ky. One little daughter gladdens their home—Effie. In politics Mr. Phelps is a Democrat, and is one of the enterprising young farmers of the county.

JAMES F. PHILLIPS, proprietor of the Richmond House, Morgantown, was born in Monmouthshire, England, October 8, 1843. He was the third of six children, five of whom are now living; a sister, Annie, resides at Long Island, and a brother, Edwin, in Hopkins County, Ky. His parents are Evan and Jemima Phillips, the former now seventy-five and the latter seventy-three years of age, both residing in England. Our subject was reared and received his education in his native land until the age of twenty-one, when he left home and became a practical miner. Soon afterward he removed to America, landing in New York May 5, 1868. He immediately removed to the State of Ohio, where he followed the business of mining one year. He then came to Boyd County, Ky., and became a contractor in the Ashland mines. He remained there five years, and in 1879 removed to Clay County, Ind., and soon after settled in Hopkins County, Ky., and was in business there four years; thence came to Mining District, Butler County, where he became superintendent of mines, in which business he was engaged four years. In October, 1884, he removed to Morgantown and purchased the Richmond House, which he has refitted and furnished. His table, rooms and all the appointments of the

house are first class. Mr. Phillips was married October 15, 1883, to Mrs. Frank Haffley, a native of Moulton, Ala., where she was born March 5, 1848. She was the fourth child of Jacob Odom, and was brought up at Tuscumbia, Ala.

HON. DAVID POOLE, Butler County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., May 12, 1835. His early life was passed amid the scenes and labors incident to farm life. He received a fair common school education, and at the age of twenty-one years engaged as a clerk in the dry goods house of H. B. Wiggins, of Rochester, Butler County, where he remained for three or four years. His next step was to join the Federal army. On the 12th of October, 1861, he enlisted in the Eleventh Regiment Kentucky Volunteers, and was commissioned second lieutenant of Company F, of that regiment. He was subsequently promoted to first lieutenant, and rose through merit to the rank of captain, in which rank he served until the 14th of December, 1864, when he received an honorable discharge. He then returned to his home in Rochester, where he engaged in the dry goods business, which he continued four years; then entered the drug and grocery trade, which he has followed successfully up to the present time (1885). On the 16th of October, 1866, Mr. Poole married Margaret B. Rhoads, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Mrs. Poole died April 14, 1883, leaving six children. In the year 1875 Mr. Poole's friends placed him in nomination for election to a seat in the legislature of Kentucky. With his opponent (Hon. J. Monroe Cook) he made a canvass of the counties of Edmonson and Butler, but in the election was defeated by two votes. He quietly submitted to his defeat, and again turned his attention to merchandising. In 1880 he was nominated for State senator for the Eighth Senatorial District of Kentucky, consisting of the counties of Muhlenburgh, Ohio and Butler. He received a unanimous nomination by the Republican party in his district, was elected by a majority of 480 votes, and has served two sessions in the general assembly of his State. Mr. Poole is a man of liberal views, and bears a good record as a public spirited citizen and as a man of strict business principles. In religious matters he is a liberal thinker, believing in honesty to his neighbors, charity to mankind and the sacred fulfillment of personal obligations. March 4, 1885, Mr. Poole married Miss M. Etna Prather. Her conduct toward the orphaned children of Mr. Poole's family is marked with firm rule and great kindness. She commands the love and esteem of all who know her. Mr. Poole's father, Joseph R. Poole, was of English descent and a native of Maryland, from which State he emigrated to Kentucky in 1825, and settled at Harlan Lake, in Union County, where he followed farming. His death occurred in 1847. He was married to Elizabeth Guiler in 1815. She died in 1855, aged fifty-four years.

PINKNEY POOLE, Butler County, was born at Harlan Lake, Union Co., Ky., March 11, 1824. He is a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Guiler) Poole, who were married in 1815. Joseph Poole, in early life, manufactured salt, at Harlan Lake, and, in 1830, engaged in farming, which he followed until his death in 1847; his widow, a native of Virginia, died in 1855, aged fifty-four years. Pinkney Poole is the fourth in a family of eight children. He remained with his parents until 1847, and then engaged in flatboating, and trading in timber on Green River, for five years. In 1852, he made an overland trip to California, and there worked in the gold mines until 1856, when he returned to Kentucky, bought a farm of 100 acres in Muhlenburgh County, and farmed until 1865; then leased his farm and removed to Rochester, Butler County, and engaged in the tobacco trade, which he has followed successfully for twenty years. In the years 1865 and 1866 he sold dry goods, and in 1867 and 1868 sold drugs in connection with the tobacco trade; since that time he has given all of his attention to the tobacco business and tending his farm. In 1868, he married Sarah C., daughter of Henry Meyers, of Muhlenburgh County. They are the parents of eight children, five of whom are living: David H., Mary S., Napoleon B., Edward and Nancy. The eldest son has lately graduated from Eastman College, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Mr. Poole is a Republican, and takes an active interest in political questions. He has been very successful in business and is numbered among the "solid men" of Butler County.

CLARK T. PORTER, jailer and proprietor of the Farmers' House, Morgantown, was born on the Big Bend of the Green River, five miles north of Morgantown, May 22, 1822. There he was reared until the age of twelve, when his parents removed to the north bank of the Green River, near Wilson's Ferry, and later to the mouth of Indian Camp Creek. His first wife was Adeline Harreld, to whom he was married in 1844. The fruit of this union was three children: Mary Elizabeth, wife of Jasper C. Berry; Buena Vista, the

widow of Granville Hampton, and Nancy Helen, the wife of Samuel Austin. Mrs. Porter departed this life in 1854. Mr. Porter's second marriage was with Margaret Ellen Austin, in September, 1858. To her there were born seven children, four now living: Robert Benjamin, Ann Eliza, John C. and Margaret R. The death of Mr. Porter's second wife occurred in 1878. His third wife was Nancy C. Berry, the widow of Moses C. Berry. Her children by her former husband are James William, Samuel Ridley, Virgil, Martha Jane, and Thomas Newton. Mr. Porter's father was Benjamin Porter, and his mother was Mary (Proctor) Porter; the former a native of Butler County and the latter of Logan County. His grandfather was Col. John Porter, of Virginia, a Revolutionary soldier, and one of the earliest settlers of Butler County. Mr. Porter followed agriculture until September, 1882, when he was elected jailer for the county of Butler, and removed to Morgantown. December 1, 1883, he commenced keeping the hotel on the corner of Main and Ohio Streets, known as the Farmers' Hotel. He and his family are members of the Baptist Church, and he is known as a gentleman of strict integrity.

THOMAS T. PORTER, Butler County, was born June 28, 1840, on the place where he now resides in the south part of this county. His father, Benjamin Porter, a native of Prince Edward County, Va., was born in 1785, and removed to Logan (now Butler County), Ky., in 1799. He died in 1859. He was twice married; first to Elizabeth Ewing, by whom he had seven children, viz.: David, William, Florence (Mahon), Hugh, James, Benjamin, Margaret (Hunt) and Mary (Turner). His second wife was Nancy P., daughter of William Hutchison, of Logan County, born in 1813, died in 1867. She had three children: Thomas T., Jane E. (Crane), and Virgil W. Thomas T. procured a common school education, such as was to be obtained in the county schools. He was married, March 1, 1866, to Susan, daughter of Shepherd and Martha (Foster) McReynolds, of Logan County, born in 1847. To them have been born Ella M., Cecil, Arthur and Lizzie D. Mr. Porter is a farmer and has 375 acres of valuable and productive land. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; also a member of the Presbyterian Church.

VIRGIL W. PORTER, Butler County, was born August 18, 1845, on the farm where he now resides, in the southern portion of this county. (For ancestry see sketch of Thomas T. Porter.) Virgil W. Porter has been twice married; first, December 10, 1868, to Nancy M., daughter of Samuel F. and Eliza (Ewing) Porter, of Logan County, born November 3, 1848, died on August 20, 1883. To them were born Laura E., Annie P., Mattie E. and Benjamin S. He was next married, January 15, 1885, to Flutie E., daughter of Thomas and Mary (Young) Ewing, of Logan County. Mr. Porter is a farmer, and owns about 200 acres of fine farming land which he has in a good state of cultivation. He also has a thrifty young orchard, which is his especial care. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M.; is also a member of the Presbyterian Church.

QUINN & SHARER. — G. W. QUINN, of this firm, is the son of Samuel F. and Nancy (Green) Quinn, both natives of Kentucky, the former born in 1804, and by occupation a farmer; the latter born in 1813, and died in 1864. G. W. Quinn was born in Henderson County, September 2, 1854, and is the youngest of ten children, only six of whom are now living. He was educated at Lexington. He commenced business in the fall of 1882 as successor to H. J. Young. Mr. Sharer was made partner in the spring of 1884. They have all kinds of merchandise for the country trade, and do a business of $10,000 a year. In August, 1882, Mr. Quinn was commissioned postmaster for Davenport, and has since continued in office. Mr. Quinn was married, February 13, 1881, to Miss Mary E., youngest daughter of A. C. and M. E. Brown, of Rockport, Ohio County. They have had two children: Maud (deceased) and Mable E.

JAMES EDWARD SHARER. The great-grandfather of this gentleman came from Maryland many years ago, and was among the first to settle in Butler County, (then Logan) where many of his descendants have since had their homes, on and near the old homestead. The sawed log-house, built by the grandfather of Mr. Sharer, is still standing, with cellar 20x20 feet, and one story, spring, milk-house and fire-place in cellar. The house and floor are pinned together, the latter being the same floor that was placed there 100 years ago. Mr. Sharer is one of the ten children of Henry Milton and Frances J. (Harmon) Sharer, both natives of Butler County, and still residing there, as also are all of the family, each eminently successful in farming and other employments. They are members of the Protestant Methodist Church. Mrs. Sharer, mother of our subject, is one of the Whitaker family, whose biography will be found elsewhere. Our subject was born near the old homestead in Morgantown Precinct, May 9, 1846, where

he has since remained, receiving his education in the common schools, and entering into business in 1870. In February of the same year, he married Miss Lizzie Sweatt, the youngest daughter of William and Elizabeth Sweatt, of London District. She was born February 15, 1850. They have six children: Okolona, Yedefonso, Eldon, Albin, Halley, Leonidas Adolphus. As before stated, he entered into partnership with G. W. Quinn, March 15, 1884. He owns a fine farm located on the headwaters of the Renfrew Creek, three and a half miles south of Morgantown; it contains 175 acres. In politics, Mr. Sharer has been a Democrat, but has lately become a Greenbacker; he is a strong temperance man, and never purchased a drink of anything intoxicating and has never used tobacco in any form.

WILLIAM WASHINGTON READ was born in Butler County, Ky., on April 24, 1819. He is a son of Cunningham Read, a native of Hanover, Va., born in 1790; who came to Kentucky when a lad of ten years, with his father Moses Read; he was married to Margaret (Ewing) Porter in 1814, in Butler County; she died September 16, 1824, leaving five children, William W. being the third. His second marriage was with Eliza McReynolds and to them were born three children. Cunningham Read was a farmer; he died in August 30, 1834. Moses Read was a Scot by birth. After his marriage he emigrated from Scotland and settled in Virginia where he remained and followed the life of a farmer until his death, which occurred in——. William W., after the death of his father, remained with his mother and supported the family by his labor until he was eighteen years of age. Then for one year he was overseer on a plantation, afterward followed the river trade, flat-boating and rafting for three years, until 1840. On May 14, in that year, he was married to Servary B. Ewing, of Butler County, Ky., they are the parents of five children, all of whom lived to be married, though only one now survives—Mrs. Minerva Woods, of Coffee County, Kas. After marriage Mr. Read removed to Todd County, where he learned the tanner's trade, which he has followed in connection with farming up to the present time. In December, 1857, he bought 500 acres of land on Mud River, in Butler County, where he now resides. His farm is one of the best in his section, 100 acres of it being well fenced and in a fine state of cultivation and improved with good comfortable dwelling, large barn, also a tanyard and shoe-maker's shop, and orchard of 150 fruit trees. Mr. Read gives most of his attention to raising of grain. He had few advantages for school education but has acquired a fair business education, through his own efforts. He is practical, and manages his business with tact and success. He is a Master Mason in Rochester Lodge No. 270; also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and favors the temperance cause by example as well as precept. He is a Republican and during the Rebellion was a strong Union man. Mr. Read is a public spirited citizen and does much for the improvement of the county around him.

JAMES D. RENDER is the son of Joshua and Mattie D. (Forsythe) Render, the former a native of McHenry, Ohio County, born April, 1835, and the latter born in Butler County in the same year. His father is one of the most prosperous farmers of Butler County, and owns a large and productive farm in the Big Bend of the Green River, opposite the mouth of Indian Camp Creek. He was married to Mattie D. Forsythe in 1856. This union was blessed with seven children, of whom our subject, James D., is the eldest, and was born in Butler County, October 7, 1858; Lillian, wife of H. J. Shaver, residing at Greenville, Muhlenburgh County; Luther H., Mattie Irene, Ellington, Clarence and Oakley. James D. received a liberal education in the common schools and also graduated from the Evansville (Ind.) Commercial College, in 1880, and in the same year made the canvass for circuit clerk, but was defeated by C. Carson by nine votes. After the death of Mr. Carson, in 1883, Mr. Render was elected to the same office. He is also a beautiful penman, and his efficiency as a public officer is well known. He and his parents are members of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican.

J. WILSON RENDER, Butler County. Among the many well known and influential families of Butler and Ohio Counties, none are more respected than the Render family. One of the prominent representatives of this family is John W. Render, the subject of this sketch, and the son of Joshua and Mary (Jackson) Render, and the grandson of Joshua Render, the ancestor of the Renders in this part of the State. John Wilson Render was born in the county of Ohio, November 15, 1837, and his parents dying when he was quite young, he lived with an elder brother, J. S. Render, until 1860, when he commenced farming for himself in the Little Bend of the Green River, and in 1867 removed to his present farm on the Big Bend. Mr. Render was married August 23, 1866, to Emily F., youngest daughter of Davis For-

sythe, born in Woodbury, Butler County, in 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Render are the parents of five children, only three of whom are living: Mary Irene (deceased), John Bradley, Ora Belle (deceased), William Elmer and Carlie D. Mr. Render is one of Butler County's successful and enterprising farmers, and is the owner of a large and fertile farm of 250 acres of land with commodious and pleasant house, situated on the high road from Morgantown to Hartford. He and his family are members of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity 272, Logansport, and past master of the same. He has also, for several years, represented his lodge at the Grand Lodge at Louisville. Mr. Render received a good common school education, and commenced life with comparitively nothing; his success is owing largely to his steady industry and intelligent management.

THOMAS P. RENDER, Butler County, is the son of Christopher and Lucinda E. Render, both natives of Ohio county. The father, born in 1816, followed the business of agriculture and was a magistrate for many years, an honored member of the Baptist Church, and died in 1882. His mother, an earnest Christian lady, member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, departed this life in 1876. Their children are John C., born in 1845; William L., born in 1849; Thomas P. (subject), born in July 8, 1855. Received a good common school education and commenced business for himself at the age of fifteen, or in 1870; removed to Coffee County, Kas., where he engaged in farming, and in the spring of 1877 removed to Texas and engaged in stock raising; in 1882 returned to Kentucky where he owns a part interest in 189 acres of fine land in Butler County. He is a young man of enterprise, and is a member of the Democratic party.

EDWARD RENFROW, Butler County, was born in March, 1822, in Trigg County, Ky., and in infancy removed with his parents to Butler County, where he has since resided. His father, Mark Renfrow, a native of Georgia, and a soldier in the war of 1812, died about the year 1858, at the age of seventy-six years. He married Anna, daughter of Edward Woolridge, of Christian County, who died in 1857, at the age of seventy years. Their children are Millie (Baker), Russell, Sally (Good), Jackson, Edward, David (deceased), William, Washington, Louisiana (Taylor) and Mark. Subject has been twice married; first, January 9, 1840, to Judith E., daughter of John and Susan (Carpenter) Hendrix of Warren County (born in 1830, and died in 1874.) To them were John, Melissa (Martin), David, Joseph, Lucy J. (deceased), Edward, Mahala and Rice. He was next married March 6, 1879 to Ann, daughter of John L. Martin, of Butler County (born in 1850). This union has been blessed by the birth of one child—Sallie Elizabeth. Subject is a farmer and owns 700 acres of productive land. He has given 350 acres to his children. He is a member of the Reformed Church.

JAMES T. RIVES, Butler County, was born in DeKalb County, Tenn., March 16, 1840. His father, Richard Rives, was a native of Virginia, and emigrated when a young man, with his father, to east Tennessee, where he married Rebecca, daughter of James Taylor, of White County. Mr. Rives came to Kentucky in 1853, and bought a farm on Mud River, in Butler County, where he resided and followed farming until his death, January 23, 1885, at the age of seventy-three years. His widow still survives aged about seventy-six years. They had nine children, of whom James T. is the fourth. The latter remained with his parents until September 21, 1861, when he joined the Federal army; enlisted in Company E, Twenty-sixth Regiment, Kentucky Volunteers, in the command of Col. Burbridge. He was engaged in the battle of Shiloh, where he received a severe gun-shot wound; was afterward engaged in the battle of Nashville, and numerous other battles and skirmishes; was discharged at the close of the war at Salisbury, N. C., August 10, 1865; then returned to his home in Butler County, and for five years followed farming; then sold the farm and bought a hotel property in Rochester, where he now resides. In July, 1865, while home on veteran furlough, Mr. Rives married Almina J. Williams, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. They are the parents of six children, four of whom are living: Rupert S., Herbert E., Alberta A. and Ina B. Mr. Rives is, politically, a Republican. He is a member of the order A. F. & A. M., Rochester Lodge, No 270, and has held the offices of warden and deacon. Mr. and Mrs. Rives are active and consistent members of the Christian Church.

ADAM RONE, farmer, was born in Butler County, September 3, 1847, and is the second of five children; the eldest is Mrs. Francis Doolin; the others are Virgil Andrew, residing on the Little Bend of the Green River; Jasper Rone, on the Big Bend of the river, and Mrs. Lundy Graves. His parents were John and Salley (Flener) Rone, the former a native of Butler County, died in 1882, and

the latter of Butler County, and resides with her daughter, Mrs. Graves. Our subject started in the business of farming and lumbering at the age of twenty-one, and has met with good success in acquiring property. He owns a fertile farm of 163 acres, with fine farm buildings, at Rone's Ferry, Little Bend of the Green River. His father, John Rone, was an extensive land owner, and settled all his children on good farms in Butler County. Mr. Rone was married April 30, 1879, to Mrs. Dolly McSpedden, widow of John McSpedden; her maiden name was Hatcher; she was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1853. She has one child by her former husband—Andrew S. McSpedden.

ALEXANDER C. RUNNER, Butler County, was born November 10, 1825, in Warren County, Ky., where he grew to manhood and lived until 1878, when he removed to Butler County, where he has since resided. His father, William Runner, a native of Maryland, removed in childhood with his parents, to Warren County, Ky., where he is now living, at the age of eighty-seven years. He is the son of Adam Runner, who died in Warren County. William was twice married; first, to Margaret, daughter of Christian and Polly (Whalen) Penner, of Warren County (died in 1828). From their union sprang Zorilda J. (Anderson), John A., subject and Mary E. (Taylor). He next married Sarah Watt, and their children are Silas M., William E. and Richard B. Subject enjoyed only limited educational advantages in youth, but by self-improvement and application, has obtained a fair business education. He has been twice married; the first time on June 12, 1849, to Adeline M., daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Floyd) Watt, of Warren County, born September 2, 1830; died November 14, 1868. To them were born Jesse A., William T., Sarah M. (deceased), Mary E. (deceased), and John M. Mr. Runner's second marriage took place June 14, 1869, to Zorilda J., daughter of James F. and Emery A. (Moore) Gott, of Edmonson County, who was born May 21, 1843. This union has been blessed by the birth of James H., Nancy A., Charles B., George M. and Robert C. Subject has served as magistrate and member of the court of claims for ten years in Warren County, and has acted in the same capacity for the past four years in this county. He is a farmer by occupation, having 200 acres of productive land in good condition, and a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; also a member of the Christian Church.

SAMUEL H. RUSH, Butler County, was born March 20, 1839, in Sumner County, Tenn.; in 1840, he removed with his parents to Simpson County, Ky., where he grew to manhood. In 1869, he located near Berry's Lick, in Butler County, where he has since resided. His father, John Rush, long a Baptist minister, was a native of South Carolina, and removed with his parents to Tennessee in childhood, and is now living in Simpson County, aged seventy-two years. He is the son of John Rush of South Carolina, a soldier in the war of 1812, who died in Missouri about 1855, very old. John Rush (subject's father) married Susanna, daughter of Frederick and Polly Brown, of Sumner County, Tenn. (died in 1870, at the age of fifty-six years). Their offspring are Alfred J., Samuel H., Lucy A., Frederick M., Elizabeth E. (McGuire), Martha S. (Walden), John R., Effie P. (Span), and Joseph W. May 29, 1862, Samuel H. Rush married Sarah J., daughter of John W. and Lucinda (Dixon) Carpenter, of Simpson County (born March 6, 1844). To them have been born Lucinda J. (Tyree), Martha H., John H. (deceased), William A., Ira M., Ody W. and Rotha E. (twins), Mary R., Ida P. (deceased), and James E. Mr. Rush has served as magistrate and member of the court of claims of Butler County for six years, which position he still holds. He is a farmer, and has 110 acres of good land, in a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the old regular Baptist Church.

JAMES H. SATTERFIELD, Butler County, was born April 14, 1838, in Allen County, Ky., where he grew to manhood. In 1867 he removed to Dakota County, Minn., and in 1875 he returned to Kentucky, and located in Warren County. In 1876 he settled in Butler County, where he has since resided. In 1861 he enlisted in the Ninth Kentucky (Federal) Infantry, remaining in the field but three months, after which he was engaged in the recruiting service. His father, Henry Satterfield, a native of Maury County, Tenn., died in 1861, at the age of fifty years. He was the son of Ephraim Satterfield, a native of Virginia, who died about 1850. Henry married Mary, daughter of John M. Garrison, of Allen County, Ky. (now living at the age of seventy-five years). Their offspring are Louisa J. (Roy), David E., Samuel A., James H., Ruth M. (Massey), John E., Euphema P. (Liles), Hettie C. (Jones), Martha C. (deceased), Sarah E. (Hues), Joseph W. H. and Abraham W. James H. Satterfield has twice been married; first on September 15, 1859, to Melissa A.,

daughter of James and Cynthia (Woodcock) Gibson, of Allen County (died in 1877). To them were born Henry W., John C., Sidney R., James D., Martha A. and Mary C. He was next married, in 1878, to Lucinda B., daughter of Solomon and Sarah J. (Deweese) Phelps, of this county. Their union has been blessed with the birth of Martha B., Alonzo T. and Minnie E. Mr. Satterfield is a farmer, and owns 1,340 acres of land, where he now resides, and 425 acres in Tennessee.

CYRUS C. SHULTZ, Butler County, is a native of Ohio County, Ky., born March 16, 1854. He is a son of Matthew Shultz, who was also a native of Ohio County, born May 8, 1824, and who married Sallie Brown, of Ohio County, in 1844. She died early after marriage, and in the year —— occurred his second marriage, which was with Eliza Williams, of Ohio County. Matthew Shultz departed this life in 1874, on the fiftieth anniversary of his birth. He followed farming from his youth; was successful in life, and accumulated a fine property. Joseph Shultz, the grandfather of Cyrus C., was of German descent, and by birth a Kentuckian. Cyrus C. is the youngest of a family of four daughters and one son, and upon him devolved, to a certain extent, the overseeing of affairs on the farm. His early education was consequently confined to the common schools, which he was able to attend during the winter for some years, and thus laid the foundation for a fair business education, which he has acquired principally by home reading and close application to business. He is the owner of 300 acres of excellent land lying on the waters of Green River. His farm is well improved and well kept, and is in a high state of cultivation; all of which he owes to his own efforts, and the assistance of his wife, Cynthia E. Drozenden. They were married in 1875, and are acceptable members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Shultz is a Democrat, and gives some attention to politics in the interests of his friends. He is one of the popular and rising young farmers of Butler County.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SMITH, miller, Morgantown, Butler Co., Ky., is the fourth child of Liberty R. and Cynthia Ann (Lewis) Smith, the former a miller, millwright and cabinet workman, born in 1812, in Virginia, and the latter born in 1813, in Green County, Ky. They had seven children: Daniel E. W., James P., Mary L. (wife of W. S. Overstreet), B. F., Margaret C. V. (deceased), Diocletian A. and Sarah J. In Hart County, Ky., on March 17, 18—, B. F. Smith first saw the light, but his boyhood was passed in Green County, where his parents soon removed. On September 9, 1869, he married Mattie J., daughter of Johnson and Harriet D. (McChesney) Monroe, by whom he had two children: Lelia V. and Leroy (deceased). Mrs. Smith died in June, 1876, and our subject was afterward married to M. E. Wand, youngest daughter of Judge Thomas P. Wand, of Morgantown, born in Woodbury, in 1853. They have three children: Robert Thomas, Leslie Albin and Edna May. Mr. Smith commenced milling when he was quite young, about fifteen years ago, and is now one of the principal owners of the Morgantown steam-mill. He is a member of the Baptist Church, belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is a strong temperance advocate and a Democrat.

DANIEL M. SMITH was born in Morgantown, Butler Co., Ky., December 14, 1811, and was the first white child born in that place. He is a son of Jacob and Mary (Barker) Smith, the former of whom was a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Maryland. They were of German and English descent, respectively. When but a small boy Jacob Smith removed with his mother to Maryland, his father, Adam Smith, being absent in the Continental army during the Revolutionary war, where he remained throughout the entire struggle, and was absent so long that his friends had given him up as dead. In Maryland young Jacob received his early education, but while yet a young man, in the latter part of the last century, he immigrated to eastern Kentucky, coming down the Alleghany and Ohio Rivers, first landing at Maysville, and from thence he removed to Mercer County, Ky., where he was married in 1800. In early life he learned the blacksmith trade, which he continued to follow, in connection with farming, all his life. In 1808 he removed with his family to Russellville, Logan County, Ky., where he remained some three years. In the fall of 1811, he came to Morgantown (then just laid out), Butler County, where he resided until his death, which occurred July 20, 1854, in his eighty-second year. He and wife were devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for more than forty years. Daniel Morgan Smith received such an education as the schools of the country afforded in his youth. He was employed on his father's farm and in his shop until he was twenty-five years old, after which he located a squatter's claim, some seven miles east of Morgantown, Butler County, upon which he erected a cabin and

commenced to improve the farm, upon which he still resides. Some years later he bought the land, and now owns a well-improved farm of 180 acres. He has always given considerable attention to the raising of stock. He has held the office of assessor, and also of constable. He was married January 24, 1837, to Polly Flener, a native of Butler County, Ky., who was born March 6, 1818. Thirteen children blessed their union, nine of whom—four sons and five daughters—are yet living, all of whom are married, except two sons. Their names are as follows: Louisa J. Romans, Sallie Flener, Columbus B., Peplina Rogers, Berrilla Miligan, Powel C., Lavaga A., Daniel Morgan, Jr., and Paridine A. Flener. The maternal grandfather of our subject, John Barker, was also a veteran in the Revolution. Mr. Smith belongs to no church or secret order. In politics he is a Democrat.

DR. JOHN F. STROTHER is one of the respected citizens and leading physicians of Butler County, Ky., and a son of John Strother, a native of Virginia, who was born in 1784, and who married a Miss Kilgour of Culpeper County, in 1807; she died in 1809, leaving one child, Solomon. After the death of his wife, Mr. Strother removed to Robertson County, Tenn., where, in 1812, he married Miss Tabitha Chick. This marriage was blessed by the birth of five children, of which number, Dr. Strother is the youngest, and was born September 2, 1824. John Strother was engaged in the war of 1812–14, in which he held the rank of captain, and fought in the battle of New Orleans, where he received several wounds. After being discharged from service, he returned to his farm in Robertson County, where he resided until his death. After the death of his father in 1840, Dr. Strother lived with his elder half-brother, and attended school for about three years; then was under the tuition of a Mr. Thomas for two years. In 1846 he engaged in the clothing trade, and read medicine for three years with Dr. Yost. in Greenville, Ky. In 1854, he became a student in the Medical University of Tennessee, at Nashville, from which he graduated in medicine and surgery in 1857; in the same year began practice in Butler County, Ky., where he was one of the pioneers, and did all the medical practice in a territory that is now occupied by sixteen regular physicians. The Doctor is a member of Greenville Lodge, of the fraternity of Ancient Masonry, in which order he has passed through all the orders of the ancient rite. Politically, the Doctor is a Democrat, but has never taken any active part in politics, nor aspired to any political office. He owns a farm of 600 acres of good land, 300 acres of which are in cultivation and well improved. He has devoted his time to his profession and to the improvement of the county. He is a man of liberal views, and as a progressive and public-spirited citizen, commands the respect of all who know him.

JAMES L. SWEATT, Butler County, was born April 2, 1834, in Wilson County, Tenn., and in 1849 removed with his parents to Logan County, Ky. He remained there until 1862, when he located in Butler County, where he has since resided. His father, Joseph Sweatt, a native of Surrey County, N. C., was born March 1, 1788. He removed to Tennessee about 1815, and was many years a teacher, and died February 8, 1861. He was the son of William Sweatt, a native of Maryland, who died in Wilson County, Tenn., about 1840. Joseph, father of James Lemuel Sweatt, married Susan, daughter of William and Frances Goodall, of Wilson County (born in 1800, died in 1851). Their children are Azariah, William B., Joseph H., John T., James L., Sallie (Dockins), Jane (Willcutt), Ann (Guffy) and Elizabeth (Guffy). James L. was married March 17, 1861, to Sarah S., a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Martin) Moore, of Butler County (born October 31, 1838). To them have been born John W., Nora E., Laura J. and James B. Mr. Sweatt has 186 acres of well improved and productive land, in a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic order, also of the Christian Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

JOHN TURNER SWEATT, Butler County, was born December 10, 1832, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is a son of Joseph and Susan (Goodall) Sweatt, the former a native of Surrey County, N. C., and a son of William Sweatt. He owned eleven slaves; was born in 1800, and died in 1861; the latter (subject's mother) was a daughter of Parks and Frances Goodall of Wilson County, Tenn. She was the mother of the following children: Azariah, William B., Sallie (Dockins), Jane (Willcut), Anne (Guffy), Joseph H., John T., James L., and Elizabeth (Guffy). John T. was married January 25, 1865, to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward and Betsey (Wood) Hood, of this county. She was born in 1842, and died October 19, 1881. They had three children: Mary V., James C., and John W. Mr. Sweatt next married, July 9, 1884, Fannie Anderson, daughter of James and Zorilda (Runner) Anderson, of Warren County, born

February 20, 1848. Mr. Sweatt was brought up on a farm, and still follows the business; he owns 220 acres of well improved land. He is independent in politics; is a member of the Masonic order, and of the Christian Church.

SAMUEL H. TANNER, Butler County, is a son of Alexander Branch Tanner and Catharine Hill, daughter of James D. Hill, an early settler of Butler County. His father was a native of Virginia, and removed to Butler County many years ago and settled on a farm and married in 1843, and subsequently removed to Rochester, this county, where he and his wife still reside. His grandfather was Branch Tanner. Our subject was born in the county of Butler, May 19, 1844, and received a good common school education. In 1864 he enlisted in Company A, First Kentucky State Guard, and served as a non-commissioned officer, and January 13, 1865, was mustered out of the service. After the war he commenced farming in Fillmore Precinct, Logan County. He subsequently purchased a fine farm of 150 acres in Rochester Precinct. In 1882, he was elected sheriff for the county of Butler, and in 1884 was re-elected. He was married February 8, 1866, to Eliza, second daughter of A. C. McReynolds, Esq., of London Precinct, Butler County, where she was born in 1843. There were born to them seven children: Alice A. (deceased), Thomas J., Alexander Campbell, John Virgil, James Davis, Elizabeth Maud, Samuel Edward. Mr. and Mrs. Tanner are members of the Protestant Methodist Church, and Mr. Tanner is a member of the Masonic fraternity, No. 477. Mr. Tanner's record, both as a private citizen and public officer, is first class.

R. T. AND S. L. TAYLOR, Jr., farmers. Septimus Taylor is the son of Maj. Dick Taylor, and grandson of Septimus Taylor, and great-grandson of "Harrison Taylor at the mill," of whom mention is elsewhere made; he was born in Ohio County, near Rochester, Butler County, on December 1, 1822, and passed his youth and young manhood in his native home. On the 18th of September, 1845, he married Betsy Mary Shultz, only daughter of Joseph Shultz, one of the oldest and most wealthy farmers in Ohio County. She was born in 1826. The result of this marriage is eleven children: Delilah, wife of P. W. Thomasson, of Butler County; Dr. J. W. Taylor, a practicing physician of Cromwell, married to Miss Florence Paxton; Betsy Mary, wife of E. Perry, of Butler; Richard Thomas, Septimus L., Jr.; Sarah S., deceased; Galen, deceased; Jefferson Davis, married to Miss Mattie Moore; Florence, wife of M. A. Herreld, of Butler; James G. and Laura E. All the family had good advantages for obtaining an education, which were well improved, and they have an enviable reputation throughout the country as a family the most wealthy, enterprising and influential in that locality. Mr. Taylor owns about 1,100 acres of first class land, well stocked, in the Big Bend of the Green River, and has a large and commodious home. S. L. and R. T. Taylor, our subjects, own what is known as "Taylor's Lake;" a beautiful sheet of water, two and a half miles in length and one-eighth of a mile in width; it is well stocked with all kinds of fish and is a summer resort for those who love to sail and fish. Septimus L., Jr., is a teacher of much experience and success.

W. S. TAYLOR, clerk of the county court, was born on the Big Bend of the Green River, Butler County, October 10, 1853. He did not commence going to school until fifteen years of age, and then was compelled to walk four miles through mud and storm. After completing his course at the common schools he continued his studies at home, but while in the business of teaching, made specialties of mathematics, history and politics, in each of which he was well informed. He commenced teaching in the fall of 1874, in which business he was eminently successful. In 1878 he made a contest for the position of county clerk, but was defeated by T. J. Bunch. In 1880 he was assistant elector for the candidature of Gen. Weaver for the office of president of the United States. In 1882 he was elected to the office of county clerk, which position he now fills. February 10, 1878, he married Sallie Bell, only daughter of J. F. Tanner. This union was blessed with four children: Minnie Bell, who died in the summer of 1884, Tyler Florence, Alma Kline, and an infant. Mr. Taylor is a fine public speaker and debater, and owes his success to his industry and studious habits. In 1884 he joined the Republican party, and became an active supporter of Blaine and Logan. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

GARRARD BANKS TAYLOR, Butler County, was born July 7, 1813, in Garrard County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and in 1833 removed to Trimble County, and in 1845 located in the northeast part of this county, where he has since resided. His father, Mooreman Taylor, an ative of North Carolina, was born in 1769; removed with his father to Garrard County while a youth; was a hatter by trade, and died in 1827. He was

the son of Zachary Taylor, a cousin of Gen. Taylor's father. His children were Mooreman, Uriah, Zachary, George and Betsey (McDonald). Mooreman married Levina, daughter of Lynn and Sally (Proctor) Banks, of Garrard County (born in 1776, died in 1868), and their offspring are Betsey, Naoma (Banks), Uriah, Zachary, Melissa (Pruett), John, Charity (Emery), Lorenah, Garrard B. Oliver, Garton C. and Theresa B. (Sadler). Garrard B. procured his education by his own industry, and is a reading man. He has been twice married; first March 5, 1835, to Nancy, daughter of Jesse and Hannah (Kimmel) Stearling, of Trimble County (born July 7, 1818, died December 21, 1867), and to them were born John M., William A., Wilford E. (deceased), Charity E. (deceased), Garrard B., Jr., Zachary, Jesse S., Mooreman, Joel J., James S., Edward, Mary J. (Bryant) and Oliver P. Mr. Taylor was next married October 25, 1868, to Mrs. Julina, widow of Azel Simpson, and daughter of William and Rachel (Hampton) Lowe (born in Barren County, December 6, 1819). Her children are James W., John E., Warren T., Angeline (Lee), Amanda J. (Bryant), Marion (deceased), Martha L. (Bryant), Jesse S. (deceased), and Sarah E. (Embry). Mr. Taylor has served his community seven years as a magistrate and member of the court of claims in Butler County. He is a farmer, having 217 acres of productive land, in a high state of cultivation. He has for more than forty years been an elder and a deacon in the Christian Church; in politics he is a Prohibitionist. Mr. Taylor and his last wife had three sons each in the Union army in the late war.

JOSEPH E. TAYLOR, Butler County, was born October 18, 1851, in Warren County, Ky., and removed with his parents in 1853, and located on Little Reedy Creek, in this county, where he has since resided. His father, James W. Taylor, also a native of Warren County, many years magistrate in Butler County, and orderly sergeant in the late war, is now living in Missouri, aged about sixty years. He was the son of Joseph Taylor, a native of Virginia, who died about 1865. James W. was twice married; first to Martia A., daughter of Enoch Floyd of Warren County (born in 1828, died July 26, 1872.) Their offspring are Atwood, Richard B., Martha F. (Hosey), Joseph E., Alfred, Mack, Henry A., Douglass, Ann D. (Cropper) and James N. He was next married to Louisa E. Whalen, and their children are Clara B., Sarah J., and others. Joseph E. Taylor received a limited education in youth. He was married, October 24, 1872, to Delilah A., daughter of Thomas and Delilah (Burchfield) McClung, of Butler County (born April 10, 1855), and to them have been born Lillie Florence and George Milton. Mr. Taylor is a farmer, having 400 acres of productive land. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Republican.

ERASTUS O. THOMAS was born in Butler County, Ky., September 29, 1866, and is the eldest of eight children born to George S. and Martha Elizabeth (Cook) Thomas, the former of whom was born in Henderson County, Ky., August 31, 1836, and the latter born in Butler County in 1845, and the only daughter of James Monroe and Mary D. (Kuykendall) Cook. George S. Thomas received a fair common school education in his native county in his youth. At the breaking out of the late civil war he enlisted in the First Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry, known as the North Wood Volunteers, Col. Helm commanding, and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until the close of the war. He participated in the battle of Shiloh and many others on the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers, and was once slightly wounded. Soon after the close of the war he removed to Morgantown, Butler County, where he still resides, and where he owns one of the best residences in the county, two well improved farms of 300 acres adjoining the village, and is one of the principal owners of the Morgantown steam-mill. He and wife are devoted members of the Methodist Protestant Church. George S. Thomas is a son of Owen Thomas and Betsy Elizabeth (Ashby) Thomas, the former of whom was a native of Henderson and the latter a native of Daviess County, Ky., and were descended from old Virginian English stock. Owen Thomas' father settled in Henderson County, Ky., at an early day. He was a prosperous farmer and a devoted member of the Methodist Church. Owen Thomas was three times married, George S. being the second child of the second wife's family, of whom there were six in all. Erastus O. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, received a good common school education, and was employed on his father's farm and in his tobacco warehouse until June, 1883, when he went to Rockfield, Warren Co., Ky., where he was employed as a salesman in a drug store for several months; he was then engaged in the fruit tree business for a short time, after which he attended a high school or academy for some five or six months. In March, 1885, he opened a grocery, provision and

hardware store at Aberdeen, Butler Co., Ky. He carries a well selected stock in his line, and is securing quite an extensive and remunerative trade. He also intends opening a hotel at the same place in the near future. Mr. Thomas was married, April 3, 1884, to Anna E. Porter, also a native of Butler County, Ky., born December 10, 1866. One daughter gladdens their home—Ava Ellen. Mr. Thomas belongs to no church or secret order. He is not yet a voter, but holds to the Democratic faith.

JOHN M. TINSLEY, Butler County, was born December 14, 1819, in Sumner County, Tenn., and is a son of Isaac Tinsley, Jr., and Charlotte Tinsley, *nee* Murray. The former was born in Amherst County, Va., and in early youth came with his parents to Tennessee; was a soldier in the war of 1812, and took part in the battle of New Orleans. He removed to Barren County, Ky., about the year 1834, and after a number of other removals, located in Butler County in 1880; he died in 1858, at the age of seventy-two years. Charlotte (Murray) Tinsley was a daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Bushnell) Murray, and in her union with Isaac Tinsley, Jr., was the mother of the following children: James (deceased), Harriet L., (Holman), John M., Calvin, Thomas W., Joseph K., Christopher C. (deceased), Cynthia (Wolf, Burris and Mills), and Sophia J. (Oliver). John M. was first married, in 1846, to Mrs. Lucinda Quiesenberry, *nee* Nichols; she was the daughter of John and Edith (Stovall) Nichols of Allen County; she was the mother of the following children: Amanda A. (Doyle), Henry C., and Emma J. (Lambert). She died in February, 1856, and Mr. Tinsley married Mary D. Landrum of Barren County; she died in July, 1858, and he married his third wife, June, 26, 1859, Lucinda A., daughter of John and Nancy (Wainscott) Watkins of Allen County, born October, 9, 1834; this union has been blessed by the birth of four children., viz.: Thomas E., Ulysses L., Isaac L., and Ida B. Mr. Tinsley is a farmer and owns 150 acres of land; he has also for many years engaged in blacksmithing. In politics he is independent. He is a member of the Christian Church.

PHILIP HENRY TUCK, Butler County, was born August 23, 1822, in Bedford County, Tenn.; in 1832, removed with his parents to Smith County, where he grew to manhood, and in 1848 came to this county. He located his home on the ground rendered famous in early church history, the "Little Muddy Camp Ground," where the great revivals of the beginning of the present century were celebrated. Remnants of the camps and old church house were in existence when he settled there. His father, Powel Tuck, a native of Halifax County, Va., was a soldier in the war of 1812; removed to Tennessee in 1819, and died December 17, 1858, at the age of seventy-three years. He was the son of Edward Tuck, born in Halifax County, Va., a soldier in the Revolutionary war; was shot through the body at the battle of Trenton; became a wealthy slaveholder, and died about 1839, aged seventy-six years. Powel Tuck was twice married; first to Nancy Fletcher, by whom he had the following children: Edward B., George W., Nancy (Ford) and Nathan P. and William F. (twins). He next married Edna, daughter of Sharp Willingham of Person County, N. C. (born July 4, 1804, died July 2, 1878). From this union sprang Drusilla M. (Hughes), Philip Henry, Mary P. (Porter), Paul J. (deceased), Powell, Sharp H., Franklin F., Sarah E. (Tuck) and Rev. John P. Mr. Tuck was married January 8, 1848, to Nancy N., daughter of Yerby and Sophrona (Jones) Orange of Smith County, Tenn. (born October 10, 1827), and to them have been born, Lenis P. (Lee), George W. (deceased), Drusilla A. (Gray), William H., Newton J., Missouri K. (Tinsley), Alice B. (deceased), Yerby O., Nancy N. (deceased), Armitta S., Marianna, Alonzo G., and Philip E. Mr. Tuck is a farmer. He has divided his land among his children, but still retains 154 acres, well improved and in good condition. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics is a stanch Republican.

DR. HAMILTON B. TURNER, Butler County, was born December 1, 1821, in the south part of this county, where he has always resided. His father, Thomas Turner, was born near Harper's Ferry, Va., November 16, 1794. He was left an orphan in early life; was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was stationed at Baltimore; he removed to Zanesville, Ohio, in 1816, and two years later to Butler County. He labored 200 days for a young mare of common scrub stock; he leased and rented land for twelve years, at the end of which time, after a hard struggle, he purchased 256 acres of land, the same land he had improved, and where he died January 30, 1884. He was the son of William Turner, a native of Virginia, who started to Kentucky in 1796, and was supposed to have been murdered by the Indians, as he was never after heard of. Thomas Turner, the father of subject, married Hannah, the daughter of James B. Carson, of Harper's Ferry, born November 5, 1797, and died

October 9, 1844. This union resulted in the following children: James W., subject, David C., John S., Benjamin P., Edward C., Susan M. (Smith), Mary (Caldwell), Robert H. and Elizabeth J. His second wife was Rachel P. Cook, who bore him two children—Eliza (Chandler) and Virginia (Pilcher). Dr. Hamilton B. Turner was married in October, 1843, to Mary C., daughter of David Parks of Logan County, born in 1826. To them have been born Mary H. (Lee), Thomas D., George C., Calvin W., Cyrus F. and Joseph A. In 1840, Dr. Turner commenced the study of medicine, and soon after commenced practice, and has met with universal success. Dr. Turner is also a farmer, and has given his children a good start in the world financially. He has been an elder in the Presbyterian Church for thirty years. In politics he was an old line Whig and now votes with the Republican party. He is a zealous Prohibitionist—his father was the first man in his neighborhood to banish whisky from log-rollings, husking bees, etc.

STEPHEN BARTON TURNER, Butler County, was born May 27, 1837, in Wilson County, Tenn.; in 1853, removed with his parents to Logan County, Ky., and in 1858, located in Butler County, where he now resides. His father, William Turner, a native of Warren County, N. C., was born in 1803; removed with his parents in childhood to Tennessee, and died March 3, 1885; he married Judith, daughter of Ambler and Polly (Ragland) Chick, of Wilson County (now living, aged seventy-four years). They had the following children: James L., Stephen Barton, Paulina (London), Rebecca (Oliver) and William S. Stephen B. received but a common school education. He has been thrice married: first, January 8, 1858, to Rebecca, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Proctor) Hayden, of Logan County (she died September 26, 1860); he was next married March 23, 1864, to Susan, daughter of Stephen and Mahala (Thomas) Easley, of Butler County (born June 13, 1838, died April 10, 1879). August 26, 1880, he married Sarah J., daughter of James and Rebecca (O'Briant) Badgett, of Logan County (born July 7, 1852). To them have been born James W., Effie May and Susie Lee. Mr. Turner's adopted daughter, Elizabeth Willey, married E. N. Hutchison. Mr. Turner owns 122 acres of well improved land. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics a Democrat.

THOMAS VASS, JR., Butler County, was born October 2, 1841, in Granville County, N. C., and is a son of Thomas Vass, Sr., and Elizabeth Vass, *nee* Badgett; the former a native of North Carolina, was born May 6, 1805, and is still living; he is a son of Thomas Vass, also of North Carolina, who died about 1856, over seventy years of age. Thomas Vass, Sr., the father of subject, was twice married, first to Parthena Howard, who bore him four children: Robert A., James W., Ruben and Frances E. (Neel). His second marriage was to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Howard) Badgett, of Caswell County, N. C., born June 9, 1802, now living. To them were born Mary T. (Ragland) and Thomas Vass, Jr. Mrs. Elizabeth Vass' father was a Revolutionary soldier, and was in the battle of Guilford Court House. Thomas, Jr., received a good English education. He is a surveyor, and does considerable work in that line in Logan, Warren and Butler Counties. He was married, October 25, 1866, to Josephine, daughter of GeorgeW. and Sallie (Harland) Sweatt, of this county, born October, 22, 1848. They have four children: James W., George E., Myrtle T. and Mary T. Mr. Vass is a practical farmer, and owns 240 acres of land, well improved. The house in which he lives was built in 1800 for Nicholas Gautier, the Frenchman. In politics Mr. Vass affiliates with the Democrats. He is a member of the Masonic order.

JOSIAH W. WADE was born in Butler County, Ky., October 3, 1845, and is a son of Josiah and Nancy (Hines) Wade, the former of whom was a native of North Carolina, and the latter of Virginia. When but a lad some five years old, in 1805, Josiah Wade emigrated with his parents from North Carolina to Lincoln County, Ky., where his early education was received. While yet a young man, in about 1824, he came to Butler County, then almost an unbroken wilderness. Here he was afterward married and engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death. In early life he learned the brick and stone-mason trade, which he followed for many years in connection with farming. He was also an excellent singer, and taught vocal music until in his latter years. His death occurred December 5, 1884, in his eighty-fifth year. He and wife were for many years devoted members of the Baptist and Methodist Episcopal Churches, respectively. He was also a member of the P. of H. His grandfather, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a captain in the army during the early Indian wars before the Revolution, his death occurring while in the service. Josiah W. Wade, the

subject of our sketch, received only a limited common school education in youth, to which he has since added somewhat by his own exertions. He was employed on his father's farm until he was nineteen years old, after which he farmed on leased lands for four years. He then farmed on rented lands for about five years, after which he bought a partially improved farm of 110 acres on Indian Camp Creek, in Butler County, Ky., upon which he still resides. The farm is now in a good state of cultivation and improvement. He was married, April 9, 1869, to Eudora James, a native of Ohio County, Ky., born May 1, 1851. Six children—three sons and three daughters—have blessed their union, all of whom are yet living. Their names are as follows: Fayette H., Loren E., Albinnie, Elbunah, Louis B. and Alonda B. Mr. Wade belongs to no church or secret order, but in politics is a Democrat.

WILLIAM WAND, attorney at law, Morgantown. The ancestors of Mr. Wand have been among the celebrities of the Kentucky bar; his great-grandfather, Thomas Wand, having been one of the first associate judges of Butler County, and his father, Thomas P. Wand, born in Woodbury, Ky., January 27, 1820, is an eminent lawyer, and has also been judge of the county and honorably filled many other important offices. He is a gentlemen of large experience, and influence. Our subject was born near Woodbury, Ky., August 11, 1847, and was educated in the schools of that town. He remained on the farm where he was born until he was twenty-three years of age, at which time he went to Bowling Green, and was engaged as deputy clerk of circuit court for three months, returned home and ran for circuit clerk but was defeated. He was admitted to the bar in December, 1871, and has since resided and practiced his profession at Morgantown. He held the office of school commissioner from 1874 to 1878, and was county attorney from 1878 until 1882, having been elected as a Greenback candidate. Mr. Wand was married on the 30th of September, 1875, to Miss Sally Waddle, daughter of John H. Waddle, Esq., of Morgantown. They have five children, Finley Clyde, Mattie Agnes, Mamie, Effie, and Thomas P.

ELDER BIRD WEAVER was born in Allen County, Ky., in 1843; professed a hope in Christ in 1856, and united with the Baptist Church in Allen County. He enlisted September 15, 1862, in company H, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Infantry, and served three years, lacking forty days. He was with the regiment in all its engagements after enlistment, the principal ones being Nashville, Tenn., Salt Work, W. Va., and the North Carolina campaign, besides the Knoxville, Tenn., siege, where he was on detached service. He returned home in August, 1865, and assumed a farmer's life. He was married on the 13th day of February, 1866, to Miss Elizabeth E. Motley, daughter of H. T. Motley of Allen County, by whom he has three children: Mary Etter, William Shearman (now dead), and Robert Grant. On the 6th of August, 1878, Mrs. Weaver departed this life, and on the 26th day of August, 1880, he was married to Mrs. Mary S. Bridges, a widow with one child by her first husband—Amplus Owen. Mrs. Bridges' maiden name was Austin. Soon after the war our subject was impressed with a call to the ministry, but being a man of limited means, and possessed of only a common school education, besides the bad health of his family, he long stood in doubt as to duty, but began to study for the ministry in 1875. He became a pastor in 1876, and continued preaching as pastor for Shiloh Church some three years and a half, doing service for other churches at the same time in adjoining counties. In 1880, he located in Morgantown, Ky., and has remained there until date, doing pastoral work in Butler, Simpson, Muhlenburgh, McLean and Ohio Counties; is pastor of Cool Spring and Union Zion Churches, Butler County; Green River Union, Ohio County; Pleasant Hope, McLean County; has helped to build and constitute four churches; was at the constitution of Mount Union Association; worked with and for said body until the Green River Association was constituted, and is moderator of said body at this time. He has preached 1017 sermons; delivered 263 exhortations; traveled 10,000 miles, mostly by land, and rode the same horse nearly all the time. The latter part of the time, the churches of his charge have been very prosperous having gained 84 per cent, in eighteen months. Besides this amount of preaching, which has been done mostly for poor people, he made a canvass in Butler in favor of local option. He is the youngest child of a family of eleven, five girls and six sons. All of the family are dead but one brother, W. T. Weaver, a farmer of Allen, and one sister, Mrs. Eliza J. Rickman, of Missouri. His father, William, died in 1845; his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Dopson; each was born in Virginia. His grandfather was John Weaver, who was a soldier during the war of Independence; his father, as well as his uncle, James Weaver served in the war of 1815. All of his uncles and aunts, on his father's side, became the heads of large

families; all of them sought the pleasures of a farmer's life, but Elder Bird Weaver, and Dr. J. E. Meredith of Bowling Green, who chose a public profession. Nearly all the family were Baptists, not one could be called a castaway; all of them were Democrats up to the war; since that time they have been Republicans, with some few exceptions, notwithstanding they were the owners of slaves. Elder Weaver was appointed postmaster at his place in 1880, and is still in office. Mary Etter, daughter of Elder Bird and Elizabeth E. Weaver, was born in Allen County, Ky., on the 11th day of April, 1867, receiving her education at the normal school, at Morgantown, Butler County. She taught last fall, gave general satisfaction, and was considered competent.

DR. WILLIAM P. WESTERFIELD, Butler County, was born in Breckinridge County, Ky., April 17, 1835. He is a son of David Westerfield, who was a native of Knox County, Tenn., born in 1812, came to Kentucky in 1816; was married, in 1834, to Catherine Whittington, of Ohio County. She died in 1847, leaving eight children, Dr. Westerfield being the eldest. David Westerfield was engaged in blacksmithing during the greater part of his life. He died in 1872. He was a son of John Westerfield, who was born in Germany, from which country he emigrated some time in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and located in America, near Knoxville, Tenn. He lived to be about one hundred years of age, and died at Fort Gillison, Kas. His first wife was a Miss Hale, who was brought from Germany to America and sold for 100 pounds of tobacco to defray the expense of the voyage. Later in life one of her children, an infant, was tortured to death by the Indians. Dr. Westerfield, at the age of sixteen, was thrown upon his own resources, with but a small amount of money, and for several years attended school at Cloverport, in Breckinridge County; then taught school for a few years, until his marriage, in 1857, with Martha A. Miles, of Ohio County. To them have been born four children: Perry, Alison H., Catherine and Mary A. Mrs. Westerfield died in 1872, aged thirty-six years. Dr. Westerfield next married Mary P. Hill, of Ohio County, September 29, 1873. To this union were born six children: Annie, William D., Ester, Evaline, Ruth and John. Our subject began to read medicine in 1853, and began practice in 1861, and has devoted all his time and talent to his profession ever since. He comes of a family of physicians, there being no fewer than seventeen of his ancestors wh have been in the medical profession. The Doctor is a member of the Eighty-seventh Kentucky militia, and held the rank of major. His first wife was a daughter of John Miles, who was of Irish extraction, and her mother was of Scotch descent, and a daughter of John Ford, a soldier who fought with Gen. Harrison, and was wounded at the battle of Tippecanoe. The Doctor is not a member of the church, but is a Master Mason.

PERRY WESTERFIELD, Butler County, was born in Ohio County, Ky., January 6, 1861. His father, W. P. Westerfield, is a native of Kentucky, born in 1835. He followed teaching for about fifteen years. In 1861 abandoned the profession, and took up the practice of medicine, in which he has been engaged up to the present time. He was married, in 1860, to Martha A. Miles, who died in the year 1872, leaving four children, of whom Perry is the eldest. Perry Westerfield remained with his parents until the death of his mother, when he went to reside with an uncle, and spent one year in farm work, after which he was clerk in a hotel for about two years, after which he went to school one year; then was employed in the store of L. Mendel & Co., in the capacity of clerk and salesman, for four years. He then entered Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tenn.; took the literary course and graduated in 1881, and returned to the employ of Mendel & Co. In June, 1884, he went into business for himself, and up to the present time has been engaged in the sale of drugs and groceries, under the firm name of P. Westerfield & Co. They are doing a good business and carry in stock about $2,000. Mr. Westerfield, though young, has developed extraordinary business qualities, and bids fair to excel as a man of business. September 21, 1884, he married Joannie, daughter of William H. and Sarah (Hancock) Evans, of Butler County, Ky. Politically, Mr. Westerfield is a Republican.

J. H. WHALIN, farmer, Butler County, Ky., was born near Honaker's Landing or Ferry, on the Green River, in Warren County, April 18, 1835. His parents were William and Priscilla (Goodman) Whalin, natives of Kentucky and both deceased. James Henry is the fourth of eleven children, eight of whom are still living. His early education was obtained in the common schools, and at the age of twenty-one he moved to Butler County, and settled in the Little Bend of the Green River, on a farm given to him by his father-in-law, John C. Jones. In the following spring Mr. Whalin removed across the river to the Big Bend, where he is now the owner

of 1,200 acres of some of Butler County's best land, on which he has excellent farm buildings, and large herds of graded and common stock, and is one of the most prosperous of the farmers of Butler County. In November, 1855, he was married to Polly Ann, the only daughter of John C. Jones, of Butler County. As the result of this union eight children were born: Francis Marion, James Crawford, Lillian, Ollie Augusta, Julia E., Henry Newton, Ulysses, Edward Van Buren. Mrs. Polly Ann Whalin departed this life March 17, 1877. Mr. Whalin and his family are members of the Christian Church, and he is an enterprising and intelligent citizen, and takes a deep interest in the education of his children, and all other enterprises of a progressive nature.

PRESLEY WHITAKER was born in Butler County, Ky., July 10, 1826. He is a son of Johnston Whitaker, a native Kentuckian and a farmer, who died in 1872, aged eighty years, and who married Charlotta Sheletta Hiletta Carolina Matilda Brown, a lady of English lineage, and descended from the Morgans, who were connected with the royal line of England. She died in 1840, leaving seven children, of which number Presley Whitaker is the second. Mark Whitaker, subject's grandfather, was a native of Rowan County, N. C., and a grandson of an English marquis. He held the rank of major in the war of 1812, and was with Gen. Jackson in the battle of New Orleans. Presley Whitaker was reared on the farm where he was born. He never received any school education in early life excepting three terms in subscription schools; his education is self-acquired. Between the age of eighteen and twenty-seven, he worked in different occupations, and in that time he acquired a knowledge of the principles of music, which he taught for several years. He has been twice married; first in 1853, to Talitha Ann, daughter of Amos Russ, of Butler County. She was a music teacher by profession, and a lady who did much to assist her husband through life. She was a member of the Baptist Church, and died June 17, 1869, leaving ten children: Presley G., James E., Quinturah F., Sirilia V., Laura J., Robert P., Lorenzo A., Luzetta P., Lizetta E. and Monroe B.; his second wife, whom he married September 28, 1870, was Sarah C. Brown, widow of Hamilton Brown, of Ohio County, a woman of sterling integrity, who commands the respect and confidence of all who know her. Mr. Whittaker, after his first marriage, bought fifty-five acres of land, and commenced life on a $7 order to a store; he erected his cabin himself; also manufactured his own furniture; his bedstead was constructed by fastening a couple of poles in the corner of the room, and supporting the angle by the leg; the cord was of hickory withes woven in; his trips to the mill were made on foot, and often after the day's work was finished he would carry his peck of corn seven miles, and wait for it to be ground. By luck and pluck and the help of an excellent wife he is now in good circumstances; his farm of 600 acres is in high cultivation and well improved. Mr. and Mrs. Whitaker are members of the Baptist Church, in which he is a deacon, and in which he takes a great interest. In politics he was an old line Whig; is now a national Greenbacker, a Master Mason, and a member of the Woodbury Lodge. As a public-spirited citizen he takes an interest in the good of the community, in which he resides.

PRESLEY G. WHITAKER, grocery and hardware merchant, Morgantown, was born in Butler County, Ky., March 22, 1854, and received his education in the common schools and Butler County Seminary, Morgantown. His parents were Presley and Talitha A. (Russ) Whitaker, the former a native of Butler County, born in 1825, and the latter of Ohio County, born in 1829, and died in 1869. Presley G. is the eldest of eight children, of whom six are living. Grandfather Johnston Whitaker was the son of Thomas Whitaker, a Scotchman, who immigrated to Maryland in the latter part of the last century, and subsequently became one of the earliest settlers of Butler County, on Mud Creek, and lived to the advanced age of one hundred and four years. P. G. Whitaker was married February 8, 1883, to Miss Frankie E. Kimbley, of South Carrollton, Muhlenburgh County. They have one child, Maud. On Christmas Eve, 1879, Mr. Whitaker commenced business with only 40 cents cash, and goods purchased on credit to the amount of $191.50. His business is conducted on a cash basis, and his stock of goods constantly on hand amounts to nearly $4,000. His success in business has been exceptional. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and of the Masonic Woodbury Lodge, No. 280.

HEZEKIAH WHITE, Butler County, was born July 6, 1824, in Warren County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and in 1883, removed to Butler County, where he has since resided. His father, William L. White, was born January 31, 1801, near Lynchburgh, Va.; removed in childhood with his parents to Warren County, Ky., and settled on the forks of Green and Barren Rivers, eight miles

above the mouth of the latter, where he died in 1877. He was the son of William White, a native of Virginia, who was born November 24, 1767, and who died January 19, 1840. William L. (subject's father) was twice married; first to Charlotte, daughter of Joseph Taylor of Warren County (born in 1808, and died in 1867). They had the following children: Hezekiah, Mary A. (deceased), Sallie (Lamastus), William A., Samuel D., John H., Chesterfield, Margaret J. (Norris), Joseph (deceased), Cynthia A. (Stewart), Hustan C. (killed in the late war) and Melinda (Young). His second wife was Mrs. Martha Jones, and their children are Calpurna and Mary. Hezekiah was married September 6, 1849, to Mary A. E., daughter of Rev. John W. and Rachel (Upton) Hudnall, of Warren County (born September 20, 1831), and to them have been born Mary C. (Hill), Elijah U. (deceased), Charlotte B. (Cole), Celeste L. (Cherry), Charlie A., Rachel T. (Dearing), Fannie A. E. (Spencer), Lucy E. (Clark), Nannie W., Connie L., Sallie C. and Kiah J. Mr. White is a farmer and owns 254 acres of valuable and well improved land, on which he raises wheat, corn, oats, tobacco and stock. He is a member of the Masonic order; also of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and is a Democrat.

OLIVER C. WHITE was born in Butler County, January 15, 1827, where he grew to manhood and has ever since resided. He received a common school education in youth, and made his home with his grandfather, Daniel Daughety, until he was ten years old, until the latter's death, after which he remained with his mother until her death, which occurred in 1854. He then bought twenty-five acres of land, unimproved, from his uncle on Indian Camp Creek, Butler County, where he has since improved the farm upon which he now resides, and to which he has added from time to time, now owning 170 acres. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, Twelfth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (Federal service), and was afterward consolidated with Company F, of the same regiment; served in all its engagements until the close of the war, being mustered out with the regiment at Louisville, Ky., in September, 1865. He participated in the battles of Knoxville, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville and many other lesser engagements. He was first married in the spring of 1853 to Elizabeth Duvall, native of Ohio County, Ky.; born in 1829, and daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Allen) Duvall. To this union was born one daughter—Leuella J. (deceased). Mrs. Elizabeth White departed this life in 1856, a devoted member of the Baptist Church. Mr. White was next married in the fall of the same year, 1856, to Elizabeth J. Snodgrass, a native of Butler County, Ky., born in 1834, and a daughter of Christopher and Hannah E. (Embrey) Snodgrass. Seven children blessed their union, five of whom—two sons and three daughters—are yet living, viz.: Percilla A. Taylor (now a widow), James M., Hugh J. K., Margaret A. and Louisa F. Mr. White and wife have been for many years members of the United Baptist Church. In politics he is a stanch Republican.

WILLIAM E. WHITE was born in Butler County, Ky., January 15, 1827, and is a twin brother of Oliver C. White, and a son of Nancy (Daughety) White, also a native of Butler County, Ky. She had six children, all sons, William E. and his twin brother being the only survivors. William E. received such an education as the schools of Kentucky afforded in his youth. He resided with his grandfather Daughety, a native of North Carolina until the latter's death, after which he remained with his mother until her death July 4, 1854, in about her forty-fifth year. She was a devoted member of the United Baptist Church. The next year after their mother's death, William E. and his brother erected a horse-mill on the old home place, which they operated several years in connection with farming. When only a lad, in about 1840, our subject bought twenty-five acres of land from his uncle, William Daughety on the Indian Camp Creek, which he afterward traded to his brother. He now owns a well improved farm adjoining his first purchase, of 180 acres, where he is successfully engaged in farming, making the culture of tobacco a specialty. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, which was afterward consolidated with Company F, Twelfth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (Federal service) and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until the close of the war, being mustered out at Louisville, Ky., in September, 1865. He participated in the battles of Knoxville, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, the Saline Salt Works, Clinch Gap and many other lesser engagements. He was married August 9, 1852, to Margaret M. Snodgrass, also a native of Butler County, Ky. She was born June 3, 1836, and is a daughter of Christopher and Hannah (Embrey) Snodgrass. Ten children blessed this union, eight of whom, six sons and two daughters are living: Sarah E. Evans, Woodford H., Stephen A. D., Odecy C. Evans, Oliver C., Christopher M., John

A., and Charles W. Mr. White and wife have been for many years members of the Baptist Church, in which he has held various official positions. At present he is deacon. Politically he is a Republican.

WILLIAM WILLIS, Jr., was born in Rochester, Butler Co., Ky., on the 12th of October, 1847. His father, William Willis, Sr., is a Kentuckian, born in Mercer County, March 2, 1818. His life has been an active one; he was for many years a dealer in leaf tobacco, and operated in Rochester, where he yet resides. He is hale and hearty for his age, which is now nearly sixty-seven years. He was married in 1838 to Hannah E. Noell, with whom he lived happily until 1852, when she died; she left six children, of which number William, Jr., is the fourth. William Willis, Sr., is of Welch descent, his grandfather being a native of Wales. William, Jr., at the age of eighteen years began working for wages with his father in a tobacco warehouse, and continued there for four years; then engaged as a clerk with Guest & Evans for two years, after which, in 1871, he engaged in the grocery trade for two years, and during that time dealt in timber and lumber, which he has continued with unvarying success until the present time; he has discontinued the grocery trade, and in connection with the timber trade superintends his farm in Butler County. He was married October 12, 1872, to Phœbe, daughter of Silas and Elizabeth (Downing) Brewer of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. To this union have been born four children: Ella P., F. May, Hannah E. and Jonelle. Mrs. Willis is a member of the Christian Church, while Mrs. Willis holds to the faith of the Methodist Church South. Mr. Willis takes a strong position on the side of temperance and in politics is a Democrat.

PRESLEY S. WOOD, a merchant at Forgyville, Butler County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., May 29, 1861. He is the sixth of a family of eight children born to James and Sarah (Watkins) Wood, who are Kentuckians by birth. Their children, Mary, Rufus, Lina, Rousseau, P. Sherman, Ludina Luella and Henderson are all living, except the last named, who died in 18—. James Wood has been a farmer all his life; he was born in 1817, and is yet living, aged sixty-eight years; his wife is several years younger. Isaac Wood, father of James, was one of the pioneers of Kentucky; was a farmer, and lived to be very old. Presley Sherman Wood laid the foundation of an English education at the common schools, and in 1878, entered as a student in Prof. Baker's Academy at Homer, in Logan County, from which institution he graduated in the English literary course before he had attained his twentieth year. After teaching school for a year, he in 1883, engaged in merchandising at Forgyville, in Butler County, where he does a good business and carries $3,000 in stock in trade. Mr. Wood is a Democrat. His time is devoted to his business, and he has gained for himself many friends. He is unmarried, and his religious views are based on honesty and fair dealing.

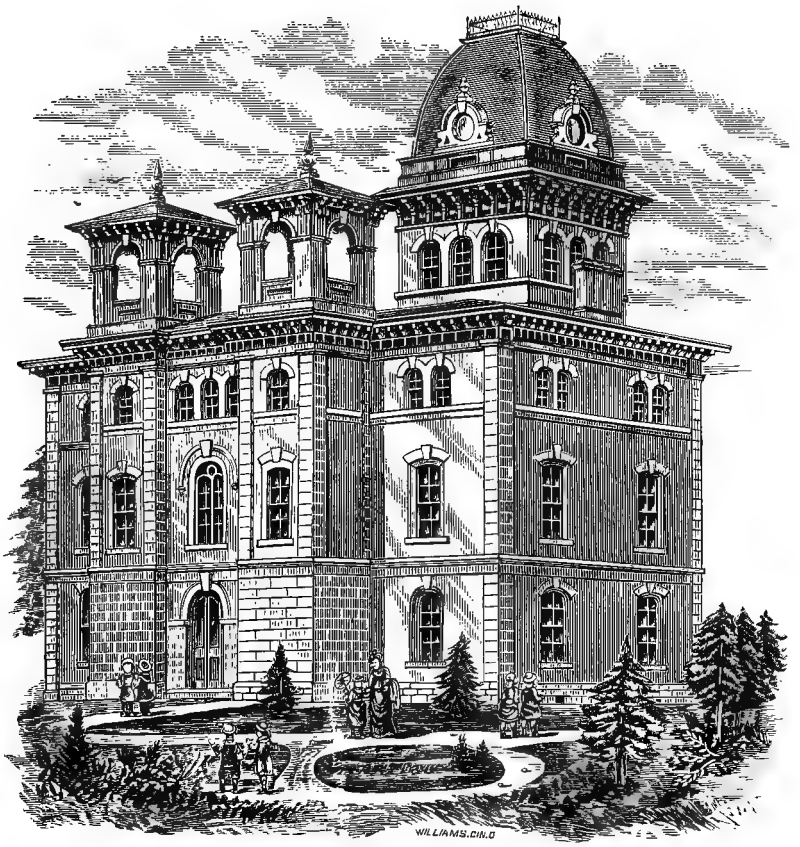
LEWIS F. WOOSLEY, Butler County, was born October 10, 1859, on Big Reedy Creek, in Edmonson County, Ky., where he grew to manhood. In 1881, he located in Butler County, where he now resides. His father, George W. Woosley, a native of Whitley County, Ky., was born in 1817, and is now living in Edmonson County. He is the son of Samuel Woosley. George W. was twice married: first, to Julia Siler, who bore him five children, as follows: Merrel, Terrel, Joseph, Mary J. (Oller), and Silas C. He was next married to Elizabeth, daughter, of James Oller, of Edmonson County (born in 1828, died April 6, 1883). Their offspring are: Phebe F. (Willis), Cynthia A. (Thoms), Julia A. (Thoms), Elvira (Nash), Lewis F. (subject), Eliza (Willis), Dina E. and Martha T. Lewis F. obtained but a common school education. He was married November 29, 1879, to Miss Lucinda, daughter of Marvil and Elizabeth (Miller) Nash, of Edmonson County (born January 14, 1860). To them have been born Palvena and Luvena E. Mr. Woosley is a farmer, and owns 100 acres of productive land.

CALDWELL COUNTY.

REV. HEMAN H. ALLEN, D. D., Caldwell County, principal of Princeton Collegiate Institute, was born in Canton, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., October 16, 1828. His parents, Marcus and Lucia (Fabrigue) Allen, were Vermont people. His grandfather Allen was a cousin of Col. Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame; the father's side was of Scotch-Irish stock, the mother's, French-Huguenot. His maternal ancestor was one of those who escaped from Lyons during the awful scenes of the St. Bartholomew massacre. Sturdy Protestantism and love of civil liberty run in the blood on both sides. The parents of young Heman removed West in 1832, and finally settled in Breckinridge County, Ky., in 1838. Here he grew to manhood, engaged in the severe labors of clearing and cultivating a farm in the woods. After he reached maturity, he decided to enter the ministry in the Presbyterian Church, and entered upon a course of education necessary to that end. He graduated in 1855, at Centre College, Danville, Ky., under the presidency of that eloquent preacher and distinguished educator, Dr. John C. Young. He received the highest honors for scholarship in a class which had in it such men as Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge, Gov. T. T. Crittenden, Hon. John Y. Brown, and others who have become widely known in various professions. He pursued his theological course in Danville Theological Seminary, under Drs. R. J. Breckinridge and E. P. Humphrey, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Louisville, in April, 1858. His work in the ministry has been in Kentucky, with the exception of two years, in which he was pastor of a church in St. Charles, Mo. He was four years editor of the *Western Presbyterian*, at Louisville, Ky. He has been engaged from time to time in teaching, always having a deep interest in the cause of education. His success as a teacher, especially in the government and training of youth, is favorably recognized among the best educators of the State. When the Princeton Collegiate Institute was reorganized in 1881, he was elected principal by the board of trustees, a position which he still holds (1884). Under his administration, assisted by a corps of able and experienced teachers, the institution has entered upon a career which promises to be one of eminent efficiency and usefulness in the cause of the higher Christian education. Mr. Allen has been twice married: the first wife, Annie Thayer, to whom he was married in July, 1858, was a granddaughter of Judge Bridges, and great-granddaughter of Gen. John Adair, so well known in the early history of Kentucky. His second wife, Mary Washington Marshall, to whom he was married in November, 1861, was the granddaughter of Rev. Robert Marshall, one of the noted pioneer preachers of the Presbyterian Church of Kentucky. He has four children: one by the first, and three by the second marriage, all living.

PRINCETON COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE. Designed to furnish the best education at the lowest possible cost. Established in 1860. Reorganized in 1880 under a new charter, dated March, 1881. Rev. Heman H. Allen, D. D., principal; Hon. Charles Anderson, president of the board of trustees. Has a full corps of experienced teachers. Course of study extensive and thorough, in the primary, intermediate and collegiate departments, including mathematics, the natural, mental and moral sciences, *belles-lettres*, ancient and modern languages, music and art. Some of the leading and best educated men of Kentucky, after visiting the school, said of it, "we cannot speak too highly of the methods of instruction and proficiency of this school. We know of none better."

CAPT. C. T. ALLEN, Caldwell County, editor of the Princeton *Banner*, was born June 5, 1841, in Lunenburg County, Va. He was a graduate from Richmond College at Richmond, Va., in June, 1860. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army as lieutenant in Company C, Twentieth Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, and participated in the Rich Mountain campaign under Gen. Robert S. Garnett. At the battle of Rich Mountain on July 11, 1861, his regiment was so cut to pieces, captured, etc., that it was disbanded in the fall of 1861. In January following,



PRINCETON COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, PRINCETON.

Capt. Allen again entered the service as lieutenant of the "Lunenburg Rebel Artillery," one of the largest and finest companies ever mustered into the Confederate service. He became captain of this company in June, 1862, by the resignation of Capt. Hawthorne, and his company was incorporated with the Second Regiment of Virginia Artillery. He had command of the Iron Battery on James River, at Chaffin's Bluff, ten miles below Richmond, and took part in the storming of Fort Harrison, just in the rear of Chaffin's Bluff, September 29, 1864, where he received three slight wounds. For his behavior on this field he was recommended by his commanding officer, Gen. R. S. Ewell, for promotion to the position of lieutenant-colonel of artillery, which recommendation was favorably endorsed by Gen. R. E. Lee. Capt. Allen also participated in the battle of Sailor's Creek, in Amelia County, Va., on April 6, 1865, the last general battle of Lee's army, where he was again wounded and where he lost thirty-one men, killed and wounded, from his company, then numbering seventy odd. The fact that over 3,000 men were killed and wounded in this battle and quite 10,000 captured, attests its fury. With other officers captured on the retreat from Richmond, Capt. Allen was sent to Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, and there remained until all the Confederate armies had surrendered. He was in the old capitol prison, Washington City, on the terrible night of President Lincoln's assassination, when several hundred Confederate officers were saved from massacre, by a mob, by the thoughtful and generous action of Gen. Green Clay Smith, then a member of congress from Kentucky. Capt. Allen was married in 1863 to Miss Luce Ashby Meade, daughter of Hon. Robert E. Meade, of Brunswick County, Va.; she died at Princeton in July, 1882. He next married Miss Lizzie Taylor Meade, a half sister of his first wife, in March, 1884. In the reorganization of political parties after the war, Capt. Allen espoused the cause of the Conservative-Democratic party, and was the nominee of that party for the State senate of Virginia in 1869, but was defeated by a carpet-bagger. In 1869 Capt. Allen came to Kentucky and taught school for a few months at Cerulean Springs, Trigg County. In 1870 he located at Princeton and began the practice of law, which profession he had followed in Virginia. In 1871 he founded the Princeton *Banner*, since which date he has devoted his energies to journalism. In 1876 he was the Democratic elector for the First District of Kentucky; was elected to the Legislature from Caldwell County in 1877, and re-elected in 1879; was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention in 1880, and made a good though unsuccessful run for lieutenant-governor of the State in 1883.

WILLIAM P. BLACK, Caldwell County, was born in Fredonia District, July 16, 1843, and is a son of James S. and Jane (Peden) Black. James S. Black was born in this county, February 14, 1814, and died April 23, 1885. His father, who was born in Albemarle County, Va., was of Irish descent, came to this State about 1800, and purchased land in Caldwell County. He patented 160 acres where L. Adamson now resides, and remained there until his death, which occurred about 1850, at the age of eighty-three years. In 1840 James S. came to the place now owned by subject, and first purchased 150 acres. He was married in 1839 to Miss Peden, a daughter of Robert Peden, who was from South Carolina. The result of this union was two children: William P. and David A.; the latter born January 16, 1840, and died in 1857. The mother died in 1878. William P. received his education at Bethlehem Academy. He has always resided on the old homestead, which now contains about 600 acres, with about 350 acres in cultivation. He also pays attention to stock raising and trading, handling about 100 head per year. Mr. Black was married in September, 1854, to Miss Eveline Brelsford, a daughter of Hiram Brelsford, of Caldwell County; she died in June, 1865. Mr. Black's second marriage was to Mrs. Mary Leech, *nee* Wilson, a daughter of James and Amanda Wilson, of this county. They have two children living: Jane Ella and Thomas W., one died in infancy, James Clay. Jane Ella is a graduate of C. F. C., McMinnville, Tenn., having completed her studies there in June, 1885, and has a diploma from that faculty, with degree of M. A. Thomas W. is the youngest, and is yet attending the common schools in Caldwell County. Mr. Black and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1867 he was elected magistrate, and served eight years. He has also served as road commissioner.

C. S. BLANTON, Caldwell County, was born in the city of Paris, Henry Co., Tenn., January 22, 1842. His father, John W. Blanton, was a native of Frankfort, Ky., and for many years a leading physician of Paris, Tenn., at which place he died in 1855. Willis Blanton, subject's grandfather, came from Virginia many years ago, and settled at

Frankfort, Ky. He was a skillful civil engineer, and at one time held the responsible position of State surveyor of Kentucky. Subject's mother, Elizabeth Ann Blanton, was a daughter of William Samuels, a native of Woodford County, Ky. She died in 1850, at the age of forty-two or forty-three years. C. S. Blanton is the third of a family of six children. His youth was spent in his native town, where he received the advantages of a liberal education, attending the common schools of Paris, and later took a year's course at Bethel College, McLeansboro, Tenn. In 1855 he went to Louisiana, and located near Port Hudson, where he resided until 1860, and three years later he engaged as clerk with the mercantile firm of Kay & Sherer, Paducah, Ky., remaining in that city for a period of nine or ten years, part of which time he was book-keeper in the office of his father-in-law, Col. John C. Noble, editor of the Paducah *Herald*. His marriage to Miss Maria E. Noble took place September 25, 1866. In 1873 Mr. Blanton left Paducah, and moved to Fredonia, Caldwell County, where he clerked in a general goods business, which he continued for one year, for John F. Harris, of Paducah. He next established a drug store at Fredonia, which he conducted for a short time. In the latter year he moved to Princeton, and engaged in the manufacture and sale of furniture, his present business. Mr. and Mrs. Blanton are the parents of two children: Elizabeth C. and Jennie B. Mr. Blanton, in politics, votes with the Democratic party.

PROF. E. LEE BLANTON, Caldwell County, was born April 4, 1844, in Cumberland County, Va. His paternal ancestors came from England prior to the war of Independence, and settled in Caroline County, Va. His paternal great-grandfather was David Blanton, who died in 18—. His grandfather was James Blanton, who died in 1852. Subject's father, W. D. Blanton, was a farmer, and died in Virginia November 7, 1882, at the age of sixty-one years. The maiden name of subject's mother was R. F. Lee, a daughter of Joseph D. Lee, who died in the year 1845. Mrs. Blanton is still living in her native State of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Blanton reared a family of ten children, named as follows: E. Lee (subject), Joseph J., Willis S., Judith T. (deceased), Dr. John W., William B., Mary W., Frank, Jesse and Sarah E. Prof. Blanton, until the age of eighteen, attended a number of excellent select schools in his native county; at the age of twenty-three he entered Hampden Sydney College, Prince Edward Co., Va., where he remained one year. Prior to entering that institution of learning, however, Mr. Blanton had filled the position of assistant professor of mathematics in Roanoke College, Salem, Va., prosecuting his studies at the same time with the object of making teaching his life work. After leaving Hampden Sydney College, he accepted the position of professor of music in the Ann Smith Female Seminary, Lexington, Ky., where he remained one year, but the following year taught music and mathematics in the Gordonsville Female Seminary. In 1869 he located at Paris, Ky., and accepted a professorship in the Bourbon female institute, teaching music and mathematics one session, after which he returned to Virginia, and on December 21, of the same year, was united in marriage to Miss Anna M., daughter of Dr. J. M. and Lavina (Rizer)Snyder. After the marriage he removed to Mississippi, locating at Pass Christian, and took charge of the Trinity High School at that place, which position he filled until the spring of 1873. In August of the latter year he went to Bowling Green, Ky., and established a select school at that place, which he taught until June, 1876, at which time he was elected president of Princeton College, which office he held four years; at the end of that time he established the Princeton High School, of which he has charge at the present time, the attendance averaging seventy-five to 100 pupils. On January 27, 1883, Mrs. Blanton died at the age of forty years, the mother of five children, named as follows: Kate Lavinia, Annie Lee Clifford (deceased), Wallace Carroll (deceased), Mabel Carr and Orabel. Mr. Blanton was next married June 24, 1884, to Miss Sarah E. M., daughter of W. C. C. and Elizabeth Jones, of Princeton, Ky. Mr. Blanton is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the K. of H., and he and wife are active members of the Southern Presbyterian Church at Princeton.

WYATT P. BOYD was born in Caldwell County, Ky, June 20, 1837. His father, John P. Boyd, was also a native of Caldwell County, where he spent the greater part of his life as a farmer. He was a very successful man and accumulated a large estate, but sustained heavy losses during the war, having been a large slave-holder. He was born in 1809, and died August 17, 1877. His wife, Sarah P. Boyd, was a daughter of James Rucker, of Virginia, one of the early successful farmers of Caldwell County. She died February 3, 1870, at the age of sixty-eight years. Wyatt P. Boyd is the second

of a family of six children, named as follows: Charles M., deceased; W. P.; L. M., wife of J. W. Statterfield; Charles C., deceased; Frances E., wife of A. E. Jacobs; and F. R., merchant in Princeton. Our subject enjoyed good educational advantages in his youth, attending the common schools of the county, and later the Cumberland College, where he remained for a period of three years. He commenced farming in Caldwell County on attaining his majority, continued about six years, and at the end of that time removed to Christian County and went into the mercantile business near Hopkinsville, where he sold goods for about the same length of time. He discontinued merchandising on account of failing health and came back to Caldwell County and engaged in farming and stock raising on his present farm, four miles and a half south of Princeton. Mr. Boyd owns a farm of 200 acres, the greater part of which is under a high state of cultivation. December 21, 1858, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Morris, daughter of Amon and Permelia (Pickering) Morris, by whom he has four children: Victoria, wife of J. T. Parker; Charles D., Minnie Lee and Ida. Mr. Boyd takes an active part in religious matters, having been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for over thirty-three years. His wife is also a member of the same church.

G. H. BUGG was born in Fredonia District, December 1, 1818, and is a son of James and Elizabeth (McDowell) Bugg; the former was born in North Carolina, and the latter in South Carolina. Her father served for four years in the Revolution; both the paternal and maternal ancestors were of Irish descent. In 1806 subject's father first came to this State and worked for some of the farmers then living in this portion of Kentucky. He settled on Piney Creek in this county, but remained only a short time, then settled one-half mile from there. This farm was in Crittenden County, and there he resided until his death, in 1863. G. H. is the third of nine children. He remained on the old homestead until he was twenty-five years of age, and then settled on a farm on the Ford's Ferry road, in Crittenden County. There he lived for four years on a tract of 100 acres, then came to this county and made one or two settlements, but in February, 1854, came to his present farm where he has since resided. He now owns about 240 acres of land, with about 140 acres in cultivation. Mr. Bugg was married in March, 1844, to Miss Mary Jane Lowry, daughter of John and Gracie (Ordway) Lowry, early settlers of this county. Her father was born in Virginia; her mother in New Hampshire. Mrs. Bugg was born in 1827, and is the mother of eleven children, of whom nine—four sons and five daughters—are now living. Mr. Bugg has served as magistrate four years, and in the early days of muster held the offices of sergeant, lieutenant and captain. Mr. Bugg and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. S. BUGG was born in Fredonia District January 15, 1848, and is a son G. H. and Mary J. (Lowry) Bugg. J. S. is the second in a family of eleven children, of whom nine are now living. He remained at home with his father until 1877, then came to Fredonia, where he opened a drug store. In the winter of 1881–82, he attended the College of Pharmacy at St. Louis. Returning to Fredonia, he reopened the drug store and has since followed the business, carrying a stock of about $3,000. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

T. M. BUTLER, Caldwell County, was born in Crittenden County, five miles southeast of Marion, August 11, 1839, and is a son of D. A. and Matilda (Green) Butler. D. A. Butler was born in Culpeper County, Va., in 1819, and came to this State in 1825 with his parents, who settled in Crittenden County, where they lived and died. He grew to manhood in that county, and in 1837 married Miss Green, a native of that county and of Virginia ancestry. He made his home in Crittenden County until his death, which occurred in September, 1872. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and of the Masonic fraternity. His wife died May 20, 1872. Subject is the eldest of a family of nine children, of whom six are now living: Thomas M.; W. F., in Livingston County; George B. in Caldwell County; Polly Ann, wife of Smith Lowry, of Livingston County; Albert, in Livingston County, and Gideon D. in St. Louis. Subject's education was received in the schools of his neighborhood, at Salem Academy and at the Cumberland Presbyterian College at Princeton. At the age of nineteen, he became a partner with his father, who was engaged farming and merchandising, and rehandling tobacco; this partnership lasted until 1867. Subject continued farming for himself in that county until 1873, then came to Caldwell County, and settled on his present farm. He now owns about 520 acres of land, with about 320 acres in cultivation. He is also the principal tobacco buyer in this section of the county, and has erected a very large stemmery and handles about 500,000 pounds of tobacco annually.

He was married in September, 1862, to Miss Nancy S. Lowry, daughter of John and Gracie (Ordway) Lowry; she was born in Caldwell County, and was the mother of three children, one of whom is now living, Robert E. Mr. Butler's second marriage was December, 1868, to Miss Sarah J. Smith, daughter of John and Minerva (Watson) Smith, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Tennessee. Mrs. Butler was born in Decatur County, Tenn., November 27, 1852, and is the mother of five children, of whom four are now living: Nonie Ellen, John A., Thomas H. and Sadie L. Mr. and Mrs. Butler are members of the Piney Fork Church. He is a member of the Fredonia Lodge, No. 247, A. F. & A. M. He is now serving as road overseer.

C. N. BYRD was born in Fredonia, May 2, 1843, and is a son of Nathan C. and Sarah J. (Leeper) Byrd. Nathan C. Byrd was born in North Carolina, and when a young man, came to Kentucky and first settled at Hopkinsville. He remained only a short time there, however, and then went to Muhlenburgh County; thence he moved to Princeton about 1832, and there merchandised for about six years. He then came to Fredonia, being one of the first business men at this point, and for upward of thirty-five years continued to be one of the leading merchants of the place. He was also an extensive farmer, owning at one time nearly all the land about Fredonia. Subsequently he sold considerable land, and at the time of his death, which occurred October 12, 1872, he owned only about 500 hundred acres. For upward of fifteen years he was a magistrate in this district. His wife was born in Mississippi, and died in this county, March 14, 1864. Subject is the third of ten children, of whom four are now living, viz.: Charles N., Mary R. (widow of Thomas Hughes), David T. and Walter R. Subject clerked for his father for about ten years, then commenced business for himself in March, 1869, in company with his brother, R. D. Byrd. They continued in business for about three years, when R. D. died, and subject continued for himself for about one year. He then settled up his father's estate, and subsequently turned his attention to farming, settling on 150 acres, which he inherited from the homestead. He now owns about 475 acres, of which there are about 300 acres in cultivation. He also pays some attention to stock raising. In 1875 he resumed merchandising, and followed it for about four years. In 1881 he reopened his store, and has since been in the business. He now owns a stock of about $5,000. Mr. Byrd was married June 11, 1868, to Miss Virginia C. Graham, daughter of John and Sarah (Tull) Graham. Mrs. Byrd was born in Lyon County, Ky., July 4, 1849, and is the mother of four children, two of whom are now living: Nathan J. and Robbie. Mr. and Mrs. Byrd are members of the Southern Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the Fredonia Lodge, No. 247, A. F. & A. M., and has also been identified with the I. O. O. F.

B. F. CANTRELL was born in Caldwell County, Ky., August 9, 1826, and is a son of James and Hannah (Wadlington) Cantrell, natives of South Carolina and Kentucky. Thompson Cantrell, subject's grandfather, was born in South Carolina, and in an early day moved to Indiana, where he died about 1833. James Wadlington, subject's maternal grandfather, a native of North Carolina, came to Kentucky several years before the present century, and settled about one and a quarter miles east of Princeton, on what is now known as the Eldred farm. He was a man of considerable prominence, and at one time owned a large number of slaves. He died in 1853, at the age of eighty years. James Cantrell, subject's father, was a soldier in the war of 1812. He came to Caldwell County many years ago, and settled two and one-half miles east of Princeton, and died in 1872, aged eighty-three years. Mrs. Cantrell died in 1865, at the age of sixty years. B. F. Cantrell remained with his parents on the farm until the age of twenty-five years, and in 1847 went as a soldier to Mexico in Company C, Third Kentucky Volunteer Infantry. His regiment was in Gen. Scott's command, but saw no active service, aside from marching to the Mexican capital, when the American army took possession of that city. After returning from the army he engaged in farming on the old home place, where he remained until 1852, when he purchased a farm seven miles south of Princeton. He has since owned a number of farms and purchased his present farm of 160 acres in 1869, and has resided upon it since that time. Mr. Cantrell was married to Elvira A. Dunning, daughter of Miles and Patsey Dunning, of Trigg County, Ky., January 9, 1852. To this marriage the following children were born: Rodolphus (deceased), Mary B. (decesaed), Forrest (deceased), Henry B. (deceased), and E. H. Mrs. Cantrell died in 1861, aged thirty-three years. Mr. Cantrell's second marriage took place September 6, 1864, to Mary E. Adams, daughter of Sanford and Elizabeth Adams, of Caldwell

County. This union has been blessed by the following children: Robert E. (deceased), Florence, Mallibert, S. J., Albert R. and J. J. Wheeler.

H. J. CARTER was born in the city of Concord, N. H., January 23, 1841, and is the third son of John and Margaret (Dow) Carter. Subject's paternal ancestors were natives of New Hampshire, and of English descent. The father, John Carter, was a farmer by occupation, and died in his native county in 1869, aged about seventy years. Subject's mother, Margaret Carter, is a daughter of Samuel Dow, who died in New Hampshire in the year 1847 or 1848. Mrs. Carter is still living in her native State at an advanced age. The subject of this sketch attended the common schools of his native city, and later the New London and Pembroke Academies; in 1856, he entered Darmouth College, but was not able to complete his course, owing to poor health, which compelled him to leave school at the end of the second year. After quitting college he went on a tour South and stopped in Alabama, where he engaged in teaching, which profession he followed until the breaking out of the war. He espoused the Southern cause, and enlisted in Wirt Adams' celebrated cavalry regiment, with which he served until after the battle of Shiloh, when he was transferred to the Third Alabama Cavalry, and assigned to duty on Gen. Wheeler's staff as topographical engineer. He afterward served on Col. Hagan's staff in the same capacity, and acquired the reputation of being one of the most skillful engineers in his division of the army. In the summer of 1863, he was captured at Shelbyville, Tenn., and confined in the Federal prisons at Nashville, Louisville, Camp Chase, Fort Delaware and Point Lookout, remaining at the latter place until the close of the war. During his confinement at Point Lookout he was elected president of the Y. M. C. A., organized among the prisoners, and also had executive charge of the prisoners' camp school, which numbered over 1,500 pupils, and employed fifty teachers. Mr Carter looks upon the time spent in connection with the prison school as the most useful and pleasant period of his life, and he is in receipt of numerous congratulatory letters from his pupils, many of whom are now holding positions of trust in various States. At the close of the war Mr. Carter returned to Alabama and accepted a professorship in the Female Academy, at Livingston, which position he filled until the fall of 1870, when he removed to Mississippi, and established the Male High School at the town of Meridian, remaining there for a period of nine years. In 1879, he came to Princeton, Ky., and accepted a professorship in Princeton College, with which institution he was connected one year. After severing his connection, Mr. Carter engaged in the drug business, which he still carries on, having one of the oldest drug houses in Princeton. Mr. Carter was married, December 25, 1860, to Miss Abbie A. Carrington, daughter of Robert M. Carrington, of Saratoga, N. Y. This union has been blessed by one child: Lake T. Mr. Carter stands high in the Masonic fraternity and K. of G. R.; he is a member of the Presbyterian Church South, as is also his wife.

W. P. A. CHAMBERS was born in Caldwell County, Ky., December 17, 1825, and is the second of a family of five children born to Thomas W. and Permelia (Saterfield) Chambers. He and one brother are all that survive. He worked at the saddler's trade for a short time, and then entered the grocery business at Princeton, Ky., and continued until he was twenty-three years old, when he became a farmer, locating near where he now lives. The place was then in the wilds, but by the assistance of his family he has succeeded in developing a good farm of 260 acres. Mr. Chambers was married, January 2, 1849, to Emily Mitchusson, who was born April 1, 1829, and died February 7, 1861. This union was blessed by the birth of the following children: Alma, born October 2, 1849; Elizabeth M., born March 22, 1851 deceased; James T., born February 14, 1853; Ninnian J., born February 3, 1855, deceased; William S., September 25, 1856; Mary, born July 4, 1859, and Emily, born January 26, 1861. Mr. Chamber's second marriage was to Rosa Keny, who was born June 22, 1837. Mr. Chambers was constable for several years, and justice of the peace for four years in the fourth district. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Democrat in politics.

JAMES A. COOK, Caldwell County, was born in Christian County, Ky.; February 18, 1833. His paternal ancestors came from Germany in an early day and settled in Franklin County, Va., in which State his grandfather, Benjamin Cook, died many years ago. His father, John W. Cook, was born in Virginia about the year 1796. He came to Kentucky about 1830, and settled in Christian County, where he acquired a handsome fortune. He was a large slave holder, and at one time took an active part in political matters. His death occurred in 1857. Subject's mother, Mary E. Cook, was a daughter of An-

thony Street. She was born in Franklin County, Va., and died in Kentucky in the year 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Cook reared a family of seven children, named as follows: Eliza A., wife of George W. Duvall; Sarah M., wife of Dr. W. O. Stokes; Virginia, deceased; Susan, deceased; J. A., subject; Mary E., wife of L. D. Husbands, of Paducah; and John W., of Caldwell County. J. A. Cook remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age. His early education was received in the schools of Princeton and Princeton College, which last institution he attended several sessions. He chose the farmer's vocation as his life work, and at one time paid taxes on 1,900 acres of land in Caldwell County. He was married, July 10, 1856, to Miss Lydia Pettit, daughter of Thomas G. and Mary (Gray) Pettit, by whom he had three children, viz.: Mittie, John and Susan, none of whom are living. Mrs. Cook died November 8, 1863, at the age of about twenty-six years. February 14, 1865, Mr. Cook married Miss Addie Pettit, sister of his former wife. This union has been blessed with the birth of nine children: Florence, James A. (deceased), Dow Husbands, George (deceased), Harry Woodson, Frank (deceased), Edwin, Addie Cope and Jack Grace (deceased). In 1878 Mr. Cook moved to Paducah, where he remained five years, and then moved back to Caldwell County and purchased his present farm, five miles south of Princeton. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics votes with the Democratic party. Mr. and Mrs. Cook are members of the Christian Church of Paducah.

R. M. CRAVENS, M. D., postmaster at Princeton, was born August 16, 1823, in Caldwell County, Ky., and is the second son of Michael M. and Elizabeth (Tovrea) Cravens, the father a native of Christian County, Ky., and the mother of Tennessee. Jesse P. Cravens, subject's grandfather, was born in the State of Virginia, and in a very early day moved to Christian County, Ky., of which he was one of the first permanent settlers, and which he represented in the legislature several terms. Michael Cravens was by trade a brick-maker; he came to Caldwell County when quite a young man, and was married here in the year 1820. He died, while on a southern tour, in 1845, aged fifty years. Mrs. Cravens departed this life in 1877, at the age of seventy-seven years. They were the parents of six children, James L., deceased; R. M., subject; Thomas Y., deceased; N. H., deceased; Michael M., deceased; Martha A., deceased. R. M. Cravens, in 1843, moved to west Tennessee and engaged in farming, which he followed for a period of twenty-seven years. In the year 1850, he began the study of medicine under the tutorship of Dr. J. B. McClellan, of Spring Hill, Tenn., and seven years later entered the Medical University of Nashville, from which he graduated in 1858. After graduating he commenced practicing medicine in his home neighborhood, and remained there until 1869, at which time he moved to Princeton and opened a drug store, which he carried on in connection with his profession for a period of two years. He then retired from active practice and removed to a farm a short distance from the county seat, on which he lived until 1882, when he received the appointment of postmaster of Princeton, and moved back to the city. Mr. Cravens is one of the leading Republicans in Caldwell County, and a gentleman of culture and refinement. He was married in February, 1843, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Augustine and Eunice Bumpass, of Tenn. To this union were born the following children: Tennie A., deceased; Cammie A., wife of J. T. Griffin; Elizabeth L., wife of Isaac Harper; and Elvira P., deceased. Mrs. Cravens died in November, 1869, aged fifty-two years, and on the twenty-sixth of July, 1871, Mr. Cravens married Mrs. Martha P. Stone, daughter of James and Hannah Cantwell of Caldwell County.

WILLIAM B. CREWS, son of Randolph and Elizabeth (Parker) Crews, was born in Henry County, Mo., March 12, 1840. Randolph Crews was born in Madison County, Ky., in 1815. He was a blacksmith by occupation and worked at his trade in Henry County, Mo., for twenty-two years. He was killed at his home near Calhoun, Mo., in 1862, by a band of guerrillas. Elizabeth Crews, subject's mother, is a daughter of Wiley Parker, a resident of Webster County, Ky., and is still living in Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Crews were the parents of eleven children: W. B., R. Z., Elizabeth, Maud, Alfred, Thomas, Ann E., Mary, John R., Ellen and Susan A. William B. Crews received a fair education, and commenced farming for himself at the age of twenty-one in his native county. At the breaking out of the war he espoused the cause of the Confederacy and enlisted in Maj. Owen's battalion of mounted infantry, with which he served four years, participating in many hard fought battles in the Western campaign. He received a severe wound in the left hip at Helena, Ark., in 1863, and was also captured the same year and held a prisoner twenty months. He was paroled at Richmond, Va., in 1865, and immediately thereafter went back to Mis-

souri, where he engaged in farming. The following year he moved to Kentucky, locating in Caldwell County, on the place where he now resides, two miles south of Princeton. He was married June 6, 1866, to Mrs. P. F. Pettit, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Kevil of Caldwell County. Mr. and Mrs. Crews have a family of four children: Sarah Frances, James Randolph, Susan Ann and Lucy Evaline. By a previous marriage Mrs. Crews has one child living, Thomas M. Pettit. Mr. Crews operates a farm of 330 acres and is one of the successful business men of the community. He and wife are members of the Rock Spring Church, Methodist Episcopal.

JACOB CRIDER was a native of Pittsylvania, County, Va., and came to Kentucky about 1805, with his parents, who settled on Piney Creek, in what is now Crittenden County, where they lived and died. He came to this county in 1835, and settled on a part of the farm now owned by J. E. Crider. Here he first bought 200 acres, but afterward increased the size of his farm to 700 acres, which was subsequently divided among his children. He shipped stock to New Orleans for many years and also paid considerable attention to raising stock. He handled about fifty head per year. For four years he was a partner with F. H. Baker in the dry goods business in Fredonia. He also ran a steam flouring-mill, with wool carding attachment, at Fredonia for about five years. He died August 4, 1875. He was identified with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was married to Miss Orpha Bivens, who was born in Georgia and came to this county in 1806, when nine years old, with her parents. She died January 1, 1863. To her and husband were born eleven children, of whom three are now living: Mrs. Mary J. Wyatt, Z. J. and J. E.

Z. J. CRIDER was born December 23, 1825. He received his education at Fredonia and spent his early life on his father's farm. At the age of twenty, he left home and commenced life for himself. His first venture was merchandizing at Fredonia, and he followed this business for over seven years. He next settled on a farm one and a half miles east of the village, where he resided until 1868. He then came to Walnut Grove and settled on his present farm, where he now owns about 700 acres, of which there are about 600 acres in cultivation. He also pays some attention to stock raising. In 1876 he purchased the Hoover Mill, which he is still running. At present the milling property is valued at about $2,500. He was married February 9, 1858, to Miss Jane Kirkpatrick, daughter of James Kirkpatrick. Mr. and Mrs. Crider are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. E. CRIDER was born May 25, 1847, and is the youngest in a family of eleven children. His education was received in the schools of Fredonia, and at the Cumberland Presbyterian College, at Princeton. He commenced life for himself at eighteen years of age as overseer on his father's farm. He first received 200 acres from his father, and now owns about 600 acres, with about 400 acres in cultivation. He pays some attention to stock raising, handling about fifty head per year. During the time his father was engaged in the milling business he was his partner. Mr. Crider was married February 19, 1867, to Miss Alice Wyatt, daughter of F. D. and Elizabeth (Rice) Wyatt. Mrs. Crider was born August 20, 1847, and is the mother of four children, of whom three are now living: Nellie, Z. J., Jr., and J. E., Jr. Mr. Crider and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

C. L. DUER, Caldwell County, was born in Robertson County, Tenn., June 24, 1841, and is a son of John H. and Mary A. E. (Bigby) Duer, who were also natives of Tennessee and of English descent. His paternal grandfather, Macey Duer, came from Baltimore, in a very early day, to Robertson County, Tenn., and was massacred by the Indians soon after his arrival and marriage there. Subject's parents are still living in that county. C. L. Duer is the eldest of twelve children, of whom the following are now living: Chalen L., William A., Samuel A., Jane, wife of J. E. Biggs, of Simpson County, Ky.; John H., Jr., in Georgia; Phœbe F., wife of John Stewart, of Simpson County; Almanza, wife of Benjamin Cherry, of Robertson County, Tenn.; Gustavus R., in Robertson County, Tenn., and James H., in Simpson County, Ky. Mr. Duer remained at home until twenty-three years of age, assisting his father, who was a miller, farmer and trader. On coming to Kentucky he first settled in Livingston County, but remained there only a short time, after which he came to Fredonia, and first opened a family grocery. He began running a hotel here in 1870, and has since engaged in the business, paying some attention to stock dealing also. He was married May 22, 1869, to Mrs. Mandenia Smith, *nee* Duvall, a daughter of Joshua Duvall, of Virginia. This marriage has resulted in three children: Charles L., Walter C. and Barclay J. Mr. Duer is identified with the I. O. O. F., has served as village trustee and treasurer, and is at present serving as

deputy clerk and notary public. Mr. and Mrs. Duer are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE W. DUVALL, attorney at law, Caldwell County, Ky., was born in Lewis County, Va., December 11, 1829. His grandfather, Lewis Duvall, was a native of Virginia, and in an early day moved to Harrison County, in the western part of the State (now West Virginia), where he died many years ago. Subject's father, George T. Duvall, was one of the earliest settlers of Lewis County, Va. He was one of the founders of what is known as Collins' Settlement, a locality which has probably produced more distinguished men than any other community in the United States. Among the noted men born in this settlement can be named G. D. Camden; J. M. Bennett and James Bennett, lawyers of State reputation; George J. and William E. Arnold, leading attorneys; J. M. and Homer Holt, prominent lawyers; Johnson Camden, present United States senator from West Virginia; Dr. Thomas Camden; Morgan L. Pullen; George W. Bush; W. K. Wilson and L. L. Duvall, and others, all prominent men, and all born within a radius of five miles of the original settlement. George T. Duvall was a farmer and man of high standing, and filled various positions of honor and trust. He died in 1876, aged eighty-eight years. Subject's mother, Mary (Godfrey) Duvall, was a daughter of John Godfrey, who died in Lewis County, Va., in 1846, at the advanced age of one hundred and ten years. Mrs. Duvall departed this life June 17, 1866, aged seventy years. Mr. and Mrs. Duvall reared a large family of children, most of whom are dead, and all loved and respected where they lived and died. Capt. George W. Duvall enjoyed good educational advantages in his youth, and at the age of eighteen entered the Northwestern Virginia Academy at Clarksburgh, from which he graduated in 1853. After graduation he commenced the study of law in Lewis County under Judge G. D. Camden, and received license to practice in 1854. In 1857 he located in Spencer, Roane Co., Va., where he engaged in the practice of his profession, and remained until 1861, at which time he entered the Confederate army as private; was elected captain of Company E, Thirty-sixth Virginia Regiment, Volunteer Infantry, with which he served until September, 1863. In 1861 he was elected to represent the counties of Jackson and Roane in the legislature of Virginia, but did not get a certificate or take his seat owing to his connection with the army. He was again elected in May, 1863, left the service in September and entered upon his duties as representative, remaining in the house until 1865. At the close of the war he came to Princeton, where he has ever since resided, practicing his profession in Caldwell and adjoining counties. He was elected commonwealth's attorney for Caldwell County in 1876 and served two terms. He was married January 4, 1872, to Mrs. E. A. Murrell, daughter of John W. and Mary Cook, formerly of Virginia. Mr. Duvall is a successful attorney, having a large and lucrative practice, and for several years has been one of the leading lawyers of southern Kentucky. In politics he has always been a Jeffersonian Democrat.

T. E. EASLY was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., July 20, 1840, and is a son of W. A. and Tabitha (Stone) Easly, also natives of Virginia. His parents came to this State in the winter of 1840, and settled within a mile of where subject is now residing. His father bought about 250 acres of land and lived here until his death, which occurred in September, 1852. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and of the Sons of Temperance. The mother died November 25, 1861. Subject is the youngest of a family of five children, of whom three are now living: John, in Princeton; Mary, wife of Will Dorroh, and Thomas E. The last-named remained on the home farm until his mother's death, and then began farming for himself on a part of the old homestead. He now owns about 225 acres of land, of which there are about 180 acres in cultivation. Mr. Easly was married November 25, 1865, to Miss Sarah Brooks, daughter of J. G. W. and Harriet (Bennett) Brooks, of Lyon County. Mrs. Easly was born in Crittenden County, July 22, 1846, and is the mother of seven children: Harriett, Nellie, Lillie, Edwin, Robert, William and Ellis. Mr. Easly is a member of the Baptist Church, and of Fredonia Lodge, No. 247, A. F. & A. M.

EDMUND R. FARROW, Caldwell County, was born November 6, 1826, in Mount Sterling, Montgomery Co., Ky., and is a son of Kenaz and Susan E. (French) Farrow, both natives of Virginia. The paternal grandfather was also a native of Virginia, and of English descent. The maternal grandfather was James French, a native of Virginia, who left that State in an early day, came to Montgomery County, Ky., and made one of the earliest settlements. He died in that county when subject was in infancy. His wife, Keziah French, was one of the earliest settlers in Boonesborough. The

father of subject came to Kentucky when a mere youth, and settled in Mt. Sterling, where he was for many years one of the leading citizens. He was a lawyer by profession, and was for fourteen years circuit judge. He died in Mt. Sterling in 1862, aged sixty-three years. The mother died in 1864, at the age of sixty years. To the parents of subject were born six children: William, deceased; Keziah, deceased; Elizabeth, the wife of Judge B. J. Peters of Mt. Sterling; Edmund R., subject; Stephen, deceased, and Susan, deceased. Our subject remained with his parents until twenty-three, when he commenced life for himself, having received his education in the common schools of his native county. In 1856 he moved to Princeton, where he engaged in the drug business and subsequently engaged in general merchandising. He entered the ministry in 1876, and since that time been actively engaged in preaching. Mr. Farrow was married February 26, 1850, to Miss Bettie, daughter of C. B. and Angeline Henry of Woodford County, Ky. The result of this union has been seven children: William, dedeased; Elizabeth, Bickham, Mollie, Neville, Ada and French, deceased. Mr. Farrow and family are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity. In politics he is identified with the Democratic party, and in April, 1879, was elected police judge of Princeton, was re-elected and is now serving his third term.

M. L. FORD, proprietor of the only hotel in Scottsburg, Ky., was born in Marshall County, Ky., December 11, 1830. His parents, Thomas and Ruthy Ford, natives of South Carolina, first moved to Christian County, Ky, and thence to Marshall County. They had a family of nine children, of which our subject was the youngest and the only surviving member. His paternal grandfather was one of the earliest settlers of Marshall, and he established the first Baptist Church in that county. Our subject lived on a farm in this State until he was thirty years old, when, in 1860, he moved to northwestern Arkansas, remaing six years. In the meantime he served one year in the Confederate army. He was married October 23, 1854, to Sarah Ann Littlefield, who has borne him two children: Thomas, now in Texas, and Sarah L. In 1873 he opened the hotel he now controls. He also owns a small stock of general merchandise, and a saloon in connection with his hotel. He votes the Democratic ticket and his wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

J. A. GARNER was born in what is now Princeton District, Caldwell County, September 3, 1839, and is the only child of William and Nancy E. (Davidson) Garner. His father was born in Tennessee, his mother in Kentucky; her father was a native of North Carolina and a soldier in the war of 1812. Subject's father came to Kentucky when a young man and settled in Princeton, this county, where he first bought 160 acres of land. In 1847 he came to Fredonia District, and at one time owned about 450 acres of land on the head-waters of Livingston Creek. In 1873 he came to Fredonia, where he resided until his death, which occurred in April, 1881, at the age of sixty-five. Subject's mother died a few days after her husband. J. A. was reared on a farm and early became his father's partner in managing the homestead. He now owns about 210 acres of land, of which about 160 acres are in cultivation. In 1872 he came to Fredonia, and began merchandising in partnership with R. R. Morgan. This firm discontinued business at the end of one year, and Mr. Garner subsequently formed a partnership with Mr. Byrd, which also lasted about a year. He next renewed his business relations with Mr. Morgan, and this firm remained in business some four years. In 1882 he took in Mr. McChesney as partner, and the business is now running under the firm name of Garner & McChesney. They carry a stock of about $4,500, and do quite an extensive business. Mr. Garner was married, October 8, 1860, to Miss Mary D. Wigginton, daughter of Seth B. and Sarah M. (Gates) Wigginton, natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Garner was born May 21, 1840, and died June 25, 1876. To her were born six children, of whom five are now living: William, Linnie G., Bird D., Lawrence W. and Isabella. Mr. Garner's second marriage was January 30, 1877, to Miss Virginia McChesney, a daughter of J. H. and E. J. (Milliken) McChesney. Mrs. Garner was born May 23, 1851, and is the mother of two children: Mary H. and Irvin. Mr. Garner is now serving his second term as police judge. He was appointed postmaster at Fredonia, January 1, 1877, and is still serving. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mrs. Garner of the Baptist Church. He is a member of Fredonia Lodge, No. 247, A. F. & A. M.

DAVID B. GLENN was born in Georgia in February, 1803, and came to this State when three years old, with his parents, who settled in what is now Lyon County, where they lived and died. In 1826 he came to Caldwell County and first rented a farm, a part of which is now owned by his son, William G.

Glenn, where he resided about one year. He then settled on the farm now occupied by his widow and son, and where he resided until his death, which occurred January 28, 1864. Mr. Glenn was thrice married; the first marriage was in 1826 to Miss Matilda Gray, who was born in Caldwell County, Ky., November 29, 1806, and died in July, 1834. They had four children, two of whom are now living: William G. and Elizabeth (widow of Hon. James H. Leech. Mr. Glenn's second marriage occured August 20, 1835, to Nancy Champion, of Livingston County, Ky., born June 27, 1811, and died July 7, 1842. They had two children: Sarah M. and Willis C. The former died soon after arriving at maturity, the latter is still living. Mr. Glenn was next married April 4, 1843, to Mrs. Lucinda V. McCarroll of Livingston County, Ky. (her maiden name was Threlkeld), born September 6, 1816. To this union were born eight children, four of whom are living: R. B., D. P., L. H., and J. A. Mrs. Glenn is still living with her son L. H. Mr. Glenn was a ruling elder in Bethlehem Congregation (Cumberland Presbyterian Church) for many years before his death. William G., Mr. Glenn's eldest son, was born June 29, 1829, in Caldwell County, where he still lives. In the fall of 1853 he bought the farm on which he now resides, and for the past few years has turned his attention mostly to grain and stock raising. He was married October 31, 1854, to Miss Sarah J. Davis of Livingston County, daughter of Moses and Mary (Threlkeld) Davis, the father a native of North Carolina and the mother of Kentucky. Mrs. Glenn was born October 31, 1836. She is the mother of two children: George W., and Mary E., wife of J. W. Hunter of Princeton, Ky. Mr. Glenn and all his family are members of the Bethlehem Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also a member of the Masonic order and of the K. of H. Willis C. Glenn was born October 11, 1837. He has been twice married, first to Miss Mary C. Davis of Livingston County; they have two children living: Nora and Sarah H. He was married next to Miss Ida Rorer of Caldwell County. Mr. Glenn and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. R. B. Glenn was born in Caldwell County, March 13, 1844. He received a good education and taught school for a number of years. He was married December 7, 1881, to Miss Kate Bird, daughter of Milton Bird, D. D. Since his marriage he has devoted his attention to farming. D. P. Glenn was born January 16, 1849, in Caldwell County. He was married March 4, 1874, to Miss Mary W. Cobb, daughter of Thomas Cobb of Lyon County. They have two children, Hugh and Robert. Thomas H. Glenn was born November 29, 1854. He was married at the age of twenty-two to Miss Martha Foster, a daughter of Calvin Foster of Livingston County. Two children have resulted from this marriage: James Milton and Callie Verdy. James A. Glenn was born October 28, 1856. He received a good common school education, and taught for a few years, and then went in business at Kuttawa. He was married May 18, 1883, to Miss Lou Wilson, daughter of Alexander Wilson of Caldwell County.

C. E. GOODWIN was born in Trigg County, Ky., October 9, 1844, and is a son of Joseph and Mary A. (Edwards) Goodwin; the former a native of Trigg County, Ky.; the latter of Virginia. His paternal grandparents came to Kentucky at an early date. Mr. Goodwin was reared a farmer, and farming has been his principal occupation through life. December 15, 1868, he married Susan Gray, who was born March 23, 1850. This marriage has been blessed with the following children: C. W., born June 27, 1870; Amby E., born August 8, 1872; Malla B., born October 18, 1874; Mary E., born October 20, 1878; Lawrence J., born November 28, 1881, and an infant unnamed. Mr. Goodwin served three years in the late war, in the Eighth Kentucky Infantry (Confederate). He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and Chosen Friends, and is a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

ELI GRIFFITH, deceased, was born in Caldwell County, Ky., December 30, 1838, and is a son of Jephtha and Asenath Griffith, who were natives of Kentucky, and of Welsh extraction. He lived on a farm until 1881, when he engaged in merchandising at the place where he died, and where his widow now lives. He had a capital of about $2,000 invested, and did a fair business. Mr. Griffith was married twice. The first marriage was to Maggie Clark, February 9, 1868; she was the mother of two children: Harry Eugene and an infant. His second wife was Jane A. McConnell, whom he married December 2, 1875. Mr. Griffith served in the Third Kentucky Regiment, Confederate States army, from August, 1861, to May, 1865, and was in the fiercest of the war. He was at the battles of Franklin (Tenn.), Champion Hill, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Resaca. He and wife were members of the Baptist Church, and in politics he was a Democrat. He died in December, 1884.

MAJOR GROOM, postmaster at Sims' Store, Caldwell County, is one of the active,

enterprising business men of the southern part of Caldwell County, Ky. He is the fifth child of a family of ten children, eight of whom are living, born to J. B. and Elizabeth E. Groom. He was born in Caldwell County, Ky., October 7, 1853. He has a farm of 140 acres, deals in leaf tobacco and live stock, and is successful in business. He was appointed postmaster in the fall of 1883. He has been a member of the Baptist Church for about twenty years. He takes an active interest in public enterprises, and lends a helping hand to all undertakings that are calculated to develope the resources of the country.

WILLIAM S. HART, attorney at law, Caldwell County, is a native of Christian County, Ky., and was born February 22, 1844. The Hart family came from North Carolina in an early day. John Hart, great-grandfather of our subject, settled in what is now Webster County, Ky., when there were but few habitations in the present limits of that division of the State. William Hart, subject's paternal grandfather, died in Kentucky, of contagious disease in early life. Asa T. Hart, father of subject, was born in Kentucky, and is still living in Caldwell County, having moved here in 1856. Subject's mother, Abigail C. Hart, is a daughter of William Parker, a native of South Carolina. Mr. Parker immigrated to Kentucky many years ago, and died in 1845 or 1846; Mrs. Hart is still living. William S. is the eldest of a family of five children. He was reared a farmer and received a fair English education in the common schools of the county; he attended Harmony Academy one year, and in 1870 attended Princeton College, and then commenced teaching, which profession he followed for ten or twelve years. In 1875 he commenced the study of law, during his leisure hours, and six years later was admitted to the bar of Caldwell County, since which time he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. He was elected commissioner of schools in 1876, serving for a period of six years, and in 1882 was elected city judge of Princeton, the duties of which office he discharged two years. Mr. Hart was married in June, 1873, to Mrs. Fanny B. Wing, daughter of Garrard and Mary A. Blacklock. Mr. Hart votes the Democratic ticket. He is an active member of the Old School Baptist Church, and belongs to the K. of H. Mrs. Hart belongs to the United Baptist Church.

J. S. HAWTHORN was born January 25, 1848, in Gloucester County, N. J., and is a son of Rev. Dr. James and Sarah Wilson (Catnach) Hawthorn, the father a native of New Jersey, the mother of Philadelphia, Penn. The paternal grandfather was a native of north of Ireland, and left that country in an early day, came to the United States and settled in New Jersey, lived there many years, and then came to Kentucky, settling in Henry County, where he died about 1862. The maternal grandfather, Daniel Catnach, was a native of Scotland; he came to America prior to the Revolution, and some time during that conflict was impressed and placed in a Jersey prison ship. After the war he engaged quite extensively in the mercantile business. He died in 1809 in Philadelphia, and now lies buried in the old Spruce Street Cemetery. The father of subject came to Kentucky in 1806, and settled in Union County. There he remained until nineteen years of age, and then went to Princeton, N. J., where he attended a theological seminary, from which he graduated in 1828. He commenced preaching in Kentucky, locating first in the central portion of the State. He came to Princeton, Ky., in 1847 and for thirty years was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at this point. He died here in 1877, aged seventy-four years. The mother died in Philadelphia, in 1863, at the age of fifty-seven. Dr. Hawthorn was married twice. By the first marriage but one child survives—Mrs. Susan Garrett, of Princeton. The following children are living as a result of the second marriage: Deborah, wife of R. B. McNairy; J. S. (subject); Mary, wife of C. C. Lewis and Anna. Subject remained with his parents until nineteen; he then went to New York and was engaged as salesman for David, Baker & Whitfield, wholesale notion dealers, for three and one-half years; he next returned to Princeton and merchandised for a period of seven years; he next went into the insurance business, which he still follows. Mr. Hawthorn was married in New York, May 26, 1868, to Miss Kate Richardson, a daughter of Sanford and Mary Richardson, of New York City. The following children have blessed this union: Philip (deceased), Sarah (deceased), Mary (deceased), Donald (deceased), Perle and James, the latter deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Hawthorn are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the K. of H. and in politics is a Democrat.

J. R. HEWLETT, attorney at law, Caldwell County, is a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and was born December 14, 1833. His father, Alanson Hewlett, was a native of

Kentucky also, followed farming all his life and died in 1856, at the age of fifty-four years. Subject's mother was Sarah F. (Thompson) Hewlett, a native of Montgomery County, Va., and of Irish descent. Her mother came from Ireland in the first emigrant ship that landed in New York after the Revolutionary war. Alanson Hewlett was married twice; having had two children by his first marriage: William and Pallie, both of whom are living. By his marriage with Sarah Thompson he had three children: J. R. (subject), an infant, deceased, and Margaret. Mrs. Hewlett died in Princeton in 1882, at the age of seventy-eight years. J. R. Hewlett was reared on his father's farm, remaining with his parents until the age of twenty years, when he came to Princeton, and entered Cumberland College, from which he graduated in 1856, being educated by his maternal uncle, H. I. M. Thompson. After graduating he accepted a professorship in the college, and filled the chair of mathematics for two years, studying law in the meantime under the instruction of L. Lindsay, a prominent attorney, now living in Texas. He was admitted to the bar in 1859, and since that time has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession in Caldwell and adjoining counties. In 1866 he was elected to represent Caldwell County in the lower house of the legislature, and served one term, at the expiration of which he was elected commonwealth's attorney, which position he filled for a period of six years. Mr. Hewlett was married December 24, 1874, to Susan, daughter of L. L. and Mary A. (Buckner) Leavill, of Kentucky. Mr. Hewlett is one of the leading lawyers of Caldwell County, and in politics is a Democrat.

JAMES B. HILL was born in Fredonia District, November 17, 1846, and is a son of W. W. and Mary A. (Bennett) Hill. W. W. Hill was born in Logan County, Ky., as were also his parents—the family being originally from North Carolina. He came to Calloway County in 1815 with his parents, and resided there until 1831, when the family came to this county, where the parents died. He is still living on the same farm which his parents first settled on coming here. The mother of our subject is also living; she is descended from the family of William Bennett, who made one of the first settlements in the State. James B. is the fifth of a family of eleven children, of whom seven are now living: William T.; Patience J., wife of Henry Hodge of Livingston County; Louisa A., wife of Charles Blue; George W.; Robert C., in Livingston County; James B., and Mary O., wife of Samuel Dobson. Subject remained at home until twenty-three years of age, and then began for himself in Crittenden County, where he remained for ten years. He then returned to this county, and settled on his present farm, where he now owns about 140 acres, with about 125 acres under cultivation. He also pays some attention to stock raising. Mr. Hill was married January 24, 1869, to Miss Caroline Brooks, daughter of J. G. W. and Harriet (Bennett) Brooks, who were probably natives of Lyon County, and of old Puritan stock. Mrs. Hill was born in Crittenden County, September 7, 1850. This union has been blessed by six children, of whom four are now living: Laban L., Mary I., Daisy D. and Charles. Mr. Hill and family are members of the Caldwell Springs Baptist Church.

J. W. HOLLINGSWORTH, is a native of Caldwell County, and the third in a family of eight children born to Andrew J. and Sarah (Stone) Hollingsworth, both of Kentucky. Andrew Hollingsworth was a son of Lewis Hollingsworth, and a farmer by occupation. He spent the greater part of his life in Caldwell County, and died in 1843. Subject's mother was a daughter of C. Stone, a native of South Carolina. Mr. Stone came from his native State to Kentucky many years ago, locating in Lyon County, where many of his descendants still live, among whom are several of Kentucky's distinguished men. He died in 1835 or 1840. Mrs. Hollingsworth was born in Lyon County, and survived her husband twelve years, dying in 1855. J. W. Hollingsworth was born October 5, 1845, and remained with his parents till their death. At the breaking out of the war, he espoused the cause of the Confederacy, and enlisted in October, 1861, in Company B, Eighth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, under command of Col. Henry Burnett, of Trigg County; served until June, 1863, when he was attached to the cavalry force of Gen. Forrest, serving with him until July 11, of the same year. Mr. Hollingsworth was with his regiment in many bloody battles, among which may be named Fort Donelson, Big Black River, Vicksburg, Raymond, Port Gibson, Port Hudson and Jackson (Mississippi), where he was wounded in the left leg by a musket ball, which shattered the bone, making a permanent wound. He was captured at Fort Donelson, and remained a prisoner seven months at Indianapolis, Ind. He retired from active service in 1863, but received the pay and emoluments of a regular soldier, until the close of the war. After the close of the war he became a student in Oxford College,

Mississippi. where he remained several months, and later attended the high school at Memphis, Ala. In June, 1865, he came back to Kentucky, and entered the Huntington Academy, Lyon County, taking a four years' course. After leaving school, he commenced teaching, a profession he followed ten years in Caldwell County and adjoining counties. He commenced farming in 1872, teaching during the winter season, until 1880. He purchased his present home place of 136 acres in 1872, and since that time has gradually enlarged his farm until he now owns between 400 and 500 acres of fine land. Mr. Hollingsworth grows tobacco extensively, and he is also a successful stock raiser, making a specialty of cattle and hogs. Mr. Hollingsworth was married March 13, 1869, to Miss Mary E. George, of Caldwell County. Mr. and Mrs. Hollingsworth are the parents of six children, four of whom are living: Odie L., Arthur J., Lillie M. and Connie Belle. The deceased members of the family are Enoch C. and Bestus Y. Mr. Hollingsworth belongs to the Missionary Baptist Church, as does also his wife.

M. L. HOPSON, was born August 10, 1820, near Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky. His parents, Henry and Elizabeth (Gude) Hopson, were natives of South Carolina. The former came to Kentucky as early as 1814, and settled originally in Todd County, but later moved to Christian County, where he died in 1869, at the age of eighty years. Mrs. Hopson survived her husband one year, and died in October, 1870, aged seventy-six years. Their family consisted of twelve children, subject being the ninth. He lived at the paternal home until his thirtieth year, in the meantime farming and trading for himself. In 1853 he came to Caldwell County, and engaged in the livery business at Princeton, which he continued for five years, and at the end of that time started a blacksmith shop, which he operated for about two years. In 1859, he moved to the country, and engaged in farming, one and a half miles from Princeton, purchasing a good tract of land on which he resided until 1867, when he moved back to the city, and opened a mercantile house, with which he was connected for a short time. He purchased the farm on which he at present resides, two and a half miles east of Princeton, in 1870. March 25, 1851, Mr. Hopson was married to Ann Hammond, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Halloway) Hammond. Mrs. Hopson was born December 11, 1834, and came to Kentucky in 1851. The following children have been born to this marriage: Helen (deceased), Edwin, Mack, Willie and Junius (deceased), Mr. and Mrs. Hopson are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

N. C. HOOVER, Caldwell County, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., July 15, 1848, and is the second child born to Charles L. and Jemima (Marr) Hoover, natives of Tennessee, but who came to Kentucky, when N. C. was eight years old. The subject lived on a farm with his parents until 1872, when he came to Scottsburg, and engaged as clerk with J. H. Miller. For this service he received nothing, his employer leaving at the end of six months. He then began business for himself and has since continued with reasonable success. He was appointed railroad agent at Scottsburg in 1875; agent for the Southern Express Company in 1880, and postmaster May 17, 1881. All these offices he now holds. Mr. Hoover is a strong advocate of temperance and education, and has lectured some on moral questions. He takes a deep interest in politics, and votes the straight Republican ticket. He was married November 15, 1876, to Annie Jones, daughter of Noflet and Harriet Jones. This union has been blessed by the birth of three children: Herbert, born September 10, 1877; Iva Myrtle, born January 5, 1879, and Harland, born September 29, 1881.

J. M. HOWARD was born January 2, 1834, and is the second of eight children born to Franklin and Martha E. Howard. His grandparents were very early settlers of this region, and lived to a very old age. Mr. Howard was reared a farmer and has been successful through life. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. He is at present chairman of the board of trustees in his school district. Mr. Howard enlisted in the Third Kentucky Regiment, Confederate States Army, in July, 1861, and served until March, 1864. Among some of the battles in which he took part, were Shiloh, where he was wounded in the left arm, and Corinth. He was married December 22, 1857, to Louisa J. Matlock, daughter of Rev. Thomas W. Matlock, one of the prominent ministers of this section. She was born April 13, 1842. This union has been blessed with seven children: Alexis B., Maxius O., Fannie B., Maud E., Hubert G., Mabel V. and Chester M., all of whom are living.

THOMAS HUNTER was born April 15, 1811, in Fayette County, Ky. His paternal ancestors were natives of Maryland, his grandfather dying in that State a great many years ago. His father, George Hunter, Jr., came from Maryland in his early manhood, and settled in Fayette County, Ky., where

he lived until 1824, when he moved to Todd County, and one year later moved to Caldwell County and located near Princeton. He was a farmer, and died at his home about the year 1835 or 1836. The maiden name of subject's mother was Elizabeth McKee. She died when Thomas was quite a small boy. The following are the names of the children born to George and Elizabeth Hunter: James (deceased), Martha (deceased), George (deceased), Samuel, William (deceased), Archibald and Thomas. By a second marriage Mr. Hunter reared a family of eight children, several of whom are now living. Thomas Hunter passed his youth in his native county of Fayette, and came to Caldwell County with his father in the year mentioned above. He received a good education in the schools of the country, and at the age of twenty was appointed deputy sheriff of Caldwell County, which position he filled for several years. After quitting the sheriff's office he engaged in farming, purchasing a fine tract of land two and a half miles from Princeton, which is now one of the finest farms in the county. He carried on farming for some time, and afterward engaged in the mercantile and milling business. He has been one of the leading business men of the county, but is now retired from active life. He has been twice married; the first time, February 23, 1834, to Lucy A. Rochester, a daughter of Nathaniel and Miland Rochester, of Caldwell County. One child was born to this marriage: Sophia Jane, deceased wife of Benjamin Gardner. Mrs. Hunter departed this life April 22, 1842, at the age of about thirty-one years. Mr. Hunter was married the second time, September 22, 1842, the bride being Jane R. Crabb, of Garrard County, Ky., by whom he has had six children, viz.: John C., Mary E., deceased wife of D. H. Armstrong; Thomas H. (deceased), J. W., Lucy, wife of Rev. I. B. Self, and Robert L. (deceased). Mr. Hunter is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he has held the office of elder for a period of over forty years.

JAMES F. INGRAM was born March 26, 1835, in Princeton, Caldwell Co. He is a son of George J. and Mary (Martin) Ingram, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. George J. Ingram was born in 1802, and came to Kentucky with his parents when quite a small boy, settling in Logan County, where he lived until about 1825 or 1826, at which time he moved to Caldwell County and located at Princeton. He was a tailor, and worked at his trade in Princeton for a number of years, but later in life purchased a farm four miles from the town, on which he lived for a period of sixteen years, dying in 1879. Mrs. Ingram, subject's mother, was a daughter of Hudson Martin, an early settler of Muhlenburgh County. She died in 1874, aged sixty-eight or seventy years. Mr. and Mrs. Ingram were the parents of thirteen children, only four of whom are living: James F., Charles H., George Felix and Elizabeth, wife of W. H. Carter. Our subject at the age of fourteen years was apprenticed to C. T. Dabney, saddler, for three years. In 1852 he joined a company of gold-seekers from northwest Missouri, and went to California, where he remained two years, returning to Princeton in 1854. A short time afterward he went to Garrettsburg, Christian County, where he worked at his trade some months, and later came back to Princeton, and engaged with his former employer, remaining with him several years. He was elected marshal of Princeton in 1859, and served until 1861, when he commenced farming, which he continued until 1863. In the latter year he moved to Princeton and effected a partnership with Mr. Dabney in the saddlery business. He subsequently purchased his partner's interest, and continued the business until 1875, at which time he engaged with Charles Ratcliffe in the general hardware and saddlery business, which he continued until 1881, when he disposed of his city business, and purchased his present farm, one mile east of Princeton, on which he has since resided. He was married January 19, 1859, to Mary R., daughter of John and Sarah Teear. This union has been blessed with the following children: Joseph Allen, Sarah F., John (deceased), Mary E., James, Annie Laura, Lena, infant deceased, and Charles Owen. Mr. Ingram is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and votes with the Democratic party. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM A. JAMES, of Caldwell County, Ky., is a native of Union County, Ky., and was born August 6, 1821. His father, Judge Thomas James, was born in Virginia in 1796, and came with his parents to Kentucky in about 1800, settling first in Logan County. The family moved a few years later to Union County, then to Hickman County, Ky., where Mr. James afterward became noted as a public spirited citizen and politician. He represented Hickman County in the lower house of the legislature for a period of eight years, and afterward served in the State senate for sixteen years, representing

the First Senatorial District. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1849, beside filling several other positions of trust, and died in 1870, aged seventy-four years. Subject's mother, Judith (Finney) James, died in 1856 at the age of fifty-six years. Mr. and Mrs. James were the parents of five children, William A. being the second. Subject remained with his parents until reaching his fourteenth year, when he started out in life for himself, engaging first as a clerk in a mercantile house at Charlotte, Tenn., continuing until he reached his majority, when he effected a copartnership with the proprietor, which was kept up for nineteen or twenty years. In 1857 he went to Nashville, Tenn., and engaged in the coal trade, which he carried on quite extensively until the breaking out of the war. For eighteen months following his coal trade he was engaged in steamboating. In November, 1864, he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and went into the wholesale boot and shoe business, which he carried on for two years. In November, 1868, he came to Princeton, Ky., and opened a dry goods store, which he carried on until 1884, at which time he disposed of his business and retired from active life. For forty-nine years Mr. James has been a prominent business man, and during that long period he has sustained the reputation of being strictly honest and liberal in all his dealings. By successful management he has been enabled to accumulate a handsome competency for his declining years. Mr. James was first married in April, 1846, to Miss Mary J., daughter of John C. and Mary Collier, of Charlotte, Tenn. To this union were born the following children: Frances E., deceased; Sallie B., deceased; Mary, deceased; Belle, deceased; Henry, deceased; Judith E.; John T. and Willie A. Mrs. James died September 14, 1870, aged forty-six years. In April, 1872, Mr. James married Mrs. M. M. Reed, daughter of William and Susan Walker, of Covington, Ky. Mr. James belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and he and his wife are active members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

T. J. JOHNSON, JR., Caldwell County, was born October 13, 1842, in Eddyville, Lyon Co. (then Caldwell), Ky., and is a son of T. J. and Eliza Ann (Barnard) Johnson, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Kentucky. Subject's paternal grandfather was a native of North Carolina, who immigrated to Tennessee in an early day, and ran a ferry at Nashville when there were but two or three cabins in that city. John Barnard, maternal grandfather, was born in Massachusetts, which State he left many years ago, immigrating to Kentucky and settling at Princeton, where he lived until 1840, at which time he moved to Texas and died in that State two years later. His wife, Rachel (Warren) Barnard, was a grand niece of Gen. Warren, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill. She died in Kentucky in 1880, at the advanced age of one hundred and one years. T. J. Johnson, Sr., subject's father, came to Princeton in 1833, and worked at the tinner's trade for a number of years. He was also a livery man and hotel-keeper, and later in life became a farmer. He is still living in Logan County, where he moved in 1873. Subject's mother is living also. T. J., Jr., is the fourth of a family of ten children. He commenced life for himself at the age of seventeen years by keeping a stage office at Hopkinsville, where he remained until the breaking out of the war. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Woodward's Oak Grove Rangers (Confederate), with which he served through the war. His command figured in the Western campaign under Gens. Forrest and Wheeler, and participated in a number of bloody engagements, the most noted of which were second fight at Fort Donelson, Thompson's Station, Farmington, Saltville and Chickamauga. Mr. Johnson was taken prisoner in middle Tennessee September 6, 1864, and kept in confinement at Camp Chase until the close of the war, after which he went West, and for several years followed mining, stock-raising and farming among the Rocky Mountains. After an absence of five years he came back to his native State and engaged in farming in Ballard County, which he continued until 1873, when he engaged as clerk for J. T. Savage, of Hopkinsville. He afterward served as clerk for E. H. Daniells, of Princeton, with whom he remained for a period of five years, and then went to Texas for the purpose of going into the stock business. He remained but a short time, however, coming back to Princeton before the expiration of a year, and engaging in the livery business, which he still follows, and in which he has been very successful. Mr. Johnson was married June 2, 1880, to Miss Ida Bell, daughter of Dr. J. A. and Mary M. (Melville) King, of Caldwell County. Three children bless this union: King, Jeff Warren and Ray Barnard.

WILLIAM C. C. JONES, of Caldwell County, was born in London, Middlesex Co., England, December 22, 1809, and is a son of Augustus and Mary (Bosley) Jones, also natives of England. The father was a trained

soldier in the English army, and served as captain in the Fifth Lancers, under Wellington. He was wounded at the battle of Waterloo; was placed on the pension roll, and finally died in April, 1812, aged seventy-two years; his widow died in April, 1820, aged sixty years. William C. Jones remained with his parents until he was fourteen years of age, and then attended two sessions at Eton College. In 1830 he came to America and settled in Caldwell County, Ky. He immediately entered upon his profession, teaching his first school three miles east of Princeton. For over fifty years this veteran educator has directed the minds of the youth of Caldwell County and other counties. His head has grown gray and his steps tottering in following his work in the school room, and he can look back over a course strewn with many pleasant deeds and recollections. His first pupils were those men who are to-day numbered among the pioneers of this county, while since then their children and grandchildren have in turn been his pupils, and now, as his life work is nearing its end, he can feel sure that his example has accomplished good in nearly every family in the county. Mr. Jones was married in October, 1844, to Elizabeth, daughter of Tighlman and Catherine Martin, of Fauquier County, Va. The result of this union has been four children: H. M., Mary C. (deceased), Sarah M. (wife of Prof. E. Lee Blanton), and William J. Subject was elected school commissioner in Caldwell County, in 1874, and served two years. He also served as examiner previous to the time that the office of school commissioner was created. He is identified with the Princeton Presbyterian Church South, and in politics affiliates with the Democratic party.

W. R. JONES, M. D., is a native of Buckingham County, Va., and was born January 15, 1839. His father, David C. Jones, was descended from an old Welsh family, and became a physician of considerable note, practicing his profession for many years in Appomattox County, where he died in November, 1859. His mother, Eliza A. Jones, is still living in Virginia at an advanced age. She is the daughter of William Walton, a native of Virginia, and of English extraction, who died in 1850. The following are the names of the children born to David C. and Eliza A. Jones: Anne, Martha (deceased), Alice (deceased), Sallie, Ellen, William R. (subject), Charles (deceased), Frank, Ida, Cornelia, Belle and Howard (deceased). W. R. enjoyed the advantages of a good education in his youth, attending the high school of Appomattox County a number of terms before attaining his majority, reading medicine in the meantime under the instruction of his father. In 1859 he entered the medical department of Virginia University, of Charlottesville, and graduated from that institution in the class of 1861. Immediately after graduation he commenced practicing his profession in Pamplin City Va., remaining there until 1862, at which time he entered the Confederate service as assistant surgeon in the hospital department, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. In 1866 he came to Kentucky, and located at Boxville, Union County, where he practiced his profession for a period of seven years, when he went back to his native State, remaining there until 1879. In the latter year he again came to Kentucky, locating at Montgomery Village, Trigg County, where he remained until 1882, at which time he moved to Princeton, where he has since resided. He was married in Union County, Ky., September 1, 1869, to Miss Drue, daughter of Dr. James B. and Frances Allen, of Sulphur Springs. Mr. and Mrs. Jones had born to them two children, both deceased. The Doctor has been a successful physician, and has a very lucrative practice in Princeton and surrounding country.

C. C. JONES was born October 27, 1847, near the village of Scottsburg, in Caldwell Co., Ky. His father, Noflet, a native of North Carolina, was born in 1816, and came to Tennessee when quite young. His mother, Harriet (Bowers) Jones (deceased) was a native of Tennessee. They were the parents of eight children, of whom our subject is the fourth. C. C. Jones has spent the greater part of his life in farm pursuits. He enlisted in Company C, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry, United States army, September 20, 1864, and served just one year, when he was honorably discharged at Louisville. While in the service and sick at Bowling Green of varioloid and typhus fever, he lay in a stable in preference to going to the hospital, for nearly a week, living on hazel nuts. He is now suffering from the effects of his exposure in the war. In 1872 he opened a small store in Scottsburg, which he still controls. January 2, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Martha E. Howard, daughter of Franklin and Martha E. Howard. This union has been blessed with the following named children: Hugh, born December 17, 1873, died November 25, 1876; Harmon, born September 17, 1875; Ires May, born September 29, 1877; Mattie M., born October 31, 1879; Artilia F., born January 8, 1882; Firman, born January 16,

1883. Mr. Jones is an enthusiastic Republican.

W. H. JONES was born Jauuary 13, 1839, in Lyon County, Ky., and is the second son of G. B. and Sarah Jones, the father a native of Kentucky, and the mother, of Greenbrier County, Va. Subject's paternal grandfather, John Jones, was a native of South Carolina. He was among the early pioneers of Lyon County, and settled in the neighborhood of New Bethel, between Eddyville and Fredonia, where he died some years ago. G. B. Jones, subject's father, was born February 23, 1807, and spent the greater part of his life in Caldwell and Lyon Counties. He died in March, 1881. The maiden name of subject's mother as Sarah Holsapple. She was a daughter of Henry Holsapple, who came from Virginia in an early day and settled in Lyon County, dying there before subject was born. Mrs. Jones died in 1878, aged sixty-five years. W. H. Jones commenced life for himself as a shoemaker, which trade he followed for fourteen years. October 28, 1878, he engaged in merchandising in the village of Dulaney, a station on the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad, which business he still continues, carrying on an extensive trade with a stock aggregating $4,000. In 1881 he was appointed deputy county clerk under F. A. Pasteur, and served in that capacity one year. He has been assistant postmaster and postmaster fifteen years; railroad agent since 1873, and express agent for about four years, holding at present the positions of postmaster, railroad agent and express agent. Mr. Jones was married January 12, 1874, to Malvina G. Yates, daughter of G. W. and Martha Yates, of Lyon County.

DR. W. D. KIRKPATRICK was born in Corydon, Ind., November 26, 1819, and is a son of James and Jane Dodd Kirkpatrick. James Kirkpatrick was born in Jefferson County, Ky., in 1784, and was among the first white children of upper Kentucky. His father, Moses Kirkpatrick, was born near Washington, in Canada Jake Valley, Penn., and coming to Kentucky when a young man, settled near the present site of Louisville. He erected a block house on Harrod's Creek, and lived there with his family for some years. One day while out hunting at Dreman's Spring Lick, it is supposed he was captured by the Indians, for he was never seen by his family again. James Kirkpatrick was a resident in Jefferson County until his marriage in 1812. He then lived for a short time in Henry County, Ky. Shortly after the Indiana capital was established at Corydon, he moved to that point, and there followed the trade of a tanner. When Indianapolis was made the capital he moved to New Albany, where he merchandised for a few years. He then returned to Kentucky, and settled in Canton, Trigg County. There he sold goods until 1831, when he came to Fredonia, and opened the first store that ever had been there. He continued in business for about five years, and then turned his attention to farming. He settled near the village and there resided until his death, which occurred in 1874, at the age of ninety years. The mother of our subject was born in Scotland, and came to this country when twelve years of age, with her parents, who settled in Henry County, Ky. Her death occurred at New Albany in 1828. While James Kirkpatrick was a resident of Corydon, he served as associate judge for some time. At the breaking out of the war of 1812 he raised a company, but, owing to sickness in his family, he was subsequently compelled to procure a substitute. Both he and his wife were members of the Old School Presbyterians. Our subject is the fifth of twelve children, of whom but two are now living: Moses, in Salt Lake City, Utah, and W. D. The latter received his education in the old field schools of the county, and worked on the home farm until seventeen years of age, and then went to Paducah. There he first clerked and subsequently ran a store-boat on the Ohio River. He next became deputy postmaster at that point, under Frank Harrison, and remained there until 1842. In the meantime he found time to read medicine under Drs. Lay and Brownell. He next came to Fredonia and entered upon the practice of his profession. Since that time he has continued to have a fair practice, and is now the oldest resident physician in the place. He is a member of the Southwestern Kentucky Medical Society, the National Medical Association, and the State Sanitary Board. He also pays attention to agriculture, owning a farm of 150 acres. Dr. Kirkpatrick was married January 29, 1850, to Miss Aurelia S. Cobb, of Eddyville, Ky., daughter of Gideon and Modena (Clark) Cobb, natives of Vermont. Mrs. Kirkpatrick was born in Eddyville, and is the mother of six children, of whom two are living: James D., in Kuttawa, and Moses C., at home on the farm. Dr. Kirkpatrick is a member of Fredonia Lodge, No. 247, A. F. & A. M., and is also a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

R. H. LANDER was born August 14, 1826, in Caldwell County, Ky. His grand-

father, William Lander, Sr., was a native of Virginia, but left that State as early as 1790, immigrating to Kentucky, and settling near Strode's Station, where he lived until 1800, at which time he moved to Christian County, locating near Belleview, where he died in 1845. Subject's maternal grandfather was Robert Dudley. He was born in Kentucky, and early distinguished himself in the Indian wars, holding the position of captain. His death occurred in Lyon County in 1842. William Lander, Jr., subject's father, was born in Clark County, Ky., came to Caldwell County in 1819, was the first resident lawyer of Princeton and practiced here eight years. He died in 1834, aged thirty-five years. Paulina Lander, subject's mother departed this life in July, 1834, at the age of thirty years. To William and Paulina Lander were born the following children: Robert H. (subject), William C., Nancy P., Paulina G. and Margaret, deceased. R. H. Lander spent his youth in the family of relatives, his parents having died when he was quite small. He obtained a good practical education from the schools of Princeton and from Cumberland College, which institution he entered in 1840, remaining four years. After leaving college he engaged as clerk in the store of M. Dudley in Princeton, in which capacity he served until about 1846, when he opened a wholesale and retail grocery house, which he conducted for three years. In 1854 he purchased his present place of residence, one mile east of Princeton, and since that time he has been actively engaged in farming and stock raising. He was married August 7, 1851, to Miss Pernecy, daughter of Charles and Lucinda (Gray) Wall, of Caldwell County. The following children have been born to this union: Georgiana (deceased), Charles W., Nancy (deceased), Lucy, Mary (deceased), Rose, Robert, Benjamin (deceased) and Stephen B. Mr. Lander is a member of the Masonic fraternity and votes with the Democratic party. He is also a member of the Presbyterian Church, in which he has held the office of ruling elder for over thirty years. Mrs. Lander also belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

T. A. LOWEY, attorney at law, Caldwell County, was born June 8, 1825, in Sparta, White Co., Tenn. His father, James S. Lowey, was a native of North Carolina, which State he left when quite a small boy, moving to Sparta, where he lived until 1827, at which time he came to Caldwell County, Ky., and remained here until 1865, when he immigrated to Johnson County, Ill., dying there in 1882, at the age of ninety-four years. He was of Irish descent and had served as a soldier in the American army during the war of 1812. Subject's mother, Elizabeth Lowey, was a daughter of Turner Lane, an early settler of White County, Tenn. She was married to Mr. Lowey in 1807, and died in 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Lowey were the parents of fourteen children, T. A. being the seventh; he was thrown upon his own resources early in life, and at the age of eighteen commenced working at the wagon-maker's trade and house carpentering, which he followed until 1869, reading law in the meantime under the instructions of W. H. Miller, L. Pepper and George W. Duvall. He received license to practice in the courts of Kentucky, in 1869, and since that time has made the legal profession his principal business. He was married September 9, 1847, to Miss W. C., daughter of J. C. J. and Sarah Bennett, of Crittenden County, Ky. The following children were born to them: James, Elizabeth (wife of John T. Camp) and John T. (deceased). Mrs. Lowey died in 1855, aged twenty-five years. Mr. Lowey's second marriage took place in 1857, to Martha Minerva, daughter of Crittenden and Eliza Hollowell, by whom he has had six children: Erwin (deceased), Jacob G., Turner, Crittenden, Mattie and Hulett (deceased). Mr. Lowey has at different times held official positions of trust in Caldwell and Crittenden Counties, and is a member of the Christian Church.

FRANK S. LOYD was born in Crittenden County, Ky., January 9, 1839, and is a son of Isaac and Mary (Hill) Loyd. F. Loyd, subject's paternal grandfather, was a native of North Carolina, which State he left in an early day, emigrating to Virginia, where he lived a number of years. He afterward moved to Kentucky, and settled in Livingston County, where he died in 1859. Isaac Loyd was born in Virginia in 1796. He came with his parents to Kentucky, and spent the greater part of his life in what is now Crittenden County, dying there in 1876. Subject's mother was born in Kentucky in 1800, and died in 1863. She was the mother of sixteen children, of whom are living: Sarah M., Charlotte A., William P., Harriett E., Frank S., Elizabeth S. and Maria. Subject of this sketch remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age. At the breaking out of the civil war, he espoused the Union cause, and enlisted in 1861 in Company H, Twentieth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, with which he served for three and a half years. His regiment served in the

Western campaign under Gens. Buell and Sherman, and participated in a number of bloody battles. Mr. Loyd was taken prisoner in 1864; was soon after exchanged and assigned the duty of guarding the military prison of Louisville, where he remained one year. Mr. Loyd went out as a private, but was soon after promoted to the position of first lieutenant of his company, an office which he held until the close of the war. He was mustered out of service at Louisville January 13, 1865, and immediately after came to Caldwell County and engaged in farming and milling, which he still continues. Mr. Loyd has been twice married; his first marriage took place in November, 1866, to Miss Sarah Belle Hillyard, a daughter of J. J. and Margaret (Watson) Hillyard, by whom he had two children, viz.: John I. and Charles B. Mrs. Loyd died in May, 1869, aged about twenty-six years. January, 30, 1873, Mr. Loyd married Cornelia A. Hillyard, sister of his former wife; two children were the result of this marriage: Gus Henry and Fred, both deceased. Mrs. Loyd died June 16, 1884, at the age of forty-five. Mr. Loyd belongs to several secret organizations, and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. WORTH McCHESNEY was born in Caldwell County, November 23, 1850, and is a son of J. H. and Eleanor J. (Milliken) McChesney. His father was born in Caldwell County, September 27, 1814, and is still living here. His grandfather, Walter McChesney, who was born in Virginia, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and came to this county when a young man. J. W. is the eldest of thirteen children, of whom eleven are now living, four sons and seven daughters. His education was received mainly in this county. He also attended the college at Carbondale, Ill., and Stonewall College, Cross Plains, Tenn. On his return home he entered upon the profession of teaching, which he followed for over twelve years, his last school being at Rural Academy. In February, 1882, he came to Fredonia, and entered into partnership with J. A. Garner, in the general merchandise business. Mr. McChesney was married on September 24, 1879, to Miss Lucy Garner, daughter of J. A. and Mary (Wigginton) Garner. She died June 19, 1881. They had one child, born June 8, 1881, and died September, 2, 1881. Mr. McChesney is at present operator at Fredonia for the Cumberland & Ohio River Telephone Company, and is also treasurer of the organization. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and of Dogwood Lodge, No. 771, I. O. G. T.

J. H. McCONNELL is the youngest child, and only son of Joseph A. and Rosanna K. McConnell, and was born August 23, 1851, in Caldwell County, Ky. His father was born August 17, 1818, and died July 30, 1855. His mother was born December 26, 1821, and is still living. His paternal grandfather, Samuel McConnell, was born October 3, 1774, and died October 6, 1837, and his paternal grandmother, Elizabeth (Nesbit) McConnell, who was born October 21, 1780, died September 17, 1840. His maternal grandfather, Joseph McConnell, was born March 21, 1784, and died October 8, 1855, and his maternal grandmother, Jane McConnell, who was born March 18, 1795, died August 6, 1847. Mr. McConnell is a farmer and has resided in Caldwell County all his life. He speculates some in tobacco. February 20, 1878, he was married to Maggie B. Groom, daughter of William G. (deceased) and Martha Groom, early settlers of this region. Two children—Harry Claude and Percy Hugh—have been born to them. Mr. and Mrs. McConnell together own 270 acres of land. They are members of the Harmony Baptist Church, and Mr. McConnell is at present one of the deacons in said church; he is a strong advocate of temperance, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

SAMUEL McELFATRICK is a native of Dauphin County, Penn. He was born September 18, 1821, and is the eldest son and second child of Edward and Eve (Hartman) McElfatrick, both natives of Pennsylvania. Hector McElfatrick, subject's grandfather, was born in Scotland; when a mere child he came to America with his parents, who settled in Dauphin County, Penn. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in the city of Baltimore before his term of service expired. Edward McElfatrick was an architect and builder. He left Pennsylvania in 1852, going to Fort Wayne, Ind., in which city he died in 1873, at the age of eighty-one years. His wife, Eve McElfatrick, was a daughter of Christian Hartman, who died in Lancaster County, Penn., about the year 1824. Mrs. McE. died at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1882, aged eighty-two years. The family of Mr. and Mrs. McElfatrick consisted of the following children: Sarah, Samuel, John B., a noted architect of New York City, William D., Mary, Josiah H., Isaiah C. (deceased) and Eliza (deceased). The subject of this sketch commenced the study of architecture under his father, but finally abandoned it for the profession of civil engineer, which he commenced studying when sixteen years old under Harman Gross, of Dauphin, with whom

he remained eighteen months. After attaining his majority he was appointed civil engineer of the Dauphin & Susquehanna Coal Company, which position he filled until the year 1852, when he resigned in order to accept the appointment of chief engineer of the Ohio & Indiana Railroad, now the Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago, with which he remained until its consolidation with the Ohio & Pennsylvania Company—in all a period of eleven years. He was next appointed chief engineer of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, remaining with the company two years, when he resigned and came to Louisville, and accepted a position as division engineer under George McCool, serving in that capacity until the completion of the road, making headquarters at Princeton. He located the Elizabethtown and Paducah roads, now known as the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern, from Greenville and Paducah and had charge of its construction from Trade Water River and west side of the Tennessee River, including the bridges over the Cumberland and Tennessee. In 1873 he was appointed chief engineer of the Clarksville & Princeton Railroad, making the preliminary survey; in the same year he received the appointment as engineer to make the survey of the Princeton & Southern Railroad. In 1880 he engaged with the Columbus & Tennessee Railroad Company, making the survey of line of the said road, and in the latter part of the same year was elected president of the Princeton Stone & Marble Company. Mr. McElfatrick has also filled several other positions, in all of which he has shown himself master of his profession. In 1882 he purchased lands in Hopkins County, Ky., and organized the Crab Tree Coal Company, with which he is at present connected. He is also connected with the Princeton Stone & Marble Company, recently reorganized, being one of its leading officials. Mr. McElfatrick has been twice married; the first time on the 19th of September, 1842, in Middletown, Penn., to Rachel Simcox, daughter of Charles and Catherine Simcox, by whom he had four children: John E., James R. (deceased), Catharine and Mamie. Mrs. McElfatrick died in 1864, aged forty-two years. His second marriage took place July 4, 1867, to Rose Worden, daughter of Judge James Worden, of Indiana. Mr. McElfatrick has been living in Princeton since 1878, and purposes to make the city his permanent place of residence. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has taken all the degrees, including the K. of M. He filled the position of high priest of the Royal Arch Chapter of Fort Wayne, Ind., for a period of five years, and was also eminent commander of Knights Templar in the same place for five years; he is also a member of the I. O. O. F.; politically, votes with the Democratic party.

CHARLES T. MARTIN was born in Caldwell County, on the 6th of January, 1854, and is the eldest son of Elias and Mildred (Cantrell) Martin, both parents natives of Kentucky. Subject's grandfather, Tillman Martin, moved from Virginia to Kentucky in a very early day, and located near Princeton, where he died, about the year 1844. Elias Martin was born in Trigg County in the year 1814, and is still living on his farm five miles south of Princeton. The father of Mrs. Martin was James Cantrell, a native of one of the Carolinas, and an early settler of Caldwell County. Charles T. Martin is the eldest of a family of six children, and was reared on a farm, attended the common schools of the country in his youth, and commenced life for himself as a farmer, purchasing a tract of 166 acres of fine land, lying four miles west of the county seat, where he at present resides. He makes farming a specialty, but pays considerable attention to buying and selling stock, in which he has been very successful. Mr. Martin was married December 24, 1877, to Miss Eudora, daughter of Washington and Adelia (Lester) Rucker of Caldwell County. Three children have been born to this union viz.: Walter L., Bessie L., and an infant (deceased).

DR. JAMES A. MAXWELL was born in Caldwell County, Ky., January 26, 1843, and is a son of W. P. and Isabella (Adamson) Maxwell, both natives of Caldwell County. The paternal grandfather was a native of Guilford Court House, N. C.; he left that State in company with his father, Edward Maxwell, at the close of the Revolution, and came to Kentucky; he first settled in what is now Washington County, and in 1797 came to what is now Caldwell County, and here the family has since resided. The grandfather resided in that county until his death, which occurred in 1839, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. The maternal grandfather, Alexander Adamson, was a native of Scotland, and emigrated from that country in 1818. Upon his arrival in this country he settled in Caldwell County, Ky., where he died in about 1833. The father of subject is still living in Princeton, and is engaged in farming and trading, being numbered among the foremost men of the county. The mother died on March 3, 1864, at the age of forty-two years. Our subject remained with his parents until he was twenty-one, receiv-

ing his education at the Bethlehem Academy. In 1864 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. T. B. Johnson, of Fredonia, Caldwell County. He read with him one year, and then entered the Kentucky School of Medicine. In 1866 he entered the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, Penn., graduating from that institution with the class of 1867. He began the practice of his profession at Fredonia, where he remained four years, when he came to Princeton, where he has since resided. In connection with his practice he opened a drug store upon his arrival at Princeton, and at this business he engaged until 1880, when he closed out his stock. Dr. Maxwell was married, June 5, 1878, to Miss Caroline M., daughter of Capt. John F. and Mary D. Herris, of Paducah. This union has resulted in two children: Perry D. and Mary I. Subject served as police judge at Fredonia one year, and has been member of the Princeton Board of Trustees. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

A. C. MAYES, Caldwell County, was born March 15, 1830, in Christian County, Ky., and has never lived outside his native State. He is a son of Robert C. Mayes, a prominent farmer of Trigg County, whose death occurred about 1832 or 1833. His mother, Martha Mayes, was a daughter of William Walden, a native Virginian, and one of the early settlers of central Kentucky. He lived for a number of years in Barren County, and later moved to the county of Trigg, where he died about the year 1828. Mrs. Mayes survived her husband about thirty years, and died in 1862, at the age of sixty years. The subject of this sketch is the second of a family of three children, and the only one now living. At the age of sixteen years he commenced life for himself as clerk in a mercantile house in Cadiz, Ky., where he remained four years, and at the end of that time came to Princeton, where he also engaged as clerk for a period of several years. Later he entered the dry goods business, which he continued until 1878, and then established a book and stationery and variety store, which he is conducting at the present time. This establishment represents a capital of about $8,000. Mr. Mayes was married, April 19, 1859, to Miss Anna, daughter of William and Caroline McGowan, by whom he has had two children: Walter (deceased) and Hugh. Mr. Mayes has been called to fill various official positions at different times, having been elected magistrate in 1870, which office he filled for fourteen years; he was also treasurer of Caldwell County for five years, and discharged the duties of that office with credit to himself and satisfaction to the public. He is an active member of the Masonic fraternity, I. O. O. F. and K. of H., and belongs to the Christian Church of Princeton, as does also his wife.

ELIAS MITCHELL is a native of Trigg County, Ky., born April 9, 1837, and is a son of Jarett and Sarah Mitchell, both deceased, who were of English descent. He was reared a farmer, and with the exception of occasional work at the brick-maker's trade, he followed farming all his life. He is at present manufacturing brick on his farm. He moved to this county from Trigg County in 1878. He has held the office of justice of the peace for nearly three years. He was married, September 25, 1856, to Margaret Adams, who was born November 5, 1837, and died April 25, 1862; she was the mother of the following children; an infant (deceased), Samuel E. and Charles W. His second marriage, which took place February 6, 1866, was to Frances Stephens, who was born February 6, 1837. This union has been blessed with four children, viz.: an infant (deceased), Vallie May, Effie A. and Luther B. Mr. Mitchell takes an active interest in politics, and votes the Democratic ticket. He has a farm of fifty acres.

Dr. R. R. MORGAN, Caldwell County, was born in Fredonia District, December 4, 1844, and is a son of J. Q. C. and Frances (Ford) Morgan. The father was born in Logan County, Ky.; the mother in Caldwell County. The paternal grandfather, Abram Morgan, came from Virginia to Logan County about 1800, where he resided until his death. His father, Abraham Morgan, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, going out with his kinsman Gen. Daniel Morgan, from Virginia. The family are of Welsh descent. Subject's father came to Caldwell County about 1828, and settled on a farm one mile from the village of Fredonia, where he died in May, 1853. The mother is still living at the age of fifty-eight. The Doctor is the eldest of five children, of whom three are now living: Robert R., F. M., in Princeton, and John T. Robert R., our subject, enlisted in Company I, Seventeeth Kentucky Cavalry, United States Army, August 1, 1864, and remained out until September 20, 1864. He was commissioned hospital steward, and served principally at Owensboro, and at Louisville. Returning to Caldwell County he began the study of medicine with Dr. J. D. Mott of Walnut Grove, remaining there about one year, and then attended lectures at Louisville Medical College for six months. He then came back

to Caldwell County, settled at Fredonia and began the practice of his chosen profession. In 1872 he turned his attention to merchandising and opened a general store. In 1881 he opened a hardware and agricultural implement store which he is still running, carrying a stock of about $2,000. He also has a farm of about 150 acres. He was married January 15, 1869, to Miss Octavia J. Parr, daughter of Housen and Elizabeth (Smith) Parr, natives of Lincoln County, Ky. Mrs. Morgan was born in Caldwell County, January 15, 1847, and is the mother of six children: James P., John F., Robert, Carrie, Nannie M. and Lucy. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Dr. Morgan has served as town assessor, marshal and trustee.

J. A. MOTT was born in North Carolina, and came to this State in 1812, with his parents, who settled in what is now Livingston County. In 1830 the parents came to this county and settled where Z. J. Crider is now located. They subsequently moved back to Livingston County, where they died. Joseph A. has reached the advanced age of seventy-five years. He was married to Miss Lucinda Miller, who was born in Kentucky; she died in October, 1882, and was the mother of eleven children, of whom nine are now living: William H., J. D., J. B., Sarah J. (wife of A. W. Scott of Bethany Ill.), Kittie (wife of John Crowder of Bethany, Ill.), Stephen B., of Princeton, Eliza A., Mary K. and Maggie. Dr. J. D. Mott was born January 9, 1841. He received his education at the schools of this county and at the college or McLemoresville, Tenn. In 1860 he commenced reading medicine under Dr. J. A. King, now of Princeton, and then living at Walnut Grove, Ky. He subsequently attended lectures at the Louisville Medical College during the winters of 1864, 1865 and 1866, and in the spring of the last named year settled down at Walnut Grove, where he now has a fine practice. He was married December 27, 1868, to Miss Mary S. Wilson, daughter of David and Nancy J. (Cruce) Wilson. Her father was a native of Scotland; her mother of Crittenden County, Ky. Mrs. Mott was born July 28, 1847, and is the mother of four children, all of whom are now living: Florence, Thomas H., Belle and an infant. Dr. Mott was a soldier in the late war. He enlisted in the Fifteenth Kentucky Cavalry, United States Army, in 1862, and soon after enlistment was stationed at the Marine Hospital at Paducah, where he served as assistant surgeon. In 1863 he was made acting assistant surgeon in the regular army, but when the Forty-eighth Kentucky Mounted Infantry was formed, he accepted the position of assistant surgeon in that regiment and served for over a year. He then resumed his former position of acting assistant surgeon in the regular army, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. He and his family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; he is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Dr. J. B. Mott was born September 19, 1843. His education was received in this district and at Princeton College. He read medicine with Dr. King for two years, and then attended lectures at the Louisville Medical College, graduating in the class of 1866. He next returned to this county, and settled at Walnut Grove, where he practiced five years. He then came to Fredonia, where he has since resided, and now has a fair practice. He was married January 31, 1871, to Miss Mary Wyatt, a daughter of F. D. and Elizabeth (Rice) Wyatt. This union has resulted in two children: Alma and Joseph. Dr. Mott is a member of the Fredonia Lodge, No. 247, A. F. & A. M. At present he is serving as United States examining surgeon for pensions of this district.

JOHN G. ORR was born in Beith, County Ayr, Scotland, April 19, 1855. His father, William Orr, was a merchant in the town of Beith, which occupation he followed all his life, and died in 1881, aged sixty-eight years. Agnes Orr, subject's mother, is a daughter of David Longwell, an extensive coal miner of Scotland, and is still living in his native country. Mr. and Mrs. Orr reared a family of seven children, whose names are as follows: Robert, David, Jessie, Jane (deceased), John G., Agnes and Mary. The subject of this sketch attended the schools of his native town until the age of fourteen, when he entered the high school of Glasgow, where he remained for a period of two years, making rapid progress in his studies in the meantime. After leaving school he entered his father's office as clerk, which position he held until 1874, when he came to America, in company with his brother, David, coming direct to Princeton, Ky., where he engaged in the tobacco business, and where he has since resided. Mr. Orr is one of the leading tobacco buyers in Caldwell County, having a large stemmery in Princeton, and a branch house on the Cumberland River, in Lyon County. He has been very successful in his operations, handling upon an average 1,500,000 pounds of tobacco, annually. October 12, 1882, he married Miss Willie James, daughter of William and Mary

(Collins) James, of Princeton. One child has been born to this union, William James. Mr. and Mrs Orr are active members of the Presbyterian Church.

THOMAS G. PETTIT was born January 24, 1854, in Caldwell County, Ky., and is a son of Thomas G. and Mary (Gray) Pettit, both natives of the same county and State. Thomas Pettit, Sr., was one of the leading farmers of Caldwell County, and during his life, accumulated a large property. He served as sheriff a number of years and died in 1856 at the age of sixty years. Subject's mother died in 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Pettit reared a family of seven children, named as follows: John (deceased), Lydia (deceased), Eliza (deceased), Addie, Susie, George W. and Thomas G. Subject was bereft of his parents at an early age, and lived with the family of his brother, George Pettit. He received the elements of a fair education in the schools of Princeton, attending the college at that place several sessions, and on attaining his majority commenced farming on the place where he now lives, three miles from Princeton. This is one of the largest and best farms in the County, and Mr. Pettit enjoys the reputation of being one of the most successful stockmen in west Kentucky.

THOMAS PHELPS is the sixth in a family of eight children born to Neres and Martha Phelps, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Tennessee. The family came to this county from Tennessee in 1858, and subject has lived here ever since. He has been twice married, first in 1873, to Elizabeth Lane, now deceased; she was the mother of two children: James E. and William Scott. In 1879 he married Mattie L. Lane, who was born in 1857, she has borne him two children: Lalar Bell and Other. Mr. Phelps is endeavoring to educate his children, and is surrounding them with all the agencies within his power. He is a farmer and owns 107 acres of fairly improved land. Politically he follows the teachings of his mother and votes the Republican ticket.

R. R. PICKERING, sheriff, was born April 17, 1850, in Caldwell County, Ky., and is a son of Thomas W. and Minerva (Cook) Pickering, both natives of the same county and State. M. A. Pickering, subject's grandfather, was born in Tennessee, and in an early day came to Kentucky, settling in Caldwell County, where he died in 1870, aged eighty-two years. Mrs. Pickering's father, James Cook, was a North Carolinaian by birth, and came to Kentucky when Mrs. Pickering was a child, locating in Caldwell County, where he died in 1855. Thomas W. Pickering was for many years one of the leading farmers and active business men of Caldwell County, having filled several official positions at different times. He died January 25, 1882, at the age of sixty-six years. Subject's mother died in 1878, at the age of sixty-six years. Mr. and Mrs. Pickering were the parents of eleven children, six of whom are living: John M., Martha (wife of Samuel Lapradd), M. A., Thomas W., R. R. (subject), and Minnie (wife of P. R. Hunter). R. R. Pickering was reared a farmer, which business he followed until 1875, when he was appointed deputy sheriff under his father, and later with F. J. Harris, serving as deputy about four years and eight months; he was elected to the office in 1882, and re-elected August 4, 1884. He is one of the most careful and painstaking sheriffs the county has ever had, and his popularity is attested by the fact that he received the unanimous vote of the county at his second election. On the 26th of November, 1879, he was united in marriage with Miss Lizzie M., daughter of J. N. and Elizabeth (Harker) Wiley, of Caldwell County. Mr. and Mrs. Pickering have had two children, both deceased; their names were Carrie and Gracie. Mr. Pickering is an active member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been a life-long Democrat.

DR. R. M. POOL was the seventh child born to Timothy B. and Mary (Brown) Pool; the former was born in Rowan County, N. C., in 1803, and died December 17, 1883. The latter was born in the same county in 1806, and died in 1862. The paternal grandparents came to Christian County in 1809, where they remained until 1853, and thence came to Caldwell County, Ky. The father of subject practiced medicine for forty-two years, and was one of the leading physicians of this region. R. M. Pool was born April 23, 1835, on a farm, where he lived until he was eighteen years of age, when he left the tobacco-field of his father, determined to get an education. Up to this time he had received but three weeks of schooling. He attended school and studied medicine seven years, when he located at Parkersville, Lyon Co., Ky., and began practice. In 1861 he came to Caldwell County, and has since remained, enjoying a lucrative practice. He was married February 10, 1858, to Rebecca A. Stephens, who was born in 1843. She has borne him ten children, of whom eight are now living: James M., Mary F., Rosella, Frederick M, Zelenor, Willie, Annie D. and Prestern. Dr. Pool is a Democrat.

JAMES M. POOL was born in Christian County, Ky., June 10, 1825, and is the second of a family of ten children born to Dr. T. B. and Mary L. (Brown) Pool, both natives of Rowan County, N. C. Mr. Pool's ancestors were of German descent and among the early pioneers of Christian County, his grandfather, Henry Pool, having settled there about the year 1804 or 1805. His grandfather on the mother's side, Timothy A. Brown, was a native of England, and when a small boy came to America and settled in North Carolina. He came to Kentucky in company with a colony of families, the Pools among the number, and settled in Christian County, about fourteen miles from Hopkinsville. Subject's father was born in North Carolina in 1801, and was but four years old when the family sought a home in Kentucky. He lived in Christian County until 1853, at which time he moved to Princeton where he died in 1883. Mrs. Pool died in December, 1862, at the age of fifty-nine years. James M. remained with his parents until after his marriage, and commenced life as a farmer in Christian County, where he lived until 1853, at which time he moved to Caldwell County and purchased a farm two and a half miles east of Princeton, on which he resided until 1877. His first marriage took place December 12, 1844, to Eliza Jane Nix, daughter of Lebanon Nix, by whom he had six children, viz.: William T., Mary Frances (wife of M. Clark), Sarah Jane (wife of L. B. Allison), T. B., James T. and Caldora (deceased). Mrs. Pool was born in 1827 and died October 19, 1855. July 1, 1858, Mr. Pool married Mary F. Stephens, of Caldwell County. Eight children have been born to this marriage: Mildred A., wife of William Allison; Monroe, deceased; Jonathan S.; infant, deceased; Louella; Reuben M. and an infant deceased. In 1877 Mr. Pool was elected jailer, which position he still retains, having been twice re-elected. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and belongs to the Universalist Church.

T. M. POWELL, Caldwell County, senior member of the large dry goods house of Powell & Henry, was born March 17, 1848, in Henderson County, Ky., and is a son of Thomas W. and Elizabeth (Dorsey) Powell, of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. Thomas W. Powell came with his father from Virginia when quite a small boy, settling in Henderson County, where he still lives at an advanced age. Mrs. Powell is living also. They had born to them twelve children: John A.; Mollie, wife of R. A. Raymond; Samuel H., deceased; W. S.; J. F.; Elizabeth Maggie; T. M., subject; E. R. deceased; Richard, deceased; Allie, deceased; Olivia and Ida. T. M. Powell remained in his native county until attaining his majority, receiving the rudiments of a good education in the select schools of the country, and in 1867 entered the college at Lexington, Ky., which he attended one year, completing the regular English course. After leaving school he engaged as clerk in his brother's (W. S.) store in Petersburgh, where he remained four years and then formed a copartnership with his brother, Edwin R. Powell, in the mercantile business at Corydon, Henderson Co., Ky., which continued for a period of one year. In 1872 he came to Princeton, and in partnership with W. S. Powell opened a large dry goods house, with which he is still connected, his present partner being W. P. Henry, who bought a half interest in 1875. The firm of Powell & Henry is, perhaps, the largest dry goods house in the county, representing a capital of about $35,000, and doing an annual business of from $40,000 to $50,000. Mr. Powell was married December 19, 1877, to Miss Mollie B. Farrow, of Princeton. Three children have been born to them: Otho P., Bessie and S. Banks, all of whom are living. Mr. Powell and his wife are prominent members of the Christian Church, at Princeton.

W. S. RANDOLPH, county judge, was born September 25, 1836, in Trigg County, Ky.; his father, Alexander Randolph, was a native of North Carolina, born in 1800. He was a descendent of the celebrated Randolph family of Virginia, and died in Trigg County, Ky., January, 1865, at the age of sixty-five years. Subject's mother, Malinda (Watkins) Randolph, was a daughter of Samuel Watkins, who died in Trigg County at a very early day. Mrs. Randolph departed this life on January 2, 1878, at the age of sixty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Randolph were the parents of eight children: G. B. (deceased), W. S. (subject), M. J. (deceased), M. A. (deceased), E. S. (deceased), D. W. (deceased), J. A. and T. L. W. S. Randolph remained under the parental roof until the age of twenty years, when he entered the Cadiz High School, which he attended for three years: at end of that time he engaged as assistant in said school under Prof. Q. M. Tyler, whom he afterward succeeded as principal, serving in the latter position until the year 1862. He followed teaching until 1869, at which time he was appointed assistant assessor of internal revenue, and surveyor of distilleries for the First Congressional District, filling both positions for a period of four years. He

came to Caldwell County in 1865, and in 1874 was elected county judge, which office he holds at the present time, having been elected for three consecutive terms. He was united in marrige, April 14, 1864, with Margaret A. Jenkins, of Trigg County, Ky., step-daughter of Judge Collins D. Bradley. This union has been blessed with eight children: M. M., F. F., W. B., E. T., Anna, Pocha, May and Ethel. Mr. Randolph is a member of the I. O. O. F. and votes with the Democratic party. He and wife are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of Princeton.

C. B. REYNOLDS was born in Owensborough, Daviess Co., Ky., September 15, 1851. His parents were Martin R. and Pernecy (Cantrell) Reynolds, the former a native of Maryland, and the latter of Caldwell County, Ky. Martin Reynolds was a son of Martin L. Reynolds. He came to Kentucky about 1840, and settled in Princeton, where he worked as a hatter for four years, when he moved to Hopkinsville and later to Owensborough, where he died in 1853. Pernecy Reynolds was a daughter of James Cantrell, a native of South Carolina. She was born in 1823 and is still living in Caldwell County, on the farm of subject. She was married to Mr. Reynolds, October 14, 1842. Our subject remained with his mother until his twenty-first year, looking after her interests. He commenced farming in Caldwell County, renting different places, and in 1881 purchased a fine place five miles west of Princeton, which he owned until 1884, at which time he disposed of it and bought his present place of 214 acres on the Eddyville road. This is a very fine tract of land, and under Mr. Reynolds' skillful management has been brought to a high state of cultivation. February 22, 1877, Mr. Reynolds married Miss Matilda George, daughter of Enoch and Laura (Rucker) George, of Caldwell County. Three children blessed this union: Prince L., Sydney H. and Charley Dow.

JAMES E. SATTERFIELD was born February 16, 1832, in Princeton, Caldwell Co., Ky. He is a son of Elijah Satterfield, whose father, James Satterfield, was among the earliest settlers of Caldwell County, having come from South Carolina in 1798, and having located on the farm where subject now lives, two and a half miles south of Princeton, where he died in 1820. Subject's mother was Mary Satterfield, daughter of Edmund Watkins of Virginia. Mr. Watkins left his native State as early as 1810, immigrating to Logan County, Ky., where he lived several years, and later moved to Muhlenburgh County, which was his home until his death in 1834. Elijah Satterfield was a farmer by occupation and spent his life in Caldwell County, dying in the year 1846. Mrs. Satterfield, subject's mother, was born in March, 1815, and is still living in Caldwell County. James E. is the only child of his parents. He was reared on a farm and in his youth enjoyed good educational advantages at Princeton and Cumberland Colleges. After his father's death he became a student in the Emory & Henry College, Washington County, Va., in which institution he remained three years. After leaving school he came back to Caldwell County, and engaged in farming on the old homestead, which he owns and on which he has since resided. Mr. Satterfield was married February 16, 1858, to Miss Anna L., daughter of Rev. Milton Bird, D. D., and Elizabeth A. (Dunham) Bird, the former a native of Barren County, Ky., and the latter of Marietta, Ohio. Dr. Bird was a prominent minister of the Cumberland Church, and died in 1872. Mrs. Bird is still living in Caldwell County. Mr. and Mrs. Satterfield have a family of seven children, as follows: H. Kent, F. P., Hugh L., Coleridge M., Birdie, Robert Raymond and Nannie. Mr. Satterfield votes the Republican ticket.

J. W. SATTERFIELD was born November 17, 1831, in Caldwell County, Ky., to Robartus and Sarah (Chambers) Satterfield. He has always been a farmer and a very successful one. He now owns about 900 acres of land, and an interest in two gristmills. He was united in matrimony, February 17, 1858, to Miss L. M. Boyd, born June, 20, 1837, to John P. and Sarah P. (Rucker) Boyd. She has borne ten children, three of whom are living: Finis T., Agnes Orr and Hattie. Mr. Satterfield is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he is one of the trustees, and has served several years as steward. Politically he is a Democrat. Mrs. Satterfield is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

R. C. SIMS is the eldest child born to Q. B. and Sarah (Groom) Sims, both natives of Kentucky. His grandparents were natives of Virginia and came to Kentucky at an early date. R. C. was born in Trigg County, October 15, 1851, and was reared a farmer. December 16, 1875, he married Sallie Boyd, who was born in 1858, and who died October 2, 1876; she was the mother of one child George Herman, born September 18, 1876,

and now living. Mr. Sims is a young man of enterprise, and an earnest advocate of education and temperance. He is a member of the Baptist Church and in politics a Democrat. He and his father have some of the finest cattle in this part of the State. He is also the owner of a well improved farm of 140 acres.

B. J. SPRATT, Caldwell County, is a native of Garrard County, Ky., and is a son of John and Sophia Spratt. He was born September 3, 1824, and is the sixth of a family of seven children, as follows: H. D., deceased; John T., deceased; Margaret; William S.; Elizabeth, deceased; Martha L., deceased, and subject. The paternal grandfather of subject was a native of Virginia and an early pioneer of Lincoln County, Ky., where he died. John Spratt was born in Virginia, was a farmer, and died in September, 1880. Mrs. Spratt, subject's mother, was a daughter of A. J. Brown, a pioneer of Garrard County, who died in 1833 at an advanced age. Mrs. Spratt died in 1853. The subject of this sketch, at the age of twenty years, left the paternal roof and commenced learning the cabinet trade in Princeton with Coon & Anderson, with whom he remained about three years. At the end of that time he enlisted in Company G, Fourth Kentucky Regiment, for the Mexican war, and served throughout that struggle. He then returned to Princeton, where he worked at his trade until 1852, when he joined R. B. Snelling's company of gold seekers, and made the overland trip to California, where he remained until 1855, mining and prospecting in the meantime. In 1855 he located near the mouth of Rogue River, Ore., where he remained until the breaking out of the Indian war, which broke up the settlement. With 105 other citizens he fled to a hastily constructed fort for safety. This fort stood on the present site of Ellensburgh, and afforded the settlers protection from the foe twenty-three days, during which eight of the defenders fell. At the close of the trouble Mr. Spratt joined the command of Capt. Rynerson, and assisted in removing the tribe of Rogue River Indians to their reservation on Silette River. There he found employment as carpenter and builder on the fort in King's Valley under Lieut. Philip Sheridan, now lieutenant-general of the United States army, and remained with the command until the spring of 1857, when he returned, *via* the Isthmus of Panama, to Caldwell County, and purchased the farm on which he now resides. Mr. Spratt was married in 1848 to Mary Jane Chambers, daughter of W. P. Chambers, by whom he had two children: John F., and Jeannette, wife of J. K. McGoodwin, of Princeton. Mrs. Spratt died in 1860, aged thirty years. Mr. Spratt's second marriage took place, in 1862, to Mrs. Macy M. Bond, daughter of Thomas Kevil. To this marriage five children have been born, whose names are as follows: Neecy, Norah, Belle, Ocy and Sydney. Mr. Spratt belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and votes with the Democratic party.

E. M. STEPHENS was born August 25, 1839, in Caldwell County, Ky., and is a son of Jonathan and Judith (Thurmond) Stephens, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of Kentucky. Jonathan Stephens came to Kentucky in an early day, and settled in Caldwell County, near Princeton. He was twice married, his first wife being a Miss Mitcheson, by whom he had seven children, only one of whom is living—Mildred, wife of Henry Cooksey. By his second marriage he had eight children, named as follows: James E. (deceased), Adaline E. (deceased), Mary F., Peter C., E. M., Jonathan, Rebecca Ann and Judith (deceased). Subject's parents having died when he was quite young, he went to live in the family of his grandmother, Mrs. Thurmond, with whom he remained until sixteen years of age. He then commenced life on his own responsibility as a farm laborer in Caldwell County, working for different parties until 1868, at which time he purchased land about one mile south of Princeton. He came in possession of a part of his present land in 1869, and since that time has purchased the entire farm, consisting of 200 acres of good land. Mr. Stephens was married in October, 1869, to Mrs. Teresa Hunter, daughter of Stallard Scott, of Caldwell County. One child was born to this union---Reuben M. Mrs. Stephens died August, 1877, aged thirty nine years. In April, 1882, Mr. Stephens was married to Miss Elizabeth Francis, daughter of James and Sarah Francis. To this union one child has been born—Meredith.

H. H. THOMPSON is a native of Caldwell County, Ky., born October 18, 1844, and is a son of Nathaniel and Lucy (Wilson) Thompson, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Kentucky. H. H. Thompson is the eldest of the family of four children, three of whom are living, and was left an orphan at the age of nine years. He has been reasonably successful through life, and now lives on a farm of 157 acres, tolerably well improved. He enlisted October 24, 1861, in the Eighth Kentucky Infantry, Confederate States army, and did gal-

lant service at the battles of Fort Donelson, where he was wounded, and was among the few who escaped being captured; he was also at Shiloh, the first siege of Vicksburg, Corinth, Baton Rouge, Jackson (Miss.), Franklin (Tenn.), and Coldwater. At the latter place he was taken seriously sick, and had to remain several weeks. He was twice wounded and still suffers from his injuries. He was paroled May 18, 1865. His wife, Sarah Frances Quisenberry, was born February 9, 1871, and has borne him six children: William J., Patience Jane (deceased), Rosa Lee, Harry Clay, Carl L. (deceased), and Grace. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are members of the Harmony Baptist Church, of which he is a deacon. He is at present road commissioner of his district, and has been school trustee for several years. He is a Democrat and believes in equal laws and equal rights under the laws.

C. F. WEBBER was born in Jackson County, Mich., June 28, 1840, and is the son of Elijah and Sarah (Bentley) Webber. His parents were born in Syracuse County, N. Y., and were probably of Dutch descent. They went to Michigan when it was still a territory and settled the farm on which the father still resides, in Jackson County. Subject is next to the youngest of a family of ten children, of whom nine are now living. He lived on the farm until the age of twenty-one, when he began learning the trade of a miller at Adrian, Mich. He followed his trade in that town until 1866, when he came to Kentucky, settled in Crittenden County, and worked for one year in Webber & Elder's mill at Marion. He next came to this county and purchased the Hoover Mill, south of Fredonia. He ran the mill for three years and then went to Colorado, where he remained one year. He returned to Jackson, Mich., and there ran a saw-mill for two years. In 1872 he returned to Caldwell County, and purchased the mill which he had formerly owned. This mill is valued at about $4,000, and was run by Mr. Webber until August, 1884, when he sold it to N. M. Dollar. He next bought a farm in Crittenden County, containing about 400 acres, of which there are about 300 under cultivation, and there he is at the present residing. Mr. Webber was married July 3, 1867, to Miss Mary Orr, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Anderson) Orr. Her father was born in Hopkins County, Ky., his parents were natives of the Carolinas and he came with them to Union County, about 1800, and there lived until his death, which occurred in 1842. Mrs. Webber's mother was born in Union County in 1809; her parents were natives of Virginia and among the very earliest settlers in this portion of the State; she is living with Mr. Webber. Mrs. Webber was born October 16, 1838, and is the mother of six children, of whom five are now living—Lizzie, Sadie, Mary, Frank, and Emma. Mr. and Mrs. Webber are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Webber is a member of Fredonia Lodge, 247, A. F. and A. M. He has served as school trustee.

S. M. WELDON was born in Crittenden County, Ky., August 11, 1836, and is a son of William and Mary (Jones) Weldon; the former was born in 1808 in South Carolina and the latter was born in Jackson County, Tenn. About 1818 the father was taken to Tennessee by his parents, and in 1830 to Crittenden County. There he remained until 1860, when he moved to Pinckneyville, where he still resides, and is at present running a family grocery. The mother died March 4, 1864. S. M. is the fifth of a family of twelve children, of whom the following are now living: Amy E. (wife of G. S. Lewis), in Polk County, Ill.; S. P., in Fulton County, Ark.; Nancy J. (wife of Thomas King), of Polk County, Ill.; S. M.; W. E., in Crittenden County, Ky.; M. H., at Marion, Ky.; L. A., in Crittenden County, Ky., and J. W., at Marion. He received his schooling in Crittenden County, and remained at home until he was twenty years of age, when he began learning the blacksmith's trade at Marion, where he remained one year. He then removed to Clements' Mill, where he followed his trade for about four years. He next located at Ford's Ferry, and after remaining there three years, came in 1871 to this county and settled at Walnut Grove, where he remained four years. He then bought a farm two miles from that point, and, turning his attention to agriculture, remained there for seven years. In 1881 he returned to Walnut Grove, and has since been merchandizing, at present carrying a stock of about $800. Mr. Weldon was married November 27, 1856, to Miss Harriet C. Marr, daughter of Samuel and Zilpha (Whitehead) Marr, natives of North Carolina. Mrs. Weldon was born in Bedford County, Tenn., and is the mother of five children, of whom but one, Sarah E., wife of E. M. Dalton, is now living.

J. A. WORMELSDUFF, Caldwell County, is the second son of Henry and Pernecy (Quisenbery) Wormelsduff, and was born in Caldwell County, December 15, 1847. His paternal ancestors came from North Carolina and were of German descent. His

grandfather, Daniel Wormelsduff. came to Kentucky many years ago and settled in Crittenden County; he died in Caldwell County while on a visit in 1864. Subject's maternal grandfather was Benjamin Quisenbery. He was a native of Virginia, but came to Caldwell County when there were but few settlements within its present limits, and located near the Harmony Church. Henry Wormelsduff came to Kentucky in 1842 and settled near where our subject now lives, five miles southeast of Princeton, where he died in October, 1866, aged fifty-three years. Mrs. Wormelsduff is still living on the old home place. Our subject is the second of a family of nine children, named as follows: Richard (deceased), J. A., Henry William, Sallie (wife of Thomas Lafoon), of Hopkins County, Edward (deceased), Lucy Floyd (deceased), Oda, and two who died in infancy. Our subject commenced business as a farmer on the old home place, which he now owns and on which he lives with his mother, never having married. With the exception of three years spent in a western tour through Texas, Kansas, the Indian Territory and various other States and Territories, he has been a resident of Caldwell County all his life. He is an ardent supporter of Democratic principles, but votes for the man rather than the party.

J. T. WYATT was born in Caldwell County, Ky., February 28, 1816, and is a son of Zedick and Mary (Cameron) Wyatt; the former was born in Virginia, the latter in South Carolina. The father of our subject ran away from Virginia in 1789, when he was but nine years of age, and came to what was then Christian County, Ky., and hired out to a farmer living on Piny Creek. He worked as a laborer until he was twenty-four years old, then settled down in what is now Crittenden County, then Livingston County. There he bought 200 acres of land, and resided until 1813, when he came to Caldwell County, and settled on a farm within five miles of where J. T. is now living. He first purchased 300 acres, but subsequently increased the size of the farm, until he owned at one time about 1,100 acres. He also paid some attention to the raising of fine stock, and to stock trading. He died in March, 1843. A short time before the battle of New Orleans, he enlisted in a company that was being formed for duty in the South, but hardly had the soldiers started, when the news of the battle was received, and he came home. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Our subject is the seventh of ten children, of whom but three are now living: Frank, in this district; Polly, wife of Frank Darby, of Princeton, and J. T. The latter's education was received in the old field schools of the country. He remained at home until he was twenty-five, and then settled down on a part of the home farm, where he remained one year, and then came to his present farm. Here he first bought 200 acres, and has since, by his own industry, increased it until he now owns 800 acres, of which there are about 650 acres in cultivation. He was also engaged upward of sixteen years as a merchant in Fredonia, and for over twenty years as a buyer and re-handler of tobacco. Mr. Wyatt was married December 23, 1840, to Miss Mary Jane Crider, a daughter of Jacob and Orpha (Bivens) Crider, natives of Virginia. The result of this union has been ten children, of whom the following are now living: Jasper, in Princeton; Jacob J., Frank, E. J., at Walnut Grove, and Orphetta. Mr. Wyatt and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Fredonia.

JOHN R. WYLIE, circuit clerk of Caldwell County, was born November 9, 1859, and belongs to one of the oldest families of this part of Kentucky. His grandfather, John Wylie, was born in Ireland in 1789, and came to America with his parents in 1793, the family settling near Charleston, S. C. He came to Caldwell County, Ky., as early as 1817, located in Princeton, and later purchased the homestead farm, two miles east of the town, on which he died in 1862, at the age of seventy-three years. Subject's grandmother, on the father's side, was Elizabeth (Whitnell) Wylie, a daughter of Josiah Whitnell, of Virginia, who came to Caldwell County, about the year 1805. Mrs. Elizabeth Wylie was born in Sullivan County, Tenn., in 1794, and was but eleven years of age, when her parents came to Kentucky. She lived nearly all her life in and around Princeton, and died August 10, 1884. Subject's father, James S. Wylie, was the son of John and Elizabeth Wylie. He was a farmer and active business man of Caldwell County, and died in July, 1874, at the age of forty-four years. Subject's mother, Sarah L. (Pollard) Wylie, was born in Caldwell County, and is a daughter of Wilson L. Pollard. She is now living in Princeton. Mr. and Mrs. Wylie were the parents of eight children, named as follows: Virginia (deceased), Robert S. (deceased), John R. (subject), William (deceased), Maggie, James (deceased), Albert and Sallie. John R. Wylie received a good education; attended Princeton College for a period of several years, and early displayed

those business qualifications which have characterized him in his official capacities. After leaving school, he entered the circuit clerk's office as deputy, under his brother, Robert S. Wylie, and at the latter's resignation, was appointed to fill the unexpired term. August, 1882, he was elected to the place without opposition. He votes with the Democratic party. He is also one of the trustees of the town of Princeton (in which he lives), having been elected to that position in April, 1884, for a term of two years.

CRITTENDEN COUNTY.

WILLIAM A. ADAMS is a native of Knox County, Tenn., and the second of a family of six children born to John S. and Polly Adams. Mr. Adams' paternal grandfather, William Adams, emigrated from Ireland to America, and settled in South Carolina in an early day. He afterward moved to Tennessee, and died in Knox County, that State, in 1832. The maiden name of subject's mother was Polly Wilson. She was a daughter of Joseph Wilson, a native of South Carolina. Mr. Wilson was a school teacher, and died in Tennessee about 1830 or 1831. Subject's father came with his parents to Tennessee and remained a resident of that State until 1846, at which time he came to Crittenden County, Ky., settling about two miles from Marion, on what is now known as the Crider farm. In early life he followed the hatter's trade, but in 1833 he commenced farming, which continued to be his business until his death in 1855. Mr. Adams reared a family of six children, five of whom are living: Joseph, William A., Margaret, wife of J. A. Minner, Martha J., wife of Bradley Crider, and Lysander. William A. was born November 3, 1828. He remained with his parents until his twenty-second year, and commenced life for himself as a farmer in Crittenden County, three miles south of Marion, where he still resides. He at first purchased a tract of woodland, out of which by hard work he has cleared a good farm, and now has a very comfortable home. He has added to his original purchase at different times, and now has 250 acres of land, the greater part of which is in a high state of cultivation. He was married April 25, 1855, to Mandena, daughter of James L. and Eliza (Ditterline) Hill of Crittenden County. Six children have been born to this union: James C., John F., William L., Mary J., (deceased); Clarence A. and Ida D. Mr. and Mrs. Adams are active members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

W. H. ASHER, Crittenden County, was born in Humboldt, Gibson Co., Tenn., March 9, 1828, and is a son of William R. and Easter C. (Love) Asher. His parents were born in South Carolina, his mother being an own cousin of John C. Calhoun. His grandparents on both sides came to Caldwell County, Ky., in an early day, and his parents were married here. Soon afterward they moved to Gibson County, where they resided until 1835, then came to Kentucky and settled in Crittenden County, where the father died February 18, 1869; the mother April 18, 1868. Subject is the seventh of eleven children, of whom seven are living: T. S. C., in Missouri; Jane Hurley, in Livingston County; Narcissa Robenson, in the Indian Territory; W. H. (subject), Walter M., in Shady Grove; R. L., in Missouri, and D. C. in Illinois. Subject remained on the home farm until twenty-one years old and then settled down for himself near the old homestead, where he remained until 1867. He then came to his present farm, where he now owns about 600 acres of land, with about 200 acres in cultivation. He pays considerable attention to stock raising, and is also engaged in buying and rehandling tobacco. Mr. Asher was married March 21, 1849, to Miss M. A. Crider, daughter of Samuel J. and Polk (Foster) Crider, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Asher was born in Crittenden County, and is the mother of ten children: Nancy J., wife of T. A. O'Neal; Mary, wife of Joseph Samuels; Sarah J., wife of P. O'Neal; Henrietta, wife of B. H. Thurman; Elizabeth B., wife of W. D. Lamb; Eastus C., W. L., J. D., Kittie and Samuel. Mrs. Asher and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Asher is a member of Bigham Lodge, No. 256, A. F. & A. M. of Marion, and Wingate Council No. 35.

JAMES W. BARKLOW is a native of Union County, Ky., and was born April 3, 1841. His grandparents were natives of Maryland, and both his grandfathers were wounded at the battle of New Orleans. His parents, Leroy and Harriet (Belmire) Bark-

low, are natives of Union County, Ky., and are sincere and consistent members of the United Baptist Church, and have reared a family of fourteen children, of whom our subject is the eldest. James W. was reared a farmer and agriculture has been his principal occupation through life. September 25, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, First Illinois Volunteer Light Artillery, under Capt. Franklin, and served until July 15, 1865, without intermission; he is now drawing a pension for injuries received while in the service. Returning from the war he engaged in farming in Crittenden County, where he has since lived. He was married November 7, 1864, to Elizabeth Riley. She was born April 6, 1846, in Crittenden County, and has borne nine children: Julia A., Leroy L., Charles B., Laura F., Harriet E., John, Rosella, Thomas and Ritta May. Politically Mr. Barklow is an enthusiastic Republican; he is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

P. C. BARNETT was born near Bowling Green, Warren County, Ky., February 16, 1809, and is a son of James C. and Nancy (Cox) Barnett. James C. Barnett, was born in North Carolina in 1774. His father, Thomas Barnett, was a soldier in the Revolution, and went out in a North Carolina company. He moved to Warren County when James C. was a young man, and subsequently moved to Logan County, where he died. In 1818 James C. moved to Missouri, and there resided until his death in 1867. Subject's mother died in 1814. Subject is the elder of two children and the only one now living. He went to Missouri with his father and remained there until he was seventeen years of age. He then came back to Warren County, and remained with his grandparents a short time, and there attended school and subsequently went to the Cumberland College at Princeton. Thence he came to what is now Livingston County, settling near Smithland, and in 1835 came to this county and settled on his present farm. He first purchased 770 acres, and owned at one time about 2,000 acres of land. A part of this he has since divided among his children, and he now owns about 700 acres in the home place. He also pays some attention to stock raising, and handles about seventy-five head per year. He commenced merchandising in 1851 and continued in business until 1871. He first opened a store on his farm, but subsequently moved to Carrsville, where his son J. C. is at present engaged in merchandising. From 1851 to 1875 he also engaged in buying and rehandling tobacco. Mr. Barnett was married May 25, 1834, to Miss Jeanette Threlkeld, daughter of Thomas Threlkeld. Mrs. Barnett was born November 20, 1819, and was the mother of eight children, of whom four are now living: James C. at Carrsville; Thomas T., Sallie, widow of Richard Miles, and William. Mrs. Barnett died in this county in October, 1875. Mr. Barnett has served as magistrate.

T. T. BARNETT was born in Crittenden County, October 6, 1838, and is a son of P. C. and Jeannette (Threlkeld) Barnett (see sketch). His education was received at the schools of this county, and at the Cumberland Presbyterian College at Princeton. He remained at home and assisted his father in the management of the home farm until 1872, when he settled at his present farm. He first received about 340 acres from his father, and now owns about 1,500 acres, of which there are about 900 acres in cultivation. He also pays considerable attention to stock raising and trading, handling about 100 head per year. Mr. Barnett was married January 27, 1875, to Miss J. L. Hibbs, daughter of Lacey and Emma (Branch) Hibbs. Mrs. Barnett was born in Arkansas in the fall of 1849, and is the mother of one child—L. J. Mr. Barnett enlisted July 1, 1861, in the Third Kentucky Infantry, Confederate States army; was promoted to major in the fall of 1862, and in the spring of 1863 was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and served in that position until the close of the war. For the first two and one-half years, his regiment served on foot, but at the end of that time the men were mounted, and the regiment placed under Forrest's command. Among the battles in which Mr. Barnett participated might be mentioned: Shiloh, Corinth, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, Port Hudson, Paducah and Guntown, beside the many raids made by Forrest's cavalry through middle Tennessee. Mrs. Barnett is a member of the Baptist Church.

L. F. BENNETT, Crittenden County, was born in Henry County, Tenn., October 17, 1848. His parents, Larkin and Harriet (Wheeler) Bennett died when our subject was quite young, and he was placed under the care of an elder brother. At the age of fifteen he enlisted in the Confederate service or army in Company H, Seventh Kentucky Mounted Infantry. Owing to his extreme youth, he was not required to do active service, and acted as orderly for his colonel. He remained in the war one year, and on his return went to Caldwell County, near Fredonia, and worked as a farm laborer for about a year. Since then he has been more or less engaged in merchandising, either as a clerk or proprietor. He has been engaged in bus-



J. W. Blue sr

iness at Fredonia, Dycusburg, Crittenden Springs and Paducah. He was married May 21, 1872, to Annie P. Yancey, who was born May 26, 1851. Four children have resulted from this union: Leon, born November 11, 1874, died November 29, 1880; Edmonia, born February 20, 1877; Clifton, born April 12, 1880, and Cron., born February 7, 1885. Mr. Bennett was a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of the G. R., until they ceased to have a lodge at Dycusburg.

J. W. BLUE, Crittenden County, attorney at law, is a native of Union County, Ky., and a son of Solomon and Mahala (Kearney) Blue, both parents are natives of Virginia. James Blue, subject's grandfather, left Virginia as early as 1803, immigrating to Kentucky and settling in what is now Union County, where he died about 1811 or 1812. He had been a soldier in the war of the Revolution, holding the commission of captain in the American army. Subject's maternal grandfather, John Kearney, was a native of Virginia also. He distinguished himself during the war of Independence as a major in the American army, serving throughout the entire struggle. His death ocurred in Virginia, some years prior to 1803. Solomon Blue was a farmer and had been a soldier of the war of 1812; he died in 1867 at the age of eighty-four years. He was for many years a colonel of the State militia. His brother, Uriah Blue, belonged to the regular army, held the commission of colonel, and fought through the Seminole and Florida war, and was with Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. Favorable mention is made of him in the Life of Jackson. He died in Mobile, Ala., while in command of the garrison at that place. His wife, Mahala (Kearney) Blue, died in 1831 at about the age of thirty-five years. She was the mother of six children: a son who died in infancy and Reuben B., Margaret S., Mahala, James B., and subject. In 1836, he was married to Mrs. Eliza Ralph. He left one child by her surviving him—Rachel Ann. J. W. Blue is the youngest of a family of six children. He was born August 24, 1828, and remained with his father until his eighteenth year. In his nineteenth year, he became a student in the LaGrange University, Oldham County, Ky., in which institution he remained for about one year. In September, 1847, he entered Cumberland College at Princeton, in which he remained four years, graduating in the class of 1851. After completing his literary education, he commenced the study of law with Barber & Ward of Princeton, under whose instruction he continued until 1853, when he went back to Union County. He was admitted to the bar, February, 1853, in the town of Morganfield, where he practiced his profession one year and then came to Marion, where he has since resided, being the oldest lawyer of the Crittenden County bar at the present time. Mr. Blue has been very successful in his profession, having a large and lucrative practice in Crittenden and surrounding counties. He was married November 4, 1851, in Princeton, to Miss Fannie M., daughter of Sharp and Mary (Prince) Baldwin of Caldwell County. Eight children have been born to this union, five of whom are living, viz.: Nonie, John W., Jr.; Annie, wife of E. B. Krausse of St. Louis; Mattie and Fannie. The names of the deceased ones are Maggie, James and Solomon. In 1861 Mr. Blue was elected to represent Crittenden County in the State legislature, to which position he has been twice re-elected, in 1867 and in 1869, serving in all six years. In 1862 he was elected commissioner of public schools for Crittenden County, the duties of which office he discharged for ten years, resigning in 1872. Mr. Blue is a member of the Masonic fraternity, K. of H., and K. of the G. R. in all of which he has held positions of trust. He and family belong to the Presbyterian Church.

DR. M. BRISTOW, Crittenden County, was born in Essex County, Va., May 20, 1806, and is a son of Sanders and Jane (Abbott) Bristow, natives of Virginia and of English descent. His father died in 1810, and in 1811 the mother came to Kentucky with her family and settled in Jessamine County, where she resided until her death, which occurred about 1816. After his mother's death he remained with his uncle until about sixteen years of age, when he came to Morganfield, Ky., and began working out for himself. He remained there until twenty-one years of age, and then came to Crittenden County and followed farming and shoe-making. In 1832 he settled on his present farm. He first entered fifty acres and subsequently owned 440 acres, a part of which has since been divided among his children. In 1832 he began reading medicine by himself, and soon after began the active practice of his profession, which for the past fifty-five years he has followed. He is now one of the oldest practitioners in the county, and is still in active practice. Dr. Bristow was married in November, 1828, to Miss Elizabeth Hill, daughter of William Hill; she died in November, 1829. His second marriage was May 1, 1832, to Miss Sarah Gilbert, a daughter of Moulton and Nancy (Kane) Gilbert. Mrs. Sarah

Bristow was born in Tennessee, in 1812, and is the mother of eight children, of whom five are now living: Ira; Elizabeth, widow of Francis Woods; Susan, wife of Harvey Hughes; Ann, wife of John Heath, and Nancy J., wife of Marion Daniel. Dr. Bristow is a member of Zion Lodge, No. 371, A. F. & A. M., Crittenden Chapter No. 70, and Wingate Council No. 35. He is identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

W. S. CAIN, M. D., was born January 26, 1827, in Crittenden County, and is a son of Charles and Ellen (Stewart) Cain. Subject's paternal grandfather was William Cain. He was born in South Carolina, and shortly after the Revolutionary war moved to Georgia, where he lived until 1806, when he immigrated to Kentucky, and settled in what is now Crittenden County, near where subject still lives. He died in 1842 or 1843. William Stewart, subject's maternal grandfather, was a native of South Carolina, also. He moved to Kentucky in 1806 and settled near Piny Creek, in Crittenden County; he afterward moved to Illinois, in which State his death occurred in 1856. He was a soldier in the Revolution and received a severe wound at the battle of Camden. Charles Cain was born in Georgia in 1796, and was but ten years old when his parents moved to Kentucky. He was a resident of Crittenden County for sixty-five years, dying here in 1871. Mrs. Cain was born in South Carolina, and died in Crittenden County in 1872, at the age of seventy-two years. Subject is the second of a family of seven children born to Charles and Ellen Cain. At the age of twenty-two years he engaged in teaching school, which he followed for two years. In 1851 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Gillam, of Marion, in whose office he remained two years, and at the end of that time commenced the practice of his profession at Bell's Mines, where he remained until 1855. In the latter year he came to Marion and effected a copartnership with Dr. J. A. Hodge, which was continued one year. In 1857 Dr. Cain entered the St. Louis Medical College, from which he graduated in March of the following year. After leaving college he returned to Marion, where he practiced his profession until 1877, at which time he moved to Illinois, locating at Cave-in-Rock, where he remained two years. From Cave-in-Rock he came to Weston, this county, and in 1882 moved to his present location five miles northeast of Marion, where he has since practiced his profession. Dr. Cain was married June 24, 1859, to Mrs. Mary A. Bence, daughter of Marcus Twitchell, of Ohio. Mrs. Cain died July 29, 1870, at the age of forty-two years. The Doctor next married, December 31, 1870, Mrs. Susan A. Peck, daughter of John M. and Mary E. (Jackson) Carter, of Henderson County, Ky. Three children have been born to Dr. and Mrs. Cain: Maggie D., Dixie and Kittie S. By previous marriage Mrs. Cain had one child, who has since been adopted by the Doctor; its name is William Walter Cain.

T. J. CAMERON was born April 15, 1842, in Trigg County, Ky., and is a son of John and Frances (Daniel) Cameron. His grandfather, John Cameron, was a native of North Carolina, and of Scotch descent. He came to Kentucky, when it was indeed the "dark and bloody ground," and settled in Christian County, when there were but two or three little settlements in that part of the State. After clearing a small farm he started back to his native State for supplies, but was killed by the Indians before reaching his destination. John, subject's father, was born in Christian County, January 8, 1804. He afterward moved to Trigg County, and engaged in the jewelry business at Cadiz, where he lived until 1830, at which time he removed to Princeton, Caldwell County, where he still resides. His wife, Frances Cameron, subject's mother, was born in Christian County, in 1808, and is still living. T. J. Cameron is the fourth child and second son of the above. In 1862 he entered the Federal service, enlisting in the Eighth Kentucky Cavalry under Gen. James M. Shackelford, with which command he served fourteen months, participating in a number of engagements. After leaving the army he came to Marion, with but $200 capital, and engaged in the mercantile business, in partnership with J. N. Woods under the firm name of Woods & Cameron. The partnership was dissolved in 1872—Mr. Cameron retiring and opening a store of his own, which he has since operated. Mr. C. has been very successful in business, and has a general stock of merchandise, representing a capital of $6,000, and represents his annual sales at $25,000. He was married November 15, 1866, to Miss Henrie A. Marble, daughter of Henry and Mary (Crawford) Marble, of Madison, Ind. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cameron, viz.: John W., deceased; Mary Frances, Victoria M., Henry W., and T. J. Mr. Cameron is a Republican in politics, and a firm champion of the cause of prohibition.

WILLIAM C. CARNAHAN, Crittenden County, son of John and Sarah Carnahan, was born May 18, 1818, in Madisonville, Ky. His grandfather, John Carnahan, was a native



G. Carter

of Pennsylvania. His maternal grandfather was William C. Bradburne, a native of Virginia. He moved to Caldwell County, Ky., in 1821, settling about twelve miles from Princeton. He was a silversmith by trade, but, after coming to this State, he engaged in farming, which he followed until his death, in 1828. John Carnahan, subject's father, was born in Pennsylvania, which State he left in early manhood, coming to Kentucky and settling near Lexington, Fayette County. Later he moved to Hopkinsville, Christian County, where he lived for a number of years, working at his trade of gunsmith. He died at Madisonville in 1828, aged fifty-three years. Mrs. Carnahan was born in 1780, and died in Hopkins County in 1833. The family of John and Sarah Carnahan consisted of nine children. At the age of sixteen, W. C. was apprenticed to learn the saddler's trade, and remained with his employer in Madisonville three years and nine months. After serving his apprenticeship he opened a shop of his own, working at his trade in Madisonville until 1845, when he came to Marion and carried on a successful business until the breaking out of the war, when he retired from active employment and engaged in trading. In 1864 he was elected sheriff of Crittenden County, the duties of which office he discharged four years, having been re-elected in 1866. Previous to the above years he held the office of constable, and also served as county treasurer several terms, devoting his leisure time to trading in real estate, in which he was very successful. By strict attention to business and skillful management he succeeded in accumulating a handsome fortune, owning large tracts of real estate in Crittenden County, besides valuable property in Marion and other towns. He is the largest property-holder in Crittenden County, and in every respect a self-made man. Mr. Carnahan's first marriage took place May 17, 1839, to Miss Emeline, daughter of Reddick and Elizabeth O'Brien, of Hopkins County, by whom he had four children: Worthington B., Electa M., wife of John D. Boaz; Sarah A., deceased; and John R., deceased. Mrs. Carnahan died December 16, 1846, aged twenty-four years. Mr. Carnahan was next married March 11, 1849, to Sarah A. Hammond, daughter of Martin and Margaret Hammond, of Crittenden County. Two children have been born to this union, viz.: William G., and Emeline, wife of I. F. Wheeler. Mr. Carnahan takes an active interest in church affairs and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

GARLAND CARTER was born in Logan County, Ky., April 16, 1827, and is a son of William L. and Roda (Scott) Carter. William Carter was born in Virginia, came to Kentucky when a young man, and settled in Logan County, fourteen miles east of Russellville. He was killed by lightning in 1843, and at his death was sixty-four years of age. The subject of our sketch was left at the age of sixteen with a blind mother and five sisters dependent upon him for support, but he went at his task with a will that is seldom equaled by boys of that age. He managed to give his sisters a fair education, but having but little time to spare to go to school his own education was greatly neglected. Subject's mother was a daughter of Moses Scott. Moses Scott was also a native of Virginia, but in an early day immigrated to Tennessee, settling about seven miles from Nashville, where he pursued the occupation of a farmer until his death, many years after. Mrs. Carter, subject's mother, left Logan County in 1857 and went to Texas, where she lived until her death in 1872, at the age of eighty. Our subject is the eighth of a family of ten children—four boys and six girls—whose names are as follows: Eliza, Frances, Merry J., William L., Roda, Harriett, Mary Ann, Nancy and Joseph; four of the above number are dead: Eliza, William L., Harriett and Joseph. Subject spent his youth and early manhood in his native county farming, commencing as a renter. In 1857 he moved to Crittenden County and bought a farm of 165 acres, to which he has made additions at different times until he now owns 1,100 acres, —one of the finest stock farms in the county. Mr. Carter farms quite extensively, but makes stock raising his specialty, in which he has been very successful. He was married May 14, 1853, in Logan County, to Miss Adaline Davis, daughter of William and Patsy Davis. Ten children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Carter: Thomas H., James W., Sallie A. (wife of Ira C. Hughes), Joel L., Keturah L., Garland D., Adaline D. (deceased), and three infants (deceased). Mr. Carter belongs to the Universalist Church, and in politics votes with the Republican party.

S. H. CASSIDY, Crittenden County, is the sixth in a family of ten children born to Howard and Mary G. Cassidy, and was born August 30, 1835, in Princeton, Ky. His paternal grandparents, Samuel and Sarah Cassidy, were of English extraction. His maternal grandfather, John Hayworth, was a native of South Carolina, and the grandmother a native of Virginia. Howard Cassidy was born in 1794, and died February 2, 1864. Mary G. Cassidy was born in 1804;

she came to Princeton, Ky., about 1813. Howard Cassidy came to Kentucky about the year 1818, and three years thereafter was married. At the age of twenty-one years, S. H. Cassidy began engineering on steamboats plying the Mississippi, Ohio, Tennessee, and Cumberland Rivers; this he followed until 1861, when he, in partnership with his brother-in-law (W. E. Dycus), began merchandising at Dycusburg and continued until 1874, when the partnership was ended, W. E. Dycus having died. Mr. Cassidy continued the business until W. S. and F. B. Dycus, sons of W. E. Dycus, were old enough, when he formed a partnership with them, giving them the advantage of the increase in their father's capital. The firm is now known as S. H. Cassidy & Co.; they deal extensively in tobacco for export and have two large stemmeries in Kuttawa, and four at Dycusburg, with a capacity of 2,000,000 pounds. Mr. Cassidy was married in 1867, February 21, to Narcissa M. Clement; she was born November 27, 1845, and has borne three children: Mary R., born May 22, 1868; Samuel R., June 19, 1870; William N., August 14, 1872 (died September 5, 1873). Mr. Cassidy was bereft of his wife November 4, 1872, and April 9, 1879, he married Maggie A. Wilson, then of Caldwell County, Ky. This union has been blessed by the birth of two children: John E., born March 9, 1882, and Emma J., May 1, 1883. Politically Mr. Cassidy is a Democrat, has been deputy county clerk for about twenty years, and for many years treasurer, and one of the town trustees of Dycusburg. He was instrumental in introducing the present telephone line over this section, and is one of the principal stockholders. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since he was twenty-one years old.

I. N. CLEMENT was born in what is now Crittenden County, then Livingston County, Ky., April 11, 1819, and is a son of Isham and Sallie (Rudd) Clement; the former was born in Charlotte County, Va., the latter in Amelia County. The father was drafted near the close of the war of 1812, and was sent to Richmond, where he remained about four months, when peace was declared. In 1817 he moved to Henry County, Ky., where he remained about one year, then moved to what is now Crittenden County, and settled on Clay Lick Creek, where he bought about 380 acres of land. He was magistrate in this county for some ten years, and, under the old constitution, served as sheriff for two years, by seniority. He died here in September, 1856; his widow in 1857. Subject is the seventh of a family of twelve children, of whom eight are now living: Maria Owens, in Princeton; Elizabeth Coleman, in Marion District; Granville, in Ford's Ferry District; William, in Crittenden County; Paulina Champion, in Livingston County; I. N. (subject); Parthenia Bennett, in Caldwell County; and Marion, in Crittenden County. I. N. remained with his father until twenty-seven years old, and then settled on a farm adjacent to the old homestead. There he remained until 1871, when he came to Weston, where he engaged in tobacco speculating for some time. At present he is living a retired life. In 1851 he was elected magistrate, and served eight years. In 1878, he was again elected to the same office, and is still serving. He was elected to the legislature from this county in 1855, and again in 1857. Mr. Clement was married January 15, 1845, to Miss Ann R. Coleman, daughter of Henry R. D. Coleman, a native of North Carolina. She died August 2, 1853. This union resulted in four children, of whom one, Sallie A., wife of T. J. Nunn, of Marion, is now living. Mr. Clement's second marriage was on June 19, 1861, to Miss Margaret E. Anglen, daughter of Hezekiah and Margaret D. (Hobbs) Anglen, natives of northern Kentucky; she died March 31, 1878. To this marriage four children were born, three of whom are now living: Isaac H., Walter L., in Caseyville, and Nannie M. Mr. Clement and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Bigham Lodge, No. 256, A. F. & A. M., of Marion.

W. L. CLEMENT was born March 10, 1838, and is a son of John R. and Sarah S. (Hughes) Clement. John R. Clement was born in this county, March 7, 1810. His parents came from Virginia to this county about 1802. He settled on the farm now owned by subject; bought 450 acres and at one time owned about 1,000 acres, which was subsequently divided among his children. At one time he engaged in the saw-milling business, and also merchandised at old Clementsburg. He died April 28, 1858. W. L. Clement is the second of a family of ten children, of whom seven are now living: Mrs. Sarah J. Walker, at Marion; John R., in Ford's Ferry District; W. L.; Anastasia, wife of I. R. Nunn; Mary, wife of James Gill, in Cave-in-Rock, Ill.; Ellen and James, in Webster County. He received his education in the schools of this county, and at the Cumberland Presbyterian College, at Princeton. At the age of thirty years he began life for himself, and has always resided on the home place. He now owns about 360 acres, of which there are about 160 acres in

cultivation. Mr. Clement was married October 8, 1861, to Miss Nancy E. Williams, daughter of George and Eliza (Wallingford) Williams, natives of Virginia. This lady was born in this county, and is the mother of eight children, of whom seven are now living: Ida F., Kosciusko, Mary E., John M., George L., Virgie L. and Sallie K.

J. H. CLIFTON, postmaster and notary public, Dycusburg, Crittenden County, was born in Montgomery, Tenn., April 4, 1835, to Miles W. and Mary J. (Walker) Clifton; the former a native of North Carolina, who settled in Tennessee about 1830, and the latter of Tennessee. J. H. Clifton is the eldest of a family of seven children, five of whom are living, four in Kentucky, and one in Missouri. At the age of eighteen years, he was apprenticed to the blacksmith trade, and continued thereat for fifteen years. On account of failing health he quit the business, and embarked in general merchandising at Dycusburg in 1871, and has continued at his present location ever since, and is now one of the leading business men of this region. He served two years as deputy sheriff of Crittenden County, and has served also as marshal and police judge of Dycusburg. Since July 1, 1881, he has served as postmaster at Dycusburg; he was commissioned a notary public in December, 1882. May 20, 1863, he led to the altar Mary J. McLarney, daughter of Thomas and Ann McLarney, natives of Ireland. She has borne the following-named children: Thomas G., born December 20, 1864; Mary J., born November 20, 1866, now the wife of George M. Yancey; Alma A., born November 26, 1868; James L., born July 16, 1872; Margaret A., February 27, 1875; William G., September 30, 1877; Laly J., June 14, 1881; Cora A., March 25, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Clifton are members of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

J. T. COCHRAN, proprietor of the Crittenden Hotel, Marion, is a native of Livingstone County, and a son of Robert and Sarah (Terry) Cochran. Mr. Cochran's ancestors were from North Carolina; his paternal grandfather, Robert Cochran, Sr., dying in that State many years ago. Robert Cochran, Jr., was born in North Carolina. He came to Kentucky in his early manhood and settled near Salem, Livingston County, where he lived for sixty years. Subject's mother, Sarah Cochran, was born in North Carolina; she came to Kentucky, when quite young, with her father, Thomas Terry, and died in Livingston County about 1868, at the age of seventy-one years. Mr. and Mrs. Cochran had one child, J. T., but by previous marriages, the father had other children, two of whom are living, Allen and Henry Cochran. J. T. Cochran was born August 14, 1834. He commenced life for himself as a farmer, and purchased land near Smithland, on which he lived for fifteen years. He disposed of his farm in 1871, and, moving to Smithland, engaged in the mercantile business, which he continued until 1877, when he lost all his possessions by fire. He next engaged in carpentering and blacksmithing, at which trades he worked two years, and then moved to the country, and farmed until 1880. In the latter year he moved to Crittenden Springs, Crittenden County, and engaged in the hotel business at that resort; he ran the hotel for three years when he again lost all his property by fire. He moved to Marion in the fall of 1883, and took charge of the Crittenden House, of which he is still the proprietor. Mr. Cochran was married in February, 1857, to Sarah Ross, daughter of James and Becky Ross of Livingston County. To this marriage were born two children, Mary and Sarah (wife of Andrew Dunlapp). Mrs. Cochran died January 3, 1860, and September 19, 1860, Mr. Cochran married Nannie Moxley, a daughter of Dr. S. D. and Nannie Moxley, of Franklin County, Ky. The following children were born to the second marriage: Thomas H., Dora, Anna, George, John, William, Hely and Babb (deceased). Mr. Cochran is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat in politics. He and wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

R. COFFIELD was born in what is now Union District, Crittenden Co., Ky., December 8, 1832, and is a son of Isaac S. and Lucinda (Ray) Coffield. His father was a native of Edgecombe County, N. C., and was born in 1789. His mother was probably born in Kentucky; her parents came from Maryland. In 1802 the father came with his parents to this county. They were among the first settlers here, and upon their arrival they at once proceeded to patent about 1,000 acres of land. The father died in this county about 1843, the mother in 1832. Subject is the youngest of a family of seven children and is the only one now living. His father died when he was eleven years old, and he subsequently came to Marion, where he attended school. He also spent some time at the Cumberland Presbyterian College at Princeton, and the old seminary at Hopkinsville. At the age of twenty-one, he began merchandising at Marion and followed

it for about eighteen months, then purchased a farm in the Hurricane District, where he still resides, owning about 100 acres. In May, 1884, he was appointed storekeeper and gauger for the Second Revenue District of Kentucky, and is still serving in that capacity. Mr. Coffield was married January 22, 1856, to Miss Ellen S. Bigham, daughter of Harvey W. and Sarah (Rice) Bigham. This lady was born in 1837, and died October 22, 1858. She was the mother of one child, R. L., born October 31, 1856, died February 16, 1882. Mr. Coffield's second marriage took place May 13, 1863, to Miss Mary H. Evertson, daughter of George and Lucinda (Walker) Evertson. Mrs. Coffield was born in 1843, and is the mother of seven children: Minnie D., Lavinia, Lucinda, Lilly G., Horatio E., Mary and Norman. Mrs. Coffield is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Coffield served as United States marshal in this county in 1870. In politics he is identified with the Republican party.

H. M. COOK was born in Russell County, Ky., August 28, 1837, and is a son of Christopher and Alice (Yeakey) Cook. His father was born in North Carolina, his mother in Barren County, Ky.; both were of German descent. In 1840 they came to this county and settled in Ford's Ferry District. There the father died in March, 1876, the mother in February, 1863. H. M. is the ninth of fourteen children; the following are now living: Mary, widow of Dr. John P. Wathens; Isabella, wife of John A. Flanary; Matilda, widow of Stephen Kendall; Sarah E.; L. E.; H. M.; C. C. in Little Rock, Ark.; Dr. A. V., at Dexter City, Mo., and S. N., wife of R. M. Wilborn. Subject remained at home until thirty years of age, and then settled on his present farm, where he now owns about 390 acres, with about 175 acres in cultivation. He pays some attention to stock raising, handling about fifty head per year. Mr. Cook was married September 3, 1867, to Miss Mary E. Carter, daughter of Judge D. W. and Jane (Bennett) Carter. Judge Carter was born in this county and was one of the leading farmers of this region. He served as magistrate and constable in this district, and held the position of county judge for twelve years. Mrs. Cook was born in this county August 29, 1846, and is the mother of six children: Alice E., David P., Henry L., Thomas C., Inez A. and Robert B. Mrs. Cook is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Cook is a member of the Hurricane Masonic Lodge.

JOHN W. COOK, Sr., Crittenden County, was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., May 6, 1822, and is a son of J. W. and Salomi (Traxx) Cook. His father was born in Strasbourg, came to this country when twenty-three years of age, and settled down in Pennsylvania, where he married and resided until 1857. In that year he came to Kentucky, and here resided until his death in 1861. He was a member of the Lutheran Church; the mother died about 1867. Subject is the eldest of two children, both living: Lewis, in Weston, and John W. The latter remained at home until twenty-one years of age. He learned the trade of a cabinet-maker and followed it in Pittsburgh until 1849, when he came to Kentucky and settled at Bell's Mines, which were then just being opened. A stock company was formed, consisting of Mr. Cook and four other gentlemen from Pittsburgh, and Mr. Cook was made the general manager of the company at this point. He remained in this business until 1862, and then turned his attention to farming, first settling within three miles of his present farm. In 1863 he came to his present location, where he now owns about 200 acres, with about 120 acres in cultivation. He also pays some attention to stock raising and trading, handling about 100 head per year. Mr. Cook was married in November, 1847, to Miss Mary A. Wheatcroft, a native of Pittsburgh, and a daughter of of Samuel Wheatcroft. She died July, 1850. The result of this union was two children: J. W., Jr., and Mary A., wife of James Cooper. Mr. Cook's second marriage was to Miss Zarelda J. Clinton, daughter of Peter Clinton; she died in 1865. She was the mother of five children: W. L. (in Union County), James F., Alice (wife of James G. Gilbert), Peter E. and Joseph F. His third marriage was July 25, 1866, to Miss Ann Walker, daughter of Robert Walker. Two children have blessed the union: Ella M. and George R. Mr. Cook and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. W. CRAWFORD, physician and surgeon, is a native of Livingston County, Ky., and a son of Francis and Martha Crawford of South and North Carolina, respectively. Subject's paternal grandfather, John Crawford, came from Ireland. He first settled in North Carolina, and from that State came to Kentucky many years ago, locating in Livingston County. He later moved to Illinois, and died in Hardin County, that State. Subject's maternal grandfather, Willis Champion, was a native of North Carolina, and of Scotch descent; he was an early settler of Salem, Livingston County, and died near Old



Salem in 1843 or 1844. Francis Crawford, subject's father, was born in South Carolina, January 27, 1795. He came to Kentucky with his parents when a small child, and spent the greater part of his life in Livingston County, where he became one of the leading farmers, accumulating a large estate; he died in 1860. Mrs. Crawford was born January 22, 1799, and is still living in Livingston County. The family of Francis and Martha Crawford consisted of eight children, viz.: Sarah L. (deceased), William H., Theophilus F., Nancy (deceased), Pernecy, John W. (subject), Lucinda (deceased), and Mary Jane. Dr. Crawford was born December 20, 1831. He commenced life as a teacher, a profession he followed four years, after which he was appointed deputy sheriff of Livingston County, under James K. Huey. While serving as sheriff he employed his leisure time in reading medicine under the instruction of Dr. John Lunday, and in 1856 entered the Miami Medical College at Cincinnati, which institution he attended two sessions. In 1857 he became a student of the St. Louis Medical College, from which he graduated the latter part of the same year. After completing his studies he commenced practicing the healing art in his old home neighborhood, where he remained until 1877, at which time he came to Marion, which has since been his home. The Doctor was married December 25, 1860, to Elizabeth Frazier, daughter of Jesse and Polly Padon, of Livingston County. The following children have been born to Dr. and Mrs. Crawford: Fannie F. (wife of A. C. Gilbert), Mary W. (wife of Robert Dean), Carrie Lee, Elizabeth, Jesse P., Sarah E., John F., William Henry. Dr. Crawford is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the K. of H. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

SAMUEL F. CRIDER was born in what is now Crittenden County, then Livingston County, Ky., August 16, 1832, and is a son of William and Melissa (Foster) Crider, natives of this county. The father was born October 29, 1811; was a son of Jacob Crider, who came from Pennsylvania to Kentucky about 1804. He was of German descent, the Crider family having immigrated to this country about 200 years ago. The mother of subject was of English descent. The father is still living in this county and is a farmer by occupation. The mother died in this county in July, 1847. Subject is the third of a family of eight children, of whom two are now living: S. F., and Mary J. (wife of Asbury Chadwick, of Izard County, Ark.). S. F. remained with his father until he was eighteen years of age, when he settled on the home farm, where he remained one year. He then purchased land in Fredonia District, Caldwell County, where he remained three years. He came to this county and made a settlement near Caldwell Springs, where he remained one year, and then moved to Dycusburg, and thence to Lyon County. He then came back to this county, where he remained until 1878. He then moved to Pawnee County, Kas.; but after a short stay again returned to this county, where he has since resided. He purchased his present farm in 1883, where he now owns 353 acres. This farm is now the oldest one in the county, as tradition says it was settled in 1784. Mr. Crider was married December 10, 1850 to Miss Mary Guess (see sketch of J. W. Guess). Mrs. Crider was born in this county December 5, 1837, and is the mother one child—William P. Mr. Crider was a soldier in the late war. He enlisted first, August 4, 1861, in Company D, Twentieth Kentucky Infantry, United States army, and served as third duty sergeant. June 6, 1862, he was discharged on account of disability. He re-enlisted in August, 1863, in a company of 106 men, which he raised himself. He was made captain and the company was consolidated with the Seventeenth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, United States army, and in this regiment he served until the close of the war.

T. S. CROFT, Crittenden County, was born in Christian County, Ky., September 25, 1821, and is a son of Martin and Fannie (Sullivant) Croft. His parents were born in South Carolina, and his father was a soldier in the war of 1812. His grandfather, Frederick Croft, was born in Charleston in 1761. In 1806 Martin Croft came West and settled in Christian County, Ky., near where the present town of Crofton now stands. In 1826 he came to Livingston County, and made a settlement within four miles of Salem, and in 1834 he came to Hurricane District, where he resided until his death, September 15, 1834. Subject's mother died November 20, 1846. T. S. is the seventh son of a family of nine children, of whom three are now living: F. H., in this county; Margaret, wife of Josiah Stallions; and T. S. The last named remained at home until he was sixteen years of age, and then began farming on a part of the home place. He subsequently taught school in the home district for about five years. His first farm consisted of a tract of sixty acres, on which he lived for some length of time, and then settled on an ad-

joining farm, where he resided until 1864. In that year he settled on his present farm, where he now owns about 4,100 acres of land, with about 2,000 acres in cultivation. From 1860 to 1868 he was quite extensively engaged in saw-milling. In 1862 he began buying and rehandling tobacco, and followed it until 1875. He also engages in stock raising and trading quite extensively, and handles about 400 to 800 head per year. He was married October 14, 1847, to Miss Elmira Wright daughter of Thomas and Mildred (Holmes) Wright, of Tennessee. Mrs. Croft was born in Bedford County, Tenn., March 2, 1828. and to her and husband have been born eleven children, of whom seven are now living: Mildred, wife of G. B. Crawford, in Elizabethtown, Ill.; N. J., wife of James Yates of Webster County; G. T.; P. B.; Mary S.; Elmira and Buckner. Mrs. Croft is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Croft has been identified with the I. O. O. F.

ALEXANDER DEAN, deceased (see sketch of Dr. Dean, Marion), was born in Caldwell County, Ky., January 25, 1801. He was a son of Job Dean, a native of South Carolina, and one of the early pioneers of Caldwell County. Alexander Dean lived in Caldwell County until 1836, when he moved to what is now Crittenden County and settled on the place now owned by his sons, A. and J. E. Dean, six miles north of Marion. Mr. Dean was an extensive farmer and an active business man. During his life in this county he accumulated a handsome estate. He died in 1879, aged seventy-nine. Mr. Dean was twice married; the first time to Margaret Ann Gates, of Caldwell County, by whom he had one child, J. M., who is living at the present time in Crittenden County. His second wife, Nancy Dean, was a daughter of William Hughes. Mr. Hughes came to Kentucky from his native State of South Carolina, about 1808, and settled in Crittenden County, about six miles northeast of Marion, where he died in 1847, at the age of eighty-five years. Mrs. Dean was born in 1811, and died in September, 1860. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Dean: Dr. T. L. Dean, of Marion; Jane A. (deceased), Mary L. (deceased), Josephine (wife of J. W. Adams), Alfred, Malinda J. (deceased), Job E., Nannie and Patrick H. (deceased). Alfred Dean was born February 8, 1840, in Crittenden County, on the old home farm, where he has since resided. He commenced life as a farmer, and has been very successful. He is one of the leading stock men of the county and in every respect a public spirited citizen. He has never married, and lives on the place where he was born in company with his brother J. E., and his sister Nannie Dean. Job E. Dean was born April 1, 1844. He has been a farmer and stock raiser all his life. He served a number of years as deputy sheriff of Crittenden County, but has never been an aspirant for any office.

T. L. DEAN, physician and surgeon, son of Alexander and Nancy (Hughes) Dean, was born in Caldwell County, Ky., October 16, 1833. Subject's grandfather was Job Dean, a native of North Carolina. He came to Kentucky many years ago, settling in Caldwell County, were he was killed, in 1804, by being thrown from a horse. Subject's maternal ancestors were from South Carolina; his grandfather, William Hughes, immigrated to Kentucky from South Carolina in 1808, and settled in Crittenden County, about six miles northeast of Marion. He died about 1847. His daughter, Mrs. Dean, was born in 1811, and died in 1860. Alexander Dean was born in January, 1801, in Caldwell County, where he lived until his removal to this county in 1836. He settled six miles north of Marion on a farm now in possession of his sons, and was a resident of this county until his death, in 1879. He took an active part in the county organization, and was a member of the first grand jury ever impaneled in the county. Dr. Dean is the eldest of a family of eight children, born to Alexander and Nancy Dean. He obtained the rudiments of his education in the common schools and later attended the Bethlehem Academy in Caldwell County several sessions. On attaining his majority he commenced farming in Crittenden County, which vocation he followed until 1857, when he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. J. A. Hodge, of Marion, remaining in his office at intervals for three years. He entered the St. Louis Medical college some time in 1857, and graduated from that institution in the class of 1859. After graduation he settled in Marion, in the practice of his profession, and here remained until 1869, when he moved to the country, where he practiced three years. In 1872 he moved to Illinois, settling in the town of Rose Clare, Hardin County, where he engaged in the drug business, which he carried on in connection with his profession for two years, and in 1874 he went to Elizabethtown, Ill., where he resided one year. He moved to Cave-in-Rock, Hardin Co., Ill., in 1875, remaining there until 1877, when he came back to Marion, which has since been his home. He was married August 12, 1863, to Mary C. Minner, daughter of Harvey Minner,

of Crittenden County. Seven children were the result of this union: Charles P., P. K., Harvey, Nellie, Alexander (deceased), Joseph M. and Robert (deceased). Mrs. Dean died August, 1876, at the age of thirty-five years. The Doctor's second marriage took place April 16, 1879, in Greenville, Ky., to Nannie C. McIntire, of Muhlenburg County. She died April 6, 1883, aged forty-eight years. May 7, 1883, Dr. Dean married Miss Bettie Linthicum, daughter of Dr. R. L. Linthicum of Henderson County, Ky. Dr. Dean has a very large practice in Crittenden County, and the adjoining counties, and his professional career has been eminently successful. He has been a member of the Democratic party for many years, but is now a stanch Prohibitionist. He belongs to the K. of H., and is an active member of the Presbytrian Church.

WILLIAM J. DEBOE, M. D., was born June 30, 1849, in Crittenden County, and is a son of Abram and Mary J. (Smith) DeBoe. Abram DeBoe was born in Virginia in 1817, and is still living, his home being at present in Caldwell County. He is a minister of the



W. J. DeBoe M.D.

Baptist Church, preaching for a number of congregations. Subject's mother died in March, 1863. She was a daughter of Garland Smith, a native of Virginia, and an early settler of Crittenden County. Our subject is the fourth of a family of eight children. His early education was received at the common schools of the county and at Bethlehem Academy, which institution he attended several years. He commenced teaching in his twentieth year and continued the profession for seven years, having had charge of a number of schools in Crittenden and adjoining counties. In 1874 he became a student in Ewing College, Ill., where he remained two years, reading medicine during his vacations. In 1878 he entered the Medical University of Louisville, from which he graduated in 1881. After graduation, he commenced the practice of his profession in Marion, where he has since resided. Dr. DeBoe stands high in his community as a physician and surgeon, and has already achieved an enviable reputation, having a large and lucrative practice. He is a young man of fine abilities.

J. C. ELDER, Jr., Crittenden County, was born in Equality, Gallatin Co., Ill., August 24, 1847. Dr. J. C. Elder, the father of subject, was born in what is now Crittenden County, then Livingston County, Ky., January 12, 1819. He was a son of David and Eleanor (Dickey) Elder. His father was born in North Carolina, his mother in South Carolina. John Elder, the father of David, was a soldier in the Revolution, as was also four of his brothers, two of whom were killed in the conflict. In 1791 David and Eleanor Elder came to Kentucky and settled two miles south of the present site of Marion. There David bought 400 acres, which he subsequently divided among his children, and there he died June 24, 1832. J. C. Elder, Sr., grew up in Crittenden County and remained there until he was seventeen. He then moved to Gallatin County, Ill., and settled on a farm twelve miles north of Shawneetown. At the age of twenty-three he commenced studying medicine under Dr. E. H. Holman, of Equality, Ill.; he read with him two years. In 1847 he came to Dycusburgh, Crittenden County, where he remained until January, 1848. He then settled four miles southwest of Marion, where he still resides. He owns a tract of land of 162 acres, with about 150 acres in cultivation. He remained actively engaged in the practice of his profession until 1880. Since that time he has been living a retired life. In 1870 he began milling and followed it until 1881. He was married December 8, 1843, to Miss Mary Ann Stinson, daughter of Andrew and Catherine (McCallister) Stinson; the father was born in North Carolina, the mother in Scotland. Mrs. Elder was born in Crittenden County, August 26, 1823, and is the mother of ten children, of whom six are now living: J. C., Jr., Marzilla (wife of W. R. Jacobs), Mary E., Julia (wife of W.

T. Belt), Martha C. and Charles. J. C. Elder, Sr., is a member of the Northern Presbyterian Church. He has served as deputy sheriff and county judge; he was a soldier in the late war. He enlisted in the Twentieth Kentucky Infantry, United States army, but was subsequently detailed as quartermaster. He was soon, however, taken sick and resigned. He was afterward detailed as surgeon in several engagements. J. C. Elder, Jr. (subject), was educated at Shawneetown, Ill., and Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He remained on a farm until nineteen, and then began clerking for D. Woods, at Marion. He remained with him five years. He next clerked for J. McKee Peebles, at Shawneetown, Eldorado, and Spiller & Hall, Lebanon, Mo. In 1880 he returned to Marion and embarked in the tobacco business, first in partnership with Walker, Wilson & Co.; in 1883 he succeeded to the management of the firm, and is now engaged by himself in purchasing and rehandling tobacco. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church South. In 1877 he ran for county clerk on the Republican ticket, and lacked but two votes of being elected, the Democratic party being then the dominant party.

J. R. FINLEY, Crittenden County, was born October 13, 1845, in Union County, Ky., and is a son of Rev. I. R. and Helen (Blue) Finley, the father a native of Baltimore, Md., and the mother of Kentucky. The Finley family came originally from Scotland, and settled in Maryland; there subject's grandfather, Isham Finley, died many years ago. Subject's maternal ancestors were Virginians. His grandfather, John Blue, was born in that State in 1784, and died in Union County, Ky., September, 22, 1840. Rev. I. R. Finley was born in 1812. He came to Kentucky in his early manhood, and settled in Union County, where he was married and there he lived a short time, afterward moving to Oldham County, which was his home for a number of years. He was a distinguished minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and an able educator, having had charge of a number of colleges throughout the Southern States, among which may be mentioned, Athens, La Grange, Murfreesboro, Bardstown and several others. He died in Virginia, July 27, 1882. Subject's mother was born in Union County, Ky., January 17, 1817, and died at Bardstown about 1850. J. R. Finley is the fourth child of a family of seven children born to the above. At the breaking out of the war he entered the Southern army, enlisting in the Eighteenth Virginia Volunteer Infantry in 1862. His regiment was in Gen. Longstreet's division and saw some of the hardest fighting that took place during the war, having been actively engaged in the eastern campaign until the close of the war, and surrendering with Lee in 1865. Among the battles in which Mr. Finley took part, were the following: Seven Pines, Gettysburg, battles of the Wilderness, the Peninsula campaign. At the close of the war, Mr. Finley located in Warren County, N. C., and engaged in the merchandise business, which he continued for fifteen months, and in 1866 he moved to Marion, and commenced the study of the law, under the instruction of John Blue. He was admitted to the bar in 1868, and from that time until 1881, was engaged in the practice of his profession in Crittenden and adjoining counties. In 1870 he was elected county attorney, the duties of which office he discharged for four years. In 1881 he retired from practice and gave his attention to farming, in which he has since been engaged. He was married August 18, 1870, to Elizabeth G. Gregory, daughter of James and Amanda (White) Gregory, of Crittenden County. Mr. and Mrs. Finley have a family of five children, viz.: Percy B., Hortense, Fannie, Lucy and Arthur, all of whom are living. Mr. Finley belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is a supporter of the Democratic party.

R. W. FOSTER was born in Oldham County, Ky., September 7, 1817, and is a son of Archibald G. and Lucy (Duerson) Foster; the former born in Spottsylvania County, Va., and the latter in Caroline County, Va. His parents come in an early day to Kentucky, where the father died in 1832, the mother in 1826. The father was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and had taken all the degrees. Subject is the eldest of four children, of whom three are now living: R. W., Anthony M. in Missouri, and Susan, widow of W. M. Threlkeld. R. W. began life for himself at the age of fifteen years, and first learned the house-joiner's trade, at which he worked as an apprentice for four years. He subsequently followed the trade for himself for five years. He resided in Oldham County until 1852, when he came to this county, and settled on part of his present farm. He first bought about 265 acres, and now owns about 725 acres, of which there are about 200 acres cleared. He also pays some attention to stock raising and trading. Mr. Foster has never been married, and for some years past his sister, Mrs. Threlkeld, has been acting as his housekeeper. In 1867 Mr. Foster was

appointed postmaster at Hurricane and still holds the office.

L. C. FRAZIER is the second in a family of three children born to Felix L. and Annie (Bond) Frazier. He was born January 1, 1849, in Livingston County, Ky; the only other surviving member of the family is the wife of W. B. Lear. The subject has spent his life as a farmer, and now owns 253 acres of land. He lived in Livingston County until he was eight years old then moved to Lyon County, remained until 1872, when he came to Crittenden County and engaged as a farm laborer for Dr. Koon, now deceased. February 27, 1876, he married Miss Alice Koon, daughter of his former employer. She was born June 16, 1857. This union was crowned by the birth of the following-named children: Samuel E., born March 13, 1877, died September 8, 1878; Julia Ann, born December 10, 1878, and Edward C., born November 26, 1880. Mr. Frazier was bereft of his wife June 29, 1881. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

F. M. GLENN, Crittenden County, was born in Lyon County, Ky, September 14, 1833. He is the sixth in a family of nine children born to James G. and Nancy (McElroy) Glenn; the former, a native of Georgia, was born October 18, 1799, and died December 7, 1857; the latter was born in North Carolina in 1805, and died July 22, 1841, in Kentucky. Subject's paternal grandfather was of Irish extraction, came to Kentucky about 1806, locating near where subject now lives. His maternal grandfather came to Kentucky at quite an early date. F. M. Glenn remained in Lyon County until the age of twenty-three years, and then moved near his present location. Farming and stock raising has been his life occupations, and he now owns a well improved farm of 140 acres. October 30, 1856, he married Susan Turley, daughter of John and Margaret (Crain) Turley; she was born July 24, 1839; five children have resulted from this union: Laura B., Flora A., Albert S., Bedford H. and Melville J.

DR. W. S. GRAVES was born August 28, 1820, in Marion County, Ky. His father was a native of St. Mary's County, Md., born November 15, 1783; his mother, a native of the same place, was born in 1793. About 1795 they found their way to Washington County, Ky., where they were married and spent their after life. The former died in 1844 and the latter in 1866. W. S. Graves spent his boyhood on the farm; at the age of twenty he began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. Green Forrest, at Lebanon, Ky., and after four years as a student, he began the practice of medicine in partnership with his preceptor at the above named place. This partnership lasted two years, when he located at Dycusburg, where he has since remained, enjoying a flattering success. He is one of the oldest men of his profession now in western Kentucky, and has had quite a number of students under his tutelage, who have become very successful in their profession. Notably among these is his son, who graduated at the Louisville Medical College in 1882. Dr. Graves suffered greatly, financially, by the late war, but has since recovered rapidly, now owning 1,200 acres of land and having given his children a liberal education. He is a Democrat and has served as one of the trustees of Dycusburg for about twenty years. October 27, 1852 he wedded Helen A. Shelby, daughter of Isaac and Catherine (Proctor) Shelby, who was born November 15, 1835. Isaac Shelby was born in 1795 and died in 1877. To Dr. and Mrs. Graves were born ten children, seven of whom are living: Catherine S., born September 1, 1853; Williams S., born August 12, 1855, died January 27, 1858; George S., born June 8, 1857, died April 16, 1858; William T., born May 7, 1859; Cora A., born June 2, 1861; George E., born August 7, 1863; Emma A., born March 24, 1866; John A., born August 26, 1868; F. Eugene, born June 20, 1871, and Ernest A., born August 22, 1878, died October 23, 1878. Subject and his family are supporters of the Roman Catholic faith.

JAMES M. GRAVES, M. D., was born in Jefferson County, Ky., November 20, 1848. His father, Dr. John M. Graves, was a native of Marion County, Ky., born November 17, 1811, and died in Henderson County, Ky., December 18, 1883. He was of a rather roaming disposition, and made no less than eight moves. He began the study of medicine in Missouri, where he practiced a few years, then returned to Kentucky, where he spent the remainder of his life. The mother of subject, L. A. (Maryman) Graves, was born in Nelson County, Ky., January 13, 1813, where she remained until her marriage. She died in Union County, Ky., July 28, 1871. At the age of twenty-five years, our subject began the study of medicine with Dr. W. S. Graves, at Dycusburg. He graduated at the Medical University of Louisville, in 1877, and has since had a very successful practice at Dycusburg.

J. W. GUESS was born in Caldwell County, Ky., July 11, 1845, and is a son of John W. and Nancy (Warren) Guess. His parents were born in Orange County, N. C.,

the father in 1800, the mother in 1813. In 1832 they came to Kentucky, and settled in Caldwell County, near Fredonia, where they resided until 1852, when they moved to what is now Lyon County. There the father died, December 20, 1853. He was a member and also a deacon of the Baptist Church. The mother is still living in this county. Subject is the youngest of a family of six children, of whom three are now living: Mary Ann, wife of S. F. Crider; D. M., in Lyon County, and J. W. He received his schooling in the last named county, and began life for himself when sixteen years of age, working out for some years. In 1868 he came to his present farm, where he now owns about 200 acres of land, with about 160 acres in cultivation. In 1881 he embarked in the milling business, at Hurricane, and continued it until July, 1884. He was married January 23, 1868, to Miss Sarah W. Love, daughter of William and Rebecca (Knight) Love, early settlers of this county. She was born in 1843, and died July 2, 1869. They had one child—Thomas T. Mr. Guess' second marriage was April 13, 1870, to Miss Rebecca Terry, daughter of B. B. Terry. This lady died August 27, 1870. His third marriage was April 28, 1872, to Miss Sallie A. Shanks, daughter of Mentor Shanks. Mrs. Guess was born in this county, in 1845, and is the mother of three children: Eugene, Belle and Lurnet. Mr. Guess is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in Company E, Forty-eighth Kentucky Infantry, United States army, July 3, 1863. He remained with that regiment one year, and was then transferred to the Seventeenth Kentucky Cavalry, with which he remained until close of war.

C. R. HAMILTON was born in New Madrid County, Mo., September 12, 1839, and is a son of Joshua and Margaret (Hayes) Hamilton; the former born in Hickman County, Ky., and the latter born in Christian County, Ky. Both parents moved to Missouri, when young, and resided there until 1843, when the family returned to Kentucky. Subject's father first settled in Ballard County, and there resided until January, 1860, when he came to Livingston County, where the mother died in April, 1860. In 1862 the father came to this county, and here resided until his death, July 16, 1876. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and of Hurricane Masonic Lodge. Subject is the eldest of a family of nine children, of whom five are now living: Charles R., Ann A. (wife of S. J. Stallions), Melinda (wife of Jesse J. Boyd), Thomas J., Mary A. (wife of I. W. Thompson). C. R. received his schooling in Ballard County, Ky., and remained at home until twenty-three years of age. He then settled in Livingston County, where he resided about eight years, and then returned to Ballard County. After remaining there two years he came to this county, where he has since resided. He now owns about 700 acres of land, of which about 150 acres are in cultivation. Mr. Hamilton was married December 4, 1861, to Miss Christina E. Jones, daughter of Gabriel and Elizabeth (Allcock) Jones. Mrs. Hamilton was born January 7, 1842, and is the mother of six children, five of whom are living: Margaret E., Ann E. (wife of Hodge Murphy), Gabriel J., Thomas M. and John A. Mr. Hamilton has served as constable for two years, and in 1875 he was elected magistrate of the Hurricane District, and is still serving. Mrs. Hamilton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of Hurricane Masonic Lodge No. 571.

G. T. HARRIS was born October 3, 1866, in Caldwell County, Ky., near Princeton. His father, John H. Harris, is a native of Caldwell County, Ky., born April 8, 1838; his mother, Sarah J. (Rice) Harris, is a native of Christian County, Ky., and is a descendant of Daniel Boone. They are the parents of six children, of whom our subject is the second, and the only son. George T. Harris received his education in the school at Dycusburg, where, in the summer of 1884, he turned his attention to journalism, and is now editor and proprietor of the Dycusburg *Herald*, a five-column, eight-page paper. Mr. Harris has never served an apprenticeship at printing, but through his own tact and skill, has acquired some proficiency in the trade.

H. A. HAYNES, circuit clerk, is a native of Crittenden County, Ky., and the eldest of a family of seven children born to Robert F. and Anna C. (Chastain) Haynes, the father a native of Kentucky, and the mother of Virginia. Subject's paternal ancestors were from North Carolina, his great-grandfather Christopher Haynes immigrating to Kentucky many years ago, settling in what was then Livingston County. Here subject's paternal grandfather, Robert H. Haynes, was born; he first settled in the western part of Crittenden (then Livingston) County, near the Hurricane Iron Works. Later he moved near the county seat, and died January, 1881, aged seventy-four years. He was for many years justice of the peace, and served as first sheriff of Crittenden County under the old constitu-

tion. Samuel Chastain, subject's maternal grandfather, was a native of Virginia, which State he left in his early married life, immigrating to eastern Kentucky and settling in Manchester, Clay County, where he engaged in the manufacture of salt. He became quite wealthy, and died at an advanced age in 1860 or 1861. Robert F. Haynes, subject's father, was born in Crittenden County, December 1, 1829, and now resides in Volusia County, Fla., to which State he moved in 1883. He is a lawyer by profession and at one time served as attorney for Crittenden County. He was a Captain of Company E, Twentieth Kentucky Infantry, United States army, during the late war, and served with distinction until compelled to resign on account of sickness. Mrs. Haynes is living also. They are the parents of seven children: H. A., S. C., Robert F., Mary W., W. D., Alexander C. and George T., all of whom are living. H. A. remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, receiving his education in the schools of Marion, and attending the academy a number of terms. At the age of seventeen he engaged as traveling salesman for the Neurine Manufacturing Company of Marion, which position he filled for five years, doing a very successful business in the meantime. In 1877 he entered the store of T. J. Cameron, as clerk, remaining with him five months, and in 1879 he accepted a position as deputy circuit clerk under W. J. L. Hughes. In 1880 he was elected circuit clerk of Crittenden County, after a spirited contest, his competitor being a very popular man, and a member of the dominant party. At the time of his election, Mr. Haynes was probably the youngest county official in the State, but it is safe to say, that Crittenden County never had a more popular or efficient one than he. Mr. Haynes was married June 3, 1880, to Miss Lizzie T., daughter of Samuel and Sarah A., (Hall) Adams, of Ohio. Two children bless this union: Chastain W., and Robert H. Mr. Haynes is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and votes with the Republican party. Mrs. Haynes belongs to the Marion Presbyterian Church.

REV. J. S. HENRY, Crittenden County, is a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky, and a son of James and Christina (Wolcott) Henry, natives of Ohio and New York respectively. Subject's grandfather, William Henry, was a native of Ireland, which country he left many years ago, immigrating to America and settling in southern Ohio, where he died in 1859. Subject's maternal ancestors were also Irish. His mother's father, James Wolcott, came to America about the same time, perhaps a few years later than the Henry family, and settled in New York, where he lived until 1840, when he moved to northern Kentucky, where he died several years later. James Henry was born in Ohio, in 1822. He came to Kentucky in his early manhood, settling in South Carrolton, Muhlenburgh County, dying there March 2, 1867. Mrs. Henry was born in 1822, and is still living in Muhlenburgh County. Our subject was born March 27, 1848, and is the eldest of a family of six children, whose names are as follows: J. S.; W. C., deceased; Albert; Mary E., wife of J. W. Goodloe; Samuel N., and Mattie. Mr. Henry enjoyed fair educational advantages in his youth, attending the schools of his native county and Bethel College, which institution he entered in 1866, taking a three-years' course. After completing his studies he went to Evansville, Ind., and commenced learning the stone-cutting trade, in which he served an apprenticeship of three-years'. He then opened a shop of his own at Madisonville, Kentucky, where he worked at his trade ten years, and then came to Marion, where he has since resided, carrying on a lucrative business, having the only marble shop in town. Mr. Henry was married December 31, 1869, to Miss M. E. Searcy, daughter of S. R. and Lucinda (Taylor) Searcy, of Spencer County, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Henry have five children: Fannie, James S., Albert, Kittie, and W. H. Mr. Henry was ordained a minister of the United Baptist Church in 1870, and since that time he has served as pastor of several congregations. At the present time he ministers to the following churches: Deer Creek, Dunn Spring, and Piney Creek, all in Crittenden County.

J. H. HILLYARD is a native of Caldwell County, Ky., and a son of J. J. and Margaret (Watson) Hillyard, both of the same county and State. J. J. Hillyard was born in 1809, and is still living in Caldwell County. Margaret Hillyard was born in 1807, and died in 18—. J. J. and Margaret Hillyard were the parents of eleven children, whose names are as follows: Macklin M., deceased; Finis E.; deceased; Mary J., deceased; Martha E., wife of John D. Parr; Cornelia A., deceased, Josiah W.; Francis M.; Mary B., deceased, Henry C., deceased; J. H., and Margaret E. deceased. J. H. was born May 14, 1849; he received a good education in the common schools of Caldwell County and Cumberland College, Lebanon, Tenn., and at the age of twenty-one engaged in the mercantile business at Fredonia, where he remained two

years. In 1876 he came to Marion, and opened a drug store, which he has since run. He has the most complete store of its kind in Crittenden County, his stock representing a capital of between $4,000 and $5,000. Mr. Hillyard was married December 24, 1874, to Miss Alice F. McIntire, daughter of John and Mary (Gordon) McIntire of Greenville, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Hillyard are the parents of four children, viz.: Nannie Pearl, John Manning and James H. Their second child, James Guy, is deceased. Mr. Hillyard held the position of postmaster of Marion for a period of two years, and at the end of that time resigned. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, K. of H., and belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

S. HODGE is a native of Crittenden County, and a son of Peyton R. and Sallie (Owen) Hodge; the father a native of North Carolina, and the mother of Oldham County, Ky. Henry Hodge, subject's grandfather, was born in Virginia; he left that State at a very early day, immigrating to North Carolina, and from there to Kentucky in 1804, settling in what is now Crittenden County, dying here in 1824, at the age of eighty-one years. Peyton Hodge was born March 28, 1799, and came to this State with his parents in 1804; he spent the remainder of his life in Livingston County, and died in January, 1864. Subject's maternal grandfather was David Owen, a native of Maryland and a man of State reputation. He was one of the earliest pioneers of Northern Kentucky, and served for a number of years in the State legislature, representing several different counties. He was a major in the American army in the war of 1812, and two years after that struggle came to Crittenden County, where he died in 1832; the county of Owen, in the organization of which he took an active part, was named in his honor. Subject's mother was born in Trimble County, in 1806, and died in January, 1864. She was the mother of twelve children: Alcander, Adalia (deceased), Carroll, Martha E., Maria, Singleton (subject), Anderson (deceased), James J. (deceased), Elizabeth (deceased), Peyton, Jr. (deceased), Octavius and Henry. S. Hodge was born June 22, 1834, and remained with his parents until he was eighteen years of age, receiving such an education as the schools of the country at that time afforded. He took a course in the Salem Academy, and in 1851 entered the circuit clerk's office of Crittenden County, as deputy, which position he filled for five years. In 1856 he was elected circuit clerk and served six years, reading law, in the meantime, under the instruction of R. G. Stewart, of Marion. He was admitted to the bar in May, 1863, and since that time has been practicing his profession in the courts of Crittenden County. He was a member of the law firm of Marble & Hodge in 1863, and in 1872 formed a partnership with J. G. Rochester, the present county attorney. He served as county attorney for three years, having been elected in 1867; also served two terms as common school commissioner. Mr. Hodge was married March 24, 1857, to Kitty Coleman, daughter of H. R. D. and Narcissa Coleman. Mr. Coleman came to Kentucky from North Carolina in 1804. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1850, and served as sheriff of Crittenden County, besides being its representative in the State legislature two terms. He died in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Hodge have had eight children; their names are as follow: Henry A., at present county surveyor; Sue A., wife of R. H. Adams; Richard A., deceased; Peyton R., deceased; Narcissa, deceased; Sallie; Nannie E. and S. D. Mr. Hodge belongs to several secret societies, and in politics votes with the Democratic party.

L. H. JAMES, Crittenden County, attorney at law, was born January 9, 1844, in Smith County, Tenn., and is a son of Bartley A. and Elizabeth (Tucker) James, the father a native of North Carolina and the mother of South Carolina. Bartley James left his native State, when a mere boy, going to Tennessee, where he died in 1855, at the age of about sixty years. His widow died in 1858, at the age of sixty years. Mr. and Mrs. James were the parents of twelve children, only four of whom are now living: John R., Martha (wife of Richard Wilson), William D. and L. H. After his parents' death, L. H. came to Crittenden County, Ky., where he found employment as a farm laborer in various places. In 1861 he commenced farming for himself, and continued until 1874, except two years that he was in the Union army, Company E, Forty-eighth Kentucky, when he commenced the practice of the law, in Marion, having previously fitted himself for the profession by diligent application to study, while filling the position of magistrate, which he was elected to in 1867. In studying for the law, he was greatly assisted by Mr. S. Marble, the leading attorney of Princeton, Caldwell County, who tendered him the use of his large library and gave him the necessary instructions. In 1874 he was elected county attorney and re-elected in 1878, and since that time he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, in

which he has been quite successful, particularly as a criminal lawyer. Mr. James was married April 25, 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Jane Braley, daughter of John and Elizabeth Braley, of Tennessee. Eight children have been born to this marriage, viz.: Mary E., William H. (deceased), Edgar H., Flora, Olly, Ada, Ruby and Rodney (deceased). Mr. James is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the K. of H., and votes with the Democratic party. Mrs. James belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church at Marion.

FRANK M. JENNINGS was born in Trigg County, Ky., January 3, 1852, and is a son of A. J. and Mildred (Hart) Jennings. The father was born in Barren County, the mother in Christian County, Ky. The father died in Trigg County in 1856; the mother in Kansas in 1858. Frank M. is the youngest child in the family, and the only one now living. His father dying when he was but four years of age, he was principally reared by his grandfather. He commenced life for himself at eighteen years of age, and first worked in a mill in Crittenden County for about two years. He then went to Illinois, but remained only a short time, then returned to Kentucky, and again engaged in the milling business. In 1874 he went to Texas, and after a stay of about nine months returned to this county and followed the milling business until 1878, when he settled down on a farm. In May, 1884, he began merchandising at Hurricane, and still continues in business. He now carries a stock of about $1,200. Mr. Jennings was married, in February, 1878, to Miss Florence La Rue, a daughter of K. P. and Margaret (Terry) La Rue, early settlers in this county and emigrants from Virginia. Mrs. Jennings was born in this county in 1860, and died January 5, 1884. To her and husband were born three children: Lilly, Oceola and Charles. Mr. Jennings has served as deputy county clerk.

I. W. KIMSEY was born in Marion District, this county, September 13, 1830, and is a son of David and Elizabeth (Hamilton) Kimsey. His father was born near Savannah, Ga.; his mother near Knoxville, Tenn. David Kimsey came to this county in 1811, with his parents, and subsequently settled on a farm in Marion Precinct, within one mile of the present village of Marion. In 1855 he came to Hurricane Precinct, where he resided until his death, in January, 1865. He was identified with the Baptist Church. Subject's mother died in Kansas, in July, 1881. I. W. Kimsey is the fifth of a family of ten children, of whom four are now living: William F., in Cowley County, Kas.; Fredrick, in Franklin County, Iowa; John, in Allen County, Iowa, and I. W. The last remained at home until twenty-one years of age, and then learned the carpenter's trade. In 1854 he moved to Iowa, where he followed his trade until 1860. He then returned to this county, and has since resided at different places in the county. He has steadily followed his trade, and has been quite successful at it. In 1884 he came to Hurricane, where he is at present residing. Mr. Kimsey was married in September, 1861, to Mrs. Carrie Black, *nee* Taylor, daughter of Timothy and Eveline (Crabtree) Taylor. This union has resulted in six children, all of whom are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Kimsey are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of Zion Hill Lodge No. 371, A. F. & A. M.

A. KOON was born in Virginia July 10, 1816. His father, Jacob E. Koon, was a native of Virginia, born in 1790, and came to Kentucky in 1824, locating near where our subject now lives. He departed this life September 29, 1882; his mother, Sarah Koon, was born in Virginia in 1794, and died March 13, 1877. They were the parents of six children, of whom our subject is the third. A. Koon, who has been a tiller of the soil all his life, was married, February 1, 1842, to Nancy Boaz, who was born November 20, 1823, and died July 18, 1881. This union was crowned by the birth of the following children: Jacob A., born November 29, 1842, died June 21, 1884; Martha, born April 9, 1844; Mary, April 17, 1846, died December 15, 1876; John, born March 31, 1848; Benj. F., born January 24, 1850, died January 15, 1876; Sarah S., born July 17, 1852; George D., June 5, 1854, died August 29, 1873; Charles, born July 15, 1856; W. G., January 1, 1859, and N. J., March 16, 1863. All the children reached their majority except George D. The subject is grandfather of eleven living children, and he and his family are members of the Baptist Church.

W. H. KOON was born in Crittenden County, Ky., July 22, 1849. His father, Heuson Koon, was a native of Virginia, born January 4, 1819, and came to Kentucky when about six years old; his mother, Margaret (Glenn) Koon, was a native of Kentucky. W. H. Koon has spent his life in farming on the place where he now lives. He speculates in live stock, and owns one of the finest farms in this region, consisting of 320 acres. He was married, November 12, 1873, to Fannie A. Jackson, who was born

March 5, 1853. She has borne four children: Collin H., born November 8, 1874; Sarah J., born November 14, 1876; Ida B., June 7, 1878; John J., March 25, 1880. Mr. Koon is a member of the Baptist Church, of the K. of H., and of the Democratic party.

A. D. McFEE, Crittenden County, was born near Belfast, Ireland, March 10, 1827, and is a son of Edward and Jane (Douglas) McFee. His father was born in Ireland; his mother was born in Scotland, and was a descendant of that famous Douglas, who defended Scotland so nobly. In 1837, the parents came to this country, settling first on Staten Island, where they remained about two years, then came West, and settled in Boone County, Ky.; there the father died in December, 1876, and the mother in January, 1877. They were both members of the old Scotch Presbyterian Church. Subject is the fourth of a family of five children, of whom three are now living: Elizabeth, wife of James Evatt, of Canada; Andrew, in Cincinnati, and Arthur D. The latter received his education in the schools of New York, Ohio and Kentucky, and began life for himself at the age of twenty years. For eight years he followed boating on the river; he then returned to Boone County, where he farmed for a short time. He then went to Newport, and engaged in the livery business for two years; subsequently returned to Boone County, and there farmed until December, 1879, when he came to Crittenden County, and settled on his present farm, where he now owns about 344 acres, with about 175 acres in cultivation. Mr. McFee was married January 5, 1858, to Miss Anna V. Marquess, daughter of Miles and Mahala B. (Dennison) Marquess. Her parents were born in Orange County, Va., came to Boone County, Ky., in an early day, and resided there until their death. Mrs. McFee was born in Florence, Boone Co., Ky., January 26, 1841, and is the mother of seven children, of whom five are living: Edward M., Georgenia, Myrtle D., wife of E. E. Thurman; Arthur D. and Florence B. Mrs. McFee is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. McFee is a member of the Cincinnati lodge, A. O. U. W.

W. T. MAYES, one of the oldest native residents of Crittenden County, was born March 19, 1817, and is the youngest child of George and Mary Mayes, both parents natives of South Carolina. Mr. Mayes' grandfather, James Mayes, was a native of Pennsylvania, and a soldier in the war of the Revolution, having served in Washington's army during that struggle. He died at Spartansburg, S. C., many years ago. Subject's maternal grandfather, James Elder, was also a Revolutionary soldier; he was born in South Carolina, in an early day came to Kentucky, and settled in what is now Crittenden County, where he died about 1817. George T. Mayes, subject's father, was born in South Carolina, in 1773. After his marriage to Mary Elder, he immigrated to Tennessee, where he remained one year, and in 1798, came to what is now Crittenden County, locating the farm on which subject now lives. He died in 1847. Subject's mother was born in 1770, and died in 1833. They reared a family of ten children, only two of whom are living: George T., Jr., and W. T. (subject). W. T. Mayes, early in life, chose the vocation of a farmer, which he has since followed. He commenced farming on the old home place, which he afterward purchased, and to which he has at various times since added other tracts of land, and now owns a beautiful and fertile farm of over 300 acres. He has been a very successful farmer and stock raiser, and is esteemed as one of the county's most substantial citizens. He was married October 17, 1849, to Helen M. McCarter, daughter of William and Mary (Young) McCarter, of Livingston County. Mr. and Mrs. Mayes have reared a family of seven children: Mary L. (deceased), Mattie (deceased), George (deceased), Alma, William, Richard and Lena. Mr. Mayes has been a member of the Republican party ever since its organization, and during the war was a warm friend of the Union. He and his wife are both members of the Presbyterian Church.

J. A. MOORE was born in Crittenden County, October 29, 1836, and is a son of Alfred and Margaret (Carrick) Moore. The father was born in Alamance County, N. C., in 1805, the mother near Charleston, S. C. Both the father and mother came to Kentucky in 1818 with their parents, who settled in Crittenden County. Here the parents were married and settled down on a farm in Marion District. There the father bought about 300 acres, and resided until his death, April 9, 1870. The mother died April 12, 1876. Both parents wese members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Subject is the second of a family of seven children, of whom four are now living: Mary E., wife of Jerry Dougherty of Crittenden County; W. B., in Saline County, Ill.; Sarah, wife of L. J. Dougherty, and James A. The last received his education in Crittenden County and remained at home until twenty-four years of age, and then settled on a farm in the Marion District. In 1882 he moved to the Hurricane District, where he now owns about 160 acres, with

about eighty acres in cultivation. Mr. Moore was married September 25, 1861, to Miss Martha A. Bourland, daughter of David and Elizabeth Bourland, of Hopkins County, Ky. Mrs. Moore was born in Hopkins County, Ky., in 1845, and is the mother of eight children: Robert M., Alfred, David B., John A., Jenetta, Richard E., Charles A. and Carrie C. Mr. Moore and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He served as magistrate in the Marion District from 1878 to 1882. In 1883 he was elected representative from Crittenden County and Livingston, and is still serving.

T. J. NUNN, attorney at law, was born March 9, 1846. His grandfather, Ira Nunn, settled in Crittenden County prior to the beginning of the present century. He was born in Georgia, and died in Crittenden County, at an advanced age, in 1852. John Nunn, subject's father, was born in Crittenden County, March 23, 1812, and is still living. He is a farmer, and also proprietor of a general store in the town of Weston on the Ohio River. Subject's mother, Emily H. Nunn, was a daughter of Arthur Love, of Kentucky. She died September 12, 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Nunn reared a family of nine children: Harriett M., (deceased), Ira D., Samuel A., Sarah L., Eli L., F. D., T. J., Ann B., Emily C. (Mrs. John Addie). Mr. Nunn next married, in 1870, Miss Clarissa Crowell, by whom he has two children. T. J. Nunn was born in Crittenden County, and received his early education in the select schools of Marion. He commenced teaching when about nineteen years of age; in 1867 he commenced the study of law in Marion, under the instruction of S. Hodge, in whose office he remained one year. In 1868 he was appointed deputy sheriff under R. M. Walker, the duties of which position he discharged one term. He received license to practice his profession December 7, 1866, his examination having been conducted by Judges Cissell and Bennett, of Henderson and Smithland, respectively. Since his admission to the bar, he has made a flattering record and at present has a very lucrative practice. He was elected county judge in 1874, which office he filled one term—four years. Mr. Nunn was married April 21, 1869, to Sallie A., daughter of I. N. Clement, of Crittenden County. Clement S., Emma Miles, John L. and Nar Nellie are the names of the four children who gladden the home of our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Nunn are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he belongs to the Masonic fraternity and votes the Democratic ticket.

GEORGE W. PERRY, county superintendent of schools, Crittenden County, was born February 19, 1854, in Sumner County, Tenn., and is a son of George W. and Eliza D. (Moore) Perry, both parents natives of the same State. Mr. Perry's grandfather, Thomas Perry, was a native of either Tennessee or North Carolina. He was a farmer, and died in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1864. George W. Perry, Sr., was born in Tennessee, and was a tailor. He worked at his trade in a number of towns, and died in 1860, aged forty years. Subject's maternal grandfather was Robert Moore, a native of North Carolina. He moved to Tennessee many years ago, and later came to Kentucky, settling in Caldwell County, where he died in 1858 or 1859. Subject's mother died in 1862. She was the mother of four children: W. T., G. W., J. B. and William H. (deceased). Our subject was early in life bereft of his parents, after whose death he made his home with the family of J. W. Stegar until his twenty-first year. He attended the common schools of the country several years, and later entered the Marion Academy, where he remained two years. In 1876 he became a student of the Fredonia High School, conducted by Prof. J. H. Hughey, under whose instruction he remained several terms, and afterward attended the Oakland Academy in Crittenden County one session. After quitting school he engaged in teaching in Crittenden and Caldwell Counties, which profession he followed eight years. In October, 1882, he was elected school commissioner of Crittenden County, and in 1884, on the repeal of the above office, he was elected county superintendent of schools, which position he now fills. Mr. Perry is an able and practical educator, and under his management the schools of Crittenden County have made substantial progress. He was married January 7, 1885, to Alma S. Mayes, who was born August 17, 1862, and is a daughter of W. T. and Helen M. Mayes.

J. P. PIERCE, County Judge, Crittenden County, was born in Jefferson County, Tenn., December 16, 1841. His father, Stanton Pierce, was born in Wayne County, Ky., in 1820, and is living in Lyon County. Subject's mother, Mary Pierce, is a daughter of Eli Bettis. Mr. Bettis was born in South Carolina, immigrated to Jefferson County, Tenn., where he lived until 1865, then moved to Crittenden County, and died in 1874, aged eighty three years. His widow survived him only a short time. The subject of this sketch is the eldest of a family of five children, named as follows: J. P., J. A., Mary Jane (wife of J. K. P. Greenleaf), Eliza F.

(deceased) and George W. In 1856 J. P. Pierce entered the Mossy Creek College, where he remained two years; in 1858 he came to Crittenden County, Ky., where he commenced teaching school near Dycusburg, following the profession for three years, and farming to a limited extent during the summer vacations. In August, 1863, he enlisted in Col. Chenowith's regiment for the Confederate service, and as first lieutenant served to near the close of the war, when, on account of sickness, and not being able to keep up with the regiment, he surrendered to the Federals, and was paroled. He then went to Illinois, and engaged in farming in Gallatin County, remaining there one year. He then came back to Crittenden County, and moved to a farm between Marion and Dycusburg, and later purchased a fine tract of land, which he still owns. In 1874 he was chosen magistrate of the Dycusburg District, and two years later was appointed deputy sheriff of Crittenden County under R. A. Dowell, the duties of which he discharged until 1878. In the latter year he was elected sheriff by a majority of over 400 votes, and two years later was re-elected to the same office by 700 majority. At the expiration of his term of office in 1882, Mr. Pierce was elected county judge by a strict party vote, over a very popular competitor, and is holding the office at the present time. Mr. Pierce is very popular in the county, and is in every respect a self-made man. He carries on a large farm, and is also interested in the hardware business, being partner of the largest house of the kind in Marion. October 26, 1860, Mr. Pierce was married to Miss Emeline F. Ralston, of Trigg County, by whom he has seven children, all of whom are now living. The following are their names: Florence E., Cortis J., Ambie B., Cora A., Norval L., Collin and Ira. Mr. Pierce is connected with several secret and benevolent societies, and is an active member of the Baptist Church, as is also his wife; they having contributed largely to the building of the First Baptist Church of Marion, Crittenden County. He takes a lively interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party.

A. J. PICKENS was born December 22, 1852, in Crittenden County, and is a son of William and Susan Pickens, both natives of the same county and State. William Pickens, Sr., subject's grandfather, came from North Carolina and was among the early pioneers of Crittenden County. He died many years ago at an advanced age. William Pickens, Jr., is still living in Crittenden County, his present residence being about six miles from Marion. Subject's mother is a daughter of Joel Lamb, who was also an early settler of Crittenden County. Mrs. Pickens is still living, and is the mother of a family of eleven children, whose names are as follows: John T., Joel C., I. H. (deceased), A. J., Elizabeth (wife of A. A. DeBoe), W. F. (deceased), Eliza J. (wife of Jesse DeBoe), James A., Louisa J., Susan D. and Maria. A. J. Pickens, at the age of twenty years, engaged in business for himself as a farmer, renting places in different parts of the county until he was able to purchase land of his own. He has owned several good farms at different times. He has traded in real estate very successfully. He was married November 13, 1875, to Miss Pricey, daughter of William and Tempie A. (Brown) McConnell, of Crittenden County. In August, 1882, Mr. Pickens was elected county jailer on the Republican ticket, since which time he has been living in Marion, in charge of his office.

WILLIAM H. ROCHESTER was born in Caldwell County, Ky., October 10, 1819. His father, Nathaniel Rochester, was born in Virginia, and when quite young came to Kentucky with his parents, who settled in Knox County. In 1818 he moved to Princeton, Caldwell County, where he ran a hotel for several years, and later purchased a farm, about one mile from the county seat, where he died in 1873, aged ninety-three years. The maiden name of subject's mother was Mildred Johnson. She was a daughter of Thomas Johnson, one of the early pioneers of Knox County, and died about 1832. The following children were born to Nathaniel and Mildred Rochester: Lucy (deceased), John J. (deceased), Sydney S., Thomas (deceased), William H., Elizabeth J., Margaret (deceased), Charles (deceased), and Henry (deceased). William H. was thrown on his own resources at the age of fourteen years; he chose blacksmithing as his life work, learning the trade in Cadiz, Trigg County, where he remained two years, and at the end of that time went to Princeton, working in that city about the same length of time. He next went to Hopkinsville, where he completed his trade, and then came back to Princeton, and opened a shop of his own, which he operated a short time. He moved from Princeton to Salem, Livingston County, remained at the latter place several years, and then came to Marion, where he worked at his trade for fifteen years. In 1850 he quit blacksmithing and purchased a farm about six miles from Marion, on which he lived until 1853, when he returned to Marion. In 1857 he purchased his pres-

ent beautiful farm of 250 acres, one mile east of Marion, and since that time has been actively engaged in farming and stock raising. Mr. Rochester was married March 10, 1842, to Margaret A., daughter of Nathaniel Gray of Tennessee. The following children have been born to this union: Ophelia J. (wife of Dudley Wallingford), Anna E. (deceased), Phœbe M., Mary H., William N., Joseph G. present county attorney; Lizzie (deceased), and Margaret A. (wife of William Johnson). Mr. Rochester has filled several official positions; he belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and in politics votes with the Democratic party. He and family belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

PETER E. SHEWMAKER was born in Crittenden County, October 9, 1831. He is a son of Peter and Margaret (Reed) Shewmaker, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. His father was a son of William Shewmaker. He was born in 1800, and came with his parents to Kentucky when quite small, settling in Crittenden County, where he died in 1883. Subject's mother is still living in Crittenden County, making her home with her daughter, Mrs. Angeline Holeman. Subject is the seventh of a family of twelve children. He remained with his parents until his twenty-first year, and then went to Arkansas, where he learned the carpenter's trade, at which he has since worked. He remained in Arkansas until 1863, in which year he came back to Crittenden County, and engaged in carpentering and farming. He purchased a farm of 271 acres in 1874, which he has since operated. In 1882 he opened a store on his farm, and is now doing a good business with a general stock of merchandise, representing a capital of about $2,000. Mr. Shewmaker was married January 8, 1871, to Sarah J. Duvall, daughter of W. S. Duvall of Crittenden County. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Shewmaker, viz.: Rose E., Sarah E. and William.

PETER C. STEPHENS is a native of Caldwell County, Ky., and the fourth of a family of eight children born to Jonathan and Judith (Thurmond) Stephens. Subject's grandfather was John Stephens, a native of Ireland. He came to America in an early day, settling in Virginia, and later moved to Kentucky, near Danville, where he died many years ago. Jonathan Stephens was born in Kentucky, and spent the greater part of his life in Caldwell County, dying there in 1843. Subject's maternal grandfather was Elisha Thurmond. He was born in Virginia, but came West about 1817, and settled in what is now Crittenden County, about one mile from subject's present place of residence. He was a civil engineer and farmer, and died about 1840, at a ripe old age. His daughter, Judith Thurmond, subject's mother, was born in Kentucky. She was cruelly murdered by a colored woman, one of the family slaves, in 1844; the murderess was arrested, tried for the crime and, one year later, hanged. Jonathan and Judith Stephens had a family of eight children, viz.: James E. (deceased), Adaline E. (deceased), Mary F., Peter C., Elisha M.; Jonathan A., Rebecca A. and Be Judith (deceased). By a previous marriage, Mr. Stephens had six children, only one of whom is living: Mildred, wife of Mr. Cooksey. Peter C. Stephens was born June 2, 1838. His parents dying when he was quite young, he lived with his grandmother, Mrs. Thurmond, until his twenty first year, receiving a limited education in the common schools of the county; he afterward attended Bethel College several sessions, and commenced life for himself as a carpenter, learning his trade in Crittenden County. He also taught school for five years in Crittenden County, and in 1864 commenced farming. Four years later he purchased a part of his present farm, to which he has made additions at different times, and now owns 290 acres of fine land, a greater part of which is in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Stephens is a very successful farmer and an intelligent business man. He was married March 14, 1866, to Mrs. Henrietta Bristow, a daughter of J. P. Thurmond, of Simpson County, Ky. Three children have been born to this marriage: James E., Elizabeth F. and Jonathan A. Mrs. Stephens by a previous marriage had one child—Marietta Bristow. Mr. Stephens has filled several official positions, the first of which was that of deputy sheriff. He served as constable a number of years also. He read law for a number of years and received a license in 1867, but never engaged in the active practice of his profession.

J. H. WALKER is a native of what is now Crittenden County, Ky., and a son of Robert A. and Nellie (Hickman) Walker. James H. Walker, subject's paternal grandfather, was a native of South Carolina, and died in that State as early as 1803 or 1804. Subject's maternal ancestors were Eastern people, his grandfather, Tighlman Hickman, emigrating from Delaware in about 1796, and, in company with his brother, William, settled in Bourbon County, where he shortly afterward married a Miss Sallie Shanks, with whom he became acquainted on the journey to the new country. Mr. Hickman resided in Bourbon

County until 1804, when he moved to what is now Crittenden County, making the journey by water, locating near the mouth of Hurricane Creek on the Ohio River. He was drowned the same year of his arrival. Subject's mother, Nellie Walker, was born in Bourbon County, August 9, 1800, and was but four years old when the parents moved to their new home on the Ohio. Robert A. Walker was born October 23, 1800, and came to Kentucky with his grandfather, Col. Andrew Love, when but four years of age. Ke spent the greater part of his life in Crittenden County, and for twenty-one years was postmaster at the office which bears his name. In 1859 he was elected to the State legislature, serving one term besides several called sessions. He died November 24, 1876, at the age of seventy-six years. Mrs. Walker died December 22, 1868, aged sixty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Walker reared a family of eight children, whose names are as follows: William F. (deceased), Lucinda J. (wife of John Mitchell), J. H., Mary H. (widow of James C. Jones), Robert N., Pernecy A. (wife of Levi Cook), John T. (deceased), Maria E. (widow of W. F. Wilson). J. H. Walker was born November 14, 1827, and remained with his parents until his twenty-fourth year; in 1851 he was appointed deputy sheriff of Crittenden County, under M. B. Haynes, in which capacity he served until 1854. In the latter year he was elected sheriff and re-elected in 1856, serving in all four years. At the close of his term of office he engaged in farming for one year, and in 1860, went to merchandising, which business he continued until 1862, when he was elected circuit clerk of Crittenden County. He served as clerk two terms, having been elected to the office again in 1868. In 1879 he was appointed master commissioner by Judge Cissell, which position he still holds. He is also trustee of the jury fund, and in all his business transactions has proved himself painstaking and trustworthy. He was married February 5, 1856, in Crittenden County, to Miss Hortense Gregory, daughter of James A. and Amanda (White) Gregory, formerly of Boone County, Ky. In politics, Mr. Walker votes with the Democratic party, but during the war he was a strong Union man. Mrs. Walker is a member of the Christian Church.

R. C. WALKER, editor of the *Crittenden County Press,* is a native of Crittenden County, and was born November 11, 1857. He is a son of R. N. and Sarah (Clement) Walker, both natives of the same county and State. Subject's father is a son of R. A. and Nellie (Hickman) Walker, and a brother of J. H. Walker, of Marion; he was married March 4, 1857, to Sarah J., daughter of John and Sallie (Hughes) Clement, by whom he has had eight children, viz.: R. C., Louisa (deceased), Sallie (wife of Jesse O. Olive), Mollie (wife of Henry Ledbetter), Nellie, Joseph H., Katie and Lucy. Mr. R. N. Walker has been one of the wide-awake business men of Crittenden County, serving in several official positions. He was elected sheriff in 1868, and held the office two terms. At present he is engaged in the mercantile business, and is also running a farm near Marion. R. C. Walker received his education in the schools of Marion, and in 1877 entered the State University at Lexington, which he attended one year. He established the *Crittenden County Press* in 1879, which he has made one of the best local papers in western Kentucky. The *Press* is a seven-column folio, decidedly Democratic in politics, and has a large circulation. Mr. Walker is very popular in the county, and one of the rising young journalists of Kentucky. He was married July 7, 1881, to Miss Mattie Brown, daughter of George W. and Matilda (Noel) Brown, of Boone County, Ky. Two children have been born to this union: Walter N. and Mattie E. Mr. and Mrs. Walker are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

THOMAS WALLACE was born in Crittenden County May 8, 1841, and is a son of Arthur H. and Letitia P. (Hart) Wallace. The great-grandfather of subject, Dr. Michael Wallace, immigrated to this country from Glasgow, Scotland, some time in the early part of the eighteenth century, and settled in Stafford County, Va. His son, Thomas Wallace, was a captain in the Revolution, and November 10, 1791, was married in Prince William County, Va,, to Miss Mary Hooe. He resided in the last named county until his death, June 16, 1818. To him and wife were born twelve children, of whom Arthur Wallace was the second, and was born September 17, 1794. He remained in Virginia until 1815, and then came to Louisville, Ky. He accepted a position as clerk in the old Bank of Kentucky and was subsequently appointed to the position of president and cashier of that institution. He served in that capacity about four years, and then went to New Orleans. He embarked in the commission business with a capital of $3,000, and after remaining in the business fifteen years retired with $200,000. He came to Louisville, and there resided in private life until his death July 12, 1879.

The place now occupied by our subject was purchased by his father for a summer residence in 1835. It consisted of a tract of 2,700 acres, and 2,100 are still in possession of the family. He was a member of the Southern Presbyterian Church for many years, and an elder in that denomination. Subject's mother was born in Woodford County, Ky., in 1801. She was a daughter of Nathaniel and Susan (Preston) Hart. Her death occurred in 1866. Thomas is the youngest of a family of four children, of whom three are now living: Susan (widow of R. B. Alexander, late cashier of the Falls City Bank), Mary H. (wife of Hon. Hancock Taylor, lieutenant of the Confederate States army and representative in the legislature for 1877 and 1878), of Jefferson County, Ky., and Thomas. The last named received his education in Louisville, and at the age of seventeen years engaged in mercantile pursuits, which he followed for five years. In 1867 he came to his present farm, and now owns about 1,400 acres, with about 550 acres in cultivation. He also owns a farm of about 315 acres in Christian County. Mr. Wallace was married February 14, 1867, to Miss Mary S. Dade, a daughter of Lucian and Rosalie (Bankhead) Dade, natives of Prince William County, Va. Mrs. Wallace was born March 29, 1843, and to her and husband have been born five children: Elizabeth R., Hart, Thomas, Mary D. and Rosalie Ashton. Mrs. Wallace is a member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Wallace was a soldier in the late war; he enlisted in the Crescent City Rifles, of New Orleans, in 1861, but served in that company only a few months, when he was transferred to the regiment commanded by Gen. J. H. Morgan. He first served as a private in the Second Kentucky Cavalry, was then transferred to the Sixth, and was made lieutenant and acting-adjutant. In this position he served until Morgan's raid through Ohio, when he was captured and confined on Johnson's Island until the close of the war. Capt. William P. Wallace, a son of subject, was captain and aide de camp to Gen. William Preston, Confederate States army. After the war he married Eliza Henry Edwards, of Christian County, Ky., and then moved to California and died there in 1881.

W. E. WELDON was born in Marion District, this county, January 7, 1843, and is a son of William and Mary R. (Jones) Weldon. Both his parents were born in North Carolina and were brought to Tennessee, when young, by their parents. In 1832 his father came to this county, where he resided until 1874, when he moved to Pickneyville, Livingston County, where he is now engaged in merchandising. Subject's mother died March 18, 1865. W. E. is the eighth of a family of twelve children, of whom nine are now living: Amy E., wife of George Lewis of Pope County, Ill.; S. P. in Fulton County, Ark.; Jane, wife of Thomas King, of Pope County, Ill.; S. M. in Caldwell County, Ky.; S. B. in Pope County, Ill.; W. E.; M. H. in Marion; L. A. at Hurricane, Ky., and J. W. J. in Marion, Ky. Subject remained at home with his father until twenty-two years of age, and then settled in the Hurricane District. In 1870 he came to his present location, and embarked in merchandising. He has since been engaged in the business and carries a stock of about $2,000. He also owns a small farm which he has carried on for himself. Mr. Weldon was married January 6, 1870, to Miss Elizabeth J. Clark (a daughter of Thomas H. and Rachel (Duncan) Clark. Mrs. Weldon's father was born in Kentucky, his parents being of old North Carolina stock. Her mother was born in Tennessee. Mrs. Weldon was born in Marion Precinct, this county, January 17, 1847, and to her have been born five children, three of whom are now living: Rittie A., Thomas A., and Odie E. Mr. and Mrs. Weldon are members of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the Hurricane Lodge, No. 571, A. F. & A. M.

L. A. WELDON was born in this county, November 26, 1847, and is a son of William and Mary (Jones) Weldon (see sketch of W. E. Weldon). L. A. is the tenth of a family of twelve children. He remained at home until twenty-one years of age. At the age of twenty-two he began farming in the Hurricane District, and remained there about four years. In 1873 he began merchandising at Pinckneyville, Livingston County, remaining there one year. He next came to Lebanon, this county, where he remained about six months, and then removed to Pope County, Ill. In that State he remained one year, and then returned to this county. Here he turned his attention to farming, which he followed until 1882. He then settled at Hurricane and has since been engaged in merchandising. He was married, February 24, 1869, to Miss Mary J. Champion, daughter of Jesse and Caroline (Terry) Champion, natives of South Carolina. Mrs. Weldon was born in this county February 5, 1854, and died June 30, 1874. She was the mother of three children: William N., Minnie A. and C. E. Mr. Weldon's second marriage was September 13, 1876, to Miss Ellen Beard, daughter of William and Lucinda (Gullett) Beard, the former was born

in North Carolina; the latter in Tennessee. Mrs. Weldon was born in Hamilton County, Ill., March 5, 1849, and is the mother of three children: Arby S., M. D. and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Weldon are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

R. W. WILSON is a native of Crittenden County, and one of its most successful business men. He was born December 29, 1829, and is a son of James and Rebecca (Bridges) Wilson, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. Mr. Wilson's paternal ancestors were from North Carolina. His grandfather emigrated from that State to Kentucky about the beginning of the present century; he settled in the western part of the present county of Crittenden, and died in 1814. James Wilson was born in Crittenden County, and spent all his life within its borders. He was a farmer and a successful business man, and at one time represented the county in the State legislature. He died in 1866 at the age of about sixty-eight years. Mrs. Wilson died in 1854, aged about fifty-seven years. R. W. is the fourth of a family of five children, and is the only living representative of the family. His early education was received at the common schools, and in 1849 he entered Cumberland College at Princeton, where he took a two-years' course. He commenced active life as a farmer, a business which he carried on successfully until 1860, when he engaged in merchandising in partnership with his brother-in-law, A. Armstrong, with whom he remained four or five years, closing out in 1865. After quitting the mercantile business he turned his attention to farming and trading, in which he has been very successful, accumulating a fine estate and handsome competency, being one of the largest tax-payers in the county. In 1867 he was elected clerk of Crittenden County, serving one term, and in 1873 was elected to the lower house of the legislature, which position he filled two years. Mr. Wilson was married March 20, 1870, to Mary M. Witherspoon, daughter of Hiram and Jane Witherspoon, of Crittenden County. Four children have been born to this marriage: Effie; James, deceased; John, and Rebecca J. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are members of the Presbyterian Church.

U. G. WITHERSPOON is among the oldest native born residents of Livingston County. He is a son of George and Martha (McClure) Witherspoon; both parents are natives of North Carolina. The father was born in 1776, and was a son of James Witherspoon, who came to America from Ireland in the above year. James Witherspoon enlisted in the American army some time after his arrival in this country, and served under Washington during the war for Independence. He died in 1837. George Witherspoon remained in North Carolina until his thirty-second year, when he immigrated to Kentucky, and settled in what is now Crittenden County, where he died in 1844. Subject's mother was a daughter of John McClure, also a native of Ireland. He came to America many years ago, and died in North Carolina in 1825. Mrs. Witherspoon was born in 1785, and died in 1845. Subject is the fourth of a family of seven children. He was born April 27, 1814, and remained with his parents until his twenty-second year, when he moved to Mt. Vernon, Ill., and engaged in the mercantile business, which he continued three years. He then moved to Washington County, Ill., and engaged in farming, and two years later came back to Crittenden County, Ky., and located on the old home place, where he has since resided, and which he owns. Mr. Witherspoon was married May 23, 1838, to Susan Johnson, a daughter of Lewis and Frankie (Stone) Johnson, of Jefferson County, Ill. Fourteen children have been born to this union, viz.: Amzi, deceased; Sofina, wife of Thomas Griffith; Caroline, deceased; George, deceased; Ellen, wife or Z. Terry; Joseph T.; Rufus; Mattie; Annie, wife of William Terry; the other children died in infancy. Mr. Witherspoon was elected magistrate of his district in 1868, and served a term of four years. He is independent in politics, voting for the man rather than the party. Mr. and Mrs. Witherspoon are members of the Presbyterian Church.

D. WOODS, county clerk, was born in Livingston County, May 20, 1839, and is a son of H. W. and Nellie Ann (Hodge) Woods, both natives of Kentucky. H. W. Woods was a son of David Woods. He was born March 30, 1811, and lived the greater part of his life in Livingston County, dying July 11, 1880. Subject's maternal ancestors were from North Carolina, his grandfather, Robert Hodge, emigrating from that State in an early day and settling in Livingston County, near the town of Salem, where he died in 1845. Subject's paternal ancestors were from Virginia. Subject's mother died when he was about six years old. She was the mother of four children, viz.: David, R. H., Dr. J. E. (of Augusta, Ark.), and Nellie (deceased wife of Dr. P. Y. McCoy, of Evansville, Ind.). Our subject was thrown upon his own rescources early in life, and at the age of fifteen,

came to Marion and engaged as clerk in the mercantile house of his uncle, J. N. Woods, with whom he remained five or six years. In 1859 he engaged in merchandising in Marion and carried on a general store until 1878, at which time he disposed of his business in order to take charge of the county clerk's office, to which he was elected that year. He was re-elected in 1880, without opposition, a circumstance which attests his popularity as an officer with the people of the county. Mr. Woods was married November 16, 1859, to Miss Havana E. Perkins, daughter of Rev. George K. and Elizabeth O. (Gray) Perkins, of Decatur, Ala. Mr. and Mrs. Woods have a family of six children, viz.: H. K., Lena, Ina C., David E., Kittie B., and Sallie. Mr. Woods is a member of the Masonic order and K. of H., and votes the Democratic ticket. He and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

J. N. WOODS, the veteran merchant of Marion, was born near Salem, Livingston County, June 15, 1816. He is a son of David and Sarah (Neal) Woods, the father a native of Albermarle County, Va., and the mother of Bourbon County, Ky. The grandfather, William Woods, emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky about 1810, settling in Livingston County, where he died in 1821. He was a farmer, and for a number of years preached for the Baptist Church. Subject's maternal ancestors were Virginians also. His grandfather, John Neal, left his native State before the beginning of the present century, and was one of the early pioneers of Bourbon County, where he died many years ago. David Woods, subject's father, came to Kentucky as early as 1804 or 1805, and settled in Bourbon County, which was his home until 1813, at which time he moved to Livingston County, locating near Salem. He purchased a large tract of real estate in the eastern part of the county, and became quite wealthy; he died October, 1825, at the age of fifty-seven years. His widow died in 1834. David and Sarah Woods were the parents of seven children, only two of whom are living: J. N. and T. N. The following are the names of the deceased children: Kitty, William S., H. W., David, and Maria Ann. J. N. Woods remained with his mother until his eighteenth year, when he was apprenticed to learn the tanner's trade; after serving his apprenticeship he opened a tannery near Salem, which he operated two years, after which he engaged in the mercantile business at Salem in partnership with Joseph Watts, with whom he remained about eighteen months. In May, 1846, he came to Marion and effected a copartnership in the mercantile business with S. Marble, whose interest in the store he purchased two years later, remaining in business until 1850, when he closed out and went back to Salem. He opened a store in Salem, which he ran about a year, when he moved to Princeton, Ind., where he sold goods for a time, then again moved to Marion and carried on a large mercantile establishment until the war, when he discontinued his business for some time. He afterward opened his store, which he has since operated, and is now the oldest merchant in the county. Mr. Woods has been very successful in his business enterprises, acquiring a handsome competency for his declining years. He was married in May, 1848, in Madison, Ind., to Mrs. Mary A. Marble, daughter of Samuel and Clementine (Musgrave) Crawford, of Jefferson County, by whom he had two children, one child who died in infancy. By previous marriage, Mrs. Woods had one child, Henrietta Marble, wife of T. J. Cameron, of Marion. Mr. Woods has been a stanch Republican ever since the organization of that party, and during the war was a strong Union man. He was elected to represent Crittenden County in the lower legislature in 1871, and served one term of two years.

HANCOCK COUNTY.

D. L. ADAIR, Hancock County, is a native of Hardin County, Ky., and was born November 26, 1824. His paternal ancestors were Scotch. They came to America in an early day, and settled first in New York and later in North Carolina, from which State subject's great-grandfather emigrated to Ohio about the beginning of the present century. He settled on the present site of Aberdeen, opposite Maysville, Ky., and made the original plat of that town, which he named for his native city in Scotland. Joseph Adair, subject's grandfather, was born in North Carolina. He moved to Montgomery County, Ky., many years ago and subsequently immigrated to Missouri, locating at Independence, of which city he was the original proprietor. Isaac C. Adair, subject's father, was born in Montgomery County, Ky., where he passed his youth and early manhood. He moved in 1820 to Hardin County, which he afterward represented in the legislature, and died in Elizabethtown in 1826. His wife, Milly (Edwards) Adair, our subject's mother, was born in Nelson County, Ky., and died in Hardin County about 1852. They had two children, viz.: D. L., and Mary C. Adair. By a previous marriage Mrs. Adair had a family of five children, two of whom are living. Our subject received a liberal education in his native county, and at the age of eighteen years began the study of law in the office of Morris & Wintersmith, at Hodgensville, La Rue County, under whose instructions he remained for three years. He was admitted to the bar in 1845, and moved to Hawesville the same year, where he engaged in the practice of his profession in the courts of Hancock and adjoining counties. In 1848 he enlisted in the Fourth Kentucky Regiment for the Mexican war, with which he served until the close of that struggle, participating in a number of engagements, in all of which he acquitted himself with distinction. At the close of the war he returned to Hawesville and resumed his practice, which he continued two years, at the end of which time he moved a short distance into the country, and engaged in farming and horticulture, which he has ever since continued. When the public school system of Kentucky, went into successful operation, Mr. Adair was appointed first school commissioner of Hancock County, a position he held for eight or ten years. He has done more to advance the educational interests of the county than any other individual, and the present efficient school system has been largely brought about by his efforts. He has at different times held other official positions, having been appointed county surveyor shortly after his arrival in Hawesville. He also established the first paper in the county, *The Spirit of Enterprise*, which he edited one year, and which had quite a good local circulation. In 1851 he took editorial charge of the *Pick and Plow*, established that year, and subsequently became editor of the *Rural Record*, which was afterward merged into the *Messenger*. In 1875 he took charge of the *Plain Dealer*, which sheet he edited until 1879, when he established the Hawesville *Ballot*, which was regularly issued for one year. He was for five years associate editor of the *Southern Farmer*, published at Memphis, and also agricultural editor of the Louisville *Ledger* for two years. In addition to his connection with the papers enumerated, Mr. Adair for three years published the *Annals of Bee Culture*, which had a circulation of 5,000 subscribers. Mr. Adair has made bee culture a special study, inventing a number of improvements in bee hives, etc., which have been generally adopted. In 1872 he issued his "Progressive Bee Culture," which is considered authority on that branch of industry, and which has been translated into all the languages of Europe. Mr. Adair has also given considerable attention to geology, and at different times has been employed to make geological surveys and locate mines, etc. He is a man of culture, and in every respect a refined and polished gentleman. He was married December 20, 1849, to Miss Sarah A., daughter of William and Eliza Sterrett, of Breckinridge County. Eight children have been born to this union, six of whom are living: William, John, Isaac, Eliza, Mary and Dood.

J. Q. ADAMS was born in Hancock County, May 31, 1845, and is a son of William and Mary Ann (Bright) Adams. The father was born near Frankfort, Ky., July 22, 1799, his people being natives of Pennsylvania. The grandfather, John Adams, made the journey from Pennsylvania to Frankfort on a raft. In 1808 he came to Hancock County and settled on a farm of 500 acres, which is now owned by his two sons, David and William Adams. The grandfather subsequently served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and resided in the county until a good old age. The father of subject is still living in this county. The mother was born in Madison, Ind., and was an own sister of the famous John Bright of early days. She died in the county in 1850. Our subject is the fourth of a family of eight children, of whom three are now living: Georgetta, Jesse and J. Q. The latter received the rudiments of his education in the county. He also attended Notre Dame University and Cecilian College. He began life for himself when twenty-two years old, and first settled on the home place. He remained only there a short time and then came to his present farm, where he now owns about 375 acres with about 225 in cultivation. He also pays considerable attention to stock raising, handling about 150 head per year. Mr. Adams was married in the fall of 1867 to Miss Nancy E. Hawes, a daughter of Benjamin Hawes, of Daviess County, Ky. This lady was also a native of Daviess County, and to her were born two children; Georgetta is the only one living. This lady died in 1872. Subject was next married December 16, 1875, to Miss Margaret J. Crockett, a daughter of Anthony and Susan (Robb) Crockett. This lady was born in Franklin County, June 15, 1850. One child blesses this union—Jesse Crockett.

CAPT. E. K. AYRES, Hancock County, was born in Jefferson County, Ky., March 13, 1839, and is the fourth child of Thomas H. and Sarah E. (Ebbert) Ayres, the father a native of Virginia, and the mother of Kentucky. Mr. Ayres' paternal ancestors were German people; his grandfather moved to Louisville as early as 1802, and died a number of years ago. Thomas H. Ayres was a resident of Louisville from early youth until about 1840, at which time he moved to Hancock County and settled on the place where his son-in-law, John Hughes, now resides in Hawesville Precinct. He was, by occupation, a brick mason, and worked at his trade until his death, in 1876, at the age of seventy-three years. Sarah E. Ayres was born in Jefferson County, Ky., and departed this life in Hancock County, in 1844. Thomas H. and Sarah E. Ayres reared a family of seven children, four of whom are still living; by a second marriage the father had five children, all living. Subject's parents came to Hancock County when he was but one year old. He received a good practical education in the common schools of the county, and subsequently became a student of St. Mary's College, Marion County, which institution he attended one year. At the age of twenty-three he engaged in farming for himself in Lewisport Precinct, where he resided for three years, at the end of which time he moved to Hawesvill Precinct and took possession of the paternal homestead, which he farmed for one year. In 1868 he moved to Lafayette County, where he remained a short time, afterward returning to Hancock County, where he has since continued to reside. In 1872 he purchased his present farm of 170 acres, on the Ohio River, opposite Tell City, which is one of the best cultivated farms in the county. A palatial residence stands a short distance from the river bank, above high water mark, from which a magnificent view up and down the river can be seen. Mr. Ayres is extensively engaged in stock raising and is also owner of the ferry which plies between the Kentucky shore and Tell City, Ind. Our subject was married February 4, 1862, to Miss Mary E. Tinsley, daughter of Willis and Sarah (Howell) Tinsley, of Shelby County, Ky. Three children have been born to this union: Samuel E., Sarah E., and Phillip. Mr. and Mrs. Ayres are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, belonging to the Lewisport congregation.

DAVID T. BEAUCHAMP, Hancock County, was born in this county, January 26, 1835, and is a son of Robert C. and Sarah A. B. (Stowers) Beauchamp. The father was born in the fort at Georgetown, Harrison Co., Ky., in 1800. His father, William Beauchamp, was a native of Delaware, and the great-grandfather, Jesse Beauchamp, came from France to this country in the time of the French revolution, being driven from that country on account of religious persecution. William Beauchamp was a soldier in the Revolution. He married Miss Sallie Morris, a neice of Robert Morris, of Revolutionary fame, and as early as 1790 came to Kentucky. About that time the father of subject was born, and settled on Elkhorn Creek, in Bourbon County. In that county the grandfather resided until 1818, when he came to Daviess County, and settled near where the present village of Yelvington is now situated, and there he died in about 1830. The father

grew to manhood in Daviess County, and in 1826 he was married to Miss Stowers, who was born in Jefferson County, Ky., September 9, 1811. In 1827 he moved to this county, and settled on the farm now owned by his son, John Beauchamp. Here he first bought 160 acres, and at one time owned 5,000 acres in the county. He represented this county in the legislature in 1867 and 1868, 1870 and 1871. He died in this county September 9, 1884. The mother is still living. Subject is the third of a family of seven children, of whom four are now living: John W., David, Alexander D. and Julia, wife of James C. Robb. The schooling of subject was received in this county and at St. Mary's College, Marion County. He began for himself on the home place and came to his present farm in 1856. He now owns about 1,000 acres, with about 800 acres in cultivation. He pays some attention to stock raising. He was married September 25, 1866, to Miss Anna M. Crockett, a daughter of Anthony and Susan (Robb) Crockett, natives of Kentucky. This lady was born December 22, 1836, and to her were born five children, of whom three are now living, Robert C., Samuel R., and Joe A. This lady died May 11, 1878. Mr. Beauchamp was a soldier in the late war. He enlisted in Company E of the Seventh Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States army, in June, 1864, and remained out one year. Among the battles in which he participated were Tupelo, Harrisburg, Guntown Hill, and Bull's Gap. At the latter battle he was wounded and confined at Emory Hospital, Virginia, for about six months. He then returned to his regiment and remained with it until its surrender at Christiansburg, Va.

ALEXANDER D. BEAUCHAMP is a native of Hancock County, and is the youngest or fourth son of a family of seven children born to R. C. and Ann (Stowers) Beauchamp. The Beauchamps were of French descent and early settlers of Kentucky, the grandfather of subject, William Beauchamp, dying in Daviess County, near Owensboro, a great many years ago. R. C. Beauchamp was born in Harrison County, in 1800, and eighteen years later moved to Daviess County, settling near Yelvington, where he resided until 1827; in the latter year he became a citizen of Hancock County, locating in Hawesville Precinct on the old home farm now in possession of his son, John W. He was a successful farmer and business man and represented the county in the legislature two terms. He died September 9, 1884, at the advanced age of eighty-four years. Subject's mother, Ann (Stowers) Beauchamp, was born in Jefferson County, Ky., in 1811, and is still living in Hancock County. She is the daughter of John Stowers, an early resident of Hancock County, whose death occurred in 1826. Alexander Beauchamp was reared in Hancock County and to agricultural pursuits. He spent the first twenty-one years of his life with his parents. He received a fair English education at the common schools, and later attended St. Mary's College, Marion County, where he was instructed in the higher branches. He commenced farming for himself in Hawesville Precinct, which has been his home ever since. In 1863 he enlisted in the Third Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States Army with which he served until the close of the war. His regiment was in the Western Army Corps, under Gens. Breckinridge and Morgan, and saw a great deal of active service, participating in a number of bloody engagements. After the close of the war, Mr. Beauchamp returned to his native county and resumed farming, at which he has been very successful, and has become one of the leading farmers and stock raisers in the precinct where he resides. He was married December 13, 1867, to Miss Marietta, daughter of Enoch and Martha J. Kendall of Daviess County, by whom he has four children: Mary R., Enoch, Katie and Claribel.

GARLAND D. BLACK, attorney at law, Hancock County, was born August 27, 1847, in Ohio County, Ky., and is a son of Jesse and Louisa (Craig) Black, both natives of Kentucky, the former of Ohio and the latter of Muhlenburgh County. Robert Black, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of North Carolina. He came to Kentucky about 1800, and settled in the northern part of Ohio County, near the village of Hainesville, where his death occured in 1850. Mr. Black's maternal ancestors were early residents of Muhlenburgh County; his grandfather, James Craig, moving to that part of the State shortly after the Revolutionary war in order to take possession of a large tract of land, which he received from the government for services rendered in said war. Garland D. Craig, son of James Craig, subject's grandfather, was an early resident of Muhlenburgh County. He died near Greenville in 1874. Jesse L. Black was born in 1809, and lived all his life in Ohio County, dying there in the spring of 1878. Louisa Black was born in 1812, and died in 1857. The following are the names of the children born to Jesse L. and Louisa Black: Lutitia A. (deceased), James F., Felix H., Garland D. and Hiram C. Subject of this sketch remained in his native county until thirty years of age, and was reared a farmer. His primary education

was received at the common schools and in 1869 he became a student of Leitchfield Academy, Grayson County, which he attended one year. He afterward attended the Cloverport Academy, Breckinridge County, one year, and then commenced teaching, which profession he followed ten years. In 1874 he began reading law, and later entered the law office of D. R. Murray and J. D. Powers, with whom he remained two years, and afterward prosecuted his legal studies one year under M. A. Mason; was admitted to the bar in 1878, since which time he has been practicing in the courts of Hancock and adjoining counties. He was elected attorney of Hawesville in 1882, serving two years, and in 1884 was called to the office of mayor, which position he fills at the present time. Mr. Black was united in marriage, December 15, 1881, with Miss Mary E. Carlton, daughter of Captain J. W. and Antoinette Carlton of Hancock County. The result of this union is one child: Nettie Louisa, born October 30, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Black are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

EDWIN BRASHEAR, Hancock County, was born in Breckinridge County, Ky., December 29, 1842, and is a son of R. A. S. and Margaret (Cox) Brashear. The father was born in Breckinridge County about 1812. Subject's grandfather, Joseph Brashear, moved from Washington County to Breckinridge County, in 1806. The great-grandfather, William Brashear, came from Maryland, and settled at the old fort at Louisville, in 1782, where he remained until killed by the Indians. The father began life for himself as a merchant at Stephensport, and for upward of twenty years was one of the magistrates of the county. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and died in 1859. The mother was also a native of Breckinridge County, having been born there in 1814, and her people were natives of Virginia. She was a member of the Baptist Church, and died in 1874. Subject was the third of a family of eight children, seven of whom are now living: James C.; Mehitable, wife of Richard Robinson, of Jacksonport, Ark.; Edwin; Bettie; Nannie, wife of Wilbir Sills; R. A. and Josie. Subject began farming for himself when fifteen years of age, in Breckinridge County. He moved to Hancock County in 1867, and settled on his present farm, where he owns about 300 acres, with about 250 acres in cultivation. Mr. Brashear was married September 12, 1867, to Miss Jennie, daughter of George Younger, of Hancock County. She was born in Breckinridge County, in 1844, and was the mother of four children, one of whom, Minnie, is now living. This lady died in 1875. Subject was next married, June 7, 1877, to Mrs. Bettie Bowlware, daughter of Joseph Wright, of Daviess County. This marriage has resulted in four children, of whom three are now living: Nannie, Nora and Lummie. Mr. Brashear is a member of the Baptist Church. His wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

CHARLES N. BUCHANAN, jailer, Hancock County, was born in Spottsylvania County, Va., January 20, 1831, son of William and Florinda (Brent) Buchanan, both parents natives of Virginia. His paternal ancestors were English people, and among the early settlers of Virginia, his grandfather coming to America in the war of the Revolution, as a soldier in the British army. At the close of the war, he located in Caroline County, Va., where he lived until his death, in 1824. William Buchanan, subject's father was a farmer. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, holding the commission of lieutenant in the American army, and served with distinction throughout that struggle. His death occurred in 1872. Subject's mother died in 1848. William and Florinda Buchanan reared a family of five children, whose names are as follow: Thomas G., William S., Charles N., John L. and Mary A. Charles N. Buchanan was reared a farmer, and remained with his parents until sixteen years of age, attending the common schools for a few months during the winter season, in which he received the mere rudiments of an education. He commenced life for himself as a tradesman, in the town of Gordonsville, Va., where he engaged in the cabinet business, which he followed four years, and in which he was reasonably successful. In 1854 he came to Hancock County, Ky., settling at Hawesville, where he engaged in the milling business, which he followed with varied success for a period of twenty years. In 1874, he removed to Pellville Precinct, and was shortly afterward elected magistrate of that district, a position he held four years, after which he moved to Daviess County, where he followed farming until 1880. In the latter year he returned to Hawesville, and in 1882 was elected jailer of Hancock County, which position he has since filled. Mr. Buchanan was united in marriage, December 13, 1856, to Miss Sarah, daughter of Alexander and Mary Osborne, of Hancock County. They have a family of eight children, namely: Josephine, wife of William L. Sterrett; Belle, wife of Walter Brown; William, Nettie, Florinda, Brentie,

Birdie and Griffin. Mr. Buchanan belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

N. B. CHAMBERS, Hancock County, was born in Hancock County, Ky., June 19, 1852. He is the son of G. W. and Letticia (Williams) Chambers, the father a native of Virginia, and the mother of Kentucky. Mr. Chambers' paternal ancestors were Virginians, his grandfather emigrating from the old Dominion State in an early day, and settling in Hancock, then Breckinridge County, and was one of the first permanent settlers on Blackford Creek. He was a farmer by occupation and died about 1860, at an advanced age. Subject's maternal grandfather was William Williams. He was an early resident of the souteastern part of Hancock County, and died many years ago. G. W. Chambers, Jr., subject's father, was born in 1814, and came to Kentucky with his parents when quite young. He was a farmer and minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in Hancock County, 1865. Mrs. Letticia Chambers was born in Breckinridge County, in 1821, and died in 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Chambers were the parents of ten children, the following of whom are living: J. J., F. T., N. B., Mary E., Frances W., Letticia A., Benjamin F. and Anna W. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, and brought up to agricultural pursuits. His father died when he was thirteen years of age, after which he remained with his mother, looking after her interests until her death, farming the home place, which he purchased and which he still owns. He remained until thirty years of age, when in 1882 he was elected county clerk of Hancock County, after a very exciting contest, running on the National Greenback ticket. He has proved himself a most efficient official, and is very popular throughout the county, numbering his friends by the hundreds. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which he has belonged since his twenty-first year, and in politics is a warm adherent of the Greenback party.

M. H. CONNOR, Hancock County, was born in Perry County February 11, 1851, to Davis M. and Maria L. (Prentiss) Connor. The father was born in Perry County, Ind., in 1829, and was a farmer. He enlisted at the commencement of the late war in Company E, Forty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, United States army, and died at St. Louis while in the hospital in December, 1862. The mother was born in Petersburg, Va., in 1828, and is still living at Evansville. Subject was the eldest of a family of six children, of whom three are now living: M. H., James P. and William A. At an early age M. H. Conner learned the shoemaker's trade. He opened a shop for himself at Cannelton, Ind., and remained there for six years. He next moved to Lewisport in 1876, opened a shop and remained in the business until 1882, when he also opened a grocery store, which he still continues, carrying a stock of about $1,500. Mr. Connor was married, in April, 1875, to Miss Virginia, a daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Sample) Gregory. The father was of English descent. The mother was born in Pennsylvania. Mrs. Connor was born in Pennsylvania in 1851, and is the mother of three children: James H., William G. and Austin. Mr. Connor and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is also a member of Lewisport Lodge, I. O. O. F.

JUDGE ROBERT E. DUNCAN is a native of Daviess County, Ky., and a son of John G. and Sarah (Head) Duncan, both parents born in the same county and State. The Duncan family are of Scotch descent, and were among the first pioneers of Nelson County. Subject's great grandfather, John Duncan, emigrated from Virginia to that part of the State before the present century. The grandfather of our subject was Robert Duncan, a native of Virginia. He came to Kentucky when but a small boy, and resided in Nelson County a number of years, subsequently moving to Daviess County, where his death occurred about the year 1830. John G. Duncan was born in Nelson County in 1802. In early life he was a farmer, but in later years he carried on an extensive merchandising business in Hawesville, and became one of the leading citizens of the place. He died about the year 1878. His wife, the mother of subject, was a daughter of Henry Head, an early resident of Daviess County. She died about 1844 or 1845. John G. and Sarah Duncan reared a family of five children, four of whom are living, viz.: Mary J., Thomas K., R. E. and C. T. The subject of this sketch was born January 22, 1846. He received his early education in the common schools, and in 1863 he entered Cecilian College, Hardin County, which institution he attended one year. In the spring of 1864, being then but eighteen years of age, he enlisted in the Thirteenth Kentucky Cavalry of the Confederate army, with which he served for a period of fifteen months. His regiment was attached to Forrest's command, and took part in several engagements in the Kentucky and Tennessee

campaigns. At the close of the war Mr. Duncan returned to Hancock County and commenced reading law with E. H. Brown, under whom he prosecuted his legal studies for eighteen months, but did not apply for admission to the bar. In 1870 he was elected county clerk of Hancock County, and re-elected three different times thereafter, filling the office for a period of twelve years. In August, 1882, he was elected county judge, a position he fills at the present time. Mr. Duncan was married, in 1876, to Miss Adelia Hannan, of Cincinnati, Ohio. The fruit of this union is one child, viz.: Genevieve, born August 22, 1878. Judge Duncan is a member of the Masonic fraternity, K. of H., and belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, with which he has been connected since his boyhood.

JAMES FREEMAN, Hancock County, was born in Spencer County, Ky., on January 23, 1842, and is a son of Nathan and Elizabeth (Bennett) Freeman. The father was born also in Spencer County on July 12, 1811. His father was a farmer. In 1849 the father of subject came to Hancock County and settled about two and a half miles from Hawesville, where he is still living. The mother was born in Spencer County in about 1816, and died in Hancock County about 1860. The subject was the fifth of thirteen children, of whom eight are living: Joshua, Amos, James, John R., Marcus, Sarah A., wife of Taylor Chambers; Louisa, wife of Silas Warner and Joseph B. Subject received his schooling in this county. He remained at home until he was about twenty-four years old, and then settled about a mile from where he now resides. He came to his present farm in December, 1875, where he now owns about 153 acres. He pays some attention to stock raising. Mr. Freeman was married December 28, 1865, to Miss Nannie A. Miller, a daughter of William B. Miller. This lady was born December 2, 1842, and is the mother of two children, one of whom is now living: Mary M., wife of Harvey L. Myers. Mr. Freeman is a member of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Freeman is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR. ISAAC N. GREATHOUSE was born near Bardstown, Ky., about 1792. His father, Harmon Greathouse was born in Pennsylvania. In an early day, he and his two brothers started for Kentucky in a flatboat, and one of his brothers was killed by Indians while making the journey. The second brother settled in Shelby County, and the third brother, Harmon, settled in Nelson County. In an early Indian war he was captured by the Indians. He remained a prisoner some time, but finally escaping settled in Nelson County, Ky., where he resided until his death. Subject was reared in Nelson County and was there educated. He read medicine with Dr. Goodman of that place. In 1818 he went to Troy, Ind., where he practiced his profession. In the latter part of the same year he returned to Kentucky, and married Miss Elizabeth Lewis. This lady was born in Jefferson County, Ky., in 1799. Her parents were John and Hannah Lewis; the father came to Hancock County with his family in 1799, and settled in a fort which then stood on the banks of Yellow Creek. He was a surveyor by occupation, and and in an early day made a plat of the major part of the land lying between the Salt and Green Rivers. In 1812, he had listed for taxation over 199,760 acres. This land was, however, considered very cheap; as, speaking about it in a letter written to people in Virginia in 1788, he said that a tract of 2,000 acres on the Ohio River, in what is now Hancock County, could be bought for fifteen farthings, but he remarked that the land in a few months could be bought for ten farthings. Soon after his marriage Isaac Greathouse settled in this county, on the farm owned by his son William. Here he followed his profession and also paid some attention to farming until his death in 1832. His wife was born in 1799 and died in Hancock County in 1879. To her were born seven children, of whom three are now living: H. B., J. L., and William L. Harmon B. Greathouse was born May 2, 1822, in Troy, Ind., and was the second of a family of seven children. His schooling was received in Hancock County. He began life for himself when twenty-three years of age. He first bought a farm near Lewisport, where he resided about two years. From there he moved two miles below Lewisport, and here farmed for seven years. In 1859 he came to his present farm in Hancock County, where he owns about 173 acres, with about 150 acres in cultivation. Mr. Greathouse was married on February 10, 1840, to Miss Martha R., daughter of James and Catherine (Lewis) Haywood, natives of Henry County. This lady was born in Daviess County, in November, 1827, and was the mother of six children, of whom three are now living: Catherine E., wife of Milton C. Tracy, in Macon, Mo.; Martha H., wife of Thomas L. Henderson, and Isaac N. This lady died September 29, 1862. Mr. G. was next married, December 1, 1868, to Miss Martha E. Haywood, a daughter of George Haywood. This lady

was born in Clark County, Mo. (first white female born in that county), in 1830, and to her was born one child, since deceased. She died September, 1878. Subject is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has been identified with the Grange fraternity. J. L. Greathouse was born in Hancock County, Ky., March 17, 1828, and was the third of seven children. His education was received in Hancock County. He began life for himself at twenty-five years of age, in Lewisport Precinct. He settled on his present farm in 1864, where he owns 120 acres. In 1864 he erected a saw-mill on his farm, and is still running it. Mr. Greathouse was married, January 1, 1855, to Miss S. C. Smith, a daughter of Michael and Sarah (Scott) Smith, natives of Virginia. This lady was born in Henry County, Ky., in 1836. This marriage has resulted in the following children: Nicholas J., Sarah, wife of Stephen Emich; Susan, wife of Rufus Neel; Almenda O., wife of William Roberts; Laura Cooper, Vinson, Clark and Fannie Lou. Mr. Greathouse is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; Mrs. Greathouse of the old school Presbyterian Church.

EDWARD GREGORY, Hancock County, was born in Cloverport, Breckinridge County, March 31, 1841, to John A. and Elizabeth (Holder) Gregory. The father was born in Rockcastle County, Va., about 1818. His parents, John and Nancy (Dobson) Gregory, were of Scotch-Irish descent. The grandfather came to Kentucky when the father of subject was but a small boy, settled in Breckinridge County, and there died in the eighty-fifth year of his age. In that county, the father grew to manhood, and is still living at Cloverport. The mother was a native of Breckinridge County and died about 1845. Subject was the second of a family of four children, of whom two are now living, William H., at Hardinsburg, Breckinridge County, and Edward. The latter received his schooling at Cloverport. He began life for himself as a dry goods clerk in his native town. He handled tobacco for R. R Pierce for two years. In October, 1861, he enlisted at Bowling Green in Company G, of the Ninth Kentucky Infantry, Col. Thomas Hunt, Confederate States army, and served until Johnston's surrender. Among the battles in which he participated were Shiloh, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, Murfreesboro, Jackson (Miss.), Dalton (Ga.) campaign, battles of Atlanta, etc. He reached the rank of second lieutenant. After his return he began putting up tobacco at Mason's Landing on Green River; one year later he returned to Cloverport and followed the same business for R. R. Pierce for two years. In January, 1869, he moved to Lewisport, where he put up tobacco for one year for George W. McAdams. He then commenced business for himself, and has since devoted his attention to prizing tobacco. He now handles about 250,000 pounds per year. Mr. Gregory was married October 7, 1868, to Miss Letitia Pate, a daughter of Samuel and Aritta (Thrasher) Pate, natives of Virginia and Maryland, respectively. Mrs. Gregory was born in Hancock County, April 23, 1847, and is the mother of six children, five of whom are living: Myrtle U., John S., James H., Eli E. and Cleburne E. Mrs. Gregory is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he is a member of Lewisport Lodge, No. 303, A. F. & A. M. and McIntire Lodge, K. of H.

H. E. HAYNES, Hancock County, was born in Ohio County, Ky., November 8, 1822, to Hardin and Polly (Haynes) Haynes. The father was born in Amherst County, Va., and died in Ohio County, Ky., May 29, 1822. He was a farmer, came to Ohio County when twenty-one, and was a member of the Baptist Church. In 1822 he was married to Miss Haynes, who was born January 13, 1800, and died in February, 1876. Subject was the eldest of a family of four children, all of whom are now living: H. E., Nancy J. (wife of Thomas M. Newman), Elizabeth (wife of Beard Sterett), and Hardin P., in California. Subject received his education in Ohio County. He remained at home until he was twenty-one, and then worked around for eight years. He then settled about a mile from his present farm in Hancock County, where he resided about two years. He then came to his present farm, where he now owns about 192 acres, with about 150 acres in cultivation. Mr. Haynes was married July 2, 1857, to Miss Margaret C., daughter of Sylvester and Ruth (Thomas) Powers, natives of Marion County. Mrs. Haynes was born in Marion County, August 2, 1836, and is the mother of five children, of whom four are now living: B. H., H. R., Walter and Courtland.

J. J. HOUSE was born in Hancock County, December 20, 1831, and is the son of Benoni and Hannah A. (Lewis) House, natives of Maryland and Kentucky, respectively. William House, grandfather of our subject, was a native of Maryland, which State he left in an early day, immigrating to Hancock County, and settling on the Ohio River, a short distance below the village of Troy. He was a farmer by occupation, and

died a number of years ago. The Lewises were from Virginia, subject's grandfather being among the first permanent residents of that part of Hancock County, which still bears his name. He was a prominent and extensive land owner, having purchased from the government large tracts of land in various parts of the county. Benoni House was born in 1808, and died in 1849. The mother of subject was born in 1811, and died July 31, 1881. The family of Benoni and Hannah House consisted of eight children, only two of whom are now living: Hannah A., wife of William Moredeck, and John J., subject of this sketch. By second marriage, with Dr. F. Lewis, the mother had three children, only one of whom is living. John J. House was reared on a farm in Hancock County, two miles from the village of Lewisport, where he remained until his twentieth year. He received a liberal education in the schools of the country, and commenced life for himself as a salesman in the drug house of Raymond & Patten, Louisville, with whom he remained a short time. He subsequently engaged as a salesman on a store-boat which plied on the Ohio River, selling books, stationery and fancy goods, remaining the greater part of one year. After severing his connection with the enterprise he took service as clerk with W. P. Haywood, of Lewisport, in the general mercantile business, where he remained for several years, dealing in live stock on his own responsibility in the meantime. In 1857 he engaged in farming on a place he had previously purchased in Yellow Creek Precinct, and on May 25 of the following year he was united in marriage with Mrs. Nancy V. Simpson, daughter of Nathan and Nancy Hukill, of Maysville, Ky. In 1861 he purchased his present farm of 198 acres, on which he has since been living. He owns 300 acres of choice land, and in addition to farming and stock raising is largely engaged in the manufacture and sale of lumber and brick. Mr. House is connected with the I. O. O. F., K. of H. and Masonic order, and is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which he has belonged since 1845. Mr. and Mrs. House have a family of eight children, whose names are as follows: Fannie M. (Simpson), Benoni, Ida B., Anna S., Sazy B., Allie T., David N. and John William.

ALBERT C. HOWE, Hancock County, was born at Hanover, Ind., October 9, 1835, son of Eliakim and Sarah (Dean) Howe. The father was born in New Hampshire in 1786 The mother was born in Virginia, May 20, 1809. The father, when about twenty years of age, removed to New York, where he followed the trade of millwright about fifteen years and then moved to Ohio, remained two years and then moved to Indiana, settling in Jefferson County, remaining until 1844 working at his trade and then came to Kentucky, settling at Lewisport. Here he followed carpentering until his death, which occurred October 16, 1846. He had been identified with the Universalist Church. His widow died May 20, 1876. Subject was the fifth of a family of seven children, of whom three are now living: Andrew J., at Paducah, Ky.; Guy D., at Evansville, Ind., and Albert C. The last named received his schooling in the county. He worked on a farm until twenty years of age, and then began clerking in a store at Lewisport. He followed this business about five years, and next opened a saddle and harness shop at Grandview, Ind., in 1867. In 1869 he returned to Lewisport, Ky., where he followed farming until 1878, when he opened a grocery store. He now handles a stock about $1,000. He was appointed postmaster at Lewisport in 1876, and is still holding the office. He has also served as village trustee a number of times. Mr. Howe was married in December, 1869, to Miss Martha J., a daughter of Ben E. and Nancy J. (Gabbert) Morgan. The father was born in Indiana; the mother in Kentucky. Mrs. Howe was born in 1854 and to her has been given six children: Alberta R., Mabel M., Jesse, Eliakim B., Oscar and L. Cobb. Mr. and Mrs. Howe are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Lewisport Lodge, No. 303, A. F. & A. M. Mr. Howe enlisted in Company H, of the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, United States army, on August 15, 1862, under Capt. W. L. Payne. He remained in service until September, 1865. Most of his army life was spent on the skirmish line in east Tennessee. He was captured at Philadelphia, Tenn., October 20, 1863, and was confined at Belle Island and Richmond, Va., until May 7, 1864. He was then paroled and removed to Camp Chase, Ohio, until January, 1865. He then re-entered service at Camp Nelson, Ky., and remained until the close of the war.

DR. JOHN P. M. JETT, Hancock County, was born in Daviess County, Ky., June 6, 1828, to Richard C. and Susan T. (Miller) Jett. His father was born in Culpeper County, Va., in 1785. Peter Jett, subject's grandfather, was also a native of Virginia, and was a soldier in the Revolution. Richard C. came to Kentucky when a young man, and first settled in Woodford County.

In 1820 he moved to Daviess County, where in 1825 he married Miss Miller, who was born in Virginia in 1801. He was a farmer and was a sheriff of the county for about eight years, and also a magistrate. He died in Hancock County in March, 1862, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His widow died in May, 1863. Our subject was the third of a family of twelve children, of whom seven are now living: Thomas, in this county; J. P. M., also in this (Hancock) County; Richard L., in Daviess County; Mary A., wife of L. M. Burnett, in Daviess County; Sallie, wife of W. E. Haynes, of Henderson County; Thaddeus S., in Ohio County and Joe in Ohio County. Subject received his schooling in Daviess County, read medicine about two years with Dr. N. L. Lightfoot, and then attended lectures at the medical department of the Louisville University in 1853 and 1854. He first practiced medicine in Ohio County, and in 1855 he moved to Hancock County. After practicing about two years, he turned his attention to the commission business and to farming. In 1866 he moved to Lewisport and has since devoted himself exclusively to produce and grain buying, and is the only commission merchant in the place. He is also an insurance agent and notary public. September 30, 1857, he married Mrs. Louisa J. Blincoe, *nee* Daviess, a daughter of John Daviess, one of the early settlers of Daviess County. This lady was born in Daviess County in 1811 and died in this county on July 31, 1874. Subject has served as constable five years and was elected to the office of police judge in 1882, an office which he is still holding. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and of Lewisport Lodge, No. 303, F. & A. M.

E. P. McADAMS was born in Hawesville, Hancock County, Ky., July 23, 1847. His parents were G. W. and Dorcas (Comstock) McAdams, natives of Harrison County, Ind., and Ohio County, Ky., respectively. His ancestors on the father's side were of German descent, and early residents of Kentucky, Nelson County. G. W. McAdams was born in 1817. He came to Kentucky in his early manhood and resided in Jefferson County a number of years. He subsequently moved to Hancock, where he married, and where he lived until 1882, at which time he went to Louisville, his present home. His wife, subject's mother, died in 1861, aged about forty-seven or forty-eight years. The family of G. W. and Dorcas McAdams consisted of seven children, four of whom are now living: Josephine, Hester, E. P. and S. L. E. P. McAdams was reared in Hawesville. His early education was recived in the school of the town. At the age of sixteen, he entered Notre Dame College, South Bend, Ind., which he attended one year, and subsequently became a student in Washington and Lee College at Lexington, which he attended the same length of time. After quitting school, he returned to Hawesville, and engaged in the tobacco business as superintendent for his father, who was one of the most extensive and successful tobacco dealers on the river. He remained in the above capacity until 1874, at which time he was elected circuit clerk of Hancock County, which office he still holds, having been re-elected in 1880. Mr. McAdams was married December 19, 1869, to Miss Mary L., daughter of John and Theresa Pope, of Arkansas, and grand-daughter of ex-Gov. John Pope of that State. Seven children have been born to this union, viz.: Marie Louise, George W., John P., Lena B., Samuel L., Robert T. and Albert E. Mr. McAdams is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of H. and independent in politics.

G. A. McGILL, Hancock County, was born in New Haven, Nelson Co., Ky., March 10, 1839, to B. J. and Mary Ann (Green) McGill. The father was born near Bardstown, Nelson County, in about 1820, and his people were natives of Maryland, and of Scotch extraction. The mother was also born in Nelson County. Subject was the only child, and, his mother dying when he was but seven months old, he was accordingly reared by his aunt, Mrs. Vawter. This lady came to Hancock County in 1850, with her husband, and here subject received his education. When twelve years old, he began clerking for his uncle. In 1863 he embarked for himself in general business in connection with W. B. Thorne, speculating in tobacco and produce. This partnership lasted about four years, and then subject carried on the business by himself. After about four years he also quit the business. Since that time, he has served in the following capacities at Lewisport: Agent for Louisville & Henderson Packet Company; agent of Adams Express Company, mail carrier, deputy clerk, notary public and insurance agent. Mr. McGill was married November 20, 1862, to Miss Lavinia, daughter of Judge Kincheloe and Lucy A. (Lewis) Patterson, natives of Jefferson County, Ky., but now residents of Lewisport. This lady bore seven children: Ben J., head clerk on Steamer "James Guthrie;" Annie C., Lucy, Zulu, Kincheloe P., Mary A. and Samuel T. This lady died, and subject was next married to Miss Mary Pat-

terson, a sister of his first wife. He is identified with the Catholic Church and is a member of Lewisport Lodge, K. of H. Mrs. McGill is a member of the Baptist Church.

T. A. MACGREGOR, M. D., Hancock County, was born in New Orleans, La., December 16, 1840, and is the son of George and Jane (Christian) MacGregor, both parents natives of Scotland. His grandfather, Thomas MacGregor, was a lawyer of considerable ability in Scotland, and died in Edinburgh about 1862 or 1863, at an advanced age. His maternal grandfather was Thomas Christian, a native of Ireland. He was a lawyer by profession, and died in the city of Dublin, 1857. George MacGregor was born in Dinwall, Scotland, about 1809. He was graduated in law at the University of Edinburgh, and practiced the legal profession in his native city for several years. About 1830 he came to America and settled in Nashville, Tenn., where he engaged in merchandising for ten years, at the end of which time, 1840, he moved to New Orleans, where his death occurred in 1860. The subject of this sketch has had quite an eventful life, a mere outline of which is only attempted in this brief sketch. The first four years of his life were spent in his native State, after which he was sent to Nashville where for eight years he attended the schools of that city. He next went to Louisville, Ky., where he attended a boarding school for about four years, making rapid progress in his studies in the meantime, so at the age of sixteen he had a very liberal education. In 1856 he went to Europe, and for four years attended school at Vevay, Switzerland, and Paris, France, where he acquired a thorough knowledge of the German and French languages. He returned to America in 1859, and began the study of medicine in New Orleans, attending one course of lectures in the Louisiana University in 1859 and in 1860. In the latter year, he entered the medical department of Louisville University, and attended two full courses, then graduating in the class of 1861–62. After graduating, Dr. MacGregor commenced the practice of his profession in the city of Louisville, where he remained until 1874, at which time he moved to Kansas and located at Leavenworth, in the drug business, which he carried on in connection with his practice for one year. In 1875 he returned to Kentucky, settling at Hawesville, where he has since resided. Shortly after locating at that point, he retired from the active practice of his profession, and formed a copartnership with Z. H. Shelley in the milling business, which he still carries on. Dr. MacGregor was married January, 1871, to Miss Judelle Trabue, of Frankfort, Ky. They have a family of two children, viz.: Chasteen and Matilde, both living. Dr. and Mrs. MacGregor are members of the Episcopal Church, belonging to a congregation in Louisville.

J. H. MARSHALL (deceased), Hancock County, was born in Breckinridge County, April 10, 1828, and was a son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Hicks) Marshall, natives of Virginia, and probably of English descent. Subject was the second of a family of ten children. His education was received in his native county, and at the age of nineteen he commenced for himself. In 1866 he moved to Hancock County, and settled on the farm now owned by his widow. Besides the home estate he had landed interests in Hancock County, and farms in Mississippi and Indiana. He served at one time as magistrate of Hancock County, was identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church and was a member of Hardinsburg Masonic Lodge. He was twice married; first in 1849 to Miss Sarah, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth McKinney, of Mercer County, Ky. Four children blessed this union, of whom two are now living: Bettie D. and Taylor. J. H. Marshall, died April 30, 1881, and was buried by the Knights of Honor in the Hawesville Cemetery. His lady died in 1856. Mr. Marshall was next married January 6, 1859, to Miss Lucy Tate, a daughter of David and Lucy (Seaton) Tate, natives of Breckinridge County, their ancestors being early settlers from Virginia. Mrs. Marshall was born in Perry County, Ind., October 28, 1840, and is the mother of four children: David A., Lunie L., Maude D. and Humphrey H. The widow, assisted by her eldest son, is at present carrying on the home farm.

JOHN C. MERCER, Hancock County, was born in Wayne County, Ky., June 16, 1827, to Nathaniel and Mary (Castillo) Mercer. The father was born in North Carolina, near the northern boundary, in 1794. Nicholas Mercer, subject's grandfather, came from Ireland. When the father of our subject was but four years of age his father came to Kentucky and settled in Wayne County, about ten miles from Monticello. The grandfather was a farmer, and died about 1812. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was engaged in the battle of the Thames under Col. Whitley. Returning to Wayne County, he was married in 1822 to Miss Castillo, who was born in Richmond, Va., in 1795. Her father, Matthew Castillo, was a native of Ireland and a tailor by trade. In

1839 Nathaniel Mercer settled in Breckinridge County, where he farmed until his death, December 13, 1839. The mother was the third of a family of seven children, all of whom are now living: Lageraldo, wife of Ezra Davis; Michael J.; John C.; Margaret, wife John Litsey; Joseph, in Robenson, Colo.; Nicholas, county judge of Breckinridge County; and Jane O., wife of Dr. John N. Moorman of Ohio County. Subject remained at home until twenty-two years of age, and then commenced farming for himself in Breckinridge County. In 1860 he bought tobacco and also sold goods on his farm. In 1864 he sold out there and moved to Cloversport, where he speculated in tobacco, merchandised and ran a livery stable in connection with his brother, Joe K. Mercer. He remained in business at that point six years, then returned to farming in that county six years, and then moved to Hancock County. From 1877 he lived two years in Hawesville, and then leased Dr. Green Sterett's farm, where he now lives. Mr. Mercer was married April 14, 1874, to Miss Emily, daughter of John L. and Catharine (Chamblins) Marlowe. This lady was born in Ohio County, June 10, 1851, and to her have been born four children, two of whom are now living: Mary C. and John L. Mr. and Mrs. Mercer are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

W. B. MILLER, Hancock County, was born in Rockbridge County, Va., March 15, 1815, to Joseph and Mary (Booker) Miller. The father was born in Virginia in 1793, his father, John Miller, being a native of Germany. The father was a millwright by trade, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. In 1822 he came to Kentucky, and settled in Shelby County, where he followed stilling for three years. He next moved to Daviess County, where he joined the Methodist Church and subsequently became a preacher. In 1860 he removed to Ohio County, where he died in 1874. The mother was also born in Rockbridge County, Va., in 1792, and died in this State in the spring of 1855. Our subject is the second of a family of nine children, of whom two are now living: Joseph S., in Ohio County, and William B. The latter began life for himself at the age of twenty-five, at farming in Daviess County. In the winter of 1854 he moved to Hancock County and settled at Lewisport, where he remained three years. He then bought a mill near Hawesville, which he ran two years and then sold out. He then erected a mill in Hancock County, opposite Tell City on the Ohio, but remained there only one year. In 1879 he settled on his present farm, where he now owns about 108 acres. Mr. Miller was married January 11, 1841, to Miss Rosa E., daughter of Capt. Ben and Nancy (Graham) Duncan, natives of Nelson County. Mrs. Miller was born in Daviess County, Ky., November 5, 1824. To her have been born three children, of whom two are living: Nannie, wife of James Freeman, and Cynthia, wife of John A. Freeman. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Subject served as assessor in Daviess County three years; in 1861 and 1862 he served as sheriff of Hancock County, and from 1876 to 1880 he served as assessor.

M. M. MORTON, Hancock County, was born in Richmond, Va., on April 26, 1817, to Mathias and Peggy (Cox) Morton. The parents were born in Pennsylvania about 1769 and in 1789, respectively. In 1820 the father came to Kentucky and settled about eight miles from Lewisport, Hancock County. About 1845 he moved to Union County, Ky.; he remained three years and then moved to Alexander County, Ill., where he died about 1854. Subject was the fourth of a family of fourteen children, of whom but two are now living: Matilda (widow of Allan Pate, in Louisville, Ky.) and Marshall M. The latter received his schooling in this county. He remained at home until twenty-two, in the meantime learning the trade of a house carpenter from his father, and then commencing life for himself followed his trade in Hancock County. In 1845 he went to Arkansas, remained about twelve months, then returned to Union County, where his father was then living. There he remained two years, and then came back to Hancock County. After following his trade two years, he bought a tract of 175 acres, and has been engaged in farming ever since. He also pays considerable attention to trading and stock dealing. Mr. Morton was married, in October, 1842, to Miss Mary, a daughter of James and Lucy (Baugh) Prentiss, natives of Virginia. This lady was born in Petersburgh, Va., about 1819, and was the mother of six children, of whom two are now living: Nettie, and Jennie (wife of Clinton Hancock). This lady died in 1857; subject was next married, in October, 1858, to Miss Annie, daughter of Harry White, a native of England. This lady was born in New York about 1839, and to her have been born seven children: Alice (wife of Mr. E. B. Hackett), Marshall, James, Annie, Henry, Joseph and Wallace. Mrs. Morton is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. M. has been identified with the Masonic fraternity, and has served as deputy sheriff.

THOMAS M. NEWMAN, Hancock County, was born in Breckinridge County, Ky., December 17, 1819, to Thomas B. and Mary (McQuiddy) Newman. The father was born in Breckinridge County, January 18, 1795, and his people were natives of Virginia; the grandfather, Edmund Newman, was a soldier in the Revolution, and first immigrated to the fort at Louisville, but after a short time moved to Breckinridge County in the early part of the year 1795, settling near Cloverport. In 1826 he moved to Hancock County, and settled about four miles south of Hawesville, where he resided until his death in the fall of 1856. The father moved to Hancock County about the time his father did. He was a tanner by trade, and also followed farming. He died May 27, 1857. He was a member of the Baptist Church. The mother was born in Virginia in March, 1818, and her people were natives of Scotland. She died in October, 1835. Subject was the eldest of a family of six children, four of whom are now living: T. M., Eveline (wife of Dr. R. Lightfoot, of Carbondale, Ill.), Sarah E. (wife of Thomas Pate) and John (in Kansas). Subject learned the trade of tanner from his father, and followed it for several years. He commenced farming in Breckinridge, but in 1844 he moved to Hancock County. In 1850 he settled on his present farm, where he owns about thirty-three acres. Mr. Newman was married, December 31, 1840, to Mrs. Nancy J. Haynes, a daughter of Hardin Haynes. This union has resulted in eleven children, of whom seven are living: Henry, Charles, George, Mary (wife of Lewis Burke), Sarah, Elizabeth (wife of C. Brunet), and Nannie (wife of Taylor Marshall). Mr. Newman and family are members of the Baptist Church.

CHARLES C. NORMAN, M. D., was born July 15, 1842, in Henderson County, Ky. He is a son of Rev. Joseph C. and Virginia Norman; the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Hopkins County, Ky. Dr. Norman's grandfather, Wesley Norman, was a native of North Carolina and a descendant of an old Huguenot family. He came to Kentucky about 1824, and settled in Henderson County, near the city of Henderson. He was a farmer and miller, and a very successful business man. His death occurred in 1845. Rev. Joseph C. Norman was born in 1819 in Caswell County, N. C., and came to Kentucky with his parents when but five years old. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and sustained the reputation of being one of the most successful and popular pulpit orators of that denomination in northern Kentucky. He was in the active work of the ministry for twenty-five years, and died at Hawesville, November 21, 1878. He was married in 1841 to Miss Virginia Brooks, daughter of Col. William Brooks. Col. Brooks was a native of Prince Edward's County, Va., and of Irish descent, his father coming from the old country at an early day. Mrs. Norman was born in Hopkins County, Ky., in 1820, and is still living with the subject of this sketch in Hawesville. Joseph and Virginia Norman reared a family of eight children, seven of whom are living: Charles C., George W., Nancy V., Joseph C., L. A., Benjamin H., and Mary R. The subject of this sketch remained in his native county until his twentieth year, receiving a good education in the common schools and under the instruction of his father, who was a very brilliant scholar. In 1862 he commenced studying medicine with Dr. R. Linthicum, and the same year entered the Confederate service, enlisting in Col. Adam Johnson's regiment at Madisonville, with which he served three months. He remained with his preceptor about one year, and at the end of that time, in 1863, he entered the Medical University of Louisville, which he attended one session. The following year he prosecuted his studies in Brooklyn, N. Y., attending the Long Island Medical Hospital, from which he graduated in 1864. After graduation the Doctor located in Henderson County, and commenced the practice of his profession at Long's Landing, opposite Mt. Vernon, Ind., where he remained until 1866. In the latter year he went to New York City, and attended the Bellevue Hospital one session, after which he returned to his native county, and resumed the practice in the town of Corydon, where he remained five years, meeting with flattering success in the meantime. In 1871 he went to the State of Mississippi, and located at Friar's Point, where he practiced his profession one year, returning to Henderson County in 1872. He practiced medicine in partnership with his brother, Dr. G. W. Norman, for three years, at Smith's Mills, Ky., and in 1878 he located at Hawesville, where he has since resided. He was elected county physician of Hancock County in 1879, and held the position two years. In 1883 he was appointed a member of the State board of health, a position which he still retains. The Doctor is a close student, a most competent and trustworthy physician, and a refined and polished gentleman. He has never been married and is living with his mother, seeing after her interests.

J. H. PARKER was born November 11, 1830, in Woodford County, Ky., to Thomas and Elizabeth (Floyd) Parker. The father was born in King and Queen County, Va., in August 19, 1800. Subject's grandfather was also born in Virginia, and was of Irish and Dutch descent. His grandfather and father were both soldiers in the war of 1812, the latter being quite young. Thomas Parker came to Kentucky when eighteen years of age, went into the fort which stood where Harrodsburg now is, and remained there about two years with his father. Both then settled in Anderson County, near Lawrenceburg; the grandfather purchasing a farm of 600 acres for a rifle. In 1820 the father married Miss Floyd, of Anderson County. This lady was born in Stanford, Lincoln Co., Va., in 1803. Soon after his marriage he settled in Woodford County. Here he followed farming and also engaged in stilling until a short time before the war, and then moved to Shelby County. At the breaking out of the war he equipped a company, of which his son was captain, and also assisted the Confederate cause in other ways. He was finally compelled to leave the country and emigrated to Texas. There he died in 1881. The mother died in 1859; she was a member of the Christian Church. The father was a member of No. 41, Landmark Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Versailles. Our subject was the second of six children, of whom four are now living: William W., James H., Mary, wife of John Satterwhite, and John. Subject was educated at St. Joseph College, at Bardstown, also attended the University at Lexington and the college at Georgetown. When eighteen he was made deputy clerk at Williamstown, Grant County, served about three years and then went to Alexandria, Campbell County, and served as deputy under county clerk Benjamin Bell. At the end of three years the office was made elective, and he was elected three consecutive terms. He then removed to New Liberty, Owen County, where he engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods, and also practiced law. At the breaking out of the war he quit the practice of law and devoted his attention to the mill for three years, as superintendent, under Col. A. P. Grover; then went to Carrollton, Carroll County, and engaged as traveling salesman for John Howe & Son, for about eleven years. In 1879 he removed to New Albany and traveled for Dunham, Buckley & Co., New York. In 1880 he came to Hancock County, and settled on the farm where he now resides. Mr. Parker was married in 1852 to Miss Caroline, daughter of Edmund Arnold. Three children blessed this union, all of whom have since died. This lady died in 1861. Mr. Parker was next married, in 1863, to Miss Abel L. Miner, a daughter of Edmund Miner, of Virginia. This union has resulted in two children: William and Lucy. This lady died in 1871. Subject's third marriage was May 11, 1874, to Miss Sallie E., daughter of Winston and Louisiana M. (Helm) Lowry. The father was born near Fredericksburg, Va., in 1797, and when sixteen years of age, with his father, came to Breckinridge County, Ky. In 1856 he settled in Hancock County on the farm now owned by Mr. Parker. Here he died in 1863. Mrs. Lowry was descended from the famous Helm family, all of the most noted in the early history of Kentucky. Her father was John Helm. The ancestors of this family came to Virginia, from England, with Lords Baltimore and Fairfax, in the early settlement of the early dominion. John Helm was born in Prince William County, Va., November 29, 1761, and was the eldest son of Thomas Helm, a soldier in the Revolution. The latter landed at the Falls of the Ohio in 1780. This was then known as Paul's settlement, and his family, together with the Roberts and Floyd families, founded the present city of Louisville. Thomas Helm resided there only about a year, and then made a settlement near where Elizabethtown now stands. Here he built a fort, which was called Helm's Fort, where he resided until his death. The farm was inherited by his eldest son, George. There Gov. Helm, a grandson of the latter, lived and died. John Helm came to Kentucky when he was nineteen years of age. He was well educated and followed the profession of a surveyor, traveling over Kentucky from the mouth of the Salt River to the mouth of Green River. While making one survey, his party was attacked by the Indians, and he was the only one who escaped. In 1791 he went out with Gen. St. Clair under Col. Oldham, serving as staff officer under the latter. A sword carried by him during this conflict is still in possession of his grand-daughter—Mrs Parker. Returning from the war, Mr. Helm engaged in surveying, being associated with John Lewis, another surveyor of that day. He received a large amount of land as his fees in this and other counties. A part of this land is now owned by Mr. Parker. His death occurred April 3, 1840, at Elizabethtown; Mrs. Parker was born March 30, 1834. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being identified with the Blue Lodge

at Williamstown, Royal Arch Degree at Newport, and Commandery at Covington.

Since the above was placed in type the following notice has been received: J. H. Parker died at his home, the Loury place, September 1, 1885, of typhoid flux. He was a splendid historian, both sacred and profane. An appointment was ready for him at Washington when his death was heard of at that city,

JO. C. PELL, Hancock County, was born in Bracken County, Ky., June 5, 1822, to S. B. and Elizabeth (Curtis) Pell. The father was born in Virginia about 1796. According to the family legend there were four brothers of the Pell family in England, and many years prior to the Revolution; three of them came to the United States; one settled on Long Island, the second in New York City, and the third on the banks of the Potomac River in Virginia. From this last, William Pell, the grandfather of subject, was descended. He was a soldier in the Revolution, served as one of Washington's body guard, and participated in the battles of Cowpens, Brandywine, the surrender of Cornwallis, and elsewhere. In 1796 he came to Kentucky and settled in what is now Bracken County. He settled on a patent from Virginia. He died at Harrison County, Ind., at a good old age. S. B. Pell grew to manhood in Bracken County, and in 1814 was married to Miss Curtis, who was born in the State of New Jersey in 1796, and was of Welsh descent. Her father was a Quaker, and a civil engineer. During the Revolution, although his religion would not permit him to take any active part in the conflict, yet through his profession he was able to render considerable assistance in their construction work. After his marriage, S. B. Pell turned his attention to boating, but in 1839 settled in Lewisport. He afterward served as sheriff of Hancock County for fourteen years, and also represented this county in the legislature in 1855 and 1856. He died in 1864 while still holding the office of sheriff. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife died in 1844. Subject was the third of a family of nine children, of whom two are now living: Nancy Schoofield, of Spencer County, Ind.; and Jo. C. (our subject). The latter received his education in Trimble County. At his majority he began life for himself by boating, which he followed some ten years, and then began merchandising at Lewisport with his brother, W. C., since deceased. He is about the oldest merchant in Lewisport, and now carries a stock of about $18,000, and also has a farm of about 200 acres. Mr. Pell was married June 7, 1848, to Miss A. C., daughter of B. B. and Louisa J. (Daviess) Blincoe. Her father was from Virginia, her mother was a niece of Col. Joe. Daviess, from whom Daviess County was named. Mrs. Pell was born in Daviess County, July 18, 1832, and has borne ten children, of whom six are now living: Louisa J., wife of Dr. C. W. Brown; T. B., Ida C., J. C., Jr.; Edwin D. and Clara A. Mr. Pell and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR. W. T. PRENTIS, Hancock County, was born in Petersburgh, Va., November 18, 1820, to James and Lucy W. (Baugh) Prentis. The father was born in Virginia, in about 1796. Subject's grandfather, William Prentis, was born in London, England; he was a printer by trade and edited the *Virginia Gazette and Petersburgh Intelligencer*, one of the first papers ever published in the colonies. He was at one time mayor of the city of Petersburgh. The father grew to manhood in Virginia, and was educated for the law, being a graduate of William and Mary's College, but never followed his profession. In 1845 he came to Kentucky and settled in Hancock County, owning at one time about 650 acres, and half of the lots in the original plat of the village of Lewisport. He was also magistrate in the county for some years, and in connection with some of his children, engaged in mercantile pursuits for a short time. He died April 15, 1874. The mother was also born in Petersburgh, Va., in 1800, and died in this county, August 28, 1865. Subject was the eldest in a family of ten children, of whom four are now living: W. T., A. B., in Petersburgh, Va.; Robert C., in Lewisport; and Margaret J. Our subject received his schooling at Petersburgh, Va.; read medicine with Dr. Walter F. Jones for one year and then attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, graduating in the class of 1844. In December of that year he came to Lewisport, Ky., and entered upon the practice of his profession. He remained at that point until 1849, and then moved to Yelvington, Daviess County, remained one year and then returning to Lewisport, he remained five years. His next move was to Bloomfield, Nelson County, where he practiced two years and then again returned to Lewisport. In 1862 he removed to Grayville, White Co., Ill., and there practiced for five years. He next moved to Folsomville, Ind. In 1870 he again came back to Lewisport and remained until 1873, and then moved again to Yelvington, Ky. After practicing a short time he

came back to Hancock County and practiced until 1877, when he again moved to Lewisport, where he has since remained. Dr. Prentis was married, in 1846, to Miss Maria, daughter of Joseph Stephens, of Bullitt County, Ky. This lady was born in Bullitt County, Ky., and died at Yelvington, in 1850. Subject was next married, in 1855, to Miss Sallie, daughter of George and Nancy (Connelley) Duncan. This lady died in 1857. The third marriage of Dr. Prentis was in December, 1859, to Miss Anne, daughter of Caleb and Lucy W. (Payne) Butler. Mrs. Prentis was born in Albion, Edwards Co., Ill., in March, 1836, and to her have been born six children: Earnest, at Golconda, Ill.; Halleck, Boisseau, William, Lucy and Robert B. Mr. and Mrs. Prentis are members of the Baptist Church. He has been a member of the S. of T. and G. T. fraternities and has also served as school examiner for Hancock County for a number of years.

C. E. PRICE, Hancock County, Ky., was born in Nelson County, Ky., December 3, 1825, to Francis and Elizabeth (Hansford) Price. The father was born in Germany in 1782. The grandfather, Edmund, came to this country when the father of subject was but a child and settled near Bloomfield, Nelson County. There the grandfather died. The father grew to manhood in that county, and subsequently followed the trade of a blacksmith near Bardstown Ky. He died of cholera, April 16, 1834. The mother died in Hancock County, December 6, 1850. Subject was the youngest of a family of eight children, of whom but two are living: Mary J., wife of Nathaniel Gist, of Hancock County, and C. E. The latter received his schooling in Nelson County. He remained at home until the age of nineteen years, and then commenced life for himself as a teacher in Spencer County, Ind. In 1849 he moved to Hancock County, Ky., and began teaching a school there. He continued this profession off and on for twenty-five years; teaching almost entirely in Hancock County, and both public and private schools. Soon after his arrival in Hancock County he also turned his attention to farming. He resided on a rented place first and in 1854 he purchased a farm. He continued farming until 1876, when he turned his attention to merchandising, and now carries a stock of about $2,000. Mr. Price was married March 10, 1849, to Miss Catherine M., daughter of John and Winifred (Crawford) Richey, natives of Breckinridge County, Ky. This lady was born May 23, 1827, and to her were born two children, both of whom have since died. She died July 18, 1852. December 25, 1853, Mr. Price married Miss Margaret J. Richey, a sister of his first wife. Mrs. Price was born August 19, 1833. The result of this marriage has been nine children, of whom five are living: Charles M., in Henderson County; Catherine A., wife of William Black; Ella, wife of Charles Matingly, of Henderson County; George M. and U. G. Mrs. Price is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Price has served as magistrate of Hancock County.

J. C. ROBB, farmer and stock raiser, residence three miles northeast of Hawesville, Hancock County, was born in Jessamine County, Ky., October 23, 1826, son of Frederick and Mary (Neet) Robb. Mr. Robb's paternal ancestors were among the early pioneers of Jessamine County, settling about five miles off Nicholasville, where the grandfather died a great many years ago. Frederick Robb was born in the State of Maryland, but was taken to Kentucky when a mere boy, and resided in Jessamine County until 1827, at which time he moved to Frankfort, where his death occurred in 1861. Subject's maternal ancestors were of German descent and among the early settlers of Maryland. Mary Neet was born in the latter State; she was married to Frederick Robb in Jessamine County, Ky., and died about 1858 or 1859. The subject of this sketch is the third of a family of eleven children, eight of whom are living. He was reared a farmer and received his education in the schools of Franklin County, where he resided until 1867. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company K, Ninth Kentucky Regiment, under command of Col. Thomas Hunt, with which he served until 1864. He participated in a number of hard fought battles, among which were Missionary Ridge, Jonesboro, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and others. In 1864 he was transferred to the Fifth Kentucky, with which he served until the latter part of the same year, when he was mustered out of service. After leaving the army he returned to Franklin County, Ky., where he remained until 1867, at which time he moved to Hancock County, and in February, of the same year, was married to Mrs. Julia A. Barr, daughter of Robert C. and Ann Beauchamp. The following children have been born to this union: William, Martha, James, Anna B., and Katie (deceased). Mr. Robb is one of the leading farmers of Hancock County, and one of its most substantial citizens. He belongs to the I. O. O. F., and is an active member of the Presbyterian and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

W. S. ROBERTS, attorney-at-law, was born in Hawesville, July 7, 1851. His father was George H. Roberts, a native of Breckinridge County and a descendant of an old and highly respected Virginia family. George Roberts was for many years a successful coal trader, operating extensive mines in Hancock County, but later in life engaged in farming, which vocation he followed until his death, which occurred May 16, 1863. Subject's mother was Elvira Roberts, daughter of Thomas Patterson, one of the early residents of Hancock County. She was born in the State of Missouri, and died in Hancock County in 1861. W. S. is the eldest of a family of five children. He received his early education in the common schools of the county and Cloverport Academy, and later attended several terms at Cecilian College, Hardin County. After quitting school he engaged in farming, which he followed until twenty years of age, when he commenced reading law with G. W. Williams, Esq., of Owensboro, remaining in that city for one year. He then came to Hawesville and entered the office of E. E. Pate, with whom he prosecuted his legal studies until 1872, in which year he was admitted to the bar, receiving a license to practice from Judges Cofer and Stites. He at once took front rank as a practitioner, and at the present time is one of the most successful attorneys in Hawesville, having a large and lucrative practice in Hancock and adjoining counties. He was elected county attorney in 1874, which position he held two years, acquitting himself with the almost universal declaration that he made one of the best officials Hancock County ever had. He was re-elected to the same office in 1878, but refused to serve, and since that time he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. He belongs to the I. O. O. F., and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, belonging to the Hawesville congregation. Mr. Roberts was married September 16, 1878, to Miss Mattie Miller, daughter of John A. and B. A. Miller, of Missouri. One child is the fruit of this union, Ruth, born December 6, 1881.

Z. H. SHELLEY, Hancock County, miller and merchant, is the first son of a family of seven children, one older and five younger. He was born April 23, 1827, in Gibson County, Tenn., on the father's of English descent and on the mother's of German parentage. His paternal grandfather was Thomas A. Shelley, an early resident of Gibson County, Tenn., and a hatter by trade. His father, Jacob Shelley, was born in Overton County, Tenn., and resided in that State until 1837, at which time he moved to Gibson County, Tenn., and afterward settled at Mills Point, Ky., now Hickman, where his death occurred many years ago. Subject's mother was Mary Cooch Shelley. She was born in Tennessee, and was the step-daughter of John Hardridge, an early settler of Madison County, that State, whose death occurred in 1838. Mrs. Shelley died in Fulton County, Ky., when subject was in his early manhood. Z. H. Shelley grew up a farmer's boy on his father's farm, attending such schools as the county afforded, and between the years of ten and nineteen received the sum total of his education. His youthful days were given to that ceaseless round of toil which attends farm life, having but few playmates or associates except his brothers and sisters. He grew up to the fullest requirement of that command, which says "man shall earn his bread by the sweat of his brow." He remained with his father until eighteen years of age, when, becoming tired of tilling the soil, he went to Hickman and learned the carpenter's trade, working in that city until attaining his majority, after which he located at Cannelton, Ind., where he followed his occupation one year. In 1852 he came to Hawesville, where he worked at his trade for eight years, at the end of which time (1860) he engaged in the manufacture of shingles and the distillery business, in both of which he was reasonably successful. After operating his factory and distillery about six years, he closed out and built the large steam flouring-mill near the river, which he owns at the present time, and which he runs in partnership with Dr. T. A. MacGregor. This is the largest mill in the county, and represents a capital of over $10,000. Mr. Shelley was married December 22, 1852, to Miss Rose Ann Davidson, formerly of Perry County, Ind. This union has been blessed with twelve children, the following of whom are living: Mary G. (wife of Dr. R. B. Oliver), Annie T. (wife of John P. Knasel), Hattie, Estelle and Hiram L. Mr. Shelley is a member of Hancock Lodge, No. 115, A. F. & A. M., and in politics votes with the Republican party.

BAIRD STERETT, Hancock County, was born in Hardinsburg, Ky., January 31, 1819, to John and Sallie (DeHaven) Sterett. The father was born in Pennsylvania, October 11, 1779, and was of Irish extraction. When quite young he moved to east Tennessee with his parents. When sixteen years of age he moved to Breckinridge County, and settled where the town of Hardinsburg now stands.

A fort had been erected there which was called Georgetown. A few years later he settled nine miles from Hardinsburg, but subsequently returned to Hardinsburg, and under the old constitution, purchased the office of sheriff from the senior magistrate, and held the office for eighteen years, buying out the office as the different magistrates came in. In 1811 he went to the legislature from Breckinridge County, and in a subsequent session was the means of having Hancock made a separate county. Between 1811 and 1825 he represented this county and Breckinridge in the legislature some six or seven terms. In 1820 he moved to Hancock County, and purchased a part of the farm now owned by subject. Here he at one time owned about 5,000 acres, but before his death, April 4, 1885, he had sold and given away all but 450 acres, which fell to his son (our subject). When Hancock was given a separate representation in 1844 he was the first man to be sent from this county to the legislature. At one time he merchandised at Hawesville for three years, but aside from that he devoted himself to agriculture almost exclusively. He was a member of the Baptist Church. The mother was born in Maryland in 1781 and died September 27, 1843. Our subject was the youngest of seven children, of whom five are now living: Rebecca P., widow of Charles V. Landser; Dr. Green B., of Hawesville; Eliza, wife of David Adams; Margaret, widow of A. J. Ashby, and Baird. The last named received his education in the public schools at Hardinsburg. He remained at home until he was twenty-nine years of age, and then settled on his present farm where he owns 450 acres. Mr. Sterett was married March 2, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Harden Haynes, of Ohio County. Mrs. Sterett was born in Ohio County, April 10, 1827, and to her have been born ten children, of whom seven are now living: John H., Sallie D., wife of Dr. Jesse Moorman, of Adairville, Logan County; Artelia F., wife of John C. Jarboe; William T., Frank F., Clarence G., and Baird, Jr. Mr. Sterett and family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He has been indentified with the Masonic fraternity, and has served as magistrate two terms.

W. W. TABER, one of the leading merchants of Hawesville, was born in Hancock County, June 6, 1838. His ancestors were natives of Virginia; his grandfather William Taber, coming from that State many years ago, and settling near Hardinsburgh, Ky., where he died in 1840. J. R. Taber, father of W. W., was a native of Breckinridge County, having been born there about the year 1800. He was a farmer by occupation and died in 1852. The maiden name of subject's mother was Eliza Nichols. She was a daughter of Shadrach Nichols, one of the early pioneers of Hancock County, and was born about 1805. Her death occurred about 1848. J. R. and Eliza Taber were the parents of seven children, only two of whom are living, viz.: W. W. and C. T. both residents of Hawesville. W. W. Taber spent the first sixteen years of his life on a farm, his father having been a successful farmer in Hancock County. Subject received a good education in the common schools and the Hawesville High School, the latter of which he attended for three years. At the age of eighteen he commenced clerking in the mercantile house of Uriah Martin & Bro., in Hawesville, with whom he remained five years, at the end of which time, in 1862, he opened a general grocery business of his own, which he continued for four years. He subsequently opened a general merchandise house which he has since carried on, and at the present time has the largest stock of goods in the city, representing a capital of over $10,000. Mr. Taber has built up his his large business unaided, as he commenced life without a dollar, as a clerk. He was married April 7, 1862, to Miss Elizabeth Prescott, daughter of William and Mary Prescott of Hancock County. Three children have been born to this union, viz.: Allie E., Clarence, and Houston (deceased.) In 1880 Mr. Taber was elected to represent Hancock County in the State legislature, holding the position one term. He is a Mason, K. of H.; and a Democrat. He and wife are members of the Hawesville Methodist Episcopal Church.

R. UNSEL, Hancock County, was born in Nelson County, Ky., near Bardstown, August 8, 1851, and is the son of William and Mary (Davis) Unsel. The father was born in Nelson County about 1820 and died in Meade County in 1866. He was a farmer by occupation, and a member of the Baptist Church. The mother was also a native of Nelson County and died there in 1856. Subject is the second of a family of six children, of whom four are now living: D. C., Raish, Napoleon and Charles. Subject received his education in Meade County. He began life for himself at thirteen years of age, and worked around for different farmers in Daviess County. For five years he was foreman in a tobacco stemmery at Owensboro. In February, 1884, he settled in Hancock County, and in connection with D. C. Wright is farming a tract of land of 150 acres. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

HOPKINS COUNTY.

JOHN T. ADAMS, county clerk, was born December 18, 1852, in Robinson County, Tenn. He is a son of T. J. and Martha (Gardner) Adams, also natives of the same county and State, and now residing in Madisonville, Ky. Our subject at the age of sixteen entered a store as clerk, where he remained two years, after which he engaged in railroading, and again returned to merchandising, continuing in this business and railroading until August, 1882, when he was elected to his present position. Mr. Adams was married in February, 1878, to Miss Mollie Robb of Webster County, Ky.; this union has been blessed with three children—two sons and one daughter. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of H. and U. O. G. C. Mr. and Mrs. Adams are devoted members of the Baptist Church.

DR. E. T. ALMON was born May 18, 1850, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of John L. and Mary (Sneed) Almon. The father was born in Hopkins County, and is now living in White County, Ill. The mother was born in Tennessee; she died in 1856. Our subject was reared on a farm, and received a good education in youth. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in school teaching, which he continued several years. During this time he also studied medicine, and later attended two courses of lectures at the Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., from which he graduated in February, 1880. He then commenced practicing his profession at a point five miles east of Madisonville, and there remained one year; he then moved to Sacramento, McLean County, where he practiced about one year. His wife having died, he went to Louisville, and there attended a course of lectures at the University. In March, 1882, he came to Morton's Gap, where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and where he is meeting with marked success.

BENJAMIN F. ARMSTRONG was born in Hopkins County, Ky., February 9, 1846; he is a son of Benjamin and Zelotus E. (Sugg) Armstrong, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Kentucky. They were of Irish and German descent respectively. At the age of seven years, Benjamin Armstrong removed with his parents from South Carolina to east Tennessee. At the age of eighteen, in 1814, he removed with his parents to Union County, Ky. In this county he married his first wife. After attaining his majority he bought a farm in Union County, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for several years. He then removed to Henderson County, Ky., where he bought a farm and resided for about thirteen years. In that county he lost his first wife, and married his second wife, the mother of our subject. From Henderson he removed to Hopkins County, and bought a farm two and a half miles south of Providence, upon which he resided until his death. He taught school several terms during his life, and was for many years a captain in the State militia. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, having gone into the service at an early age, and participated in the battle of New Orleans; his death occurred January 8, 1873 (the anniversary of that battle) in his seventy-seventh year. He and wife were from early life devoted members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which church he was for many years a ruling elder; during the latter years of his life, especially, he took a great interest in church matters. Benjamin F. Armstrong was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he taught school two terms. He then bought a farm in the neighborhood of Dalton, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for several years. In the spring of 1870 he sold out and bought the farm of 150 acres, two and a half miles south of Providence, upon which he now resides. Mrs. Zelotus E. Armstrong made her home with our subject after her husband's death, until her own death, September 20, 1877. Mr. Armstrong was married January 17, 1867, to Miss Virginia A. Dubyns, a native of Hopkins County Ky. Five children—two sons and three daughters—gladden their home. Mr. Armstrong and wife have from childhood been devoted members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which church he has been ruling elder for the past three years. He is a Democrat.

MRS. ELIZABETH J. ARNOLD was born in Williamson County, Tenn., December 24, 1815, and is a daughter of Thomas and Nancy (Wade) Carlton, natives of North Carolina and of English descent. Thomas Carlton was educated and married in his native State, where he was for several years engaged in farming. Afterward he removed to Williamson County, Tenn., where he remained until about 1820. He then removed to Bedford County same State, where he resided until his death, in 1862. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and served in several campaigns against the Indians during that struggle. He and wife were devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. At the age of sixteen, July 5, 1831, our subject was married to Noah Putman, who was born in North Carolina, November 25, 1809. He was a son of Jabel and Nancy Putman, natives of North Carolina, and of English descent. In about 1815, Jabel Putman removed with his family to Tennessee, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death. He and wife were members of the Baptist Church. Noah Putman received an ordinary education in youth, mainly in Tennessee, where he was married, and where he was engaged principally in agricultural pursuits for several years. He also followed the carpenter's trade to some extent in connection with farming. In 1851 he removed to Christian County, Ky., and in the following year removed to Missouri. During the same year, 1852, he returned to Christian County, Ky., and in the fall of 1853 came to Hopkins County, where he resided until his death, June 28, 1855. To Mr. and Mrs. Putman were born ten children, seven of whom—two sons and five daughters—are living. In 1873 Mrs. Putman sold her farm in Hopkins County, and in August of the following year removed to Christian County, where she bought another farm. Our subject was next married in October, 1874, to James E. Arnold, a native of the "Old Dominion." He was engaged in farming in Christian County, Ky., until his death in October, 1875; he was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1877 Mrs. Arnold sold her farm in Christian County, and in the fall of the following year returned to Hopkins County, where she bought a farm near White Plains, where she still resides. She is and has been for many years a devoted and consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WILEY ASHLEY was born in Granville County, N. C., May 29, 1824, and is a son of David and Polly (Ashley) Ashley. His father, who was also a native of North Carolina, was engaged in agricultural pursuits, and also followed the trade of chimney builder. After his father's death, the family came to Kentucky, and settled in Hopkins County in 1859, where our subject has since been engaged in farming. In 1872, he moved to his present farm, which consists of 198 acres, and is considered one of the best north of Madisonville for a distance of twenty miles. This valuable farm Mr. Ashley has acquired through constant attention to business and good management. He was married, in the fall of 1858, to Naomi Bowles; this union has been blessed with two sons and six daughters. They are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Ashley has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since he was twenty-one years of age.

DR. P. J. BAILEY was born March 2, 1817, in Robertson County, Tenn. He is a son of John and Nancy (Rice) Bailey. The father was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., and when about five years of age, was brought to Kentucky by his parents, but on account of Indian troubles, they soon returned to Virginia. When about the age of seventeen, he returned and located at Russellville, where he followed the carpenter trade; he died in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1841, aged sixty-one. The mother was born in 1790, in North Carolina; she died in 1848. Dr. Bailey received a good literary education in youth, and in 1840, commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. J. R. Bailey, of Logan County. In the fall of 1842, he attended the Medical Institute, at Louisville, and graduated at the Transylvania Medical College, Lexington, Ky., in 1844; he then went to Bawen Plains, Tenn., where he practiced about five years, after which he moved to Christian County, Ky., where he practiced about fourteen years. At the close of the war he returned to Logan County, and there practiced about six years; he then removed to Madisonville, practiced about eleven years, and part of this time he was also engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1882, he came to Dawson, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. Dr. Bailey was married, in 1848, to Miss T. C. Earle, of Hopkins County; this union has been blessed with five children, one son and one daughter now living.

WILLIAM N. BAILEY, M. D., was born in Hopkins County, Ky., May 24, 1858, and is the second of four children born to James B. and Hester V. (Stanly) Bailey, natives of Hopkins County, and of English descent. James B. Bailey was educated and married in his native county, where he was also en-

gaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, in February, 1864, in his thirty-second year. Dr. William N. Bailey received a good classical education at Hartford College, of Hartford, Ky. In the fall of 1881, he commenced the study of medicine, under Dr. T. Reddick, of White Plains, Hopkins County, and graduated with high honors from the medical department of the University of Tennessee, at Nashville, with the class of 1883–84. He received the Paul F. Eve faculty medal, given for excellence in all branches, and the highest and most honorable medal in the gift of the institution; he also carried off the gold medal given for greatest excellence in physiology. He returned to White Plains, where he formed a partnership with his old preceptor. Here he is practicing with success. In politics he is a Democrat, and is one of the rapidly rising and prominent young physicians and surgeons in the county.

WILLIAM H. BAILEY was born in Hopkins County, Ky., October 12, 1861, and is the only son of Valentine and Dosia F. (Bailey) Bailey, natives of Hopkins County, and of English descent. When only two or three years old, in 1830, Valentine Bailey was brought by his parents from North Carolina to Hopkins County, Ky., which was then but a sparsely settled region. Here his father, James D. Bailey, bought wild land near the site of the present village of White Plains, erected a cabin and improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. Valentine was employed on his father's farm until after his marriage. Before that time, however, he taught several schools. After his marriage he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for some ten years. He took up the carpenter's trade, and still later the blacksmith's trade, both of which he followed in connection with farming until within the last two years, when he removed to White Plains, where he has since been employed at blacksmithing. He has been three times married; first to the mother of our subject; second to Miss Nancy A. Stanly, and last to Miss Willie H. Perrigeon. He has had left him three children, one by his first marriage and two by the second. Our subject, William H. Bailey, received an excellent common school and academic education, and was employed on his father's farm until he was sixteen years old; he then taught and attended school several years. In 1883 he bought a farm near the old homestead, and is a successful farmer. He was married September 28, 1880, to Miss Sarah F. Lyon, a native of Hopkins County. One son has blessed their union—William V. Mr. Bailey is an earnest advocate of the temperance cause, and in politics is a Democrat.

J. L. BAKER was born in Hopkins County, July 10, 1840. He is a son of W. R. and Nancy (Whitfield) Baker, both born in this county. The father was engaged in farming and handling tobacco, and made the first shipment of that staple from this county; he held the office of constable and was sheriff several terms; he died in 1864, aged fifty. The mother still resides on her farm, about six miles west of Madisonville. Our subject enlisted in 1861 in the First Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States army, and served about two years; he then returned and engaged in merchandising at Sulphur Springs, also handled tobacco; this union he continued about six years, after which he sold out and moved to Earlington, and there built a business house, which also contained the city hall; this building was afterward destroyed by fire; he then spent four years in Madisonville. In 1882 he came to Dawson, where he has since been engaged in the liquor business. He was married in 1864 to Fannie Head; she was born in Webster County. This union was blessed with five children—two sons and three daughters. Mr. Baker is a member of the A. O. of U. W. and I. O. O. F.

JOHN D. BARNHILL was born in North Carolina, July 12, 1829, and is a son of James B. and Emma (Wynns) Barnhill, natives of North Carolina, and of English extraction. James B. Barnhill was married in his native State, where he farmed until 1836, when he removed with his wife and family to Henry County, Tenn., where he remained one year. He then came to what is now Webster County, then a part of Hopkins County, bought wild land near Providence, and improved a farm upon which he resided until his death in October, 1880, in his seventy-fifth year; he and wife were for many years members of the United Baptist Church. John D. was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, when his father gave him a partially improved farm, which he afterward sold. He then bought another farm adjoining, but in Nebo District, Hopkins County, upon which he still resides. He was married in 1853 to Miss Nancy F. James, a native of Tennessee; eight children—five sons and three daughters—all living, have blessed this union. Mr. Barnhill is a member of the United Baptist Church, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is an earnest advocate of the temperance cause. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN H. BARNHILL was born in Hopkins County, Ky., January 25, 1858, and is a son of John D. and Nancy F. (James) Barnhill, a sketch of whom will be found on p. 761. John H. was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority; his father then gave him a farm of sixty acres adjoining the old homestead, upon which he now resides, and to which he has since added, till he now owns a well improved farm of 100 acres, on which he follows farming and stock raising. He was married December 29, 1880, to Miss Ella C. Montgomery, a native of Webster County, Ky., and a daughter of Thomas G. Montgomery. They have one son and one daughter: Thomas K. and Mattie E. Mr. and Mrs. Barnhill are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a Democat.

J. T. BARNETT, Hopkins County, of the firm of Barnett & Barnett, Manitou, was born Novembor 10, 1857, in Christian County, Ky., seven miles from Hopkinsville. He is a son of Harvy and Mary (Walker) Barnett, both born in the same county and State. J. T. was reared on his father's farm, and received a good common school education in his youth. In 1880 he engaged in merchandising at Kelly, Ky., where he remained two years, after which he removed to Manitou, where he has since been engaged in general merchandising; he is also postmaster at that place. Mr. Barnett was married, in 1881, to Mary, daughter of Judge Green Wooldridge, of Christian County; they have two sons. David Alexander was born October 28, 1883; Johnnie Lee, January 25, 1885.

AMOS BASSETT was born September 15, 1815, in Bracken County, Ky. He is a son of John and Jane (Rogison) Bassett. The father was born three miles from Pittsburgh, and when a boy moved to Mason County, Ky., and later to Bracken County. There he lived many years engaged in agricultural pursuits, and was sheriff of that county twenty-eight years. He died in Webster County in February, 1865, aged seventy-two. His wife died in June, 1842. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and served as deputy sheriff from 1834 to 1841, at which time he came to Hopkins County, and first bought eighty-five acres of land, and engaged in farming. He has bought and sold several tracts of land since, and now owns 112 acres, which join Madisonville on the east. Mr. Bassett was married, in 1842, to Lucy W. Nisbet, of Hopkins County. This union has been blessed with eleven children, ten of whom are living—six sons and four daughters. Mrs. Bassett is a member of the Christian Church. Their farm is one of the oldest in the county, and once owned by Mr. McGarey, in whose house the first county election was held.

ELIJA BASSETT, of the firm of Bassett Bros., livery, was born December 14, 1852, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Amos and Lucy W. (Nisbet) Bassett. He was reared on his father's farm and received a good common school education. At the age of twenty-one he secured employment in W. A. Nisbet's livery stable, and since that time has been engaged in this line of business. In 1882, he, with his brothers George and William, opened a stable opposite the Belmont House. Their stock consists of fifteen to twenty horses, and a like number of vehicles. Mr. Bassett was married, March 27, 1884, to Mrs. Rover, of Hopkins County.

JOHN W. BEAN was born in Todd County, Ky., February 9, 1850, and is the second in a family of seven children born to Brainard M. and Nancy A. (Oatts) Bean, natives of Todd County, Ky., and of Irish descent respectively. Brainard M. Bean was educated and married in his native county. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed in connection with farming in Todd County for many years. His father, John W. Bean, Sr., was a native of North Carolina; immigrated to Todd County about 1808, and was among the earliest settlers. The father of Mrs. Nancy A. Bean settled in the same county in 1794. In 1869 Brainard M. Bean came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a farm three miles west of Madisonville, where he engaged in farming and teaching until his death, November 9, 1876, in his fifty-fourth year. In the early part of his life he had taught school for several years. During the war with Mexico he enlisted in one of the Illinois regiments, but saw no active service; his wife was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Bean, during the latter years of his life, was an earnest advocate of the temperance cause. John W. Bean's uncle, William R. Bean, was postmaster at Elkton, Ky., for twenty-seven years in succession, under all administrations, and served longer than any other man, except one, in the United States. John W. Bean, Jr., remained on his father's farm until attaining his majority. He then farmed on shares for a time, after which he bought a farm one and a half miles west of Madisonville, where he has since successfully followed farming. In August, 1884, he was elected constable for Kitchen Precinct. He was married, November 5, 1871, to Miss Viola J. Murrah, a native of Logan County, Ky.; to

them were born three sons, all of whom are living. Mrs. Viola Bean died January 12, 1880; she was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Bean's second marriage was December 19, 1880, to Mrs. Lucy J. (Grubbs) Emberton, a native of Logan County, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Bean are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a Democrat.

WILLIAM H. BEAUMONT was born in Upper Canada, near Montreal, June 8, 1823, and is the second of six children born to Matthias and Hannah (Clay) Beaumont, natives of Uddersfield, England, and of French and English descent, respectively. Matthias Beaumont was married in England, and soon after, about 1820, removed to Upper Canada, where he took charge of a branch tobacco house for his father, Matthew Beaumont. In 1825 he removed to Lynchburgh, Va., where he bought and shipped tobacco exclusively for his father's manufactory in England about four years. He then returned to England, and in 1830 again came to the United States, and settled at Clarksville, Tenn., where he was extensively engaged in the tobacco trade until his death in 1858, in his sixty-seventh year. He and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. William H. was employed with his father and uncle in the tobacco business until his father's death, when he took charge of a branch house for his uncle at Dyersburgh, west Tennessee, where he shipped the first hogshead of strips ever sent from that country. He remained in business at that place until the breaking out of the civil war, when he enlisted in the Forty-seventh Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, and served most of the time on detached service for six months, when he was discharged on account of disability. After the war he returned to Clarksville, Tenn. His uncle having died during the war, William H., in company with his cousin, Sterling F. Beaumont, continued the tobacco business at that place until 1872, when they started a branch establishment at Nebo, Hopkins Co., Ky., to which place William H. removed and has since conducted the business there under the firm name of W. H. Beaumont & Co. They have one of the largest stemmeries in the county and handle large quantities of tobacco, mainly for the English market. At the close of the season of 1884 they had shipped 420 hogsheads of strips to European markets. The Nebo District ranks third in the tobacco stemming districts of the United States. Mr. Beaumont was married in 1869 to Miss P. W. Hibbett, a native of Wilson County, Tenn. Five children have blessed their union, four of whom—one son and three daughters—are now living. Mr. Beaumont is a Democrat.

FRANKLIN H. BELL was born in Hopkins County, Ky., February 2, 1850, and is a son of Stephen H. and Minerva D. (Harvey) Bell, natives of Virginina and Kentucky, respectively. Stephen H. Bell, when a young men, came to Hopkins County, where he was afterward married. He learned the carpenter's trade, which he still follows in connection with farming. He is a ruling elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which his wife is also a member. Franklin H. Bell received a good common school and academic education in youth. After attaining his majority he taught for about eighteen months. He was then engaged in the tobacco business for about two years, after which he was employed as a salesman in a dry goods store at Dalton for some two years. In 1877 he embarked in general merchandising at the same place in company with H. W. Sisk, under the firm name of Sisk & Bell. In 1881 Mr. Sisk sold his interest to S. A. Frazer, the business being now conducted under the firm name of Bell & Frazer. They carry a well selected stock, amounting to some $5,000, their average annual sales being about $13,000. For the past four years Mr. Bell has also been quite extensively engaged in the tobacco business, owning in company with F. M. Kirkwood, a large stemmery at Dalton. He has been postmaster at that place ever since the office has been established. He was married May 21, 1878, to Miss Edmonia W. Givens, a native of Hopkins County. One bright daughter—Emma—has blessed their union. Mrs. Edmonia W. Bell departed this life July 13, 1881. She was a devoted member of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Bell is a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and also of the Masonic fraternity; in politics he is a Democrat.

REV. DAVID BERRY, Hopkins County, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., January 24, 1808, and is a son of John Berry, who was of English descent, and was born in Rockingham County, Va., June 24, 1766. John Berry was reared to farming, received his education in his native State, and in 1800 came to Bourbon County, Ky., where two years later he was married to the mother of our subject. In 1819 he removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky.; in 1830 to Macoupin County, Ill., where he resided until his death, July 20, 1845. He professed faith in Christ and joined the Old School Presbyterian Church in early life; later he joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, remaining a devoted and consistent member of that or-

ganization until his death. David Berry was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. In 1830 he removed to Greenville, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky., and in October, 1831, came to the south part of Hopkins County, where he bought a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits until a few years ago, when he sold the place to his youngest son, Gilbert C., with whom he now resides, retired from active business. He married Miss Lenoro A. Earle. Seven children—four sons and three daughters—have been left to him; the family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Berry professed religion and joined the church when only sixteen years old, or more than sixty years ago. He has been a licensed preacher for over forty years, and a regularly ordained elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for the past four years, being a member of Anderson Presbytery of that sect. Mr. Berry has been a resident of Hopkins County for fifty-three years. He is liberal in his political views, but generally votes with the Republican party. Gilbert C., the youngest son of David and Lenoro A. (Earle) Berry, was born in Hopkins County, Ky., January 29, 1837. He has resided on the old homestead which he now owns, all his life. In July, 1863, he enlisted in Company A, Thirty-fifth Kentucky Mounted Infantry (Federal service) and served with it until December, 1864, when the regiment was mustered out. He was married January 22, 1863, to Miss Virginia A. Putman, a native of Tennessee. Three children have blessed their union: John D., Eller F. and Jesse G., all of whom are living. Mr. Berry and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; he is also an earnest advocate of the temperance cause; in politics he was first a Republican, and still remains a Republican.

MARCELLUS W. BISHOP was born in Madisonville, Hopkins Co., Ky., January 25, 1845, and is the second of four living children born to Orlean and Sarah J. (Woodson) Bishop; the former a native of Hopkins County, and the latter of Harrodsburgh, Ky., and of Irish and French descent, respectively. Orlean Bishop remained on his father's farm until he was eighteen years old, when he was appointed deputy county clerk of Hopkins County, which position he held until 1850; during a part of this time he was deputy circuit clerk. In 1850 he was elected county clerk, and held that office until his death, August 2, 1862, in his fifty-second year. In early life he was engaged in merchandising, and at the time of his death owned a well improved farm near Madisonville. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he was also a member of the I. O. O. F. Marcellus W., received a good education and was employed on a farm until he was seventeen years old. He then opened a drug store at Madisonville, and continued that business for some three or four years, after which he was employed as a salesman in a dry goods store at the same place for about two years. In 1872 he engaged in the coal business, being secretary of the Diamond Coal Company for six or seven years. In 1878 he opened a dry goods store at Madisonville, Ky., where he has since been doing an extensive business. He carries a large and well selected stock, averaging about $15,000; his annual sales run from $30,000 to $40,000. He also owns a farm near the city, and is engaged in fruit growing and breeding fine stock—horses, cattle and hogs. He was married in 1873 to Miss Annie Ruby, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., who died in June, 1874. She was a devoted member of the Christian Church. In politics Mr. Bishop is an independent Democrat.

AZARIAH B. BONE, Hopkins County, was born in Todd County, Ky., January 26, 1816, and is a son of Azariah and Nancy (Anderson) Bone, natives of Logan County, Ky., and of English and Irish descent respectively. Azariah Bone, subject's father, was married in his native county, and soon after moved to Todd County, Ky., where he followed farming until 1826. He then moved to Cooper County, Mo., where he bought a farm and resided for many years. In 1844 or 1845 he moved to Texas and purchased land where the city of Sherman now stands, where he resided until his death. He was from early life a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was an ordained minister in that church for some years. He then joined the Protestant Methodists, and remained a member and minister during life. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. Azariah B. Bone was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then farmed on shares in Missouri for about five years, after which he removed to Christian County, Ky., where he farmed about seven years. In 1852 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a farm of some 200 acres near Nebo, to which he added from time to time until he was owner of well improved farms amounting to over 1,000 acres, a part of which he has since deeded to his children. Here he has been for over thirty years extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. During the war he received a commission as captain

of the home guards. He was married October 11, 1840, in Tennessee, near Keysburgh, Ky., to Miss Mary A. Johnson, a native of Christian County, Ky. Four children have blessed this union, three of whom—one son and two daughters—are living. Mr. Bone is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat.

JOHN W. BONE was born in Hopkins County, Ky., July 25, 1829, and is a son of Thomas and Louisa M. (Wilkins) Bone, the former a native of Madison County, the latter of Todd County, Ky., and both of Scotch-Irish descent. In 1812, when about ten years old, Thomas Bone moved with his parents to Muhlenburgh County, Ky. There his father, John Bone, a veteran of the Revolution, having served throughout the entire war, took up a military claim and improved a farm. There Thomas was married, and soon afterward in 1826 came to what is now Hopkins County, Ky., and bought wild land near the present site of Nebo, where he improved a farm, upon which he resided for some twenty-six years. He then sold out and bought another farm in the same vicinity, where he resided until his death in April, 1870, in his sixty-eighth year. He and wife were from childhood members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was an earnest advocate of temperance and a member of the old Washingtonian Society. John W., after attaining his majority, engaged as a salesman in a dry goods store at Madisonville for three years. In 1852 he went to California, crossing the plains with an ox-team. In California he followed farming on the Sacramento River for three years; he then returned to Hopkins County, and was engaged in farming for two years, after which he followed merchandising at Nebo for two years. He then learned the carpenter's trade, which he has since followed in connection with farming. He was for sixteen consecutive years one of the magistrates of Hopkins County. In August, 1855, he married Miss Marion J. Bowers, a native of Christian County, Ky. Nine children have blessed this union, five of whom—four sons and one daughter—are living. Mr. and Mrs. Bone are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which church he has been a ruling elder for more than twenty-five years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, has advanced to the Royal Arch degree, and has served as W. M. of his lodge for several years; he is now and has been for the past seven years secretary of his lodge, in which he is one of the oldest Masons. He is also a member of the I. O. G. T., and in politics a Democrat.

JOHN S. BONE, Hopkins County, was born in Christian County, Ky., June 19, 1842, and is the second of four children born to John M. and Elizabeth (Johnson) Bone, the former a native of Muhlenburgh County, the latter of Christian County, and both of English descent. John M. Bone, when a young man, removed to Christian County, Ky., where he was married, and where he bought a farm and resided for four or five years. In 1845 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a farm near Nebo, where he followed farming until his death, August 9, 1884, in his seventy-second year. He was for several years one of the magistrates of Hopkins County. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. John S., our subject, was employed on his father's farm until he was nineteen years old, when his father deeded him a farm adjoining the old homestead, where he has since been extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. He was married October 22, 1860, to Miss Sarah E. Bone, a native of Missouri. Ten children have blessed this union, seven of whom—two sons and five daughters—are living. Mr. Bone is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat.

PROF. H. BORING, Hopkins County, was born March 10, 1825, in Brooke County, W. Va. He is a son of Eli and Cecilia (Loudenslager) Boring, both natives of what is now Carroll County, Md. The father died in 1851, aged fifty-eight, the mother died in 1878, aged seventy-eight. Prof. Boring was reared in his native county, and in 1846 accidentally lost both arms while assisting with a wheat thresher; after recovering from these wounds he attended Bethany College, West Virginia, presided over by Alexander Campbell, from which he graduated in 1853, sharing first honors with W. B. Smith of Madison County, Ky. In the fall of 1853 he came to Hopkins County and established a female boarding school in Madisonville; he sold out this school in 1860, and during the war taught in Christian and Trigg Counties. In 1867 he entered Eminence College as professor of Mathematics, which position he held until 1873, after which he returned to Madisonville, where he taught a select school ten years; he is now occupying the chair of Mathematics in Eminence College, Kentucky, his residence being in Madisonville. For the past thirty-one years the professor has been engaged in teaching, and is the oldest

teacher in Hopkins County, and perhaps one of the oldest in the State, as well as one of the most proficient. He was married in 1854 to Mattie Collins, daughter of Elder O. Collins, of Madisonville. He uses artificial arms of his own invention, by means of which he assists himself, and manipulates in the school rooms successfully.

DAVID BOURLAND was born March 11, 1819, in Hopkins County, three miles south of Madisonville, and was reared on his grandfather's farm, six miles east of that place. There he lived until the age of twenty-four, when he moved to Marion, Ky., and there carried on the saddle and harness business twenty-two years; he then came to Madisonville and continued this business a few years; he then opened a hardware store and has since been engaged in this business. He owns a farm one mile east of Madisonville, consisting of 160 acres, and there he resides; this farm is improved with a desirable frame residence, which cost about $5,000. Mr. Bourland was married in 1838 to Susan Browning, of Hopkins County. She died in 1839, leaving one daughter, now the wife of James Fowler, of Union County. Mr. Bourland's second marriage, in 1841, was to Elizabeth Vickers, since deceased. To her were born thirteen children, of whom four sons and five daughters are living. His third marriage was to Jula Sharp, of Franklin County, Ohio; this union has been blessed with five children, three sons and one daughter, now living. Mrs. Bourland is a member of the Presbyterian Church, having connected herself with that denomination in Columbus, Ohio. Mr. Bourland has always been a strong Union man, and has always voted the Republican ticket, and is a strong advocate of temperance; and also a strong atheist—has been for many years and expects to die in the same belief.

DUDLEY M. BROOKS was born in Webster County, Ky., July 19, 1847, and is a son of John W. and Jane (Walker) Brooks, natives of Webster and Henderson Counties, Ky., respectively. After attaining his majority, John W. Brooks bought a farm near Slaughterville, within a mile of the place where he was born, upon which he still resides, engaged in farming. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Jane Brooks died November 22, 1882. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Dudley M. was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty-three years of age, when he bought a partially improved farm near Providence, but in Hopkins County, upon which he still resides. He was married December 22, 1869, to Miss Jennie C. Brooks, a native of Webster County, Ky. They have one son and three daughters. Mrs. Brooks is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Brooks belongs to no church but favors the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

DR. BENJAMIN G. BROWN was born in Hopkins County, Ky., April 20, 1851, and is a son of William and Parthenia (Armstrong) Brown, natives of Hopkins and Henderson Counties, Ky., respectively. William brown was educated and married in his native county, where he is still engaged in agricultural pursuits, and also in the coal business, owning and operating a coal bank near Dalton. He belongs to no church, but is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Dr. Benjamin G. Brown received a good common school and academic education in youth and also attended Neophogen College, of Gallatin, Tenn., for one year. He then taught for two years at Fountain Head, Tenn., after which he commenced the study of medicine, at the same place, under the preceptorship of Dr. E. M. Durham. He graduated with high honors from the medical department of the University of Tennessee, at Nashville, with the class of 1881–82, since which time he has practiced his profession with excellent success at Dalton. He is a member of the Hopkins County Medical Association, and is universally conceded to be one of the rising and most successful young physicians and surgeons of the county.

SIDNEY F. BROWN was born in Hopkins County, Ky., July 30, 1853, and is the youngest of eleven children born to William P. and Mary E. (Bourland) Brown, the former a native of the "Old Dominion," the latter of Kentucky and of Irish and English descent, respectively. William P. Brown, at the age of twelve years, in 1816, came with his parents to what was then Hopkins, now Webster County, then an almost unbroken wilderness. Here his father, Willian Brown, bought a large tract of military land in what is now the south part of Webster County, erected a log-cabin and subsequently improved a farm. William P. Brown was married soon after attaining his majority. He then bought wild land some three miles east of Madisonville, where he afterward improved a farm and engaged in farming until his death in February, 1883, in his seventy-ninth year. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Sidney F., after his mother's death, which occurred when

he was only twelve years old, lived with his brother, Robert H., until he attained his majority. During this time he attended and taught school during the winter seasons. He then bought a part of the old homestead, where he followed farming and the stock business until 1882; he then came to Madisonville, where he opened the only agricultural implement store that has ever been in the town, and is doing a thriving trade. He handles all kinds of implements from threshing machines down, and carries a stock of about $4,000 or $5,000. His average annual sales amount to about $15,000. He was married October 12, 1874, to Miss Aggie B. Fugate, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Five children have blessed their union, four of whom—two sons and two daughters—are living. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the K. of H. In politics he is a Democrat.

W. F. CAMPBELL was born September 21, 1856, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of M. A. and E. J. (Seely) Campbell. The father was born in Tennessee, the mother in Missouri. About 1848 they came to Hopkins County, where they have since resided. Our subject, at the age of twenty, entered the store of W. H. Sisk as clerk, where he remained about five months, after which he attended the Dixon Normal School about three months; he then taught school about fifteen months and again attended the high school at Cadiz, taught by Prof. W. L. Woodson; he then taught school in Caldwell County about five months; he then returned home and worked on his father's farm one year, and also farmed one year in Union County. In 1882 he came to Dawson, was engaged in the liquor business one year, and was one year in Beulah, Mo. In 1884 he returned to Dawson, where he has since had charge of the business of Williams & Powell, dealers in general merchandise. He was married September 21, 1882, to Hattie Morton, of Madisonville. One bright daughter gladdens their home.

WILLIAM W. CARDWELL was born in Hopkins County May 31, 1822, and is the second of five children born to Thomas and Catherine (McGary) Cardwell, natives of Mercer County, Ky., and of English and German descent, respectively. Thomas Cardwell, about 1812, came to what is now Hopkins County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness. Here at Madisonville, then a very small village, he engaged in merchandising for seven years, when he was married; after which he bought a partially improved farm of 200 acres eight miles north of Madisonville, moved into a log-cabin and subsequently improved a farm, on which he resided about twelve years. He then sold out and bought another farm of seventy-five acres adjoining Madisonville on the east, to which he afterward added 200 acres. He also owned property in the town. His death occurred March 11, 1867, in his eighty-seventh year. He served under Gen. Jackson during the Florida war. William W. Cardwell was employed on his father's farm until he was thirty years old, when his father deeded him a part of the old home farm adjoining Madisonville. Here he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1881, when he retired from active business and is now residing in the town of Madisonville. On the lot where he now resides was erected the first house (a rude log-cabin) ever built in Madisonville. Mr. Cardwell was married November 25, 1851, to Miss Nancy J. Woodruff, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and a daughter of David and Elizabeth Woodruff, who were among the earliest pioneers of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Cardwell have been born three children—two sons and one daughter—who all died within five years after having attained their majority. Mrs. Nancy J. Cardwell departed this life May 9, 1881, in her fiftieth year. She was a devoted member of the Christian Church. Mr. Cardwell is also, and has been for over forty years, a member of the same church. In politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM E. CARDWELL was born November 11, 1825, in Mercer County, Ky. He is a son of James and Nancy (Egbert) Cardwell, natives of the "Old Dominion." They came to Kentucky at an early day, and settled in Hopkins County in 1827. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and received a good common school education. At the age of twenty-two he commenced farming on rented land, where he remained three years. He then bought 160 acres of land and continued farming. He added other lands by purchase as his means would allow, and now owns about 3,500 acres, he being one of the largest land owners in the county. This large amount of property Mr. Cardwell acquired by constant attention to business and judicious management. This farm is located eight miles east of Madisonville, and he employs twenty hands. He raises more hogs than any other in the county; disposes of them to home buyers, and also ships in car lots to Louisville. Mr. Cardwell was married, in 1859, to Amanda Cardwell, of Hopkins County. One daughter has blessed their union—Katsie, now wife of Peter Laf-

foon, who resides here and assists Mr. Cardwell on his farm. Mr. and Mrs. Laffoon were married October 22, 1882. He was born in this county May 4, 1861.

PROF. J. S. CHEEK, president of the Madisonville Normal School and Business College, Madisonville, Hopkins Co., Ky., is a native of Havanna, Ill. He is a son of John L. and Mary S. (Donley) Cheek. The father was born in Kentucky, and died in 1868, aged forty-seven. The mother was born in Kentucky, and now lives in Cumberland County. Our subject at the age of sixteen entered the Burksville Normal School, where he remained about two years; he then taught a district school, and attended the Holly Grove Academy a short time, after which he accepted a position as clerk in a store, where he remained nine months. He then went to Lebanon, Ohio, and attended the National Normal University, from which he graduated in 1883. In August of that year he came to Madisonville, and, with Prof. McCulley, became owner of the Madisonville Normal School and Business College. He now owns one-fourth interest in this college, the value of which, with grounds, is about $10,000. Prof. Cheek has charge of the branches of letter writing, natural sciences and rhetoric. This institution employed thirteen teachers.

T. W. CLARK, Hopkins County, of the firm of Price & Clark, druggists, was born February 22, 1848, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of L. W. and Eliza J. (Kirkwood) Clark, both born in this county, and residing on their farm in Dalton District. Our subject at the age of twenty-one settled on sixty acres of land which he improved and two years later sold, and bought a farm of 170 acres on Trade Water; there he lived five years and still owns the land. In March, 1882, he came to Dawson, and, in company with Mr. Price, engaged in their present business. Mr. Clark holds the office of magistrate, having been elected in 1882. He was married, in 1869, to Hattie Wilson, of Hopkins County. One bright son gladdens their home—Dennie M.

MERIWETHER CLEMENTS was born June 29, 1804, in Wilkes County, Ga. When three years old he was taken by his parents to Virginia, but at the age of fourteen returned to Georgia, where he remained about thirty years. About 1854 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and settled on 1,000 acres of land, this being part of a survey of 3,000 acres, which were deeded to his uncle, Dr. Mace Clements, by the government, for seven years' services in the Revolutionary war. He exchanged 1,000 acres of this land for land in Georgia, with his brother, who afterward died; the mother then deeded this land to our subject; about 400 acres of this, the latter has since given to his children. Mr. Clements was married in 1828 to Elizabeth Kidd, of Georgia; she died in 1864, aged sixty, leaving three sons and one daughter. Mace now lives with the father, and has general charge of the farm.

JOHN M. COLEMAN was born in Logan County, Ky., January 22, 1815, and is a son of Archibald and Elizabeth D. (Moreman) Coleman, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter of Virginia; they were of Irish and English descent respectively. Archibald Coleman was educated and married in his native State, and some two years afterward, in about 1812, moved to Logan County, Ky., where he resided until 1820; he then came to Hopkins County, Ky. Here he bought wild land near the present site of the village of White Plains, moved into a rude log-cabin, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided for some sixteen years. He then bought another farm in the same neighborhood, on which he resided for twelve years. During his residence on this farm he lost his first wife, the mother of our subject, and some four or five years later married his second wife, soon after which he removed to the western part of the county, near Providence, where he resided until his death in October, 1860, in his sixty-eighth year. In early manhood he learned the blacksmith's trade, and followed it in connection with farming and teaming until the last twenty years of his life, when he was exclusively engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising. He fought under Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and during the whole of that engagement occupied a position on the top of the breastworks, but escaped without a wound. For the last twenty years of his life he was a devoted member of the Missionary Baptist Church. John M. Coleman was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty years old. He then bought his father's old homestead near White Plains, where he has since been engaged in farming and stock raising. He was for four years one of the magistrates of the county. April 9, 1836, he married Miss Martha A. Oates, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Of nine children, the fruit of this union, two sons and three daughters are living. Mrs. Martha A. Coleman died January 14, 1884, in her sixty-fifth year, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Coleman is a zealous member of the same church, and in politics a Republican.

REV. SAMUEL D. COMPTON was born in Hopkins County, Ky., March 19, 1829, and is a son of Thomas A. and Martha H. (Hutchinson) Compton, natives of Virginia, and of English descent. Thomas A. Compton, at the age of twenty-two years, about 1816, and while yet a single man, came to Hopkins County, Ky., where he bought wild land near Nebo, improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death in 1849, in his fifty-fifth year. He served during the latter part of the war of 1812, at Norfolk, Va. He was a natural mechanic, and, although he had never regularly learned any trade, he could turn his hand to almost any branch of mechanism, and made all his own wagons, agricultural implements and furniture. He was for many years an officer in the Kentucky State militia. He and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. After her husband's death, however, Mrs. Martha A. Compton joined the Baptist Church, of which she was a member until her death in 1874, in her seventy-fourth year. Reuben Compton, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran in the Revolutionary war, having served for over three years with Gen. Morgan's riflemen. After his father's death the care and support of his widowed mother devolved upon our subject, Samuel D. He continued to farm the home place on shares for several years, and in 1859 bought a part of the old homestead, to which he has added from time to time until he now owns a well improved farm of some 400 acres, where he is extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. He was a magistrate for this district for one term of four years. He was married February 23, 1859, to Miss Ella A. Townsend, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Wilson and Elizabeth (Ramsey) Townsend. Eight children have blessed this union; four sons and three daughters are living. Mr. and Mrs. Compton are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which he has been a licensed preacher for nearly thirty years, and a regularly ordained elder for more than fifteen years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, has advanced to the Royal Arch degree, and has been W. M. of his lodge. In politics, Mr. Compton is a Democrat. His eldest son, Theodore N. Compton, at the age of seventeen, was six feet and five inches in height, and weighed 210 pounds. He joined the church at the age of eleven, was licensed to preach at the age of sixteen, and regularly ordained at seventeen years of age. He has had official charge of three different churches, and is at present pastor of the Clayville Baptist Church, of Webster County, although only in his nineteenth year.

MINOS R. COTTON was born in Christian County, Ky., June 21, 1841, and is the ninth of twelve children born to William and Sallie (Lindley) Cotton; the former was a native of North Carolina and the latter of Kentucky, and of English descent. When only seven years old, in 1813, William Cotton removed with his parents to Christian County, Ky., then almost unbroken wilderness. Here his father bought military lands, erected a log-cabin and subsequently improved a farm. William, after attaining his majority, bought wild land in Christian County, and subsequently improved a farm, to which he added from time to time until he was the owner of some 500 acres. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising, and also for a time in merchandising. His death occurred October 3, 1869, in his sixty-third year, and that of Mrs. Cotton in the following November. Both were members of the Christian Church. Minos R. Cotton's early life was passed on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in teaching, and taught and attended school for some six or seven years, by which persevering industry he became a good classical scholar. In 1868 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., where for several years he was engaged in the live stock trade, and the tobacco business. In 1875 he came to Madisonville, the county seat of Hopkins, where he erected a large tobacco stemmery, and has since been extensively engaged in the tobacco trade. He has the largest stemmery in the place, and does the most flourishing business in that line in the city. Mr. Cotton also owns several well improved farms near Madisonville, and is prominently identified with the agricultural and stock interests of the county. He is at this writing a member of the council and treasurer of the city of Madisonville. He was married April 22, 1874, to Miss Nannie I. Ramsey, one of Kentucky's fairest daughters, a native of Hopkins County. One son has blessed this union—Maurice R. Mr. Cotton is a member of and deacon in the Christian Church, and in politics is a Democrat. Mrs. Cotton is also a member of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM B. COURTNEY was born April 16, 1846, in Christian County, Ky. He is a son of Thomas and Easter (Biggerstaff) Courtney. The father was born in Virginia and died in 1874, aged sixty-six. The mother was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and died in 1853, in Christian County. The following year the family moved to Hop-

kins County. Our subject assisted on the farm until the age of twenty-three, when he engaged in the saw-mill business, which he has since continued. He is employed with Williams & Dulin, as head sawyer, and has general supervision of the business. No more competent and trustworthy man for this business could be found in the county. He was married in 1877 to Miss S. A. Harlson, of Muhlenburgh County. One daughter gladdens their home.

JOHN W. COX was born in Mecklenburgh County, Va., July 31, 1827, and is a son of Eli and Jane (Winstead) Cox; the former a native of the "Old Dominion," and the latter of North Carolina, of Irish and English descent respectively. Eli Cox was educated in his native State. He went to North Carolina, where he was married, but soon returned to Virginia, where in early life he engaged in merchandising and trading, and afterward in farming, which he continued until his death in 1846, in his fifty-second year. He was a veteran in the war of 1812. In 1848 the family removed to Hopkins County, Ky. John W. received but very little schooling in his youth, but acquired a good, practical business education by his own exertions. In 1852 he went to California to seek his fortune, and was not entirely unsuccessful. He was engaged in mining there three years, after which he returned to Kentucky, and bought 330 acres of wild land near Nebo. He has since improved the farm upon which he now resides, and to which he has added from time to time, now owning well-improved farms amounting to some 1,500 acres. He is one of the most extensive and successful farmers and stock raisers in the county. For the past twelve years he has been extensively engaged in the tobacco trade, owning two large stemmeries in Nebo. He was married in 1856 to Miss Sarah A. Ramsey, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Six children—two sons and four daughters—have blessed their union. Mr. Cox is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Democrat.

HEZEKIAH R. COX was born in what is now Webster County, Ky., September 27, 1844, and is the eldest of eight children born to Alexander B. and Martha A. (Pryer) Cox, the former a native of Webster County, Ky., and latter of the "Old Dominion," and of Irish and German descent respectively. Alexander B. Cox was married in Hopkins County, Ky. After attaining his majority he bought wild land in Webster County, Ky., and improved a farm upon which he resided for a number of years. He has followed farming and stock raising in Webster and Hopkins Counties all his life, still owning a well improved farm near Nebo. In the fall of 1883 he rented a farm and came to Nebo, where he is living a retired life. He and wife are and have been for many years, members of the Christian Church. Our subject, H. R., received a fair common school education in youth and has acquired a good, practical business education by his own exertions. When nineteen years old he engaged in farming on his own account, and continued the same for eleven years. In 1878 he rented his farm near Nebo, and engaged in the dry goods and grocery trade at that town, and has since been doing a thriving business. He carries a well-selected stock amounting to from $4,000 to $5,000, and his annual sales average about $8,000. He was married October 21, 1867, to Miss Martha J. Chandler, a native of Webster County, Ky. Eight children have blessed this union, four of whom—one son and three daughters—are living. Mr. and Mrs. Cox are members of the Christian Church. He is a Democrat.

WILLIAM T. CRAFTON was born in Lunenburg County, Va., June 24, 1850, and is a son of Richard and Sallie (Rutlidge) Crafton, natives of the "Old Dominion," and of English descent. Richard Crafton was educated and married in his native State, and still lives on the farm where he was born. He is now in his eighty-seventh year, and has been all his life engaged in agricultural pursuits. His father, James Crafton, was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, having served under Washington throughout that struggle. Richard Crafton is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and Mrs. Crafton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. William T. Crafton was employed on his father's farm and in the stave business until he attained his majority, after which he continued the stave business on his own account in Virginia until July, 1872, when he came to Hopkins County, Ky., where he continued the same business for some six years. In 1878 he bought a farm near White Plains, Hopkins County, where he has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits and in stock raising, making breeding and raising a specialty. He was married in December, 1878, to Mrs. Cynthia C. (Littlepage) Williams, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and a daughter of Epps and Nancy A. (Dobins) Littlepage, who were among the early settlers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Crafton have no children; Mrs. Crafton, however, has one son by her former marriage. Mr. Crafton is a

member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Democrat.

NOBLE A. CRAIG was born in Hopkins County, Ky., August 21, 1851, and is the youngest of nine children of Eden and Jane A. (Harralson) Craig, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of North Carolina, and of Irish and English descent, respectively. At the age of twelve years, about 1816, Eden Craig removed to Kentucky with his parents, who settled near Lexington, where his father, Samuel Craig, bought a farm. After a few years the family moved to what is now Hopkins County, where Samuel Craig bought wild land near Madisonville and improved a farm, upon which he resided the remainder of his life. He erected one of the first grist-mills there, a horse-power mill. Eden Craig was married soon after attaining his majority, and shortly bought a partially improved farm near Nebo, upon which he resided until his death, May 7, 1869, in his sixty-fifth year. He and his wife were members of the Christian Church. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Jane A. Craig died July 21, 1884, in her seventy-seventh year. Noble A. remained on the home farm until he was twenty years old, then engaged in saw-milling and the lumber business for two years, after which he went to Kansas, where he remained six months. He then returned to Kentucky, and has since resided on the old homestead, which he now owns, and where he is extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. He was married September 2, 1875, to Miss Mollie E. Cox, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and daughter of Charles W. Cox, a native of the same county. Two daughters have blessed their union, Grace L. and Janie B. Mrs. Craig is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Craig is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has held various official positions. He is a Democrat. Charles W. Cox was born in Hopkins County, Ky., April 20, 1831, and is one of eight children born to Champion S. and Sallie (Winstead) Cox, the former a native of the "Old Dominion," and the latter of North Carolina, of Irish and English descent, respectively. Champion S. Cox, when twelve years old, about 1811, came with his parents to what is now Hopkins County, Ky. There his father, William Cox, bought military lands, erected a cabin and improved a farm. On attaining his majority, Champion S. Cox bought a partially improved farm near Nebo, upon which he resided for a number of years, then sold out and bought another farm in the same neighborhood, where he resided until his death in 1853, in his fifty-fourth year. He and his wife were from youth devoted members of the Christian Church. Charles W. Cox remained on the home farm until he was twenty-two years of age, when he bought a farm near the old homestead, where he remained several years. He then sold out and bought wild land about five miles south of Nebo, where he improved a farm, on which he resided for seven years, after which he sold the place and again bought wild land, northwest of Nebo, where he improved the farm upon which he now resides, and where he is extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. He was married October 7, 1852, to Miss Elizabeth B. Harralson, a native of what is now Webster County, Ky. Thirteen children have blessed this union, ten of whom are living—six sons and four daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Cox are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Democrat.

JOHN W. CROW was born in Hopkins County, Ky., November 11, 1836, and is a son of John S. and Nancy S. (Hutchinson) Crow, natives of Virginia, and of English and Irish descent, respectively. John S. Crow was educated and married in his native State. Being left an orphan at the age of thirteen years he was thrown upon his own resources, and in eary life learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed in Virginia for several years. He served during the early part of the war of 1812 at Norfolk, Va. About 1813 or 1814 he came with his wife and family to Hopkins County, Ky.; he located military lands near the present village of Nebo, and improved the farm upon which he resided until his death, January 28, 1877, in his eighty-eighth year. He and wife were for more than half a century members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject, John W., was employed on his father's farm until the close of the late war, when he engaged in farming on his own account, on a farm which he had bought some years before adjoining the old homestead. Here he has since resided, engaged in farming and making the culture of tobacco a specialty. He was married in 1859 to Miss Nancy M. Compton, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., who bore him five children—four sons and one daughter—all living. Mrs. Nancy M. Crow died in May, 1874; she was a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Crow's second marriage was December 20, 1880, to Mrs. Fannie F. (Ramsey) Hopgood. Two children have blessed their union—one son and one daughter; the son is living. Mrs. Fannie F. Crow died February 20, 1884, a

member of the Christian Church. Mr. Crow is a Democrat.

W. D. CROW was born July 12, 1839, in Mecklenburgh County, Va., and is a son of U. S. and Jane (Townsend) Crow, both natives of the "Old Dominion." The father died in his native State in 1870, aged sixty-two, and the mother two years later, aged about sixty-five. W. D. was reared on his father's farm and received a good literary education. In 1869 he came to Hopkins County, and in 1873 removed to his present farm, consisting of 111 acres, largely improved. He enlisted in 1861 in the Fifth Battalion Heavy Artillery, Confederate States army, and served till the end of the war. He was elected justice of the peace in August, 1881, and is still serving in that capacity. Mr. Crow was married in 1867 to Martha S. Reames, of Virginia, and four sons and three daughters have blessed their union.

J. J. CROWDER, Hopkins County, was born October 16, 1850, in Dinwiddie County, Va., and is a son of John N. and Minerva J. (Hudson) Crowder. The father was born in the same county and State, and still resides there on his farm. The mother was born in Lunenburgh County, Va., and died in Dinwiddie County, June 14, 1865, aged thirty-four years. J. J. was reared on his father's farm, and received a good common school education. In 1872 he came to Hopkins County and worked seven years for John S. Crow, after which he rented a farm two years. In August, 1880, he bought his present farm of eighty-seven acres, mostly improved, on which he has recently completed a very comfortable residence. Mr. Crowder was married June 15, 1878, to Nancy S. Cates, of Hopkins County; they are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR. J. P. CULLOM, Hopkins County, was born March 10, 1848, in Robertson County, Tenn. He is a son of J. P. and Amanda (Hooper) Cullom, also natives of Tennessee. The father died in 1852; the mother now resides in Christian County. Our subject having received a good common school education in youth, at the age of seventeen commenced the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. J. H. Hooper, of Davidson County, Tenn., and graduated in 1868 from the old University of Nashville, Tennessee, after which he came to Calloway County, Ky., where he practiced about five years. On account of ill health he returned to Tennessee, there remained two years; he then moved to Trigg County, Ky., where he practiced until 1880. He then moved to Hot Springs, Ark., and there practiced three years. May 1, 1884, he came to Dawson, where he has since been physician for the Arcadia Hotel. Guests from all parts of the United States are attracted to these wells; the water has a national reputation and is considered the finest combination in the world. The Doctor has fitted up, at a great expense, hot, cold, vapor, iron, salt, and electric baths—the electro-therapeutic bathing apparatus costing about $500; he has a patent heater that has a capacity of heating 250 gallons in thirty minutes; he has leased the salt well, and is about manufacturing salts water of the same medical properties as the Crab Orchard salts; the water produces one ounce to the gallon; the well produces about 100 pounds of salts per day, and the Doctor has under contemplation the establishment of a sanitarium at this point on an extended scale. He was married January 4, 1870, to Henrietta, daughter of the late R. D. Hughes, of Highland, Ky., and niece of Gen. S. P. Hughes, now governor of Arkansas; their union has been blessed with one child, Willie, now attending the South Kentucky College, Hopkinsville. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic faternity and I. O. O. F.

DR. A. G. DARBY, Hopkins County, was born August 25, 1839, in Caldwell County, Ky. He is a son of F. W. and Mary (Wyatt) Darby. The father was born in North Carolina, and when young came to Caldwell County and soon after engaged in teaching school; he later engaged in agricultural pursuits, and at the time of his death in 1858, was one of the most extensive and prosperous farmers in the county, leaving an estate valued at about $90,000. The mother was born in Caldwell County and is now living at Princeton, at the advanced age of seventy-eight. Our subject was reared on his father's farm and received a good literary education. At the age of twenty-two he was employed as overseer, later he opened a grocery store at Fredonia, Ky.; this he continued one year, and then opened a drug store, which he carried on about five years; his health became poor and he took up the study of medicine; in 1870 he attended the Louisville Medical College; the following year he came to Dawson, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession.

WILLIAM T. DAVES was born in Hopkins County, Ky., December 31, 1843, and is the eldest of nine children born to Randolph and Sarah J. (Robinson) Daves. The former a native of North Carolina and the latter a native of the "Old Dominion," both of English descent. Randolph Daves, at about the

age of eleven, in 1830 came with his parents to Henderson County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness. There his father bought military lands, erected a rude log cabin, and subsequently improved a farm. After attaining his majority, Randolph bought a farm in Henderson County, Ky., there he remained eight years. He then sold and came to Hopkins County, Ky.; where he has at different times owned three or four different farms. For the last eighteen months he has resided in Madisonville. For the last fourteen years he has been nearly blind, having lost his sight from the effects of neuralgia in the head. He and wife are devoted members of the Baptist Church. William T. remained on his father's farm until he was twenty-five years old. In 1862 he was conscripted for the Confederate service, was never mustered and consequently saw no active service. After the war he engaged in farming in Hopkins County for some ten years. In 1875 he came to Madisonville, where he opened a shop and commenced repairing and manufacturing wagons, continuing alone for some two years; he then had a partner, R. Q. Thomson, for two years, after which he worked for Capt. T. B. Jones three years. In January, 1883, he commenced the manufacture of wagons on a large scale in company with A. A. Riggin, under the firm name of Riggin & Daves. He was married June 11, 1869, to Miss Mary E. Davis, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and daughter of William Davis, one of the early settlers of the county. Six children blessed their union, five of whom—four sons and one daughter—are yet living. Mr. Daves is a member of the Baptist Church, and of the K. of H. In politics he is identified with the Greenback party.

W. D. DAVIS was born September 15, 1820, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Joseph and Lucy (Herrin) Davis, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of South Carolina. They immigrated to Hopkins County at an early day, and engaged in farming. The father died in December, 1869, aged seventy-four. Our subject at the age of twenty-one worked on his brother's farm one year; he then bought a farm of fifty acres, and has since engaged in farming; he added other lands as his means would allow, and now owns about 400 acres, also his residence in Madisonville, all of which he has acquired by constant application to business. Mr. Davis was married in 1845 to Jane Goodloe of Hopkins County. These parents have had four children, three of whom are living—two sons and one daughter. Mrs. Davis is a member of the Christian Church.

HON. ELDRED G. DAVIS, M. D., was born in Hopkins County, Ky., June 5, 1832, and is the seventh in a family of eight children, born to William and Anna (Earle) Davis, natives of Mississippi, and of English descent. William Davis, when but a boy, and while Kentucky was yet a county of Virginia, came with his parents to what is now Hopkins County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness, where his father, Richard Davis, bought about 2,000 acres of military lands, about nine miles south of the present site of Madisonville, where he erected a rude log-cabin, and subsequently improved a farm. He afterward built the first brick house in Hopkins County, Ky. William Davis was a veteran in the war of 1812, serving throughout that struggle under Gen. Harrison; after the war he returned to Hopkins County, where he was married, and where his father gave him a farm on which he resided until his death in 1849 or 1850. in about his sixty-second year. Our subject, Eldred G. Davis, received a good common education, and afterward graduated in the English and scientific course at Shurtleff College, Alton, Ill. In 1853 he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Peter J. Baley, of Adairville, Logan Co., Ky., and in the spring of 1855 graduated with high honors from the Nashville Medical College. That same spring he commenced the practice of his profession near Madisonville, where he remained until the breaking out of the late war, when he removed to the town of Madisonville, where he remained until 1873, having an extensive practice. In 1873 he came to Earlington, being induced to do so by the St. Bernard Coal Company. Here he became physician for that company and also has a large and lucrative practice outside. In 1880 and 1881 he represented Hopkins County in the lower house of the Kentucky legislature. He was married, in 1855, to Miss Susan V. Baker, a native of Hopkins County, and daughter of William R. Baker, who was sheriff of the county for a number of years. One son and one daughter have blessed this union. The Doctor is a member of the I. O. O. F. In politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM M. DAVIS was born March 23, 1840, in Hopkins County, Ky., and is a son of Israel and Dicey (Woodruff) Davis. He enlisted in October, 1861, in Company A, First Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States army, and served three years. He participated in the battle of Fort Donelson, and is said to have been the first to fire a gun on the enemy. There he was taken prisoner and confined six

months at Camp Morton, after which he was taken to Vicksburg, and there exchanged. He then joined Wheeler's command and two months later was discharged on account of physical disability. He returned to Hopkins County and soon after went to Illinois, where he remained about eighteen months, after which he returned and settled on his present farm, which consists of 155 acres, about 100 of which are under cultivation. He was married January 5, 1865, to Helen J. Graddy, of Hopkins County; this union has been blessed with two children, one son and one daughter. Mr. Davis is a member of the Christian Church. Mrs. Davis is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

GEORGE M. DAVIS, Hopkins County, was born February 5, 1847, in Madisonville, Ky. He is a son of Israel and Dicey (Woodruff) Davis, both natives of Hopkins County. The father died in April, 1880, aged sixty-six. The mother now lives with her son at Morton's Gap. Our subject received a good common school education in youth, and at the age of twenty-one commenced for himself at farming, and continued seven years. In 1876 he came to Morton's Gap, and engaged in general merchandising; this business he has successfully carried on ever since, and is now doing a business of about $12,000 a year. Mr. Davis is also agent for the Louisville & Nashville Railroad and Southern Express Company at this point, having been agent for the railroad company for the past five years. He was married in 1867 to Mary J. Davis of Hopkins County; this union has been blessed with two children—one son and one daughter. Mr. Davis is a member of the Christian Church. Mrs. Davis is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ISAAC DAVIS was born in South Wales, September 28, 1847, and is the youngest of a family of four children born to John and Sarah (Jones) Davis, both natives of Wales. John Davis in the early part of his life engaged in agricultural pursuits. He afterward worked as a laborer in a smelting furnace in South Wales for a number of years. Still later he engaged in contracting, preparing material for an iron company, which he continued until his death, September 3, 1879, in his seventy-seventh year. Both he and wife were members of the Independent Church; he was also a member of the order of Foresters. Isaac Davis was employed with his father in the iron works until he attained his majority. In April, 1870, he immigrated to the United States, first settling in Coalton, Ky., where he remained about four months; then he came to Earlington, Hopkins Co., Ky., where he engaged in coal mining for about two years. He then opened a saloon, at the same place, which he conducted for some six years. In 1878 he opened a dry goods store at Earlington, and has since been doing a flourishing business in that line. He carries a large and well selected stock of dry goods, amounting to about $9,000, his average annual sales amounting to at least $12,000. Mr. Davis was married January 11, 1883 to Miss Necie W. Williams, a native of Christian County, Ky. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the I. O. O. F., having taken the Encampment degrees. He is a Democrat.

EPHRAIM R. DILLINGHAM was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., December 11, 1833, and is a son of Vachel L., and Elizabeth (Oates) Dillingham, natives of South and North Carolina, of English and Irish descent, respectively. When only a small boy, in the latter part of the last century, Vachel L. Dillingham was brought by his parents to Christian County. Here his father, Jesse M. Dillingham, located military land and subsequently improved a farm, upon a part of which the town of Hopkinsville was afterward built. He was for several years surveyor of Christian County; after his wife's death he lived with his children and relatives in Kentucky and Illinois until his death, which occurred at the home of his son Vachel L., near Greenville, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky., in about his eighty-seventh year. Vachel L. Dillingham, after his mother's death, which occurred when he was only six or eight years old, lived with his uncle, Jackson Earle, who resided at the Pond River Ferry, in Muhlenburgh County, He remained with his uncle until his marriage when he bought a farm near Greenville, where he resided until his death, in August, 1852, in his fifty-eighth year; he was sheriff of Muhlenburgh County eight years. Ephraim R. Dillingham was employed on his faher's farm until the latter's death, after which he came to Hopkins County, and bought wild land near White Plains, moved into a log-cabin and subsequently improved the farm on which he now resides, and which is one of the best improved farms in the neighborhood. He has added to his original purchase from time to time, now owning 230 acres. After his father's death his mother made her home with our subject until her death, July 25, 1884, in her eighty-fourth year. She was for over fifty years a devoted member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Dillingham was married, April 30, 1858, to Miss Mary J. Yeargin, native of DeKalb County, Tenn., and a daughter of John and Judy (Bennett) Year-

gin, natives of Virginia and North Carolina respectively, and of English descent. To Mr. and Mrs. Dillingham have been born six children, five of whom—three sons and two daughters—are living. Mr. Dillingham and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; the children, all except one, belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Dillingham is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has held various official positions in his lodge. In politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM L. DOBYNS, Hopkins County, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., November 25, 1838, and is a son of Thomas E. and Amanda A. (Oden) Dobyns, the former a native of Christian County, Ky., and the latter of Rutherford County, Tenn., of French descent. Thomas E. Dobyns was educated in his native county. When a young man he removed to Tennessee, where he was married, and where he carried the mail for a time, and afterward engaged in farming for four years. In 1844 he returned to Christian County, Ky., where he resided for some four or five years, and then came to Hopkins County. Here he bought a farm near White Plains, upon which he resided for three years, when he sold and bought another in the same neighorhood, where he died August 9, 1854, in his forty-eighth year. William L. Dobyns was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Company I, First Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry, Confederate States army, which was eventually transferred to Gen. Wheeler's command. He served one year, after which he re-enlisted in the Tenth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry, and served under Gen. John H. Morgan until the command was captured near Buffington's Island in southern Ohio. He was then retained as a prisoner of war at Camp Morton, Indianoplis, and Camp Douglas, Chicago, for eighteen months, and was exchanged in February, 1865. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, and Perryville, as well as many lesser engagements. After the war he returned to Kentucky, and was engaged in farming on the home place for about three years. He was then employed as a salesman in a general store for M. Rice for nearly two years, after which he was engaged in the tobacco trade at White Plains for two years. He then removed to northern Texas, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for another year, after which he returned to Hopkins County, Ky., where he was engaged in farming and the tobacco trade for two years, and for the next four months had charge of a Granger's dry goods and grocery house at White Plains. In 1878 he opened a general store on his own account, at the same place, where he has since been doing a flourishing business. He is also quite extensively engaged in the tobacco trade. In 1878 he was elected county assessor of Hopkins County, by a larger majority than any other officer had ever before received. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Democrat.

W. T. DOCKREY was born October 26, 1854, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of A. and Mary (Mock) Dockrey. The father was born in North Carolina, and when a child came with his mother to Hopkins County, Ky., where he has since resided, now living on his farm in the Dalton District. The mother is also a native of Hopkins County. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of seventeen went to Charleston, where he attended school about one year. He then entered a store there as clerk, and remained about two years. In 1876 he came to Dawson and opened a grocery store; this he continued two years, after which he engaged in farming two years; he then returned to Dawson and has since been engaged in the hotel and liquor business. He owns the property known as the "Southern Hotel," which is conveniently located near the depot. Guests visiting this house will receive good accommodations at reasonable prices. Mr. Dockrey was married in 1875 to Josephine Chapple, of this county; this union is blessed with one bright daughter—Ora M.

R. S. DULIN, Hopkins County, was born August 26, 1837, in Christian County, Ky. He is the son of Rice and Catharine (Myers) Dulin, both natives of the same county and State. The mother died in 1875, aged sixty-two. The father is now living on his farm in Christian County. At the age of sixteen our subject came to Hopkins County, and here assisted his brother on his farm. In 1859 the brother died, but R. S. still continued to carry on the farm until the close of the war, after which he went to Evansville, Ind., and was engaged in the hotel business six or eight months; he then returned to the farm and bought out his brother's interest, and continued farming there for several years; he then moved to a point near Nortonville, and there carried on farming and milling. In March, 1877, he moved to Morton's Gap, and, in company with Chesley Williams, engaged in the saw-mill business, which they have since continued. They own

a tract of 1,320 acres with this mill, also houses and lots at the "Gap," and property elsewhere. Mr. Dulin was married, in 1860, to Miss Mary Clements of Hopkins County; this union has been blessed with five children—three sons, Walter J., Hanson L. and Robert S., and two daughters, Kate C. and Mollie E. Mrs. Dulin is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DAVID M. DUKES, Hopkins County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., March 6, 1838, and is a son of Josiah and Nancy (Moore) Dukes, natives of South Carolina and of English descent. When but a boy, Josiah Dukes came with his parents to Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Here his father, Benjamin Dukes, bought wild lands, erected a log-cabin, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. Josiah Dukes, after his marriage, inherited his father-in-law's old homestead, where he was engaged in farming and stock raising until his death in March, 1883, in his eightieth year. He and wife were devoted members of the Baptist Church. David M. Dukes, after attaining his majority, was engaged in various pursuits for two years. He then farmed on shares for some seven or eight years, after which he bought a farm in Christian County, Ky., where he remained four or five years, when he lost his farm in consequence of a defective title. In December, 1878, he came to Hopkins County, where he rented for one year. He then bought the farm near White Plains, upon which he now resides. He was married January 25, 1860, to Miss Nancy J. Hill, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Ten children were the fruit of this union, of whom five sons and four daughters are living. Mr. Dukes and wife and four of their children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

GEORGE A. EUDALEY, Hopkins County, was born in Jefferson County, Tenn., June 13, 1842, and is the youngest of sixteen children born to David W. and Sarah J. (Baldwin) Eudaley, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of the North Carolina, and of Irish and Scotch descent, respectively. David W. Eudaley was married in his native State, where he followed farming for several years. He was a veteran in the war of 1812, and was stationed most of the time at Norfolk, Va. About 1820 he moved to Jefferson County, Tenn., where he held the office of county trustee, and various other official positions during his life. He was also extensively engaged in farming. He died in September, 1878, in his eighty-seventh year. He and his wife were from early life members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he was for many years a local preacher. George A. remained on his father's farm until he was nineteen years old, and in the fall of 1861, enlisted in the First Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry, Confederate States army, in which regiment he served until January, 1863, when he was transferred to the artillery service, and served until the close of the war. He took part in the battle of Stone River, and many other engagements. In the spring of 1865 he came to Nebo, Hopkins Co., Ky., where, with the exception of five years, he has since been engaged in the brick business. For the past five years also he has carried on a general merchandising business at that place. He is in partnership with Leroy Graham, under the firm name of Eudaley & Graham. They carry a well selected stock in their line, and are doing a good business. Mr. Eudaley was married July 24, 1865, to Miss Mary M. Winstead, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Eight children have blessed their union; three sons and four daughters are living. Mr. Eudaley and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal and Christian Churches, respectively. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Democrat.

WYATT L. FOARD, Hopkins County, was born in Halifax County, Va., July 13, 1833, and is the eldest of seven children born to Robert and Jane W. (Hewell) Foard, both of whom were natives of the "Old Dominion," and of English and Welsh descent, respectively. Robert Foard was married in his native State, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1836. He then moved to Trigg County, Ky., and the following year to Christian County, Ky., where he purchased a farm and was engaged in farming until his death in March, 1870, in his sixty-eighth year. Both he and wife were from early life devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Wyatt L. received a good common school education, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. In 1860 he removed to McCracken County, Ky., where he engaged in agricultural pursuits for some thirteen years. In 1873 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and assisted in the orgaization of the Hecla Coal & Mining Company, of which he is one of the principal stockholders. He also assisted in opening the mine and is now, and has been from the start, weighmaster of the same. Mr. Foard is as yet unmarried. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. In politics is a Democrat.

JO. F. FOARD was born in Halifax County, Va., May 19, 1836, and is the third child in a family of seven children born to Robert and Jane W. (Hewell) Foard, a sketch of whom will be found on page 776. Our subject received a good classical educationin early life, and was employed on his father's farm, and in attending school, until he was seventeen years old. He then commenced the study of medicine under Dr. J. H. Caldwell, then of Christian County, Ky., but now of Waco, Tex., and attended the Kentucky School of Medicine in 1855-56. In the latter part of that year he went as a clerk to the Bank of America at Rogersville, Hawkins Co., Tenn., and in 1857 was made cashier of that institution. In 1859 he went into the mercantile business (boots and shoes) at Leavenworth City, Kas., then a Territory. He was married to Cornelia M. Young, daughter of John Young, of Hawkins County, Tenn., in November, 1860. He raised a company of Confederate soldiers in Hawkins County, and was elected captain in 1861. He served throughout the entire war in the capacity of captain in line and quartermaster, and was surrendered and paroled at Washington, Ga. He came back to Christian County, Ky., in 1866, and engaged in farming there, acting also as sheriff in that county until 1873, when he organized the Hecla Coal & Mining Company, in Hopkins County, Ky.; he was elected secretary and treasurer of that company, and has remained in that capacity ever since. In 1882 he removed to Nashville, Tenn., where he now resides. He has four children—three daughters and one son. One daughter, now married, resides in Murfreesboro, Tenn. Mr. Foard is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

MRS. JANE M. (COLEMAN) FOX, Hopkins County, was born in Logan County, Ky., July 14, 1819, and is a daughter of Archibald and Elizabeth D. (Moreman) Coleman. Our subject was married, October 3, 1847, to Mr. William M. Fox, who was born in Hopkins County, Ky., September 22, 1814. His father was one of the early settlers of Hopkins County, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred, while William M. Fox was quite young; the latter then made his home with his paternal grandparents until he attained his majority. Mr. Fox early made two trips down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans with flat-boats loaded with provisions and live-stock. Afterward he was employed as a blacksmith on a steamboat for one year, and on a tobacco-boat for two years. Still later he was engaged in getting out wood for boats near New Orleans for some three or four years. He then returned to his farm, and remained until the winter of 1847. He then made the third trip down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans with a flat-boat loaded with stock, and returned in the spring of 1847. After his marriage he bought a farm near White Plains, Hopkins County, upon which his widow still resides. Here he was engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising until his death, which occurred August 23, 1883. Our subject is, and has been since she was seventeen years old, a devoted member of the Missionary Baptist Church. She became the mother of six children, five of whom—two sons and three daughters—are yet living. Both sons, Andrew J. and Archibald D., are yet unmarried, and reside with her on the old homestead. The former was born March 6, 1859, and the latter November 9, 1860. Andrew J. received an excellent English education at the common schools and academies of the country, and has been engaged in teaching for the past six years. Archibald D. also received a good education and has taught two terms of school. In politics they are both Democrats, and are among the enterprising young business men and farmers of the district.

E. B. FROST, Hopkins County, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., October 10, 1828. He is a son of Isham and Mary W. (she was an Allen before marriage) Frost, both natives of the same State and county. The father died in 1868 in Madisonville, aged sixty-three. The mother died 1876, aged seventy. The family came to Madisonville in 1840, and here our subject, at the age of fifteen, entered as clerk in the dry goods store of Frost & Lyon, where he remained about four years, after which he, with his father, sold goods about two years; he then worked at the carriage-making and carpenter trade from 1850 until 1863; he was then appointed assistant United States assessor in the territory embracing the counties of Hopkins, Henderson, Muhlenburgh and Webster; he held this office under the administrations of Lincoln and Johnson (except about six months) and Grant's till 1873, when the statute expired; he then acted one year as deputy collector. In September, 1874, he was appointed postmaster at Madisonville, which office he has since acceptably filled. In July, 1883, this became a third-class office. Mr. Frost was married in 1851 to Mary H. Porter, of Hopkins County; this union has been blessed with four children, of whom only one is now living—Mary A., now wife of James T. Alexander, merchant of Madisonville. Mr. and Mrs. Frost are

members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JOHN C. GIVENS was born in Hopkins County, Ky., June 17, 1828, and is the fourth of ten children born to James K. and Elizabeth (Christian) Givens, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Kentucky, of Irish and English descent, respectively. James K. Givens, when about eighteen years old, in 1813, came with his parents to Hopkins County, Ky., where his father, Thomas Givens, bought military lands and improved a farm. James K. bought wild land near the old homestead, where he improved the farm upon which he resided until his death, in 1855. For the last twenty years of his life he was almost entirely helpless, being affected all that time by rheumatism. He and his wife were from early life members of the Baptist Church. John C. in 1850 went to California, by the overland route, and was successfully engaged in mining and teaming there for nearly three years. He then returned to Kentucky and bought a farm near Nebo, Hopkins County, where he has since been engaged in farming. He was married November 24, 1854, to Miss Artemisia Barnhill, a native of Bertie County, N. C. Seven children have blessed their union, four of whom—two sons and two daughters—are living. Mr. and Mrs. Givens are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a Democrat.

PROF. J. J. GLENN, Hopkins County, was born in Lyon County, Ky., March 3, 1842. He is a son of Samuel P. and Mary G. (Brown) Glenn, both parents born in the same State and county. The father was engaged in farming; he died in June, 1884, aged sixty-nine; he neither sought nor held any office beyond that of deputy sheriff. The mother now lives with her son in Madisonville. Prof. Glenn was reared on his father's farm, and received a good common school education. At the age of twenty he entered a dry goods store as clerk, where he remained one year; he then taught school at Poplar Creek three months, and continued teaching at various other schools several years, after which he went to Trigg County, and taught in the Wallonia Institute two years; he then taught two years in the Montgomery Academy, and taught several years in Nebo. He has recently been elected county superintendent of schools of his county, and has been a member of the board of education several years. He is vice-president of the State Teachers' Association, president of the Kentucky Reading Circle, also editor of the Madisonville *Times*. He was married February 1, 1865, to Sallie M. Prewett, of Lyon County. This lady has since died, leaving one son. Prof. Glenn's second marriage was on February 28, 1877, to Parthenia Fox, of Dalton; this marriage has been blessed with one daughter. The Professor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, K. of H., and U. O. of the G. C; he has been grand scribe of the grand division of the S. of T. of southern Kentucky, and has always taken an active part in all temperance and educational interests; he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and superintendent of the Sunday-school.

W. L. GORDON, attorney, Hopkins County, was born in Madisonville, Ky., November 23, 1837, and is a son of Ambrose G. and Sarah (Dobyns) Gordon, both of whom were natives of the same county and State. John Gordon, the grandfather of subject, was a native of the "Old Dominion," and of Scotch descent. He was by profession a civil engineer, being the first surveyor of Hopkins County, which he helped survey in 1808. Ambrose G. Gordon was a lawyer by profession, and was among the early and successful attorneys of the county; his death occurred June 20, 1856, in his fifty-eighth year, and that of Mrs. Sarah Gordon, in 1873, in her sixty-seventh year. W. L. Gordon at the age of fifteen engaged in civil engineering, which he followed for a time. Afterward he took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1859. Soon after his admission to the bar he was appointed attorney for the Henderson & Nashville Railroad; this road has undergone several changes since its first organization, now being known as the Henderson division of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, but through all the various changes, Mr. Gordon has continued to be the company's attorney, and still holds that important position. He was also for a time president of the Madisonville & Shawneetown Railroad. Mr. Gordon is one of the ablest jurists and most skillful attorneys in central Kentucky. His eldest brother, Lysander G., was a gentleman of rare attainments and an eminent lawyer. His death occurred in January, 1860, in his thirty-seventh year. Another brother, Dr. J. F. Gordon, graduated with high honors from the medical department of the Louisville University. His death occurred in Crittenden County, Ky., in 1867, in his thirty eighth year. Still another brother, Frank, now a resident of Simcoe, Ontario, is by profession a civil engineer, but is now engaged in the hardware business at that point. Mr. Gordon was married February

29, 1860, to Miss Cordelia Arnold, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Six children—three sons and three daughters—have blessed their union. Mr. Gordon is a member of the K. of H. Mrs. Gordon and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Their eldest son, William L., was admitted to the bar in April, 1884, and is now practicing with his father, and is a member of the law firm of W. L. Gordon & Son.

TRAVIS S. GRADDY was born March 11, 1821, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Louis and Treacy (Benley) Graddy. Both parents were born in Duplin County, N. C., and came to Hopkins County at an early day. The father died in about 1824. The mother died in 1852. Our subject was reared on his mother's farm, and received a good common school education. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in teaching school, which he continued at intervals for several years. On the adoption of the new constitution he was chosen constable, which office he held two years. After his mother's death he bought out the heirs of the estate, which consisted of about 150 acres; he now owns about 205 acres, a large part of which is now improved. Mr. Graddy was married December 7, 1848, to Sarah F. Hampton, of Hopkins County. These parents have had nine children—four daughters are now living. Mr. Graddy is now the oldest native living in this part of the county.

JOHN G. B. HALL, Hopkins County, of the firm of Givens & Hall, editors of *Hopkins County Gleaner*, was born September 23, 1857, in Hopkins County. He is the son of the late Judge Dixon Hall, received a good education in the common schools of this county, and completed his literary studies at Lincoln College, Lincoln, Ill., in the session of 1877 and 1878; he then returned to Madisonville and commenced the study of law under the preceptorship of Laffoon & Gordon, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1879. He was a candidate for county attorney in 1882, receiving strong support, but being the youngest of three candidates was defeated. Later he became a partner with Polk Laffoon, member of congress, in the practice of law, and this partnership continued one year. October 12, 1883, he, with Mr. Givens, established the *Hopkins County Gleaner* at Madisonville, and it is said that this paper obtained the largest circulation of any in the State, outside of Louisville. In March, 1885, he retired from the editorial staff of the *Gleaner*, and is giving his whole attention to his profession.

WASHINGTON I. HAMBY, proprietor of the Hamby House, was born July 18, 1843, in Christian County, Ky. He is a son of M. R. and Charlotte (Hamby) Hamby. The father was born in the same county and State; he engaged in farming, and was one of the oldest tobacco dealers in Hopkins County; he died January 17, 1864, on Johnson's Island, having been taken prisoner on account of his Southern sympathies. The mother was born in Livingston County, Ky., she died September 15, 1875. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, six miles northeast of Dawson; he enlisted in September, 1861, in Company A, Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States army; was discharged July 5, 1863, having served his enlistment; he returned home and worked his father's farm one year; he then moved to a farm adjoining Dawson, owned by his brother-in-law, and remained there one year; he then moved to the Utley farm three miles east of Dawson, and farmed there with his brothers three years; he then moved to Christian County, where he was engaged in the coal business about three years; then moved to Crittenden County, where he was engaged in farming five years. In 1877 he came to Dawson; soon after engaged in merchandising, and kept a railroad eating house; before the expiration of his lease he bought a lot where the Arcadia Hotel now stands, and built a hotel on the southwest corner; this house was afterward destroyed by fire. After the completion of the house he commenced digging a cistern, and, July 2, 1881, accidentally discovered the most wonderful well in the world, and now known as the Arcadian Well. Among the diseases cured by the waters of this well are liver troubles, kidney diseases, dyspepsia, rheumatism, sore eyes and skin diseases. Mr. Hamby has since disposed of this well with the grounds attached, retaining free access to him and his heirs, and all guests he may desire to accommodate, forever. Parties visiting Dawson will receive good attention at reasonable rates by calling at the Hamby House. Mr. Hamby was married September 18, 1863, to Stacey Menswer, of Hopkins County; this union has been blessed with seven children, of whom two sons and three daughters are living.

WILLIAM P. HARDWICK was born in Hopkins County, Ky., February 10, 1833, the son of Benjamin F. and Mary E. (Tolbert) Hardwick, natives of Kentucky, and of Irish and English descent, respectively. Benjamin F. Hardwick, at the age of nineteen, came to Hopkins County, married, bought a farm near Nebo, which he sold after a few years, and bought another near St. Charles, same

county, upon which he resided only a few years. He then removed to Henderson County and bought a farm near the city of Henderson, upon which he resided until his death in the fall of 1852. He and wife were from early life devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His father, Christopher C. Hardwick, was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, served under Washington throughout that struggle, but died while making his way homeward on foot, immediately after the war. William P. Hardwick, at the age of sixteen, was bound out to learn the blacksmith's trade, and served an apprenticeship of four years at Henderson, Ky., where he followed the business one year afterward. He then removed to Madisonville, where he followed the trade for a few months, after which he was employed at Greenville, Muhlenburgh County, for one year, and at South Carlton, same county, for six months. He then returned to Madisonville, where he remained two years; he then opened a shop on the banks of Clear Creek, remaining one year. From thence he went to what is now St. Charles, same county, where he remained two years. He then opened a shop near Nortonsville, where he remained for seventeen years. In 1878 he came to White Plains, where he has since resided and where, in company with his son, Thomas L., he has been doing a good business at his trade. He was married in December, 1856, to Miss Mary J. Hardwick, a native of Hopkins County. Four children were the fruit of this union, three of whom, all sons, are living. In politics, Mr. Hardwick is a Democrat, and is one of the native born and prominent mechanics of the county. His eldest son, Thomas L., was born in Greenville, Muhlenburgh County, January 6, 1857; he learned the blacksmith's trade while with his father, and has worked at the business ever since he was able to lift a hammer, or since he was eight years old. For the past six years, or since they came to White Plains, he has been a partner in the business. He was married March 18, 1877, to Miss Frances P. Smith, a native of Crittenden County, Ky. Two sons have blessed their union: William T. and Walter E. In politics Mr. Hardwick is a Democrat.

JOHN H. HARKINS was born in Christian County, Ky., August 27, 1833, and is a son of John and Eunice (Mitchell) Harkins, both natives of Christian County, and of English descent. John Harkins, after attaining his majority, bought a farm in Christian County, where he was engaged in farming for many years. Later, he sold the place, and moved to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., where he bought another farm, on which he resided until his death, in 1870, in his sixty-seventh year. He was for several years constable in Christian County, and was a member of the United Baptist Church. Mrs. Eunice Harkins died in 1843. John H. Harkins was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty-two years old, after which he learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed at Providence for some twenty-three years. He then engaged in the saloon business at the same place, which he continued for about three years, after which he opened a grocery store at Providence, and continued that business for two years. He then farmed on a rented farm for two years. In the fall of 1882, he bought a farm of 190 acres, two miles south of Providence, upon which he now resides. He was married August 2, 1855, to Miss Amanda M. Walker, a native of Todd County, Ky. Nine children were the fruit of this union, seven of whom—three sons and four daughters—are living. Mr. and Mrs. Harkins are members of the United Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIS W. HARRIS was born in Jackson County, Tenn., December 12, 1822, and is a son of Jordan K. and Rebecca (Emery) Harris, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Kentucky, and of English and Scotch descent, respectively. Jordan K., when a young man, in 1818, removed to Jackson County, Tenn., where he was soon afterward married, and where he bought wild land, and improved a farm, on which he resided for several years. In December, 1827, he removed to Livingston County, Ky., where he engaged in the live-stock business about three years, during which time, Mrs. Rebecca Harris died; she was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He then returned to Jackson County, Tenn., where he married again, and where he engaged in the stock business until his death, in 1880, in his eightieth year. He was a member of the Old School Baptist Church. The grandfathers of our subject were veterans in the Revolutionary war, and served under Washington. After his mother's death, which occurred when he was about seven years old, Willis W. made his home with his grandfather Emery, until he was twelve or thirteen years old. He then worked at farm labor for about three years. At the age of sixteen, he commenced to learn the brick and stone-mason's trade, which he followed until 1845. He then moved to a tract of 400 acres of wild land, in Crittenden County, Ky., which he had

bought some time before, and commenced improving a farm, but after living one year on the place, he lost it on account of a defective title. In 1847, he came to Hopkins County, where he farmed on rented lands for two years. In January, 1849, he bought fifty acres of wild land, one mile south of Nebo, and improved the farm upon which he now resides, and to which he has added, now owning 800 acres. He is extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. Mr. Harris was, for a number of years, captain in the old State militia, of Kentucky. He was married, February 20, 1845, to Miss Rachel Roland, a native of Hopkins County. To them were born eight children; three sons and two daughters are yet living. Mrs. Rachael Harris died March 17, 1863, in her thirty-ninth year. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Harris' second marriage was November 12, 1863, to Miss Nancy W. Crow, a native of Hopkins County. Mr. and Mrs. Harris are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which church he has been a ruling elder for about twenty years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. In 1868, he lost his dwelling house and the entire contents by fire. He is a Democrat.

CHARLES C. HARRISON was born in Hopkins County, Ky., January 3, 1834, and is the only child of Benjamin F. and Penelope (Clark) Harrison, the former a native of Christian and the latter a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and of Irish and English descent, respectively. Benjamin F. Harrison was educated in his native county, was married in Hopkins County, and soon afterward returned to Christian County, where he inherited the old homestead, upon which he resided until his death in 1835. He was for a time one of the magistrates of Christian County, and was a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church. The death of Mrs. Penelope Harrison occurred in August, 1837. She also was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Charles C., after his mother's death, was reared by his uncle, James Clark, with whom he resided until the latter's death, August 23, 1848; he then lived with another uncle, David Clark, in Muhlenburgh County, until he was twenty-seven years old. He then bought wild land in Hopkins County, near the present village of White Plains, where he subsequently improved the farm upon which he still resides. He was for four years one of the magistrates of his precinct. He was married January 8, 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Williams, a native of Perry County, Ill. Four children blessed their union, two of whom, one son and one daughter, are living. Mr. Harrison and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also an earnest advocate of the temperance cause; in politics he is a Democrat.

E. L. HENDRICKS is a native of Johnson County, Ind. He is the only son and third child of a family of four children born to Dr. W. C. Hendricks and Sarah P. Hendricks, *nee* Hardin, both born in Shelbyville, Ind. The father's early life was spent in the practice of his profession; he afterward became a very successful banker, but during the panic of 1873 his losses were so large that he was forced to close the bank; he then resumed the practice of his profession in which he is still engaged. Our subject received a good literary education in his youth, after which he took up the study of telegraphing, and soon became master of this profession; he then entered the Wabash Classical College, where he remained five years, and graduated with honors in the class of 1876. Being thrown upon his resources on account of his father's failure, he was compelled to abandon the study of law, which it had been his intention to pursue, and accepted the position of operator for the general manager of the Gould system at Sedalia, Mo. Sometime later the general office was transferred to St. Louis, Mo., Mr. Hendricks accompanying the change, and after perfecting himself in stenography became secretary for the general attorney of the Gould system at that point, which responsible position he held about four years. He was married, in 1882, to Miss Mollie Belmont, a daughter of John G. Morton, of Madisonville, Ky.; this union has been blessed with one daughter, Helen E. Soon after marriage he settled at Madisonville, Ky., it not being agreeable for Mrs. Hendricks to reside elsewhere. He at once became proprietor of the Belmont House, which is first-class in all its appointments; the gas used for this hotel is manufactured on the premises, and the sleeping apartments are large, airy and well furnished. While at college Mr. Hendricks pursued the study of music with marked success, being endowed by nature with extraordinary talent in that direction; he soon became proficient in both vocal and instrumental music and is a composer of no ordinary ability; he is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

U. J. HOLLAND was born March, 1820, in Fluvanna County, Va. He is a son of Richard and Lucy (Diggs) Holland; both parents were natives of Virginia. The father died in 1863, aged sixty-two, in Chris-

tian County, from injuries received from a fall off of a horse. The mother died about 1872, aged eighty-two. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of twenty-one commenced working at the wagon-maker's trade, and has also worked at various other kinds of business. In 1846 he went to Tennessee, where he remained until 1860, when he came to Hopkins County, and engaged in farming; he owns from 300 to 400 acres; he remained on his farm ten years, when he moved to Madisonville and built a flour, planing and saw-mill; he has rented out the grist-mill and is operating the other mills. Mr. Holland was married in June, 1842, to Miss A. Yates, of Montgomery County, Tenn. Four children have blessed this union, one son and three daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Holland are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

LIEUT. JAMES W. HOLLOMAN was born in Hopkins County, Ky., September 12, 1832, and is a son of Miles B. and Amanda (Headley) Holloman. James W. Holloman was employed on his father's farm until the latter's death, which occurred in March, 1852. In the following fall he made a trip to Texas, and in the spring of 1853 came to Providence, where he was engaged in carpentering until the fall of 1859. He then bought a farm four miles south of town, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits and at carpentering until January, 1867; when he sold out and bought the farm, two and one-half miles south of Providence, upon which he now resides. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Eighth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Confederate States army, being elected second lieutenant at the organization of the company, and was soon after promoted to first lieutenant. At the battle of Fort Donelson he was taken prisoner, being first retained at Camp Chase, Ohio, but soon removed to Johnson's Island. He was exchanged at Vicksburg in September, 1862, after which he was engaged in the recruiting service until the close of the war. Mr. Holloman was married in September, 1855, to Miss Altha E. Castlebery, a native of Hopkins County. Eight children were the fruit of this union, seven of whom —five sons and two daughters—are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Holloman are devoted and consistent members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also a bright member of the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is a Democrat.

W. C. JENKINS, salesman for the St. Bernard Coal Company, St. Charles, was born March 3, 1844, in Monongahela County, W. Va. He is a son of Bartholomew and Nancy (Baker) Jenkins, both of whom were born in the same county and State. His father died in 1863, at the age of sixty-six. His mother still lives in her native State. Mr. Jenkins came to Kentucky, October, 1873, and has since been in the employ of the St. Bernard Coal Company at this point. He received a good literary education in youth, and has been connected with the various town offices the greater part of the time since coming here.

GEORGE W. JENNINGS was born in Hopkins County, Ky., May 26, 1843, and is a son of Gabriel W. and Martha H. (Mathews) Jennings, natives of the "Old Dominion." Gabriel W. Jennings was educated and married in his native State, where he learned the tanner's trade, which he followed in connection with farming several years. In 1826 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., where he bought a farm, on which he resided until his death in January, 1862, in his sixty-seventh year. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, having served in Virginia in the latter part of that struggle. George W. Jennings was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then bought a farm in the Silent Run neighborhood, where he remained for eight years. He then sold the farm and engaged in the drug and grocery trade at Beulah City, continuing the same for some eighteen months. He was then engaged in the same business in Cairo, Henderson Co., Ky., for eleven months. After this he moved his store to Charleston, Hopkins County, where he remained for eighteen months. In 1880 he moved to Dalton, where he has since been engaged in the same business. He was married in November, 1864, to Miss Nancy S. Kirkwood, a native of Hopkins County. Two sons and one daughter have been left them. Mr. Jennings belongs to no church, but is a member of the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is a Democrat.

ALEXANDER T. JOHNSON was born in Louisa County, Va., May 12, 1822, and is a son of Louis W. and Nancy (Graven) Johnson, natives of Virginia and of Irish descent. Louis W. Johnson learned the brick-mason's and plasterer's trades in early life in his native State, where he was married and followed his trades for several years. In March, 1837, he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a farm near Nebo, where he resided and farmed in connection with his trades until his death, in 1858 or 1859. He was a veteran in the war of 1812, and was at the burning of Fredericksburgh, Va. Alex-



R. F. Johnson

ander T. was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then attended school in Tennessee for about three years; then returned to Hopkins County, Ky., where he taught for a time and made one trip to New Orleans with a flat-boat. In 1847 he bought wild land near the old homestead in Hopkins County, Ky., where he improved the farm upon which he still resides, and to which he has added the old home farm and several other places, now owning well improved farms amounting to some 600 acres. He also owns some valuable property in the town of Nebo. He has for many years been extensively engaged in farming and the live-stock business. In the early part of the war with Mexico he enlisted, but was rejected on account of the quota being complete. He was married October 14, 1847, to Miss Mary Lamson, a native of Hopkins County and a daughter of John Lamson, a native of Massachusetts, who was among the early pioneers of Hopkins County. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson were born six children, three of whom are living. Mrs. Mary Johnson died in 1863. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Johnson's second marriage was in 1866 to Miss Bettie E. Smith, a native of Hopkins County. Seven children blessed their union, four of whom are living—one son and three daughters. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity and in politics a Democrat.

DR. WILLIAM L. JOHNSON was born in Simpson County, Ky., October 25, 1825. He is a son of Luther and Sarah (Harris) Johnson, daughter of Rev. William Harris, one of the founders of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; of this family six sons were preachers. Our subject was reared on his father's farm and received a good common school education; at the age of twenty-one he engaged in teaching school; this he continued for about five years and during this time he also studied medicine and taught classical studies; he then went to Louisville and attended medical lectures. In 1855 he commenced the practice of medicine in Hopkins County, and this profession he has since followed; he graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1857. The Doctor owns upward of 2,000 acres of land in this county, and has been engaged in merchandising and handling tobacco about twenty years. In 1882 he removed to Dawson; he owns and occupies one of the most attractive and comfortable residences at this point; he is a strong advocate of prohibition, and has delivered temperance lectures from time to time for many years. Dr. Johnson was married in 1865 to Miss N. J. Lamb, of Hopkins County; this union is blessed with one son and one daughter. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and Mrs. Johnson is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

BENJAMIN F. JOHNSON, Hopkins County, was born in Christian County, Ky., October 20, 1832, and is a son of David and Elizabeth D. P. (Bradley) Johnson, natives of Christian County and of English descent. David Johnson engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life, and for many years was a major in the State militia of Kentucky. He died May 20, 1848. Benjamin F. Johnson, after his father's death, commenced to learn the carpenter's trade, but did not complete the same, serving only two years. He was then employed as a salesman in a general store at Hopkinsville and Stuart's Mills for some two years, after which he engaged in business on his own account in company with John A. Louis, under the firm name of Johnson & Louis, in the northeastern part of Christian County, on the Hopkinsville and Greenville road, now known as Johnson's store. After four years Mr. Johnson's brother, Louis H., bought the interest of Mr. Louis in the business, which was conducted for another year under the firm name of Johnson Bros. In 1873 they moved their store to White Plains, where they bought an interest in another store, and for a time were associated with other parties. Ultimately, however, our subject bought out the interest of the others, and conducted the business alone for some six or seven years. In January, 1883, he sold the store and has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and also in the lumber and live stock business. He was married December 20, 1876, to Miss Maria L. Atkinson, a native of Christian County, Ky. Four children—three sons and one daughter—have blessed their union. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Universalist Church, and also of the Masonic fraternity, having advanced to the R. A. degree; he is also a member of the I. O. O. F.; in politics he is a Republican.

REV. SOLOMON W. JONES was born in Granville County, N. C., and is the eldest of five living children born to Henry W. and Sarah (Parker) Jones, both natives of Granville County, N. C., and of English descent. Henry W. Jones was educated and married in his native county, where he was all his life extensively engaged in planting. He enlisted near the close of the war of 1812, and was taken to Norfolk, Va., but

saw no active service. He was for many years a magistrate in his native county. He died in the early part of 1874, in his seventy-sixth year. Solomon W. was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty-one years old. His father then deeded him a small farm near the old homestead, where he engaged in farming until the fall of 1840, when he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought wild land four miles west of Madisonville. Here he commenced to improve a farm; after one year he sold the place and bought a partially improved farm near Hanson in the same county, where he engaged in farming and stock raising until 1877. He then sold the farm and moved to Madisonville, where he owns a handsome residence in the suburbs of the city, where he has since lived a retired life. He was married December 19, 1838, to Miss Mary B. Gooch, a native of Granville County, N. C. Seven children blessed their union; five sons and one daughter are yet living. Mr. Jones and wife are devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, he having been a member of that church for more than forty years, and a minister in the same for some thirty-five years. In politics he is a Democrat.

ALEXANDER R. JONES was born in Hopkins County, Ky., August 13, 1848, and is the fifth child of the Rev. Solomon W. and Mary B. (Gooch) Jones. A. R. received a good common school and academic education in youth, and was employed on the home farm until he was twenty-five years old. He then engaged in the manufacture of wagons and carriages at Madisonville in company with two of his brothers, under the firm name of Jones Bros. After three years he withdrew from the firm and opened a large dry goods store at the same place, where he has since been doing an extensive and thriving business. He carries a well selected stock in his line, valued at $7,000, his annual sales amounting to about $12,000. Mr. Jones was married November 15, 1877, to Miss Linna L. Murphy, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. They have one daughter —Ruby. Mr. and Mrs. Jones are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a Democrat.

JOHN F. JONES was born in Hopkins County, Ky., March 12, 1853, and is the youngest of seven children of Rev. Solomon W. and Mary B. (Gooch) Jones, a sketch of whom will be found above. John F., upon attaining his majority, learned the wagon and carriage-maker's trade with his brother, T. B. Jones, of Masonville, and followed the same for about six years. He was then engaged in the dry goods business at the same place in company with another brother, A. R. Jones, for two years. In October 1883, he removed to Nebo, where he engaged in the tobacco stemming business in company with J. W. Cox, under the firm name of Cox & Jones. They are doing an extensive business, having shipped to the European markets during the last season 337 hogsheads of strips. Mr. Jones was married December 13, 1882, to Miss Cora M. Cox, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and a daughter of J. W. Cox, a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere. In politics Mr. Jones is a Democrat.

HON. RICHARD J. KEY was born in Ballard County, Ky., October 3, 1825, and is a son of Jefferson and Drucilla (Baley) Key, both natives of the "Old Dominion," and of English descent. Jefferson Key at the age eighteen or nineteen years, came with his parents to Henderson County, Ky., and soon afterward to Hopkins County, Ky., where he was married, and where he opened a general store on the Madisonville and Henderson road, about eleven miles from the former place. He remained there for a short time, then moved to the Purchase District, where he followed merchandising and shipping salt until his death in 1827, in his thirty-fifth year. He and his wife were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Richard J. was employed on his mother's farm until he attained his majority, when he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought 200 acres of wild land near Nebo, where he improved a farm and has since been extensively engaged in stock raising. In 1881–82 he represented Hopkins County in the lower house of the Kentucky legislature. He was married November 24, 1847, to Miss Rebecca W. Pruyear, a native of Mecklenburgh County, Va. To them have been born eleven children, four of whom, all daughters, are living. Mr. Key is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mrs. Key of the Christian Church. In politics Mr. Key is identified with the national Greenback party.

R. P. KILLICK, druggist, was born in Centerville, Hickman Co., Tenn., on July 3, 1863. He is a son of Dr. A. C. Killick and Martha P. Griner. His father A. C. Killick is a son of George H. Killick (one of Gen. Marion's fifteen-year-old, soldiers of the Revolution) and Mary Dezelle. He was born in 1830 and moved with his parents and two brothers and a sister, George W., Thomas J. and Jane C. Killick, in 1836 to near Center-



Pork Laffoon

ville, Hickman County, were he resided until of age, when he attended medical lectures at the university, Nashville, Tenn., and graduated under Drs. Paul F. Eve., W. T. Briggs, J. B. Lindsley and others, in 1853, when he returned to his former home, and followed his profession in Hickman and adjoining counties until his death in 1866, at the age of of thirty-six. R. P. Killick at the age of fourteen came to Madisonville and worked at the printer's trade about eighteen months, also about seven months at the marble business. In 1880 he secured employment with C. H. Murphey in the drug business. He continued in this employ until January, 1884, when he established his present business.

JAMES W. KIRKWOOD was born January 29, 1823, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Hugh Kirkwood, Jr., and Polly (Henson) Kirkwood. The father was born in Kentucky in 1800, and died in 1868. The mother was born in North Carolina and is now living in Hopkins County. James W. was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of twenty-one commenced farming on 175 acres of land, part of which was paid for by his father. He has continued to increase these acres from time to time, as his means would allow, and now owns from 1,200 to 1,400 acres, all of which he has acquired by constant attention to business and judicious management. He is largely engaged in raising live-stock, principally hogs. Mr. Kirkwood was married November 11, 1845, to Martha A. Clark, of Hopkins County, and three sons and six daughters have blessed their union. They are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. In 1851, when Mr. Kirkwood moved to this place, it was all a dense forest.

FRANCIS M. KIRKWOOD was born in Hopkins County, Ky., December 10, 1827, and is a son of Hugh, Jr., and Mary (Henson) Kirkwood, natives of Hopkins County, Ky., and of English descent. Hugh Kirkwood, Jr., was reared a farmer, and at his majority bought a partially improved farm in Charlestown District, and also erected a horse-power grist-mill. There he was engaged in farming and milling for many years. In about 1847 he sold his place and bought wild land in Kitchen Precinct, where he subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in 1867, in his seventy-first year. He and wife were devoted members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he was also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Francis M. Kirkwood was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty years old. He then bought a partially improved farm in Dalton District, Hopkins County, on which he still resides, and where he has since been extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising. He has probably raised more stock than any other man in Dalton Precinct. For the past fifteen years he has also been extensively engaged in the tobacco trade. He was married March 16, 1848, to Miss Misaniah Potts, a native of Green County, S. C., and of English parentage. Nine children were the fruit of this union, seven of whom, five sons and two daughters, are yet living. Mr. Kirkwood is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM H. KIRKWOOD was born in Hopkins County, Ky., June 24, 1833, and is a son of James and Mary (Sisk) Kirkwood, respectively natives of Hopkins County, Ky., and North Carolina, and of English descent. Hugh Kirkwood, grandfather of subject, was among the earliest pioneers of Hopkins County, having come to the country when a small boy; he was a veteran in the war of 1812, having served under Gen. Jackson during that struggle, and having participated in the battle of New Orleans. James Kirkwood was all his life engaged in farming and in the grist-mill business. He erected one of the first horse-power grist-mills in Hopkins County, on Silent Run. His death occurred May 20, 1858, in his sixty-seventh year. William H. Kirkwood was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, he then bought wild land adjoining the old homestead, where he subsequently improved the farm on which he now resides, and to which he has since added the home farm, and also other land, now owning a well improved farm of 370 acres. For the past eleven years he has also been extensively engaged in the steam saw-mill and lumber business. He was married in 1858 to Miss Eliza A. Kirkwood, a native of Hopkins County; five children are the fruit of this union, two sons and three daughters, all of whom are living. Mrs. Eliza A. Kirkwood departed this life December 24, 1873. She was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Kirkwood remains a widower; in politics he is a Democrat.

POLK LAFFOON was born October 24, 1844, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of John B. and Susan E. (Henson) Laffoon, natives of North and South Carolina, respectively. His father came to Hopkins County in 1801, and engaged in agricultural pursuits; he represented the county in the legislature in the session of 1851 and 1852, he being the

first representative after the adoption of the new constitution; he died September 23, 1873, at the age of eighty-four; the mother died in 1863 at the age of forty-nine. Our subject was reared on his father's farm and received a good literary education in youth. At the breaking out of the war he entered the service as second lieutenant Company I, Eighth Kentucky Confederate States army. At the battle of Fort Donelson he was taken prisoner; seven months after he was exchanged; he then became a member of Morgan's command, and was again captured during the Ohio raid, and held a prisoner until the end of the war, after which he returned to Hopkins County and taught school two years; he then took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1867, having followed this profession since. He is recognized as one of the leading attorneys of the county and State. Mr. Laffoon was elected in 1884 to represent the Second Congressional District of Kentucky in the forty-ninth congress. He was married in 1869 to Miss Hattie E. Parker, of Hopkins County; two sons and two daughters have blessed this union. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, I. O. O. F., and K. of H.

JOHN H. LANGLEY, Hopkins County, was born in Henderson County, Ky., November 23, 1826, and is the second of five children born to Walter C. and Hannah E. (Weir) (Doxcy) Langley, the former a native of the "Old Dominion," and the latter of Tennessee, and of English descent. Walter C. Langley was first married to a Miss Young and then to our subject's mother, in his native State, and for many years kept a tavern at Petersburg, Va. About 1810 he removed to Henderson County, Ky., where he bought military lands five miles east of the city of Henderson, and improved a farm upon which he resided until his death in 1835, in about his fifty-fifth year. The grandfather of our subject, William Weir, was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, having served throughout until its close. Our subject, after his father's death, made his home near Nebo with his uncle, Absalom Weir, who was a veteran in the war of 1812, until he attained his majority. He then bought a farm near Madisonville, where he followed farming about two years; then moved back in the Nebo section and farmed for nineteen years, and in 1873 he sold his farm and removed to Nebo, where he engaged in the tobacco stemming business, which he has since followed. He is doing an extensive business, handling on an average, about 300,000 pounds of leaf and strip tobacco every year; he also owns a farm near Nebo. He is now and has been for the past ten years deputy county clerk. He was married April 23, 1850, to Miss Agnes E. Frost, a native of Tennessee. Seven children have blessed their union, six of whom—four sons and two daughters—are yet living. Mr. and Mrs. Langley are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; in politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN W. LOVAN was born November 22, 1828, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of R. P. and Talitha (Foley) Lovan, both parents born in this county. The father died in July, 1858, aged fifty-two; the mother is now living at Morton's Gap. Our subject was reared on his father's farm and attended the schools of the neighborhood. At the age of nineteen he commenced farming on rented land, and six years later bought a farm of 190 acres. He continued at this business until 1871, when he moved to Morton's Gap and established a general merchandise business, which he has since continued. When on his farm he served as magistrate. He was married December 16, 1847, to Nancy A. Fugate, of Hopkins County. This union has been blessed with four children—two sons and two daughters—by whom they have twenty-three grandchildren living. Mr. and Mrs. Lovan are exemplary members of the Baptist Church.

JAMES D. W. LOVAN was born October 23, 1838, in Hopkins County, and on the farm where he now lives. He is a son of Gabriel G. and Forancies (Willson) Lovan. The father was born in North Carolina. He came to this farm in 1827, then an unbroken forest. He died in 1867, aged sixty-six. The mother was born in Fayette County, Ky. She died in 1876, aged seventy-one. Our subject was reared on this farm, which he now owns, and which consists of 366 acres, and which he has recently improved with a very comfortable residence. He has long been engaged in handling tobacco, and has followed the gunsmith's trade in connection with agricultural pursuits. Mr. Lovan was married, in 1883, to Oeller Gamllin, who was born in Hopkins County.

J. H. LUNSFORD was born March 23, 1834, in Person County, N. C. He is a son of Alexander and Naria (Cozash) Lunsford, both parents natives of the same county and State. In 1836 the family immigrated to Hopkins County, and engaged in farming. The father died in 1864, aged sixty-five. The mother died in 1867, aged fifty-nine. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of twenty-one his father gave him a small farm. He now owns seven farms,



O. G. McNary



N. G. McNary

which include about 1,600 acres; also a flouring-mill and a number of business houses and other property in town, and all of this valuable property he has acquired by strict attention to business and constant work. He is also engaged in live-stock, owning at present 100 head of cattle, 400 sheep, 300 hogs, etc. Mr. Lunsford was married January 14, 1864, to Anna Mitchell, of Hopkins County. This union has been blessed with three children—two sons and one daughter. William A., the eldest son, graduated in the winter of 1884.

PROF. E. McCULLEY was born in Hopkins County, Ky., March 30, 1859. He is a son of J. S. and Jane F. (Cox) McCulley. The father was also born in the same State and county, and now resides in Madisonville. Our subject, at the age of nineteen, went to Ohio and entered the National Normal University at Lebanon, remaining five years; part of that time was spent at the normal school at Valparaiso, Ind. He graduated in the scientific course in Lebanon in 1883, and in the phonographic and special mathematics in 1881, at Valparaiso, Ind. In 1882 and 1883 he taught phonography in the National Normal University at Lebanon. In the fall of 1883, the Madisonville Normal School and Business College was organized with Prof. McCulley as president, which position he has ably filled, giving special attention to the mathematical department, which he has built up to a high state of excellence. He has lately resigned his position at Madisonville and has accepted a more lucrative place at Malvern, Ark.

L. McGREW was born February 10, 1861, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of I. T. and Sallie (Hibbs) McGrew, natives of Nelson County, Ky. The father is now living in Madisonville with his son; the mother died in 1874. Subject at the age of sixteen entered the store of J. S. Whittinghall, where he remained as clerk three years, and later was clerk in a store in Owensboro. In 1881 he established his present business, in which he handles wool and all kinds of country produce, also groceries, queensware, etc. He controls his father's farm, which consists of 300 acres located eight miles from Madisonville. Mr. McGrew was married in 1879 to Miss Lillian Hanner of this place. One son gladdens their home.

EDWARD G. McLEOD, Hopkins County, was born in Spottsylvania County, Va., November 2, 1856, and is the second of four children born to Edgar A. and Margaret L. (Moss) McLeod, natives of the "Old Dominion," and of Scotch and English descent, respectively. Edgar McLeod was married in his native State, where he learned the shoemaking trade, and followed it in connection with farming and merchandising for a number of years. He owned a large and well improved farm in Virginia, on which he also conducted a general store and all kinds of mechanical operations. In 1867 he removed to Todd County, Ky., where he bought a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He afterward engaged in the hotel business at Trenton, Ky., for three years. In December, 1873, he came to Earlington, where he engaged in the hotel business for one year; he then opened a shoe shop and has been engaged in that business ever since. He was a soldier in the Confederate service for a short time during the late civil war. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. Our subject, Edward G. McLeod, from the time he was fifteen years old until 1878, was employed as a salesman in a general store, and in attending school. In January, 1878, he opened a general store on his own account, and has since been doing a good business. He carries a large and well selected stock, amounting to from $4,000 to $5,000. His average annual sales amount to about $16,000. He was married in January, 1883, to Miss Kate C. Dulin, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. They have one daughter, Lanna E. Mr. McLeod is a member of the Christian Church and Mrs. McLeod is a member of no church. He is a Democrat.

WILLIAM C. McNARY was born September 12, 1801, in Fayette County, Ky. His parents, William and Ann (Campbell) McNary, were of Scotch descent. In the year 1812 his father removed to Muhlenburgh County, thirteen miles west of Greenville, where he died and was buried in the family graveyard, where also sleeps the subject of this sketch together with a good many members of at least three generations of the family. William grew up on the farm, and when he arrived at the age of manhood he purchased a tract of land containing 500 acres adjoining his father's farm, where he lived until his death, which occurred on September 19, 1875. All through his long life he was prominently identified with all measures tending to improve the condition of his county. He represented his county in the lower house of the Kentucky legislature, five years, and four years in the senate. He was for several years a member of the board of internal improvement for Green River. In 1858, he accepted a call to the presidency of the

Greenville Female Collegiate Institute, which position he filled with honor for three years, 1857, 1858 and 1864. It was owing to his exertions that the iron bridge on Pond River, connecting Hopkins and Muhlenburgh Counties was built. He made two trips to Louisville at his own expense to see the manufacturers and was present at several courts both in Muhlenburgh and Hopkins Counties before he could secure an appropriation for the erection of the bridge. He was for twenty-five years an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He died full of years and honors, beloved by all who knew him.

DR. WILLIAM T. McNARY, Hopkins County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., May 14, 1848, and is a son of William C. and Ann B. (Wilkins) McNary, the former a native of Lexington, Fayette County, and the latter of Hopkins County, Ky., of Scotch-Irish and English descent respectively. William C. McNary at the age of ten years, in 1811, removed with his parents to Muhlenburgh County, Ky. There his father William McNary bought military lands and improved a farm. William C. McNary bought wild land adjoining the old homestead, and improved the farm, upon which he resided until his death. He was extensively engaged in farming and stock raising, also in flat-boating on the river to New Orleans. He landed at that place eighteen flat-boats loaded with tobacco, stock and various other produce. For nine years between 1835 and 1850 he was a member of the lower house of the legislature and senate of Kentucky. For several years before and during the war he was president of the Greenville Female Seminary. It was through his influence that the iron bridge across Pond River was erected. He was for a time a member of the board of internal improvement for Green River. He died in 1875 in his seventy-fourth year. He and wife were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. William T. McNary received a good classical education at Greenville College, and at the age of twenty years commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Thomas H. Moore, of Madisonville, Ky., afterward attended the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati. In January, 1871, he commenced the practice of his profession at Nebo, where he has since secured a large and lucrative practice. He was married in December, 1875, to Miss Fannie J. Hoffman, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Two daughters have blessed their union: Annie L. and Aileen. The Doctor and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Royal Arch degree, and also of the I. O. G.T. He is a Democrat.

J. M. MILLS, Hopkins County, was born January 16, 1848, in Christian County, Ky. He is a son of C. W. and Mary A. (Miller) Mills, also born in the same county. The father was born June 24, 1824, and now lives at Nortonville; he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and has owned as high as 1,000 acres of land. His health failing him, he engaged in merchandising, and during the civil war lost all by fire and robbery. He had taken an active part in suppressing and bringing to justice a band of outlaws and murderers, who infested Christian County previous to the war. In 1863 he engaged in the saw-milling business, which he successfully carried on for four years. In 1870 he came to Nortonville, and has since been acting as agent in buying and selling lands. He and a party of five compose what is known as the Hopkins Coun y Land & Mining Company, and own about 3,000 acres of land in this locality. Our subject has been engaged in farming and now owns several hundred acres of choice land in Christian County. In 1876 he came to Nortonville, and carried on a drug store and eating house about four and a half years. In 1883 he engaged in general merchandising at this point and still continues the business.

EBENEZER V. MOORE was born in Hopkins County, Ky., October 3, 1857, and is a son of James A. and Sardinia (Hibbs) Moore, natives of Hopkins County, and of Irish and German descent respectively. James A. Moore was reared to farming. His father, Bryant Moore is among the oldest early settlers of the county. Soon after his marriage, James A. Moore bought wild land near the old homestead, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided and was engaged in agricultural pursuits for several years. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade, and followed the same in connection with farming nearly all his life. About 1872 he built the first houses ever erected in the present village of White Plains, where he was engaged in general merchandising for some two years. He then returned to his farm, where he remained for three years, when he rented a farm, and again removed to White Plains, where he built another house and engaged in business for a short time. Here he resided until his death, March 16, 1881, in his fifty-sixth year. He and wife were members of the Baptist Church. Ebenezer V. Moore was employed on the old homestead until he at-

tained his majority, after which he engaged in farming on his own account, and has been so employed ever since. He was married January 9, 1879, to Miss Narcissa A. Whitfield, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Three children have blessed their union, of whom Felix and Sophronia L. are living. In politics Mr. Moore is a Democrat.

SIDNEY T. MORROW, Hopkins County, was born in Person County, N. C., July 16, 1830, and is a son of John and Mary (Winstead) Morrow, both natives of Person County, N. C., and of Irish and English descent respectively. John Morrow was married in his native State, where in early life he learned the hatter's trade, which he followed in connection with farming for many years. In 1840 he came with his family to what is now Webster County, Ky., where he bought a farm and remained some fifteen years. He then removed to Union County, Ky., where he remained about three years. In 1858 he came to Hopkins County, and bought a farm one mile west of Nebo, where he resided until his death, November 14, 1877, in his eighty-fourth year. Sidney T. remained on his father's farm until he was eighteen years old, then followed teaching mainly for some three or four years. During and after this time he took two trips to Arkansas and Texas. In 1856 he returned to Kentucky and engaged in general merchandising at Vanderburgh, Webster County, for four years. In the spring of 1861 he came to Hopkins County, and bought a farm in the vicinity of Nebo, where he has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising. He has also been in the live-stock trade to some extent. For the past two years he has manufactured brick near Nebo. He was for a time one of the magistrates of Webster County. He was married July 13, 1856, to Miss Drucilla Chandler, a native of Hopkins County, who bore him four children, two of whom, one son and one daughter, are living. Mrs. Drucilla Morrow died January 15, 1865. She was a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Morrow's second marriage was in December, 1865, to Mrs. Bettie L. (Bailey) Laffoon, also a native of Hopkins County, who died in January, 1867. She was a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Morrow married his present wife, Mrs. A. A. (Mitchell) Morrow, March 30, 1869. Mr. Morrow is a member of the Christian Church, and also of the Masonic fraternity. He is liberal in his political views.

H. H. MORTON was born May 4, 1813, at what is now Morton's Gap, Hopkins County, and in the house where he now lives. This house was built by his father, and was the first brick house built in this county. It is in as good condition as when first built. He is a son of Thomas Morton, Sr., and Elizabeth (Davis) Morton, both natives of Virginia. They came to Kentucky in an early day, and settled in what is now Morton's Gap and bought a large quantity of land in this vicinity. The father was born September 25, 1764, and died May 3, 1844. The mother was born September 14, 1776; she died October 7, 1869. After the father's death the property was divided. Our subject retained the homestead with 123 acres of land. This land he has since disposed of with the exception of five acres with the homestead, where he has always resided. Mr. Morton was married January 18, 1849, to Julia A. Littlepage, of Hopkins County. Mrs. Morton is a member of the Christian Church.

O. H. P. MORTON, Hopkins County, was born July 6, 1815, at Morton's Gap, Ky., and is a son of Thomas Morton, Sr., and Elizabeth (Davis) Morton. At the age of twenty-five he commenced farming on eighty-six acres of land given him by his father. He afterward increased this land to 220 acres. This he has since disposed of, except sixty-six acres, where he now resides. He has recently completed a very comfortable house on the farm, which cost about $500. He was married in 1840 to Susan Whitfield, of Hopkins County. She died in 1874, aged fifty-two. This union was blessed with ten children, four of whom are now living, two sons and two daughters: Nancy, Needham, George and Belle. The deceased are Alonzo, William, Matilda, Edith, Athaliah and Inez. Mr. Morton is a consistent member of the United Baptist Church.

JOHN G. MORTON, banker, was born June 8, 1822, in Hopkins County. He is a son of Samuel and Minerva (Gordon) Morton. The father was born in Jessamine County, Ky., and came with his parents to Henderson (now Hopkins) County in 1798. They settled at Morton's Gap, where Thomas Morton, grandfather of our subject, built the first brick house ever built in this county, which, as an evidence of honest labor performed in these early days, still remains in an excellent state of preservation. Samuel Morton died in 1865, aged sixty-nine. The mother was born in Henderson (now Hopkins) County, in 1805; she died in 1848. The father was engaged in farming and merchandising; he also held the office of justice of the peace, and represented this county in the legislature in 1846, held the office of sheriff in 1850,

and in 1856 was elected county judge, which position he held at the time of his death. Our subject was reared on a farm, and at the age of twenty-one was appointed postmaster at Madisonville; this office he afterward resigned and was appointed constable; he held this office about eight years, and as deputy sheriff two years, after which he was engaged in merchandising three years. During the war he handled tobacco and traded generally. At the close of the war he engaged in banking, which he has continued; he is also largely engaged in farming, and owns over 2,500 acres, which are divided into eight farms, employing from twenty to thirty hands. Mr. Morton was married, in 1846, to Miss N. E. Young, of this county. This union has been blessed with six children—three sons and three daughters. Mrs. Morton is a member of the Christian Church.

DAVID A. MORTON, cashier of the Madisonville Bank, was born in Madisonville, Hopkins Co., Ky., June 10, 1850, and is a son of John G. and Nancy E. (Young) Morton. He received a good classical education in youth at the Illinois Military Academy at Fulton, Ill., and at Washington Lee University, of Lexington, Va. At the age of seventeen he was appointed both deputy circuit clerk and deputy county clerk of Hopkins County, which positions he held about two years. He has been identified with the Morton private bank of Madisonville as book-keeper, teller and cashier, ever since its organization in 1869, which positions he still occupies. He was married, September 15, 1874, to Miss Mary H. Ashby, a native of Hopkins County, and a daughter of Columbus Ashby, who was one of the early and prominent merchants of the county. Mr. Morton belongs to no church, but is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the Masonic order, having attained to the degrees of knighthood and membership of Henderson Commandery, No. 14, K. T. In politics Mr. Morton is a Democrat.

M. M. MORTON was born October 25, 1832, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Graddy) Morton, natives of this county. The father was born December 25, 1805; he died May 22, 1871. The mother was born in 1810, and died August 22, 1884. Our subject worked on his father's farm until the age of twenty-five, after which he rode as constable four years; he then returned to farming, and buying and shipping tobacco, which he has since continued. He handles about 100 hogsheads annually, usually shipping to New York. Mr. Morton owns about 500 acres of land. With the exception of fifty acres, he has acquired this by his own exertions and judicious management. He was married, December 22, 1880, to Miss Melvina Fugate, of this county. This union has been blessed with three children—one son and two daughters.

JOHN MUNNS was born April 26, 1823, in England. He came to America in 1865, and located at Evansville; there he followed draying ten years; he then moved to Warrick County, Ind., bought 133 acres of land and engaged in farming two years, after which he sold his farm. In 1877 he came to Hopkins County and purchased a farm of 173 acres, one and three-quarter miles from Madisonville, and known as the Thomas Yates farm; this fine farm he still owns. In 1881 he moved to Dawson and built a hotel, which has since been destroyed by fire; he owns three and one-eighth acres of land at this point, which he bought from Mrs. Alexander. On the completion of his hotel, on digging a well, he accidentally discovered the celebrated salts well, the water from which is used for bathing and medicinal purposes in conjunction with the Arcadia Well, the properties of which are not excelled in the world. Mr. Munns was married June 11, 1844, to Eleanor Robinson; this union has been blessed with eight children—three sons and five daughters. They are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Munns' farm is situated near the Heckley mines, and is underlaid with coal; in many places on this farm it is exposed on the surface.

C. H. MURPHEY was born November 9, 1857, in Hopkins County, Ky. G. W. Murphey, his father, was also born in the same county; his mother, Mary M. (Porter) Murphy, was born in Todd County, Ky. Her father, Henry Porter, came to Hopkins County when his daughter was a child. G. W. Murphey was first a farmer, but when about thirty-three years old joined the Louisville Methodist Episcopal Conference South, and traveled the Dixon Circuit; after preaching one year he lost his voice on account of exposure, and was compelled to abandon his chosen field. He lived in Ashbysburg, on Green River, Hopkins County, at the time of the loss of his voice. The next business he engaged in was dry goods and trading in tobacco at Ashbysburg; he followed this for about two years, when he returned to his farm seven miles east of Madisonville, Ky.; after two years' hard work and exposure he lost his health, and was compelled to abandon his farming. In the fall of 1870 he was elected school commissioner of Hopkins County, and filled that position with credit to himself. In 1874 he made the race for

county clerk, and was defeated by less than forty majority; the defeat being caused by the combination of the other candidates for the same position, one withdrawing and giving his strength to the other candidate. In 1876 he filled out the unexpired term of Judge J. M. Compton as school commissioner, Compton dying that year. In 1875 he engaged in the drug business and continued the same until his death, which occurred January 11, 1878. C. H. Murphey commenced in the drug business when fourteen years old, and clerked for Messrs. Holeman & Nesbit one year. In 1875 he again went into the drug business as clerk in his father's house, and continued until his father's death. D. Elta Cardwell and he bought the drug store February 1, 1878, and continued the business till November, 1880, when Mr. Cardwell died. Mr. Murphey then bought Cardwell's half interest, and has since continued in the same business. He was married December 20, 1882, to Miss Georgia Lee Darnall, of Cadiz, Trigg Co., Ky. To this marriage no children have been born. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and of the K. of H. Mr. Murphey had a brother, Robert William, and a sister, Ella Morgan, that are dead. He has also two sisters living—their home in Madisonville. The youngest is Lubbie Jackson, living with her mother; the other is Mrs. Linnie Lee Jones, wife of A. R. Jones, a dry goods merchant. All are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

W. A. NISBET was born January 2, 1834, in Hopkins County, Ky., and is a son of James and Mary E. (Pritchett) Nisbet, natives of South Carolina and Virginia, respectively. At the age of twenty-one he hired out to William Love, a Scotch farmer, for one year, receiving $13 per month wages, and during this time he lost but one Saturday afternoon, while attending a church meeting; after which he engaged in trading in livestock, also farming. April 4, 1860, he opened a livery stable at Madisonville, and has since carried on this business; this is the oldest stable in this or the adjoining counties. He has always been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and now owns over 2,000 acres, in which are included seven farms; also several store-rooms and other property in Madisonville; he is also a member of the firm of Kirkwood & Nisbet, druggists at this point. Mr. Nisbet commenced life with no assistance, and by constant application and untiring energy has become one of the wealthiest and most honored citizens of the county. He was married June 28, 1870, to Miss Nannie Jagoe, of Muhlenburgh County. Three sons and one daughter have blessed this union. Mr. and Mrs. Nisbet are members of the Christian Church.

DR. GEORGE W. NOEL, of Madisonville, Hopkins County, was born June 25, 1810, in Madisonville, Ky., and is now the oldest resident living here, *i. e.*, who was born here. He is a son of William and Ann (Word) Noel, both natives of Virginia. The father kept the hotel here for a number of years. He came here from near Lexington, Ky., about the year 1806 or 1807. He also held the offices of sheriff, constable, magistrate, and auctioneer. Dr. Noel commenced the study of medicine at the age of twenty, with Dr. Francis Jett, of this place. After studying about two years, his father died; he then abandoned the study for a time, and married a beautiful and accomplished lady of Christian County, Ky., by the name of Emma M. Summers, and in 1835 he resumed the study of medicine, and attended a course of lectures in the Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky. In the spring of 1836, he commenced the practice of his profession, which he has since followed. When he commenced he was too poor to own a horse, but fortunately an old friend, Col. William Brooks, loaned him one for one year, at the end of which time, he having made but little, was still too poor to pay for it, but his old friend said to him: "Doctor, keep the horse and pay me for him in twelve months." He did so, and at the end of the time he paid the Colonel for his horse, and will always feel grateful to him for his kindness. About this time he was blessed with two sweet and lovely children, the eldest a daughter (Cordelia A.), and the other a son (William T.). He purchased two acres of land in 1837 or 1838, and added other lands as his means would allow, and now owns about fifty-five or sixty acres, all lying inside the corporation. He occupies a very comfortable brick residence, which he built in 1857, at a cost of about $3,580. During the war he was appointed provost marshal at Madisonville. Dr. Noel's wife died August 17, 1883, aged seventy-three, leaving a son, William T. Noel, of Evansville, Ind., an extensive tobacco broker at that point. The Doctor is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is favorably known not only in this place, but also in the adjoining towns and counties. In politics he was always a Whig, and an uncompromising friend and admirer of the great patriot and statesman, Henry Clay. The first vote he ever gave for president of the United States was for Mr. Clay,

and the last one was for Hon. James G. Blaine.

THOMAS Y. NORTHEN was born in Sumner County, Tenn., September 20, 1828, and is a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Fitzhugh) Northen, natives of the "Old Dominion" and of English descent. Peter Northen was married in his native State, and soon after moved to Sumner County, Tenn., where he bought a farm and resided until 1842; he then moved to what is now Webster County, Ky., and bought a farm near the town of Providence, where he resided until his death in 1874, in his seventy-fifth year. Thomas Y. remained on his father's farm until he attained his majority, and then bought a farm of 100 acres adjoining the old homestead in Webster County, to which he afterward added seventy-five acres. He followed farming successfully there until May, 1884, when he sold the farm and came to Nebo, where he is living a retired life. He has been four times married; six children—four sons and two daughters—all living, are the fruits of the first two marriages. For more than thirty years, Mr. Northen was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, but for the last four years has belonged to the old school Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

REV. JOHN O'BRYAN was born April 4, 1828, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Redick and Elizabeth (Bourland) O'Bryan. The father was born May 22, 1792, in North Carolina. In 1810 the family immigrated to Hopkins County, Ky.; he died September, 1881, aged eighty-eight. The mother was born in South Carolina, December 9, 1796. At the age of four years she came with her parents to Hopkins County, where she died in 1866. These parents were life-long and devoted members of the United Baptist Church, having united themselves with this body in 1811. Our subject was reared on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-three, he bought 136 acres of land on Richland Creek, which he afterward improved and where he lived for over thirty years; in 1882 he came to Dawson, having exchanged his farm for property here; he owns the Dawson House and four other dwellings, and is engaged in the furniture business at this point. Mr. O'Byran is a Baptist Minister and since the age of twenty-six has been engaged in preaching. The past twenty-five years he has had charge of the Richland Church; he also has charge of the Harmony Church at Dawson, and one in Webster County. He was married December 4, 1850, to Louisa J. Sisk, of Hopkins County; this union was blessed with nine children—five sons and four daughters. Mrs. O'Bryan died September 26, 1876, aged forty-five. Mr. O'Bryan's second marriage was April 9, 1878, to Mary A. Sisk, widow of Lee Harrison, and to this union have been born two children—one son and one daughter. Mrs. O'Bryan has one daughter by her former marriage, Mrs. J. D. Meaders.

S. W. OFFUTT was born March 4, 1838, in Christian County, Ky. He is a son of John M. and Nancy (Wright) Offutt, both parents born in Richmond, Va. The father was brought by his parents to Fayette County, Ky., in 1792. He died in Hopkins County, September 15, 1862, at the advanced age of ninety-eight years. He followed the carpenter's trade, and assisted in erecting many of the buildings in Madisonville. The mother died in 1878, aged seventy-three. Our subject, at the age of twenty-one, bought a farm containing 214 acres, located three and one-half miles south of Madisonville. This farm he has since owned. Rich veins of coal run through this land, and for the past twenty years Mr. Offutt has furnished coal to the mills and other places from his land. He has never sought or held an office beyond that of jailer, which he now holds, having been elected in 1882. He was married May 1, 1862, to Miss R. A. Kinnett, of Marion County, Ky. Six children have blessed this union—four sons and two daughters. His father served in the war of 1812, and immigrated to Hopkins County in 1838.

JOHN W. OLIVER, Hopkins County, was born in Anderson County, Ky., October 30, 1845, and is the seventh in a family of thirteen children born to James B. and Mary A. (Hyeatt) Oliver, natives of Anderson County, Ky., and of Irish and English descent, respectively. James B. Oliver was educated and married in his native county, where he was, for many years, engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1857 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., bought a farm near Nebo, and engaged in farming until his death in November, 1875, in his sixty-third year. He and wife were members of the Christian Church. John W. Oliver, when twenty years old, went to work at the carpenter's trade, which he followed eight or nine years, after which he went to the Indian Territory, where he farmed one year. He then returned to Kentucky and farmed the homestead two years. In the spring of 1878 he opened a grocery store at Manitou, where he remained about eighteen months. He then moved the store to a point near the Hopkins County fair grounds, about one mile west of

Madisonville, where he still continues business, having a fair trade. He was married September 28, 1879, to Miss Theresia Canady, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Three children have blessed their union, two of whom—both daughters—are living. In politics Mr. Oliver is a Democrat.

W. D. ORR, county attorney of Hopkins County, was born September 28, 1856, in Webster County, Ky. He is a son of Judge L. D. Orr, of the same county. In 1872 our subject came to Madisonville, and entered Prof. Boring's select school, where he remained four years. In July, 1877, he commenced the study of law with Laffoon & Gordon, was admitted to the bar in October, 1878, since which time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession. In the spring of 1880 he was elected city attorney, of Madisonville, and re-elected in 1881. In August, 1882, he was elected county attorney, which office he has since creditably filled. Mr. Orr was married in 1880 to Miss Annie G. McGary, of Madisonville. One daughter has blessed this union. Mr. Orr was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention in 1884, representing the Second Congressional District of Kentucky.

DR. JOHN J. OUTLAW was born March 5, 1829, in Duplin County, N. C. He is a son of Louis and Elizabeth (Whitfield) Outlaw, natives of the same State. In 1847, the family immigrated to Hopkins County, Ky. The father, when in his native State, was engaged in merchandising, also in farming. He first settled two miles north of Nortonville, but after remaining two years, moved to a point one mile south of the village; there he died July 19, 1859, aged seventy-one. The mother was born December 2, 1795; she died in August, 1876. Dr. Outlaw received a good literary education in youth, after which he entered his father's store as clerk, since which time he has been identified in merchandising and dentistry; the latter profession he has followed the last twenty years; is thoroughly skilled in all details pertaining to the profession, which is a safe guarantee that all work intrusted to him will receive skillful attention; twelve years of this time he rode as deputy sheriff and constable. In 1880 he, with his brother, Needham H., established a general store at Nortonville, which they have since successfully managed, and are doing a business of about $10,000 a year. Their parents had a family of thirteen children, six of whom are living, viz.: Louis, Joseph, Caroline (now Mrs. Rodgers), Narcissa (now Mrs. Whitfield), John J. and Needham H. Dr. Outlaw was married, December 4, 1878, to Jertie Whitfield, of Tennessee; they have one son. Needham H. Outlaw was married, April 20, 1880, to Georgia A. Whitfield, of Tennessee. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and I. O. O. F. Needham H. is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

W. B. PARKER was born March 15, 1820, in Essex County, Va., and is a son of Thomas and Harriet (Burton) Parker. His father, who was born in the same county and State, was a farmer and speculator, and died in 1832, aged fifty-two. His mother, who was born in Cumberland County, died in 1873, at the age of sixty-nine years. Our subject, at the age of twelve years, commenced to learn the millwright's trade, which he has since followed, in connection with farming. In 1836, he went to Alabama; in 1841, he moved to Christian County, and in 1846, built the first flouring-mill in the county, located on Little River, about one mile from the court house. In 1853, he came to Hopkins County, and built the first double circular saw-mill in the county or State. He owns a farm of 425 acres, located five miles west of Madisonville, on which he has built a saw-mill, which he runs in connection with his farm. Mr. Parker represented Hopkins County in the legislature during the sessions of 1857 and 1858. He was married, in 1841, to Mary J. Crabtree, of Christian County; she died in 1849, at the age of twenty-three, leaving two daughters—Emily, wife of Martin Rice, and Harriet, wife of Polk Laffoon. His second marriage was in 1852, to Martha A. Crabtree, also of Christian County; she died in 1878, aged fifty-two, leaving three children: William H., Capitola, now wife of William Bradley, and Jessie, now living with her sister, Mrs. Laffoon. Mr. Parker's third marriage was in 1880, to Mrs. Martha A. Oldham, of Hopkins County. Mrs. Parker has one son, James, by her former marriage. Mr. Parker is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

JEFFERSON J. PARRISH was born in Granville County, N. C., May 25, 1829, and is a son of William and Mary (Jones) Parrish, natives of North Carolina, and of English descent. William Parrish was married in his native State, where he was extensively engaged in planting for many years. In the fall of 1851, he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a farm near Nebo, upon which he resided until his death, in November, 1872, in his seventy-third year. He was a member of the United Baptist Church. His father, William C. Parrish, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of

the Revolutionary war, and served under Gen. Washington. His death was caused by injuries received from a hogshead of tobacco rolling over him. Jefferson J. Parrish remained on his father's farm until he attained his majority, and in the fall of 1850 came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a farm near Nebo, where he resided until 1862. He then sold and bought wild land in the same neighborhood, where he has since improved the farm on which he now resides, and where he has farmed successfully. He was married, in 1852, to Miss Lucretia Roberts, a native of North Carolina. To them were born four children, of whom three sons are living. Mrs. Lucretia Parrish died in October, 1862. She was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Parrish's second marriage was in 1865, to Miss Victoria A. Boyd, a native of Tennessee. Seven children have blessed this union, six of whom—four sons and two daughters—are living. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his wife of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a Democrat.

NICHOLAS J. PARRISH was born in Orange County, N. C., April 23, 1850, and is the son of William and Charlotte (Madison) Parrish. He was employed on his father's farm until twenty years of age, after which he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for about three years. His father, at his death, willed him a part of the old homestead, to which he has since added the interest of the other heirs in the old place, and also other lands, now owning 250 acres of land. He follows farming and stock raising, and makes the raising of tobacco a specialty. He was married October 4, 1874, to Miss Myra J. Mitchell, a native of Hopkins County. Two children have blessed their union—Georgie A. and William N., both living. Mrs. Parrish is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Parrish belongs to no church, but is a devout Christian and holds to the doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterians. He is a member of the C. S. Hoffman Lodge, No. 252, A. F. & A. M. and is at present J. W. of that lodge. He is a Democrat.

THOMAS B. PARTER was born in Hopkins County, Ky., March 11, 1845, and is a son of Bradford and Martha (Rodgers) Parter, the former a native of Butler County, Ky., and the latter a native of the "Old Dominion," and of English and Irish descent, respectively. Bradford L. Parter, when a young man, removed to Logan County, Ky., where he married and engaged in farming for many years. In 1837 he removed to Iowa, where for two years he was engaged in teaching the Indians. He then returned to Kentucky and bought a farm two miles east of Nebo, in Hopkins County, where he was extensively engaged in farming and stock raising until his death in May, 1865, in his fifty-sixth year. He was one of the magistrates of Hopkins County for a number of years. Although a stanch Whig in politics he twice represented Hopkins County in the lower house of the Kentucky legislature. He and his wife were devoted members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Thomas B., after his father's death, inherited a part of the old homestead, upon which he still resides, and to which he has added from time to time. He is a successful farmer and stock raiser. He was married in 1878 to Miss Susan Morgan, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. To them were born two sons, both of whom are living. Mrs. Susan Parter died in September, 1881. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Parter's second marriage was in August, 1883, to Mrs. Laura (Booth) Head, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. One son has blessed their union. Mr. Parter is a member of the Presbyterian and his wife of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican.

REV. CHARLES M. PENDLEY was born in Hopkins County, Ky., April 22, 1853, and is a son of Benjamin and Emily Pendley, natives of Butler County, Ky., and of English descent. Benjamin Pendley was married in his native county, and was there engaged in farming for several years. About 1848 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a farm near Nortonville, upon which he still resides. He served for a few months in a Kentucky regiment, in the Federal service, but was discharged on account of disability. Rev. Charles M. Pendley received a good common school education in youth and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then bought a farm near Nortonville, where he resided and was engaged in agricultural pursuits for six years. In 1880 he sold this place and bought another near White Plains, where he still resides, and is engaged in farming, in connection with the ministry. He was married July 13, 1874, to Miss Eliza M. Shelton, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and a daughter of William G. and Mary A. (Fuller) Shelton, who were among the early settlers of Muhlenburgh County. Five children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Pendley, four of whom—three sons and one daughter—are living. Mr. Pendley and wife are members of the United Baptist Church,

in which church he has been a regularly ordained minister for the past six or seven years. In politics he is a Democrat, and is one of the enterprising farmers as well as one of the well-known and respected citizens of the district.

JOHN W. PENDLEY is a native of Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Merida and F. S. (Woodward) Pendley. The father was born in Butler County, Ky., July 8, 1823; the mother was born in Lincoln County, Tenn. These parents have had eleven children, nine of whom are living, viz.: Richard F., Nancy C. (now wife of J. T. Day), John W., George H., Mattie M., Virginia C., Everhardt G., Sophia E., and Robert. Mr. and Mrs. Pendley are consistent members of the United Baptist Church. John W. Pendley, at the age of seventeen, engaged in teaching, and at intervals attended the Hill Grove Academy. Later he attended the West Kentucky College. By dilligent study and having a natural talent in this direction, he has placed himself foremost in the profession of teaching, being competent now to take charge of any of the graded schools. The past five years he has been engaged in the work, and at present has charge of the school at Dawson.

GEORGE M. PRICE, Hopkins County, was born December 14, 1854, in Webster County, Ky. He is a son of W. A. and Nancy A. (Jenkins) Price, both parents born in the same county and State, and living in Clay, Ky. Our subject, in youth, received a good literary education; at the age of eighteen he entered a dry goods store in Clay as clerk; there he remained one year, after which he attended school about two years. He then became deputy sheriff; this position he held a short time, after which he went to Dixon, and was clerk in a drug store there about three years. He then was appointed deputy county and circuit clerk, which position he held about one year. He then became public administrator for the county; this office he held two years. In March, 1883, he moved to Dawson, and, in company with T. W. Clark, opened a grocery and drug store. They have discontinued handling groceries and are now engaged in a general drug business. Mr. Price is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

HORACE PRITCHETT was born June 15, 1804, in Spottsylvania County, Va. At the age of four years he came with his parents to Garrard County, Ky. In 1819 they moved to Hopkins County and engaged in farming. At the age of twenty-three our subject rented a farm, on which he lived one year, then purchased a farm of fifty acres, about two miles east of Madisonville, and as his means would allow added other lands, and now owns 300 acres. He continued to reside on that farm until 1851, when he moved to town and built the first steam flour-mill here. This he sold after running it five years. He attached a carding machine to this mill, which he still owns. He owns another carding machine which is run by his son. He owns eight houses and lots, also several vacant lots in Madisonville, and has paid security debts to the amount of about $5,000. Mr. Pritchett commenced life without any assistance, and as a reward of honesty, integrity, and strict attention to business, he has succeeded in acquiring this valuable property. Mr. Pritchett has neither sought nor held any office, beside that of magistrate when on his farm. He was married, in 1827, to Lucy Goodloe, of Kentucky. Five children have blessed this union—three sons and two daughters. He and his wife are life long and devoted members of the Christian Church, and are the only surviving members of the church with which they first became members. Mr. Pritchett is known as the daddy of prohibition. At the breaking out of the war he owned ten or twelve slaves, but voted for the abolition of slavery and has always voted the Republican ticket.

J. W. PRITCHETT was born December 3, 1840, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Horace and Lucy W. (Goodloe) Pritchett, of Madisonville. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in the milling business at Madisonville, with his father; this he continued several years, after which he carried on the furniture business about one year. He then engaged in the wall-paper and painting business till 1882, when he came to Dawson, where he has since been engaged as manager of the Arcadia Hotel. The celebrated well is owned and controlled by this hotel, and is situated in this inclosure. Guests from all quarters visit these wells, and no better accommodations can be had than is furnished by this house. Mr. Pritchett was married, in 1869, to Miss Laura Nisbet, of Madisonville. They are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES T. REDDICK, M. D., Hopkins County, was born in Sumner County, Tenn., February 15, 1859, and is a son of James W. and Mary W. (Parish) Reddick, the former a native of Sumner and the latter of Bedford County, Tenn.; both were of English descent. James W. Reddick was educated in his nat ve county, where he yet resides, and there he has been engaged most of his life

in agricultural pursuits and stock raising. In early life, however, he taught school for several years. He married in Hopkins County, Ky., but immediately returned to Tennessee. Both he and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church, in which he has been a regularly ordained minister for the past eight years, and during that time he has been exclusivly engaged in preaching and teaching. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. James T. Reddick was employed on his father's farm until he was nineteen years old. He then commenced the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. William H. Neel, of Sumner County, Tenn., and graduated with high honors from the medical department of the University of Tennessee, with the class of 1879-80. He received four special prizes for excellence in different branches, and also the second faculty prize for excellence in all branches. In March, 1880, he came to White Plains, where he has since practiced his profession with excellent success. The Doctor is local surgeon for the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railway; secretary of the Hopkins County Medical Society, and a member of the county board of health. He was married October 5, 1881, to Miss Willie C. Coleman, a native of Muhlenburg County, Ky. She was reared and educated, however, mainly in the city of Louisville. One daughter has blessed this union—Beulah M. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having held various official positions in his lodge, Orphan's Friend, No. 523, and is now W. M. In politics is a Democrat, and is one of the representative professional men, as well as one of the most respected citizens of the county and district.

ABRUM A. RIGGIN was born in Morgan County, Ill., October 31, 1856, and is the seventh in a family of ten children born to James C. and Susan Riggin, the former a native of Illinois and the latter of Kentucky, and of English and German descent, respectively. James C. Riggin, early in life, learned the gun and blacksmith trades. He followed the former trade for only a short time, and has since given his attention to the blacksmith trade. In, 1870 he came to Madisonville, Ky., where he remained four or five years. He then returned to Sangamon County, Ill., where he now resides. He is, and has been from early manhood, a devoted member and minister of the Baptist Church. Abrum A. Riggin, at the age of fourteen, began the blacksmith trade with his father. After attaining his majority he followed his trade as a journeyman in Illinois, Indiana and Kentucky for a number of years. In 1882, he, in company with W. T. Daves, opened a large wagon factory at Madisonville, Ky., under the firm name of Riggin & Daves. Their factory is one of the largest of the kind in Hopkins County; their work is all hand-made and of superior quality, and they are having an extensive and flourishing trade. Mr. Riggin was married December 22, 1881, to Miss Leota Whanger, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. They have one son —Jasher T. Mr. and Mrs. Riggin are devoted members of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the K. of H. In politics he is a Democrat.

THOMAS D. ROBERTS was born in Wales, September, 22, 1849, and is the eldest child in a family of thirteen children born to Thomas and Mary (Davis) Roberts, both of whom were natives of Wales. Thomas Roberts received a good classical education, and graduated with high honors from the University of Llandaff, Wales. He afterward graduated from the College of Veterinary Surgery, Paris, France. He then returned to Wales, where he practiced his profession until his death in 1872, in his sixtieth year. He was a member of the Church of England and of a secret order known as "Iverites." Our subject, Thomas D. Roberts, received a liberal common school education in his native land, where he was employed in coal mining until 1867, when he immigrated to the United States, first settling at Plymouth, Penn., where he followed mining for ten months; he then went to Mahanoy City, Penn., where he mined for about ten months; then removed to Alabama, where he was employed at the Cahaba coal fields for two years. In September, 1872, he came to Earlington, Hopkins Co., Ky., where he was employed by the Diamond and St. Bernard coal companies until May, 1873, when he assisted in opening the Hecla coal mine near the same place, of which mine he has since been engineer and foreman. He was married in October, 1874, to Miss Elizabeth Alexander, a native of Christian County, Ky., who died in March, 1876. She was a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Roberts' second marriage was in October, 1877, to Miss Georgia Sisk, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Three children bless their union, two of whom, both daughters, are living. Mr. Roberts is a member of the I. O. O. F.; A. F. & A. M.; R. A. M., R. S. M., and A. O. U. W. In politics he is a stanch Democrat.

JOSEPH L. ROGERS was born in Nebo, Hopkins County., Ky., July 19, 1861,

and is a son of Reuben and Martha (Porter) Rogers, natives of Logan County., Ky., and of English descent. Reuben Rogers was first married in his native county, where for about two years he was engaged in farming, and afterward about four years in shipping horses and mules to the Southern markets. In 1857 he came to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a farm about a mile east of Nebo, where he resided some two or three years. He then moved to Nebo, where he engaged in general merchandising and the tobacco business, and also ran a hotel for many years. Soon after the war he gave up the hotel, but ran the other business till 1869, when he removed to Kansas, where he resided, with the exception of one year, until his death. He was for a short time lieutenant in the Federal cavalry service during the late civil war. He was three times married, our subject being the only surviving child by the second marriage. Joseph L. after his father's death, lived with his grandmother, Rogers, in Logan County, Ky., and managed her farm until he attained his majority; he then bought a farm one mile and a half southwest of Nebo, where he now lives, and where he is successfully engaged in farming. He was married November 29, 1881, to Miss M. V. Tapp, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. They have one daughter—Ada L. Mr. and Mrs. Rogers are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a Republican.

DR. W. S. ROSS was born in Union County, Ky., June 16, 1829. He is a son of W. S. and Ellen (Dade) Ross. The father was born in Bladensburg, Md., was reared in Chambersburg, Penn., and immigrated to Union County, Ky., in 1821; here he engaged in agricultural pursuits; he died in July, 1861, aged sixty-two years. The mother was born in Montgomery County, Md.; she died in February, 1865, aged sixty-eight. Dr. Ross was reared on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in merchandising, and continued about two years, after which he took up the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. J. D. Collins; two years later he attended the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, from which he graduated in February, 1858. He then came to Madisonville, where he engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1862 he was commissioned surgeon of the Eighth Kentucky Cavalry, and served about eight months, when he resigned on account of physical disability. He then returned to Madisonville, where he continued the practice of his profession until January, 1874, when he removed to Evansville, and practiced until September, 1881, when he returned to Madisonville, where he has since resided. He is a member of the Evansville Medical Society, Vanderburg Medical Society, Tri-States Medical Society, and Hopkins County Medical Society; he is also a member of the Board of Health and American Public Health Association. The Doctor is the inventor of a number of surgical appliances and instruments. He was married July 16, 1861, to Sarah H. Demmett, of Mason County, Ky.; this union has been blessed with four children, three of whom are living: William P., James B. and Maria C. The Doctor is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM S. RUTHERFORD, Hopkins County, was born in Logan County, Ky., August 31, 1834, and is one of twelve children born to William and Martha (Page) Rutherford, natives of the "Old Dominion," and of German and Scotch descent, respectively. William Rutherford, subject's father, when about sixteen years old, in 1811, moved with his parents to Logan County, Ky., where his father was an early settler. There he afterward married and engaged in farming until 1845, when he removed to Christian County, Ky., where he ran a hotel in connection with farming for five years. He then removed to Marion, Crittenden County, where he kept a hotel for several years. He died in March, 1862, in his sixty-fifth year. He and his wife were members of the Christian Church. Mrs. Martha Rutherford is still living in Crittenden County, in her eighty-sixth year. William S., when sixteen years old, engaged as a salesman in a dry goods and grocery store at Marion, where he remained five years. In 1855 he came to Madisonville, Ky., where he was appointed postmaster and opened a book store, which business he continued for one year. He then entered a dry goods store at the same place, as clerk, and after two years became a partner in the business. At the breaking out of the late war he sold the business and farmed for one year, after which he returned to Madisonville, where he was employed as a salesman for various firms until September 1865, when he came to Nebo and engaged in the dry goods business here for five years, when his store and almost his entire stock were destroyed by fire. His dwelling house had been burned only a few months before. After these calamities he was employed as a salesman for three years. He then engaged in farming, and has since followed that occupation. He is now engaged in the hotel

business in connection with farming. He was for eight years justice of the peace for Nebo District. He was married February 15, 1866, to Miss Minerva L. Sisk, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Five children have blessed their union, four of whom, two sons and two daughters, are living. Mr. and Mrs. Rutherford are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of both the subordinate lodge and the encampment of the I. O. O. F., having passed all the chairs. He is a Democrat.

JAMES M. SCOTT, editor and proprietor of the Dawson *Ripplings*, was born in Lauderdale County, Tenn. In youth he received a good literary education, took up the study of law, and at the age of twenty he graduated at the Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn. He then engaged in the practice of his profession at Nashville. After continuing about six months, on account of ill health, he came to Dawson in 1882, and established the Dawson *Ripplings*, and also engaged in the practice of his chosen profession. He is a son of the Rev. J. M. Scott, of Paducah, who has been the past thirty years a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN H. SHAW, Hopkins County, was born September 19, 1844, in Duplin County, N. C., and is a son of George W. and Sarah E. (Outlaw) Shaw. The father was born in Virginia, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1849 he visited Hopkins County and purchased land; two years later he sold this land and returned to his native State, (North Carolina) where he engaged in farming, but principally raising turpentine. In 1867 he again came to Hopkins County, and continued farming, he died in September, 1883, aged seventy years. The mother was born in Duplin County, N. C.; she died in October, 1881, aged sixty-eight years. Our subject enlisted in April, 1861, in Company B, Third North Carolina Infantry Confederate States army, and served to the end of the war. He participated in the battle of Seven Pines, in the seven days' battle in front of Richmond, and the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville,—the last was where Gen. Stonewall Jackson was killed. Mr. Shaw also participated in all the principal battles of the Shenandoah Valley, Va. On December 13, 1864, the army left for Petersburg; there he fought in the trenches until April 2, 1865, at which time they evacuated Petersburg and continued fighting each day until the surrender of General Lee, April 9, 1865. During the latter part of the war, Mr. Shaw acted as adjutant of the First and Third North Carolina Regiments, they being consolidated. At the close of the war he returned to his native State and engaged in raising turpentine, and trading in live-stock. In 1867 he came to Hopkins County, and in company with J. J. Outlaw engaged in dentistry and photography one year, since which time he has been engaged in farming. He owns four farms of about 100 acres each, three of which he has rented out. He was married in 1870 to Fannie Taliaferro, of Hopkins County; she died in 1875, leaving one daughter—Eula Lee. In 1876 Mr. Shaw married Lucy Lee Williams, of Tennessee; she died May 7, 1883, leaving two daughters —Eva and Emma. Mr. Shaw is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

CHRISTOPHER C. SHELTON was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., February 2, 1848, and is a son of William G. and Mary A. (Fuller) Shelton, natives of Virginia and Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and of Irish and English descent, respectively. When but an infant, in about 1825, William G. Shelton was brought by his parents to Muhlenburgh County; there his father, John Shelton, who had served in the war of 1812 under Gen. Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, located military lands and subsequently improved a farm, on which he resided until his death. William G. Shelton was employed on his father's farm until he was about eighteen years old. He was then employed as an overseer on a farm until his marriage, after which he bought a farm in Muhlenburgh County; altogether he bought and settled on three different farms. In March, 1864, he came to Hopkins County, and settled on a farm, which he had bought some years before, and where he still resides. Mrs. Mary A. Shelton departed this life in March, 1864, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Shelton is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Christopher C. Shelton was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority; he then farmed on shares for two years; then bought seventy-six acres of wild land near White Plains, which he has since improved, and to which he has added from time to time, now owning 121 acres, on which he is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits, and stock raising, making the culture of tobacco a specialty; he is also to some extent engaged in butchering. He was married August 9, 1870 to Miss Malisse A. Clark, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Six children—four sons and two daughters—have blessed their union, all of whom are living. Mr. Shelton is a devoted member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

HORACE B. SIPPERLY, Hopkins County, was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., March 18, 1821, and is a son of John and Eve (Keiser) Sipperly, natives of New York and of German descent. John Sipperly was educated and married in his native State, where he was engaged in farming until his death, which occurred when our subject was only three or four months old. Horace B. Sipperly lived with his mother in the East until he was about sixteen years old. He was employed at various pursuits in the Eastern and Middle States until 1851. He then came to Hopkins County, Ky., and located at Madisonville, where he was employed at farming and in a woolen-mill for some six years, after which he was employed in the saw mill business for four years, and then engaged in the flouring-mill business for one year, after which he steam-boated on the Ohio and Green Rivers for about six months. He then returned to Madisonville, where he was employed in the turning business for three years, after which he was engaged in the grocery and dry goods business at the same place for some six or seven years. He was then mainly engaged in the saloon and saw-mill business for a short time, and at other pursuits at Madisonville, Slaughterville, Earlington and Henderson, until December 18, 1883, when he came to Nortonville, where he has since had charge of a restaurant or lunch stand for the Southern News Company. He was first married in December, 1852, to Miss Jane Crenshaw, a native of Virginia; she was a member of the Baptist Church. He was next married in December, 1858, to Mrs. Mary P. (Wright) Rains, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. To this union were born three children, none of whom are now living. Mrs. Sipperly is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Sipperly is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the I. O. O. F., having advanced to the degree of the encampment, and has passed all the chairs in the subordinate lodges. In politics he was formerly a Republican, but is now identified with the national Greenback party.

A. J. SISK, SR., county judge, was born November 27, 1824, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Andrew and Mary Sisk. The father was born in North Carolina, and the mother in Virginia, and were of English origin. They came to Kentucky about 1815, and settled in what is now Hopkins County. The father served in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of Tippecanoe; he also represented Hopkins County three terms in the legislature, and four years in the State senate—this district then comprising the counties of Union, Hopkins and Henderson. He died in the fall of 1857, aged sixty-seven. The mother died in 1854, aged sixty-four. Judge Sisk was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of twenty-two commenced farming on land which he inherited; in 1852 he was elected constable and served four years; he then served four years as deputy sheriff and in 1866 was elected sheriff and served four years; in 1870 he was elected county judge, served eight years, and in 1882 was again elected county judge, which position he still honorably fills. He was married in April, 1848, to Martha C. Hampton, of Hopkins County; she died in January, 1858, leaving three children—two sons and one daughter—one son since deceased. His second marriage in April, 1860, was to Narcissa I. Morton, of Hopkins County; she died in December, 1864, leaving three children—two sons and one daughter—one son since deceased. His third marriage in December, 1869, was to Mary F. Leach, of Hopkins County; this union is blessed with five children—three sons and two daughters.

WILLIAM H. SISK was born in Hopkins County, Ky., November 4, 1832, and is a son of Travis H. and Kesiah (Sisk) Sisk, natives of Hopkins County, and of English descent. Travis H. Sisk was educated and married in his native county, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. Robert Sisk, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran in the war of 1812, and served in the Canadian campaign under Gen. Harrison. Travis Sisk's death occurred January 27, 1882, in his seventy-second year. William H. Sisk was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then bought a partially improved farm seven miles southeast from Madisonville, upon which he remained one year. He then bought 100 acres of wild land in what is now Dalton Precinct, twelve miles west from Madisonville, where he now resides and to which he has added from time to time, now owning well improved farms amounting to some 1,100 acres. His home farm, of 240 acres, is one of the best improved places in the district. In the fall of 1871 he erected a store building near his residence, and has since been successfully engaged in merchandising in connection with farming. He carries a well selected general stock, amounting to an average of about $3,000. He was one of the magistrates of the Dalton District for sixteen consecutive years, and for the last six years has also been postmaster at Silent Run. He was first married December 28, 1852, to Miss Pernecy O'Bryan, a native of Hopkins County. To this union

were born thirteen children, eleven of whom, seven sons and four daughters, are living. Mrs. Pernecy Sisk departed this life April 26, 1880, in her forty-third year. She was a devoted and consistent member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Sisk was next married in September, 1880, to Mrs. Martha H. (Holloman) Shackelford, also a native of Hopkins County. Two daughters have blessed this union: Gippa L., and an infant not named. Mr. Sisk and wife are and have been from early life members of the Church; he of the Missionary Baptist and she of the Cumberland Presbyterian. For the past six years Mr. Sisk has been a deacon, and for more then twenty years has held various positions in the Church. In politics Mr. Sisk is a Democrat.

ELISHA W. SISK was born December 30, 1833, in Hopkins County, Ky., and is a son of Harrison D. and Martha (Williams) Sisk. The father was born in Hopkins County; he died in 1859, aged fifty-one. The mother was born in Tennessee; she died in September, 1839. Our subject, at the age of eighteen, hired out to act as overseer, and continued two years. In 1853 he was taken ill with measles, which rendered him unfit for agricultural pursuits; he then entered a store as clerk at Madisonville, where he remained two years; he then carried on his father's farm one year, after which he rented one for ten years. In 1866 he bought his present place, consisting of 125 acres, about sixty-five of which are now improved. He had the misfortune of losing two horses, the first year he bought this farm, their loss being greater than he could well afford at that time, as payments on this farm were coming due; he succeeded in meeting all obligations, however, and has placed himself in comfortable circumstances. In 1880 he was elected constable without opposition; he was re-elected in 1882 by a majority of 300; in January, 1885, he became deputy sheriff, which position he now holds. Mr. Sisk was married, in 1856, to Margaret A. Oldham of Hopkins County. These parents have had thirteen children (eleven now living),four sons and seven daughters. They are members of the United Baptist Church.

EB. W. SISK was born January 2, 1834, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of E. D. and Mary (Fox) Sisk. They were also born in this county. The father died August 26, 1854; the mother died June 13, 1859. At the age of twenty-one our subject commenced farming on his own account; this business he continued until 1870, when he engaged in merchandising in Morton's Gap, and has successfully carried on this business till 1882, when he sold out his stock to George M. Davis, and has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He now owns a very valuable farm consisting of 269 acres, situated about half a mile east of Morton's Gap, on which he has recently completed one of the most attractive residences in this part of the county. Mr. Sisk commenced life with no assistance, but by constant attention to business and judicious management, he has placed himself in comfortable circumstances. He was married in 1856 to Christina Williams, of Hopkins County.

CLIFTON H. SLATON was born in Hopkins County, Ky., November 22, 1846, and is the third of fourteen children born to Arthur W. and Pollie E. (O'Bryan) Slaton, also natives of Hopkins County. They were of Welsh-Irish and Irish descent, respectively. Arthur W. Slaton, after attaining his majority, bought wild lands four miles west of Madisonville, upon which he erected a rude log-cabin and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he still resides, now owning a well improved farm of some 200 acres. He was married when thirty years old, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church. Clifton H. Slaton was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty years old, when he bought wild land near the old homestead and conducted a farm four years. He was then employed at various pursuits for about seven years. In the spring of 1876 he came to Madisonville, where he was employed as salesman in a dry goods store for eighteen months. He then became a partner in the wholesale and retail saddlery and harness business with the firm of Bourland & Slaton, of Madisonville, where he remained nine months. He then engaged in the grocery trade at the same place, continuing until March, 1881, when he sold out and again engaged in farming, which he pursued until February, 1884. He then returned to Madisonville and again embarked in the grocery business in company with W. H. Jernigan, under the firm name of Jernigan &'Slaton. They carry a large and well selected stock in their line and are doing an extensive business. In 1864 he enlisted in Company H, Twenty-first Volunteer Infantry, Kentucky, United States service, and served until the close of the war. He was first married in October, 1866, to Miss Armina F. Henry; a native of Webster County, Ky. To this union were born two children, only one of whom, Martha A. is now living. Mrs. Armina Slaton departed this life in May, 1871. She was a devoted member of the

General Baptist Church. Mr. Slaton was next married in 1879 to Miss Cynthia A. Scott, a native of Grayson County, Ky. Two children—one son and one daughter—have blessed this union. Mr. Slaton is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mrs. Slaton of the Christian Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Republican.

PROF. THOMAS H. SMITH was born April 24, 1846, in Morgan County, Ga. He is a son of Henry and Jane (Winfrey) Smith, both natives of the same county and State. His father was engaged in agricultural pursuits; he died in 1852, aged sixty. The mother died in 1863 aged fifty-seven. Prof. Smith enlisted in 1861 in Company D, Third Georgia Infantry; about fifteen months later he was promoted adjutant; this position is held until the end of the war, after which he returned to Georgia and soon after moved to Keysburgh, Logan Co., Ky., where he engaged in teaching about four years; he then removed to Robertson County, Tenn., taught school two years, and also taught about three years in Butler County, Ky. In 1873 he came to Madisonville, and has since been engaged in teaching. In November, 1882, he was elected county school commissioner, which office he still holds; he has also been vice-president of the State Teachers' Association, and is now principal of the Madisonville Graded School. He was married September 16, 1869, to Mildred A. Shaw, of Montgomery County, Tenn. This lady died May 9, 1884, aged thirty-eight years, leaving three children—two sons and one daughter. The professor is a member of the I. O. O. F., Masonic order, G. T. and K. of H.; he is also engaged in preaching, having charge of many of the Christian Churches throughout the county.

W. L. SMITH, Hopkins County, agent and operator. Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad, was born March 8, 1861, in Hart County, Ky. He is a son of Dr. J. and Catherine (Highbaugh) Smith. The father was born in Taylor County, Ky., and for over thirty years has been engaged in the practice of his profession. He resides on his farm in Hart County. The mother was a native of Hart County. She died in 1872. Our subject received a good education in youth. At the age of sixteen he taught school one term, after which he took up the study of telegraphy. In 1878 he entered the store of A. J. Upton, at Uptonville. There he remained as clerk one year, after which he entered the telegraph office at that point, and there completed this art. In 1880 he came to Dawson, and was appointed to his present position, which he has since acceptably filled. The population at that time was about fifty. It has since increased to about 1,000.

ROBERT C. SPEED was born in Hopkins County, Ky., July 5, 1844, and is the eldest of a family of six children born to Robert B. and Laura A. (Summers) Speed, both of whom were natives of Kentucky, and of English descent. Robert B. Speed, when a young man, came to Madisonville, Ky., where he engaged in general merchandising and the tobacco trade for a number of years, with excellent success. In 1864 he removed to Evansville, Ind., where he engaged in the wholesale grocery trade for about one year. He then went to New Orleans, where he opened a large commission house under the firm name of Speed, Summers & Co., and did an extensive and flourishing business until his death from yellow fever in October, 1867, in his fifty-sixth year. He was a most successful business man, and a member of the I. O. O. F. Robert C. Speed received a good common school education, and also an academic education, having attended Eminence College, of Henry County, Ky., for two years. At the age of eighteen he embarked in the retail dry goods trade on his own account at Madisonville, Ky., continuing the same until 1870, when he was appointed deputy county clerk, which position he held for eight years. In 1878 he was elected county clerk, and held that office for four years. In the fall of 1883 he was appointed weighmaster of the Hecla Coal & Mining Company, and soon after became book-keeper for the same company, which position he now holds. He served for a short time in the Federal army during the late civil war. He was married April 8, 1868, to Miss Martha E. Walden, a native of Union County, Ky., and daughter of the Rev. J. C. Walden, one of the leading ministers of the Christian Church. Six children—four sons and two daughters, all of whom are now living—have blessed this union. Mr. Speed is a member of the I. O. O. F., and also of the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is a stanch Democrat.

MOSES W. STANLEY was born in Hopkins County, Ky., February 20, 1841, and is the youngest of four living children born to Moses and Lucinda W. (Bobbitt) Stanley, natives of North Carolina and of Christian County, Ky., respectively, and of English descent. At the age of twelve years, in 1818, Moses Stanley came with his parents to what is now the south part of Hopkins County, but was then a part of Christian County.

Here his father, Moses Stanley, Sr., bought a farm near the present village of White Plains, upon which he resided until his death. His son Moses, father of our subject, was employed on the home farm until he attained his majority. His father then gave him wild land adjoining the home place, where he subsequently improved a farm upon which he has ever since resided. For the past five years he has not been engaged in active business, and has resided with his son, the subject of our sketch. Mrs. Lucinda W. Stanley departed this life in August, 1842, in her thirty-eighth year. She was a devoted member of the Old School Baptist Church. Our subject, Moses W. Stanley, received a good common school education in youth. He keeps fully abreast in all the improvements in agriculture, taking and reading several agricultural papers. He was employed on the old homestead by his father until he was twenty-one years old, after which he farmed the place on his own account for some ten years, and then bought the farm. Here he has been successfully and extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. He has also given considerable attention to breeding fine stock—cattle, hogs and sheep. He was married November 19, 1862, to Miss Theodosia A. Reddick, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn. Five children blessed their union, three of whom are living: Dudley R., Eva U. and Alma V. In politics Mr. Stanley was formerly a Whig, but is now identified with the Republican party.

JOHN C. TAPP was born February 12, 1845, in Henderson County, Ky., and is a son of Joel H. and Sarah F. (Rice) Tapp, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. At the age of twelve, Joel H. Tapp came with his parents to Kentucky, where he was educated and married, and where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death in 1880, in his fifty-fourth year. He belonged to no church but was a bright member of the Masonic fraternity, having been W. M. of his lodge for many years. John C. Tapp, at the age of eighteen, enlisted in the Tenth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (Confederate service), attaining to the rank of sergeant-major and serving under Gen. John H. Morgan until the command was captured at Cheshire, Ohio, after which he was retained as a prisoner of war at Camp Chase and at Fort Delaware for twenty-two months. After his return from the army he was employed as a salesman in a general store at Lamasco, Lyon Co., Ky., for four years. He then engaged in the commission business at Parkersville Landing for some three years, and next in boating on the Cumberland River for one year, being captain of a fleet of flats. In April, 1874, he removed to Dalton, Hopkins County, where he was engaged in the general mercantile trade for about two years. He then bought a flouring, grist and saw-mill at that place, and has since been successfully engaged in the milling business. For the past two years he has held the office of magistrate. He was married February 22, 1875, to Miss Minnie J. Bell, a native of Hopkins County. One son and one daughter gladden their home. Both Mr. Tapp and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also a bright member of the Masonic fraternity, having advanced to the select master's degree of the council. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN C. THOMSON was born April 28, 1859, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Qualls and Ella (Christy) Thomson; the father was born in Virginia, the mother was born in Lexington, Ky. They came to Hopkins County in about 1844, and father and sister reside in Madisonville, mother having died on August 1, 1885. Our subject received a good literary education; at the age of about fifteen he entered a store as clerk, continuing in this capacity until 1880, when he established a book and stationery business in Madisonville, where he had a good business, but on December 6, 1884, he sold out and went to his farm about five miles west of Madisonville. Mr. Thomson was married November 15, 1882, to Miss Ambie Lunsford, a native of Madisonville one daughter, Tevis Curtis Thomson, gladdens their home.

THOMAS D. WALKER was born in Wheeling, W. Va., May 3, 1828, and is the youngest of ten children born to John and Mary Ann (Daggs) Walker, natives of the "Old Dominion," and of English and French descent respectively. John Walker was married in his native State, where in early life he learned the tanner's trade, which he afterward followed. He died in 1833, in his fiftieth year. He was a member of the Presbyterian and Mrs. Walker of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Thomas D., at the age of seventeen years, began the tinner's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He then followed his trade as a journeyman, in several different States, until 1873, when he came to Earlington, Hopkins Co., Ky., where he opened a shop, and has since followed his trade in connection with the hardware business. He was married, in 1857, to Miss Amanda Suttle, a native of Vir-

ginia. Seven children were born to them, none of whom are now living. Mr. Walker is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity (having attained to the degrees of knighthood), the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., and the K. of G. C. He is a Democrat.

WILLIAM H. WEIR was born in Hopkins County, Ky., April 26, 1851, and is the second of twelve children born to James H. and Mildred J. (Thomson) Weir; the former a native of Todd County, Ky., and the latter a native of the "Old Dominion," and of German and English descent, respectively. When a boy, William Weir, the grandfather of our subject, came with his parents to the United States, and settled in South Carolina, where he was educated and married. In the latter part of the last century he moved to Todd County, Ky., where he was engaged in farming and teaching all his life. During his latter years, however, he retired from active business, and lived with his daughter in Hopkins County, where he died in 1835, in his sixty-fifth year. James H. Weir was born May 31, 1818. At the age of eighteen he was employed as a salesman in a dry goods house at Madisonville, where he remained four years. He then taught for a year, after which he was engaged in the dry goods trade at Ashbysburgh for thirty years, with the exception of two years, when he was engaged in farming. In 1874 he removed to Hanson, where he was engaged in merchandising and the tobacco trade for three years. In 1879 he moved to Nebo, where he has since had charge of a store and the tobacco business for his sons. He was postmaster at Ashbysburgh for some twenty years, and was also a magistrate for several years. He was married in 1849, and eleven children—five sons and six daughters—have been left to him. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. From early manhood he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was for several years W. M. of his lodge. He is a Democrat in politics, and is one of the old business men and respected citizens of the county. William H. Weir was employed in his father's store and tobacco factory until he was twenty years old. In January, 1872, he took charge of his father's store and tobacco business at Hanson, which he continued to manage until September, 1876. He then engaged in merchandising and the tobacco trade at the same place on his own account, and has continued with good success ever since. During a part of this time his brother, James L., was in partnership with him in both branches of business. His tobacco stemmery at Hanson is the finest and largest in the place, and he probably handles more tobacco than any other dealer in that part of the country. In August, 1884, he sold his interest in the store at Hanson, and bought his brother's interest in a store at Nebo, where he is also engaged in the tobacco trade. For the past thirteen years he has been both postmaster and express agent at Hanson, and for five years was also agent of the Louisville & Nashville Railway at the same place. He was married, December 9, 1874, to Miss Sophie A. Girod, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Three children—two sons and one daughter—have blessed their union. Mr. Weir and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics Mr. Weir is a Democrat.

ISAAC K. WHITFIELD, Hopkins County, was born in Wayne County, N. C., April 15, 1822, and is a son of John and Nancy (Kornegay) Whitfield, natives of North Carolina and of Irish and German descent, respectively. John Whitfield was a farmer and died in June, 1823, in his thirty-third year, a devoted member of the Baptist Church. Isaac K. Whitfield, after his father's death, was bound out to his uncle, Joshua Loftin, with whom he remained until he attained his majority. He then engaged in farming on his own account, and continued the same in North Carolina for four years. In December, 1847, he came to Hopkins County, where, the next year, he bought a farm seven miles northwest of Madisonville, on the Princeton road, where he resided some four years. About that time there was quite an excitement in the county caused by the construction of several railroads through the country, and as a consequence, real estate materially advanced, during this time, for one year. Mr. Whitfield was engaged in the real estate business and bought and sold several different farms. In 1853 he bought a farm near White Plains, upon which he has since resided, and to which he added until he was the owner of well improved farms amounting to about 800 acres. Here he is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits, and stock raising. In October, 1864, he enlisted in Company B. Eighth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry, Confederate States army, and served until the close of the war. He was married April 30, 1846, to Miss Narcissa Outlaw, a native of North Carolina. Ten children were the fruit of this union, eight of whom, four sons and four daughters, are living. In politics Mr. Whitfield is a stanch Democrat.

WILLIAM H. WHITFIELD was born in Hopkins County, Ky., May 19, 1849, and is the second of eight children born to Isaac K. and Narcissa (Outlaw) Whitfield. Our subject was employed on the home farm until he attained his majority. He then bought a farm adjoining the old homestead, to which he has added by subsequent purchase, and upon which he has since resided, quite extensively and successfully engaged in farming and stock raising. He was married December 28, 1871, to Miss Florisa M. Graddy, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and a daughter of Jackson H. Graddy, also a native of the county, of which his father, Henry Graddy, was among the early pioneers. Five children are the fruit of this union, four of whom, two sons and two daughters, are living. Mrs. Whitfield is a member of the United Baptist Church; Mr. Whitfield is a member of the I. O. O. F.; he has been V. G. of Mt. Carmel Lodge No. 246, and is at present treasurer of the same. In politics he is a Democrat.

ISAAC D. WHITFIELD was born in Hopkins County, Ky., September 2, 1857, and is a son of Isaac K. and Narcissa (Outlaw) Whitfield. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. His father then gave him a partially improved farm adjoining the old homestead, where he has since been successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married November 11, 1878, to Miss Mary L. Stanly, a native of Christian County, Ky. Three children have blessed their union, two of whom are living: Effie V. and Franklin B. In politics Mr. Whitfield is a Democrat.

GEORGE W. WHITFIELD was born September 17, 1832, in Hopkins County. He is a son of B. W. and Seania (Graddy) Whitfield. The father was born February 17, 1793, in North Carolina; he came to Hopkins County in about 1816, and settled on the farm where our subject now lives; here he died December 6, 1863. The mother was born November 17, 1802, and now lives at the old homestead with her son—Bryant H. This original tract of land consisted of about 400 acres, which has since been divided; of this our subject owns 100 acres, also about 1,000 acres elsewhere in this county, all of which he has acquired by strict attention to business and judicious management. During the late civil war Mr. Whitfield served about four months in Gen. Forrest's command. He was married in 1855 to Martha S. Utley, of Hopkins County; she died in 1857, leaving one daughter. In 1859 Mr. Whitfield married Susan G. Browning, of this county; she died in the spring of 1874, leaving three sons and two daughters. His third marriage, in January, 1875, was to Mrs. Taliaferro, formerly Mary E. Shaw. This union is blessed with two sons and four daughters. Mrs. Whitfield has two daughters by her former marriage.

BRYANT H. WHITFIELD was born on the farm where he now resides, February 17, 1847, and is a son of B. W. Whitfield and Seania Graddy. On the death of his father, being then seventeen, he took charge of this farm, which he has since managed and now owns, and which consists in all of about 210 acres. His mother still lives here at the advanced age of eighty-two. She is a life-long and devoted member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Whitfield was married in 1869 to Nancy C. Shaw; she was born in Duplin County, N. C. This union has been blessed with three daughters. The parents are members of the Christian Church.

W. R. WILKIRSON was born August 20, 1846, in Scott County, Ky. He is the son of William M. and Martha F. (Black) Wilkirson. The father was born in Fayette County, Ky.; the mother in Scott County; they now reside on their farm in Franklin County. Our subject was reared on his father's farm; at the age of twenty-one he commenced this business on his own account: this he followed several years. In April, 1883, he came to Dawson and kept the Dawson House one year. February 1, 1884, he, with Mr. Hayes, opened a general grocery store, which they have since continued. He was married October 1, 1874, to Miss Sallie Jones, of Union County. Two sons have blessed this union.

CHESLEY WILLIAMS was born February 2, 1834, in Perry County, Ill. He is a son of Simpson and Margery (Dixon) Williams. The father was born in South Carolina, and died in Illinois in 1840, aged forty. The mother was born in Tennessee. Soon after the father's death the family moved to Christian County, where they engaged in farming. Our subject, at the age of seventeen, commenced doing for himself; he followed farming, teaming, and various kinds of employment several years, after which he bought 200 acres, and has since increased this to about 800 acres in Christian County. In 1868 he came to Hopkins County, where he has since resided; he owns 1,300 acres of land where he resides, also 118 acres on Pond River, and property at the "Gap," a half interest in the Williams & Dulin Mill property, with 1,320 acres of land and other valuable estates. This large amount of property Mr. Williams has acquired by his

own exertions. He was married in 1864 to Miss M. J. Davis, of Hopkins County. Two children have blessed this union—one son and one daughter. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Williams is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM H. WINSTEAD was born September 10, 1824, in Hopkins County, Ky., one and a quarter miles of where he now resides. He is a son of Charles T. and Nancy (Brown) Winstead. Charles T. Winstead was born in North Carolina, and came to this county in 1818, where he engaged in farming until his death in 1862, at the age of sixty years. His wife, who was born in Virginia, also died in Hopkins County. William H. was reared on his father's farm, and attended the schools of the neighborhood. At the age of twenty he commenced farming for himself, having had no assistance from any source. He has, by strict attention and hard work, been enabled to provide himself with this farm, where he now resides, consisting of 260 acres of land largely improved. There was no clearing here when he moved on this land. He was married in March, 1845, to Sarah Gore, of this county. She died in 1868, leaving four sons and four daughters. His second marriage was in 1869, to Sallie C. Oliver, of this county. This union has been blessed with eight children, of whom two sons and five daughters are now living. Mr. Winstead is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

MANDLEY B. WINSTEAD, M. D., was born in Hopkins County, Ky., May 22, 1826, and is the third of five children born to Charles T. and Ann C. (Brown) Winstead, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of the "Old Dominion," and both of English descent. In 1818, at the age of sixteen years, Charles T. Winstead came with his parents to Hopkins County, Ky. His father, Mandley Winstead, who was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, having served under Gens. Green and Washington, and who was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, bought a farm near the present site of the village of Nebo, where he resided until his death, in 1846. Upon attaining his majority, Charles T. Winstead bought wild land near the old home place, and improved a farm, which he afterward sold, and bought another in the same neighborhood. Here he engaged in farming until his death in 1862, in his sixty-first year. Our subject, Mandley B., received a good classical education in his youth, having attended Cumberland College, Princeton, Ky. He was employed on the home farm until he was twenty-one years old, when he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. A. P. Shackelford, and graduated from the Kentucky School of Medicine of Louisville, with the class of 1859-60. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted as a private in the First Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry, Confederate States army, but was soon after promoted to the rank of first sergeant. He served in that regiment in all its engagements until the expiration of his term of service in 1862, participating in the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh, and many other lesser engagements. Late in the fall of 1862 he re-enlisted as captain in the Tenth Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry, Confederate States army, under Col. (afterward Brig.-Gen.) Adam Johnson, and served with Gen. Morgan until the capture of the latter, after which he served under various commanders until the close of the war. After the war he returned to Nebo, where he has since followed his profession, and has a large and lucrative practice. For the past ten years he has also been engaged in the drug business. He has been married four times. His first marriage was March 11, 1847, to Miss Susan R. Cox, who bore him eight children, none of whom are living. She died in 1865. His second marriage was in December of that year, to Miss Eliza C. Young, who bore him four children, three of whom, one son and two daughters, are living. Mrs. Eliza C. Winstead died January 10, 1872. His third marriage was November 15, of the same year, to Miss Sue Sasseen, who died February 2, 1875; she was a member of the Baptist Church. One child, now dead, was the fruit of this union. The Doctor married his present wife, Miss Mary R. Bassett, July 28, 1875. One son and one daughter, both living, have blessed their union. Mrs. Winstead is a member of the Christian Church. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Blue Lodge and Chapter. He is a Democrat, true, bold and unflinching.

FRANCIS M. WIOTT was born in Hopkins County, Ky., January 6, 1846, and is one of ten children born to Enoch and Nancy L. (Kirkwood) Wiott, also natives of Hopkins County, Ky., and of English descent. Enoch Wiott was born December 28, 1818, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he bought wild lands in Dalton District, Hopkins County, and improved a farm on which he resided for some ten years. He then sold out and bought the farm upon which he now resides. His parents were Charles and Phebe (Tadlock) Wiott, the former a native of

South Carolina, and the latter of Kentucky. At the age of about thirty years, but while yet a single man, in 1798, Charles Wiott removed to Warren County, Ky.; after about two years, in 1800, he removed to what is now Hopkins County, Ky., then a part of Henderson County. He was among the very first settlers in the county, there not being more than eight or ten persons there before him. He located and bought wild land in the present Dalton District, erected a rude log-cabin and subsequently improved a farm upon which he resided until his death in 1874. He was a veteran in the war of 1812, and served under Gen. Harrison in the Canadian campaign. Francis M. Wiott was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty years of age; he next bought a farm in Dalton District, upon which he resided for ten years. He then sold out and bought another farm in the same district, upon which he still resides and where he is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married January 11, 1865, to Miss Geneva C. Sisk, a native of Hopkins County. Five children—two sons and three daughters—have blessed their union. Mr. Wiott and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

ISAAC T. WITHERS was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., June 1, 1848, and is a son of Thomas C. and Martha I. (Ingram) Withers, the former was a native of Christian County, and the latter of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. They were of English and German descent respectively. Thomas C. Withers remained on the home farm with his mother until he attained his majority, his father having died six years previously. He then removed to Muhlenburgh County, where he married his first wife, the mother of our subject, and for several years engaged in teaching in connection with farming. Afterward he was exclusively engaged in farming and stock raising. Here he lost his first wife, in 1857, and in the following year married his present wife. He has been for the past twenty-five years a regularly ordained minister of the Christian Church. For the past ten years he has been pastor of the church near his home, in Muhlenburgh County. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity and the I. O. O. F. Isaac T. Withers was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he taught and attended school some five or six years. He was then employed as salesman in a general store at Arthur, Moultrie Co., Ill., for one year. He then came to White Plains, Hopkins County, where he has since been engaged in merchandising and in the hotel business. He was married May 23, 1878, to Miss Katy A. Arnold, a native of Logan County, Ky. Two sons have blessed their union—Harry B. and Thomas L. Mr. Withers and wife are members of the church, he of the Christian and she of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is also an earnest advocate of the temperance cause, and politicaly is a Democrat.

ROBERT W. WOOD was born in Paisley, Scotland, August 2, 1837, and is the elder of two children born to Robert and Letitia (Gorely) Wood, natives of Scotland. Robert Wood acquired an excellent scientific education in Scotland, where he married and for several years engaged in farming. In 1838 he immigrated to the United States, first settling at Evansville, Ind., then only a small village, where he remained about two years. He then removed to Philadelphia, where he engaged in the manufacture of drugs and chemicals until 1849, when he was burned out, losing nearly all his property. Soon after he returned to Evansville, Ind., where he died March 24, 1850, in his forty-first year. He and wife were members of the Episcopal Church. Robert W. Wood received a good common school and academic education and at the time of his father's death, at the age of thirteen, commenced to learn the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He then followed the trade until the breaking out of the late war. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Forty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, was soon after promoted to color-sergeant; he served with his regiment in all its marches and engagements until the battle of Chickamauga, when he was taken prisoner, and kept at the prisons of Libby, Belle Isle, and Andersonville for fourteen months. He participated also in the battles of Perryville, Ky., and Stone River, Tenn., as well as many other lesser engagements. November 17, 1864, he made his escape from Savannah, Ga., and was mustered out of the service at Indianapolis, Ind., February 14, 1865. In 1868, he was appointed agent for a New York tobacco house, and continued in their employ about three years. He then came to Madisonville, Ky., where he had charge of the warehouse of the Henderson branch of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, for two years, after which he was weighmaster for the Diamond Coal Company at Earlington and Morton's Gap for eight years. He then engaged in the culture of small fruits, and the breeding of fine stock, horses, cattle and hogs,



David Adams

near Madisonville, in company with M. W. Bishop, and is still so engaged. Mr. Wood was married in 1872 to Miss Ava Fox, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Three children have blessed this union, two of whom, both daughters, are living. Mr. and Mrs. Wood are members of the Missionary Baptist Church; he is a stanch Republican.

ZENO F. YOUNG, editor of the Madisonville *Times*, was born November 28, 1848, in Hopkins County, Ky. In 1863 he enlisted in Company A, Seventeenth Kentucky, Union army, served out his enlistment and received an honorable discharge, after which he was engaged at various kinds of employment till 1870, when he commenced to learn the printer's trade. In 1872 he became editor and proprietor of the *Times*, which was established in 1868, and now has a circulation of about 1,000. Mr. Young was married in June, 1873, to Anna Morgan of Muhlenburgh County. This lady died April 10, 1881, leaving one son and one daughter. Mr. Young's second marriage occurred April 11, 1883, to Miss Jessie Turner, of Hickman; this union is blessed with one daughter. In politics Mr. Young is a Democrat.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY.

G. W. ADAMS, Livingston County, is a native of Dixon County, Tenn., and was born February 11, 1824. He is the fifth of a family of eight children born to George and Sallie (Boyd) Adams, both parents natives of Halifax County, Va. George Adams' parents came from Ireland and were among the early settlers of the Old Dominion State, subject's grandfather dying there shortly after the Revolutionary war. George Adams emigrated from Virginia to Tennessee in 1823, settling in Dixon County, where he resided until 1832, at which time he moved to Livingston County, Ky., locating near the town of Old Salem. He was a successful farmer, and died in Crittenden County in 1845. Sallie (Boyd) Adams, died of cholera in the year 1833. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, and remained with his parents until their death, when he commenced life for himself as a common laborer, finding employment on different farms for the small sum of $8 per month. Part of the time he worked in a mill, and later was employed as overseer on a plantation, for which service his wages were increased to $13 per month. He was next engaged with his brother, Richard, with whom he farmed in partnership until 1849, since which time, with the exception of three years spent in California, he has been farming in Livingston County. In 1854, after returning from California, he located in Livingston County, one and a half miles from where he now lives. One year later he purchased his present place of residence, a beautiful farm of 266 acres, in Carrsville Precinct, to which he has added at different times until he now owns 350 acres, the greater part of which is in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Adams belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is a member of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Adams was married March 28, 1850, to Sophronia, daughter of Anthony and Sallie Franklin, of Livingston County. The following children have been born to this union: Henry I., Mary H., wife of W. H. Kidd; Sallie, wife of William Rutter; Kit C., George E., Florence, Jefferson D. (deceased), Ida A. (deceased) and Robert E. (deceased). Since the above was written Mr. Adams was killed in his own yard by one whom he had employed to work for him.

DAVID ADAMS. The gentleman whose name introduces this sketch and whose portrait appears in this work, was born January 19, 1834, in Livingston County, Ky. Of his parents, but little can now be learned, as they died when he was a mere child. Their names were George and Jennie Adams, and they were probably natives of the State of Virginia. They settled in Livingston County, Ky., soon after their marriage, and at the time of their death had four children, viz.: Ellen, wife of R. R. Hastings, of Livingston County; David; Jackson, since deceased, and William H. Adams, now of Florida. After the death of his parents, the subject of these lines found a home and kind friends in the family of John and Mary A. Neely, then living in southern Illinois. He continued as a member of this family until he had attained to the age of sixteen years, at which time he returned to his native county and engaged as a farm

hand with Joseph Watts, who then owned the land now comprising a part of the farm of Mr. Adams. This esteemed gentleman, whose memory is tenderly cherished by our subject, soon discovered the merits of his young employe, as was evidenced by the fact of his retaining him from year to year with increased wages. His wife also, whose name is Lucinda D. Watts, and who is still living, proved herself a devoted wife and mother, whose many deeds of kindness are as a bright page in the book of memory. When about twenty-four years old, Mr. Adams purchased the first tract of land he ever owned; it consisted of 200 acres and was bought wholly upon credit. With this land, a yoke of oxen and a cart, and 50 cents in money, he began the battle of life on his own merit. Having early in life acquired habits of industry and honesty, which have ever been his chief characteristics, he found the road to success open before him, and these virtues have combined to elevate him to the distinction of "king of farmers" in his county. As an evidence of his appreciation of and attachment to Mr. Adams, Mr. Watts, in his will, made him an equal heir to his homestead farm. He now owns 1,400 acres of land and is devoting especial care to the breeding of "short-horn" cattle. On March 4, 1863, Mr. Adams married Miss Georgia, daughter of Lewis and Cynthia Hunter; the father now of Texas, the mother long since deceased. Mrs. Adams died January 26, 1883, the mother of the following named children: Susie, wife of Henry H. Hibbs; Lizzie (deceased), Lula, Cora, Lewis Hunter, Nettie and David L. Adams.

W. H. ADCOCK was born June 19, 1828, in Livingston County, and is a son of John C. and Margaret (Wilson) Adcock, natives of South and North Carolina respectively. John C. Adcock, in an early day, immigrated to Tennessee, where he lived until the breaking out of the war in 1812, when he enlisted in the American army and served until the close, when he came to Livingston County, and settled not far from Salem, where he followed his occupations of hatter and shoemaker. He died in 1825, at an advanced age. Subject's maternal grandfather was James Wilson, a native of Caswell County, N. C. He held the position of captain in Washington's army, and was an early pioneer of Livingston County, settling on the Ohio River, opposite Golconda, Ill., where he died a number of years ago. Margaret (Wilson) Adcock, subject's mother, was born in North Carolina and died in Livingston County, Ky., about the same time as her husband. Four children were born to John C. and Margaret Adcock: Mary James E., and an infant not named and W. H., who is the only one of the family now living. Our subject was deprived of his parents by death at the early age of eighteen months, after which he was taken by his uncle, James Pringle, with whom he made his home until his twenty-seventh year. He commenced farming on his own responsibility about 1855 or 1856, purchasing his present place in Carrsville Precinct, which at that time was an unbroken piece of woodland; he soon succeeded in making a comfortable home, owning at the present time a good farm of ninety-six acres. Mr. Adcock was married August 15, 1855, to Miss Clarissa I. Trimble, daughter of Isaac and Jane (Hosick) Trimble, of Livingston County. This union has been blessed with five children: James P., Isaac T., Izetta, Leona and Sophronia.

C. E. ALLARD was born August 31, 1851, in Harrison County, Ind., and is a son of L. B. and Columbia (Beach) Allard, natives of Vermont and Indiana, respectively. L. B. Allard, came West a number of years ago, settling in Indiana when but nine years of age. He was reared a farmer, and died in Harrison County, Ind., in April, 1863. His wife, Columbia Allard, died in 1863 also, a few days previous to her husband. They were the parents of seven children: Columbia, Phebe, Joseph L., C. E., Caroline (deceased), Allie (deceased) and Ada (deceased). Our subject remained with his parents until their death, after which, for five years, he resided with his uncle, C. T. Allard, in Hardin County, Ill., where he received the benefits of a good education in the schools of that State. He commenced working for himself at the age of sixteen, choosing farming, which he followed for three years, with success, after which he engaged as clerk in the mill of his uncle, J. L. Allard, at Paducah. Later he went to Florida, where he remained a short time, and upon his return commenced teaching, which profession he followed one year, after which he worked two years at the store of Shetler & Allard, at Parker's Landing. Later he purchased a half interest in the house, and with Mr. Shetler in partnership, sold goods until 1874, at which time he sustained a very heavy loss by fire. He rebuilt in the following year and resumed business, continuing until September, 1876, when he moved to Carrsville, Ky., and opened his present large general store. His stock of merchandise is the largest in Carrsville, and represents a capital of over $8,000. He is engaged in the mill business also, being part-

ner with N. B. Beard in the manufacture of lumber, staves, heading, etc. February 4, 1874, he married Miss Fannie Bailey, daughter of L. B. and Catherine Bailey of Paducah, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Allard became the parents of four children, two of whom are living: Rubie and Orlando; the deceased were Roy and Herbert.

ASA ALVIS, Livingston County, was born June 17, 1812, in Sumner County, Tenn. Mr. Alvis traces his paternal ancestry to Virginia, but has no definite knowledge of the family beyond the grandfather, whose name was Ashley Alvis. Ashley Alvis was born in Buckingham County, Va., but left his native State as early as 1806, immigrating to Sumner County, Tenn. He served in the war of the Revolution, and was with Washington's army during the seven years of that struggle. Abraham Alvis, subject's father, was born in Virginia and immigrated to Tennessee two years after his father. He served in the war of 1812, and in the Indian campaigns of Florida. He was a farmer by occupation, and died about 1854. Love (Ventress) Alvis, subject's mother, was born in North Carolina, and was a daughter of David Ventress. She died in 1836. The family of Abraham and Love Alvis consisted of two children, viz.: infant (deceased), and Asa, subject of this sketch. Asa Alvis was reared in his native county, and at the age of twenty years commenced working for himself at different vocations. In 1837 he purchased a farm in Sumner County, and May 3, of the same year was married to Blanche Jackson, daughter of Bartholomew and Martha (Clark) Jackson, of North Carolina. After marriage he commenced farming, and resided upon his farm for a period of nine years, at the end of which time he disposed of it and purchased other tracts of real estate in different parts of Tennessee. In 1858 he moved to Kentucky, and purchased his present farm of 369 acres of choice land in Livingston County, one-half mile from Salem village. By his first marriage, Mr. Alvis had a family of ten children, four of whom are living, viz.: Abraham B., Zachariah H., W. O., and Ashley G. The deceased children were named as follows: David L., Robert H., Martha D., Mary C., James G. and Charles L. After thirty years of wedded life Mrs. Alvis died March, 1869. Mr. Alvis' second marriage took place in the latter part of the last named year, with Mrs. Mabel Baxter, daughter of Henry and Charlotte Alley, of Livingston County. This marriage has been blessed with the following children: Alda, Asa, Ada, Electa, Ophelia and Mabel. Mr. Alvis is a very successful farmer and stock raiser, and his life has been characterized by an untiring industry. He is a member of the Baptist Church, to which he has belonged for about forty years, and also belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

JUDGE CASWELL BENNETT is a native of Halifax County, Va., and a son of Ambrose and Frances Bennett, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of North Carolina. Ambrose Bennett was educated for the bar, but never practiced his profession. He moved to North Carolina when subject was a small boy, and died in that State about 1847 or 1848. He was an active business man, and during his life held various official positions. Frances Bennett, subject's mother, was a daughter of Mr. Wadlington, a native of North Carolina, and of Irish descent. She died in 1882, at the age of eighty years. Ambrose and Frances Bennett reared a family of seven children, whose names are as follows: Richard, Susan (deceased), Lafayette, Ada, Elizabeth (deceased), Caswell and Belle. Judge Bennett received a fair education in the common schools of the country, and later attended the Milwood Institute, Tennessee, for three sessions, and in 1853 commenced the study of law. One year later he entered the Lebanon law school at Lebanon, Tenn., after which he read law in the office of Judge Underwood, of Bowling Green, Ky., with whom he remained several months. From Bowling Green he went to Elkton, Ky., where he completed his legal studies, and in 1857 was admitted to the bar, receiving his license from Judges Graham and Dabney. After obtaining his license he came to Smithland, where he commenced the practice of his profession, in which he has achieved eminent success, being considered one of the leading jurists in west Kentucky. In 1867 he was elected common pleas judge for the Third Judicial District, a position he held for fourteen years. At the present time he is the senior member of the law firm of Bennett & Cruce, and has an extensive practice throughout the State. November 22, 1867, Judge Bennett married Miss Anna T., daughter of James W. and Sarah (Young) Cruce, of Crittenden County, Ky. To this marriage were born three children: Caswell, Jr., Ada and Anna. Mrs. Bennett died July 19, 1883. Judge Bennett is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a stanch supporter of the Democratic party.

RUTLEDGE T. BERRY. The Berrys were among the earliest settlers of Livingston County. James Berry, subject's grandfather, was born in Virginia, which State he

left as early as 1795, immigrating to Tennessee and settling on the Holstein River. Later he moved to Alabama, in which State his death occurred about the year 1825. John Berry, the father of Rutledge, was born in Tennessee prior to 1800. He came to Kentucky in his early manhood, settling in Livingston County, near the town of Old Salem, where he became an extensive farmer. He kept a store at that place also, and from 1829 to 1840 ran a ferry across the Ohio River to Golconda, Ill., which is still known as Berry's Ferry. In 1820 he was elected representative of Livingston County and served several sessions, besides filling other positions of trust, the duties of which he discharged with honor to himself and credit to the county. Mr. Berry succeeded in accumulating a fortune which, during his life, was second to none in the county. He was eminently successful in all his business enterprises and died in the year 1840 full of years and honors. The maiden name of subject's mother was Maria Hodge. She was the daughter of Henry G. Hodge, a native of Virginia, and one of the earliest permanent residents of Salem Precinct. He settled three miles north of that village and died on his home farm as early as 1820 or 1825, at a good old age. Maria (Hodge) Berry was born in Edgecomb County, N. C., and died in Livingston County, Ky., in the year 1870. Rutledge Berry is the eldest of a family of ten children born to John and Maria Berry, his birth occurring March 24, 1816, in Livingston County. His early history was marked by no extraordinary event, but like the majority of the early residents of the new country, his life has been an active one. He attended the common schools for a number of years, in which he obtained the rudiments of a good education, completing his studies later in Princeton College, Caldwell County. His first business on his own responsibility was as a merchant at Salem Village, a business which he followed successfully for a period of five years, closing out about 1860. After retiring from the goods business Mr. Berry commenced farming where he now lives, in Carrsville Precinct. He is one of the substantial yeomen of the land, and is now passing down the shady side of life honored and respected by all who know him. Mr. Berry was married in March, 1840, to Miss Sarah Rondeau, daughter of William and Anna Rondeau, of England. The following are the children born to this marriage: Ann M., wife of Jefferson Greer, C. R., Alice, Emily, Serene, wife of Elder W. M. Weatherford, William (deceased), Pringle (deceased), Julian, Mettie, Jefferson and Lewis. Mr. Berry is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been a life-long Democrat.

J. T. BOYD was born in Salem Precinct, Livingston County, Ky., October 31, 1811, and is a son of Robert and Martha (Wiley) Boyd. The father was born in the Abbeyville District, S. C., in 1790, and was of Irish descent, his ancestors coming to this country some time prior to the Revolution. The mother was also born in the same district. The father came to Livingston County in 1809, and settled at Salem, which was at that time the county seat. He was a carpenter and cabinet-maker by trade, and resided at Salem for about four years. He moved to a farm about four miles from Salem, where he made a settlement, and continued to farm in Livingston County until his death, which occurred March 17, 1847. The mother died about 1818. Our subject is the second in a family of four children, of whom but two are now living: Sarah, wife of Charles Halstead, of the Driscoll Precinct, and subject. The latter, when about fifteen years old, commenced to learn the blacksmith trade, and followed it for upward of thirty-five years, when failing health forced him to try some other business. In 1852 he began merchandising with P. C. Barnett, at Carrsville, but only remained with him about one year. About 1862 he began selling goods in Salem District, and continued in business at that point until the close of the war. He next moved to Pope County, Ill., where he sold goods for about two years. Returning to Livingston County, he bought a farm near Salem, and turned his attention to the cultivation of the soil. In 1874 he came to his present farm, where he now owns about 117 acres. Mr. Boyd was married December 8, 1858, to Miss Hannah J. Boyd, a daughter of James and Cagy (Woodyard) Boyd, natives of South Carolina. Mrs. Hannah J. Boyd was born in Livingston County in 1829, and is the mother of one child—Martha I. In 1870, Mr. Boyd was elected to the office of magistrate for the Dyer's Hill District, and served eight years. He is a member of Salem Lodge No. 81. Mrs. Boyd is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

JOSEPH BRIDGES is a native of Boone County, Ky., born on the 6th of April, 1823. His grandfather, John Bridges, was a native of Virginia, and of Welsh descent. He served in Washington's army during the war of the Revolution, and distinguished himself by many acts of bravery during that struggle. He came West several years after the war, making the journey by flat-boats

down the Ohio River, landing at the site of Maysville, Ky., and making his first settlement at Old Dover, in Mason County, being one of the first permanent residents of the section. He afterward moved to Boone County, and settled at Cobb's Station, now known as Richwood's Station, where he died at an early day at the advanced age of one hundred and six years. His widow, Jenny Bridges, died in Covington, Ky., a few years later, aged one hundred and three. Joseph Bridges, Sr., subject's father, was born in Virginia, where he lived until after marriage, when he came to Kentucky with his uncle and father, settling first in Mason County. Later he moved to Boone County, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1832, at the age of forty-five or forty-seven years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and served under Gen. Harrison; he was taken prisoner by the Indians at Fort Meigs, remained in captivity a short time, being afterward delivered from his enemies by a detachment of the American army. He was an active business man, and during his life accumulated a handsome competency. Subject's mother, Celia (Cooper) Bridges, was a daughter of Nyras Cooper, of Norfolk, Va. She died in Newport, Ky., in 1881, at the age of eighty-eight years. Joseph and Celia Bridges' children were Jane, John N., Caroline, Joseph (subject), William M., Seth C. and L. P., all of whom are living; the deceased children were Joseph and Slatie. Joseph Bridges, whose name heads this sketch, passed his youth upon the farm, and in school during the winter months. He afterward attended schools in Cincinnati, and commenced life on his own responsibility as a tobacconist, serving an apprenticeship several years with W. B. Murphy. He afterward worked at his trade at Napoleon, Louisville, Cincinnati, Covington and other places for a number of years, and, later, purchased a farm in Kenton County, four miles from Independence, on which he resided until 1856. In that year he disposed of his farm and moved to Livingston County, locating about four miles from Smithland, where he engaged in farming for one year, at the end of which time he moved to Carrsville, where he engaged in the tobacco business, opening a large factory in partnership with P. C. Barnett. They continued the business until 1861, at which time the partnership was dissolved by mutual consent, Mr. Bridges engaging in buying and shipping tobacco, in which he was very successful. He opened a hotel at the same time, also, and has kept public house ever since, his hotel being one of the best in the county at the present time. He discontinued the tobacco business in 1874, and since that time has been engaged dealing in stock, buying and shipping for the markets of Cincinnati and other places. Mr. Bridges has been a very active business man, but, like many others, he sustained heavy losses during the war, which interfered materially with the river trade. He was married, in the year 1846, to Mary G. Pavy, daughter of P. H. and Lucy Pavy. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bridges: Lucinda J., America A., M. F. (deceased), Josie, J. R., Belle, Ruth, L. E., R. L. and Willie. Mr. Bridges belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is also a member of Boone Lodge No. 1., I. O. O. F., the first society of Odd Fellows constituted in Kentucky. In politics he was originally a Whig, but since the dissolution of his party, he has been independent, generally voting with the Democrats.

W. F. BUTLER was born December 1, 1840, in Crittenden County, Ky., and is a son of D. A. and M. W. (Green) Butler, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. Armstead Butler, subject's grandfather, left Virginia in 1823, and settled in Barren County, Ky., and later moved to Missouri, where he lived a short time. He afterward returned to Kentucky, and settled in Crittenden County, about half way between Fredonia and Marion, where he lived until his death in 1837. D. A. Butler was born in 1819. He was a farmer and tobacco dealer, and died in Crittenden County in 1873. Mrs. Butler was a daughter of George Green, a native of Virginia. He came West in his early manhood and settled near Piney Fork Camp Ground, Crittenden County, dying there in 1880, at the age of ninety years. Mrs. Butler was born in 1822, in Crittenden County, and died in 1872. The following children were born to D. A. and N. W. Butler, viz.: T. M., W. F., George B., Polly Ann, Sarah J. (deceased), Jasper N. (deceased), Albert, Gideon D., and Mary R. (deceased). W. F. Butler was reared in Crittenden County, and brought up to agricultural pursuits, his father being a farmer. He lived on the home place until the age of twenty-six, when he purchased a farm in Livingston County, near the village of Salem, where he has since resided. He was married October 7, 1866, to Miss Elizabeth F. Loyd, daughter of Isaac Loyd, of Crittenden County. Eleven children blessed this union, viz.: Isaac A., Mary M., Ada A., Rose L. (deceased), Sarah A. (deceased), William B., Thomas E., Eddie G., Effie M., Myrtle L. and Josie C. Mr. Butler owns a beautiful farm of 283 acres of choice

land, and is extensively engaged in stock raising which he has made very remunerative. He is a member of the Piney Fork Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in politics votes with the Democratic party.

JAMES W. CADE, Livingston County, was born in Fayetteville, N. C., January 18, 1820, and is a son of Waddle and Sarah (McDaniel) Cade. The father was born at Snow Hill, N. C., November 25, 1775; his father was a clergyman of the Church of England, and a very early immigrant to this country. The mother was born at Halifax, N. C., in 1774. The father was a hotel keeper at Fayetteville, and resided there until his death, in August, 1865. The mother died in 1829. Subject is the youngest of a family of eleven children, of whom two are now living: Sarah and J. W. The latter left home when he was sixteen years of age, and went to Jackson, Tenn., where he clerked for the firm of Burns & Stewart for about one year and a half. He next went to Mississippi but remained there about a year, and in December, 1839, he arrived at Salem, which was at that time the county seat of Livingston County. There he taught school and made teaching his profession until 1854. He was then appointed to the clerkship of the Livingston Circuit Court, and by appointment and election held the office continuously until 1880. During the first twelve years of his office he was also county clerk. During his whole term of office as circuit clerk he was master in chancery and trustee of the jury fund. At present he is farming, and now owns about 300 acres with about 150 acres in cultivation. He is a lawyer by profession, but spends but little time in practice before the courts. Mr. Cade was married in April, 1846, to Miss Helen M. Miles, a daughter of Col. Richard and Kittie (Neale) Miles. The father was born in South Carolina, the mother in Virginia. The parents were early settlers of Livingston County, the father represented the county in the legislature and subsequently served as magistrate many years. Mrs. Cade was born in 1825, and is the mother of five children, of whom three are now living: Ida wife of C. B. Davis, Cora, wife of C. W. Conant, and Laura. Mr. Cade and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of Smithland Masonic Lodge No. 138.

ALBERT CHAMPION, son of Theophilus and Agnes (Nelson) Champion, was born September 15, 1837, in Livingston County. Mr. Champion's ancestors on his father's side came from England and were early settlers in North Carolina, where his great-grandfather, Benjamin Champion, died before the beginning of the present century. Benjamin's two brothers, Charles and Jesse, also came to North Carolina at the same time. Willis Champion, son of Benjamin and grandfather of subject, was born August 28, 1765, in North Carolina, which State he left as early as 1806, immigrating to Livingston County, Ky., and settling near Salem Village. He had three brothers: Wesley, John and William. Willis was a farmer, and died February 10, 1846, aged eighty-three years. His wife, Sarah, was born November 27, 1775, died September 11, 1836. They are both buried on the farm he settled near Salem. Subject's maternal grandfather was William Nelson, a native of Virginia, born in 1777; immigrated to what is now Boone County, Ky., where he married Sarah Smith. He moved to Livingston County about 1815, and settled in what is now Dyer's Hill Precinct; died there February 4, 1844; Sarah, his wife, date of birth not known, died November 20, 1814, and is buried in Boone County, Ky., near Florence. The names of their children are Lucy, Garland, James, Mary, William, Washington and Sarah. Theophilus Champion, father of Albert, was born December 27, 1802, in Edgecomb County, N. C. He came to Livingston County, Ky., with his parents in 1806, and resided in Livingston County during the remainder of his life, and died in 1858. His brothers and sisters are as follows: William, Lucinda, Drewry, Martha, Willis, Sarah E., Blake, Nancy, Joseph B., Joshua, Frandlous and Temperance. Theophilus Champion married Agnes Nelson, December 27, 1827. She was born January 28, 1808, in the northern part of Kentucky, and died March 8, 1865. She and her husband are both buried near Salem, this county. The following are the names of the children born to Theophilus and Agnes Champion: Harrison (deceased), Louisiana, Sarah (deceased), Joseph B. (deceased), Albert, Almeda, infant (deceased) and Willis S. Albert Champion's life has been spent within the limits of his native county. He was reared a farmer and remained with his parents until their death, and commenced life as a farmer on the homestead place. He received a fair education, and in his early manhood engaged in teaching, a profession he followed several years. After his parent's death he came into possession of a part of the old homestead, which he still owns and on which he has since resided. He owns a farm of 200 acres, and gives much attention to stock raising. He was married February

16, 1866, to Sarah Jameson, daughter of Bluford and Nancy (Hibbs) Jameson. One child has been born to this marriage, Cora Lee. Mr. Champion is not a member of any church, but a warm friend to the Masonic fraternity and Christian religion.

W. S. CHAMPION, Livingston County, youngest son of Theophilus and Agnes Champion, was born May 1, 1847. He remained at home until his parents' death, when, at the age of seventeen years, he commenced life for himself, choosing the vocation of farming. He received more than an average English education in the common schools, and during all his life has been a warm friend of the cause of public instruction. In 1868 he came in possession of his present farm, a part of which originally belonged to the old homestead. Mr. Champion's place numbers 200 acres of fine land, which, under his skillful management has been brought under a high state of cultivation. He deals extensively in live-stock, and every year ships heavily to the large markets of the North and East. He was married March 10, 1881, to Miss Sarah E. Dixon, daughter of Thomas K. and Julia (Huffman) Dixon, of Boone County, Ky. Mrs. Champion was born March 25, 1849, and is the second of a family of four children, all of whom are living. Mr. Champion belongs to Carrsville Lodge No. 387, A. F. and A. M., and votes with the Democratic party.

SAMUEL G. CLARK, Livingston County, is a native of Roane County, Tenn., and a son of George M. and Hannah (Grinnette) Clark, both parents born in the same State. His ancestors on the father's side were from North Carolina; his grandfather, John Clark, immigrating to Tennessee many years ago and settling in Roane County, where he was one of the early pioneers. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in the county of his adoption about 1827. George M. Clark was born in 1823. He moved to Crittenden County, Ky., in 1852, and settled in Dycusburgh, where he followed the occupation of wagon-making and blacksmithing. In 1869 he came to Livingston County, locating at Pinckneyville, where his death occurred in 1875. Hannah Clark, subject's mother, was a daughter of Samuel Grinnette, of Lynchburgh, Va. She was born in 1827, and is still living. Mr. and Mrs. George M. Clark reared a family of ten children: Caroline, Samuel G., Anna J., Martha L., Philip A., Sarah (deceased), John, William, Charles and an infant (deceased). Samuel G. Clark, our subject, was born August 6, 1847, and remained with his parents until his twenty-fourth year, learning the wagon-maker and blacksmithing trades with his father. He was educated at the common schools and at Salem Academy, and commenced life for himself as a mechanic, working at the carpenter's trade, which he learned after his eighteenth year. He followed carpentering for seven years, at the end of which time, in 1872, he purchased a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Clark is in every respect a self-made man, as he commenced life with no capital, except a pair of willing arms and ready hands, backed by an untiring energy. He was married December 29, 1875, to Ellen Dorroh, daughter of C. C. and Nancy Dorroh. Five children were born to this union, viz.: Buena (deceased), Ernest R., Frank E., Clara and Emmett (deceased). In 1878 Mr. Clark was elected magistrate of Salem District, a position he still holds. He and wife are members of the Pinckneyville Baptist Church, of which he is also clerk, and in politics votes with the Democrats.

J. M. CLARK, Livingston County, is a native of Lauderdale County, Ala., and was born February 18, 1831. His father, Richard Clark, was born September 15, 1806, in North Carolina, which State he left in his youth, immigrating to Alabama, where he resided until 1836, when he came to Kentucky, locating in Marshall County. He subsequently moved to Livingston County, settling near Smithland, where he engaged in farming and where he died about 1848. Mary (Brown) Clark, subject's mother, was born in North Carolina, December 24, 1805, and departed this life in 1848, one week after her husband's death. J. M. Clark is the third of a family of nine children born to the above. He was early in life thrown upon his own resources, commencing life for himself at the age of sixteen years, as a farmer in Livingston County. He purchased a tract of land near Smithland, and followed agricultural pursuits for ten years. Later he disposed of his farm and moved to the county seat, where for a number of years he followed draying and teaming, in which business he was very successful, accumulating a handsome competency. In 1880 he discontinued teaming to take charge of the Scyster House, of which house he has since been proprietor. The Scyster House, under Mr. Clark's successful management, has achieved a reputation among the traveling public, which is State wide, and it is pronounced by many to be the best hotel in western Kentucky. Mr. Clark is very popular among the citizens of his town, and his

house is a favorite stopping place for all. February 4, 1855, Mr. Clark was united in marriage with Miss Emily Lucas, daughter of William H. and Merida Lucas, of Connecticut. Mr. and Mrs. Clark are the parents of two children, viz.: Mary, wife of E. T. Conant, and William F., deputy clerk of Livingston County.

J. N. CLEMENS, M. D., is a native of Livingston County, Ky., and was born April 5, 1835. His father, Jonathan R. Clemens, was born in Livingston County, May, 24, 1811, and died in 1862. Subject's grandfather, Guershom Clemens, was a native of Virginia; he came West in an early day, settling in Livingston County, near the village of Carrsville, where he followed his trade of wagon-making and farming, and died as early as 1840. The maiden name of subject's mother was Minerva Robertson; she is the daughter of Walter Robertson, one of the early settlers of Livingston County; was born in 1815 and is still living, making her home in subject's family. Mr. and Mrs. Clemens were the parents of seven children, as follows: W. P., J. N. (subject), W. W. and infants deceased. Dr. Clemens was reared on a farm, where he early learned those lessons of thrift and industry which have characterized his later years. In the common schools of the country he received a good practical education, and in 1853 entered Princeton College from which he graduated with the class of 1857. After graduating, Mr. Clemens engaged in teaching, which profession he followed for a period of two years in Livingston and other counties, reading medicine in the meantime under the preceptorship of Dr. F. L. Sim, of Golconda, Ill. In 1858 he entered the Louisville University, graduating from the medical department of that institution in the year 1860. After completing his medical course the Doctor commenced the practice of the healing art at the village of Weston, Crittenden Co., Ky., where he remained one year, and at the end of that time came to Carrsville where he has since resided. In 1863 the Doctor opened a drug and grocery store, which he still conducts in connection with the practice of his profession, in both of which he has been remarkably successful. The Doctor was married May 24, 1867, to Sophia, daughter of Allen Crotser of Livingston County. Dr. C. is an active member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and for a period of sixteen years has held the position of deputy clerk of Livingston County and notary public. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is a Democrat.

H. A. COLEMAN, Livingston County, was born December 2, 1854, and is a son of R. W. and Martha A. (Green) Coleman. The father was born in what was then Livingston County, the place of his birth is now known as Crittenden County, June 19, 1822. The mother was a native of Livingston County, and was born March 19, 1826. The father was a farmer by occupation and resided in the Smithland Precinct one-half mile from Green's Ferry, on Cumberland River, until his death November 14, 1871. He was for a short time also engaged in merchandising at Smithland, and acted at one time as deputy sheriff. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and was identified with the I. O. O. F. and Masonic fraternities. The mother is still living at Smithland. H. A. is the fourth of a family of ten children, of whom seven are still living: S. F., in Evansville; H. A., Laura, wife of Frank Rudy, of Union County, Ky.; Eva, Annie, Clara and Edwin. H. A. remained on the home farm until he was fifteen years of age, when he came to Smithland and attended the Smithland High School two years, he then learned the cooper's trade. This he followed for about four years, and then served as deputy sheriff under sheriffs T. J. Lay and D. A. Dunn. He was then elected constable in the Smithland Precinct, and served two terms. In January, 1881, he opened a grocery store and began merchandising. He now carries a stock of about $1,500. Mr. Coleman was married October 23, 1878, to Miss Tinie Elizabeth Ellis, a daughter of James and Sarah (Clement) Ellis. Mrs. Coleman was born in Livingston County, July 22, 1858, and is the mother of two children: Bertie and Sallie. Mr. Coleman and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the K. of H., Livingston Lodge No. 2063.

REV. J. W. CREWDSON, Livingston County, was born July 23, 1828, in Logan County, Ky. His grandfather was James Crewdson, a native of Virginia, and of Welsh descent. James Crewdson came to Logan County, Ky., as early as 1801, and was a resident of that part of the State until 1831, at which time he moved to Illinois and died at Beardstown in 1833. He was a teacher by profession, and later in life engaged in farming, which was his business at the time of his death. Samuel B. Crewdson, subject's father, was born in 1802, and spent the greater part of his life in Logan County. He moved to Beardstown, Ill., with his father, and died at that place one year after his arrival, in 1832. Subject's

maternal grandfather was George Miliken, a native of Chatham County, N. C., He came to Kentucky about 1807 or 1808, and settled in Logan County, where he died in 1820. Nancy H. (Milliken) Crewdson, subject's mother, was born in 1808 and died in 1839. She was the mother of four children, viz: William N., J. W., John, deceased, and S. B., deceased. Rev. Mr. Crewdson was thrown upon his own resources early in life, his father dying when he was four years old, and his mother when he was eleven. After his parents' death he made his home with an uncle, Amos Milliken, with whom he lived until twenty years of age, serving as an apprentice to a tanner in the meantime. He worked at the tanner's trade about eighteen months. In 1849 he moved to Pope County, Ill., where he found employment at different occupations. One year later he moved to Hardin County, where he purchased a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits, teaching during the winters for about nine years. He joined the United Baptist Church at the age of sixteen, and was licensed to preach in 1856, and since that time he has been actively engaged in ministerial work in Illinois and Kentucky. He preached in Pope and Hardin Counties, Ill., about fifteen years, and ministered to almost all the churches of his denomination in the above and adjoining counties. In 1861 he was elected county judge of Hardin County, which office he held for four years. He moved to Kentucky in 1871, settling in Livingston County, between Birdsville and Carrsville, purchasing a farm, which he still owns. Since coming to Kentucky he has been exclusively engaged in his ministerial labors, having served, as pastor, most of the Baptist Churches in Livingston County. Mr. Crewdson is an able theologian and a popular pulpit orator. He has been twice married; the first time, September 9, 1849, to Miss Amanda Jackson, daughter of George and Susan (Vineyard) Jackson, of Hardin County, Ill. The following are the names of the children born to this marriage: Nannie B., wife of G. T. Threlkeld; G. B.; Jennie, wife of T. M. Lay; James M., deceased; William E. and John L., deceased. Mrs. Crewdson died in November, 1872. December 17, 1873, Mr. Crewdson's second marriage took place with Mrs. S. C. Wiley, daughter of J. L. and Mary Rutter, of Livingston County.

R. CROTSER, Livingston County, is a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., and was born near the city of Clarksville, October 8, 1836. His father, Allen Crotser, was born in Rowan County, N. C., March 12, 1812, and left his native State when but six years old, moving with the family to Tennessee and settling in Montgomery County, where subject's paternal grandfather, Jacob Crotser, died in 1848. Allen Crotser remained at Tennessee until 1853, at which time he immigrated to Kentucky and settled one mile from Salem Village, dying in that locality May 3, 1861. Subject's mother was Nancy (Powers) Crotser, daughter of Valentine Powers, a native of Pennsylvania, and an early pioneer of Montgomery County, Tenn. Mrs. Crotser was born in 1812, and died November 17, 1857. Mr. and Mrs. Crotser reared a family of seven children, named as follows: Martha, deceased; Robert (subject); Elizabeth, wife of L. F. Barrett; Sophia, wife of Dr. Clemens; Jacob; George (deceased) and William (deceased). Robert Crotser remained with his parents until after attaining his majority, receiving a fair education in the common schools of the country, and commenced life for himself as a clerk in the store of Leander Berry, at Salem, selling goods at the village for a period of three years. In 1860 he came to Carrsville, where he ran a store for his employer one year, and at the end of that time discontinued the business on account of the war. In 1862 Mr. Crotser opened a business of his own at Carrsville, which he conducted for two years, when he disposed of his store and engaged as clerk with J. C. Barnett, and later clerked for other parties until 1871. In the latter year he was again engaged in merchandising, which he has since continued, and at which he has been very successful. He has a large trade and carries a general stock of goods aggregating a capital of over $3,000. In addition to merchandising Mr. Crotser is also extensively engaged in buying and shipping tobacco, grain, stock, etc., and at one time ran a very successful milling business at Carrsville. Mr. Crotser was united in marriage, November 28, 1862, to Joann, daughter of Barnett and Maria (McElroy) Robertson, of Carrsville. The result of this union has been six children, as follows: Lenna, wife of C. J. Lemon; Nanna B.; William F.; Mattie B.; Myrtle and Maud, deceased. Mr. Crotser is a member of the I. O. O. F., and belongs to the Christian Church, as does also his wife.

J. T. CROUCH, Livingston County, was born in Casey County, Ky., in September, 1813, and is a son of George W. and Nancy (Thomas) Crouch. The father was born near Wyeth Court House, Va., and was of German

descent. The mother was born in South Carolina. The father came to Kentucky about 1805, and settled first in Casey County. In 1813 he moved to Hopkins County, where he died in January, 1814. The mother continued to reside in Hopkins County until 1851, when she moved to Golconda, Ill., where she died in 1860. Subject is the youngest of four children, and is the only one now living. He remained at home until he was twenty years old. He then settled down for himself in Hopkins County, but remained there only three years, and then moved to Missouri. In that State he remained about five years. Returning to this State he settled again in Hopkins, where he remained until 1849. In that year he moved to Pope County, Ill., and made a settlement. In 1859 he came back to Kentucky and settled on a farm of 145 acres, where he has since resided. Mr. Crouch was married October 2, 1833, to Miss Sarah M. Clark, a daughter of George W. and Eunice (Franklin) Clark, natives of South Carolina. Mrs. Crouch was born January 28, 1819, and to her and her husband were born twelve children, of whom five are now living: Huldah, wife of G. B. Glass, of Bay City; Rhoda Ann, wife of David M. Metcalf, of Pope County, Ill.; Mary B., wife of Joseph Blankenship, of Livingston County; Th. P., of Eastport, Miss., and Ruth, wife of Ford Hardy. Mr. Crouch and family are members of the Old School Baptist Church. He has been identified with the Masonic fraternity.

F. M. CULVER was born in Union County, September 13, 1836, and is a son of Robert and Caroline (Phipps) Culver. The father was born probably in Virginia; the mother in Union County, Ky. Both parents died in that county, the father in October, 1844, and the mother in February of the same year. Subject is the eldest of a family of four children, of whom three are now living: F. M., Margaret E., wife of William Pool, in California, and J. W., in Texas. When F. M. was but ten years old, his parents died, and he was reared by his grandparents. He received a common school education in Union County. In February, 1863, he came to this county, and first settled four miles from Smithland. Here he remained only about one year, and then settled near Bertsville. In May, 1872, he came to his present farm, where he now owns about 180 acres of land, of which there are about 115 acres in cultivation. He has also paid some attention to stock raising. Mr. Culver was married in December, 1859, to Miss Matilda Able, a daughter of Washington and Ellen (Overall) Able. The parents were natives of Bourbon County, Ky. Mrs. Culver was born in Meade County, Ky., and to her have been born ten children, of whom nine are living: Carrie E., Robert L., Eliza E., Herbert, Frank, Lou, Minnie, Howard and Maggie.

CHARLES B. DAVIS was born in Smithland, Ky., January 30, 1845, and is a son of Thomas M. and Emily (Roach) Davis. The father was born in Smithland in November, 1822; his father, John Davis, came from Ireland to this county when a young man. The grandfather was a hotel keeper at Smithland for many years. Thomas M., grew up in this county, and first served as deputy sheriff. About 1843 he began merchandising, and followed it until his death, in January 4, 1869. He was also president of the Southern Bank of Kentucky, at Smithland. He was a member of the Smithland Masonic lodge. The mother is still living at the age of fifty-seven. Charles B. is the eldest of three living children: C. B., Kate, wife of Dr. W. H. Sanders; and Dr. Frank, at Paducah. Charles B. clerked in his father's store until he was about twenty-five years of age, and then embarked in business for himself. He now carries a stock of about $5,000. He also pays considerable attention to farming, owning about 1,500 acres. Mr. Davis was married January 18, 1872, to Miss Ida Cade, daughter of J. W. Cade (see sketch). Mrs. Davis was born February 14, 1851, and is the mother of five children. Mr. Davis and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a member of the Felulah Lodge, No. 70, I. O. O. F., of Smithland.

C. C. DORROH, Livingston County, is a native of Caldwell County, Ky., and was born August 16, 1828. He is the son of William and Mary (Stone) Dorroh, both parents born in the State of South Carolina. William Dorroh's father, John Dorroh, was a native of Ireland. He came to America when a young man, and lived in South Carolina for a number of years, afterward moving to Livingston County, Ky., settling near the present site of Dycusburg Village, he died in Alabama about the year 1852. The maternal grandfather of our subject was Caleb Stone, a native of South Carolina; he was an early settler of Fredonia Precinct, Caldwell County, where he died about 1836. William Dorroh was born in South Carolina. He came to Kentucky when a small boy and was a resident of Caldwell County until his death, which occurred about 1835. Mary Stone Dorroh was born in South Carolina also, and died in 1876 at an advanced age. C. C. is

Early and Morgan. Mr. Ellis was with his regiment in all its campaigns, which were very severe, and participated in battles at Knoxville, Perryville, Mt. Sterling, Cynthiana, and a number of others. He was captured with Morgan at Cynthiana and taken to Lexington, and later to Indianapolis, where he was kept in close confinement for a period of ten months, until his exchange in 1864. At the close of the war Mr. Ellis returned to Carroll County, where he engaged in farming and where he lived until 1875. In the latter year he moved to Crittenden County, and in 1877 came to Livingston County, purchasing his present beautiful home on the Ohio River, above Carrsville, where he has since resided. Mr. Ellis at the present time is engaged in farming, trading and boating, in all of which he is meeting with a reasonable degree of success. He was married, September 9, 1873, to Joanna, daughter of G. W. and Sarah A. (Blesssing) Ross, of Carroll County. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis are the parents of four children: Clara S. (deceased), Esther I., Mary Agnes and Willie (deceased). Mr. Ellis belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is a consistent member of the Christian Church.

ROBERT R. FARRIS, Livingston County, was born in Maury County, middle Tenn., October 21, 1821, and is a son of Robert and Charlotte Farris. The father was killed by the fall of a tree before subject was born. When at the age of twelve, the latter was adopted by his paternal grandparents. When Robert R. was nine years old his people came to Kentucky, and settled in Caldwell County. He remained at home until he was twenty-one, and then, commencing life for himself, settled down on a farm in Crittenden County. He remained there about a year, and then returned to Caldwell County, where he resided until January, 1860. He then came to Livingston County, and settled near Old Salem. There he bought a farm of 200 acres, and gave his attention exclusively to farming until October, 1874, when he was elected jailer of Livingston County, and came to Smithland. Here he has since resided, having been elected to the office of jailer three times in succession. Mr. Farris was married in March, 1842, to Miss Elizabeth Turley, a daughter of John and Margaret (Crane) Turley, natives of Virginia and early settlers of Caldwell County. Mrs. Farris was born December 15, 1822. The result of this marriage was seven children, six of whom are now living: Margaret, wife of L. Greer; John R., W. G., Thomas H., Jacob A. and James D. Mrs. Farris died in April, 1856, and August 21, 1856, Mr. Farris married Mrs. Caroline Brooks, *nee* Weller, a daughter of James C. and Mary C. (Williams) Weller; the father was a native of Kentucky, the mother of Virginia. Mrs. Farris was born October 5, 1830, and is the mother of seven children, of whom two are living: Charles E. and Richard R. Mr. and Mrs. Farris are members of the Missionary Baptist Church; he is a member of Salem Lodge, No. 81, A. F. & A. M.

J. A. FARRIS was born April 13, 1852, in Lyon County, Ky., and is a son of Robert R. and Elizabeth Farris, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. Subject's paternal ancestors were of English descent, and among the early settlers of Tennessee. Robert R. Farris came to Kentucky when an infant, and for a number of years resided near Hopkinsville, Christian County. Later he moved to Caldwell County, where he lived until 1860, at which time he moved to Livingston County, locating near Salem, where he engaged in farming. In 1870 he was elected jailer of the county, and at the present time he resides in Smithland, attending to the duties of his office. Subject's mother, Elizabeth (Turley) Farris, was a daughter of one of the early pioneers of Caldwell County. She was born in that county, and died about 1854. The following are the names of the children of Robert R. and Elizabeth Farris: Margaret J., John R. Jr., William Thomas, J. A., J. D. and Macklin B., deceased. By a second marriage Mr. Farris had born to him two children: Charles and Richard. The subject of this sketch has been a resident of Livingston County since 1860. At the age of sixteen years he commenced clerking at Salem in the store of William Knouer, with whom he remained for five years, and at the end of that time he effected a co-partnership in the goods business with M. D. Coffield, which was continued four years. In 1876 the partnership was dissolved, and since that time Mr. Farris has been engaged in carrying on a large general store for himself, and now has a very extensive and lucrative trade. He commenced life a poor boy, and by skillful management has accumulated a handsome fortune, owning beside his store a fine farm in Salem Precinct. His stock of goods represents a capital of $4,000, and his business is constantly increasing. Mr. Farris was married October 14, 1875, to Lucy E. Threlkeld, daughter of Willis B. Threlkeld, of Crittenden County. Three children have been born to this union: Norborn R., Jessie L. and Robert Duke, all of whom are living.

T. J. FAULKNER was born October 2, 1832, in Whitley County, Ky. His grandfather, Francis M. Faulkner, was a native of North Carolina, but moved to Kentucky, locating near Boston, Whitley County, and was among the first pioneers of that division of the State, clearing the first farm in the county. Later he moved to Alabama, and died in that State in 1859, at an advanced age. Mr. Faulkner's grandfather on the mother's side was Thomas Hodge, also a native of North Carolina. He came to Kentucky shortly after the arrival of the Faulkner family, and later moved to Alabama, where he died in 1845. Reulen Faulkner, subject's father, was born in Whitley County, Ky., where he lived until his marriage with Priscilla Hodge in 1833, at which time he immigrated to Tennessee, settling in McMinn County. He is a successful farmer, and for a number of years has filled various official positions. Mrs. Faulkner died in 1867. The family of Reulen and Priscilla Faulkner consisted of eleven children, of whom are living James R., Thomas, Malinda, Daniel K. and Mary A. The deceased children are Nancy, William, George, Easter, Elizabeth and Francis M. Our subject lived on the old homestead until he was twenty-six years of age, when he chose farming as his vocation, and followed it in McMinn County, Tenn., until 1858, at which time he moved to Daviess County, Mo., where he remained a short time, afterward coming to Livingston County, Ky., and purchasing a part of his present farm in Carrsville Precinct, where he now owns a tract of 215 acres of choice land. He was married December 27, 1860, to Nancy E., daughter of Alexander and Martha (Vick) Dixon, of Livingston County, by whom he has had nine children: Sallie D., William A., James T., John V., Reulen A., Edgur, Mary E., Grace F. (deceased) and Martha P. (deceased).

J. L. FLEMING was born in Warren County, N. C., December 22, 1822, and is a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Turner) Fleming. The father was born in 1795 in the same county, as was also the mother. Her death occurred in 1825. To her and husband were born four children, our subject being the third, and of that number but two are now living: J. L. and Hon. A. J. The father came to this county in 1837 and purchased 400 acres near Salem, where he resided until his death, which occurred January 8, 1846. Our subject received his education in the common schools of that day, and commenced life for himself when nineteen years old. He devoted the first few years to trading and stock raising. After his father's death he inherited a part of the home farm, and there resided about one year. In 1848 he came to his present farm, where he first bought 125 acres. He subsequently owned about 500 acres, but at present has only 200 acres on the home farm. Beside farming he has also devoted considerable attention to tobacco speculating and merchandising. Mr. Fleming was married in this county December 22, 1846, to Miss Temperance Champion, daughter of Willis and Sallie (Pippin) Champion. The father was born in Edgecomb County, N. C., in 1779, and came to Livingston County in 1795. He settled in Salem Precinct and there resided until his death in March, 1858, the mother died in 1833. Mrs. Fleming was born in this county October 8, 1822. To Mr. and Mrs. Fleming were born seven children, all of whom are since deceased: Sarah, Linley, Fannie, Lewis and three infants unnamed. Mrs. Fleming is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a member of the Carrsville Lodge, No. 145, I. O. O. F.

HON. A. J. FLEMING was born in Warren County, N. C., December 27, 1824, and is a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Turner) Fleming, the parents being natives of the same county. The father was born October 28, 1795, and his grandfather immigrated to this country from Turkey in a very early day. July 19, ——, subject's father arrived at Salem, Livingston County. He soon after purchased a farm of 400 acres, and there resided until his death, which occurred January 8, 1846. The mother died in North Carolina January 3, 1825. Subject is the youngest of four children, of whom but two are now living: J. L. and A. J. The latter remained on the home farm until his father's death, and then moved to North Carolina, but there he remained only about one year, and then returned to this county. He first bought about 233 acres, and now owns about 400 acres, with about 250 in cultivation. He began merchandising about 1864, at Birdsville, but owing to war troubles he sold out in about five months, and never renewed the business. Mr. Fleming has been three times married; first, on November 18, 1847, to Miss Catherine Hawkins, a daughter of Capt. Abraham and Maria (Foot) Hawkins. The father was a captain in the war of 1812. Mrs. Fleming was born in Hardin County, Ill., February 13, 1823, and to her were born three children, only one of whom—Peter—is now living. Her death occurred November 8, 1852. Subject's second marriage took place September 22, 1853, and was to Miss Nancy

L. Burgess, a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Champion) Burgess, natives of Edgecomb County, N. C. Mrs. Nancy L. Fleming was born May 12, 1831, and died December 3, 1878; the result of this second marriage was the birth of nine children, of whom four are now living: James, Fred, in Corsicana, Tex.; Frank, in Dresden, Tex.; and May. Mr. Fleming's third marriage took place July 27, 1880, to Mrs. Mary A. Cox, *nee* Isbell, daughter of James R. Isbell, of Warren County, Ky. Mrs. Fleming is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Fleming is a member of Salem Lodge, No. 81, A. F. & A. M. He served as school commissioner in this county for twelve years. In 1875 he was elected to the Kentucky legislature for Livingston and Crittenden Counties, and served during the years 1875 and 1876.

PHILIP GRASSHAM, Livingston County, is a native of Tennessee, having been born in Roane County, that State, December 27, 1827. His father, Nehemiah Grassham, was born in the same county and State in 1802. He was a skillful mechanic, and resided in his native State until 1851, at which time he came to Kentucky and located in Dycusburg Crittenden County, where he died July 27, 1868, at the age of sixty-six years. Th, maiden name of subject's mother was Mare Clark. She was a daughter of John Clarky of Tennessee, and was born in 1808. Her, death occurred in 1858, ten years previous to that of her husband. The following are the names of the children born to Nehemiah and Mary Grassham: John C., deceased; Mary, deceased; Nancy, Caroline, Jane, Montgomery, James M. and Philip (subject). The last named commenced making his own living when but ten years of age, working at anything he could get to do for the insignificant sum of ten cents a day. He continued as a common laborer for several years, working part of the time on a farm, and a part in a tanyard, reserving a portion of his hard-earned wages for his parents, after whose interests he looked as long as they lived. By industry and rigid economy he succeeded in accumulating a sum of money sufficient to enable him to make a payment on a tract of land in Crittenden County, which he purchased and on which he worked for two years, when he sold out at a good figure. After this transaction he followed farming and trading in real estate until 1865, at which time he moved to Salem, Livingston County, and engaged in the hotel keeping and mercantile business, the latter of which he still continues. Probably no merchant in the county has sold as many goods as Mr. Grassham, and certainly no one has been more successful. From a very meager beginning he has built up a large trade, and is at present doing an extensive business, with a general stock of merchandise representing a capital of about $10,000. In 1874 Mr. Grassham purchased his home farm, consisting of 700 acres, three miles south of Salem Village. This is one of the best improved farms in the county. He was married, December 17, 1851, to Miss Catherine Grimmett, daughter of Samuel and Fannie (Rankins) Grimmett, of Monroe County, Tenn. Mr. and Mrs. Grassham are the parents of eight children, viz.: Mary E., dedeased; P. T., Sarah, wife of W. A. Bryant; Washington, deceased; Jeannette, Elizabeth, Robert H., Washington, deceased.

W. H. GREEN, Livingston County. The paternal ancestors of Mr. Green were Hollanders, and the first trace we have of the family is in 1776, at which time Conrad Green came from his native country as a soldier in the British army, in the wár of the Revolution. He was captured by the Americans shortly after landing, and afterward joined the patriot army, in which he served until the close of the war. He settled in Virginia as a planter, and died in that State in 1817. His son, George Green, subject's grandfather, was born in Virginia. He came to Kentucky in early manhood, and settled in the northern part of Livingston (now Crittenden) County, where he died in 1879. His wife was Polly Crider, daughter of Jacob Crider, a native of Virginia and an early settler of Livingston (now Crittenden) County, locating here about 1812, and dying in Caldwell County in 1861. Jacob Green, subject's father, was born November 13, 1817, in Livingston (now Crittenden) County, where he still resides. He is a large farmer and stock raiser, and one of the leading citizens of Salem Precinct. He was married September 10, 1837, to Miss Elizabeth Bennett, by whom he had eleven children, the subject of this sketch being the eldest. Mrs. Green died July 15, 1856, in Livingston County. W. H. Green was born October 31, 1839, in Crittenden County. He was reared on a farm, and spent the first fourteen years of his life in Lyon County, to which place his father moved when he was in infancy. W. H. enlisted in 1861, in the First Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States army, under the command of Col. B. H. Helm, with which he served one year. He participated in the battle of Fort Donelson, where he was captured and taken to Columbus, Ohio, and later to Johnson's Island, remaining in con-

finement for six months. From the latter place he was exchanged, and immediately rejoined his company, which had been reorganized and attached temporarily to the Eighth Kentucky infantry, with which he served in the Mississippi department, under corps commanders Johnston, Van Dorn and Pemberton; and in 1863 was transferred to the command of Gen. John H. Morgan, and participated in the principal battles in which the Tennessee army was engaged, including Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and others. He was with Morgan in his southwest Virginia campaign and Kentucky raids, and at the battle of Cynthiana was again taken prisoner and kept in confinement on Johnson's Island until the close of the war in 1865. After the war he returned to Kentucky, and engaged in farming in Livingston County, purchasing his present beautiful farm in Salem Precinct, three and a half miles south of Salem Village. He owns a farm of 200 acres, and makes stock raising a specialty, in which he has been successful. He was married December 14, 1865, to Miss Susan C. Miles, daughter of Col. Richard and Kittie N. (Woods) Miles, of Livingston County. The fruits of this marriage are five children, namely: Charles B., Kittie M., Ida D., William N. and George, all of whom are living. In 1879 Mr. Green was elected to represent Livingston and Crittenden Counties in the legislature, and served one term of two years. He is a member of the United Baptist Church, as is also his wife, and holds the office of deacon in the Pinckneyville congregation.

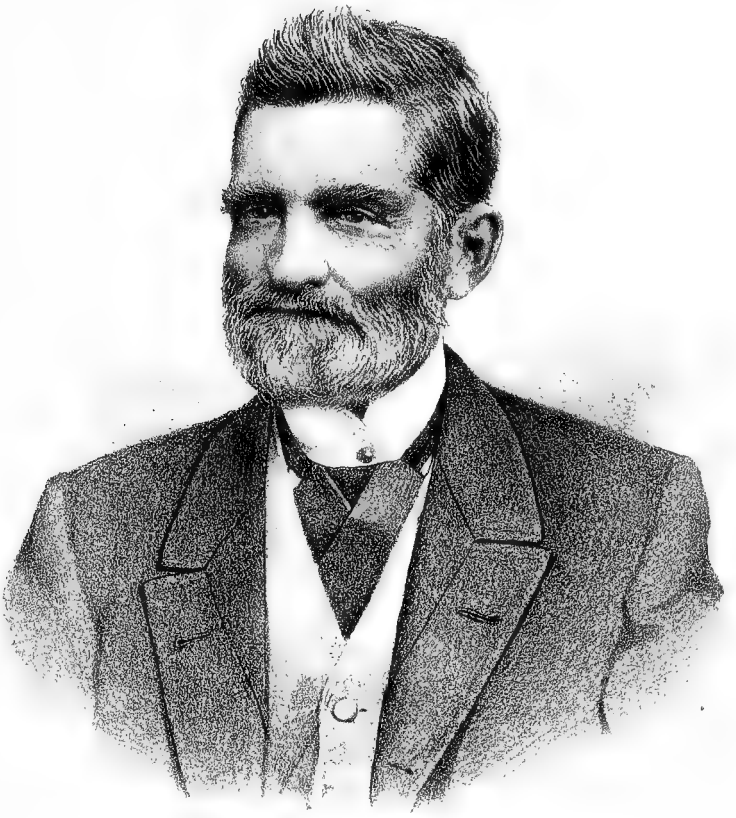
C. L. HARRIS, M. D., Livingston County, is a native of Scott County, Va., and one of the oldest and most successful medical men of Livingston County. He was born in October, 1821, and is the son of John and Ellen (Strong) Harris, both natives of Virginia. Subject's paternal grandfather, Lewis Harris, came West about the year 1832, and settled in Vincennes, Ind., where he died a short time afterward. Thomas Strong, subject's maternal grandfather, was born in North Carolina, from which State he emigrated in an early day, going to Scott County, Va., where he died in 1855. John Harris was born in Scott County, Va., and died at his home in Spencer County, Ind., about 1852. Subject's mother, Ellen (Strong) Harris, died in the year 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Harris were the parents of three children: C. L. (subject), Joseph, deceased, and Thomas. C. L. Harris remained with his parents until the age of ten years, when he went to live with the family of his grandfather, with whom he remained until his sixteenth year. He received the rudiments of an education in the common schools of the county, which, at that time, were of a very inferior grade, and in his sixteenth year entered Emory and Henry College, which institution he attended two years. Upon leaving school he became a clerk in a mercantile establishment at Estilville, Va., where he remained for five years, and after attaining his majority, he began the study of medicine at the same place under the preceptorship of Dr. Herron. In 1848 he entered the Louisville Medical University, which he attended one year, and later attended the Transylvania University at Lexington, from which institution he graduated in the class of 1851–52. After graduating he returned to Virginia and commenced the practice of his profession at Scott Court House, remaining there but a short time. He afterward moved to Kentucky, locating at Lewisport, Hancock County, where he resided until the year 1855, or 1856, when he came to Carrsville, which has since been his home. Like almost all of our successful Western men, he began life in an humble sphere, and has made his own way by dint of perseverance, integrity and business capacity. He has a large practice in Livingston County and adjoining counties, and at the present time is senior member of the medical firm of Harris & Stewart. The Doctor was married in September, 1853, to Jane, daughter of Jesse and Rebecca Pill, of Livingston County. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Harris, only three of whom are living: Thomas, Fannie and Roxie. The Doctor is an ardent Democrat in politics, but never aspired to official position. His wife is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Carrsville.

W. A. HAYDEN, Livingston County, was born October 19, 1826, in Trigg County, Ky. He is a son of Henly and Elizabeth Hayden, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. Anthony Hayden, the father of Henly Hayden, was also a Virginian and an early pioneer of Bourbon County, Ky.; he afterward moved to the southern part of the State and died in Christian County, December 26, 1866. Henly Hayden was born in Virginia, September 26, 1766. He came to Kentucky with his parents when a small boy, and lived in Christian County until early manhood, when he moved to Trigg County, and later, in 1850, moved to Caldwell County, where he died about 1867 or 1868. Elizabeth Hayden was a daughter of Mr. Shipp, a native of Virginia, and one of

the early prominent business men of Hopkinsville. Mrs. Hayden was born in Bourbon County, Ky., and died in 1846, at the age of sixty years. The family of Henly and Elizabeth Hayden consisted of twelve children—only three of whom are living: Turner R., Mary and W. A. The last named was reared in Christian County, and at the age of nineteen commenced farming, which he carried on for four years in Kentucky, and at the end of that time went to Missouri, locating in Cape Girardeau County, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. At the end of two years he returned to Kentucky, and in 1854 purchased his present farm in Crittenden County, where he resided until 1884, at which time he moved to Salem Village, Livingston County, and retired from active life. Mr. Hayden has been twice married; the first time, November 30, 1846, to America E. Finch, of Tennessee, by whom he had three children: Robert M., Dr. John V. and William O. His second marriage occurred November 30, 1858, to Sarah A., daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Owen) Threlkeld, of Crittenden County. Mr. Hayden is a member of the Masonic fraternity in which he has taken all the degrees to the council. He belongs to the I. O. O. F., and is a prominent member of the Christian Church. John V. Hayden, M. D., second son of the above, was born May 22, 1850, in Pope County, Ill. At the age of twenty-three he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. F. M. Dunning, of Rosebud, Pope Co., Ill., pursuing his studies at that place for a period of two years. He entered Miami Medical College at Cincinnati, in 1876, and graduated from that institution two years later. He commenced the practice of his profession at Columbus, Ill., where he remained until 1879, moving to Salem, Ky., in the latter year, and effecting a copartnership with Dr. J. D. Threlkeld, which still continues. Dr. Hayden has been very successful in his practice. He belongs to Salem Lodge, No. 81, A. F. & A. M., and is also an Odd Fellow.

J. L. HIBBS was born in this precinct and county, November 30, 1825, and is a son of Zachariah C. and Sallie (Crossley) Hibbs. The father was also born in this county, November 17, 1799. His father, Jonah Hibbs, was a native of Pennsylvania, and came to this county about 1797. He remained here until about 1832, when he moved to Arkansas, where he died. The father grew to manhood in this county, and in about 1823, he was married to Miss Crossley, who was born in Christian County, Ky., January 1, 1800. He settled down in this precinct, and first bought about 300 acres, and finally owned about 800 acres. He died May 8, 1858, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The death of the mother occurred April 12, 1878. Subject is the second of a family of three children, of whom two are now living: Nancy (wife of Buford Jimeson, and J. L. The latter remained at home until the age of twenty-two, and then commenced life for himself. He moved to St. Francis County, Ark., when he was twenty-three years of age, and remained there three years. He then returned to this county, and settled on a farm near the present site of Birdsville. Here he first bought about 250 acres, and now owns about 1,200 acres, with about 400 acres in cultivation. In 1860 he commenced merchandising, and erected the first store in Birdsville. He remained in business until 1864, when, owing to the war, he was compelled to close. In 1882, he began merchandising again, and is still in the business. He carries a general stock, averaging about $2,000. He is also the grain buyer at this point, handling about 5,000 bushels a year. In past years he has engaged quite extensively in tobacco speculating. Mr. Hibbs was married March 7, 1848, to Miss Emma Lena Branch, a daughter of Jesse Branch, of North Carolina. Mrs. Hibbs was born in North Carolina, November 25, 1825, and to her and husband have been born ten children, of whom but eight are now living. Mr. Hibbs and family are members of the Baptist Church. He has served as magistrate in the Dyer's Hill Precinct. In 1869 and 1870 he represented this county and Marshall in the legislature. He is a member of Salem Lodge, No. 81, A. F. & A. M.

J. C. HODGE was born November 4, 1843, in Livingston County, Ky., and is a son of Blount and Elizabeth Hodge. The father was a native of North Carolina and the mother of Kentucky. The father of Blount Hodge was Robert Hodge, a native of North Carolina and one of the early settlers of Livingston County. He was a farmer, and died near Salem Village about 1848. Blount Hodge was born in North Carolina, and came to Kentucky, when but seven years of age. He was one of the successful business men of Livingston County, having been extensively engaged in merchandising, farming and banking, in all of which he was very successful, accumulating a large estate. His death occurred in Smithland in 1877. Subject's mother was a daughter of William Rice, a native of Kentucky. She was born in 1808, and died in 1864, aged fifty-six years. J. C.



J. K. Hunt

is the third of a family of four children. He enjoyed good educational advantages, attending the public schools, and in 1858 entered Centre College at Danville, Boyle County, where he remained one year. He next became a student in St. Joseph's College at Bardstown, from which he graduated at the age of seventeen years. After graduating Mr. Hodge returned to Smithland, and commenced the study of law with Judge C. Bennett, in whose office he remained until after attaining his majority, when he received license to practice from Judges W. P. Fowler and C. S. Marshall. After being admitted to the bar, Mr. Hodge effected a co-partnership with Judge Bennett, with whom he remained until the latter's election to the judgeship, since which time he has been alone. As an attorney, Mr. Hodge takes a high rank, and is one of the readiest orators in west Kentucky. He has a large and lucrative practice. He was married September 7, 1876, to Miss Julia Scantland, daughter of John and Amanda Scantland, of Franklin County, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Hodge have a family of four children: Laura C., Blount, Annie E. and James C.

COL. JAMES K. HUEY was born in what is now Dyer's Hill Precinct, Livingston County, Ky., March 27, 1827, and is a son of Robert and Eliza (Calhoun) Huey. The father was born in what is now Fairfield District, S. C., in 1784. His parents, John and Ann (Kincaid)) Huey, were both natives of Ireland, and came to the United States about the year 1780. In 1796, when the father of subject was but twelve years old, the grandfather came to Christian County, what is now Livingston County, and settled the place now known as the Rutter farm, about two miles from the present village of Hampton. There the grandparents and parents of subject all lie buried. John Huey entered about 1,000 acres of land, on one tract of which he resided until his death. The father of our subject grew to manhood in this county, and about 1818 was married to Miss Eliza, daughter of Patrick and Ellen (Pickens) Calhoun, the latter was a daughter of Col. William Pickens, of the Revolutionary war. Patrick Calhoun was a cousin of John C. Calhoun, the noted statesman of South Carolina, To this union were born Ellen (who married J. C. Love), and Maria (who married S. R. Nunn), and subject. The father of subject, about 1833, was married (again) to Mrs. Malinda Morris, of Illinois, by which marriage were born unto them Rebecca, Lizzie, Angie and Sallie. Angie died at the age of twelve. Rebecca, Lizzie and Sallie made happy marriages with men of high position in Alabama. Robert Huey settled on the farm now known as the Joseph Wright farm, in Livingston County, and there resided until his death, in the summer of 1842. He was a successful farmer, and one of the largest stock raisers in the county, and was a true example of the early pioneer of this county. His first wife, the mother of subject, died in 1829. Subject is the youngest of three children by the first marriage and the only one of them now living. Subject, James K., being fifteen years of age when his father died, went to McCracken County, Ky., where he entered Wilmington Seminary, near Paducah, and remained for one year at school. In 1844 he commenced the duties of deputy sheriff in said county under his uncle, James C. Calhoun, who was then sheriff, and continued to perform all the duties of said office for five years. Returning home to Livingston County 1st of January, 1849, he purchased the office of sheriff from H. A. Harmon, who was the oldest magistrate. This office he held for two years. In 1851 the constitution of the State was changed, and the sheriff made elective. He became a candidate, and was elected in 1851, and again in 1853 without opposition. While he was acting as sheriff he found time to read law, and in 1856 he was admitted to practice. In 1857 he was elected as a Democrat, from Livingston and Marshall Counties, to the legislature, and served in the session of 1857 and 1858. His opponent, Hon. James Brian, of Marshall, also a Democrat and a man of ability, was defeated in the contest by a large majority in each of said counties. Returning home he continued the practice of law until 1860, when he was nominated by his party for the office of State senator for the counties of McCracken, Livingston, Lyon and Caldwell. He was defeated by Dr. John M. Johnson by eighty-five votes. He ran ahead of his ticket, however, several hundred votes. At the opening of the war he raised a company of cavalry in the counties of Hopkins, Webster and Livingston. He was elected captain, and reported for duty in the Confederate service. At the battle of Fort Donelson he refused to surrender with Gen. Forrest's men. He united and marched out in defiance of the enemy. He participated in many of the leading fights of the war, having four horses killed under him in battle. He distinguished himself for bravery and opposition to a guerrilla warfare. He retired with the rank of colonel May 19, 1865; marching into Paducah with ninety men, surrendered to Gen. Meredith, who

was then in command of the post. Returning home he found himself debarred from the practice of law by an act of congress passed during the war. He accordingly embarked in the commission business in New Orleans. He continued in business there until 1872, when he returned home to Livingston County, and re-engaged in the practice of law until he was elected county judge in 1874, again in 1878, and in 1882, which position he continues to hold. Judge Huey was married in Canton, Miss., July 14, 1870, to Miss Alice Powell, a daughter of Robert and Frances (Smith) Powell. The father is one of the largest planters of the South. Mrs. Huey was born 14th of February, 1845, and is the mother of six children, of whom three are living: Fannie P., James K., Jr., and Jessie. Mr. and Mrs. Huey are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a member of Smithland Lodge, No. 138, F. & A. M. Since the death of the Whig party in 1855, he has been a firm and consistent Democrat, taking a prominent part in every political contest. In every capacity in which Judge Huey has served, he has shown ability, and established great character for energy and honesty, and for a life of pure morals he has no superior. Col. Huey contributes liberally to every cause of charity. During the ten years he served as sheriff, he expended all that he made in educating and accomplishing his half-sisters, who were left penniless. He is firm, out-spoken, and a true friend, a devoted husband and affectionate father. It can be truly said that honor has always been dearer to him than life. See portrait.

P. G. JONES was born in Owensboro, Daviess County, Ky., December 13, 1852. He is a son of Thomas and Frances (Griffin) Jones. The father was born in North Carolina, December 14, 1818; when he was two years old his parents settled in Daviess County, Ky., where they resided until their death. The father of subject grew to manhood in that county, and on June 20, 1850, he married Miss Griffin; she was born in Nelson County, Ky., June 30, 1822. They settled down in that county and there the father followed carpentering. He is still living, but his wife died January 11, 1864. Our subject is the eldest of five children, of whom four are now living: P. G., Vitula, Cleopatra and Clinton M. P. G. moved in 1873 to Marion, Ky., where he attended school for two years and taught for three years. He thence came to Hampton and embarked in the general merchandise business. He only remained at this place about ten months, and then went to Shawneetown, Ill., where he engaged in the furniture business for six months, and then moved to Morganfield, Ky., where he remained a short time, and then returned to his home in Owensboro, Ky. At that point he merchandised and also farmed. In December, 1883, he returned to this county and settled at Hampton, where he is at present farming and running a hotel. Mr. Jones was married September 5, 1877, to C. I. Jones, daughter of James and Mary H. (Walker) Jones. The father was born near Little Rock, Ark.; the mother in Crittenden County, Ky. The father died on January 8, 1877; the mother is still living with subject. Mr. and Mrs. Jones are the parents of three children: Laila, Nellie F. and James H. Mr. J. and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. W. JORDAN, Livingston County, was born February 12, 1842, in Tompkinsville, Monroe Co., Ky., and is a son of Charles and Amanda (Ladd) Jordan, both natives of Virginia. Dr. Jordan's grandfather, William Jordan, was an early settler of Sangamon County, Ill., having moved from Virginia to that State many years ago. The Ladd family came to Kentucky about the year 1810, settling in Monroe County, where Robert Ladd, subject's grandfather, died in 1840. Subject's father, Charles Jordan, was born in 1807, and is still living in Barren County, Ky. Amanda (Ladd) Jordan was born 1810, and is also living. Mr. and Mrs. Jordan are the parents of eight children, subject being the fifth. He remained with his parents until attaining his majority, when he engaged in business for himself as a trader in live stock, in which he was very successful. In 1865 he commenced the study of dentistry under the instructions of Dr. E. A. Herman of Nashville, Tenn., and one year later commenced practice in partnership with Dr. McGuire, working at Nashville, and different points in middle Tennessee. In 1867 he moved to Springfield, Mo., and the year following went to St. Louis, which he made his headquarters for a short time; afterward locating at Concord, where he remained one year. From the latter place he moved to Nevada City, Mo., and from there, in 1871, came back to Kentucky, locating at the village of Fredonia, Caldwell County, where he practiced his profession for a short time; he also spent a great many years going from place to place, but wherever he has gone, he established a lucrative practice. Among the different towns where he has located are the following: Smith's Grove, Marion, Princeton (Ky.,) Enfield, McLeansboro, Flora and Eliz-

abethtown (Ill.,) Denver (Col.) and at various points in the Indian Territory. In 1880 he came to Livingston County, Ky., locating near Salem Village, where he has since resided, practicing his profession among the neighboring counties and towns. Dr. Jordan was married September 4, 1872, to Miss Sallie A. Alley, daughter of Henry and Charlotte Alley, of Salem, Ky. To this marriage one child was born—Charley. December 8, 1874, Mrs. Jordan departed this life in Denver, Col. In the year following, his second marriage occurred to Missouri Alley, a sister of his former wife. To this marriage six children were born: Frank C., Maggie T., John H., Charlotte M., William L., and Lily M. (deceased). The Doctor is an active member of the Christian Church, to which he has belonged since 1873, and in politics votes the Democratic ticket.

ISAAC LINLEY was born April 26, 1855, in Livingston County, and is a son of Dr. Thomas and Maria M. Linley. The Linleys were English people; subject's grandfather, Joseph Linley, came from the "Old Country" in an early day, and settled in Lewis County, Ky. He was a skillful mechanic, and in his native country worked at the cutler's trade. After coming to America he engaged in the blacksmithing trade, which he followed for many years. His death occurred in Illinois, some time between 1840 and 1850, at the age of seventy-six. Thomas Linley was born in 1806 in Mason County, Ky., and was a physician. He practiced medicine in the counties of Mason, Lewis and McCracken, and came to Livingston County in 1840, locating at the town of Salem. He was eminently successful in his profession, and during his residence at Salem became quite wealthy, accumulating a handsome estate. He died at his home place one-half mile from the village, March 29, 1880. The maiden name of subject's mother was Maria M. Barker. She is a daughter of William Barker, of Virginia, and dates her birth from the year 1812, and is living with her son. Thomas and Maria Linley were the parents of thirteen children: Mary M., Martha, James M., Joseph W., Alice, deceased; Savilla F., Charles H., Maria, Laura, Isaac, Henry C., deceased; Frelinghuysen and Thomas, deceased. Isaac Linley was reared on a farm, and received his early education at the schools of Salem. He attended the Princeton College, Caldwell County, a short time; in 1871 he went to Atchison, Kan., where he attended the high school for a period of two years. Later he attended school at Waterloo, Iowa, for one year, and in 1874, returned to his native county, and commenced the study of law at Smithland, under W. D. Greer, with whom he remained a short time. He afterward entered the office of Bush & Hendrick, under whose instruction he pursued his reading for two years, at the end of which time, in 1876, he was admitted to the bar, receiving his license from Judge B. P. Cissell. He commenced the practice of his profession at Marion, Crittenden County, in partnership with L. H. James, where he remained two years. In 1879 he went to Nebraska, and located at Columbus, where for one year he practiced law successfully, but at the end of that time he was called home on account of his father's death. At the present time he is running the home farm, which is one of the best in the county. He practices his profession in connection with his farm and stock interests and is one of the most active business men in the county. He was elected magistrate of Salem Precinct in 1882, and holds the position at the present time. Mr. Lindley was married September 1, 1880, to Miss Belle Patterson, daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Coffield) Patterson, of Crittenden County. Three children are the fruits of this union, viz.: Ada, Thomas and Grover C. James M. Linley is a successful physician of Atchison, Kan., he graduated, at the Miami Medical School at Cincinnati, Ohio, also at the Bellevue Medical College, New York City. Charles H. Linley, graduated at the Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1876, and is a physician of high standing in Mt. Pleasant, Atchison Co., Kan. Joseph W. Linley graduated in medicine at the Medical College of Ann Arbor, Mich.; he did not like the profession however, and soon abandoned it and went into the stock business in Colorado, where he now lives, and has a fine cattle ranch and large herd of cattle.

T. W. LOWERY was born September 15, 1837, in Caldwell County, Ky. He is the seventh of a family of eleven children born to John and Grace (Ordway) Lowery, natives of Virginia and New Hampshire, respectively. James Lowery, subject's grandfather, moved from Virginia to Kentucky in an early day, and settled in Caldwell County, where he lived a number of years. He afterward moved to Hopkins County, and died in 1854, at the age of eighty-three years. John Lowery came to Kentucky when a small boy, and lived in Caldwell County until his death, which occurred about 1874. He was a farmer and during his life accumulated a large estate and became quite wealthy. Subject's mother, Grace Lowery, is a daugh-

ter of Daniel Ordway. She was born in New Hampshire, and is still living, making her home with her daughter, Mrs. Charles Miles, in Caldwell County. T. W. Lowery was reared on a farm and spent the first twenty-three years of his life in his native county, and after attaining his majority chose farming as his life work. He was married October 23, 1862, to Sallie Butler, a daughter of D. A. and Matilda A. (Green) Butler, of Crittenden County. One year after his marriage, Mr. Lowery moved to Livingston County, and located in Salem Precinct, where he purchased a farm of 160 acres. He has been a very successful farmer and now owns a farm of 600 acres, the greater part of which is in cultivation. His first wife died in March, 1879, aged thirty-four years. She was the mother of six children, viz.: Alice, wife of D. R. Steward; Willie, deceased; Emma L., John H., Mary D. and Leonard. September 14, 1882, Mr. Lowery married Mrs. Sallie Madlock, daughter of James and Ellen Isbell, of Warren County, Ky. One child has been born to this union—Ollie. Mr. Lowery gives his attention to his business affairs and is considered one of the best farmers in the precinct. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, belonging to the New Salem congregation. Mrs. Lowery is an active member of the Christian Church.

JUDGE ISAAC W. McCOLLUM, Livingston County, was born in Spartansburg District, S. C., March 8, 1815. His parents were Robert and Nancy McCollum, both natives of South Carolina. Booth McCollum, subject's grandfather, was a Carolinian and a descendant of an old Scotch family, which came to America before the formation of the Federal Government. Robert McCollum was born March 1, 1779 in South Carolina, and moved West in 1817, settling in what is now Trigg County, Ky., nine miles from the town of Cadiz. He was a farmer and a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in Dycusburg, Crittenden County, in 1856, moving to the latter place in 1850. The maiden name of subject's mother was Nancy Haines. She was born May 5, 1772, and died in 1833. Isaac McCollum is the fifth in a family of seven children. His early life was spent on a farm, and at an early age engaged as overseer on a large plantation of Col. Hobbs', in Christian County, where he remained until after arriving at his majority, when he was married October 4, 1836, to Martha Wilson, of Edinburgh, Scotland. After marriage he moved to Montgomery County, Ill., where he entered a tract of land and engaged in agricultural pursuits for three years. At the end of that time he came to Kentucky and settled in Crittenden County, purchasing a farm of 220 acres, which he still owns, and on which he resided from 1839 to 1876. In 1856 Mr. McCollum was elected judge of Crittenden County, serving one term of four years. He was re-elected in 1864, completing his second term in 1868. While attending to the duties of his office he lived in Marion, but on the expiration of his term he removed to his farm. In 1875 he removed to Carrsville, Livingston County, and engaged in merchandising, which he continued till the spring of 1884. In the latter year he retired from active life and purchased a neat home in Salem, where he now lives. Mr. McCollum has filled the office of magistrate, besides practicing law in Crittenden and adjoining counties. He is an active member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Democrat in politics; during the war his sympathies were with the Union. Mr. and Mrs. McCollum are the parents of six children, the following of whom are living: Susan A., wife of R. S. Threlkeld; Amanda J., wife of Joseph Parker; Finis B., M. D.; and Martha W., wife of Joseph Ward. The names of the deceased children were: Nancy M., wife of J. C. Foster, and Dr. Thomas R.

B. MARKEY was born in the County of Monaghan, Province of Leinster, Ireland, July 1, 1817, and is a son of Patrick and Elizabeth (Boyle) Markey, also natives of Ireland. The father died in Ireland about 1837; the mother came to this country about 1843, and died in Brooklyn in 1859. Subject was the second of a family of nine children, of whom four are now living: Francis, in Brooklyn, N. Y.; William in Washington, D. C.; Bridget, wife of John Boyle, and Barney. When the last named was about fifteen years of age he was apprenticed for seven years to learn the tailor's trade, but at the end of five years he ran away. In 1835 he came to the United States, and first settled in Westchester County, N. Y., where he followed his trade; next he worked in New York, and the leading towns in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, until he came to Pittsburgh. He subsequently started on a trip down the Ohio, working in different towns, and finally stopped in Caseyville. He then walked through to Smithland, working for different farmers along the road; he next went to Memphis, then a small village; then to Raleigh, Tenn. In the spring of 1840 he returned to Livingston County, and settled on his present farm, having received at first fifty acres from his father-in-law, which he

has since increased to about 400 acres, about 200 of which are in cultivation. Mr. Markey was married in this county, November 29, 1839, to Miss Malinda Peyton, a daughter of William and Lucinda Peyton, natives of Maryland. They came to Kentucky in an early day and first settled in Boone County. In 1833 they moved to Livingston County, Ky., where they resided until their deaths. Mrs. Markey was born May 23, 1822, and is the mother of eleven children, of whom nine are living: Thomas A., James B., John S., Elizabeth A. wife of William Akers, Ruth A. wife of S. F. Foster), Margaret, wife of Gillam Bobb), Sarah wife of James Coyle, Mary J. and Catherine. Mr. Markey and family are members of the Catholic Church, and services are held at his residence at stated occasions. He has been identified with both the Masonic fraternity and I. O. O. F.

W. W. MAY was born October 10, 1828, in Livingston County, Ky. His father's name was Jacob May, his mother's, Jane Hosick. The Mays were of German descent, and among the first settlers of what is now Crittenden County, subject's grandfather dying there many years ago. Jane (Hosick) May was born in Kentucky, but sprang from an old Scotch family, her father emigrating from Scotland at an early day and settling in Boone County, Ky. He afterward moved to Livingston County, settling about six miles from Salem, where he worked at his trade of tailoring until his death. Jacob May was born in North Carolina, but came to Kentucky as early perhaps as 1804, locating near Salem Village, on land adjoining that of his father. He was an active citizen, and at one time was probably the largest real estate owner in Livingston County. Mr. May died March, 1880 or 1881, at an advanced age. W. W. May is the fifth of a family of nine children. He remained with his parents until eighteen years of age, at which time he commenced business on his own account as a fisherman on the Cumberland, Tennessee and Ohio Rivers, supplying the markets of Nashville and other places. He continued fishing as a business for a period of six years, and at the end of that time he engaged in steam-boating; running the Ohio and tributaries for about fourteen years as pilot. In 1860 he commenced farming in Crittenden County, purchasing a tract of 202 acres, on which he resided three years. In 1864 he purchased a farm in Carrsville Precinct, near the river, and in 1873 moved to this precinct, where he has since resided. Mr. May owns valuable tracts of real estate, aggregating 1,300 acres. He gives his attention principally to stock, in which he is one of the largest dealers in the county. Mr. May's first marriage occurred about the year 1852, with Miss Nancy M. Wilson, daughter of Jerry Wilson, of Crittenden County. Seven children were the result of this union: William R., George W., Lucinda E. wife of John Smith, Margaret J. wife of C. Green, Lilly deceased, Dollie deceased, and an infant deceased. Mrs. May died about the year 1862 or 1863. In 1866 Mr. May was married to Missouri, daughter of James Hosick of Livingston County; to this marriage have been born three children: Ida, James J. and Cora.

REV. R. P. MITCHELL, Livingston County, is a native of Stewart County, Tenn., and was born October 30, 1840. His ancestors on the father's side, were natives of Ireland, the grandfather coming many years ago to North Carolina, where his death occurred at an early day; subject's father, Rev. M. F. Mitchell, was born in that State in 1817, but immigrated to Georgia in his early manhood, and later to west Tennessee, where his death occurred in 1868. He was a preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, a profession he followed all his life; he married a Mrs. Martha Taylor, her maiden name was Randall, daughter of Rev. Thomas Randall of Tennessee. She was married to a Mr. Taylor first, by whom she had two children—Adaline, and Sarah Ann. After the death of Taylor, she and Rev. M. F. Mitchell were married. Mr. Randall immigrated to America in an early day, and settled in Virginia. He afterward moved to Tennessee, and was among the pioneer Methodist preachers of that State. Mrs. Mitchell was born in Virginia, in about 1819, and died in March, 1881. By her marriage with Mr. Mitchell, she had four children, as follows—R. P. (subject), Rosener F. (deceased), Tennessee (deceased), and William McKendree (deceased). R. P. Mitchell received his primary education in the common school of his native county, and later took a course at an academy in Benton County, where he received instruction in the higher branches of learning. After leaving school he turned his attention to teaching, and followed that profession in Graves County, for a period of ten years, meeting with flattering success as an educator. In 1861 he joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and four years later received license to preach. He ministered to a number of congregations in Tennessee and west Kentucky, until 1875, when he came to Livingston County, settling in Carrsville Precinct, four miles from Lola Village. In 1880 he moved to Lola, and engaged in the mercantile business, which he

at present carries on. He has been actively engaged in his ministerial labors, but at the present time, is pastor of but one congregation, New Salem. Mr. Mitchell is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Carrsville Lodge, both Royal Arch. He is also an Odd Fellow, belonging to a lodge in Mayfield, Graves County. September 6, 1859, Mr. Mitchell was united in marriage with Miss Mary Jane Watson, daughter of William Watson, of Graves County, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have a family of five children, Lorenzo P., William M., Mary G., Lola E. L. and Henry F.

HAYDON NELSON was born October 25, 1834, in Livingston County, Ky., and is a son of William and Nancy (Robinson) Nelson. William Nelson was born in Virginia, in 1778, and his parents moved to Boone County, Ky., when he was a boy. There he married his first wife, Salley Smith, who bore him eight children, and died November 20, 1816. About 1820, he married his second wife, Polley Doyal, who bore him four children, and died November 20, 1827. William Nelson came to Kentucky about 1820, and in 1832, married his third wife, Nancy Robinson; she first married a man named Cope, by whom she had one child, Mary Cope, born July 13, 1821. Mrs. Nancy (Robinson) Nelson bore her husband six children, as follows: George, born February 10, 1833; Haydon, October 25, 1834; Patsey A., March 25, 1836; Melissa, January 7, 1838; Frances Marion, February 10, 1840; Narcissa Caroline, January 25, 1842. William Nelson died February 11, 1844. Haydon Nelson is the second eldest of the six children, and January 28, 1855, married Mary J. E. Spell, daughter of Wiley and Cynthia (Hurley) Spell; she was born January 29, 1839, and to her and husband have been born six children: William Wiley, born August 25, 1856; James Haydon, December 31, 1857; Cynthia A. Medora, September 10, 1859; Henry Jefferson, November 26, 1861; Elizabeth Caroline, January 26, 1863; Nancy Louisa, January 25, 1865. Mrs. Mary J. E. Nelson died June 21, 1866. Haydon Nelson married his second wife, Almeda Hosick, June 3, 1868, and to them have been born four children: Lee Emanuel, born March 21, 1869; Charley C., May 29, 1870; Albert Willis, August 7, 1874; Bruce, February 24, 1876. Mrs. Almeda J. (Hosick) Nelson was born December 29, 1841, and is a daughter of James and Margaret (Wofford) Hosick. Mr. Nelson owns about 300 acres of land; is a farmer, and the present county assessor; he has acted as constable for ten or twelve years.

WEBB OWEN was born February 15, 1829, in what is now Crittenden County, Ky., and is a son of David and Anna (Buckley) Owen. Robert Owen, grandfather of subject, was one of the early residents of Shelby County, where he died. David Owen was born some years before the present century in northern Kentucky, and in an early day moved to Crittenden County, settling near Marion, being one of the first pioneers to make a home in that locality. He was a farmer by occupation, and served as major in the American army during the war of 1812. He died of cholera, in the year 1832. Anna (Buckley) Owen, subject's mother, was a daughter of Rev. William Buckley, one of the pioneer Baptist ministers of Livingston County, who died as early as the year 1838. Mrs. Owen departed this life May 16, 1883, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. The family of David and Anna Owen consisted of six children, named as follows: Mary, James, Webb (subject), David (deceased), Jackson (deceased), and Narcissa (deceased). Webb Owen was reared on a farm, and remained with his mother, looking after her interests, until after attaining his majority, when he commenced farming for himself, purchasing a fine tract of land in the western part of Livingston County, on which he resided from 1854 until 1869, accumulating a handsome competency. He disposed of his farming interests in 1869, and moved to Carrsville, where he engaged in the milling business, erecting a large flouring-mill, in which he still owns an interest. In connection with the milling business, he is engaged in farming and trading, shipping stock, tobacco, grain, etc., in which he has been very fortunate, and is now considered one of the substantial business men of Livingston County. September 15, 1852, Mr. Owen was married to Miss Frances Kidd, daughter of Philip and Teresa Kidd, of Crittenden County, Ky. Three children were born to this union, viz.: Julia, wife of Henry Adams; Serene, wife of Robert Threlkeld, and Mary (deceased). In 1867, Mrs. Owen departed this life, at the age of about thirty years. Two years later, Mr. Owen was married to Octavia, daughter of James and Susan Harrison, by whom he had two children, Charles and Gertie, both of whom are living. Mrs. Octavia Owen died in 1875, and in 1878, Mr. Owen was united in marriage with Mrs. Lucy Mantz, a sister of his second wife. Mr. Owen belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is an active member of the Baptist Church.

J. M. PAVY is a native of Kenton County, Ky., and a son of Peter H. and Lucy (Bob-

bitt) Pavy. The Pavy family were of Scotch descent, and among the earliest pioneers of Kenton County. Peter H. Pavy, subject's father, was a mechanic, worked at cabinet-making near the town of Independence, and died there about the year 1836. Lucy Bobbitt Pavy was born in Virginia, and died in 1836, a short time after her husband. Our subject is the youngest of a family consisting of the following children: Alfred (deceased), Anna M. (deceased), Eliza J., Mary G., Rebecca W. and Frances M. By a previous marriage, Peter Pavy had one child: Nancy, wife of Henry Marshall. Subject's parents died when he was about three years of age, and from that time until fourteen years of age, he made his home at various places, working during the summer and attending the common schools a few months during the winter. At the age of fourteen he secured employment at a tobacco factory at Covington, Ky., where he remained two years, a portion of which time was spent on a farm in the vicinity of the city. In 1856 he went to Adams County, Missouri, where he found employment as a farm laborer, and later attended the college at Canton, in the same county, several sessions. From Missouri, Mr. Pavy returned to his native county and in 1858 came to Livingston County, locating at Carrsville, where he engaged with his brother-in-law, Joseph Bridges, in the tobacco business, with whom he worked a short time. In July, 1858, he became a student in the commercial department of the Louisville University, from which he graduated in the fall of the same year. After graduation he returned to Carrsville, and engaged as clerk with John Ward, with whom he remained the greater part of the year, after which he commenced working at the carpenter's trade, following that vocation until 1860. In the latter year he commenced farming near the village, and later formed a partnership with I. T. Creely in the plastering and bricklaying business, which he continued one year. He next opened a shoe shop, which was conducted until 1876, when he engaged in merchandising, which he still continues. He handles a miscellaneous assortment of goods, valued at $4,000, and is doing a good business. Mr. Pavy was appointed postmaster at Carrsville in 1876 and held the position until 1881. He has been successful in his various business ventures, and at the present time carries on farming, carpentering, trading, shipping, etc., in connection with merchandising. Mr. Pavy was married September 6, 1860, to Mary E., daughter of Thomas P. Jones of Livingston County. Mr. Pavy votes the Democratic ticket.

C. O. PILES was born in Panhandle Precinct, Livingston County, August 7, 1849, and is a son of George C. and Rosa Cooley Piles. The father was born in Daviess County, Ky., in 1810; his people were natives of South Carolina, and cousins of the Calhouns. The mother was born in Columbus, Hickman Co., Ky. The father came to this county about 1833, with his parents. He made a settlement about five miles from Paducah in this county and turned his attention to farming. He died in January, 1880; the mother in 1850. C. O. is the youngest and the only one now living of a family of four children. At the age of seventeen he began clerking for T. S. Lee & Co., at Paducah. He remained there some time and then returned to this county, where he rode as deputy sheriff two years for his uncle, D. H. Piles. He then went into the milling business at Cairo, but only remained a short time, when he returned to Smithland, and served as deputy circuit clerk, under J. W. Cade, for about four years. He then went to Arkansas, where he remained about seven months. He returned to Smithland, where he remained a short time, and then moved to Pueblo, Colo., where he acted as deputy clerk for about one year. Returning to this county he farmed for about a year, and then made another trip West. He was absent about thirteen months. Returning to this county, he was elected to the office of circuit clerk in August, 1880, and is still serving. Mr. Piles was married in December, 1882, to Miss Maggie Handlin, a daughter of Judge I. T. and Rosa B. (Clark) Handlin. Mrs. Piles was born December 23, 1866, and to her and husband have been born one child—George H.

A. J. RAMAGE, Livingston County, was born in the Dyer's Hill Precinct, December 17, 1845, and is a son of Jackson and Sallie (Edwards) Ramage. The father was born in 1811, in North Carolina. When Jackson Ramage was a young man he moved to this county with his mother, and settled in the Dyer's Hill Precinct. There he farmed until his death in April, 1882. The mother died about 1860. The parents were members of the Salem Baptist Church. Subject is the sixth of a family of eight children, of whom six are now living: Frances wife of Rafe Moss, died February, 1885, Harriet wife of Joshua Alsbrook, Mary E., Sarah J. wife of Michael McElmury, John and W. C. A. J. Ramage commenced life for himself when twenty years of age, and began clerking for C. B. Davis, at Smithland. He remained

with this gentleman until October, 1873, when he opened a store for himself and has since been in the business. He now carries a stock of about $1,900. Mr. Ramage was married September 2, 1873, to Miss Susan E. Dunlap, a daughter of Robert and Mary A. (Hampton) Dunlap, natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Ramage was born in Livingston County, April 8, 1856, and is the mother of three children, two of whom are living—Hallie and Fannie.

JAMES RICE is a native of Kenton County, Ky., born March 9, 1832. His father was William Rice, a native of Virginia, who settled in Kenton County, Ky., about the beginning of the present century. He was a farmer and died late in 1831. Subject's mother, Martha Rice, was a daughter of one of the earliest settlers of northern Kentucky. She was born in Bracken County and died in Kenton County about 1857. James Rice is the last of a family of seven children, and is a posthumous child. At the age of nineteen he was called upon to part with his mother. He then commenced the battle of life as a common laborer, finding employment on different farms in his native county, until arriving at his twentieth year. December 26, 1850, he married Miss Lucy Rice, daughter of Stephen and Henny (Huffman) Rice, of Kenton County. After marriage Mr. Rice began farming on a part of the paternal homestead, on which he resided for a period of five years. He then went on a tour of inspection through the States of Indiana and Illinois for the purpose of securing a location, but not being pleased with the country, he came to Livingston County, Ky., in the spring of 1866, and purchased his present farm of 125 acres, in Carrsville precinct, on which he has since lived. He is a good farmer and a highly respected member of the Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Rice are the parents of the following children: Lavinia wife of E. Pickett, Ulysses A., DeWitt C., Ida, William, Jefferson (deceased), George W. and Samuel.

URIAH W. ROBERTSON was born in Livingston County, October 19, 1848, and is a son of George M. and Nancy (Crawford) Robertson, natives of the same county and State. The paternal ancestors of Mr. Robertson were North Carolinians, his grandfather, Walter Robertson, coming from that State and settling in Livingston County, when the country was very new. He died at his home place near Salem, about 1844. George M. Robertson was born in 1817, and is still living in Crittenden County, near the village of Salem. Subject's mother, Nancy Robertson, was a daughter of Frank Crawford. He was born in South Carolina, and came to Kentucky in 1803, settling in Livingston County, where he died in 1864. Mrs. Robertson was born in 1827, and died in about the year 1864. The following were the children born to George M. and Nancy Robertson: Louisa J., Martha F., U. W. (subject), Arminta (deceased), Agnes (deceased), and Serene P. Uriah Robertson was brought up to agricultural pursuits, and received his early education in the common schools. He afterward attended Princeton College, Caldwell County, where he fitted himself for teaching, which profession he followed at intervals until 1876. At the age of twenty-one he purchased his present farm, and February 23, 1870, was married to Miss Jerrie, daughter of Jeremiah Clemens, of Livingston County. Since his marriage Mr. Robertson has given his attention to agriculture and stockraising, and at the present time owns a farm of 156 acres in Carrsville Precinct. He is a member of the Hopewell Cumberland Presbyterian Church, to which he has belonged since 1870. His wife is a member of the same congregation. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson have had born to them the following children: Nellie (deceased), George O., Clemens U., Robert A., Nora E., Bertie (deceased) and Thomas M.

DR. EBENEZER RONDEAU, Livingston County, was born in Manchester, England, December 16, 1818, and is a son of William and Ann Rondeau. His father's family was of French descent. His mother's maiden name was Arkenstall, the name of a very old Welsh family, from whom she was descended. William Rondeau was born April 15, 1779, in the city of London. He was a lawyer by profession, and for a number of years practiced in the city of Manchester. In 1819 he came to America, settling first in Philadelphia, where he lived a short time, afterward moving to Pope County, Ill., and locating at the town of Golconda. After coming to America he discontinued the legal profession, and entered the ministry of the Baptist Church, which calling he followed until his death in 1852. He was a man of brilliant attainments, and during his residence in this country, ministered to a number of the earliest churches of his order in Illinois and Kentucky. While a resident of Philadelphia, he assisted in the organization of the second Odd Fellow's lodge in America. Ann (Arkenstall) Rondeau was born in 1780, and died in November, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Rondeau reared a family of ten children, only three of whom are living: Charles Augustus F., Eben-

ezer and Sarah A., wife of R. T. Berry. The following are the names of those deceased: John, William H., Theophilus, Mehetabel, Mary, Emanuel and James S. Ebenezer Rondeau was quite a small boy when his parents came to this country, and his first five years in America were spent in Pope County, Ill. At the end of that time his father moved to New Orleans, where our subject lived for a period of four years, the family returning north in 1830, and settling on Golconda Island. At the age of eighteen years Mr. Rondeau commenced reading medicine with Dr. William Sim, of Golconda, under whose instructions he continued three years, when he entered the Louisville Medical Institute (1839) and graduated from that school in the class of 1841. After completing his studies, Dr. Rondeau located in the practice of his profession at the farm of A. H. Wallace, where he remained four years. He then went to Salem, and after one year there he settled at Berry's Ferry, opposite Golconda, where he practiced for seven years. At the end of that time he moved to Delta, Miss., where he engaged in merchandising, which he carried on in connection with his profession, selling goods for about two years. He then engaged in the wood business, in Arkansas, buying and selling wood and timber for a period of four years, when he was obliged to give it up, owing to failing health. In 1858 he returned to Kentucky, locating in Livingston County, where he engaged in farming for a short time, afterward moving back to Illinois, where he remained during the war. At the close of the war he opened a store at Berry's Ferry, and ran it until 1869, from which date until 1875 he was engaged exclusively in farming. Since the latter year the Doctor has been dividing his time between his profession and his farm, in both of which he has been rewarded with a flattering degree of success. The Doctor has held several official positions, serving as treasurer and assessor in Pope County, Ill.; during the war, and while a resident of Mississippi, had charge of the postoffice at Delta. The Doctor was married December 2, 1840, to Mrs. Mary A. Sterling, daughter of John and Maria Berry. Mrs. Rondeau was born in 1819, and by a previous marriage had two children: Ferdinand R. and Samuel L. Sterling, the former deceased.

C. A. F. RONDEAU, Livingston County, was born November 17, 1858, on an island in the Ohio River, two miles above Golconda, Ill. He is a son of James S. and Charlotte (Hawkins) Rondeau. The father was born in Pope County, Ill., in 1825. His father, William Rondeau, came from England about 1818, and settled first in Philadelphia, and later moved to Illinois, buying, in 1830, the island on which our subject was born. William Rondeau subsequently left his family on the island and went to New Orleans, where he engaged in steam-boating. He was a lawyer in England, but after his arrival here abandoned that profession and became a minister. After residing in New Orleans for a number of years he came north and again turned his attention to farming. James S. Rondeau, father of subject grew to manhood on the island, and in 1855 he married Miss Hawkins, who was born in Hardin County, Ill., about 1827. Her parents were emigrants from Connecticut, and her father was a soldier in the war of 1812. Subject's father continued to reside on the old homestead until his death in May, 1867. The mother is still living on the home farm. C. A. F. is the third of a family of seven children, of whom six are living: Isabel, C. A. F., Katie, James, Will and Henry. Subject remained on the home farm until about eighteen, and then began life for himself. His first venture was clerking for J. C. Baker at Golconda. He remained with him two years, and then again turned his attention to farming. In the fall of 1884 he assumed the editorship of the Livingston *Sentinel*, a paper published by J. C. Hodge, of Golconda. The first number was issued September 16, 1884, aud is at present in a flourishing condition. It is a weekly, being printed every Thursday, at Golconda, but mailed at Smithland.

RUTTER BROTHERS. J. C. Rutter, the senior member of this firm, was born in this county, May 9, 1856, and is a son of Jonathan O. and Mary Ann (Coleman) Rutter. The father was born in this county about 1810, the mother was born about 1820. The father was a farmer by occupation, and died in June, 1863; the mother died in 1862. Our subject is one of the nine children, of whom all are living: Emily (wife of W. M. Threlkeld), Sallie, James, Mary (wife of J. M. Davis), William, Carrie, Edward (in Crittenden County), J. C. and Charles. J. C. remained on the home farm until his twenty-fourth year. His first venture for himself was acting as deputy sheriff for two years. In 1882 he formed a partnership with his brother Charles, at Hampton, under the firm name of Rutter Brothers; they carry a stock of about $3,000, and do a very fair business. He is a member of the Baptist Church. Charles Rutter, the junior member of the above firm, was born in this county, June 15, 1858. His education was received

in this county and at the Marion Academy. He remained at home until 1879, and then went to Florida, where he embarked in the orange business, and also taught school. In 1882 he returned from that State, and embarked with his brother in the mercantile business. He is at present also teaching the public school at Hampton.

J. H. RUTTER was born in Dyer's Hill Precinct, Livingston County, March 10, 1852, and is a son of James L. and Julia A. (Hodges) Rutter. The father was probably born near Salem, Livingston County, in the winter of 1813. His parents came to Livingston County from North Carolina. He was a farmer by occupation, and was also engaged at one time in merchandising and tobacco speculating at Marion, Ky. His death occurred in this county in 1855. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother was born in this county in 1812, and is still living at Evansville, Ind. Our subject is the younger of two children: Susan, wife of R. C. Robenson, and J. H. The latter, at the age of sixteen, turned his attention to farming, and followed it for about seven years. In 1876 he went to Marion, Ky., where he embarked in the grocery business, which vocation he followed for about fifteen months. He then turned his attention to farming in Livingston County, and followed it for about four years. In the fall of 1881 he came to Hampton, and embarked in the general mercantile business. He now carries a stock of about $2,500, and also speculates some in tobacco. Mr. Rutter was married in Livingston County, February 12, 1871, to Miss Belle Olive, a daughter of Jesse and Barbara Ann (Gray) Olive, who were probably both born in Livingston County; their parents were emigrants from North Carolina. The father died in 1864. The mother is still living, with subject. Mrs. Rutter was born February 14, 1853, and is the mother of six children, of whom five are living: Harry D., Jesse O., Fannie N., Louis V. and James R. Mr. Rutter has been acting as postmaster at Hampton for over three years; he has also served as school trustee, being chairman of the board. Mrs. Rutter is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

W. H. SANDERS, M. D., was born in Smithland, Livingston Co., Ky., February 13, 1843, and is a son of Dr. D. B. and Jane W. (Lillard) Sanders. The father was born in Bullitt County, Ky., in 1805, his people being natives of Virginia. The father attended lectures at the Cincinnati Medical College, and graduated from that institution in 1827. He subsequently attended the Transylvania University at Lexington, graduating from that institution also. He then came to Livingston County, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession. He was one of the most successful practitioners in this portion of the State, his practice extending over this and several adjoining counties. He was also a very successful planter, owning many thousands of acres of land in this and other counties, including a 5,000-acre tract in the immediate vicinity of Smithland. He died August 7, 1867. He was a member of the I. O. O. F. His widow is still living in Paducah. W. H. is the third of a family of eight children, of whom four are now living: Dr. W. H., Lizzie wife of Dr. F. H. Enders, of the Sandwich Islands; David and Katie wife of J. A. Rudy, of Paducah. W. H. received his education in this county and at the St. Joseph College at Bardstown, Ky. He read medicine with his father for about two years, and then attended lectures one year at the Louisville Medical College. He subsequently graduated in the class of 1864, at the Long Island College Hospital medical school. Returning to Livingston County he began the practice of his profession with his father. After practicing two years his health failed, and he abandoned the practice of medicine and turned his attention to farming. At present he owns about 1,050 acres, with about 550 acres in cultivation. He pays some attention to stock raising, handling about seventy-five head per year. Dr. Sanders was married in Livingston County, January 26, 1871, to Miss Kate Davis, a daughter of T. M. and Emily (Roach) Davis. Mrs. Sanders was born in this county January 7, 1851, and to her and husband have been born nine children, of whom seven are now living: William D., Lillard D., Thomas, Irene, David B., Laura, Sallie. Mrs. Sanders is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of Smithland Masonic Lodge, No. 138, and Felula Lodge, No. 70, I. O. O. F., and of the K. of H.

THOMAS SENOUR is a native of Boone County, Ky., and was born July 29, 1842. He is a son of Adam and Martha Senour, both Kentuckians. Mr. Senour's grandfather, Philip Senour, was a native of either Virginia or North Carolina, and of Welsh descent. He was one of the first permanent settlers of Boone County, and died in that part of the State as long ago as 1817. Adam Senour was born about the beginning of the present century in Kenton County, where were passed his youth and early

manhood. After his marriage he moved to Boone County, where he lived until his death in 1882. Subject's mother was a daughter of Henry Dixon, one of the early pioneers of northern Kentucky. She was born in Boone County and died in April, 1878, aged about seventy-two years. The following children were born to Adam and Martha Senour, namely: Charlotte, William H., Edward, Mary J., Diana (deceased), Thomas (subject), Sarah A., John R. and O. B. Thomas Senour lived with his parents until the age of twenty-one years, attending the common schools at intervals, in which he obtained a fair English education. He chose agriculture as his life work, and commenced farming in his native county on the old homestead. In 1871 he came to Livingston, and settled on a farm of which he had become the possessor some time previous. In 1876 he returned to Boone County, where he lived until 1881, when he a second time moved to Livingston County, and purchased his present farm in Carrsville Precinct. Mr. Senour makes stock raising a specialty, in which industry he has no superior in the county. He buys and sells largely, and on his farm may be seen some of the finest breeds of hogs and cattle in the country. Mr. Senour was married to Miss Lizzie J. Dixon, daughter of Thomas K. and Julia Dixon, on the 9th of December, 1869. One child is the result of this marriage—Florence.

JOHN C. STANDFORD, Livingston County, second son of John and Sarah (Richeson) Standford, was born in Sumner County, Tenn., July 27, 1836. His father was a native of North Carolina, and in early manhood immigrated to Tennessee, and settled near Gallatin, Sumner County. He was a hatter and shoemaker, but for a number of years previous to his death, followed the occupation of farming. He died in April, 1861, aged seventy-three years. Subject's maternal grandfather, was Samuel Richeson, a native of Virginia. Sarah Richeson Standford was born in Albemarle County, that State, and died in February, 1882, at the age of seventy-five years. The subject of this sketch was reared a farmer, and remained with his parents until his twenty-fourth year. His parents moved to Todd County, Ky., when he was but six years old; he lived in that part of the State until 1859, when he came to Livingston County. After his father's death he came in possession of part of the home place, and later purchased the entire farm, which he now owns. Mr. Standford's farm lies in one of the richest parts of Livingston County, and is well adapted for general agriculture and stock raising, in both of which he has been remarkably successful. March 29, 1860, Mr. Standford married Miss Nancy F. Taylor, daughter of Isaac B. and Lucinda (McGaughey) Taylor, of Sumner County, Tenn. Seven children have been born to this union, viz.: Merida F., Joseph L., Ulysses C. (deceased), William C., Robert H. (deceased), Allie D. and Vandalia (deceased). Mr. Standford is a member of the General Baptist Church, to which he has belonged since 1874, and in politics he is an independent Democrat, having been a strong Union man during the war.

SAMUEL G. STEVENS was born in Elizabethtown, Hardin Co., Ill., February 14, 1848, and is a son of Samuel G. and Drusilla (Knight) Stevens, the father born in Caldwell County, Ky., and the mother in North Carolina. Samuel G. Stevens, Sr., was born in 1813, and lived in his native county until after his marriage, when he moved to Elizabethtown, Ill. He was a farmer and a successful physician, and died in 1874 in Crittenden County, Ky. Subject's mother, Drusilla Stevens, is a daughter of John Knight, of North Carolina. Mr. Knight came to Kentucky a number of years ago and settled near Old Union Church, in Crittenden County, where his death occurred before subject's birth. Mrs. Stevens was born in North Carolina in 1817, and is still living near the old home farm. Samuel G. Stevens is the fourth of seven children, five of whom are living. He was reared on a farm and received his education in the public schools. He commenced farming for himself in Crittenden County, and on April 2, 1872, was married to Serene P., daughter of G. M., and Nancy (Crawford) Robertson, of Livingston County. Mr. Stevens was a resident of Crittenden County until 1882, at which time he sold his farm and moved to the village of Lola, Livingston County, where he opened a general mercantile business, which he still carries on. He owns a nice property in the village and has a very lucrative trade, which is constantly increasing. Mr. and Mrs. Stevens have three children—Henry W., C. C. and Loren L.

R. STEWART, M. D., was born August 4, 1855, in Livingston County, and is a son of W. W. and Caroline (Travis) Stewart, natives of Crittenden and Livingston Counties, Ky., respectively. Subject's paternal grandfather was Washington Stewart, a native of Georgia, and an early settler of Crittenden County. He was a successful physician and an active business man, and

died about the year 1832. William W. Stewart, subject's father, was born in Livingston County, November 19, 1819, and is still living in his native county, about four miles from Salem Village. Caroline (Travis) Stewart, subject's mother, died in 1860. Dr. Stewart is the only child living of a family of four born to the above parents. He spent his youth principally in Dycusburgh and Salem, attending the schools of those villages for a number of years. In 1874 he commenced the study of medicine in Smithland, under the instruction of Dr. Duley, with whom he remained for a period of six months, after which he entered the Louisville University, which he attended two years, but did not graduate on account of being under age. After leaving the University a five years' certificate was granted to him by the State Medical Board at Henderson, whereupon he commenced the practice of his profession at Salem with Dr. Threlkeld, carrying on a general drug business at the same time. In 1879 he purchased his partner's interest, and continued the business in connection with his practice until 1881, at which time he again entered the Medical University at Louisville, graduating in the class of the same year. After graduation he returned to Salem and resumed his practice, remaining there until 1883, when he removed to Carrsville, where he has since resided in the active practice of his profession. He is also proprietor of a handsome drug store, representing a capital of about $3,000 and is doing a successful and lucrative business. Dr. Stewart was married September 5, 1876, to Miss Alice Lowery, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Lowery, of Livingston County. Three children have been born to this union—Washington, Allen T. and Rally, all of whom are living. The Doctor is an active member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics a stanch Democrat.

R. F. THRELKELD is a son of B. L. and Sarah (Anderson) Threlkeld, natives of Virginia and New York, respectively. The father came from his native State in an early day, and settled in Brandenburgh County, Ky. He moved to Livingston County about 1832, and opened the farm on which subject is now living. He was a farmer and mechanic, and died in 1880 at the age of seventy-three years. Subject's mother was a daughter of James Anderson, a native of New York. She died in 1875 at the age of about fifty-four years. Mr. and Mrs. Threlkeld were the parents of twelve children, eight of whom are living—Adaline, Willis, Mary, James, William, Norah, Arminta and R. F. The subject of this sketch was born March 8, 1853, in Livingston County. He remained with his parents until their death, and commenced life for himself as a farmer, at the age of nineteen years. After his parent's death he took possession of the home place, which he now owns. The farm consists of over 200 acres of choice land, the greater part of which is in a high state of cultivation. December 20, 1871, Mr. Threlkeld was married to Serene Owen, daughter of Webb and Mary Owen, of Livingston County. Six children have been born to this union—Infant (deceased), Webb, Ollie, Richard, Lucy and Carrie.

M. H. THRELKELD was born in the Dyers Hill Precinct, Livingston County, November 8, 1818, and is a son of Gabriel and Mary A. (Rice) Threlkeld. The parents were born in Virginia, and came to this county in about 1817. The father settled on the farm now occupied by William Threlkeld where he purchased 400 acres. There he resided until his death, which occurred in 1835; his widow died in 1847. Subject is the sixth in a family of nine children, and of this number five are now living: Mary, wife of Robert Foster; Nancy, wife of J. C. Foster; Lucinda, wife of David Glenn; James and Moses H. At about the age of thirty-two years, Moses H. Threlkeld made a settlement about one mile from his present farm, and in December 1864, came to where he now resides. Here he owns about 260 acres, of which there are 225 in cultivation. Mr. Threlkeld was married in November, 1864, to Miss Anna Sansberry, a daughter of George Sansberry, of Kentucky. This lady was the mother of one child, since deceased, and died in July, 1867. Mr. Threlkeld is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. P. THRELKELD was born on the farm where he now resides January 16, 1821, and is a son of Gabriel and Mary Ann Rice Threlkeld. The father was born in Virginia in 1779, the mother in the same State in 1782. In a very early day the parents came to this State, and made a settlement on Kentucky River. In 1817 the father came to this county, and purchased the farm now occupied by subject. He bought about 400 acres of land and there resided until his death, which occurred December 5, 1835. He was identified with the Baptist Church. The mother died in September, 1847. Subject is the seventh of a family of nine children, of whom five are now living: Mary, widow of Robert Foster; Nancy, widow of John Foster; Lu-

cinda, wife of David Glenn, of Caldwell County, Ky.; Moses in Carrsville Precinct, and J. P. When the latter was fifteen years of age his father died, and shortly after he commenced life for himself, but continued to reside on the home farm. After his mother's death he obtained control of the entire homestead, and has since resided there. He has now about 275 acres in cultivation. Mr. Threlkeld was married August, 1850, to Miss Agnes Parmely, a daughter of Ephraim and Permelia (Wilson) Parmely. Mrs. Threlkeld was born in this county, and is the mother of ten children, of whom eight are now living: Permelia, James M., at Birdesville; Sarah, wife of Collin Ramage; Robert, Martha, Jefferson, Kittie and Lee. Subject and family are members of the Presbyterian Church. He has served as school trustee of the township, and has been identified with the Grange and Masonic fraternities.

J. D. THRELKELD, M. D., is a native of Crittenden County, Ky., and descendant of an old and highly respectable Virginia family, of the same name. He was born June 1, 1851, and is a son of W. M. and Sarah (McCollum) Threlkeld; the father a native of Kentucky and the mother of Tennessee. Thomas Threlkeld, subject's grandfather, came from Virginia many years ago and settled in the northern part of Crittenden County, on the Ohio River, and was among the earliest pioneers of that county. He was a very successful farmer and trader, and died in 1853, at an old age. W. M. Threlkeld, father of our subject, was born in 1820, and died May 4, 1864. He was a farmer and speculator and one of the leading business men of Crittenden County. Mrs Threlkeld died in 1854. The following children were born to W. M. and Sarah Threlkeld, viz.: W. T., J. D., R. G., and Lucy E., wife of J. A. Farris. By a second marriage Mr. Threlkeld had three children, two of whom are now living. The early years of Dr. Threlkeld's life were spent upon his father's farm, where he worked during the summer, while the winter season was spent attending the common schools. In 1869 he entered the Marion Academy, which he attended two years, and in 1871, he commenced reading medicine under Dr. C. L. Harris, of Carrsville, with whom he remained one year. In 1874 he entered the medical department of Louisville University, which he attended two years, graduating with the class of 1874. After graduation he commenced the practice of his profession in Crittenden County, where he resided until 1875, at which time he moved to Salem where he has since resided. He was married January 18, 1878, to Miss Ella LaRue of Salem. Three children have been born to that union: Roy, Lal and Hayden. Dr. Threlkeld is one of the leading physicians of the county and has a large practice. At present he is associated in the practice of his profession, and in the drug business, with Dr. John V. Hayden, under the firm name of Hayden & Co.

JOHN N. TOLLEY was born in Livingston County, February 9, 1830. His grandfather, John Tolley, Sr., a Virginian, was one of the first white men to penetrate the wilderness of west Kentucky, having come to the "Dark and Bloody Ground" at a time when there were but one or two permanent settlements within the area of the entire State, and for several years participated in the bloody battles with the savages around Boonesborough, and was an intimate friend and valuable aid to Daniel Boone in his efforts to plant a colony. As the number of settlers in northern Kentucky increased, Mr. Tolley penetrated farther into the savage country, and chanced to pass through that part of Livingston County now known as Carrsville Precinct, as early as 1792 or 1793; he determined to and did secure a location, choosing the tract of land now occupied by the subject of this sketch. After marking out his claim and designating it by a few improvements, our pioneer went to Kentucky Purchase, where he raised a company of settlers, and, as their recognized leader, returned to his backwoods home in 1796. After locating he abandoned his adventurous life to some extent, although fond of the excitement of hunting, which sport he carried on until his death, which occurred many years ago. James M. Tolley, subject's father, was born in Livingston County in 1801. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and during his life acquired a handsome fortune. He spent his entire life on the farm where he was born, and died in 1852. The maiden name of subject's mother was Sarah Davis. She was the daughter of David Davis, one of the first pioneers of Livingston County, he having settled near the Tolley farm a few years after John Tolley came to the country. Sarah Tolley was born in Livingston County, and died in the fall of 1863. The family of James M. and Sarah Tolley, consisted of the following children: Louisa, Joseph, John N., William L., Elizabeth, James D., Sarah M., George (deceased), Henry C. (deceased), and two infants not named. The subject of this sketch has lived all his life on the old homestead, which has never been outside the family. He was educated in the country schools and

looked after his parents' interests until after their death, after which he came in possession of the paternal estate. He now owns 400 acres of land and is one of the most successful stockmen in Livingston County. He was married February 8, 1859, to Almeda, daughter of Theophilus and Agnes (Nelson) Champion, of Livingston County. Mrs. Tolley was born June 29, 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Tolley are the parents of the following children, whose names are as follows: Louvenia, Willis N., James R., Fannie (deceased), Addie and Mary D. Mr. and Mrs. Tolley are members of the Hopewell Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

G. A. TRAIL, Livingston County, was born in Boone County, Ky., March 25, 1824, and is a son of William T. and Mary M. (Sampson) Trail. The father was born near Baltimore, Md., September 7, 1800, and was of English descent. The mother was born in Woodford County, Ky., May 17, 1804. When the father was but an infant, the parents moved to Kentucky, and settled on the present site of the city of Covington. In March, 1837, subject's father came to Livingston County, and made a settlement near where the present site of Hampton now stands. Subsequently he settled on a 200-acre farm, two miles east of his first site. He afterward resided on other farms in Livingston County, and finally settled on a farm about two miles west of Hampton. Here he died February 27, 1862. The death of the mother occurred January 2, 1869. The father served as constable in Livingston County for some years; he was also identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Subject is the eldest of a family of twelve children, of whom seven are living: G. A., Frances, wife of Levi L Hosic; James O., in Carrsville; Mary, wife of John Vogle, of Mound City, Ill.; Margaret, wife of David Ferrell, of Crittenden County; Woodford M., and Louisiana, wife of Samuel Kremmer, of Dongola, Ill. Subject remained at home until he was twenty-one. He then settled on the Cumberland River, where he resided about three years, and then came to his present location. Here he now owns about 227 acres of land, with about 100 acres in cultivation. In 1856 he began running a saw-mill, and continued in that business about ten years. Mr. Trail was married June 25, 1846, to Miss Calister R. Williams, daughter of George and Martha L. (Line) Williams, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Trail was born in Clark County, Ky., in 1829, and is the mother of ten children, of whom four are now living: Alvin L., in Smithland; Lucien W., Isadore and Sydney A.

A. L. TRAIL, attorney at law, was born in Livingston County near the village of Hampton, January 23, 1849, and is a son of G. A. and Calister (Williams) Trail, the father a native of Boone County, Ky, and the mother of Clark County. Subject's paternal ancestor, William T. Trail, was a Marylander, and his grandmother was a Kentuckian, his grandfather Willian T. moving from that State in a very early day, and settling, on the present site of the city of Covington, Ky., a part of the original plat of which was owned by him. He came to Livingston County about 1837, locating near the present village of Hampton, where he lived until his death, which occurred February 27, 1862. George C. Williams, subject's maternal grandfather, was a native of Virginia. He came to Kentucky in 1840, locating at Smithland, where he followed the profession of teaching in graded schools, in which he achieved considerable eminence. He died in 1839, and is buried in the Smithland Cemetery. G. A. Trail, subject's father, was born in Boone County, and came to Livingston about 1837. He is still living in this county, about ten miles north of Smithland. The mother is also living. Mr. and Mrs. Trail are the parents of ten children, four of whom are living, viz.: Alvin L., Lucien W., Isadore and Sydney A. The names of the deceased members are: Henry, Elzy, Thomas R., George L., Lynn and an infant not named. Alvin L. Trail was reared on a farm. At the age of twenty-one he became a student of the Southern Normal School at Carbondale, Ill., which he attended one year. In 1872, he entered the Evansville Commercial College, from which he graduated the same year, after which he engaged in teaching in Kentucky, following that profession for ten years, reading law in the meantime under the instruction of Capt. John W. Bush and J. K. Hendrick, of Smithland, Ky. In 1880 Mr. Trail was admitted to the bar, since which time he has been practicing his profession in Livingston and other counties, and is now one of the law firm of Bush & Trail. As an attorney he has achieved flattering success. He is regarded, by all who know him, as an honest, upright, faithful friend, and will do more to accommodate a fellowman, than any man in the county. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and a stanch supporter of the Democratic party. November 23, 1873, he married Miss Nancy Bennett, daughter of John and Lucinda Bennett, of Livingston County. To this union have

been born three children: Eldred E. who was born October 22, 1874; Ora O. who was born September 15, 1877; Blanche, who was born February 23, 1878; all of whom are now living.

ISAAC TRIMBLE was born in Livingston County, Ky., December 4, 1810. His ancestors were South Carolinians and of English descent. His father, James Trimble, settled in what is now Crittenden County, in 1803, near the Sulphur Springs, where he engaged in farming. He was also a wagon-maker during the early years of his life among the pioneer settlements of Livingston County, where he died in about 1808. Margaret (Gillespie) Trimble, subject's mother, was a daughter of William Gillespie of South Carolina. She died in Livingston County in 1855, at the age of about sixty years. Isaac is the youngest of a family of five children, and is the only one living. His life has been spent within the limits of his native county, where for seventy-four years he has been an honored and respected citizen. At the age of two years he was bereft of his father, and at seventeen commenced life for himself as a farmer. He purchased a part of the home farm, on which he lives, soon after arriving at manhood, and has never resided in any other locality. He commenced business without a cent in his pocket, but such was his energy, that by the time he was twenty-one years of age he had saved sufficient capital to enable him to make a fair start in the world. He now owns a beautiful tract of land in Carrsville Precinct, consisting of 400 acres, 200 of which are under a good state of cultivation. October 1, 1833, Mr. Trimble was married to Jane Hosick, daughter of Alexander and Hannah (Wilson) Hosick. The fruits of this marriage were nine children, named as follows: James A., Clarissa (deceased), Narcissa, Sarah C. (deceased), William J. (deceased), Hannah L., Uriah. Margaret and Benjamin F. Mrs. Trimble died in 1851. Six years later, on December 18th, Mr. Trimble's second marriage was solemnized with Miss Mary Barnes, daughter of James and Tempy Barnes of Crittenden County. This union has been blessed with three children: Mary E., Luella (deceased), and Cordelia. Mr. Trimble has been a consistent and active member of the Methodist Church South, for a period of about forty years.

JAMES A. TRIMBLE, eldest son of Isaac and Jane Trimble, was born November 14, 1834, in Livingston County, Ky., where he still resides. He was reared on a farm, and remained on the home place until 1852, when he joined a company made up in Livingston and Crittenden Counties, with which he went to California for the purpose of mining. Like many others, Mr. Trimble returned, after an absence of three years, poorer in pocket than when he went, but rich in a varied experience. Upon his return to his native State in 1855, he commenced farming in Livingston County, on the farm where he now lives, and which has been his home for a period of thirty years. Mr. Trimble is an active go-ahead citizen, and a successful farmer and stock raiser. He has been twice married; the first time, on the 29th of October, 1856; to Eliza, daughter of Joseph and Polly Davis, of Ballard County, Ky. The following children were born to this marriage: David E. (deceased), Mary A., Iola, wife of William Rhodes; Isaac N., William J., Belle, James R., Barren F. and Carlton. Mrs. Trimble died in January, 1876, aged forty-two years. Mr. Trimble was afterward married to Maria Young, daughter of Frank Young, of Caldwell County, Ky. One child is the fruit of this union, namely, Kate E. Mr. Trimble is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, belonging to the Carrsville congregation, and in politics votes with the Democratic party.

A. D. VICK was born July 12, 1823, in Livingston County, Ky., and is a son of Arthur and Nancy Vick. Mr. Vick spent his early years amid the active scenes of farm life, and in the common schools of the country received much more than an ordinary English education. He commenced farming on his own responsibility at the age of twenty-two years, devoting what leisure time he could spare from his labors in preparing himself for the profession of civil engineer, for which he early displayed a strong liking. Such was his progress in mathematical studies that in 1866 he was elected county surveyor of Livingston County, a position he filled with credit for a period of eight years, his last term expiring in 1874. He has made his home on a part of the homestead farm, and at the present time, in addition to his farming interest, is filling the position of deputy county clerk under his brother, John L. Vick. Mr. Vick was married December 24, 1845, to Mary Ann Buchannan, daughter of Patrick and Celia (Hale) Buchannan, of Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Vick have reared a family of eight children, namely: Lucy J., wife of T. H. Peck; Nancy A., deceased; Patrick R., James, John F, William R., Eliza R. and Silas.

J. D. WOODMANSEE was born in Monmouth County, N. J., Oct. 13, 1816. His

father, John Woodmansee, was a native of New Jersey, also, and by occupation a shoemaker and farmer, which vocations he carried on until his death. Subject's paternal grandfather was a native of England, and during the war of the Revolution served as surgeon in the British army. At the close of the war he located in New Jersey, where he married and reared a family. The maternal ancestors of subject, the Marks family, came from Germany shortly after the struggle for Independence, and located in one of the eastern States. Catherine (Marks) Woodmansee, wife of John Woodmansee, and mother of subject, was born in New Jersey, and died in 1880 at an advanced age. J. D. Woodmansee is the eldest of a family of six children. After receiving a common school education in his native town, he learned the shoemaker trade with his father, at which he worked at different places in his native State for a period of eight years, when he came West and located at Rome, Ind., where he did a good business for seventeen years. He next engaged in merchandising at Rome, where he carried on a successful trade for a period of seven years. In 1856 he came to Livingston County, Ky., locating at the mouth of Bayou Creek, on the Ohio River, where he carried on merchandising, selling goods from a large boat, and did a fine business. In 1860 he located at Carrsville, where he engaged in general merchandising, selling from a boat for one year, at the end of which time he moved into the village and erected a large business house, which he has since occupied. He carries on a good business, and has a stock representing a capital of about $4,000. Mr. Woodmansee has been twice married—the first time in October, 1841, to Miss Mary Whitehead, daughter of Isaac Whitehead, of Rome, Ind., by whom he had five children, as follows: Infant (deceased), Otho (deceased), Harriet, Julius and Mary E. Mrs. Woodmansee died in October, 1873, at the age of fifty-two years. In the year 1879 Mr. Woodmansee married Mrs. C. E. Hodge, daughter of Mr. Doneky, of Smithland. Mr. Woodmansee has never aspired to political preferment, but is a firm supporter of the Democratic party. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JAMES WORTON is a native of west Tennessee and dates his birth from the tenth day of July, 1834. He is the only child of John and Lavinia (Dale) Worton, both of whom died the same year subject was born. Young James was taken by his grandmother, Mary Dale, with whom he remained until the age of fourteen years, when he started out in the world to make his own fortune. He commenced as a farm laborer, working at different places in his native State until he came to Livingston County, Ky., settling near where he now lives on a tract of land which he purchased in 1858. He early manifested an aptness for trading, a tact which he soon turned to good account by dealing in real estate, in which he has made a fine fortune. Mr. Worton is in every respect a self-made man, and one whose citizenship is a benefit to any community. He owns a beautiful tract of 347 acres, and at the present time is largely engaged in stock raising, which he makes a specialty. Mr. Worton, on the 21st of July, 1857, was united in marriage with Margaret F., daughter of Joseph Handlin, of Livingston County. Eleven children are the fruits of this union. six of whom are living, namely: James M., Lacy T., Divonos, Henry, Sydney and Mary, Mr. and Mrs. Worton are active members of the Missionary Baptist Church, belonging to Good Hope congregation.

LOGAN COUNTY.

MADISON E. ALDERSON, M. D., is a son of Benjamin Alderson of Russellville, Ky., and was born in that town in the year 1852. His father, Benjamin Alderson, was born in Warren County, Ky., in 1822, and in early life he learned the trade of hatter, and removed to Russellville, Ky., where he pursued his trade for several years. He married in Logan County, Ky., Mary A. McCarty. The father of this lady was George McCarty, a native of Virginia, but of Irish ancestors. He first settled in Clark County, Ky., where Mary A. was born. Soon after her birth the family removed to Logan County, where George McCarty became well and favorably known, and where he died in 1875, at the age of eighty-four years. Dr. M. E. Alderson is the second of five children born to Benjamin and Mary

A. Alderson, both of whom are among the honored citizens of Russellville, Ky. He was educated in the Bethel College of Russellville, where, in 1874, he received the degree of A. M. Having decided on the profession of medicine, he performed the usual preparatory reading under Dr. Byrne, of Russellville. In the fall of 1875 he entered the Starling Medical College of Columbus, Ohio, receiving the degree conferred by that institution in March, 1878. He then located in the town of his nativity and soon sprang into notice for proficiency in his chosen profession. Though young in years, he enjoys a lucrative practice, and the confidence of a large circle of friends. Dr. Alderson is a member of the Kentucky State Medical Association, a contributor to some of the leading medical journals, and a member of the Board of Censors of his medical *alma mater*.

GEORGE T. BLAKEY, Logan County, was born February 5, 1822, three miles west of Russellville, Ky. He is the second of two boys and one girl, born to William M. and Susan C. H. (Breathett) Blakey, who were natives, respectively, of Culpeper County, Va., and near Hagerstown, Md. William M. Blakey was a farmer, and a son of George and Margaret (Whitsett) Blakey, who were natives of Albemarle County, Va. George Blakey was a soldier in the Revolution; he was a farmer, and a son of Thomas Blakey, who was born and reared in Wales, and married Ann Haden, of England. He and wife immigrated to the United States about 1730 or 1740, and located in Virginia. Thomas Blakey was a farmer, and a son of Churchill Blakey, of Wales. Thomas Blakey's wife, Ann (Haden) Blakey, was a daughter of Anthony Haden, of England, who married Margaret Douglass, of Scotland. The mother of our subject was a daughter of William Breathett, who married a Miss Whitsett. From this family, some of the leading and distinguished families of Kentucky are descended. George T. Blakey was reared principally on a farm; he received a good education at the Russellville Academy. His father died in 1824, and his mother in 1830. George T. then went to live with his uncle, George D. Blakey; at the age of twenty-two he engaged in farming for himself, which he has followed all his life. He was elected sheriff of Logan County, and held that position from 1863 to 1868. He has been police judge of Auburn for three terms. In 1884, he was appointed government store-keeper, which position he still holds. He is the owner of 280 acres of fine land near Auburn, Ky. He was married, February 15, 1844, to Sarah E. McLean, of Logan County, daughter of E. L and Mary B. (Ewing) McLean. He had born by this union four children: Susan B., now Mrs. Gen. B. W. Heard; William M., an attorney at Evansville, Ind.; George D., an attorney in California; Lucille, married to T. W. Blakey. Mr. Blakey and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a Mason, and a member of the I. O. O. F., in high standing. He cast his first presidential vote for Polk in 1844. When his party advocated secession, he left it, and since the war, he has been a leading spirit of the Republican party; and in August, 1885, was elected to represent his county in the Kentucky legislature, overcoming a Democratic majority of 500, with a majority for himself of 300.

WILBUR F. BROWDER. Among those who early settled in the vicinity of Olmstead, Logan Co., Ky., was Richard Browder, who came from Virginia to that county in 1819. He engaged in the pursuits of the farm, at which he was very successful. He lived to a ripe old age, and was an honored representative of pioneer Methodism in this county, in the faith of which he trustingly died in 1867. He had a family of five children, the eldest of whom was David Browder. David was born in Virginia, and when the family removed to this State, was but an infant. He was reared upon his father's farm; married Elizabeth Irvine, and in early manhood abandoned the farm to pursue merchandising. He removed to Clarksville, Tenn., where, on the 12th of December, 1848, was born the subject of this sketch, Wilbur F. Browder. He afterward moved to Montgomery, Ala., where he died in 1871, and where Wilbur F. was chiefly reared. When sixteen years old, he entered the Randolph Macon College, of Virginia, where he pursued his studies for one year, at which time he became a student in the University of Virginia, graduated from that institution in 1868. He then entered the law department of the University of Lexington, Kentucky, graduating therefrom in 1869; was admitted to practice in November, 1869, and at once established an office in Russellville, Ky. Mr. Browder enjoys an extensive reputation as an able lawyer. He is a pleasant speaker, and in his practice has demonstrated the fact, that personal abuse and tonguy sarcasm are not elements of success in law practice. He has occupied several positions of trust, in all of which he has justified the confidence reposed in him. During the existence of the Logan County National Bank, he was for several years its president, and is now a director in

the Logan County Bank. In 1874, he was appointed to the office of register in bankruptcy, which he filled until the office was vacated by the repeal of the bankrupt law in 1878. Mr. Browder was, until he resigned recently, master in chancery of the Logan circuit court, and is chairman of the executive Democratic committee of his county and senatorial district. He was married in 1871, to Bettie Wills, daughter of John W. and Eliza (Bibb) Wills.

WILLIAM BRYAN. Among the pioneers of Kentucky, and contemporary with Daniel Boone was the grandfather of William Bryan, of Russellville, Logan County. The first record now known of the family of Bryan dates back to the colonial days when a William Bryan emigrated from England to America and settled in North Carolina. He espoused the cause of the Colonies and fought in the Revolution and probably died in North Carolina. He reared a son, William, and it was he who removed from North Carolina to Kentucky shortly after the coming of Boone. He doubtless hunted and trapped with that celebrated pioneer; and it is definitely known that they traded one with the other, as Mr. Bryan married Barbara, a sister of Boone's, while the latter secured in marriage the hand of Rebecca Bryan, the sister of William Bryan. Mr. Bryan soon wearied of the wild life in the wilderness of Kentucky and removed to what is now Beaver County, Penn., where he reared his family and passed the residue of life, which terminated in the close of the eighteenth century. He reared one daughter and five sons, the second of whom was named William, he being the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born in Pennsylvania, there reared to maturity and married Miss Phœbe Inman, which union resulted in the birth of six children. He finally settled in Ohio, where he died in 1860; and where his widow is now living, in her eighty-seventh year. William Bryan, of Russellville, Ky., was born in Beaver County, Penn., in 1840. When nineteen he located in Russellville. He was educated by Horace Mann, in the Antioch College of Yellow Springs, Ohio, and before removing to Kentucky, had learned the art of photography, at which he engaged for several years after going to Russellville. In 1875, he abandoned this to embark in merchandising, and is now doing a thriving dry goods business. He is an official member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a director of the Logan County Female College; a member of the Masonic order, and in politics a Democrat. Mr. Bryan was married in Russellville, Ky., in 1865, to Miss Sallie, daughter of George W. Weller. Their union has resulted in the birth of four children, viz.: Ida, Frederick W., Fannie M. and Frank Bryan.

HON. EDMUND BURR, M. D., Logan County, was born in Jefferson County, Va., February 4, 1828, and is the only child of Edmund and Mary (McKnight) Burr, natives of Jefferson County, Va. The father was a farmer and a son of James and Nancy (McGary) Burr, both natives of Jefferson County, Va., and of Scotch and Irish origin. The grandfather, James Burr, was a full cousin of James Buchanan. Our subject comes from the same family as Aaron Burr, who is so well known to the readers of United State History. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Harmon McKnight, who died in Smithfield, Va. of Irish parentage. She died the day of subject's birth. In 1831, the father came to Logan County, Ky., where he purchased a farm and engaged in farming; here he married Courtney Boyd, a daughter of John Boyd. One boy and two girls were born to this union. In May, 1843, Dr. Burr came to Logan County, where he lived with his father for a short time in the south part of the county. He had received a fair common school education, and depending on his own exertions for a livelihood, after coming to Logan County he entered a store as salesman at Adairville where he remained six years; in the meantime when a spare moment could be found read medicine with Dr. James B. Bowling, a distinguished physician of Logan County. In 1853, he commenced reading with Dr. R. N. Beauchamp. In the spring of 1855, he graduated from the medical department of the University of New York City; located at Middleton, where he practiced three years. In June, 1858, he married Ellen E. Harding of Logan County, a daughter of Walter P. and Elizabeth (Rice) Harding. Three children were born to their union, but one now living: Willie R. Burr. After his marriage, Dr. Burr located on a farm three miles from Middleton, where he resided and followed his profession with merited success until 1879, when he moved to Auburn, Ky., where he continued his practice. In 1869, he was elected to represent Logan County in the legislature, filling the place with honor to himself and satisfaction to his constituents; was again sent in 1877. His wife died in March, 1875, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The Doctor was next married in May, 1878, to Sallie R. Winlock, who was born and reared in Shelby County, Ky. The Doctor and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and the Method-

ist Episcopal Church, respectively. He is a Mason, a member of the I. O. O. F. in high standing; was made a Mason at Russellville in 1849; assisted in founding Adairville and Middleton lodges of Masonry; was a Whig previous to the war, casting his first vote for Gen. Scott. Since the war has been a Democrat.

HON. GEORGE W. EWING, Logan County, was born November 29, 1808, within one quarter of a mile of where he now resides on Red River, to two miles north of Adairville. He is the youngest of five boys and five girls born to Robert and Jane (McClean) Ewing, natives of Virginia. The father, Robert Ewing, immigrated to the West, where lands were very cheap, and between 1785 and 1790, located on Red River, where he entered a large tract of land, and afterward laid out the town of Adairville, which is located in the most fertile part of Logan County; he was born in 1763; his wife, Jane, in 1773. They had two sons in the war of 1812. George W. was reared on a farm; was educated at Russellville and Princeton Colleges, and at the age of twenty-one commenced the study of law with his brother Judge Ephraim M. Ewing; attended law lectures at Russellville; then located and practiced law at Russellville until the breaking out of the war. He represented Logan County in the legislature for seven terms, and was a member when the great conflict came between the North and South. On his journey home, on leave of absence, he was arrested at Harrodsburgh, and detained until a committee from both branches of the legislature could be appointed to investigate the charges against him, and the object of his arrest; the only charge was that he was strongly in sympathy with the Southern cause. He was elected to the Confederate congress from his district, and served until the surrender in 1865. After the surrender of Richmond he made his escape to a farm house in western North Carolina. There he lay sick for some time, and remained at the place until a pardon was procured, for which his son paid $600, and for which he (subject) afterward paid an additional $400, the total amount of which his son agreed to pay for his pardon. After his return to Logan County, he moved to his farm of 400 acres near Adairville on the Red River banks. The Ewing family have always been among the wealthy and distinguished families of Logan County. Mr. Ewing was first married to Susan Moss, of Russellville, who died five years later. He then married Nancy L. Williams of Montgomery County, Ky., a daughter of Gen. Samuel Williams, who married Fannie Kluke, both natives of Virginia. Mr. Ewing had born to him by this union one child: John Anna Ewing, deceased wife of Lou T. Brawner. Mr. Ewing cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay, in 1832; since 1860, has voted the Democratic ticket.

JUDGE WILLIAM W. FRAZER, a prominent member of the Russellville bar and judge of the Logan County court, was born October 24, 1833, in Logan County, Ky. William Frazer and Mary A. Perkins, his parents, came to this county in their childhood; he from Maryland and she from the State of Virginia. Here they grew up and were married; he learning the trade of brick mason with which he combined farming. He lived but a few years, however, to gladden the little family of which he was the honored head, but died in December 1833, when William W., his second child, was a mere infant. His widow afterward married W. N. Grinter, and died in 1881. The childhood days of Judge Frazer were passed upon the farm, and when about twelve years old he became "a store boy" in a Russellville business house, soon acquired ability as a salesman, and when a young man, engaged in the mercantile business in the village of Allensville, Ky., which was his home for many years. In connection with his mercantile business he began the study of law, was admitted to practice in 1866, and has since devoted his time to its practice when not engaged with the duties of public office. In 1869 he was elected to the lower house of the Kentucky legislature, and at the expiration of his term in 1871, was the choice of his district to represent them in the senate, serving with acceptance for four years. In August, 1882, he was elected to the office of county judge which he now holds, residing in Russellville which has been his home since 1872. Judge Frazer was married in Todd County, Ky., in 1854, to Ann J. Wims, daughter of P. A. Wims, by which union he has eight children. He is an honored member of the Baptist Church; a Royal Arch Mason; member of the K. of H., and C. F.

JAMES HENRY FUQUA, the eldest son of Joseph M. and Lucy A. Fuqua, was born in Logan County, Ky., the 27th of September 1837. His ancestors were French Huguenots who, at an early day immigrated to Virginia, then a colony of Great Britain. When three years old his father moved to Montgomery County, Tenn., where he purchased land and became a successful farmer. He required his son to work regularly on the

farm when not in school, and thereby James was made physically very robust and healthy, so much so that since childhood he has never been sick, and to-day he scarcely knows what bodily pain is. His father was a fast friend of higher education, and gave his son while young all the advantages offered by the common schools of the country. At the age of seventeen he entered the freshman class in Bethel College, Russellville, Ky. He took the full classical course and at the end of four years of diligent study, he graduated with honors in a class of twelve young men. In the summer of 1858, immediately after graduating, he was elected by the trustees as principal of the preparatory department of Bethel College. He held this position two years, during which time he developed remarkable powers, both as disciplinarian and teacher. A vacancy then occurring in the chair of mathematics, he was, without soliciting it, unanimously chosen by the board of trustees to fill it. In this position he gave great satisfaction to trustees, students and patrons. In 1863 the college building was taken possession of by the military authorities of the United States, and hence the college organization was broken up. In July 1859, Prof. Fuqua married Miss Martha A. Walker, of Scottville, Ky., a daughter of Dr. A. S. Walker, an eminent physician and surgeon. Immediately after the college was occupied by the military authorities, he with his family moved to Olmstead, Logan Co., Ky., and established there the celebrated high school, Browder Institute. It soon took rank with the best schools of the country, and its pupils took high rank for thorough scholarship and broad culture wherever they went. Prof. F. was principal of Browder Institute twelve years, and during that time he was instrumental in training and educating more than six hundred boys and girls. His school was extensively patronized by students from Kentucky, Tennessee, Illinois, Arkansas and Missouri. In June, 1875, he was elected president of Liberty Female College, Glasgow, Ky. He held this position five years, and added largely to his reputation as teacher and disciplinarian. He rerequired the young ladies to pursue a course of study equal to that of any college in the southwest, and hence those who graduated under his presidency are very proficient in scholarship and conspicuous for their attainments in literature and art. In June 1880, his services were again demanded by the trustees of Bethel College, and he was offered the chair of Ancient Languages, which he accepted. He has won a very enviable reputation as teacher of ancient languages. His pupils are unusually well drilled in the fundamental principles of language, and thoroughly understand the construction and genius of the ancient classics. In 1883 Leslie Waggener, L. L. D., president of the college, resigned to take a chair in Texas University, and Prof. Fuqua was unanimously elected his successor, which position he now holds, and is giving great satisfaction to all the friends of the college. By his indominable energy, extensive and varied scholarship, and winning social qualities, he is rapidly extending the influence of the college, and increasing its patronage. Under his administration the future of the college seems very bright. Prof. Fuqua has been a member of the Baptist Church thirty-two years, and has been placed by his brethren in many prominent positions in its deliberative assemblies. He is now forty-seven years old. He is six feet high, weighs 220 pounds, and seems to be in perfect health. He has a very favorable prospect for many more years of usefulness, and is loved and respected by all who know him, for his many social and religious virtues. He is very happy in his family relations. He and his lovable wife have been blessed with six children, four of whom are living, who by their affection, obedience, and superior accomplishments of mind and heart afford light and joy to the household.

GEORGE E. GARRETSON, a carriage manufacturer, of Russellville, Ky., was born January 10, 1833, in Crawford County, Ohio. Nathan Garretson, his father, was born in 1809, in Wheeling, Va., and is still living and a resident of the State of Iowa. George E. Garretson is the third of a family of ten children born to Nathan and Amelia Garretson. Though born in Crawford he was reared in Jefferson County, Ohio. He served as an apprentice to his trade of carriage-maker, working in Zanesville, Cincinnati and Columbus, Ohio, and in 1858 he removed from Hickman, Ky., to Russellville, Ky., and there opened a shop, where, with slight exceptions, he has conducted business since. No words of ours commendatory of the moral and business worth of Mr. Garretson are necessary, for he is extensively known and appreciated by a large circle of friends. On March 12, 1855, he was married in Cincinnati, Ohio, to Matilda A. Smith, who bore him four children, and who died May 24, 1864. The year following he married his present wife, Amanda R. Smith, of Covington, Ky. This union has been blessed with the birth of two children. Following are the names of the

children: Millard F., born October 28, 1856; George W., born December 24, 1858; Harry A., born January 15, 1861, died August 26, 1862; Eddie Orin, born January 17, 1863; Neva M., born June 17, 1871, and Charles S. Garretson, born October 21, 1872.

ALEXANDER G. GOOCH was born March 29, 1843, in the south part of Logan County, Ky. He is the seventh child of five boys and three girls (seven now living) born to Thomas G. and Julia (Washborne) Gooch, who were born respectively in Shelby and Washington Counties, Ky. The grandfather of our subject was born in Charlotte County, Va., and was a descendant of Gov. Gooch, who was a governor of Virginia in colonial times, and in whose honor Goochland County, Va., was named. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Philip Washborne, who married a Miss McNeil; both were natives of Albemarle County, Va. Philip Washborne came to Washington County, Ky., about 1795; about 1820 located in Logan County, ten miles east of Russellville. He was surveyor of Washington County. Subject's grandfather, Gooch, settled in Shelby County, Ky., about 1790. His father, Thomas G. Gooch, located in Logan County, in 1821, and was one of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he was county surveyor of Logan County twelve years. Alexander G. Gooch received a good English education, and attended Cave Spring Academy in Logan County, Ky. June 17, 1863, he enlisted in Company E, First Tennessee Confederate Cavalry; was in the battles of Chickamauga, Resaca and New Hope Church; was in a skirmish every day for many days before the fall of Atlanta; was in Gen. Johnson's command, and surrendered at Charlotte, N. C. He returned to his home and in 1866 went to Louisville, and engaged as traveling salesman with Kahn & Wolf. In 1882, he went to Cincinnati, where he engaged in same business with Fechheimer Bros. & Co. He has the reputation of being one of the best salesmen out of Cincinnati. He is a man of more than ordinary ability, and is ever ready to forward any enterprise that will be of advantage to his community. He was married April 10, 1872, to Lucie A. Owen, of Louisville, Ky., a daughter of John W. and Lydia (Friddle) Owen, who were born respectively in Franklin County, Ky., and Louisville, Ky. John W. Owen is a son of William Owen, of Virginia, who came to Franklin County, Ky., in an early day; located in Louisville about 1830. Lydia Friddle was a daughter of Jacob and Lucy (Brown) Friddle, who were born respectively in Bullitt and Nelson Counties, Ky. Jacob Friddle was a son of John and Elizabeth (Miles) Friddle, who were born and reared in Virginia, and immigrated to Bullitt County, Ky., in 1794. They were of German extraction. Mr. Gooch has had born to him four children: Owen G., Norman A., Mattie O. and Neville K. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Mason and one of the leading members of the order in Kentucky; he is senior grand deacon of the Kentucky Masonic fraternity for the years 1884 and 1885.

ROWLAND H. KEENE, M. D., of Russellville, Ky., was born in Scott County Ky., March 10, 1821. He was educated at Frankfort, Ky.; studied medicine under Dr. W. T. Price, after which he entered the medical department of the Transylvania University, of Lexington, Ky. He graduated from this institution in 1847, and began his profession the same year, removing the following year to Russellville, Logan County, where he has practiced continuously every since. The doctor is a man of advanced views, an extensive reader, having a valuable library of miscellaneous as well as scientific works.

JOHN R. McCLELLAN, M. D., Logan County, was born in August, 1821, in Springfield, Washington Co., Ky., and is the third of five boys and three girls born to Joseph G. and Mary A. (McGaughey) McClellan. natives respectively of Lexington, Ky., and Shelby County, Ky. Subject's father was a tailor by trade, and a spy for Gen. Harrison during the war of 1812. He was a son of John McClellan, who came from Cork, Ireland, and settled in Fayette County, Ky., at a very early date, when he had to be protected from the Indians while hauling timber for a cabin at Lexington, Ky.; this was about 1775. The mother of our subject was a daughter of John McGaughey who married a Miss Hopkins. He came from Ireland, was one of the first settlers of Shelbyville, Ky., and fought through the great struggle for Independence. Dr. McClellan was reared in Springfield, Ky., where he received a good common school education, and afterward attended St. Marie's College, Marion County, Ky. At the age of seventeen he engaged as a salesman in a dry goods house in Springfield. In 1837, his father moved to the north part of Logan County, and one year later the Doctor went to the same county, and entered a dry goods store at Russellville, remaining five years. In 1843, he went to Jackson, Miss., where he remained a year; returned and engaged as clerk until 1848, when he commenced the

study of medicine. He graduated from the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, and located where he now resides, where he follows the practice of his profession and owns a farm of 300 acres, where he lives, which he has purchased by his daily earnings, having started in life without a dime. He was married September 5, 1855, to Maria H. Kenaily of Logan County, a daughter of Dr. James C. and Catherine B. (Smith) Kenaily, who were born respectively in Logan County, Ky., and Charleston, S. C. Dr. J. C. Kenaily was a son of Rev. Philip Kenaily, who married a Miss McCathey; both came from Berks County, Va., and were of English origin. Rev. Philip Kenaily was one of the pioneer preachers of Logan County, Ky., where he settled about 1808. To Dr. and Mrs. McClellan were born four children, two living: George B. and Wilson V. The Doctor and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Mason of long standing. He cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay; since the war he has been voting the Democratic ticket.

JOHN R. F. MILES, attorney at law, Russellville, Ky., was born in Macoupin County, Ill., in 1860. He is a son of Jonathan R. and Eliza A. (Stratton) Miles. The parents were both natives of Logan County, Ky., but in childhood, with their respective families, removed to Illinois, settling with a colony in Macoupin County in 1831. They there attained maturity, married and still reside. John R. F. Miles was educated at Carlinsville, Ill.; read law in Springfield, Ill., and was admitted to practice his profession in June, 1883. He immediately moved to Russellville, Ky., and opened an office. He is a Republican in his political preferences and though young in the legal profession bids fair for a successful career. On June 13, 1883, Mr. Miles was married to Carrie Bailey, daughter of G. H. Bailey of Logan County, Ky.

JOHN G. ORNDORFF, clerk of the Logan County courts, was born in the south portion of that county in 1838. About 1805, his grandfather, Christopher Orndorff, came from Maryland and located in the south part of Logan County, on Red River, where he improved a farm, and where he also established an early mill, an interest which has engaged the attention of his descendants. He died about 1845. Christian Orndorff, the father of John G. was born in Maryland but a short time prior to the removal of the family to Kentucky. He was, therefore, reared in Logan County; he married Lucy Grubbs, daughter of Capt. John Grubbs, who was a prominent farmer and stock dealer and who died in the county about 1874, at an advanced age. Christian and Lucy Orndorff had a family of three sons and three daughters, all of whom are now living. The parents are both deceased; the mother died in 1865, and the father in 1872. John G. Orndorff is the second of this family. He was educated in Bethel College, and in 1857, began merchandising in Adairville, Logan County, which, with slight exceptions, he continued until 1877. He became a candidate for the office of county court clerk, to which he was elected in August, 1878. At the expiration of his term in 1882, he was again the choice of the people, and was re-elected, and is now serving with perfect acceptance. Mr Orndorff is a Mason of high standing, and occupies the position of grand master of the State. In 1868, in Logan County, he married Lucy Harding, daughter of W. P. Harding, and a descendant of one of the oldest and most honored families of Kentucky.

MATTHIAS R. PERRY, M. D., a successful and prominent physician of Russellville, Ky., was there born on February 22, 1844. His family was first represented in that county by his grandfather, who in the first part of the present century removed from Virginia. James M. Perry, the father of Dr. M. R. Perry, was born in Logan County, Ky., in 1817, and is now among the venerable citizens of Russellville, engaged in the banking business. Dr. Perry received a liberal education, chiefly in the Bethel College of his native town, and in 1863, entered the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1865. He at once began the practice of his profession in the town of his birth, where he has since continued, each year adding to his popularity and sphere of usefulness. Dr. Perry, though unassuming, possesses rare social qualities, and requires only to be known to be appreciated. He was married in Maryland, in 1868, to Marian Robinette, of French ancestry. Their children are Morton R. and Monroe Robinette Perry.

THEODORE F. SMALL. In 1808, the grandfather of this gentleman, John Small, settled in the southern portion of Todd County, Ky., near the village of Allensville. He was immediatedly from Shelby County, Ky., though formerly from the State of Maryland. At the time of settlement in Todd County, James Small, the father of Theodore F., was but a mere boy. Attaining his majority, he married Nancy H. Boone, a relative of the pioneer hunter, Daniel Boone. He is still living near the scenes of his boyhood,

and though in advanced life is yet hale, and a leading farmer in his community. Theodore F. is the ninth of a family of thirteen children, and was born in Todd County, in 1844. In 1862, having attained the age of eighteen, he espoused the cause of the Southern Confederacy, in the civil war then pending; enlisted in the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry, under Gen. John Morgan, with whom he did service until captured with the command in Ohio, in 1863. He effected his escape from Camp Douglas, and returning South rejoined the Confederate army in Georgia, serving until the close of the war. After the war closed, Mr. Small returned to his home in Todd County, devoting himself to the pursuits of agriculture, in which he was very successful. In 1883, however, he gave up the pursuits of farming and removed to Russellville, Logan County, where he engages in the livery business, associated with George C. Price. Mr. Small is a worthy member of the Baptist Church, and of the K. of H. He was married in 1868, to Mary T. McLean, daughter of Andrew J. McLean, of Logan County. They have a family of five children.

ROBERT M. WARDEN, sheriff of Logan County, Ky., is a native of that county, and was born in 1844. His father, Byram Warden, was a Virginian by birth, and a son of the Rev. Philip Warden, a Baptist minister, well and favorably known in the early organization of the Baptist Church in Logan County. Byram Warden, in this county, married Margaret Grinter, who was a native of Kentucky. Byram Warden followed the pursuits of the farm; he was a member of the Baptist Church, in the faith of which he died, in 1857. His widow is still a resident of Logan County. Robert M. Warden is the third of their family of six children, was reared on his father's farm, educated in the common schools of the county and in 1870 was appointed to the office of deputy sheriff of Logan County, a position which he filled with credit to himself for twelve consecutive years. In 1882 he was elected to the office of sheriff, and re-elected in 1884, and as an evidence of his popularity, both these elections were the unanimous voice of the people, he having no opposition whatever. Mr. Warden is a member of the Masonic order, and is sergeant-major of the Third Regiment of Kentucky State Guards. He was married in 1866, in Logan County, to Elizabeth, daughter of William E. Young. She died in 1869, leaving one child, Laura Warden. His present wife, to whom he was married in 1877, was Sansie V. Reynolds. Two children bless this union, viz.: Hewitt and Alleyne Warden.

LYON COUNTY.

GOV. CHARLES ANDERSON. In the latter part of the seventeenth century, Robert Anderson came to America from Scotland, and purchased an estate, in what is now Hanover County, Va., called "Goldmines" from the fact that some earlier settlers had there made search for the precious metal. His son Robert, born January 1, 1712, succeeded him in possession of the property and was known, and is remembered as "Anderson of Goldmine." Richard Clough Anderson was the fifth child of this second Robert and Elizabeth Clough, whose father, Richard Clough, was a colonist from Wales. He was born January 12, 1750, and like his father was a great lover of field sports. At sixteen he entered the family of Patrick Cootes, a wealthy merchant, against the protest of his father, who never forgave him. While with Cootes, and acting as supercargo on a tobacco ship, he saw the tea thrown overboard in Boston Harbor, and at the breaking out of hostilities, he espoused the cause of the colonies, his employer siding with the British, but the two were always friends. He was made paymaster-general of the Virginia forces by Gov. Patrick Henry, but by his own personal request was, January 6, 1776, appointed a captain of regulars from Hanover County, and in March following was commissioned to that grade in the Fifth Virginia Continental Regiment, under Col. Peachy and Lieut.-Col. William Crawford. He was reputed for his bravery, and was often selected for special duties, when judgment and discretion were required. December 24, 1776, by order of Gen. Stephens, he reconnoitered Trenton; was discovered by the British and driven off, thus temporarily spoiling a contemplated attack of Washington. But this blunder brought success to the American

army, for the enemy, relaxing their vigilance, were attacked and surprised the next day in full force, and an easy victory won. In this battle Capt. Anderson was severely wounded, and taken to Philadelphia Hospital. He served with the Fifth Virginia in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and February 10, 1776, was promoted to major of the First Virginia, and with his regiment took part in the battle of Monmouth. While with Count D'Estaing in the attempted reduction of Savannah, he was wounded by a saber thrust through his shoulder. At Charleston he was taken and held a prisoner for nine months; upon his release joined Gen. Morgan, and went to Richmond; then joined La Fayette, with whom he served six months, the two becoming personal friends. Anderson next assisted Gov. Nelson in organizing the Virginia State troops.

During the campaign against Cornwallis, Richard C. Anderson was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the Continental army, and at the same time brigadier-general of Virginia militia. In April, 1783, the army being disbanded, Anderson was chosen by brother officers and confirmed by the State legislature, as surveyor-general of lands reserved to pay the Virginian Continental Line, within the present States of Ohio and Kentucky, and in June, 1784, opened his office at the falls of the Ohio River, since called Louisville, and here, on Main and Fifth Streets, he built the first house in Louisvile —perhaps in Kentucky—which was not made of logs—a small stone office. In 1787, Gen. Anderson married Elizabeth Clark, a sister of Gen. George R. Clark, of Kentucky, and the following year, settled in the wilderness, ten miles from Louisville, and called the place "Soldier's Retreat," and in 1793, built a fine stone residence. In 1824, on the occasion of La Fayette's visit to America, he was one of the veteran soldier companions of the national guest, chosen to accompany him in his tour through Kentucky. The first wife of Gen. Anderson died January 15, 1785, leaving one son, Richard C. Anderson, Jr., who represented his district in congress, and the nation as its first minister to Columbia, and as commissioner to the congress of American States at Panama; on his way to meet that congress, he died at Carthagena in June, 1826. His father's death occurred at Jefferson County, Ky., on October 16, 1826. Col. Richard C. Anderson was twice married: his second wife was Sarah Marshall, who survived him, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1852. Gov. Charles Anderson is the youngest of a large family born of this marriage, at "Soldier's Retreat." Among those were Larz Anderson, of Cincinnati, "a scholar and the conscientious steward of his large fortune;" Gen. Robert Anderson, of Ft. Sumter fame; William M. Anderson, who, when over sixty years of age, made a scientific exploration in northern Mexico; John R. Anderson, of Chillicothe, and Charles Anderson. Gov. Anderson was born June 1, 1814, at "Soldier's Retreat," Ky. In 1829, he was sent to Miami University, Ohio, and graduated in 1833, from that institution. When a youth he was distinguished among his fellow students for nothing so much as his earnest national patriotism, and the climax of his graduating speech was an encomium on George Washington, as the founder of the national Union, and all its priceless principles and privileges. This sentiment seems, indeed, to have always been almost a religion with him, and is a clear key-note to his whole conduct and character. Whoever threatened the Union, at any time or place, directly or indirectly, was sure to find in him an open, ardent opponent. After taking his degree of A. B., he returned to Kentucky. At nineteen, after exploring several counties of his native State for the selection of a farm, he visited his brother, Robert, then a lieutenant in the United States army, at the arsenal near St. Louis, Mo. There, in partnership with his brother, in the winter of 1834, he purchased and settled on a farm on Gravois Creek, near Jefferson Barracks, at present, the property of the late Gen. Grant. At this post he made the acquaintance and personal friendship of Jefferson Davis, whom he then much admired.

The panic in the financial affairs of the country, prevented the brothers from meeting the payment of the farm, and so frustrated the cherished plans of both, to live and die among the quiet scenes and privacy of rural life. Upon this disappointment, Mr. Anderson returned to Kentucky, and began the study of law in the office of Pirtle & Anderson, at Louisville. On the completion of his professional studies, and procuring his license, he was married in the fall of 1835, to Miss Eliza J. Brown, of Dayton, Ohio, in which place he settled and lived ten years, "half lawyer and half farmer." The living children of this marriage are a son and two daughters. The son, Col. Latham Anderson, is a graduate of West Point, and was captain of the Fifth Artillery, United States army. He was in several engagements with the rebels, notably among which was the battle of Valverda, N. Mex., where

he quite distinguished himself, as also afterward, in many campaigns against the Novajos and Appache Indians. In early life, Gov. Anderson was an ardent Jackson boy, but having heard Henry Clay in June, 1829, deliver one of his great speeches, at Hamilton, Ohio, he became a sudden and ardent convert to the principles of that great statesman, which, of course, threw him into the Whig party, and the only party, without exception, to which he ever professed to belong. Since its dissolution he habitually disowns all party allegiance whatsoever, and fights with every or any body who is for the national Union and against all who in any way oppose it. Owing to the pronounced friendship of Mr. Anderson for the common school system, upon the passage of the "new school law" in 1836, and for the purpose of carrying it thoroughly into effect, he was elected township clerk for Dayton Township. He was next elected prosecuting attorney of Montgomery County, and during his term of office persistently caused the grand juries to present the old court house as a nuisance, and thereby compelled the commissioners to build their present most beautiful and classic edifice.

In 1844, he was elected to the State senate from the district of Montgomery and Warren. In that body he was distinguished in being the first member from southern Ohio, who dared to propose and vote for the repeal of the provision disqualifying all negroes and mulattoes as witnesses in legal trials, civil and criminal. He was in advance of others in the advocacy of railroads, and was instrumental in the passage of nearly all the original railroad charters for the road centering in and passing through Dayton. The late Daniel Becket was the sole one of his constituents, who ever encouraged him in this course of legislation. He was also a very zealous and successful advocate in revising the act for erecting the new State House.

On account of infirm health, Mr. Anderson was compelled to visit Europe in 1845. He went by way of New Orleans and Havana, in a sailing vessel, to Spain; thence traveled through the northern part of Spain and southern part of France, and down the Rhone, around the Mediterranean shores through Italy, Sicily, Greece, into Asia Minor and Turkey, by way of the Black Sea, and the Danube through Germany, through the north of France and England to Boston. Upon his return to the United States, and the completion of his senatorial term, he settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, in a law partnership with Rufus King, Esq. There he lived ten years, until feeling again a decline in health, especially troubled with a bronchial affection, he abandoned his profession and sought a home in some healthy Southern clime, where he could pursue his favorite rural vocations. In 1858, he went to Texas and finally settled on the river, four miles north of San Antonio. There he purchased and improved a ranche which he called "River Springs," one of the most picturesque and beautiful country seats on the globe. Gov. Anderson was always a zealous Whig, and an earnest opponent of that party's dissolution, as well as of the Know-nothing and Republican parties that were successively organized from its ruins. When it came to the issue between the Republicans running the Democrat, John C. Fremont, and the Democrats, James Buchanan as their candidate, Mr. Anderson, as a strictly Union man, thought it more consistent for him to support the latter Democrat, as his party had the merit to have an existence throughout the country, whereas the former could, at that crisis, be none other than sectional. This course, however, he took under a published protest, that he acted merely as an ally of that party, and was not and never was expected to be a member of the Democratic party. He severely denounced the "infamous" repeal of the Missouri compromise, and fully justified the Republicans in their denunciation of the Democrats for that colossal crime against the Union. Looking upon this question in its then light, it is perhaps difficult to imagine how Gov. Anderson could with consistency have acted differently. He could scarcely have been expected to foresee, what nobody else foresaw, all the intervening course of events. Gov. Anderson has since been heard in public speeches to denounce President Buchanan as either a "senile dupe," or a "hoary-headed traitor," and to admit that the defeat of Fremont was a great public calamity. But the published documents of 1884, show this accusation of President Buchanan to have been rather unjust. Gov. Anderson was tendered the appointment of assistant-secretary of State under Buchanan, but declined the offer. Before treating of those events in Gov. Anderson's Texas life, we deem it proper to show how early, earnest and persistent he has been in his peculiar devotion to what may be called his nationality in politics. In an address delivered before the society of alumni of Miami University, at their anniversary, August 13, 1837, we find the following: "One of the first reflections which

presses itself upon the observations of our reviewing its history is, that the original design of those who gave life to this university was part of a great national scheme. The grandeur of whose conception, has in the history of man, only been equaled by its rapid and complete accomplishment, etc." Again, in a funeral oration on the character, life and public service of Henry Clay, delivered in Cincinnati, November 2, 1852, at the request of the Clay Monument Association, he gave expression to sentiments on this subject far in advance of the times. In this same address he says: "Of all the public men of our country, this man (Clay) was too (and this is his highest eulogy) the most essentially and intensely National-American, etc." Again in an address on Anglo-Saxon destiny before the Philomathesian Society of Kenyon College, Ohio, August 8, 1849, he was no less decisive on the same principle. Having shown Gov. Anderson's intense nationality in political principles, we find him, in 1860, in the State of Texas, "an absolute witness of a conspiracy to dissolve the Union." Accordingly, we hear him declaring himself in a speech at a meeting of the people of Bexar County, at San Antonia, Tex., November 24, 1860, called for the purpose of discussing the question of seceding from the Union. Of the Union, he said: "Oh may it stand, my friends, as deep in the earth and as high in the heavens as the grandest mountain, as wide and glorious as old ocean, and as all enclosing and vitalizing to its generations, as the circumambient air. Whilst ever these fair, blue and blended skies, with their kindling lights of day and night, shall surround our earth, Oh! may this dear Union of our native land—the next most wise and pure and grand of all the creations—alike continue to encompass us and ours forever." In the same speech, he said: "We are here and now informed, as a fixed and certain fact of history, that our national destiny is fulfilled; that like dead leaves in the wind, our institutions have drifted away into the past forever, and that we are not here assembled to consider of their further existence or perpetuity, but to divide the spoils and take administration of the effects. Whilst we were so entertained with the vast and various thoughts and feelings and images of horror, that trooped thronging through my brain and heart, thrilling me with chilliness from scalp to soles, there was always mingled one sad and dreadful picture—the children of our loving mother—a mother hale and well, though not happy, with the bloom yet in her fair cheek, the lovelight yet in her calm eye, a gray hair only here and there silvering with a single thread her radiant locks, (God bless the mother who bore us!) and the daughters born of such a mother, circling in a conclave over a plan of matricide and the parting of her raiment among them. And yet, in all this tide of new and sudden emotions, whilst he so calmly spoke, there came to me no flush of fiery anger, no choking of bursting indignation, no throb for instant vengeance. A deep and bitter grief—a most melting pity and sadness—filled me until I thought I could weep—weep tears of blood—to see such treason in such men." This and other bold denunciations of the course of the seceding States, made it impossible for him to live there. He was, therefore, a "marked and doomed man." He remained in Texas ten months longer. During that time, he talked, thought, wrote, published and even conspired in the "holy cause of the Union." At length the Confederate congress passed an act called "the forty days' alien enemy act." This gave him forty days in which to leave the South. Disposing of his goods and property as best he could, he started for the United States, by way of Mexico. He was, nevertheless, pursued by an armed force, captured, brought back to San Antonio and thrown into prison. A month later he escaped and went to Europe. Returning to the United States, he raised the Ninety-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, of which he was colonel. It very greatly distinguished itself at the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga and many other battles. The Colonel himself was twice wounded, and was compelled by ill-health, after the battle of Stone River, to leave the service. Upon resigning his commission he was, contrary to his expressed wishes, nominated and elected lieutenant-governor of Ohio. This office he held until the death of Gov. Brough, when he was installed governor. After the expiration of his gubernatorial office, in an attempt to regain his shattered fortunes, he bought a large tract of land in Lyon County, Ky., for the purpose of stock raising. The location struck him as favorable for a town, and accordingly he laid out himself the now beautiful little city of Kuttawa. The town is located on the east bank of the Cumberland River, on a level plain extending northeast to the base of some small picturesque mountains. The Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad runs through the town. It has a population of about 900. Mr. Anderson has made an artificial lake, embracing several acres, aside

from opening a very tasty park. He has been moderately successful of late years in financial affairs, and now lives in a quiet and contented retirement.

WILLIAM M. BOWMAN, one of Eddyville's leading business men, was born February 7, 1831. His grandfather, Leonard Bowman, was from Maryland, and was among the first settlers of Clark County, Ind., where he lived on a farm until his death. His son, Ransom, William M.'s father, was born in Clark County, where he always resided. He married Mary Ann Applegate, an estimable Christian lady, and a member of the Methodist Church. Both parents died before their only child, William M., was two years old. After the death of his parents, William M. went to live with his grandfather, Aaron Applegate, who reared him to the age of eighteen or twenty. He then flat-boated to New Orleans and other intermediate points; he afterward chose merchandising as a business, which he learned with H. B. Polston, of Jeffersonville, Ind. In 1855, he came to Eddyville, and clerked for his uncle, James Lester, several years. In 1868, he started in business for himself at his present stand; he carries a heavy stock of general merchandise, and enjoys a large and growing trade. His business ventures have been very successful, having started without capital, and now aside from his interest in business, owns three residences and two business houses in Eddyville, two farms and other property. On the 7th of February, 1867, he married Mary Smith, who died September, 1869, leaving one child, Effie. November, 1870, he married Mattie Hunter. They are members of the Methodist Church, in which he is steward. Mr. Bowman is an ardent temperance advocate; a member of the K. of H., of which he is treasurer, and is commander in the K. of the G. C.

JOHN BOYD was born May 10, 1832, in Caldwell County, Ky., and is a son of John and Mildred (Goodall) Boyd. The father came with his parents to Barren County, Ky., from Virginia, and was raised on a farm; with two of his brothers, came to Lyon, then part of Caldwell County. He acquired a large property, and died in 1863; his wife died two years previous. They had twelve children, three living: Mary A. (Young), James, and John, who is the seventh child. He was educated in the local schools, and at Pittsfield, Ill., where he lived four years with a sister. At nineteen, he returned to Kentucky and clerked two years for William Long. He next was appointed deputy sheriff under his brother-in-law, J. T. Young, from 1861 to 1864, at a time when such was the danger to life that none could be found willing to take the office. In March, 1864, he was appointed sheriff by the court, and in August of the same year; was re-elected in 1868–72–74. Since going out of office in 1876, he has been variously engaged in trading and speculating. March 12, 1872, he married Eliza Henry, *nee*, Gracy. They are blessed with two children, Marie and Bessie. Mr. and Mrs. Boyd are highly respected in the community.

ACHILLES CALLAWAY, Lyon County, was born in Bedford County, Va., January 27, 1814. His parents, Achilles, Sr., and Elizabeth (Hudson) Callaway, came to Christian County, Ky., in 1817. They were Methodists, and were the parents of eight children. The father died in February, 1841; the mother in 1853. Achilles is the youngest child, attended school until sixteen, when he left home and worked at various mechanical employments until twenty-five years of age, when, having in the meantime read medicine for six years while working, he began the practice in Trigg County. After ten years he took a course of lectures at Louisville Medical College; practiced six years longer in Trigg County; then went to Paducah, where he accepted a position in the United States Marine Hospital; was then under the presidents, Pierce, Buchanan and Lincoln. He returned to Tennessee Rolling Mills in 1866, and practiced until coming to Eddyville in 1882. June 22, 1843, he was married to Elizabeth McWaters of Trigg County, who bore him one child. Mrs. Callaway died January 22, 1845, a member of the Christian Church. His second marriage was with Amanda Lawson, February 22, 1846; she died on July 28, 1884, the mother of one child, a daughter (Amanda) who died April 25, 1884.

WILLIAM M. CAMPBELL was born in Trigg County, Ky., October 3, 1842, and is a son of William and Sarah J. (Baker) Campbell, both natives of Kentucky, the former of Scotch and the latter of French descent. William Campbell, Sr., was born in Bourbon County, Ky., October 26, 1797, where he lived for some time, then removed to Tennessee, where he spent one year, then came to Christian County, and thence to Trigg County, where he still resides, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, the oldest man in Rock Castle Precinct, and the second oldest in the county. When Mr. Campbell came to Trigg County it was unoccupied save by wolves, bears and wild game. In youth he learned the tanner's

trade, but made farming his occupation instead. William M. Campbell our subject, received a good common school education, but was forced to leave school early on account of ill health. At the beginning of the war troubles, though barely old enough for enrollment, he was elected captain of Company A, First Regiment Kentucky Volunteers. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Capt. T. G. Woodward's squadron, Kentucky Cavalry, Confederates States army, which subsequently composed Companies A and B, First Kentucky Cavalry, commanded by Gen. Ben Hardin Helm. Mr. Campbell served throughout the war, rising through successive grades from private to lieutenant commanding company. He was desperately wounded in front of Columbia, S. C., February 15, 1865. After the war he taught school one year. He was married November 16, 1865, to Rebecca C. Holland, a native of Kentucky, by whom he has had nine children, of whom Nannie, John S., David W., William M., Jr., and Richard are living. After his marriage Mr. Campbell again engaged in merchandising; later was employed as head salesman for Hillman & Son's Iron Works, and at present is head salesman for Ewald & Co.'s store (Iron Works), and also superintends his farm. He is a member of the P. of H. and A. F. & A. M., and of the Missionary Baptist Church. He has served as sheriff of Trigg County four years; has also figured conspicuously in politics, and is one of the leading influential business men of the county.

GEORGE M. CASH, the son of George G. and Nancy (Savage) Cash, was born February 9, 1829, in Caldwell County, Ky., he being the seventh in a family of twelve children, only four of whom are now living. He attended the district schools during the winter, and helped his father during the summer at farming. His grandfather, Howard Cash, left his home in Virginia and settled on a farm in Caldwell County, on which both he and his son, George G., lived continuously until their deaths; George G. died in 1873; his wife, whom he married in Hopkins County, died in 1842. Both George G. and his wife were Methodists. March 29, 1851, George M. married Sarah Lewis, of Caldwell County, a daughter of Buford Lewis, and commenced life on a rented farm, but, being too ambitious to be satisfied with accumulating money by farming, he, in 1852, made an overland trip to California, and during a residence of four years in Nevada County, engaged in mining, acquired a competency and returned to his home in Kentucky. Soon after he purchased a farm of 130 acres in Lyon County, where he lived for seven years. He sold his farm, and four years later purchased his present farm of 150 acres, which he bought unimproved, and has brought to its present high state of cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Cash have four children, viz.: Joseph M., married Mattie Rucker and settled on a farm; Alice, wife of James A. Maloy, a farmer; May, wife of W. A. Grisson, also a farmer, and James A., who is still at home assisting his father on the farm. All are located in Lyon County. Mr. Cash is a Methodist, and formerly affiliated with the Grangers and Good Templars, and is a moderate temperance man. He is a stanch Republican.

DANIEL B. CASSIDY, attorney, was born September 3, 1822, in Baton Rouge, La., and is the eldest of ten children of Howard and Mary G. (Hayworth) Cassidy. Subject's grandfather, Henry Cassidy, was born in Ireland, and his grandmother, Rebecca Woods, was an English woman. Howard Cassidy was a native of Philadelphia, Penn., and came to Princeton, Ky., in 1818, when a young man. He was a tailor by trade, and while in Princeton married, and soon after, with a brother, went to Baton Rouge, La., where Daniel B. was born, and when but three months old his parents returned to Princeton, and lived there and in the vicinity until the father's death, February 2, 1864. He was many years a justice of the peace in Caldwell County. About 1838 he removed from Princeton to Eddyville, and resided there until 1854. He was a justice at Eddyville until the organization of Lyon County. In 1854 he moved to Dycusburg, Crittenden County, where he was justice of the peace and postmaster; was a strong Unionist, a Whig, and a well-read man. He was a Methodist, as is also his widow, who is still living at the age of eighty years. Daniel B. lived in Princeton with his father until his thirteenth year; attended school constantly; then went to Columbus, Ky., and learned the mercantile business with H. B. Cresap. He remained in his store six years; then, at nineteen, came to Eddyville, where his father had moved, and acted as salesman in various stores until coming of age, when he was appointed constable (it was all Caldwell County at that time), and served as such for seven years. He then taught school two years, the last two terms in Dycusburg, where he had moved. While teaching, and having then a wife and two children he began the study of law. After his school teaching he

was employed as cashier and book-keeper in a store at Dycusburg for two years (during that time he read law, also). In 1854 he went into business in Dycusburg with Daniel Head, one of his former employers; continued with him until 1862, when he went into business for himself—dealing in produce—until 1865, when he was variously engaged until 1866, when he came to Eddyville and began the practice of the law, but had practiced law in connection with other business before coming. He has been in practice here ever since; was county attorney ten years; has been engaged in all important cases in the county, and given special attention to real estate litigation. He is now a notary public of the county. He has been a Mason since twenty-one years of age. His father was the master of ceremonies at the burial of Chittenden Lyon. December 15, 1846, he married Clara Wolf, of McCracken County. They have five children: Henry H., John W., Frank, Daniel H. and Maie, wife of Ed. James. Mrs. Cassidy is running the Cassidy House. Aside from their family he has reared a niece, Miss Ruth Wolfe, from infancy.

GEORGE CATLETT was born December 9, 1859, near Eddyville, Lyon County, and is a son of Thomas W. and Mary L. (Clark) Catlett. The father, when a young man, came with his parents from Winchester, Va., and located in Morganfield, Ky. He finally settled in Lyon County and engaged in milling and farming for a while, and then went into the mercantile business at Eddyville, which he conducted with eminent success for twenty years. Owning a great many slaves he operated a large plantation, but lived retired from business for a time before his death, which occurred April 28, 1879, in his eighty-first year. He sided with the South during the civil war, and lost heavily in slaves and money, but at the time of his death was in affluent circumstances. He was married twice; the first wife was Isabelle Helm. Of this union there were seven children born, six living. There were but two children born to the second union: Oliver and George (our subject), who, having chosen merchandising for a vocation, devoted his studies and time to qualifying himself for the business. His literary training was received in the schools of Eddyville and Smithland, and he commenced his business training as clerk during school vacations for his father for a period of five years. At seventeen he had entire charge of H. B. Lyon's business for two years; then with a firm in Christian County; then traveled for a Louisville notion house and then returned to Eddyville to assist his father. While assisting in managing the latter's business he opened a store at Kuttawa, with Thomas Glenn as partner, until the death of his father. He then opened a store in Eddyville with John W. Clark, and a year later bought him out, and has since carried on the business by himself. He carries a general assortment of goods, which is not surpassed by any in the same line in the county. He is highly esteemed in the community. He is a member of the K. of H., of the town board and is town treasurer.

ALFRED H. CHAMPION was born November 11, 1815, in Smithland, Livingston Co., Ky. His father, Thomas, came from North Carolina when a young man, and here married Frances Williams, of Virginia. He was elected sheriff of Livingston County, when Caldwell County was formed; in 1818 went to Princeton and carried on business until his death, in 1821. His mother lived to be seventy-seven years old; she was a Cumberland Presbyterian. They had five children, of whom Alfred H. is the second child. He was thoroughly educated at the Caledonia Academy, in which institution he afterward taught for two years; then taught six months near Fredonia, and then began the study of medicine at Princeton under Dr. P. B. McGoodwin. In 1839, he came to Eddyville, where he has since been in active practice. Dr. Champion is a strong temperance advocate, having been a member of every society from the Washingtonians down to the Murphys. November 26, 1844, he married Mary Scott, who bore him eight children, and who died March 14, 1872; she was an affectionate wife and mother. Only three children are now living: Mattie E. (wife of E. S. Bringhunt), George M. and Ora, now at school.

JOHN W. CLARK was born November 7, 1826, in Adams County, Ohio. His father, William, was brought to America in 1802, when seven years old, by his father, John, who settled in Lancaster County, Penn., where he died. In 1823, William came to Greenup County, Ky., where in September, 1825, he married Elizabeth Warnock. He next moved to Adams County, Ohio; then in 1828 he moved back to Greenup County, Ky., thence to Montgomery County, Tenn. in 1834, where he remained twelve years, and in 1846 he moved to Caldwell County (now Lyon), Ky., locating on a farm, where December 23, 1866 he died. His widow is still living at the age of seventy-eight years, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His father's limited circumstances prevented him

(John W.) from obtaining an early education, but at twenty-four, having sold a horse, which he raised from a colt, he was enabled to attend school at Bethlehem Academy two sessions, in 1851 and 1852. He then taught school in Lyon and Caldwell Counties in 1853 and 1854. In 1855 he attended Jones' Commercial College in St. Louis, and obtained a certificate of qualification. In 1855 he came to Eddyville, and accepted a position as salesman in a clothing store. He was deputy county clerk under M. M. Tyler, and one year with N. T. Boswell as salesman; was next salesman for Robert Black in the wholesale and retail grocery business for the year 1857, and buying out Black conducted the business himself up to 1861, during three years of the time he was postmaster. In 1862 he was county superintendent of common schools, and in 1863 was deputy sheriff. In May, 1864, he was appointed clerk of Lyon County Court and also of the Lyon Circuit Court, and in June, 1865, he was appointed master commissioner of the Lyon Circuit Court, which position he held for sixteen years. In August, 1865, he was elected by the people to the offices of county court clerk and circuit court clerk, which position of county court clerk he held for six years, and he has held the position of circuit court clerk for the past twenty-one years. He is a member of the town board, as well as trustee of Academy, is also a member of the A. F. & A. M. March 11, 1857, he was united in marriage with Lucy A. Boyd, of Eddyville. They have one child living—James F. Mrs. Clark is a Methodist.

MIMS COTTON was born near his present residence, February 18, 1837, a son of Winfree and Sarah (Davis) Cotton, natives respectively of North and South Carolina. The father followed farming as his occupation during life. He was a son of Littleberry Cotton. Our subject has always remained in this county, engaged in farming pursuits. His farm of 180 acres is devoted to farming in its general branches. During the war Mr. Cotton lost many horses, and was otherwise troubled by guerrilla bands passing through the country, and as he was not allowed to work at home, he joined the Federal army, and served six months in the field. He married Martha A. Van Zant, a daughter of James and Rebecca Van Zant. This union has given eight children, five of whom survive: Josephine, Flora A., Franklin E., Martha A. and Fred. Mr. Cotton is a man of spirit and enterprise, and is one of the substantial farmers of this section.

GEORGE W. CRUMBAUGH was born and reared in Russellville, Logan Co., Ky. His father, Conrad Crumbaugh, was a potter and brewer by occupation, and came to Kentucky from Hagerstown, Md. George W. was five years learning the tailor's trade, and at nineteen began the business for himself; first at Danville, Ky., and soon after at Louisville, where he carried on his business. He studied for the ministry and preached as a local minister. In 1840 he was admitted to the Conference on probation, and two years afterward to full membership, and was ordained elder of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the Louisville Conference. He was subject to appointment by the Conference for fifty years, but now is superannuated; was recently appointed chaplain of the penitentiary at Eddyville, to which place he moved in 1880, and three years later to Kuttawa. During his ministerial service he added to the various churches 3,000 members. He belongs to the Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternities, and was formerly a Good Templar. He has been twice married; his first wife was Zella Hall, of Bullitt County, Ky. There is but one child living to this union—Rev. G. C. Crumbaugh, of Paducah. His present wife is Emma S., *nee* Crandell, of Hardin County. They are blessed with three children: Dora E., wife of Press Wood; Mary C., wife of E. S. Menard, and Earnest W. The last named was born July 18, 1860, in Carrollton, Ky., and thoroughly educated at the Louisville High School. He came to Eddyville with his father and bought an interest in the *Lyon County Democrat*, of which he was editor. He has since been associated as editor of the Kuttawa *Gazette* which he started, and soon after consolidated with the *Democrat*. At the same time he owned and published the Dawson *Ripplings*, all in partnership with Scott Brothers. Upon dissolution they took the Dawson paper, and he the Kuttawa *Gazette-Democrat*, which was suspended in June, 1884. December 6, 1884, he started his present paper the *Saturday Evening Echo*, of which he is sole editor and proprietor, and which is in a flourishing condition.

WILLIAM S. DYCUS, of the firm of S. H. Cassidy & Co., was born July 5, 1858, in Dycusburg, Crittenden County., Ky., and is a son of William E. and Louisa (Cassidy) Dycus. The father was a native of Tennessee; came to Dycusburg at an early day, and engaged in mercantile business, in connection with which, during the war, he was joint owner in a large steamboat line on the Cumberland, Ohio and Tennessee Rivers;

was eminently successful in his business career, amassing a large competence by industry, good management and economy, having started in life with no capital but personal energy and a determination to succeed. By trade he was a carpenter, and as such erected many of the now old residences of Eddyville and vicinity. He died some years ago. His wife was a devoted, consistent member of the Methodist Church, and lived an exemplary and pure life. They left three children: Mollie, who married Samuel L. Yancey, a dry goods merchant of Dycusburg; she is deceased; William S., the second child; and Frank B., who is connected in the tobacco business with his brother, in the firm of Cassidy & Co. William S. was reared in Dycusburg, attended school there, and by the improvement of his opportunities secured a thorough business education. At fifteen years of age he began as salesman for Cassidy & Gellatly of that place, working in the store during the summer, and attending school in the winter. Under the instruction of Mr. Gellatly he secured a thorough knowledge of book-keeping. In connection with the store, the firm continued a commission business of which branch of trade Mr. Dycus had almost the exclusive charge. He continued thus engaged about five years, then entered the business under the firm name of Cassidy & Co., and has since continued under the same firm name and style. They are extensively engaged in tobacco and grain, also in wagons, buggies and agricultural implements, doing an extensive business in Kuttawa and Dycusburg, of which W. S. Dycus has full control and management of the business at Kuttawa, Ky., at which latter point is located the main office. Mr. Dycus is yet a young man of set sterling business qualities, and high personal standing, and bids fair to occupy in business and social circles a leading position, not only in his community, but throughout western Kentucky. In June 27, 1882, he married in Paducah, Ky., Bobbie P. Paine, daughter of T. P. and Mary K. (Cassidy) Paine. They are the parents of two children: May L. and Edward Haward. He is a member of the K. of H., and in politics affiliates with the Democratic party.

JAMES M. EARLY was born in Caldwell, now Lyon County, July 30, 1838. His father, James Early, was for many years a regular pilot and captain of keel and flat-boats, which were the only means of shipping on the Western waters. He was a Kentuckian by birth and was known as Maj. Early, having served in the regular State musters. He was engaged principally in buying up stock, etc., and shipping the same to New Orleans on boats, which he either owned or controlled, and upon his return would bring sugars and provisions, which the people here needed. He was an experienced pilot, and oftimes beside his own boats, he would take with him and pilot other vessels bound for the same place. His wife, Rebecca (George) Early was also a native of Kentucky. To them were born twelve children, of whom three are living: Caroline, wife of James Holland of Trigg County, this State; Mary C., married to Leander Baker of this county; James M. the subject of this sketch. The last received his education at the Bethlehem, Harmony and Cumberland Academies, Caldwell County, this State, after which he taught school and did a large amount of surveying in this county. He then engaged in farming, and two years later purchased and removed to his present place of 240 acres. He erected the first business house in Lamasco, and merchandised there during the war. He has since devoted his attention mostly to farming, and the saw-mill business. He has also a brick yard, which gives employment to some ten hands, and is producing a superior brick for building purposes. He has also devoted, for the past ten years, considerable attention to tobacco dealing. He is one of the leading spirits of the country, and is actively interested in the material development of it. He was first married to Miss Jennette A. Dunning, a daughter of Levi and Jennette M. Dunning; she died in 1863, leaving one child, Alva, who married David Porter. Mr. Early was subsequently married to Miss Fannie E. Smith, a daughter of Ransford Smith. Of this union there are seven children living: Lola, Walter, Kate, Maggie, Clarence, Firman and Nellie.

Z. D. FRASER, Lyon County, is a native of Missouri. He is the son of John E. and Rebecca S. Fraser, who were early settlers in that State. The parents removed to Lyon County, Ky., about 1860, and again in 1867, after returning to Missouri, and residing in that State seven years. While here the father was employed in the Tennessee Rolling Mills. His son, Z. D. has been connected with the mills about two years, and is an enterprising young man of superior social and intellectual worth.

THOMAS C. GLENN was born April 29, 1849, in Lyon County, Ky., and is a son of W. V. and Sarah (Leech) Glenn; the father was a native of Georgia, and his father Samuel was from Pennsylvania. The mother was a native of Virginia. Of their children there

are five now living, and four dead. The parents were Cumberland Presbyterians. The father for years was assessor of Lyon County. He died August 2, 1860, his widow died in March, 1881. Thomas C. was reared and educated in Lyon County. By the improvement of the limited school advantages afforded by the public schools, and close attention to study, he secured a thorough business education. At seventeen years he began for himself, worked for a time by the month at farm work, and at eighteen accepted a situation as salesman with John Leech in Eddyville, in 1869; remained with him three years, when he entered a partnership with T. W. Catlett in the dry goods business at Eddyville, and continued four years. He then bought Mr. Catlett out, and conducted business by himself at the same stand till 1880, when he moved his stock to Kuttawa, and now continues the same business, carrying a heavy stock of dry goods, queensware, boots, shoes, clothing, hats, caps and general merchandise. January 6, 1881, he married Lillian Huggans of Eddyville, daughter of Dr. G. F. and Sarah (Winton) Huggans. They are parents of two children; Mabel L. and Ruby W. Mr. and Mrs. Glenn are members of the Methodist Church South, in which he holds the office of trustee. He is a member in the orders of K. of H. and C. F. His business career and success is the result of personal industry and good management; starting with no capital he now occupies a leading position among the financial men of the county.

JAMES A. GLENN was born October 28, 1856 in Caldwell County, Ky., and is a son of David B. and Lucinda (McCarrell) Glenn, *nee* Threlkeld. David B. Glenn was a native of Caldwell County; his father, Samuel, was a native of Georgia, and in the prime of life settled in Livingston County, Ky., and for many years was prominently connected with the public affairs of the county. David B., was a farmer and died in 1861, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which his widow is also a member. Mrs. Glenn's maiden name was Threlkeld; her first husband was Mr. McCarrell; he died leaving one child; her second husband was Mr. Glenn, to whom she bore six boys and two girls—four boys now living; she was Mr. Glenn's third wife and the mother of James A., who was reared on a farm in Caldwell County, and attended the district schools at Bethlehem, Caldwell County, where by close application to study, and a course at the Kentucky Normal School at Carlisle, he secured a thorough business education. At twenty years of age, he began for himself, teaching school in Lyon County. He taught continuously for nine years until 1881. The last three years, he taught in the city schools of Kuttawa. In 1881, he formed a partnership with A. J. Conant in Kuttawa, in the commission business, continuing until January, 1884, when he sold out and opened his present hardware and grocery establishment. May 16, 1883, he married Lou Wilson, daughter of Alexander Wilson, Sr., and Perlina (Guess) Wilson, of Caldwell County. Alexander Wilson is now engaged in agricultural pursuits; he came from Scotland at eighteen years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Glenn are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the K. of H., Kuttawa, and in politics affiliates with the Democratic party.

JAMES N. HOLLOWAY was born September 26, 1819 in Warren County, Ky., son of Thomas and Jane (Cowles) Holloway, both from Virginia. James N. is the eldest of six children, and now the only survivor; he was reared on a farm near Eddyville until twenty-eight years old. His father having died when he was seventeen years old, he assumed the management of affairs and support of the family which consisted of his mother and five sisters. Two years after the death of his mother in 1848, he came to Eddyville and conducted a hotel until 1855. He spent three years in the liquor business on the river and at Paducah, and settled permanently in his present grocery and liquor business in 1858. Mr. Holloway has accumulated a large property as the result of personal industry, and ranks high in local, financial, and social circles. He was united in marriage, March 31, 1858, with Ellen Dix, of Eddyville. They have one child, Cora, the wife of Dr. Euclid M. Duncan, one of Eddyville's best physicians.

WILLIAM T. HUTCHINSON was born in Clinton County, N. Y., March 3, 1829, the eldest child of William and Mary (Taylor) Hutchinson. The father was born in England; came to America in 1812. He was an iron-worker, and was engaged at his trade in various States. The parents had nine children, five of whom survive: W. T., Henry R., Alice, Edward J. and James A. Our subject remained with his father in early life, and learned the latter's trade. In 1859 he came to this county, but shortly afterward went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained until 1866, when he returned to this county, and has since been connected with the Tennessee Rolling Mills, acting at present in the capacity of general machinist. He married Miss Ellen E. Gilbert, a daughter of Alexander Gilbert, deceased, formerly of Pittsburgh,

Penn. This union has given ten children, seven of whom are living: Eva A., Elmore D., Lotta A., Nellie G., Mary E., Maggie B. and W. Edna. Mr. Hutchinson is a member of the Methodist Church South, and is one of the most respected citizens of the county.

HENRY R. HUTCHINSON was born in Delaware County, Penn., March 3, 1833, a son of William Hutchinson. Our subject was moved around by his father, who was an iron worker, through various States, in which the latter secured employment, and finally locating in Cincinnati, Ohio; the son was there employed in some steel works. He afterward followed painting four years, but coming to this county in 1866, he has been mostly engaged at the rolling mills. He has farm property near Kuttawa, this county, and gives some attention to farm pursuits. He is one of the substantial citizens of the county, and gives active support to all enterprises of public interest and importance. He married Miss Mary Barrock, a daughter of John and Rebecca Barrock. Of this union there are three children living: Eliza R., Elmore B., and William R.

JOHN W. JACKSON was born September 15, 1815, in Bourbon County, Ky., and is the fifth child in a family of eight children born to Thomas and Ann (White) Jackson. The parents were both natives of Louisa County, Va. They were married in Virginia, and came to Kentucky about 1808, and settled in Bourbon County, where they resided seven years; then came to Caldwell County, where John W. now resides. He was about the first to settle in the Fredonia Valley; he opened a farm from the timber and was fairly successful in his agricultural pursuits. John W. Jackson was reared on the farm, and given fair educational advantages, working in summer and attending school during the winter. His father died in 1833, when he was seventeen years of age. John W. Jackson the next year took charge of his mother's business and continued with her until 1844, when she died, since which he has been in business for himself. In 1843 he bought 160 acres of land where he now lives, and which was partly improved. He owns 300 acres of land. He set out an orchard of 300 trees, built a fine residence and out-buildings, etc. In 1840 he married Jane A. Adamson. Of this union there are now living, Sarah L., wife of Samuel McElroy; Charles W. and Fannie A., wife of William Koon. There are some deceased who reared families, of these Isabella, who was the wife of James White, left two children; Mary J., wife of M. G. Young, left five children. Mr. Jackson's second wife was Agnes, widow of R. C. Groom, *nee* White. His present wife is Sarah E., widow of E. B. Hamilton, *nee* Buckner. She is the mother of five children: Emma, wife of W. N. Billington; Maud M. wife of C. S. Jackson; Thaddeus B., Elealsor P. and Alex L. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which he is a deacon; he has been a member since 1834. He was formerly a Whig, but now a Democrat. On temperance he stands with the anti-liquor cause; at one time he was a member of the Washingtonian Temperance Society, and lent his influence to building up the cause in this part of the country. He is now seventy years of age, well-preserved in mental strength and fair bodily vigor, although he has been an invalid a good part of his life. C. W. Jackson, son of J. W. Jackson, was born February 2, 1850, in Lyon County, on the father's homestead. He was afforded such advantages for an education as the neighborhood schools provided, and attended three sessions at Russellville. In January, 1875, he married Virginia Rice, of Caldwell County. They have three children, as follows: Virginia B., Sarah E. and William R. Jackson. Mr. Jackson and wife are Baptists. He owns 156 acres of finely located land in Fredonia Valley, and has 130 acres under cultivation, on which he raises all varieties of farm produce. He built a fine cottage residence in 1878.

JAMES L. JAMES, JR., was born in Stewart County, Tenn., July 15, 1855, and is the eldest son of James L. and Eliza (Smith) James. The father is a native of Bridgeton, N. J., and was born in 1829; when a child, his parents, James L. and Charlotte James, moved to Montgomery County, Tenn. There the son was reared and educated, and in 1856 came to Lyon County, Ky., where for several years he was prominently identified with the iron manufacturing interests, from which he retired during the war, and has since given his attention to mercantile business. Mr. and Mrs. James are related to some of the renowned American historic characters; Gen. Hall and Liddie Darrah, both of Revolutionary fame, are related to Mr. James, and Mrs. James is a direct descendant of John Randolph, of Virginia; also related to Hon. John F. House, member of congress from Tennessee; she is a member in high standing of the Methodist Church. They have four children living: Bettie, wife of Hon. F. A. Wilson, whose sketch is given; James L., Jr., Edward H., a talented young attorney, reputed for thoroughness in his

profession and holding the office of county attorney; was lately married to Maie Cassidy, of Eddyville; and Claud N. R., attending school. James L., Jr., attended school until he was fourteen years of age. He then entered the mercantile establishment of Bowman & Smith, as salesman, where his affable bearing won the esteem and confidence of his employers, and all others to whom he became known. After four years he took a position as traveling salesman for three years from Louisville; then clerked on a steamboat and engaged in wholesale trade, hardware line, for an Evansville firm, continuing until January 1, 1884. He then opened his present business, drugs and groceries, in Eddyville. Mr. James' social temperament has gathered around him a large circle of friends, and brought a liberal patronage to his business. September 18, 1883, he married Sallie Woods, of Livingston County, Ky. She is a Presbyterian.

THOMAS G. JONES was born July 7, 1844, in Caldwell County, Ky. His father, William Jones, was the son of John Jones, of South Carolina; was born in Caldwell County; was a well-to-do farmer; was united in marriage with Malinda D. Holmes, and died June 20, 1877. His widow survives, and is now sixty-nine years of age. Thomas G. is third of ten children. He attended the district schools, and at sixteen began supporting himself by working on his father's farm, and raising tobacco as pay for his services; continued thus employed until his marriage, August 18, 1864, when he moved to a place by himself; two years later he bought his present farm of 200 acres, upon which he has made many substantial improvements. He still retains an interest in his father's estate. His wife was Mary H. Gatewood, of Eddyville; she died in February, 1877, a member in high standing of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Jones is also a member. Mrs. Jones was of a kind, devoted nature, and beloved by all who knew her. In 1884, Mr. Jones was elected to the office of sheriff, and was the first Republican ever elected to that office in Lyon County; he has since resigned and retired to his farm.

JAMES D. KIRKPATRICK, physician, son of Dr. William D. Kirkpatrick, of Fredonia, Ky. (whose biography will be found elsewhere), was born December, 3, 1850, in Fredonia, Caldwell County. At nine and one-half years of age he entered the dry goods store of John F. Harris as salesman, with whom he remained six years; during a part of the time he worked on his father's farm during the summer. The schools at that time were closed, owing to the war. In 1865–66 he attended school near Fredonia, and in the spring of 1866, re-entered Harris' store, and remained until the fall of 1867; then entered Bethel College, at Russellville, Ky.; remained there until 1869, when he returned to Fredonia and the same evening was sent for by Maj. E. F. Neal, the partner of Mr. Harris, to come and take charge of the store. He went, worked with the firm two months; then went to Paducah in compliance with a previous arrangement with J. J. Guthrie, dry goods merchant, and remained from September, 1869, to March, 1872. He then went to Houston, Johnson & Co., in Paducah, for a year; then engaged in grocery business for himself in Paducah, until April, 1875; then attended the State University at Louisville for the sessions of 1875–76, and then returned to Fredonia and practiced with his father as an under-graduate; then returned to the university at Louisville and graduated in March, 1879, from the medical department of that institution. As an undergraduate he spent two years as assistant practitioner, assisting all the physicians and acquiring a practical knowledge of the profession. After graduating he came direct to Kuttawa, April 7, 1879, where he has since been engaged in practice. He has been a member of the Odd Fellows, etc., at Paducah. Since coming to Kuttawa, Dr. Kirkpatrick has been instrumental in building roads, churches and schools, and securing general improvements. He opened the first drug store. He also tried to secure a line of railway and has been identified with every public improvement.

JOHN E. KIRTLEY, prison inspector, Eddyville, Ky., was born December 17, 1838, in Henry County, Ky., and is the son of E. B. and Jennette (Montgomery) Kirtley. The father was born in Ohio, April 10, 1809, and when sixteen years old, came to Woodford County, Ky., and learned the trade of blacksmith. After learning his trade, he married and went to Henry County, where he worked at his trade until thirty-three years old, when he engaged in farming in Henry County, where he lived until 1854, when he moved his family to Buchanan County, Mo., and farmed until 1861; then moved to Columbia, central Missouri, where he left his family and went to Virginia City, Montana. At the close of the war he returned to Buchanan County, where he owned a large tract of land, which he sold, and went to Platte County, Mo., where he still resides. He had nine children, five now living: Anna, wife of Dr. L. Watson, of Maryville, Mo.; John E., our subject

Jephtha, at Maryville, Mo.; Sallie, wife of Woodson Bryant, and Phillip R., in Buchanan County, Mo. The father has been a deacon and member of the Baptist Church thirty-five years. His wife, who died April 10, 1877, was also a member of long standing. John E. was principally reared on a farm, and acquired a thorough education in the common schools. Being the eldest son, he managed the home place for his father until the breaking out of the war, when, in 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate service, under John A. Boyd, State guard of Missouri, as second-lieutenant of a mounted infantry company, which took part in the skirmish at Lexington, Mo., and there captured Mulligan. After this battle, he was transferred to cavalry service, Cornell regiment; then went South; was in the battle of Pea Ridge; then south to Van Buren, Ark., where he was taken sick, and went to Jacksonport, Ark.; then returned to north Missouri for the purpose of recruiting; was captured and confined at St. Joseph for six weeks, and tried as a bushwhacker; was paroled after six weeks; ran off and came to Kentucky, where he remained until the close of the war. February 14, 1866, he married Maria Taylor, of Frankfort, Ky., a daughter of William and Minorha (Luckett) Taylor. Her father ran, with Maj. B. Luckett, the Mansion House at that place. After marriage, he farmed a year in Scott County, and then went to Missouri and opened a feed and sale stable at St. Joseph, which he conducted for eight months; thence went to Platte County, where he engaged in mercantile business for fourteen months; then farmed for two years, and then returned to Kentucky, and took charge of the chair factory and cooper shop at the penitentiary for seven years, and then, after the death of Col. J. W. South, the lessee, he ran the factory one month in the interest of the State; then made the race for deputy warden, and was defeated by one vote; then elected by the city council of Frankfort, as city collector for a term of two years; then traveled in the interests of the Kentucky River Mills until 1884, when he accepted his present position of prison inspector. Mr. Kirtley has three children, Lena R., Albert T. and Sallie T., all at home. Mr. and Mrs. Kirtley and Lena, are members of the Baptist Church, at Frankfort, in which he is a deacon. Politically he is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

JAMES LESTER was born in Adair County, Ky., September 15, 1810. His father, Thomas, was from Pittsylvania County, Va., and mother, Isabella (Hay) Lester, was also from Virginia. The father was a farmer and surveyor, and came to Kentucky in 1792, where he married. He was deputy sheriff, and under his brother-in-law, Dryden, assisted in the survey of the Cumberland River, and later farmed in Clark and Washington Counties, Ind., where he died. His widow died a few years later. They were parents of ten children, three living. James is the fourth child. At seventeen, he began learning the stone-cutter's trade, at Louisville, after completing which, in 1829, he went to the lead mines in Galena, Ill., through the Black Hawk country; then returned to Louisville, worked on a canal for a season, and then in line of his trade, finished the portico on the State capitol at Frankfort. He next engaged for four years in the liquor business; then in the dry goods business at Mississippi County, Mo. The flood of 1844, compelled him to move his stock on a store-boat, with which he came to Eddyville, in 1846. He rented a room in which he moved his stock. In his business undertakings he met with eminent success, now being one of the largest property owners in Eddyville. May 11, 1837, he united in marriage with Mary Jane Applegate, of Clark County, Ind. They were parents of eleven children. Of these, George C., who was born in Norfolk, Mo., March 20, 1842, is now in business with his father; he was married June 23, 1861, to Julia Cable, of Louisville, Ky. She was exceedingly proficient in music, and a true Christian lady. She passed away January 18, 1884. George Lester is a Presbyterian. Mary M. I. Lester, present postmistress of Eddyville, married Edward Baker, an Englishman, who came to America in 1857. During the war, Mr. Baker served in Company B, Third Kentucky Cavalry, Federal service; was severely wounded, and died October 4, 1876, from the effects. They had four children. The Lesters, senior and junior, were stanch Republicans, and Union men during the war. The father, through his influence with the Federal authorities, saved the city from a bombardment, and was of great service in many ways to his country. The son, although a cripple, recruited a company, but was not permitted to enter the service.

JOHN LONG was born in Culpeper County, Va., December 5, 1791. When five years old his father moved to Nelson County, Ky. At twenty or twenty-two John Long volunteered in the war of 1812, under Capt. Martin H. Wickliff, Col. Rennick, Gen. Harrison, Fourth regiment, Fifth Brigade, under Gen. Shelby; went from Newport, Ky., to Lake Erie, crossing the Ohio River at Cincinnati,

and Lake Erie into Canada, about five miles from Fort Moldon; pursued the Blackfeet Indians through Amherstburg to the Moravian towns, where was fought the battle of the Thames, where Tecumseh was killed; he saw the dead Indian chief. Mr. Long came home in 1813; was in the service three months. He returned to Nelson County, where he lived until 1815, when he came to Eddyville, then the county seat of Livingston County. In June, 1827, he married Maria Goodall in Eddyville; she was born in Danville, Ky. In 1872 he was the last survivor of the first settlers of Eddyville. William H. Long was born March 14, 1828, in Eddyville, Caldwell, now Lyon County, and is the eldest child in a family of eight children born to John and Maria Long, whose sketch appears above. William H. was reared in the town of Eddyville and secured his education in the common schools. At about sixteen years of age, he began clerking in his father's store, where he remained until eighteen. He then went to Cincinnati: there he was salesman for an uncle, and remained nearly a year; then returned to Eddyville and entered the store of J. G. & M. M. Lyon, and was employed by the latter to take his place while he went to the Mexican war. Up to 1855, he was engaged in clerking for various parties, when he opened a dry goods store and continued the business until after the breaking out of the war. During the war he was provost marshal under the United States, and arrested deserters, etc. In November, 1866, he moved to Tennessee Rolling Mills in Lyon County, and was with Hillman Bro. & Sons, later with D. Hillman & Sons, and remained with them until they closed their works in 1878. They had three stores which Mr. Long kept the books and purchased for. While with them the present railroad was built, and Mr. Long shipped the first stock of goods over the line to Eddyville. In 1878 he returned to Eddyville and opened his present store, under the firm name of Long & Holloway, and carries a general stock: Mr. Long occupies a beautiful residence, on a hill overlooking the town. Of his brothers and sisters, there are but two of the family living, our subject, and James T. Long, of Yates City, Knox Co., Ill., a gentleman of great ability and of national prominence in the temperance cause, having visited many parts of the Union, lecturing and otherwise using his influence for the promotion of the temperance cause. Mr. Long made his start by buying a bankrupt stock of goods on credit; he has made everything by his own industry. Mr. Long was reared a Democrat, as was his father, but changed their views when the first gun was fired on the old flag, and has since been a stanch Republican. February 9, 1853, he married Julia A. Prince, of Caldwell County. To them were born three children, two living—John E. and Helen M., now Mrs. George Locker of Birmingham. Mrs. Long died May 6, 1861, she was a member of the Baptist Church and a devout Christian. October 21, 1862, Mr. Long married Mary L. White, of Evansville, Ind. They have eight children living: Nellie N., Addie B., Maria Lillian, Luie D., Grace Ione, William H., Carrie May and Ruby. Mr. Long was an Odd Fellow.

GEN. HYLAN B. LYON was born in Lyon County, Ky., February 22, 1836. His grandfather, Mathew Lyon, was born in Ireland about 1750. At eight years of age, he ran away from home, and took passage in a vessel for America; arriving in America the captain of the vessel sold him to a Vermont farmer for a yoke of oxen, to pay passage money, which Lyon soon refunded to the farmer from earnings at the printer's trade. By correct deportment and industry, he acquired distinction and wealth, and was sent from Vermont to congress. There he opposed the foreign policy of President Adams, and delivered a speech of such bitter denunciation that he was fined $1,000, and imprisoned. Vermont endorsed his course, and while yet in prison elected him to another term in congress (the $1,000 with the interest has since been returned to his heirs). Finishing his term in congress about 1799, Mr. Lyon came to Eddyville, Ky.; two years afterward returned to Vermont and brought out a colony, and at the same time a printing press, and started a paper. He built government gun-boats; operated a nail factory and engaged extensively in shipping between New Orleans and Eddyville. He was elected to the State and afterward to the national legislature, serving in Kentucky from 1803 to 1811, when he was appointed Indian agent, or as then called, factor, among the Cherokees in Arkansas; was sent by that territory in 1822, as its first delegate to congress, but died *en route*. His remains were brought to Eddyville and there buried. His (Matthew's) wife was Beulah, daughter of Gov. Chittenden, of Vermont. They had seven children, of whom Chittenden Lyon was elected to congress, and in honor of whom Lyon County was named; Matthew, Jr., father of subject, was born in Vermont, and came to Kentucky in 1801; was captain of State militia, and represented his district in State senate. He married Elizabeth Martin, a native

of Vermont, and the union was blessed with eight children, Hylan B., being next to the youngest. Both parents died when Hylan B. was yet a child (the father in 1839 and mother in 1844). Hylan B. was left a large estate, which his guardian, Fred. H. Skinner, applied in securing him a liberal education. After the common schools, he attended the Masonic University of Kentucky, at La Grange, Cumberland College at Princeton, and at sixteen years of age was admitted as a cadet at West Point, from which he was graduated in 1856, being the nineteenth in a class of forty-eight. Soon after he was brevet second lieutenant of Second Artillery, and was assigned to duty at Fort Myers during the Seminole war, and there first met Gen. Hancock. At the close of the war he was promoted to full rank of second lieutenant of Third Artillery, and ordered to Ft. Huyma, Cal. After one year was ordered to Washington Territory, where he was in two battles with the Indians. During that expedition he witnessed an act of treachery on the part of Col. Wright wholly uncalled for. Chief Qualshan, the Indian commander, was sent a polite invitation to visit the soldiers' camp; complying with which he with his wife were seized and in ten minutes hanged. In 1859, Gen. Lyon was a volunteer with Col. John Miller's expedition opening a wagon road from Walla Walla to Ft. Benton. He was detailed to a special duty with a Flat-head guide, who deserted him among the hostile Blackfeet; was captured, but was saved by addressing them in their own tongue. Returning to Ft. Vancouver, he secured a leave of absence and returned home; while there the civil war broke out, and he was appointed first lieutenant of Third Artillery, but resigned and raised Company F, Third Kentucky Infantry, and went into the Confederate service, which was detached from the regiment, and organized into an independent battery known as Lyon's—afterward as Cobb's Battery, which the general himself equipped. He was promoted in January, 1862, to lieutenant-colonel, Eighth Kentucky Infantry; commanded that regiment at Ft. Donelson, and was there taken prisoner; first confined in Camp Morton at Indianapolis, then at Camp Chase, Ohio, and lastly with other Confederate officers was taken to Ft. Warren, Mass., and was exchanged. His regiment was reorganized as the Eighth Kentucky, and he was made colonel. He was with Van Dorn against Grant at Coffeyville, Champion Hill, etc.; was assigned to Pemberton and guarded his retreat to Vicksburg; was in the siege of that place, but with 250 of his men escaped; joined Johnston, who attempted to relieve Vicksburg; failing in this went to Jackson, Miss., from whence after a severe battle fell back and went into camp at Meridian, Miss. Lyon was placed by Gen. Bragg in command of two regiments of cavalry under Wheeler, in the rear of Longstreet's army at Knoxville; was placed in command of Bragg's artillery immediately after the battle of Missionary Ridge, during the retreat of Bragg, and saved the artillery from capture. He was next placed in charge of cavalry belonging to Forrest in Mississippi in 1864; then assigned to command in western Kentucky and Tennessee, his special duty being to gather provisions and men to facilitate a raid by Hood, but which failing he with 800 men retreated south and regained Forrest's command in Mississippi. Near the close of the war, Gen. Lyon was surprised in his tent, and taken prisoner by strategy by a young Lieut. Lyon, of the Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry; the General succeeded in killing the Lieutenant and making his escape. After the close of the war, Gen. Lyon went with Gov. Harris of Tennessee to Mexico, intending to join Maximilian, but instead united with a civil engineer corps; was in Mexico nearly a year. In the winter of 1865–66 returned to Eddyville. After farming for a while he was one of the lessees of the State Penitentiary, and cleared as his share of the profits $150,000. He now manages his various farms, and does a mercantile business in Eddyville. He was recently appointed one of the commissioners to build a branch penitentiary, the location of which he secured for Eddyville. General Lyon has been twice married; his first wife, Laura O'Hara, to whom he was married in 1861, died in 1865, leaving one son: Hylan F., now deceased; his second wife was Grace Machen, to whom he was married in August, 1869, died in 1873, leaving four children; Grace, Frank, Hugh and Earnest.

EX-UNITED STATES SENATOR, WILLIS B. MACHEN was born April 5, 1810, in Caldwell, now Lyon County, Ky. His parents, Henry and Nancy (Tarrant) Machen, came from South Carolina in 1809, located on a farm near where subject now resides. The father was a prosperous farmer, and a man of much energy and good sense. His death occurred in 1860; that of his wife in 1852. There are only two of their children living—subject, and Frank, of Princeton, Ky. The Machens are the out-growth of intermarriages on one side of Huguenots and Irish, and Scotch and English on the other. Many of the ancestral connection, of Mr.

Machen served the colonies with distinction during the war of Independence, among others was his great-grandfather Woods, who was killed by the Tories, and whose death was severely avenged by his brother, Col. Woods, of South Carolina. Mr. Machen's early training was that common to farmer boys, attending the county schools in the winter and working on the farm in summer, but at the age of twenty entered Cumberland College, Princeton, Ky. Leaving school, he engaged in the manufacture of iron with C. C. Cobb, in Livingston County, in which he was engaged for seven years, and in 1838 entered the mercantile business with no capital but a good name; meeting with reverses he failed three years after, but paid all debts, &c. He then went to contracting and building turnpikes at which he was successful, but being severely hurt while thus engaged, he withdrew from hard labor, and in 1843, began the study of law; was admitted to the bar, and almost immediately built up a large clientage, practicing until 1850 in both Lyon and Caldwell Counties, when he retired to assume the management of a farm he had purchased where he now resides. His fine brick residence is situated on a small hill, at the foot of which runs the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, and the Cumberland River, and on either side not over a mile distant are the towns of Eddyville and Kuttawa. In 1849 Mr. Machen was a member of the convention that framed the present constitution of Kentucky, and in 1853 defeated his popular opponent, George W. Barbour, for the State senate. He was elected to the lower house in 1855–60–61. After the outbreak of the war he was elected by the convention while at Russellville, a member of the Provisional State Government, and served as chairman of that body for some months. He was then elected a member of the Confederate congress by soldiers in the field and residents of his district, and served two terms; was re-elected by the soldiers in the field alone the second time, and was a member of that body at the close of the war, when he made his escape to Canada. He was soon after joined by his family, but was pardoned in three months by President Andrew Johnson, and returned home. In 1872, upon the death of Garret Davis he was first appointed and then elected to fill his unexpired term in the United States senate. In 1870, he was very strongly urged to accept the nomination for governor, but declined as there was a question as to his eligibility. He has since refused to allow his name to be used before conventions for same office, although indorsed by many of the State papers. In 1882, he was appointed by Gov. Blackburn one of the State railroad commissioners, which position he held two years. Mr. Machen was first married to Margaret A. Lyon, youngest daughter of Chittenden and Nancy Lyon. Two children of this union are still living. His second wife was Eliza N. Dobbins of Eddyville. His present wife, Victoria T. Mims, he married in 1859. They are blessed with five children: Frank P., Willis B., Charles V., Minnie, now Mrs. A. D. Sayers, of Alabama, and Marjorie, his youngest child.

MATTHEW C. MARSHALL, merchant, Kuttawa, son of John W. and Martha (Gracey) Marshall, was born February 3, 1847, in Eddyville, Ky., the youngest of thirteen children. The father, a leading wealthy merchant of Eddyville, was identified with all public enterprises and a member of the Masonic fraternity. December 8, 1822, married Miss Martha Gracey. This lady is the daughter of George and Mary (Patton) Gracey. She was born September 13, 1806, in Eddyville; is still living, and is the oldest resident of the county. Of her children, there are six living, viz.: Euclid, a telegraph operator in Bowling Green, Ky.; John, a farmer in Lyon County; Henry, of Kuttawa, a telegraph operator; Matthew, a merchant in Kentucky, and our principal subject; Mrs. Anna Poindexter, Mrs. Nellie Espie. Mrs. Marshall, with her husband, before his death, were members of the Methodist Church. Matthew C. Marshall's early life was spent in attending school. At fifteen years of age he went to Camp Boone, Tenn., to enlist in Confederate service; was there rejected, owing to age and size, but being determined, again subsequently went to Bowling Green, and was there a messenger for Gen. Albert S. Johnston; served with him until surrender of Ft. Donelson; when he was given a pass and returned home. Upon returning to Eddyville he accepted a situation as a salesman with James O'Hara, where he remained until 1869, when he accepted a position with the Mississippi Railroad as assistant agent at Vaiden, Miss., holding that position till June, 1870, when he went to Evansville, Ind., taking a position with Morgan, Read & Co., wholesale boots and shoes. Then retiring from business, subject engaged with Simmons, Dixon & Co., wholesale boots and shoes, where he remained until February, 1873, when he returned to Eddyville and bought the stock of dry goods, etc., belonging to the estate of James O'Hara, and continued there till January,

1881, when he moved his stock to Kuttawa, and has since conducted the business, carrying a general stock of dry goods, boots, shoes, etc. July 20, 1876, he married Miss Helen M. Shelby, of Lyon County, daughter of Clark and Helen Shelby, both parents deceased. Subject has one child, Miss Mary P., at home. Subject and wife are members of the Episcopal Church, and he is now the lay reader of the parish. Has been town trustee of Eddyville two years, and while in that position suppressed the sale of liquor. He is a member of A. F. & A. M., and holds the position of reporter in K. of H. He is also one of the vice-presidents of the State Sunday-school Association of Kentucky for this county, and aside from his business, this subject demands most of his attention, and in this, as in all educational and other public enterprises, he takes a leading and prominent part.

MARCUS P. MOLLOY was born November 29, 1845, in Caldwell, now Lyon County, Ky., and is a son of Samuel B. and Maria J. (Reed) Molloy, also of Caldwell County. The father was principally engaged in farming, but for several years before his death dealt in leaf tobacco. He died June 1, 1856; his widow April 4, 1877; she was a member of the Methodist Church. They were parents of five children. At twenty-three, Marcus P. came to town from the farm, and took a position as salesman for N. T. Braswell; was in the mercantile trade some time until August, 1873, when he was elected county clerk, and has held the office by election continuously since. He is a member of the city school board, of the Masonic and K. of H. fraternities, and with his wife a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Molloy is a leading citizen and stands high in the estimation of the public. January 14, 1874, he was united in marriage with Maria A. Wilcox, of Lyon County. They are the parents of one child—Tylene.

SAMUEL C. MOLLOY was born August 3, 1860, in Caldwell County, on a farm near Princeton, a son of Warren P. and Mary E. (Cash) Molloy. The father was a physician, a native of Caldwell County, where he was reared, and where he resided until his death, December 4, 1876, his widow surviving until the following 4th of July. They were both members of the Methodist Church. They were parents of six children, four of whom are living. Samuel C. is next to the youngest child; was reared on the farm; attended school at Princeton and Eddyville, where he received a good literary education. At eighteen years he left school and entered the mercantile establishment of M. C. Marshall, Eddyville, as a salesman, continuing thus for two years, when he again attended a five months' term of school at Eddyville, and then engaged with A. Hunter & Son, Eddyville, until January, 1881, when he again engaged with M. C. Marshall, until May 16, 1882, when he opened his present drug establishment in Kuttawa, under the firm name of Molloy & Molloy. They now have a large and well-arranged line of goods, together with an extensive and ever-increasing trade, a result of the affable bearing and just dealing of Samuel C., who is sole manager of the business. November 7, 1883, he married Annie Coleman, of Smithland, Ky., a daughter of William Coleman. They are pleasantly situated at Kuttawa. In all public enterprises, etc., Mr. Molloy takes an active and leading part. He is a young man of sterling business qualities and high social standing, widely reputed for his energy and business enterprise, and bids fair in the near future to take rank among the first in financial and business circles, not only in his county, but throughout western Kentucky.

BRUCE L. MURPHY, merchant, was born June 15, 1846, in Dixon County, Tenn., and is a son of Thomas and Sarah (Bartee) Murphy. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, and mother of Tennessee. The father came to Tennessee when a child, with a friend of his family, was reared in Tennessee, and by occupation was forgeman in a refining furnace; he is now engaged at farming in Lyon County, Ky. The mother died in 1864. She was a member in high standing of the Methodist Church South. They were parents of eight children, three of whom are still living—Bruce L., Florence, now Mrs. J. W. Evans, of Kuttawa, and Jesse J., in Henry County, Tenn. Bruce L. was reared in Tennessee until seven years of age, when he came to Lyon County, Ky., with his parents, locating at the Tennessee Rolling Mills, in Lyon County. There, by the improvement of the facilities the locality afforded, he gained a good literary and thorough business education. At twenty years of age he began life for himself by farming on a rented farm, following that for three years. Then he learned the blacksmith and wagon trade, and after learning the trade, in December, 1872, came to Kuttawa and opened a shop and built a residence—the first business place and first residence built in the town; carried on this business about ten years, when he sold out and engaged in his present business of grocer, under the firm name of Murphy &

Mays. In 1866 Mr. Murphy married Maggie Brown, of Missouri, a native of Tennessee. They are both members of the Methodist Church in good standing. They have three children living—James, Jesse and Bruce L., Jr., all at home. Mr. Murphy has held the offices of town marshal and town trustee. He is a strong advocate of prohibition, and in politics affiliates with the Democratic party.

WILLIAM C. O'HARA. James O'Hara, who came from Ireland in an early day, settled at Pittsburg, and was the first manufacturer of glass. He sent back to Ireland and brought out subject's grandfather, John O'Hara. The latter left Pittsburg and came to Princeton, Ky., conducted a tanyard and became magistrate and sheriff of the county under the old constitution of the State. He also lived in Eddyville awhile, and accumulated a good deal of land, negroes, etc., and was locally very prominent. He was a man of thorough education and scholarly attainments. William C. O'Hara was born June 16, 1851, in Eddyville, Lyon Co., Ky., a son of Reuben and Mary A. (Lyon) O'Hara. The father was an attorney at Princeton, Caldwell County, finally permanently located at Eddyville, Lyon County, and was the first county attorney for Lyon County after it was formed. Giving up the practice of law he engaged extensively in mercantile business with his brother-in-law, James N. Gracey; while refusing public office he was still a strong Democratic partisan, and a leader in politics, and about the close of the war, September 8, 1864, he was shot and killed (while in citizen's dress), by Federal soldiers in the streets of Eddyville. In life he was a member in high standing of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and a prominent Mason. There were six children, all of whom are dead but William C. One of the daughters married F. A. Wilson (see sketch), and another married Gen. H. B. Lyon (whose sketch is also given). William C. was given all the advantages the schools of Eddyville afforded, and was then sent to Russellville, where he finished the junior year. At eighteen years of age he was compelled to leave school on account of his health failing. After returning home he went into the mercantile business with his brother James for two years, during which time he employed himself studying law, and later entered the practice, which he continued six years. His health again failing he retired from practice. He was elected school commissioner for four years from 1876, and for three years was deputy sheriff and master commissioner under J. C. Holloway. In January, 1883, he was sheriff one year by appointment; in January, 1884, was again appointed sheriff, which office he still holds.

ARCHIBALD D. PURDY, M. D., was born April 28, 1852, in Hopkins County, Ky. When fourteen years old, with 30 cents, and very scant clothes, and unable to read or write, he left his uncle against the protest of his mother; working by the month and trading, he was enabled to buy 100 acres of land, upon which he moved his mother, brother and sister. At sixteen he went to Charlestown, Hopkins County, and boarded with M. M. Lynch and attended school. Then he clerked for M. M. Lynch eight months, and with his earnings attended school another season; then taught and attended schools alternately for some time then clerked for Lynch two years, and studied during that time. He again taught school in Hopkins County, and read medicine eighteen months. He originated a short system of mathematics which he traveled with and taught eighteen months. In 1882 he graduated from the medical department of the Tennessee University, and in April of the same year came to Kuttawa with just $50, borrowed money, and three other established physicians to compete with. He has now 460 families upon which he attends. He is a member of Suwanee Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Kuttawa. Dr. Purdy is entirely a self-made man and occupies a high social and financial position.

NOAH N. RICE was born in Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky., December 23, 1830, a son of James R. and Elizabeth (Nichols) Rice, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. The father served an apprenticeship to the carriage-maker's trade, but in later years gave his attention to farming pursuits. The parents had eight children, all of whom grew to maturity, and of whom there are five living: N. N., Laban M., Mary, Nancy and James L. Our subject remained in his native county until becoming of age, when he removed to Caldwell County, where he was engaged in farming until 1867, when he came to this county, and has since resided here engaged principally in the mercantile, saw-mill, and tobacco business. He has served eight years as justice of the peace, and is the present police judge of Lamasco. He married Miss Mary A. Kevil, a daughter of Thomas and Sarah Kevil. Of this union there are seven children now living: Sarah E., now Mrs. J. J. Nall; James T.; Fannie A., wife of John

W. Jackson, of Caldwell County; Macie A.; Manson K.; Isabella L. and William C. The squire is a man of public spirit and is highly respected by the community.

WILLIAM J. RICE was born March 6, 1842, in Spencer County, Ind., and is the third child in a family of nine children born to John C. and Jennie (McDonald) Rice. The father was born and reared in Fayette County, Ky., but moved with his father, John L., to Trenton, Todd County, and resided there until his father's death. He moved to Indiana, where William J. was born; resided there five years; returned to Kentucky and in 1870 went to Texas, where two years later he died. His wife died in August, 1869. William J. was principally reared in Todd County, and well educated. When twenty-eight years of age, he was given charge of his uncle's (Clay Rice) business for three years. December 27, 1868, he was united in marriage with Sarah C. Martin of Crittenden County, and, after five years. moved on his present place. He owns 426 acres of land, 300 under cultivation, upon which he has many substantial improvements. In October, 1864, he enlisted in Company M, Seventeenth Kentucky Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He is a strong Republican; member of the Fredonia Masonic Lodge 327, and with his wife a Baptist. Mr. and Mrs. Rice have five children: Henry C., Sarah J., Walter J., Mary Z., and James W.

W. C. RICE, Lyon County, was born March 5, 1843, in Todd County, Ky., and is the third child in a family of seven children born to Edmond R. and Eveline (Goran) Rice of Todd County. He was reared on a farm, poorly educated, and at seventeen years of age enlisted under Capt. Wilcox, Confederate service; was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson. but made his escape and went to California, where he remained until 1865, and then returned, and went to farming in Lyon County. In 1872 he bought his present magnificent farm of 437 acres, splendidly improved, and has since added 158 acres. He is a general farmer and stock raiser. October 28, 1868, he married Susan Martin, of Crittenden County, Ky. They have five children, viz.: Henry E., Eulah E., Willie S., John F., and Reginald. Mr. Rice is now an extensive dealer in leaf tobacco.

REGINALD L. SHELBY was born in Lyon County, Ky., July 23, 1861, and is a son of Clark M. and Helen (Lyon) Shelby. The father was born in Montgomery County, Tenn.; the mother was a sister of Gen. H. B. Lyon, whose sketch is given elsewhere. The founder of the Shelby family in America was a Welshman, who immigrated to America about 1740, and settled in Maryland. He had two sons, the younger—Evan Shelby—the progenitor of our subject's family, was a captain in the English army during the French and Indian war of 1754; was later captain in the Provincial army, which reduced Fort DuQuesne, now Pittsburgh, in 1758. In 1772, he went West, and in 1774, commanded a company under Lewis and Dunmore against the Indians in the Scioto River country; was in the sanguinary battle of October 10, 1774, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and near the close of the action became commanding officer; in 1776, was made a major, under Col. Christian, against the Cherokees, and in 1779, led a strong expedition against the Indians on the Tennessee River, destroying their town, etc., at the precise period of Clark's victory at Vincennes. He (Evan Shelby) was father of three sons: Isaac, Evan and John. The eldest son, Isaac, was a colonel in the American army during the war of Independence; was twice governor of Kentucky and declined the offer of secretary of war in Monroe's cabinet. Evan Shelby settled in Montgomery County, Tenn., and his son John, was one of the commissioners that laid out the counties of Tennessee, one of which is named after him. John's son, Clark M., the father of Reginald L. (our subject) came to Kentucky in 1847, when a young man, from Stewart County, Tenn., where he had been extensively engaged in the manufacture of iron, but upon coming to Lyon County, located in Eddyville and bought a large plantation, having brought with him a large number of slaves, which he lost during the war. He then sold his place and bought a beautiful fertile tract of land consisting of 1,000 acres in the Fredonia Valley, with a large, fine residence and surrounding lawn tastefully kept. Mr. Shelby was a polished, scholarly gentleman, who shunned public life and found his greatest pleasure with his family and well stocked library. His death occurred October 5, 1871. His widow survived until October 20, 1875. They were parents of nine children, only four of whom are now living: Maud, now wife of J. G. Leech, of Caldwell County; Helen M., wife of M. C. Marshall, of Kuttawa, Ky., whose sketch is published elsewhere, Reginald L., and May L., a highly cultured lady, residing on the homestead with her brother, Reginald L., who bought the homestead and manages the large plantation; he is doing an extensive tobacco and mercantile business aside from his farm interests. October 13, 1881, he was united in

marriage with Nannie Marshall of Evansville, Ind. They are blessed with two children: Eveline and Alford.

JOHN O. SHROPSHIRE, was born in Greenup County, this State, January 17, 1834, a son of John W. and Nancy (Campbell) Shropshire; both of them were of Virginia birth. The father came to this county in 1847, and for eighteen months was employed in the Tennessee Rolling Mills. The parents had eight children, of whom two are living: John O. and Joseph H. The former came here with his father, but in 1850 removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he remained four years, after which he returned, and up to 1878 worked as a heater in the Rolling Mills. At the latter date he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, but shortly afterward returned, and has since been employed in the mills. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a gentleman of substantial worth in the community. He married Ann G. Palmer, and has a family of thirteen children: Rebecca, Ida M., John H., Joseph H., Maggie B., William, A. Laura, Grace, Minnie, Nettie, James, C. Edna and George K.

ALFRED J. SILLS, Lyon County, was born in Trigg County, this State, March 11, 1848, the eldest son of Lemuel and Elizabeth (Wallace) Sills, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was a farmer, but at various times was in the employ of the Tennessee Rolling Mills, situated in Lyon County on the Cumberland River. His widow still survives him, as do also the nine children of the family: Fatie, A. J., Elbert G., Francis L., Emma C., Charlie H., Douglas, Blanche C. and Mattie M. Our subject came with his parents to Lyon County, when about four years old. At nine years of age he was employed by the Tennessee Rolling Mills, and has since been connected with those great industrial works, being the present superintendent of them. His success in life has been due to his own efforts, which have been sufficient to place him among the respected and most enterprising of citizens. He married Mary Ovey, and has a family of five children: William L., Alfred O., Wilfred C., Maude M. and Eddie K. Mr. Sills is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Joppa Lodge, No. 167.

FREDERICK H. SKINNER was born in Eddyville, Ky., where he still resides, June 22, 1815. He descends from and is connected by marriage with distinguished Kentucky families, and some of her most renowned historic characters. His father, Henry Skinner, was a native of Baltimore, Md., and was there educated for the medical profession. He was appointed surgeon in the regular army, and about 1810 was stationed at Fort Massac, Ill. At Eddyville, Ky., he married Aurelia Lyon, a daughter of Matthew Lyon (whose sketch is published in connection with that of Gen. Hylan B. Lyon elsewhere), having made her acquaintance at Washington City, whilst her father was a member of congress, and became a resident of Eddyville, Ky. He retained his army position up to the time of his death, which occurred June 22, 1819. His widow survived him but two years. This union had given two children—Beulah L. and F. H., the subject of this sketch. The father of Henry Skinner was Frederick, a native of England, born in 1750. He came to America in his youth and married a Miss Stuart, of Virginia, and afterward located in Baltimore, Md., in the vicinity of which he engaged in agricultural pursuits and was also connected with business enterprises in the city. His family consisted of six children, three daughters and three sons; one of the latter, John S. Skinner, rose to positions of eminent trust and distinction; he edited various agricultural and stock journals at different times, in Baltimore, and for many years was postmaster of that city. In 1856 he was appointed first assistant postmaster general, which position he occupied until his death, two years later. F. H. Skinner, the subject of this sketch, was four years old at his father's death; he was taken charge of and reared by his uncle, Matthew Lyon, who sent him to the country schools, and afterward to Princeton, where the youth obtained a competent business education, and thereafter, until becoming of age, filled the position of book-keeper and salesman for the firm of Lyon & Cobb. At twenty-one he went East and purchased a stock of goods for the new firm of Lyon & Skinner—the senior member being Chittenden Lyon. The firm continued a successful business until the death of Mr. Lyon, when Mr. Skinner assumed control of the entire business, together with its heavy mail contracts. Mr. Skinner gave the people a daily instead of a tri-weekly mail, as called for in the contract, running very successfully a line of four-horse coaches on the route between Smithland and Nashville, Tenn., and controlled this route, besides many other mail contracts throughout the First Congressional District, until selling out at the completion of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, in 1860. In 1854 Mr. Skinner began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar the following year; and the same year was elected county judge, a position he held for sixteen

years. Upon his retirement from the judgeship he gave his attention to business enterprises, doing a general brokerage business and dealing in agricultural implements. He has served the people as town trustee, and was a justice of the peace when the county was first organized. He is a member in high standing of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the Royal Arch Chapter. His influence is actively given in behalf of prohibition, and enterprises calculated for the good of the general masses received his willing and material support. He possesses fine farm property in the county to the extent of 1,200 acres, and owns a large amount of town property. June 16, 1842, he married Helen Catlett, a daughter of Thomas and Isabella (Helm) Catlett. Her father was a farmer but interested himself also in mercantile business. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Skinner has been blessed with four children, of whom three are living: Thomas C. (in business at Kuttawa, whose sketch is published), Aurelia wife of W. T. Bartley, of St. Louis, Mo. and Hylan. Their daughter, Isabella Skinner deceased wife of G. V. Bryan, died a year after her marriage.

THOMAS C. SKINNER, of the firm of Irwin & Skinner, Kuttawa, and son of F. H. Skinner, was born in Eddyville, Lyon Co., Ky., June 14, 1844. He attended the local schools until thirteen years old, when he went to Bethel College, Tennessee. At the age of seventeen he enlisted in the Confederate service, and served until the close of the war. He participated in the battle of Fort Donelson, where he was taken prisoner and held on Johnson's Island in Lake Erie, for six months. After being exchanged he returned to his command and was appointed a cadet in the Confederate army, and assigned to duty with Gen. H. B. Lyon, as aid, with the rank and pay of second lieutenant. He took part in the siege of Vicksburg, where he with Gen. Lyon's command made his escape. He was wounded at Guntown. Lieut. Skinner participated, with his command, in their numerous sanguinary battles, until their final surrender at Columbus, Miss. After the close of the war, he returned home and read law and graduated in this branch of study from the Lexington law school in 1867, as an essential to a thorough business training. He then went with his father into the commission business in Eddyville, until the city of Kuttawa was laid out, when he moved there and entered business under the present firm name. They carry a general stock, and enjoy a flourishing business. June 23, 1869, Mr. Skinner married Bell Anderson, youngest daughter of Gov. Charles Anderson, whose biography will be found elsewhere. This union has been blessed with four children: Charline, Eliza, Marion and Bartley. Politically Mr. Skinner has always been a Democrat, until 1884, when he supported the Republican candidate for president, because of his protective tariff views, and will always hereafter affiliate with the party of protection. He and wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

CALEB STONE, brother of the Hon. William J. Stone, was born September 29, 1826, in Lyon County, Ky. He is the eldest of the two sons and was his father's main assistance in opening a new farm from the raw prairie. He remained with his father until twenty-three years old, when in July, 1849, he married Lucy Cruce of Crittenden County, Ky., and in a year and a half bought 250 acres of land in the woods, where his now magnificent farm is located. He now owns 470 acres of fertile land in the celebrated Fredonia Valley, 300 acres of which are under cultivation. He has built a large residence, fitted with every convenience; has a carefully selected orchard of choice varieties of fruits, and in farming raises corn, wheat, tobacco, hay in large quantities, aside from many other varieties of grain. He makes a specialty of raising fine stock; has the premium short-horn bull of western Kentucky, valued at $800, and a picture of which was on exhibition at the New Orleans World's Fair of 1885; he also makes a specialty of the Poland China hogs of which he has many fine specimens. With the exception of about $1,000, Mr. Stone, with the assistance of his frugal wife, has made his large property by indefatigable industry, good management and keen trading. As a citizen no one holds a more respected place in the public esteem than Mr. Stone, and in personal bearing he is genial and cordial. Mr. and Mrs. Stone were blessed with two children: Sarah J. deceased; and George, who owns a good farm of his own, but with his wife Susan (Grace) Stone and their little son, Rubie, are living with his parents on the homestead.

HON. WILLIAM J. STONE, M.C. The paternal and maternal grandparents of Mr. Stone came to Kentucky from Spartanburgh District, South Carolina. The former, Caleb Stone, with his family in 1806, and the latter, William Killen, with his family in 1802, both located in Fredonia Valley, in Lyon County, where Mr. Stone and many others of their descendants still reside. Leasel Stone was four years old when his father, Caleb, moved to Kentucky. He was reared on a farm and

eventually became a large land owner. He was united in marriage with Nancy Killen, and with her was a member of the Baptist Church; his death occurred January 11, 1872. His widow survived until November, 1877. They were parents of six children, of whom two were sons, viz.: Caleb (whose sketch is published) and Hon. William J. Stone, who was born June 26, 1841, at the homestead where he now resides. He received a thorough school training at the schools of the neighborhood and at the Cadiz Institute. At the beginning of the late civil war, he assisted in recruiting several companies and enlisted in 1861, under Capt. Wilcox, First Kentucky Cavalry; was under Gen. Forrest at the battle of Fort Donelson, and was with that part of his command which escaped before the surrender under the same general; he was in the battle of Shiloh and the retreat to Corinth. After exchange of prisoners taken at Fort Donelson, the company to which he belonged was reorganized and attached to the Eighth Kentucky Infantry, of which Mr. Stone was made orderly-sergeant, and with his company did duty in northern Mississippi five months; while stationed there with others, was but a few moments too late to take Gen. U. S. Grant a prisoner at Holly Springs—the General having just evacuated the place. After five months his company was transferred to the 5th Kentucky Cavalry; and placed under Col. D. H. Smith, and participated in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge; was with the celebrated John Morgan during his raid into Indiana and Ohio, and with Morgan at the time of his capture in Ohio, but he (Mr. Stone) escaped. June 11, 1864, Mr. Stone was made a captain by John Morgan on account of his proficiency in army tactics and valiant conduct in battle. The next day at Cynthiana he was wounded in the leg, while on a charge inside the Federal lines, and was taken prisoner. He lay in the Federal hospitals three months, it having become necessary to amputate the limb. While Mr. Stone speaks highly of kind treatment by the Federals, it was due to the skill of a Confederate surgeon, permitted with the Southern wounded, that he attributes his recovery, after being given up to die. In May, 1865, Mr. Stone was paroled and returned home, making his home thereafter with his parents, the other children having married and left. In 1867 he was elected a member of the State legislature, and was active in bringing about a conciliatory policy between the two sections late at war; was again elected to the State legislature of 1875–76, and was elected speaker of the house over Hon. J. W. Carney of Louisville, who was supported by the Hon. Joseph Blackburn, Henry Watterson, Col. Adams, *et al.* In 1883–84 he again represented his district in the same body and was chairman of the Committee on Penitentiaries, and secured the passage of a bill establishing a branch penitentiary, and to prevent the contracting and hiring of convict labor outside the prisons; he used his strong personal influence in this behalf and to secure the location of the penitentiary at Eddyville. In 1884 Mr. Stone was elected a member of the Forty-ninth congress of the United States, defeating the Hon. Oscar Turner, who had served three terms—defeating the Hon. Judge Trimble, Maj. Tice and John R. Grace. At the nominating primary election he received 2,750 votes out of a little over 3,000 cast, still his opponent, Mr. Turner, ran as an independent candidate. Mr. Stone was elected by a plurality over Mr. Turner of 3,063 votes and over Mr. Houston, the Republican candidate, of 3,287. October 29, 1867 Mr. Stone was united in marriage with Cornelia Woodyard, daughter of Thomas B. and Susan (Wetzel) Woodyard of Cynthiana, Ky. This union has been blessed with two children, both girls, Sudie and Willie, both at home. Mr. Stone is a Baptist, in which church he is clerk, and has been moderator or presiding officer of Little River Association for two years. Mrs. Stone is a Methodist.

WILLIAM W. THACKER, Lyon County, was born in Coffee County, Tenn., April 25, 1835, a son of Joel and Rachel (Roper) Thacker; the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Tennessee. The father was a mechanic but devoted his late years to farm pursuits. The parents of our subject were blessed with thirteen children, eleven of whom are now living. In 1858 Mr. Thacker was married and left Christian County, this State, and spent thirteen years in Mississippi, after which he returned and located in Lyon County. He has always been engaged at the blacksmith trade and carriage business, but he also owns a farm, which he has worked. During the war he served in the Thirty-ninth Mississippi Regiment, with the exception of six months spent in prison, having been captured. He married Miss Tennessee Maum, daughter of Edward L. Maum, now deceased. There are nine children living to this union: Walter L., Addie P., Kate and Eddie, twins; William B. and Harriet, twins; Mary, Ida, and Thomas. Mr. Thacker is a member of the Masonic order and of the Baptist Church; he is one of the most respected and substantial citizens of the county.

LOUIS A. VOGLE was born March 31, 1836, in the city of Brussels, Belgium, and is a son of Gabriel L. and Josephine (Dumortier) Vogle. The father was a native of Alsace, then belonging to France, but lived in Belgium; he was an overseer for a nobleman, for twenty years, and after the nobleman's death, served his sister for two years. He then returned to Alsace, where he took a government contract up to 1852, when he came to America, and settled on a farm near Sellersville, Clark Co., Ind.; was there five years; then moved to Charleston, Ind., where he resided until his death. Louis A. was thoroughly educated in the old country, attended school eleven years, and learned the French, German and English languages perfectly. He began for himself by farming in Clark County, Ind. In 1861, at the commencement of the war, he enlisted in Company I, Twenty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry as a private; was promoted sergeant-major and served three years, participating in the battles of Ft. Henry, Donelson, and the Atlanta campaign, Kenesaw Mountain, etc. After the close of the war he went to Paducah and was there three years. Then he bought his present farm, located on the Tennessee River, at the Star Lime Works. Beginning with 200 acres entirely unimproved he has cleared and put in cultivation ninety acres; has a peach and apple orchard and also a vineyard; has built a neat cottage residence, which he has surrounded with many adornments; has in operation extensive lime works, known as Star Lime Works and is carrying on a large country mercantile business at the same place. He has been thrice married; first to Mary A. Francis; second to Kate Thompson, who bore him one child—George E., still living with his father; his present wife is Celia E. Nickell, of Lyon County. They have four children: Florence M., Ida R., Minnie and an infant. Mr. Vogle is a member of the Masonic fraternity, K. of H. and Chosen Friends; is postmaster at the town of Star Lime Works.

JAMES W. VINSON was born in Caldwell County, Ky., January 19, 1844, the eldest child of Coleman C. and Permelia A. (Johnson) Vinson, both of whom were natives of this State. The father was a blacksmith by trade but farmed some during late years. He was a son of Ezekiel Vinson of South Carolina. The parents of our subject were blessed with ten children, six of whom survive: James W., William R., Finess C., Thomas E., John W., and David W. Our subject learned the trade of his father and has devoted his life to its prosecution. He also has farm property, which is operated by renters. Mr. Vinson is a member of the Masonic order and of the Baptist Church. He married Miss Lucinda E. Jones, a daughter of Levi Jones, deceased, formerly of this county. This union has given six children, of whom three are living: Isabel L., James A. and Elsie A.

RUSSELL W. WAKE was born August 5, 1834, in Hopkins County, Ky. He is a son of Ambrose, who was a son of John Wake, of Fauqueir County, Va., who came to Kentucky in an early day; was appointed judge of Federal court of Purchase District by Thomas Jefferson, and was accidentally killed by his slave while *en route* to New Orleans. His son Ambrose studied medicine, graduating from Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky.; practiced in Clark, Christian, Hopkins and Trigg Counties, in which latter he died in 1839, from effects of a sting of a yellow jacket. His wife Alice (Colmus) Wake, was a member of Baptist Church and died in 1858. They had three children, Russell W. being the youngest. He was liberally educated, attending the Franklin, Cumberland and Center Colleges, paying his way by teaching during his vacations. At twenty years of age he began the study of law under G. B. Cook, of Princeton, and was admitted to practice April, 1855. He began the practice in Murray, Calloway County, but soon after came to Ohio County, where he has since remained. Mr. Wake was county attorney for six years, and has been strongly urged to accept other public positions, but declines, etc. He is one of the leading attorneys of Lyon County bar and enjoys a lucrative practice. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and K. of H.

H. C. WALLIS was born in Trigg County, this State, March 4, 1836, a son of William and Elizabeth (Wallis) Wallis, both of whom were originally from South Carolina. The father is yet living, a prosperous farmer of Trigg County. The parents were blessed with nine children, six of whom survive. Our subject was reared upon the farm, and in 1855 removed to this county and taught school, and worked at plastering and farming. He commenced in business with a wagon loaded with goods and did a general trading business throughout the country. He has now a large store-house situated near the Trigg County line, a few miles west of Lamasco, where he does a thriving and constantly increasing business. He married Miss Nancy A. Piercy, a daughter of Allen Piercy. Of this union there are three children living; Irvin J., Elizabeth C. and Clara A.

THOMAS J. WATKINS, judge of the county court, was born in Caldwell, now Lyon County, Ky., October 4, 1838. His father, Thomas G. was a native of Franklin County, Ky., and was a farmer by occupation. When about eight years old he came in 1806, with his father, Samuel, to Tennessee (Maury County), and remained until 1814, when the family moved to Caldwell County. Samuel was a farmer also and came from Virginia. Subject's mother's maiden name was Nancy Dyer, of Trigg County, Ky. She was a daughter of John and Martha Dyer. They had six children—Thomas J. is next to the youngest; all are still living. Thomas J. was reared on a farm. He attended the country school and worked on the farm until he was sixteen years of age; then went to Princeton and attended school there ten months; then attended Bethel College, Tennessee, where he graduated in 1859. After leaving school he went to Alabama and taught mathematics as an assistant in the schools at Summit, Blount County, for fifteen months. At the breaking out of the war he married, and in 1861 returned to Kentucky. Then began the study of law. He had no preceptor, but borrowed law books and studied by himself. In 1862 he was examined by two judges and admitted to practice; then spent a year in the South with his wife, and in January, 1864, returned to Eddyville and opened a law office, and has been in the practice since. In August, 1870, he was elected county judge, and re-elected in 1874–78–82; also practiced in the circuit court. January 1, 1861, he married Sarah C. Arnold, of Summit, Blount Co., Ala., daughter of A. W. Arnold, a planter in Alabama and Arkansas. They are the parents of three children—Willie A., now Mrs. T. W. Adams, of Milan, Tenn.; Helen M., wife of R. S. Lander, and Maud E., at home. Judge and Mrs. Watkins are members of the Methodist Church. He is a temperate man, and a member of the K. of H. Judge Watkin's mother died in October, 1860; his father November 27, 1873.

DAVID K. WILLIAMS was born November 8, 1845, in Lyon County, Ky., and is a son of Samuel and Harriet (Doom) Williams. The father was born in South Wales, and at five years of age was brought by his parents to America. They first settled near Columbus, Ohio, but later in Licking County, where he was reared and there his parents died. He learned the iron-worker's trade or "puddling," and in 1835 came to Lyon County. After following his trade for some time he went to farming, his present vocation. With his wife and six of his children he is a member of the Methodist Church. David K. Williams was reared on a farm and assisted his father until nearly of age. He acquired the rudiments of an education through the kindness of Clay Rice, and his uncle David E. Davies, who gave him his board and sent him to school. After teaching a term, with his earnings together with the proceeds of a sale of a horse, which his father had given him when of age, he went to Denison University, at Granville, Ohio, for one year; returning to Rock Castle, Trigg County, he clerked for D. Hillman & Son, and taught school for seven years. He then came to Lyon County and now owns 136 acres of bottom land, all but twenty acres under cultivation. He also owns the livery stable at Kuttawa, and in partnership with T. C. Walker, built a substantial two-story brick store-house in Kuttawa, which they occupy with a stock of groceries, queensware, clothing, etc. Mr. Walker died in April, 1885, and subject bought out the heirs, and now conducts the business alone. September 29, 1875, he married Eliza J. Boughter, of Lyon County. They have four children—Mary E., Charles A., Warren A. and Sam Joe. Mr. Williams is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and secretary of Suwanee Lodge, No. 190. He is also a member of the Baptist Church. His property is entirely the result of the industry and economy, of himself and wife.

FINIS A. WILSON, one of the leading attorneys of Lyon County, and favorably reputed in the profession throughout western Kentucky, was born February 18, 1837, in Caldwell County. His paternal grandfather, Thomas Wilson, came to America from Scotland, with his family, in 1818, and first located on Prince Edward Island, where he remained three years. He then came to the States, locating in Caldwell County, Ky., where he died soon after, in 1821. His son, James Wilson, was born in Scotland, and came with his parents to Caldwell County, where he was reared to farming—his principal business in life. His wife was Amanda Wyatt, of French descent. They were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and the parents of nine children, of whom Finis A. is the third. He was raised on a farm, attended district schools until seventeen, when he went to Cumberland College, Princeton, from which institution he graduated in 1856. He then studied law in the office of Judge Linsey, at Princeton, and in 1858, was admitted to practice, and formed a

partnership with R. W. Wake. He held the office of State's attorney three times, resigning the office to take his seat in the State legislature, to which body he had been elected in August, 1871. With scarcely a week's notice, he contested a seat in the State senate, but was defeated by a small majority, having received in his own county an almost unanimous vote. Mr. Wilson was united in marriage with Florence O'Hara, May 8, 1866; she was a sister of Will O'Hara, whose sketch is published. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church; a lady of fine mental endowments and culture, whose death by accident, February 28, 1883, was mourned by the entire community. In February, 1885, Mr. Wilson and Bettie James were married. Mrs. Wilson is a sister of James L. James, whose sketch is also published. Mr. Wilson has been fairly successful in business, having acquired a large farm, consisting of 400 acres, which is finely improved, near Eddyville. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

OWEN B. WITHERS, M. D., was born in Jefferson, now Oldham County, this State, September 27, 1827, the only son of Hiram B. and Maria W. (Cates) Withers, natives respectively, of Virginia and Kentucky. The father was a physician, graduating in 1819, from the Transylvania University. He served as a colonel in the war of 1812; was only seventeen years old at the time; served on the staff of Col. Degarneth, of Jefferson County; he, with two of his brothers, Charles, aged twenty two, and Valentine, aged twenty, were in Dudley's defeat, but made their escape. Hiram was a son of John Withers, who, with his father, James, and five brothers, served in the war of the Revolution. James was a son of James Withers, who was of English descent. The parents of our subject had four children, of whom the Doctor is the only one now living. The latter was removed when young, to Logan County, Ky., and there read medicine under his father. He afterward attended the Louisville Medical Institute, and later the University of the City of New York. After practicing in New Orleans and in Missouri, he returned East, and continued his medical studies at Philadelphia. Returning to Kentucky, he volunteered for the Mexican war, but stopped in New Orleans, and shortly after came back to his native State, and engaged in the active practice of his profession in various parts of the State, finally coming to Lyon County, where he has since remained and enjoyed a most liberal patronage. He has presided over many medical associations, and has been favored with numberless positions of honor and distinction in those bodies. He married Martha G. Clinton, a daughter of George C. and Susanna F. Clinton. Mrs. Withers died, leaving six children: Granville, S. P., Mary M., Hiram B., Harrison C., John C. B. and Ellwood F. Dr. Withers has been a member of several benevolent societies, and has long been a member of the Catholic Church. Capt. Joshua Cates, the maternal grandfather of Dr. Withers, was in the battle of King's Mountain, under Shelby; three days after that battle, came with Boone to Kentucky. Capt. Cates was often heard to say that he (Cates) and Maj. William Stewart were the pioneers of south Kentucky. Capt. Cates became one of the largest land holders in the State, owning tracts in Christian, Logan, Todd and other counties. He had several encounters with the Indians, and many narrow escapes. He was the father of A. G. Cates, formerly attorney-general of Kentucky, an eminent lawyer, who died in St. Louis about the close of the war. Capt. Cates had quite a large family, but only one son; he is buried in the Baptist burying ground, at Russellville, Ky.

McLEAN COUNTY.

MARSHALL G. ASHBY, one of the live business men of Beach Grove, McLean County, was born September 16, 1839, in Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky. He is the eldest of six children born to Jesse and Julia (Sellers) Ashby, natives of Nelson and Henderson Counties, respectively. He lived with his parents on a farm until he was twenty-one years old, and attended the common schools, when not employed on the farm. Possessing a patriotic spirit, and believing secession to be wrong, he enlisted in October, 1861, in Company K, Twenty-fifth Kentucky Federal Infantry, and was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Mission Ridge, Altonia Mountain, Dalton, Resaca, Atlanta and Nashville. He went as far south as Jonesboro, returned to Nashville, and was discharged as corporal, February, 1865, when he returned to his home, and Cincinnatus-

like, again betook himself to the plow until 1869, when he embarked in mercantile business at Wrightsburg. In 1871, he located at Beach Grove, where he has since followed the same business with good success. He also engaged in the milling business for three years. In 1871, he was appointed postmaster at Wrightsburg, which position he held for ten years; in 1883, was appointed at Beach Grove and is the present incumbent. He was married in April, 1871, to Lola McDaniel of McLean County, a daughter of Charles and Bettie (Brown) McDaniel, born and reared in Daviess and Oldham Counties, respectively. Six children bless this union: Osceola (deceased), Sciota, Alpharetta, Othello E., Tullahoma and Nedawah M. Mr. and Mrs. Ashby are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church ; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Republican, but gave his first presidential vote for Bell and Everts in 1860. Mr. Ashby is considered one of the best business men in the county. He has a large stock of goods, also a good mill, and one of the finest residences in the county.

MADISON L. BAIRD, McLean County, was born May 5, 1865, in Daviess County, Ky., and is the fourth of four boys and one girl (all living) born to John H. and Emily Baird, of Daviess County. He was reared on a farm, and attended the common schools when not engaged in the duties incident to pioneer life; attended Lexington College one term. His parents died in the spring of 1881, when he engaged in farming one year, then engaged in the livery business at Sebree, in Webster County, for six months; in November, 1883, he located in Calhoun, and engaged in the livery business. He was married November 13, 1884, to Bell Cox, of McLean County, a daughter of O. M. and Sophronia (Collins) Cox, of Nelson County, Ky. Mrs. Baird is a member of the Baptist Church. He cast his first presidential vote for Cleveland in 1884, good proof that he is a Democrat.

MARCUS L. BOARD, McLean County, was born January 14, 1833, in Breckinridge County, Ky., and is a son of Jubal and Sally (Dent) Board, native of Virginia; the former was a son of William Board, who married Miss Maize, and who came to Kentucky and settled in Breckinridge County, about the year 1810; the latter was a daughter of William Dent, a native of Virginia, who came to Kentucky and settled in the north end of Breckinridge County in a very early day. He owned a large number of slaves, and was one of the wealthy farmers of the county. Marcus L. was brought up on a farm, and had only such advantages for mental culture as were afforded by the common schools of his native county. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-four years of age. In March, 1857, he married America Vickers, a daughter of John Vickers, who married a Miss Landers. They had one child: John W. Board. Mr. Board upon his marriage located in McLean County, near Sacramento, and engaged in farming, which he continued for eight years. He then went into the insurance business and after trying other branches of business and making a trip to Texas, he settled down to the drug business in 1874, in Sacramento, a business in which he is still engaged. Mrs. Board was a member of the Baptist Church; she died in May 1865. He is a Mason and politically a Democrat.

DR. WILLIAM H. BOSTON, McLean County, is a native of Jefferson County, Ky., was born August 30, 1831, and is the eldest of twelve children born to William and Virginia (Oglesby) Boston, who were natives of that county. The grandfather was James Boston, who married Anna Finley, and settled in Jefferson County, in an early day—about the time Louisville was first settled. The Finley family came to Kentucky about the time of Daniel Boone, or very soon after—James Finley being associated with Boone in pioneer days. Dr. Boston's mother was the daughter of Micajah Oglesby, who married Catherine Philips, and were early settlers in in Oldham County, Ky. Dr. Boston was reared on the farm, receiving but a common school education. He came with his parents in 1846, to this county, where his father purchased 400 acres of woodland and opened and improved a farm. At the age of twenty-five years, the Doctor engaged in farming for himself; he commenced the study of medicine in 1860, and five years later began practice, which he has continued ever since. He owns 100 acres of good land, well improved. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Seventeenth Kentucky (Federal) Infantry, and was in the battle of Shiloh, and in August, 1862, was discharged on account of disability. He was married November 5, 1856, to Elvira Green, of Daviess County, by whom he had three children: Olive K. (Bohannen), Lilly J. (Thomas) and Ellen (Williams). Mrs. Boston died in September, 1864, and October 7, 1868, the Doctor married Louisa M. Davis, of Henderson County, a daughter of John and Mary (Overten) Davis, natives of Virginia. The result of this second marriage is six children: Inda,

Elizabeth B., Charles H., Virginia, Carrie B. and Myrtle. Dr. and Mrs. Boston are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and was a member of the Grange. He is a Democrat, but in 1880, voted for Weaver for president.

JOHN W. BOYD, McLean County, is the eldest of two children, and is the son of James and Senora (Sharp) Boyd, and born May 2, 1843, in Ohio County, Ky. He was but two years old when his father died; his mother afterward married George Dodson, by whom she had six children. After her second husband's death she married Dr. George Chapman. John W. Boyd received a limited education, and in August, 1862, at Hartford, enlisted in Company E, Twelfth Kentucky (Federal) Cavalry, and participated in all the engagements of the regiment during his term of service; he was discharged in one year as brevet second lieutenant. He afterward re-enlisted in the Seventeenth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, at Owensboro, and served until September, 1865, when he was discharged at Louisville, Ky. He then returned home, and engaged in farming, and in 1867 located where he now resides, on 114 acres of land, which he has improved; he now owns 187 acres of good land. He was married in February, 1869, to Fannie Waltrip, of this county, a daughter of William and Susan (Hoover) Waltrip, natives of Breckinridge and Ohio Counties. They have had five children, four of whom are living, as follows: Valeria, William L., Lonada, Daisy P.; James R. is dead. Mr. and Mrs. Boyd are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian and Baptist Churches, respectively; he is a Democrat in his political sentiments, but gave his first presidential vote in 1864, for Abraham Lincoln.

BENJAMIN BRACKETT, McLean County, was born November 29, 1833, and is the youngest of two children born to John and Sallie (Keith) Brackett, who were born respectively in Muhlenburgh and McLean Counties, Ky. John Brackett was a son of Thomas Brackett of Irish descent, and one of the early settlers of Muhlenburgh County. The family came originally from Virginia. Benjamin Brackett was reared on a farm, and received a common school education; has taught penmanship to a considerable extent. His mother died in 1834, and his father married Nancy Roark of Muhlenburgh County. a daughter of John Roark, by whom he had two children. By his third wife, Minerva Hambly, he has one child. His fourth wife was a Miss Fireline. Benjamin Brackett was married in January, 1855, to Elizabeth France, of McLean County, a daughter of Samuel and Rachel (Landers) France, who were born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Five children were born to this union: Rachel F. (Browning) Anna K. (Phillipps), Samuel R., John A. and Sallie. Mr. and Mrs. Brackett are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Brackett enlisted in October, 1861, in Company F, Third Kentucky Federal Cavalry, under Col. Jackson; was in the battle of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, and in all the engagements from Atlanta to the Sea. In December, 1863, he was discharged at Savannah, Ga., and returned to his family in McLean County, where he has been engaged in farming since. He located where he now resides in 1867 on fifty acres of land. In politics he is a Republican.

JAMES CATE is one of McLean County's enterprising citizens, and was born June 15, 1835, in Lima, N. Y. He is a son of William and Fanny (Scoville) Cate, natives of Vermont and New Hampshire, respectively. He was reared on a farm and attended the common schools until he was fifteen years of age, when he went to work in the woolen-mills in Mumford, N. Y.; four years later he went to Albion, N. Y. In 1853 he migrated to Louisville, where he started the first power looms ever in the city; he remained there but one winter. In 1854 he built a woolen-mill on Rough Creek, in Grayson County, which was the first in southern Kentucky. In 1860 he went to Daviess County and built a woolen-mill and distillery three miles below Owensboro. In 1864 he sold his distillery and moved his woolen-mill to Owensboro. In 1868 he sold out and located in Rumsey, McLean County, where he purchased a mill belonging to Dr. W. D. Stirman, of Owensboro. In 1881 he went to Henderson, Ky., and organized a joint stock company with a capital of $50,000, and built a woolen-mill, where he remained as president and manager for one year, and then returned to Rumsey and bought new machinery of latest improvements, and opened a woolen-mill in the spring of 1884. In connection with his manufacturing was engaged in mercantile business for three or four years in Rumsey. He was married to Mary W. Phipps, of Ohio County, in March, 1860. She was a daughter of Elijah and Sallie (Nickolls) Phipps, natives of Kentucky. The result of this union has been three children: Fannie (King), James Henry and Sallie. Mrs. Cate died in 1870; she was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of the Masonic order, and cast his

first Presidential vote for Fillmore in 1856, and has since voted the Democratic ticket.

WALTER S. CLARK, McLean County, was born February 11, 1848, in Louisville, Ky., and is the only child of Charles G. and Mary (Hollock) Clark, of Maryland. He removed with his parents to Wrightsburg, Ky., thence to Rumsey, thence to Gosport, Ind., where they lived one year, when they removed to Rumsey, and lived there ever since. He enlisted in October, 1861, in Company C, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Federal Infantry, and was in the battles of Shiloh and Nashville, and numerous skirmishes in which the regiment was engaged during its term of service. He was discharged from the service as drum major at Salisbury, N. C., in July, 1865; he returned to Rumsey and went to work in the woolen-mills for a short time; then engaged in flat-boating and lumbering until 1878, when he opened a store in Rumsey, a business in which he is still engaged. In June, 1874, he was married to Nancy Josephine Landrum, of McLean County, a daughter of James Landrum, who married a Miss Blacklock. The result of this union is one child—Mary Eva. His wife is a member of the Roman Catholic Church. He first voted at the presidential election of 1864 for George B. McClellan, and has since voted the Republican ticket.

EPHRAIM A. COFFMAN, McLean County, was born February 5, 1835, in Muhlenburgh County (now McLean), and is the fourth of seven children born to Benjamin and Elizabeth (Gosset) Coffman, natives of Botetourt County, Va., and of German origin. Benjamin Coffman's father was also Benjamin Coffman, and a native of Virginia. He immigrated to Muhlenburg, now McLean, County, in 1804, where he purchased and entered 1,000 acres of land; he brought his relatives with him from Virginia. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Daniel Gosset. Ephraim A. was reared on a farm, and lived with his parents until twenty-one; attended the subscription schools, and when of age, engaged as a salesman in a dry goods store at Sacramento for five years. At the beginning of the war he engaged in farming, which he has continued to the present time; he was also engaged in the leaf tobacco trade for eight years. In 1875 he was elected to represent his county in the legislature. His is the owner of 110 acres of good land near Sacramento. Mr. Coffman belongs to one of the influential families in Muhlenburgh and McLean Counties; had four brothers in the Confederate army. He was married May 27, 1857, to Susan Henry, of Logan County, a daughter of Robert and Nancy (Marshall) Henry, both of Virginia. Mr. Coffman has had born to him eight children: Kent W., Everett E., Robert B., William C., Mattie J., Joseph F., Vara E. and John M. Mr. and Mrs. Coffman are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; he has been a leading member of the Masonic fraternity for twenty-eight years; was master of his lodge at Sacramento for eleven years.

DR. THOMAS W. COOPER, McLean County, was born January 1, 1845, in Meade County, Ky., and is a son of Leonard and Nancy (Bryan) Cooper, who were born respectively in Marion and Nelson Counties. Leonard Cooper was a son of Philip Cooper, who was a farmer by occupation; the mother of our subject was a daughter of Ignatius Bryan, of Irish descent. Dr. Cooper was reared on a farm, and resided with his parents until 1863, when he commenced farming for himself, At the age of twenty-five he commenced selling drugs, and the study of medicine. In 1874 he entered the University of Louisville, and graduated in June, 1875, from the Kentucky School of Medicine; located at Beach Grove, where he has been engaged in the practice of medicine ever since with good success. In 1880 he opened a drug store, and has added gents' furnishing goods. He sold out in 1884, and engaged in general merchandising. He was married March 21, 1876, to Olivia Caloway, of McLean County, a daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Boston) Caloway, of Jefferson County. They have one child—a boy—Franklin Kelley Cooper. Dr. Cooper is a member of the Roman Catholic Church, a Democrat in politics, and gave his first presidential vote in 1872 to Horace Greely.

DR. WILLIAM L. CRANDELL, McLean County, was born August 16, 1844, in Bullitt County, Ky., and is the son of Dr. Samuel W. and Margaret (Goff) Crandell, natives of Brandenburg and Nelson Counties, Ky., respectively. Dr. Samuel W. Crandell (subject's father) was first lieutenant in the Eight Kentucky Federal Cavalry for eighteen months, after which he became assistant surgeon of the regiment; he resigned in 1864, and returned home. The mother of subject was a daughter of Edwin Goff, who married Elizabeth Thurman, both natives of Virginia. Subject received a common school education, and in June, 1862, enlisted in Company I, Sixth Kentucky Cavalry, under Capt. Ed. Penn. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Resaca and Nashville and was in numerous skirmishes with Mor-

gan's men; went with Sherman on his march to the sea, as far as Macon, Ga. He was discharged in June, 1865, at Nashville, as second sergeant, and returned to his home in Louisville, Ky., where he engaged as salesman in a general store for ten months. Then moved to Sacramento, McLean, County; engaged in saw-milling one year, and then returned to Louisville, and attended a course at the Kentucky School of Medicine in the winter of 1867–68; same spring he located in Ashbysburgh, Hopkins County, and commenced practice. In 1870, he moved to Hamilton County, Mo., and in 1872, to southern Illinois; in 1874, he located in Slaughterville, Webster County, and one year later located at Beach Grove, where he has been engaged in his profession ever since, except eighteen months at Lewisport, Hancock County. He was married December 21, 1870, to Mrs. Mary Saunders of Saline County, Mo., a daughter of Lemuel G. Tucker; she died in February, 1876. He afterward married May 21, 1878, Georgia E. Harper, of McLean County, a daughter of John H. and C. E. (Walters) Harper, who were born respectively in Pennsylvania in 1812, and Wheeling, W. Va., in 1822. Two children were born to this union, one of whom is still living. Dr. Crandell is a member of the Masonic order, and a Democrat. He gave his first vote for George B. McClellan, and his last for Grover Cleveland. He is at present chairman of the board of village trustees, and the board of education.

DR. NATHAN H. EVERLY, McLean County, a native of Muhlenburgh County, was born May 15, 1827, and is one of twins born to Simeon and Elizabeth (Everly) Everly, natives of West Virginia, and McLean County respectively. Simeon Everly was a son of Simeon and Prudence (Howard) Everly, the former a soldier in many early Indian wars, and a son of Jasper Everly who emigrated from Germany and settled in Monongahela County, now West Virginia, and reared a large family. The maternal grandfather was Jesse Everly, who married Catherine West. They came to Kentucky and settled on the Island in this county about the year 1806. Subject's father came to this State about the year 1825. Dr. Everly received a good common school education, and remained at home with his parents until 1852, when he began the study of medicine with Dr. N. Everly, and graduated from the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati in the spring of 1858. Soon after he located where he now lives. He was married December 15, 1859, to Mrs. Amanda C. McRae, *nee* James, of Ohio County, and a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Reno) James, by whom he had two children: Lillian W. (Shacklett), and George Lovel. Mrs. Everly died September 29, 1862, and Dr. Everly next married, October 13, 1864, M. H. Martin, a daughter of Hugh H. and Elizabeth (Roark) Martin. This union was blessed with three children: Robert Scott, Hugh Martin and John Scudder. He and wife are members of the Methodist Church. They are both members of the Grange, she holding the office of Ceres. He owns a fine farm of 335 acres, well improved. He was formely a Whig, but since the war a Republican.

DR. WILLIAM C. FOWLKES, McLean County, was born December 26, 1849, in Henderson County, Ky. He is the fourth of five children born to David W., of Nottoway County, and Paulina A. (Watkins) Fowlkes, of Lunenburg County, Va., of German and English descent respectively. Dr. Fowlkes was but seven years old when his father died; he lived with his mother and received a common school education until eighteen years old; at twenty commenced the study of medicine in Calhoun, Ky. In the spring of 1873 he graduated from the Medical University, of Louisville, Ky.; located in Curdsville, Daviess County, where he practiced until 1879, when he located in Calhoun, McLean County. He met with marked success. January 30, 1876, he married Latta Little, of Calhoun, a daughter of Judge Douglass and Martha A. (Wright) Little, who were born in Muhlenburgh County. Four children have been born to this union: Lycurgus L., Lucius E. (deceased), Lucius E. and Woodford B.

GUERDON W. GATES, McLean County, was born September, 13, 1855, in Louisville, Ky. He is the eldest of two children, and the only one living, born to Lloyd W. and Frances E. (Ward) Gates, natives of Paris, Ky., and Susanville, Cal., respectively. Lloyd W. Gates was an attorney, was engaged in the mercantile business, and later in the tobacco trade, and was county commissioner and attorney of McLean County. He now resides near Louisville on a farm; he is the son of Rev. Guerdon Gates, a Baptist minister of Louisville, Ky., who married a Miss Rice, a native of Connecticut, all of English origin. Subject's mother, Frances E. Ward, was a daughter of William Ward, of California, who was engaged in mining and agriculture. G. W. Gates was reared in Calhoun, received a good English education, attended Kentucky University two years. He was deputy county clerk in 1875–76. In 1878,

after returning from school, he commenced the study of law with his father, and was admitted to the bar January 15, 1879, by Benjamin P. Cissell, circuit judge. He has followed his profession in Calhoun with much success. He was married October 25, 1883, to Lizzie D. Houston, of McLean County, a daughter of Benjamin and Attie M. (Calhoun) Houston, who were born in Daviess and McLean Counties, Ky.

J. E. GIBSON, a prominent farmer of McLean County, was born December 31, 1835, in Daviess County (now McLean County), and is the third of seven children born to William T. and Jemima (Baird) Gibson, the former a native of this county, and a son of John Gibson, and the latter a native of Bardstown, Ky. The subject of this sketch was brought up on a farm, and received a good common school education; he lived with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, when he commenced the battle of life for himself. He now owns 400 acres of good land, his father gave him 150 acres and the remainder he has accumulated by his own energy and industry. He was married in January, 1856, to Mary P., a daughter of Rutherford and Jane E. (Cunningham) Mitchell, natives of Meade County, Ky. They have three children, viz.: W. R., Jennie P. (now deceased), and Mans. Mrs. Gibson died May 27, 1866; she was a consistant member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Gibson next married, May 25, 1867, Mrs. India I. Crewdson, daughter of C. W. and Mary A. Reeks, of this county. Four children were born of this union: Lee, John R., Mamie, and Lillian. Mr. and Mrs. Gibson are members of the Baptist and Methodist Churches. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Democrat in politics, casting his first vote for president, in 1860, for John C. Breckinridge.

WILLIAM F. GILLIM, M. D. The gentleman whose name introduces this sketch and whose portrait is herein contained, was born on the 29th day of June, 1846 in Daviess Co., Kentucky. The immediate ancestry of Dr. Gillim traces back to the Virginia yeomanry, though originally of French descent. The Gillim family was first represented in the State of Kentucky about the year 1820, when John Gillim, grandfather of our subject, removed from Virginia and settled in Logan County, where was born James L. Gillim, the father of Dr. Gillim. His maternal parentage was first represented in Kentucky about the year 1810, when William Newsom and his wife, whose maiden name was Shown, settled in the State in what is now Daviess County, where Elizabeth Newsom; our subject's mother, was born. James L. and Elizabeth Gillim reared a family of seven children, of whom the Doctor is the second, and among whom may be numbered some of the best families of the "Green River region," At the breaking out of the civil war in 1861, Dr. Gillim, though a mere boy, manifested a strong desire to champion the cause of the Confederacy, by entering the army, but was dissuaded by the ripe judgment of his parents, who put him in school instead. This seems to have been the pivot on which his future turned. He soon acquired a thirst for knowledge, and early displayed a natural desire for the study of medicine; to gratify which he taught school successfully for two years. He was thus enabled to push his studies in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and the University of Louisville, graduating from the latter in the year 1871. The same year he located in Livermore, McLean Co., Kentucky, his present home, where he at once obtained a lucrative practice, and where he is appreciated, not only for his professional ability but for his natural courtesy and true citizenship, enjoying the confidence of a large circle of friends, as well as an enviable reputation with his professional brethren. On the 4th of March, 1875, Dr. Gillim married Miss Alice, daughter of John and Sallie (French) Douglas, of McLean Co., Kentucky. They have a family of four children living and one dead—Gwendoline, the eldest. The others are as follows: Mamie, Abbie, Parvin D., and Willie F. Gillim.

DAVID W. GISH, McLean County, was born May 30, 1853, in Muhlenburgh County, and is the eldest in a family of twelve children—six boys and six girls—of Daniel J. and Susan (Turner) Gish, natives of Muhlenburgh County. David W. received but a limited education, his studies being confined to the neighboring schools. He resided with his parents until he was grown, when he went to farming for himself. In the fall of 1879 he engaged in the dry goods business, but the close confinement of the store injured his health, and in the fall of 1881 he purchased a flouring and saw mill at Sacremento, to which he has since given his attention, and which he has operated with considerable success. He was married in November, 1874, to Louisa Anna Miller, a daughter of Simon and Maria M. (Harvey) Miller, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. Three children have blessed this union: Alva, Idella and



W. F. Gillins M.D.

Anna L. In the spring of 1876, he moved to Kansas, but remained only a year, and then returned to McLean County. In the politics of the day he holds to the Democratic faith.

WILLIAM A. GLENN, McLean County, was born February 22, 1827, in Todd Co., Kentucky, and is the second in a family of eight children, born to George F. and Nancy (Christian) Glenn, natives of Virginia and North Carolina; his paternal grandfather was James Glenn, who married Rachel Finley, a native of Virginia. The maternal grandfather was John Christian, who married a Miss Harris, born and reared in North Carolina. They came to Todd County about 1800. William A. was reared on a farm with but limited opportunity for mental improvement. He remained at home with his parents until he was twenty-six years of age, when he turned his attention to mercantile pursuits, engaging in business in Columbus, Mo., to which place he moved in 1853, remaining there until 1868, when he sold out and returned to Kentucky. He engaged in the dry goods and leaf tobacco business in Todd County until 1870, when he removed to Eminence, Henry County; from there he went to Columbia in 1874, where he edited a paper—the *Columbia Spectator*—for one year. He then went to Hopkinsville and engaged in the leaf tobacco business and as salesman in a store. He next went to Trenton where he is engaged in the dry goods business with T. M. Smith. He was married in June, 1855, to D. Ella, a daughter of Milton and Mary (Daniel) Beauchamp, natives of Kentucky. They have had four children, all of whom are dead. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a Democrat in politics.

COL. ROWLAND E. HACKETT, a prominent citizen of Livermore, McLean County, was born October 25, 1825, in Minot, Me., and is a son of Salmon and Lorana (Noyes) Hackett, natives of Massachusetts; the former was a soldier of the war of 1812. Col. Hackett was brought up in his native town until he was eighteen years of age, when he went to Massachusetts. He received a good education, attending the common schools and spending two years at Philip's Academy. At the age of twenty-two he went to Hollis-ton, Mass., where he remained until he came to Kentucky in 1858, locating in Livermore, in this county. Here he engaged in the timber and lumber business, which he has followed ever since, with the exception of three years spent in the service of his country. He enlisted on October 22, 1861, in Company A, Twenty-sixth Kentucky (Federal) Infantry, of which he was elected first lieutenant. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Saltville and Nashville, and in the latter battle was severely wounded, the ball entering his mouth, knocked out two of his teeth, split his tongue, and passed entirely through him. The peculiar wound, and his almost miraculous recovery from it, is one of the many remarkable incidents of the late war. After the battle of Shiloh he was promoted to captain, and after the battle of Nashville to lieutenant-colonel; he was in all the battles and skirmishes in which his regiment participated, except while confined in the hospital. He was discharged in September, 1865, at Louisville, and returned to Evansville, to which place his family removed during the war; afterward returned to Livermore. He was married November 19, 1846, to Charlotte S. Mason, of Maine, a daughter of James and Mary A. (Everett) Mason, of that State. They have had seven children, five of whom are living: Cora E. Lashbrook, Edgar B., Iola L., Everett M. and Frank F. Delmon R. and Eva A. are dead. Col. Hackett is a Republican in politics, formerly a Whig, but gave his first presidential vote in 1848 for Taylor.

JOHN C. HANCOCK, one of the enterprising young farmers of McLean County, was born April 19, 1844, in Oldham County, Ky., and is a son of James M. and Mary A. (Boxley) Hancock, natives of Kentucky and Virginia. He was reared on a farm, and received a good English education at Calhoun High School. He remained with his parents until about twenty-five years of age. At about twenty-three he engaged in the dry goods business, and remained in it for over eighteen months. October 18, 1870, he was married to Ara L. Moseley, daughter of R. C. and Nancy (Archibald) Moseley. The result of this union is one child—James M. Mrs. Hancock died in February, 1872, and Mr. Hancock next married in October, 1873, Emma E. Goode, of McLean County, a daughter of James Goode. They have three children: Ernest E., Clarice C. and John C. Mr. and Mrs. Hancock are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. After his first marriage he located where he now resides on 107 acres of good land.

WILLIAM H. HARDIN, one of the leading and wealthy men of McLean County, was born January 4, 1832, in Jefferson County, Ky., now Oldham County, and is a son of William J. and Emily (Brown) Hardin, of Oldham County; the former was a son of Henry and Mary (Smith) Hardin

The father of our subject, William J. Hardin, settled in McLean County in 1847, where subject was brought up on a farm, and received a common school education. In 1853 he crossed the plains to California, where he engaged in the mining and lumbering business for four years, and then he returned to Kentucky and engaged in farming, which he has carried on ever since with good success. In 1876 he commenced merchandising and dealing in leaf tobacco in Beach Grove, in which he has also been successful. He owns six farms in McLean and Webster Counties, and operates two stores in Beach Grove. He was captain of the first company organized in this community for the protection of their homes during the Rebellion. He was married February 10, 1858, to Mattie J. Boston, of Jefferson County, a daughter of William and Virginia (Oglesby) Boston. They have had born to them eight children, seven of whom are living, viz.: Edward E., Katie, William J., Emma V., Marcus R., Anna M. and Edith; Frances M. is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Hardin are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Mason; was master of the Grange; was elected justice of the peace in 1863; re-elected in 1867, and elected police judge of Beach Grove 1882, for one term. He cast his first presidential vote for Fillmore in 1856, and has voted the Democratic ticket since 1864.

JAMES M. HAY, McLean County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, September 17, 1842, and is the eldest of four children of K. G. and Sally A. (Eads) Hay, both natives of Muhlenburgh County; his grandfather, Kinnard Hay, was a native of North Carolina, and his grandfather, Barnett Eads, of Virginia. James M. Hay received a common school education, and lived with his parents until grown. On July 16, 1863, he enlisted in Company D, Thirty-fifth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, and was in all the fights and skirmishes in which the regiment was engaged after he joined it. He was discharged in 1864, at Louisville, and returned home and engaged in farming. In 1867, he located on seventy-five acres of timber-land, which he has improved, and to which he has added, until he now owns 100 acres of excellent land. He was married February 22, 1866, to Amanda J. Ford, a daughter of Walter H. and Sallie E. (Chapman) Ford, natives of Virginia. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living, viz.: Samuel W., Sallie E., Charles F., Walter K., Volney B., Archie D., Jeanetta, Maud M. (deceased). Mr. Hay was a master of the Grange and is a Democrat in politics.

DR. J. E. HAYNES, McLean County, was born February 5, 1841, in Grayson County, Ky., and is the oldest of three boys, but one girl older than he, all born to Henry and Lurana (DeWees) Haynes who were born in Ohio and Grayson Counties, respectively. Henry Haynes was a son of John B. Haynes, who married a Miss Huff; they were born and reared in Virginia, were of English extraction, and settled in Ohio County, Ky., about 1812. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Benjamin F. and Phoeriba (Roberts) DeWees who were born respectively in Virginia and Tennessee, and of French and Scotch descent respectively. Henry Haynes married as his second wife Rebecca DeWees, a sister of his first wife. One boy and three girls were born by this second marriage. Dr. Haynes was reared on a farm until twelve years of age, when his parents moved to Cloverport; five years later to Litchfield. In 1862, the Doctor moved to Whitesville, Daviess County, where he took charge of a school for six years; in 1867, with Rev. Bernard Sickel, took charge of Hart's Seminary, Owensboro, Ky.; in 1868, went to the falls of Rough, in Grayson County, and took charge of a school; soon after was appointed school commissioner of the county; in 1870 he resigned, to take charge of Cromwell Seminary, Ohio County; in 1873, went to Hartford, where he was engaged as principal of the college for two years; thence to Dixon, where he taught until the fall of 1876, when he took a course of lectures at the Medical University of Louisville, located and practiced two years in Dixon; then moved to Pool's Mills and engaged in the drug business, and taught school at Carlow, Webster County; in 1881, moved to Mt. Vernon, Ind., where he engaged in the practice of medicine for one year, when he moved to McLean County, and purchased a farm. In 1884, he moved to Calhoun, and took charge of the college. He has taken a great interest in education, and has conducted institutes and normals since 1871. He was married October 18, 1860, to Laura B. Robinson of Grayson County, a daughter of Elijah N. and Letitia (Davisson) Robinson, who were born in Virginia and Grayson County, Ky., respectively. To Dr. and Mrs. Haynes have been born five children: William L., Lelia, Eugene E., Mollie, Kate T. The Doctor and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he is a member of the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. After conducting the

Calhoun College one year and a half he resigned, moved back to his farm, five miles north of Calhoun, where he has again located in the practice of medicine, in which he has met with most decided success and enjoys flattering prospects as a physician with the full confidence of all who know him.

HENRY H. HEAD, McLean County, was born in Franklin County, Ky., October 3, 1813, and is a son of John A. and Polly (Head) Head, natives of Virginia. He received such an education as was to be obtained in the early days; lived with his parents until manhood, when he commenced working for himself. He went to Owen County in 1842, and there improved a farm; in 1869 he located where he now lives on 120 acres of land. When twenty-one years of age, he was appointed constable in Scott County, which office he held three years; he was elected justice of the peace in Owen County, in 1851, and was re-elected four terms consecutively; also held the office of examiner ten or twelve years. He was married January 21, 1840, to Elizabeth Long, a daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Long) Long, both native Kentuckians. They had two children: Mary (Mrs. Blythe), and Helena (Mrs. Bramlette) now dead. Mrs. Head died in 1843, and in June, 1844, Mr. Head married Lucy Clayton of Bath County. The result of this union was ten children, as follows: Malinda C. (Mrs. Hall), John W. (deceased), Sarah Elizabeth (Mrs. Cox), Nancy P. (Mrs. Heisler), Henry H. (deceased), Lucy (Mrs. Head), Benjamin J., Maggie H., George R. and Harriet C. Mr. and Mrs. Head are Baptists; he is a Mason, and a Democrat politically, gave his first vote for president to Martin VanBuren. Mr. Head's grandfather was John A. Head, who married a Miss Tunly, both were Virginians; his mother was a daughter of Benjamin Head, who married Milly Long, also Virginians. Mr. Head's grandparents immigrated to Kentucky soon after the close of the Revolutionary war.

ISAAC H. HENRY (deceased), McLean County, was born October 22, 1828, in Hopkins County, and was the second of six boys and four girls born to James and Margaret (Witherspoon) Henry, natives of Virginia, and South Carolina, respectively. James was the son of Joseph Henry who was born in Dublin, Ireland. He came to the United States between 1785 and 1790. When nineteen years of age he immigrated to Hopkins County, Ky., (about 1790) where he improved a farm. He was a great reader, with a mind well stored with useful information. He married Lucy Shoemaker, who was born and reared in Virginia. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Isaac Witherspoon, who married a Miss Potts, both born and reared in South Carolina. He immigrated to Hopkins County about 1818, and improved a farm on Rose Creek. Isaac H. was reared on a farm, and educated at the public schools; when twenty, he attended school at Owensville, Ind., for four months; went two months to a Mr. Lacy of Hopkins County. When he became of age he engaged in farming for himself, and purchased 159 acres of woodland, which he improved; operated a farm three miles west of Madisonville. In 1869, he moved to Sebree, Webster County, and engaged in the grocery business for a short time; in 1881, located where he afterward resided and where he died August 25, 1885, in north McLean County, on 100 acres of land well improved. He was ordained to preach in the Baptist Church, in November, 1859, by John Onyett and J. D. Gregory, and William Wilikan; preached in all the counties from Green River, west to Tenn see; was compelled to quit preaching on account of ill health. He was married Decem- 1, 1849, to Martha A. Foxwell, of Hopkins County, and daughter of Jonathan and Martha A. (Baldwin) Foxwell, who were born and reared in North Carolina, and immigrated to Kentucky in a very early day. To Mr. and Mrs. Henry were born two children: Arminia F. and James William. Mrs. Henry died December 6, 1854, and he next married January 7, 1862, Harriet E. Crenshaw, of Hopkins County, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of William and Rebecca (Jackson) Crenshaw, natives of South Carolina and Virginia, respectively. They had born one child by this marriage, George P. Henry. Mr. Henry was a member of the Masonic order and cast his first presidential vote for Gen. Scott, and since 1860 voted the Republican ticket. George P. Henry, son of Isaac H. and Harriet E. (Crenshaw) Henry, is now twenty-two years of age. His life has been principally spent in schools of high grade and colleges. At the age of twelve he entered the Madisonville Academy and there remained in school until his sixteenth year. Then engaged in the mercantile business about twelve months. Then entered West Kentucky Normal College, situated at South Carrollton, Ky., in the year 1881, and remained in college until he graduated, and had confered upon him the honorary degrees of A. M. and M. A. in the year 1883. After that accepted a position in Hartford College as professor of mathematics and commercial law.

JOSEPH G. HENRY, McLean County, was born September 12, 1843, in Logan County, and is one of twins born to James and Caroline (Worthington) Henry, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Muhlenburgh County. James Henry, a son of John Henry, was born in June, 1802, and died at the age of fifty-eight years. John Henry was born in Scotland, and immigrated to the United States near the close of the last century; settled in Virginia and in an early day, came to Logan County, Ky. The maternal grandfather was Thomas Worthington, who married Mary E. Barnes of Ohio County. He was a son of William Worthington, an early settler of this county. Joseph G. with his parents located where he now resides, in 1846; he made his home with them during their lives; he now owns the homestead, a fine farm, and in good condition. He was married in September, 1883, to Lou Bell Curl of Louisville, and a daughter of Parker and Mary (Rutledge) Curl. This union has been blessed with two children Hubert W. and ————. Mr. and Mrs. Henry are members of the Methodist Church; in the political questions of the day he acts with the Democratic party.

DR. WILLIAM H. HILLSMAN, a prominent and influential citizen of Livermore, McLean County, was born July 15, 1819, in Amelia County, Va., and is the youngest of seven children of James and Lucy (Clements) Hillsman, who were natives of Virginia and of English descent. The mother was a daughter of Isham Clements who married a Miss Scott. Subject received a good education and at eighteen years of age went to Granada, Miss., where he engaged in the mercantile business for two years and then returned home and went into business. He commenced the study of medicine at the age of twenty-two with Dr. J. B. Anderson, of Amelia County and took his first course of lectures at Hampden, Sidney College in 1846, and in the spring of 1848 graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He located in Amelia County, Va., and in 1851 returned to Philadelphia and took another course at the University and at Jefferson College. In 1860 he located at Livermore, where he has followed his profession since, and in connection has carried on a drug store and a farm. He is a member of the McDowell Medical Society; was the first president of the Green River Medical Association, which was organized in 1870, at Owensboro; was also president of the McLean County Medical Association one year. He is one of the leading physicians of the Green River Valley, and stands deservedly high in his profession, and as a citizen. He represented McLean County in the popular branch of the legislature at the session of 1877–78. He owns 1,000 acres of land, one half of which is improved; he also owns some valuable property in Livermore. He had some $25,000 or $30,000 invested in slaves, all of which he lost through the results of the late war. He was married June 17, 1852, to Pattie J. Townes, a daughter of Rev. Paschal L. and Mary Harwood (Overton) Townes of Virginia. Her father was high sheriff of Amelia County, Va., for sixteen years, and one of the earliest ministers of the Reformed Church. Dr. and Mrs. Hillsman are the parents of seven children, only three of whom are living, viz.: Nannie Lula (now Mrs. Edmunds), William P. and George A. Lillian, Charles, J., Henry W. and Mary Elizabeth are deceased. Dr. and Mrs. Hillsman are members of the Baptist Church and their children also. He is a Mason, a Knight Templar; was an old line Whig in politics and gave his first presidential vote for Gen. Harrison in 1840; since the late civil war he has voted the Democratic ticket.

NATHANIEL HOWARD, McLean County, was born January 12, 1830, in Ohio County, Ky., five miles east of Hartford, and is a son of Samuel T. and Nancy (Montgomery) Howard, respectively of Ohio County, and Maryland. His paternal grandfather, Thomas Howard, was of English descent, and a soldier of the Revolutionary war. The maternal grandfather was Thomas Montgomery, who came from Maryland and settled in Ohio County very early. Nathaniel Howard was reared on a farm, and received but a limited education: he was a small boy when his father died, aad was early compelled to rely on his own exertions. At the age of sixteen, he commenced the battle of life working by the month. With his mother he went to Warrick County, Ind., in 1838, where they lived for about ten years; then returned to Kentucky and settled in McLean County, near where he now resides. He was married in November, 1853, to Frances A. Tanner, a daughter of Frederick and Julia (Flint) Tanner, both of Boone County. They have one child, Julian, now Mrs. Crow. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church; he is a Mason and was a member of the Grange; politically he is a Democrat. He is one of the substantial citizens of the county, and commands the respect of the people of the community. He owns 300 acres of land highly improved and in a fine state of cultivation. His father followed flat-boating to New Orleans some years, and on one of his return

trips (1834) took the cholera and died just below Owensboro.

HON. RALEIGH E. HUMPHREY, McLean County, one of the leading and enterprising men of the time, was born August 29, 1824, in Washington County, and is a son of John and Mary (Lockhart) Humphrey, natives respectively of Washington and Woodford Counties. The paternal grandfather, Raleigh Humphrey, married Mary Ferguson; he was reared in Virginia, and immigrated to Kentucky about the year 1790. The father of subject was born in 1800, and died at the age of thirty-six years; his mother was born in 1802, and died at the age of forty; her parents were among the pioneers of Kentucky. Hon. R. E. Humphrey was reared on a farm with the ordinary educational advantages. He came with his parents to Muhlenburgh, now McLean County in 1829, and settled south of Island Station, where our subject now resides. Hon. R. E. Humphrey owns 206 acres of the old homestead, which he has improved by the erection of good buildings, making himself a pleasant and comfortable home. After his mother's death, which occurred in 1842, the family scattered, and lived among the people of the neighborhood until grown. Mr. Humphrey was one of the first commissioners of the county after its organization in 1854; and in 1869, was elected to the lower house of the State legislature, a position he filled with honor and credit. He was married August 8, 1848, to Mary Susan, a daughter of Felix G. and Hannah (Kittinger) Nall. Felix Nall was a son of James N. and Susan (Kendrick) Nall, of Washington County. Mr. and Mrs. Humphrey have had six children, only two of whom are living: John Thomas and Mary Elliston. Mr. Humphrey and wife are members of the Baptist Church; he was at one time master of the Grange; he was originally a Whig, and gave his first vote for president for the old "Rough and Ready" soldier, Gen. Taylor, in 1848; since the late civil war he has voted the Democratic ticket.

BEN. JOHNSON, one of McLean County's most respected and honored citizens, was born April 25, 1817, near Sorgo, Daviess Co., Ky., and is the eldest of eight children, seven boys and one girl (all living), born to John and Lucy (Huston) Johnson. John Johnson was a farmer, a son of Samuel Johnson, who married Elizabeth Johnson, natives of Philadelphia, and Chesterfield County, Va., and were of Irish parentage. He was a soldier in the war for Independence, in Capt. Ben. Snipe's company, and was in the battle of Guilford Court House. He came to Ohio County, Ky., in 1811, from North Carolina, and settled near Pleasant Ridge, where he died in 1837, at the age of ninety-three years. He was the son of John Johnson, who was born in Ireland; and was a cooper by trade. Ben. Johnson was reared on a farm, with few advantages for an education. When seventeen he was sent to Augusta College, above Cincinnati, Ohio, for three years sessions; after his return he taught school for eight or ten years; taught two sessions in Calhoun, Ky., during the war. Believing he could better his condition, in the spring of 1855, he immigrated to White County, Ark., where he purchased and entered 360 acres, where Kensett, Ark., is now located; exchanged his farm for the homestead in McLean County, Ky. of 450 acres. In February, 1861, he landed in McLean, where he has resided ever since; has given all his lands to his children. In 1830, he was appointed by President Jackson, a cadet to West Point; but did not enter West Point on account of the oppsition of his father, He spent one year as a salesman in Morganfield, Union County; was colonel of militia from the time he was eighteen to twenty-six years old. In 1843, he was solicited to make the race for representative of the county, was defeated by Judge Crow; in 1849, he was again solicited by friends; made the race with three other candidates and was successful, receiving a majority of all the votes cast. In 1857, was elected to the legislature in Arkansas for one session. At the close of the war in 1865, he was elected county surveyor of McLean County; was repeatedly elected till he refused to serve any longer. His repeated appearance before the public, and his successful campaigns are sufficient evidence of his popularity and unimpeachable character. He was married October 18, 1843, to Mary B. Taylor, of Union County, Ky., and a daughter of Dr. Gibson and Mary (Reeves) Taylor, natives of Winchester, Va., and Franklin County, Va., respectively. Dr. Gibson Taylor was a surgeon of a regiment under Col. Dudley in 1812; was at the battle of River Raisin. His father was one of thirteen boys, who were all commissioned officers in the Revolutionary war. The Taylors were among the early settlers of Kentucky. Mr. Johnson has had born to him nine children: John G., Lucy M. (Lancaster), Ben. H. (deceased), Mary T. (deceased), Samuel J., Anna B., Jeptha C. (deceased), Ridge, Susan V. Mrs. Johnson died January 29, 1883, aged fifty-nine years; she was of the Roman Catholic faith. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Baptist Church, and cast

his first presidential vote for James K. Polk in 1844; has voted Democratic since.

JUDGE JEP. C. JONSON was born September 10, 1833, in Daviess County, Ky. He is the eighth of seven boys and one girl, all living, born to John and Lucy (Houston) Jonson (see biography of Benjamin Jonson). Judge Jonson was reared on a farm and received a good English education, attended St. Mary's College, near Lebanon, Ky. In 1855, immigrated to Arkansas, where he raised cotton until the breaking out of the war, when in April, 1861, he enlisted in McRae's cavalry for a term of three months; in June 1861, received a commission as captain of infantry; was assistant inspector for the State of Arkansas; was assigned to duty with Brig.-Gen. N. B. Pierce; was engaged in the battles of Wilson Creek. In October, 1861, the regiment was re-organized. In April, 1862, Judge Jonson, organized a company, and joined the Twenty-ninth Arkansas Infantry; was in the battle of Prairie Grove, Ark.; in that battle he had his left leg broken by a shot. In March, 1863, he was promoted lieutenant colonel, after which he participated in the battle of Helena, July 4, 1863. There he was taken prisoner, and confined on Johnson's Island until February, 1865, when he was exchanged. In June of the same year he went to Mexico; he did not wish to surrender, but preferred to wait, and see what was done with officers who had taken an active part with the South. In 1866, he returned to Arkansas, where he remained until 1868, when he located in Calhoun, Ky.; was admitted to the bar in 1866, and has been engaged in the practice of law since; in 1870 was elected judge of McLean County, for a term of four years; was married in 1866, to Mary E. Gibson, of Little Rock, Ark., a daughter of Dr. Lorenzo and Caroline (Thomas) Gibson, who were born respectively in Clarksville and Nashville, Tenn. To this union eight children were born: Lucy C., Len. J., Mary (deceased), Jephtha (deceased), Jerrold A., William C., Corinne G. and Jamie. Mrs. Johnson died in June, 1879, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Judge Johnson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, also of the I. O. O. F., K. of P., and Masons.

JOHN P. JOHNSON, McLean County, was born March 19, 1838, three miles east of Calhoun on Green River, and is a son of Edmund M., and Elizabeth (Huston) Johnson, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Daviess County, Ky. The grandfather was Philip Johnson, who married Lucy Herndon; they were both born near Norfolk, Va. He came with his family to Kentucky about 1818, and settled in Ohio County; he died in July, 1850, aged seventy years. The maternal grandfather was John Huston, who married Mary Sumaker; both were born and reared in North Carolina; he died in 1854, at the age of sixty-five years. He came to Kentucky when a young man, and located in Louisville; shortly after settled in Daviess County and purchased several thousand acres of land in what is now McLean and Muhlenburgh Counties. Edmund M. Johnson came to this county in 1837, and purchased 600 acres of land, on which he settled. At his death he owned about 2,000 acres. John P. Johnson received a good education at Hartford Academy, and spent several years teaching. He was elected justice of the peace and county surveyor in 1878; has been engaged in merchandising at Livermore a short time; has also carried on the timber and lumber business extensively for some years; he now owns 176 acres of fine land. In the political affairs of the country he works with the Democratic party, though his first vote for president was cast in 1860, for John Bell.

JOHN S. H. KIGEL, one of the leading merchants of McLean County, town of Glenville, was born April 10, 1840, and is a native of Ohio County, Ky. He is the only child of Solomon and Susan (Spence) Kigel, the former of Pennsylvania and the latter of Kentucky. His grandfather, Jacob Kigel, came from Germany and settled in Philadelphia County, Penn. Subject's mother was a daughter of John Spence, of Ohio County, a teacher and farmer. Solomon Kigel immigrated to Jeffersonville, Ind., about 1820; thence to Hartford, Ky., in 1839, and in 1842 he went to Owensboro, where he engaged in the mercantile business, and died in 1856. John S. H. Kigel received a common school education, and for three years after his father's death taught school; his mother died when he was an infant. In 1867 he built the first residence and ran the first store at Newville, Daviess County, where he did a successful business for nearly ten years. In 1876 he bought the place where he now lives, and one year later located. He is a prosperous business man, and owns two farms, in addition to his store, of 100 acres each. He commenced life a poor boy, and by close application to business has amassed a handsome property. He was married February 20, 1863, to Ann Boyd, a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Fitts) Boyd, of Daviess County. Four children were born to them: G. L., Lizzie O., Susan C. and A. H. Mrs.



J. C. Johnson

Kigel died March 4, 1873, and March 12, 1874, he married Virginia Shackelford, a daughter of James and Amelia (Settle) Shackelford, natives of Virginia. She died April 5, 1876, and November 3, 1876, he married Mattie Cocke, of Daviess County, a daughter of Stephen and Scythia (Foxworthy) Cocke. Mr. Kigel is a Mason and politically a Democrat.

WILLIAM H. KIZER, a successful farmer of McLean County, was born March 10, 1835, in Moore County, Tenn., and is the son of Gabriel and Elizabeth (Hancock) Kizer, natives of Tennessee. He was reared on a farm, and never attended school but three days in his life. What education he has, he obtained without any assistance. He was but ten years old when his mother died; resided with his father until his marriage, in April, 1854, to Pollie Noblet, of Moore County, Tenn., a daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Noblet. They have had born to them three children: William J., James (deceased), and Robert D. Mrs. Kizer died about six years after marriage, and he was next married December 17, 1865, to Sallie of Chasteen, of Butler County, Ky., a daughter William and Roxanna (Thompson) Chasteen, of Tennessee. This union has resulted in the birth of seven children: James D., Mima J., Albert C., George W., Sarah E., VanBuren and Andrew J. (deceased). His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Kizer was conscripted into the Confederate army in 1863, and was in the Fifteenth Tennessee Infantry; was in the battle of Murfreesboro. After a service of thirteen months he came home and joined the Union army; enlisted in Company A, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry under Col. Blackburn. His service was mostly scout duty, and he was in numerous skirmishes. In June, 1865, he was discharged and returned home and moved to Butler County, and engaged in farming. In 1869, he moved to McLean County, Ky., and located where he now resides, on 183 acres of good land, which he has acquired by his own efforts.

JOHN R. LEACHMAN, one of the leading and enterprising farmers of this county, was born December 26, 1822, in Daviess, now McLean County. He is the second of ten children born to George and Matilda (Robertson) Leachman, natives of Virginia, and Nelson County, Ky., respectively. George, the son of Samuel Leachman, was born and reared in Virginia; immigrated to Boyle County, Ky., about 1800, where he purchased and improved a farm. The father of our subject settled about five miles west of Calhoun in 1812. His first wife was May Crow. John R. Leachman was reared on a farm; received about six months schooling in all, and lived with his parents until the age of twenty-five, when he commenced the struggle of life for himself where he now resides, on 125 acres of land, which he improved, and now owns 245 acres acquired by his own industry and perseverance; also 100 acres, eight miles below Calhoun; has been engaged in farming all his life. He was married in October, 1847, to Minerva Dennis, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Abraham and Tabitha (Rice) Dennis. Mr. and Mrs. Leachman are the parents of ten children: George D., Alice C. (deceased), Abraham H., Samuel, Effie (deceased), Gilly (Gibson), Forest, Amy B., Harry and Willie (deceased). Mr. and Mrs. Leachman are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He cast his first presidential vote in 1844, for Henry Clay; since then has voted the Democratic ticket.

WILLIAM P. LEACHMAN, one of the substantial and enterprising farmers of McLean County, was born December 8, 1831, four miles east of Calhoun, and is the sixth of twelve children, ten of whom lived to maturity, born to George and Matilda (Robertson) Leachman, natives of Virginia and Nelson County, Ky., respectively. William P. Leachman was reared on a farm. His father came to McLean County, in 1812, and located on 200 acres at Antioch, where subject received a limited education; his first teacher was Benjamin Johnson. He lived with his parents until the age of twenty-one, when he started in life for himself at farming, which he has followed with good success since. He located where he now resides in 1860; was five years in Daviess County, Ky. He owns 258 acres of land, in good condition, with good buildings on it, the result of his own energy and industry. In 1871, he was elected justice of the peace; re-elected in 1875; is now one of the commissioners of the sinking fund. He was married to Susan E. Moseley, August 17, 1854, a daughter of Robert C. and Nancy (Archibald) Moseley (see biography of R. C. Moseley). By this union twelve children were born: Eutopia G. (deceased), Nancy E. (McFarland), George R., Sallie A. (Smith), Cora D., Loyd G., Mary A., Henry G. (deceased), Fannie G., Emma N., Willie M. (deceased), and Lizzie R. Mr. and Mrs. Leachman are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he has been a Mason since 1860, and was a member of the Grange.

GEORGE D. LEACHMAN, is a native of McLean County and a son of John R. and Minerva (Dennis) Leachman, whose sketch

appears elsewhere. He was born November 30, 1849, was reared on the farm and received a common school education. He married, February 19, 1878, Laura Tinsley, a daughter of William and Mary (Plain) Shutt, natives of Muhlenburgh (now McLean) County, Ky. William Shutt was a son of Jacob Shutt, who married Eleanor Clark. Mr. Leachman located where he now resides immediately after his marriage, on 130 acres of land. He is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley in 1872.

D. H. LINDLEY, McLean County, was born June 21, 1851, in Ohio, now McLean County, and is the son of Peter C. and Matilda (Hale) Lindley, natives of Ohio County, Ky., and Green County, Penn., respectively. Peter C. was a son of Daniel Lindley, a native of New Jersey, who married a Miss Timmons, of Kentucky. The mother of our subject was the daughter of William Hale, of Green County, Penn. She was first married to Charles Varner, by whom she had one child. D. H. Lindley was reared on a farm and received a common school education. He remained with his parents until twenty-four years of age. In November, 1883, he engaged in the drug business at Beach Grove. He was married February 29, 1876, to Sallie Mitchell, of McLean County, and a daughter of Rutherford and Jane E. (Cunningham) Mitchell, who were born respectively in Logan and Warren Counties. They have two children: Fannie May and Jennie. Mrs. Lindley is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Mr. Lindley is a Republican in politics and gave his first vote for president to Gen. Grant in 1868.

PHILIP F. LOCKETT, McLean County, was born July 1, 1818, in Henderson County, Ky., and is the fifth of ten children, five of whom are living, born to Francis and Martha (Marshall) Lockett, natives of Mecklenburgh County, Va. Francis moved to Henderson County about 1800, and improved lands; his wife was a daughter of Bennett Marshall, born and reared in Virginia, and of English descent. Bennett Marshall was a colonel in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of New Orleans. His father was a distinguished aid to Washington during the Revolution. He immigrated to Henderson County, about 1800. Philip F. Lockett was brought up on a farm and received a common school education; made his home with his parents until after he was married, March 20, 1844, to Sarah I. Barker, of Union County a daughter of Thomas Barker, who married a Miss Lay, and immigrated from Jefferson to Union County in an early day. Mr. Lockett had born to him by this union ten children: Emma (Settle), Sarah E. (Roby), Lydia H. (Henry), Clarice (Alexander), Mary (Howard), Charles D., William M., Alonda T., Comma C. and John F. Mr. and Mrs. Lockett are members of the Baptist Church; in 1848 he located in the community where he now resides, then Daviess County, on 200 acres, and in 1856, located on his present farm of 100 acres which he has improved. He now owns 275 acres, which he has acquired by his own industry; was made a Mason about 1850; was master of the Grange, and cast his first presidential vote for W. H. Harrison in 1840. Since the war has voted the Democratic ticket.

DR. WILLIAM B. MILLER, McLean County, was born February 26, 1821, in Madisonville, Ky. He is the eldest of five children (all boys) who lived to manhood, and were born to Dr. William and Nancy L. (White) Miller, natives of Rockingham County, Va., and Shelbyville, Ky., respectively. William Miller was a son of John Miller, who married a Miss Hicklin, and both were born in Virginia. John Miller's father was an Irish Protestant Bishop. He had four sons, who came to the United States, before the Revolution, and all engaged in that great struggle for Independence; three of them were killed in the battle of Yorktown. The father of our subject was one of eight boys; the mother of subject was a daughter of John White, who married Margaret McClelland. They were natives of Pennsylvania and North Ireland; she was a decendant of the McClellands of Pennsylvania, and was of Scotch origin, and a daughter of Capt. Daniel McClelland of Revolutionary fame. John White was a Revolutionary soldier. Dr. William B. Miller was reared in Madisonville until ten years of age, when his father moved on a farm; when fifteen he entered Cumberland College at Princeton, Ky. He remained there two years, and then commenced the study of medicine with his father, and with him commenced practice; located and practiced in the western part of Hopkins County, one year, and one year in Caseyville, Union County. In 1844, he located in McLean County, Ky., where he followed his profession until 1859; then immigrated to Jackson County, Ark., and purchased a large cotton farm, and commenced the raising of cotton. In 1861, he enlisted in Matlock's Arkansas Regiment; returned home six months later, and engaged in practice; received a diploma from Atlanta Medical College in 1868. He is a member

of McDowell Medical Society, and a contributor to medical journals. He was married February 1, 1844, to Lavinia M. Johnson, of McLean County, a daughter of Paschal and Caroline (Glover) Johnson, natives of Virginia and South Carolina, respectively. He came to Kentucky in 1821, when twenty-nine years old; the Glovers came in 1810, and settled in what is now Daviess County. Paschal Johnson, was a son of Philip Johnson, who married Phœbe Clay. Dr. and Mrs. Miller have had born to them nine children, namely; William P., Alice C. (deceased), Dora (deceased), Theodore (deceased), Emma (deceased), Juliet, R. Junius, Mary J. and Lavinia. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic order, and cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay in 1844; since 1864, has voted the Democratic ticket. He is a wide-awake and enterprising gentleman.

DR. W. P. MILLER, a native of McLean County, was born November 17, 1844, and is the son of Dr. William B. Miller, whose sketch appears in this volume. The boyhood of subject was spent on the farm, and at the age of twelve years, his parents moved to Calhoun, and afterward to Arkansas. He received a good common school education, and in the fall of 1861, he enlisted in Company A. First Arkansas Cavalry, under Col. Dobbins; he participated in the following battles: Helena, Arkansas Post, Poison Springs, Gaines' Mills and was with Gen. Price on his Missouri raid; also on the Red River expedition; he was captured in December, 1864, while home on a furlough, and imprisoned at Little Rock, was released in May, 1865; in July of the same year he returned with his parents to Madisonville, Ky., and soon after he went to Calhoun, where he engaged in the drug business for a short time; then went to Kindsville and two years later returned to McLean County, and commenced the study of medicine with his father, and Dr. Boone; in the winter of 1869–70, he attended a course at the Louisville Medical College, and then located in Daviess County; in October, 1871, located in this county, and in 1874 upon his present place. He owns 106 acres of land, upon which is a good residence, and other comfortable buildings. He was married in April, 18,—to Miss Gee M. Whayne, a daugher of R. B. S. and Martha (Glover) Whayne, of Daviess County. They had two children: Robert B. and Gee. Mrs. Miller died in February, 1878, and he married in March, 1879, Eunice Whayne, a sister of his former wife—the result of this union is one child. They are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; the Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the McDowell Medical Society; he is a Democrat in politics, and cast his first vote for Jefferson Davis (in the Confederacy) and his next in 1868 for Horatio Seymour.

ROBERT C. MOSELEY, one of the pioneers and substantial farmers of McLean County, was born November 30, 1816, in Hartford, Ohio County. He is the eldest of seven boys and five girls, who all lived to maturity, and were all married by the same person—Frederick Tanner, a Baptist minister. Their parents were Presley and Susan (Malin) Moseley, natives respectively of Hartford, Ky., and Virginia, near Winchester. Robert C. was reared on the farm and received an ordinary English education. He remained with his parents until married, June 11, 1837, to Nancy Archibald, of Ohio County, Ky., and a daughter of James and Patience (Taylor) Archibald, of Nelson and Daviess Counties respectively. They have had ten children, six of whom are living. They are as follows.: Susan E. (Leachman), Minerva J. (Little), George W., Ann M. (deceased), Sarah F. (Goode), Arry L. (deceased wife of—Hancock), Mary A. (Good), William P., Eleanor S. (deceased), and Margaret (deceased wife of—Underwood). Our subject settled in Daviess County, with his parents, in 1819. After his marriage, he located for one year at Hartford, then one year near Cromwell; then at Livermore for one year; in 1841, he located on 100 acres where he now resides, six miles north of Calhoun; he owns 700 acres of land, two houses and lots in Calhoun, Ky. He started in life a poor man; but having an iron constitution and strong will, he made life a success. He is a Mason, and at present a Republican in politics.

JOHN J. MOSELEY, an enterprising farmer of McLean County, was born June 23, 1840, in Glennville, Ky., and is a son of Presley and Susan (Malin) Moseley (see R. C. Moseley's sketch elsewhere in this work). He was brought up on the farm, and educated at the common schools. He was married in August, 1859, to Matilda Lee, a daughter of Talbot and Jane (Brown) Lee. They had, by this marriage, ten children, seven now living, viz.: Presley T.; John F.; Susan J.; Robert D.; Arrioa A.; David F. and George W. Mrs. Moseley died in September, 1877, and Mr. Moseley married on December 10, 1877, Mrs. Mary Wright, a native of Floyd County, Ind., and a daughter of Alexander and Eliza (Mecker) McCartney. The

result of this second marriage is three children: Goldia M.; Benjamin W. and Mattie. Mrs. Moseley was first married to Charles Mitchell, by whom she had three children, one of whom is living: William F. Her second husband was George E. Wright. Mr. Moseley located where he now resides in the fall of 1862. He owns 190 acres of well-improved land. He was a member of the Grange, and in his political opinions is a Democrat.

JOHN W. MOSELEY, McLean County, was born October 2, 1844, in Daviess County, Ky. (now McLean County.) He is the eldest of four boys and five girls, seven of whom lived to be grown, born to William J. and Elizabeth H. (Atherton) Moseley, who were born in Daviess County, Ky. (see sketch of R. C. Moseley.) The mother of our subject was a daughter of Aaron and Mildred (Hoover) Atherton. John W. was reared on a farm until eleven years of age, when he moved with his parents to Livermore, where his father engaged in wagon-making, hotel and grocery business. He received a fair, common English education, and enlisted in defense of the Union, October 21, 1861, in Company A, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Infantry, under Capt. John W. Belt; took part in the battle of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Perryville, Nashville, and numerous skirmishes; was promoted sergeant-major in the spring of 1864; in April, 1865, for meritorious service rendered was commissioned first-lieutenant; in the beginning of the war was under Gen. Buell; later in the Twenty-third Army Corps; was discharged August 1, 1865, and returned to Livermore, and engaged in farming one year, when he engaged as salesman in Liver more from 1867 to 1875; then he went to Evansville, where he and brother were engaged as salesmen. In 1879 he returned to Livermore, and engaged in the mercantile business, under the firm name of Moseley Bros. In the spring of 1881 he located in Calhoun, where he and brother engaged in the dry goods and grocery business. They have two of the finest stores, and carry on one of the largest trades in the county. Mr. Moseley was married December 18, 1867, to Georgiana Moore, of Spencer County, Ind.; she is a native of Hamilton County, Ohio, and a daughter of John M. and Eliza A. Moore of Hamilton County, Ohio. To this union five children were born: Arthur Leslie, Eddie (deceased), Lillian (deceased), Grace and Mattison R. Mr. and Mrs. Moseley are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Moseley is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

JAMES P. NALL, McLean County, was born January 20, 1815, in Washington County, and is the fifth of a family of nine children, born to James N. and Susanna (Kendrick) Nall, natives of Virginia, and of English descent. The paternal grandfather was James Nall, and was a Revolutionary soldier of the Virginia line. After the close of the war for liberty, in 1786, he emigrated to the West, and settled in Nelson County, Ky. The maternal grandfather was William Kendrick, who married a Miss Humphrey, and about 1786, came to Washington County, Ky., from Virginia. James P. Nall came with his parents to Muhlenburgh County, about 1823. His early life was spent on a farm, and his educational facilities were meager. He located where he now lives in 1838, and accumulated land until now he owns 500 acres. This he has sold and divided among his children, until he now owns but eighty acres. He was married February 15, 1838, to Hannah, a daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Noffsinger) Coffman, natives of Virginia, but of German extraction. Seven children were born to this union as follows: Araminta J. (Coffman), America E. (Henry), Isaac C., Daniel K., Mary C., (deceased), Mildred A. (Quissenberry), and Bettie (Quissenberry). Mr. and Mrs. Nall are members of the Christian Church. He gave his first presidential vote for Martin Van Buren in 1836, and still votes the Democratic ticket. He was elected a justice of the peace, when the county was first organized, and re-elected to a second term; was a member of the Grange during its existence.

DANIEL K. NALL, McLean County, a farmer and stock raiser was born within a mile of where he now lives, January 18, 1845, and is a son of James P. Nall (see his sketch elsewhere). Daniel K. received but a limited education. In September, 1867, he was married to Bettie E. Morehead, a daughter of Hugh N. and Sarah E. (Dawson) Morehead, natives respectively of Virginia and Kentucky, by whom he has ten children, viz.: James N., Georgia S., Quint E., Elmer, Vitula, Lena, Fannie, Willie, Jane B. and—. Mrs. Nall are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has been engaged in farming all his life, and now owns a highly improved farm of 285 acres. He has been dealing for several years in stock and in leaf tobacco, and is a man of great energy and enterprise. In connection with Mr. Bryant, in 1882, he introduced the first Hereford cattle into the county, ever in Kentucky, from the herd of Earl & Stewart,

Lafayette, Ind., and is engaged extensively now in breeding these fine animals.

ISAAC T. NALL, a native of McLean County, was born November 7, 1847, and is the son of William and Sallie (Johnson) Nall, of Washington and McLean Counties, respectively. The paternal grandfather married Susan Kendrick, and settled in the county in 1822. The parents of subject were born in 1806 and 1813; they were members of the Baptist Church. Isaac T. received a common school education; after his father's death, in 1863, he remained with his mother until twenty-one years old, when he commenced farming on his own account. He was married December 14, 1870, to Theodora, daughter of Daniel M. and Mary (Watkins) Kittinger, who were born and reared in Muhlenburgh County. One child was born of this union—Dora. His wife died September 1, 1873, and on September 13, 1874, Mr. Nall married Addie J. Shacklett, of this county, but a native of Meade County, and a daughter of Blancit J. and Sally (Neafus) Shacklett, natives of Meade and Nelson Counties. This second marriage resulted in the birth of three children: Hughes W., Willie B. and Ira T. Mr. and Mrs. Nall are members of the Baptist Church. In 1872, he located where he now resides, one mile west of Island Station, where he owns a fine farm of 500 acres. He was a Granger, and is a Democrat.

WILLIAM P. NALL, McLean County, was born February 24, 1851, where he now resides, two miles south of Island Station, and is a son of William and Sallie (Johnson) Nall. He was reared on the farm, and received a good education, finishing his studies in Elkton Academy. He remained with his mother until her death, in 1875, when he took charge of the homestead of 475 acres, on which was a good residence. His father was one of the wealthy farmers and influential citizens of McLean County, and owned at his death 1,000 acres of land. Mr. Nall was married, March 21, 1877, to Nannie J., a daughter of William and Mary (Plain) Shutt. Two children bless this union, Rena and Clifton. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church; he was a member of the Grange, and is a Democrat in politics; his first presidential vote was given in 1876, for the Sage of Gramercy, Samuel J. Tilden.

ALLISON NALLEY, McLean County, was born January 31, 1825, one mile north of where he now resides, on Green River, and is the fourth of seven children of John and Ruth (Taylor) Nalley, the former a native of Maryland, and the latter of this county. John Nalley's parents died when he was very young, and he was brought to Nelson County, Ky., by an uncle, in 1787; he was born in May, 1786; married in October, 1808, and died in March, 1863; his wife was born in June, 1793, and died in November, 1875. He first moved to Perry County, Ind.; thence to McLean County, Ky., about 1815, where he purchased a farm on Buck Creek and at the time of his death owned some 165 acres of land. The mother of subject was a daughter of Philip Taylor, who came from Pennsylvania to Louisville, Ky., and there in the fort married Hannah Atherton; some years later he moved to Fort Hartford, Ohio County, and finally to McLean County; he was a Revolutionary soldier and is said to have been the first man to leave Fort Hartford for a residence beyond its protecting walls. Allison Nalley was brought up on the farm, receiving but meager educational advantages. He was married in December, 1852, to Charlotte E., a daughter of Richard and Diana (Leach) Wooley, natives of Ohio County; he was a son of Levi and Margaret (Turnbaugh) Wooley, of Maryland, who came to Ohio County in a very early day; his wife, Margaret Turnbaugh, was a daughter of ———Turnbaugh. They were among the pioneers of Fort Hartford. Mr. and Mrs. Nalley have had five children, three of whom are living: Finley, Hardin T., and Alonzo. Ellura E., and Lowery are dead. Mr. Nalley located where he now lives in 1850, and at present owns 488 acres of land on the river, well improved and upon which he has a fine residence. His wife is member of the Methodist Church and in politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM B. NOE, McLean County, was born July 24, 1848, in Washington County, Ky. He is the second of three boys and four girls, all living, born to James G. and Eliza A. (Wilson) Noe, who were born respectively in Boyle and Washington Counties, Ky. James G. Noe and family came to McLean County, in 1863, and located near Sacramento. He was the son of Samuel Noe, who married Mary Hughes. They were natives of Boyle County, Ky. Samuel Noe was the son of James Noe, who located in Bourbon County, Ky., in an early day, and was the son of Aquilla Noe, of Scotland, who came to the United States and settled in Maryland. His sons, James, John and Aquilla, immigrated to the Southern States. They were all farmers. The mother of William B. Noe was a daughter of John H. Wilson, who was a soldier of 1812, and fought in the battle of New Orleans. He married Harriet Pettit from Virginia, and of Scotch

descent. He (John H.) was a son of Josiah Wilson, who was a soldier in the Revolution. The Wilsons were among the first settlers of Kentucky. The Noe family settled in Boyle County, Ky., between 1775 and 1785. William B. Noe was reared on a farm, received a good English education, attended Bethel College two years, and taught school. In 1869 he went to Owensboro, where he commenced the study of law with Sweeney & Stuart; was admitted to the bar February 14, 1870, by Judges Cofer and Stites. In April of the same year he located in Calhoun, where he has since practiced his profession with success. In 1877 he was elected to fill an unexpired term as county judge. In 1884, was appointed by the governor a member of the State Board of Equalization; the first Board organized under the law. He is popular in his county and commands the respect of all that know him. He was married June 2, 1870, to Mary A. Bender, of McLean County, a daughter of John and Ann (Vickers) Bender, who were natives of Bavaria, Germany, and Muhlenburgh County, Ky., respectively. Ann Vickers was a daughter of John Vickers, formerly of North Carolina and of Welsh descent. He represented Muhlenburgh County in the Kentucky legislature in 1848. To Mr. and Mrs. Noe were born three children, but one living—Ora; they are members of the Baptist Church.

NEVERSON N. NUCKOLS, McLean County, was born June 22, 1843, near Richmond, Va., and is the eldest of five children of Lafayette P. and Lucy (Wilhoyte) Nuckols; he is a native of Virginia, and a merchant by occupation; later a farmer, a soldier of the Mexican war, and a son of Joseph Nuckols, who married a Miss Duke; she was a daughter of Evan Wilhoyte, who married a Miss Ailer, both natives of Virginia. Neverson N. was brought up on a farm, with limited educational advantages; his parents having died while he was quite young—his mother in August, 1854, and his father in October, 1857; they had immigrated to Oldham County, Ky., about 1850. After their death he lived with his grandparents, and at the age of sixteen wandered to Missouri. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, First Missouri (Confederate) Cavalry, and took part in the battles of Booneville, Carthage, Dry Wood, Lexington and Springfield. After a cavalry service of six months he joined the First Missouri Battery, and was in the battles of Pea Ridge, Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and was in the Atlanta campaign; was wounded at Resaca; was also with Hood at Franklin and Nashville, in May, 1865; he surrendered at Savannah, Ga., and returned to his home in Missouri; in June of the same year he came back to Oldham County, Ky., where he engaged in farming. In 1870 he came to McLean County, and after wandering around considerably, located in 1862 upon the farm where he now lives, comprised of 430 acres in a good state of cultivation and well improved. He devotes a good deal of attention to breeding Jacks and Jennies, and has a large number of these animals. He was married March 25, 1869, to Helen M. Scoggan, a native of Jefferson County, and a daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Jones) Scoggan. Two children have been born to them—Hiram C. and Charlie B. Mr. and Mrs. Nuckols are members of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the Democratic party, and gave his first presidential vote to S. J. Tilden.

MARK OWEN, McLean County, was born October 9, 1820, in Tennessee, and is the eldest of a family of twelve children, eight boys and four girls, born to Henry and Eliza (Howard) Owen, natives of North Carolina. He came from Tennessee with his parents in 1823, and the year following they located on the place where Mark Owen now resides. Some years later his father bought 125 acres of land, which he improved, and at his death owned about 900 acres. He died in 1839, at the age of forty-five, and his widow died in 1862, at the age of fifty-nine years. Mark received a limited education; he was married in April, 1869, to Laura C. Lockett, a daughter of Abner and Caroline (Barker) Lockett, of Henderson and Union Counties, respectively. Six children have resulted from this union, four of whom are living, viz.: Felix, Caroline B., Sarah M. and Mabel. Mr. and Mrs. Owen are members of the Baptist Church; he is a Democrat, and gave his first national vote in 1844, for James K. Polk. Mr. Owen's grandfather, William Owen, married Charlotte Montague; both were born and reared in North Carolina. They immigrated to Breckinridge County, Ky., about 1800, and a little later moved to Tennessee and settled at Wolf River; the maternal grandfather was Mark Howard, who married Rachel Webb, also natives of North Carolina, and among the pioneers of Ohio County, Ky.

FELIX A. OWEN, McLean County, was born December, 1828, in Ohio County, Ky., (now McLean County), and on adjoining farm to where he now lives, seven miles north of Livermore, and is a son of Henry and Eliza (Howard) Owen (see biography of Mack Owen). Felix A. was brought up

on the farm, with but few educational advantages. He was but seven years old when his father died, and he made his home with his mother until twenty-two years of age, when he commenced the battle of life for himself. He was married October, 1850, to Nancy Tanner, a daughter of John M. and Sallie (Downs) Tanner, natives of Boone and Daviess Counties. Six children were born to this marriage: Prudence L., (Bolton), Sallie (McKernan), Henry Mc., Thomas D, Eliza and Nancy. Mrs. Owen died March 1, 1863, and in December, 1864, he married Elizabeth Tanner, a sister of his former wife by whom he has six children, viz.: Georgia E., William J., Robert Lee, Archer D., Lelia P., and Louis. Mr. and Mrs. Owen are members of the Baptist Church. In politics he has always been a Democrat, but recently has voted the Greenback ticket.

FRANCIS E. PORTER, McLean County, was born September 12, 1839, in Johnson County, Ark. He is the only child of Hugh and Rachel A. (Warden) Porter, who were born respectively in Butler and Logan Counties, Ky., of Irish extraction. Hugh Porter moved to Arkansas in 1838, where he died in 1842. His widow with her son, Francis E., returned to Logan County, where she soon after married F. N. B. Young, by whom she had born six children, five boys and one girl, who all lived to be grown; she was a daughter of Byron Warden, who married a Miss Snodgrass; they were born respectively in Logan and Butler Counties, and were of Irish and German origin respectively. Byron Warden was a son of Rev. Philip Warden, who came from Ireland. Hugh Porter, subject's father, was a son of Benjamin Porter, who married a Miss Ewing; both natives of Virginia. Benjamin was a farmer, and emigrated from Virginia to Butler County, Ky., between 1780 and 1790, where he resided the rest of his days, Francis E. Porter was reared on the farm, lived with his mother and received a common English education. At the age of eighteen he went to Warrensburg, Johnson Co., Mo., where he attended school eight months, when he engaged for three years as salesman with Greenlee & Co., in the mercantile business. He enlisted in defense of the Confederacy in June, 1861, in the State service. In November, of the same year, he enlisted in Company A. Fifth Missouri, commanded by Colonel McCowan; participated in the battles of Springfield, or Oak Hill, Lexington, Mo., Pea Ridge, Corinth, Baker's Creek; was at Vicksburg, Miss., when Gen. Pemberton surrendered; was paroled and exchanged. In 1864, he was with Gen. Johnson in the Georgia campaign; in the fall of the same year, he was in Gen. Hood's campaign in Tennessee. In the winter of 1864–65, he was at Mobile until it surrendered; after the surrender he returned to Kentucky, Logan County. Being penniless on his return, he commenced the battle of life anew; possessing an ambitious spirit and energetic will, he has made life a success. In the fall of 1865, he moved to McLean County, where he engaged in farming until September, 1870, when he moved to Calhoun and engaged in the drug business, which he has continued with success to the present time. He was married September 1, 1870, to Sarah W. Whayne, of McLean County, a daughter of R. B. S. and Martha (Glover) Whayne, natives respectively of Daviess and McLean Counties, Ky. Seven children were born to this union: David C., Martha (deceased), Anna R., Eunice, Feturah, Mary (deceased), and Hugh R. Mr. and Mrs. Porter are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

FINLEY W. RIGGS was born May 29, 1845, in McLean County, Ky., and is a son of William B. and Alcy (Scott) Riggs, natives of McLean County. William B. was a son of Abraham Riggs, who married Mary Chamberlain, both born and reared near Wheeling, W. Va. He was also a soldier in the war of 1812; immigrated and settled in Daviess County, Ky., about 1825, and was a son of William H. Riggs, who married a Miss Burdine, both natives of West Virginia. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Soueber) Scott; she was born in Philadelphia, and came with her parents to Indiana, and settled where Evansville now stands, when but one house, a log cabin, was there. Finley W. was reared on a farm, and lived with his parents until twelve years of age when he commenced working for his uncle; worked until sixteen years of age, then joined the army. After discharged from the service, attended school at Calhoun; taught two terms in Daviess and McLean Counties. He worked by the month for $8 and $10 per month until the war broke out, when he enlisted, November 12, 1861, in Company C, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Federal Infantry. He was detailed to guard wagon trains at Shiloh. On account of disability, was discharged in September, 1862, and returned home and attended school; taught and worked at various things until December, 1868, when he located where he now resides on 140 acres of good land, which he has par-

tially improved. He was married November 19, 1868, to Martha A. Gibson, of McLean County, a daughter of William H. and Mary M. (Huston) Gibson, whose great ancestors were the first settlers of Old Viana District, the Indians coming to their house for salt. Four children were born to this union: Mary L., Alexander C., Gibson H. and Ellaree. Mr. and Mrs. Riggs are members of the United Baptist Church; he is a Democrat, and cast his first vote in 1868, for Seymour and Blair, was initiated in the Masonic fraternity in 1877. William H. Gibson was the greatest man of his day, noted for his strength, activity and marksmanship, with a rifle, also his generosity and mental power, his unflinching will to save his people in the early settling of this county; he died at a very ripe old age, and is buried on Green River, four miles above Old Vienna, Ky.

SAMUEL B. ROBERTSON, a leading farmer of McLean County, was born May 28, 1824, in Nelson County, Ky., and is the seventh of twelve children, seven of whom are now living, born to William N. and Amelia (Overton) Robertson, natives of Nelson and Washington Counties, respectively. His grandparents (Robertson) came from Virginia to Nelson County in a very early day. His grandfather, Overton, was born in Virginia and was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of New Orleans. Samuel B., (the subject) was reared on a farm. He came with his parents to Daviess County, now McLean, in 1827, and lived with his parents until his marriage on December 24, 1846, to Mary J. Jackson, of McLean County; she was born in Ohio County, and is a daughter of George C. and Sarah (Landrum) Jackson. The fruit of this union is two children: George W., living, and James R., deceased. His wife died November 27, 1849, and he next married, January 8, 1852, Frances M. Morgan, of Daviess County, a daughter of Thomas T. and Margaret (Phegly) Morgan, natives of Virginia and Nelson County, Ky. Thomas T. Morgan was a son of John Morgan, who came from Virginia to Ohio County, Ky., in a very early day, and was killed by Indians about two years after his settlement in the county. Mr. Robertson has had born to him by his second marriage ten children, Mary T. (Bohannan), Horace L., Charles R., Virginia E., Warren K., Albert B., Margaret F. (Short), Susan E., Mizella M., and Edward G. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson are members of the Baptist Church. After his marriage, Mr. Robertson located where he now resides (in 1846), on 113 acres of land; he at present owns 216 acres in good condition, and with a fine residence on it. He was a justice of the peace for about ten years; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Democrat in politics.

STEPHEN W. ROWAN, a prominent merchant of Livermore, McLean County, was born June 7, 1838, and is the second of eight children born to John and Lydia E. (Stevens) Rowan, natives of Ohio County, Ky., the former a son of Stephen Rowan, of Scotch descent, and the latter a daughter of William Stevens. Mr. Rowan lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age, and received a good education, such as was to be obtained then in the country. He enlisted in September, 1861, in Capt. Pendleton's Company (Confederate) Infantry, and with his regiment participated in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburgh, Murfresboro and Chickamauga, and was in the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta; he was discharged as sergeant in April, 1865, returned to his home and engaged in farming until 1873, when he commenced merchandising in Livermore, which he has since followed successfully. He also owns 120 acres near Livermore which is well improved. Mr. Rowan in political views is a Democrat, and in all important elections votes for the standard bearers of that party. He cast his first presidential vote for John C. Breckinridge in 1860.

JUDGE GEORGE RUDY was born October 30, 1850, in McLean County, Ky., and is the third of four children born to Jacob A. and Mary J. (Wright) Rudy, natives of Jefferson and McLean Counties, Ky., respectively. Jacob A. Rudy was the son of Jacob Rudy who married a Miss Steel. They were natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively, and of German and Irish descent, and were among the first settlers of Kentucky. Judge Rudy's parents came to McLean County about 1847, and settled near Harmon's Ferry; his mother was a daughter of James Wright, a farmer, who married a Miss Allen; they were natives of McLean and Daviess Counties, respectively, and of English extraction. Judge Rudy lived with his parents and attended the common schools until he was eighteen years old, when he engaged in the drug business for two years; then worked two years at the dry goods business, and two more at the grocery business. In 1874, he went to Sherman, Tex., and engaged in the butcher business for six months. In the spring of 1875, he returned and engaged in the dry goods business at Beech's Grove, in which he was engaged until August, 1878, when he was elected county judge; re-elected in 1882. He is the owner of 152 acres of

good land in McLean County; was married October 30, 1878, to Lizzie J. Huston, of Henderson County, Ky., a daughter of Capt. William W. and Sophia L. (Woodruff) Huston, of Kentucky. Two children bless this union—Mary L. and Josie. Judge Rudy is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his wife of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

EDWARD T. SHACKELFORD, McLean County, was born September 6, 1842, on the farm where he now resides. He is the sixth of eleven children, six of whom are now living, born to James D. and Amelia (Jenkens) Shackelford, natives of Shelby and Washington Counties, respectively. James D. was a son of William W. and Jane (Gosby) Shackelford, natives of Virginia. He was a farmer and immigrated to Shelby County, Ky., about 1785. William Shackelford moved to Hardeman County, Tenn., between 1825 and 1830, where he lived until his death. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Richard and Catherine (Nall) Jenkins, natives of Amelia County, Va. The former was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of Tippecanoe, near Lafayette, Ind. The father of our subject came from Washington to McLean County, in 1839, and purchased 120 acres, which he improved; he was justice of the peace for several years. Edward T. Shackelford was reared on a farm and received a common school education; taught several terms and lived with his parents until thirty years old; was deputy sheriff of the county in 1870; was elected justice of the peace in August, 1881; reelected in 1882. He was married November 7, 1874, to Eugenia Mitchell, of McLean County, and a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Allen) Mitchell, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, and immigrated to McLean County about 1845. To Mr. and Mrs. Shackelford have been born two children: James (deceased) and John E. Mrs. S. is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Mr. S. was a member of the Grange; is a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Gen. George B. McClellan in 1864.

COL. ABSALOM R. SHACKLETT, McLean County, was born December 7, 1826, in Meade County, Ky., and is a son of Gen. Blancet and Rachel (Ashcraft) Shacklett, natives of Fayette County, Penn.; the former was a soldier in the war of 1812, and a brigadier-general of Kentucky State militia, when the position was one of honor and responsibility. Gen. Shacklett immigrated to Kentucky, and settled in Meade County in 1806; he was a son of John and Barbara (Quick) Shacklett. Barbara Quick was born on shipboard in 1744, when her parents were on their way to the United States. After her husband's death in 1808, she removed to Kentucky with her family; it is said there is but one family of Shacklett in the United States. Col. Shacklett's maternal grandfather was Richard Ashcraft, who married Elizabeth Carr, and settled in Nelson County, Ky., in an early day, participating in the Indian wars of pioneer days in Kentucky. Col. Shacklett was brought up to farm life, received a common school education, and at the age of eighteen, commenced business for himself. In 1847, he enlisted in Company A, First United States Voltigeurs Rifle Infantry for service in Mexico (with eight others same name), and while out was in three engagements of that war; was wounded in battle of Molino-Del-Rey. In August, 1848, he was discharged and returned home and engaged in farming. He moved to this county in 1859, and settled on a farm of 187 acres. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Eighth Kentucky (Confederate) Infantry, and in November following his enlistment, was elected captain of his company; he took part in the battle of Fort Donelson and was there captured. After his exchange he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, (in September, 1862), and afterward participated in the battles of Coffeeville, Fort Pemberton, Champion Hill, Big Black, Vicksburg and Jackson (Miss). In February, 1864, the regiment was mounted and joined Forrest's Cavalry. In July, 1864, he was commissioned colonel, and was in all the battles of Forrest's Cavalry until the surrender at Columbus, Miss., in May, 1865. He was a brave and gallant officer, and with his sword boldly maintained the principles he believed to be right. When the Confederacy went down he boldly accepted the situation, and quietly returned, Cincinnatus-like, to his plow, and, though still in the prime of life, the hero of two wars. He was married January 25, 1849, to Minerva J., born in Meade, a daughter of George, born in Washington, Fayette Co., Penn., and Barbara (Jenkins) Humphrey, born and reared in Washington County, Ky. Colonel and Mrs. Shacklett had six children: William W., Sallie C., Stonewall, Jesse K., Mary C. and Sophia H., all living. Mrs. Shacklett died January 26, 1882. Col. Shacklett was a Whig, and gave his first presidential vote to Gen. Taylor in 1848. Since the war he has voted the Democratic ticket, and is representative in the lower house of the general assembly from McLean in 1885–86.

WILLIAM J. SMITH a native of Ohio County, was born September 28, 1825, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Stewart) Smith, natives of Shelby County, Va., and who were of Irish descent. He received but little schooling, and resided with his parents until the age of eighteen, when he commenced farming for himself; was but three years old when his father lost his life by drowning. He was married May 4, 1848, to Mahala Stewart of Ohio County, a daughter of Carter S. and Lydia B. (Malin) Stewart, natives of Woodford and Ohio Counties, Ky. They have had four children: Carter Z. (deceased), William W., Carter W. and John L. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Baptist Church; moved from Ohio County, Ky., in 1874, and located where they now reside, on 250 acres of land; he has added to it until he now owns 302 acres, accumulated by his own industry. He is rearing three orphan children: Robert L. Stewart, son of Jacob and Louis A. Stewart, and Lavinia and John G. Hill, children of James W. and Nannie (Gillian) Hill, of Crittenden County.

W. W. SMITH, McLean County, is a son of William J. and Mahala M. (Stewart) Smith, and was born June 25, 1850, in Ohio County. He was brought up on the farm and with but few educational advantages; his parents being in limited circcmstances, he was compelled to assist in their maintenance. When twenty-two years of age, he left home and commenced farming on shares and for wages. In 1875 he rented a farm of 150 acres for two years, then bought seventy acres, five miles north of Calhoun. Since then he has purchased two additional tracts —one of 111 acres and one of twenty-six acres, the latter he purchased in 1881. It had good buildings on it, and he located there the same year. Soon after he bought another tract of sixty-six acres, and now owns in all 273 acres, purchased within the past ten years. He was married January 19, 1875, to Lucy T. Robinson, of Grayson County, and a daughter of Elijah and Letitia (Davidson) Robinson, the former of Virginia and the latter of Grayson County. The result of this union is five children: Cyrus V., Elvis C., Charles R., Mary O. and Forrest G. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was also a member of the Grange. Politically he is a Democrat, and his first presidential vote was given in 1872, to Horace Greeley.

THOMAS M. SMITH, McLean County, one of the representative business men of Sacramento, was born August 22, 1845, in Henderson County, Ky., and is a son of Marshall and Harriet (Williams) Smith, natives of Virginia and Alabama; his grandfather, Nathan Smith, was reared in Virginia, and came to Kentucky about 1815, locating in Henderson County. Thomas M. was brought up on the farm and attended school as his farm duties would permit, until he arrived at maturity, when he left home and engaged in farming for himself for three years. He then went into the grocery business at Robert's Station, in Henderson County. In 1876, he located in Calhoun, where for two years he carried on the grocery, saddlery and harness business; he then went to Riley Station, then to South Carrollton, and engaged in a general mercantile business. In 1880 he went to Stephensport, Breckinridge County, and in 1882, returned to South Carrollton; soon after he located at Sacramento, and is engaged in mercantile and leaf tobacco business, in which he is very successful. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in Company A, Col. Hall's Confederate regiment, and was in the battle of Red River Bridge, Tenn., and at Snow Hill, where he was wounded in the right knee. After a service of eighteen months he returned home and to farm life. He was married January 9, 1867, to Mary E. Fowlkes, a daughter of David and Pelina (Watkins) Fowlkes, of Henderson County, but natives of Virginia. This union has been blessed with five children: Anna F., Byron A., Lillie, Virga and Mary. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and also of the K. of H.; politically a Democrat.

JACOB SNIDER, McLean County, an enterprising farmer, was born December 20, 1831, in Spencer County, Ky., and is the second child in a family of ten born to George W. and Ruth (Goodwin) Snider, natives of Kentucky. The paternal grandfather was Jacob Snider, whose parents came from Germany and settled in Spencer County, and where his mother died at the age of ninety-five years. Jacob remained on the farm with his parents until attaining his majority, receiving a good common education. In 1860 he located where he now lives, on a farm of 186 acres of land; to this he added until he now owns 520 acres, well improved, and on which are good dwellings, and 325 acres of cleared land. He has never sought office, but was elected a justice of the peace, an office he declined; he is one of the commissioners on the railroad debt voted by Livermore Precinct. He was married April 2, 1860, to Mary Foster, a daughter of Francis and Elizabeth (Skinner) Foster, natives of

Virginia and Kentucky. They have four children—George McClellan, Frank Lee, John William and Lizzie. Mr. and Mrs. Snider are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he was Master of the Grange in its day, was a Democrat in politics, and voted that ticket until 1880, when he changed to the new departure—Greenbacker—to which he has since adhered.

VIRGIL P. STATELER, McLean County, was born September 1, 1847, and is a son of Ignatius P. and Senie (Stevens) Stateler, born and reared in Ohio County, Ky. His paternal grandfather was Stephen B. Stateler, who married Rhoda Pigman, a native of Maryland; he was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Kentucky when Hartford was but a small fort. His maternal grandfather was John G. Stevens, who was born in Ohio County. Virgil P. Stateler received a good education, having had the advantages of the common schools, and also attended Hartford Academy several terms. He was engaged several years teaching. He was married March 10, 1870, to Sue A. Johnson, a daughter of Edmond and Elizabeth (Houston) Johnson; they have had four children, three of whom are living, viz.; Willie S., Lizzie L. and Laura B. Mr. and Mrs. Stateler are members of the Baptist and Methodist Churches, respectively. Politically Mr. Stateler is a Democrat, having cast his first national vote in 1872, for Horace Greeley.

L. F. STILES, McLean County, was born November 15, 1829, in Nelson County, Ky., and is a son of Charles and Ann (Willett) Stiles, of New Jersey, and Nelson County, Ky., respectively. Charles Stiles was born in 1788, and was a son of David Stiles, who immigrated and settled with his family in Nelson County, Ky., about 1808. The mother of subject was a daughter of Griffith Willett, who came from Maryland to Kentucky, about 1810. L. F. Stiles was reared on a farm, received a fair common school education and resided with his parents until twenty-nine years of age, when he married (February, 1858) Mary P. Thomas, of Nelson County, Ky., a daughter of Washington and Mary (Bodine) Thomas, both of Nelson County. They have by this marriage four children, two living—William and Nannie C. Mrs. Stiles died in 1870, and he was next married to Mrs. Martha M. Tanner, of McLean County, a daughter of William and Louisa Settles, natives of Washington County, Ky. By this marriage he has two children—Albert and Clifton. Mr. and Mrs. Stiles are members of the Methodist Episcopal and Baptist Churches. Mr. Stiles has farmed all his life, working at the carpenter trade during the winter. He moved from Nelson County to McLean in 1860, and settled about four miles north of Calhoun, where he owns 200 acres of good land; he also owns another good farm of 250 acres, all of which he has accumulated by his own industry and perseverance. He is a Mason; was also a member of the Grange.

WILLIAM G. STROUD, McLean County, was born in the village of Rumsey, May 16, 1840, and is the only boy in a family of eight children born to Reuben and Caroline (Pitt) Stroud, natives of McLean and Muhlenburgh Counties. Reuben Stroud was a son of Lot Stroud, who married Nancy Grimes; Lot Stroud immigrated to Kentucky in an early day, about 1806, and settled near South Carrollton, on Green River. Benjamin Pitt, the maternal grandfather, married Mary Busby; emigrated from Tennessee to Kentucky, and settled on Pond River. William G. remained at home until grown, attends the common schools, when his father's duties would permit him. Imbued with a patriotic zeal to serve his country, he enlisted October 4, 1861, in Company H, Eleventh Kentucky (Federal) Infantry, and was in the battles of Shiloh and Stone River, and at the siege of Knoxville; also in the Atlanta campaign. In December, 1864, he was discharged as sergeant, his term of service having expired; he returned home and betook himself to farming, which he has continued ever since. He was married January 17, 1867, to Karaezeik Plain, a daughter of John and Tamer (Ross) Plain. Nine children were born of this union, of whom eight are now living: Effie L., Benjamin E., Cora, Jesse A., Delia May, Clara Ann, Mary Alma and Charles E. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

HARVEY STROUD, McLean County, was born June 7, 1854, in this county, and is a son of Jesse G. and Catherine (Harrison) Stroud, natives respectively of Muhlenburgh and Nelson Counties. Jesse G. Stroud is a son of Lot and Nancy (Grimes) Stroud, of North Carolina, who immigrated to Kentucky about 1800, and settled in Muhlenburgh County. The maternal grandfather was Grove Harrison, who married Elizabeth White; Mr. Harrison came to Muhlenburgh County in 1830, and settled in the western part of the county. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was in the battle of New Orleans; his widow still survives him, and is supposed to be one hundred years old. Harvey Stroud has always lived on a farm; in his early life

he had few advantages, and hence received only a common school education. His farm, which is one of the finest in the county, contains 170 acres and is in good condition; in addition, his brother and he own 1,000 acres on what is called the "Island," where their father had located. Mr. Stroud was married March 24, 1880 to Susan Jane Brumley, a daughter of John and Emoline (Eaton) Brumley, natives of Shelby County. They have three children: Clarence, James and Gertrude. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church; in politics he is a Democrat and gave his first National vote in 1884 for Cleveland and Hendricks.

JOHN F. THOMAS (deceased), McLean County, was born August 20, 1824, in Nelson County, Ky., and was the sixth of twelve children of Mark L. and Catherine (Foster) Thomas, natives of Virginia; the paternal grandfather was Benjamin Thomas, also of Virginia, who in an early day immigrated to the wilds of Kentucky; the maternal grandfather was John Foster, also of Virginia. John F. Thomas was brought up on the farm and received a common school education. He was married in May, 1846, to Margaret A. Foster, a daughter of Francis and Elizabeth (Skinner) Foster, natives of Virginia and Kentucky. Francis Foster, was a son of William and Elizabeth (McCormac) Foster, who were natives of Virginia. Elizabeth (Skinner) Foster was a daughter of Isaac and Margaret (Pulin) Skinner, both of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas had eleven children, eight of whom are now living, viz.: Elizabeth C. (Stephens), Mark L., Adaline, Redmon G., Mary Ann (Stephens), John William, Maggie Ann and Bob Lee. Francis, Edwin E. and Ida C. are dead. Mr. Thomas died in January, 1882. He came to McLean County in 1858, and settled on 186 acres of land, which he improved and on which his widow still resides.

JOSEPH TOWERY, was born December 22, 1839, in Rutherford County, N. C., and is a son of Isaac and Rebecca J. (Brinnel) Towery, natives of Lincoln and Rutherford Counties, N. C. He came with his parents to McLean County, Ky., in 1860, and settled in the southwest part of the county on a farm of William J. Hardin's on the bank of Green River. Joseph was reared on a farm and lived with his parents until twenty years, receiving an ordinary English education. Possessing a patriotic spirit and believing the Union should be preserved, he enlisted October 2, 1861, in Company C, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, and took part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Stone River, Mission Ridge, Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Franklin and Nashville; was a musician during the most of his service. He was discharged January 23, 1865, returned to his home and engaged in farming until 1873, when he embarked in the tobacco trade in Whitesburg and Calhoun, in which business he has been engaged since. He was married in December, 1866, to Margaret E. Dexter, of McLean County, a daughter of James R. and Lucinda (Riggs) Dexter. They have had born to them five children: Isaac B., George R., Sarah E., Lena R., and Joseph H. Mr. and Mrs. Towery are members of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the F. A. M., and cast his first vote for Gen. Grant, and has voted the Republican ticket since.

DR. MOSES O. TOWNES, McLean County, was born April 6, 1836, in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., (now McLean County), on what is called the Island. He is the eldest of four boys and two girls (all lived to be grown) born to John A. and Margaret L. (Utterback) Townes, natives of Amelia and Fauquier Counties, Va., respectively. John A. Townes was a son of Paschal L. and Mary (Overton) Townes, born respectively in 1796, and 1800, in Amelia County, Va. P. L. Townes was a son of John Townes, who married Miss Leigh, a native of Sussex County, Va. John Townes was a captain in the Revolution. Paschal L. was sheriff of his county in Virginia for twenty years; immigrated to Kentucky in 1831, and located ten miles above Calhoun, where he purchased 3,000 acres. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Willis and Mary (Brown) Utterback, who were natives of Fauquier County, Va.; Willis Utterback came from Holland. The Townes family is of English origin. M. O. Townes was reared on a farm and received a good education at the State College, Columbia, Mo., and lived with his mother until the age of twenty-one. In 1857, he commenced the study of medicine with Hillsman & Townes, of Livermore, and graduated from the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville; he located in Kirkmansville for one year, and then located at Beach Grove, McLean County, where he has since successfully practiced. He is the possessor of a fine farm of 300 acres. In 1861, he enlisted in the Fifth Kentucky (Confederate) Infantry; was in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburgh, Port Hudson, Baton Rouge. In the fall of 1863, he was discharged and returned to McLean County, Ky., where he has since resided. He was married November 8, 1864, to Sallie Johnson, of McLean County, a

daughter of Isaac and Mildred (Gregory) Johnson, of McLean and Shelby Counties, respectively, and of Irish descent. This union was blessed with four children: Maggie (deceased), Isaac J., Sallie, Moses O. (deceased). Dr. and Mrs. Townes are members of the Christian and Methodist Episcopal Churches, respectively. The Doctor is a member of the F. & A. M.

JACOB WEIL, McLean County, was born in Bavaria, Germany, and is the son of Herman and Bertha (Stern) Weil, of Bavaria. His father has been a teacher all his life, and still resides in Germany and is eighty-eight years of age. Jacob received a good German education, and immigrated to the United States in 1852. He remained in Baltimore for a few months, then came to Louisville, Ky., where he engaged as a salesman in a dry goods store for a few years. He next went to Brandenburg, Meade County, and from there to Smithland. In 1874, he located in Calhoun, McLean Co., Ky., where he has been successfully engaged in mercantile business ever since. He has two large store-rooms filled with a fine stock of goods. He was married in September, 1869, to Clara Oberdorfer, of Louisville, Ky., a daughter of Marx Oberdorfer and Fannie Oberdorfer, natives of Bavaria, Germany. Three children were born to this union: Samuel, Norton and Bernice. Mr. Weil is a member of the I. O. O. F., and cast his first presidential vote for Stephen A. Douglas in 1860.

DORSAY W. WHITAKER, one of the enterprising farmers of McLean County, was born May 30, 1844, and is the youngest of a family of thirteen children born to Wilson L. and Marinda (Benton) Whitaker, the former a native of Shelby County, and the latter a native of Ohio County, Ky. The Whitaker family came originally from Maryland, and is of Welsh descent; the Bentons were also from Maryland, and of English descent. Dorsay W. received a common school education, and was reared on the farm; he lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age, when he commenced farming for himself, and trading; his parents had moved to this county about 1836, and settled on Buck Creek. He located where he now resides in 1865, on 150 acres, which he has improved, and to which he had added until now he owns 325 acres; it is mostly underlaid with coal, and will increase in value as mining industries are developed. He devotes much attention to stock raising, which, under his enterprising management, is very profitable. He was married in February, 1865, to Esther Tanner, of this county, and a daughter of Thomas and Anna (Davis) Tanner. They have three children—Jessie, Mabel and D. Forrest. Mr. and Mrs. Whitaker are members of the Baptist Church. He is a Democrat, and voted first for president in 1868, for Horatio Seymour.

THOMAS W. WHITMER, McLean County, was born June 24, 1826, in Muhlenburg County, and is one of twins, and of a family of six children born to Valentine and Sarah (Scott) Whitmer, of Rockingham and Botetourt Counties, Va., respectively. His grandfather, John Whitmer, came from Germany. His (subject's) parents were born in 1787 and 1785. The Whitmer family settled in Muhlenburg County about 1805. The country was then but liitle else than a wilderness, and the early years of Thomas W. were spent in the woods, as it were, with few facilities for training, his attendance at school being limited to about six weeks, and that after he had grown to manhood. In 1837 he moved with his parents to the neighborhood of Bremen, where his father bought and improved a farm. He lived with his parents until he was married, which event took place in June, 1849, to Susan Miller, daughter of Simon and Nancy (McCarter) Miller, natives of Tennessee. Ten children were born to them, six of whom are now living, viz.: Mary J. (Vickers), Miranda J. (Bidwell), Archie L., Martha A. (Johnson), George W. and Emma L. The following are dead: Simon V., Nannie A., Sarah M. (who married a Mr. Withers) and William. Mrs. Whitmer died in June, 1882; she was a member of the Presbyterian Church. He was next married in July, 1883, to Ann M. Hicks, widow of H. V. Hicks; she was first married to J. M. Nalley, by whom she had five children, only two of whom lived to be grown—James M. and Susan C., now Mrs. Johnson. Mr. Whitmer settled where he now resides in January, 1867, on 160 acres of land, to which he has added, until at present he owns 500 acres. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian and Baptist Churches, respectively; he was a member of the Grange. His first presidential vote was given for Gen. Taylor, in 1848; in 1860 he voted for Stephen A. Douglas, and in 1884 for James G. Blaine.

DR. CHRISTOPHER R. WILLIAMS, McLean County, was born November 21, 1849, in Daviess County, and is the third in a family of ten children of George S. and Lucy L. (Swope) Williams, natives of Nelson and Spencer Counties, Ky., respectively; the former was a son of Rolla Williams, who

married a Miss Duncan, and whose parents lived for a short time in the fort at Louisville; the latter (Lucy L. Swope) was a daughter of William Swope, who married a Miss Holtsclaw. Dr. Williams received a fair education for the time, and at the age of eighteen years commenced business for himself; at twenty he began the study of medicine with Drs. Harris and Hale, of Owensboro. He pursued his studies with considerable energy, and graduated from the Medical University at Louisville in the spring of 1879; then located at Island Station, where he now resides, and where he has had a successful and lucrative practice. In 1881 he opened a drug store at Island Station. He was married in November, 1879, to Alice, daughter of John F. and Elizabeth (Bennett) Coffman. The result of this union is one child—Claude Y. Williams. Dr. W. and wife are members of the Baptist Church; he is a member of the Masonic order. He was appointed postmaster at Island Station in 1880, and deputy clerk in 1882. He is a young man of energy, and of considerable promise of future usefulness.

MUHLENBURGH COUNTY.

R. W. ADAMS, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Daviess County, Ky., September 2, 1847, and is the eldest of two boys and three girls born to Elisha and Artemisia E. (West) Adams, natives respectively of Kentucky and Connecticut. Elisha was the son of Eli Adams, who married a Miss Geyable, of Virginia, of English and Irish origin, respectively. They first moved to upper Kentucky and about 1825, moved to southern Illinois, where they remained about three years; thence to Daviess County, where a farm was purchased and improved. Eli Adams made several trips to New Orleans on flatboats. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Romanta West, who was born and reared in Connecticut, and came to Daviess County about 1840, and settled near Owensboro, where he was engaged in grist and saw-milling during his life. R. W. Adams received a fair common school education, and lived with his parents until the age of twenty-two, when he engaged in farming until 1878, when he sold his farm, and has since engaged in the tobacco business in the Green River country. He located in South Carrollton in the fall of 1882; was married in January, 1871, to Nannie E. Williams of Daviess County, daughter of George S. and Lucy L. (Swope) Williams, who were born and reared in Nelson County, Ky., and whose people were among the very first settlers. Her grandmother Swope was born in camp where Louisville now stands; there was only a fort at that time in Louisville. Mr. Adams is the father of three children, Aurora Bell, Elisha G. and Bertha E. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the F. & A. M.

WILLIAM C. ADKINS, Muhlenburgh County, was born October 23, 1842, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and is the eldest of four children born to William I. and Elizabeth (Aclin) Adkins, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. William I. Adkins, was the son of William Adkins, a farmer; Elizabeth Aclin was the daughter of William Aclin, a native of North Carolina and a farmer. William C. was reared on a farm and lived with his grandparents until 1854, when he was brought to Muhlenburgh County by his father, with whom he lived until October, 1861, when he enlisted in Company I, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, took part in the battle of Shiloh, where he was wounded in the right hand; also in the battles at Sweet Water, east Tennessee, siege of Knoxville, Blaine's Cross Roads; was in numerous skirmishes; was discharged as corporal in December, 1864; returned home and engaged in farming, and now owns 175 acres of land, which he has acquired by his own energy. Mr. Adkins received a common school education, and located where he now resides in 1866. He was married in December, 1866, to Mary A. Wilcox, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of George and Tabitha E. (Hughes) Wilcox. To this union eight children were born, six living: Rufus, Highland H., Elmer, Alva, Lillie, May, Oscar and Cleveland. Mr. and Mrs. Adkins are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

PROF. WAYLAND ALEXANDER, Muhlenburgh County, was born June 26, 1839, near Louisville, Ky., and is the fifth son of six boys and three girls (seven lived to man and womanhood) born to Joseph W. and Caroline

E. (Wells) Alexander, natives of King and Queen County, Va., and of Jefferson County, Ky., respectively. Joseph W. Alexander settled in Jefferson County in 1833, and spent the greater part of his life in agricultural pursuits; in 1856 immigrated to Daviess County, where he engaged in farming until his death in 1876; his wife (mother of our subject) was a daughter of Gen. Y. P. Wells, of Irish descent, who attained considerable distinction in the early Indian wars of Kentucky. Prof. Alexander was reared on a farm until he was fourteen. He had attended the district schools, and being of a studious turn of mind, at that age had made sufficient progress to enter Asbury, now DuPaw University at Greencastle, Ind., where he remained two years. In 1855, he left Greencastle, and came to Shelbyville, Ky., and entered college; there, having for his preceptor Dr. William I. Waller, a man of fine talent as a teacher; he continued his studies for two years. While in Shelby County, he commenced the study of law with Judge Joseph P. Foree; from this office he went to Louisville, Ky., and attended law lectures at the University. About that time he was obliged to discontinue his studies on account of lack of necessary funds; but having early determined to become a teacher, he opened a school in 1858, at Sacramento, Ky. In this undertaking his untiring energy and indomitable perseverance were at last crowned with success; he soon commanded a liberal and extensive patronage, which steadily increased; he has taught twenty-eight years in the thickly settled country on the Green River, and is widely known and universally respected for his talents and virtues. Having by his industry accumulated the necessary means, he established a college in 1873, in South Carrollton, called the South Carrollton Male and Female Institute, in which enterprise he met with the hearty co-operation of the public. This institution was conducted under his supervision, assisted by an able corps of teachers till 1880, when he was elected President of the Hartford College for a period of three years, where he met with the greatest success; during his stay in Hartford, in 1882, by a special act of the legislature, the South Carrollton Male and Female Institute was changed to West Kentucky Classical and Normal College. To this Prof. Alexander returned in 1883, and was elected president. The College is in a flourishing condition, and ranks as the largest in the State. The institution is conducted under his direct supervision, assisted by an able corps of teachers, and embraces in its curriculum all the studies of an advanced education, including the classics, modern languages and the higher mathematics. The college is one of the largest Normals in the state. Prof. Alexander was married September 4, 1860, to Jennie Davis, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and a daughter of Dr. Charles W. and Mary (McConnell) Davis, who were natives of Nelson and Muhlenburgh Counties, respectively. Dr. Charles Davis was the son of Elijah Davis, who is said to be one of the first white children born in Nelson County, Ky. He was born in 1787; was a farmer and represented the county in the legislature; he died near Bloomfield, in 1873. To Professor and Mrs. Alexander were born seven children: Nannie Sue, now nineteen, alone survives. The Professor and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is without doubt one of the most popular educators in the country.

FINIS McCLEAN ALLISON was born March 4, 1829, in Muhlenberg County, Ky., and is the second of five children born to John A. and Fannie (Watkins) Allison, natives of Muhlenberg and Marion Counties, respectively, and of Irish and English descent. John A. was born in February, 1803, four miles south of Greenville, and died in April, 1875. He was a son of Samuel and Margaret (Dixon) Allison, natives of North Carolina and Ireland, respectively. Samuel Allison's parents came from Ireland; he was married in Tennessee, near Dixon's Springs, and located in Logan County, Ky., about 1800; about one year later he settled in Muhlenberg County, where he lived until his death. The mother of subject was born October 12, 1803, and is still living; she is a daughter of James Watkins, who married a Miss Waller, of English descent. They were early settlers of Washington County, Ky. Finis McClean Allison was reared on a farm, received a fair common school education, and at the age of sixteen was made deputy county and circuit clerk, which position he filled for four years; was deputy clerk of Henderson County one year; was admitted to Muhlenberg County bar in 1849, by Judges Benjamin Shackelford and John Calhoun; practiced law until 1852, when he went to California, where he mined for two years; returned home in June, 1854; located in Morgantown, where he practiced law until 1856, when he was elected county and circuit clerk, which office he filled until January, 1865, when he resigned, moved to Greenville, and followed his profession; in August, 1867, was elected to the State senate. He was tobacco inspector for one year. In 1874 was appointed

United States Commissioner for District of Kentucky; resigned in September, 1882, and the same fall was elected police judge of Greenville. He was married August 1, 1849, to Julia A. Burks, of Butler County, Ky., daughter of Foster and Elizabeth (Wand) James, natives of Virginia. He had born by this union seven children—Lucy (now Frazer), F. H., John, Alice (Stokes), James, Naomi (Lovell), and Albert (deceased). Mr. and Mrs. Allison are members of the Presbyterian Church.

ELISHA BAKER was born September 3, 1811, in Muhlenburgh County, Ky. He is one of twins in a family of eight boys and six girls born to Jacob S. and Salome (Grable) Baker, natives of Westmoreland and Fayette Counties, Penn., respectively, of German descent. Jacob S. Baker was the son of Peter S. Baker, who was born in Germany, a farmer. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Philip Grable, a native of Pennsylvania, and a farmer. Elisha was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. His father came to Kentucky about 1800, and settled first in Shelby County, later in Muhlenburgh County, where he purchased several thousand acres of land. He was the owner of a number of slaves. Elisha lived with his parents until the age of eighteen, when he engaged as salesman for about five years; then engaged in the mercantile business on his own account for eighteen years; then worked at farming for a few years. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Third Kentucky Cavalry, under Capt. Isaac Miller, J. S. Jackson, colonel, commanding. He went into service as first lieutenant, afterward was promoted captain of the company; was in the battles of Stone River, Jonesboro, Ga.; Waynesboro, Ga; Resaca; was in 100 or more fights; was with Gen. Kilpatrick through Georgia; was discharged from service December 26, 1864, at Savannah. He returned home and engaged in the drug business, in which he has been engaged ever since. He was married in December, 1850, to Maria Patton, daughter of Robert G. and Elizabeth (Johnson) Patton, natives of Christian County, Ky., and of Scotch-Irish and English descent, respectively. Robert Patton was the son of Thomas Patton, who married a Miss May; they were natives of Maryland. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Baker—Joseph W., C. E., now in Jamestown, Dak.; Bettie (deceased wife of J. W. Lamb), Robert P. (deceased), and Anna May (Morgan). Mrs. Baker died April 26, 1876, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM H. BARD, Muhlenburgh County, was born October 31, 1860, in Christian County, Ky., and is the eldest of six boys and four girls, born to Luther and Idella (Steger) Bard, natives of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and Christian County, Ky., respectively, of Scotch-Irish and Scotch-French descent. Luther Bard was a son of Rev. Isaac Bard, who married Matilda M. Moore, natives of Nelson and Muhlenburgh Counties, respectively. Rev. Isaac Bard was also a farmer. The mother of our subject was the daughter of William M. Steger, who married Maria L. Sergent. William H. was reared on a farm, and received a common school education; he lived with his parents until the age of twenty-two, when he commenced life for himself at farming. The grandfather Bard came to Muhlenburgh County about 1824, and purchased and entered about 10,000 acres of land. He died in 1878, aged eighty-two years; his widow is still living at the age of eighty-three years. William H. Bard, when but six years old, moved with his parents from McLean to Muhlenburgh County; he was married February 20, 1883, to Mary J. Williams, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of George H. and Sarah (Williams) Williams, natives of Virginia and Muhlenburgh County, respectively, and of German descent. One child blessed this union: George Luther Bard. Mr. and Mrs. Bard are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM BENNETT was born in Muhlenburgh County, January 23, 1821, and is the seventh of eleven children—four boys and seven girls—born to Philip and Nancy (Forster) Bennett, natives of North Carolina. Philip Bennett is the son of Francis and Lydia (Dossett) Bennett, of Ireland and North Carolina, respectively; the latter of English descent. He came to the United States about 18—; was superintendent of a plantation in South Carolina. The father of our subject came to Muhlenburgh County from Tennessee, about 1815, and settled on Pond River. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Edmond Forster, who was born in North Carolina, and came to Muhlenburgh County about 1812 or 1815. He was a farmer. William Bennett received a limited common school education and lived with his parents on a farm till he was twenty years old, when he married America Lewis, of Muhlenburgh County, a native of Christian County, and a daughter of Liston and D. (Fuller) Lewis, natives of Virginia and of Irish descent. No children were born to this union. After his marriage Mr. Bennett

engaged in raising and canning fruit. In 1872 he sold and moved to South Carrollton, where he purchased twenty acres and cultivated fruits till 1878, when he engaged in real estate business for three years. He then engaged in the tinning business. In June, 1884, he bought a hardware store in which he is now engaged. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church, in which he was ordained to preach in 1847.

THOMAS H. BLADES, Muhlenburgh County is a native of England; born in Durham, November 9, 1842. He is a son of James Blades, who was of Irish birth born in Dublin, and died in England in 1846, aged twenty-eight years. He was married to Mary J. Hardy, of County Durham, in 1841. She died in 1850, leaving three children: Elizabeth, (who died in England in 1855); Mary Jane and Thomas H., who came to America in 1860. James Blades was a son of Thomas Blades, a native of Ireland. Joseph Hardy, the grandfather of our subject, was an Englishman, and by profession a soldier; his wife was Elizabeth Burdale, she died in 1869, aged seventy years. Thomas H. Blades was left an orphan at the age of three years, and in the seven following years had no fixed home, but was cared for by his friends, living for a short time with each one who would care for him. When ten years old, he became an inmate of the home of William King, with whom he lived for twelve years, and was employed in various kinds of work, principally mining, which he has followed ever since; he came, with Mr. King, to America in 1864, came to Kentucky and on the 9th of September of that year, married Elizabeth Foster, of Muhlenburg County. They have four children living: Robert B., Thomas, Mary J. and William. Mrs. Blades is a member of the Christian faith. Mr. Blades is a liberal thinker in religious views, and is a member of no church. He bases his religious views on honesty and fair dealing. He votes with the national Greenback party, but is not a politician, and has no political aspirations. He is a reader and is interested in the cause of education and temperance. He had a considerable property left him by his mother's people in England, but through the dishonesty of those who had it in charge, he never received but a small portion of it. He is now, however, in comfortable circumstances.

JOHN H. BOGGESS, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Greenville, Ky., June 28, 1848. He is a son of Thomas Boggess, who is also a native Kentuckian, born in 1834. He was engaged in merchandising for many years; later in life kept a hotel, and died in 1876, in Skilesville, Ky. He married Delilah Mathies, of Muhlenburgh County, who died at the early age of thirty-three years, leaving three children. The grandfather was Robert Boggess, a Virginian by birth; he came to Kentucky in 1812, and died in 1842. His wife, Rosa Boggess, departed this life in 1883, aged eighty-two years. John H. remained on the farm with his parents until he arrived at the age of twenty-five years. His early education was obtained at the common schools, and he acquired a fair knowledge of the English elements. In 1873, he began business in groceries and hardware; this he continued for two years, then discontinued the grocery trade. In his early business life, he met with reverses, but by strict attention to business and untiring energy, has established himself in a safe and lucrative trade in stoves and hardware in Skilesville. In his business he carries about $1,000 in stock-in-trade. December 20, 1880, he married Elizabeth Newman, daughter of Thomas P. and Patience Newman, of Butler County, Ky.; they are blessed with one child—Nellie Elbert, born February 4, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Boggess are active and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically, Mr. Boggess is a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Horatio Seymour. He has been a member of the I. O. G. T., and yet extends his influence to the cause of temperance.

DR. J. G. BOHANNON, Muhlenberg County, was born in Shelby County, Ky., October 9, 1852, and is the first of two boys and one girl born to Harvey and Cynthia Ann (Scroggin) Bohannon, natives of Woodford and Shelby Counties, respectively, of Scotch descent. The father was a farmer and surveyor, a son of Henry Bohannon, who married Philadelphia Gale, of French origin. Henry came to Kentucky from Maryland in a very early day; he was a farmer and held the offices of surveyor, justice and sheriff in Shelby County. He had been married three times, and during his latter years was secretary and treasurer of Georgetown College about twelve years; he was a Baptist. The mother of our subject was the daughter of Samuel and Malinda (Miles) Scroggin of Scotch and English extraction; her father was a farmer and an early settler of Kentucky. Dr. Bohannon was reared on a farm and received a classical education at Georgetown College. He commenced the study of medicine with Dr. John R. Hall, of Georgetown, Ky.; graduated in medicine from the

University of Louisville in the spring of 1874, and the same year located at Georgetown. In 1878, he moved to Greenville, where he has since practiced with success. He was married September 2, 1879, to A. M. Haden, of Muhlenberg County, Ky., a daughter of G. W. and Lucy R. (Slaughter) Haden. This union is blessed with the birth of George Harvey and Joseph Haden Bohannon. Dr. and Mrs. Bohannon are members of the Christian Church. He is a Mason.

DR. CHARLES A. BOURLAND, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Madisonville, Hopkins Co., Ky., and is the fifth of seven children—five boys and two girls—born to Thomas O. and Patience (Julin) Bourland, natives of Kentucky, respectively; on the mother's side of Irish descent, and on the father's descended from Pocahontas. Thomas O. was engaged in the grocery and furniture business in Madisonville, and died in 1854. Dr. Bourland lived with his mother in Madisonville after his father's death, later moved to Murray, in the Purchase. In 1859, he returned to Madisonville, where he attended Prof. Phipps two sessions; taught one term and then engaged as salesman in a dry goods house in Madisonville for eight years; was one year in a notion store in Evansville; in 1866, engaged in the dry goods business with Thomas Finley, in Madisonville, for one year; thence to Mulenburgh County, where he sold goods at Earl's Postoffice with Thomas C. Summers, and read medicine at the same time for two years with Dr. Hays. In 1868, he attended lectures at Nashville, Tenn., and located in Muhlenburgh County; two years later located in Hopkins County, where he practiced for two years; then again engaged in the dry goods business for two years: finally returned to Muhlenburgh County, where he has practiced his profession with success ever since. His grandfather, Slaton Bourland, a native of Kentucky, was a speculator and farmer, was the son of John Bourland, who was a Baptist minister. The mother of our subject was the daughter of John Julin, who was reared in South Carolina. Dr. Bourland was married in October 3, 1871, to Eudora J. Hays, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Dr. John B. and Anna (Bell) Hays, natives of Tennessee. To this union four children were born: William O., Elma M., Anna W. and Effie. Dr. and Mrs. Bourland are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the F. & A. M.

SILAS H. BREWER, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Shelby County, Ky., September 1, 1819. He is a son of John Brewer, a native of Holland, who immigrated to the United States when a young man, and settled in Pennsylvania, where he married Mary House. He afterward, in 1810, removed to Kentucky, where he died in 1821. He left a family of six children. Silas H. Brewer, at the age of eighteen years, was launched on the sea of active life, and from that time has made his way in the world unaided. His early education was such as could be obtained at the schools of the period, and was quite limited. At the age of twenty-one he became proficient as a mercantile book-keeper, and in that capacity was employed by the Union Saw Mill Company, of Louisville, Ky., for ten years. In 1848, he erected a flouring-mill, carding factory and saw-mill at Skilesville, on Green River, and up to the present time (1885), he has been employed in the milling and carding business, in connection with the superintendency of his farm of 100 acres of well-improved land, lying in Muhlenburgh County. His dwelling house, barns, warehouse, orchards and other improvements are among the best in the county; he also has the most excellent water-power privilege on Green River, and a location that is conducive to health. February 21, 1843, Mr. Brewer married Ann E. Downing, of Louisville, Ky. Nine children have been born to them, five of whom are living: James F., S. Herbert, Phœbe, Elizabeth and Anna D. Mr. and Mrs. Brewer and four children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Brewer is a member of the Rochester Lodge, No. 270, of the ancient order of Masonry, through which he has passed to the chair of master. He is a Democrat and takes a lively interest in the political issues of the day.

GEORGE I. BRIGGS, Muhlenburgh County, was born June 18, 1847, in Williamson County, Tenn., and is the fifth of six children born to Isaac W. and Dorothy M. (Bennett) Briggs, natives of North Carolina, and of Scotch-Irish descent. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Dr. John Bennett, of North Carolina. Isaac W. Briggs was a merchant and school teacher in his early days. George I. Briggs' education was received at the Franklin Male and Female Academy, at Franklin Tenn., until the war broke out, when he enlisted in September, 1862, in the Eleventh Tennessee Confederate Cavalry; took part in the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., before enlisting, while in the quartermaster's service; was at the battle of Thompson Station;

campaigns of Chattanooga and Atlanta; Hood's campaign of Tennessee; battles of Franklin and Nashville, and surrendered April, 1865, at Washington, Ga.; returned home and farmed one year, when he engaged in mercantile business, at Franklln, Tenn , for ten years. In 1876, he engaged in the manufacture of staves and lumber in Logan County, Ky. In 1880, he located in Muhlenburg County, at Briggsville, engaged in the stave and lumber trade aed also in the mercantile business. He and his brother, J. B. Briggs, own three or four thousand acres of timber land. Mr. Briggs was married November, 1870, to Tillie Harrison, of Williamson County, Tenn., a daughter of William and Mary (Hughes) Harrison, of English descent. To this union four children were born: Anna James, Willie May, Tillie and Bettie B. Mr. and Mrs. Briggs are members of the Methodist Church, and he is a member of the K. of P.

GEORGE W. BRIGGS, Muhlenburgh County, was born May 4, 1848, in Logan County, Ky., and is the second of six children born to David C. and Sarah (Whitescarver) Briggs, natives of Warren and Logan Counties, respectively, and of English origin. David C. was a son of George Briggs, a native of Virginia, and a farmer; came to Kentucky about 1820. G. W. Briggs was reared on a farm and received a common school education. He lived with his parents until he enlisted June 9, 1865, in Company G, Seventeenth Kentucky Cavalry, under Col. Sam Johnson; he participated in a few skirmishes and was discharged October 4, 1865; he returned home and engaged in farming in Muhlenburgh County, Ky. The parents of our subject moved to Wayne County, Ill., when the war broke out; later to Mt. Vernon, Ind., and were gone three years. George W. Briggs located in Muhlenburgh County, in 1867, where he has since resided; was deputy sheriff of Muhlenburgh County from 1879 to 1883; has since been engaged in the tobacco trade, and meets with good success. He was for a short time engaged in the mercantile business with Jones & Penrod; at present the firm name is James & Briggs. Mr. Briggs was married November 7, 1869, to Sarah J. Welborn, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Henry and Elvira A. (Tigart) Welborn, natives of Muhlenburgh County, and of English descent, and who were some of the first settlers of the county. Her grandfather, James Tigart, came from New Hampshire. To Mr. and Mrs. Briggs were born five children: Addie C., Sarah F., Alma D., Eller B. and Anna L. Mrs. Briggs died April 27, 1884, a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Briggs was formerly a member of the Grange.

SAMUEL BROWN was born January 4, 1856, in Muhlenburgh County, and is the fourth of six children, born to Samuel and Susan M. (McDonald) Brown, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively, and of Irish descent. Subject's father was a son of Nathaniel Brown, was born and reared in Virginia; was a soldier in the war of 1812, was a teacher and farmer and came to Muhlenburgh County about 1830, and settled near Greenville, where he lived all his life. Our subject was reared on the farm and attended the common schools, when not engaged in the duties incident to farm life; he was but five years of age when his mother died and seven at the death of his father; he lived with an uncle until eighteen, when he worked by the month for one year. He then went to school for nearly two years, after which he engaged in the timber business. In 1877 he engaged as salesman with E. S. McManan at Central City, for three years; then engaged for two years in the hotel business; was for a short time at Kuttawa, on the Cumberland; then came to Central City, where he is now engaged in running the Commercial Hotel; in his business enterprises he has been very successful. He has lived in Muhlenburgh County all his life with the exception of three years, one in Missouri and two in McLean County. He was married July 10, 1883, to Catherine Williams, of Muhlenburgh County, daughter of John M. and Sarah A. (Anthoney) Williams, a native of Muhlenburgh County, and of Irish origin. One child blesses this union—Florence. Mr. Brown is a member of the K. of H.

J. G. CATES was born in Muhlenberg County, Ky., November 23, 1849, and is the sixth of eight children, three boys and five girls born to Wilson G. and Rebecca S. Cates. The eldest child, Margaret E., married P. B. Hale, of Texas; Samuel J., who served four years in the United States service, married Minerva Thrailkill, of Spencer County, Ind.; Joanna M. was married to Washington Singleton, of Indiana; Robert D., died while in the United States service in 1863; Julia A., married William M. Brisco, of Indiana; Sarah S. died in infancy; Mary A. married, S. Lacefield, of Grayson County, Ky. The father of our subject was a son of Robert D. Cates of Shelbyville, Tenn., and grandson of James F. Cates, of South Carolina, and great-grandson of Robert Cates, of England. He came to Muhlenberg County, Ky., in 1836, and in 1839 was married to

Rebecca S. Long, daughter of Samuel C. and Joanna (Culvertson) Long, and granddaughter of William Long, of Lexington, Ky., formerly of Philadelphia, Penn. The father served over three years as a soldier in the Third Kentucky Cavalry and was with the regiment in all its battles. He died at Dawson Springs, Ky., January 7, 1884. J. G. Cates was reared on a farm; he received a good common school education and was for three years employed in teaching. In 1878, he applied for and obtained a patent on a weed-turning device, and was engaged in disposing of his invention until 1881, when he went into the mercantile business at Central City, Ky. He was married September 25, 1883, to Joanna M. Long, of Auburn, Logan Co., Ky., daughter of William B. and Mary T. (James) Long and granddaughter of R. F. Long, of Russelville, Ky.; Mary T. James was a daughter of C. L. James, who married Elizabeth Ashburn, both natives of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Cates have one child—Samuel DeWitt. Mrs. Cates is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Cates is a Christian free from sectarian bias, and believes the time is not far distant when the different church organizations will unite and form the grand church of Christ.

M. B. CLARK, Muhlenburgh County, was born December, 4, 1819, in Christian County, Ky., and is the third of fourteen children, six boys and eight girls (thirteen lived to be grown) born to James and Susan S. (Stubblefield) Clark, natives of Virginia; the father was a son of Matthew Clark, who married Mary Shelton, a native of Virginia; he moved to Franklin County, Ky., in 1811, where he purchased and improved a farm; was a soldier of the Revolution, and was quartermaster in Shelby's brigade in the war of 1812. James Clark was a captain in the war of 1812, his wife was a daughter of Beverly and Mary (Shelton) Stubblefield; Beverly Stubblefield was a colonel in the Revolution, and came to Kentucky in 1812, and settled in Todd County near Trenton, where he purchased and improved a farm of 1,300 acres. M. B. Clark was reared on a farm, received a limited education, and lived with his parents until sixteen years old, when he engaged as salesman in Allensville, Todd County, for eight years; then moved on a farm in South Christian County, and lived four years. In 1854, he moved to where he now resides in Muhlenburgh County, near Penrod Station, on 365 acres of land; now owns 300 acres on Clifty Creek. Mr. Clark was married March 4, 1841, to Mary J. Watkins, of Todd County, a daughter of Ephraim and Fannie (Bourne) Watkins, natives of Todd County. Mrs. Clark died in 1843, and in August, 1848, Mr. Clark married Quintilla C. Atkins of Montgomery County, Tenn., a daughter of Thomas W. and Elizabeth (Carlile) Atkins, a native of Green County, Ky. To this union were born fourteen children: Sarah W. (deceased), Joshua B. (deceased), Winfield S., James T. (deceased), Eudora (deceased wife of W. B. Taggart), Charles M., Jeannett (Baker), William C., Mary J. (deceased), Susan E. (wife of C. R. Wood), John C., Etoile E., May E., Quintus C., and ——. Mr. and Mrs. Clark are members of the Methodist Episcopal and Christian Churches, respectively. Mr. Clark is a member of the I. O. O. F.; was a Granger. He was elected justice of the peace in 1858; re-elected in 1862. He cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay in 1844; since 1868 he has voted Democratic, except in 1880, when he voted for Weaver.

QUINTUS B. COLEMAN, Muhlenburgh County, was born February 24, 1847, at Beaver Dam, Ohio Co., Ky., and is the eldest of eight boys and three girls, nine now living, born to James S. and Rachel (Chapman) Coleman, natives of Ohio County, Ky. James S. Coleman was reared a farmer; was brigadier-general of militia; in 1854, commenced preaching in the United Baptist Church; was a son of E. H. Coleman, who married Susannah Maddox, and who were born respectively in Beaver Dam Valley in 1804, and Wolford County. About 1794, her parents lived in a tent for nine months, where Russellville now stands; then moved to Beaver Dam Valley, Ohio Co., Ky. E. H. Coleman was a son of Henry Kohlmon, who was born in Ohio County, and who was a son of Martin Kohlmon of Germany, hunter and surveyor; was one of the first settlers of Hartford, and built the first dwelling. Susannah (Maddox) Coleman, was a daughter of John Maddox, who was a soldier of the Revolution, and participated in the battles of King's Mountain, Cow Pens, Monmouth, Utah Springs and the surrender of Cornwallis. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Ellis and Nannie (Southard) Chapman, both born and reared in Ohio County. Q. B. Coleman was reared on a farm, and received his education in Hartford College; had raised a company to join Forrest's cavalry but was disbanded before an opportunity presented to join the Confederate army. He studied law and was elected county attorney for four years; was admitted to the bar in 1869; practiced his profession in Hartford till 1876, when he moved to South Carrollton, where he has

been engaged in the fruit and nursery business; in August, 1883, was elected police judge of South Carrollton, which position he still fills; was married October 5, 1869, to Addie W. Sharp of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Nelson and Mary (Usher) Sharp. Nelson Sharp was a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Coleman died July, 1873, a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Coleman next married December 25, 1878, Mrs. Lizzie Young, of Muhlenburgh County, and a daughter of Edmond and Sarah J. (Godman) Blacklock, who were respectively born in Ohio and Muhlenburgh Counties and of German descent. Mrs. Coleman had three daughters by her former husband: Mary S., Sadie M. and Sue L. Mr. Coleman is a member of the K. of H.

SAMUEL S. CRAIG, one of the enterprising young farmers of Muhlenburgh County, was born April 8, 1854, in Greenville Ky., and is the second of four boys and one girl born to Leroy and Martha J. (Gibbs) Craig, born in Hopkins and Logan Counties, respectively. Leroy Craig was the son of Samuel Craig, a native of Virginia, and of Scotch origin. Samuel was a soldier in the war of 1812. Samuel S. was reared on a farm, and was but nine years old when his father died, at which time he was bound to a Mr. Bell until he should be of age. He then commenced life for himself at farming and now owns 150 acres of good land in fair condition. He was married May 4, 1876, to Vitula J. Vick, daughter of J. M. and Eliza J. (Williams) Vick. Four children bless this union: Vanna M., Iva, Harry S. and Shelby. Mr. and Mrs. Craig are members of the Methodist Episcopal and Baptist Churches, respectively.

DR. MILTON P. CREEL, one of the leading and hard-working physicians of Muhlenburgh County, was born October 8, 1851, near Atlanta, Ga. He is the eldest of nine children born to Newton and Treacy J. (Balinger) Creel, natives of Fayette and Troup Counties, Ga., respectively, of French and English origin. Newton Creel was the son of John Creel. The latter was born in 1788, and married Mary Belcher. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, was a farmer and son of Thomas Creel, who married a Miss Stamps. They were natives of Virginia and moved in an early day to Kentucky. Newton Creel served in the late war; was in Company D, Twentieth Alabama Regiment, and participated in the battles of New Hope Church, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain. He received a wound in the hip from which he died. Dr. Creel was reared on a farm and received a limited education. He did not attend school after nine years of age on account of the war. At sixteen he worked in the railway shops at Selma, Ala., for three years; then in a baker shop two years; then in the drug business for about three or four years at Warrior, Ala.; then engaged in peddling for five years in Kentucky, Missouri, Arkansas, Tennessee and Mississippi. In 1880 he attended lectures at Louisville Medical College, and graduated in the spring of 1882–83. He located in Central City, where he has since been successfully engaged. In 1877 he took charge of an engine for Central Coal & Iron Company for one year. He was married December 21, 1875, to Martha C. Prince, of Calhoun County, Ala., a daughter of John Henry and Elizabeth (Gilleland) Prince, natives of North Carolina, and of Irish descent. John H. Prince died of measles at Okalona, Miss., while in the Confederate service. He had a brother in the Federal army. He was the son of William Prince, who was born in Ireland, and who married Hannah Barton, of Hall County, Ga. He was in the Indian war with Gen. Jackson. Dr. Creel had born to him three children: Charles H., Daisy J. and William B. The Doctor is a member of the F. & A. M. and K. of P.

JAMES B. CREWS, Muhlenburgh County, is a native Kentuckian, born in Marion County, March 1, 1829. His father, William B. Crews, was a Virginian by birth, born in 1804; came to Kentucky with his parents when he was four years old. He grew to manhood in Washington County, where he married Frances, a daughter of John H. Mullins. She is still living, aged about seventy-two years. William B. was a farmer by occupation. He died in October, 1878. He was a son of Littleberry Crews, of Virginia, who served as a soldier with Gen. Jackson in the battle of New Orleans, and died in 1871, aged about ninety-five years. His wife was Rachel Davison, of Virginia, and died in 1856. James B. Crews is the eldest in a family of six children, and the labors on the farm deprived him to a certain extent of the advantages of an education, but he managed to attend school in the winter terms, and laid the foundation of a fair business education, which he has improved in later years. At the age of twenty he apprenticed himself to the carpenter's trade, which he followed for some years. In 1861 he began saw-milling, which he has pursued successively for the last twenty-four years; is now the possessor of a good saw-

mill and 100 acres of well improved land in Butler County. He and wife and one daughter are members of the Methodist Church. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. Politically he is a Democrat, but is not a politician. Mr. Crews has been twice married; first October 7, 1851, to Sarah J. Mullins, of Marion County, Ky. She was a daughter of Winston and Teresa Mullins, and died in 1864, leaving five children: Littleberry, Joseph, Frances, Isabel and Dulcinea. Mr. Crews' second marriage occurred November 1, 1873, with Elizabeth Gardner, and to them was born one daughter—Alma L.

ALBRITTON M. DRAKE, was born August 18, 1819, in Muhlenburgh County, and is the second of six boys and five girls, born to Mosley C. and Luraney (Collins) Drake, natives of North Carolina. Mosley C. Drake was the son of Albritton and Ruth (Collins) Drake, both natives of North Carolina, of English origin. Albritton M. Drake's great grandfather was born and reared in North Carolina, and was descended from Sir Francis Drake. Subject's grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution; his father was in the war of 1812. Subject's mother was a daughter of Micajah Wells, who was born and reared in North Carolina. The Drake family came to Kentucky about 1808, and settled on Pond River, where lands were purchased and improved. Albritan M. was reared on a farm, and lived with his parents until the age of twenty-two, when he engaged in farming for himself, which he has since followed. Our subject was paymaster for the Fortieth Kentucky militia for twenty years. He located in 1842 where he now resides, on 100 acres and now owns 300, which he has mostly improved, and acquired by his own industry. He was married in December, 1841, to Elizabeth A. Handcock, of Muhlenburgh County, aud a daughter of William W. and Delilah (Baker) Handcock, of Bourbon County, Ky., and of English origin. Ten children were born to this union: Delilah L. (Dewitt), Francis M., Napoleon P., Sarah P. (Hovlin), Sophia A. (Guffy), William E., Susan A. (Cornett), Julia A. (Tunstill), Katie G. and Henrietta. Mr. Drake and family are all members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He was formerly a Granger.

PATRICK H. DRAKE, was born in Muhlenburgh County, September 21, 1827, and is the second of ten children —six boys and four girls—born to Edmond and Ann (Wells) Drake, natives respectively of North and South Carolina, and of English descent. Edmond Drake was the son of Albritton Drake, who married Ruth Collins. They were natives of North Carolina. Albritton Drake, an officer of the Revolution, was a son of James Drake, who was supposed to have been born in England, and came to this county about 1805. Ann Wells was the daughter of Micajah Wells, who married Ann Wells. natives of North Carolina, and of English origin. Patrick H. Drake was reared on a farm and received a fair common school education. He lived with his parents until his marriage, February 17, 1857, to Phœbe R. Boggess, of Muhlenburgh County, and daughter of Robert and Rosa (Reynolds) Boggess, natives of North Carolina and Virginia respectively, and of Irish origin. Her grandfather, Robert Boggess, was among the first settlers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Drake have had born to them five children: Timothy F., Ella (deceased), Birdie, Patrick H. and Biger B. Mr. Drake and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Drake in his younger days made a trip to his uncle in Indianapolis, Ind., returned and enlisted for the Mexican war. In 1858, he bought and located on 357 acres, where he now resides. He also has an interest in 280 acres, all of which he has acquired by his own industry. He cast his first presidential vote for Gen. Taylor. In 1864, commenced voting the Democratic ticket. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and was formerly a Granger.

CHARLES E. EADES was born August 28, 1853 in Muhlenburgh County, and is the seventh of eight children born to Robert and Mary A. (Coleman) Eades, natiyes of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and North Carolina, respectively. Robert W. Eades was the son of Barnett Eades, who married Elizabeth Williams, natives of Virginia and of English origin. The mother of our subject was the daughter of Beverly Coleman, a native of North Carolina, and of Irish origin. Charles E. was reared on the farm and educated at the common schools; at the age of eighteen he entered a general store at Greenville, as salesman. In 1877, he engaged in the grocery business, which he followed thirty months; then engaged in the clothing business eighteen months. In 1881, sold out and engaged in the gent's furnishing goods business in Owensboro, Ky., for over a year, when he returned to Greenville, and engaged in the clothing business which he still continues with good success. He was married October 6, 1880, to Annie Howard, of Greenville, a native of Morgantown, Butler County and a daughter of J. C. Howard, of



Charles Eaves

Greenville. Two children bless this union, Miriam and Robert H. Mrs. Eades is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Eades is a member of the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. and K. of P.

CHARLES EAVES was born January 20, 1825, at his father's home, nine miles west of Greenville, Ky. His father was John S. Eaves, who was born in Virginia, in 1783; removed to Kentucky in 1805; was a farmer; a man of sterling integrity, thrifty, intelligent, sagacious; serving his county as justice of the peace, as sheriff, and twice as representative in the legislature; dying at the age of eighty-five, honored and respected by all who knew him. His mother, Lurena Eaves, *nee* Ingram, was remarkable for domesticity and admirable household ways; for hospitality dispensed without ostentation, yet with a heartsome welcome, so that no one ever visited the house who did not wish to repeat or prolong the visit. Charles, the subject of this sketch, the youngest of five sons (he had three sisters), was educated chiefly at home. In early boyhood he became a voracious reader. He gathered books and spun his own web of knowledge. On his father's farm, his habit was to read half the night, after working on the farm all day. At the age of eighteen, he took up the study of law on the farm, reading Blackstone, Kent, Story, Chitty, Steven, Starkie, Greenleaf, and numerous other text books, and, after three years' reading, obtained license to practice law. He was admitted to the Greenville bar in September, 1846. Since then he has devoted his life to the study and practice of the law, and to a pretty thorough study of literature. He is now a ripe, thorough lawyer, ranking high in his profession. His knowledge is encyclopedic. As a pleader, he is skillful, accurate, thorough; as a speaker, never rhetorical, but plain, direct, compact and clear; always fair and honorable in the conduct of a case, and generally successful. If eloquence he has, it is the eloquence of conviction and clearness. He wins his cases by careful preparation, clearness of statement and fairness of argument. He served his county (Muhlenburgh) one year as county attorney; one year as school commissioner, and one term as representative in the legislature. In 1865, he removed to Henderson, Ky., and after a residence there of twelve years, returned to Greenville, where he now resides in his quiet tree-embowered suburban home. At Henderson he was city attorney three years. The office was unsought, and he held it until he resigned it. From having frequently presided as special judge in the circuit courts, he is generally known as Judge Eaves. Not old at sixty; six feet high, and, though not obese, weighing 200 pounds, healthy and strong, with a memory like a chronicle, with a love of books unabated—opening a book with a swift glance whether it has a message for him—reading a new law book with as much zest as a novel, drinking its meaning up as a sponge absorbs water—Judge Eaves is likely to survive the present century as an active member of his profession, honored and respected by the bench and the bar, as well as by the people, and after his death, his ghost may possibly be seen by his *confreres* about the purlieus of the courts, with a law book or a bundle of papers under its arm. Judge Eaves married, March 24, 1852, at Greenville, Ky., Miss Martha G. Beach, daughter of Rufus and Rhoda Beach, who was born at Rochester, N. Y. Her maternal grandmother, whose maiden name was Olive Ann Stoddard, was a descendant of Anthony Stoddard, who came to Massachusetts Colony from England in 1638, among whose descendants—President Edwards, and his grandson, Aaron Burr, of a generation passed away, and Gen. W. T. Sherman and John Sherman of the present day, may be named. Judge Eaves and his wife are members of the Protestant Episcopal Church. They have four children. Judge Eaves is a member of the I. O. O. F.

GEORGE W. EAVES, JR., Muhlenburgh County, was born February 5, 1840, in Hopkins County, Ky., and is the fourth of ten children (two living) born to John S. and Hannah (Turbeville) Eaves, natives of Muhlenburgh and Hopkins Counties, respectively. John S. Eaves, was the son of John S., Sr., who married Lurena Ingram, natives of Brunswick County, Va., and of English descent (see biography of Hon. Charles Eaves). Subject's mother was the daughter of James Turbeville, who married Elizabeth Clark; they were natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively, of French and Scotch-Irish origin. James Turbeville was a farmer and immigrated to Hopkins County, Ky., about 1810, where he owned about 500 acres of land. Our subject's father moved to Hopkins County, where he lived from 1834 to 1847; then returned to Muhlenburgh County, and settled on Pond River; in 1862, moved to Livermore, McLean County, and died in 1872, aged fifty-nine years; the mother of our subject died in 1854, aged forty years. George W. Eaves, Jr., was reared on a farm; received a good education, and attended Greenville College from 1856

to 1858; was engaged on the farm as superintendent two years, after his school days, to recruit his health. In 1861, with his father, he engaged in mercantile business on Pond River for six years; also engaged in the tobacco business until 1876; was a general trader; has since been engaged in the timber business and farming. He was married in October, 1864, to Sarah J. McNary, of Muhlenburgh County, daughter of Hugh W. and Sarah (Scott) McNary, natives of Fayette County, Ky., and Columbia, S. C., respectively, and of Scotch-Irish descent. Hugh McNary was a son of William and Ann (Campbell) McNary, natives of Virginia. William was a soldier of the Revolution; had a brother killed at Vincennes, Ind., in the war of 1812; another starved on an English vessel while a prisoner at Charleston, S. C. Mr. Eaves had born to him nine children, eight named: John H., James T. (deceased), Lynn (deceased), Scott (deceased), St. Clair, Mattie F., Sarah G. and Nellie N. Mr. and Mrs. Eaves are Presbyterians; he is a Mason; was a member of the Grange. Mr. Eaves owns 1,300 acres of land, 400 acres cleared, all of which he has acquired by his own energies.

DAVID J. FLEMING is a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and was born January 10, 1834. His father, Samuel C. Fleming, was a Tennesseean, born near the site of the present city of Knoxville, in September, 1806; he was a farmer, and died in 1876; his wife, Ann (Kimball) Fleming, whom he married in 1832, survived him some years. They were the parents of five children, David J. being the eldest. The father of Samuel C. Fleming was of English descent; he was one of the pioneers of Kentucky, and served in the war of 1812. David J. Fleming was born and reared on the farm. At the age of twenty-one years he had made considerable progress in the study of books, and took up teaching, which he followed for several years. May 9, 1858, he married Elizabeth, a daughter of Jacob Garst, of McLean County, Ky.; she died February 24, 1873, leaving six children: George Q., Mary W., Jacob T., Samuel M., Margaret A. and James G. Mr. Fleming's second marriage occurred March 7, 1875, with Virginia E. Westray, of Muhlenburgh County; to this marriage have been born two daughters: Lena C. and Carra S., and one son, Lewis E. Mr. Fleming joined the Federal army in 1861. He was a member of Hewitt's battery of the First Kentucky Light Artillery. At the battle of Murfreesboro he was captured by the enemy, and after four days, was "paroled" by Gen. Forrest. He was soon after exchanged, and joined his command in time to take part in the battle of Stone River, and later in the siege of Tullahoma, after which with his command he was assigned to garrison duty. October 24, 1874, he received an honorable discharge and returned to his farm, which he soon after exchanged for 200 acres, where he now resides; afterward he added 250 acres to the purchase; then lost all by going security for a friend. He then set to work to repair his losses, and has regained his farm of 450 acres, which he has improved with good buildings, fences, two large orchards, etc. The farm has good water, and produces abundant crops of grass, and Mr. Fleming gives a good share of his attention to the raising of stock. Politically his views are very liberal, he takes little interest in politics, but takes a strong position in favor of temperance, in which cause he devotes much of his time. His religious views are based on the Universalist doctrine, of which faith he has been a minister for twenty-five years. Mrs. Fleming is also a member of the same church.

ROB C. FRAZER, M. D., Muhlenburgh County, was born November 6, 1822, in Todd County, Ky., and is the eighth of three boys and six girls born to Joseph C. and Locky (Ewing) Frazer, natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively, and of Scotch and Scotch-Irish descent. Joseph C., was the son of Culton Frazer, who was born in Scotland; was a farmer, a captain under Washington, and received the sword of Lord Cornwallis at his surrender. Joseph C. Frazer was a colonel of a regiment in the war of 1812, but did not get into the service; he immigrated to Kentucky about 1797, and settled near Lexington; he and his father, Culton Frazer burned the first brick for the first brick house in Lexington, Ky., Joseph C. came and settled in Todd County about 1805, about four miles south of Elkton, where he entered and improved lands; was a slave-holder, and justice of the peace nearly all his life in Todd County; his latter years were spent with our subject; he died in 1860, aged eighty years. Rob C. Frazer was reared on a farm, and lived with his father until the age of eighteen years, when he commenced the study of medicine with Drs. Grooms and McReynolds of Elkton Ky., later with Dr. Haskins of Allensville, Todd County; attended his first lecture, in 1841–42, at Louisville Medical College; practiced with his preceptor for one year, and in the latter part of 1844 located in

Greenville, Ky., where he has since continued his practice successfully. In 1859, he graduated from the St. Louis Medical College. He owns 450 acres of land two miles east from Greenville, Ky., which he has acquired by his own industry. He was married November 5, 1850, to Sarah C. Quesenberry of Muhlenburgh County, and a daughter of James T. Quesenberry, who married Miss Garnett of Christian County; James T. was a son of James Quesenberry of Virginia, all were farmers. To Dr. and Mrs. Frazer were born six children; they reared five: Joseph J., Rob E., Thomas J., Curtis G., and Mary J. (Wood); first and second sons are railway men in Alvarado, Tex. Dr. Frazer and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The Doctor is a Mason. He owned slaves to the amount of about $18,000 when the war broke out.

GEORGE W. GISH, Muhlenburgh County, was born July 15, 1841, where he now resides. He is the eldest of five children, three living —two boys and one girl—born to John M. and Susan (Danner) Gish, who were natives of Muhlenburgh County, and of Dutch descent. The father was a son of George and Elizabeth (Peters) Gish, who were respectively natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia. George Gish was the son of Cristial Gish of Pennsylvania, who had three brothers in the Revolution, came to Kentucky about 1800, and settled near Bremen. The mother of our subject, Susan Danner, was a daughter of Samuel and Catharine (Noffsinger) Danner, of Dutch descent. George W. Gish received a common school education, and remained with his parents until he was twenty-four years old, when he commenced business for himself. He was married March 20, 1865, to Rhoda Divine of Muhlenburgh County, a native of Washington County, and a daughter of William H. and Elizabeth (Shurley) Divine, who were born in Mercer County, Ky., and of Irish and Dutch descent. They came to the county in 1856, and settled near Bremen. Mr. Gish had born to him seven children: Ida L., Ollie D., Claude S., Florence E., Eliza D., Alderreta and Arom. Mr. and Mrs. Gish are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a Mason.

GEORGE GORDON, Muhlenburgh County, was born December 1, 1831, in Stockport, England. He is the first of nine children (four sisters and one brother living in England) born to Joshua and Hester (Combs) Gordon, of Stockport, England. Joshua was the son of John Gordon. They were all weavers from grandfather. George Gordon sailed from England, August 23, 1856; landed in New York, October 2; went immediately to Fall River, Mass., where he took charge of forty-eight looms. In April, 1857, he moved to Perry County, Ind., and took charge of seventy-five looms at Cannelton; there he remained most of the time for nine years. January 11, 1862, he enlisted in Company G, Fifty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by W. O. Gresham; was discharged in December, 1862, at St. Louis, on account of disability, caused by a fall; was at Shiloh, siege of Corinth; at the siege of Memphis, and the battle of Davis Bridge on Latache River, Tennessee. He was discharged as sergeant. He returned to Cannelton where he resided until April, 1865, when he went to Gallatin, Tenn., where he worked until July of the same year. In 1863 he was compelled to leave Owensborough, because of his being a Yankee. On leaving Gallatin, he with his family proceeded to Cincinnati, where he worked for Gould, Pierce & Co., till January; then took charge of the building of looms for Brommull. In April, 1868, he moved to Milan, Ind., and took charge of woolen-mills. In November of the same year he moved to Owensborough, where he was general superintendent of the woolen-mills until 1870, when he went to Cannelton, Ind., for five months; thence to Casaville, where he ran a factory one winter; thence to Ownesborough, where he took one-fourth interest in the mills a short time. He then engaged in the saloon business for four years and a half. In April, 1876, he moved to where he now resides in Central City, Ky.; purchased Central City park grounds and engaged in the hotel and saloon business. In June, 1881, he made a trip to England and returned in the following November. Mr. Gordon has lived a very eventful life. During the war he was on several occasions employed as a spy; he boarded the tug Pink Barble and ascended the Cumberland as far as Nashville, Tenn. On the return trip the tug was taken by the Confederates at Dover, and the men blindfolded and transferred to Tennessee River. Mr. Gordon was married July 31, 1857, to Agnes Gibson, of Cannelton, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and a daughter of Daniel and Margaret (Duncan) Gibson, natives of Cannelton and Lenox, Scotland, respectively. To this union were born six children, two living: Lucinda (Fitzgibbons) and George E. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon are church members, he of the Episcopal and she of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Gordon was formerly a member of the I. O. O. F.

G. W. HADEN, Muhlenberg County, was born December 6, 1813, in Maryland,

and is the eldest of two children born to Joseph and Ellen (Thomas) Haden, natives of Logan County, Ky., and Washington County, Md., respectively. Joseph Haden was the son of Capt. William Haden, who first married Jane Moman of Virginia, and who died about six months after marriage. He then married Nancy Johnson of Virginia; six boys and four girls were born to this union. William Haden and wife immigrated to Kentucky and settled near Lexington; in 1778, moved to Logan County, and settled on Black Lick Creek, where he entered and improved a farm and built the first brick house in Logan County. He died in 1819, after rearing one of the most interesting and influential families of Logan County. William Haden was a son of John Haden, who had four sons. John Haden was the son of Anthony Haden of England, who married Margaret Douglas of Scotland. Their sons were John, William, Joseph. Thomas and Zachariah. George W. Haden was reared on the farm. When but six months old, his mother carried him on horseback from Maryland to Logan County, Ky., where his parents lived until he was four years old, when they moved to Todd County, and lived three years. Then they went to Maryland where his father died in a short time. After a residence of four years in Maryland, George W. returned to Logan County, Ky., with his mother. In 1837, he moved to Muhlenberg County, where he owned about 500 acres of land and about thirty negroes at breaking out of the war. He was married April 29, 1850, to Lucy R. Slaughter, a native of Russellville, Logan County and a daughter of Clayton Slaughter and Amanda P. (Morton) Slaughter, born in Logan County, Ky., in 1808, and Virginia in 1809, respectively. Clayton Slaughter was the son of Thomas Slaughter, who was born in Kentucky. To Mr. and Mrs. Haden were born ten children, eight receiving names: Joseph C., Alice (deceased) Amanda M. (Bohannan), Nellie (deceased), Harriet (deceased), George (deceased), Kelley (deceased) and Roy. Mr. Haden cast his first vote for Martin Van Buren in 1836; voted the Whig ticket from 1840 to 1860. In 1864, commenced voting the Democratic ticket.

MARCELLUS C. HAY, a leading attorney of Greenville, was born January 17, 1839, in Muhlenburgh Co., Kentucky, four miles east of Greenville. He is the third of seven children born to Wiley S. and Isaphene (Robertson) Hay, natives of North Carolina and Muhlenburgh County respectively, and on the father's side of Scotch descent. Wiley S. Hay was the son of Kinnard Hay, who married Edith Moore, a native of North Carolina. Subject's mother was the daughter of David Robertson, who married Rachael Dennis, whose people were among the first settlers of Muhlenburgh County were here when the county was organized. Wiley S. Hay was a member of the Kentucky legislature two terms, one term in the senate. Marcellus C. was reared on a farm, and received a good English education. At the age of fourteen, he engaged as a clerk in the mercantile business, which business he continued for twenty years in Greenville. In 1874 he commenced the study of the law. From 1868 to 1883 he was master in chancery and —— of the circuit court of Muhlenburgh County. In June, 1882, he organized the Bank of Greenville, and became its president. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Ninth Kentucky, Confederate States army, under Capt. Mitchell, Thomas H. Hunt, colonel commanding; was engaged in the battle of Shiloh, where he was wounded in the right leg; was captured and taken to St. Louis; took a non combatant parole, in July, 1862; he was an orderly. He returned to his home where he has since remained. He was married December, 1864, to Sallie Brizendine, of Logan County, Ky., daughter of Bowler and Mary (Yost) Brizendine, natives of Logan County. To this union were born two children: Annie L. and Mary B. Mr. and Mrs. Hay are Presbyterians. He is a member of the K. of H.

GILBERT DENCH HEMENWAY, Muhlenburgh County, was born in the State of Massachusetts, on the 21st of September, 1826. He made his start in life when twelve years of age, worked in a wool factory for 33 cents a day, and boarded himself. This he continued for six years in the Simpson factory at Saxonville, Mass., after that was in a factory at Rock Bottom, Mass., for three years; then was superintendent of a carding factory at Fitchburg; afterward had charge of the cloth dressing department of the Coach-lace factory at Clinton, Mass., for two years, and for two years following had charge of the carding in a carpet factory at Assabett, Mass.; then went to Chattanooga, Tenn., and taught music for awhile, after which he operated a roll-card and flouring-mill at a point seventeen miles from Chattanooga, until 1866, from that time until 1872, he had charge of the carding and spinning in Medlock Mills, at Jeffersonville, Ind., after which he was for three years, in Princeton, Ky., and afterward in the confectionery trade in Marion, Ky., eighteen months; then six years in Logan County in

charge of the Logan Mills on Red River, after which he removed to Skilesville, in Muhlenburgh County, and bought a carding factory on Green River, where he has since remained. Mr. Hemenway married, at the age of twenty-one, Mary Phillipps, whose parents were natives of Massachusetts, and residents of the town of Rock Bottom. Mrs. Hemenway died in 1870, aged thirty-five years. She left two children: Charles H. and Mary Estella. John, the youngest son, died in 1867. In September, 1883, Mr. Hemenway married Mrs. Mary T., widow of E. E. Rhodes, of Muhlenburgh County. Mr. and Mrs. Hemenway are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, politically Mr. Hemenway is a Democrat. His habits are systematic, and he is a thorough man of business. To the cause of temperance he gives his influence by example as well as precept.

JOSEPH P. HENDRICKS is a native of Muhlenburgh County, born June 6, 1827, and is the fourth of four boys and one girl, born to James A. and Susanna (Peters Hendricks, natives of North Carolina and Virginia, respectively, and of Dutch descent. His grandfather, Jacob Hendricks, who married Frano Rollen, came to this county at a very early age, and settled near Bremen. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Christopher Peters, who married May Noffsinger; they were among the first settlers in the vicinity of Bremen. Joseph P. Hendricks was reared on a farm, received a common school education, and taught school in the county fourteen years. He lived with his parents until the age of twenty-two. In 1860 he was elected justice, which position he filled until 1876, when he resigned on account of a great railroad debt hanging over the county. In 1878 he was appointed deputy clerk, and served two years; was elected police judge of Bremen in 1881, which position he still holds; has settled up a great many estates during his life. Mr. Hendricks was married April, 1849, to Susan Shaver, of Muhlenburgh County, daughter of Andrew and Susan (Bowers) Shaver, natives of Virginia, and of Dutch descent. The Shaver family came to Kentucky about 1827, and settled near Bremen. To this marriage were born five children, three now living: Rufus L., Caroline (Bennett), James A. and Lanora A. (deceased), married R. L. Eads. Mr. Hendricks and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he is a Mason, cast his first presidential vote for Gen. Taylor in 1848; in 1864, commenced voting the Democratic ticket. Mrs. Hendricks' grandfather, Martin Bowers, was married in Germany—supposed.

JESSE S. HILL was born March 14, 1841, in Muhlenburgh County, near Bremen, and is the first of four boys and two girls, born to Jacob and Nancy (Danner) Hill, both natives of Muhlenburgh County. Jacob Hill was a son of Thomas Hill. Thomas Hill was a native of Maryland, of English descent; came to this county about the year 1812, where he purchased and improved land; his wife, Nancy (Noffsinger) Hill, was a native of Virginia, of Dutch descent. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Samuel Danner, who married Catherine Noffsinger, natives of Virginia and of Dutch descent. They came to Muhlenburgh County about 1812, and settled near Bremen. Samuel Dannar was a Dunkard preacher. Jesse S. Hill was reared on a farm, received a common school education, and taught several terms. He lived with his parents until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in October, 1861, in Company H, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry; was promoted second lieutenant in August, 1862, after the battle of Shiloh; resigned in October, 1862, on account of disability; returned home and engaged in farming and teaching till 1864, when he engaged as a salesman in South Carrollton; in a few months he went to Bremen, where, in 1867, he went into business for himself; in 1869 went into business at South Carrollton, where he was engaged, except one year at Bremen, until 1875, when he was appointed store-keeper for the government eighteen months; in 1877 went to Hanson, Hopkins County, and engaged in the mercantile business; in 1879 returned to South Carrollton, where he has since been successfully engaged in the mercantile business. He was married to Kate Nichols, of Muhlenburgh County, September 14, 1870; she is the daughter of James and Margaret (Lee) Nichols, who were born and reared in Muhlenburgh and Daviess Counties, and their parents were among the earliest settlers of the country. Mr. and Mrs. Hill are Baptists. Mr. Hill is a member of the K. of H.

JEREMIAH M. HOPE was born April 7, 1819, in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., near the sight of the present village of Penrod. His father, James J. Hope, was a native of Virginia, from which State he removed to Georgia when a young man, and there married Susannah Jago, whose father was a native of Maryland, and of Irish descent. James J. Hope, after his marriage, came to Kentucky and located in Muhlenburgh County, where he resided, and where he followed the voca-

tion of farming until the time of his death, which occurred August 30, 1870, at upwards of the age of one hundred and two years. Susannah (Jago) Hope died in 1854, aged seventy-two years; she left six children, four of whom are living. Jeremiah M. remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age. His father, being a farmer, required his assistance, so that he had few advantages for an early education. He received an elementary education in the subscription schools of his neighborhood; this he improved in after life, and acquired a fair business education. March 20, 1842, he married Nancy Jane Newman, of Muhlenburgh County. Eight children were born to this marriage; three are now living: Alfred T., William C. and Susan E. Mrs. Nancy J. Hope died December 8, 1863, and on the 13th of September, 1866, Mr. Hope married Sallie, daughter of John and Elizabeth Wood, of Muhlenburgh County. To this marriage are born three children: John F., Porley J. and Jeremiah. Mr. Hope has lived where he now resides for forty-five years; the farm contains 200 acres, seventy of which are in cultivation, and well improved. The farm is adapted to grass, and Mr. Hope carries some stock, but gives more attention to the growing of grain and tobacco. The farm is underlaid with a bed of iron ore fifteen feet in thickness, with an area of one-half a square mile; the lower four or five feet of the vein yields over forty-five per cent of metallic ore, with twenty-two per cent of alumina, silica and phosphorus; the ore can be obtained by the simplest kind of mining. Mr. Hope is a liberal Republican, but takes more interest in his farming than in politics. He is known among his friends and neighbors as one of the most charitable men in the county, to those requiring assistance. He is a member of the Christian Church, in which for twelve years he held the office of clerk, and is now an elder and trustee. He is a member of the Anti-Railroad Organization of Muhlenburgh County. He was one of the pioneers of Muhlenburgh County, and is an expert hunter and a "crack shot." He is the possessor of a rifle that is over forty-five years old, and that never was beaten on a close shot when handled by Mr. Hope.

JOHN C. HOWARD was born August 19, 1828, in Butler County, Ky., and is the youngest child and only son of three children born to James P. and Ann D. (Carson) Howard, natives of Butler County, Ky., and of English and Welsh descent on his father's side, and of English descent on the mother's. James Howard was the son of John Howard, who married Martha Bridges, natives of North Carolina. They moved to Butler County between the years 1785 and 1790; located four miles south of the junction of the Green and Barren Rivers, at a time when there were but few settlers, and had to go forty miles for breadstuffs; lived there until 1822; had up to this time reared eight children. He moved to Calloway County, where he lived until his death. John Howard was the son of Stephen Howard, who married Mary Powell; the latter moved from New River, N. C., to Deep River, forty miles from Cross Creek, where John Howard was born. Stephen Howard and wife died in North Carolina. Stephen's father had four sons: Edmund, Stephen, Nehemiah and Obadiah. J. C. Howard was reared on a farm, and was but four years old when his mother died. At fifteen years of age he engaged as salesman for two years at Morgantown, and acted as deputy sheriff for four years. He then engaged in the mercantile business at Morgantown until 1865, when he moved to Sugar Grove, where he lived one year; in 1866 he moved to Greenville, where he has been engaged in business ever since. He was postmaster for a number of years in Morgantown. He was married in June, 1851, to Amanda Austin, of Butler County, and daughter of Dr. John M. and Zerelda (James) Austin, natives of Maryland and Butler County, and of English descent. To Mr. and Mrs. Howard were born five children: Lillian R. (Yonts), Charles M., John P., Alverda (deceased) and Ana Z. (Eades). Mrs. Howard died in October, 1867, a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Howard was next married in October, 1869, to Anna Albert, of Muhlenburgh County, a native of Louisville, and a daughter of James Albert. By this marriage three children were born: Arthur C., Albert (deceased) and Lizzie B. Mr. and Mrs. H. are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the K. of H.

ROLLEY E. HUMPHREY, Muhlenburgh County, was born December 10, 1842, in Webster County, Ky., and is the ninth of six boys and five girls (ten living), born to Rolley and Jennie (Cain) Humphrey; the names of their children are: John, James M., Benjamin W., Rolley E., Samuel C., A. W., Elizabeth, deceased, Rebecca, Amanda, Sallie and Matilda. The parents were born and reared in Ohio County, Ky., were of Irish descent; the father was born in 1802. The grandfather, Dr. Benjamin Humphrey, was a native of Virginia, and came to Ohio County

about 1800; the grandfather Cain, was in the battle of New Orleans, and died soon after his return. Rolley E. Humphrey was reared on a farm, and received a fair common school education. He lived with his parents until the age of twenty-one, when he engaged in the saw-mill business, which he followed until 1878; in 1876, he moved to South Carrollton, and built a grist-mill, which he has conducted ever since with success; he and two brothers ran a saw-mill in Evansville for three years, and dealt extensively in timber. In 1878, he lost 12,000 bushels of wheat in Evansville elevator. October 8, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, First Kentucky Confederate Cavalry; took part in the battle of Perryville, Ky., and numerous skirmishes; was wounded in the left foot at Perryville, and discharged in the spring of 1863; was drafted in the Federal service, but was exempted on account of wound; his two brothers were also in the Confederate army. Mr. Humphrey was married, December 25, 1865, to Bethany Ramsey of Webster County, daughter of Alexander and Perthenia Ramsey of Webster County. Mrs. Humphrey died October 25, 1866, a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Humphrey next married, March 7, 1877, Cordie Ashly, of Hopkins County, daughter of Jackson and Elizabeth (Pritchett) Ashly, of Hopkins County, Ky. This union is blessed with three children: Absalom, Lalla Rhook and Heilman. Mr. and Mrs. Humphrey are members of the Baptist Church; he is a member of the F. & A. M.

IVY W. HUMPHREY, Muhlenburgh County, was born April 4, 1842, and is the seventh of eleven boys and five girls, nine of whom lived to be grown, born to Timothy and Matilda (Wilkins) Humphrey of Ohio and Muhlenburgh Counties, respectively. Timothy was the son of Dr. Benjamin Humphrey, one of the first settlers of Ohio County. Ivy W. was reared on a farm and received but a limited education. He was married in December, 1862, to Catharine Jinkins of Muhlenburgh County, daughter of Robert and Rosa (Anthony) Jinkins. By this union eight children were born: Valletta O. (deceased), Thomas D., Anna L., Robert, Cordelia, Faria I., Jodie J. and Dill. Mr. Humphrey located where he now resides, two miles west of Central City, immediately after his marriage, on fifty-two acres; he now owns 370 acres and an interest in the Central City Hotel, and has acquired all his property by his own industry. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

DR. WILLIAM E. IRVIN was born November 23, 1855, in Muhlenberg County, Ky., and is the eldest of two boys and two girls, born to William and Maria M. (Earle) Irvin, who were respectively natives of Muhlenburgh and Hopkins Counties, Ky., and of Irish and Scotch descent. William Irvin was a son of James Irvin, who was born and reared in Pennsylvania; was a farmer, and came to the State of Kentucky about 1815, and settled in Muhlenberg County; was elected Sheriff several terms. The mother of our subject was a daughter of John B. Earle, who married a Miss Woodson; she was born in Madisonville; her parents came to Hopkins County in a very early day and settled in Hopkins County about five miles east of Madisonville. Dr. Irvin was reared on a farm until eleven years of age, when his father was elected sheriff and moved his family to Greenville; after his term of office expired he engaged in mercantile business until his death 1883. Dr. Irvin received his education in Greenville College, and at the age of eighteen years commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Yost. In the spring of 1878 he graduated from the medical department of the Vanderbilt University; in April, of the same year, located in South Carrollton, where he has been successfully engaged in practice ever since. He is a member of the County Board of Health and County Medical Society. He was married in February, 1882, to Lillian B. Mayes, of Simpson County, Ky., a daughter of John B. and Maria L. (Maddox) Mayes; her parents moved from Louisville to Bowling Green; thence to Franklin, where her father was engaged in carriage manufacturing. The Doctor is the father of one child: Gaillard M. Dr. Irvin is a member of the K. of H. and a Mason.

WILLIAM SEVIER JAMES, Muhlenburgh County; was born December 6, 1821, in Morgantown, Ky., where he grew to manhood; in 1842 he removed to Ohio County, where he engaged in farming and blacksmithing until 1850, when he located in North Augusta, near Burlington, Iowa; in 1851, settled in Clark County, Mo.; in 1856, moved to Lewis County, and in 1858 returned to Muhlenburgh County, Ky, locating in Paradise, where he now resides. His father, Hezekiah, was born in 1792, near Lynchburg, Va.; in childhood removed with his parents to Ohio County, Ky., and died in Butler County in 1835. He was the son of John, of Virginia. Hezekiah married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Carson, of Butler County (born in 1798, and died June 9, 1840), and their offspring are: John M., William S., Hezekiah A., Mary L., M. D.

(Wilson), Maria J. (McCarty), and James F. William S. was married August 1, 1844, to Mary E., daughter of William N. and Nancy (Hay) Wand, of Butler County (born in January 17, 1827, died March 7, 1876), and to them were born Ann E. (Shull), Thomas C., William F., Lucy N. (deceased), and Amanthis P. (Taylor). Mr. James was next married August 5, 1876, to Martha Williams, of Ohio County (born in 1830). Mr. James is a blacksmith by profession; he is a demitted Mason.

DR. A. D. JAMES, Muhlenburgh County, was born February 27, 1849, in Butler County, Ky., four miles below Morgantown. He is the fourth of twelve children (six boys) born to Thomas M. and Eliza (Harreld) James, of Irish and English descent, respectively. The father of our subject was the son of Foster James, who married Elizabeth Wand, of English descent; a native of Virginia reared in Ohio County; was a stonecutter, and the son of John James, who married Lucy Mosby; two last named were born in Virginia. Lucy Mosby was a full cousin of Gen. Mosby. The James family came to Kentucky and settled in Ohio County about 1796, where John James entered and improved lands. Foster James settled in Butler County in 1824. The parents of our subject moved to Texas in 1871, and settled in Fannar County, where the mother died in December, 1877. The mother of subject was the daughter of John and Nancy (Davis) Harreld, of English descent. He was a captain of a company in the war of 1812; had also been elected to the legislature for several terms from Butler County. Dr. James was reared on a farm and received a fair common school education; he attended school at Morgantown and Greenville, Ky. In 1867 he engaged in the drug business, in Morgantown, studied medicine with R. B. Morhead, of Butler County, and graduated from Louisville University of Medicine in 1869. In 1875 he received his degree from Evansville Medical college; located at Penrod in 1869, where he practiced ten years; for the past six years has been engaged in railway contracting, also in merchandising. He has been engaged in railroading in Florida, Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky. Dr. James is one of the most energetic business men of the county. He was married October 6, 1869, to Hattie Penrod, daughter of Lot and Lydia (Woods) Penrod. To this union were born four children: Mollie, Anna, Clarence and Mandie. Mrs. James died January 7, 1881; was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Doctor was next married on March 15, 1882, to Bell Penrod, a sister of his former wife.

WILLIAM G. JONES, Muhlenburgh County, was born July 4, 1813, in Bourbon County, Ky., and is the eldest of twelve children born to Strother and Elizabeth Ann (Jones) Jones, natives of Spottsylvania County, Va., and Baltimore County, Md., respectively, of Irish origin. The grandfather was Thomas Jones, who married Nancy Hawkins; he was born and reared in Virginia; was a soldier of the Revolution, a member of Morgan's riflemen; came to Kentucky about 1780, and settled in Bourbon County, Ky.; was in the battle of Blue Lick, under Gen. Logan. The great grandmother of subject died in Bourbon County, about 1823, at the age of one hundred and eight years; she was born in Ireland. The mother of our subject was the daughter of Abraham Jones, who married Polly Gidding, born and reared in Baltimore County Md., and of English and Welsh descent respectively. William G., with his parents, moved to Muhlenburgh County in 1820, and settled where he now resides, and purchased 600 acres of land. William G. Jones was reared on a farm, and received a common school education; he returned to Fayette County, and attended school about four years; engaged in teaching two years; returned to Muhlenburgh County, and taught several years until 1840, when he was appointed deputy sheriff for two years; assessor two years; again engaged in teaching until 1854, when he was elected county judge, and re-elected in 1858. After his term of office expired, he located and has lived constantly where he now resides and engages in farming on 250 acres. He was married in August, 1885, to Rebecca S. Robertson, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of John and Charlotte (Wright) Robertson, born and reared in Muhlenburgh County, of Irish and Dutch and English origin, respectively. Mrs. Jones died in August, 1871, a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Jones was formerly a Granger; his father died in 1859, in February, aged seventy-eight years; he had been twice married; his second wife was Nancy Handcock.

COLUMBUS W. JONES, Muhlenburgh County, was born September 25, 1853, in Coffee County, Tenn., and is the eighth of five boys and three girls of Sherred and Margaret (Carr) Jones, natives of North Carolina. The father was a son of John Jones who married Mary Osburn, both natives of North Carolina, and of English descent; they immigrated to Tennessee in 1851; to Muhlenburgh County in 1854, Columbus W.

was reared on a farm and received a common school education. After twenty years of age he attended five sessions at South Carrollton Institute; and taught four terms. In 1882 he engaged as salesman in Madisonville for one year. In April, with Evitts, he opened a general store at Central City, where he is now engaged; he has made life a success by his own efforts.

LUCILIUS M. KIRKPATRICK, Muhlenburgh County, was born July 18, 1829, in Wilson County, Tenn. He is the eldest of nine children—four boys and five girls—born to Anderson and Emma E. (Moss) Kirkpatrick, natives of Wilson and Sumner Counties, Tenn., respectively of Scotch-Irish and German descent. Anderson Kirkpatrick was a son of John Kirkpatrick, who married a Miss Clendening; they were natives of North Carolina and Virginia respectively. John Kirkpatrick, was the son of Alexander Kirkpatrick, who was born in Ireland. The family came to Tennessee about 1780. The mother of our subject was a daughter of John Moss, who married Miss Lawrence Slainks; they were natives of Virginia. Lucilius M. was reared on a farm, and received a common school education; he taught several terms of school in Tennessee; he lived with his parents until the age of twenty, when he engaged as salesman for one year in Lebanon, Tenn. He then engaged in business for himself at Cole's Ferry, on the Cumberland River, for eight years. In 1859, he moved to Logan County, Ky., and engaged in farming for two years. When the war broke out he returned to Tennessee, and engaged in farming and trading until 1877, when he moved back to Logan County. In 1879, he located near Penrod, where he has been engaged in the mercantile business, railroad contracting and farming. He was married in September, 1853, to Vandelia S. Coles, of Tennessee, a daughter of Samuel and Sallie (Walker) Coles; natives of Wilson County, Tenn., and of Irish descent. Her grandfather, William T. Coles, was born in Dublin, Ireland. To Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick were born thirteen children: Laura L. (deceased wife of —— Kennedy), Sallie E. (Crewsdon), John W., Mary E. (deceased), Lizzie M. (Mohon), Lucilius Z., Colista A., Anderson D., Samuel T., Robert H., Harry L., Sue D., Frizzella. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a member of the F. & A. M.

T. J. LILE, Muhlenburgh County, was born August 20, 1853, and is the fifth of eight children born to William T. and Margaret L. (Short) Lile, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. William T. Lile was the son of Col. James Lile, who married Lucy Nance, natives of North Carolina. Col. Lile was a soldier in the war of 1812, served in the battle of New Orleans; also served in the Mexican war in 1845. The mother of our subject was a daughter of William Short, who married a Miss Bunton; he was also a soldier in the war of 1812. T. J. Lile was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. In 1881 he embarked in the mercantile business eight miles northwest of Greenville. He has met with good success. His parents moved from Bedford County, Tenn., to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., in 1848. Mr. Lile is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

RUFUS E. LONG, was married December 9, 1877, to Miss Mary T. James, of Logan County, Ky., a daughter of C. F. and Martha E. (Morton) James, and granddaughter of Isaac L. and Elizabeth A. (Ashbern) James, natives of Virginia. Martha E. Morton was a daughter of J. H. and Eliza J. (Rollins) Morton, of Virginia. Rufus E. Long is a son of Robert F. and Elizabeth L. (Boyd) Long, of Logan County, Ky. Robert F. Long was a son of Samuel C. and Joanna (Culbertson) Long, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and a grandson of William Long, of Pennsylvania, who sett ed near Lexington, Ky., and Elizabeth L. Boyd was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Leach) Boyd, of North Carolina, and a grand-daughter of William and L. (Cortney) Leach, of England, who owned a ship, and was lost at sea. Rufus E. Long and wife are both members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They have two children: Charlie T. and Asa F. Long. Abner Boyd, a son of John Boyd, married Isabella Fullerton, October 24, 1816; Elenor Boyd, a daughter of John Boyd, married James Phar, February 10, 1818; Isabella Boyd, a daughter of John Boyd, married James Mathis, January 6, 1824; Nancy Boyd, a daughter of John Boyd, married William Cross, June 7, 1827; Adlie Boyd, a son of John Boyd, married Joanna Cesnay September 9, 1828; James H. Boyd, a son of John Boyd, married Juliet A. McCormich December 30, 1828; Alfred Boyd, a son of John Boyd, married Zillah McCormick, December 27, 1832; Elizabeth L. Boyd, a daughter of John Boyd, married R. F. Long April 10, 1834; Robert Boyd, a son of John Boyd, married Harriet Sherrel April 30, 1835; Hannah E. Boyd, a daughter of John Boyd, married Richard Hudson, February 14, 1839. John Culbertson Long, a son of Samuel C. and Joanna Long, married Beckie

McCormich, of Christian County, Ky; Robert F. Long, a son of Samuel C. and Joanna Long, married Elizabeth L. Boyd, of Trigg County, Ky.; Joseph Long, a son of Samuel C. and Joanna Long, married Sallie Venston, of Todd County, Ky.; Mary Long, a daughter of Samuel C. and Joanna Long, married Mr. Jake Gish, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky.; Beckie Long, a daughter of Samuel C. and Joanna Long, married Wilson G. Cates, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky.; Elizabeth Long, a daughter of Samuel C. and Joanna Long, married Mr. Collands Calvert, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Susan V. James, a daughter of Isaac L. and Elizabeth James, married James D. Orr, Simpson County, Ky.; Martha James, a daughter of Isaac James, married Benjamin Proctor, Logan County; F. R. James, a daughter of Isaac L. James, married D. D. Duncan, of Logan County, Ky.; Mary T. James, a daughter of Isaac L. James, married William B. Long, of Logan County, Ky.; Isaac James, a son of Isaac L. James, married Mattie Wills; C. F. James, a son of Isaac L. and Elizabeth James, married Martha E. Morton, of Logan County, Ky. Robert F. and Elizabeth L. Long were married April 10, 1834, in Christian County, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Long were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; they reared six children to be grown, and all belonged to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. R. F. Long died April 10, 1883; his widow is still living; she was born April 21, 1814, and R. F. Long was born July 15, 1802. William B. Long, a son of R. F. Long, was married to Mary T. James, a daughter of Isaac L. and Elizabeth A. James, of Logan County, Ky. S. N. Long was a son of R. F. Long, and married Mary C. Price, a daughter of James and Lou Price, of Logan County, Ky. Mary A. Long, a daughter of R. F. and Elizabeth L. Long, married B. F. Price, a son of Thomas Price, of Logan County, Ky. J. B. Long was a son of R. F. Long, who married Maggie E. James, a daughter of C. F. James, of Logan County, Ky. Rufus E. Long, a son of R. F. and Elizabeth L. Long, married a daughter of C. F. James, of Logan County, Ky. Rev. C. E. Long, a son of R. F. and Elizabeth L. Long, was married to Abbie C. Carpenter, of Collinsville, Conn.

WILLIAM M. LOVELL was born September 18, 1835, in Muhlenburgh County, and is the seventh of five boys and three girls born to William M. and Rachel (Eades) Lovell, natives of Maryland and Madison County, Ky., respectively, and of English descent. Subject's father was the son of William Lovell. William M. (subject) was reared on the farm, and received a common school education. He was but ten years old when his mother died. At fourteen he commenced work by the month for himself for nine years. At twenty-seven he purchased sixty acres of land and engaged in farming for himself; sold out and purchased 104 acres; to this added fifty-two acres more, and by his energy and industry has established a pleasant home. He was married in December, 1861, to Mary J. Gibbs, of Muhlenburgh County, daughter of John C. and Maria (McJanuary) Gibbs, natives of Logan and Muhlenburgh Counties, respectively. John C. Gibbs was a saddler, and an early settler of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Lovell eight children were born: Morgan M., Albin, Lucian, Minnie M., Daisey M. (deceased), Michael, Emma R. (deceased), and Malcolm (deceased). Mrs. Lovell died in March, 1877, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Lovell next married, October, 1879, Mary H. Roark of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., daughter of Simeon and Cynthia A. (Martin) Roark, natives of Muhlenburgh County and Virginia, respectively, of German and Irish origin. Four children bless this union: Anna L., Bessie M., Lula A. and Ethel. Mrs. Lovell is a Presbyterian.

DR. ALEXANDER McCOWN was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., August 24, 1819, and is the third of seven boys and four girls born to Joseph and Polly (Bell) McCown, natives of Bardstown and Muhlenburgh County, respectively. Joseph McCown located in Muhlenburgh County, about 1811, and died in 1868, aged eighty-eight; he was in Gen. Wayne's campaign in the Northwest about 1795; was a son of Alexander McCown, who married a Miss Uncle. They were natives of Scotland and Germany. Alex. McCown was a teamster in Washington's army, and later in the war carried a musket; was by occupation a hotel-keeper and trader, and built the first house in Bardstown, Ky. Polly Bell was a daughter of Josiah Bell, who married a Miss Forbus; they were of English and Swiss descent respectively; they came from Virginia to Muhlenburgh in an early day. Dr. McCown was reared on a farm until he was sixteen; he received a fair education at the common schools and later attended Morganfield Academy two or three years. In 1840, he commenced preaching in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and traveled for seventeen years preaching; commenced the study of medicine and graduated from the Kentucky School of

Medicine in Louisville in 1860; then located five miles northeast of Greenville. In 1870, he located where he now resides, and continues his practice with good success. He now owns seventy acres of good land. Dr. McCown was married in May, 1856, to Mary Webster of Taylor County, Ky., a daughter of Archibald and Ann W. (Hazewood) Webster, natives of Virginia and of English origin. The Doctor and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also of the Grange. They have one child—Archibald W. McCown.

HENRY McCRACKEN, Muhlenburgh County, was born May 28, 1838, in Marshall County, Tenn., and is the ninth of four boys and six girls born to John and Abigail (Pyles) McCracken, who were born and reared in North Carolina, of Irish descent. Henry McCracken was reared on a farm, and lived with his parents until the war broke out, when he enlisted in October, 1861, in Company K, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, under Capt. Roark; was in the battle of Shiloh, and wounded in the right arm, which was afterward amputated; was discharged in 1862; returned home and was employed in a tobacco house as overseer; was engaged in various kinds of business until his marriage, which took place October 16, 1866, to Laura E. Green, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., daughter of W. J. and Selia (Vincent) Green. who were of the first settlers of Kentucky. To this union were born seven children, five living: Richard C., Alice V., Harry H., Iza M. and Albert E. Mr. McCracken and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. After his marriage, Mr. McCracken engaged in farming on one hundred acres, one mile from where he now resides. In 1868, he located where he now resides on 175 acres, all timber, eighty acres of which he has cleared and improved. He supported his parents until their death. His father died in 1860, aged seventy-six; his mother in 1867, aged sixty-eight. He is one of the most industrious and well informed farmers in the county.

DR. W. R. McDOWELL, Muhlenberg County, was born July 31, 1852, in Jefferson County, Tenn., and is the eldest of eight boys and three girls born to Mahlon P. and Harriet (Tally) McDowell, natives of Jefferson County, Tenn. Mahlon P. McDowell is the son of William McDowell who married a Miss Pierson, of Tennessee; she died in Alabama. William McDowell was a soldier in the war of 1812, was a farmer of Scotch-Irish origin. Dr. W. R. McDowell was reared on a farm, attended the common schools, and lived with his father until the age of twenty-four. He moved with his father to Ohio County in 1860, where the father still lives. In 1878, Dr. McDowell engaged in the drug business at McHenry, with his brother; in November, of the same year, he moved his stock to Central City, where he has since been engaged; a part of the time he sold goods through the country. In the meantime he studied medicine; attended the Medical College at Nashville, Tenn., in 1879–80, and graduated in the spring of 1883, from the Louisville Medical College. He has been engaged since in Central City in the practice of his profession, meeting with much success; he has also an interest in a drug store. He was married December 2, 1883, to Bettie Clagett, of Grayson County, Ky., a daughter of Thomas and Jane (Dewels) Clagett.

WILLIAM H. MARTIN, Muhlenburgh County, was born October 19, 1836, where he now resides, and is the second of ten children (nine boys) born to Jefferson M. and Sarah (Roark) Martin, natives of Madison and Muhlenburgh Counties, Ky., respectively. Jefferson M. was the son of William Martin, who married a Miss McDonald, a native of Virginia, and of English, Irish and Scotch extraction. William Martin was the son of Hugh Martin, of Virginia. Subject's grandfather was in the French and Indian war; was a justice for twenty five years. The Martins came to Madison County in an early day. In 1805 they settled in Muhlenburgh County. The grandfather of subject purchased 550 acres and improved (see Capt. Roark's biography for mother's geneology). William H. Martin was reared on a farm, and received a common school education; lived with his parents until their death. He enlisted in October, 1861, in Company K, Eleventh Kentucky Infantry; was at battle of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Stone River, Perryville, and siege of Atlanta; was discharged as sergeant in December, 1864; returned home and has been engaged in farming ever since. He was married in November, 1869, to Mary C. Kittinger, of Muhlenburgh County, daughter of Joseph and Lucy (Kirtly) Kittinger. He had born by this union three children: Eugene D., Joseph E. and Lucy E. (last two twins). Mr. and Mrs. Martin are members of the Presbyterian Church. He was formerly a member of the Grange; he owns 300 acres of the old homestead.

H. N. MARTIN was born July 21, 1837, five miles south of Greenville, Ky., and is the second of three children born to William

C. and America (Niblack) Martin, natives of Virginia and Fayette Counties, respectively, and of English and Scotch-Irish descent. William C. was the son of William and Virginia (Campbell) Martin, natives of Virginia. William Martin immigrated to Muhlenburgh County, Ky. about 1802; was a farmer. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Hugh and Florence (Campbell) Niblack, natives of Virginia; were early setlers of Kentucky; first in Fayette and later in Muhlenburgh County. Hugh Niblack was a millwright and of Scotch-Irish origin. H. N. Martin was reared on a farm, and lived with his parents until about twenty-seven years of age, when he engaged in the saw-mill business for about four years. In 1869 he engaged in the manufacture of plug tobacco in Greenville, Ky., in which he has been engaged ever since; he started with a capacity of about 10,000 pounds and now manufactures about 200,000 pounds per year. He was married December 12, 1873, to Ophelia Griggsby, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., native of Missouri, and a daughter of John and Ellen (Martin) Griggsby, natives of Ohio and Muhlenburgh Counties, of English and Scotch-Irish descent. Mr. and Mrs. Martin are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; they have four children: Walter, Aaron, Estella and Louella. Mr. Martin is a member of the K. of H. Thomas H. Martin, brother of the above, was born February 11, 1839, and is the youngest child. He received a common school education, and attended Greenville College one year. He enlisted in October, 1861, in Company D, Third Kentucky Cavalry (Federal); was in the battles of Shiloh, Sacramento, Ky., siege of Atlanta, siege of Corinth, Stone River, Waynesboro, Atworth, Ga.; was wounded in the last fight; was discharged December 26, 1864, as orderly-sergeant. He returned to his home and engaged in farming until 1872, when he engaged in the manufacture of tobacco with his brother. He was married July 26, 1865, to Matilda T. Dennis, of Muhlenburgh County, and a daughter of James M. and Mary D. (Leachman) Dennis, natives of Muhlenburgh and McLean Counties, Ky., respectively, and of Irish descent. To this union were born three children: Guy O., Lizzie Florence (deceased), and Edgar D. Mr. and Mrs. Martin are members of the Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal Churches, respectively.

CHARLES MENDEL, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Germany, January 13, 1855, and is the sixth of seven children born to Alexander and Eva (Kahn) Mendel, natives of France and Germany, respectively. Charles received a good education in his native country, which he left in October, 1869, for the United States; located in Cromwell, Ohio Co., Ky., where he was engaged as salesman in a dry goods house for his brother for three years. In 1873 he engaged in business for himself in Morgantown, Butler County, where he remained until 1880, then located in Greenville, and has one of the largest dry goods stores in the county. He was married September 6, 1882, to Minnie Oppenheimer, of Owensboro, daughter of J. M. Oppenheimer, a native of Heidelberg, Germany, and Carrie (Shields) Oppenheimer, of Baltimore, Md. One child blesses their union: Raymond I. Mr. and Mrs. Mendel are members of the Jewish faith.

JONATHAN E. MILLS, Muhlenburgh County, was born November 24, 1824, in Jefferson County, and is the second of four boys and three girls born to Isaac and Sarah (Welch) Mills, natives of West Virginia and Jefferson County, Ky., respectively, and of English and Welch descent. Isaac Mills came to Kentucky about 1802 when but fifteen years old; he served in the war of 1812. Jonathan E. was reared on a farm. After the death of his father in 1860, he took charge of the farm, and when the war broke out owned ten slaves. He continued to farm until 1863, when he went to Daviess County, and engaged in saw-milling for three years; thence to Sacramento, engaging in flour-milling until 1874, when he located where he now resides at Greenville, where he built a mill worth about $20,000, and engaged in the manufacture of flour, meeting with much success. He was married, in May, 1867, to Mrs. Susan A. Johnson, of McLean County, Ky., the daughter of Samuel and Susan (Gago) Drake, of English and Dutch descent. By this union six children were born: Robert Lee; Elwood G.; Shelby, Rena, Susan and Aaron. Mrs. Mills had three children by her former husband: Elizabeth (Morely), Isaac W. and Samuel C. Mr. and Mrs. Mills are members of the Christian Church; he is a Mason.

THOMAS M. MORGAN, was born October 1, 1841, in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and is the eldest of twelve children, all living, eight boys and four girls, born to William K. and Mary E. (Lovell) Morgan, natives of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. William K. was the son of John Morgan, who married Jane Irvin. John Morgan was born and reared in Culpeper County, Va., was of Welsh and Irish descent; was a major in Hopkins' campaign; was a member of the legislature from

Muhlenburgh County, in 1805–06. The mother of our subject was the daughter of Michael Lovell, who married a Miss Ingram of English descent; Michael was a farmer, a native of Maryland; his wife was a native of Virginia. Thomas M., was reared on a farm, and attended the common schools when not engaged in the duties incident to farm life; he lived with his parents until he became of age; was elected constable in the spring of 1862, and filled the position six years; in 1868, was elected sheriff of the county; collected the first railroad tax in the county; and served as deputy sheriff one term. In December, 1875, he engaged in the dry goods and grocery business at Greenville, which he still follows; has during the time been engaged in the manufacture of tobacco. He owns two farms of 270 acres, also a residence and store in Greenville. Mr. Morgan married February 9, 1871, Mary B. Martin of Muhlenburgh County, the daughter of Capt. W. W. Martin and Mary (Lovelace) Martin, natives of Muhlenburgh County, and of English and Irish descent, respectively. W. W. Martin was the son of Hutson Martin, who married Anna Lockridge, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively, and of English and Irish descent. Hutson Martin was one of the first sheriffs of Muhlenburgh County. To Mr. and Mrs. Morgan were born four children: Willie E., Anna L., Columbus B. and Mary C. He and wife are Cumberland Presbyterians, and he is a member of the F. & A. M. and Golden Cross.

JAMES C. MORMAN, Muhlenburgh County, was born September 25, 1824, in Breckinridge County, Ky., and is the eldest of five boys and one girl, born of Andrew C. and Ann B. (Owen) Morman, natives of Campbell County, Va., and Breckinridge County, Ky., and respectively of English and Welsh descent. The father, Andrew C. was a farmer and sheriff of his county for several terms; he was a son of James Morman, who married Nancy Owen. James was born in Campbell County. Va., in 1775, and moved to Breckinridge County in 1808, where he resided until his death. He was elected sheriff of the county several terms; his wife came from North Carolina. The mother of our subject was the daughter of Thomas Owen, who married Elizabeth Webb. James C. Morman was reared on a farm, and received a fair education; he lived with his parents until he was twenty-seven, when he married Catharine Nicholls, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., daughter of James and Margaret (Randolph) Nicholls, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Virginia; she is a descendant of the Randolph family of Virginia. Mr. Morman had born to him by this union, five children: Anna (Robertson), Sallie (deceased), Adelia, Andrew C. and Mary. Mr. Morman and wife are members of the Baptist Church. He came to Muhlenburgh County in February, 1852, and settled in the northern part of the county, where he purchased 312 acres of land, and now owns 370 acres. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1871; cast his first presidential vote for Gen. Taylor. Since 1864, votes the Democratic ticket.

MUHLENBURGH ECHO. C. W. Short was born in Greenville, June 24, 1850, and is the second of five children, born to Jonathan and Lucy (Wing) Short, natives of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Jonathan was a son of David and Jane (Scott) Short, natives of Virginia and of German and Irish descent; the latter came to the county about 1800. David Short was elected representative two terms; also elected justice, which position he filled many years. The mother of our subject was the daughter of Charles F. and Nancy (Campbell) Wing, natives of New Bedford, Mass., and Fayette County, Ky., respectively. Charles F. Wing was first clerk of the county, and held the office from 1798 until 1856. He was of English, and his wife of Scotch descent; he was also a captain of a company under Gen. Harrison, in 1812. The father of our subject was a merchant at Greenville. C. W. Short was reared in the village, received his education at Greenville College, and spent one year at the State University. He engaged in the mercantile business in 1870. In 1873, was made deputy county clerk, which position he held six years. In 1879, was appointed county school commissioner, which position he now holds. In February, 1884, he took charge of the Muhlenburgh *Echo*, as editor; it was established in 1877, and is the only paper in the county. Mr. Short was married October 3, 1871, to Sue Reno of Greenville, a daughter of J. E. and Adaline (Downer) Reno. This union was blessed with six children: Lizzie, Annie, Reno, Lucy W., May and Katie. Mr. and Mrs. Short are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of H. J. G. Barkley was born June 5, 1839, in Danville, Ky., and is the eldest of seven children born to John and Sallie R. (Green) Barkley, natives of Jessamine and Boyle Counties, Ky., and of Scotch and Irish and English descent. John Barkley was president of the first railway company that established a line between Lexington and Danville, Ky.; he was a son of George

and Martha (Higbee) Barkley, who were settlers of what is now Fayette County, before its organization. Subject's mother was the daughter of Judge John Green, who married a Miss Fry. They were natives of Virginia, and of English and Scotch descent. J. G. Barkley was reared on a farm, received a good English education, and attended Center College three years. At sixteen years of age he left home and went to Daviess County, where he engaged in farming and merchandising. In 1878, he moved to Greenville, where he engaged in farming and owns one-quarter interest in the Muhlenburgh *Echo*. He was married December 14, 1859, to Eliza B. Reed, daughter of Henry and Teresa (Smith) Reed, of Scotch and Irish descent. To Mr. and Mrs. Barkley were born ten children, seven living: James W., Sallie R., John G., Harry R., Mary A., Sue B. and Jessamine. Mr. Barkley and wife are Presbyterians and he is a Mason. James Ragon was born in Sumner County, Tenn., December 10, 1862, and is the youngest of the five children of John V. and Amanda (Dickison) Ragon, natives of Franklin and Wilson Counties, Ky. James was reared on a farm, and moved with his parents to Greenville in 1868. His early education was good, and later he attended Greenville College two years. He learned the saddler's trade with his father, and followed it seven years. In January, 1884, he purchased one-half interest in the Muhlenburgh *Echo*, of which he is publisher.

SAMUEL W. MURPHEY is a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and was born February 9, 1858. He is the fourth of five children born to Thomas and Julia (Sherrod) Murphey, natives of Muhlenburgh and Logan Counties, respectively, and of English and Irish origin. Samuel W. was reared on a farm and educated at the common schools. He was but four years old at his father's death. He lived with his mother until the age of twenty-one, when he started in life for himself on 150 acres left him by his father. He was married March 18, 1880, to Jackey Chorley, of Muhlenburgh County, daughter of William and Ange (Johnson) Chorley, natives of Tennessee and Muhlenburgh County, Ky., respectively. To this union were born two children: Birdie L. and James T. Mr. and Mrs. Murphey are members of the Baptist Church.

JAMES GWINN MYERS, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Logan County, Ky., near Russellville, on October 22, 1824. His early education was acquired in the schools of Russellville, Greenville and Franklin. In 1835, he came with his parents to Muhlenburgh County. They located on Rocky Creek, where James G. resided until 1845. In that year he began to do a general merchandise trade in Skilesville, on Green River. In 1856, he erected a store-room and a tobacco warehouse one mile from Skilesville, where he continued the trade, and to that added the business of buying and shipping leaf tobacco, and in 1878 became, through the failure of other parties, a bankrupt. In the same year, he took a homestead claim on 125 acres of land, where he now resides; his farm is well improved with frame cottage, two barns, tobacco warehouse, three wells, two good cisterns and orchard of 400 trees. His farm is all enclosed with good fences, eighty-five acres under high cultivation, principally in tobacco, corn and wheat. Mr. Myers has been twice married; first to Miss Willis, whom he married in 1851; they had seven children, five of whom are living: David H., Bernard G., Martha E., Philip E., and Medora. Those deceased are Charles B. and James T. Mr. Myers' second marriage occurred on December 25, 1871, with Sarah C. Dill, of Muhlenburgh County. She is a daughter of George Dill. To this marriage was born one daughter—Luroe—who died in infancy. Mr. Myers on account of bad health did not enter the army, but during the years 1861 and 1862, enlisted many recruits in the Federal service. His sympathies were with the Federal Government, and he suffered much loss in consequence. Mr. Myers has been during his life a man of business qualifications; he held for ten years the office of county examiner, and for two years was postmaster at Skilesville. He is a member of McLean Lodge, No. 120 of the I. O. O. F. He is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Although not a Prohibitionist he is an advocate of temperance. His youngest son, Philip E. Myers, has charge of the farm, and is known as a gentleman of sterling integrity and one of the rising young farmers of Muhlenburgh County.

DAVID H. MYERS, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Logan County, Ky., June 18, 1838, and is the eighth of nine children born to Henry and Mary (Rhodes) Myers, natives of Logan and Muhlenburgh Counties, Ky., respectively and of German and German-Irish descent. Henry Myers was a son of Philip Myers, a native of Pennsylvania; he was a farmer. The mother of our subject was the daughter of David Rhodes, who married a Miss Vaught. David H. was reared on a farm in the south part of Muhlenburgh County until twelve years of age. His parents came to this county about 1840; the

father held the office of justice for several years; he died in 1846; he had also been a surveyor for many years. The mother of our subject died in 1862. David H. received a good education, and attended Greenville College two years. In January, 1854, he engaged as a salesman for his brother in the grocery business until 1856, when he engaged in the drug and dry goods business; in 1859, engaged in business with his brother until 1876, when he commenced business for himself. He and brother operated a steam sawmill for two years, also ran a drug store at South Carrollton eight years; he owns 180 acres of land. He married Mattie J. Martin, of Muhlenburgh County, in May, 1866; she is the daughter of Thomas L. and Mahala (Bell) Martin, natives of Virginia. To this union were born three children, two living: Thomas H. and Della. Mr. and Mrs. Myers are members of the Presbyterian Church.

HENRY G. NEWMAN, Muhlenburgh County, was born May 28, 1830, on the farm where he now resides. He is the third of eight children born to Isaac and Nancy (Unsell) Newman, natives of Virginia and Muhlenburgh County, Ky., respectively of English and Dutch descent. The father was first married to Rachel Rhodes; she was a daughter of Daniel Rhodes. Ten children were born by this first marriage, making in all eighteen children, seventeen of whom were reared. Isaac Newman was a son of Thomas Newman, who was born in England, and died in Nelson County, Ky. Isaac Newman came to Muhlenburgh County in 1796, and entered several thousand acres of land, owned several slaves, and was justice for many years. Henry G. Newman was reared on the farm, and lived with his parents until the age of twenty-three, when he married Margaret A. Wood, March 24, 1853. She is the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Williams) Wood, who were reared in Butler County, and were among the first settlers. To Mr. and Mrs. Newman were born five children: Thomas A. (deceased), Isaac R.; May E. (House), James W. (deceased), and Alexander E. Mr. and Mrs. Newman are members of the Methodist Episcopal and Baptist Churches, respectively. Mr. Newman was a constable and justice one term each. He owns 150 acres of good land in good condition.

WILLIAM W. OATES, Muhlenburgh County, was born July 19, 1841, on the farm where he now resides, and is the second of five boys and one girl born to Matthew and Martha (Foster) Oates, natives of Muhlenburgh County and North Carolina, respectively, of English descent. Matthew Oates was the son of Jesse Oates. William W. was reared on a farm, and attended the common schools. He enlisted in October, 1861, in Company K, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry; took part in the battle of Shiloh; was in the hospital for nearly a year; was discharged in March, 1863; returned home and engaged in farming; he owns 175 acres of land in good condition, which he has acquired by his own industry. He was married September 29, 1864, to Elizabeth Coleman, of Muhlenburgh County, daughter of Archibald C. and Mary (Powell) Coleman, natives of Muhlenburgh and Caldwell Counties, respectively, and of English origin. To Mr. and Mrs. Oates nine children were born: Matthew A., Carroll E., Mary J., Viola V., Florence J., Effa M., Willie D., Lawrence G. and Vanna. Mr. Oates and wife are Methodists; he is a Mason; was formerly a Granger.

H. C. PENROD was born June 30, 1859, in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and is the second of six children born to David and Elizabeth A. (Newman) Penrod, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. David was the son of George and Jennie (Harper) Penrod, natives of Kentucky and North Carolina, respectively, of German and Irish origin. George Penrod was the son of Tobias Penrod, who came to Kentucky about 1780; to Muhlenburgh County about 1800, and settled near Penrod, where he lived the rest of his days. George Penrod, who was born in 1795, is still living, and able to work in the tobacco field; he was a soldier in the war of 1812,; was with Gen. Harrison in the North and in the battle of New Orleans. Jennie Harper was a daughter of John D. Harper, who fought in the Revolution under Washington, and was born and reared in North Carolina. H. C. Penrod was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. He taught four terms in Muhlenburgh County, Ky.; and farmed until July, 1884, when he engaged in the drug business in Penrod. Mr. Penrod has one brother and two sisters living: John J., Mary A (Poynor) and Cordelia.

MARK L. PROWSE was born December 12, 1846, in Muhlenburgh County, and is the thirteenth of nine boys and six girls (thirteen living) born to George O. and Mary (Wells) Prowse, natives of North Carolina. George O. Prowse was a colonel of militia; came to Muhlenburgh County about 1825, and settled where our subject now resides on 400 acres, which he improved. Mark L. was reared on a farm, received a common school education, and also taught one term; was eighteen

years old when his father died; his mother died in 1881, aged seventy-three years. At the age of twenty-three, Mark L. commenced selling goods for himself and others, and continued four or five years. He then returned to farming, which he has since followed; is the owner of 400 acres of land, which he has acquired by his own industry and perseverance. He had two brothers in the Third Kentucky Cavalry, Federal service, in the late war. Mr. Prowse was married in February, 1878, to Lue King, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Francis A. and Mary (Mullin) King, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. To this marriage were born three children: William A., Omnia and Omer. Mr. Prowse is a member of the F. & A. M.; was formerly a Granger.

ISAAC S. PROWSE, Muhlenburgh County, was born where he now resides, January 2, 1853, and is the youngest of fifteen children born to Col. George O. and Polly (Wells) Prowse, of English origin. Isaac S. was reared on a farm, and received an ordinary common school education. He lived with his parents until their death; has engaged in farming all his life, and is the owner of 200 acres of land, which he has acquired by his own energy. He was married to Laura Shelton, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Thomas and Jane (Fuller) Shelton, natives of Muhlenburgh County, and of English origin. Four children bless this union: Oscar, Maud, Jennie and Connie. Mr. Prowse is a member of the F. & A. M. Mrs. Prowse was born September 4, 1862, and was married to subject November 13, 1878. Oscar was born August 11, 1879; Maudy was born February 6, 1881; Emogene was born January 9, 1883; Connie was born April 16, 1885.

JESSE M. PUTMAN, Muhlenburgh County, was born September 12, 1832, in Williamson County, Tenn., and is the first of four boys and eight girls born to Hiram and Rebecca (Harrison) Putman, natives of North and South Carolina, respectively, and of Irish and Dutch descent. Hiram Putman was a son of Jabin Putman, who was reared on a farm in North Carolina; was a slaveholder, and came to Tennessee about 1812. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Cannon Harrison, who was reared in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee about 1812; he was a soldier in the Revolution. Hiram Putman came to Hopkins County in 1851; one year later to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and settled on the farm on which subject now resides of 100 acres. Hiram Putman was a Baptist minister. Jesse M. was reared on a farm, and attended the common schools. In March, 1855, he married Lucy A. Rice, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Thomas J. and Lucinda (Rice) Rice, natives of Virginia, and of Dutch descent; they were early settlers of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Putman have had nine children, six now living: Eliza J. (Patterson), Hiram L., Ezekiel R., Jesse M., Jr., Gideon H. and Ned C. Mrs. P. died February 6, 1884; she was a member of the General Baptist Church. Mr. P. owns 200 acres of land in good condition, all of which he has acquired by his own industry. Jesse M. Putman married, in January, 1885, Nannie J. Hendricks, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of James William and Susanna (Overhuls) Hendricks. Mrs. Hendricks is a daughter of Mark Overhuls and Mary Landis, natives of Virginia, and of Dutch descent; they were some of the first settlers of Kentucky. Hiram Putman was a Missionary Baptist minister.

J. H. RENO was born in Muhlenburg County, April 25, 1817, and is the sixth of seven children (three boys and two girls living) born to Lewis and Sallie (Kincheloe) Reno, natives of Culpeper County, Va., of French and Scotch-Irish descent, respectively. The grandfather of our subject, Lewis Reno, is said to have been born in France. The original name is Renault. The grandfather kept a hotel in Virginia, and in 1790 moved to Nelson County, Ky. About ten years later he came to Muhlenburgh County and settled near Kincheloe's Bluff on Green River, where he entered several hundred acres of land, on which he lived the rest of his days. The grandfather William Kincheloe had several sons in the Revolution; he was a native of Virginia, and moved to Nelson County about 1790, where he died. The family moved to different parts of the State, mostly to Muhlenburgh County. Gen. Kincheloe died on the way to Tippecanoe under Gen. Shelby, in Ohio, during the war of 1812; he lived in Muhlenburgh County. J. H. Reno was reared on a farm until seventeen, and received a fair common school education. At seventeen he commenced as salesman for Edward Rumsey, of Greenville. Four years later he commenced selling in his own name in Greenville, which he continued until elected clerk of the county court in 1854, which position he filled for twelve years. In 1856, he was elected clerk of the circuit court and held that position twelve years. In 1866, he engaged in the dry goods business, which he followed until 1872; in 1874, was appointed collector of internal revenue for Second Kentucky District which office he filled twenty-nine months. In 1880, he located in

Central City, where he has been engaged in the general merchandise business ever since. In December, 1883, he was appointed deputy collector by E. Farley. In the fall of 1861, he was quartermaster for Eleventh Kentucky; in December was transferred to the Fifth Division, as quartermaster; in March, 1862, resigned and returned home. J. H. Reno was married February, 27, 1842, to Fannie Young of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Benjamin S. and Fannie (Wickliff) Young of Virginia; to them were born one child. Mrs. Reno died in June, 1843, a member of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Reno married, December 6, 1846, Harriet M. Elliott, of Muhlenburgh County, a native of Ohio County, and a daughter of Richard and Eliza (Rumsey) Elliott. Ten children were born to this union, four living: Jane, wife of Lewis Martin Morleyand, of Missouri; Agnes (Offett); Jessie (Murray), residing in Louisville, and Edward. Mr. Reno's second wife died December 31, 1866, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and he next married, November 11, 1868, Mary P. Martin of Bowling Green, a daughter of W. P. and Susan (Bayly) Payne, natives of Mason County, Ky., and Stafford County, Va., respectively. Her father was of Scotch-Irish origin. Mr. and Mrs. Reno are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and Christian Church, respectively. Mr. Reno is a Mason.

LEWIS RENO was born June 25, 1847, in South Carrollton, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky. He is the eldest of four children born to John E. and Adaline (Downer) Reno, natives of Muhlenburgh and Todd Counties, Ky., respectively, and of French and English descent. Subject's grandfather was Lewis Reno, a native of Pennsylvania, and married Mrs. Tyler, *nee* Sallie Kincheloe, sister of Gen. Kincheloe. Our subject's mother was the daughter of Benjamin Downer, who married a Miss Slaughter, both Virginians. The father of subject was a merchant in South Carrollton; was elected county judge, and also served two terms as county clerk. Subject's parents and grandparents were among the first settlers of Kentucky. Lewis Reno received a good education at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. At the age of twenty-one years he engaged in general merchandising in Greenville. He also had the agency of the railway and express companies until 1881, when he went into the banking business. In 1882, with Mr. Hay, he established the Bank of Greenville, of which he is cashier and a director. Mr. Reno was married November 8, 1870, to Mary Short, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Jonathan and Lucy (Wing) Short, natives of Muhlenburgh County, of German and Scotch descent. To Mr. and Mrs. Reno have been born three children: Lucy, Julia and Lewis. Mr. and Mrs. R. are members (he being ruling elder) of the Presbyterian Church, Greenville, Ky. He is a member of the K. of H.

THOMAS H. REYNOLDS was born January 30, 1828, in Muhlenburgh County, and is the fifth of eight children born to Joseph C. and Mary (Reynolds) Reynolds, natives of North Carolina and of Irish descent. Thomas H. Reynolds was reared on a farm, received a common school education, and lived with his parents until the age of twenty-one, when he engaged in farming for himself. His father came to Muhlenburgh County between 1790 and 1800. Thomas H. was married October 19, 1861, to Sarah A. Imbler, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Jacob and Patsey (Bass) Imbler, natives of North Carolina and of Dutch and Irish descent, respectively. To them were born two children—one living, Martha E. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Reynolds located where he now resides, in 1860, on 480 acres, which he has acquired by his own efforts. He is a member of the K. of H.

DAVID E. RHOADS, Muhlenburgh County, is the eldest of two children—one boy and one girl—born to Christopher and Sarah A. (Downing) Rhoads. He was born November 27, 1842, in Yazoo County, Miss. His parents were born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and Northumberland County, Va., respectively. Christopher Rhoads was the son of David and Elizabeth (Vaught) Rhoads, both natives of Virginia. David was a son of Solomon Rhoads, who was born in Germany. The mother of subject was the daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Wildy) Downing, born in Scotland and Virginia, respectively. Edward Downing was a Revolutionary soldier, and a son of Thomas Downing, of Scotch and English origin. The father of our subject moved with his parents to Mississippi about 1829, and the mother with her parents came to the same State in 1836. The father died in 1849. In the same year David E. moved with his mother to Kentucky. David E. Rhoads was reared on a farm; received a fair common school education, and taught school in Muhlenburgh County; then farmed until September, 1861, when he enlisted in Company H, Eleventh Kentucky Infantry, under Capt. Sketoe; took part in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, siege of Knoxville, Atlanta, and numerous skirmishes; was discharged as orderly, December, 1864;

returned home and took a prospective trip through the West. In 1870 he engaged in the grocery business at Nelson Creek, Muhlenburgh County for three years, when he engaged in farming until 1882, afterward he engaged in the livery business with Mr. Williams, in Greenville, Ky.; sold his interest in the spring of 1864, and returned to farming. He owns 425 acres of land in good condition. He was married in April, 1869, to Ella K. Heck, of Muhlenburgh County, and a daughter of Evan and Eliza (Wilson) Heck, natives of Muhlenburgh and Daviess Counties, of German descent. One boy blesses this union —Edwin C. Mr. and Mrs. Rhoads are members of the Baptist Church; he is a member of the I. O. O. F.

MOSES M. RICE, Muhlenburgh County, was born March 8, 1817, where he now resides. He is the tenth of six boys and six girls, born to Ezekiel and Ann (Watkins) Rice, natives of Virginia, and of English descent. Ezekiel was a son of William Rice, who was a gunsmith and blacksmith, and repaired guns during the Revolution; he moved with his family to Washington County, Ky., in 1784; thence to Muhlenburgh in 1810, where on their first coming they lived in forts. Ezekiel Rice was a soldier under Gen. Wayne about 1794. He died in 1847, aged seventy-five years. Moses M. was reared on a farm, and lived with his parents until their death; his mother died in 1836, aged fifty years. Mr. Rice has followed farming all his life, and is the owner of 200 acres of land in good condition. He was married in November, 1844, to Sarah A. Drake, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Moses E. and Lurana (Wills) Drake, natives of North Carolina, and of English descent. To this union were born nine children: John M., Ann L. (Faghender), Ezekiel C., in Illinois; Francis P. (deceased), Susan M. (Martin), James J., Benjamin M., Jane R. and Sarah E. (twins). Mrs. Rice died in January, 1873, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Rice next married in April, 1876, Ruth A. Drake; she died in October, 1880, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

HIGERSON RILEY, Muhlenburgh County, was born September 1, 1822, in Daviess County, Ky., and is the second of seven boys and two girls, born to Lewis and Cassandre (Pedicord) Riley, natives of Ohio and Daviess Counties, respectively, of Irish and Scotch descent. Lewis Riley was a colonel of militia, and a son of Michael Riley, who married a Miss Jackson. They were natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Virginia; they were among the first settlers of Ohio County; he stood guard during the Indian times at Fort Hartford. The mother of our subject was the daughter of Higerson Pedicord, who was married twice. Higerson Riley, was reared on a farm, received a good education and lived with his parents until he was seventeen, when he engaged in farming at Daviess County. In 1842 he moved to Ohio County, where he farmed and traded until 1851; he then moved to Livermore, where he engaged in hotel and grocery business and dealing in tobacco. With the exception of one year he engaged in steamboating, he lived there until 1866, when he moved to Riley Station, in Daviess County, and purchased a farm. In 1877, he sold and moved to South Carrollton, where he has been successfully engaged in the tobacco trade ever since. He was married April 2, 1840, to Sarah E. Barnard, of Ohio County, Ky.; she is a daughter of Ignatius P. and Dorcas E. (Hocker) Barnard, who was a native of Virginia and of English descent. To this union eight children have been born, four now living: Lewis L., Barthenia I., now Henry; Sadie M., now Bruce, and J. C. Riley. Mr. and Mrs. Riley are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

CAPTAIN MARTIN J. ROARK was born June 26, 1833, three miles north of Greenville, Ky. He is the ninth of twelve children (four boys and eight girls) born to William and Martha (Martin) Roark, natives of Virginia, and Fayette County, Ky., respectively, of Irish and Scotch descent. William Roark was a soldier in the war of 1812; was in the battle in which Tecumseh was killed; he was a son of William Roark, a farmer, and a native of Ireland. William married Mary Everly. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Samuel and Martha McDonald. They were born in Scotland. The father of our subject came from North Carolina to Kentucky about 1800, and settled in central Kentucky; about 1816 he moved to Muhlenburgh County. Capt. Roark was reared on a farm until he was seventeen years old. He received a good education, and attended the State Normal School one year; commenced teaching at seventeen, and taught two years; then engaged as salesman for five years in Greenville; then attended school for one year; taught one year, and then sold goods until the breaking out of the war. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Federal; was elected captain, P. B. Hawkins, colonel commanding, took part in the battle of

Shiloh, in which he was wounded three times; was at Stone River, and numerous skirmishes; was offered the lieutenant-colonelcy of another regiment, but refused to leave his company. He resigned in July, 1863, on account of disability, returned home and taught school one year; was made deputy provost marshal; in 1865, was elected representative of the county; in 1866, was admitted to the bar by Judges Thomas Petree and James A. Stuart, and has practiced ever since. He made the race for state treasurer in 1867, and for congress in the Second District in 1868, on the Republican ticket. He was married May 6, 1858, to Nannie W. Davis, of Butler County, daughter of Capt. Benjamin and Margaret (Hill) Davis, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. Her father was a farmer and slave holder, and also representative of Butler County several terms. Captain and Mrs. Roark are members of the Presbyterian Church; he is a member of the F. & A. M. and K. of H. They have one child R. N. Roark.

WILLIAM E. ROBINSON, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Granger County, Tenn., 1826, and when yet a small boy, removed to Kentucky with his father, Feeling Robinson, whose wife was Susan Shelton, whose parents were natives of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Feeling Robinson was a farmer; was engaged in the Seminole war in 1818, and died in 1863; his wife died in 1858. W. E. Robinson remained with his parents until he attained the age of twenty-two; then made a trip to New Orleans and to Lake Pontchartrain. In the summer of 1849, raised a crop of corn on his father's farm, and continued farming in connection with flat-boating until he was twenty-eight years; then discontinued the river trade and settled on a farm that he had purchased in 1850; this he subsequently sold and bought a farm on Green River, where he now resides, and which is in a good state of cultivation, and improved with good fencing, dwelling, barns and orchard. The excellent water privileges adapt this farm to stock raising, but Mr. Robinson gives most of his attention to grain and tobacco. In the year 1850, he married Eliza Kimmel, a native of Muhlenburgh County. Their union proved to be a happy one. They are the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living, viz.: Irene J., David M., Pallas G., Ellen, Theodosia, Sherman and John. Mr. Robinson inherited no part of his property, but has gained all by his own labor and management. He is a public-spirited citizen, and is interested in the improvement of the country. His religious views are based on the rule of doing unto others as he would have others do unto him. Politically he is a Republican, and served as a soldier in the war of 1861; was a member of Company I, Eleventh Kentucky Infantry; was discharged for disability in 1862, and is now a pensioner.

DAVID B. ROLL was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., September 16, 1827, and is a son of Abraham and Rachel V. (Rhoades) Roll, the former of whom was a native of Hardin and the latter of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Abraham Roll was educated and married in his native county, where he was engaged in farming for several years. He then removed to Muhlenburgh County, where he bought a partially improved farm, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in January, 1838, in his fortieth year. His father, Michael Roll, Sr., the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the Revolutionary war. David B. Roll received such an education in youth as could be obtained at the early schools of Kentucky. His father died when he was ten years old. He was then employed as a laborer at various pursuits until he was seventeen years old. After that he was engaged in flat-boating on the Green, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers for some nine years. He then bought 260 acres of wild land near the Green River, in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., where he subsequently improved a farm and resided for some three years, when he sold this place and again bought wild land adjoining, where he commenced to improve other farms. There he remained only one year, when he again sold out and bought another farm in the same neighborhood, upon which he has ever since resided. Mr. Roll now owns some 1,100 acres of choice agricultural land, about 300 acres of which are improved. Mr. Roll was a magistrate in his county for ten years in succession. He was married, July 12, 1849, to Margaret A. Jackson, also a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Eleven children were the fruit of this union, nine of whom—six sons and three daughters—are still living. Mr. Roll and wife have been for forty years members of the United Baptist Church, in which he now holds the office of deacon. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is largely engaged in the live stock business, both as a stock-raiser and a stock dealer. He owns some of the best and most valuable live-stock in Muhlenburgh County. In politics Mr. Roll is a Democrat.

ERASTUS P. RUST, Muhlenburgh

County, was born February 1, 1852, in McLean County, Ky., and is the sixth of seven children—six boys and one girl, five now living—born to John J. and Sallie J. (Coffman) Rust, natives respectively of Muhlenburgh and McLean Counties, and of German descent. John J. Rust was the son of John Rust, who married a Miss Anthony, both natives of Virginia. He was a farmer and distiller, and one of the first settlers of Kentucky. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Benjamin Coffman, a farmer and distiller, who married A. Noffsinger; they were Virginians. Erastus P. was reared on a farm and attended the common schools. He lost his father and mother on the same day, of milk sickness, in October, 1858. He lived with Benjamin Pla until he was seventeen years of age, when he engaged in farming for himself until 1881, when he engaged in the mercantile business in Bremen, which he still continues with success; he was also engaged in the tobacco trade for two years. He owns ninety-five acres of land in McLean County. He was married February 24, 1873, to Fannie Coffman, of McLean County, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Deever) Coffman, natives of McLean County. By this union six children were born: Sallie J. (deceased), Flora M., Mollie S., Nannie S. (deceased), Lillie M. and J. J. Blocher, born June 16, 1885. Mrs. Rust is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Rust is a Mason and formerly a Granger.

CAPT. JAMES BUCKNER RYAN, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Bath County, Ky., June 24, 1838. He is a son of Maj. Moses Ryan, who is also a native of Kentucky, born in Mason County about the year 1796; his wife, Dulcinea, whom he married in 1820, was a daughter of William Payne, of Mason County. They were the parents of six daughters and one son, all of whom were born and educated in Kentucky and Tennessee. Three are now living: Mrs. D. C. Payne, of Kansas City; Mrs. M. A. Hall, of Omaha, Neb., and James B. Moses Ryan, in 1853, removed to Nashville, Tenn., where he resided until his death, which occurred in April, 1862. During his life-time he accumulated a large property, and was in affluent circumstances. James B. Ryan received a collegiate education, and is well versed in the literature of the day, as well as in the English classics. In 1861, he entered the Confederate army with the rank of second lieutenant, in the First Battalion of Tennessee Cavalry, which office he resigned in 1862, and soon after recruited a company for the Confederate service. He was chosen and commissioned a captain, and with his company joined the command of Gen. John H. Morgan, with whom he served until the close of the war. He returned to his former home in Nashville, Tenn., where he remained until 1870, when he sought the solitude of the wilds of Kentucky, and entered the coal business on a limited scale, and settled on Mud River in Muhlenburgh County, where for three years his leisure time was spent; his constant and sole companions were his gun and dog, but in this seclusion he found the quietude he so much craved, and spent the time in hunting and fishing, and in the study of various subjects, from the books that he could procure from time to time. In 1873, having discovered that the locality was rich in minerals and ores, he set to work assiduously to develop the resources of that section, to which purpose he devoted every energy, and through this means was organized the "Mud River Coal, Coke & Iron Manufacturing Company," and since that time he has been the superintendent of the operating force at the mines. His wife, formerly Miss Steele, of Muhlenburgh County, is a lady of rare accomplishments; they are the parents of one daughter, Carrie, and two sons, Herbert and Buck. The captain is a Master Mason of Rochester Lodge No. 270, of the order of A. F. & A. M. Politically he is a Democrat, and cast his first vote for Bell and Everett in 1860, and has voted on two occasions only since. He was opposed to the secesssion movement, and voted against it first, but when his adopted State went out of the Union, he went out with it. In religious matters he is a liberal thinker, and his principles are based on justice and fair dealing.

WILLIAM H. H. SANDUSKY was born October 22, 1837, in New Geneva, Fayette Co., Penn., and is the only child of James and Nancy (Dunum) Sandusky, who were born and reared in Fayette County, Penn. James Sandusky was a son of Jacob Sandusky, who married Sallie Way. They were natives of Washington County, Ky., and Manchester, Penn., respectively. Jacob was by occupation a stonecutter and farmer; was in the Indian wars in Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana; was a brother of Gen. Sandusky and a son of Nathaniel Sandusky, who came from Poland with nine children (original name Sowdosko); he was president of a fur-trading company. Subject's great-grandfather settled in Sandusky City, Ohio, while a fur-trader. The mother of our subject was the daughter of Abraham Dunum, a son of Col. Dunum, of Revolutionary fame

William H. H. Sandusky, at the age of ten, commenced steam-boating on the Monongahela River. In 1848, he attended bar for his uncle, in the fall of 1848, went to New Orleans; thence to Louisville, St. Louis and to Boonville, Mo., from which place he started across the plains with an ox-team to Salt Lake City. At Ogden, in the winter of 1849–50, he joined the Hudson Bay Fur Company. In the spring of 1850, he went to Fort Hall, and remained there until 1851; thence to American Falls on Snake River; thence to Salmon River, where the summer was spent in trading. While there he carried the private mail to Oregon City. He spent the winter in Salt Lake City, and in 1852, he made the first whisky in the Mormon city. August 4, 1854, he was wagon master when Albert Sidney Johnson crossed Jordan River into Salt Lake City. In 1854 he returned to the States; first to St. Louis and then to Cairo. While at Cairo, he transferred the government mail for one year. Then engaged at steam-boating until the war broke out, when he engaged in steamboating for the government; was a scout for Gen. Lew Wallace; was pilot of the steamboat "Chancellor, No. 2," at Belmont. He landed the first transport at Birds Point, Mo.; assisted in towing the pontoon bridge under Gen. Fremont; was pilot of dispatch boat to Gen. Oglesby at Norfolk, Mo.; was on "Lake Era, No. 2," carrying dispatches from Cairo to Paducah; went on steamboat, "United States," and towed gun-boats to the battle of Ft. Henry; thence to Shiloh or Pittsburgh Landing. He carried dispatches for Gen. Grant up the Tennessee River, and while thus engaged found the body of George Denney, of Wisconsin; was on a transfer at Cairo, and carried all government stores to Columbus, Ky., also supplies to army on Island No. 10; was in a guerrilla fight, when Gen. Faulkner was captured at Reel Foot Lake. Mr. Sandusky continued thus in the government employ until the close of the war. He was in Memphis during Forrest's raid into that city, and was severely wounded by having a pile of cartridges thrown upon him. Mr. Sandusky has led an eventful life, and has all the orders he received from numerous generals carefully preserved. At the close of the war he went to Cairo, and engaged in steam-boating; in 1878, he moved to Central City, Ky., where he has been engaged in the hotel business, and is now building one of the finest hotels between Louisville and Paducah. In 1858 he married Katie Mangin, of Cairo, a native of Belfast, Ireland; to them was born one child, Alonzo (deceased). Mrs. Sandusky died in 1864, and Mr. S., in 1876, married Miss F. A. Logan, of Marion, Ky., and a daughter of J. B. and Lucy (Payne) Logan. To this union one child was born, Genava. Mr. Sandusky is a member of the K. of H.

JAMES H. SCOTT, one of the pioneers of Muhlenburgh County, was born in Roanoke County, Va., September 14, 1800, is the tenth of six boys and six girls, and the only one now living, born to Nathan and Sarah (Pogue) Scott, natives respectively of Ireland and Virginia. Nathan Scott came to America a short time before the Revolution with his mother and family, and settled in Roanoke County, Va., from whence the family went to different parts of the country, to South Carolina, and to Kentucky. Subject's uncle, William Scott, took an active part in the Revolution, and at one time with ten others (two being Indians), took twenty-two British prisoners without firing a gun. Nathan Scott was a weaver and a farmer; was married during the Revolution, and died in 1818, at the age of seventy-seven years; his wife died in 1812. James H. Scott had two brothers in the war of 1812. He received a fair English education, and after he was eighteen years of age began to work by the month for four years, when he began the cabinet-maker's trade, which he followed until 1860, when his health compelled him to quit work. In 1828, he immigrated with three brothers to Kentucky, and settled in Muhlenburgh County, where he has since been a constant resident, except two years he spent after marriage in Logan County. By energy and hard labor he accumulated about 500 acres of land, which he has given to his children. He was married November 6, 1834, to Virginia Kennerly, of Logan County, daughter of Philip and Jane (Carthra) Kennerly, who were reared in Rockingham County, Va. To Mr. and Mrs. Scott were born seven children, three living: John George, John W. and Nathan. Mr. Scott and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. John W. Scott was born December 29, 1849, where he now resides, and where he owns 270 acres of fine land. He is the fifth child of James H. Scott. He received a common school education; he is living on the homestead, caring for his parents in their old days. He was married, February 7, 1878, to Victoria Johnson, of McLean County, Ky., a daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Coffman) Johnson, born in McLean County; four children were born to this union, two now living, May and William H.

THOMAS R. STOKES was born in Muhlenburgh County, November 1, 1854, and is the eldest of two children born to John and Susan (Raynolds) Stokes, natives of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Thomas R. was reared on a farm, and received a good English education; attended Greenville College three sessions. He lived with his parents until he became of age. He was married, March 9, 1879, to Anna Morehead, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Dr. John and Emma (Martin) Morehead. This union is blessed with two children: John R. and Lesse B.

JOHN K. SULLIVAN, Muhlenburgh County, was born December 17, 1836, five miles from South Carrollton. He is the second of eight children—five boys and three girls—born to Rolley and Lucy (Nall) Sullivan, natives of North Carolina and Washington County, Ky., respectively, and of Irish and Dutch descent. Rolley Sullivan was the son of Uriah Sullivan, who was born in North Carolina, and came to Kentucky in 1810, first settling in Christian County, and five months later came to Muhlenburgh County, and settled on Green River, on a farm of 200 acres, which our subject now owns; he died in 1816. John K. Sullivan was reared on a farm, received a fair English education, and taught school several terms in an early day. He made his home with his parents until he was twenty-eight years old, with the exception of two years he spent at Ceralvo, Ohio County, during the war. He has been extensively engaged in stock raising, in which he has been very successful; he owns 1,450 acres of land in good condition, which he has accumulated by his own industry, and resides in one of the finest residences in South Carrollton. He was married November 29, 1865, to Mary C. Rowan, of McLean County, Ky., and daughter of John and Lydia (Stevens) Rowan, natives of Ohio County. Six children were born to this union: John W., Robert, Lydia, Stephen (deceased) Minnie and Lucy. Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan are members of the Baptist and Methodist Episcopal Churches, respectively; he is a member of the K. of H., and was a member of the Grange.

EDWARD SWEATT, M. D., Muhlenburgh County, was born in Butler County, Ky., February 28, 1854, and is a son of William and Elizabeth Sweatt (Sweatt), the former of whom was a native of North Carolina and the latter of Tennessee, both of English-German and Irish descent. When a lad some ten years old, William Sweatt removed with his parents to Tennessee, where he was educated and married, and where he was engaged in farming for several years. In about 1843, he removed to Butler County, Ky., where he resided until his death, which occurred April 30, 1861, in his fiftieth year. He enlisted in the war with Mexico, but the war closed before he reached the field. He and wife were members of the Disciple Church. His father, George Sweatt, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the war of 1812. Dr. Edward Sweatt received a good common school and academic education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he was seventeen years old, after which he was engaged in teaching and attending school until he was twenty-three. He then commenced the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. J. F. Strother, of Rochester, Ky. He attended lectures at the Louisville Medical College of Louisville, and also at the Hospital Medical College of the same city, graduating with high honors from the latter institution in 1882. He practiced for a short time before graduation in Butler County, and in May, 1882, located at Paradise, Muhlenburgh County, where he has since practiced his profession with excellent success, having secured a large and lucrative practice. He was first married February 6, 1873, to Martha E. Tanner, a native of Butler County, Ky. Two children—one son and one daughter—were the fruit of this union. Mrs. Martha E. Sweatt departed this life September 18, 1876. She was a devoted and consistent member of the Methodist Protestant Church. The Doctor was next married November 7, 1883, to Charlena K. Stum, a native of Ohio County, Ky. One son, Charles E., has blessed their union. Mrs. Sweatt is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The Doctor belongs to no church, but is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is J. W. elect of his lodge, viz.: Paradise Lodge No. 312. In politics he is a Democrat.

CAPT. WILLIAM FLAM WARD, Muhlenburgh County, Ky., was born in that county January 22, 1835. His father died in Natchez, Miss., during the cholera scourge of 1851, while under the care of Dr. L. T. Blackburn, late governor of Kentucky. The mother died in 1853, leaving six daughters and one son, William F., who was then about fourteen years of age. He continued to reside on the farm, where he worked during the summer season, and in winter flatboated on the river between Rochester, Ky., and New Orleans, La. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861, he recruited a company and joined the Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, in which he held the rank of lieutenant; after the engagement at Stone River,

he was made captain, which rank he held until he was discharged at the close of his term of service, December 16, 1864. He was engaged in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, siege of Knoxville, Atlanta and all the other engagements in which his regiment participated. While in the United States service he received two severe wounds, one in the right side at the battle of Stone River, the other in the left thigh, and received at an engagement near Knoxville, Tenn., on November 15, 1863. After the close of the war he returned home and resumed farming, which he has continued with extraordinary success up to the present time. He owns 1,700 acres of land in Muhlenburgh County, a large portion of it is fenced and in cultivation, and improved with good houses, barns and other modern conveniences, also an orchard of 400 trees in good bearing condition. The Captain's strong point is stock farming. He commenced life for himself with only $100, and has arrived at his present state of comfortable independence through his own labor and judicious management. He attributes much of his success to the assistance and encouragement of his wife, Minnie J. Nourse, to whom he was married on January 28, 1863; she is a native of Butler County; to them have been born four children: Farrell A. P., Atlanta Beatrice, Oma Lincoln, and James Garfield. Mrs. Ward is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Capt. Ward is not a member of any church, his religious views are founded on the principles of justice and fair dealing. He is a Master Mason, and a member of Rochester Lodge No. 270; he is a Republican, and takes a lively interest in the political questions of the day, more especially those that pertain to the interests of his own county. Flam Ward, his grandfather, was a native of Ireland and immigrated to Virginia, where he married Mary Reilly; at an early day came to Kentucky and settled on Gaspar River, in Warren County. He was killed by an ambushed assassin near Russellville in 1818. The maternal grandfather, David Kimmel, was of German descent, and a native of Pennsylvania; he died in 1878, aged upward of one hundred years.

WARREN P. WHITMER was born January 27, 1849 in Muhlenburgh County, Ky.; is the sixth of nine children—five boys and two girls now living—born to Samuel and Polly (Short) Whitmer, natives of Muhlenburgh County, and of German descent. Samuel was the son of John Whitmer, who married a Miss Sheets; they were born and reared in Virginia, and came to Muhlenburgh County about 1805 or 1808, and settled in the western part, where he died in 1854, at nearly eighty years of age. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Jacob Short, who married a Miss Scott; they were born and reared in Virginia, of German descent; came to Muhlenburgh County, about 1810, and settled in the western part of the county, where they subsequently owned a large farm. Warren P. was reared on a farm; he received a good common school education, and at the age of twenty-one, entered the academy at Sacramento for three years; attended West Kentucky College one year; taught one term of five months. In 1872, he moved to South Carrollton, where he purchased a livery where he has been engaged ever since, meeting with good success. Mr. Whitmer was married, April, 1879, to Mary Kate Jones, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., daughter of Joshua and Amanda (Finch) Jones, who were reared in Muhlenburgh County. Their union is blessed with three children: Bessie, Marshall and Joshua. Mr. and Mrs. Whitmer are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he is a member of the K. of H.

WILLIAM B. WICKLIFFE, Muhlenburgh County, was born February 15, 1808, three miles from South Carrollton. He is the eighth of five boys and five girls—all of whom lived to man and womanhood—born to Arington and Catharine (Davis) Wickliffe, natives of Prince William County, Va., and of English descent. Arington was a soldier in the struggle for Independence, and came to Muhlenburgh County in 1801, and purchased and settled 400 acres of land near South Carrollton. He died, in 1820, at the age of sixty-eight years. W. B. Wickliffe was reared on a farm, and lived with his parents till their death; his mother died in 1836, aged sixty-eight years. Mr. Wickliffe has had considerable experience of life in the wilderness, and when a young man made several trips on flat-boats to New Orleans. When the war broke out, he owned 500 acres of land, and sixteen slaves; he now owns forty acres, where he resides, south side of railroad. He was married, February 16, 1837, to Sarah J. Bodine, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., a daughter of Jacob and Jane (Wickliffe) Bodine, natives, respectively, of Nelson County, Ky., and Virginia, and of Dutch and English descent. To this union were born two children, both deceased. Mrs. Wickliffe died in 1842, and July 12, 1854, Mr. Wickliffe married Mrs. Margaret Nicholls, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Abner and Margaret (Barnett) Lee, who were natives of

North Carolina; three children were born by this marriage: Sarah (deceased), Carlisle (deceased), and William A., who is now county attorney, and ranks as one of the foremost young men of the county. Mrs. Wickliffe had five children by her former husband, viz.: Pamelia (King), Elizabeth (Glover), Catherine (Hill), James M. and Louisa (Grundy). Mr. and Mrs. Wickliffe are members of the Baptist Church; he is a member of the F. & A. M. since 1851.

JOHN A. WILLIAMS, Muhlenburgh County, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., April 28, 1840, and is the fifth of eight children born to Robert and Jennie (Williams) Williams, natives of North Carolina and Virginia, and of Irish descent. The mother of our subject was the daughter of James Williams, of North Carolina. He had been sheriff for one or two terms in Wilson County, Tenn. John A. Williams was reared on the farm, and attended the common schools; he was but six years old when his father died; he lived with his mother until twenty-one years of age, when he enlisted in Company K, Eleventh Kentucky Infantry, October 20, 1861, under Capt. M. J. Roark, P. B. Hawkins, colonel commanding; took part in the battles of Murfreesboro, Tenn., siege of Knoxville, Atlanta, Perryville, Ky., and numerous skirmishes; was discharged in December, 1864, at Bowling Green, Ky.; returned home and engaged in farming and trading in stock until 1881, when he engaged in the livery business in Greenville. In 1852 he moved, with his mother, to Muhlenburgh County. He was married, February 23, 1866, to Mary Eades, of Muhlenburgh County, a daughter of Robert and Mary (Colman) Eades, natives of Virginia. One child, Minnie, has been born to this union. Mr. and Mrs. Williams are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

DANIEL H. WILLIAMS was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., March 5, 1843; he is a son of Daniel and Nancy (Shelton) Williams, who were natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. They were married in Muhlenburgh County, in 1815. Daniel Williams was a farmer, and died in 1853, in Anderson County, Tex. He was a son of William Williams, who was also a native of Virginia, and served as a soldier in the Revolution. Daniel H. was the youngest of a family of thirteen children. He remained with his parents until their death, and improved what opportunities he had for procuring an education, after which he worked on the farm until 1861, when he enlisted as a soldier in Company B, of the Eleventh Kentucky Infantry, Federal; while engaged in the battle of Shiloh, Tenn., he received a gunshot wound in the right wrist, which disabled him for service, and on the 23d of April, 1863, he received an honorable discharge from the army, and returned to his home and resumed farming. He bought his first land in 1869; his farm is now one of the best of its area in the county; is productive, and improved with good comfortable dwellings, good barns, and a large orchard of flourishing trees; about 100 acres are well fenced, and in cultivation in grain and tobacco. Mr. Williams is a Democrat, though not a politician; his time and talent are expended on his farming interests and in the improvement of the country. Mr. Williams, in religious matters, is a liberal thinker, and is not a member of any church. He is a Master Mason, a member of the Rochester Lodge No. 270, and is unmarried.

JOHN H. WOOD, a native of Muhlenburgh County, was born May 4, 1846. His father, Zilman Wood, was also a native Kentuckian, a farmer and a boatman. He died in 1858, aged sixty years; his widow, Mary (Kirtley) Wood, of Muhlenburgh County, still survives him, aged fifty-nine years; she was born in 1826; her children were seven in number, four are living: James W., Elias, Sarah E. and John H. After the death of his father, John H. remained with his mother, and worked on the farm for her support, until after the close of the war in 1865. On the 25th of October, of that year, he married Mattie B., a daughter of William H. and Melissa C. Summons, of Muhlenburgh County; she was born March 22, 1846. One daughter, Ida, a young lady of seventeen, is their only child. Mr. Wood, in early life received a good education. After marriage he bought 240 acres of land in the county of Muhlenburgh, and continued farming, in connection with the log and lumber trade, in which he has been very successful. He is an energetic man of business; his farm and buildings are among the best in this section; his dwelling, an excellently built frame, is the work of his own hands, he having acquired the carpenter and joiner's trade, which he followed during the Rebellion. Mr. Wood is a Republican; he has no political aspirations, however, and has but little time outside of his business to devote to political affairs. He is a member of the Baptist faith, while his wife and daughter are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Wood is an advocate of the temperance cause, though his views on the subject are not severe.

DR. BENJAMIN W. WOODBURN, Muhlenburgh County, was born May 7, 1834, in Christian County, Ky., and is the fourth of six boys and six girls, born to James and Amelia (Higgins) Woodburn, natives respectively, of Christian County, Ky., and South Carolina, of Irish and English descent. The father, who was a son of James and Mary (Wilkey) Woodburn, natives of Ireland and South Carolina, emigrated from South Carolina to Christian County about 1800, where he entered and improved 200 acres of land, on which he lived until his death, which occurred when our subject was nineteen years old; he was sheriff of Christian County under the old constitution. The mother of our subject was the daughter of William Higgins, who married Charity Compton. Mr. Higgins was a soldier of the Revolution, a farrier and moved to Tennessee; thence to Christian County in an early day; later to Trigg County. Dr. Woodburn remained with his mother on the farm until he was twenty-five years old; in 1858, he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. J. W. Morehead of Bremen, his mother having moved to the latter place in 1856; in 1860, commenced practicing in Trigg County, Ky.; in 1861, returned to Bremen, where he has been engaged in his practice ever since with good success; is the possessor of a good farm and a fine residence in Bremen. He was married January 5, 1862, to Cecilia S. Cosby, of Muhlenburgh County; born in Amelia County, Va., and the daughter of John D. and Mary L. (Bellmy) Cosby, of Virginia, and of English descent. To Dr. Woodburn and wife were born three children: Clarence, Anna Lee, and James C. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The Doctor is a Mason.

DR. W. H. YOST, one of the leading physicians of Greenville, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky., was born July 5, 1821, in Logan County, Ky. He is the third of five children born to Jacob and Matilda (Johnson) Yost, natives of Virginia. Jacob Yost was a son of Henry Yost, who married Miss Douthit. He was born and reared in Germany; was a gunsmith and made guns for the Revolution. Subject's mother was a daughter of William Johnson, a farmer. Dr. Yost was reared on a farm and received a good education; in January, 1845, he married Mary J. Brank, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Campbell) Brand, natives respectively of Garrard and Muhlenburgh Counties, Ky. The Doctor had born to him by this union five children, three of whom lived to be grown: Mary M., wife of T. J. Slaton; William H. and Ephraim B. (practicing medicine at St. Louis). Mrs. Yost died August, 1862, a member of the Presbyterian Church. Dr. Yost next married Tabitha Brank, sister of his first wife, who died in October, 1877. Dr. Yost is a Mason and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay, in 1844; since the war he has voted the Democratic ticket.

OHIO COUNTY.

WILLIAM HENRY ACTON was born November 4, 1834, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has always resided. His father, Bartemus Acton, a native of Charles County, Md., removed to Kentucky about 1825, and died in 1867, at the age of sixty-five years. He was the son of Oscar Acton, of Maryland. Bartemus married Sarah Robey, of Maryland, who died in 1850, and their children are Susanna C. (Mitchell), Mary J. (Bean), Thomas W., Gabriel, Chloe A. E. (Bean), William Henry, Fielder W., Martha A. (Crawford) and Eveline (Davis). January 24, 1856, William Henry Acton married Martha J., daughter of Hugh C. and Rebecca (Forman) Crawford, of Nelson County, Ky.; she was born April 28, 1838, and to them have been born William M., Stephen S., Sarah P. (deceased), Amanda E., Hugh C., Rebecca E., Robert B., and Ira W. Mr. Acton is a farmer, owning 240 acres of fine land in a good state of cultivation. In religion he is a Methodist, and in politics a Democrat.

WILLIAM PORTER ALLEN was born October 18, 1829, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has always resided. His father, Capt. Levi Allen, a native of Sumner County, Tenn., was born in 1794, a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1861. He was the son of Theophilus Allen, of Maryland, who died about 1835, at the age of sixty-five years. His father was Rhodom Allen, of Maryland. Levi was twice married; first,

to Jane, daughter of John Esque, of Tennessee, and to them were born Alfred, Bradford and Franklin. He afterward married Elizabeth (Allen), and from this union sprang Elizabeth J. (Earp), Louisa (Clark), Amanda M. (Willson), William P., James H., David, Eli B., Margaret (Axton), Oscar and Caroline (Awtry). January 8, 1850, Mr. Allen married Martha A., daughter of Willis and Lucinda (Bratcher) Campbell, of Ohio County; she was born November 2, 1836, and their union has been blessed by the birth of Levi, Ledisca A. (Miller), James B., Franklin and Lueller. Mr. Allen is a farmer, having 126 acres of fair land in good condition, and in a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the Christian Church and of the Masonic fraternity. He is a Republican.

JAMES FERDINAND AMBROSE, Ohio County, was born February 6, 1845, on the place where he now resides, in Ohio County, Ky. His father was born November 24, 1801, in Ohio County, and died in 1873. His grandfather, a native of Germany, was a patriotic soldier, under Gen. Green, in the American Revolution. Subject's mother, Betsey Ambrose, died July 26, 1868. To her and husband were born Mary M. (Smith), Pricy S. (Medcalf), William L., James Ferdinand, Sallie A. (Johnson) and Annie E. In youth James F. was fortunate in receiving a common English education, and has, in a commendable manner, availed himself of every opportunity of seeking information. December 18, 1873, he was united in marriage to Charlotte, daughter of John and Charlotte (Smith) Midkiff, of Ohio County, born April 18, 1849, and this union has been blessed by the birth of two daughters, viz.: Iva and Myrtie. Mr. Ambrose is a farmer, owning 180 acres of well-improved land in a good state of cultivation. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

HENRY FREDERICK ARMENDT, Ohio County, was born in Lawrence County, Ky., February 5, 1853, and in childhood removed with his parents to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Henry F. Armendt, a native of the city of Darmstadt, was born April 30, 1826, and landed in the United States in 1848. His father, Louis, and his mother, Sophie, natives of Darmstadt, were intelligent and well educated. Henry F. married Margaret M., daughter of Dr. John and Magdalen (Lerg) Weinsheimer, of Bingen on the Rhine; she was born in Oppenheim on the Rhine, September 24, 1828, and from their union sprang Henrietta M. (Becker), Louis G., Henry Frederick, William B., John A., Laura I., Eleanor H. and Mary F. April 19, 1877, Henry Frederick Armendt married Ida E., daughter of Alfred T. and Sarah J. Hines, of Ohio County; she was born February 18, 1857, and to them have been born Clarence L. and F. Roy. Mr. Armendt was reared a farmer until his eighteenth year, when he labored at the carpenter's trade for three years. He served two years as guager in the United States revenue service and has recently been engaged in the distilling business. In 1881, he commenced a general merchandising business, in which he has met with encouraging success, being located at Hines' Ferry. He took the United States census in 1880. Politically is a Republican.

HARDIN ASHLEY, deceased, was born March 20, 1836, in Grayson County, Ky., and is a son of Carey and Matilda (Bratcher) Ashley. In September, 1859, he married Eliza, daughter of Jonathan and Mahala A. (Roach) Hoover, and moved to the farm where his widow now resides. He left an estate of 234 acres, divided in two highly improved farms, of which the widow has complete ownership. His death occurred June 13, 1884. He was the father of eleven children, viz.: Mahala Ann (wife of J. H. Ambrose), Matilda L., Elmore, Morgan, Elizabeth, Octavia, James Scott, Owan, Cordelia, Soporo and Hardin.

ALBERT S. AULL, Esq., was born in Owensboro, Ky., October 5, 1840, and was reared to manhood at that place. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fourth Kentucky Infantry, remaining in that service eighteen months, and in 1863 located in Ohio County, where he now resides. His father, Robert P. Aull, a native of Bardstown, was born in 1812; removed to Daviess County in 1833, and died in 1871; he was the son of James Aull. Robert P. married Sarah E., daughter of William and Ann (Kinney) Steele, of Owensboro, born in London in 1818, and died in 1852. Their offspring are subject, Alcinda (Luckett) and Henry. To him by a second marriage were born John A. and Belle (Springfield). Squire Aull obtained a good common school education and is a reading man. He was married June 17, 1864, to America, daughter of William G. and Amanda (Redding) Wallace, of Ohio County, born September 25, 1846, and to them have been born Thomas Henry, Eugene S., Ada L., Jennie L. and Edna. Squire Aull engaged in merchandising for some years. He also served as constable and postmaster, and is now magistrate and a member of the court of claims. In politics he is a Republican.

EDWARD G. AUSTIN, Ohio County. The ancestors of Mr. Austin were among those who came at an early day from Virginia to this State and have always been prominent citizens. His father was the celebrated Rev. Bishop James F. Austin, who was born in Ohio County in 1820, and baptized by the Rev. Alfred Taylor, one of Kentucky's earliest ministers. Bishop Austin was educated in the common schools, and later acquired a vast fund of information by close study and application, and at the age of twenty-two entered the ministry of the Baptist Church, and although his labors were mostly in Ohio, Muhlenburgh, Warren, Daviess and Butler Counties, he established a reputation throughout the entire State, and was for many years superintendent of the Association of Ministers. As a pulpit orator, financial manager and bishop his rank was second to none. He died of Bright's disease, October 4, 1883. Mr. Austin's mother was a Miss Corrinna Thomas, also a native of Ohio County, born in 1825. She obtained her education in the common schools, and was married in 1843. They had thirteen children, five of whom never reached the years of accountability: James P. married a Miss Phelps and has two children: Sally, wife of W. L. Rowe, has three children; Josephine, wife of F. J. Davenport, of Ellis County, Tex., has seven children; William T.; Luvena (deceased), Victoria, wife of Thomas Hendricks; our subject, and John W. The mother still lives at the old homestead, six miles southwest of Cromwell, where they have 340 acres of fine land.

WILLIAM McKENDREE AWTRY, Esq., was born April 20, 1842, near Rosine, Ohio Co., Ky., where he has always retained his residence. His father, William Awtry, a native of Metcalfe County, Ky., in youth removed with his parents to Ohio County, where he died in 1863, at the age of fifty-seven years. He was the son of John Awtry, who settled on the farm where the village of Rosine now stands, and died about 1835, at an advanced age. William, our subject's father, married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Wilson, of Ohio County; she died in 1851, aged forty-two years; and to them were born Polly A. (Pierce), Susan, Bethair (Sinclair), Sarah (Camp), John W., William McKendree, Nancy (White) and Almeda (Raley). In youth, subject's educational advantages were limited, but by careful application he has secured a good store of information and is a useful citizen. September 7, 1870, he married Mrs. Caroline, widow of Lorenzo D. Axton, and daughter of Levi and Elizabeth Allen, of Ohio County; born March 20, 1845, and their union has been blessed by the birth of Elizabeth, William L., Mahala (deceased), Thomas H., Oscar and John L. Squire Awtry is a farmer, having sixty-six acres of fine land in a good state of cultivation. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. He served the public as constable for some time, and is now magistrate, and a member of the court of claims in Ohio County. He is a member in good standing of the Masonic fraternity; in politics he is an active Republican.

LEVI MARION AXTON, Ohio County, was born June 9, 1845, in Posey County, Ind., and in infancy removed with his mother to the place where he now resides, near Barrett's Ferry, Ohio Co., Ky. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Infantry, and remained in the service during the war. His father, Levi C. Axton, a native of North Carolina, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died about 1845. He was the son of Robert, of North Carolina. Levi C. married Sallie Jacobs, of Missouri, who died in 1850. Their family consisted of William (drowned), John J. (drowned), Olive (Dymond), James T., Mary E. (Shelton), Benjamin M. (died 1850), Lucy C. (Woodward), Isaac H. and Levi Marion. December 2, 1868, Levi M. married Amanda C., daughter of John F. and Nancy A. (Anderson) Park, of Ohio County; born September 10, 1845, and to her and husband have been born Mary C., Sarah E. (deceased), William L., Enola B., Jonny (deceased), John B., Jimmy (deceased) and Joseph M. At her birth, Mary C. weighed but one and one-half pounds. Mr. Axton is a farmer, having 174 acres of land in good condition and a high state of cultivation. In politics, he is a stanch Republican.

ALEXANDER B. BAIRD was born February 12, 1821, in Ohio County, Ky., a son of James and Rebecca (Barnett) Baird. James Baird, subject's father, was a native of County Derry, Ireland, and when a year old, in 1782, came to America with his parents, who first settled in Chambersburgh, Penn., and lived there seven years; they then moved to Bairdstown, now known as Bardstown, Ky.; this town was first settled by and named in honor of two of subject's grandfather's uncles, who were immigrants from Ireland, and settled the place, after serving through the Revolutionary war in behalf of the colonies. Subject's grandparents moved to Hartford in 1792, where they spent the remainder of their lives. James Baird, subject's father, when twenty-

one years old, was appointed sheriff over a large area, now comprising several counties, and was one of the first magistrates of the county, a position he held many years. He was a commissioner in building court-house and jail, and was identified with all public enterprises. He died January 18, 1868; his wife died in September, 1859. They were Cumberland Presbyterians, and reared six children, the eldest and youngest alone survive: Rachael, now Mrs. Thomas Barrett, eighty years old, living in this county, and Alexander B. The latter was reared and given the rudiments of an education in Hartford and vicinity. At twenty-two years of age he was appointed deputy sheriff, and in the years 1844, 1845 and 1846, flat-boated to New Orleans during winters and farmed during summers. In connection with farming for three years, in 1847 he was assessor, and in 1851 was elected one of the first magistrates under the new constitution, but resigned before the expiration of his term, and was elected county judge in 1854, holding the office two terms of four years each. In 1861 he engaged in the tobacco business as agent for a New York firm, continuing until 1870, when he developed a coal mine on the then new Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad. Since 1883 he has been engaged in civil engineering and insurance business; he now holds the position of school trustee. December 24, 1844, he married Miss Sallie M. Barnett; their children are Laura, now Mrs. G. F. Purcell, of Denver, Col.; Clinton T., secretary of the Underwriters' Insurance Company, Louisville, Ky.; Naomi, now Mrs. Samuel E. Hill; Prudie, wife of Dr. V. W. Taylor, Litchfield, Ky.; Dr. A. B. Baird, Jr., of Hartford; Lillie and Ada at home. Mr. and Mrs. Baird are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he is an elder. He has represented the church at the General Assembly at McKeesport, Penn. He is a Royal Arch Mason.

SAMUEL L. BAIRD was born January 27, 1824, in Ohio County, Ky., and is the sixth child in a family of fifteen children born to Thomas and Elizabeth (Ford) Baird. Thomas Baird was born in Bardstown, Ky., where his father, who was a native of Ireland, settled, but soon after moved to this county, and settled near where subject now resides. Thomas Baird was a farmer of limited means, and died in 1859. Samuel L. was reared to farm work, and attended the neighboring schools, and at twenty-one years of age hired out at farm labor for $8 per month. After four years he was overseer in Daviess County for a year, receiving much better pay, which he saved, and returned to this county; bought 100 acres of land (timber), which he improved and traded for his present farm. He now owns a farm in a high state of cultivation, of 228 acres, with large residence and fine surrounding improvements. The farm is well stocked with best breeds of cattle, horses and hogs, and has all the latest improved farm implements. August 28, 1850, he married Miss Tabitha A. Bennett, daughter of Joseph B. and Sarah Bennett. Mr. and Mrs. Baird are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Baird has served several terms as school trustee. He is a Democrat.

HON. ISAAC H. BAKER, retired merchant, Ohio County, was born in the town of New Liberty, Owen Co., Ky., July 12, 1823. His father, Isaac Baker, a man of indomitable will and energy, quiet and unostentatious in manner, was a native of the same county, and there died in 1872, after an active life as farmer, saddler and grocer. His mother was born in Virginia, but removed to Kentucky when quite young. She died in 1874. Our subject was the eldest of eight children, of whom but one other is still living—Mrs. Pamelia Atherton, now of Ballard County, Ky. Judge Baker has been twice married, first to Charlotte Ann Render, daughter of Robert Render, now deceased. In 1859 Mrs. Baker died, leaving four children: J. W. Baker, a farmer of Beaver Dam Precinct; Laura A., the wife of F. O. Austin, a merchant in Beaver Dam; Naomi, wife of R. P. Hocker, the present sheriff of Ohio County, and Parmelia, wife of Leonard Bean, of Hartford, Ohio County. Judge Baker's second wife, Amelia Maddox, daughter of Samuel Maddox, died May 8, 1881, leaving no children. The Judge was engaged in farming until 1882, when he became a merchant at Beaver Dam. In the early winter of 1884, he sold out his business to Hocker & Co., and retired from active life. He had only such educational advantages as the schools of Kentucky afforded in his early youth. He, however, supplemented these by reading and close application to business, so that whatever was omitted in his training at school, has been acquired, to a considerable extent, by experience. Judge Baker is a firm believer in the doctrines of Alexander Campbell. He was a life-long Democrat until 1876, when he became an active Greenbacker, and in the presidential election of 1884 he voted for Gen. B. F. Butler.

J. W. BAKER, Ohio County. Among the most prominent and respected of the

first settlers of Ohio County were the ancestors of this gentleman, whose father is the Hon. I. H. Baker, a sketch of whose life is given elsewhere. Mr. Baker is the only son, and was born April 21, 1846, in Beaver Dam Precinct. He has given his attention to farming, and now owns a good farm with substantial buildings near Mercer's Mine. He also owns a coal mine, which is worked by the Mercers, and has proven very remunerative. Mr. Baker was married June 19, 1867, to Ann Eliza, the seventh child of Thomas O. and Amelia Austin. They have seven children; John H., Amelia Belle (deceased), Thomas O., Robert Luther, William Cloud, Charlotte and Flavius Owen. Mrs. Baker is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and an earnest Christian lady.

AUGUSTUS BAKER, Ohio County, is a native of Tennessee, born in Wilson County, January 1, 1839; his father was also a native of Tennessee, born in 1812. The latter, when a young man, went to North Carolina, where he married Cynthia Robinson in 1838, and removed to Wilson County, Tenn., where he resided until 1852, then removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., where his wife, Cynthia, died, leaving six children. He subsequently married Elizabeth, daughter of James Hall, and in 1872 removed to Henderson County, where he resided until his death, which occurred October 3, 1879. Augustus Baker remained with his parents until the age of seventeen, at which time he began to make his own way in the world; worked by the month for about three years; then mined coal, farmed and ran a flat-boat on Green River for several years. In 1882 he bought 140 acres of land, where he now lives, and gives all his attention to farming. March 27, 1859, he was united in marriage with Paulina M., daughter of John E. Steele. Twelve children are the result of this union: Caledonia (deceased), Sophia, Edward, George, Robert, William, Nancy (deceased), Liny, Martha, John (deceased), Richard and an infant son unnamed. In September, 1861, Mr. Baker joined the Federal army; was a member of Company F, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, and served in the command of Brig.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden until September 18, 1862, when he received an honorable discharge. Mrs. Baker is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Baker takes no active part in politics, but in principle is a Republican. His religious views are founded on the principle of charity to all and the fulfillment of personal obligations.

GEORGE W. BARNARD was born in Ohio County, Ky., August 10, 1832, and is a son of Loyd and Nancy (Hawker) Barnard, both of whom are natives of Kentucky, and of English descent. Loyd Barnard was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. Soon after his marriage he bought wild land, near Hogg's Falls, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred, in 1843, in his forty-fifth year. He continued to add to his possessions from time to time, owning at his death about 1,000 acres. He and wife were from early life members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he officiated for many years as a class leader. George W. Barnard received a fair common school education at the early schools of Ohio County. He has always resided on the old homestead, near Hogg's Falls, where he was born and which he now owns. The farm consists of 160 acres and is well improved. Mr. Barnard is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits, making the culture of tobacco a specialty. He was married in September, 1854, to Mary J. Bennett, also a native of Ohio County, and a daughter of James and Julia A. (Igleheart) Bennett. Six children—three sons and three daughters—have been left to them, viz.: James S., Semiramis, Emma, Jacob H., Annie and Herman W. The two eldest daughters are married. Mr. Barnard and wife have been from early life church members, he of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and she of the United Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

IGNATIUS P. BARNARD is the son of Joshua Barnard and the grandson of Ignatius P. Barnard, who settled in Ohio County about 1820, having come to that place from Maryland. The great-grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier and served in the patriot army during that war. Our subject was born in Ohio County in 1846. He received a common school education, and at the age of fifteen years enlisted in Company C, Ninth Kentucky Regiment, Confederate army, Col. Thomas H. Hunt, Breckinridge's Old Brigade. He was brave and fearless as a soldier and met with many narrow escapes from death. He was twice a prisoner. While confined in the prison at Louisville, Gen. Burbridge, the Federal commander of the post, selected him with others as hostages, and as reprisal for the Federal soldiers killed by guerrillas, a certain number were drafted to be shot. Mr. Barnard escaped this draft three times, and was finally exchanged. After his first capture he was placed in a prison, which stood on

the square where the Stamford Hotel now is, in Louisville, Ky., from which he succeeded in making his escape and finally surrendered at Washington, Ga. At the close of the war he commenced business at Buford. After teaching school and filling the office of constable, he bought and sold tobacco fourteen years, and subsequently became one of the owners and superintendent of the Taylor Coal Mine near Beaver Dam. He is now a resident of Beaver Dam and controller of an extensive business in general merchandise, tobacco and coal, and enjoys a high reputation in both commercial and social circles. January 23, 1868, Mr. Barnard was married to Bettie Bell, eldest daughter of Mrs. Mary Bell, and grand-daughter of Dr. A. R. Rowen, of Ohio County, Ky. This union has been blessed with three children. Mr. Barnard's mother was Rhoda Brown, daughter of James Brown (who was widely known as "Faith Dr. Brown," an old time practitioner), and a lady of many estimable qualities of mind and heart.

JOSEPH C. BARNETT was born September 4, 1818, in Ohio County Ky., and is a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Conditt) Barnett. Robert Barnett, came with his father's (Alexander Barnett's) family to Ohio County from Virginia in 1788. He was the only son in a family of seven children that lived to be grown. He was a successful farmer, was a captain in Hopkins' campaign against the Indians in the war of 1812, and afterward county surveyor for Ohio County for twenty years, in connection with farming; he died in August, 1865. Joseph C. was reared on the farm and was educated by his mother chiefly; a thorough scholar educated in the East. At twenty-two years of age he engaged in farming for himself, which has been his principal occupation since. He now owns 350 acres of land, one-half improved. He holds various positions in the Methodist Church. His wife, who was a Miss Frances D. Bennett, was a member of the same denomination. He was elected magistrate, and served four years. He was formerly a Democrat, and now a stanch Republican. He has five children living: Matilda E., wife of W. Tinsley; George W., a Methodist minister; William B., also a Methodist minister; Fannie M. now Mrs. J. W. Taylor, and C. M. attending De Paw University, Green Castle, Ind. His present wife was the widow of Capt. Henry M. Bennett, who was an officer in the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry—her maiden name was Tinsey.

MRS. AMANDA PHIPPS BARNETT was born April 5, 1830, in Ohio County, and is a daughter of Elijah and Harriet (Robertson) Phipps. She was liberally educated at Hartford College, and May 24, 1850, married Robert Emmitt Barnett. His father, Robert Barnett, was county surveyor for thirty years; was a captain of State militia and participated in the war of 1812. His death occurred in 1865. His son inherited many of his traits of character, was a natural mathematician, thoroughly educated, and was for many years county surveyor. He was a man of great influence and highly esteemed by all who knew him. His death occurred December 25, 1874. He left eleven children, as follows: Elijah, who was educated at the State University, Louisville, and is now county surveyor; Pauline, wife of John L. Barnett; Alexander, a graduate of Hartford, now farming; Nestor, a graduate of Louisville Medical College, now practicing; Junius, a graduate of Carmi College (Ill.), now in New Mexico; Ledru R., teacher of vocal music; Victor, Andrew M., Robert J., Alzien and Uzal C. all in school. Mr. and Mrs. Barnett were members of the Methodist Church. They took a deep interest in the education of their children.

JOHN L. BARNETT is the eldest son of David L. and Sallie A. (Baird) Barnett, and was born July 8, 1850, in this county. David L. Barnett, who was also born in Ohio County, was a farmer and tobacco dealer, and for several years government storekeeper at Owensboro, Ky. He and wife were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He died at Owensboro, March 16, 1883, and his wife died January 9, 1879. They had nine children, seven living: Rebecca O., now Mrs. J. W. Marks, of Louisville, Ky.; Sallie M., now Mrs. Amos Shown, of Ohio County; John L.; Felix B., on the home place; James M.; Clarence M., now in Louisville; and Jennie A. John L. being the eldest son greatly assisted his father in the support of the family, which prevented him receiving a thorough school training, but by study and a few terms at school, he gleaned a practical education. At twenty-one years of age he began life for himself in the tobacco business, buying in this and other localities, as agent, until 1881, when he opened a tobacco establishment of his own, and is doing an extensive business. He was married November 12, 1874, to Miss Pauline Barnett of this county. They have two children—Luther C. and Zana. Mrs. Barnett is a member of the Methodist Church.

JAMES M. BARNETT, brother to John L. Barnett, was born in this county, October 6, 1854. At twenty years of age he com-

menced on his own account, entering the employ of Rhienhart & Co., tobacco dealers, at Owensboro, Ky., with whom he remained five years. He then engaged for himself in the same business in Grayson, and afterward in Daviess County, and in 1883 permanently located at Hartford, and established his present business. He has a thriving tobacco trade, and is successful in his line. Starting in life with no capital, his present financial standing is the result of his own unaided industry. March 10, 1884, he married Miss Alice Kimbley, of Hartford. She is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Barnett is a Cumberland Presbyterian and a stanch Republican.

THE BEAN FAMILY, Ohio County. Leonard Bean, the progenitor, a native of Maryland, was born about 1787; removed to Ohio County, Ky., in an early day, and was during many years an eminent Methodist class leader, and died near Sulphur Springs in 1841. He married Sarah Boswell, of Maryland, who died in 1868, at the age of seventy-two years. To them were born William R., Polley (Crawford), Rev. Gabriel J., Eveline (Barnes) and Noble. Noble Bean was born in the house where he now resides, in Ohio County, Ky., May 7, 1830. He obtained such an education as the common schools of the country afforded during his youth. He was married December 23, 1852, to Chloe A. E., daughter of Bartemus and Sarah (Robey) Acton, of Ohio County; she was born April 3, 1833, and to them were born Henry F., William T., Sarah E. (Thomas), Caleb W., Jane E. (Cole), Martha T., Gabriel B., Redford K., Tilden C. and Dresden P. Mr. Bean is a successful farmer, owning 425 acres of fair land in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; in religion is a Methodist and in politics is a Democrat. Rev. Gabriel J. Bean was born in 1823, and has been for a full quarter of a century a Methodist local minister. He married Mary J., daughter of Bartemus and Chloe (Robey) Acton, of Ohio County, born December 24, 1827. Their children are Josephine A. (Duke), Thomas H., Martha J. (Ross), Henry B., Leonard B., John E., Christina and William N. M. Thomas Henson Bean was born November 2, 1847, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has always resided. In youth he obtained a good business education. He was first married November 14, 1869, to Julia A., daughter of William and Julia A. (Neely) Duke, of Ohio County, born February 5, 1850, and died January 1, 1874. Their union was blessed with one child—William Jackson. Mr. Bean was next married May 5, 1875, to Amanda Z. Duke, sister to his first wife, born May 5, 1857, and to them have been born Henry P. (deceased), and Ira D. Mr. Bean is a farmer, owning 162 acres of good land in a high state of cultivation. In religion he is a Methodist, and in politics he is a Prohibitionist. Henry B. Bean was born July 20, 1852, in Ohio County, Ky., where he still resides. He obtained a fair English education in youth. He was married January 12, 1882, to Mary J., daughter of Fields and Amanda (Boswell) Harris, of Ohio County, Ky. She was born November 26, 1858. Mr. Bean is a neat and successful farmer, having 111 acres of good land in fine condition. He is an active Methodist and in politics a stanch Prohibitionist.

HENRY WILLIAM BEAN, Ohio County, was born near Sulphur Springs, Ohio County, October 6, 1846, and received his education in the same locality. He is the son of Henry and Martha (Birkhead) Bean, the former a native of Ohio County, born in 1820; the latter a native of Daviess County, born 1827. The father died about 1860; his family consisted of four children: Sarah Catherine, wife of Marion Madox: Lucy Jane, wife of William Leishbrooks; Irene, unmarried and Henry William, our subject. The last named was a very young man when his parents died. At the age of twenty years he commenced farming for himself, and in 1867 married Miss Laura Tichenor, the daughter of Peter and Maria (Shoemaker) Tichenor, of Daviess County. She is a native of that county, born November 28, 1850. Mr. and Mrs. Bean are the parents of seven children: William Thomas, Cora Etta, Irene, Marion Francis, Monroe, Leonard and Ollie. Mr. Bean is known as an upright, industrious farmer, and the farm on which he now resides is located in Ellis Precinct; Ohio County. Mr. Bean's grandfather, Leonard Bean, settled in Ohio County, from Maryland, at an early day. Mrs. Bean's ancestry were from Virginia. She is the youngest of three children. Her parents reside in Daviess County, Ky. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bean are faithful members of the Baptist Church, membership at Macedonia.

HENRY F. BEAN, M. D., was born in Ohio County, Ky., November 10, 1853, and is a son of Noble and Chloe A. E. (Acton) Bean, natives of Ohio County, and of Welsh and English descent, respectively. Noble Bean was educated and married in his native county of Ohio. He has always resided on the old homestead farm, near Sulphur Springs, Ohio County, which he now owns,

having bought out the other heirs after his mother's death. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and an earnest advocate of temperance. Dr. Henry F. Bean received a good common school and academic education in youth. At the age of twenty he commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. George F. Mitchell, of Sulphur Springs, Ky., now of Beaver Dam, and graduated with high honors from the medical department of the University of Louisville, with the class of 1875–76. He immediately commenced the practice of his profession at Sulphur Springs, Ky., where he remained until January, 1883, when he removed to Point Pleasant, Ohio Co., Ky., where he now resides, and is practicing his profession with abundant success, having secured a large and lucrative practice. He was married November 1, 1877, to Mary E. Tabor, also a native of Ohio County. One son gladdens their home—McPendleton. The Doctor and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he is also an active advocate of the temperance cause and in politics is a Democrat.

JOHN D. BELL was born in Ohio County, Ky., October 12, 1825, and is a son of David and Mary (Igleheart) Bell, both of whom were natives of Maryland, and of Scotch and German descent, respectively. David Bell, at the age of twenty, in the year 1815, came to Ohio County, Ky., then an almost unbroken wilderness, having driven a team all the way from Maryland. Here he was married and soon after bought a partially improved farm near the present site of Centretown, moved into a rude log-cabin, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death in 1871, in his seventy-seventh year. He made one trip down the Green, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers with a flat-boat load of provisions to New Orleans, returning on foot. Soon after this he walked to the State of Maryland on a business trip; he was a veteran in the war of 1812, having gone into the service at a very early age and participated in several of the battles of that war. He and wife were members of the United Baptist Church. Of Mr. Bell it may be said that he was the architect of his own fortune; he commenced at the bottom round of the ladder, having no inheritance, but a stout heart and willing hands, industry, economy and integrity secured to him a handsome fortune. John D. Bell received such an education in youth as could be obtained in the primitive schools of Kentucky. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. His father-in-law then gave him some 200 acres of wild land near Hartford, where he commenced to improve a farm; this, however, he lost after about one year and a half in consequence of a defective title. Some two years later he bought a partially improved farm on Rough Creek, near Centretown, upon which he resided for four years, when he again sold out and bought another farm near Hartford. There he remained another four years, when he again sold out and bought a farm near McLean County; in 1876 he sold the farm in McLean County, and bought the farm near Point Pleasant, Ohio County, upon which he now resides, and which is one of the best improved places in the county. Mr. Bell owns well-improved farms amounting to some 1,500 acres. He is extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and in the live-stock trade. He is decidedly the most extensive and successful stock grower in the county. He is also largely interested in the lumber trade, running large drives of logs down the Green and Ohio Rivers to Evansville, Ind. He was first married August 2, 1848, to Eliza E. Miller, a native of Ohio County, Ky.; she departed this life June 14, 1850. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Bell was next married, March 15, 1852, to Miss Sallie A. Barnard, also a native of Ohio County. Four sons and two daughters have been left to them. Mr. Bell and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a stanch Democrat.

CHARLES N. BENNETT was born in this county, June 23, 1811, and is the eldest of five children born to Samuel and Lucretia (Barnett) Bennett. Samuel Bennett came from near Baltimore, Md., when a boy, with his father's (John Bennett's) family, to Ohio County, Ky., in 1798. He was a well-to-do farmer, and died May 11, 1837; his widow died November 15, 1854. Charles N. received the early training common to pioneer life. December 24, 1835, he married Miss Martha Lindley, daughter of Daniel and Sallie Lindley, of Ohio County, and settled on his present farm, then all timber, which he has largely cleared and improved, and now has 355 acres with cottage residence, and all surrounding conveniences, the result of his personal energy and frugality. Mrs. Bennett died March 23, 1883. She was a member of the Methodist Church South, of which Mr. Bennett is also a member. They were blessed with five children, four now

living: Lucretia M. (wife of E. Virgil), D. D., Stevens (farming), Amanda E. (at home), and Robert D. a Methodist minister. Mr. Bennett is a temperance Democrat.

ALEXANDER B. BENNETT and his brother, Charles N. Bennett, are the only surviving members of the family of Samuel and Lucretia (Barnett) Bennett. Alexander B. was born where he now resides, September 10, 1819, and was reared to endure the trials and vicissitudes of life in a new country, having as text-books in school the spelling book and Testament only. By home study, however, he afterward acquired a good practical education. When eighteen years of age his father died, and he took charge of the home place, and supported his mother until her death. He bought the interest of the other heirs in his father's estate, and has added to the farm from time to time, now owning 500 acres of fine land with homestead improvements. October 4, 1838, he married Miss Frances A. Benton, daughter of Benjamin and Altha (Chapman) Benton, of Ohio County, who formerly came from Maryland. For fifty years Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have been members of the Methodist Church South. They have seven children living: Wilber P., Lucy S. (now Mrs. A. Carson), Martha C. (wife of John C. Rowan), John S., Alelia E. (wife of A. Hoover), Leslie F. and Marenda J., at home.

B. M. BENNETT was born November 21, 1832, in Ohio, and is the son of Nathan and Martha (Ward) Bennett. The parents were both reared in this county; their parents came from Maryland. B. M. Bennett was reared on a farm, and at the age of eighteen learned his trade at Hartford for three years. He then came to Beda, hired out, and three months after bought out his employer and later bought the lot where he now lives, and on which he has since resided. He is one of the oldest residents of the place; was appointed postmaster in 1856, and served until 1861, when he resigned. He was then a Democrat. In 1874, he was appointed as a Republican and holds the office to-day; September 16, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Federal service, and served until July 20, 1865, having veteranized in January, 1863; was in the battle of Shiloh, but was afterward detailed in the blacksmith department, and when he came out was quartermaster sergeant. January 29, 1856, he married Eleanor Tweddle, of Ohio County. They have had eight children, six now living: Marcus D. L., Stephen R., Herman E., Rupert, Bernice and Ethel. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Bennett is a Republican, and a temperance man, and owes his position to his own industry.

JACOB T. BENNETT was born in Ohio County, Ky., November 17, 1837, and is a son of James and Julia A. (Igleheart) Bennett, natives of Virginia and Maryland, respectively. James Bennett received his early education in his native State. When a young man he came to Ohio County, Ky., where he was afterward married. Here he bought wild land near Centretown and commenced to improve a farm, which he soon after sold and again bought wild land in the same county, near Point Pleasant. There he improved a farm upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in 1839. In addition to farming he was also quite extensively engaged in flat-boating, having made several trips down the Green, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans. He always accomplished the return journey on foot, passing through several Indian nations on the way. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed to some extent for several years. He was a veteran in the war of 1812. He and wife were from early life members of the United Baptist Church. Jacob T. Bennett received such an education as the schools of the time afforded. After his father's death he remained on the home farm with his mother until he attained his majority. In December, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Union service), and served in that company and regiment until April, 1862, when the Twenty-fifth was consolidated with the Seventeenth Kentucky, after which he served in Company I of the same regiment, in all its marches and engagements, until February, 1865, when the regiment was mustered at Louisville, Ky. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Ft. Donelson, Perryville, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, the Atlanta campaign, Franklin, and Sherman's memorable march to the sea. After his return from the army he bought a farm on the Green River, where he remained for four years, when he sold out and bought the farm near Centretown, upon which he now resides. He was married September 23, 1859, to Fannie Jago, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Ten children have been born to them, eight of whom—three sons and five daughters—are living. Mr. Bennett and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. He is also a member of Hartford Post, G. A. R. In politics, he is independent, not being identified with either of the great political parties.

WILLIAM H. BLANKENSHIP, dealer in leaf tobacco in Ohio County, the son of Thomas and Sarah (Burgess) Blankenship, was born in Warren County, Ky., December 16, 1838. His grandfather, Drury Blankenship, immigrated to Kentucky from Virginia at an early day. His father was intelligent and industrious, and had by great energy and perseverance acquired considerable property, but just prior to his death, which occurred in Hardin County, Tenn., January 1, 1855, he lost the greater portion of it by putting his name to a security bond. Mr. Blankenship has been twice married. The first wife was Miss H. E. Parrott, of Ohio County, who died January 29, 1883, leaving four children; he was next married on the 30th of August, 1884, to Luretta Austin, daughter of A. J. Austin, of Ohio County. In 1866, Mr. Blankenship began farming, and continued in that occupation twelve years. He then engaged in his present business, and now has one of the largest warehouses in the county, and controls an extensive trade. His facilities for acquiring an education were somewhat limited, but he has gained a good knowledge of business, and has met with a large degree of success in all his undertakings. He and family are consistent members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Blankenship's political affiliations are with the Republican party.

JOHN B. BLANKENSHIP, farmer, Ohio County, is the son of Thomas H. and Sarah (Burgess) Blankenship, the former a native of Hardin County, Tenn., and the latter was born in Warren, Ky., and still lives in Ohio County at the advanced age of seventy-two years. The maternal grandfather, who died ten or twelve years ago was a Virginian. John B. Blankenship is the youngest of a family of five children: William, Thomas H., Sarah, wife of Asa Hodges, Francis Marion (deceased), and John B., who was born January 1, 1848, in Hardin County, Tenn. His early advantages were somewhat meager, and he started for himself in 1868, in Ohio County, to which place he removed in 1857. In 1868 he married Harriet Ann Parrott, daughter of Francis Marion Parrott, by whom he had four children: John, William Charles, Elvis and Bertie. Mrs. Blankenship died in 1874, and he was next married October 20, 1881, to Joanna Rogers, daughter of W. L. and Magdalen Rogers. She was born in Ohio County, September 27, 1857, and is the fourth of twelve children, ten of whom are living. Her ancestors were from Virginia. Mr. Blankenship owns a fine farm of 130 acres on the high road between Cromwell and Hartford, two miles from Beaver Dam. He has good buildings, and his farm is well timbered and well watered. With no other capital than his own industry and conscientious business habits, he has acquired a comfortable home and pleasant surroundings, and has been successful in all his undertakings.

THOMAS BOWLES, deceased, was born January 17, 1823, in Warren County, Ky. His father, Knight Bowles, was of English lineage, and about the year 1821, married Harriet Hines, of Bowling Green, Ky.; by this union five children were born, of which number Thomas was the eldest. Knight Bowles during his life was engaged in the vocation of farming; he died in 1840. Thomas Bowles, after the death of his father, remained with his mother, supporting her by his labor until the year 1853. On the 6th of October of that year, he was married to Prudence B., daughter of John and Rebecca (Anderson) Rone, of Warren County. After this marriage, Mr. Bowles continued farming until September 12, 1861, at which time he joined the Federal army; enlisted in Company B, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Volunteers, in command of Capt. A. B. Stanly, in which command he served for a term of three and one-half years. After receiving an honorable discharge, at the close of the war in 1865, he returned to his farm, on Green River, Ohio County, where he resided until his death, which occurred April 6, 1873. In connection with his farming interests, Mr. Bowles performed the duties of lock-keeper on Green River for about seven years. At his death he owned about 175 acres of land, which is very productive, and well improved with dwelling, barns, orchards, etc. The farm is now operated by the sons of Mr. Bowles, under the supervision of their mother. Mr. Bowles' death was caused by a lingering consumption; the declining years of his life were peaceful and happy, supported by the love and attention of his family. He was a kind and considerate husband, and an indulgent father; an active, consistent member of the Methodist church; was also a member of the order of A. F. & A. M., in which he had passed through all the honors to the Master's chair. His habits were temperate, and at the time of his death, he was a member of the I. O. G. T. Politically Mr. Bowles was a Democrat and took an active part in elections. He left seven children, five of whom are living: Thomas K., John W., Mary F., George L., and James C.

W. L. S. BRACKIN, deputy clerk, Ohio

County, is the only child of James B. and Eliza B. Brackin, and a grandson of William Brackin, who emigrated from North Carolina to Sumner County, Tenn., many years ago. His parents were persons of intelligence and good sense. The mother was born April 14, 1808, and died March 16, 1862, and the father was born in Tennessee in 1801, and died August 16, 1874. W. L. S. Brackin was born in Henry County of the same State, in 1825; was brought up in Sumner County. His advantages for an early education were somewhat limited, but he improved the opportunities he had by reading and study, and became in latter life a man of wide information. He also obtained a fair knowledge of business, and many years ago was elected deputy clerk of Ohio County, which office he has filled continuously since. He is widely known for his strict honesty and fair dealing. He owns a good farm on the Rosine and Pinchico road, about two miles and a half from Cromwell, Ohio County. He is a member of the Cromwell Masonic Lodge and is a life-long Democrat. On his mother's side he is descended from the Searcys, a very prominent and influential family, many of whom reside in Arkansas.

ISAAC BROWN was born in Ohio County, December 18, 1807. He is a son of Samuel Brown, who was born in Ireland in 1770, and immigrated to America with his father, when twelve years old, and settled in Winchester County, Va. In 1792, he came to Kentucky, and in 1796, married Miss Hannah, daughter of Harrison Taylor, of Ohio County He followed farming until his death, which occurred in 1847. Hannah (Taylor) Brown departed this life in 1853, leaving six children: Alexander, William, Isaac, Jane, James and Margaret. Isaac Brown, at the age of twenty-one, began to learn the trade of tanner, at Hartford, where he resided for about twelve years, working at his trade; during that time, December 24, 1833, he married Sallie Kitchen, with whom he lived happily for twenty-six years; she died August 26, 1859, leaving eight children: Garrard, Fannie (wife of Samuel Bennett), James, Thomas, Josephine (wife of H. Austin), Isaac, Luther and Alonzo. Isaac continued to work at his trade for several years; then sold merchandise until 1868; then farmed until 1873, when he was elected to the office of constable, which he held for six years, after which time he resumed farming. In 1883, he received a fall which rendered him unable to work, though he retains all his perceptive faculties, and now, though seventy-eight years of age, is able to read without the use of spectacles. Mr. Brown is a member of the Presbyterian Church. In politics he voted with the old Whig party; is now a Democrat, and takes an interest in all the issues of the day.

ISAAC SYLVESTER BROWN, Ohio County, was born March 7, 1847, on the place where he now resides, in Ohio County, Ky. His father, Isaac Brown, was born in 1807, on this place; was constable many years, and is still living. He was the son of Samuel Brown, of Virginia, a soldier of the Revolution. Isaac married Sally, daughter of Jared Tichenor, of Ohio County; she was born December 22, 1815, and died August 26, 1859, and to their union were born Jared, James M., Samuel T., Isaac S., Luther, Alonzo A., Fannie A. (Bennett), and Josephine (Austin). February 13, 1873, Isaac S. married Mary P., daughter of Joseph C. and Jane (Brown) Turns, of Ohio County; she was born in 1853, and died September 2, 1881, and to them were born Leslie B., Leo C. and Wesley F. He was next married June 21, 1883, to Mary E., daughter of Tolbert and Mary (Worden) Robertson, of Ohio County; she was born May 21, 1853, and their union has been blessed by the birth of one son, unnamed. Mr. Brown is a tanner, owning property in Rockport, and also 100 acres of good land. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and in politics a Democrat.

GEORGE A. BROWN was born August 15, 1819, in Nelson County, Ky., and is one of eleven children born to George and Barbara (Shales) Brown. The father was from Allegheny County, Penn., and farmed in Nelson County, Ky., until the death of his wife, in 1832, when his family was scattered, and he went back to Pennsylvania, returning to Nelson County a short time before his death, in 1838. George A., after the death of his mother, lived with his brother until sixteen years old, when he began farming on shares in the summer, and in the winter seasons flat-boating, making eight trips, and after seven years leased a farm for four years. He then rented land until 1847, when he came to Ohio County, and bought 280 acres for $200 cash. He has since lived in this county, and owned and improved numerous farms, now owning 400 acres, upon which he resides. Mr. Brown started in life with just 50 cents, and, unaided, has attained to a position among the leading farmers of the county. He was married December 25, 1842, to Julia A. Metcalf, who died August 16, 1867, leaving eight children: Melvina (wife of W. W. Hines), William, John F., Mary B. (wife of C. W. Stevens), Charles L., George B., Nettie and Julia; all but two are

married, and all living in the immediate neighborhood.

JOHN SEP. BROWN was born in Ohio County, October 29, 1837. His father, Samuel Brown, was a native of Virginia, born in 1804, and came to Kentucky, when a boy, with his father, and in 1832, married Jane Taylor, of Ohio County; she died May 3, 1863. John G. Brown, the grandfather of our subject, was a Virginian; immigrated to Kentucky in 1810. He died in Ohio County in 1842. His wife, Elizabeth (Lewis) Brown, died in 1855. She was the mother of a family of four sons and three daughters, four of whom are now living: William L., John S., Washington T. and Eliza Jane (wife of John W. Moore). John Sep. Brown remained on the farm where he was born until 1873, superintending the farm after the death of his father, November 3, 1864. On the 28th of March, 1871, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret, daughter of William D. Coleman, of Ohio County, Ky.; their union is blessed with three children: Thomas H., Samuel and Nellie May. In 1864 he bought 165 acres of land in Ohio County, since which time he has made various changes through the purchase and sale of lands; now owns about 450 acres, well improved with fences, dwelling, barns and orchard, and carries an average of $1,000 in stock. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Brown is a Democrat.

JAMES B. BROWN was born in Ohio County, September 8, 1838, and is a son of Joshua and Elmira (Humphrey) Brown, both of whom were natives of Ohio County, and of English descent. Joshua Brown was married in his native county. After attaining his majority he bought a small farm near Hogg's Falls upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in June, 1839. In early life he learned the cabinet-maker's trade and followed the same in connection with farming all his life. He and wife were, from early life, zealous and devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he officiated as class leader for many years. He was also a great lover of music, and in early life taught singing school for some years. James B. Brown received such an education as the schools of Kentucky afforded in his youth. His father died when he was only nine months old, and at the age of nine years his mother died, after which he made his home with his grandfather and stepfather until he was twenty years old. He then farmed his grandfather's place, and sixty acres left him by his father, for one year, after which he bought a partially improved farm near Point Pleasant, remaining for four years, when he sold out and bought 100 acres of unimproved land adjoining, where he commenced to improve the farm, now known as the "Cave Spring Farm," so called from the fact of its having a cave in which a large spring is situated. After three years he sold the place and bought another in the Equality neighborhood, remaining on it some five or six years. In 1871 he again sold out and bought the farm of 200 acres, which is now well improved, near Point Pleasant, upon which he now resides, and where he is extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits, making the culture of tobacco and grass specialties. He has held the offices of school trustee, and also of bridge and road commissioner for Ohio County. He was married in November, 1860, to Altha C. Addington, also a native of Ohio County. Three sons and three daughters have been left to them. Mr. Brown and wife are, and have been since their childhood days, members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he has held various official positions. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, having held the office of J. W. in that order. In politics he is identified with the national Greenback party.

ASBERRY ANDERSON BRYANT, Ohio County, was born April 25, 1833, in Warren County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and in 1858, located in Ohio County, where he has since resided. He was married December 13, 1860, to Nancy, daughter of Austin and Elizabeth (Carson) Harris, of Ohio County, born November 23, 1836, and to them have been born John M., Joicy E. (Acton) Cicero A., Mary L. (Miller), Alonzo C., Sylvester, Sarah S. (deceased), Edmonia (deceased), and Nancy A. (deceased). In early manhood Mr. Bryant engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, which he followed until married, when he commenced farming, his present calling, now owning 300 acres of fair land in good condition, well improved, and in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Bryant is a worthy example of what may be accomplished by industry, perseverance and economy. He is an active Methodist, and is identified with the Democratic party.

CHARLES W. BUTLER, Ohio County, was born in Hart County, Ky., May 1, 1831. He was reared in his native county, and in 1851, removed to Grayson County; to Breckinridge County in 1856, and to Ohio County

in 1866, where he has since resided. His father, John Butler, a native of South Carolina was born in 1795, removed with his parents in 1805, to Hart County, Ky., and died in Grayson County in 1861. He was the son of Enoch Butler, a Virginian, who died in Hart County, Ky., in 1837, aged seventy-two years. His father was John Butler; his wife Mary A., daughter of Harry Clagett, of Grayson County, died in 1854, at the age of fifty-six years. From their union sprang Henry C., Minor E., Charles W., Joseph A., and John W. To subject's father, by a second marriage, was born Cynthia J. (Day). Charles W. Butler's educational advantages were such as the common schools of Kentucky afforded. February 13, 1855, he married Anne E., daughter of Moses W. and Matilda (Bishop) Stone, of Grayson County, born October 22, 1837, and to them were born Thomas E., February 13, 1866, and Mary A., June 19, 1868. Mr. Butler was reared a farmer, a vocation which he followed until 1865, when he commenced merchandising, and in 1866, came to Pattieville, where he engaged in general merchandising until 1878, when he, in connection with many others, failed on account of the defalcation of a Louisville commission house. With commendable zeal he continued his business as dealer in leaf tobacco, and is now a successful and useful member of the community; he has been engaged in the tobacco business for eighteen years. He owns and cultivates 106 acres of good land; is a demitted Mason; has been for fifteen years a ruling elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a Democrat.

WILLIAM SPURRIER BYERS, Ohio County was born April 14, 1829, in Grayson County, Ky., where he grew to manhood; in 1856 removed to Jackson County, Ill., in 1858 returned to Grayson County; in 1866 settled in Gibson County, Ind.; and in 1883, located in Ohio County, where he now resides. In 1863 he enlisted in Company H, Thirty-fifth Kentucky Infantry, and remained in the service seventeen months. His father, Daniel Byers, a Baptist minister, was born in Grayson County, in 1803, was a Union soldier in the late war, and died in 1875. He was the son of John Byers, a native of Kentucky. His father, Daniel, was a pioneer from Pennsylvania. Daniel, Jr., married Margaret, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Avery) Bratcher, of Grayson County; born in 1805, and died in 1883, and their children are Anderson R., Avery, William S., James D., Elizabeth (Ford), John and Margaret (McSheery). Mr. Byres was married December 10, 1850, to Nancy M., daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Humphrey) Tanner, of Daviess County, born August 26, 1828, and to them have been born Daniel (deceased), Minerva J. (Williams), William A. (deceased), Samuel P., Alonzo C. (deceased), Kit Carson, Sarah A. (deceased), and Richard A. Mr. Byers is a farmer, owning fifty-three acres of good land in a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; a Missionary Baptist, and a Republican.

MARCY T. CAIN, Ohio County, is the son of Charles S. and Minerva (Thomas) Cain. The father, a native of Grayson County, Ky., removed to Indiana about 1855, where he died, in 1864, of wounds received on the battlefield of Columbia, Tenn. He was a member of the Fourth Indiana Cavalry, having enlisted in 1861. The mother, Mrs. Minerva Cain, now resides in Spencer County, Ind. Marcy T. is the eldest of seven children, and was born in Grayson County, Ky., September 28, 1847, and when very young removed with his parents to Spencer County, Ind. There he received his education at the common schools and spent his youth on the farm. In January, 1872, in Grayson County, Ky., he married Annie Horn, by whom he had two children: Minnie and Cora. Mrs. Cain departed this life in July, 1876. January 18, 1878, Mr. Cain married Mary, eldest daughter of Rev. George P. and Margaret Jane Jeffries. The issue of this marriage is two children: Minerva Jane and Earnestine. Mr. Cain is the owner of more than 300 acres of good land, on which he has excellent improvements, a fine lot of stock, etc. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he and wife are members of the Masonic fraternity, the latter of the Eastern Star Degree. The other members of his father's family are Sarah, the wife of Benjamin Meredith, a soldier in the Fifty-eighth Indiana Volunteers and also a spy; Nancy E., wife of Andy Jackson Persley; Hardin; Letitia, wife of Edward Roberts, of Indiana, formerly a soldier of the Fifty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry; Kitty Ann, and Hester E. Mr. Cain is largely interested in buying and selling stock, and the large farm which he has lately purchased in Ellis Precinct is devoted largely to raising fine graded stock and cattle. His father's two brothers were officers in the Union army: Richard Cain, a captain in the Twenty-fifth Indiana; and Daniel Cain, a Baptist clergyman, and a major in the Forty-eighth Indiana.

JOHN WESLEY CANNAN, was born September 18, 1829, in Ohio County, Ky.,

where he has always resided. In 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, and remained in the national service three years and four months. His father, John Cannan, was born in 1804, in Mercer County, Ky., where he was reared to manhood, and then located in Ohio County, where he died in 1872. He was the son of William Cannan, a native of Ireland. John married Nancy, daughter of Daniel and Francis Iler; of Ohio County, who died in 1862, at the age of fifty-five years. The result of their union were the following named children: William, John Wesley, Cassia A. (McCord), Ellen, Debie (Raley) and James H., died in the Union army. John Wesley Cannan has been twice married; first, July 8, 1856, to Mrs. Artemissa McEntire, of Ohio County, born May 28, 1834, and died in 1867, and from this union sprang Thomas (deceased), Alonzo T., Florence (White), John (deceased) and William (deceased). He was again married, June 11, 1879, to Zelma F., daughter of Grandville and Mary (Bean) Crawford, of Ohio County, born June 11, 1857, and to them were born James Clarence and Ida Pearl. Mr. Cannan is a farmer, owning 144 acres of land in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and in politics a Democrat.

ARCHIE LITTLE CHICK, Ohio County, was born in Logan County, Ky., November 3, 1839. He remained in his native place until the age of fourteen, when, in 1854, he removed to Ohio County, and settled near the town of Beaver Dam, and there completed his education and made farming his business. His father was born in Louisa County, Va., in 1815; at the age of eighteen he immigrated to Wilson County, and settled on a farm. He married Eleanor Sanders, a native of the same county, in Virginia. There were five members of his father's family: James E., married to Clarissa E. Williams; Milton S., who died in childhood; Judith A., wife of W. A. Austin, a grocer in Beaver Dam; Caledonia, wife of Burgess Austin, of Beaver Dam. The mother died in 1872; the father still lives at an advanced age. Archie L. Chick married Lucy Ann Austin, on the 13th of October, 1864. She was the second child of A. J. Austin, and was born near Slaty Creek in the southern part of Ohio County. They have had four children: Ambler B., October 10, 1865; William B., January 1, 1867; Estelle C., July 14, 1869, and died May 19, 1878; Claudius D., October 4, 1876. Mr. Chick has a good farm near the town of Beaver Dam, on which he has a beautiful and convenient home. He affiliates with the Democratic party. His family, his parents and himself are faithful and consistent members of the Baptist Church.

ROBERT ENOS CHILDS may justly be placed amongst the enterprising citizens of Ohio County, Ky. He was born in Baltimore, Md., March 20, 1835, and in 1852, engaged with an engineer corps at McConnelsville, Ohio, after which, in 1855, was engaged in the construction of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, and its branches—part of the time as contractor. In 1870, he bought land near Rosine, and improved his present home. He is the son of Enos R. Childs, of Baltimore, Md., a midshipman in the United States navy, who had command of the "Thunderbolt," at Norfolk, in the late British war. He died in 1851, at the age of fifty-eight. His wife, Eleanor V., daughter of Capt. Goss, of the merchant marine, of Charleston, S. C., was born in 1805, and died in 1865. Their offspring are Virginia (Marsh), Mary (Lawrence), Cordelia F. (Macleod), Willie J. (Bestor), John E., Robert Enos and Stephen D. In youth Robert Enos Childs was favored with an excellent education. He was married December 30, 1863, to Mary D., daughter of John A. and Martha (Roberts) Cox, of Nelson County, Ky.; she was born May 12, 1837, and to them have been born Ida V., Mary L., Robert E., Agnes E., and Charles D. Mr. Childs is at present engaged in farming, fruit culture and wine making, owning 118 acres of productive land, well improved, and in a high state of cultivation. He has demonstrated the adaptability of a variety of fruits to this latitude. On his farm are strata of coal and fireclay, which he has developed to some extent. In politics, Mr. Childs affiliates with the Democratic party.

JOHN CHINN, farmer, Ohio County, was born March 31, 1842, and is the eldest of his father's family. His parents were Robert S. and Mary Masterson Chinn, who were both earnest and industrious people and members of the Methodist Church. The former died in December, 1860, and the latter in May, 1875. His grandfather, Rolla Chinn, came from Virginia and settled first in Scott County, and afterward near Hartford, Ohio Co., Ky. Game at that time was exceedingly plenty, as many as fifteen deer having been seen in one drove, and wild turkeys were so plenty that rail pens were built in which hundreds were caught. Mr. Chinn was married on Christmas day, 1867, to Temple D. Sublet, of Warren County, Ky., who was born in 1846. Her father died when she was only three days old, and she was brought up by her step-father, John

Pirtle. They have seven children: Annie Lee, Eliza Bertie, Leslie T., Robert Pirtle, Thomas H., Bedford Forest, Grover Cleveland. Mr. Chinn enlisted in Company C, Ninth Kentucky Infantry, under the command of Capt. John E. Pendleton in the fall of 1861, and served two years and three months. He was captured in the fall of 1863, and was a prisoner two months. At the close of the war Mr. Chinn was penniless, and had his mother, two sisters and a brother to provide for. By industry and perseverance he has cared for them, and has now a pleasant and comfortable home.

JOSIAS CHINN, farmer, Ohio County, Ky., is the fourth of five children, whose parents were Charles and Nancy Chinn, of Bourbon County, Ky. The father was born in Virginia, January 21, 1800, and died in Ohio County in 1867. The mother, a Miss Berryman, died in 1837. One brother, Benjamin, is deceased; another, John, resides at Beaver Dam; Elijah, at Rochester, on Green River, and Octavia, the wife of H. B. Taylor, two miles east of Beaver Dam. Josias Chinn was born July 15, 1831, in Ohio County, Ky. After receiving a fair education at the public schools, he attended the college at Hartford, Ohio Co., Ky. His home was on a farm, and he has made farming his life work, and has been very successful. He was married, April 29, 1857, to Mary E. Tant, by whom he has five children: Mary, Emily, Charles, George and Eugene. The family are worthy members of the Christian Church, as were also their parents.

THE CHRISTIAN FAMILY, Ohio County. Walter D. Christian, the progenitor, a very worthy and honorable gentleman, was a Virginian by birth, a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in Kentucky about 1845, aged nearly seventy years. At what period he immigrated to this State is not definitely known, but his good standing is established by the fact that he filled various offices of honor and trust, among which was that of sheriff. He espoused in marriage Elizabeth Stewart, of Fayette County; she died in 1874, aged seventy-seven years. Their children are Samuel M., Charles V. and Sarah E. (married first to Daniel and afterward to Axton). Mrs. Christian had been formerly married to a Mr. Smith, and bore him the following named children: Granville T., Jennetta A. (Mitchell), James W. and Eliza C. Smith.

SAMUEL MERITT CHRISTIAN was born May 11, 1834, in Ohio County, Ky., on the inherited patrimony, where he now resides. He was married, October 23, 1856, to Phœbe E., daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Daniel) Tilford, of Ohio County; she was born August 22, 1836, and to them have been born Rebecca A., married to John Wilson; James M. and Granville J. Mr. Christian is a farmer, owning 138 acres of fine land in good condition. Mrs. Christian is a Baptist. Politically, Mr. Christian is a Republican.

CHARLES VALENTINE CHRISTIAN was born on the place where he now resides, in Ohio County, Ky., June 19, 1836. In 1861 he enlisted in Company B, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, and remained in service three years and four months. March 20, 1859, he married Mary E., daughter of Walker and Julia A. (Mitchel) White; born March 11, 1841, and from this union sprang Juda A. (Boyd), James W. (deceased), Mahala E., Julia A., Sarah E., Josie and Lizetta (twins, exactly alike and of equal weight). Mr. Christian is a farmer, having 103 acres of well improved land, in good condition and in a fine state of cultivation. In politics he is a Republican.

SQUIRE WILLIAM STEWART COLE, Ohio County, was born September 7, 1837, in Butler County, Ky., and in infancy removed with his parents to Ohio County, where he grew to manhood and still resides. In 1861, he enlisted in the Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry and in the capacity of blacksmith remained with the regiment until near the close of the late war. His father, Chesterfield Cole, was born in Butler County, and died about 1843, aged about thirty-two years. He was the son of William S. Cole, also a native of Butler County, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, a high sheriff, and also a Cumberland Presbyterian minister; he died at Bloomfield, Ind., about 1870, at an advanced age. Chesterfield married Luvisa, daughter of Jerry Ezell, of Ohio County; she died in 1845; their children are Sarah A., died in infancy; William Stewart; Martha, married first to Kessinger, who died in Andersonville prison, and afterward to Evans; and Nelson H., died in his thirteenth year. April 5, 1860, Squire Cole was married to Martha L., daughter of William M. and Mary (Mitchel) Miller, of Ohio County; she was born February 19, 1837, and to them have been born Joseph N., John S., Chesterfield M., Mary L., Arminta M., Nora F., James E., Jonathan L., Dorcas E., William O., Henry W. and Charles W. Squire Cole served one term as a magistrate of his district. He is still a blacksmith, and also farms, owning 116 acres of fair land in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the United Baptist Church; also of the A. F. & A. M., and in politics a Republican.

WILLIAM D. COLEMAN, one of the respected citizens of Ohio County, was born in Bedford County, Va., on the 8th of October, 1822. His father, James Coleman, was a Virginian, born in 1789; married Miss Margaret Dowell in 1812; afterward served as a soldier under Gen. Wilkinson in 1814, and died in Campbell County, Va., in 1854. He followed the trade of a tobacconist for upward of thirty-four years prior to his death. John Coleman, the grandfather of William D., was a native of Ireland, and immigrated to America during the colonial period; he served as a soldier in the Continental army during the Revolution, as also did our subject's maternal ancestor, John Dowell, who was by birth a Scotchman. William D. Coleman left his Virginia home and came to Kentucky in 1838, and drove a team in Warren County for about a year, after which he traded in stock for five years, principally horses, which he shipped to Southern markets. In 1842 he married Henrietta D. Fox, who died in 1845, leaving two children: Callia W. and Mary D. Mr. Coleman soon after removed to Ohio County, where he leased land and turned his attention to farming, which vocation he has followed successfully up to the present time. In 1848 Mr. Coleman was married to his present wife, whose maiden name was May A. Shull. Time has proved them to be happily mated. Their union has been blessed with six children, five of whom are now living: Margaret E., James W., Peter S., Stonewall J. and Annie B. In 1849 Mr. Coleman bought 260 acres of slightly improved land, which he continued to improve and farm until 1861, when he entered the Confederate army and fought under Gens. Beal, Morgan and Lee, until the fall of the Confederacy. He then returned to what was once his home, but, of all of his former possessions, found nothing left except the land and his family, all else having gone with the "lost cause." Mr. Coleman is an uncompromising Democrat, and says, he "staked and lost all in the cause of the Rebellion." He at once set to work to repair losses, but again, in 1866, he suffered a loss of $3,000 by fire, which destroyed his dwelling and goods. His farm is one of the best improved in the county, and numbers 360 acres, all in cultivation. Mr. Coleman gives most of his attention to the raising of blooded stock. In 1873 Mr. Coleman was a candidate for election to the legislature; the election was gained by his opponent, J. W. Meadow, by 200 majority. In 1877 he was again defeated by J. W. Meadow, by a majority of fifty votes. Again, in 1883, Mr. Coleman was a candidate, and was elected by a majority of 269 votes, and during his legislative career introduced and passed four general and twenty-two local bills—most notably the bill entitled "A bill for the Ventilation of Mines, and the Protection of Miners." Mr. and Mrs. Coleman are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which Mr. Coleman has been a steward many years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has passed all the honors of the Ancient rite. As a liberal and public-spirited citizen, Mr. Coleman has done much for the improvement of the country, and he commands the respect and esteem of all who know him.

LORENZO DOW COOPER was born March 31, 1819, in Daviess County, Ky., and is the only child of Joshua G. and Alice Rowan Cooper. The father was reared on the banks of the Susquehanna River, in Pennsylvania, till a young man; then came to Kentucky, first locating in Ohio County, and soon afterward married Mrs. John Douglas. After making several moves he settled in Ohio County, where he died in 1826; his widow survived until April, 1851. Lorenzo D., while yet a boy, materially aided his mother, and finally became her entire support, and continued so up to her death. At twenty-four years of age he married Mary P. Bennett, and to them were born nine children, only two of whom are now living: Samuel O. and Alice P. (wife of William J. Riley). Mr. Cooper's present wife was Mrs. Elizabeth Henry, *nee* Polley. They are members of the Methodist Church, of which he is a trustee. He is a Democrat politically, and renders much aid to the furtherance of the temperance cause, having in early life been a Good Templar. He has a fine, improved farm of his own making, upon which he has resided since 1847, and has given over 100 acres to his children.

J. WILL COOPER, Ohio County, is the son of W. P. and Catherine Cooper, both natives of Ohio County, Ky.; the former born in 1819, and died in September, 1884; the latter born in 1829, and is still living. Both were consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. J. Will Cooper was born near Beaver Dam, August 19, 1852; was brought up in the same county, and was educated in Hartford College, under the principalship of Prof. Griffin. He has two brothers and two sisters: Ed. W., deputy county clerk and farmer; Mrs. Mary Austin (deceased); Charles and Annie living on the old homestead, near Beaver Dam. Mr. Cooper went into business in 1868, at Beaver Dam, under the firm name of Cooper &

Brother. Theirs was the first business house in that town. In 1875, he removed to Cromwell and went into the hotel and saloon business; afterward engaged in general merchandising, and was one of the leading dealers in that town. His store comprises general merchandise, furniture, agricultural implements, hardware, etc., etc. He is a young man of energy and ambition, and is doing a fine business in town and county. June 7, 1874, he married Annie Tilford, eldest daughter of W. G. Tilford, a leading citizen of Cromwell, and for many years a hotel keeper in that town. They have one daughter—Tomie, born in November 1876. J. W. Cooper moved from Cromwell, July 4, 1885, back to Beaver Dam, and is now engaged in the hotel business under the firm name of Beaver Dam Hotel Company.

JAMES R. COPPAGE was born March 9, 1833, in Green County, Ky., and is a son of Hardin and Sarah (Robinson) Coppage. The father was born and reared in Marion County, to which county his parents, James and Polly Coppage, had come while yet Kentucky was a part of Virginia. The block-house in which they lived. still stands, James R. Coppage was reared on a farm, and given all the advantages the times in that locality afforded. At twenty years of age he rented a farm for three years in Marion County; after making numerous moves throughout Kentucky, and living awhile in Indiana, he finally settled on his present farm, consisting of 150 acres, nearly all of which is under cultivation, and well improved. June 8, 1852, he was united in marriage with Sarah A. Thornton; they have eight children living. Mr. Coppage is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Hudsonville Lodge No. 262. Politically a Democrat, and with his wife a member of the Christian Church.

SAMUEL K. COX was born June 16, 1838, in Hawesville, Ky., a son of Samuel K. and Caroline (Davidson) Cox. The father, a steamboat man on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, was a native of Virginia, and came to Kentucky with his parents. He was born in 1799, in Norfolk, Va., and died at Lewisport, Ky., in 1860. The parents were for many years members of the Methodist church. They had nine children, four now living: Mrs. Margaret A. Jarboe (widow), Mrs. Jennie F. Mosely (widow), Samuel K. and William T., a carpenter in Hartford. Our subject was reared in Hawesville, attended the schools of that place, and at the age of fifteen began supporting himself by clerking in a store at Hawesville, and was thus chiefly engaged until twenty years of age. He then accepted a position as clerk on a steamboat one season, and came to Hartford in 1860. He entered the county clerk's office as deputy, under R. S. Mosely, and after five months went to Morgantown, and was there deputy county clerk one year. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, as private. In May, 1862, he was promoted by order of Gen. Nelson, to second lieutenant, and transferred to Company F, same regiment. In the spring of 1863 he was made first lieutenant, and assigned to company E. In March, 1864, he was made captain and put in command of the old Company A, and served until January, 1865, in all three years and four months, and never lost a day from his command. He participated in the battles of Ft. Donelson, Shiloh (both days) Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and in the Atlanta campaign. It was his regiment that brought on the fight at Franklin. After his return to Hartford he entered the county clerk's office as deputy in 1865, and served five years, when he was elected clerk. He was elected three times consecutively, and from 1870 to 1876 was master commissioner. In 1882, at the time of his expiration of office, he organized the Bank of Hartford, with Mr. McHenry, and took the position of cashier, which he still holds. April 20, 1870, he married Miss Irene Brotherton, of Owensboro, Ky., daughter of John and Rebecca Brotherton. They have four children living: Mary W., Ella W., Corinne and Samuel S. Mr. and Mrs. Cox are Methodists.

DR. LEONARD THOMAS COX was born May 3, 1843, near Cromwell, Ohio Co., Ky., where he was reared to manhood, and in 1870, located at Rosine, becoming the first merchant of the place. In 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, and remained in the service until the regiment was mustered out at the end of three years and four months. His father Thomas J. Cox, was born in Ohio County, February 25, 1811, and is now living. He is the son of James Cox, a native of Maryland, and a Revolutionary soldier, who came to Ohio County in 1801, and died about 1840. Thomas J. married Marinda, daughter of William Leach, of Ohio County, born May 15, 1807, and died June 7, 1859, and their offspring are Mary E. (Pool), James W., Leonard T. and John B. (deceased). Dr. Cox was first married, December 24, 1865, to Emma E., daughter of Henry L. Iler, of Ohio County; she was born February 9, 1847, and died September 21, 1871, and to them

were born Ola T., Mary M. and Ada. March 14, 1872, Dr. Cox married his second wife, Frances E., daughter of Henry and Louisa London, of Butler County; she was born February 8, 1847, and this union has been blessed with the birth of two children: Carrie E. and Emmett. Dr. Cox is now the police magistrate of Rosine. He was for thirteen years engaged in the drug business, in the meantime applying himself to the study of medicine. In 1883–84 he attended lectures at the Medical Universty of Louisville, and has now been engaged one year in the practice of his profession, with encouraging success. He served as Master of the Masonic lodge, and is a member of the I. O. O. F. His first vote was for Abraham Lincoln for president, and he still has faith in the tenets of the Republican party.

CHARLES WINTERSMITH CROMES, Ohio County, Ky., was born in 1850, in Hardin County, Ky.; removed in childhood with his parents to Grayson County, there he grew to manhood and in 1873 located in Ohio County, where he now resides. He is the son of William Cromes, a native of Breckinridge County, a tanner by trade, who is now over seventy years of age. He married Emily J. Modley, who is now about seventy years old. Their children are Albert, Louann (Patterson), who is a twin sister of Melvina (Parish), Jefferson, William (who died from exposure in the army), Charles W., Ada J. (Burkley), Thomas and Martha (Lawrence). Charles W. Cromes married, April 13, 1873, Sarah F., daughter of George W. and Emily E. (Iler) Wilson, of Ohio County; she was born March 27, 1853, and to them have been born Emily J., Sarah B., Ada May, Mary E. and George W. Charles Wintersmith Cromes is a farmer, owning 116 acres of fair land, well improved and in good state of cultivation. His enterprise is evinced by carefully furnishing shelter for all his live-stock. and he is reaping the reward of such prudence. In religion he is a Methodist and in politics a Republican.

ROBERT J. DANIEL, Ohio County. One of the leading industries of Kentucky is that of raising, packing and selling tobacco, and among the most extensive dealers in leaf tobacco in the county is Robert J. Daniel, who has been engaged in that business since 1850. His operations have extended throughout the entire State, to New Orleans, New York and during the last fifteen years to Louisville, now the largest tobacco market in the world. He owns a large tobacco warehouse, and is one of the most successful business men of the county. His ancestors came from Virginia, walking from their old homes to the new, bringing their slaves with them. He is the son of George M. and Nancy (Tilford) Daniel, born in Cape Gray, Lincoln Co., Mo., August 29, 1829, but returned when quite young to Cannon County, Tenn., and afterward removed to Ohio County, where he was educated. He was married on the 4th of October, 1857, to Amanda J. Boswell, fifth daughter of Henry Boswell, an old settler of Ohio County. She was born April 24, 1834, and received her education in the same county. They have four children: Ella, wife of Oscar Stevens, a druggist at Beaver Dam; Donnie, Robert Lee, and Freddie. Mr. Daniel's father died in 1880, and his mother in 1883. Mrs. Daniels' father died in 1870, and her mother in 1883. Mr. Daniel has associated with him in business, a brother, U. C. Daniel, who was a member of Company F, Seventeenth Kentucky Federal Infantry; enlisted October 3, 1860, severely wounded and left for dead, but subsequently recovered; was all through the Georgia campaign, in thirty-seven battles and skirmishes. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; was married February 4, 1866, to Mary C. Austin, by whom he has four children; he was engaged in the mercantile business twelve years before entering into partnership with his brother. Robert J. Daniel was also a brave soldier, and an old line Whig in politics, and voted for Henry Clay; has ever since been a Democrat. He is a most prosperous farmer, owns ten farms of 1,600 acres, as well as one of 500 acres of the very best in the State of Kentucky. His corn yielded fifty bushels to the acre. He also has an extensive business in lumbering, and has a regular trade in stock between Kentucky and Atlanta, Ga. He was in the wholesale grocery business six years at Louisville, and had his residence in that city two years.

JOSEPH DANIEL was born in Halifax County, Va., August 1, 1832, and is a son of Royal and Elizabeth (Owen) Daniel, both of whom were natives of Virginia and of English descent. Royal Daniel was educated and married in his native State, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, the hotel business and merchandising until the spring of 1839, when he removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and bought a farm four miles east of Greenville, upon which he resided for several years. He then removed to Tennessee, remaining only two or three years, when he returned to Muhlenburgh County, where he engaged in farming and teaching until his death, which occurred

May 10, 1862, in his sixty-ninth year. Joseph Daniel received a good common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he was thirty years old, or until his father's death. He continued to farm until 1870, when he came to Rockport, Ohio Co., Ky., where he has been employed at the carpenter's trade, the grocery and saloon business ever since. In January, 1884, he opened a grocery store at Rockport, where he is doing a fair business. Mr. Daniel is as yet unmarried; he belongs to no secret society or church; in politics he is a Republican.

JOHN F. DAVIS, Ohio County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., August 7, 1818, and is a son of William H. and Sarah (Fisher) Davis, both of whom were natives of Virginia, and of Welsh and English descent, respectively. When only a boy, William H. Davis removed with his parents to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., then an almost unbroken wilderness, where the family were among the earliest settlers. There his father, William H. Davis, Sr., located a military grant near South Carrollton, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. William H. Davis, Jr., at the age of about nineteen or twenty, enlisted in Col. Shelby's regiment, and served with the same under Gen. Harrison during that officer's campaign in the war of 1812. He was married soon after his return from the army, and soon after that event he inherited a part of the old homestead, upon which he resided until 1852, when he sold out and afterward made his home with his son, the subject of this sketch, until his death, which occurred March 17, 1865, in his seventy-fourth year. He was from early life a member of the United Baptist Church, in which he officiated as a deacon. John F. Davis received such an education in youth as could be obtained in the schools of the Kentucky frontier. His mother died when he was only twelve years old, soon after which he left home, and was employed as a laborer on a farm, and at various other pursuits for several years. In 1833 he was employed as a laborer in the construction of the Green River locks, and was soon appointed a foreman of the same works. In 1849 he went to California to seek his fortune, and was not entirely unsuccessful; accomplished the journey by the overland route in about four months and a half. In California he was successfully engaged in mining for some eighteen months. He returned *via* Panama and New York in 1851. In the following year he bought about 1,000 acres of wild land on the Green River, in Ohio County, near South Carrollton, a part of which he has since sold. Here he improved the farm upon which he still resides, and which is now well improved. He has since been extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married, February 12, 1852, to Agnes E. Wickliffe, also a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and a daughter of Moses and Nancy (Young) Wickliffe, who were also among the earliest pioneers and most distinguished settlers of the country. Mr. Davis and wife have been for more than forty years members of the United Baptist Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is a Democrat.

ELDER JAMES CLINTON DAVIS, Ohio County, was born March 29, 1834, in Roane County, Tenn. At the age of six years he removed with his parents to Warren County, Ky., and in 1848 to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Alexander H. Davis, now living, was born in Roane County, Tenn., in 1815. He is the son of James Davis, of Roane County, who died about 1880, over one hundred years of age. Alexander H. married Sarah N., daughter of David and Polley (Tootles) Liles, of Roane County. She was born March 29, 1815, and died in 1850. This union was blessed by the birth of the following-named children: James C., William H. (died in the army), John T., Thomas L., Nancy J. (Sanderford), Benjamin M., George L. and Sarah (Raley). Alexander H., after his first wife's decease, married a second wife, and their offspring are Isaac N., Reuben W., Mary E. (Ranney), Alexander T., Jesse G., Martha (Douglas) and Luella. In December, 1860, James C. Davis married Melissa, daughter of George W. and Amanda (Thomas) Austin, of Ohio County. She was born June 20, 1845, and died May 30, 1870, and from their union sprang George J., Thomas H. (deceased) and Alexander H. Mr. Davis was next married, December 30, 1870, to Mrs. Mary, widow of George W. Sanderford, born in 1838, and to them have been born Oma, Gertrude, Judson B., Ophelia and Finis. Mr Davis is a farmer, owing 150 acres of good land in a fine state of cultivation. He is a Mason; has been for thirty years an elder in the United Baptist Church, and in politics a Republican.

EDWARD DAVISON, Ohio County, was born December 30, 1830, in Grayson County, Ky.; removed with his parents to Breckinridge County in 1836, where he was reared to manhood, and in 1854 located in Ohio County,

where he has by industry, frugality and strict adherence to business become one of the leading business men in the county. His father, William Davison, a native of Washington County, Ky., born in 1804, and in childhood removed with his parents to Grayson County, where he served as magistrate for many years, and died in 1872. He was the son of Edward Davison, who died in 1830. William married Elizabeth, daughter of William Robinson, of Breckinridge County, born in 1812, and died in 1883. From this union sprang our subject, Margaret A. (married to Henry R. Dean) and Samuel. February 22, 1853, Edward Davison married Mary J., daughter of Francis and Jane (Mason) Lendrum, of Grayson County, born in 1832, and died in 1865, and to them were born William F. (deceased), Amanda (married to John Godsey), Samuel, Lillie B. (married to Cicero Whittinghill) and Charles. Mr. Davison was next married January 1, 1867, to Amanda F., daughter of William and Sallie (Herndon) Blaine, of Grayson County, born July 21, 1839, and to this union were born Edward W., Virgil, Henry, Anderson and Russell R. Mr. Davison has, on the place where he now resides, been engaged in merchandising, lumbering and general trading, in which he has met with encouraging success. He has always been a farmer and extensive dealer in stock, and is now the owner of 2,000 acres of land, 1,300 of which are in a good state of cultivation, well improved, etc. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat. Mrs. D. is a member of the Christian Church. Her father was a soldier in the war of 1812.

JOHN DOHERTY was born in the county Donegal, Ireland, in 1836, and is a son of Owen and Hannah (Sweney) Doherty. Owen Doherty was married in his native country, where he was engaged in farming and contracting all his life. He and his wife were life-long members of the Catholic Church. John Doherty received but little education in youth in his native land, where he was mainly engaged in farming until he was nineteen years of age. In April, 1855, he landed in the United States, first going to West Virginia, where he was engaged in railroading for several months. He then removed to Pittsburgh, Penn., where he was engaged in flat-boating down the rivers to New Orleans until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he was employed in the ordnance department of the United States forces of Louisville, Ky., and immediately after the capture of Nashville, Tenn., by the Federals he was transferred to that city, where he remained about three years. He then engaged in the liquor business at Nashville, remaining about one year. In the summer of 1865 he made a visit to Ireland, remaining until the fall of that year. In 1867 he engaged in the liquor trade at Mt. Vernon, Ky., where he remained about two years and then returned to Nashville, where he was engaged in the same business for a time. In the spring of 1870 he came to Rockport, Ohio County, where he has since been engaged in the liquor and grocery trade. He is also engaged in farming and stock raising. Mr. Doherty was also engaged in the coal business in Ohio County. He, Smith, Keith & Co. opened the Rockport Mines, now known as the Echol Mines, of which he yet owns a portion of the stock. In addition to the above, Mr. Doherty also owns valuable property in Rockport. He was married, May 29, 1882, to Maggie Doherty, a native of Louisville, Ky. They have one child—Owen, born February 8, 1885. Both are members of the Catholic Church. In politics Mr. Doherty is a Democrat.

ROBERT J. DUFF, Ohio County, was born December 25, 1838, in Granger County, Tenn., and in 1851 removed to Ohio County, Ky., where, in 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, remaining in the service of his country until the regiment was mustered out in 1865. Soon after his discharge from the army he removed to Spencer County, Ind., remaining there until 1868, when he returned to Ohio County, Ky., where he has since resided. His father, Robert R. Duff, a native of Virginia, died in 1848, aged fifty-five years. Robert R. espoused in marriage Caroline Walker, of Virginia, who died in 1848 at the age of forty-five years. Their offspring are Araminta (Long), Louisa T. (Mitchel), John W., Robert James, Hugh T., Rufus S., Temple H. and Carrie E. (Wedding). On May 28, 1858, Robert J. (subject), married Josephine, daughter of Robert G. and Mary A. (Hale) Wedding, Ohio County; she died in 1867. To their union was born one child—Emmer E. (Johnson). Mr. Duff next married, March 6, 1870, Mrs. Martha M., widow of Fleming R. Kuykendall and daughter of Calvin and Mary (Walker) Johnson, of Ohio County, born October 10, 1848, and to them have been born Ida F., Thomas T., James A., Charles P., Robert C., Carrie (deceased), and Ollie W. Robert M. Kuykendall is a son by Mrs. Duff's former husband. Mr. Duff is a successful farmer, having 195 acres of productive and well-improved land in good condition. He is an active member of

the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics a stanch Republican.

ISAAC N. DUKE was born January 28, 1828. His father, Washington Duke, was a native of Virginia, where he was reared and married; then moved to Tennessee, and later came to Kentucky, locating in Ohio County, where he died. His wife, Elizabeth Vaught, of Virginia, is also deceased. They have twelve children—four living in Kentucky. Isaac N. is the seventh child, was reared on a farm, and at twenty-one began for himself, working by the month, and later bought a farm, where he now lives. He owns 150 acres, 100 under cultivation. He set out an orchard, built a residence, fenced and cleared the ground on which his residence now stands. He raises tobacco, wheat, corn and oats, etc., for which he finds a ready sale. He also raises stock. November 23, 1851, Mr. Duke married Martha J. Tinsley, of this county, daughter of Absalom and Mary (Kerns) Tinsley. She died December 4, 1881, a member of the Methodist Church. They were the parents of nine children, five living: John A., farming; Lucy, wife of Charles Wimpsatt; Stephen E., Prudie M., and Ada E., the last two at home keeping house. Mr. Duke, with his children, except Ada E., are Methodists. Politically Mr. Duke is a Democrat; prior to the war he was a Whig. He is a school trustee. He has taken all the degrees to Master Mason in the Masonic order. His personal standing is the result of his own industry.

JOHN D. T. DUKE, a carpenter by trade, was born in Ohio County, Ky., January 17, 1835, and is a son of Thomas Duke, who still survives at the age of seventy-eight years. He also is a native of Ohio County, Ky., and was born March 17, 1807. His vocation in life has been that of a farmer. He married Elizabeth Taylor, of Ohio, Ky., who died April 18, 1836, leaving two children, Margaret and John D. T. Afterward married Darcas Ann Addington, who died June 21, 1884, leaving eight children. John Duke, the grandfather of John D. T., was a native of Maryland, born in 1773. John D. T. Duke had but few advantages of early education, but by close application, has obtained a fair business education, and is quite an expert at the carpenter trade. At the age of twenty-one he began farming for himself. Rented land until 1866, when he bought thirty-three acres of land from Henry Thomson. He afterward bought 108 acres of land from Q. C. Shanks and John Stevens, and fifty-two and one-half acres from Frederick Schroader. In 1880 he bought an interest in a saw-mill, and was engaged in the manufacturing of lumber for two years, when he sold his interest in the mill and went into the drug business, with A. V. Thomson, at Horton, Ohio Co., Ky. Mr. Duke has not inherited any part of his possessions, but has gained it all through his own exertions and close application to business. Mr. Duke still retains a state of single blessedness. Politically he is a stanch Democrat; a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he holds the office of trustee, and favors the cause of temperance by example and precept.

WILLIAM HENRY DUKE, Ohio County, was born July 7, 1843, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has always resided. His father, William Duke, a native of Tennessee, was born in 1811, removed with his parents in youth to Ohio County, Ky.; was for many years an active Methodist, and died in 1870. He owned 644 acres of good land; he lost three slaves by the war. He was the son of Washington Duke, born near Blue Ridge, Va., and died about 1863, at the age of seventy seven years. William was married to Julia A., daughter of Matthew and Hannah (Sabine) Neely, of Ohio County, born August 23, 1815, in New York, reared in Warwick County, Ind. To them were born Mary E. (Berryman), Eliza E. (Moore), James N., Martha J. (Renfrow), William Henry, Jacob D., Robert N., Julia A. (Bean), Amelia J. (Mitchel), Thomas D., and Amanda Z. (Bean). December 25, 1864, William Henry married Josie A., daughter of Gabriel J. and Mary A. (Acton) Bean, of Ohio County; she was born August 17, 1845, and to them were born Venia P., Eva R., Edessa G., Zelma L. (deceased), Annie J. (deceased), Foy D., Edgar F., Henry O., Mary B and an infant daughter unnamed. Mr. Duke is a successful farmer, owning a farm of fine land in a good state of cultivation. He is a Methodist and a Democrat.

ROBERT N. DUKE, Sulphur Springs, was born June 18, 1848, in Ohio County, Ky., where he grew to manhood and still resides, (for ancestral history see biography of W. H. Duke). Robert N. Duke was married, December 10, 1874, to Sarah C., daughter of Gabriel and Cordelia B. (Lashbrook) Acton, of Ohio County; she was born September 2, 1855, and to them were born one child, Geneva, deceased. Mr. Duke is a farmer, and has 105 acres of productive land in a high state of cultivation. He is in religion a Methodist, and in politics a Democrat.

DAVID DUNCAN was born March 6,

1842, in Ayrshire, Scotland, and at the age of eleven years immigrated with his parents to Schuylkill County, Penn., where he remained until 1858, when he removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., engaging in mining. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company A, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, and served three years and four months. He was wounded three times, and was promoted to the position of captain, while in the service. His father, David Duncan, a native of Scotland, was a soldier in the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, in the late war, and died about 1868. His father was also named David. Subject's mother, Jane (Malise) Duncan, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, about 1805, and is now living. Her marriage with subject's father was blessed by the birth of Andrew, Robert M. (a soldier in an Illinois regiment), David (subject), Daniel M. (a soldier in the Fourth New York Heavy Artillery) and Jane (married to James Kelley, who served in a Pennsylvania Regiment). In 1865 subject married Mary, daughter of John and Jane (Miller) McDugal, of Muhlenburgh County, and to them have been born David J., Jane, Daniel M., William G., Annie, Neil, Robert and Andrew. Mr. Duncan is a member and superintendent of the coal mining company at Echols, Ohio Co., Ky., and has met with encouraging success in his enterprises. In religion he is a Presbyterian, and in politics a stanch Republican. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

WILLIAM G. DUNCAN, superintendent of McHenry Mines, postmaster and express agent, Ohio County, is the son of Andrew Duncan, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, who came to America in 1855, and first settled in Pottsville, Penn. He remained there but a short time, however, but went to Airdrie, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky. Being a practical miner he took a contract to sink a shaft for R. S. C. A. Alexander, at Airdrie, Ky. Afterward he opened a mine at Paradise, and then went to Butler County, Aberdeen. Twelve years ago he came to McHenry and opened the first mine, becoming one of the owners, and was superintendent until his death, which occurred May 25, 1877. His widow is still living at McHenry. They had eight children, of whom William G. Duncan is the eldest, and was born in Hollytown, Scotland, September 4, 1851; Mary, wife of Oliver C. Roll; Jennie, wife of W. D. Hamilton; D. S. Duncan, druggist, at McHenry Mines; Andrew J., late superintendent of Echols Mine, killed at the age of twenty-one, October 23, 1882; Jennette, Ella and Maggie. Mr. Duncan was married, May 16, 1878, to Mary H., youngest daughter of William Hamilton, also of Glasgow, Scotland. Mrs. Duncan was born in Airdrie, Ky., October 12, 1860. They have two children: Katie Belle, born May 13, 1879, and Andrew Wallace, born July 27, 1880. Mr. Duncan began mining at the age of twelve years, and is a practical miner, thoroughly understanding all parts of the business. He is now one of the three owners of the mines, and is also secretary and superintendent. Mr. Duncan is a self-made man, honest and upright in all his business relations, and has the highest reputation in both commercial and social circles.

ALEXANDER C. ELLIS is the eldest child of Joel and Jane (Mason) Ellis. Joel Ellis was born November 17, 1784, in what is now Fayette County, Ky. His father, John Ellis, was a native of Virginia, born January 29, 1749; his father came from England and his mother from Wales. John Ellis came to Kentucky about 1780, and located near the present site of Lexington, where he died January 15, 1794, leaving twelve children, of whom subject's father was the seventh. Joel Ellis was bound out to the carpenter's trade, but upon coming of age gave his attention to farming, in Gallatin County, Ky.; he afterward moved to Henry County, and in 1839 he bought a large tract of land in Ohio County, with a view to stock raising, but owing to the undeveloped condition of the country, this was a failure, and he lost heavily by this venture and by the war. He possessed, however, a good competence at his death, in August, 1871. He was a man of great force of character, and held many responsible positions of trust, among which were those of magistrate and sheriff of Gallatin County. He was twice married; his first wife, Polly Smith, died February 21, 1841, leaving twelve children. His second wife, who died January 24, 1882, bore him four children, of whom Alexander C. is the eldest child, and was born July 27, 1842, in this county. He attended the district school, and afterward took a thorough course at the Hartford Seminary. When seventeen years of age he began teaching, which he followed during the winter months for nine years. March 31, 1868, he married Mrs. Mary E. Hill, *nee* Stevens, daughter of John B. and Jane (Baird) Stevens, and has since been trading, dealing in tobacco and farming. For two years he was deputy sheriff of this county, and in 1884 received the nomination for sheriff, but declined to make the race. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are mem-

bers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Their children are Bennett S., Pearla, Charles H., Ernest and Everett (twins), Howard B., Z. Wayne and Samuel H.

HENRY M. ESKRIDGE, Ohio County, was born January 25, 1861, in Hardinsburgh, Breckinridge Co., Ky., where he grew to manhood. In 1880 he located at McHenry, Ohio County, and in 1883 at Echols, where he now resides. His father, Elijah R. Eskridge, was born September 19, 1812, in Grayson County; was a judge in Breckinridge County, and is still living. He is the son of Capt. George Eskridge, of Virginia, a Revolutionist, who suspected and abused Benedict Arnold, and died in 1824, aged over eighty years. The family are of Irish extraction. Elijah R. married Elizabeth, daughter of James W. and Sarah (Morris) Taylor, of Breckinridge County. She was born in 1813 and died in 1874, and to them were born Letitia (Haswell), James G., Morris, Mamie (Butler), Roscoe, Alfred, Jennie (Williams), Melville and Henry M. The last named attended the common schools and the high school at Hartford, improved his opportunities, and secured a good education. He is superintendent of the McHenry-Rockport Company's store at Echols, and in politics is a Republican.

JAMES EUDALEY was born in Jefferson County, east Tenn., October 24, 1827. and is a son of David and Sarah (Baldwin) Eudaley, both of whom were natives of North Carolina and of English descent. David Eudaley was educated and married in his native State. Soon after his marriage he removed to east Tennessee, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred at the ripe old age of eighty-nine or ninety years. He was for several years a magistrate, and was a veteran in the war of 1812, having ranked as orderly sergeant, and served at Norfolk, Va. He and wife are life-long members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which for many years he was a class leader, exhorter and superintendent of the Sunday-school. James Eudaley receiveda common school education in youth, and also attended a high school for a time. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he was employed as a salesman in a general store at Old Monroe, Overton Co., Tenn., for about two years. He then engaged in farming in the same county, which he continued until the breaking out of the late civil war, when, in consequence of his Union sentiments, he was obliged to leave Tennessee. He moved to Greenville, Muhlenbugh Co., where he was engaged at various pursuits for one year. He then removed to Daviess County, Ky., where he farmed for about three years. In the latter part of 1864 he removed to Ohio County, Ky., to his farm near Centretown, upon which he remained until the fall of 1884, when he sold out and bought the farm of 180 acres on Green River, near Ceralvo, known as the Baker Farm, upon which he now resides. In early life he commenced to learn the saddler's trade, but was compelled to abandon the same on account of failing health. About a year before the war he made a trip South, visiting Mobile and other Southern cities. In the early spring, just before the breaking out of the late war, he started for California, but abandoned the trip in consequence of the beginning of hostilities, remaining in Kansas and Missouri about six months. He was first married October 6, 1853, to Matilda J. Smith, a native of Overton County, Tenn. To this union were born one son and one daughter; David A. and Sarah A., both of whom are living and reside in Texas. Mrs. Matilda J. Eudaley departed this life February 27, 1858. She was a devoted member of the Christian Church. Mr. Eudaley next married, February 2, 1865, Elizabeth C. Render, a native of Ohio County. Eight children were the fruit of this union, seven of whom—six daughters and one son—are now living, viz.: Martha B., Orlena E., Robert E., Alice, Susan M., Launa and Adella L. Mrs. Eudaley is a member of the United Baptist Church; Mr. Eudaley belongs to no church, but is a zealous Christian worker, and holds to the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of the K. of H., and was a member formerly of both the S. of T. and the P. of H. In politics he is identified with the national Greenback party.

WILLIAM J. EVERLY, Ohio County, was born in what is now McLean County, Ky., May 15, 1827, and is the son of Simeon and Elizabeth (Everly) Everly, the former of whom was a native of Virginia and the latter of McLean County, Ky.; both were of German descent. Simeon Everly received his early education in his native State. When a young man, in about 1822, he removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., now McLean County. Here he was married, and soon after that event his father-in-law gave him sixty-five acres of wild land, which he subsequently improved, and to which he added from time to time, owning, at the time of his death, a well-improved farm of 165 acres. His death occurred May, 1855. He

and wife were, in early life, members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. William J. Everly received such an education as could be obtained at the old schools of the time. He was employed on the home farm, remaining with his mother after the death of his father until he was thirty-three years of age. He then bought a part of the old homestead farm, upon which he resided for some twelve years. In January, 1872, he moved on to a farm of some 200 acres near Point Pleasant, Ohio County, which he had bought the year before. Here he has since been extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married March 25, 1860, to Nancy J. Bennett, also a native of McLean County, Ky. Five children—three sons and two daughters—have blessed their union, all of whom are living. Mr. Everly and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics he is a Republican.

WILLIAM LOGAN FELIX was born October 10, 1828, in Ohio County, Ky.; at the age of ten years removed with his parents to Hopkins County, and in 1848 returned to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Philip Felix, was born in 1802, probably in Franklin County, Ky.; was a stone mason; assisted in the construction of the penetentiary wall at Frankfort, and died in 1866. He was the son of John Felix, a German, from Virginia. John's children were Isaac, William, Charles, Philip, Josiah, Hannah (Bannon), Betsey (Carter), Susan (Christian), Mahala (Morris), Sallie (Howard) and Jane (Howard). Philip married Judith, daughter of Josiah and Judith (New) Haynes, of Ohio County, born in 1806, and still living. Their children are Emeline (Herring and Kelley), Josiah, William L., Sally (Johnson), James R., Artelia A. (Heverin), Mahala F. (Boswell), John I., Henry C. and Burch B. Mr. Felix was first married September 7, 1853, to Susan V., daughter of Frank and Nancy (Thompson) Black, of Ohio County; she was born September 7, 1828, and died May 24, 1860, and from their union sprang Antoinette E. (deceased) and Catherine J. Mr. Felix was next married, February 13, 1861, to Hannah A., daughter of Farmer and Nancy (Haynes) Deweese, of Grayson County, born February 3, 1843, and to them have been born Philip O., James C., Emeline H. (deceased) and Frances A. Mr. Felix is a farmer, having 136 acres of good land in a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in politics a Republican.

JAMES THOMAS FELIX was born September 27, 1831, in the northeast part of Ohio County, Ky., in 1844 removed with his parents to Hopkins County, where he grew to manhood; in 1854 returned to Ohio County, and purchased the place where he now resides, upon which he placed his mother and her orphaned children, taking the place of his father in providing for their wants. His father, Charles Felix, a native of Woodford County, removed in childhood with his parents to Ohio County; was a stone mason, farmer and trader, and died in 1852, aged fifty-five years; he was the son of John, of Virginia (see sketch of William L. Felix). Charles married Mary R., daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bell) Sullenger, of Grayson County; she died in 1856, aged fifty-five years. Their offspring are Sarah E. (Herring and Byers), Nancy J. (Wright), James Thomas, Martha H. A. (Hoover), Francis M., William H. and Charles B. B. James T. Felix obtained but a limited education in his youth, but is taking a great interest in the education of his children. He has been twice married; first, October 27, 1857, to Elizabeth, daughter of Frank and Jane (Mason) Lendrum, of Grayson County; she was born in 1838, and died in 1858. Their union was blessed with one son, Frank Lendrum, now superintendent of schools for Ohio County. Mr. Felix was next married, December 6, 1862, to Mary B., daughter of William and Matilda (Stateler) Duke, of Ohio County; she was born April 9, 1837; this union has also been blessed with one son—Charles William. Mr. Felix is a successful farmer and stock-raiser, owning 300 acres of productive and well-improved land, in a high state of cultivation. He is a Democrat and a Cumberland Presbyterian; his wife is a Methodist.

CHARLES B. B. FELIX, Ohio County, was born March 25, 1847, in Hopkins County, Ky., and in 1854 removed with his mother to Ohio County, where he has since resided. He is the son of Charles and Mary R. (Sullenger) Felix (a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere). Charles B. B. Felix, in childhood, procured such an education as the schools of the time afforded. He was married November 10, 1870, to Nancy J., daughter of Elias and Mary J. (Shearer) Walker, of Breckinridge County, born December 9, 1851, and to them have been born Mary Rollin, Bertha May, Ximena (deceased), Elias (deceased), Sarah Elizabeth and Susan. Mr. Felix's occupation is that of farming; he owns 250 acres of fine land, in good condition and in a high state of cultivation. He also engages in

running lumber from Rough Creek during the rafting season. In politics, he is identified with the Democratic party.

FRANK L. FELIX was born September 29, 1858, in Ohio County, and is a son of James T. and Elizabeth Felix. He was reared on his father's farm and attended the district schools until he was eighteen years old, when, having obtained some means by dealing in stock, he attended Salem College, in Meade County, four months. He next attended school at Canmer, Hart Co., Ky., and finally graduated in scientific course from Hartford College in 1882, and the same fall was appointed by the county court as school commissioner, and in 1884 was elected county school superintendent, his present position, by the largest majority ever given to any candidate for that position in the county. Mr. Felix's natural ability and thorough education, together with the universal esteem in which he is held bespeak for him other positions of trust and honor.

CHARLES L. FIELD, Esq., was born in Buford, Ohio Co., Ky., August 11, 1852. In the common schools, at home and in the college at Hartford, he received a fair English education. December 27, 1876, he was united in marriage to Miss Lara A. Eden, a native of Paducah, Ky., born August 28, 1854. She received a liberal education in the public schools and in the College of the Sisters of Charity of the same city. His grandfather was William Field, born in Daviess County, Ky., in 1790, an extensive land owner and high sheriff of the county of Daviess for several years, also one of the earliest settlers in Ohio County. He lived to see all his children, to the number of ten, buried. He died in 1876. The father of our subject, Col. Benjamin Field, was the eldest of the family, and was born in Buford Precinct, Ohio County, in 1829, and died November 8, 1873. His mother was Josephine Austin, born near Hartford, Ky., in 1832. There were six children, of whom our subject is the eldest; the others are Henry, born August 14, 1854, married Carrie Rowe (they reside at Hartford, Ky.); Laura A. born August 31, 1856, married J. E. Magan, 1875; Edwin D., born November 17, 1858, educated at the South Carrollton Institute, unmarried; Benjamin L., born in 1862, a merchant and tobacconist, at Buford; James J., born in 1866. Our subject is a justice of the peace and his home is a large and commodious brick—one of the finest in the county—the home of his ancestors. The farm consists of 132½ acres of improved land. His mother is now the wife of the Rev. James S. Coleman, a well known clergyman of the Baptist Church.

JOHN A. FORD was born January 6, 1819, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has always resided. His father, Joseph Ford, a native of Pike County, was born in 1797, and died in 1868. He was the son of a Revolutionary soldier, who also served in the war of 1812, and died in Pike County about 1825. Joseph married Lucinda, daughter of John and Dolly (Piper) Awtry, of Ohio County, born in 1794, died in 1859, and from this union sprang John A.; Dolly (Likins); David, Joseph, and Isaac served in the late war, also William; Burrel, killed in battle; Angeline, Martha and Charlotte, who married three brothers named Kuykendall. October 15, 1840, Mr. Ford married Martha J., daughter of Nathan and Nancy (Likins) Keown, of Ohio County, born May 16, 1821, and to them have been born Mary (O'Bannon), Newton J. (served in the late war), John W. (in the late war, at the capture of Morgan), Margaret (Berkley), Narcissa A. (Lunsford), Alexander (deceased), Joseph N. (deceased), Thomas H., Jacob S., Lucinda J. and Nancy M. Mr. Ford is a farmer having 177 acres of fair land in a good state of cultivation. He has, for forty years, been a member of the Baptist Church and politically is a stanch Republican.

WILLIAM FORD, Ohio County, was born in Shelby County, Ky., September 19, 1824. His parents were John and Nancy (Garth) Ford. The father was born in South Carolina, and at the age of ten years came with his father, Elisha Ford, and settled in Shelby County, Ky. The mother was a native of Rockingham County, Va. The grandfather, Elisha Ford, served eight years as a soldier in the war of Independence. There were of John Ford's family eleven children, six of whom are living: Harvey Ford, resides at Fordsville, Ohio County; Mrs. Reuben Miller, a widow, residing in Ellis Precinct; Mrs. Truman, of Fordsville, also a widow; William, our subject; Milton Ford, who resides in Daviess County, and Mrs. William Bates, of Breckinridge County. An elder brother, now deceased, was a resident of Fordsville, and gave his name to the town and precinct; his son, James Ford, is a successful business man of Hartford. The father, John Ford, settled in Ohio County, near Fordsville, in 1833, and died in 1870; his wife in 1865. William Ford was married, December 9, 1846, to Elizabeth Whittinghill, second child of J. C. Whittinghill. She was born in Daviess County in 1830, and received a fair education. Mr. Ford, at the age of twenty four

years, purchased a farm in Ohio County, subsequently sold it, and purchased another, which he sold, and soon afterward removed to Illinois, where he remained five years and prospered greatly as a farmer; he then sold his property in Illinois, and returned to his native State and settled on a farm in Breckinridge County. Wishing to give his children the opportunities of receiving a good education, he removed to the city of Owensboro, and subsequently purchased the beautiful farm on which he now resides, in Ellis Precinct, Ohio County. Mr. and Mrs. Ford are the parents of three children: James W. married Maggie Metcalf, daughter of William Metcalf, Sr.; Mary Jane, the wife of Virgil Miller, is an accomplished scholar and teacher; Sallie E., also well educated, is a teacher of music. The family are life long members of the Baptist Church. Our subject, prior to the late war, was an old line Whig, since that time he has been a Democrat. He has been successful as a farmer; has taken a deep interest in the education of his children, all of whom are intelligent members of society. His home is one of the best in the precinct, and his farm of 107 acres of good land is well improved. A brother, Elisha, now deceased, represented the counties of Ohio and Hancock twice in the Kentucky State legislature.

JAMES W. FORD was born January 25, 1842, at Fordsville, Ohio Co., Ky., a son of Elisha M. and Nancy (Hardwick) Ford. Elisha M. is a native of Shelby County, Ky., where he was reared and educated; when a boy his father moved to Ohio County. His parents were natives of North Carolina, and were among the first settlers of Shelby County. Elisha M. was a tobacconist and farmer by occupation, and served his district two terms in the State legislature. He was a leading citizen, and took a prominent position in all local enterprises. His death occurred in 1851; his wife died in 1852. They were Baptists; he was a Mason. They were the parents of five children, two living: Mrs. Eliza Ogelvie, of Charleston, Mo., and James W. The latter was reared in this county until fourteen years of age, when he went to Missouri to live with his sister. In company with four other boys he worked his way through to Pike's Peak in 1859. After his return from Missouri and Pike's Peak to Hartford, Ky., after an absence of about four years, he attended school until 1861, when he enlisted under Capt. Pendleton, in Company C, Ninth Kentucky Infantry (Confederate service), and served four years. "There were 140 enrolled in his company at its organization, and but twenty-six returned, and these bore forty-seven wounds." He enlisted as a private, was promoted to sergeant, later elected lieutenant. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Baton Rouge, Murfreesboro, Vicksburg, Hartsville and in the Atlanta campaign, and never missed a battle of his regiment. Upon his return from the war he entered the drug business, at Hartford, in partnership with Mr. Taylor, whom he afterward bought out, and has since carried on the business himself, with the exception of a short term of partnership. He carries a large stock, is well located on the public square, and enjoys a flourishing trade. November 12, 1872, he married Miss Abbie R. Rowan, of Ohio County. They have one daughter—Jessie, ten years of age. Mrs. Ford is a Methodist.

WILLIAM FOSTER was born March 13, 1823, in County Down, Ireland. His parents, Richard and Nancy (Beaty) Foster, came to America in 1828, and located in Pittsburgh, Penn., where the father carried on his trade of boot and shoe-making. The mother died October 30, 1833, which scattered the family, and sometime after the father married again, and moved to Ohio, where he died. At the death of his mother, when he was ten years old, subject was thrown upon his own resources, and worked by day's labor at various kinds of employment until 1849, when, with his savings of $100, he came to Ohio County, Ky., and worked in a saw-mill. In August, 1850, he married Miss Susan Bennett, and engaged in farming. By indefatigable labor and economy he has gained a position among the first farmers of the county. He owns a large farm, well improved, with pleasant cottage residence, and has his farm stocked with the best breeds of stock, making a specialty of raising short-horn cattle. His first wife died September 18, 1861, leaving six children, five living. His present wife was a Miss Sarah J. Carson, and to them have been born five sons. Many of Mr. Foster's children are doing for themselves, and are very prosperous. He is a liberal temperance Democrat.

ISAAC FOSTER was born in County Down, Ireland, March 8, 1825, and is the third child in a family of six children. He came to America with his parents, and at the death of his mother, when about eight years old, went to live with John and Susanna (Castleman) Ross, and two years later came with them to Ohio County, Ky., and located on 800 acres of land on Caney Creek. His foster parents were kind and indulgent, and took a deep interest in his training and

welfare until 1841, when he left them, and learned the carpenter's trade with Asa Bennett. He engaged in farming three years on an unimproved tract of land, which he cleared and improved. This place he sold and bought an improved farm, which he conducted until 1859, when he traveled over Texas prospecting for a location till 1860, when he returned to Ohio County and read medicine up to September, 1861. He enlisted as a private in Company D, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Federal service, and, six months later, was promoted to hospital steward, and in this capacity, and that of assistant surgeon, served until July, 1865. He was in the engagements at Shiloh, Nashville, Ft. Anderson, at the surrender of Joseph Johnson, etc. At the close of the war he entered into mercantile business at Beda, this county, and continued fourteen years, during which he practiced medicine eight years. He then entrusted his son John B. with the management of the store, and moved on the farm, where he now resides, consisting of 600 acres with brick residence and otherwise well improved. He is a large dealer in tobacco. Mr. Foster has been married three times. His first wife was Miss Altha A. Bennett; by this union there is one child living, Joseph N., now an attorney at Marshfield, Mo. His second marriage was to Miss Eliza Tinsley, who left one son, John B. His third marriage was to Miss Nancy C. Carson, they have one child, Minnie, at home. He is a Methodist, and in politics a Prohibitionist.

ABSALOM P. FRAZIER, Ohio County, was born August 3, 1827, in Jefferson County, Ky., and in 1840, removed with his parents to Ohio County, where he still resides. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, and remained with the regiment as teamster three years and four months, having an arm broken in the service. His father, Alexander Frazier, was born in 1793, in Shelby County, and died in Grayson County, in 1864. He was the son of Andrew Frazier, of Maryland, a Revolutionary soldier of Scotch-Irish descent. Alexander married Rosana, daughter of Absalom and Diademia (Webb) Pierce, of Shelby County, born in 1805, and now living, and to them were born Andrew J., Absalom P., Alfred (deceased), Allen L. (died a prisoner of war at Richmond, Va.), Gilbert H. (deceased), Ann A. (McDaniel), Elvira and John W., who was drowned while in the army. Mr. Frazier is a farmer, owning 100 acres of good land. Being unmarried he is living with his mother and sister. Mr. Frazier is a member of the Reformed Church, and in politics a Republican.

WILLIAM H. FULKERSON was born in Ohio County, December 13, 1822, and is a son of Fulkerd and Mary (Coleman) Fulkerson, the former of whom was a native of Mercer and the latter a native of Ohio County, Ky. They were of English and German descent, respectively. Fulkerd Fulkerson, when a young man, about 1812, came with his parents, who were among the early settlers, to Ohio County, Ky., then almost a wilderness. Here his father, Philip Fulkerson, bought several thousand acres of military lands and improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. In this county Fulkerd Fulkerson was married, and after attaining his majority improved a farm on a part of his father's purchase, where he remained until the fall of 1823, when he sold and removed to White County, Ill., where he bought a farm, and resided for some thirty-five years. His wife died in 1850, and in 1858 he sold his farm and returned to Kentucky, making his home with his children until his death, which occurred in April, 1867, in his seventy-second year. He and wife were life-long members of the United Baptist Church. William H. Fulkerson received such an education as could be obtained in the early schools of the Illinois frontier. He was employed on his father's farm until he was sixteen years old. He then learned the cooper's trade, and followed the same in Illinois for about four years. In 1842, he returned to Ohio County Ky., where he was employed almost exclusively at his trade for some three years. In the winter of 1843 he got out and ran a flat-boat load of staves down the rivers to New Orleans. In 1845 he bought a partially improved farm near Rockport, where he was engaged in farming in connection with his trade. In 1855 he sold this place and bought another in the same neighborhood, upon which he resided for some ten years. In 1865 he again sold out and bought the farm of 320 acres, which is now well improved, near Hogg's Falls, upon which he now resides and where he is extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and in stock raising. For many years he made the culture of tobacco a specialty. He was married, July 6, 1846, to Fannie R. McConnell, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Eleven children were the fruit of this union, ten of whom—six sons and four daughters—are yet living. Mr. Fulkerson is and has been for over forty years a devoted member of the United Baptist Church; is also a member of the Masonic fraternity,

having taken his degree at Hartford Lodge, No. 156, and he has been W. M. of Ceralvo Lodge No. 253, for some seven of eight years. In politics he is a Democrat.

SEPTIMUS PHILIP FULKERSON was born February 11, 1845, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has always resided. His father, Alfred Fulkerson, a native of Ohio County, died in 1861, aged about fifty years. He was a son of Philip Fulkerson. Alfred married Hannah, daughter of Septimus I. Taylor, of Ohio County; she died in 1876, about the age of fifty years, and their children are Margaret E. (Wallace), William T., Eliza J. (Dexter), John C., James A., Septimus P., Charles W., Priscilla M., and Sarah C. (Maddox). April 16, 1878, Mr. Fulkerson was married to Mary L., daughter of Elijah and Nancy (Stateler) Maddox, of Ohio County, born October 20, 1858, and to them have been born Ida E. (deceased), Nannie Ettie, and Owen Pigman. Mr. Fulkerson is a farmer and miner, and on the farm is chiefly engaged in raising corn, tobacco and stock. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics a Democrat.

WILLIAM W. GAINES, Ohio County, was born in Grainger County, Tenn., November 25, 1843. He is the son of Baylos E. Gaines, a native of Virginia, who immigrated to east Tennessee when a young man and married Eliza Baird, who died in 1836, leaving three children: Martha, Jane and James. His second marriage was in 1838, with Miss Rhoda Choram, who died in 1860, leaving nine children: Mary E., John P., William W., Rhoda E., Samuel S., Franklin P., Henry A., Melissa F. and Thomas J. His third marriage was with Mrs. Elvira E. Woods, *nee* Turner, who survives him, he having died February 9, 1883; by this marriage he left three children: Jasper N., Baylos E. and George C. (deceased). William W. Gaines removed with his father, in 1858, to Butler County, Ky., where he remained until 1862, when he joined the Union army; enlisted in Company D, Eleventh Regiment Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, in which he served three years under Gen. Sherman; was engaged in the battles of Rural Hill and Stone River, where he was wounded and his brother John was killed. He was also engaged in the siege of Knoxville, and through the Georgia campaign from Loudon, Tenn., to Atlanta, Ga., from which point he returned with his regiment to Louisville, Ky., and was discharged in June, 1865, after which he spent about four years in travel. April 18, 1869, he married Mary C., daughter of Philip and Martha Davenport; he resided on a farm of fifty acres belonging to his wife until 1879, when he bought 150 acres of land, where he now lives, eighty-five of which are under cultivation, and improved with fences, dwelling, barns, etc. Mr. Gaines prides himself in owing no man a dollar. In connection with the raising of grain and tobacco, Mr. Gaines gives his attention to the breeding of fine stock. He and Mrs. Gaines are members of the Baptist faith. Mr. G. is a Republican, but often votes for Democrats, at all times being governed by the character and qualifications of the man.

THOMAS GILLSTRAP, Ohio County, is the eldest son of Jesse Gillstrap, who was born in Butler County in 1813, and died in Cromwell in 1879. He was twice married; first to Mary S. Taylor, born in 1811, and who died in 1854, and second to Mary J. Taylor, also, but of another family. Of the first wife's seven children only four are now living, of whom Thomas is the eldest. He was born in Butler County, January 12, 1837, and brought up in Ohio County, to which county he went with his parents in 1839, and where he was educated in the common schools. He commenced mercantile life in 1858, as clerk for Charles E. Haynes, of Cromwell, continuing with him six months; then with A. H. Kahn, of the same place; then with L. S. Romans, in Butler county, ten months, and finally with R. J. Daniels about seven years. In 1870, he started for himself in general merchandise, and now has two large stores, dry goods, clothing and a grocery store, and is one of the leading merchants of Ohio County. His annual sales of $25,000 are among the largest in the county. He is noted for strict integrity and fine business ability, and is widely known throughout the town and country. His brother, F. M. Gillstrap, was a member of the Twenty-sixth Kentucky Regiment, and was captain of his company and Provost Marshal, and always proved himself a gallant soldier. He is now employed in his brother's store, as is also another brother, P. W. Gillstrap.

WILLIAM A. GORDON was born June 19, 1844, in Daviess County, Ky. His father, Obadiah Gordon, was a Virginian, who immigrated to Kentucky and settled in Daviess County in 1837, and in 1864 removed to Ohio County, where he died in 1883, aged about eighty-eight years. In early life he followed the trade of a carpenter and builder, but later took up the vocation of farming. Subject's grandfather was a native of Scotland; immigrated to America and died in

Virginia in 1800. William Gordon, at the age of twenty years, rented a farm for two years, and began work for himself; afterward bought 130 acres and erected a dwelling, and in the same year, July 6, 1865, was united in marriage with Callia W., daughter of W. D. Coleman. They are the parents of twelve children, nine are now living: Henry B., Mary D., Lucy K., Annis G., William C., Bertie A., Carey C., C. Mabel and Paul B. In 1874 Mr. Gordon erected a tobacco warehouse and bought and shipped tobacco for several years in connection with farming. His farm of 85 acres is well improved and under cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Gordon takes a pleasure in saying that he joined the church at the age of fourteen and has been a member ever since, and never played a game of chance or swore an oath in his life; he takes a strong stand in favor of temperance, and is a member of the I. O. G. T. In politics he is a Democrat and takes an active part with his party.

GEORGE W. GORDON is a native Kentuckian, born in Daviess County, February 4, 1846. His father Obadiah Gordon, was born in Virginia, September 3, 1795. He followed the trade of a carpenter for forty years; died May 9, 1883. George W., at the age of twenty-two united himself in marriage with Cynthia E. Brooks of Muhlenburgh County; after marriage he followed the vocation of a farmer for eight years. In the year 1875 he engaged in the tobacco trade, which he has since followed in connection with farming. In 1876, he bought thirty-one acres of land, where he now resides, and now through trade and various business changes and close application, owns 227 acres of land, well improved and under cultivation, has good dwelling, barns and large tobacco warehouse, besides store, and stock of general merchandise. Mr. Gordon in merchandise and tobacco and on his farm carries from $4,000 to $5,000 in stock. Cynthia E. (Brooks) Gordon died August 4, 1883, leaving six children: Mary B., Elvada H., Lena L., Edna A., Finess W. and Georgie E., all of whom are living. In his second marriage Mr. Gordon was united with Mary Turley, of Ohio County, Ky. This union is blessed with one child—Lenna A. Mr. Gordon is in politics a Republican. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

SAMUEL H. GREER, Ohio County, was born in Nelson County, June 15, 1829. He is the son of Samuel and Minerva (Cooper) Greer and grandson of Samuel Greer, who was for seven years a Revolutionary soldier under Washington. He was a native of Ireland, and, about 1790, immigrated to Nelson County, Ky.—then a wilderness, where wild beasts and Indians roamed He was the father of three sons and five daughters, of whom the father of our subject was the youngest son. Many of the descendants now reside in Nelson and other parts of Kentucky, and are generally prominent and well-to-do people. Samuel H. is the second of a family of nine children. At the age of fifteen he lost his father by death, and the care of his mother and the younger members of the family devolved upon him. By industry and energy he overcame all difficulties, and acquired a good home and other property. He was married, January 5, 1854, to Mary Elizabeth Ward, the eldest daughter of James and Nancy (Cooper) Ward. She was born May 8, 1828. Their children are John, married to Olivia Jane Burks—they have one child: Millie; Nancy, born December 14, 1857, died April 28, 1878; Samuel, married to Mary Lee Allen Ralph; Bluford Thomas, Fanny Ann, James Marion, Mary Drucilla, Minerva Ellen, Rebecca Susan. Mr. Greer has been school trustee for several years, and is now overseer of roads. He owns a farm of 400 acres of productive land in Ellis Precinct, near the town of Whitesville. His farm house is large and pleasant. He owns a fine herd of cattle and horses and much other property. There are of his father's descendants, now living—including children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren—nearly 200 representatives. Mr. Greer takes a deep interest in the education of his children. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN C. GREER, Ohio County, was born in Spencer County, near Mt. Eden, Ky., June 17, 1831, and removed to Daviess County, Ky., with his parents, Samuel and Minerva (Cooper) Greer, at the age of one year. At the age of eight years, his parents removed to Bartlett Precinct, Ohio County, where he was reared on a farm and attended the common schools, and at the age of twenty-one commenced farming for himself. At a very early age, he was left, by the decease of his father, with the care of his mother and a large family of younger children. His father was born in Nelson County in 1805, and his mother in the same place in 1812. The father died in 1855 and the mother about seventeen years later, and to the close of their long lives were consistent members of the Christian Church. His father was a well-to-do farmer and a successful man of business. John C., subject, was married March 2, 1854, to Martha E., third

daughter of James and Nancy Ward, the former of whom died May 13, 1883. Mrs. Greer was born May 26, 1837. To them were born nine children: Amanda Ann, wife of Thomas H. Westerfield; Sanford Marion, married to Elizabeth A. White; James William, married to Lucinda White; Manora Ellen, wife of Leonard Bunger; Mary Elva, wife of Cornelius Hoover; Margaret Elizabeth, wife of Hiram C. Powers; Coleman D., Mortina and John Thomas. Mr. Greer weighs 215 pounds, and is the lightest of his father's family. This family of eleven, including the parents, averaged in weight 260 pounds each, and were probably the heaviest family in the State. There are eight children, eight grandchildren and fifty-eight great-grandchildren. Mr. Greer, his wife and three children are members of the Christian Church. He owns 175 acres of good land, with comfortable buildings. He is well known as an intelligent and prosperous farmer. Mr. Greer himself has twenty-one grandchildren.

BLUFORD C. GREER was born in Ohio County, Ky., March 22, 1840, and is the seventh child born to Samuel and Minerva (Cooper) Greer; of their children, eight are now living, viz.: Samuel H., Margaret, John C., James, Fannie A., Bluford C., Thomas and Mary E. Samuel Greer was reared in Nelson County, Ky., where he married and soon after removed to Daviess County, Ky., and then to Ohio County, where he lived until his death; his widow continued to reside in Ohio County until her death on November 14, 1871. The grandfather, John Greer, was a native of Ireland and came to America before the Revolutionary war; fought with Washington until the close, when he assumed the peaceful life of a farmer; he was among the first settlers of Nelson County, Ky. Elizabeth, wife of John Greer, was a native of Scotland. When Bluford C. was six years old, his father died. The disadvantages contingent to a new country deprived him of an education, his assistance being necessary also to the support of the family of his widowed mother until the age of twenty-two, when he began life for himself, working by the month until the beginning of the war. He enlisted in November, 1862, in Company F, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Infantry, and served under Brig.-Gen. Van Cleve, in Gen. Buell's division; was engaged in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Fort Anderson, Saltville (Virginia), Wilmington and Sugar Loaf Mountain, besides numerous skirmishes; he received an honorable discharge from the United States service in February, 1865, and returned home, raised a crop on his mother's farm, then farmed on shares—the next year with his brother-in-law; then returned home and farmed his mother's place until November 14, 1879, when he married Fannie Ann Rebecca, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Kelly) Wade. They have been blessed with five children: Annie V., Morris L., Joshua A., Delilah E. and Minerva E., all of whom are living. After marriage, Mr. Greer continued to farm on the farm where he now lives, having a short time previously bought 214 acres; he cleared and put under cultivation seventy-five acres, which are well fenced and improved with good dwelling, barns and out-houses, all of which Mr. Greer has accumulated by his own labor and his wife's assistance. He was a member of the National Grange, and served in the capacity of treasurer of "Sawis Grove" Grange No. 744. In politics he is an independent Democrat. Mr. Greer takes a great interest in schools and in the education of his children.

JUDGE WILLIAM F. GREGORY was born in Boyle County, Ky., June 16, 1837, and is a son of Richard P. and Susan (Clark) Gregory. His grandfather, Godfrey Gregory, came from near Petersburgh, Va., to Washington County, Ky., about 1792. His maternal grandfather, Francis Clark, a native of Lynchburg, Va., who settled near Danville, Ky., was a large land owner, and opened the first salt wells in Kentucky. Richard P. Gregory, subject's father, was reared in Washington County, Ky., educated at St. Mary's College, Kentucky, and at his marriage settled in Boyle County, Ky., where he followed farming. He died in 1874. He had five children, four now living: Clark R., Allen K.; Richard P. (all living in Louisville), and William F. The last, who is the third child of the family, attended St. Mary's College, Marion County, and completed his literary education by graduating from the Kentucky Military Institute near Frankfort, in 1857. He then finished a course of law at the same institution. He was then appointed professor of mathematics and filled a chair two years and a half in that same college. He resigned his position and came to Hartford, where he engaged in the practice of law, and in 1874, was elected county judge over very strong opposing candidates. He was elected school commissioner without his solicitation, and served seven years. He was married, August 19, 1862, to Miss Zelma Berry, daughter of Dr. William J. Berry, now residing in Florida. She is a member of the Baptist Church. Their union has been blessed with four children: Lizzie,

Roy, Annie and Parkie. Judge Gregory is a Democrat, and takes an active interest in his party. During the presidential campaign of 1876 he was a member of the State executive committee.

LOUIS G. HADEN was born in Louisiana, near Baton Rouge, July 14, 1846, and is a son of Robert H. and Jane E. (Curtis) Haden, the former of whom was a native of Kentucky, and the latter a native of Louisiana. They were of Scotch-Irish and French descent, respectively. Robert H. Haden received his early education in his native county. When a young man he removed to Louisiana, where he was married, and where he followed his trade (that of a house carpenter) for some eight years. In 1846 he returned to Franklin, Simpson Co., Ky., where he continued to follow his trade for some twenty years. He then engaged in farming in the same county for about ten years, when he removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., where he resided for some eight years; thence removed to Christian County, remaining about five years; thence in 1885, to Providence, Tenn., where he now resides. Mrs. Jane E. Haden departed this life November 20, 1871. She was a devoted member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Haden has been for many years a member of the Christian Church and was formerly a member of the S. of T., and of the I. O. G. T. Louis G. Haden received a good common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he continued to farm on the home place, on his own account, for several years. He then removed to Christian County, Ky., where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for some four years. In March, 1882, he came to Rockport, Ohio Co., Ky., where he has since resided, and been engaged in the drug trade and in general merchandising with S. & M. J. Reid, under the firm name of Reid, Haden & Co. He was married March, 30, 1876, to Mollie A. Sharp, a native of Muhlenburgh County. No children have been left to them. Mr. Haden and wife are devoted members of the Christian Church. He was formerly a member of the I. O. G. T. In politics he is a Democrat.

CLARENCE HARDWICK, circuit clerk, was born in Hartford, Ky., January 3, 1851, the eldest of eleven children born to William and Sarah F. (Nall) Hardwick. The father was a merchant for thirty years in Hartford, and was well reputed for his sterling business qualities and strict integrity. His death occurred February 26, 1883. The mother was a refined, exemplary lady of high Christian character, and was for many years a member of the Baptist Church. Our subject early in life became self-supporting accepting the position of deputy circuit clerk under A. L. Morton. Here his attention to the duties of the office, efficient work, genial bearing, and care in the accommodation of the public, made his services indispensable, and won him great popularity throughout the county. He retained this position ten years, and in 1880 he was elected to the office for which his familiarity with the public records expressly adapts him, and gives to him, in general estimation, the honor of being one of the best officials ever in the county's employ. His wife was Miss Sallie McDaniel, the talented and accomplished daughter of the Rev. James S. and Mary J. McDaniel. They were married January 18, 1882, and are blessed with two children: James F. and Mary M.

ELI MILTON HART, Ohio County, was born December 10, 1824, in Boyle County, Ky., and at the age of twelve years, removed with his brother to Indiana, where he remained until 1845, when he settled in Hardin County, Ky., and located in Ohio County in 1872, where he now resides. His father, Charles Hart, a native of Mercer County, Ky., died in 1833, at the age of sixty years. He was the son of Charles Hart, Sr., one of the pioneers of Kentucky, a Revolutionary soldier, from North Carolina, who died in Mercer County, Ky., in 1837, at an advanced age. Subject's father married Sarah, daughter of John Meek, of Henry County, Ky.; she died in 1882, at the age of eighty years, and to their union were born Golden M., Esther L. (Lawson), Mary L. (Pierce), Henry H., Martha L. (Pierce), Margaret (Atherton), Eli Milton and Louisa G. (May). September 10, 1855, Eli M. Hart was united in marriage to Mary J., daughter of Meredith and Sarah B. (Wilkison) Arthur, of Hardin County, Ky. She was born July 16, 1835, and to them have been born Charles M. (deceased), William L. (deceased), Katie M., John B., Louisa G., Willie, Julia A., Meredith A., Eli O. and Mary B. Mr. Hart is a farmer and is successfully engaged in growing corn, hay and live-stock. In religion he is a Methodist and in politics a Democrat.

FRANCIS M. HATLER, Ohio County, was born September 26, 1848, in Warren County, Ky., and in childhood removed with his parents to Ohio County, where he has since resided. At the age of fourteen he

enlisted in Company H, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, and was mustered out at the end of six months on account of his minority. In 1863, he re-enlisted in the Thirty-fifth Mounted Infantry and served one year. His father, Berry Hatler, was drowned in Green River in 1852. Berry's wife, Desdemona, daughter of John Minard, died in 1875, near Richland, Spencer Co., Ind. Their children are Lethia E. (Davis) and Francis M. December 5, 1869, Francis M. married Susan C., daughter of James B. and Mary E. (Hampton) London, of Ohio County; she was born January 3, 1851, and to them have been born James M., William W., Jessie E. Mary E., Annie and Nannie (twins and very much alike), Joseph, Lulie A. and Henry C. By industry and frugality, Mr. Hatler has acquired a competency, owning 185 acres of well-improved land, in good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is also identified with the Democratic party.

JOHN A. HAWKINS, farmer, Ohio County, was born near Knottsville, Daviess Co., Ky., July 28, 1838, and is the seventh of fourteen children, of whom may be mentioned Dr. James D. Hawkins, a practicing physician in Old Mexico; Upton W., at Cloverport, Breckinridge County; Mrs. Lucy A. Montgomery; Mrs. Amanda Graves, residing near Owensboro, Ky.; Joseph E., in Daviess County; Abiah Chamberlain, in Daviess County. Mr. Hawkins was the son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Madox) Hawkins, the former a native of Maryland, born in 1791, and the latter of Virginia, born in 1796, and removed to Knottsville, Daviess County, in 1820. Both his maternal and paternal ancestors removed to Tennessee about 1797 or 1798. J. A. Hawkins was brought up on a farm and, December 17, 1857, was married to Miss Elizabeth P., the only child of Madison and Mary Jane (Mudd) Crisp, of Marion County, where she was born September 2, 1839, and removed to Daviess County at the age of eighteen. Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins are the parents of eleven children, seven of whom are living: Aaron M. (married Mary Tina, the eldest daughter of Albert May; they have three children), John A., James D. (deceased), Mary Jane, Francis E., Martin Commodore, Joseph Franklin (deceased), Samuel Leslie and Ollie Hayden. Mr. Hawkins owns 246 acres of land, with good buildings and other improvements. He has acquired a good home by industry and economy, as he began with little or no money. He fills the office of overseer of roads and takes a deep interest in all matters pertaining to the best interests of the community.

PROF. WILLIAM BRAMWELL HAYWARD, Ohio County, may be justly classed among the efficient and prominent educators of the State of Kentucky. He was born June 20, 1832, in Monroe County, N. Y., and in 1852 removed to Louisville, Ky., since which time he has been principally engaged in promoting the educational interests of the State. He has taught in Jefferson, Shelby, Daviess, Grayson, Hardin, Meade, Ohio, Breckinridge and Hart Counties; was president of Salem College and also of Cloverport High School, both chartered institutions; was assistant elector for the State at large in the campaigns of 1868 and 1884, on the Democratic side, having served in his district in the same capacity in 1860, on the Douglas ticket; was a prominent candidate for superintendent of public instruction in 1883, being endorsed by every county, in which he canvassed, and many others. His father, Rev. Asahel Hayward, born July 6, 1802, in New York, was long a member of the Genesee Conference, located in McHenry County, Ill., in 1843, and died in Lyle, Mower Co., Minn., February 12, 1859. He was the son of a Revolutionary soldier, who was the father of ten children. Asahel Hayward married Eliza Wildman, of Truxton, N. Y., born August 16, 1805, of Revolutionary stock from Massachusetts, and died September 27, 1848, in Millville, Orleans Co., N. Y.; their union was blessed by the birth of Prof. William B., Hon. Wilbur M. and Henry W. (died in the army from Illinois). Asahel's second wife was Hannah M. Strickland, and their offspring are Alma L. and Alice E. (Ivison). Prof. Hayward was educated at Millville Academy, Orleans County, N. Y., Albion and Holly Academies, New York, and completed his course of studies at Beloit College, Wisconsin. He has instructed more than 4,000 students in Kentucky, many of whom have become prominent in the learned professions and in the various walks of life. He has been twice married; first May 13, 1858, to Priscilla Isabel, daughter of Mandeville and Eliza (Houseworth) Elston, of Simpsonville, Shelby County; born in 1837, of Virginia ancestry; died in 1862. Prof. Hayward married, January 18, 1863, as his second wife, Mary, daughter of Luther J. and Lucy M. (Clarkson) Talbott, of Grayson Springs, Ky., born February 14, 1840, and to them has been born one son—Wilbur Talbott Hayward—February 24, 1865. He is a student at law. During the past five years Prof. Hayward has been engaged in farming and stock rais-



Very truly Yr
Jas. E. Hill

ing, owning a fine farm of 500 acres of well-improved land in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is identified with the Democratic party.

SAMUEL E. HILL was born January 30, 1844, in Morgantown, Ky., a son of Daniel S. and Malinda (Ewing) Hill, of Butler County, Ky. The father was a carpenter by trade, and in 1850 moved to Ohio County. In 1862 he was elected county judge, and died in May, 1865. The mother died in June, 1844. There were six children born to them, of whom our subject is the sole survivor. Samuel E. was principally reared in Hartford, where he received his education at the old Hartford Seminary. When sixteen years old he began working on a farm, and at the age of eighteen enlisted in Company G, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, Federal service, and at organization of the company was appointed first sergeant. His brother, John W., who was captain of the company and acting major, was killed at Knoxville, Tenn., while leading his battalion in a charge at the beginning of the siege. Samuel E., at the death of his brother, was elected captain over the lieutenant of the company, with only two dissenting votes, and was later breveted major. His commission as captain was issued January 18, 1864, a few days before he was twenty years of age; he was known as the "boy captain." He was after Morgan on his raid in Indiana, was in the east Tennessee campaign under Burnside; in the Atlanta campaign under Sherman, and at the Saltville raid and other severe engagements. He never missed a campaign with his company, or spent a day in the hospital. After his return from the war he began the study of law under Hon. D. H. McHenry, and graduated, in 1867, from the Louisville law school. He then returned to Hartford and opened a law office in partnership with Judge J. W. Kingheloe; this partnership terminated after five years. In 1873 he entered into partnership with D. H. McHenry, who recently retired and gave place to his son, the firm now being Hill & McHenry. In 1877 Mr. Hill was elected State senator, was chairman of the joint committee on education, and was a member of two of the law committees of the senate. In politics he is a Democrat. He is now and has been for many years past a member of the State and county committee. October 12, 1869, he married Naomi Baird, daughter of Alexander B. and Sallie M. (Barnett) Baird, of this county. To them have been born three children: Effie, Mary and Lizzie, all at home. Mrs. Hill is a Methodist and Mr. Hill leans to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, has been twice high priest of his chapter and thrice master of his lodge.

ALFRED THOMAS HINES, Ohio County, was born November 5, 1816, in Millidgeville, Ga.; removed with his parents in 1818 to Warren County, Ky., where he grew to manhood; in 1839 located at Morgantown; in 1842 settled at Madison, Ind.; in 1852 removed to Woodbury, Ky., and in 1856 located at Hines' Mills, Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Thomas Hines, a native of Charlotte County, Va., died in 1861, at the age of seventy-four years; his father, Harvey Hines, was a native of Ireland. Thomas Hines married Sarah Ruddell, of Georgia; she died in 1843. To their union were born George R., Andrew H., Caroline (Carson), and Alfred Thomas Hines. The last named, in youth, was favored with a good education, and is a man of varied information. He has been twice married; first June 2, 1842, to Mary A., daughter of Francis Honore, of Butler County, Ky., born August 21, 1822; died July 7, 1849, and their union was blessed with the births of Pembroke and Matilda S., married to William R. Bean. March 25, 1852, Mr. Hines married Sarah J., daughter of Simeon and Elizabeth (Wade) Hines, of Butler County Ky., born January 23, 1834, and to them have been born Oscar T., Idie (Armendt), Ruddell W., George A., Alexander, Lula D. and Mattie L. Mr. Hines has long been a merchant, and owns and operates a mill and ferry on Rough Creek, and farms, owning 160 acres of very productive land. He lost nine slaves by the late war. He served six years as magistrate; was many years postmaster, and in 1880 was United States census enumerator, having H. F. Armendt as deputy. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

THOMAS HENRY HINES, Ohio County, was born November 21, 1827, in Butler County, Ky., where he grew to manhood and in 1862 removed to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Simeon W. Hines, was born near Richmond, Va., February 20, 1802; removed, at the age of fourteen years, with his mother to Boyle County, Ky., and in 1826 to Butler County, where he was for several years an active Methodist class leader, and died there February 26, 1872. He was the son of Henry Hines, a native of Ireland, a Virginia planter, who owned 105 slaves, and died about 1807, at the age of eighty-six years. Simeon W. was

twice married; first to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Polley (Callicot) Wade, of Boyle County, born in 1815, and died in 1839. To their union were born Mary, William H., Thomas Henry, George A., John B., Sarah J. D. (married to A. T. Hines), Caroline C. (Wilson), James D., and Elizabeth W. (Acton). The children of his second marriage are Lucy A. (Talley), and Eliza W. (Leach). March 10, 1847, Thomas Henry Hines married Sarah A., daughter of Richard and Mildred (Cardwell) Moore, of Butler County, born February 26, 1832, and to them have been born Simeon W., Warren R., George W. Andrew J., William W., Sarah T. (Leet), James A., Virginia F., Samuel B., Thomas R., Elizabeth M. and Delila A. Mr. Hines was for many years extensively engaged in merchandising and dealing in tobacco. He has also been largely engaged in buying and selling real estate, at which he has been very successful, at present owning 2,500 acres of land, 600 of which are in good state of cultivation and 700 of fine cane pasturage, which affords ample winter food for a large number of cattle and mules. Mr. Hines is also an extensive money lender, and acted for some years as magistrate. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in politics a Democrat. He lost six slaves by the late war.

JOHN BIRKS HINES, Ohio County, was born January 23, 1832, in Butler County, Ky., where he was reared and lived until 1862, when he removed to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Simeon W. Hines, was born near Richmond, Va., in 1802, immigrated to Kentucky in 1812, where he served many years as magistrate, and died in 1870. He was the son of Henry Hines, who was born and died in Virginia. Simeon W. first married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Polly Wade, of Butler County; she died in 1840, and their offspring are Mary E., William H., Thomas H., George A., John Birks, Sarah J. (Hines), Caroline C. (Wilson), James D. and Elizabeth W. (Acton). To him by his second marriage were born Lucy A. (Talley), Eliza W. (Leach), Nancy W. and Fayette W. (drowned). John B. Hines married, October 18, 1855, Nancy A., daughter of Hardin and Fannie (Rone) Doolin, of Butler County, born August 24, 1839; died January 31, 1870, and from their union sprang George A. (deceased), John C., James D., Mary A. (Hoops), Joseph A. (deceased) and Emerliza (deceased). June 16, 1870, Mr. Hines was married to Rebecca A., daughter of Laban and Frances (Johnson) Wright, of Ohio County. She was born in 1845, and to them have been born Sarah E., Thomas H., Virginia W., Laban W., Willie A. and Rebecca F. Mr. Hines is a farmer, owning 215 acres of fair land in good condition. In politics he is a member of the Democratic party.

JOHN W. HINES, Ohio County, is a son of William H. Hines, a native of Kentucky, a boot-maker by profession; married Hester Ann Rone in 1840. He died in 1863, leaving seven children, of whom our subject, John W., is the second. William H. Hines, in 1861, entered the Federal army, with the rank of sergeant in Company B, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, served one year, and was discharged on account of ill health; afterward joined the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, in which he rose to the rank of first lieutenant, and while in service died at Louisville, Ky., in 1863. Simeon Hines, the grandfather of John W., was a native of Virginia. He died in Ohio County, Ky., in 1872, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. John W. Hines was born May 22, 1848, in Woodbury, Butler Co., Ky. During the absence of his father in the war, and after his death, until 1866, young Hines supported the family by his labor. After his mother's second marriage, he worked on the farm by the month and drove team for two years; then carried mail from Hartford to Cloverport on the Ohio River, and between Hartford and Point Pleasant on Green River, for one year. In 1870 he raised a crop of corn. January 15, 1871, he married Alice M., daughter of Philip and Martha Davenport. He then carried mail another year on the same route; then rented land and farmed one year, and in the fall of 1872 bought 100 acres, which he sold five years later, and bought 119 acres where he now resides; has sixty-five acres well fenced and in cultivation. He gives his exclusive attention to his farm and his stock, which is, probably, the best to be found anywhere in his vicinity. Mr. Hines has accumulated his property by good management and close attention to business, but attributes much of his success to the assistance of his wife. They are the parents of two sons, Vernon N. and Luther P., aged, respectively, ten and six years. Mrs. Hines is a member of the Baptist faith. Mr. Hines is in practice on the side of temperance, and is a Democrat, but occasionally votes for a Republican if he thinks him to be the best man for the place. Mr. Hines' mother, Mrs. Hester Ann (Rone) Hines, is still living.

PHILIP M. HOCKER was born October 2, 1827, where he now resides. He is a son of Philip, Sr., and Harriet (Redman)

Hocker. The father was born in Montgomery County, Md., July 9, 1786, and when six years old was brought by his father to Kentucky, and located on the same farm where subject now resides. Mrs. Harriet Hocker lived to be ninety-four years old, and was a Methodist eighty-one years. Her husband, subject's father, died in October, 1851. They had seven children—all boys—who grew to manhood. Philip M. is the youngest, and remains at home with his parents. He owns 500 acres of land, partly improved, aside from town property and from a farm he gave his son; he also established another son in business. October 22, 1854, he married Dorcas E. Barrett, who died June 29, 1866, leaving two children: Lavega W. and John W. June 15, 1868, Mr. Hocker married Minerva E. Williams. They have two children: Harriet A. and Sallie D.

GEORGE B. HOCKER was born in Ohio County, Ky., in 1832. His father, Nicholas Hocker, a native of the same county, is still living, engaged in farming. His mother, Clarissa (Cooper), died many years since, leaving eight children. The ancestors, both paternal and maternal, were from Maryland. It is a family characteristic to belong to the Methodist Church, and vote the Democratic ticket. Subject's first undertaking for himself was rafting and cutting staves and hoop-poles, but soon after went to farming, to which he has given exclusive attention since, except a period of eight months in the mercantile business, in 1858, in Cromwell. His home farm consists of 185 acres, mostly cleared, with good residence, orchard and out-buildings, all the result of the industry and frugality of himself and wife. May 13, 1855, he married Miss Louisa, daughter of John W. and Cynthia (Coan) Ford. They are both Methodists, he holding the position of trustee. They have three children; Laslie F. (whose wife was Miss Ada L. Barnett), Minor W. (who has traveled extensively throughout the southwest) and Ella (at home).

RICHARD P. HOCKER, son of A. R. and Susan M. (Barrett) Hocker, was born in this county September 30, 1845. The parents were born and reared in Ohio County, but their parents were from eastern Maryland, and came to Kentucky about 1792. Richard P. was reared on a farm and had very limited school advantages, but by diligent study evenings and leisure hours gained sufficient education to enable him to begin teaching school in 1866. He continued teaching eight winter seasons, farming during the summer, and at the same time by continual study gained a thorough literary education. In 1875 he was elected a member of the State legislature, and re-elected in 1879. In 1884 he was nominated by acclamation for sheriff, and at the ensuing election was chosen for the office. His political preferment has been more the general voice of the Democratic party than his own seeking. For several years he has been in mercantile business at Beaver Dam, managing at the same time his farm of 151 acres. He was married, June 14, 1877, to Miss Oma Baker, daughter of I. H. and Charlotte (Render) Baker. Mr. Hocker is a member of the Methodist Church South, and his wife of the Baptist Church. To them have been born two children: Virgie and Clarence.

JAMES B. HOCKER, son of Henry Davidge Hocker, was born in Ohio County, Ky. His early life was passed on the farm, his education being limited to a short term each winter in such schools as were afforded under the shelter of the "old log schoolhouse" in his district. During the summer months he assisted in the farming operations at home. At the age of seventeen, he entered Hartford College, in which he graduated in the literary course, and at once entered the profession of teaching. His father, Henry D. Hocker, a native of Ohio County, married Harriet E. Coleman, October 1, 1858; they are the parents of nine children, of which number James B. is the third; born January 21, 1867. Henry D. Hocker is the sixth of a family of eight children born to Nicholas and Clarissa (Cooper) Hocker, of Ohio County; Nicholas D. Hocker is yet living, at the advanced age of seventy-six years. Weaver Hocker and Henry Cooper, ancestors of our subject, were natives of Maryland, and settled in Ohio County at an early day; they were farmers. Weaver Hocker died about the year 1818, aged nearly seventy years. Henry Cooper died in 1863, aged about eighty years. Those of the Hocker family who profess religion are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which Henry D. is a leader. All extend their influence to the temperance cause, both by precept and example.

ASA W. HODGES, farmer, is the son of R. S. and Mary Ann Hodges, the former of whom, was born in Franklin County, Va., in 1807, and removed with his father, Asa Hodges, to Sumner County, Tenn., about 1814. He was the eldest of nine children, only two of whom are living: Asa M. Hodges, a citizen of Alabama, and Alfred J., residing in Texas. R. S. Hodges was a farmer, and married in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1829, to Mary Ann Murphy. They removed

to Ohio County, Ky., in 1847, and were the parents of nine children, six of whom are living in Ohio County. The eldest of these is the subject of this sketch—Asa W. Hodges, born October 3, 1830, in Sumner County, Tenn., where he received the first part of his school training, completing the same after his removal to Kentucky, at the age of seventeen. He resided first one mile and a half east and northeast of Cromwell, and in February, 1874, removed to his present location near Beaver Dam on the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad. He has been twice married; first, to Martha Ann Flener, on December 23, 1858. This lady was the mother of three children, only one of whom is now living—James A., born October 31, 1859, and now residing in Butler County. Mrs. Hodges departed this life in February, 1863. March 10, 1865, Sarah T., daughter of Thomas J. and Sarah Blankenship, became his second wife. This union was blessed with seven children: Sally Mary, born March 3, 1868; John T., July 17, 1869; William R., September 22, 1871; Lutetia, May 5, 1874; Burchard, November 25, 1877; Peter Petre, July 1, 1879; Ira Wade, February 25, 1882. Mr. Hodges enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, August 22, 1862, and served three years. His principal engagements were Resaca, Lookout Mountain, Kenesaw, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Bean Station and many other places. He was always with his regiment, and a brave soldier. At one time a ball struck a sapling, which protected his life. He was never sick and never in the hospital.

JOHN D. HOLBROOK was born June 10, 1851, in Ohio County, Ky., and is a son of Robert and Frances M. (French) Holbrook. Robert Holbrook was brought to Kentucky in 1817, by his mother and step-father, from Russell County, Va, and located in the eastern part of the State. In 1838, Robert Holbrook moved to Ohio County. He was twice married; his first wife was Elizabeth Bell. John D. Holbrook was reared on a farm, and obtained a fair education, and at twenty-one began farming for himself. He then engaged in the tobacco business; at same time was constable; was deputy sheriff, under T. J. Smith; then went into business at Buford for three years; then bought his present farm of 250 acres, divided into farms, well improved with pleasant residences. He farms in connection with his tobacco business. November 30, 1875, he married Oma Fields, daughter of Joshua and Emma (Austin) Fields. This union was blessed with five children: Morton, Gilbert, Pearl, Vertie and John Pendleton. Mr and Mrs. Holbrook are members of the Baptist Church. Politically he is a Democrat, and served as magistrate four years and a half.

EDWARD CLARENCE HUBBARD was born near Chicago, Ill. His father, Theodore Hubbard, a physician, was a native of Vermont, and traced his ancestors to the Rev. Peter Hubbard, who immigrated to Plymouth Colony in 1639. His mother was Anna Ballou, a descendant of the famous Ballou family, among whom were Garfield and the Rev. Hosea Ballou. Theodore Hubbard and wife reached Chicago, Ill., in 1836, the former dying in 1872, and the latter still living as an old resident of that city. Edward C. was reared in Chicago, and graduated at the Chicago High School in 1859, and immediately entered business with his brother at Amboy, Ill., where he was located at the outbreak of the Rebellion. He entered the Thirteenth Illinois Infantry, May 24, 1861, as sergeant-major; acted as adjutant until his muster out June 6, 1864. He was with Fremont in the Missouri campaign; was at Pea Ridge with Curtis, whose command reached Helena, Mo., in July, 1862. Here the Thirteenth Illinois joined the Fifteenth Army Corps, First Division, Gen. Steele, First Brigade, Gen. F. P. Blair, and participated in the engagement at Chickasaw Bayou and surrender of Arkansas Post, and was with Sherman during the siege of Vicksburg, and held the extreme right of the Federal line. The regiment was with Sherman in his advance to Jackson, and returning participated in the battle of Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge and Ringgold. Mr. Hubbard was never absent from his regiment during the war. In 1864 he returned to Chicago, served in the quartermaster's department until the close of the war, and engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1870, when he removed to Hartford, Ky., and entered into the practice of law, and became a leading lawyer in the Green River section of Kentucky. Mr. Hubbard is a Republican, and was a delegate to the Republican national convention of 1876, and also in the famous convention of 1880, in which he voted against Grant and the Unit rule notwithstanding his State instructions. He was temporary chairman of the anti-third-term convention at St. Louis, in 1880, and made the most noted speech at the great anti-Grant meeting held in Chicago, during the convention. In 1884 he was elector for the State at large and canvassed the State for Blaine and Logan. In 1867 he married Miss Lucy Shanks, daughter of Col. Q. C. Shanks, of the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry. They have



E. C. Hubbard

three children: Walter Q., now a student of St. Ignatius' College; Pauline and Mabel. Mr. Hubbard has the reputation of being a fine lawyer; is a gentleman of literary tastes and is the owner of a large library.

JOSEPH A. HUDNALL, Ohio County, was born in Warren County, Ky., March 4, 1826. He is the son of Renny C. Hudnall, a native of Virginia, who came to Warren County, Ky., when a small boy, and lived on a farm with his father until the year 1819, when he married Sallie, daughter of Joseph Taylor; she died in 1838, leaving a family of ten children: James E., Nancy, Elizabeth, Joseph A., William C., Mary J., Polly A., Isam C., John W. and Sidney Ann. Renny C. Hudnall's second marriage occurred in 1842, with Miss Leah Caroll, who departed this life in the autumn of 1869, leaving four children: Virginia, Catherine, Ellen and James. Joseph A. Hudnall was, at the age of fourteen years, "bound" to one Alfred Cherry, with whom he lived and worked on a farm for six years, and at the expiration of his "time" hired on a farm for one season; next year he boarded with a farmer and raised a crop; after which he kept "bachelor's hall," while he raised a crop of corn, and in the autumn, October 24, 1849, married Eliza Jane, daughter of Hardin Doolan, of Warren County, Ky. After marriage he continued to lease and rent land and farm until 1854, when he bought 125 acres of land in Warren County, which he sold in 1856, and bought 192 acres in Butler County, where he remained until 1869. In this year he removed to Ohio County, where he has ever since resided. He now owns 335 acres of well-improved land, with 150 acres fenced and under cultivation, and carries a yearly average of $1,200 in stock. Mr. Hudnall does not inherit any part of his possession, his energy and business tact having brought him to his present state of comfortable independence. Mr. and Mrs. Hudnall are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which Mr. H. holds the office of steward. He is also a member of Rochester Lodge No. 272, A. F. & A. M., in which lodge he has passed through all the honors. In politics Mr. H. is a Democrat, and takes an interest in the political issues of the day. Mr. and Mrs. H. are the parents of three children: Leander J., Sarah A. (deceased), and Francis R. Mr. Hudnall is temperate in habits but takes no position on the question of temperance.

ELIAS GESS HUNLEY, Ohio County, was born April 29, 1826, in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and 1857 removed to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Wyatt P., was born in 1800; removed to Kentucky in 1824, and died in 1833. He was the son of Nehemiah Hunley, of Virginia, who settled on the land where Cincinnati now stands. His sons were Wyatt P., Robert, James, Thomas, Benjamin and Edmund. Wyatt P. married Martha V., daughter of Elias G. and Hannah (Vaught) Smith, of Muhlenburgh County; she was born in 1805, died in 1865, and their children are Elias G., Hannah E. (Glenn), Susan H. (Stum) and Sisera (Fulkerson). Mr. Hunley was married September 11, 1851, to Sarah E., daughter of David and Margaret (Reid) Shull, of Ohio County; she was born in 1831, and to them have been born Lizzie C. (deceased), Elias S. (deceased), Martha A. (Muir), David C., Wyatt P., Ophelia M. (Muir), James H., Susan F., Albina C. and Thomas E. Mr. Hunley is a farmer, having 130 acres of good land in a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics a Democrat.

WILLIAM M. HUNTER was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., March 22, 1826, and is a son of Titus and Esther (Bell) Hunter, the former of whom was a native of Virginia, and the latter of Lincoln County, Ky. They were of Irish and Welsh descent, respectively. When only four or five years old, Titus Hunter removed with his parents to Green County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness. Here, his father, Titus Hunter, Sr., located wild lands and improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. Here Titus Hunter, Jr., received his early education. When a young man he removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., where he was afterward married, and where he bought a farm on which he resided for some twenty years. He then removed to Butler County, Ky., but after about two years he came to Ohio County, where he bought wild land near Cromwell and improved a farm, upon which he resided for some eight years. He then removed to Jackson County, Ill., where he resided until his death, which occurred August 17, 1864, about his seventieth year. William M. Hunter received such an education as the schools of the time afforded. He was employed on his father's farm until he was sixteen years old, after which he was employed as a laborer on a farm until he was twenty-two years old. He then bought sixty-two acres of wild land near Hogg's Falls, Ohio Co., Ky., where he has since improved the farm upon which he now resides, and to which he has added from time to time, now owning a well-improved farm of some 300 acres. He was first married,

October 5, 1848, to Elizabeth W. Bell, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. To this union were born eleven children, six of whom —three sons and three daughters—are living. Mrs. Elizabeth W. Hunter departed this life March 25, 1875. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Hunter was next married, in August, 1876, to Mrs. Martha H. (Bell) Balls, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Hunter are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Republican.

CHARLES W. HUSSEY was born in Princeton, Ind., May 18, 1826. At the age of seventeen he removed to Louisville, Ky., where he completed his education, and learned his trade—blacksmithing. His parents were Richard and Effie (Mills) Hussey; the former was born in 1790, and the latter in 1791. His great-grandfather was English and lived until his one hundred and twenty-seventh year, and his paternal grandmother died at the age of one hundred and five. Our subject is the ninth of a family of thirteen children, whose names are as follows: Elbridge M., died in California; Julia Ann, residing at Winslow, Ind. (wife of James McConnell); Zachariah (deceased); James (deceased); George Buell (deceased); Alexander Hamilton (a mill owner at Caney, Grayson County): John Hubbard; Clara (wife of Samuel Beasley); Charles W. (our subject), Elizabeth Ann; Richard Perry; Effie Louisa (wife of James Mannon). Richard Hussey was intelligent and industrious and died April 13, 1851. His mother died in 1842. Charles W. Hussey was married December 31, 1850, to Miss Frances J. Mahoney, daughter of Benjamin and Jane Frances (White) Mahoney. She is the youngest of seven children—three of whom are now living. Mrs. Hussey was born in the county of Knox, Ind., April 4, 1830. Her parents were natives of Kentucky, and only resided in Indiana three years, where her father died in 1832. Her mother died in Kentucky in 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Hussey are the parents of five children: Alpha Lee, born April 22, 1864 and the wife of R. R. Condiff; James Austin, born January 16, 1866; Stonewall Jackson, born March 16, 1868; John C. Breckinridge, born June 14, 1869; and Keziah H., born November 16, 1871. Mr. Hussey has met with marked success in all his life work, both financially and otherwise. Besides a large, beautiful and commodious home in the town of Buford, he is the owner of a fine tract of 280 acres of land in two farms. In addition to this, he has a large amount of other valuable property. He and his family are members of the Baptist Church. He takes a deep interest in temperance and in the education of his children. Is a Democrat in politics and a useful member of society.

JAMES B. IGLEHART was born in Ohio County, September 28, 1842, and is a son of Henry D. and Amelia A. (Bennett) Iglehart, both natives of Ohio County, and of German and English descent, respectively. Henry D. Iglehart was married in his native county soon after attaining his majority, and soon after that event he removed to Daviess County, Ky., where he bought a farm, and resided for some three years. He then returned to Ohio County, and bought a farm near Point Pleasant, upon which he still resides. He is, and has been from early life, a member of the United Baptist Church. Mrs. Amelia A. Iglehart departed this life about 1852. She had been from her girlhood days a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. James B. Iglehart received a fair common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until nineteen years old. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service), and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until April, 1862, when he was discharged on account of disability. He participated in the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, as well as other lesser engagements. After his return from the army he bought a partially improved farm of 110 acres near Point Pleasant, upon which he is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits, having until recently made the culture of tobacco a specialty. For the past three years he has also been engaged in buying tobacco for L. M. Patterson, of Point Pleasant. The farm is now one of the best improved places in the county. He was married, November 15, 1863, to Premlia J. Humphrey, also a native of Ohio County, Ky. Mr. Iglehart and wife are members of the General Baptist Church, in which he has been for several years a trustee. In politics he is a Democrat.

REV. BENJAMIN T. IGLEHEART was born in Ohio County, Ky., February 17, 1835, and is a son of Jacob H. and Anna (Tichenor) Igleheart, the former of whom was a native of Baltimore, Md., and the latter of Ohio County, Ky. At about the age of twelve, Jacob H. came with his parents to Ohio County, Ky., where his father, Jacob Igleheart, Sr., bought wild land in the

southwest part of the county on the Green River, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. Jacob H. received such an education in youth as could be obtained at the schools of the Kentucky frontier. After attaining his majority he bought wild land near the old home place, and improved a farm, upon which he resided for some time—ten or twelve years. He then bought the farm of his father-in law on Walton's Creek, same county, and took care of his father and mother-in-law until their deaths. There he resided until his death, which occurred in 1876. He and wife were from early youth, devoted and consistent members of the General Baptist Church, in which church he was a regularly ordained minister for more than twenty-five years; he was also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Rev. Benjamin T. Igleheart received a fair common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he was engaged in buying tobacco for some four or five years. He then bought wild land on the Green River, where he improved the farm upon which he now resides, and where he has since been extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was first married in 1860, to Miss Matilda C. Patterson, a native of Bullock County, Ky. To this union were born five children—four of whom are yet living. Mrs. Matilda C. departed this life in 1874. She was a devoted member of the General Baptist Church. Mr. Igleheart was again married, in 1876, to Mrs. Lucy A. (Tichenor) Tichenor, a native of Ohio County, Ky. One daughter, Eunice, has blessed their union. Mr. Igleheart and wife are devoted members of the General Baptist Church, in which church he has been a regularly ordained preacher for the past five years. In politics he is a Democrat, and is one of the enterprising and successful farmers and citizens of the county.

EUGENE P. JAMES was born in Ohio County, Ky., May 27, 1844, and is a son of Samuel L. and Martha P. (Wand) James, the former of whom was a native of Ohio, and the latter of Butler County, Ky. Both were of English descent. Samuel L. James was educated and married in his native county, where in early life he learned the carpenter's trade, which he still continues to follow. In 1856 he removed to Muhlenburgh County, where he now resides. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. The ancestors of the James family in America, were among the first settlers near Jamestown, Va. When a young man, the grandfather of Samuel L. became attached to a young lady named Mosby, whom he married against his parents' wishes; immediately after marriage they immigrated to the wilds of Kentucky, and from them a large family have descended. Eugene P. James received a good education in youth. At the age of ten years he was employed a salesman in the general store of his grandfather, Wand, of Paradise, where he remained for six years. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service), and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until December, 1864, when he was discharged by reason of the expiration of his term of service. He participated in the battle of Stone River and the siege of Knoxville, all the battles of the Atlanta campaign and many lesser engagements. After his return from the army he engaged in mining and was soon advanced to the position of general superintendent of Gen. Buell's works at Airdrie, Ky., where he remained for several years. He has also held the position of superintendent of various other mines. In 1878 he engaged in general merchandising at Airdrie, and in 1880, he removed the stock to Rockport, Ky., where he continued the business in company with his brother, P. W. James, until the 1st of January, 1885. They engaged in the tobacco manufacturing business in 1884, in connection with merchandising, but are now exclusively engaged in the former business. Mr. James was married, November 28, 1867, to Sarah P. Kimmel, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Two sons and one daughter have blessed their union. Mr. James belongs to no church, but was formerly a member of the I. O. G. T., and is an earnest advocate of the temperance cause. In politics he is a Republican.

REV. BENJAMIN F. JENKINS, pastor of Cane Run, Mt. Pleasant, Zion, and Pleasant Grove Churches, Ohio County, is the youngest child of B. S. Jenkins and Miss Elizabeth T. Humphrey, and grandson of John S. Jenkins, who immigrated to Glasgow, Ky., about 1790, where he remained but a short time when he removed to Daviess County; and from thence to Meade County, where he reared a large family—nine children, of whom B. S. Jenkins, the father of Rev. B. F. Jenkins, was the sixth. He had four children: Mrs. Kitty A. Williams, John H., now in Washington, Ark.; Mrs. Sally Dowell, and Rev. Mr. Jenkins, who was

born in Meade County. He received a good common school education, to which, later in life, he added a knowledge of many of the higher branches, including sufficient Latin and Greek to enable him to read and translate the New Testament in the original. He began the work of the ministry under the direction of the Gasper River Association of the United Baptist Church in 1865. Although not a regular graduate of the schools, yet, by diligent reading and study, together with a strong physical development, and a well balanced mind, he has become an accurate and logical reasoner, a clear and forcible speaker and an eminently successful pastor. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal), and followed the fortunes of the Army of the Cumberland through all its important campaigns in Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia, including the famous battles of Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga and Atlanta, doing his duty bravely for three years and four months. July 5, 1868, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth I. Arnold, second child of John H. and Altha Jane Arnold, the former of whom died August 15, 1874, leaving the widow and nine children. To Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins have been born six children: Susa E., born May 26, 1869; John A., September 4, 1871; Altha C., December 4, 1873; Laura D., August 7, 1876; Benjamin F., October 24, 1878; Broadus S., October 16, 1882. Mrs. Jenkins died October 17, 1882, and Mr. Jenkins married December 24, 1884, Miss Emma Miller, eldest daughter of J. C. and Frances Miller. She was born in Ohio County, March 14, 1857, and was educated in the common schools, and the seminary at Owensboro, Daviess County, to which place her parents removed in January, 1871. She has three sisters and two brothers, living with their parents. Besides Mr. Jenkins' labors in the ministry, he owns and manages a fine farm of 113 acres of land, well watered and timbered, three and one-half miles north of Cromwell.

THADDEUS S. JETT was born June 24, 1837, in Daviess County, Ky., and is a son of Richard C. Jett, a native of Stafford County, Va. Richard C. was twice married; his first wife, Lucy McCoy, a native of Virginia, bore him five children: William, John, Elizabeth (wife of James L. Estes), Harriet (wife of John P. Miller), and Jane (deceased wife of Richard Vaughan). His second wife was Susan Miller, born in Caroline County, daughter of William Miller, a Virginian also; her parents came to Kentucky, locating in Daviess County, when she was nine years old, where she was reared; there were twelve children by this second marriage, eight of whom lived to be grown and married, as follows: Thomas, married Miss Bavin; John, married Louisa Blincoe; Richard, married Margaret C. Carter; Mary A., wife of L. M. Burnett; David W., married Miss M. E. Pate; Sallie, wife of William E. Haynes; Thaddeus S., married Mary E. Willis, and Joe married Rill Morely. Subject's father first located in Daviess County; then in Hancock County, where he resided and farmed until his death, March 19, 1862. He and second wife were members of the Baptist Church, in which he held the office of deacon and moderator. For eight years he was sheriff of Daviess County, and also served as constable. His father, William Jett, was an officer in the Revolutionary war. He was twice married; subject's father was a son by his second wife, whose maiden name was Cole. Thaddeus was reared until fourteen years of age in Daviess County, when his father moved to Hancock County where he stayed on the farm until nearly twenty years old, when he began for himself by working at the blacksmith trade twelve months. Then farmed, and continued to farm in Hancock County until 1873; when he moved to Ohio County, and located at Haynesville, and now lives in the house built by his wife's grandfather, John Hames (better known as "Jack"), the first one in the town. He now owns forty acres where he now lives. February 29, 1872, he married Miss Mary E. Willis, sister of F. G. Willis, whose sketch is given elsewhere. They are the parents of three children: Mary H. (deceased), Emma, and David W. Mr. Jett is a Baptist and his wife a Cumberland Presbyterian. He has served as constable. In politics he has been a life long Democrat, but lately a Prohibitionist, and works for the advancement of prohibition.

JOHN H. JEWEL was born in Ohio County, Ky., near his present homestead. He is the son of David and Nancy (Freeman) Jewel, who were from Spencer County, and who were the parents of ten children. John H. began for himself at the age of twenty-one, farming; soon after he bought 105 acres unimproved, which he has increased until he now owns 211 acres, half under cultivation, and all fairly improved. February 8, 1866, Mr. Jewel was united in marriage with Louisa Nelson, which union has been blessed with four children: Willis B., Alice D., J. E. and Clemmie. Mrs. Jewel is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Jewel is a Democrat and opposed to prohibitory liquor legislation.

ELIJAH JOHNSON, farmer and carpenter, Ohio County, is the son of Edward Johnson, of Lynchburgh, Va., born in 1801, and removed to Kentucky in 1820, settling first in Henry County, but afterward went to Bourbon County, where, on December 23, 1828, he married Sallie Chinn, who was born in that county in 1798. They had two children: William, born in 1830, and died in 1843, in the State of Missouri, to which place his parents removed in 1842, and Elijah born in 1832. He was brought up in Missouri, Louisville and his own native county of Bourbon, his parents having returned to that place in 1846. He was liberally educated in the city of Louisville. He learned the carpenter's trade and became a skillful, industrious mechanic. May 9, 1849, he married Sarah F. Chinn, daughter of William Chinn, of Bourbon County. They had seven children: Lucy, wife of R. H. Hines, of Elm Lick, Ohio County; Mary S., wife of G. C. Pirtle, of Cromwell; William, deceased; Sarah M., wife of George Peters, of Beaver Dam; Nancy E., wife of James Peters, of Beaver Dam, and Thomas. Mrs. Johnson died in 1867, and he next married, in 1869, Mary E. Cox, daughter of William Cox, of Ohio County. Their children are James S. and Mary C. Mr. Johnson's father died in 1844. His mother still lives and has her home with her son. Her father, Elijah Chinn, was one of the first settlers of the State of Kentucky.

JOHN M. JOHNSON was born July 24, 1850, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has continued to reside. His father, John Johnson, was born in Marion County, Ky., 1813; removed with his parents, at the age of six years, to Ohio County, where he is still living. He was the son of Clem Johnson, a native of Virginia, who died about 1860. Subject's mother is Zemara, daughter of Caleb and Salley (Huff) Hale, of Ohio County, born 1817, now living. To her and her husband were born Charles W., Sarah E. (Crow), Calvin (dead), Martha (Eskridge), William T., John M., Josephine (Magan), Felix (dead), and Cicero. John M. enjoyed such educational facilities as the schools of the country afforded in his youth. He was married, December 23, 1875, to Bettie J., daughter of John T. and Margaret (Runner) Smith, of Fordsville, Ky. (born July 20, 1857), and to this union were born Lonnie, Ollie (dead), Myrtie M. and Iva L. For many years, Mr. Johnson was engaged in dealing in general merchandise, drugs and tobacco, and is at present a dealer in leaf tobacco, having been successful in his various enterprises. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is identified with the Democratic party.

SAMUEL JONES was born May 3, 1825, in Bedford County, Tenn., where he grew up. In 1846, he removed to Johnson County, Ill., where he engaged in farming until 1857, when he located in Ohio County, Ky., where he now resides. In 1861 he enlisted in the Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, in which he was chief musician until his discharge, December 5, 1862, for injuries received at Fort Donelson. In 1865 he removed to Coles County, Ill., where he remained eight years, when he returned to Ohio County, Ky., where he has since remained. His father, Rev. George Jones, a native of North Carolina, removed in childhood, with his parents, to Bedford County, Tenn., where he died in 1880, at the age of eighty-six years. He was a soldier under Gen. Jackson; he was the son of Hugh Jones, of North Carolina, also a soldier under Jackson; died 1835, aged ninety years. Rev. George Jones married Susan, daughter of John (a Revolutionary soldier), and Sarah Culver, of Overton County, Tenn. (born in 1801, and died in 1869), and their offspring are Leander E., Elender E. (Robinson), Benjamin F,, Samuel K., Sarah (Rol lins), Mary (Wilson), Nathan (died in the army), Rev. James H. (a soldier), and Hugh (died in the army). Samuel Kenaday Jones was married, March 10, 1847, to Lucy, daughter of Morton Carter, of Johnson County, Ill.; she was born in 1831; died in 1854. To their union was born one child—Sarah, of Vienna, Ill. Mr. Jones was next married, in 1859, to Sallie M., daughter of George and Mary A. (Bennett) Plummer, of Ohio County; she died November 20, 1884, at the age of forty-nine years; to them was born one child—Mary A., wife of Rev. J. D. Sharer, of Butler County. Mr. Jones was reared to farming, which he followed for many years, and in 1881 commenced merchandising at Rosine, Ky., in which calling he has met with fair success. He was burnt out at the recent fire, but has rebuilt and is now in business again. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics a Republican.

EZEKIEL V. KIMBLEY, Ohio County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., March 4, 1817, and is a son of Francis E., and Esther B. (Vallandingham) Kimbley, the formerof whom was a native of Kentucky and thelatter of Maryland, and were of German and English descent, respectively. At the age of thirteen, in 1804, Francis E. Kimbley removed with his parents from Nelson to Muhlenburgh County, Ky.,

then almost an unbroken wilderness. There his father, Andrew Kimbley, who had immigrated to America during the Colonial period, and served in the employ of the Continental government during the war of the Revolution, bought some 400 acres of wild land on the Green River, near the present village of Paradise, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. There Francis E. was educated and married; after attaining his majority he bough wild land in the neighborhood of the old homestead and improved a farm, upon which he remained for many years; afterward he sold this place and bought another in Ohio County, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in August, 1861, in his seventy-first year. He and wife were from early life members of the United Baptist Church. Ezekiel V. Kimbley received such an education in youth as the schools of the time afforded. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he bought 215 acres of wild land near Ceralvo, Ohio Co., Ky., and subsequently improved the farm upon which he now resides. In 1869 he left the farm and engaged in general merchandising at Ceralvo, in company with his son. Some five years later, they also engaged in the tobacco business in connection with the same. In the fall of 1884, he sold out the store and returned to the farm, but still continues the tobacco business in company with his son in connection with farming. For four years he held the office of police judge at Ceralvo. He was first married, in July, 1840, to Margaret Graves, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. Six children were born to them, only one of whom, William A. J. is living. Mrs. Margaret Kimbley departed this life July 13, 1879. She was a member of the United Baptist Church for over 40 years. Mr. Kimbley was next married, May 1, 1883, to Mrs. Elizabeth (McConnell and Fulkerson) Dexter, also a native of Muhlenburgh County, and a daughter of James McConnell, who was one of the early pioneers of Muhlenburgh County, and was a veteran of the war of 1812, having gone into the services at the age of eighteen and served under Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans and under Gen. Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe. Mr. Kimbley and wife are and have been for many years, members of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Kimbley's paternal grandfather was a veteran of the Revolution. Mr. Kimbley is a Democrat.

ISAAC F. KIMBLEY, Ohio County. Among those who came to America from Germany prior to the Revolutionary war, was Andrew Kimbley, who settled on Bear Grass Creek, at the old fort near Louisville. He found the Indians troublesome and did some fighting with them, then became a Revolutionary soldier. After the war he removed with his family to Muhlenburgh County, near Green River, and engaged in farming. He reared a family of ten children, Jacob, the father of our subject, being the eldest. He was born——; was educated in the schools of that time, and was married in 1820, to Elizabeth McLaughlin, and in 1832, to Maria Hickson. He had in all nineteen children. Isaac F. was one of the children of the first wife, and was born November 8, 1821, in Muhlenburgh Country; when he was one year old, his father removed to Indiana, and died there in 1865, having spent twenty-nine years in the meantime near Fort Scott, Kas. Isaac F. remained in that State until he was twenty-two years old, when he returned to Kentucky. He was married January 1, 1848, to Julla Gill, who died September 10, 1857, His second wife, to whom he was married October 12, 1858, was Lucy Ann Curtis, who died in June, 1859; he married his third wife, Mary A. Shuley, in 1860; she died April 25, 1867, and Mr. Kimbley married his present wife, Matilda Coleman, daughter of Richard Coleman. His third wife bore him two sons; Charles Martin and Andrew J. Mr. Kimbley has been a life long Democrat. He is a member of the Grange, and owns a good farm near the town of Cromwell, where he has a wide reputation for honesty and integrity.

W. T. KING was born May 10, 1841, in Henderson County, Ky., the youngest child and only son of Felix G. and Mary (Jones) King. The father's parents were from Virginia, and settled at King's Ferry, opposite the city of Evansville, Ind., at a time when there were but three houses in that place. Felix G. King was the youngest of eight children; was twice married; the first wife, Miss Jones, was a sister of Col. James G. Jones, of Evansville, Ind., at one time attorney-general of the State, and colonel of the Forty-second Volunteer Infantry in the late civil war; she died in 1843. After the death of his wife, Mr. King engaged in mercantile business at Cromwell, Ohio Co., Ky., and married Miss Cynthia Angle, a kind, beautiful lady, of Sumner County, Tenn. His death occurred at Cromwell, in 1846. After the death of his father, W. T. was taken to Henderson County, Ky., and apprenticed to the tinner's trade, but ran away from his employer in 1850, after which he worked at his trade, at farming, and carried

the mail from Rockfort to Rome, Ind.; clerked in the postoffice in Cannelton, Ind.; boated on the Ohio River, and traveled in the interest of the stencil engraving business in various places in Kentucky and Indiana; was in Cromwell, Ky., at the beginning of the war, and in August, 1861, enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh, and was transferred to Company H; made an orderly sergeant, and with Capt. R. M. Davis, was the first Federal soldier inside the Confederate works at Corinth, Miss. He was promoted first lieutenant of Company F, and honorably discharged in 1863. After returning from service he was engaged in contracting and building and farming in several places in Kentucky until 1870, when he was appointed assistant assessor of internal revenue, with Ohio, McLean and six other counties afterward added to his division, and moved to Hartford same year. In 1872 he was appointed deputy collector of internal revenue, and soon after appointed deputy United States marshal under Eli H. Murray, United States marshal of Kentucky. In this branch of the service he was noted for his bravery, and had eminent success in suppressing illicit distilling. So efficient was he that the last year he served he was allowed extra pay by Hon. B. H. Bristoe, secretary of the treasury. In 1877 he went into the hotel and livery business in Hartford, Ky., which latter he still conducts on a large scale in connection with selling wagons and agricultural implements. Mr. King is a descendant of Whigs, and is himself a zealous working Republican in politics. He was united in marriage with Miss Parmelia Nicholls, December 3, 1863. They have four children, viz.: Maggie E., who graduated with first honors from Hartford College, and now with her talented husband, Prof. J. D. Crow, is conducting the schools at Nacogdoches, Nacogdoches Co., Tex.; William M., and the twins, Lulie and Katie—the last three at home.

ROBERT E. KINNIMONTH, Ohio County, is the eldest of a family of five children, and was born October 12, 1855, in Warren County, Ky. He was brought up in Butler County, and received a fair education. His parents are David and Susan (Horton) Kinnimonth, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and reared in Warren County. His grandfather (now deceased) was Robert Kinnimonth, for many years a boatman on the Green River, and a contractor and builder of dams and locks on the same river. He built the locks at Rochester, Butler County. The names of his sister and brothers are as follows: Mrs. L. A. Bunch, Jasper H., Charles C. and William D. He was married September 17, 1882, to Eunice I, daughter of Nathaniel Shultz, and grand-daughter of Joseph Shultz, one of the oldest and most prosperous farmers now living in Ohio County. Mr. Kinnimonth's farm consists of fifty acres of land near the town of Cromwell, on the Green River. He is also an excellent mechanic and a good citizen.

HERBERT B. KINSOLVING was born in Hartford, Ky., October 19, 1860, and is the only child of the Rev. George W. and Tula (Benton) Kinsolving. George W. Kinsolving came with his parents, Jefferson and Mary (Abney) Kinsolving, to Caldwell County, Ky., from Virginia in 1849. He graduated from Cumberland College, Princeton, Ky., and soon after was appointed to the chair of mathematics in the same institution. He was ordained to the whole work of the ministry in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and at the breaking out of the war, was appointed chaplain of the Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry. From severe exposure he contracted typhus fever, and after a lingering sickness of six weeks, died, while *en route* for home, at Ceralvo, Ky., in April, 1862. His wife survived him until August, 1866. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a daughter of Joseph T. and Matilda J. (Woodward) Benton of Ohio County, Ky. Our subject, when two years old, with his mother made his home with his maternal grandparents, to whose care his rearing was entrusted after his mother's death. He attended the local school until thirteen years of age, when he learned the printer's trade in the office of the Hartford *Journal*. Then he returned to school in Hartford, where he took a course in Greek and Latin, and in 1878 attended the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., where he completed his literary education. He then taught school in Daviess County, Ky., and during the time, while not engaged in the schoolroom, read law. In September, 1879, he was admitted to practice. In 1882, when less than twenty-two years of age, he was elected county attorney, his present official position. He stands six feet four inches in height, and although young in years and his profession, takes rank among the ablest and most promising members of the bar.

COL. JOHN JAY LAYTON, Ohio County. In the year 1720, the great-grandfather of this gentleman came to America from England and settled at Baltimore with a large

family, of which Col. Layton's grandfather was the youngest. He was an officer in the French and Indian war, and was an officer at Braddock's defeat. He died at Spartanburg, and his widow removed with her family of five boys and six girls to what is now Garrard County, Ky., in the year 1800. William, the father of Col. Layton, was the youngest son, and was born in South Carolina in 1790. He became colonel in the militia, and in the war of 1812, went on foot on the ice on Lake Erie, to Malden, but the expedition was abandoned. He was a flat-boatman from Kentucky to New Orleans, and made ten trips, from eight of which he walked the entire distance home. He was married, in 1815, to Mary Ann Yater, by whom he had thirteen children. Of these Col. Layton is the eldest son, and only nine are now living, scattered all over different parts of the United States. Col. William died in 1866, and his wife in 1834. Both were well known in Kentucky, and were influential citizens. Col. John Layton was born January, 1821, in Garrard County. His early education was obtained in the rude log-houses, well known in Kentucky history. But he was ambitious, and by reading and hard study he obtained sufficient knowledge to teach school, and engaged in that profession from 1844 to 1852, and in time acquired an extended knowledge of many of the higher branches, including practical surveying. In 1846, he enlisted in Company B, First Kentucky Regiment, and was in Gen. Taylor's command in the Mexican war, and served with honor one year. Arriving home he continued teaching and also engaged in milling. March 17, 1851, he married Miriam Shrewsbury, daughter of Allen Shrewsbury, of Garrard County, born in 1834. They have two daughters — Mrs. William J. French, of Cromwell, the elder, and Miss Martha Boone Layton, the younger. In consequence of a fall on the ice caused slight dislocation of his hip joint, at the age of fourteen years Col. Layton became permanently lame, one limb being shorter than the other. On his enlistment many, including Col. Rogers, commanding his regiment, tried to persuade him to remain at home, but his intrepid bravery and remarkable energy enabled him to serve out his term of enlistment, while many who were physically strong failed in so doing.

CHARLES W. LAYTON, M. D., was born in McLean County, Ky., June 13, 1839, and is a son of William A. and Anna B. (Porter) Layton, both of whom were natives of Daviess County, Ky., and of English descent. William A. Layton was educated and married in that part of Daviess County, which afterward became McLean County, where he is still engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has held the office of magistrate in Daviess and McLean Counties for more than twenty years; he and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. Dr. Charles W. Layton received a good common school and academic education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm and at teaching until he was twenty-two years of age; in the meantime he had commenced the study of medicine and continued the same alone for several years. During the winter of 1861–62, he attended lectures at the medical department of the University of Louisville. He then returned to the home farm, where he remained, still pursuing his medical studies, until the close of the war. During the summer of 1866, he continued his studies under the preceptorship of Dr. G. W. Townes, of Greenville, Ky., and in the following winter took another course of lectures at the medical department of the Louisville University. In 1868, he commenced the practice of his profession at Paradise, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky., where he remained about one year; he then located at Rockport, Ohio County, where he has since practiced his profession with excellent success, having secured a large and lucrative practice. The Doctor is universally regarded by his professional brethren and others, as one of the leading physicians of the county; he graduated from the Cincinnati Medical College at Cincinnati, Ohio, with the class of 1872–73. The Doctor was married, August 25, 1870, to Josephine Robertson, of Paradise, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky. One son—Charles R., has blessed their union. The Doctor and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the K. of H. In politics a Democrat.

ALFRED K. LEACH, postmaster, Ohio County, is the son of John and Nancy Leach, natives of Kentucky, both now deceased. The father was born in 1802, and died in 1859, in Ohio County, Ky.; his parents came from Maryland, and the mother, whose ancestors were Germans, from Pennsylvania, died in 1881. Mr. Leach was born July 19, 1839, in Cromwell Precinct, and was educated at the common schools. He was the second of three children; his sister, Sarah Ellen, wife of James Gentry, a farmer in Cromwell, and a younger brother, George W. Leach. Their parents were farmers and members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Leach was married in 1875, to Alice Paxton, who died June 1, 1883, and he made her sister,

Iduma, his second wife, September 25, 1884. He had by his first marriage two children: Mittie Birchie and Cora Ella. Mr. Leach enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Kentucky, subsequently consolidated into Company H. On January 4, 1862, he entered the United States service, and served three years; was at Fort Donelson, Pittsburgh Landing and many other engagements. He came to Cromwell in December, 1865, and engaged in the grocery and hardware business, and was appointed postmaster. He now conducts one of the largest stores in town; he is a member of the Baptist Church, and in politics a life-long Democrat.

HENRY CLAY LEACH was born in Ohio County, Ky., December 1, 1845. His father, John Nelson Leach, was a native of Ohio County; followed the vocation of farming; died in 1863, aged fifty-six years, leaving twelve children; he was twice married; his first wife was Martha Taylor, who died in 1840. His second marriage was with Joanna Arnold, of Spencer County, Ky. The result of this marriage was nine children; Leonard Leach, father of John N., was a native of Maryland; he came to Kentucky in 1799, and settled in Ohio County, where he died in 1840. Henry Clay Leach, after the death of his father, remained with his mother, supporting the family by his labor until October 10, 1864, when he joined the Federal army; enlisted in Company D, Twenty-first Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, as a private, in which capacity he served until the close of the war; was engaged in the memorable battle of Nashville, Tenn., besides numerous other engagements and skirmishes. At the close of the war he returned to his home and resumed farming. Four years later he bought the homestead farm, to which he has since added 100 acres; he now owns 268 acres of land, 200 of which are well fenced and under cultivation, well stocked and well improved, with barns, dwelling, orchard, etc. Mr. Leach inherits no part of his possessions, but has made all by his own labor with the help and encouragement of his wife. In connection with his farm interests he gives some attention to the purchase and sale of cattle. In 1871 Mr. Leach united himself in marriage with Laura E., daughter of J. B. Taylor, of Ohio County. Their union has been blessed with one child. Mr. Leach was a member of the P. of H. In politics he is a Republican, and takes an active interest in the issues of the day.

LEONARD H. LEACH, son of Leonard and Mary (Cole) Leach, the former a native of Ohio County, born in 1802, and died of small-pox in 1842; the latter born in Ireland in 1805, and died in Kentucky in 1873. Of his father's family there are now living: John A. Leach, deputy sheriff, justice of the peace and assessor, a very prominent and influential man (the husband of Vitula Williams, by whom he has nine children); Rebecca J., wife of F. D. Sandefur (have three children), Mary A., wife of David Miller (have three children), and Margaret, wife of C. G. Crowder (have one child). Leonard H. Leach was born in Ohio County. On the 22d of December, 1863, he married Martha Ann, youngest child of S. G. and Frances Sandefur, both of whom died of small-pox. She has five children: Lewis Herbert (a teacher, now a student at Hartford College), Susan J., James Henry, Charles Arthur and Leonard Luther. Mr. Leach has been engaged in farming since childhood, and now owns a farm of sixty acres of good land, about three and one-half miles from Cromwell. He is a diligent reader, and has thus acquired a large amount of valuable knowledge, although his early advantages were limited. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He cared for his invalid mother fifteen years. He is a strong temperance man, and a member of the Republican party.

JAMES STONE LEE, Ohio County, was born May 8, 1831, in Coffee County, Tenn., where he grew to manhood. In 1851 he removed with his parents to Butler County, Ky., and in 1877 to Ohio County, where he now resides. His father, Jesse Lee, was born in 1808 in Kentucky; removed with his parents to Tennessee; was constable and sheriff of Coffee County, Tenn., and assessor for eight years in Butler County, Ky., and died in 1882. He was the son of Thomas Lee, a native of Virginia, who died about 1837 at the age of seventy-eight years. Jesse was twice married, first to Sarah E., daughter of James and Mary Stone, of Coffee County, Tenn.; she died in 1855, and to them were born Mary A. (Austin), one deceased brother, James Stone, Martha J. (James and Whitaker), Sarah E. (Pettigrew), Richard M., Thomas W., William F., Melinda (Fulton), Nancy C. (Sampson), Isabel (Hoops), Jesse B. and David H. By second marriage, Maria, Stephen A., Susan (Puckett), Alice, Daniel B., Andrew and Dora. James Stone Lee was married, November 1, 1854, to Sarah E., daughter of Robert and Nancy J. (Moore) Cardwell, of Butler County, born February 22, 1839, and from their union sprang Sarah Jane (deceased), born December 24, 1855; Mary Frances (Hunt), August 17, 1857;

a son (deceased), born June 17, 1859; Nancy Victory, June 27, 1860; Anderson Monroe, May 19, 1862; George Brinton, September 20, 1864; John William (deceased), October 5, 1866; Luveny Angaline (deceased), October 22, 1867; James Washington (deceased), June 13, 1869; Eliza Florence, October 27, 1870; Jesse Leonadus, April 24, 1873; Leroy Tilden, March 9, 1876; Rinda Ann, January 19, 1879; Robert Estil (deceased), Jan-6, 1882. In 1861 Mr. Lee enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Kentucky Infantry, and was discharged at the end of eighteen months for disabilities. His three brothers served with him in the same regiment. His four brothers-in-law served in different Kentucky regiments. His grandfather Stone was a soldier in the Revolution. Mr. Lee is a farmer, and owns ninety-two acres of good land. In religion he is a Methodist, and in politics a Republican.

JOHN W. LEWIS, Ohio County, was born November 17, 1817, in Jefferson County, Ky.; removed with his parents to Meade County, where he was raised. His father, Lieut. Henry Lewis, one of a family of twelve sons and two daughters, a native of Culpeper County, Va., was a soldier in the war of 1812; removed to Kentucky about 1816, and died in Meade County in 1845. He was the son of Capt. William Lewis, a Revolutionary soldier, who died in Culpeper County, Va., in 1845, at the age of eighty-four years. He was of Welsh extraction. Henry married Nancy, daughter of John and Elizabeth Nall, of Washington County, Ky.; she died in 1846; their union resulted in the birth of John W., Catherine A. (Nall), Linda G. (Ditto), Sarah M. (Foreman), Emily (Lewis), Nancy A. (Compton) and James S. John W. Lewis has been twice married; first, March 2, 1847, to Omacinda J., daughter of William and Elizabeth (McFarland) Field, of Ohio County, born in 1835; died August 4, 1864, and to them were born Joshua F., Thomas L., Nancy E. (Coffey) and Henry W. July 17, 1866, Mr. Lewis married Beatrice, daughter of Willis and Louisa (McFarland) Field, of Daviess County; she was born in 1843 and to their union was born one son—John G. In 1837 Mr. Lewis commenced clerking in Hartford, and in 1839 entered into partnership with his employer in the mercantile business, in which he continued until 1848, and in 1861 he became a cashier of the Hartford Branch of the People's Bank of Kentucky, which was superseded by the National Banking System in 1865. He then again embarked in the mercantile business, which he continued for a period of ten years, and in 1876 located in Rosine, where he and his sons are now engaged in the milling business. He lost thirteen slaves by the late war, and in 1873 suffered heavily by the general depreciation of property. He has been for forty years a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was many times master of the lodge. In politics he is identified with the Democratic party.

HENRY J. C. LINDLEY was born in Ohio County, Ky., January 31, 1822, and is a son of Daniel and Sarah (McGill) Lindley, the former a native of New Jersey, and the latter of Virginia; they were of Scotch-Irish and Irish descent, respectively. Daniel Lindley received his early education in his native State. In his eighteenth year, in 1805, he came to Ohio County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness. Here he was afterward married, and here he bought wild land near Conditt's Ferry, now Point Pleasant, and subsequently improved a farm to which he added from time to time until he was the owner of some 800 acres. Here he resided and was extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death which occurred August 10, 1866, in his seventy-ninth year. He was for many years postmaster at what was known as "Lindley's Postoffice" since removed to Point Pleasant. He was a remarkable man for gathering and preserving old relics, having in his possession a pair of tongs, an adze, and several other articles brought by his great-grandfather from Scotland. His eyesight was unimpaired to the last, having been preserved, it is said, by keeping his eyebrows trimmed. His father, Jacob Lindley, was a veteran in the war of the Revolution." Mrs. Sarah Lindley departed this life September 2, 1825, in her thirty-seventh year. She was a devoted member of the United Baptist Church. Henry J. C. Lindley received a limited education in youth at the primitive schools of Kentucky; he has, however, acquired a fair business education by his own efforts. He has always resided on the old homestead, which he now owns, and to which he has added and now owns well-improved farms, amounting in the aggregate to about 1,000 acres. He is extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising, making the culture of tobacco a specialty, at which he is said to excel. He was married, September 8, 1846, to Ophelia M. Timmonds, a native of Ohio County. Two sons and one daughter have been left to them: Warren, Mary M. E. and Cincinnatus. Mrs. Lindley is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Lindley belongs

to no church, but holds to the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal. At one time he was a member of the P. of H. In politics he is independent.

CAPT. ADAM LITER, Ohio County, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., July 14, 1822, and is the sixth of a family of seven children born to Henry and Mary (Ament) Liter, the former of Pennsylvania and the latter a native of Kentucky, and both of German descent. At a very early age, Henry Liter removed with his parents to Bourbon County, Ky., the whole country being at that time one vast, dense cane-brake. The family were among the earliest settlers of the county, and for protection against the Indians were obliged, with other families, to live in the fort at Bryant's Station some three years. Here his father, the grandfather of our subject, bought wild land some four miles from Bryant's Station, where he subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death, and reared a large family of children. Here Henry Liter received his education, and after attaining his majority he bought wild land near the old homestead, which he was obliged to pay for twice, in consequence of a defective title, as did also many of his neighbors; he afterward improved a farm upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in 1862 at the age of some eighty or ninety years. He was twice married, rearing a family of twelve children, eleven of whom attained manhood and womanhood. He was a life long member of the Presbyterian Church, in which he officiated as deacon for many years. Capt. Adam Liter received only a very limited education in youth, but has by his own effort since acquired a fair business education. He was employed on his father's farm until he was seventeen years of age, when he commenced to learn the stone-cutter's trade, but after a few months abandoned it and returned home. Soon after this he went to learn the confectioner's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years, after which he followed the trade on his own account, at Madison, Ind., for five years, when he was compelled to abandon it on account of failing health, caused by inhaling the fumes of burning charcoal. He was then engaged in flat-boating for three years, running hoop-poles and staves down the rivers to New Orleans. This proving unprofitable, and becoming encumbered, he engaged in steam-boating on the Green River, at which he was eminently successful until the breaking out of the late civil war. He with his two boats was then pressed into the Government service. In 1862 he sold these boats, and in the following year, 1863, built two new ones, both of which were soon pressed into the Government service and transformed into war vessels in the tin-clad fleet. For these, however, he was handsomely remunerated. In 1864 he built another boat, which he sold soon after the war. The principal part of his steam-boating was on the Green River, from Bowling Green, Ky., to Evansville, Ind. He was, however, to some extent engaged in boating on the Wabash, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. Before and during the war, bought four farms on the Green River, in Ohio County, near South Carrollton, aggregating about 1,000 acres. He was also the owner of some eight slaves. Soon after the close of the war he leased a coal mine near Spottsville, on the Green River, which he operated for about two years. In 1871 he settled on his farm near South Carrollton, upon which he now resides and where he has since been extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. He is one of the most successful farmers in the county, taking and reading several agricultural journals, and keeping fully abreast with all modern improvements. He was married July 15, 1846, to Sarah C. Foster, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio; three children were born to them, two of whom—sons—are now living. Capt. Liter and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., having three times passed all the chairs and is now a member of the Grand Lodge of the State of Indiana. He took his degrees in Morning Star Lodge No. 7, of Madison, Ind.; afterward helped to organize Madison Lodge No. 11, of same place, and still later helped to organize Crescent City Lodge No. 22, of Evansville, Ind., of which he is still a member. He is a Democrat.

WILLIAM LYONS was born March 3, 1847, in Hancock County, Ky., and is a son of Elias and Catherine (Newton) Lyons. The father was also born in Hancock County. He (the father) moved several times, and was in Missouri at the breaking out of the war, and served three years in the Confederate service; was taken prisoner at Monnego Springs, Mo., and confined in McDowels' prisons; while in the latter he died in 1863. William Lyon accompanied his father in all his moves, prior to and after his location in Missouri, but returned to Kentucky with his two uncles, who had gone after him. In 1867 he returned to Kansas and remained until 1870. November 9, 1871, he married Eda Willis, a sister of F. G. Willis, whose sketch is also given. They are the parents of five children: Jimmie,

Mamie, Ollie, Alma and an infant. After marriage Mr. Lyons engaged in farming, milling and mercantile business. He is the owner of over 400 acres of land in good order, and principally made and improved by himself. He is a Democrat and a member of the Baptist Church. His wife is a Presbyterian.

HON. HENRY D. McHENRY, banker and lawyer, was born February 7, 1826, at Hartford, Ohio Co., Ky. His father, the Hon. John Hardin McHenry, was born October 13, 1797, in Washington County, Ky., and died at his residence in Owensboro, November 1, 1871. His father was the Rev. Barnabus McHenry, who emigrated from Virginia, and was one of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist denomination in the West; and his mother was the daughter of Col. John Hardin, who was killed while on a mission to the Indians in the Northwest Territory. He received a good education, chiefly under the instruction of his father; studied law under his uncle, the distinguished Martin D. Hardin, at Frankfort; obtained license in 1819, and began his profession at Litchfield in Grayson County. In 1821, Gov. Adair appointed him commonwealth attorney, and Col. Alnay McLean judge of the new Judicial District, consisting of the counties of Daviess, Henderson, Breckinridge, Ohio and Muhlenburgh. He at once removed to Hartford, and entered upon the duties of his office, resigning in 1839; in the following year was elected to the legistature; in 1845 was elected to congress from the Second Congressional District of Kentucky, as a Whig; in 1849 was elected delegate from Ohio and Hancock Counties to the convention which framed the present constitution of Kentucky, and, in 1853, after a residence of thirty-two years in Hartford, removed to Owensboro, where he continued to reside until his death. He had the unbounded confidence of his fellow citizens, and was regarded as one of the most able and successful lawyers, and best men of the day in the State; and probably traveled over a larger circuit, and did a more laborious practice than any of his cotemporaries. He was universally beloved. Mr. McHenry was married to Hannah Davis, and left seven children: Hon. Henry D., Col. John H. (of Owensboro), William H. and W. E. of St. Louis; L. S. McHenry of Louisville, and Mrs. Dr. Hale and Mrs. Robert Craig, of Daviess County. The eldest son, Hon. Henry D. McHenry, the subject of this sketch, received every advantage in his early education, one of his teachers being the late Frank Griffin, a distinguished scholar in his time, and finished his literary training at Transylvania University, at Lexington. He chose the law for his profession; studied with his father; graduated in the law department of Transylvania University, in 1845, and was admitted to the practice in his native town. He soon took a prominent position in his profession, and in 1851 was elected to the lower house of the legislature; in 1861 he was elected to the State senate, serving until 1865, when he was again sent to the lower house, and was chairman of the judiciary committee in both branches of the legislature. In 1867 he was Democratic candidate in the legislature for United States senator, but was defeated, by two votes, by Hon. Garrett Davis, of Bourbon County. In 1870 he was elected to represent his district in the Forty Second Congress, served on the Pacific Railroad committee, and took a strong part in the discussion before the house; in 1872 strongly advocated the establishment of a national educational fund, favoring the application of the proceeds of sales of public lands to the education of the people, and distinguished himself in his address on the famous civil rights question, taking the position that the bill was bad in its policy, untenable in its constitutional construction, and a clear infringment on the rights of States to local self government. In 1872 he was delegate from the State at large to the Baltimore Democratic Convention, and was elected member of the Democrat National Committee, and conducted the presidential canvass with such ability in Kentucky, as to bring about his reappointment on the national committee for the next four years at the convention in St. Louis in 1876, and was re-elected to the same position by the national conventions of 1880 and 1884, which position he still holds, and is now perhaps the oldest member of that committee. After the presidential election of 1876, he was one of the Democrats appointed to proceed to New Orleans for the purpose of investigating the election returns in that State. He was also appointed to superintend the counting of the votes of Kentucky. He has gained widespread reputation as a land lawyer, and has taken a prominent position for his great ability in general practice and is one of the most able, active and influential lawyers of his State. He is a pungent and forcible speaker, has an easy, ready command of language, is a man of fine financial and executive ability, and has a great diversity of knowledge, which he brings to his service in every emergency. He is largely interested in the coal interests on the Chesa-

peake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad, holding the position of president of the McHenry & Rockport Coal Companies, and is an active worker in every enterprise looking to the public welfare, contributing in every way to the best interests of the community, in which he is one of the most influential and widely known members. Among his many diversified business interests is that of banking—he holding the position of president of the bank of Hartford. In person he is of admirable appearance, being fully six feet in height and agreeable and attractive in manners. Mr. McHenry was married, January 27, 1856, to Miss Jennie Taylor, daughter of Rev. James Taylor, of Hardinsburg, Ky., a lady of marked talents and rare accomplishments. She has written some exquisite poetry, and a fine collection of her poems, published in book form, has been widely circulated over the country. They have five children living: Henry, now practicing law; Godfrey T., in the bank; John J., civil engineer, in employ of government; Isabelle and Lemuel. Wife a member of Methodist Church.

AZARIAH PECK MADDOX, Ohio County, was born December 27, 1824, near Rockport, Ohio Co., Ky., where he was reared to manhood and has always resided (for ancestry, see sketch of Elder Maddox). Mr. Maddox has been twice married; first, May 6, 1846, to Berenice, daughter of Ellis and Nancy (Southard) Chapman, of Ohio County; she was born November 23, 1826, and died November 4, 1863. To their union were born the following named children: Robert W., Elijah C., Ephraim E. (deceased), Byram N., Joshua L., Amanda E. (deceased), Judson T. (deceased), John D., Ellis J., and James P. May 15, 1864, Mr. Maddox married Mrs. Elizabeth J., widow of William B. Chapman, and daughter of James M. and Seeanna (Borah) Rogers, of Butler County. Mrs. Maddox was born November 6, 1834, and has borne her husband the following children: Seeanna B. (Maddox), Mary E., Nannie J., Azariah L. and Otis P. By her first husband were born Ora E. (Maddox) and Martha C. (Loney). Mr. Maddox is a farmer, owning 279 acres of fine land in good condition. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and a Democrat.

ELDER DAVID J. K. MADDOX, Ohio County, was born May 10, 1836, on the place where he now resides near Rockport. His father, John Maddox, Sr., was born December 23, 1796, in Woodford County, Ky. He was a licentiate and great revivalist in the Baptist Church, extensively known, and died at this place June 10, 1876; he lost six slaves by the emancipation; he was the son of John Maddox, Sr., of Culpeper County, Va.; who removed to Kentucky when a young man; he was a soldier in the Revolution. He married Eleanor Aston; was an active Baptist, and died in Hamilton, Ky., in 1845, aged about eighty years. John Maddox, Jr., married Amelia B., daughter of Robert and Charlotte (Barnes) Render, of Ohio County; she died in 1875, at the age of seventy-five years. Their union was blessed by the birth of Mary B. (Rowe), Eleanor A. (Taylor), Azariah P., Elizabeth R. (Casebier), Susanna H. (Stroud), Paulina F. (Baker), Joseph L. R., David J. K., Charlotte J. (Tichenor), and Sarah C. (Brown). All were married and all were Baptists. In youth Elder Maddox had only such educational advantages as the schools of the country afforded, but by close application, laboring in the daytime, studying at night, preaching on Sabbath, he has acquired a large fund of information on ecclesiastical and literary subjects. March 9, 1856, he married Sallie A., daughter of Collier and Ann Tichenor, of Ohio County, born November 3, 1834. To their union have been born James E., John B., Anna B., Collier T., David L., Edgar D., Jared M. (deceased), William N., Albert L., Caperton C., Susan A. C., and Martha E. At the age of ten years, Elder M. joined the Missionary Baptist Church; was licensed to preach in 1859; ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1860, and has served as pastor of Rochester, West Providence (sixteen years), Pond Run, Paradise, Mt. Carmel, Beaver Dam, Central City, Woodward's Valley and West Point. He was moderator of the Gasper River Association for seven years, and during the time of his ministry has baptized about 800 and married 300 couples. Elder Maddox owns and cultivates the old family manor, consisting of about 300 acres of productive and well-improved land. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, also of the G. T.; was chaplain of the State Grange, and politically a Democrat.

GEORGE M. MARTIN, Ohio County, is the son of Nimrod Martin, of Shelby County, Ky., who was born in 1805, and removed to Indiana when he was but twelve years of age, and there remained until he reached the years of manhood. He then went into Ohio County, and was there married to Deborah Dobson, who was also a native of Shelby County, born in 1817, and married when but thirteen years of age. She died May 31, 1881, leaving eight children to mourn her loss: Matilda, wife of William Paris; Eli, married to Cassandra Taylor, subse-

quently to Sarah Dawson; Mildred, wife of Marion Jewell; George M., Mrs. Chloe Taylor and Mrs. Debbie Dodson. Our subject was married February 22, 1863, to Mary P. Taylor, daughter of Thomas L. and Sally (McCracken) Taylor. She is the seventh of a family of eleven children; was born in Ohio County, Ky., in May, 1839, where she received a common school education. They have three children: Kinch Hay, Homer and Charlie. They are members of the Bell Run Missionary Baptist Church; and he is a stanch Democrat. His farm consists of 122 acres of meadow, plough land and timber. He has good buildings and many other improvements, and has a coal-bank on his farm.

WADE N. MARTIN, Ohio County, was born in Butler County, Ky., June 26, 1827. His father, John Martin, was a native of Philadelphia, Penn., born in 1801; came to Kentucky with his parents in 1815; settled at Shakertown in Logan County, and in 1817 removed to Butler County, where he married Malinda Neal, in 1824. Seventeen children are the result of this union, of which number our subject is the third. John Martin died in Texas, in 1867. Subject's grandfather, John Martin, was a native of Ireland, born in 1765; was a sailor by occupation; he died in 1835, aged seventy years; he married Mary Graham, who died in Butler County, aged ninety-four. The maternal grandparents of our subject, George and Margaret (Tyler) Neal, were natives of North Carolina, and died in Kentucky at the advanced age of seventy-six and seventy-three years, respectively. Wade N. Martin remained with his parents until the age of fifteen, when he began to learn the trade of tanner, and worked three years with James Helm, of Morgantown. When he arrived at the age of eighteen, his father gave him his time. Wages were not over $7 per month, but for eight years he continued tanning when he could get work; in the meantime he made several trips in flat-boats on the river. April 11, 1850, he married Martha T. Harris, and three years later settled in Wayne County, Ill., where his wife, Martha, died, leaving one child—Corrinna, who died in the same year. In 1855 he removed to Ohio County, Ky., where he purchased a tannery and worked at his trade. His second marriage was celebrated December 30, 1855, with Jemima N. S. E. Hodges. This union has been blessed with eight children, seven of whom are living: George W., John W., Ransom B., Mary T., Martha F., Sina N., and Luella E. In 1874 Mr. Martin discontinued the tanning business, which he had followed successfully for twenty years, and gave his attention to trading in land and stock and tobacco, which he followed for some years. He owns about 1,500 acres of land in Ohio and adjoining counties. The home farm is well improved with good barns, orchard and dwelling. Mr. Martin began life without assistance, and has arrived at his present state of comfortable independence by his own energy. Mr. and Mrs. Martin and four children are members of the Baptist Church, in which Mr. M. holds the office of deacon; he takes a strong stand in favor of temperance, and voted with the old Whig party until 1854, since which time he has been a Republican.

LIEUT. ROBERT J. MASON, Ohio County, is the son of Robert C. Mason, who was born in Virginia in about 1812, and with his family removed to Oldham County, Ky., in 1837. He still lives at the latter place and is postmaster and Chapter Mason. He has a fine library, and is a scholarly gentleman. The mother of Lieut. Mason was born about 1802, in Culpeper County, Va., and died in January, 1881. Her maiden name was Frances Smith. Lieut. Mason was born in Madison, Va., April 12, 1829. He received his early training in the schools of Kentucky, which at that time afforded but meager advantages; he has acquired much by a later course of study and reading. At the age of twenty-one he commenced business for himself as farmer, carpenter and practical engineer. In 1864 he purchased a farm in McLean County, and improved it continuously until 1881, when he made an exchange and obtained a part of William Field's, consisting of 115 acres, all first class land with good improvements and a superior quality of spring water. Lieut. Mason was married October 4, 1866, to Mary E. Hall, eldest daughter of Isaac S. and Julia H. Hall, of Oldham County. The former died in 1871, leaving a widow and ten children; the latter still lives on the old place at Oldham. This union was blessed with one child—Isaac, born April 28, 1868. He is a student and teacher. Lieut. Mason is a member of the Blue Lodge of Masons and is one of the leading members of the community; takes a deep interest in temperance, education and all progressive movements.

CHARLES W. MASSIE was born November 18, 1845, in Bedford County, Va., and is the eldest of twelve children born to John and Theodocia Frances (Wade) Massie, both still living. John Massie was born in Am-

herst County, and his wife in Bedford County, Va., and followed the carpenter's trade until 1847, when he came West and located in Ohio County, Ky., where he engaged in farming, and worked at his trade eighteen years. He then moved to Daviess County, Ky., where he resided until recently, when he removed to Owensborough, Ky., and engaged in the tobacco business. He has been successful in his business career. He is a member of the Baptist Church. Charles W. was reared and educated in Ohio County, save a short time when he attended the Whitesville Seminary in Daviess County. At the age of nineteen he began for himself by farming, which he followed until 1876; while farming he began the study of law, at home, and after five years' study was admitted to practice, which he conducted in connection with farming until 1876, when he moved to Hartford and gave his exclusive attention to law. In August, 1882, he was elected judge of the county court, his present position. He still carries on the practice of law in other courts, and has a high standing as a judge and lawyer. October 20, 1864, he married Miss Martha S. Ford, daughter of David and Emily Ford, of Ohio County. By this union they have nine children: Elisha S., Nora H., Nancy E., Everett L., Zenobia, Mary T., Joseph B., James C. and John C. Judge Massie belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife to the Baptist Church.

CHAMBURS I. MAXEY, Ohio County, was born in Warren County, Ky., July 15, 1851; he is a son of John J. and Elizabeth Maxey, both natives of Warren County. John Maxey, the father of our subject, was first married to Polly Bellar, in the year 1833; to them were born four sons; Calvin and Wilson (who died at an early age), William W. and John M., who enlisted in the civil war of 1861. William was killed in the battle of Shiloh, Tenn., in 1862. John J. Maxey's second marriage was with Miss Elizabeth Hudnall, April 2, 1844. Their union was blessed with thirteen children, nine of whom lived to be grown and married, eight of whom are living (1885): Prudence A., Ann H., Althea M., Julie E., Hesser C., Willie W., Chamburs I. and Warren W. Edward Maxey, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of Virginia, where he married Judy White, and removed to Kentucky in an early day. Chamburs I. Maxey, in 1872, began to work for himself; raised a crop of corn, and in the autumn of that year married Fannie R., daughter of Joseph Hudnall, of Ohio County. After marriage, Mr. Maxey rented land for one year, and in 1873, removed to Ohio County, and settled on his father-in-law's land, where he now resides. He has opened a nice little farm, well fenced and improved, and gives his entire attention to farming, in which he is successful, and is one of the rising young farmers of Ohio County. Mr. and Mrs. Maxey are the parents of three children: Joseph J. Minnie M., and Ida Pearl. Mr. Maxey and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and in politics Mr. Maxey is a Republican.

REV. MILBURN A. MAXEY was born March 7, 1848, and died November 6, 1884, aged thirty-six years seven months and twenty-nine days. He died of liver disease. He joined the Logan Presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, at Cavena, Hart Co., Ky., October, 1869. He went to Cumberland University in February, 1870. He was licensed to preach at Rockfield, Warren Co., Ky., on the 12th day of August, 1871, in his twenty-fourth year, and was ordained in 1872. He preached in Arkansas County, Ark., during the summer of 1872, and witnessed fifty conversions. He graduated in theology, in Cumberland University, in June, 1875, and began his active labors as a pastor in Christian County, Ky., where he continued to labor incessantly and with great acceptance and efficiency until he left there, nearly three years ago, and removed to Columbia, Tenn., where he labored until his death. In Columbia he was universally beloved by his church, and not only by his own church but by other denominations, and by outsiders generally. He had won a strong hold upon the affections of the people, both inside and outside of his church. He was a favorite with all classes. He was the friend of the poor man as well as the rich. He made no distinctions, and wherever suffering humanity called for assistance, like his blessed Master, he was ready to go and render any aid in his power. He was an uncompromising advocate of the truth, and it is believed that he would sooner have suffered martyrdom than to have sacrificed his conscientious convictions of truth and duty. He was sympathetic, tender and kind toward all with whom he came in contact. He was affable in his intercourse with men, and by his genial disposition won the affections of all he chanced to meet. But Brother Maxey's race is run. He has fought the last battle, and though he fell in the fight, yet he has triumphed over death, and has ascended to be forever with the Lord. He conversed freely before his death about his future prospects. On Tuesday afternoon, November 4, the substance of the following conversation took

place: I said to him: "Brother Maxey, I did not get to go to our last meeting of Presbytery. You preached the opening sermon: what was your text?" "I preached twice. My text on Friday was John iii, 30: 'He must increase, but I must decrease.' My text on Sabbath was 2 Cor. iii, 18: 'But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.'"

The Rev. T. J. Duncan (Methodist) said: "Brother Maxey, if you have anything to say to your wife, children, father, sister, or friends, you might say it now. We do not wish to alarm you, but the chances are against your getting well, and you should make any arrangements you might want to make now while you can." To this he replied: "This does not excite me. I am prepared for it." Then, addressing his father, he spoke of his life insurance policy, to the amount of $5,000, which he had carried until within a few months past, when he had to drop it on account of financial pressure. This, of course, is lost. What a warning to others, with a slight hint to churches to carry a policy on the life of their pastor for the benefit of his helpless family. Brother Maxey said, however, "I have been young, and though not yet very old, yet I have never seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread." Turning to the writer, he said, "Do you remember those sweet little songs we sang when your little Willie lay dying? Then you know the song 'Nearer, Dearer,'" and in a clear and very distinct voice he sang the chorus:

Nearer, dearer, I long to feel my Saviour,
Nearer, dearer, hour by hour.

His wife said, "If it should come to the worst, where do you want to be laid to rest?" He replied, "On that grand old hillside where I used to play in childhood, if it suits you all." Brother Duncan said, "But Brother Maxey, would you not like it better, if it suited all around, to be buried here in the midst of your flock, where they could watch over your grave and do you honor?" Finally he said, "I only wanted to 'honor my father and mother,' but if agreeable, let it be as Ida wishes it." His wife asked him for his favorite hymn. He replied, "All hail the power of Jesus' name." She then asked him for his favorite chapter. He said, "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me bless his holy name." He then quoted many passages of Scripture and favorite verses of poetry. "When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee," was repeated frequently. Referring to his church, he said, "Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." And with many other words did he exhort us that evening. He lay quietly for some time repeating the precious Scripture promises, such as, "In my Father's house are many mansions," etc., "Lead me to the rock that is higher than I." At one time he said, "I wish that you all knew how easy it is to die." Then he said, "He will never leave me nor forsake me." Just before he died, his wife, bending over him, anxious to know if he were still conscious, and if he still recognized her, said, "Who is this talking to you?" He said, "It is my own sweet Ida." Then at last he said, "Farewell, farewell to all." We knew that his last moments were near, and we asked, "Is Jesus with you yet?" "O yes; he is with me all the time." "Do you suffer any pain?" "None at all. All is well with me forever." He then spoke of his dear departed loved ones, and said, "They have gone on before me, but I shall soon overtake them." And then with rapture he said, "I can almost hear the music of the angels on the other shore."

The burial services were conducted by the Rev. J. S. Grider, of Bowling Green, Ky., who gave a brief sketch of his life, and called our attention to 2 Tim. iv, 6–8: "For I am now ready to be offered," etc. The discourse was a masterly effort, eliciting the warmest expressions of commendation. Brother Grider was assisted by the Rev. T. J. Duncan, former pastor here of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and co-laborer here with Brother Maxey, who delivered an earnest and impressive address, indorsing Brother Maxey's work, and giving a brief history of his life since his coming to Columbia. He was followed by the Rev. W. C. Grace, pastor of the Baptist Church, who passed a high eulogy upon the deceased, and spoke in touching words also of his private relation to Brothey Maxey, and of his intercourse with him. The burial was at Rose Hill Cemetery, where he was interred by the K. of P. and the Masonic order. Here he sweetly sleeps beneath the waving pine and the vine-covered earth, waiting for theresurrection of the just. The fallen soldier sleeps on the field of battle, in companionship with the mighty dead—the Rev. S. G. Caruthers, the Rev. B. C. Chapman, and hosts of others eminent for piety. We can scarcely realize the fact that our comrade has fallen from our side, but it is so; Milburn A. Maxey is gone. He was our friend, our brother; true in life

and faithful in death. Farewell, my true yoke-fellow. The bonds that bound us together in life shall not be sundered by death, for in the "bright forever," the "summer land of song," we expect to meet thee again. "Though lost to sight, to memory thou art dear," and we know that thou art only gone before, withdrawn for the present from our view, as the stars of night disappear from our view before the light of day. Yet we know that thou art not lost, but only gone before.

Gone, but not lost, our brother dear!
Gone home to glory and to God.
We meet to-day, and drop a tear
Where rests his body 'neath the sod.

Gone, but not lost; O no, not lost!
Although he fell in battle strife,
He fell a soldier at his post,
And now he wears a crown of life.

Gone, but not lost! just gone before,
Where Jesus and the angels dwell;
He rests in peace, his labor's o'er,
And we to-day his triumph tell.

Brother Maxey leaves a wife and three children to mourn their loss, one little daughter —Maud, by his first wife, and two little boys —Milburn and Herschell, by the last. O! thou God of the widow and fatherless, draw near to these, and comfort and protect them in this great loss! And may the father's fallen mantle fall eventually upon one or both of these dear little boys, and may they fill the vacancy made in the ranks of the ministry, and at last gather together with their sainted father in the realms of eternal day.

DR. JAMES W. MEADOR, Ohio County, was born November 6, 1838, in Breckinridge County, Ky., where he attained his majority, and in 1864, removed to Pattieville, Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Jubal Meador, a native of Bedford County, Va., was born February 26, 1800, and is now living in Breckinridge County, where he located in 1810. He is the son of William Meador, a soldier at Yorktown, in the Revolutionary war, who died in 1823. He was of English extraction. Jubal married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hanks, of Breckinridge County, Ky., and to them were born Eliza (Parson), Thomas, Margaret (Overton), William, John P., Rhoda (Carwile), Elizabeth (McCann) and Dr. J. W. Meador. Dr. Meador was married, in 1859, to America V., daughter of Samuel and Nellie (Maxwell) Matthews, of Ohio County; she was born June 2, 1839, and departed this life October 30, 1881. In 1861, Dr. Meador commenced the study of medicine, and in 1864 was with Dr. T. N. Warfield, of Cloverport, for seven months, and then located at Pattieville, where he practiced his profession four years. In 1868 he attended lectures at the University of Louisville, from which he graduated in 1869, and has since that time been successfully engaged in his chosen calling. He is an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, is connected with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in politics is a Republican. In 1873–74, and again in 1877–78, Dr. Meador was chosen by his fellow-citizens as their representative in the legislature of Kentucky.

WILLIAM MERCER, SR., & SONS, Ohio County, Ky. William Mercer Sr., was born in Northumberland County, England, December 28, 1819. In early manhood he engaged in business for himself in his native country, and remained in that country until 1854, when he immigrated to America, and settled in Schuylkill County, Penn., and followed mining. In 1869, he removed to Tuscarawas, Ohio, continuing in the same business, but soon after removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and opened a mine at Mercer Station. He remained at the latter station until 1878, at which time he opened the Emporia Mine in Ohio County, Ky., near Beaver Dam, on the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad. Mr. Mercer's first wife, Ann Stobs, of England, died in 1861, leaving a large family to mourn their loss: John James, died while in the army in 1865; he was a member of Company E, Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Regiment; Thomas, an engineer on the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad; William and Walter, partners with their father in the Emporia Mine; the sixth son, Andrew, was killed in the above mine in 1881; Elizabeth, wife of Kinch Reno, conductor on the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad. In 1865, Mr. Mercer married a most estimable lady, Mrs. Isabella Ingleby, a widow with three children. The fruit of this second marriage is one son—Ambrose. Mr. Mercer and his family are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, strong temperance men and members of the Odd Fellow and Masonic fraternities. They are prominent in the community for their strict integrity and fair dealing, and well merit the success that has crowned their efforts.

HENRY S. METCALF, Ohio County, was born in the Precinct at Hines' Mill, near Rough Creek, March 22, 1821. His father, John Metcalf, was a man of great energy, and was by occupation a farmer. He died January 28, 1884, at the age of eighty years. His mother, whose maiden name was Charlotte Smith, a lady of fine culture and very

industrious, died in 1854. They had amassed some property, and before the war, had owned a large family of colored people. They had nine children—seven daughters and two sons—of whom Mr. Metcalf is the third. His education in school was somewhat limited, but he has learned from observation and experience, and is a fine business man. He has been married three times; first in 1853, to Martha Mitchell, who died in 1855; second to Cordelia Phipps, who died in 1861, and he was last married April 21, 1867, to his present wife, Amelia C. Miller, youngest daughter of Joseph Miller, of Ohio County. She was born July 29, 1843. They have six children: Eulia C., John H., Maggie M., Charlotte, Abbie and Rose B. Mr. Metcalf enlisted, in 1862, in Gano's Squadron of Texas Cavalry, and was captured in Morgan's raid and imprisoned at Louisville, at Pomeroy, and afterward at Camp Chase, Ohio, from which place he was sent to Camp Douglas, where he made his escape. He was first lieutenant under Gen. Lyons, and served until the close of the war. He was one of the most active and brave soldiers in the confederate army.

WILLIAM PATON MEDKIFF was born July 2, 1845, in Ohio County, Ky., where he grew to manhood and where he still resides. His father, Thomas B. Medkiff, a native of Ohio County, died in 1853, aged about thirty-one years. He was the son Joseph Medkiff, an early pioneer, and many years a teacher in Ohio County, who died in 1852. His father was Franklin Medkiff. Thomas B. married Adeline, daughter of William and Hulda (Ross) Garth, of Shelby County, Ky., (now living, about sixty years of age); their union was blessed with William P., Henry C., Thomas B., John R. and Stephen A. (deceased). March 10, 1867, William P. united in marriage with Mary A., daughter of Thomas W. and Nancy (Wright) Wedding, of Ohio County, born March 23, 1847, and to her and husband have been born the following named children: Oscar H., Alphonso, Thomas P., Oria E., Joseph F., James E. and Allen W. Mr. Medkiff is a farmer, owning 185 acres of land in a high state of cultivation. At the age of fifteen years, he entered the service of his country, as a soldier in the Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry; in politics he is a stanch Republican.

JAMES BARDNEY MILLER, Ohio County, is the son of Jacob Miller and Martha (Whitlo) Miller. The father was born February 28, 1804, in Pennsylvania, and settled in Ohio County, Ky., about 1812. His father was John Miller, a Revolutionary soldier, who assisted in the erection of the old fort at Hartford. He lost an arm in the early Indian wars, and was instrumental in saving the life of Miss Anderson at the Hartford Fort, by shooting the Indian who was in the act of scalping the lady. He was well known in early history as a famous Indian fighter, and went by the name of "Tick-eye John Miller." He had three sons and three daughters; John, the eldest son, was in the battle of New Orleans; Jacob is the second son, and is now living at the advanced age of eighty-one. He has been known as a hunter of wild game. He was married, March 17, 1831, to Martha Whitlo, who was born February 12, 1810, and died in March, 1882. She was the mother of eleven children, of whom James Bardney, the subject, is the seventh. He was born on February 24, 1847, in Ohio County, and received a good common school education, and was married, November 7, 1869, to Nancy, the fifth child of Addison and Margaret (Riney) Lanum, of Marion County, Ky. who was born March 29, 1848, and came to Ohio County, Ky., at the age of six. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are the parents of seven children: Loretta, Martha Ann, Elgiva, Lydia (dead), Magnolia, Theola and James. Mr. Miller is trustee of schools and takes a deep interest in the education of his children.

JAMES MILLER, Esq., Ohio County, was born in Shelby County, Ky., November 25, 1821, and in 1824, his parents removed to Ohio County, Ky. His father was James Miller, a native of Culpeper, County, Va., born in 1789. His mother was Amy S. (Anderson) Miller, born in New Jersey in 1791. James Miller, Sr., was a farmer and cabinetmaker by occupation, and was deputy sheriff, assessor and magistrate in Ohio County many years, and resided near the Panther Creek Baptist Church. He died January 1, 1871; his wife, Ann (Stout) Miller, died three days later, January 4, 1871, and both were buried in the same grave in the Panther Creek Cemetery. The grandfather was Robert Miller, who died in Shelby County, Ky. James and Amy Miller were the parents of ten children, of whom our subject is the sixth. He was married November 7, 1847, to Malvina, fourth child of Hilary and Margaret Bell. Mrs. Miller was born December 11, 1824, in Daviess County, and died November 5, 1874. They had nine children, of whom six are now living. James H. died August 30, 1852; William E. died October 19, 1872; Estil died March 27, 1871; Margaret S., Francis, Virgil (married to Mollie C. Ford), Nathaniel C. (a professor of music at Sacramento, McLean

County; he was educated at Valparaiso, Ind.), James B. and Susan D. Mr. Miller received a good education in the schools of Ohio County, and at the age of twenty-one purchased his present farm of 165 acres of excellent land with pleasant and commodious farm buildings. In 1874, he was elected to the office of justice of the peace, for Ohio County, in which office he is now serving his third term. He is a leading member of the Baptist Church, at Panther Creek. Is a strong temperance man; and has been a member of the different temperance organizations of the day. He takes a deep interest in all progressive movements. In politics he is a Democrat.

ELIJAH MILLER was born January 9, 1834, in Ohio County, Ky. His father, David A. Miller, was born August 19, 1801, in the same county, and is a son of David, Sr., and Dorcas (Holliday) Miller. David, Sr., was a native of Calvert County, Md., and came to Kentucky in 1798; his father, Joseph Miller, was a native of Ireland. Elijah Miller began farming, for himself at the age of twenty-one at which he has always been successful, now owning 456 acres of highly improved land, a large part under cultivation. September 28, 1856, he married Elvira Barrett, of Ohio County, daughter of Ignatius Barrett. They have seven children living: Lois B., William B., Louella, Richard P., David L., Marvin I., and Carrie—all at home. With his wife and three children, Mr. Miller is a member in good standing of the Methodist Church. In politics he is a Democrat and a supporter of the temperance movement, having at one time been a member of the G. T. and S. of T.

JOSEPH T. MILLER was born in this county October 14, 1840. His father, David A. Miller, was born in this county, but his ancestors were from Maryland, and came to Kentucky about 1795. David A. Miller has given special attention to farming, in which he has been successful, having acquired 2,000 acres of land, which he has divided principally among his children; he is still living in the enjoyment of perfect health at the advanced age of eighty-four years. His wife, Maria (Williams) Miller, died in January, 1881. They were long members of the Methodist Church, and were parents of ten children, all of whom lived to be grown. Joseph T., next to the youngest child of the family, received his early training at district schools, and finished his education at the Hartford Seminary. He was student of medicine under Dr. John E. Pendleton, of Hartford, and after three years' attendance at the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, graduated therefrom in 1870, when he returned to Hartford, where he has since practiced. He is a member of the McDowell Medical Society, and has a large practice. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and in politics a Democrat. May 6, 1880, he married Miss Jennie Short, of Rumsey, McLean Co., Ky., daughter of Col. William and Elizabeth (Green) Short. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are members of the Methodist Church. They have three children: Lizzie S., David G. and Joseph T.

JAMES P. MILLER, Ohio County, was born October 6, 1850, and is the son of William and Elizabeth (Leach) Miller, and grandson of Andrew B. Miller, who came from Larue County, Ky. His parents died when he was quite young. His father had three brothers, who were ministers of the gospel: Richard H., Allen B. and Andrew J. Miller. The first died in Ohio County, June, 1879, and the last in Henderson County, Ky., in 1883. Allen B. is now pastor of the Second Baptist Church at Evansville, Ind. Mr. Miller has two sisters in Ohio County, near Rosine; one brother in McLean County, and one in Brown County, Tex. Mr. Miller was married January 1, 1877, to Sally A. Paxton, daughter of John H. and Margaret (Ross) Paxton, born March 28, 1854. They have three children: Norma, Cleburn and Bernice. Mr. Miller is a successful farmer. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is at present master of Cromwell Lodge No. 420; has been a Mason thirteen years. In politics is a Republican and Prohibitionist.

DRS. G. F. and J. J. MITCHELL, physicians and surgeons of Beaver Dam, Ohio Co., Ky., are the sons of Dr. James A. and Jane Mitchell. The father was born in Maryland about 1792, and immigrated to Kentucky in 1817. He was a remarkable man in many ways. He was educated for the Roman Catholic priesthood, and a graduate of St. Mary's College, Georgetown, Ky., but at the age of thirty-three he renounced the faith of that church, and became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and subsequently a local minister of the same body. He followed the profession of teaching for thirty years, and was eminently successful. He also practiced medicine for some years previous to his death, which occurred September 7, 1875; his wife died in June, 1873. They were the parents of sixteen children, of whom eleven are now living: William C., a farmer residing in Breckinridge County, Ky.; B. A., a tobacco merchant in Hancock County; A. G. and T. G., farmers in Han-

cock County; George F. and J. J., the subjects of this sketch; Rev. F. A., a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Louisville, Ky.; Mrs. N. R. Williams, Mrs. Phelon, of Terre Haute, Ind.; Mrs. Eliza Peterson and Mrs. Lucretia Elliott. The parents first settled in Breckinridge County, Ky., and in 1840 removed with their family to Hancock County, where Dr. G. F. Mitchell was born September 27, 1843, and Dr. J. J. Mitchell, April, 1847. Both received a liberal education in their father's school, and both graduated at the Louisville Medical University. Dr. George F. was first married to Susan D. Fisher, a daughter of Stephen Fisher; she died in 1869, leaving one son. The Doctor was next married to Amelia Josephine Duke, daughter of William and Julia Duke, of Ohio County. This union is blessed with a son also. Dr. J. J. Mitchell was married, in 1868, to Edna D. Jarnette, of Hancock County. They have had four children, three of whom died in September, 1884. Dr. G. F. Mitchell and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, while Dr. J. J. and family belong to the Baptist Church. These brothers were among the first to settle at Beaver Dam, on the completion of the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad through the town in 1871. They have a fine practice throughout the county, and have achieved an enviable reputation for their skill in the practice of medicine as well as for their attainments in the knowledge of medical science.

JOHN H. MONROE, though a young man, has developed unusual ability as a tradesman, and is the junior member of the firm of J. B. Monroe & Co., engaged in a general merchandise trade at Horton, Ky. At the age of twenty years, young Monroe engaged in the timber business and stave-cutting, which he continued for one year, after which he traveled for pleasure one year, visiting many important and interesting points in the South and West; then entered into the mercantile trade, which now occupies all his attention. Mr. Monroe had fair advantages in education, and his mind is well stored with the learning of books, as well as with that of practical life. His father, John J. Monroe, is a native of Kentucky, and is yet living, aged fifty-six years. His grandfather was born in Virginia, and moved to Ohio County, Ky.; died at the age of sixty-five years in Ohio County. Charlotte (Stevens) Monroe, the wife of John J. Monroe, died in 1881, at the age of forty-nine years, leaving eight children, of which number the subject of our sketch is the fourth. His grandfathers, Andrew Monroe and Henry Stevens, were both natives of Ohio County, Ky. John H. is politically a Democrat, and takes a strong position in favor of temperance. He was born in 1861.

MRS. NANCY I. MONTAGUE, Ohio County, is the widow of Archibald P. Montague, who was born in Granville County, N. C., February 1, 1831; removed to Kentucky at the age of twenty years, and passed the remainder of his life in Warren, Logan and Ohio Counties of this State. Prior to his death, which occurred in April, 1881, he was a leading merchant of Cromwell. He was an intelligent, enterprising and thorough business man, and was an extensive dealer and farmer. Mrs. Montague is the youngest daughter of Joseph and Altah (Miller) Leach, both sincere and devout Christians; her father was a Methodist class leader, and stood high in the community. He was a native of Maryland, born in 1796, and died in 1864. Her mother was born in 1795, and died August 11, 1865. Mrs. Montague was born in Cromwell Precinct, December 7, 1832, and was educated in the common school of that place. She is blessed with six children: Charles C., a merchant of Delaware, Daviess County; Aralta, wife of Cicero Sutton, of Fordsville, now editor of the Breckinridge *News*; Joseph Samuel, in business with his brother at Delaware; Archibald A., Edwin Asbury and Willie Cartwright. Mrs. Montague owns a beautiful home in the town of Cromwell, overlooking the Green River. She is a consistent member of the Baptist Church, as was also her husband, he having been a deacon in the same church.

JOHN WILSON MOORE was born January 15, 1839, in Morgantown, Butler Co., Ky. The parents of our subject were natives of Virginia, and were of Irish descent. The mother died in 1861, leaving a family of eight children, our subject being the third. The father survived until 1866, and died in Butler County. John W. Moore had no advantages of early education until the age of eighteen; he assisted in the farm work at home during the summer season, spending a short time at such schools as the county afforded in the winter months. At eighteen he engaged as clerk in a dry goods store, where he remained for several years, and at the beginning of the civil war in 1861, joined the army; enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteers; after a service of eight months was discharged by reason of general disability for the service; came home and resumed farming, which he continued until 1881; then took a mail route between Beaver

Dam, Ohio County, and Rochester, Butler County, which has held for four years, in which time he has failed on but four trips and never was behind time. He superintends his farm, which is operated by his son. His first purchase of land was in 1867; sold out in 1878, and settled on the farm of 100 acres where he now resides, forty acres of which are under cultivation, and improved with good fencing, dwelling, barns and orchard. April 6, 1863, he married Eliza Jane Brown, of Ohio County; to their union eight children have been born, six of whom are living: James L., Mary A., Kittie A., Julia B., Minnie and Anna L. Those deceased are Maggie J. and Gabrielle T.; the second and fifth. Mr. and Mrs. Moore are active and consistent members of the Christian Church. The son, James L., is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Moore is a Republican.

ROBERT Y. MOREHEAD was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., November 19, 1858, and is a son of John W. Morehead, Jr., who was also born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., in 1831. He was a practicing physician for some twenty-eight years, and was also engaged in agricultural pursuits. He married Mary E., daughter of J. M. D. and Sarah A. (Roark) Martin, of Greenville, Ky., who was born in 1837, and is yet living. To this union were born Robert Y., Sarah A. (Stokes), Alfred H., Nannie E. (deceased), and Minnie. Dr. John W. Morehead, Jr., departed this life June 27, 1882. His father, John W. Morehead, Sr., was born in Virginia in 1801, and removed to Kentucky when a young man, where he died in 1831. He was the son of Henry Morehead, a native of Ireland. Robert Y. Morehead received a good business education in youth. He grew to manhood in his native county, and in 1880 removed to Rockport, Ohio County, where he has since resided. In 1882 he embarked in the hotel business at Rockport, in which he has met with encouraging success. To this he has recently added the grocery trade, at which he is also doing a flourishing business. He married Bettie, daughter of Jacob A. and Sue W. (Martin) Anthony, of Ohio County, Ky.; she was born May 26, 1861. One daughter gladdens their home—Ora Belle. Mr. Morehead is a member of the K. of H., and in politics a Democrat.

JOHN P. MORTON, Ohio County, is a son of Jesse and Sally (Paxton) Morton; the former was born in Ohio County about 1815, and died in 1845; the latter was born in 1820, reared in Ohio County, and died in 1843. Both grandparents, Thomas Morton and Sally Paxton, were natives of Virginia, and immigrated at an early day to Ohio County. John P. Morton was brought up by his uncle, Richard L. Morton. His early advantages for securing an education were limited, but by his own indefatigable efforts, he has placed himself among the solid men of the county. He enlisted in Company B, Seventeenth Kentucky Federal Infantry, and served his country faithfully three years. He was engaged in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga and many others. He was always with his regiment, and always ready for duty; an honorable, trustworthy and gallant soldier. After leaving the army, May 20, 1866, he was married to Ella Austin, youngest daughter of Thomas O. Austin. She was born in Hartford Precinct, January 31, 1850. They have seven children: Thomas J., Jasper, Luelva, Lida, Berta, Laura and Fannie. Mr. Morton owns 135 acres of good land, on which is located a coal mine. He is justice of the peace, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a stanch Republican, and an intelligent and influential citizen.

JAMES S. MORTON, M. D., was born in Hartford, Ky., May 24, 1828. His father, Isaac Morton, came to this county with his parents from Maryland when a child; was reared here, and for many years was in mercantile business in Hartford. His wife was Sarah H. (Shanks) Morton, of Bullitt County, Ky. James S. was the third child in a family of ten children. At twenty years of age he began the study of medicine, and eight months later attended the Louisville Medical College, graduating therefrom in 1850. He located in Mount Vernon, Ill., where he practiced two years. He then went to California, and engaged in mining interests and the practice of his profession for seven years. He then came to Livermore, Ky., and practiced till September 22, 1861, when he, with two others, raised Company C, Ninth Kentucky Infantry, Confederate service. He was commissioned second lieutenant, and was afterward elected captain of cavalry, but resigned, went into the ranks; was then appointed assistant surgeon, and was again commissioned lieutenant. He served till the close of the war; participated in the battle of Chickamauga, Atlanta campaign, etc. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of his profession at Hartford, Ky., where he has since remained. He is now, and has been for ten years past, county physician, and is a member of the board of health.

TIMOLEON MORTON, Ohio County.

This section contains many fine large farms, owned and occupied by men of education and intelligence, whose enterprise and influence raise farming to a profession. Prominent among this class is Mr. Morton; he owns a beautiful home and a farm of 170 acres of land, two miles northwest of Cromwell. He was born in this county in 1834, and educated in the common schools, and at the seminary and college at Hartford. He was under the tutorship of Prof. Frank Griffin, one of Kentucky's best teachers. His father, Richard L. Morton, was born February 6, 1801, and died February 23, 1872. His mother, whose maiden name was Fanny Stroud, was born March 26, 1806, and died February 3, 1860. They were industrious and enterprising people, who accumulated a fine property, and became leading and influential citizens. Mr. Morton was married, in 1869, to Charlotte C. Turner, a daughter of Dr. Southall Turner, now deceased. Mrs. Morton was born in Greenville, Muhlenburgh County, June 25, 1848, but was brought up in Ohio County. Mr. Morton enlisted in an independent company, First Kentucky Cavalry, which was consolidated with Col. Helm's command, who was afterward brigadier-general and commander of the division. He followed the fortunes of his command under Wheeler and Gen. Forrest and Wade Hampton, until the close of the war. When Jeff Davis left Richmond, his regiment was called to assist in escorting the president of the Confederacy through the South. At Washington, Ga., Mr. Davis left his escort, and two or three days afterward was captured by the Federal troops. Mr. Morton has been deputy sheriff; has followed the lumber business some years, and now, after a residence of twelve years on his present farm, is one of the most prominent and wealthy farmers in the county.

DAVID MORTON, Ohio County, was born December 20, 1842, in Owensboro, Ky., where he was reared to manhood; removed to Memphis, Tenn., in 1861; enlisted in 1862, in Company A, First Kentucky Confederate Cavalry; was captured on Morgan's raid in Ohio, and remained a prisoner of war eighteen months, and served in the cause until the surrender of the Southern armies. He was an escort to Jefferson Davis in his flight while in North and South Carolina. His father, David Morton, Sr., a native of Maryland, became a successful merchant at Hartford, Ky.; was among the first to engage in the mercantile business at Owensboro, and died in 1858, aged about seventy-two years; he was the son of Richard Morton, of Maryland. David, Sr., married Margaret Daniel; she was born in Hardinsburgh, Ky., and died about 1844, at the age of forty years. To their union were born William, Mary, Sarah (Compton), James D., Margaret (Owen), Emma (Priest), Samuel and David (our subject). David Morton was favored with an excellent education, and is still a student and reading man. He was married, February 27, 1867, to Melvina, daughter of Eilbeck and Lucy (McFarlen) Barron, of Daviess County, Ky.; she was born July 4, 1845, and to her and husband have been born the following named children: Emma Priest (deceased), Lucy Barron, Margaret, David and Belle Griffith. Mr. Morton was, for many years, employed as a clerk on the river, and was three years engaged in merchandising. In 1877 he located at Sulphur Springs, Ohio County, and is now proprietor of the White Sulphur Springs Hotel, at this famous health resort. He is superintendent and one of the owners of these medicinal springs. He is also acting in the capacity of deputy clerk. In religion, Mr. Morton is a Baptist. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a stalwart Democrat.

LOUIS C. MORTON was born in Ohio County, Ky., January 24, 1850, and is a son of Thomas R. and Nancy B. (Rhoades) Morton, natives of Ohio and Muhlenburgh Counties, Ky., respectively. Thomas R. Morton was educated in his native county, and married in Muhlenburgh County. In early life he learned the blacksmith and gunsmith trades, which he followed, in connection with farming, all his life. He was, for several years, deputy sheriff of Ohio County. His death occurred February 12, 1875, in his sixty-fifth year. He belonged to no church, but was a member of the Masonic fraternity. Louis C. Morton received a good common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then bought a farm near Centretown, upon which he still resides, and where he has been extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He also owns and operates one of the best coal banks in the county. Nos. 11 and 12 here coming together, give him a solid vein of coal nine feet thick. He was married, October 21, 1873, to Mary A. Rowe, a native of Ohio County, Ky. One son has blessed their union: Erni M. Mr. Morton and wife are devoted and consistent members of the United Baptist Church. In politics, he is a Democrat.

JUDGE BENJAMIN NEWTON was born

April 8, 1831, in Washington County, Mo. When two years of age he moved with his father's family to Ohio County, Ky., where, by attending the district school and studying at home, he secured a fair education. Living on a farm, he acquired a knowledge of farming, which he began on his own account when twenty years of age. He now owns 220 acres of land, 170 acres of which are under cultivation, principally devoted to corn and tobacco. December 23, 1852, he was united in marriage with Helen Mary Chinn, of Ohio County, a daughter of Elijah and Elizabeth (Smith) Chinn, by whom he had four children, two of whom—Elizabeth, wife of Samuel J. Richerson, and Frances, wife of John Blair—are now living. Judge Newton is a Baptist, and his wife a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Newton was orderly-sergeant in Company I, Tenth Kentucky Confederate Mounted Infantry, and was with John Morgan's command in their celebrated Christmas raid on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. He was taken prisoner in Cumberland County, Ky., and, after being exchanged, returned to service; was in the battle of Missionary Ridge with the First Kentucky Infantry Brigade; again joined Morgan, and was, on the 9th of June, 1864, cut off at Mount Sterling, Ky., and in October, 1864, he took the oath of allegiance at Louisville, Ky.; returned home, never having really desired to enter the service. Politically, he is a Democrat; for twelve years was county magistrate, and four years county judge. Since 1870 he had advocated prohibition, though subordinating it to his political views. The paternal grandfather of Judge Newton was William Newton, who moved from Virginia to Daviess County, Ky., about 1812. His maternal grandfather was Capt. Benjamin Fields, a Virginian, who came, when a young man, to Danville, Ky., and there married Mildred Slaughter, again moving, about 1790, to Daviess County. He acquired a large amount of property throughout the State, and was sheriff of Ohio County before Daviess was cut off. He had eight children, Elizabeth being the first white child born in Daviess County; she married Col. William Newton, of Daviess County, Ky. The father of Benjamin Newton, James Newton, was born in Culpeper County, Va., and there lived until the age of eighteen, when, being apprenticed to his brother-in-law, Simmons, he removed, in 1805, to Bourbon County, Ky., and worked at the millwright trade until 1813, when he enlisted in the war of 1812, and was adjutant to his regiment, which was stationed near Detroit. Soon after the close of the war he went to his father, in Daviess County, Ky., where he remained until 1816, when, with his brothers, William and Jesse, he went to Ohio County, where they bought 1,000 acres of land on Rough Creek, now known as the old Newton Mill site, and erected a saw and grist-mill, he running the mill for seven years, when his health failed. He went to Washington County, Mo., and for six years engaged in mining; he then returned to Kentucky and went to farming, which he continued until his death. He was, for many years, magistrate of the county. In 1817 he was married to Frances Field, a daughter of Capt. Ben. Field (whose sketch is given in connection with Charles L. Field). By her he had twelve children, as follows: Louisa (now dead), first wife of Thomas S. Marshall, who now lives in Marshall County; Mildred F. (now dead), wife of William Wells, of Shelby County; Jesse (now dead), of Ohio County; Dr. James F., of Bardstown, Ky., Edwin (now dead), of Ohio County; Benjamin (our subject), Washington County, Mo.; Martha (now dead), wife of William Turner, of Virginia; Dr. Isaac, of Arkansas; Franklin, a Presbyterian minister, of Ohio County; Sarah S., wife of John McCormick, of Ohio County; Emma, wife of W. P. Ewell, of Daviess County, and Elizabeth, wife of B. F. Graves, of Ohio County. Mr. Newton and his first wife were members of the Baptist Church. His second wife was the widow of Pe Rote, of Henderson County; she was a Catholic. He died in January, 1867.

GEORGE W. NEWTON, born in Bowling Green, Ky., February 22, 1859, is the son of Hiram and Calline Kite Newton, who had a family of sixteen, he being the twelfth child. His parents died in 1865, both in the same week, of flux disease, leaving him when but five years old. His mother's request was that his aunt, Martha Smith, of Hardin County, Ky., should take and keep him until of age. He lived with her up to 1869, when she died. He then returned to Bowling Green and entered college for six years, living with his brothers at that place. After his career in college his health was very poor. He next went to the country and worked on the farm for three years, and in 1880 came to Cromwell, Ky., where he bought out a drug store from Dr. Patterson and was captivated by one of Cromwell's intelligent young ladies, and March 27, 1884, he was married to Souri Tilford, daughter of W. G. Tilford. His mother, Calline Kite, born in

Warren County, Ky., in 1810; his father, Hiram Newton, in 1801, was a farmer, and well educated.

SOURI TILFORD NEWTON was born in Grayson County, Ky., March 10, 1862, and in 1863 was brought to Cromwell, Ohio County, Ky. Her parents being landlord and lady, she was reared from infancy in their hotel at Cromwell until March 15, 1882; then moved in the country on a farm a mile from town, making her home in town during winter seasons; was educated at Cromwell schools, and in January, 1881, was fascinated by George W. Newton, their introduction being a very romantic one. She was the seventh of sixteen children, and March 27, 1884, at 8:30 o'clock, P. M., she was united in the holy bonds of matrimony to George W. Newton. There were eighteen in family—all are deceased except nine. Her mother, Mary Elizabeth Sublet, was born in Green County, Ky., March 18, 1836; then moved to Warren, where she lived until her marriage to W. G. Tilford, who was born in Missouri, September 20, 1830, and in 1831 moved to Grayson, Ky., and on April 28, 1851, was married to Mary Elizabeth Sublet; then moved to Cromwell, where he still lives. He is farm man, log man and tobacco merchant; they never knew sorrow until death entered their home, and took heir beloved mother from them; she died October 11, 1884, leaving husband and eight children to mourn their loss.

MRS. CATHARINE O'BRIEN, Ohio County, is the sixth daughter of Jeremiah and Mary Donnelly, and was born in the south of Ireland, county of Tipperary, July 20, 1833. Her father died in Ireland, in 1839; her mother died in 1842, while visiting her son, John R. Donnelly, a well known contractor of St. Louis. The members of her father's family were Eliza, wife of William Currin; Mary, wife of Thomas Kavanagh; Ellen, wife of William Kenrick; Hanora, wife of J. P. Hoolohan, a contractor in St. Louis; Bridget, wife of John Hickey, a contractor of the same city; Jeremiah, mason and stone-cutter, and Edward R. Donnelly, a well known marble-cutter, residing at Hartford, Ohio Co., Ky. Mrs. O'Brien was married, January 18, 1849, to Michael O'Brien, who was also born in Ireland, in 1823, and was for many years a prominent contractor and builder. He immigrated to Lynchburgh, Va., in 1857, and became a railroad contractor. At the close of the war, in 1865, he moved his family to Mount Sterling, Ky., and took a contract for railroad bridges at Richmond, Ky. He finally made his home at McHenry, in October, 1872, and while fulfilling a contract on the Cincinnati Southern Railroad, in the endeavor to save the life of a friend, he received a fatal blow, October 18, 1873. He was a master mechanic of good education, and well known for his generous qualities. Mr. and Mrs. O'Brien were blessed with nine children: Jeremiah, a miner, married Lydia Morris, who died and left one daughter; John, also a miner, married Sytha Pender (deceased), left three children; David, machinist, in East St. Louis, married to Mary Sharp; William S., deceased; Ellen, wife of William Gallagher, has five children; Edward, now in Washington Territory; Lizzie, deceased; Michael, a miner; Belle Katie, wife of E. F. Render, of whom mention is elsewhere made. After her husband's death, Mrs. O'Brien took charge of the boarding house for the McHenry coal mines, which business she continued nearly five years. She is a member of the Catholic Church, and a lady of many Christian virtues, of great industry and energy.

JAMES A. PARK was born April 7, 1838, in Ohio County, Ky., and is a son of John F. and Nancy (Anderson) Park. The father came with his parents to Kentucky in 1836 from Allegheny County, Penn. He was a school-teacher by profession; when a young man went to Indiana, where he married; returned to Kentucky and taught school until his death November 19, 1876. His widow is still living. Both the paternal and maternal grandfathers of James A. were in the Revolution; the first, Joseph Park, with Washington, and the latter, —— Anderson, on his staff. James A. Park was given a good education under his father's tuition, and taught school for ten years, after becoming of age. In March, 1863, he enlisted as private in Company D, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the war; he participated in the battles of Nashville, Saltville (Va.) and other sanguinary contests. In 1876 he was appointed government guager and storekeeper, and held the office four years. Since 1876 he has given his attention to farming and lumber business. He owns 710 acres in four farms, a good per cent of cleared and fertile land, under cultivation. Mr. Park was united in marriage with Josephine Craig, January 25, 1859, which union has been blessed with thirteen children. He is a strong temperance man, a Republican, and as such was elected magistrate. He and family are members of the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM H. H. PARK brother of James Park, whose sketch is given, was born Janu-

ary 30, 1841, in Ohio County. He received a good literary training under his father, and began the study of medicine, but at the breaking out of the late civil war, he enlisted in Company K, Thirty-fifth Kentucky Mounted Volunteer Infantry; was sergeant of his company, and after serving sixteen months was honorably discharged, when he returned home and has since given his attention to farming, now owning a fine farm of 217 acres, which he is rapidly improving. He married Hannah Jane Lintley, of Ohio County, Ky., October 23, 1873. They are the parents of four children: Mary M., Viola G., John L., James C. He is a Republican and favors local option. Mrs. Park isa Methodist.

JONATHAN H. PATTERSON, Ohio County, was born in Spencer County, Ky., December 16, 1816, and is a son of Jonathan and Rebecca (LaPhawn) Patterson, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Kentucky, and of Irish and French descent, respectively. When a young man, Jonathan Patterson came from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, where he was afterward married. Soon after that event he bought wild land in Spencer County, Ky., where he subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided for many years. In 1854 he sold out and removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., where he bought another farm upon which he resided until his death which occurred on his seventy-sixth birthday. He was a member of Dunker's Church, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His father, William Patterson, was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, having served under Gen. Washington in that struggle, in one of the battles of which he received a severe wound. Jonathan H. Patterson received such a common school education as the times afforded. He was employed on his father's farm, until he attained his majority, after which he was employed as a laborer on a farm for about eight years. He then bought a partially improved farm of 100 acres, upon which he still resides, near Condit's Ferry, now Point Pleasant. He was married in 1847, to Mary O. Mathues, a native of Spencer County, Ky. Mr. Patterson and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. Politically he is a Democrat.

LANGSTON M. PATTERSON, Ohio County, was born in Spencer County, Ky., August 15, 1831 and is a son of Archibald and Deborah (Bridewell) Patterson, a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere in this volume. Langston M. Patterson received a common school education, and remained on his father's farm until he reached his majority, after which he farmed on his wife's place in Jefferson County, Ky., for four years; he then bought a farm in McLean County, remaining four years. In 1866 he sold his farm in McLean County and came to Point Pleasant, Ohio County, where he engaged in general merchandising and in the tobacco trade, erecting a large stemmery at that place. After about twelve years he discontinued the mercantile business but still continued the tobacco business in connection with farming, owning a well improved farm, near Point Pleasant, of about 180 acres. He was married May 16, 1854, to Susan A. Farnsley, a native of Jefferson County, Ky. Two sons and two daughters have blessed their union: Bion M., Ada L., Ethel M. and Leon L. Mr. Patterson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics he is a Democrat.

BEVERLY N. PATTERSON, M. D., was born in Logan County, Ky., August 7, 1834. His father, Robert Patterson, was also a native of Logan County; was born in 1802, and died in September 1864; he married Elizabeth Simmons; who still lives in Logan County on the old Patterson homestead. The grandfather of our subject was Robert Patterson, a native of Ireland, born in Londonderry in 1760, and immigrated to America and made his home in Virginia, in 1774. Later he removed to Logan County, Ky., thence to McCracken County, where he died in October, 1834. In the war of 1812–14, he served as a volunteer on the Canadian frontier, and later commanded a company in the battle of New Orleans, and afterward rose through merit to the rank of colonel. Dr. B. N. Patterson, at the age of eighteen, took up the profession of teaching, reading medicine at the same time; this he continued for five years, then, by reason of failing health gave up teaching, and went to Texas, where he continued his medical reading until 1861. In 1864 he completed the medical course in the University of Kentucky, at Louisville, and at once commenced practice in Ohio County, Ky. Since 1864 he has followed his profession in connection with trading in tobacco and superintending his farm of 225 acres of well improved land, lying in Ohio County. April 6, 1865, he was united in marriage with Agnes Gentry, of Ohio County. Their marriage has been blessed with three children: Ara E., Solon N. and Minnie E. His wife is a member of the Baptist faith; one daughter is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Dr. Patterson is a member of Cromwell Lodge No. 420, of the A. F. & A. M., and has passed all the honors. In politics Dr. Patterson is a Democrat.

GEORGE W. PATTERSON, Ohio County, was born in Bullitt County, Ky., January 25, 1840, and is a son of Archibald and Deborah (Bridewell) Patterson, natives of Kentucky, of Irish and French descent, respectively. Archibald Patterson was married in Spencer County, and after that event he bought wild land in the same county, where he commenced to improve a farm. Soon afterward, however, he lost the farm through a defective title. He then removed to Meade County, Ky., where he bought a farm upon which he resided for several years, when he sold out and removed to Jefferson County, Ky., remaining three years. In March, 1855, he came to Ohio County and bought a farm near Point Pleasant, upon which he resided until his death in August, 1876, in his sixty-seventh year. He was to some extent engaged in the live-stock trade, having, in early life driven two droves of horses and mules to Georgia; he also taught school in early life. He and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. George W. Patterson received a fair common school education and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he leased and rented lands for four years. He then bought a partially improved farm of 160 acres, near Point Pleasant, upon which he still resides, and where he is extensively engaged in aggricultural pursuits. The farm is now well improved, he also owns valuable property in Dallas, Tex. He was married, December 25, 1866, to Rebecca A. Patterson, a native of Spencer County, Ky. One son and one daughter gladden their home—Effie D. and Elio T. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson have been for many years members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he has held various official positions. He is a Democrat.

DR. JOHN WILLIAM PATTON was born December 23, 1835, in Daviess County, Ky., and is the eldest of ten children born to Thornton and Rebecca (Jones) Patton, both natives of Virginia. Thornton Patton, in 1805, the year of his birth, was brought to Kentucky, by his parents, John and Delilah (Vance) Patton, who settled in Allen County, where they resided until their death. In 1830 Thornton Patton came to Ohio County, and engaged in the distilling business with his brother, John Patton. Here he married the daughter of James and Sallie (Sims) Jones, and soon after removed to Indiana; returning, settled in Ohio County where he died. At seventeen, Dr. J. W. Patton began working at the wheelwright trade, which he continued until his marriage with Malinda Hoover, December 7, 1859. He then engaged in farming and rafting on Rough Creek and Green River, at which he lost his health. He then studied medicine and managed the farm. He took a course of lectures at Louisville University and graduated in 1875, and practiced and farmed since. In business matters he has been very successful, having by personal efforts acquired a fine farm of 237 acres and other valuable property. Dr. and Mrs. Patton have six children living: Cicero M., Sarah F., James L., Mary A., Delilah A. and Clayton A. The Doctor is a Baptist and in politics a Democrat.

JAMES H. PATTON was born February 22, 1839, in this county, and is the third of a family of ten children born to Thornton and Rebecca (Jones) Patton. The father was born in Allen County, Ky., a son of John Patton, a native of Virginia, who came to Kentucky in 1800. The mother, when eleven years old, came with her father, James Jones' family to Kentucky; she died January 28, 1882, and her husband December 30, 1884. They were members of the United Baptist Church. Our subject has been a farmer since boyhood. When of age he worked out by the month, and worked for others for some nine years. With his earnings he bought a small farm which he improved, then sold out and bought his present farm consisting of eighty acres of fertile land, principally under cultivation. He was married to Miss Lucy C. Coleman, October 27, 1870, daughter of Frank and Sarah E. (Bennett) Coleman, of Ohio County. By this union they have one child—Ada R. Mr. Patton is a Mason, and in politics a Democrat. His wife is a Methodist.

JOEL PAYTON, Ohio County, was born October 3, 1835, in Grayson County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and in 1880 removed to Ohio County, his present place of residence. His father, Samuel Payton, was born in 1815, in Grayson County, and is still living there. He is the son of Elisha Payton, of Virginia, a Revolutionary soldier in Gen. Green's command, who died in Grayson County, in 1840. Samuel married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward and Ruthie (Harrel) Deweese, of Grayson County; born in 1817, died in 1882, and from their union sprang Joel, Ellen (Young), Eliza A. (Young), Harriet (Young), Gracie (Young), Ruthie (Young), Isaac, Mary (Wilson), Virgil J., Julia A. (Green) and Eveline. Joel Payton was married, December 22, 1859, to Jane E., daughter of William and Susana (Shane) Patterson, of Grayson County, born July 5,



Jno E. Pendleton M.D.

1838, and to them have been born William T., Samuel H., Robert B., Henrietta, John W., Elizabeth, Joel H., Daniel B. and Mollie. Mr. Payton is a farmer, having sixty-three acres of good land in fair condition. In politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM DAWSON PEMBERTON, of Ohio County, was born December 16, 1847, in Ohio County, Ky. At the age of eleven years moved with his parents to Green County, where he grew to manhood, and in 1869, returned to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, John Y. Pemberton, a native of Green County, was born March 9, 1822, and died April 5, 1860. He was the son of Lewis Pemberton, who died about 1852. John Y. married Mary A., daughter of John and Sallie (Wright) Smith, of Green County; she was born August 9, 1826, and died September 24, 1874, and their union was blessed by the birth of William D., John S. and James T. In youth, William D. received a common school education. He was married April 12, 1872, to Talitha, daughter of Green C. and Mary (Payne) Wilcoxson, of Green County, born July 3, 1850, and to them one son—Noah Lee—was born, March 10, 1873. Mr. Pemberton is a farmer, owning 120 acres of well-improved land, in good condition and in a high state of cultivation. Mr. P. is a Democrat. Mrs. Pemberton is a member of the Methodist Church.

DR. JOHN E. PENDLETON, a lineal descendant of one of the oldest and most respected families of Virginia, was born September 1, 1831, in Washington County, Ky. His paternal grandparents, John and Sarah (Banks) Pendleton, came to Kentucky from Culpeper County, Va., in 1780, and located in Lincoln County. The children of these grandparents were Micajah, Tinsley, Richard, James and four girls, one of whom, Malinda, married Thomas Scott, of Pendleton County, Ky. Micajah lived and died at Independence, Mo., at the age of eighty-two. His children were Frank Pendleton, now deceased, and three daughters. Tinsley lived and died in Lincoln County; James now resides at Independence, Mo., and is more than eighty years of age, and is the father of twelve sons, all now grown, and respected citizens of Jackson County, Mo. The four daughters all lived and died in Kentucky. Dr. Richard, father of the subject of this sketch, began the practice of medicine in Washington County, Ky., in 1829, and in 1833 moved to Henry County, and died in the same year from over exertion in behalf of those afflicted with cholera. His age was twenty-six years. He was a member of the Methodist Church. Sarah Banks Pendleton, the grandmother, lived to the advanced age of ninety-six years. John Pendleton, the grandfather, was descended (as is proved by Rev. Philip Slaughter in his History of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper County, Va.), from Dr. Pendleton, who, with his brother, an Episcopal minister, came from England in 1640, and settled in Virginia. Rev. Slaughter connects the Pendleton with the Virginia families, Spottswood, Slaughter, Strother, Taylor, Gaines, Carpenter, Preston and Garnett. Dr. John E. Pendleton, who was but two and one-half years of age at the death of his father, returned with his mother and only sister, Naomi (now wife of Dr. H. C. Allin), to the residence of his maternal grandfather, Maj. Ed Berry, of Washington County, where he continued to reside until twenty years of age. His mother, Mary Berry Pendleton, died at the age of thirty-three years, when he was but seventeen years of age. While in Washington County Dr. Pendleton obtained a fair education, Prof. Boyle having been his preceptor at one time. At twenty years of age he removed to Hartford, Ohio Co., Ky., and began the study of medicine with Dr. William J. Berry, his maternal uncle. He then attended the medical university of Louisville, from which school he graduated in 1854, and immediately began the practice of medicine at Hartford, and, in 1857, took two terms of medicine at Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and resumed the practice of medicine in 1861. In the fall of the same year he raised a company of soldiers in Ohio and Muhlenburgh Counties, and entered the Confederate service as their captain in the Ninth Regiment, First Kentucky Brigade. He was soon promoted to surgeon of the regiment, and successively as surgeon of the brigade, and chief surgeon of Gen. John C. Breckinridge's command. When Gen. Breckinridge became secretary of war he was placed with Gen. William T. Martin's division, and was shortly afterward appointed medical adviser in Lieut.-Gen. Wheeler's corps with which he remained until the close of the war. During these years he served as surgeon upon the fields of Shiloh, Corinth, Vicksburgh, Baton Rouge, Stone River, Shelbyville, Farmington, Atlanta, New Market, Strawberry Plains, etc. He was with Wheeler in his march, following Sherman to the sea. He surrendered at Charlottesville, N. C., with the regiment, in 1865. He returned home immediately, and began the practice of medicine at Hartford. His residence at Hartford, known as Hillside, is

a handsome brick structure in the suburbs, in a large yard beautifully ornamented with shrubbery. Dr. Pendleton is a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of I. O. O. F., holding chief offices in both orders; is a member of the McDowell Medical Association, American Medical Association, and Medical Examining Board of the district. March 1, 1855, he married Margaret, daughter of John G. and Emily A. Nall, of Hartford. John G. Nall was born in Washington County, Ky., in 1809, and is closely related to the Nalls in Hardin and Nelson Counties. He died in 1856. Emily A. Nall was the daughter of Charles Henderson, who was for fifty years circuit and county clerk of Ohio County, Ky. Charles Henderson was born in Virginia in 1781, and was closely related to Thomas Jefferson. He died in 1871 at the age of ninety years. His children were Beverly, Emily A., Jennette, John, James, Elizabeth, Thomas and Gabrielle, all now deceased but James and Jennette. The children of John G. Nall and Emily A. Nall are Laura, wife of Frank J. McLean, both now deceased; Margaret, first wife of Dr. Pendleton; Charles G., at one time clerk of Dixon County court; Eugene, residing at Jeffersonville, Ind.; Ida, present wife of Dr. Pendleton, and John B. Nall, editor *Farmer's Home Journal*, Louisville, Ky. The children of John E. and Margaret Pendleton are Laura Gray, wife of Howard Gray, of Louisville, Ky.; Mary, wife of H. P. Taylor, of Hartford; Charles M. Pendleton, an attorney at the Hartford bar; John E. and Eugene Banks, who are together in Cherokee, Kas., in the drug business. In July, 1869, Margaret Pendleton died, and in 1871 Dr. Pendleton married Ida a younger sister of his first wife. Tula is their only child.

JOHN WILLIAM PETTY, Ohio County, was born May, 1831, in Henderson County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and in 1858 removed to Ohio County; in 1871 to Sedgewick City, Kas.; in 1874 to Bell County, Tex., and in 1883 returned to Ohio County, Ky., where he has since resided. His father, Francis M. Petty, a native of Cumberland County, Ky., was born in 1803, and died in 1862. He was the son of Capt. Francis Petty, seven years a Revolutionary soldier, and commissary of Gen. Washington's Army, who presented him a Royal Arch masonic apron, now in the possession of the family. He died in 1848, in Ohio County, aged one hundred and two years. Francis M. married Lucy, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Bugg) Wall, of Henderson County, Ky., born in 1810, and died in 1858. To them were born John William, Ottaway S., Benjamin P., Henry C., Mary J. (Tate), Sarah A. E. (Chambers), and Angelina D. (Day). John William Petty was married January 9, 1858, to Nancy, daughter of James and Sallie (Leach) Gentry, of Ohio County, born in March, 1842, and from this union sprang Alonzo and Francis M. Mr. Petty is a farmer, having 111 acres of good land in a high state of cultivation. In politics he is identified with the Democratic party.

FRANCIS M. PHARIS, Ohio County, was born December 8, 1842, in Jackson County, Tenn., where he grew to manhood, and in the war of 1865 removed to Ohio County, Ky., where he has since resided. His father, Isham Pharis, a native also of Jackson County, Tenn., died in 1857, aged fifty-one years. He was the son of James Pharis of Virginia, a soldier in the war of 1812, who died in 1840, aged about seventy years. Isham married Adeline Sanderford; she died in 1854, and their children are Shelby, Jackson, Warren, Francis M., Sampson, Elizabeth (Burgis), Martha (Keeth) and Janie (Cale). Francis M. was married October 3, 1863, to Leetha, daughter of George W. and Lucinda (Willoughby) Wade, of Jackson County, Tennessee; she was born July 4, 1843; to them have been born Taswell (deceased) Oreann L. (Mason), Luella, Cineler A. Isham, James S., Martha J., and Lucinda A. Mr. Pharis owns his farm of 111 acres of fair land. He is a carpenter and cabinet-maker of unusual skill, and his residence is furnished with fittings of his own ornate handiwork, that are matters of pleasure and surprise to the beholder. Mr. Pharis is a licentiate in the United Baptist Church.

FERDINAND W. PIRTLE is a descendant of the Rev. John Pirtle, who was born in Berkeley County, Va., November 14, 1772, and who, immediately after his marriage to Amelia Fitzpatrick, of Hampshire County, Va., came to Washington County, Ky., where he brought up a large family of children. John Pirtle, in 1809, with his family, united with the Methodist Church, and the same year was licensed to preach. He was a man of vigorous mind and gained celebrity throughout the State in his calling. He took a deep interest in the education and training of his children, two of whom, the Hon. Judge Pirtle, and Rev. Claibourne Pirtle, rose to distinction in the State, and all of whom occupied influential positions in society. His son, John Pirtle, Jr., father of our subject, was born in Washington County, Ky., was given a thorough education and

chose farming in preference to public life. He was twice married; his first wife was Miss Clarissa Roberts, who died leaving six children. His second marriage was to Mrs. Sallie Sublett, *nee* Pemberton, who bore him five children. When thirty-seven years old he moved to Ohio County, Ky., where he taught school and was county surveyor. He devoted much of his time to the building up of the Methodist Church. He died September 6, 1878. Ferdinand W., the third child of the family, was reared on the farm, and educated principally under his father's tuition. At twenty-one years of age he hired out by the month, and soon after learned the tanner's trade, and buying out his employer, continued the business, in connection with farming, about eight years, three years of this time being spent in Grayson County, Ky. He then gave his attention to farming and stock-dealing and deals on a large scale in staves and hoop-poles for the New Orleans market. He has a finely improved farm of 450 acres. March 17,1857, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Renfrew, daughter of Russell and Artemesia (Edwards) Renfrew, of Butler County, Ky. By this union, they have eleven children living, viz.: William N., Artie B. (wife of John W. Tabor), James E., Viola, John R., Eva, Paris E., Robert L., Georgie, Mattie and Henry M. Mr. and Mrs. Pirtle are members of the Methodist Church, in which he has been steward for twenty years; politically he acts with the Greenback party and favors local option.

TIMOTHY CARPENTER FROGGE PIRTLE was born in Ohio County, near Hartford, January 24, 1857, and was educated in Hartford College under the principalship of Prof. Frank Griffin, and received a liberal culture. He was brought up on a farm and removed to Cromwell in 1870, where, for a time, he again worked on a farm, but subsequently sold goods for R. J. & N. C. Daniel, and then went into business for himself. He was married July 19, 1877, to Victoria Potts, daughter of William H. and Elizabeth Potts, of Cromwell, born in February, 1859. They have three children. Mr. Pirtle is the son of John and Sally Ann Pirtle, both twice married. There were three sets of children, sixteen in all, our subject being the youngest. John Pirtle died in September, 1876, at the age of seventy-two years; he was an educated man, and had been county surveyor for twelve years. He was for many years a school teacher and was deputy sheriff under Rev. James S. Coleman, now a distinguished minister of the Baptist Church. His widow resides near South Carrollton; they were sincere and devout Christians and members of the Southern Methodist Episcopal Church, and were prominent and influential in the county. The grandfather, Rev. John Pirtle, was a pioneer missionary of the Methodist Episcopal Church, having emigrated from Virginia to Washington County about 1790. He was well known in that early day as a hard-working, self-denying, talented minister. The late Hon. Henry Pirtle, chancellor of the Louisville Chancery Court and professor in the Louisville Law School, was also his son. Mr. Pirtle owns a beautiful and costly home on one of the bluffs overlooking the town of Cromwell and the Green River. He is a man of sterling business qualities and has met with marked success in his undertakings.

COL. WILLIAM H. PORTER, Ohio County, is a son of William and Nancy Porter, the former a soldier under Harrison, at the battle of Tippecanoe, and afterward one of the first settlers of Morgantown, where he was a merchant many years in partnership with a cousin, James A. Porter, who was murdered on the Mississippi, above Natchez. Mr. Porter died at New Orleans, in 1838. Mrs. Nancy Porter died March 12, 1884, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. They had a large family, all now deceased but one brother—Egbert O. Porter, and Mrs. Permelia Taylor, both living in Ohio County. Col. Porter was born in Morgantown, September 15, 1818, and was educated in that place and Russellville, under the principalship of Marmaduke Morton, of Logansport, who was president of the bank in the same town, and now clerk of the court in Russellville. He was surveyor thirty years, and county surveyor eight years. He was married, December 20, 1838, to Hannah Lee, daughter of William and Sarah Lee, the latter one of the first settlers in Ohio County, and was some time in the old Hartford fort. Col. Porter's grandfather was Col. John Porter, who came to America from Ireland, and settled in Morgantown in 1787; he became a popular and leading citizen, and twice represented his county in the Kentucky legislature. Col. Porter served his country faithfully all through the Mexican war, being a member of Company F, Fourth Kentucky Regiment, Capt. D. C. McCrary—Col. John S. Williams —and was all through the campaign with Gen. Scott as sergeant. In the civil war he served seven months with the commission of major in the Twelfth Kentucky (Federal) Cavalry. He was crippled at that time, but saw much service afterward in the Home Guards: first

as captain and finally as colonel of the regiment. He now owns a farm of fifty acres one mile and a half from Cromwell, and is well-known throughout the county. He is a fine scholar, both Latin and English. His uncle, Oliver Cromwell Porter, built the first house in Cromwell, in 1835. The town was then called Porter's Landing. This uncle also represented Butler County in the Kentucky legislature. The following incident in regard to one of the early settlers is related: James Tyler, an illiterate man, attended school with his own children, finally became county judge, and at the time of his death had the finest library in Butler County.

JOHN WALKER RAGLAND may justly be placed among the active and successful business men of Ohio County, having by industry and frugality risen from poverty to wealth. He was born March 26, 1834, in Smith County, Tenn.; removed with his parents to Butler County, Ky., and in 1860, located in Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, James Ragland, was born in 1801, in Halifax County, Va.; removed to Smith County, Tenn., in 1833, was a life long Methodist, and died in Butler County, Ky., in 1878. He was the son of Walker Ragland, of Virginia, who died about 1815. James married Mary J., daughter of John Easley, of Halifax County, Va., born December 10, 1809, and still living, and their offspring are Susan E. (Tuck), John Walker Ragland, Lorenzo L., William H., Sarah A. (Martin), Stephen C., Mary M. (Cohron), James A., Thornton E. and Eliza J. (Turner). Mr. Ragland was married, December 11, 1855, to Anna E., daughter of John and Frances (McKinney) Herrold, of Butler County, born April 22, 1839, and to them have been born John M., Lorenzo D., Stephen M., Sallie J., Nancy J., Thomas A., Susan M., Helen, Laura B., Thornton W. and Elizabeth F. Mr. Ragland is a farmer, stock-dealer and general trader, owning fifteen farms, aggregating about 2,000 acres of fair land, and much valuable timber, and has erected one of the best farm residences in the county. He is a strong Methodist, a member of the A. F. & A. M., and in politics is identified with the Democratic party.

MOSES SMITH RAGLAND, was born January 26, 1845, in Simpson County, Ky., and at the age of seven years removed to Ohio County, where he has since resided. In 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, and was mustered out of service with the regiment at the end of three years and four months. His father, Robert P. Ragland, a native of Logan County, Ky., died about 1857, at the age of forty years. He was the son of Samuel Ragland, of Virginia, and died in 1853. Robert P. espoused Sarah, daughter of Moses Caudill, of Simpson County, now living at the age of sixty-five years, and their marriage resulted in the birth of Moses S. and Mary R. (Allen). In youth Moses Smith Ragland received but a limited education, but he has since improved his opportunities, until he now successfully manages an extensive business with commendable skill. He was married November 22, 1865, to Margaret A., daughter of Walker and Minnie (Smith) Daniel, of Ohio County; born in 1850, and to them have been born Robert W., Meletta M., Ulysses G., Ida, John H., Sarah M. (deceased), Ira and Malcolm. In 1876 Mr. Ragland commenced business at Rosine, as general merchant, and, notwithstanding a loss of $5,000 by fire, has been successful. He is also engaged in dealing in leaf tobacco and general trading. In politics he is a stanch Republican.

JAMES RALEY, Ohio County, was born January 18, 1818, in Warren County, Ky., and in 1819, removed with his parents to Ohio County, where he now resides. His father, Jonathan Raley, was a native of Maryland, and came in childhood with his parents to Kentucky, where he died in 1834, at the age of fifty-six years. He was the son of John Raley, who died in Marion County, Ky. Jonathan married Nancy Cook, who was reared in Philadelphia and died in 1850, aged about sixty-six years, and from their union sprang Benjamin, Rebecca (Leach), John, Mary (Wilson), Sophrona (deceased), Nancy (Wilson), William, Elizabeth (Ward), James, Thomas, (deceased), Christiana (Adams) and Sallie (Steel). James Raley was married, August 2, 1838, to Sallie, daughter of Samuel and Winnie (Lee) Wilson, of Ohio County; she was born November 24, 1818, and their union has been blessed by the birth of Thomas B. (deceased), Jonathan S. (a Federal soldier in the late war), Mary E. (Black), James H., Hester A. (Davis) Bartinit, Sylvester B., David T., Timothy M., Sarah P. (Faught) and Julia F. Mr. Raley was a farmer until 1862, when he commenced merchandising, and in 1873, located in Rosine, and has been very successfully engaged in general merchandising and dealing in leaf tobacco. The style of the firm is now Raley & Son, the junior member, Timothy M. holding the position of postmaster. Mr. Raley has held the positions of chairman

and treasurer of the board of trustees of the village since the incorporation of Rosine. In 1882, Mr. Raley suffered a loss of $4,000 (less. a partial insurance), by the burning of his store, which he immediately rebuilt, and established business again. In religion he is a Methodist Protestant, and in politics a Republican.

JOHN L. RALPH is a descendant of Thomas Ralph, who came from England and settled in Virginia, where he died. His son, John L., Sr., was bound out to a farmer, served his time, and when of age came to Henry County, Ky., and there married, and in 1827 came to Ohio County, and located in what is known as the Ralph Settlement; here he died in 1857; his widow in 1870. They were Methodists and the parents of six children—three living. John L., subject, was born October 8, 1824, in Henry County, Ky., reared on a farm, and July 10, 1845, married Matilda A. Midkiff, of Ohio County. She passed away September 26, 1855, leaving four children. February 12, 1856, he married Aera M. B. Midkiff, a sister of his first wife. To them were born four children. Mr. Ralph is one of the most successful farmers in his neighborhood, having over 900 acres of productive land with many valuable improvements, residences, orchards, hedges, etc., etc., wholly the result of indefatigable industry and careful management, and frugality of himself and wife. They have given, aside from what they now own, 400 acres to four children. They are members of the Methodist Church.

GEORGE W. REID was born in Marion County, Ky., March 10, 1845, and is a son of John and Margaret (Furgison) Reid, the former a native of Maryland, and the latter of Kentucky, both of whom were of English descent. At about the age of fourteen, in 1814, John Reid removed with his parents to what is now Marion County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness. Here he was educated and married, and after attaining his majority, bought wild land, where he subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until 1855, when he sold out and came to Ohio County, Ky., and bought a farm near Point Pleasant, upon which he resided for several years, but afterward sold his place and made his home with his children until his death, which occurred in September, 1876, in his seventy-sixth year. He and wife were, from early childhood, members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. George W. Reid received a fair common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then bought a part of the old homestead, upon which he remained about four years. In the spring of 1873 he sold the old place and bought the farm of 145 acres near Hogg's Falls, upon which he now resides, and where he is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits, making the culture of tobacco a specialty. He was married, November 25, 1869, to Mattie A. Ross, a native of Ohio County, Ky. Two daughters bless their home: Effie M. and Gertie. Mr. Reid and wife are members of the church, he of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and she of the United Baptist. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is a Democrat.

MOSBY J. REID was born in Ohio County, Ky., December 16, 1846, and is a son of Remus G. and Margaret (James) Reid, both of whom were natives of Ohio County, Ky. Remus G. Reid was educated and married in his native county, where he was engaged in farming and various mechanical pursuits until his death, which occurred February 10, 1881, in his sixty-sixth year. Mosby J. Reid received a fair common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then taught during the winter and farmed during the summer season for some four years. After that he was employed as a salesman in a general store at Rockport for two years, when he engaged in the drug trade and general merchandising at the same place on his own account in company with his cousin, Sutton Reid, under the firm name of S. & M. J. Reid, which business he continued for about four years. In March, 1882, he formed a partnership in same business, at same place, with his cousin, Sutton Reid, and L. G. Haden, under the firm name of Reid, Haden & Co. They carry a well selected stock amounting to about $5,000, and their average annual sales will reach $12,000 or $13,000. They are also largely interested in the sewing machine and musical instrument business. Mr. Reid has, by his own exertions since he became a man, added constantly to his education, and is also an extensive, close and careful reader; and has for several years been a regular correspondent of both the local papers and the *Courier-Journal*. He was married Mary 1, 1878, to Nettie Miller, a native of Ohio County, Ky. Three children—one son and two daughters—gladden their home: Mabel, William G. and Cora. Mr. Reid belongs to no church, but is an earnest advocate of the temperance cause. In politics he is a Democrat, and is one of the enterprising and successful busi-

ness men of the town and county, as well as one of its most respected citizens. Mr. Reid's paternal grandparents, James Reid, and Delila (Clutter) Reid, came from Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1803. Mr. Reid's mother's grandfather, James, and grandmother, whose maiden name was Mosby, also came from Virginia.

JOHN RENDER was born October 20, 1816, in Ohio County, where he has always resided. His father, Robert Render, Jr., a native of Culpeper County, Va., removed with his parents to Ohio County, Ky., when a young man, where he died in 1862, at the age of eighty-six years. He was the son of Robert, Sr., of Virginia, who died about 1825. Robert, Jr., married Charlotte, daughter of Joseph Barnes, of Ohio County; she died in 1844; their offspring are Millie B. (Maddox), Joseph (deceased), Sallie (Chapman), Polly (Austin), Ellen (Reid), Robert, John, Elizabeth (Mason), Joshua L. and Charlotte (Baker). Subject was married January 17, 1839, to Jane, daughter of Jonas and Sarah (Bennett) Tichenor, of Ohio County, born February 11, 1818, and this union was blessed by the birth of Robert B., Alfred M. and Lowery J. Lowery J. was born October 10, 1847, and October 1, 1875, married Laura J., daughter of Charles and Martha (Forrest) Hunter, of Ohio County; born October 20, 1855, and from this union sprang Cordelia (deceased), Ethel Ada, William C. (deceased), and Myrtie Lee. Mr. Render is a farmer, owning 230 acres of well-improved land in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Baptist Church and independent in politics.

JOSHUA L. RENDER, farmer and merchant. Among the earliest settlers in Ohio County, was Robert Render, a prominent and useful member of society, an influential member of the Baptist Church—with a record of forty-two years. He was born in 1775, in Virginia, in what was then known as Render's Settlement. His wife was Charlotte Barnes, a native of Maryland. Mr. Render was a notorious hunter. He had ten children, who have all passed "over the river" except the subject of this sketch, and a brother, John, also living in Ohio County. Joshua L. Render was born in the town of McHenry, November 26, 1821. His early advantages were somewhat limited, but he has acquired a good business education, and may be called a self made man. He was married on the 27th of February, 1845, to Margery Jane, second daughter of Maj. Richard M. Taylor, of Ohio County, and the issue of this marriage was six sons and five daughters: Charlotte (deceased), Vitulla (deceased), Robert T., Elijah, John C. Breckinridge, Cetha Alice, Bettie, Mary, Joseph, Henry Lee and Richard Taylor, all of whom live in the county of Ohio, and are successful farmers and respected citizens. Several years ago an extensive deposit of coal was discovered on Mr. Render's farm, for which he received a royalty, and the revenue received has been considerable. The family are members of the Baptist Church.

GEORGE W. RENDER, farmer, Ohio County, Ky., is the son of Thomas and Annie (Phipps) Render, grandson of George Render, and great-grandson of Robert Render, who immigrated to Ohio County, Ky., the latter part of last century, and were among the first settlers of this county. George Render was born near Green River, in what is now called the Rockport Precinct, in Ohio County, January 28, 1824. There were five members of his father's family, two of whom are now deceased. His father died in 1828, and his mother about 1835. Mr. Render was married March 27, 1847, to Dorcas Barnes, daughter of Weaver Barnes; she was born August 29, 1826. They have seven children: Richard, Elizabeth A. (wife of W. T. Maddox, they have a family of seven children, and reside in Texas), Elijah Franklin, of McHenry; Eliza Jane (wife of Perry D. Maddox, also of McHenry), Bell (wife of William H. Burton), Selah C. (wife of R. P. Roll, of McHenry), James W. Mrs. Render died October 3, 1883; she was an estimable lady, and a member of the Baptist Church, as is also our subject. The members of this family are well known throughout the country and are industrious and earnest people. The children are comfortably settled and are all doing well. Mr. Render originally owned 400 acres, a part of which he has since divided among his children. He has a pleasant and beautiful home, and is the principal owner of the land on which the McHenry coal mine is located. In politics, Mr. Render is a Democrat.

WILLIAM P. RENDER, was born in Ohio County, March 16, 1841, and is a son of Robert Jr., and Amelia B. (Pender) Render, both of whom were natives of Ohio County, Ky., and of English descent. Robert Render, Jr., was married soon after attaining his majority, and soon after that event he bought wild land near the present village of Centretown, where he subsequently improved the farm upon which he resided until his death, which occurred September 20, 1852, in his thirty-ninth year. He was one of the

most thorough farmers in the neighborhood, and made the culture of tobacco a specialty, at which he was said to excel; on one occasion his tobacco was awarded the first premium at New Orleans. His father, Robert Render, Sr., came with his parents, who were among the earliest pioneers of Ohio County, from Virginia to Kentucky when he was only a small boy; he was, in his day, one of the wealthiest, as well as one of the leading representative men of Ohio County, owning several hundred acres of land and some forty or fifty slaves. He was a member of the United Baptist Church, and of the Gasper River Association, being moderator of the latter body for some twenty-eight years. William P. Render received a fair common school education in youth. He was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty years of age. In November, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service), and served with that regiment in all its marches and engagements until July 12, 1862, when he was discharged on account of disability. He participated in the battle of Fort Donelson. After his return from the army he taught for a time and then farmed on his grandfather's place for one year. He then moved to the farm near Point Pleasant, where he now resides, and where he has since been successfully engaged in farming and stock raising. He now owns well-improved farms, amounting in the aggregate to some 700 acres. He served for four years as a magistrate, and, in 1883, was the Republican candidate for representative in the State legislature from Ohio County. His great grandfather, on his mother's side, was a veteran in the Revolutionary war, having served for three years and a half under the immediate command of Gen. Washington, for whom he cooked for a time. Mr. Render was married February 11, 1864, to Mary Tichenor, also a native of Ohio County. Seven sons and one daughter have been left to them. Mr. Render and wife are members of the United Baptist Church, in which he has been deacon for the past ten years. In politics he is a Republican.

ELIJAH FRANKLIN RENDER, Ohio County, Ky., was born in McHenry, March 15, 1853, and is the son of George W. and Dorcas Render, the former still living, and the latter deceased. Mr. Render received a good common school education. He was married, June 10, 1880, to Belle O'Brien, born July 7, 1865, the daughter of Michael and Catharine O'Brien, who came to McHenry when the daughter was but ten years old. She is the youngest of eleven children, eight of whom are living. Her father died in 1877. Her mother lives at McHenry. Mrs. Render is a member of the Catholic Church; they have one child—Charles E. Mr. Render is a practical miner, and the owner of the old homestead which was in possession of his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, who emigrated from Maryland late in the eighteenth century. The biography of the father is given elsewhere, as also that of Mrs. O'Brien, mother of Mrs. Render. They are of strong temperance principles. Mr. Render has been quite successful in business.

VIRGIL RENFROW, Ohio County, may justly be placed among the most successful farmers and stock-raisers in the county. He was born October 22, 1837, in Butler County, Ky.; in 1839, removed with his parents to Grayson County where he grew to manhood, and in 1859, located near Hines' Ferry, Ohio County, where he now resides. His father Russell Renfrow, a native of Trigg County, Ky., was born in 1811; removed to Butler County in childhood and died October 8, 1884. He was the son of Mark Renfrow, who died in 1858. Russell Renfrow married Artemesia, daughter of James and Nancy (England) Edwards, of Grayson County; she was born in 1813, and died in 1862. To their union were born Edward C.; Virgil; Elizabeth (Pirtle), James M., died May 6, 1880; Mark, Nannie (Wallace), Amanda (Rowe), Sallie T. (Johnson), Nellie (Rowe), Robert, died June 2, 1882, and Mattie (Furgerson). In youth Virgil Renfrow received a good business education. He was married December 24, 1863, to Martha J., daughter of William and Julia A. (Neely) Duke, of Ohio County; she was born January 27, 1842, and to them have been born Romney, Arta A., Sallie M., Claude and Willie Pearl. Mr. Renfrow is a successful farmer and stock-raiser, owning 600 acres of well-improved and productive land, in good condition and in a very fine state of cultivation. In politics, he is identified with the Republican party.

MARK RENFROW was born March 23, 1843, in Grayson County, Ky., where he was reared to manhood, and in 1867, removed to Ohio County, where he has since resided. For genealogy, see sketch of Virgil Renfrow, in this work. Mr. Renfrow procured a common school education in youth, and has not neglected reading in later years. September 18, 1871, he was married to Mary J., daughter of Andrew and Mary L. (Miller) Crow, of Ohio County, born February 4, 1849, and their union has been blessed by the following named children: Andrew R., Sallie E., Mary

and Ivan. Mr. Renfrow is a farmer, owning 320 acres of fine land in a high state of cultivation; in politics he is a Republican.

WILLIAM H. REYNOLDS was born September 7, 1834, in Caroline County, Va., and is a son of John A. and Maria F. (Brooks) Reynolds. The father and mother were both natives of the same county in Virginia. They moved to Kentucky in 1836; located in Ohio County, in the vicinity of where William H. now resides. The father was a carpenter and millwright by trade, which he followed in connection with farming. He and wife were both members of the Baptist Church, and both are deceased. They had seven children—William H. is the eldest. He was reared on a farm, and by improving the school facilities the times afforded, together with close application to home study, he has acquired a fair literary education. He left home at twenty-five years of age, bought a farm of 100 acres, all in timber, which he cleared, set out an orchard, built a house, etc., and later sold, and bought the place where he now lives. He owns 135 acres well improved, with fine house, etc. January 2, 1859, he married Mary M. Carter. They have ten children living, viz.: Frances M., Sarah A. (wife of James Morman), Anna E., Laura F., William F., Millard, Lorian, Hettie, Alford and Rosie. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds are members of the Baptist Church, as are also their three eldest children; in this church Mr. Reynolds is a deacon. Politically he is a Democrat, and takes an interest in all public improvements.

DANIEL JAMES RHOADS, Ohio County, is the son of Riley and Nancy (Jones) Rhoads, the former a native of Muhlenburgh County; born in 1807. While yet in his infancy his parents removed to Warrick, Ind., where they settled among the Indians. About the close of the last century, his great-grandfather came to Hartford, Ohio County, and assisted in building the first fort established there, and was engaged in many Indian wars. Mr. Rhoads is the third of ten children, eight of whom are now living. He was born April 9, 1834. His father was at that time a farmer in Indiana, having gone to that place about seventy-three years since; he was the first to join the Washingtonian Society in Warrick County; he died in 1872. Mr. Rhoads' mother was distinguished for perseverance and industry, and for the faithful performance of Christian duty; she and her husband were both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; she was born in 1811, and is still living at Boonesville, Ind. Mr. Rhoads received his education in an old log-schoolhouse, at the last named place. In the spring of 1860, he removed to Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and was there engaged in farming during seven years. He then entered into partnership with his uncle, Peter H. Baker, in the nursery business, under the firm name of Baker & Rhoads. This business was continued nine years. He is now extensively engaged in the fire and life insurance business. March 27, 1861, he married a second cousin, Rachel V. Rhoads, a native of Muhlenburgh County, born June 30, 1844. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Rhoads are members of the Beaver Dam Baptist Church, which was organized in 1798, and was for a long time attended by people from a great distance; women and children often walking from Hartford to this church. At the breaking out of the war, in 1861, Mr. Rhoads took the part of the Union and became a firm Republican, although his grandfather was a slaveholder, and had at that time thirty or forty slaves. Mr. Rhoads is a man of exemplary habits. In his boyhood he became one of the first cadets in a boys' temperance society, and has never used either whisky or tobacco. Many incidents of the early life of Mr. Rhoads' ancestors are worthy of note. Henry Rhoads, fifteen years old, a brother of Mr. Rhoads' grandfather, wandered nine days at one time through the woods. A company from the fort took this boy, Henry, along on a hunting trip, to carry in the game. They killed a bear, and, loading it on to the horse started the boy for home. He got lost, and becoming tired, he lay down to rest and soon fell asleep. The horse, in the meantime, started for home and left the poor boy to wander around until relief should come. He lived on frogs, and when found was insane, and had to be run down. He was so bewildered he did not know his father or mother, and had to be guarded several days. D. J. Rhoads" father and mother saw the first steamboat on the Ohio River, and were filled with terror. The grandfather relates that in the earthquake of 1812, people thought the world was coming to an end, and all were on their knees praying for mercy; at another time the falling stars had the same effect. In 1816, the cold was very severe, with ice every month in the year, and all came near starving. In the early settling of Warrick County, Ind., they had lynch law, but after a few years Daniel Rhoads, and others, organized a court, and Daniel Rhoads was judge of the first court held in Warrick County, which court was held in his house.

PROF. McHENRY RHOADS was born July 27, 1858, in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and is the seventh of eight children (two boys and one girl now living) born to Absalom J. and Tabitha R. (Dennis) Rhoads, natives of Muhlenburgh County. Absalom J. Rhoads was a son of Solomon Rhoads, who was born in Bedford County, Penn., in 1774, and came to Kentucky at the age of thirteen; married Rachel Johnson, of Logan County, whose mother was Rachel Boone, a first cousin of Daniel Boone; she was born in North Carolina, in 1779, and came with her parents to Logan County, Ky. Solomon Rhoads was a son of Henry Rhoads, who was born in Germany, in 1739. Henry, with two brothers, came to America about 1757, and settled in Bedford County, Penn. In 1760 he married Elizabeth Stoner, of Maryland. He fought for his adopted country through the great struggle for Independence, under the leadership of Gen. Muhlenberg. After the war for liberty, having lost heavily in the cause, he, with his two brothers and their families, came to Kentucky, and stopped first at Bardstown; leaving their families there they set out in the wilderness to select a site to build a town. The place selected was at the falls of the Green River, where they started a town and named it Rhoadsville; after three years peaceable possession, an action was entered in the Ohio circuit court, styled "John Hanley *vs.* Henry Rhoads and others," for the possession of the land on which the town stood. The suit was gained by the plaintiff. Henry Rhoads, with a few friends, then removed to Barnett's Station, on Rough Creek, where he lived five years, in which time the present town of Hartford was laid out and a few houses built. He then moved to Logan County, and settled; after a residence of five years he moved five miles west, where he owned 7,000 acres of military land; he represented the county in the legislature of Kentucky, in 1798, on its formation as a county, and named it in honor of Gen. Muhlenberg. He reared a large family; one daughter, Elizabeth, married Jacob Vanmeter, from which union has sprung many of the leading and influential families of western Kentucky. After an eventful and useful career, Henry Rhoads died at the age of seventy-five years. Prof. McHenry Rhoads was reared on a farm, and at the age of eighteen years entered the West Kentucky College, and graduated with high honors in the spring of 1880. Having shown his superior qualities during his collegiate years, he was, in the same spring, tendered the professorship of natural science in the college from which he graduated, which he accepted, and filled with marked ability until the spring of 1885, with the exception of one year as professor of science in Hartford College. In May, 1885, he was elected to the vice-presidency of Hartford College and Business Institute, which he accepted, and, in September of the same year, he entered upon his duties as professor of natural science and literature. He received the honorary degree in 1883. Prof. Rhoads is a popular educator, and in his profession ranks with the foremost instructors of the State.

JOHN C. RILEY was born May 14, 1849, in McLean County, Ky. His father, William Riley, was born and reared in Daviess County, Ky., where he died in 1863. Subject's paternal grandfather's name was Lewis, and his father came from Ireland. The mother of subject was Eliza Tanner, of McLean County. She is still living, and with her husband, is a member of the United Baptist Church. They were parents of six children, three now living: John C., Seth and Samuel. John C.'s father died when he was quite young, which threw much of the care of the family upon him, and which deprived him of a thorough education. He left home at the age of nineteen, and worked for a dealer in tobacco. With his earnings he was enabled to attend school, and thus qualified himself for teaching. After teaching four years he bought a farm, and October 10, 1872, married America Bell, of Ohio County. In 1878, he bought his present farm of 176½ acres of fertile land, now mostly in cultivation and well stocked. He also has a large tobacco house on his place, and is quite an extensive dealer in leaf tobacco. He is a Democrat, and is a member of the Hartford Chapter, R. A. M. The children are named as follows: Augustus B., Bertha A., Rolly and Wallace.

SYLVESTER W. ROBERTSON was born December 13, 1844, in Ohio County, Ky., where he now resides. His father, James Robertson, was born in 1806, in Ohio County, a physician, died in 1875. He was the son of Samuel, of Virginia. James married Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Sally (Taylor) Fulkerson, of Ohio County, born in 1812, and still living, and their offspring are Sarah J. (Fulkerson), Margaret (Wakeland), Philip, Samuel J., Mary (Fulkerson), Sylvester W., Melvina, Elizabeth and William B. Sylvester W. was married October 28, 1869, to Sophronia, daughter of Thaddeus M. and Sally A. (Morton) Baker, of Ohio County. She was born in 1848, and to them have been born Charley L., Fanny A. and Nelly. Mr.

Robertson is a farmer, owning 100 acres of good land in a fair state of cultivation. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a stanch Republican.

JOHN BUTLER ROGERS was born in Ohio County, September 1, 1851, where he was reared and still resides. His father, William L. Rogers, also born in Ohio County, died February 26, 1876, aged fifty-four years. He was the son of Jonathan Rogers, a native of Maryland, many years a magistrate in Ohio County. William L. married Magdaline, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Borah) James, of Ohio County, now living, aged fifty-eight years. Their offspring are Sarah E. (Jarnegin), John B., Joanna (Blankinship), Cyrus J., Emerson E., Joseph B., James L., Lavega, Alfonso and Alonzo (twins). April 9, 1874, John B. married Mary C., daughter of Martin and Martha A. (Leach) Coleman, of Ohio County, born May 4, 1852, and to them have been born Floyd (deceased), Effie and Latnie. Mr. Rogers labored on the farm until twenty-five years of age, and then for three years engaged in blacksmithing, after which he served as deputy sheriff four years. In 1883, he commenced dealing in leaf tobacco in Rosine, as a member of the firm of Ragland & Co., in which he has met with encouraging success. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the Baptist Church, and of the Republican party.

CHRISTOPHER C. RONE, Ohio County. The ancestors of this gentleman came from Holland in an early day, and settled in Virginia, and established for themselves and their descendants an honored and respected name. His father, George Washington Rone, was born July 15, 1815, on Bull Run Creek, Butler County, and passed his youth and early manhood on his native place. He was a prosperous, observing and well-informed farmer, and died April 14, 1885. The mother of Mr. Rone, whose maiden name was Eliza Neel, was born February 4, 1817. After receiving a fair education she married, and became the mother of nine children: George Washington, of Warren County, born September 3, 1836, has a family of eleven children; Mrs. Rebecca Shields, born July 1, 1838, has three children; Mrs. Erinda Ann Butler, August 15, 1840, one child; Virgil Crittenden (deceased), born December 23, 1842, one child; Commodore Perry, March 15, 1844, three children; Mrs. Mary Ann Gott, May 15, 1846, two children; Christopher Columbus (subject), born March 22, 1849, and married January 8, 1868, to Eliza Shultz, youngest daughter of Matthias Shultz, and grand-daughter of Joseph Schultz, one of the oldest settlers of Ohio County, a most prosperous citizen, now living at an advanced age, and surrounded by a numerous family of children and grandchildren. Mr. and Mrs. Rone have four children living: Lelia I., December 3, 1869; Robert E., September 18, 1871, died August 20, 1873; Hallie B., November 3, 1873; Tilden, July 9, 1876; Edna A., November 23, 1878 (deceased, November 2, 1883), Lena E., March 10, 1882 (died July 22, 1883), and Ira, born April 9, 1884. The schools of Kentucky did not afford the best educational facilities in his youth, but Mr. Rone made the best of them in Warren County, where he was born and brought up. He has always been a farmer, but at different times has also engaged in trading, milling, etc. After his marriage he removed to Ohio County, but in 1872 he returned to his father's farm in Warren County, and remained five years. He then returned to Ohio County, and has since remained on his farm of 240 acres, located near Green River, six miles southwest of Cromwell. He has an abundance of timber and water, his farm is well stocked, and has good buildings. Mr. Rone is a member of the Christian Church, and is a young man of enterprise, industry and intelligence.

GEORGE ROWE, Ohio County, was born May 1, 1816, in Ohio County, and is a son of Edmond and Mary (Phipps) Rowe, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Maryland. At the age of eighteen or ninteen years, about 1800, Edmund Rowe removed with his parents to Ohio County, Ky., then almost an unbroken wilderness, where they were among the first settlers. There his father, George Rowe, bought wild lands, near the present village of Centretown, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. He was a veteran of the war of 1812. Edmund Rowe received his early education in his native State. He was married soon after the family removed to Kentucky, and soon after that event he bought wild land in the southwest part of Ohio County, where he improved a farm and resided for several years, when he sold out and again bought wild land in the same county, on a part of which the village of Centretown is now situated. Here he improved another farm, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred October 10, 1854, in his seventieth year. Both he and wife were members of the United Baptist Church. George Rowe received such an education in youth as could be obtained at the schools of that time; he has, however, since acquired a

fair business education by his own efforts. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. His father then gave him 100 acres of wild land near Centretown, adjoining which he also bought a partially improved farm; upon this farm, which is now well improved, he still resides, and here he has the most of his time been extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1857 he embarked in the mercantile business at Centretown, continuing the same for about five years. In 1870 he removed to Hartford, where he was successfully engaged in the hotel business until January, 1874, when he returned to his farm in Centretown, upon which he has ever since remained. Mr. Rowe has never been an office-seeker but has held several minor offices. He was married, July 15, 1841, to Miss Sallie Render, also a native of Ohio County, and a daughter of Joshua and Mary (Jackson) Render, who were among the early settlers of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Rowe have been left five sons, all of whom are now grown up. Mr. Rowe and wife have been from early life members of the United Baptist Church. He is a Democrat.

WILLIAM L. ROWE was born in Ohio County, Ky., July 20, 1841, and is a son of George and Sallie (Render) Rowe, a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere in this volume. William L. Rowe received a good common school and academic education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he was sixteen years old. He then began teaching and taught for a time, after which he was employed as a salesman in a general store at Centretown, remaining one year. After that he attended an academy at Campbellsville, Ky., for one session, and was engaged in teaching until he attained his majority. He then went to Hartford, where he engaged in the dry goods trade on his own account, and continued the same at the same place for two years, after which he was engaged in the same business at Centretown for another two years. He then removed to Greenville, Muhlenburgh Co., Ky., where he was engaged in the milling business for two years, after which he returned to Ohio County and farmed for a year, and was then engaged in milling at Hartford for another year, after which he again embarked in the dry goods trade at the same place, which he continued only a short time. After this he was employed in teaching and farming and the hotel business for several years. In 1882 he bought the farm near Point Pleasant, upon which he now resides, and where he is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. During the years 1876–77 he held the office of county school commissioner of Ohio County. He also served as magistrate or justice of the peace in the same county for four years. In 1882, he was appointed county road and bridge commissioner, serving two years. He was married, July 21, 1864, to Sallie M. Austin, also a native of Ohio County, Ky., and a daughter of Rev. James F. Austin, whose parents were among the early pioneers of the county. One son and two daughters gladden their home: Alice J., Lelia and Edwin L. Mr. Rowe and wife are members of the United Baptist Church, in which he was deacon for several years. He is a Democrat.

GEORGE R. SANDERS, M. D., Ohio County, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., February 14, 1836, and is a son of Samuel and Mary (Sanders) Sanders, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. At a very early age Samuel Sanders removed with his parents to Tennessee, where he was educated and married, and where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for several years. About 1838, he removed to Logan County, Ky., where he bought wild land, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided some twenty years, when he sold this place and bought another in the same neighborhood, upon which he still resides. Both he and wife have been from early life devoted members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he has been a ruling elder for the past thirty-five or forty years. He is also an earnest advocate of the temperance cause. Dr. George R. Sanders received a common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then engaged in the grocery trade at Gordonsville, Logan Co., Ky., continuing the same for some six years, after which he went to Owensboro, Ky, where he was engaged in the same business for nearly two years. He then commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. D. W. Crittenden, of Gordonsville. In 1867, he commenced the practice of his profession in Butler County, Ky., where he remained two years. He then removed to Centretown, Ohio County, where he has since continued to practice his profession with excellent and abundant success. The Doctor has been for the past eight years postmaster at Centertown. He is an extensive and careful reader, and is well informed on ancient and modern history. He has also devoted considerable attention to literary pursuits, having been for several years a regular contributor

to local papers. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Bettie Campbell, a native of Wilson County, Tenn. Three sons and two daughters have been left to them. The Doctor and wife are devoted members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a Democrat, and a leading physician, surgeon and citizen.

SAMUEL F. SHARP, Ohio County, was born April 4, 1843, in Daviess County Ky., and is a son of William T. and Nancy (Shoemaker) Sharp. William T. came with his father, Allen Sharp, to Daviess County, Ky., from Breckinridge County, Ky. He was twice married, the last time to Mrs. Susan J. Simmons, *nee* Bozarth; one child resulted from this union. At eighteen years of age, Samuel F. contracted for his time at $200, which in two years he had paid, aside from buying a horse and laying in a year's supply of clothing and provisions, preparatory to farming, having rented a small place. The first year, by sleeping in an open cabin on straw, doing his own cooking, and working day and night, he cleared $1,375. His health failing, he spent a large part of the first year's earnings. Soon after he built a cabin on a small tract of timber land he had bought while he kept "bachelor's hall," cleared the land, working part of the time for his brother-in-law. He has been successful, and is now worth $15,000. His fine farm of 220 acres he generally keeps in grass for stock feed—cattle and hog dealing and trading, being his principal business. October 19, 1871, he was united in marriage to Susan J. Hardisty, daughter of George and Matilda J. (Church) Hardisty, of Daviess County. Four children are living: Nancy Jane, Samuel F., Mary M. and Emma F. Mrs. Sharp is a Catholic; Mr. Sharp is a temperance Democrat.

WILLIAM HENRY SHERROD was born March 8, 1836, on the place where he now resides, in Ohio County, Ky. His father, Robert Sherrod, was born March 9, 1808, in Todd County, Ky., where he was reared and where he lived until 1835, when he located on Green River, Ohio County, where he died February 4, 1878. He was a successful farmer. He was the youngest son of Robert Sherrod, a native of North Carolina, a pioneer of Todd County, who died in 1836, aged about seventy-three years. Robert Jr., was married April 11, 1832, to Margaret, daughter of Aaron and Judy (Stom) Smith, of Muhlenburgh County; she was born November 28, 1811, and is still living, and to them were born Sally A. (Taylor), William Henry, Thomas H., Lucinda C. (Jackson), Harrison W., Virgil P., Amanthis W. (Cundif) and Eliza J. (Smith), all living. William H. enjoyed good educational advantages in his youth. He has remained unmarried, having on hand the management of the homestead, consisting of 264 acres of well-improved and productive land. On the farm is an abundance of superior coal, easy of access. Mr. Sherrod is a member of the Masonic fraternity and in politics a Democrat.

WILLIAM HENRY SHIVELY, Ohio County, is the son of John L. B. and Sarah (Jordan) Shively, the fomer born near Louisville, Ky., in 1811; the latter in South Carolina, in 1813. The parents removed to Daviess County, Ky., when quite young. William Henry is the fourth of nine children, seven of whom are living: James H., William Henry, Mrs. S. E. Roach, Mrs. M. A. E. Bowman, Mrs. George N. Bowman, Sarah L. (wife of Samuel Norris), and Georges S. William H. Shively was born in Daviess County, May 6, 1837, and married, January 26, 1860, Susan Fuqua, by whom he had four children: Capitola, Laura Frances, John William and James Louis. Mrs. Susan Shively departed this life, October 14, 1869. Mr. Shively married as his second wife, Mrs. Sarah Ellen Burks, the widow of John Wesley Burks, and daughter of David and Elizabeth (Mosely) Westerfield. She had four children by her former husband: Joanna Florence, wife of William H. Howard; Daniel J. Burks; Olivia, wife of John Greer, and Benjamin Franklin Burks. Mr. and Mrs. Shively are the parents of one son—George Everett Shively. Mr. Shively enlisted in the Federal army, Company A, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, and served three years, most of the time in Sherman's army. December 15, 1864, he was taken prisoner near the Salt Works in Virginia. Mr. Shively's farm consists of 130 acres of good land with first-class improvements, etc.; he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican. The grandfather, Philip Shively, was a colonel in the war of 1812, and had command of a regiment at New Orleans. The great-grandfather, Christian Shively, was a native of Pennsylvania, and removed to Kentucky at an early date; he died while reading the Bible, at the advanced age of one hundred and six years.

WILLIAM D. SHREWSBURY, Ohio County, was born in Warren County, Ky., April 23, 1847, and is the youngest of fourteen children born to William and Rhoda (Shrewsbury) Shrewsbury, both of whom were natives of Virginia and of English descent. William Shrewsbury was educated and mar-

ried in his native State, Virginia. Soon after attaining his majority, he engaged in general merchandising at the Kanawha Salt Works, continuing the same for some three years; he afterward opened up what was known as the Shrewsbury Salt Works, on the Kanawha River, and soon after took in his brother, Charles, as a partner. After several years, in consequence of reverses, he became heavily involved, and was compelled to sell the works and other property at a sacrifice. He built the famous stone house, which served as a fort for the Confederate forces during the battle of the Kanawha Salt Works. In 1844 he removed with his family to Warren County, Ky., where he was engaged in general merchandising for a time, and afterward in farming in the same county. In 1852 he came to Ohio County, Ky., and bought a farm on the Green River, opposite South Carrollton, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in the early part of October, 1882, in his eighty-ninth year. He and wife were from early life members of the United Baptist Church, in which he officiated as deacon for many years. William D. Shrewsbury received a good common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until 1881. His father then gave him a part of the old homestead, to which he has added other lands, now owning a well-improved farm amounting to 180 acres, where he is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He was married September 12, 1878, to Mahala A. Wilhite, a native of Daviess County, Ky. One son and one daughter have been left to them: Earnest W. and Fannie. Mr. Shrewsbury and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having held various official positions in his lodge; he also belongs to the K. of H., and is a Democrat.

GEORGE C. SHULTZ was born in Ohio County, Ky., June 11, 1834. His father, Matthias Shultz, was born in the same county, as was also his mother, Margaret (Sheppard) Shultz. Matthias Shultz, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of Virginia, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. George C. resided in Ohio County, until the death of his father, in 1846, after which, for two years and a half he carried mail and drove stage between Russellville and Nashville; then, for a short time carried mail from Cross Plains to Clarksville on the Cumberland River. Returned to Ohio County, but soon rambled into Indiana, thence to Illinois, and again returned to Ohio County, Ky., and worked on a farm by the month, until 1857; October 11, of the same year, he married Samantha Taylor, and shortly after removed to Arkansas, where he remained eighteen months; returned to Ohio County, Ky., and bought 104 acres of land, and farmed until the beginning of the war, at which time he owned 369 acres of land, which he sold, and entered the Federal army as a sutler, which he followed for a short time; bad health compelled him to sell out and return home, after which he bought 150 acres of land, and farmed in connection with selling groceries, keeping a tavern and a ferry at Rochester, on Green River; afterward traded out for 165 acres of land, where he now lives. Mr. Shultz's farm of 350 acres is well improved, with 200 acres well fenced and in cultivation, and well stocked with mules and horses, cattle and sheep, in which he carries an average of $3,000. Mr. Shultz has attained to his present success through his own efforts, and with the help of his wife. They have been blessed with nine children: Mary E., Cornelia O. (wife of James Davenport), George W., Joseph C., James R., Bernard (deceased), Claude (deceased), Edna B. and Eben G. Mr. S. was a member of the P. of H., in which he took an active part. In politics he is a Democrat, and has held the office of school trustee for many years; he extends his influence to the temperance cause. Mr. and Mrs. Shultz are members of the Christian Church, in which Mr. S. has held the office of deacon for many years.

THOMAS J. SMITH was born September 10, 1835, in Ohio County, on a farm near Fordsville, and is a son of David L. and Delilah (Mills) Smith, both natives of Ohio County. In 1863, the family moved to Warrick County, Ind., where they now reside. The father is of Irish and the mother of German descent, she is a Baptist and he a Methodist. They are the parents of eight children—four girls and four boys—seven now living: Thomas J., Elizabeth N., wife of J. W. Sharp, farmer in Ohio County; James H. (deceased), Charlotte, wife of T. J. Lowe, farmer of Ohio County; David L., sheriff of Ohio County; Nancy J., wife of George W. Small, of Warrick County, Ind.; Mary L., wife of Peter Egnew, of Spencer County, Ind., and Harvey M., farming in Warrick County, Ind. Subject's father was a Whig, later a Know-nothing, and now a Republican. Thomas J., the eldest of the family, was reared on a farm in this county, and at the age of twenty-two began life by teaching the district school, which he followed six or seven winter seasons, farming for himself in the summers. He was then elected

constable for two years, and followed farming until 1872, when he was elected sheriff of the county two successive terms of two years each, which was the limit of the law. He then returned to his farm, where he remained until 1882, when he was elected county clerk for a term of four years, and now holds that position. February 21, 1877, he married Miss Nannie E. Norris, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Edwards) Norris, of Daviess County, Ky. By this union they have three children living: Jessie T., Mary and Daisy—all at home. Mrs. Smith is a Baptist. Mr. Smith is a Mason, Royal Arch Chapter, and has served in every position in that fraternity; he is also an Odd Fellow. In politics he is a Democrat.

DAVID L. SMITH, brother of T. J. Smith, and county clerk, was born May 13, 1844, in Ohio County, Ky., and was reared on a farm. At the age of eighteen years he enlisted as a private in Company E, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, under Capt. Henry M. Bennett, August 22, 1862, and was mustered out in September, 1865. He was under Burnside in the campaign in eastern Tennesssee, and was in the siege of Knoxville for twenty-one days. He was an escort at Gen. Schofield's headquarters, and in this capacity was in the battle of Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, siege of Atlanta and other engagements of the command. He was twice wounded. At Bean's Station, east Tennessee, he was shot in the side during the battle fought there, and at the battle of Fairgarden, in east Tennessee, about two months after, was shot through the neck. After the war he went to his father at Warrick County, Ind., and attended school some time, then returned to Kentucky, and attended school in Ohio County. He then engaged in farming with his brother-in-law, T. J. Lowe, for two years. Then, after farming for a time with his brother, he bought the old homestead, and engaged in farming for himself for five years. He then sold out and moved to within three miles of Hartford, where he lived until elected sheriff of the county, in August, 1880, for a term of two years. He was re-elected for a second term in 1882, which is the limit allowed by law. March 14, 1867, he married Miss Susan T. Ambrose, of Ohio County, daughter of Preston and Adaline (Lowe) Ambrose, of this county. By this union they have seven children: Antha, Ida, Oma, Carrie, Jessie, Walter B. and Clarence—all at home. Mrs. Smith is a Methodist. Mr. Smith is a strong temperance man, and during the existence of the G. T., was a member of that order. He is a member of the G. A. R. Post No. 4, of Hartford.

GEORGE N. SMITH, Ohio County, is the son of James and Altha Smith, who settled here in 1840, having come from Carroll County, Ky., where the father and mother were born. The grandfather, James Smith, was from Maryland, and the maternal grandfather, William P. Fant, was from Virginia. George N. was born in Carroll County, in 1832, and was brought up in Ohio County, where he engaged in farming. He was married to Naomi Stevens on the 4th of September, 1856. She was born in Ohio County, August 8, 1838, and is the fourth daughter of Dennis and Henrietta Stevens. They have ten children: Elvis Thomas married Nora Williams—they have one child; Mary Helen married Samuel S. Stevens—one child; Janette, married to William Stevens—two children; Sarah Elizabeth, the wife of Phegm Stevens—one child, Anna G., James D., George N., Altha, Ellis and Naomi. Mr. Smith owns a very fine farm, one mile and a half from Beaver Dam, consisting of meadow and plow land, with timber sufficient for all needful purposes. Mr. Smith and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are worthy descendants of the ancient family to which they belong.

JOSEPH H. SMITH, Ohio County, was born May 26, 1840, in Schuylkill County, Penn., where he grew to manhood, and in 1872 removed to Ohio County, Ky., where he has since resided. His father, James Smith, a native of Scotland, died in 1861 at the age of sixty years. His mother, Agnes Smith, died about 1878, aged seventy-four years. Their children are Agnes (Cox and Washington), John, James, Mary (Lewis), William, Jane (Welch), Joseph H., Margaret (McKachney), Robert (died in the army), and Sidney. Joseph H. enlisted in the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment at the first call for three months' men in the late war, and then re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment, in which he engaged in many battles, and was promoted to the rank of fourth sergeant at Fredericksburgh, for rescuing and bearing the colors off the field. He was married, in 1866, to Diana, daughter of Richard Platt, of Pennsylvania; she was born in 1841, and to their union were born Joseph, Sallie and Agnes I. Mr. Smith is a practical engineer; engaged in the coal mines at Echols since 1872. He is a Presbyterian in sentiment, a Republican in politics, and a member of the K. of H.

JOHN K. SMITH, Ohio County, was born in McLean County, Ky., November 20, 1856, and is a son of John E. V. and Elizabeth B.

(Kimbley) Smith, both of whom were natives of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and of English descent. John E. V. Smith was educated and married in his native county, where he was for a time engaged in farming. Soon after his marriage he removed to Ohio County, Ky., and bought a farm on the Green River near Ceralvo, where he remained until 1848, when he removed to McLean County. In 1858 he returned to Ohio County, and repurchased his old farm upon which he resided until in September, 1883, when he sold the farm and bought property in the village of Centretown, where he now resides. He is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, also of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Elizabeth B. Smith departed this life May 30, 1883, in her sixty-seventh year. She also was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. John K. Smith received a good common school education in youth, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. In the spring of 1882 he went to Morganfield, Union Co., Ky., where he was employed as a salesman in a dry goods house for a time. He then returned to Ohio County, and in February, 1884, opened a general store at Centretown, in company with S. W. Jones. The business is being conducted under the firm name of Jones & Smith. They carry a well selected stock in their line, amounting to some $2-500, and their average annual sales will reach $7,000 or $8,000. Mr. Smith was married, November 1, 1882, to Miss George A. Caldwell, a native of Union County, Ky. Mr. Smith and wife are members of the church, he of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and she of the United Baptist Church. He is a Republican.

RICHARD HENRY STEVENS, farmer, Ohio County, is the youngest son of Richard and Susan (Taylor) Stevens, and grandson of John Stevens and Richard Taylor, both natives of Maryland, who immigrated to Kentucky about 1809. Mr. Stephens was born in Steventown or Stevens' Mill, Ohio County, June 15, 1833. He was brought up in the place of his nativity, with limited educational advantages in youth, his father having died of cholera, March 7, 1833, and his mother February 17, 1849, leaving nine children, five of whom are now deceased. Mr. Stevens was married in 1855 to Mary Jane Taylor, by whom he has four children; Richard, married to Miss Hayes, and residing in Palo Pinto County, Tex.; Susan A., wife of J. D. Hocker, of Ohio County, has two children; Jeannette and Mary E. Mrs. Stevens died in December, 1868, and our subject next married Mrs. Lizetta Piner, who has five children: Adina, Lina, Otie, Alice and John Walker. Mr. Stevens owns a good farm with necessary buildings, stock, etc., and is a successful farmer and a leading citizen of that vicinity. An active and faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Providence. In politics Mr. Stevens is a Greenbacker.

REV. JAMES C. STEWART was born February 3, 1813, on Green River, in Ohio County. His father, Alexander Stewart, came to Kentucky when a boy, and first located at Fort Hartford, Ohio County; then at Fort Vienna, where later in life he married Elizabeth Downs, whose father, William Downs, was killed by the Indians. Rev. James C. Stewart has always resided in Ohio County, never having been outside of its limits. By diligent study he acquired a good education for the times. At twenty-one he located on 100 acres of the 300-acre farm, where he now resides, and on which he has made all the substantial improvements. May 28, 1835, he married Judah Row, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Brown) Row. To them were born twelve children, six now living. Mr. Stewart has spent thirty-seven years of his life in the ministry in the United Baptist Church, and retired only two years ago; during the years of his ministry he married 319 couples. At an early day he was a captain of State militia, and has been trustee of schools. Politically he is a Democrat.

LAFAYETTE SUBLETT, Ohio County, was born October 29, 1834, in Logan County, Ky. He received a good common school and academic education. His father was Prof. Samuel D. Sublett, a native of Virginia, born in 1791, and removed to Logan County, Ky., at the age of twelve years; was a gentleman of fine scholarship, and followed the profession of teaching the most of his life in Logan, Warren and Daviess Counties, Ky., and also in Missouri; he taught in the common schools and in the higher institutions of learning; was a sincere and devout Christian, and a member of the Baptist Church until his death, which occurred in 1861. Subject's mother was born near Danville, Ky., February 1, 1795; she was the daughter of John S. Jackson, for many years a prominent citizen of Warren Township; she died in 1859. Lafayette Sublett removed to Owensboro, Daviess County, with his parents in 1850, and subsequently to Whitesville in the same county, and finally to Ellis Precinct, Ohio County, where he now resides and owns

a beautiful farm of 108 acres with an excellent home. He was married, January 10, 1864, to Margaret Russell, of the State of Missouri, formerly of Marion County, Ky. Mrs. Sublett was born August 18, 1848, and educated in Springfield, Washington County, and in Daviess County, Ky. Mr. Sublett is an intelligent and prosperous farmer.

JOHN T. SUTTON was born in Ohio County, Ky., February 7, 1838. His parents were William and Catherine Ann (Ralph) Sutton The grandfather, James Sutton, came to Kentucky at an early day; lived in Ohio County, where he died, leaving a family of four children: Martha, Jane (wife of David Lake), James C. and Amanda (wife of Thomas Greer), are all living. John T. Sutton never had any opportunity for schooling. His father died when he was only nine years of age, leaving him the only support of his family. He continued to support them until his mother's marriage to David Westerfield, February 3, 1852, when Mr. Sutton commenced for himself. At the age of sixteen he bought a crop of tobacco, and the next year bought sixty acres of land on time, and continued farming to the present time. He married Amanda Westerfield, February 23, 1855. Mr. Sutton has added to his farm until he now owns about 200 acres, with about 100 acres under cultivation, all of which he has acquired through his own exertions and industry, and with the help of his wife. They are the parents of ten children, nine of whom are now living: James William, Mary Elizabeth, Sarah Adeline (wife of Richard Bennett), Virginia Ann, Nathaniel E. L., Adam Forrest, Frances Belle, Alexander, Susan Alice and John J. D. Mr. Sutton enlisted in 1862, in Company E, Tenth Kentucky Cavalry, and served under John Morgan for three years until the close of the war in 1865; was with him during his raid through the North, and was engaged in many fights and skirmishes. He was first taken prisoner in the fall of 1862, kept three months on Johnson's Island and exchanged at Vicksburg. While with Morgan at Cheshire, Ohio, he was taken prisoner, and for nineteen months was kept in Camps Chase and Douglas; was taken out to be exchanged, and while out made his escape and returned to Kentucky. In politics Mr. Sutton is a Democrat. Mrs. Sutton and three daughters are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Sutton is a member of Joe Ellis Lodge No. 473, A. F. & A. M. He was a member of the order of P. of H., taking an active part in the organization of Bell Run Lodge, in Ohio County, Ky., and also of Grange No. 744, in the same county, in the year 1874, in which orders he served as Master.

CICERO TRUMAN SUTTON, Ohio County, was born August 5, 1859, in Daviess County, Ky., and at the age of five years removed with his parents to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Elijah T., was born in 1833, in Ohio County, where he died in 1867. He was a Union Democrat, and the son of James Sutton, a native of Beaver County, Penn., born about 1787, and died in 1842. James Sutton's father was an Englishman, and a descendant of Sir Thomas Sutton, the founder of the Charter House School, of London. Elijah T. Sutton married Almarinda, daughter of Edmund A. and Amelia (Neville) Truman, of Ohio County, born in 1835 and yet living. This union was blessed by the birth of Cicero T., James E., Margaret I. (married Robert Maddox), Ida M. and Thomas H. Cicero T. Sutton, by rigid industry and under difficulties obtained a good education. March 22, 1883, he married Ara E., daughter of Archibald P. and Nancy E. (Leach) Montague, of Cromwell, Ohio Co., Ky. She was born October 3, 1861. To them have been born one daughter—Ara. Mr. Sutton engaged in teaching for some time, and was for three years engaged in printing in Hartford, and edited a paper there. In 1883 he commenced business in general merchandise and drugs in Fordsville, in which he has been successful. Is now (August, 1885) also editor of the *Breckenridge News*, a live Democratic weekly, published at Cloverport, Ky. In politics he is a Democrat.

PARDON TABOR was born near Horse Branch, Ohio Co., Ky., December 13, 1823, and has all his life been a resident of this county. His father, Pardon Tabor, Sr., removed from Meade to Ohio County in a very early day, and settled on the Medkiff place. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in 1831 at an advanced age; his father's family consisted of himself, Ambrose, John, Philip, Jesse, David, Enoch and Nelley (Penery). Pardon, Sr., was twice married; first to Rachel White, and their union was blessed with the birth of Rebecca (Hayden), Ambrose (born on "Cold Friday"), Polley (Johnson) and Eleanor (Buchanan). He was next married to Deborah, daughter of William and Hannah May, of Mercer County, Ky.; she was born in Ireland, came to Kentucky at the age of three years, and died September 15, 1840, aged about sixty years. Their marriage re-

sulted in the birth of Deborah (married to James Johnson), Matilda (Powers), Elizabeth A. (married to Cyrus Johnson), Pardon (subject), Artemissa (Chambers) and Clarissa (married to John Johnson). December 13, 1855, Pardon Tabor was married to Mrs. Sallie A., widow of Franklin Hocker and daughter of David L. and Mary E. (Boswell) Miller, of Ohio County, born October 10, 1831, and to them have been born John W., Enoch (deceased), Pardon W., Mary E. (Bean), Artemissa (deceased), Sallie A., Martha E., Ulysses S., Dorcas C. and Henry F. David M. Hocker is a son of Mrs. Tabor by her first husband. Mr. Tabor is a successful farmer and stock-raiser, owning 332 acres of good and productive land, well improved and in a fine state of cultivation. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; was formerly an old line Whig, and is now a Republican.

JOHN ALEXANDER TAYLOR, Ohio County, is the son of John and Elizabeth Taylor, and grandson of Harrison Taylor. He was born in Ohio County six miles east of Hartford, on the 15th of October, 1812, and received such an education as the schools of his early youth afforded, but by reading, observation and close application to business principles, he has added largely to his general fund of information. At the age of twenty years he commenced flat-boating out of Rough Creek, Green River, Ohio and Mississippi to New Orleans, and continued in that business fourteen years; made ten trips to New Orleans, buying up produce and selling it in that city. At the close of the war he became a cattle drover in the northern part of the State, and is well known throughout that section. At the age of twenty-four Mr. Taylor married Elvira Stevens, third daughter of Richard Stevens; they were the parents of six children, only three of whom are living: Josephine, wife of James M. Rogers, living near; Susan E., a teacher, and Millard Fillmore. Mrs. Taylor died in 1865 and Mr. Taylor married, in 1868, Charlotte Stateler, a daughter of J. P. Stateler and a grand-daughter of Stephen Stateler, a native of Pennsylvania and one of the first settlers of Ohio County. Mrs. Taylor was born May 31, 1835. Mr. Taylor owns a fine farm of more than a hundred acres of choice land, and his home is one of the neatest in the county; he was a member of the old Whig party and voted for Bell and Everett, and is now a Democrat; at the close of the war he was elected sheriff of Ohio County, and filled that office creditably for two years. He is a man of sterling worth and integrity.

SQUIRE L. TAYLOR, was born September 4, 1827. His father, Thomas Taylor, came to Ohio County from Fairfax County, Va., with his parents, when a young man. He first married subject's mother, Sallie McCracklin, who bore him twelve children, ten of whom are living; his second wife was Cassandra VanCleve. To them were born one child. The father and the family were Baptists, and he was a comfortable farmer; he died in 1880. Squire L. attended subscription schools until of age, when he began working for himself by the month, continuing for five years. He now owns 335 acres of land, well improved, and having one of the finest residences in the county, all of which is the result of industry, economy, and the good management of himself and wife. December 9, 1851, he married Mary E. Sinnett, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Sturman) Sinnett, of Daviess County, Ky. They are the parents of three children living: Joseph T., Basil and Theodore. Mr. Taylor is a Democrat, and with his wife a member of the Baptist Church.

A. DONNIE TAYLOR, Ohio County. The father of this gentleman, Melvin Taylor, was a native of Butler County, born in February, 1832, and when very young removed with his parents to Ohio County, where he grew to manhood, married and engaged in farming. His first wife, Martha Taturn, died January 1, 1866, leaving six children, of whom there are now living the following: Loomis B., Robert C., A. Donnie, Cesney F. and Millie T. Four years later Mr. Melvin Taylor married, as his second wife, Margaret Comer, a daughter of Samuel Comer, formerly of Tennessee. She died in 1871, and he then married Fannie Murphy, daughter of William Murphy, who also died in 1881. A. Donnie Taylor was born August 9, 1858, at the old homestead near Cromwell; educated in the common schools, and commenced business as a salesman for a marble firm, and subsequently engaged in the mercantile business in the town of Prentiss. October 4, 1883, he married Jeffie, youngest daughter of Tolbert Robertson, Esq., of Rockport, Ohio County, where she was born August 31, 1860, and liberally educated. Their union was blessed with one child—Mary C. Taylor. Several years since, Mr. Taylor's father purchased a steam-mill in Logan County, and four years later removed it to the mouth of Indian Camp Creek, in Butler County. He finally sold out his interest there, and erected a steam-mill, where his son, A. D. Taylor, is now a partner in business. He has for many years owned a fine farm near Cromwell;

is a justice of the peace, and a highly respected citizen. Father and son are stanch Republicans, and with their families are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM A. TAYLOR was born in Ohio County, Ky., March 9, 1836, and is a son of John A. and Sally (Melton) Taylor, both of whom were natives of Kentucky, Ohio County, and of English descent. John A. Taylor was educated and married in his native county. Soon after attaining his majority he bought wild land near Hartford, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided for a number of years. In about 1834 he sold this place and again bought wild land in same county near Point Pleasant, where he improved another farm, upon which he resided, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred September 26, 1868, in his seventy-first year; he died while in Illinois on a visit, and his remains were brought and laid to rest on the old homestead. He was also to some extent engaged in flat-boating on the Green, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, shipping produce to New Orleans. His wife died September 4, 1864, in her sixty-fourth year. They were from early life members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was for several years deputy sheriff of Ohio County. William A. Taylor received such an education in youth as could be obtained at the primitive schools of the Kentucky frontier; he has, however, by his own exertions, obtained a fair businesss education. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority; his father then willed him the old homestead, upon which he remained for fifteen years. He then sold the home place and bought another farm, in same neighborhood, upon which he now resides, and where he is extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising, and deals quite extensively in live stock. In addition to his farm, he and his cousin, Harry Taylor, of Hartford, own some 2,200 acres of grazing lands on Rough River, all fenced. Mr. Taylor was married, July 20, 1865, to Martha E. Conditt, a native of Ohio County, Ky. Four children blessed this union, three of whom (all sons) are living. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics he is identified with the national Greenback party.

VIRGIL TAYLOR, Ohio County, is of a prominent family. Indeed few families can boast a longer lineage, or a more respected ancestry than the Taylor family. In the later part of the last century the great-grandfather, Harrison Taylor, with eight sons and four daughters, their wives and husbands, came from Virginia to Kentucky. He was one of the most peaceable of men, respected by all, and known far and wide as "honest old Taylor at the mill." He bought the farm and settled on the place where Hamilton Barnes now lives; he was born August 11, 1735, and died November 22, 1811, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. His wife was born September 5, 1742, and died August 5, 1812, in the seventieth year of her age. His son, Richard Taylor, the grandfather of subject, was a man of intelligence, enterprise, wealth and influence, and was elected a representative to the legislature from Ohio County, in 1819, and held other public positions. Virgil Taylor was born July 14, 1837, on the old homestead one mile and a half from Beaver Dam. His parents were Richard and Sarah (Stevens) Taylor; his father was born in Virginia July 28, 1798, and died September 27, 1840. His mother's ancestors were from Maryland; she died August 25, 1876; they were members of the Methodist Church, and to the end of their lives, were faithful and consistent Christians. Mr. Taylor was married, January 10, 1860, to Acantha A. Taylor, eldest and only living daughter of Benjamin D. Taylor. She was born March 28, 1839, and received a good common-school education. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have one child—Era, born May 11, 1872. They are also members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Taylor owns 1,000 acres of land, and is one of the prosperous farmers of the county.

MRS. SARAH A. TAYLOR, Ohio County. On what is now the western half of the town of Beaver Dam, the ancestors of this lady settled nearly a century ago. Her great-grandfather brought his family to this place from Pittsburgh, Penn., where her grandfather, Henry Coleman, was born. Her grandmother's maiden name was Delila Hocker, and her parents were Davadge and Jemima (Addington) Coleman. Mrs. Taylor was born April 11, 1838, near the present site of the depot in Beaver Dam, and is the youngest of three children. Of the other two, Mary Catherine died in infancy, and Henry Davadge also died in early life. Mrs. Taylor's father was born in 1816, and died in 1839. Her mother died in 1872. This family were among those who organized the Beaver Dam Baptist Church, and were well known for their social position and influence throughout the county. Mrs. Taylor was married to James H. Taylor, eldest son of John A. Taylor, September 12, 1855. This union has been

blessed with seven children, two of whom, Robert Emmett and Henry Davadge, now reside in Texas. The others live in Kentucky, viz.: John, Nora, a teacher; Sally May, wife of William Berry, they have one child—Estis and Mildred Maud. Mr. Taylor died January 22, 1872. He was highly respected in the community for his industry, strict integrity and Christian virtue. He left his widow with a large family of young children to bring up and educate. She has discharged the trust with great fidelity, and her family are among the most honored and respected in the community. They own a beautiful farm and home overlooking the railroad, one mile and a half from Beaver Dam on the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad.

RICHARD STEVENS TAYLOR, Ohio County, is the son of Richard Taylor, whose father, also named Richard, immigrated to Ohio County from Virginia about the latter part of the eighteenth century. The country was then a wilderness, and they were obliged to clear the land, where they established their home. The father of our subject was born on the old homestead on the 28th of July, 1798. The mother died August 25, 1876. They were both sincere Christians, and for many years members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which faith they died. R. S. Taylor was born at the same place, one mile and a half from Beaver Dam, October 10, 1834. He married, on September 30, 1869, Mary L. Wise, daughter of H. P. Wise, a native of Carroll County, Ky., whose ancestors were Virginians. This union was blessed with four children: Alice M., William B., Sarah Elizabeth and Henry Ewell. Mrs. Taylor was born June 8, 1849. Mr. Taylor is a prosperous and enterprising farmer, and an honored member of one of the most numerous and influential families in Ohio County. He owns a fine farm, with good buildings and choice stock.

LEONARD L. TAYLOR was born in Ohio County, July 5, 1838. He is a son of Richard C. Taylor, who was born in Frederick County, Va., in 1802, and died in 1882, having served in the ministry of the Presbyterian Church for nearly forty years. In 1824 he married Susannah Leach, who died in 1883, leaving a family of ten children: Septimus, Christian, William H., Mary J., Rebecca C., Nancy C., Leonard L., Hugh W., Elizabeth I. and Josephine A. The grandfather of our subject, William Taylor, was a native of Virginia, came to Ohio County in 1802, where he died in 1840. Leonard L. Taylor, following the custom of the county, remained with his parents until the age of twenty-one years, at which time he apprenticed himself to a blacksmith and worked for about a year; then, in September, 1861, he joined the Federal army; enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, in which he rose to the rank of sergeant; was engaged in the battles of Fort Donelson, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Dalton, Kenesaw, Resaca, Kingston, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Nashville. At Missionary Ridge he received a severe gunshot wound in the left shoulder; after a service of three years and four months he received an honorable discharge and returned to Ohio County, and began farming. December 6, 1867, he joined himself in marriage with Susan L. Williams, of Ohio County; to this union were born six children, four of whom are living: Annie M., Ulysses S., Titus N. and Mary J. In 1869, Mr. Taylor bought 216 acres of land, where he now resides, and has since added about forty acres; has 100 acres under cultivation, well fenced and well improved with good dwelling, barns, orchard, etc.; carries an average of $1,000 in stock. Mr. Taylor has accumulated his possessions without help other than that afforded by a frugal wife. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, while Mrs. Taylor holds to the Baptist faith. In politics Mr. Taylor is a Republican and takes a lively interest in the political issues of the day. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and has passed through all the honors to the master's chair. Mr. Taylor is temperate, and lends his influence to the temperance cause.

S. CALVIN TAYLOR was born in Ohio County, Ky., March 22, 1847. His parents, Tobias W. and Artemisa (Chapman) Taylor, were both born and reared in Ohio County. Richard M. Taylor, the grandfather of S. C. Taylor, was a native of Virginia, and removed to Ohio County, Ky., where he married Delilah, daughter of Tobias Wise, about 1820. The mother of S. Calvin Taylor died in 1858; his father afterward married Elizabeth Taylor, who died November 13, 1866. In 1867 he married Mrs. Sophia Walton, who died in 1877. His fourth marriage was with Mrs. Catherine L. Hunsaker, who survives him, he having died July 6, 1879, leaving five children, of whom our subject is the eldest. S. Calvin Taylor from the time of his birth until the age of thirty-two resided on his father's farm, prior to this time he had bought a half interest in 300 acres of land lying in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., and on the Green River. He has throughout his life followed the vocation of a farmer, and by industry and close application to his business now owns 328 acres of good land, 178 acres

of which lie in the State of Texas, and are well under cultivation, 150 acres lie in Muhlenburgh County, 75 of which are under cultivation. He carries an annual average of $3,000 in stock, including horses, mules, cattle, etc. Mr. Taylor is unmarried and resides on the home farm, which he superintends for his mother. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and a Democrat.

THE THOMAS FAMILY is descended from Christopher J. Thomas, a gentleman of English extraction, who came to this county from Henrico County, Va., in 1828, and brought up a family consisting of four boys and one girl. David E. Thomas was born in Virginia in 1814, where his education was acquired. He assisted his father in opening and improving a farm after coming to Kentucky, and at twenty-one years of age, engaged with his brother in saddlery business in Hartford, and continued the business by himself until his death in 1885. He was married May 12, 1840, to Miss Mary A., daughter of Arthur and Mary (Graver) Wallace, of Ohio County. Mrs. Thomas, with her husband, early united with the Methodist Church, and being left a widow with a family of eight children, her life has been one of great care and labor, and to her kind nature and moral precepts is largely due the prosperity of her children, seven of whom are still living: Sarah A., wife of James H. Martin, of Eatontown, N. J.; John C.; Mary J., widow of J. H. Harper, now teaching in the public schools of Hartford; E. Peter; Fannie E., wife of E. W. Johnson, Terre Haute, Ind.; Kate, wife of W. H. Owen, of Owensborough, Ky., and David E. The eldest son, John C., learned the saddlery trade with his uncle and, in 1853, was given a half interest in the business. Soon after he bought the entire stock, and a year later formed a partnership with his brother, E. Peter; they were afterward joined by their brother, David E., and have since continued in the business together. The second son, E. Peter, was born December 20, 1846. By great application, perseverance and study, and seven years' attendance at school, he acquired a good practical business education. November 23, 1875, he married Miss Carrie Jarboe, a Catholic lady, who survived but six years; she left two children: James P. and Mary J. His second marriage was October 31, 1883, to Miss Esther Woodward, a member of the Baptist Church. The third son, David E., was born January 15, 1854, learned the saddler's trade with his brothers, and is still associated with them in business. He was married, October 31, 1878, to Miss Mamie, daughter of W. H. and Caroline (Barrett) Williams, of Hartford. They have been blessed with two children, one son, Tyler Griffin and one daughter, Mary Caroline. These three brothers comprise the firm of Thomas Bros., which ranks with the best in the county in business prosperity. In 1876 they bought a light stock of second-hand groceries at their present stand and combined these with their saddlery stock with an aggregate value of $235.35, their first day's receipts were $6.35.

JAMES A. THOMAS was born March 2, 1823, in Henrico County, Va., a son of John and Anna (Ellis) Thomas. John Thomas was a native of the same county, where he was reared, farming being his occupation. In 1827 he moved his family West, locating in Ohio County, Ky, two miles north of Hartford, where he purchased a farm, and lived until his death in 1835. His wife died in May, 1846. She was a Presbyterian. They had seven children, two now living, James A., and Peter, the eldest, a saddler in Bowling Green, Ky. James A. is the youngest child in the family, and was reared and educated in this county. His education was acquired by home study, and a few days each year at a subscription school. At fifteen years of age he took charge of the farm, and supported his mother and sisters. When eighteen years old, he began flat-boating to New Orleans, which he followed six years, farming at the same time. When he was twenty-four years of age his mother and sister died, and he came to Hartford from the farm, and engaged in the saddlery business. He furnished the capital, hired a workman, and carried on the business successfully fifteen years. He has been engaged in mercantile business with Mr. Hardwick, and, in 1865, gave up his saddlery and other partnership business relations, and gave his entire attention to mercantile business. During this time he has given a great deal of attention to the tobacco business; he is also engaged in farming. He is one of the solid men of the county, and has made all by his own industry. December 14, 1868, he married Miss Mary Platt, of Springfield, Ky. They have four children living: Owen J., Stella, Ettie and an infant. Mrs. Thomas is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Thomas is a Mason, and in politics a Democrat. He has been school trustee and town trustee. He was a quartermaster of the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry in the Federal service, during the war, and served nine months in 1862–63.

CHRISTOPHER THOMAS is a son of William and Sally (Jackson) Thomas, and grandson of Massie Thomas, a soldier in the American Revolution seven years, also wounded in the same war. He was a native of Virginia, came to Kentucky at an early period, and settled in Ohio County. His grandmother lived to the advanced age of ninety-three years, and was never ill until the day of her death. There were of his father's family thirteen children, ten of whom are living in Ohio County, except Benjamin who resides in Texas. Among those of his father's family may be mentioned Mrs. Jane Austin, widow of the Rev. James Austin, a celebrated Baptist minister; Mrs. Martha Miller, of Hartford; Mrs. E. Shultz, Mrs. David Miller, Mrs. R. Render, Mrs. Peter Walker, Mrs. Dr. Chapman and Mrs. Amanda Austin. William Thomas, father of subject, was a man of considerable wealth and influence, and died in 1862. Christopher was born in Beaver Dam, August 13, 1835, and received such advantages as were afforded by the public schools, and in November, 1857, he married Harriet Kuykendall, the youngest daughter of Matthew Kuykendall, of Butler County. The result of this union was eight children: William, Dora, Florence, Emma J., Robert J., Chistopher, Martha and Harriet (deceased); of these two are married; Dora,. wife of Washington Rone, and Florence of R. H. Hampton. Mrs. Harriet Thomas departed this life September 16, 1872, and December 20, 1875, Mr. Thomas was united in marriage to Mrs. Sally Taylor, widow of Moses Taylor, and daughter of Matthias Shultz, and granddaughter of Joseph Shultz, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Ohio County. This lady was born March 16, 1850, in Cromwell Precinct, Ohio County. Her children by her first husband are Cynthia E. Taylor, Cyrus L. Taylor and Timous N. Taylor. Mr. Thomas was for many years a prosperous farmer and dealer in leaf tobacco. He has met with severe reverses of fortune, but is now dealing quite extensively in tobacco; his farm and home are nicely located on the north bank of the Green River, about two miles west of Cromwell. Mr. Thomas is known for his enterprise, generosity and strict integrity. His own and his father's family are members of the Baptist Church.

JAMES WILLIAM THOMAS was born May 13, 1857, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has always resided. His father, Henry L. Thomas, a native of Marion County, Ky., was born in 1834, and is still living; he is the son of William Thomas, of Maryland, who is also living at about the age of seventy-five years. Henry L. was first married to Lucinda, daughter of James and Sallie (Leach) Gentry, of Ohio County; she died May 16, 1857, aged twenty-two years, the mother of one child, our subject—James W. Henry L.'s second wife is Sarah Dockery, and their children are John H. and Lucinda F. (Burkley). In youth, subject was favored with such educational advantages as the schools of the time afforded. He was married, December 18, 1879, to Sarah E., daughter of Noble and Chloe A. E. (Acton) Bean, of Ohio County; she was born January 3, 1858, and this union was blessed by the birth of Frank (deceased) and Myrtie E. Mr. Thomas is a farmer, owning eighty-five acres of fair land, well improved, and in a good state of cultivation. He is an active Methodist, and votes the Democratic ticket.

GEORGE BELL THOMSON was born February 14, 1855, on the place where he now resides, in Ohio County, Ky. His father, Harry Thomson, a native of Woodford County, Ky., was born January 8, 1808; removed to Ohio County in 1827, where he acted in the capacity of magistrate for many years; represented his county twice in the legislature of the State, and died July 31, 1877. He was twice married: his first wife was Mahala Harris, and their children are as follows: Richard B., and Josephine (deceased). He afterward married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Robert and Mary (Monroe) Bell, of Ohio County; born in 1820, and died in 1861, and to them were born James P., Mary A. (Felix), Geraldine, Margaret B. (Hammons), George B., and Inez (Wright). Mr. Thomson enjoyed excellent educational advantages at the Hartford High School, and at the A. & M. College at Lexington. He has taught eight public schools, five of which have been home districts. He was married, January 3, 1880, to Elton, daughter of William H. and Sable (Brock) Lyons, of Hancock County, Ky., born August 6, 1864. Mr. Thomson has been for two years successfully engaged in the sawmill business. He is also a farmer, having 126 acres of fair land, in a good state of cultivation. In politics he is a Democrat.

SILUS N. TICHENOR was born in Ohio County, Ky., December 24, 1836, and is a son of Collier and Anna (Tichenor) Tichenor, natives of Nelson and Ohio Counties, Ky., respectively. Collier Tichenor was educated and married in his native county, where, in early life, he was engaged in the flouring and carding-mill business to some extent, in connection with farming. His father, Daniel Tichenor, owned one of the first horse

mills in Nelson County. About 1830, Collier Tichenor removed with his wife and family to Ohio County, where he bought a partially improved farm near the present site of Point Pleasant, upon which he still resides. Mrs. Ann Tichenor departed this life in March, 1872; from early life she was a devoted member of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Tichenor is also a member of the same church. Silus N. Tichenor received his education at the early schools of the neighborhood. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. His father then gave him ninety-seven acres of wild land near Centretown, which he improved, and where he resided about three years. He then bought and moved onto a farm near Point Pleasant, upon which he now resides, and where he is extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married, May 24, 1870, to Charlotte J. Maddox, a native of Ohio County, Ky. One son and three daughters have blessed their union, all of whom are living. Mr. Tichenor and wife have been from early life members of the United Baptist Church. In politics, he is a Democrat.

JAMES A. TICHENOR was born in Ohio County, Ky., August 17, 1846, and is a son of Collier and Anna (Tichenor) Tichenor. James A. Tichenor received a common school education in youth. He now resides on the home farm, where he has always been employed, in Ohio County, and is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married, May 23, 1876, to Eliza A. Brown, a native of Ohio County, and a daughter of Allen and Isabel (Sapp) Brown, who were among the early settlers of the county. One son and two daughters have blessed this union, all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Tichenor have been, for many years, devoted members of the United Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat, and is one of the enterprising farmers of the county.

JOHN W. TICHENOR was born in Ohio County, Ky., March 21, 1847, and is a son of Sanford and Nancy J. (Wade) Tichenor, natives of Ohio and Lincoln Counties, respectively. Sanford Tichenor was educated and married in his native county. After attaining his majority, his father gave him 105 acres of wild land, near Conditt's Ferry, now Point Pleasant, where he improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred September 18, 1882, in his sixty-fifth year. For several years he was an officer in the State militia. He and wife were members of the United Baptist Church, in which he officiated as deacon for many years. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Nancy J. Tichenor is yet living, and resides on the old homestead. John W. Tichenor received a good common school education in youth; he lives on the farm upon which he has always resided. Soon after attaining his majority, however, his father gave him a farm of 100 acres in the same neighborhood, which he still owns, and to which he has added other lands. Mr. Tichenor is yet unmarried; he is a member of the United Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican, and is an enterprising and successful farmer.

SQUIRE W. TICHENOR was born in Ohio County, Ky., September 14, 1849, and is a son of Sanford and Nancy J. (Wade) Tichenor, a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere. Squire W. Tichenor received a good common school education, and was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. His father, at his death, willed him a farm near Point Pleasant, being a part of the old home farm, and other lands, amounting to about 100 acres. He now lives, however, on his brother's farm, in the same neighborhood. He was married December 13, 1874, to Maria Tichenor, also a native of Ohio County, and a daughter of Alney and Amelia (Rowe) Tichenor, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. Two daughters bless their union: Gerda M., and Willie L. Mr. Tichenor is also a teacher of vocal music, having been engaged in that profession a part of the time, in connection with agricultural pursuits, since 1871. He and wife have been for many years members of the United Baptist Church, in which he has held various official positions. He is a Republican and an enterprising farmer and teacher.

LAVEGA W. TICHENOR was born in Ohio County, Ky., December 25, 1851, and is a son of Alney and Amelia (Rowe) Tichenor, both of whom were natives of Ohio County, Ky. Alney Tichenor was educated and married in his native county. After attaining his majority he bought a partially improved farm, near Conditt's Ferry, now Point Pleasant, moved into a log-cabin and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in October, 1858, in his forty-fifth year. He and wife were from early life members of the United Baptist Church, in which he was a deacon for many years. Lavega W. received only a limited common school education in youth. He has always resided on the old homestead farm, having bought the interest of the other heirs after his

mother's death, which occurred in July, 1878, in her sixty-third year. Here Mr. Tichenor is extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married, October 11, 1876, to Mary M. E. Lindley, also a native of Ohio County; one daughter gladdens their home—Georgie E. Mr. Tichenor and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. He was also at one time a member of the P. of H. In politics, he is independent.

HENRY TINSLEY, Ohio County, was born in Muhlenburgh County, Ky., July 21, 1836, and is a son of James and Martha (Martin) Tinsley, the former of whom was a native of Virginia and the latter of Lexington, Ky. They were of Irish and Scotch descent, respectively. When only a small boy, James Tinsley removed with his parents to Muhlenburgh County, Ky. There his early education was received, and there also he was married. After attaining his majority, he first engaged in teaming from the falls of the Ohio, now Louisville, and the Yellow and Red Banks, now Owensboro and Henderson, to Muhlenburgh County. This he continued for several years, or until the locks and dams were built on the Green River. He then bought the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred March 5, 1855, in his sixty-third year. Mr. Tinsley was for many years a captain in the Kentucky State militia. He and wife were for many years members of the Old School Presbyterian Church. Henry Tinsley received a good common school education in youth. After his father's death, which occurred in his nineteenth year, he took charge of the homestead farm with his mother, where he remained for eleven years. He then sold out and bought another farm in the same neighborhood, where he remained about two years, when he again sold out and removed to Hogg's Falls, Ohio County, where he erected a steam grist and saw-mill, which he continued to operate until 1874, when he sold the mill and removed to Ceralvo, same county, where he has since been successfully engaged in the drug trade, and for the past five years has conducted the business successfully without the sale of ardent spirits in any shape or form. In the early part of 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company H, Eleventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Federal service), and served with the same in all its marches and engagements until the latter part of April, 1862, when he was mustered out by reason of disability; he advanced through all intermediate grades to that of second lieutenant. He was married, November 6, 1863, to Caroline E. Salsburg, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, and a daughter of David and Rebecca (Campbell) Salsburg, natives of Philadelphia, Penn., and Cincinnati, Ohio, respectively. One son and one daughter have been left to them: Henry S. and Annie L. Mr. Tinsley and wife have been from early life members of the Old School Presbyterian Church, in which he has been a ruling elder for the past thirty years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having held various official positions, and is at present W. M. of his lodge. He is an earnest advocate of the temperance cause. In politics he is a Republican.

DANIEL F. TRACY was born May 24, 1842, in Jeffersonville, Ind. His father, John P. Tracy, was a wagon maker, from Oneida, N. Y., and in 1840, with just a kit of tools came West, and located at Jeffersonville, Ind. There he afterward married Eliza Beck, carried on his trade in Louisville and Owensboro, and in 1853, came to Hartford, where he died February 19, 1877. He was twelve years jailer of the county; was a Royal Arch Mason, Hartford Lodge No. 156, and a member of the I. O. O. F. Daniel F., at sixteen, went into his father's wagon-shop, where he remained until shortly after the breaking out of the war. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, and was discharged February 25, 1863, for disabilities. August following he assisted in recruiting Company K, Thirty-fifth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, in which he enlisted and served eighteen months, returning at the expiration of his service he enlisted in the Seventeenth Kentucky Cavalry, and served until the close of the war as sergeant-major. At the close of the war he returned to his trade, and recently established his present business, dealing in agricultural implements. His wife, Adelia Sulzer, to whom he was married November 22, 1866, bore him two children: Hugh P. and Earnest H. The grandfather of Mrs. Tracy, David Chapman, was the first white child born in Warren County, and lived to be ninety-four years old. Mr. Tracy is a Mason, a member of the G. A. R., and favors prohibition. He is a member of the town board; a trustee of schools, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

DANIEL B. TROUT, Ohio County, is a son of William and Frances Trout; the former of whom died in Henry County, Mo., in October, 1884, and the latter in 1842. His grandfather was Daniel Trout, who emigrated

from Virginia to Trimble County, Ky., in an early day. He reared a family of fourteen children, among whom may be mentioned Albert, killed in battle at Lexington, Mo. Bradley, died in the Mexican war; Jeremiah, now in Oregon; Elkanah, in Illinois; Andrew, a farmer in Kentucky, and another, a lawyer in Bedford, Ky. Of Mr. Trout's family now living, there are William, Mary Catherine and Daniel B., who was born in Trimble County, Ky., in 1840, and when quite young removed with his parents to Missouri, where he passed his boyhood, and received a good education. At the outbreak of the late war, he enlisted in the Fourth Missouri Mounted Confederate Infantry, under Col. Harris, who later became Gen. Harris, and was with Gen. Price's army. In 1862, Mr. Trout removed to Kentucky, where he enlisted in Company A, Fourth Kentucky Regiment, Confederate Cavalry, and marched with Gen. Humphrey Marshall in the famous campaign into Virginia and Tennessee, and subsequently in central and eastern Kentucky. Among the engagements in which he participated may be mentioned as the more important Saltville, Wytheville, Prairieville, Danville and Lexington. He finally surrendered at Mt. Sterling on the 5th of April, 1865. He was always with his command in the march and in the battle front, and was well known as a brave and fearless soldier. December 16, 1869, he married Acrata, daughter of R. J. B. Plummer and Lucretia J. (Owen) Plummer, the former a native of Carroll County, Ky., and the latter of Breckinridge County. The result of this union is as follows: Lucretia, Monemia, Fannie, Ralph Bradley, Blanche, George P. and Mary Henry. Mr. Trout owns 125 acres of excellent land near the town of Cromwell, on the Hartford road. He is a good farmer and a highly respected citizen.

GREEN BERRY VAN NORT, Ohio County, was born September 1, 1838, in Nelson County, Ky., and at the age of nine years removed with his parents to Hardin County, where he was reared to manhood, and in 1871 located in Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, John H. Van Nort, was born near Jersey City, N. J., in 1799; removed with his parents to Nelson County. Ky., in 1808, and died in 1874. He was the son of William Van Nort, of New Jersey, a general trader and speculator, who died at New Orleans about 1821. John H. married Gillie, daughter of James and Gillie (Snyder) Rodgers, of Nelson County; born in 1800, and died August 29, 1884; to them were born William R., James J., Mary A. (Medcalf), Margaret A. (deceased), Felix H., Green B., Lloyd and Martha (Norman), twins, and Isaac (deceased). September 1, 1874, Green B. Van Nort married Cora, daughter of Edward and Sina (Rankin) Campbell, of Hardin County; she was born August 3, 1851, and their union has been blessed by the birth of Arthur Murray, Gertrude Ray and Bernard Lee. In 1871, Mr. Van Nort located at Rosine, and engaged in merchandising for three years. He is now engaged in keeping hotel, and deals in leaf tobacco, under the firm style of Ragland & Co., doing a prosperous business. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and in politics is a Democrat.

DAVID VAUGHAN, Ohio County, was born October 8, 1809, in Delhi Township, Hamilton Co., Ohio, where he grew to manhood, and in 1869 removed to Ohio County, Ky., and settled near Rockport, where he now resides. His father, George, was born in 1772, in Rhode Island; at the age of six years removed to Vermont with his parents, and in 1805 located in Hamilton County, Ohio, where he died in 1851. He was the son of James, a native of Rhode Island; removed to Vermont in 1778 to escape the British; was a soldier seven years in the Revolutionary war; was of Welsh descent, and died about 1818, aged eighty years. In 1803 George Vaughan married Ruth, daughter of James and Jane (Sweet) Richards, of New York; she was born in 1786, and died in 1877. Their offspring are Liberty, James, John, David, Cyrus, Jane (Baker), Lewis, Nancy (Keeler), Martha (Day), Ruth (Sibenthall), George W. and Daniel J. David Vaughan was first married October 7, 1831, to Ann, daughter of Peter and Ellen (Runion) Mitchel, of Hamilton County, Ohio; she was born November 5, 1815, died November 5, 1840; from this union sprang Melissa Jane (Hulgarth, deceased), Sebina (Rhinhart), Alexander D. (served in the army) and Mitchel. Mr. Vaughan's second marriage took place September 22, 1844, to Mary J., daughter of William and Mary (Cruzan) Glaze, of Ripley County, Ind.; she was born August 27, 1818, and to them have been born William G. (served in the army), George W., Polly A. R. (deceased), Nancy (Ashburn), Cyrus (deceased) and Thomas. Mr. Vaughan is a farmer and fruit grower, having 180 acres of well improved land in good condition, and well cultivated. He and wife are members of the Separate Baptist Church. He is a Democrat.

HON. E. DUDLEY WALKER was born at Hartford, Ky., January 29, 1827, son of

Richard L. Walker, who was a prominent merchant of Hartford. Richard L. Walker was a native of Washington County, Ky., and, when a young man, clerked three years at Hardinsburgh, after which he came to Hartford, and engaged in mercantile and milling business until his death, September 15, 1857. His wife was Miss Mahala Harris, of Breathitt County, Ky., who died June 29, 1860. They had five children, three now living: Martha, wife of Dr. W. J. Berry, who served two terms as State senator and one as representative from Ohio County, now residing in Florida; E. Dudley and Dr. W. L. D. Walker, of Logan County, Ky. Our subject was given a thorough literary training, and at seventeen went to Independence, Mo., and read law in the office of Robert G. Smart. At eighteen years of age he was admitted to practice, and soon after returned to Hartford, where he has achieved distinction as a criminal lawyer. Though making the practice of criminal law a specialty, he is retained in almost every case of prominence before the court of the county. In 1857, during the Know-nothing excitement, he was elected to the State senate, though opposed to Know-nothingism. He was the youngest member of the senate during his term. In 1860, during the Douglas campaign, he was Democratic elector for the Second Congressional District. In 1878 he was indorsed by a large part of the State press for governor, but declined to allow his name to be presented to the convention. In his business career he has been eminently successful. In August, 1857, he was married to Miss Elvira English, daughter of Maj. Robert English, a merchant of Hardin County, Ky., who held various positions of trust and honor, among which were those of sheriff and representative. By this union were born five children: Logie (wife of J. E. Rowe, of Hartford), Lizzie C., Lulie, Lidie and Robert D.

SAMUEL WALLACE was born April 25, 1825, near Hartford, Ohio Co., Ky., and in 1860, located two miles south of Rosine, where he now resides. His father, Charles Wallace, was born in Baltimore, in 1777; married April 16, 1797, to Nancy, daughter of Joseph and Ann Benton, of Montgomery County, Md.; removed to Ohio County, Ky., in 1798; built the first court house and jail in Hartford; constructed, on Rough Creek, the first water-mill in Ohio County; opened his house to public preaching; with his two eldest sons made many trips on flat-boats to New Orleans, and returned on foot through the Indian country; he died October 14, 1838. Nancy (Benton) Wallace, his wife, was born January 24, 1783, and died September 17, 1856. Charles Wallace and wife were early and zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and opened their dwelling house for public preaching before the days of churches in Ohio County. All of their sons and sons-in-law were Whigs, and when the late war broke out all of his sons and sons-in-law then living (only two dead) were Union men. Charles Wallace furnished one son, thirteen grandsons and one great-grandson to the Union army, and not one to the Confederate army; he also furnished ten grandsons that married granddaughters, to the Union army. Not one of the whole number, twenty-three, was directly killed, but several died while in the service. Charles Wallace's children are fourteen in number, and their grandchilden 103. All of his children could read and write and some of them were very good scholars for that day. Mrs. Nancy Wallace saw the descendants of thirteen of her children. The names of the children born to her and husband are as follows: Joseph, born in Ohio County, 1799; Benjamin, John, Talbott, Mary A. (deceased), Betsey (Benton) and Polly (Stephens) twins, Franklin, Washington, Nancy (Baird), Eliza, (Crawford), Minerva (Casey), Finis B., and Samuel, our subject. Charles Wallace was the second son of Robert and Violet (Burett) Wallace, who were natives of County Longford, Ireland, and immigrated to Baltimore, Md., in 1776. Robert was the eldest son of Arthur and Peggy (Johnson) Wallace, of County Longford, Ireland. Samuel Wallace, in youth, received a limited education, but has ever been a student, and by continued application has secured a large fund of general information. He has been thrice married; first December 4, 1845, to Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Ellen (Tabor) Pendery, of Daviess County (she was born in 1833 and died in 1851; her family are now extinct); his second marriage took place November 25, 1852, to Eleanor M., daughter of John D. and Ellen (Hopkins) Tabor, of Hardin County (born December 30, 1829; died February 18, 1856); their union was blessed by the birth of Nancy E. (Crowder) and Amos P. July 31, 1857, Mr. Wallace married Rebecca J., daughter of William J. C., and Betsey (Howard) Stewart, of Ohio County (born May 2, 1838), and to them have been born Richard H., Amanda C. (Davis), Charles F., John G., Margaret E. (Craig), Henry E., Effie M. and Lena A. Mr. Wallace is a farmer, owning eighty-six acres of land in a reasonable state of cultivation. He is a Republican.

JOHN WALLE, Ohio County, was born

October 4, 1833, in Bavaria, Germany; at the age of fourteen years, he immigrated to the United States, and located at Calhoun, Ky., remaining there until 1861, when he removed to Ohio County, where he has since resided. His father, Nicholas Walle, died in 1880, near Munich, at the age of eighty years. His wife was Catherine Bender, now living in Bavaria at the age of eighty years. Their children are John, Barbara (Braun), Nicholas, Andrew, Matthew and Mary A. John Walle had good educational advantages while in Germany. He was married January 22, 1859, to Lucy A., daughter of Elijah and Albina (Hunt) Mosley, of McLean County, Ky., born in 1841, and this union has been blessed by the birth of Laura C., Mara A., Henry H., Sallie T., Eldridge T., Ellear M. and Thomas L. (deceased). Mr. Walle is now superintendent of the large stave yards at Horton, and is also keeping a boarding house at that place. He is a Democrat. His wife is a Methodist.

BARNETT C. WARDEN was born July 26, 1828, in Ohio County, Ky., near Centreville, where he grew to manhood. His father, Evan Warden, was born in 1798, probably in Nelson County; removed with his parents in early childhood to Ohio County; he died in 1877, a devoted Baptist. He was the son of Joseph, a native of Ireland; a public man in Ohio County; died about 1848, aged over seventy years. Evan married Jane, daughter of James and Jane (Howel) Blevins, of Ohio County; she was born in 1802, and died in 1878. Their children are Sarah J. (Fields), Mary (Robertson), Barnett C., Martha A. (Bosquitt) and Garner (Rowe). Barnett C. was married June 9, 1850, to Catherine A., daughter of John and Margaret (Daviss) Collins, of Muhlenburgh County; she was born February 10, 1832, and to them have been born Jane Arabelle (Kimbley), Virgil Luther, Margaret Cordelia (Chinn), Shelby Daviss, Bettie May (Fulkerson), Laura Ellen, Edwin Earley and Mary Pearl, all living. Mr. Warden acted as constable nearly ten years; was deputy sheriff one term; was for eight years employed at a good salary by a large tobacco firm of New York, to superintend their business in this section. He declined the nomination of sheriff of the county; laid off the town of Centreville and was the first merchant there. Mr. Warden is a farmer, owning 100 acres of productive land in good condition and highly cultivated. He is a Democrat. His wife is a Baptist.

THOMAS E. WEBB, third child of Achilles and Cornelia A. (Barnett) Webb, and was born in this county, September 7, 1849. His father is still living, and is a prosperous farmer of Ohio County. His grandfather, George Webb, was an early settler in Hartford, for many years engaged in mercantile business at that place. Thomas E. was reared on a farm, and received his education at neighboring schools. December 22, 1874, he was married to Miss Palestine, daughter of John and Emily Shown, of Ohio County. He then engaged in farming, which has been his main occupation through life, and a year later located on fifty acres, a part of his present farm, when all in timber. This place he cleared, improved and added to, and now has sixty acres under cultivation. He has been unaided in his acquirement of property, and gained all by the industry and frugality of himself and wife. He is a Cumberland Presbyterian, and in politics a Republican. Mr. and Mrs. Webb have been blessed with the following children: Luther H., Clara E., Marsha O. and Alice.

THE WEDDING FAMILY. Thomas Wedding, a native of Maryland, was born of English parentage; served as soldier in the Revolutionary war; immigrated to Kentucky in 1811, where he died in 1838, aged over seventy years. His son, George Wedding, was born in Charles County, Md., in 1786; removed to Nelson County, Ky.; located in Ohio County in 1815, where he served as magistrate and high sheriff for many years, and died in 1854. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Runner, of Nelson County; she died in 1828. Their children are Mary E., George R., Robert G., Mark, Thomas W., Harriet (Pattie), Washington and Maria (Davison). Thomas W. Wedding was born July 20, 1822, in Ohio County, and October 19, 1845, was married to Nancy, daughter of William and Julia (Harris) Wright, of Ohio County; she was born July 19, 1825, and to them were born Hannibal, Mary A. (Medkiff), Martha J. (Shook), Isaac N. (deceased), John T., Robert (deceased), Amanda R. (Smith), James and Ida (Acton). John T. Wedding was born February 17, 1855, in Ohio County, and in 1865, removed with his parents to Spencer County, Ind., where he remained seven years, and then returned to Ohio County, where he has since resided. He was married, October 19, 1876, to Martha J., daughter of Thomas W. and Ellen (Hale) Acton, of Ohio County; she died November 9, 1882, aged twenty-four years. To their union were born Charles Lee and Roscoe. Mr. Wedding is a farmer, and owns sixty-one acres of land in a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the

Christian Church, and in politics a Republican.

DR. SYLVESTER JEROME WEDDING, Ohio County, was born September 29, 1849, near Barrett's Ferry, Ohio Co., Ky. His father, Robert G. Wedding, also a native of Ohio County, was born in 1818; he is a carpenter and was magistrate for many years, and is still living. He is the son of George Wedding (see sketch). Robert G. married Mary A., daughter of Caleb and Sallie (Huff) Hale, of Ohio County; she was born in 1823, and died August 11, 1866, and from their union sprang Josephine (Duff), Elizabeth (Harrison), George C., Sylvester J., Winfield S. (deceased), Robert R., Thomas J., Mary H. (Haffey) and John S. R. Dr. Wedding received his education chiefly from Prof. Hayward. December 30, 1875, he was married to Susan W., daughter of John A. and Nancy J. (Barnett) Bennett, of Ohio County, and to them have been born Albert Byron and Leslie Everett. In 1869, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. J. W. Meador, of Ohio County; in 1876, located and practiced at Fordsville. In 1879 he attended lectures at the medical department of the University of Louisville, where he graduated in 1881. In 1882, he engaged in the practice of his profession, and located at Rosine, where he has since met with much success. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics a Republican. He is United States examining surgeon for pension claimants.

JACOB WELLER was born April 11, 1830, in Germany, and is a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wolfe) Weller. The father was a farmer and carpenter. Jacob went to school about eight years in Germany, after leaving which, about 1845, he came to the United States, to Pittsburgh, where he learned the wagon-maker's trade, and worked as a journeyman in Pennsylvania, Ohio and Virginia, when, in 1850, he moved to Louisville and carried on his trade three years, and then came to Buford, Ohio County, and continued the same trade. January 31, 1856, he married Matilda Hoover, daughter of Jonathan and Mahala A. (Roach) Hoover, of Ohio County. Immediately after he settled on 220 acres of timber land, which now forms part of the home farm. He has 700 acres of land, 300 of which are in cultivation. There are three dwelling houses—his own, a fine residence—four orchards, numerous barns and other improvements. The farm is heavily stocked with cattle, sheep, hogs, etc., in which he makes a specialty of dealing. This large property is the result of economy, keen trading and good management. Mr. and Mrs. Weller are the parents of nine children, viz.: John H., an attorney of Hartford bar; Jacob R., farming; Mary L., George A., Sallie A., James T., Ada B., Alverda E. and Eliza M. Mrs. Weller is a Baptist, Mr. Weller takes a great interest in educational matters, and favors prohibition.

JOHN C. WESTERFIELD was born October 9, 1832, in Ohio County, and is the eldest son in a family of seven children born to Cornelius and Rebecca (Cooper) Westerfield. The father was born in Shelby County, Ky., where he was principally reared, but when a young man came with his parents, Cornelius, Sr., and Elizabeth Westerfield, to Ohio County, and located about six miles from where John C. now resides, and there opened a farm from the timber, and reared a family of thirteen to full maturity. Of his children, subject's father was at one time a large land owner and did an extensive business in tobacco, in which later he met with heavy financial reverses, and at the time of his death, in 1872, was in reduced circumstances, but paid all indebtedness and stood in high esteem with all who knew him. His seven children: Sarah A. (wife of Cole Fuqua), John C., Jacob H., Julia M. (wife of Leonard Hoover), William H., Joseph C. and Uriah J., are all living. The father's second wife was Mrs. Sallie Langley, *nee* Johnson. This union was blessed with four children, three of whom are living: Sarah J. (wife of Mr. Baxter), Marsilla and Richard. Owing to the financial embarassment of his father, and the large family to maintain, John C.'s early life was spent in the hard, arduous routine work incident to the life of a farmer boy in a new country; and in consequence of this and the poor educational facilities the time afforded, he was deprived of the advantages of a thorough school training, and his education was acquired by home study at such odd times when not employed, thus securing a fair literary and business education. He was thrown on his own resources, without capital, save his personal energy and a determination to succeed. He has succeeded financially and socially. His first undertaking was that of farming, going in debt for 104 acres where he now lives. He had then only two and a half acres cleared, and a little log-cabin. November 26, 1857, he married Martha M. Magan, daughter of Hudson and Nancy A. (Wade) Magan, of Richmond, Va. They have been blessed with ten children, eight of whom are living: Francis N., married to Lucy E. Taylor; Jacob M., John C., Joseph U., Samuel B., Aretus A., Gilbert D. and Omah F. After

marriage, Mr. Westerfield settled on the home place, clearing, improving, building and buying additional tracts from time to time, until he now owns 375 acres of land, 200 of which are under cultivation, with a fine frame residence, commodious and convenient barns, two orchards, the farm under fence and the entire place being one of the best improved, best arranged and neatest in the county. The prosperity of Mr. Westerfield is attributable to his indefatigable industry and to his wife's frugality, encouragement and devoted nature. They are both members of the Baptist Church, as are also the elder members of the family. Mr. Westerfield is a member of the Masonic order, Joe Ellis Lodge No. 473, and was its first Master. He favors temperance and has lived a life consistent therewith. Politically he affiliates with the Democratic party. Mr. Westerfield supported both his father and father-in-law in their old age until their death.

WILLIAM H. WESTERFIELD was born December 14, 1842, in this county. He was reared on the farm, attended the district school, and gained a fair business education. When eighteen years of age he began life for himself by raising a crop of corn, and has given his entire attention to farming. After raising the first crop on his father's farm, he worked out by the month for part of the crop, saving his earnings, with which he made the first payment on his present farm, and bought 115 acres, all in timber. He has seventy-five acres cleared; he also built his present fine residence, one of the best in the county, set out the orchard, built barns, fenced, etc. He was twice married: first to Josephine Burks, Ohio County, who bore him five children, two living: Charles L. and Mary R. His second wife was Mrs. Nancy Stewart, *nee* Chapman. They have two children: Clarence and Herbert. Mrs. Westerfield has two children by her former husband: Millie and Benjamin F., all at home. Mr. and Mrs. Westerfield and their older children are members of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity Joe Ellis Lodge No. 473, and has passed all the chairs. Politically he is a Democrat. In 1864, in the spring, he enlisted in Company A, Eighth Kentucky Volunteer (Confederate) Mounted Infantry, and served under Forrest. About the last of the war, at Selma, Ala., he was taken prisoner, and about fourteen days later was paroled, at Montgomery, Ala., 684 miles from home, to which he walked, and started on 25 cents.

URIAH J. WESTERFIELD, Ohio County, Ky. Among the prominent and influential families of Kentucky, that of Westerfield is widely known, and our subject, a man of fair business and literary ability, is an honored member of the old house. He is the son of Cornelius and Rebecca (Cooper) Westerfield; the former a native of Mercer County, born July 21, 1805, and was twice married; first to Miss Cooper, a South Carolina lady, born in 1808, who bore him nine children, and died in 1860. Mr. Westerfield then married the Widow Langley, who became the mother of three children. The grandparents were Cornelius and Elizabeth (Bruce) Westerfield, who came from Maryland many years ago. A number of incidents are related of their early life in their rude log-cabins, without nails or iron of any kind. A bear once crowded into the door, when Mrs. Westerfield was alone, and made off with a large quantity of meat. The great-grandfather, with one of his children, was killed by Indians while on the road to Kentucky. Uriah J. Westerfield was born May 5, 1852. He had few opportunities for obtaining an education, and at the age of sixteen began working for himself. He has been industrious and persevering, and without other capital than his own determined efforts has worked himself up to his present position of success. October 17, 1872, he married Laura A. Hunter, the eldest of seven children, whose parents were H. J. and Martha Hunter, both of whom are now living at Pleasant Ridge, Ky. Mrs. Westerfield was born in Daviess County, December 21, 1855, and educated near Whitesville. They have three children: Eva, born December 11, 1875; Cora Dena, December 12, 1878; and Noel H., May 24, 1884. Both are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Westerfield belongs to the Masonic fraternity, as do also three of his brothers. Jacob H., William H., and Joseph C., brothers of Mr. Westerfield, served in the Confederate army in the late war, the former having been lieutenant under Colonel Shackett, in Gen. Forrest's command, with whom he served three years, subsequently was with Gen. Wharton, under Wheeler. Mr. Westerfield has a fine farm of 144 acres, mostly improved, well watered and timbered, with good buildings, stock, etc.

W. H. WILLIAMS was born January 25, 1818 in Williamsburgh, Hampshire Co., Mass., son of Gross and Mary (Washburn) Williams, both born and reared in Williamsburgh, Mass. Gross Williams was born January 31, 1771, and carried on mercantile business in his native town for thirty-three years. He was also engaged in farming, and ran a distillery. His wife was born December 29,

1775. They had twelve children—eight sons and four daughters. Our subject, in 1835, came to Moscow, Ky., where he clerked in a store for fifteen months. He and a partner then started a trading boat, stocked with dry goods, groceries, etc., ran it on the Yazoo and other streams, and sold out in the summer of 1837. Mr. Williams then returned to his native town and in September of that year, in company with Edward Kingsley of the same town, came to Pittsburgh, Penn., where they fitted out and stocked a boat called the "New York Trader," with which they traded down the Ohio to Green River, taking in on the way, a partner, Mr. Rector. They traded along Green and Pond Rivers, spending the winter of 1838-39 at Island Ford. They bought the keel boat "Fair Play," at Louisville, and continued trading on the Green River and its tributaries several years. They removed the goods from the boat to a store at Wolf Lick, and loaded the boat with produce, which they sold at Memphis, Tenn., where they arrived about May 1, 1844. They loaded their boat there with corn, cotton, etc., which they sold in New Orleans. Returning to Wolf Lick, they removed the goods from the store to Rumsey, and after running several flat-boats South, the firm dissolved partnership, Mr. Williams commencing business for himself at Rumsey. In 1849, he removed to Calhoun, Ky., where he carried on business until 1868, having H. D. Barrett as partner from 1852. Mr. Williams was postmaster at Calhoun from 1849 to 1864, when he resigned. In 1868 he built a tobacco factory, and carried on the tobacco business till the fall of 1871, when he came to Hartford, Ky., where he engaged in the general mercantile and tobacco business until the fall of 1876, when he closed out his business. In November 1878, he commenced the present business under the firm name of W. H. Williams & Son. In 1854, Mr. Williams married Miss C. M. Barrett, daughter of W. S. Barrett, of Hartford. They had two children. Mrs. Williams died in 1862. In 1865 Mr. Williams married Miss Sarah A. Barrett, sister of his first wife. By this union there are three children.

GROSS B. WILLIAMS, junior member of the firm of Williams & Son, was born October 31, 1855, in Calhoun, McLean County, Ky., and a son of W. H. Williams. When seven years old, at the death of his mother, he lived for a time with an aunt in Hartford, attending school there and at Calhoun, completing his education by attending the Owensboro High School three years. He has been engaged with his father in his various business interests, and received a very thorough mercantile training. In 1878 he formed the present partnership with his father. He married Miss Jennie T. Eskridge, September 10, 1879, daughter of Elijah R. Eskridge, of Hardinsburg, Ky. To them have been born three children: Guy E., Lyman G. and Louis H. Mr. and Mrs. Williams are members of the Methodist Church South. Mr. Williams is an active Sunday-school and temperance worker. He is also the founder of the famous Red Front Grocery and Provision Store and does a mammoth business. He is a firm believer in printer's ink.

EDWARD R. WILLIAMS was born April 9, 1848, on the place where he now resides, in Ohio County, Ky. His father, James W. Williams, was born in 1808, in Muhlenburgh County; at the age of two years he removed with his parents, and located on the place where our subject now resides, and died in 1875. He was the son of Edward, who was born in Virginia, was a wagoner in the Revolution and died in 1834. The family are of Welsh descent. James W. married Sally, daughter of Rudolph and Sabsey (Ried) Yonts, of Muhlenburgh County; she was born in 1810, and still living; to them was born one son—Edward R., born November 22, 1871. He married Catherine H., daughter of William and Ellen (Fulton) Davenport, of Ohio County; born November 17, 1847, and to them have been born James W. L., Robert H., Shelby J. and Edward C. Mr. Williams is a farmer, having 250 acres of good land in fair condition and in a high state of cultivation. He is a member of the Baptist Church and independent in politics.

HON. JESSE S. WILLIAMS. Among the many prominent families of Ohio County, none are more widely known, or more highly respected than the Williams family, who came originally from Maryland; the grandfather of our subject came from that State to Ohio County, toward the close of the last century. The parents were Jeremiah and Cynthianna (Morton) Williams; the former born in 1810, and died December 26, 1879; the latter still lives at the old homestead in Ohio County, where Hon. Mr. Williams was born May 24, 1845. He is the seventh of twelve children, of whom ten are now living. He received a thorough common school education, and on arriving at manhood turned his attention to agriculture. He now lives on a farm located on the high road leading from Beaver Dam to Hartford, it

consists of a fine tract of land, in a good state of cultivation, well timbered and watered, with a fine large residence, good barns and other buildings. Mr. Williams has met with marked success in all his undertakings, and commands the respect and esteem of the community. In 1881 he was elected to the lower house of the Kentucky legislature and for two years filled that position with honor and distinction, and was elected August 3, 1885, to a second term.

SAMUEL A. WILLIAMS was born April 21, 1854, this county, and is a son of Jeremiah and Cynthia A. (Morton) Williams. Subject improved the advantages of the district school and acquired a fair education. At twenty-two he left the farm, and engaged in business, opening a general store at McHenry's Station, continued four years, when he was burned out with a loss of $3,000, having no insurance. He immediately rebuilt on a more extensive scale, and ten months later sold out and after a short time with his brothers (in the hardware and grocery business), opened his present furniture establishment, occupying a store room (which he owns), of 40x80 feet, and is heavily stocked with all grades of furniture. Just north of his store is situated his large cottage residence. His wife was Miss Carrie Gibson, of Hartford. They were married May 28, 1879, and have two children: Owen and Bessie. The parents are Baptists.

THOMAS WILLIAMS was born October 29, 1832, in Ohio County, and is the second child in a family of nine children born to David and Rebecca (Downs) Williams. The father was born in the same county; was a successful farmer and a member of the Baptist Church; his father was Evans Williams, from Virginia. Thomas Williams' grandfather, Rev. Thomas Downs, was forty years pastor of the Owensboro and Greenbrier Churches. After becoming of age, Mr. Williams flat-boated to New Orleans for five years, and has since farmed with good success. He located in the woods; has cleared ninety acres, built a large, neat residence, set out an orchard and made many other lasting improvements. He owns over 200 acres of land. He was united in marriage, April 5, 1858, with Bettie Downs, daughter of William C. and Penelope (King) Downs. They have seven children. Mr. Williams, his wife and elder children are members of the Baptist Church. Politically Mr. Williams is a Democrat and Prohibitionist. He is a Mason.

FELIX G. WILLIS was born October 29, 1839, in Ohio County, and is the third child in a family of five children born to James W. and Edy (Haynesville) Willis. The father, at the age of twelve years, came from Logan County with his father, David, in 1824, locating near where our subject now resides. James W. was a merchant, and opened the first store in Hinesville; was for many years deputy county clerk and magistrate; with his wife he was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His death occurred August 6, 1874. His widow is still living at the age of sixty nine years. Felix G. was the only son and was given a good education. At twenty-two years of age he began farming for himself, and in 1871, bought his present farm of 200 acres in timber, which is now improved with orchards and a large, neat residence, etc. He was married, December 17, 1860, to Nancy Rhodes, daughter of G. W. and Lucy (Dawson) Rhodes, of Daviess County, Ky. Three children have been born to this union: Ettie J., Nonie, Minnie. The children are now attending the Van Horn Institute, at Slaughterville, Ky. The parents take a special interest in the education of their children. Mr. Willis and one daughter are members of the Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Willis is an elder: his wife is a Baptist. Mr. Willis affiliates with the Democratic party, and is known as a temperance man.

ANSEL WILSON was born October 8, 1834, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has his residence. In 1861, he enlisted in Company E. Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, and remained in the service three years and four months. His father, Christopher C. Wilson, was born in 1811, in Grayson County, and is now living. He is the son of John Wilson, whose wife was a Blaine. Christopher C. married Ursula, daughter of John P. and Patsey (Pool) Wilkinson, of Breckinridge County; she was born in 1813, and is still living. Their children are Ansel, Mary J. (Renfrew), John H., James O., Joseph P., Martha (Stinson), Sarah P. (English), Frances A. (Bland), Margaret, Narcissa (Green), Thomas B. and Andrew J. Ansel Wilson has been twice married; first, November 30, 1854, to Harriett, daughter of Cobb and Lydia (Day) Stinson, of Grayson County (born in 1836, and died August 6, 1855). He was next married, September 18, 1856, to Cinderella, daughter of Andrew and Susan (Edwards) McEntire, of Grayson County; she was born September 12, 1838; their children are Ellen T. (deceased), Carson C., William E. (deceased), Amanda F., John, Melvin, Susan T., Alvin, Thomas, Rosine, Charles W., Warren B., Arty M. and Ernest.

Mr. Wilson is a successful farmer, having 571 acres of productive and well-improved land in good condition and in a high state of cultivation. He is also engaged in distilling. Mr. Wilson has worked his way up from a small beginning to a comfortable competency. He is a member of the Christian Church and a stanch Democrat.

SAMUEL MARTIN WILSON was born March 17, 1836, in Ohio County, Ky., where he has always had his residence. In 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Seventeenth Kentucky Infantry, and was discharged in 1864, on account of wounds. His father, James Wilson, born in 1804, in Shelby County, removed with his parents in childhood to Jefferson County; then in 1816, to Bullitt County, and in 1822, to Ohio County, where he now resides with Samuel M. (the subject); he is the son of Samuel Wilson, a native of Virginia, born in 1772 and died at this place in 1835. James married Susana, daughter of Robert and Diana (Etherton) Howard, of Ohio County; she was born in 1806, and died 1870; their children are: Samuel M., Elizabeth (Duke and Landrum), Diana T. (Hughs and Knox), and Robert N. (died in the army); Mary J. (Daniel and Hoover) was born of a former marriage. Samuel M. was married November 13, 1855, to Elvira J., daughter of David and Polly (Tootle) Liles, of Ohio County; she was born September 2, 1834, and to them have been born John G., Diana (deceased), James R., William W. (deceased), Mary E., George W., Susan S., Henry B. (deceased) and Anna Belle. Mr. Wilson is a farmer, having 250 acres of fair land in a high state of cultivation. He has been for twelve years a deacon in the Baptist Church, and in politics is a stanch Republican.

JOHN CALVIN WILSON was born in Ohio County, May 27, 1842, and is a son of John Wilson, who was born in the same county and died in 1846, leaving ten children, John C. being the youngest. The mother, Mary (Albin) Wilson, departed this life in 1881, aged seventy-five years. After the death of his father, subject remained on the farm with his mother until he arrived at the age of fourteen, after which he worked on a farm by the month until September 13, 1861, when he joined the Federal army, enlisted in Company A, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteers, and served as a private until the close of the war. He was engaged in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Kenesaw Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Dalton, Atlanta, Ga., and Duck River, Tenn; received an honorable discharge January 23, 1865, and immediately returned home and resumed farming. February 1, 1866, he was married to Martha (Liles) Miller; by her first marriage, Mrs. Wilson is the mother of five children: Mary J., William O., Martha E., Joseph L., and Josiah. Her marriage with Mr. Wilson has been blessed with four children: Herbert S., deceased, John W., Melzona B., and Ada V. In 1881, Mr. Wilson bought 100 acres of land, where he now resides, and has seventy-five acres well fenced and under a fine state of cultivation, and has recently erected a new barn for the accommodation of stock, to which he gives some attention. Mr. Wilson is a Republican; was a member of the P. of H. Mrs. Wilson and two daughters are members of the Baptist Church. The early education of our subject, owing to the disadvantages of a newly settled district, was limited to a few weeks each year, for about four years, but he has attained a fair business education through close application to the business of life, and has acquired all his property by his own efforts and those of his wife.

DANIEL WISE was born in Ohio County, Ky., March 11, 1817, and is the tenth child in a family of twelve children, born to Tobias and Mary (Grigsby) Wise, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania, and were of German and Scotch-English descent, respectively. Tobias Wise received his early education in his native State, and when a young man immigrated to Kentucky, then an almost unbroken wilderness. He first settled in Shelby County, but afterward removed to Muhlenburgh, and from thence to Ohio County, where his death occurred in 1855, at the ripe old age of eighty-seven years. During his whole life he was engaged in farming, in connection with various mechanical pursuits. He was also a practical flat-boat pilot, having made numerous trips down the rivers to New Orleans before the days of steamboats, always accomplishing the return journeys on foot. He served under Gen. Harrison during the Indian wars in the Northwest territory, and participated in the battle of Tippecanoe. He and wife were members of the Baptist Church. Among the early settlers of Kentucky were the Grigsbys; soon after their settlement, the maternal grandmother of our subject was slain by the Indians, and her son, Reuben Grigsby, retained a prisoner among them for seven years. Daniel Wise, the subject of our sketch, received such an education in youth as could be obtained at the old field schools of the Kentucky frontier; he has, however, by his own exertions acquired a fair prac-

tical business education. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he traveled through the Middle States for about a year. He then returned to Ohio County, Ky., where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1855; he was then employed as foreman during the construction of the Airdrie Iron Works for some three years, after which he again engaged in farming, and was also the land agent for R. A. Alexander, until the breaking out of the war, since which time he has been engaged in constructing and running flour and grist-mills in Ohio and neighboring counties. On the 1st of January, 1885, he, in company with his brother, James Wise, bought the flouring-mills at Rockport, Ky., which our subject is now managing with good success. Mr. Wise officiated as constable in Ohio County for two terms: from 1851 to 1854. He was first married, July 16, 1840, to Amelia Brown, also a native of Ohio County, Ky. To this union were born nine children, four of whom, all sons, are living. Mrs. Amelia Wise departed this life November 3, 1868; she was a devoted member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Wise was next married December 24, 1870, to Mrs. Lizzie (Smith) King, a native of Pennsylvania. Four sons have blessed their union, only one of whom, Malcolm S., is now living. Mrs. Lizzie Wise died September 1, 18—; she was also a consistent member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Wise is a member of no church or secret order, but holds to the doctrines of the Baptist Church, and of ancient craft Masonry; he is a Republican.

HENRY P. WISE, Ohio County, is the son of Philip and Mary (Davis) Wise, and grandson of Henry Wise, who came from Pennsylvania, and landed at the mouth of Bear Grass Creek, where Louisville now stands, and where the father of our subject was born, March 12, 1800, and remained until 1812, when he was bound to Charles Hardin, at the town of Ghent, but shortly bought his time and set up in business for himself. He was a sober, industrious man, and a member of the Christian Church; he died in February, 1877, and his wife in October, 1843. Henry P. Wise was born in Gallatin, now Carroll County, in November, 1823. In 1842, he removed to the vicinity of Hartford, and there married on the 2d of December, 1847 Elizabeth Valentine, a native of Sumner County, Tenn., born June 27, 1829, and youngest daughter of William Valentine, who was born in the same county in September, 1805, and died January 1, 1879. Her mother was born February 11, 1807, and died in March, 1878. They have six children: Mary, wife of R. S. Taylor, a farmer, has four children; Sarah Aerata, William B., married to Vitulia Baker, two children; Philip, married to Almeda Shields, one child; George, married to Mary Ann Taylor, and Belle. Mr. Wise is a carpenter by trade, first learned the tanner's trade. He has a beautiful home on the banks of Green River, in the town of Cromwell; the owner of four fine farms, and is marshal of the village. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; Mrs. Wise is a member of the Eastern Star. He and his family, as well as the parents on both sides, belong to the Christian Church. His first vote was for Henry Clay, and he belonged to the party called the Clay Emancipationists. He is now a Republican. Mr. Wise is related to the Wise family of Virginia, and to a numerous and honored family in Kentucky. On his mother's side he is a descendant of Col. John Davis, who distinguished himself in the battle of New Orleans.

MARION YATES was born in east Tennessee, January 13, 1836, and is a son of Reuben and Millie (Hughes) Yates. The father removed from North Carolina to Grainger County, Tenn., about 1810; he had eight children, six of whom are now living. Marion Yates' advantages for an education were poor, never having had much schooling, but he has acquired a good business education by his own efforts. At the age of fifteen he was left the care of a widowed mother, a sister and brother, and continued to support them until his marriage, September 5, 1859, to Nancy A., daughter of John P. and Mary (Tittsworth) Baxter, and removed from east Tennessee to Ohio County, Ky., where he engaged in farming, renting for the first year; then bought 185 acres with slight improvement, and continued to farm and to add to his farm until he now owns 230 acres, with about 100 acres under cultivation, and well fenced, all of which Mr. Yates has acquired by hard labor and the assistance of his wife. Mr. and Mrs. Yates have been blessed with six children, all of whom are now living: John R., Parthena A. (wife of Temple Yates), Mary Ellen (wife of John W. Christian), Alonzo F., Dorotha and Luinna. Mr. Yates is in politics a Republican, and served as deputy sheriff under Mr. Smith from 1881 to 1885. Mrs. Yates and some of the children are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Yates is a member of the Joe Ellis Lodge No. 473, A. F. & A. M. He takes no stand on temperance, but is temperate in his habits.

UNION COUNTY.

HON. WILLIAM FRANKLIN BERRY was born in Union County, Ky., May 24, 1828, is the second child of Martin M. and Rachel F. (Anderson) Berry, and is of English extraction. The Berry family came to America some time in the last century, and settled on what was originally known as the Fairfax Grant, in Virginia, where the paternal grandfather of our subject was born about 1760, and about 1795 came to what is now Union County, Ky. (then Henderson County), and here, in 1805, the father of Mr. Berry was born. The subject of this sketch, at the age of twenty-three, began the mercantile business at Morganfield, and there remained about seven years, and then removed to Uniontown, and engaged in the tobacco business. In 1868 he began the study of law, and two years later was admitted to practice in the courts of Union and adjoining counties. Since 1872 he has been continuously engaged in the practice of his profession. Politically he is a Democrat, and was elected in 1881 to represent Union County in the general assembly of Kentucky. The marriage of Mr. Berry occurred March 24, 1857, to Miss Anne L. Berry, daughter of Philander and Lavinia Berry. They have five children, as follows: Henry E., Willis A., Philander, John J. and Noel A. The parents of Mr. Berry are still living. Mrs. Berry is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

KEN. CHAPEZE, attorney at law, was born in Bardstown, Ky., in 1838, and is a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Shepherd) Chapeze, and is of French extraction. The paternal grandfather was born in Paris, France; came to America at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, in which he was a noted surgeon. The father of our subject was born in Bardstown, Ky., in 1787. There was perhaps no man in central Kentucky who was more prominent, or enjoyed a more extended acquaintance than did the famous lawyer, Benjamin Chapeze. He practiced law at Bardstown and Elizabethtown, and in 1839, while defending a man the third time for murder, at Elizabethtown, he was taken suddenly ill, and expired in a few days. The subject of this sketch is one of ten children, and, in his early life, was obliged to support his mother. In early life he was a road-wagoner, and by this means he paid his way at school. In addition to attending school at Bardstown, he spent some time at St. Mary's College, in Marion County, Ky. He borrowed books and read law under Phil Lee and William Weston, and was admitted to the bar at Shepherdsville, Ky., in 1857, and there remained until 1864, when he came to Union County, and here has continued the practice of his profession. He is one of the most successful practitioners at the Union County bar. He was elected county attorney of Bullitt, in 1858. He was married in 1868, to Miss Virginia Hancock, of Henderson, Ky. The union has been blessed with five children, viz.: Louisa (deceased), Ken, Ben, Elizabeth and Mary. He is a Democrat, and Mrs. Chapeze is a member of the Catholic Church.

JUDGE JOHN S. GEIGER, Union County, was born in Louisville, Ky., March 27, 1818, son of Frederick and Sarah Geiger, whose maiden name was Brengman. The Geiger family are of German origin. The father of Mr. Geiger was born in Hagerstown, Md., in 1783, and his death occurred about 1845. His paternal grandfather came to Kentucky about 1789, and was a companion of the celebrated old pioneer, Daniel Boone; was a soldier in the war of 1812, and commanded a company of mounted riflemen at the battle of Tippecanoe. The early life of Judge Geiger was spent in attending school at Louisville, Ky., and subsequently at the Indiana University, at Bloomington. After completing his school work, he began the study of the law under the instruction of Judges Henry Pirtle and Hon. James Speed, who was afterward Lincoln's attorney-general. During the winter of 1840–41, Judge Geiger took the law course at the Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky. In 1841 he came to Union County, and immediately engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1856 he was elected by the Democrats of Union County to the office of clerk of the circuit court, which position he successfully filled for seven years. In 1866 he was

elected county judge of this county, and re-elected to the same office in 1870. After the war, Judge Geiger was, in 1871, indicted in the United States district court, at Paducah—Judge Ballard presiding—for high treason, making treasonable speeches in 1862. This indictment was *nolle prosequied* by Col. Wharton, United States district attorney. While judge of the county, he, for almost three years, edited the *Union County Advocate*, the first newspaper that Morganfield ever had. Judge Geiger was married, in 1841, to Miss Laura C. Hughes, of Bloomington, Ind. Their union was blessed with seven children, viz.: Elizabeth, James, Arthur (deceased), Douglas, Ellen, Frank (deceased) and Hattie. Mrs. Geiger died July 10, 1882. Judge Geiger is a Democrat, and has always advocated the interests of his party; he is a Mason, and for many years was master of the Morganfield lodge. Since 1849 he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

CHRISTOPHER C. HARRIS, Union County, was born in Allen County, Ky., February 15, 1840, is a son of Amos and Nancy (McReynolds) Harris, is the youngest in a family of eleven children, and is of English-Irish origin. The father of Mr. Harris was born in Loudoun County, Va., in 1790, and his mother in Allen County, Ky., in 1802. The father came to Kentucky at twelve years of age, and here lived until his death, which occurred in 1874. Christopher C. Harris remained at home and assisted his father on the farm until his nineteenth year, when he came to Morganfield, Union County, and was engaged in the grocery business, being now the second oldest merchant in the town. He is the senior member of the firm known as Harris & Waller; this partnership was effected in 1880, and the firm has about $7,000 invested in the business. The marriage of Mr. Harris occurred in May, 1860, to Miss Virginia Cowgill, of Union County. To the marriage was born one child. Mrs. Harris died in August, 1864, and the following year, in November, Mr. Harris was married to Miss Rhoda Markwell, of Union County. They have one child—Jennie G. Mr. Harris is a Democrat. In 1864 he was made a member of the I. O. O. F., at Morganfield Lodge No. 37, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The McReynolds family came from Maryland about 1785.

W. O. HAYNES, attorney at law, Union County, was born in Daviess County, August 12, 1852, son of James H. and Mary P. (Miller) Haynes. Mr. Haynes is the second of a family of three children and is of German-Welsh origin. The father of subject was born in Ohio County, Ky., in 1821. His grandfather was Charles E. Haynes, who was a Virginian, but came to Kentucky and died in Ohio County. Mr. Haynes spent the first years of his life working on the farm for his father, and attending school. He spent four years at Bethel College, at Russellville, Ky., from which institution he graduated in 1878, and in 1881 received the degree of A. M. He was also in 1878 a member of the Yale College Sumner School of Geology in the State of Kentucky. After Mr. Haynes completed his school work he taught for a time and was principal of the Union Academy at Morganfield. In 1880 he began the study of the law, and the following year was admitted to the Union County Bar. In 1884 he formed a partnership in the law practice with Judge Geiger. Mr. Haynes is a Royal Arch Mason and a Democrat.

THOMAS JEFFERSON SHOEMAKER, M. D., Union County, was born in Spencer County, Ky., June 5, 1837, a son of John and Ruth (Offutt) Shoemaker, and is of German-English extraction. His father was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., in 1787, and his mother, Ruth C. Offutt, in the State of Maryland in 1801. The ancestors of Dr. Shoemaker came to America from Germany. His father's death took place in Spencer County, Ky., in 1852. The boyhood of our subject was spent in attending the common schools and St. Mary's College, in Marion County, after which he taught school for some years, and was one of the most successful teachers of his day. In 1862 he began the study of medicine in the office of Drs. R. D. Spaulding and William A. Jones. He attended the Medical department of the University of Louisville, 1863–64, and 1865 he received a diploma from the Kentucky School of Medicine, and one (a diploma) from the University of Louisville, Ky., 1868. In 1865 he began the practice of his profession at Morganfield, and here has since continued. He was married, June 4, 1866, to Miss Frances E. Payne, of Waverly, Ky., daughter of John and Jane Payne. Of eleven children born to this union, only six are living. Dr. Shoemaker is a Democrat and a member of the Catholic Church; through his untiring energy he has made life a success.

WEBSTER COUNTY.

DR. LORENZO A. ARCHIBALD was born April 11, 1844, in Nova Scotia, where he grew to manhood. In 1868 he removed to Robard's Station, Ky., and in 1869 came to Slaughterville, where he still resides. His father, Dr. David Archibald, of Nova Scotia, was born in 1799, and for the past twelve years has been a revenue collector there. He is the son of Isaac, a native of England. David was twice married, first to Miss Sallie Thompson, a native of Scotland. Their children are Silas, Melville, subject, and Edwin; by his second marriage: Sarah and Wilbur. In youth, Lorenzo A. was favored with a classical education and is a man of extensive reading. He was married, September 15, 1875, to Miss Miranda (born in 1857), daughter of Joel Parker, of Webster County, Ky., and to their union have been born Ralph P., Sudie C. and David W. Our subject in youth commenced the study of medicine with his father, and in 1869 attended lectures at Louisville Medical College, where he graduated in 1872. Since that time he has been successfully engaged in the practice of his chosen profession. Dr. Archibald is a member of the Christian Church.

JOHN G. BAILEY was born July 28, 1833, in Hopkins County, Ky., and is a son of John and Martha (Sisk) Bailey. Both his parents were born in Granville County, N. C., and came to Hopkins County when young. The father died in 1833. The mother died August 8, 1872, aged eighty years. Our subject, at the age of seventeen years, entered the circuit clerk's office at Madisonville as deputy, and held that position six years. During this time he also studied law and was engaged in merchandising about two and one-half years. In 1856 he obtained a license to practice at the bar, and since January 1, 1859, has been actively engaged in the practice of law. He has held the office of county clerk of Hopkins County, also county attorney and county judge of Webster County. June 10, 1868, he came to Dixon, where he has since resided. He was married, September 18, 1860, to Miss Adeline McElroy of Union County. This union has been blessed with two sons and two daughters. Mr. Bailey has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for the past thirty years, and has taken ten degrees, including the order of High Priesthood.

H. C. BAILEY, Webster County, is a native of Hopkins County, Ky., was born January 3, 1841, and is a son of Richard and Lutitia (Yeager) Bailey. He is the twelfth of a family of fourteen children, and is of English origin. His forefathers came from Virginia to Kentucky, and were among the early settlers of this State. His father was born in Virginia, and lived in the pioneer times and ways of his native State. Before H. C. had attained his majority, he began life for himself; he clerked in a store for some time and afterward taught one public school, at Dixon, which was the first public school at the county seat of Webster County. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army, Company A, Eighth Kentucky Infantry, and served fourteen months, during which time he was a prisoner of war seven months, having been captured at the battle of Fort Donelson. In 1863 he went to Illinois, and after remaining two years, returned to his native county. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Frances J. Parker, of Slaughterville, Ky. Mrs. Bailey was born March 6, 1852. This union has been blessed with five children, viz.: Blondle, born July 20, 1870; Gratz, January 3, 1872; Froy, December 25, 1874; Clyde, December 8, 1877, and Joel, August 3, 1879. In 1869 Mr. Bailey came to Webster County, and settled on a farm five miles southwest of Sebree, where he resided ten years, and then removed to his present place of residence in Sebree. He now owns 750 acres of land, and is one of the leading farmers of Webster County. He is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Seymour. He is a Mason.

G. W. BAILEY was born in Hopkins County, Ky., April 4, 1848, and is a son of G. W. and Elizabeth (Winstead) Bailey. The Bailey family came originally from Virginia, and the ancestors of our subject settled in Hopkins County, Ky., where the father lived until just before the war, when the family removed to Webster County. G.

W. remained at home and helped his father on the farm until his twenty-second year, when he went to Hopkins County, and commenced farming for himself. He remained in that county five years, then came to Webster County, and continued farming for four years, then sold his farm and engaged in the livery business in Sebree, to which place he had removed. He ran this business for some time, then abandoned it and took up his present business, dealing in fine wines and liquors. As a farmer he was successful, and the same may be said of him as a business man. Mr. Bailey was married, May 7, 1873, to Miss Mattie Moore, of Hopkins County, Ky. They have five children: William, Floy, Linnie, Claude and Myrtle. Mr. Bailey is a Democrat.

JAMES BAKER was born January 8, 1816, in Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky., a son of Miles and Fannie (Jenkins) Baker, natives of North Carolina. About 1803 his parents immigrated to Christian County, where they remained five or six years, after which they removed to Hopkins County. The father died in January, 1870, aged eighty-four years, and the mother in 1872, at the age of eighty-four years. James was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of twenty years assumed charge of the farm, and raised one crop. The following year he bought 150 acres, and continued farming. He kept adding other lands until he owned 1,000 acres, part of which he has divided among his children. He now owns 241 acres of well-improved land. He was married, in 1835, to Sarah Price, of Hopkins County, who died in 1864. This union has been blessed with eleven children, six of whom are now living—five sons and one daughter. Mr. Baker is a life-long member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

W. T. BAKER was born August 7, 1841, in Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of James and Sarah (Price) Baker. He was reared on his father's farm, and in 1865 bought 164 acres of land, on which he at once settled and continued farming. He has since increased his lands, and now owns about 500 acres, largely improved. He was married, in 1865, to Fannie Givens, of Webster County. This union has been blessed with six daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Baker are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE M. BAKER was born January 23, 1844, in Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of James and Sarah (Price) Baker. In 1864 he made an extended tour through Montana, Idaho, California, and other Western States. The following year he returned to Webster County, and engaged in school teaching. In 1869 he opened a general store in Dixon, and continued business there about three years. In 1873 he visited Texas, where he remained about four months, after which he returned and engaged in agricultural pursuits on the farm where he was born. He came to his present farm in 1882; this farm consists of 520 acres. He also owns 147 acres adjoining this farm on the north. Mr. Baker was married, October 8, 1873, to Jennie Rice, of Hopkins County; she died January 3, 1882, leaving five children—three sons and two daughters. His second marriage was in April 1883, to Mary K. Rice, of this county. One son has blessed this union. Mr. and Mrs. Baker are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JAMES W. BARNHILL was born in Hopkins County, Ky., December 16, 1848, a son of James B. and Emma (Wynns) Barnhill, both natives of North Carolina, and of English descent. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, when his father gave him a part of the old homestead, upon which he erected a house and engaged in farming until May, 1883, when his house was destroyed by fire He then left the farm which he still owns and came to Providence, where he now resides. In 1884, he erected a new and commodious hotel at Providence. It is a neat, snug building, conveniently located and elegantly furnished with all modern improvements, while the table is always furnished with the best the market affords. It is universally conceded by the traveling public to be one of the very best hotels in western Kentucky. Mr. Barnhill and his estimable wife are well qualified for the position of landlord and landlady. Mr. Barnhill represents the old reliable Continental Insurance Company of New York. He was married, March 7, 1872, to Miss Annie M. Eades, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. They have one son—Claude H. Mr. and Mrs. Barnhill are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Democrat.

JOHN A. BASSETT, M. D., was born in Bracken County, Ky., March 18, 1841, son of Elijah and Mary O. (Pearl) Bassett, the former a native of Bracken County, Ky., the latter of Fauquier County, Va., and both of English origin. Elijah Bassett was married in his native county. When a youth, he was employed in the county clerk's office with Gen. Payne, for several years. When he attained his majority he was appointed deputy

sheriff under his father, and held that position about four years. In 1841 or 1842 he moved to Hopkins County, Ky., where he bought a farm, and engaged in farming for five or six years. In 1847 he returned to Bracken County, and was appointed sheriff, which office he held for several years. He then engaged in general merchandising and in the tobacco business at Brookville, until December, 1855, when he again removed to Hopkins County, Ky., where he engaged in farming until 1862. He then came to Providence, Webster Co., Ky., where he resided until his death in October, 1864, in his fifty-second year. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. Our subject, at the age of eighteen, commenced the study of medicine, under his uncle, Dr. James Bassett, of Providence, and while pursuing his medical studies taught school a part of the time for about three years. In the winter of 1863, and 1864, he attended the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, Mo. In 1864, he returned to Providence, where he has since practiced his profession. He graduated from the medical department of the University of Louisville, with the class of 1874–75. The Doctor was also interested in the drug business at Providence for about two years. He was first married December 31, 1868, to Miss Virginia F. Wetzell, a native of Providence, who bore him two children, one of whom—a daughter—is now living. Mrs. Virginia F. Bassett died January 20, 1871; she was a member of the United Baptist Church. Dr. Bassett's second marriage was, November 13, 1872, to Miss Martha F. Givens; a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Six children have blessed their union, of whom three sons are now living. The Doctor and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Select Master's degree, and has served his lodge as W. M. and in various other official capacities. He is a Democrat.

JOHNSON H. BEARD, Webster County, was born in North Carolina, July 15, 1834, to Louis and Rachael P. (Troy) Beard, natives of North Carolina, and of German and Scotch-Irish descent. Louis Beard was educated and married in his native State, where he learned the saddler's trade, which he followed for a number of years, and then learned the tanning business, and for some time conducted a tannery. In 1847 he removed to Mississippi, where he died in January, 1863, in his seventy-fourth year. Both the grandfathers of our subject were soldiers in the war of 1812, and his grandfather Beard also of the Florida war. Johnson H. Beard, at the age of fifteen, commenced to learn the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of six years with his brother, Alexander Z. Beard. He followed his trade in Mississippi until 1872, when he removed to Kansas, where he remained nearly two years; in January, 1874, he came to Providence, Webster Co., Ky., where he has ever since been employed at his trade. In January, 1883, he was appointed postmaster, which office he still holds. In the fall of 1863, he enlisted in the Confederate service, and served in the quartermaster's department until the close of the war. He was married in November, 1861, to Miss Sarah F. Sanders, a native of Mississippi. Six children have blessed their union, of whom two sons and three daughters are living. Mr. Beard was for two years police judge at Providence, and for the past three years has held the office of deputy county clerk. He and wife, and eldest daughter, are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, having advanced to the R. A. degree. He is an earnest advocate of the temperance cause, and in politics a Democrat.

CHARLES F. BEESON was born in Hopkins County, Ky., March 20, 1841; a son of William and Deborah (McCulley) Beeson, both natives of the "Old Dominion," and of English and Irish origin, respectively. William Beeson, when a young man, removed to Hopkins County, Ky., and bought a partially improved farm near Madisonville, upon which he resided, with the exception of four or five years, until his death. He was married in Hopkins County. For many years he engaged in flat-boating down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, shipping live stock and produce to New Orleans and other points along the rivers. For several years he carried on the tanning business, but for the last ten years of his life was employed in farming exclusively. He died in 1848; he and wife were members of the United Baptist Church. Charles F. remained on the home farm with his mother, who is still living and is residing with him, until he was twenty years old. He then came to Providence, Webster Co., Ky., where for several years he was engaged in the live stock trade, and afterward for about ten years, in the tobacco business, in connection with the stock business. In 1876 he erected a tobacco stemmery at Providence, and has since been exclusively engaged in the tobacco stemming business. He was married, January 24, 1872, to Miss Laura Rudy, a native of Henderson County, Ky. They have two children: Mary and George

W. Mr. and Mrs. Beeson are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having advanced to the council of Select Master's degree. He is a Democrat.

DR. A. E. BENTLEY was born April 10, 1840, in Staffordshire, England, and is a son of William H. and Eliza (Astle) Bentley, both natives of the same place. The father, who was engaged in manufacturing, died in 1862, aged forty-nine years. The mother still resides in England. Our subject, at the age of sixteen, entered Queen's College, Birmingham, and graduated with honors at the age of twenty-one; he then came to America, and, after remaining about six weeks, returned and arranged his business in England. In a few weeks he returned to New York City, where he engaged in the practice of medicine about five years. During that time he had acquired a fortune by speculating. On account of his mother's illness, he returned to England, and during his absence his entire fortune was swept away by bank failures in New York. On his return to this country he learned, for the first time, of his misfortunes, and concluded to go to New Mexico; there he remained about eighteen months engaged in the practice of his profession, and acquired from the proceeds of his practice, solely, a herd of about 300 head of cattle and mules, valued at about $12,000. While driving this herd to the States, and when near the Kansas line, he was surprised by the Indians, who took all the stock and killed all the herders. The Doctor, having a fleet horse, escaped, and proceeded to Fort Lyon for protection. This horse he exchanged for passage to Kansas by stage, and thence by rail to Philadelphia. In 1868 he came to Webster County, Ky., where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. Since September, 1883, he has been a resident of Dixon. Dr. Bentley was married, in 1868, in Philadelphia, to Mrs. Hernandez, of Savannah, Ga., who died in April, 1875, leaving two daughters. His second marriage was in February, 1876, to Margaret Bowles, of Christian County. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

CHARLES A. BEYMER was born July 6, 1855, in Huron County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood, and in 1873 removed with his parents to Webster County, Ky., the place of his present residence. His father, Edmund Beymer, a native of Guernsey County, Ohio, was born in 1833, is a skilled workman, and is engaged in his calling, which is that of a carriage trimmer and saddler. Edmund is the son of William Beymer, who was the son of Gen. Simon Beymer, of the Revolutionary war. Edmund espoused as his wife, Mary, daughter of James and Eliza (Marsh) Kirkpatrick, of Guernsey County, who was born in 1834, and is now living. Their union was blessed with the following named children: Charles A., Walter E., Clara B. (Cobb), Emma A. (Kenyon), Nellie M., Winifred, Myrtie B. and Gracie M. Charles A. was favored with good literary advantages, having been educated at the high school, located in Bellevue, Ohio, and is well versed in the literature of the day. He is engaged in the profession of farming, and chiefly in the cultivation of wheat and tobacco. His parents are Methodists, and his father is a Republican.

E. G. BISHOP, editor of the *Webster County Record*, was born September 28, 1857, in Hopkins County, Ky. His father, Isaac W. Bishop, who was a surveyor by profession, and who also engaged in agricultural pursuits, died in 1876, aged fifty-seven years. E. G. was reared on his father's farm, and, at the age of thirteen, commenced to work at the printing trade at Greenville, and followed this trade most of the time until 1880, when he established his present paper, which now has a circulation of about 1,100.

ANDREW J. BRAME was born June 18, 1830, in Person County, N. C. He is a son of Thomas and Nancy (Royster) Brame. His father was born in Virginia, and his mother in Grandville County, N. C. About 1838 the family immigrated to Kentucky, and settled in Christian County; two years later they moved to Hopkins (now Webster) County, and engaged in farming. The father died in 1874, aged eighty-three. The mother died about 1835. Andrew J. was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of twenty-one he rented a farm, and later bought a farm of seventy-eight acres. He now owns 248 acres of land, largely improved, all of which he has earned by constant attention to business and good management. He was married, in 1857, to Nancy Cavanah, of Webster County. She died in December, 1878, leaving one son and four daughters; Mary Alice is since deceased. His second marriage was in April, 1879, to Mrs. Osborn, formerly Mary Frazer, of Webster County. Mr. Brame has been a life long and consistent member of the United Baptist Church.

GREGORY BRILL was born November 25, 1835, in Prussia, and is a son of Michael and Katie (Gaul) Brill. The father was born in Bavaria, and died in 1867, aged

sixty-three years. The mother was born in Germany, and died in 1874, aged sixty-six years. At the age of fourteen, our subject commenced learning the milling business with his father, and followed that business in his native country until 1870. He then came to America, and located at Mount Vernon, Ind., where he worked at the milling business seven years. In 1877, he came to Dixon, and bought the mill then situated on the creek. In 1883, he moved the mill to its present location, where he has since been successfully engaged in the business. He was married, in 1860, to Katie Traudt, of the city of Steinau, Germany. This union has been blessed with eight children, of whom—five sons and one daughter—Philip, Donat, Charles, William, Henry and Louisa, are now living. Mr. Brill is a member of the Catholic Church.

WILLIS CORNELIUS BROOKS, Hopkins County, was born January 3, 1859, in Webster County, Ky., and in 1860 removed with his parents to Hopkins County, Ky., where he still resides. His father, Absalom Brooks, a native of Virginia, died in 1860, at the age of forty-eight years. He married Susan C., daughter of George W. and Elizabeth (Winstead) Bailey, of Hopkins County, and to this union was born our subject, as above. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Brooks married Alfred Owen, and from this union sprang one child—Bettie J. She was next married to James Moore, and to them were born Roland and Maud. W. C. Brooks was married, February 27, 1879, to Miss Kittie, daughter of John and Annie (Davidson) Murphy, of Hopkins County (born August 29, 1859), and they have been blessed with two children, viz.: Basil M. and Mamie Y. Mr. Brooks is a farmer, possessing 180 acres of good land, in a high state of cultivation. In politics he is a Democrat.

DR. JOHN LE MASTER BURDON, a native of Butler County, Ky., was born November 2, 1843; removed with his parents to Jefferson County, where he grew to manhood, and in 1882, settled in Hopkins County, where he now resides. His father, Ahaseurus Burdon, also a native of Butler County, died in 1876, aged about sixty-seven years. He was the son of Dr. Benjamin Burdon, who died in 1863, aged over eighty years. Subject's father espoused in marriage Mary A., daughter of Adam Razor, of Jefferson County, and their children are Mary E. (Wiseheart), subject, James W., Laura V. (Wiseheart), Willis C. and Cassie (Morehead). Dr. Burdon was favored with a classical education, and has devoted much time to literary pursuits. He was married, September 28, 1865, to Miss Julia A., daughter of Samuel and Kittie (Schemmehorn) Blair, of Jefferson County (born in 1838), and from this union sprang Samuel A., Edward C., Laura V. and Ella. In 1873, subject commenced the study of medicine with Dr. N. A. Kitchell, of Robard's Station; graduated at the Kentucky School of Medicine, Louisville, in 1875; practiced at Robard's Station until 1882, since which time he has been successfully engaged in the practice of his profession at his present location. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Democrat.

DR. GEORGE W. CAMPBELL, Webster County, was born December 28, 1822, in Sumner County, Tenn., a son of Colin and Martha (Parish) Campbell. The father died in 1860, aged seventy years. The mother was born in Virginia, and died in 1855, aged fifty-five years. George W. was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of twenty-five commenced the study of medicine, under Dr. N. L. Porter, continuing his studies three years, after which he attended the Louisville University. In 1852 he came to Hopkins (now Webster County), and located on the farm which he now owns, and where he has since lived. This point was long known as Carlow, where a tavern was kept for the accommodation of travelers, the stages making their headquarters there. A post-office and store was also kept there a short time. Mrs. Ruby then owned the premises. Dr. Campbell now owns this old landmark, which is devoted to stock raising, agricultural pursuits and the practice of medicine. He was married, in 1853, to Miss Albina King, of Hopkins County. This union has been blessed with nine children—four sons and five daughters. Dr. Campbell served in the Mexican war during 1846–47. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JAMES M. CHANDLER was born August 13, 1827, in Person County, N. C., and in 1829 removed with his parents to Hopkins (now Webster) County, Ky., where he has since resided. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Eighth Kentucky Infantry, in which he remained for more than three years. His father, Washington Chandler, a native of Person County, N. C., died in 1878, at the age of seventy-five years. He was the son of John, of North Carolina, and married Lethey, daughter of William and Polly Morrow, of Person County, who died in 1854. This union resulted in the birth of Rebecca (Mitchel), James M., William M., Mary A. (Hobgood), Sarah J. (Shelton), and Stephen. De-

cember 22, 1848, James M. married Margaret J., daughter of Alexander and Bethany (Phillips) Ramsey, of Webster County, born January 30, 1831, and to them have been born Mary E. (Jenkins). Alexander W. (deceased), Sarah J. (Presley), Margaret A., James M., Jr., William T., Laura J., Queen L. and Orlando S. Mr. Chandler is a farmer, having 150 acres of fair land, in a good state of cultivation. In politics he is a Democrat, and a part of his family are connected with the Methodist and a part with the Baptist denominations.

WILLIAM M. CHANDLER was born in Person County, N. C., January 16, 1829. He is of English descent and the son of Washington and Letha (Morrow) Chandler. The ancestors of subject were all natives of North Carolina. His father was born in 1803 and his mother in 1806. The Chandler family landed in Hopkins County, Ky., January 25, 1829, after a lengthy trip from North Carolina. When subject attained his majority, he began farming. In 1850 he came to what was then Henderson (now Webster) County. For thirty-three years he was a tiller of the soil. In 1882 he came to Sebree and engaged in the milling business, which he still continues. He purchased what is known as the Singer Mill, which is one of the best in the county. It has a capacity of about twenty barrels of flour and will grind 150 bushels of corn per day; it is in good running order and is worth $5,000. Mr. Chandler was married in 1849, to Miss Eliza J. Parker, by whom he had eight children, four of whom are living. Mrs. Chandler died in 1867, and the following year Mr. Chandler married Miss Bettie Isbell, and to this union have been born six children, two of whom survive. Mr. Chandler is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Regular Baptist Church, of which he has been a member for thirty-three years.

JAMES M. CLARK was born March 25, 1828, in Union, now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of James and Rebecca (McGill) Clark. The father was born in Christian County, and died of cholera in 1832. The mother died in April, 1845. Our subject was reared in Illinois, and at the age of nineteen, he commenced to learn the blacksmith trade, also the wagon-making trade, both of which he followed for twenty-five years. For fourteen years of this time, he carried on the business in Dixon. December 20, 1873, he came to his present farm, consisting of 258½ acres. He has recently disposed of a farm of sixty-four acres. He was married November 29, 1855, to Lovis Womack, of Union County, who died in the spring of 1872, leaving eight children—four sons and four daughters. His second marriage was December 10, 1872, to Margaret J. Herrin, of Webster County. This union has been blessed with three sons and one daughter. Mr. Clark is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and of the Masonic fraternity.

GILBERT N. CLARK was born March 21, 1830, in Hopkins County, Ky. At the age of twenty, he hired out and worked at farm labor about six years. He then bought 167 acres of land and continued farming. He purchased land from time to time, and has owned as high as 1,000 acres, part of which he has given to his children. He now owns about 500 acres, which is well-improved. He was married, in 1854, to Catharine Q. Orsburn, of Henderson County, who died in 1868, leaving three sons and two daughters. His second marriage was in 1869, to Louisa Womack, of Webster County. This union has been blessed with five children, four living—two sons and two daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Womack are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Clark professed a hope in Christ in September, 1849, and in August, 1851, joined the General Baptist Church, of which his wife is also a member; his first wife, Catharine Q. (Orsburn) Clark, lived and died a consistent member of the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM B. CLARK was born March 9, 1835, in Hopkins County, Ky., and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Henson) Clark. The father was born in Hopkins County and died in the fall of 1834. The mother was born in North Carolina, and is now living in Hopkins County. William B., at the age of seventeen years, hired out by the month and worked at farm labor about three years. He then bought a farm of 145 acres where he now lives. He added other lands, as his means would allow, and now owns 472 acres. He has also given his son 172 acres of land. Mr. Clark has, by his own hard work and close attention to business, acquired this valuable property. He was married, in 1856, to Amanda E. Moorehead, of Union County. They have seven sons and three daughters. He is a member of the Free Will Baptist Church.

JUDGE P. D. CLAYTON, Webster County, was born December 25, 1811, in Person County, N. C., and is a son of Richard and Nancy (Day) Clayton, both natives of the same county and State. Richard Clayton was a farmer, and in 1813 moved to Sumner County, Tenn., and there remained until March, 1835, when the family came to

Hopkins County, Ky. He died in 1854, aged seventy-three years. His wife died October 26, 1836, aged fifty years. Our subject had general charge of his father's farm from the time he was eighteen years until he was twenty-seven, when he married Miss Nancy E. Cox, of Hopkins County, August 22, 1839. She was born in Hopkins County, December 8, 1816. He continued farming until 1852, when he engaged in merchandising in Vanderburgh, and continued that business there until 1857, when he disposed of his stock. He then handled tobacco one year; in 1859, he served as deputy sheriff, and in 1860 was appointed United States enumerator. In August, 1860, he was elected county clerk, and re-elected in 1862, but on account of military interference failed to qualify. He was admitted to the bar in 1862, and in 1866 was elected county judge, which office he held one term. He was a member of the building committee in the construction of the Webster County court house. In 1875, he was appointed master in chancery, which position he has since honorably filled. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Christian Church.

RICHARD FRANKLIN COFFMAN was born March 6, 1834, in Webster County, Ky., where he was reared until 1847, when he removed to Hopkins County, and in 1864 returned to Webster County, his present home. His father, John Coffman, a native of Boyle County, Ky., was born in 1805, and removed with his parents to Hopkins (now Webster) County, in 1808, where he recently died. He was the son of Henry Coffman, a native of Virginia, who died here about 1832, and who was the son of Isaac Coffman, of Pennsylvania. John married Elizabeth I., daughter of Howell Cobb, of Webster County; she is now living at the age of seventy-two years, the mother of the following children: William H., subject, Sarah C. (Girod and Orton), Mary E. (Nance), James P., David H., Theodore W., Leah F. (Slaton), Thomas J., Benjamin C. and Medora J. (Smith). April 20, 1864, subject was married to Miss Annie E., daughter of William H. and Lucy (Finch) Ogden, of Webster County, born May 3, 1841, and to them have been born William W., Mary O. (deceased), Benjamin F. and Mamie F. (twins), Elizabeth, John F., Edward and Jesse H. For many years subject has been engaged in general merchandising and tobacco dealing on a somewhat extensive scale, and although he commenced at the bottom, he has amassed a handsome property. During the late war he held the rank of major. He is a Royal Arch Mason and Council in the K. of H. He is a Methodist, and superintendent of the Sabbath-school. In politics an old line Whig, but has acted with the Democratic party since the war.

JAMES PERRY COFFMAN, Webster County, was born January 8, 1840, in Hopkins County, Ky., and in 1855 removed to near Ashbysburgh, where he remained until 1872, when he located in Slaughterville, where he has since resided. He is the son of John and Elizabeth I. Coffman. He was married, January 16, 1862, to Miss Mary L., daughter of William R. and Louisa (Carlisle) Smith, of Webster County (born August 11, 1845), and this union has been blessed with the birth of Edward W. (deceased), Ida K. Roberts S., Carrie, Minnie, James T., May and Annie G. In 1861 Mr. Coffman commenced business as a general merchant and tobacco dealer at Ashbysburgh, where he remained until 1872, when he removed to Slaughterville. On account of reverses he failed in business in 1874, but is now once more on his feet, and prosecuting his business with encouraging success. He is a Royal Arch Mason, a Methodist and a Democrat.

PROF. WILLIAM S. COLEMAN was born in Hopkins County, Ky., December 25, 1844, a son of John M. and Martha A. (Oates) Coleman, natives of Kentucky, of Irish and English descent, respectively. He received his early education at the common schools and academies of his native county, and afterward attended the Greenville College, of Greenville, Ky., for four years and a half. His early life, until he was twenty years old, was passed on his father's farm near White Plains, Ky. In 1869 he came to Providence, Webster Co., Ky, where he has since been successfully engaged in teaching. In 1876 he erected the north wing of the Male and Female Academy of that place. This being insufficient, however, to accommodate the rapidly increasing numbers who came to the institution, he, in 1882, in company with Prof. Shelby Hicks, built the south or main wing of the academy. This is one of the most thriving institutions of learning in western Kentucky, the average number of young ladies and gentlemen in attendance being about seventy. In 1884 Prof. Coleman erected a large and commodious brick boarding house near the academy, which will accommodate about twenty boarders. It is well furnished and is situated on the top of an eminence commanding a full view of the town and surrounding country. Prof. Coleman has spent the greater part of

his life either as a student or teacher; he is at present local correspondent of four or five newspapers. He was married, December 28, 1871, to Miss Maria A. Givens, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and a daughter of Thomas K. Givens. Two sons have blessed their union, John G. and William C. Mr. and Mrs. Coleman are members of the United Baptist Church. In politics he is independent.

JOSEPH CORBETT, Providence, Webster Co., Ky., was born at Fourstones, Northumberland Co., England, September 22, 1829, a son of Joseph and Mary (Elliot) Corbett, both natives of England. Joseph Corbett, subject's father, was educated and married in England, where in early life he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he afterward followed in the town of Fourstones, with the exception of the last ten years of his life. He died in 1864 in his eighty-second year. He served for a time in the English militia. Both he and wife were devoted members of the Church of England. Our subject, at a very early age, commenced learning the blacksmith's trade in his father's shop, and at the age of twenty-one years he left home and went to Newcastle-on-the-Tyne, and was employed in Robert and William Hawthorn's locomotive shops, adjoining George Stephenson's shops, the inventor of the first railway locomotive engine; there he worked for one year. He then went to work in Abbot's shops, at Gateshead, for one year, in the blacksmith department, and was next employed in the Central Railroad shops, Gateshead, and there he remained until July 1, 1854, when he immigrated to the United States. After arriving in this country he went to Pittsburgh, Penn., and obtained work in a steamboat shop, and while working there was employed by the Hon. John Bell, of Tennessee, to work for him at his mines in Crittenden County, Ky., to keep his engines in repair and do the work necessary for the mines in the blacksmith department. He worked for Bell three years or more; in 1859, he came to Providence, Webster Co., Ky., where he opened a shop of his own and remained until 1867, manufacturing buggies, wagons, plows, etc., and horse-shoeing. He then went back to Crittenden and Union Counties, where he was engaged in the coal business until the fall of 1875, when he moved to a farm in the northwestern part of Webster County, which he had bought several years before going on it. There he followed his trade, in connection with farming, until the fall of 1879, when he sold the farm and moved back to Providence, where he opened a blacksmith and wagon shop, and has since been doing a thriving business. He also owns a well-improved farm, one mile east of Providence. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Mary R. Henderson, a native of what is now Webster County, Ky., who died in 1862. She was a devoted Christian. Mr. Corbett's second marriage was May 17, 1868, to Mrs. Esther E. Melloy, a native of Manchester, England. Her first husband, Samuel Melloy, a machinist, erected the first locomotive that ran on the Lebanon Valley Railroad, in the Reading locomotive shops, Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Corbett are parents of seven children, five of whom—four sons and one daughter—are living. Mrs. Corbett had two sons by her former marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Corbett are members of the Church of England. He is a Democrat.

POWHATAN J. COUCH was born October 24, 1839, on the place which he now owns and where he still resides, in Webster County, Ky. He is the son of James D. Couch, who was born in 1803, in Albemarle County, Va.; was reared in Buckingham County, in the same State, removed to Hopkins County, Ky., in 1834, and died in 1866. He was the son of Daniel, a native of Virginia, who died about 1809. Daniel's father, James Couch, was born in England. James D. married Mary A., daughter of John and Mary (Anderson) Couch, of Buckingham County, Va., (born 1814 and now living), and from this union sprang: Powhatan J., Apollas J., Warren L., Arabella S. (Bailey), Leander J., Mary E. (Jenkins), Ida A. (Qualls) and Olive. On January 31, 1866, Powhatan J. married Mary C., daughter of Thomas and Pernettie (Jackson) Browder, of Hopkins County (born January 12, 1846, died April 17, 1879), and to them were born Joe D., Apollas J., Sallie B., Mary P. and Elizabeth C. Our subject is a successful farmer, owning 225 acres of valuable and productive land, in good condition and in a high state of cultivation. He also manages his mother's farm of 250 acres. Mr. Couch is connected with the K. of H., is a member of the Christian Church, and is identified with the Democratic party.

L. J. COUCH, M. D., was born in this county, near Slaughterville, in 1847, and is a son of James D. and Mary (Couch) Couch. He is the youngest son of a family of eight children, and is of English descent. His father was born in Buckingham County, Va., in 1803, and his mother is a native of the same State. About 1843 the family emigrated from Virginia to Webster County, Ky., where the father died. In 1870 our subject

began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Jenkins, of Hopkins County, and afterward attended lectures at the Louisville Medical College. In 1874 he entered the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, and graduated from that institution in 1875. He immediately commenced the practice of his profession in Webster County, Ky., and in 1876, came to Sebree, where he has since remained in active practice. Dr. Couch was married, in 1881, to Miss Sallie Chandler, of Webster County, Ky., a daughter of William Chandler. They have one child, John. Dr. Couch is a Mason and a Democrat.

PETER COUNTZLER, Webster County, was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., September 1, 1838, is a son of Anthony and Mary (Falkenstein) Countzler, and is of German descent. At the close of the Revolutionary war, the ancestors of our subject came to America and settled in Pittsburgh, Penn. Subject's parents immigrated to Kentucky, when he was very young, and settled in Henderson County. He learned the carpenter's trade under his father, and at the age of twenty-one years, began life for himself. He worked at carpentering for a number of years, locating first at Uniontown, Ky., then at Shawneetown, Ill., and subsequently at Evansville, Ind. In 1864 he came to Webster County, Ky., and for four years clerked in the store of T. J. Jackson. In 1871 he came to Sebree and engaged in the furniture and undertaking business for three years. He then added drugs, groceries and hardware, and still continues in this business. He is one of the pioneer merchants of Sebree, and has been one of the most successful. When he came here he had but $800 and is now worth at least $8,000. He was married in 1871 to Miss Sarah Brooks of Webster County, daughter of W. H. and Jane (Walker) Brooks. They have three children, viz.: George E., Mary J., and Katherine. Mr. Countzler is a Mason and a Democrat. Mrs. Countzler is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

D. H. CREWS, Webster County, was born January 17, 1840, in Henderson, now Webster County, Ky. He is a son of Williamson and Margaret (Marks) Crews. Both parents were natives of Virginia, and immigrated to Kentucky in 1811. The father engaged in farming, and for many years was a minister of the Baptist Church. He died in April, 1880, aged eighty-seven. Subject's mother died in 1880, aged eighty-four. D. H., at the age of twenty-one, bought 100 acres of land and engaged in farming; he added at different times other lands, and owned as high as 600 acres. In 1880, he disposed of his land and engaged in merchandising at Poole's Mill, where he has since been doing an extensive business. Mr. Crews was married in 1861 to Matilda J. Liles, of Webster County. They are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Crews is a member of the Masonic fraternity. From 1869 to 1875 he held the office of magistrate.

W. D. CROWLEY is a native of what was formerly Hopkins County, Ky., born October 16, 1832, and is a son of Edmund and Clementine (Marks) Crowley. He is the eldest son of seven children, and of Irish and English descent. His father was born in Kentucky, and his mother was a Virginian. The Crowley family has been known in Kentucky for more than half a century, and took an active part in the early improvement of the country. The father of our subject died in 1861. In 1859, W. D. settled where he now resides; he now owns more then 200 acres of land, and his farm is in a good state of cultivation. He raises grain, stock and tobacco. He was married, in 1859, to Miss Mary A. Thompson, a native of Missouri. This marriage has been blessed with seven children: Francis M., Martha J., Edmund J., Clementine, Julia, Ada, and Anna P. (deceased). Mr. Crowley is a Republican, and held the office of constable for some time in his district.

EDMUND G. CROWLEY, Webster County, born August 31, 1838, in what was formerly Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky. He is the third son of Edmund and Clementine (Marks) Crowley, and is of Irish-English extraction. At eighteen years of age began life for himself, and for one year worked in a saw-mill; the next year he worked on the farm for an elder brother, and the third year worked at the carpenter trade. From then until the present time he has been farming for himself. He was married October 17, 1860, to Miss Virginia E. Johnson, a native of Todd County, Ky., and a daughter of Albert A. and Elizabeth Johnson. They have one child, viz.: Emily J. In 1866 Mr. Crowley settled where he now lives, in Webster County; he has 102½ acres of land and 175 acres in Henderson County. As a farmer he is one of the most enterprising and successful. He is a Democrat. Mr. and Mrs. Crowley are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1868 he became a member of the Masonic fraternity. His present residence was built in 1880.

C. A. DORIS was born December 16, 1860, in Providence, Webster Co., Ky., and is a son of M. C. and Elizabeth (Doris) Doris. M. C. Doris, subject's father, was born in North

Carolina, and in his youth came to Kentucky. He held the office of circuit and county clerk of Webster County; he died in 1869. Our subject, at the age of sixteen years was appointed deputy county clerk and held that office acceptably until August, 1882, when he was elected clerk, which position he now holds. His long continuance in office is ample proof of his efficiency.

WILLIAM G. DUNCAN was born February 11, 1847, in Henderson County, Ky., and is a son of Absalom and Elizabeth (Robbins) Duncan. The father was born in North Carolina and now resides in Henderson County, of which the mother is a native. Our subject, at the age of eighteen, commenced farming on his own account. He first purchased thirty-six acres and added other lands as his means would allow; he now owns a farm of 132 acres, on which he resides and which is one of the best improved in this locality; he also owns four houses and lots at Robards' Station, Henderson County. Mr. Duncan was married, in 1865, to Louisa Cavanaugh, of Henderson County; this union has been blessed with six children, one son and four daughters are living. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

ISAIAH EAKINS is a native of Henderson County, Ky., born December 12, 1819, and is a son of George and Sarah E. (Melton) Eakins. He is the sixth of a family of ten children, and is of Irish-English descent. The paternal grandfather of subject was born in the Emerald Isle and came to America in the last century. Subject's parents were born in Rutherford County, N. C., his father was born in 1776. In 1811 the Eakins family immigrated to Kentucky and settled in Henderson County, where the parents of our subject died. They were among the first settlers of that county and were thoroughly acquainted with the pioneer ways of Kentucky. Isaiah remained on the farm until his twenty-sixth year, when he commenced life for himself. In 1845 he settled on his present place, where he has since resided. In addition to the old homestead of 200 acres, nearly all of which is in a high state of cultivation, Mr. Eakins has 150 acres southeast of Sebree. He was married, in 1849, to Miss Mary E. Long, a native of Hickman County, Ky., and a daughter of John and Priscilla (Wright) Long, who are of German extraction. By this union ten children have been born: Alphonso D., Rosultha G., Claudius W., Down C., deceased, Theodo D., Zach D., Adell, Minnie I., Anna E. and an infant that died unnamed. Mr. Eakins is a Democrat, but takes no active part in politics. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

REV. ALGERNON EDWARDS is a native of Kentucky, born May 5, 1826, in what is now Webster (formerly Henderson) County, Ky. He is one of a numerous family descended from Capt. James M. Edwards, of Revolutionary fame, and is of English extraction. He is the representative of a long line of ancestry, and for two centuries, at least, the Edwards family has been known in America. The father of this reverend gentleman was born in Virginia, and came with his parents to Jefferson County, Ky. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and one of the prominent early day men of the State. In 1825 the Edwards family came to what is now Webster County, and made a settlement near where our subject was born, and where he has since resided. Mr. Edwards has long been a tiller of the soul, and is known as one of the best farmers in his neighborhood. He now has 140 acres of well-improved land. In 1855 he was licensed to preach, and since that time has been preaching more or less in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he is a member. He was married, May 12, 1848, to Miss Lucy Ann Sandefur, of Henderson County. This union was blessed with nine children, six of whom survive: Decolor, Florence, Laura, Taylor, Barnett and Bell. Mr. Edwards was formerly a Whig, but is now a Democrat.

JAMES W. FRANKLIN was born June 19, 1854, in what is now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of Dr. A. W. Franklin, a native of Virginia, who, at the age of about two years, was brought by his parents to Spencer County, Ky. In youth he received a good common school education; taught school; took up the study of medicine and soon took up the medical profession, which he followed until his death, which occurred in 1864, aged sixty-two years. The mother, Mary E. (Asher) Franklin, is a native of Caldwell County, and is living with her son on the farm. Our subject owns the homestead, consisting of about 200 acres, where he resides. He was married, on October 17, 1874, to Nancy Mitchell, of Webster County. Three sons and two daughters have blessed their union.

THOMAS K. GIVENS was born in Hopkins County, Ky., January 24, 1819, a son of James K. and Margaret P. (Given) Givens, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Kentucky, and of Irish extraction. James K. Givens, at the age of fourteen, in 1811, came with his parents to what is now Hopkins County, Ky., then a part of Henderson County, where his father, Thomas Givens, bought a partially improved farm, upon which he resided, with the exception of a very few

years, until his death. James K. was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, when his father gave him 150 acres of wild land adjoining the old homestead, where he improved a farm upon which he resided until his death in March, 1855. To this farm he added until he had about 400 acres of land. He was a member, first, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and afterward of the United Baptist Church. Thomas K. was employed on his father's farm until he became of age, when he bought a partially improved farm in Hopkins County, upon which he resided about twelve years. He then sold out and came to Webster County, to Providence, where, in 1856, he engaged in the tobacco business, which he has since followed in connection with farming. He owns two large tobacco stemmeries, one of which he built in 1866 and bought the other in 1878. For the past fourteen years he has also been engaged in the general mercantile business, most of the time in company with his son, Henry Givens, under the firm name of T. K. Givens & Son. In 1872 Mr. Givens made a trip to California, and in 1875 he, in company with his cousin, John W. Givens, spent three months in Europe, visiting the principal cities and places of interest in England and on the continent. He and his cousin, John W., each own a one-third interest in two stock ranches and other lands in Texas, amounting to 7,500 acres; they have also several hundred head of horses, cattle and mules. They also each own an interest in three or four coal mines, besides several hundred acres of valuable coal lands. Their coal is of a very superior quality, being pronounced, by good judges, superior to any found west of Pittsburgh, Penn. Mr. Givens was first married, January 12, 1841, to Miss Margaret Hunter, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in April, 1845; she was a member of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Givens' second marriage was October 26, 1846, to Miss Judith B. Gist, a native of Clark County, Ky. Ten children are the fruit of this union, nine of whom—three sons and six daughters—are living. He and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. He is now the oldest member of the church in Providence. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics he is a Democrat.

HENRY GIVENS was born in Hopkins County, Ky., April 6, 1849, son of Thomas K. and Judith B. (Gist) Givens. He received a good education, and is a graduate of the Commercial College of Louisville, Ky. He was employed on his father's farm and in his father's stemmery, until he attained his majority, and soon after became a partner with his father in the tobacco business. In 1872, he became a partner with his father in the general mercantile business at Providence, Ky., under the firm name of T. K. Givens & Son. They carry a large and general stock, amounting to about $20,000, with annual sales of about $40,000. Mr. Givens was married, December 28, 1876, to Miss Aggie Rice, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., and a daughter of K. G. Rice. By their union were born two sons and one daughter, all living. Mrs. Aggie Givens died in August, 1882. She was a member of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Givens' second marriage was, January 1, 1884, to Mrs. Byrde (Pike) Murphy, a native of Springfield, Tenn. Mr. Givens is a member of the United Baptist Church, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat.

JOHN W. GIVENS was born near the Tradewater, in Hopkins County, Ky., February 4, 1830, and is the only surviving one of nine children born to Jack and Patsey (Given) Givens, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Lincoln County, Ky., and of Irish and English origin, respectively. Jack Givens, about 1810, removed to Kentucky, and bought wild land near Providence, in what is now Webster County, but was then a part of Henderson County, where he improved a farm, upon which he remained ten years. He then sold out and bought wild land on the Tradewater, in what is now Hopkins County, Ky., which he improved and where he resided about ten years. He traded the place for another near Providence, upon which he resided until his death, in 1836, aged forty-four years. He was married in 1816. He was a veteran in the war of 1812, and served under Gen. Hopkins. His father, Thomas Givens, was a graduate of the University of Dublin, Ireland, who in early life immigrated to the colony of Virginia, and served with distinction in the Continental army, during the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Patsey Givens, subject's mother, died August 29, 1884, aged eighty-eight years. She was a devout Christian, a member of the Primitive and afterward of the United Baptist Church. Our subject remained with his mother on the home farm, until 1850, when he started for California, accomplishing the entire distance on foot, driving an ox team across the plains. Four months were consumed in making the journey. In California he was engaged in farming and mining for three years. In 1853, he returned to Kentucky, and bought a farm near Providence,

where he has since been extensively engaged in farming. He now owns improved lands in Webster and Hopkins Counties amounting to 1,000 acres. Since 1854 he has also been extensively engaged in the tobacco business, and has one of the largest stemmeries in the county. He and his cousin, Thomas K., each own one-third interest in the following property: two stock ranches and other lands in Texas, amounting to some 7,500 acres. On one of these ranches they have several hundred head of horses, cattle and mules. They have also four coal mines, and several hundred acres of valuable coal lands near Providence. In 1875 they spent several months in Europe together. Mr. Givens was married, December 22, 1853, to Miss Judith N. R. Wier, a native of Henderson County, Ky., only child of Gen. William R. and Amelia (Green) Wier, early settlers of Hopkins County, both natives of Virginia. To this union were born two children, one now living—Amelia R., now Mrs. T. O. Sugg; Mrs. Judith Givens died May 5, 1864; she was a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Given's second marriage was April 27, 1866, to Miss Maggie R. Ross, native of Union County, Ky., a daughter of Charles B. and Charlotte (Ashby) Ross, early settlers of western Kentucky, the former a native of Maryland, but reared in Philadelphia, the latter a native of Winchester, Va. Mr. Ross graduated at Philadelphia, and was a lawyer by profession. Mr. and Mrs. Givens have three sons: Ross, James M. and Stuart. In early life Mr. Givens joined the Christian Church; he and wife are now, however, members of the United Baptist Church; he is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, R. A. degree, and is a Democrat.

P. H. GRIFFIN, M. D., was born in Ireland, in March, 1856, and is a son of Jeremiah and Sarah (O'Brien) Griffin. His parents immigrated to America when he was but a child, and settled at Corydon, Henderson Co., where P. H. received his literary education, and afterward taught school for five consecutive school years. In 1873 he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. M. Powell, at Corydon, Ky. During the winter of 1878 and 1879 he attended medical lectures at the University of Louisville, Ky., and the following year attended the Missouri Medical College, at St. Louis, from which he graduated with honors; the same year he came to Sebree, and began the regular practice of medicine, which he has since continued with success. He is one of the leading members of the McDowell Medical Society, of which he was treasurer for 1884.

WILLIAM H. GRIFFITH is a native of Macon County, Tenn., born January, 1848, and is the eldest of a family of six children, born to Byron and Maria (Rison) Griffith, of Welsh origin. His father was born about 1821, in Jackson County, Tenn., and his mother was a native of Huntsville, Ala. His great-grandfather Griffith, was born in Wales, and when five years old, was kidnapped and brought to America. At the early age of fifteen years our subject enlisted in Company B, Thirty-seventh Kentucky Mounted Infantry, and after a faithful service of almost two years, was honorably discharged in January, 1864. He then worked on a farm for one year; afterward clerked in a store for the same length of time, and then for one year traveled through the country selling clocks for the firm of Moore Brothers. In 1867 he came to Petersburgh, where he has since resided. Mr. Griffith was married, in 1868, to Miss Ellen Wise, a native of Jefferson County, Ky., born January 3, 1850, and who came to what is now Webster County when about one year old. This marriage has been blessed with six children: Frank, Charles, Effie, Roy, Guy and Edward. Mr. Griffith advocates the principles of the Greenback party for all national issues. He erected the first business house in Sebree. Mrs. Griffith is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JUDGE L. B. HALL was born May 4, 1842, in Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of Eli L. and Margaret (Wagner) Hall. His father was born in Virginia, and in 1839 immigrated to Kentucky, settling in Hopkins County, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, September 14, 1865. The mother was born in South Carolina, and died in August, 1875. Our subject was reared on his father's farm. He enlisted in 1861, in Company A, Eighth Kentucky Infantry, Confederate States army. Two years later this regiment was mounted and placed under command of Gen. Forrest, and served to the end of the war. He then returned to Webster County, and soon after bought a farm of 350 acres, seven miles southeast of Dixon. This farm he has since improved and is now one of the best stock farms in the county. In 1878 he was elected county judge, was re-elected in 1882, and has since creditably filled that position. Judge Hall was married, in 1867, to Miss Martha Williams, of Webster County. This union has been blessed with eight children—four sons and four daughters. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

C. C. HARDWICK, Webster County, was born March 31, 1829, in Madisonville, Ky., and is a son of John D. and Nancy (Gordon) Hardwick. The father was born in Montgomery County, Ky., and in 1803 he moved to Madisonville, where he carried on the tailoring business and also kept a hotel. He died in 1875, aged seventy-three years, The mother was born in Henderson, now Hopkins County, Ky. Her father, John Gordon, was the first county surveyor of Hopkins County, and surveyed the town of Madisonville. She died in 1855, aged forty-eight years. Subject, at the age of twenty-three was appointed postmaster of Madisonville, and held that office four years. He next served four years as deputy sheriff. In 1860 he was appointed United States census enumerator. He afterward followed farming four years, and for the past twenty-one years, has been engaged in merchandising in Dixon, except two years spent elsewhere. He was married, December 14, 1848, to Catherine Rutherford, of Christian County, who died in 1857, leaving one son. His second marriage was, November 22, 1859, to Addie Henson, of Crittenden County, Ky. This union has been blessed with eight children—five sons and three daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Hardwick are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and I. O. O. F.

ELLIS HEARIN was born July 23, 1839, in what is now Webster County, Ky. At the age of twenty-one years, he bought 100 acres of land, and engaged in farming on his own account; continued to increase his possessions and now owns about 320 acres of land, about one-half of which is in cultivation. He has just completed a comfortable residence at a cost of about $1,000. Mr. Hearin was married, in 1864, to Elizabeth A. Russell, of Webster County, Ky., and to them have been born seven sons and two daughters.

JAMES J. HICKS was born in Person County, N. C., September 2, 1820, to William and Elizabeth (Lumsford) Hicks, both natives of North Carolina, and of English descent. William Hicks was educated and married in his native State, where he owned a farm upon which he resided most of his life, but was not himself engaged in farming. At the age of twenty-five, he began the study of medicine and afterward practiced that profession for many years. Later in life, he became quite a politician, and at one time was sheriff of Person County. His death occurred February 19, 1849, in his eightieth year. He and wife were life long and devoted members of the Primitive Baptist Church While he was sheriff he lost all his property in consequence of having levied on some negro property, without taking the property in possession, or taking a delivery bond. James J. Hicks, the youngest of his father's family, was employed on his father's farm until he was twenty-two years old. He was then employed at overseeing in North Carolina for two years, after which, in 1846, he came to Kentucky, where he was engaged in the same business for some four years. He then bought a partially improved farm in Henderson (now Webster County), upon which he resided for twenty-three years. In 1873, he sold this place and bought another, two miles north of Providence, where he was extensively and successfully engaged in farming and stock raising until the fall of 1884, when he sold out and removed to Providence. He was married, November 10, 1842, to Miss Anna Peed, a native of Person County, N. C. Ten children were the fruit of this union, of whom three sons and three daughters are living. Mrs. Hicks is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Hicks belongs to no church, and in politics, is a Democrat.

SHELBY HICKS was born in Henderson County, Ky., January 15, 1854, a son of James J. and Ann (Peed) Hicks, natives of North Carolina, and of English descent. James J. Hicks was married in his native State, where he was engaged in farming for many years. In 1845, he removed with his wife and family to Henderson County, Ky., where some few years later he bought a farm, which was afterward cut off into Webster County, upon which he remained until 1874, when he sold out and bought a farm near Providence, where he still resides. Our subject received an excellent education at Lincoln University, in Illinois, and was employed during the summer season on his father's farm until he was sixteen years old, after which he taught and attended school until he was twenty-two years old. He then engaged as a salesman in a drug store at Providence, Ky., for one year, after which he engaged in the drug business on his own account at Cynthiana, Posey Co., Ind. for two years. For the past four or five years he has been engaged with Prof. W. S. Coleman at Providence, Ky., where they are conducting the Providence Male and Female Academy. The buildings, which are large and commodious, are situated on the top of a hill near the town, and are furnished with all modern appliances, and an excellent library. Prof. Hicks was married, December 26, 1883, to Miss Sallie C. Givens, daughter of T. K.

Givens. Mr. and Mrs. Hicks are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is now, and has been for several years, secretary of his lodge. He is a Democrat.

HARVEY B. HOLLOMAN was born in Hopkins County, Ky., November 18, 1840, to Miles B. and Amanda (Headley) Holloman, natives of North Carolina and Virginia, and of English descent. When only ten or twelve years old, Miles B. Holloman came with his parents to what is now Hopkins, but was then a part of Henderson County, Ky., his parents being among the first settlers of the county. His father bought wild land in the western part of the county and improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. On this place Miles B. was employed until he attained his majority, and in this county he was educated and married. His father gave him a tract of wild land some two miles south of Providence, which he improved and resided upon until his death, March 4, 1852, in his forty-third year. Harvey B., at the age of fifteen, commenced to learn the carpenter's trade, and served an apprenticeship of five years in Providence, which has been his home ever since, with the exception of three years. At the age of twenty he commenced at the trade on his own account and has been so employed ever since. For the past ten years he has been contracting. He was first married, in 1862, to Miss Mary J. Kirkwood, a native of Hopkins County. Two children, Everett G. and Mary J., were the fruit of this union. Mrs. Mary J. Holloman died in 1865, and Mr. Holloman was next married, in 1867, to Mrs. Joanna E. (Kirkwood) Washburn, also a native of Hopkins County, and a sister of his former wife. They have no children. Mrs. Holloman is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Holloman is a Democrat.

STEPHEN R. HORNER, Webster County, was born in Orange County, N. C., February 13, 1838, and is a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Murdock) Horner. He is the sixth in a family of nine children, and is of German-Irish origin. In 1857 he began serving a three-years' apprenticeship to the harness-making trade, and afterward continued that business and farming in his native State until 1867. He then came to Webster County, Ky., and for thirteen years has been a resident of Sebree. On coming to this place he opened a boot and shoe store, and also carried on harness-making. In 1875 he engaged in general merchandising, which he has since continued. When Mr. Horner began business at Carlow, Webster Co., Ky., in 1867, he had only $70 to invest, and now he is estimated to be worth about $10,000, he worked at the saddle and harness business there four years, and then came to Sebree, Webster Co., Ky., about 1871. He is one of the oldest merchants in Sebree, and is doing a fine business. He was appointed postmaster at Sebree in 1877, and still retains that position. He was married, in 1866, to Miss Martha J. Bolin, of North Carolina. He is a Mason and a Democrat. Mr. and Mrs. Horner are members of the General Baptist Church.

T. J. JACKSON was born January 12, 1826, in Hopkins County, now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of Beckley and Martha (Brown) Jackson, natives of Mecklenburgh County, Va. In 1815 the family came to Kentucky, and located about eight miles north of Madisonville, where the father died in 1860, aged seventy-five years. T. J. was reared on his father's farm and at the age of twenty-one opened a store at Carlow with a capital of $400, and also took charge of his sister's (Mrs. Ruby) farm, his store being on her premises. In 1856 he moved to his present location and continued merchandising. He purchased 100 acres of land, and from time to time has added other land, and now owns about 1,250 acres, about 850 acres of which are improved, giving employment to twelve or fifteen hands. He is extensively engaged in raising and handling fine stock. Mr Jackson has been eminently successful in business, having acquired a fortune of over $100,000. He was postmaster at Carlow for many years. After the completion of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, the office was discontinued on account of the transfer of the stage route. He was married, in 1856, to Miss E. J. Morrow, of Hopkins County. This union has been blessed with ten children, six of whom—three sons and three daughters—are living. He is a member of the Masonsic fraternity and I. O. O. F.

BENJAMIN C. JAMES, Jr., was born in Hopkins County, Ky., November 29, 1844, and is a son of Benjamin C. and Jane E. (Bone) James, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, and Scotch-Irish descent. When a small boy Benjamin C. James, Sr., was taken by his parents to Tennessee, where he was educated, married, and where he was engaged in farming several years. Later he moved to Hopkins County, Ky., where he bought a farm and resided until his death in 1846. He also followed wagon-making to some extent in connection with farming. Benjamin C. James, Jr., remained with his mother on the farm, and at Providence, until 1879. He and his brother-in-law owned a farm one-

half mile northwest of Providence, where they were also engaged in agricultural pursuits for several years. In 1880 he moved to the farm where he now lives, some three miles northeast from Providence, which he had bought some time before. Mr. James was surveyor of Webster County for four years, from 1870 to 1874. He was married December 18, 1879, to Miss Helen T. Rice, a native of Webster County, Ky. One son—Thomas C.—was born to this union. Mrs. Helen T. James departed this life February 11, 1882. Mr. James is an earnest advocate of the temperance cause, and in politics is a Democrat.

BENJAMIN JENINGS was born in what is now Webster County, Ky., October 10, 1825, and is one of eight children born to Louis and Nancy (Martin) Jenings, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, and of Irish and English descent. When only a small boy Louis Jenings was brought by his parents to Caldwell County, Ky. There his father, James Jenings, who had served under Gen. Washington, participated in the battles of Lexington, Bunker Hill, and many others; located a military grant and improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. After attaining his majority, Louis came to what is now Webster County, where he bought a partially improved farm near Providence, upon which he resided until 1860, after which he made his home with his children until his death, October 9, 1865, in his eighty-fifth year. Benjamin Jenings was employed on his father's farm until he was sixteen years old, when he was employed as a laborer on a farm for several years. He then bought a partially improved place two miles west of Providence, upon which he still resides. He was married, in 1850, to Miss Elizabeth Howard, a native of Webster County, Ky. They have no children. Mrs. Jenings is a devoted member of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Jenings is a member of the I. O. O. F., and an earnest advocate of temperance. In politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM HALL JENKINS was born November 23, 1853, at Salubria Springs, Christian Co., Ky., and in 1858, was taken by his parents to Hopkins County. His father, Rev. Dr. Warren L. Jenkins, a native of Hardin County, Ky., was born in 1811, removed with his parents in 1825, to Montgomery County, Ill.; was a member of the Illinois conference, a legislator in Wisconsin, a pioneer at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa; next lived in Huntsville, Ala., then went to California in 1850; settled in Sumner Co., Tenn., in 1851, and then in Hopkins County, Ky., in 1858, where he died in 1875. He was a brilliant man, an erudite scholar, made his mark wherever he lived, and was extensively lamented in death. He was the son of Jehu Jenkins, a native of Pennsylvania, who married Hannah Buzan, of Hardin County, Ky., in 1804, and died at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, in 1859, at the age of seventy-five years. Dr. Warren L. first married Elizabeth A. Killingsworth, of Montgomery County, Ill., to whom were born Laura A. (Lander), Celeste I., Ellen L. and Thomas B. His second wife was Miss Thankful, daughter of Gen. William and Mary (Alexander) Hall, of Sumner County, Tenn., and from this union sprang the subject of this sketch. Gen. Hall was a pioneer Indian fighter in Tennessee, where his father and two brothers were killed by the savages. He was governor of the State and a member of congress. Our subject was married, April 23, 1874, to Miss Mary E., daughter of James D. and Mary A. Couch, of Webster County (born, February 29, 1852), and to them have been born Mary T., Ellen D., William H., Jr., and Thomas S. Our subject is engaged in farming, and acting as insurance agent. He is a member of the A. F. & . A. M., a Methodist and a Democrat.

J. A. JUSTICE, Webster County, was born February 24, 1846, in Robertson County, Tenn., a son of Jack A., and Susan (Ficer) Justice, natives of the same county. The father was engaged in farming and trading, and died in 1854, aged thirty-three. The mother is still living in her native State. Our subject at the age of seventeen, hired out on a farm, where he remained one year, and from his earnings was enabled to attend school; he continued at farm work in the summer, and attended school in winter, and later he taught school, after which he took up the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. J. T. W. Davis, of Robertson County; after a year's study, the profession became distasteful and he again returned to farming and trading for a year, he then engaged in merchant milling for about two years, after which merchandising was added to the business. Two years later he sold out his interest in the mill, and continued merchandising. February 4, 1875, he came to his present locality, and opened a small store, which he has increased into a large and flourishing business, carrying a stock of from $8,000 to $10,000. Mr. Justice was appointed postmaster in 1877, which office he still holds. He was married in the spring of 1868, to Miss Elizabeth T. Walker, of Cheat-

ham County, Tenn.; one bright daughter gladdens their home. Mr. Justice, by strict attention to business, has risen to be one of the wealthiest and most respected men in the county.

LEWIS KORB, Webster County, was born in Bavaria, March 7, 1837, is a son of Lewis and Rachael (Krever) Korb, and is of German descent. His paternal grandfather was a school teacher in the employ of the Bavarian government. When subject was quite young, his parents left their native country and came to America, and for a time stopped at New Orleans. From there they moved to Cincinnati, Ohio; thence to Ripley County, Ind., where our subject lived and farmed until 1869, when he came to Webster County, Ky., settled at Slaughterville, and engaged in the milling business. In 1880 he came to Sebree, where he continued the milling business, and has been very successful. The mill, which was erected in 1881, has a capacity of twenty-five barrels of flour per day, and cost about $5,000. In 1884 Mr. Korb discovered the Chalybeate Spring on his premises. This spring has already attained quite a reputation, and is becoming famous for the medicinal qualities of its waters. The water has been analyzed by E. S. Wayne, a Cincinnati chemist, and found to contain: Carbonate of iron 2.774; sulphate of lime, .072; carbonate of lime, 1.213; carbonate of magnesia .045; carbonate of sodium .280; total 4.384. Mr. Korb was married, in 1858, to Miss Louisa Snyder, of Ripley County, Ind. They have five children: Louisa R., Anna B., Lizzie, Jacob J., and Allie. Mr. Korb is a Democrat and is now police judge of Sebree. Mr. and Mrs. Korb are members of the Lutheran Church.

W. C. LISMAN was born in Hopkins County, now Webster County, Ky., on Deer Creek, and is a son of John and Martha (Cavanah) Lisman. The father was born in Indiana in 1795, and at the age of fifteen years moved to Henderson County, Ky., where he followed the blacksmith's trade for about nine years, after which he removed to Hopkins County. There he carried on his trade until forced to abandon it on account of old age. He died in Henderson County, in 1866. Subject's mother was born in North Carolina in 1800, and died in 1866. W. C. Lisman came to his present location when about twenty years old, and opened a blacksmith shop which he ran about three years, when he was forced to give up the trade on account of ill health. He then bought seventy acres of land and engaged in farming. He has kept adding to his possessions, and has owned as high as 800 acres of land. He now owns about 600 acres, about one-half of which is fenced. He began life with nothing, and by his own energy and close attention to business has placed himself in comfortable circumstances. He was married, in March, 1841, to Mary Rice, of this county. Eleven children have blessed this union, of whom eight are now living—four sons and four daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Lisman are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he became a member as early as 1844.

JOHN P. McGAW was born in Carroll County, Miss., May 15, 1860, to John R. and Martha A. (Boothe) McGaw, natives of South Carolina and Mississippi, and of Irish and English descent, respectively. John R., at the age of thirteen, moved with his parents to Mississippi, where he was afterward married, and where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1871. He then came to Webster County, Ky., where he bought a farm, on which he resided until his death, in 1878. He served for some two years in one of the Mississippi regiments, Confederate service, during the late civil war, participating in several of the leading battles. He was, at the time of his death, a magistrate. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. John P. McGaw still resides on the home place with his mother, and now owns part of the farm. He has held the position of school trustee, and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is yet unmarried, and in politics, is a Democrat.

JAMES L. MELTON was born in what was formerly Henderson, now Webster County, Ky., March 19, 1823, and is a son of Samuel N. and Sarah (Mooney) Melton. He is the fourth in a family of nine children, and is of German-English descent. His parents were both natives of North Carolina, but in early life immigrated to Kentucky. The father of subject proved to be a valuable acquisition to the pioneers of western Kentucky; he manufactured salt at what is still known as Knob Lick and Highland Lick, and was one of the first salt manufacturers in this part of the State. The pioneers came for miles to exchange venison hams for salt, and he carried on quite an extensive traffic in this line. The regular price for salt was $1 per bushel. He died at Highland Lick about 1836, and the mother of our subject died near the same place some time afterward. James L. has been a farmer from boyhood. In 1849 he settled where he now resides, and now owns 600 acres of good

land, the greater part of which is in a high state of cultivation. He was married, June 26, 1851, to Miss Elizabeth Humphrey, a native of Muhlenburgh County, Ky., daughter of Rawley Humphrey. This marriage has been blessed with ten children: Samuel W. (deceased), Sarah J., John W., Mary D. (deceased), Andrew J., Rawley E., James M., Elizabeth A., Vitula and Thomas J. Mrs. Melton died August 24, 1882. Mr. Melton is a Democrat, and is one of the few now-living that have spent more than fifty years in what is now Webster County.

JAMES MELTON was born January 19, 1849, in what is now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of R. A. and Sarah A. (Shelton) Melton. The father was born in Henderson County, Ky.; he died May 3, 1879, aged sixty-three. The mother was born in North Carolina; she died in April, 1883. Our subject owns his present farm, which consists of 144 acres of land. He was married, in 1870, to Catherine Mabery, of Webster County; she died April 11, 1877, leaving three children: John T., born July 10, 1871; Samuel R., born December 15, 1873; and Jennie B., October 6, 1875. Mr. Melton's second marriage, in March, 1878, to Mary Mitchell, of Webster County. There is one son living by this union—James J., born September 20, 1882.

JOSEPH MITCHELL was born January 17, 1848, in what is now Webster County, Ky. He is a son of Joseph B. and Sarah E. (Barnes) Mitchell, natives of North Carolina. January 1, 1840, they immigrated to Union County, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. The father died October 25, 1871, aged fifty-four. The mother was born January 5, 1818, and is now living with her son Joseph, who was reared on this farm. In youth the latter received a good common school education, and is well informed on all topics of the day, he now owns this farm, consisting of 146 acres, about one-half of which is improved. He is a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JOHN MONTGOMERY, JR., was born in what is now Webster County, Ky., October 4, 1828, a son of Samuel and Rebecca B. (Givens) Montgomery, natives of Kentucky, the former of Franklin and the latter of Lincoln County, and of Irish descent. When six or seven years old, about 1804, Samuel Montgomery removed with his parents to Henderson County, Ky. After a very few years the family came to what is now Webster County, where his father, John Montgomery, Sr., bought wild land, near Providence and improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. He served under Gen. Anthony Wayne during the Indian wars in Indiana, and was wounded in the left arm in one of those engagements. Samuel received his early education and was also married in Webster County. After attaining his majority he bought wild land adjoining the old homestead, and improved a farm upon which he resided until his death in 1862, in his sixty-seventh year. He engaged in flat-boating on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers for several years; shipping live stock, tobacco and produce to New Orleans. In the spring of 1815, just after the battle of New Orleans, he made a trip down the rivers with a flat-boat to New Orleans, and accomplished the return journey on foot in sixteen days. He and wife were life long members of the United Baptist Church. Our subject was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, and in April, 1852, started for California, accomplishing the entire distance on foot, driving an ox team. Four months were consumed in making the journey. In California he was engaged in farming for four years, and returned to Kentucky in 1856. He then bought a farm near Providence, and was engaged farming and flat-boating to New Orleans for several years. In 1864 he embarked in the general mercantile business at Providence and continued for ten years. During most of this time he was also engaged in the tobacco business, which he carried on until 1882, when he retired from active business. He erected the buildings and founded the home school and normal institute of Providence, where Mrs. Montgomery is and has been for years engaged in teaching. Mr. M. was married in January, 1858, to Miss Linda M. Parker, a native of Webster County, Ky., who bore him eight children, five of whom—three sons and two daughters—are living. Mrs. Linda M. died October 8, 1870. She was a member of the United Baptist Church. Mr. Montgomery's second marriage was, December 20, 1871, to Miss Myra A. Woodward, a native of Davidson County, Tenn. He and wife are members of the United Baptist Church; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having advanced to the S. M. degree of the council. In politics he is a Democrat.

THOMAS G. MONTGOMERY was born June 26, 1831, in what is now Webster County, Ky., but was then a part of Hopkins County, and is a son of Samuel and Rebecca B. (Givens) Montgomery. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he bought a partially improved farm, a part of his grandfather's

old farm, upon which he still resides, and to which he has continued to add from time to time, now owning well improved farms amounting, in the aggregate, to 400 acres. For the past twenty-two years he has been quite entensive ly engaged in the live stock trade, and during the war he was engaged in the tobacco business to some extent. In 1857, in company with a younger brother, he manufactured a flat-boat load of staves, and ran them down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans in the following year. Mr. Montgomery was never sued in his life, neither has he ever been a witness or grand juror. He was married, November 31, 1853, to Miss Martha E. Hunter, a native of the town of Providence. Nine children were the fruit of this union, of whom five sons and two daughters are yet living. Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery are members of the United Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having advanced to the Royal Arch degree, and is at present W. M. of his lodge. In politics he is a Democrat.

SIDNEY CARTER MOORE, Webster County, was born September 25, 1826, in Person County, N. C., where he was reared to manhood; he removed to Hopkins County, Ky., in 1850, and in 1852 came to Webster County, where he now resides. His father, Richard R. Moore, a native of North Carolina, died about 1836, at the age of forty-five years. He was the son of John Moore, of North Carolina. Richard R. married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Evans, of North Carolina, and to them were born David R., Thomas E., subject and William P. Subject's mother subsequently married Samuel Yarbrough, and to them were born DeWitt C. and Elizabeth (Jones). October 21, 1847, our subject married Miss Ann J., daughter of John and Sarah (Davies), Lunsford of Person County, N. C., (born August 14, 1831); this union has been without issue, but Mr. Moore is rearing two orphans: Mary Adelia and Irwin M. Vaughan. Subject followed farming very successfully until 1863, since that time he has found profitable employment as merchant, broker, general trader and real estate agent, all of which have contributed to a handsome competency. In politics he is a Democrat, and the family are members of the Christian Church.

DR. W. I. MOORE was born November 6, 1844, in Union, now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of A. M. C. and Amanda (Eddings) Moore. The father was born in Muhlenburgh County, and died in 1870, aged fifty. The mother was born in Union County, and died in 1877, aged fifty. Our subject was reared on his father's farm and received a good literary education; he commenced the study of medicine at the age of eighteen, and three years later studied under the preceptorship of Dr. Jeff Holeman, after which he went to Louisville, and entered the Kentucky School of Medicine, from which he graduated in 1870; he also received an honorary degree from the University at Louisville; he then located in Clayville, where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his chosen profession. The Doctor has lost but fifty days' practice since coming here. He has held the office of deputy county clerk the past fourteen years. He is secretary of the Webster County Medical Association, and is chairman of the board of health in the county at this time, and has been a member of the United Baptist Church sinee the age of eighteen, and is now moderator of that body. The Doctor was married in 1867, to Miss Penelope J. Hammack, a native of Union County. Three sons and two daughters have blessed their union. Respective ages: Mary, sixteen, May, 19, 1885; Lorney, eleven, March 3, 1885; Bain, nine, March 3, 1885; Leula, four, January 30, 1885; Steven Compton, born, April 4, 1885.

DR. DAVID MOREHEAD is a native of Union County, Ky., born November 30, 1821, and is a son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Parrick) Morehead. He is the second of a family of eleven children, and is of Scotch-English origin. His parents were born in Rutherford County, N. C.; his father was born in 1799. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a Virginian, and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The early life of Dr. Morehead was spent on the farm. By great diligence, and through his own efforts, he secured a fair common school education, and 1841, began reading medicine; he studied alone for some time, but afterward continued the study and commenced to practice under the instruction of Dr. Rufus Linthicum. In 1858 he began to practice on his own account, and has since been a successful physician. In 1859 he settled where he now resides. He was married May 6, 1841, to Miss Elizabeth N. Grayson, a native of Rutherford County, N. C., and a daughter of Joseph and Lettice Grayson. This union has been blessed with seven children: Letitia J., William W., Celia E., Samuel J., Enoch R., James D. and Joseph D. Dr. Morehead is a Democrat. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, having united with that denomination in 1836. He is a Mason and an Odd Fellow.



Yours Very Respectfully
W. J. Moore M.D.

WILL A. MORROW was born October 2, 1825, in Person County, N. C., and is a son of John and Mary (Winstead) Morrow, both natives of the same county and State. About 1840 the family came to Hopkins County, now Webster County, and settled on the farm now owned by T. J. Jackson. The father died in November, 1876, aged eighty-two. The mother died in 1850, aged fifty. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and in 1857 moved to his present farm, which then consisted of 162½ acres of land. This he has since increased to 286 acres, largely improved. He was married, in 1864, to Sarah T. Cox, of Hopkins County. This union has been blessed with eight children—five sons and three daughters.

CAMPBELL T. MOUNTS was born December 3, 1846, in Brooke County, W. Va., and in 1859 removed with his mother to Hopkins (now Webster) County, Ky., where he still continues to reside. He is the son of Daniel S. Mounts, who was born in 1805, in Ohio County, W. Va., and died in 1857. Daniel S. was the son of Providence Mounts, a native of Virginia, born near Washington, D. C. His father was a Frenchman. Subject's mother, Temperance Mounts, of Brooke County, W. Va., was born in 1812, and after the death of her husband, had the care and responsibility of the family thrown onto her hands, and is now enjoying an honored old age. To her and her husband were born Indiana (Pratt and Hendricks), John M., Mary V. (Crowley), Campbell T., Temperance R. (Parker) and Taylor D. Campbell T. married, October 28, 1879, Sudie, daughter of Joel Parker, of Webster County. Mr. Mounts is a successful farmer, having 718 acres of fair land, in good condition and in a fine state of cultivation. In his political sentiments he is a Republican.

GEORGE W. NALL was born December 12, 1834, in Hopkins County, Ky., and is a son of George W. and Margaret (Holeman) Nall. The father was born in Hopkins County, and died October 31, 1882, aged eighty-three; the mother was born in Caldwell County, February 27, 1804, and died in 1854. Our subject in youth received a liberal education; at the age of twenty he settled on a tract of 100 acres of land given him by his father, and has since increased this land from time to time, to about 400 acres, and it is one of the best improved farms in his locality. In 1882 he built a barn 60x80 feet, at a cost of about $2,000; this barn is said to be the best arranged of any in this part of the State. Mr. Nall was married, in March 1856, to Martha Banks, of Union County; she died in January, 1867, leaving three sons and three daughters. October 30, 1867, Mr. Nall married Sarah E. McClellan, of Webster County. Two sons and four daughters have blessed this union.

ALEXANDER NISWONGER was born in Webster County, Ky., November 16, 1860, to John H. and Letitia (Coffman) Niswonger, natives of Ohio and Kentucky, and of German descent. John H. Niswonger received a good classical education in youth in his native State, where he was engaged in teaching for several years. About 1848 he removed to Henderson County, Ky., where he taught for a number of years; afterward he removed to what is now Webster County, where he was married and engaged in farming for several years. In 1872 he removed to Hopkins County, and bought a farm near Nebo, upon which he still resides; he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Alexander Niswonger assisted on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he farmed a part of the home place on shares for one year. In 1882 he came to Providence, where he has since been successfully engaged in the drug business, and general merchandising. He carries a well selected stock of goods in his line, amounting to about $1,000; his annual sales amount to about $6,000. Mr. Niswonger is yet unmarried. In politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM S. NORTHEN was born in what is now Webster County, Ky., July 17, 1852, and is a son of Thomas Y. and Rebecca (Kennada) Northen. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, after which he bought some fifty acres of wild land of his father, near Providence, which he has since improved and now owns, and to which he has added from time to time, now owning a well-improved farm of 230 acres. He is also quite extensively engaged in stock raising. He was married, October 7, 1874, to Miss Eliza G. Thomas, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Two sons and two daughters gladden their home. Mr. Northen is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and in politics a Democrat.

JOHN W. ORSBURN was born in what is now Webster County, Ky., July 5, 1828, son of Randolph and Frances (Mooney) Orsburn. He is one of a numerous family, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. His father was a North Carolinian, born in Rutherford County, October 13, 1795, and his mother was born in the same county, in 1799. The Orsburns came originally from Scotland. Subject's father emigrated from North Carolina to Henderson County, Ky., in 1818, and

died in 1868. The mother of our subject died four years before his father's death. Mr. Orsburn, on coming of age, began farming for himself, and has since continued that occupation, save a short time when he resided in Sebree. His farm which is one of the finest in Webster County, is located about three miles, west of Sebree, and contains 550 acres. He was married, April 24, 1851, to Miss Nancy S. Whitsell, a native of Hopkins County, Ky., born July 23, 1832. The Whitsell family came from Georgia. To Mr. and Mrs. Orsburn have been born eleven children: Arbelia, Mary F., Anna C., Lynn B., Sallie F., Donia E., Luke T., John G., Charles M., William R. and James M. Mr. and Mrs. Orsburn are members of the Christian Church. For fifty-six years, Mr. Orsburn has resided near where he was born, and is one of the few men, now living, who have resided in Webster County for more than a half century. He is a Democrat.

R. M. ORSBURN is a native of what was formerly Henderson County (now Webster), Ky. He was born November 5, 1841, to Randolph and Frances (Mooney) Orsburn (see sketch of John W. Orsburn). Subject is the youngest of a family of thirteen children. At the age of twenty-one, he began life for himself, and in 1869 settled where he now resides, where he has one of the finest farms in Webster County. The farm contains 206 acres, and is well improved. In March, 1864, he married Miss Nancy E. Allen, a native of Webster County. This union has been blessed with five children, viz.: David R., Dora, Minnie, Viola and Antonie. In 1861, Mr. Orsburn enlisted in Company C, Tenth Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States army. He was discharged in 1863, and since then has continued farming. He is a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Seymour. Mr. and Mrs. Orsburn are members of the General Baptist Church. For forty-two years, he has been living within a short distance of his birth place.

ISAAC OSBURN was born June 22, 1820, in Spencer County, Ky., and was reared in Nelson County. He opened a blacksmith shop in Providence, and carried on business there about fourteen years. He then moved to Madisonville, where he carried on the same business for about fifteen years. In 1874 he came to Dixon, where he has since been engaged in the blacksmithing business. He was married to Sallie Bailey, a native of Hopkins County, July 2, 1847. This union has been blessed with four children. His son, John L., became a partner in the business with him in 1876. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

FRANK A. OWEN was born May 16, 1845, in Madisonville, Ky., in 1853 removed with his parents to Uniontown; in 1856 to Hopkins County; in 1859, to Dallas, Tex., and in 1861 returned to Kentucky, where he enlisted in the Eighth Kentucky Infantry, Confederate States army. In 1862 he entered the Tenth Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States army, in which he remained until the close of the late war. In 1865 he commenced business as a commercial traveler from Evansville, Ind., in which he was successful, and in 1882 located at Slaughterville, engaging in the grocery business, in connection with which he has established a successful trade in the field, seed and grain business. His father, Dr. Abraham B. Owen, a native of Union County, was born in 1811, and died in 1872. He was the son of Joseph, who was born in 1773, and who died in 1829. Joseph's father was Brackett Owen, of Prince Edward County, Va., a Revolutionary soldier, who removed to Kentucky, and located near the present town of Shelbyville in 1783. He was the son of David D. Owen, a native of Wales. Brackett Owen's children were Capt. Jacob, born in 1763, died in 1804; Nancy O. Given, 1765, died 1805; Capt. John, 1767, died in 1822; Col. Abraham, 1769, died in 1811; Maj. David, 1771, died 1832; Joseph (as above); Robert 1774, died 1856; William 1776, died 1856; Jesse 1778; Sarah O. Glass, 1780, died 1837, and Samuel 1782. Dr. Abraham B. Owen espoused in marriage Rachel F., daughter of John and Nancy (Allin) Browder, of Hopkins County (born in 1821, now living), and their offspring are Frank A., Dr. Abraham M., Dr. John E. and Dollie E. (Owen). In youth Frank A. received a good English education, and by a liberal course of reading and application is possessed of a varied fund of general information. He first married, November 5, 1873, Josie, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Babcock) Haff, of Evansville, Ind. (born 1846, died July 22, 1874). April 14, 1880, he married Ida A., daughter of Richard M. and Keturah (Dixon) Allin, of Henderson, Ky. (born December 19, 1857), and to them have been born Allin Browder, Ruth Fayon and Frank A. The children of Joseph, the son of Brackett Owen, were Nancy (Blue), Lewis, Austin, Permelia, Valentine, William W., Elizabeth O. (Sweatman), Henry H., Abraham B., Jane O. (Smith), Paulina O. (Kinkead), Joseph and Robert. The Owen family have participated largely in the wars of the country and have figured extensively in the battles of the Republic.

JAMES D. PALMER, Webster County, county surveyor, was born December 31,



J. H. Parker

1832, in Henry County, Tenn. He is a son of John L. and Martha (Doris) Palmer, natives of Kentucky. At an early day they moved to Tennessee, and remained until 1840, when they returned to Kentucky and settled in what is now Webster County. In 1846 the father left for Texas, but died on the way, aged forty-four. The mother died in 1859, aged forty-eight. Our subject in youth received a good education. At the age of eighteen he taught one session, after which he took up surveying, which profession he has since followed, and on the organization of Webster County, he was appointed surveyor; after serving ten years he resigned, but is now serving his third term. He owns a farm of eighty acres, one mile northeast of Providence, on which he resides. He was married, in 1863, to Martha J. Mooney, of Webster County. Five sons and one daughter have blessed their union.

GEORGE PARKER was born January 11, 1825, in North Carolina, and at about the age of nine he came with his parents to what is now Webster County. After the death of the father, he with his brother, Westley, took charge of the farm; there he remained till the age of twenty-three, when he settled on 100 acres of land which he had purchased. He continued in agricultural pursuits and from time to time purchased other lands, as his means would allow, and now owns 954 acres, about 400 of which are improved. Mr. Parker has acquired this valuable property by attending strictly to business and judicious management. He was married, in 1847, to Isabella Gooch, of Hopkins County. This lady died in February, 1864, leaving five sons. Mr. Parker's second marriage was in March, 1865, to Delia F. Ruby, of Webster County. This marriage has been blessed with four sons and three daughters. Mrs. Parker is a member of the Christian Church, having joined this body at the age of sixteen.

JOHN H. PARKER, Webster County, was born in Person County, N. C., November 28, 1835, son of Jonas and Ruth (Tapp) Parker, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of North Carolina, and both of English descent. Jonas Parker, while yet a young man, immigrated to North Carolina, where he married and engaged in the pursuit of farming until the year 1837, when he with his then large family of five sons and five daughters immigrated to Kentucky, where he opened a settlement in the great wild forest, now near Dixon, the county seat of Webster County. Three years later he died at the age of fifty, leaving his wife and ten children, besides a number of colored servants, to mourn his loss. He and his wife were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. John H., the subject of this sketch, was the youngest of the family, and being only five years old at his father's death, was brought up entirely by the Christian efforts of his widowed mother. He received a liberal education in the common and graded schools, and was also a student in Center College, of Danville, Ky., in the years of 1854 and 1855. At the age of twenty commenced teaching, which he continued for three years to the great satisfaction of his employers and his own educational improvement. Just at the opening of his last school he was married, February 18, 1858, to Miss Sallie F. Johnson, a native of Webster County, and the youngest daughter of Jack and Polly Johnson, who were early pioneers of this country. At the close of this school he and his loving young bride removed to her mother's, who was then a widow, living near Shiloh Church, same county, and being placed in charge of her farm and servants, pursued the life of a quiet and happy farmer for three consecutive years until, during the last year, the unhappy and unholy war broke out between the North and South. Being strong sympathizers with the South, they quickly decided to move southward with their effects, especially their slaves, which they did, stopping near Gallatin, Sumner Co., Tenn.. and remaining in that State nearly two years. During this time he sold the most of his slaves for good prices in gold. At this crisis of the war, believing that the thing was "all up" with the South, he, with his young family—minus the slaves—removed back to their State and located at Providence, on New Year's Day, 1865, where he engaged in the mercantile business, which he still pursues, handling almost every line known to the trade. He now has a large two-story house, consisting of eight store-rooms, in which he carries a stock of $30,000—annual sales average $60,000. He also deals in leaf tobacco and owns the best stemmery and factory in the Green River Country. At the present time he owns and operates a skating rink and opera house combined. He and his wife are zealous members of the Christian Church. They have buried five children, and have five now living—three sons and two daughters. Their sons are Christian named (in the order of their ages) John Y., Joseph and Tom. The eldest, now called "Bud," is twenty years old, and is the book-keeper for the firm. The daughters, Fannie and Ruth, possess rare beauty and intelligence and are both gifted in music. They are now in Hamilton College, Lexing-

ton, Ky., where they will complete their education. Mr. Parker is not known as a politician, but is a true and consistent Democrat.

JOHN C. PARKER was born November 21, 1845, in Hopkins County, now Webster. He received a good literary education in his youth, and, in 1863, enlisted in Company A, Eighth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, Confederate States army, and after being in the service three months, was accidentally wounded in the hand; he then resigned, returned home and attended school one year, after which he taught school, in all about two years. In the fall 1867, he bought from his father 126 acres of land, and now owns 236 acres, mostly improved. He was married, November 6, 1866, to Miss Mattie Tapp, who was born in Henderson, now Webster County. This union has been blessed with six children—two sons and four daughters. They are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Parker is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

HON. WILLIAM RANDOLPH PARKER, Webster County, was born May 5, 1849, in Henderson County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and in 1866 removed to Webster County, his present home. His father, Joel Parker, a native of Granville County, N. C., was born in 1824, came to Kentucky with his parents, and is still living. He is the son of Jonas Parker. Joel has been twice married: first to Sarah A., daughter of Randolph Osborn, of Henderson County, and from this union sprang our subject, Fannie (Bailey), Susan (Mounts), Miranda (Archibald), and Joel. By his second marriage with Queen Chandler, *nee* Bailey, were born three children; two died in infancy, and Pearl is still living. W. R. Parker was married, March 27, 1876, to Miss Tempie R. Mounts, of Webster County, (born in 1849), and to them have been born two children: Gem and Otto. Mrs. Tempie R. Parker died April 16, 1885. Mr. Parker has served one term in the State legislature and for many years been active as a constable, deputy clerk and chairman of the board of trustees of his village. He is a merchant and general trader, in which fortune has favored him. He is a Royal Arch Mason and politically a Democrat.

JOHN W. PATTERSON was born October 30, 1849, in Metcalfe County, Ky., where he grew to manhood; in 1871 he removed to Greenville, Mo., and in 1872 came to Webster County, Ky., where he has since resided. His father, Black M. Patterson, also a native of Metcalfe County, was born in 1821, and is now living here. He is the son of John Patterson, a Virginian, and a soldier in the war of 1812. Black M. married Polley B., daughter of William B. and Amy (Price) Rodgers, of Adair County, Ky. (born in 1831), and to them were born subject, Thomas B., Sarah A. (Brooks), Amanda L. (Brooks), Susan (Prather), James N., Elloye (deceased), Fannie B. and Bennett M. April 13, 1881, subject was married to Mary E. (born, October 15, 1853), daughter of J. M. Nisbett, Esq., of Madisonville, Ky., and this union has been favored with one child—William Nisbett. Mr. Patterson is successfully engaged in manufacturing wagons and carriages, under the style of the "Slaughterville Manufacturing Company," and is the inventor of Patterson & Jones' platform buggy spring. He is a member of K. of H., a Methodist, and in politics a Prohibitionist.

THOMAS B. PAYNE was born in Maury County, Tenn., February 2, 1843, a son of Cornelius and Lousia A. (Walton) Payne, natives of Virginia. Cornelius Payne was married in his native State, where he was engaged in merchandising for many years. About 1817 or 1818 he moved to Tennessee, where he engaged in teaching in connection with farming until 1850, when he moved to Logan County, Ky., where he farmed about five years. In 1855 he removed to Hopkins County, and bought a farm near Nebo, where he remained about fourteen years. He then sold out and bought another farm in the same neighborhood upon he which resided until his death in September, 1876, in his eighty-eighth year. He and wife were life long members of the Primitive Baptist Church, of which he was a regularly ordained minister for more than half of a century. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a veteran of the war of 1812. Thomas B. was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority, and then farmed the home place on shares until 1869, when he engaged in general merchandising at Providence, Webster Co., Ky., where he has since been in business. He carries a stock of about $8,000, and is doing a flourishing business, with yearly sales of about $20,000. When he opened his store at Providence he also engaged in the hotel and livery business there; still carries on the latter business but gave up the hotel in June, 1884. In 1877 he erected a large tobacco stemmery at Providence, and has since been extensively engaged in the tobacco trade in connection with his other business. He is also engaged in farming to some extent. He was married, February 24, 1864, to Miss Isabella E. Herrin, a native of

Webster County, Ky., and daughter of Jackson Herrin, one of the earliest pioneers of what is now Webster County. Seven children have been born to them, four of whom—two sons and two daughters—are living. Mr. Payne is a Democrat.

PROF. HENRY PETRY was born in Brown County, Ohio, June 28, 1859, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Roser) Petry, the former born in Buffalo, N. Y., of German parentage, and the latter born in Bavaria. When a small boy John Petry removed with his parents to Newark, Ohio, where his father, Henry Petry, Sr., engaged in mercantile pursuits. In early life John Petry learned the shoe-maker's trade, which he has since followed with the exception of the last ten years, when he has been engaged in farming. In 1856 he removed to Ripley, Brown Co, Ohio, where he remained until 1882, when he removed to Mason County, Ky., where he now resides. Both he and wife are members of the Lutheran Church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. Our subject received a good common school education in youth, and graduated with high honors from the scientific and training departments of the National Normal University of Lebanon, Ohio, in August, 1883. He also graduated at the head of his class from the business and commercial department of the same institution in June, 1882. While employed on the old homestead farm, he was the inventor of an improved farm gate, and secured a patent for the same June 10, 1879. It is said to be one of the best farm gates ever invented. In the fall of 1883, he was employed in the Madisonville Normal School and Business College, remaining one year. In August, 1884, he came to Providence, Webster Co., Ky., where he is at present employed in the Home School and Normal Institute. In politics he is a Democrat, and is an earnest advocate of the temperance question.

WILLIAM W. POOLE was born November 9, 1822, in Nelson County, Ky., to John and Jane (Hueston) Poole, natives of Ireland and Pennsylvania. In 1826, they came to Henderson (now Webster) County, Ky., and purchased several hundred acres of land in the locality of what is now known as Poole's Mills. The father, who was a millwright, was born in 1776 and died in 1862, aged eighty-six; the mother was born in 1784 and died in 1878, aged ninety-four. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and, in 1855, engaged in merchandising at Poole's Mill; this he continued until 1873, since which time he has been engaged in farming. He was appointed postmaster in 1855, and this office he has since held. He owns 200 acres, which include part of the present site of Poole's Mill, and which was part of the farm formerly owned by his father. Mr. Poole was married, in 1860, to Miss Ann E. Stephens of Henderson County. This union is blessed with seven children—three sons and four daughters. Their eldest son, John V., is now attending college at Valparaiso, Ind., with a view of perfecting himself in the study of languages, although he makes mathematics his favorite study.

J. A. POWELL, Webster County, was born in Henderson County, Ky., May 8, 1835, son of Thomas W. and Elizabeth (Dorsey) Powell. He is the eldest in a family of twelve children, and is of English descent. His paternal grandfather, Harrison Powell, emigrated from the Carolinas to Kentucky in a very early day. The Powells have been long and extensively known in Kentucky, and have held the first official positions in the State. When J. A. attained his majority he engaged in the mercantile business in Corydon, Henderson Co., Ky., remained there four years, and then for eleven years followed farming. In 1879 he came to Sebree, and engaged in merchandising and dealing in tobacco. In the store he does a business of $30,000, annually, and in 1884 he did a tobacco business of $41,000, handling 565,000 pounds of tobacco. In this article he has traded extensively for fourteen years. In 1879 Mr. Powell erected his present residence, one of the finest in Sebree. He was married, in 1858, to Miss Paulina D. Williams, of Jefferson County, Ky. They have three children, viz.: Florence, Samuel F. and Henry. Mr. Powell has been successful and is worth about $50,000. He is a Democrat; he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. D. PRICE was born March 29, 1836, in Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of Thomas and Delaney (Nichols) Price. The father was born in 1790, in North Carolina, and about 1812 came to Kentucky, and located in Hopkins County. He died October 24, 1872. The mother was born in North Carolina in 1800, and died July 27, 1872. J. D. was reared on his father's farm and at the age of twenty-two assumed control of the farm, and afterward removed to his present farm, then consisting of 290 acres. He now owns about 440 acres, largely in cultivation, which he acquired solely by his own exertions. He was married, January 7, 1858, to Mary A. Wallace, of Union County. They are life long and devoted

members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Price is a deacon.

THOMAS E. PRICE was born October 17, 1838, in Hopkins, now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of Thomas and Delaney (Nichols) Price. He was reared on his father's farm; at the age of twenty-one years engaged in farming on his own account, which occupation he has since continued. He now owns 543 acres of land, of which 150 acres are improved. He was married, in 1860, to Sarah J. Wallace, of Webster County, and to them have been born eleven children, seven of whom are living—three sons and four daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Price are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

DR. B. H. PRICE was born September 14, 1853, in what is now Webster County, Ky. He is a son of James and Martha (Sprague) Price both of whom were natives of Union County, Ky. The father died in 1855, aged thirty-eight years, and the mother in 1854, aged thirty-six years. Dr. Price was reared by his grandfather, Erven Price, until he was twelve years old, after which he remained with his guardian until the age of eighteen. He then went to Texas, where he remained some eighteen months. On his return he entered a school at Clay, taught by Prof. W. P. Hanner, where he remained two years, acquiring a good literary education. He then commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. Jeff Holman, of that place; after one year he attended the Louisville Medical College during the session of 1879-80. He then returned to Clay, where he has since been actively and successfully engaged in the practice of his profession. He was married, October 7, 1881, to Miss Grace Watson, a native of Webster County, Ky. One bright daughter gladdens their home.

CHARLES H. PRIDE, Webster County, was born November 23, 1839, in Logan County, Ky. He is a son of James S. and Eliza (Crawford) Pride. The father was born in Tennessee, but now resides in Union County. The mother was born in North Carolina. She departed this life in May, 1849. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, where he remained until the age of thirteen, at which time he commenced to learn the blacksmiths' trade, which he has since followed with good success. He is regarded by good judges and experts, as the best horse-shoer in the State. In 1864 he removed to Clay, where he has since resided, and where he owns a comfortable residence. He is an earnest advocate of the temperance cause, and is one of the enterprising mechanics and respected citizens of the town and county. He was married, in 1861, to Mary J. Potts, of Union County, Ky.; she died in March, 1878, leaving seven children—four sons and three daughters: Sarah I. Pride, J. C. Pride, H. L. Pride, Thomas M. Pride, C. W. Pride, A. L. Pride and E. B. Pride. He was next married, in October, 1878, to Miss Susan A. Rigsby, also a native of Union County, Ky. Two sons have blessed their union: Miles Ira Pride and Cleo Ray Pride. Mr. and Mrs. Pride are members of the United Baptist Church.

REV. BENJAMIN B. PULLAM, Webster County, was born October 9, 1828, in Union County, Ky., to Thomas and Prissie (Skinner) Pullam, natives of South Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. Prisla was born April 27, 1800. At the age of fourteen Thomas Pullam came with his parents to Union County, Ky., where his father, John Pullam, bought wild land, and improved a farm. He had volunteered his services durring the war of 1812, but died in camp of measles before getting into active service. After attaining his majority, young Thomas engaged in agricultural pursuits on his own account. He bought wild land and improved some three or four different farms in Union, Crittenden and Webster Counties. He was born in 1795 and died July 20, 1878 in his eighty-third year. Benjamin B. Pullam was employed on the home farm until he was twenty years old, after which he was employed at various pursuits several years. In 1861 he bought wild land near Providence, where he has since improved the farm upon which he now resides. He was first married, in November, 1849, to Miss Mary Patten, a native of Union County, Ky.; she died March 25, 1851. Mr. Pullam was next married, March 2, 1856, to Miss Nancy A. Dorris, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. They have no children. Mr. Pullam and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church, in which he has been a regularly ordained minister for a number of years. In politics he is a Democrat.

SQUIRE JAMES HENRY QUALLS was born April 2, 1836, in Granville County, N. C., and in 1858, came to Webster County, Ky., where he has since resided. His father, James Qualls, a native of North Carolina, was born in 1810, and died at this place in 1872. He was the son of William Qualls, who was born near Richmond, Va.; he died about 1865, at the age of eighty years. Subject's mother, Judith, daughter of Elias Ross of Granville County, N. C., was born in

1810, and is still living. To her and husband were born Richard C., Allen F., and subject. Our subject was married, February 14, 1861, to Miss Louisa M., daughter of William and Frances (Fowler) Qualls, of Hopkins County (born in 1845), and from this union sprang, Richard W., Judith F., Thomas F., Augustus H., George W., Mary M., James W. and Nellie Pearl. In 1878, Mr. Qualls was elected magistrate, which position he still retains. He is a farmer, owning about 260 acres of fair land in a good state of cultivation. From the bottom round of the financial ladder, Squire Qualls has worked his way up to a comfortable competency. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN WESLEY REYNOLDS was born November 23, 1835, in Hopkins County, Ky., where he grew to manhood, and in 1860, removed to Slaughterville, his present place of residence. His father, Sebron Reynolds, a native of Culpeper County, Va., was born in 1792, and at the age of twelve years, removed with his parents from Oglethorpe, Ga., to Hopkins County, Ky., where he died in 1858. He was born blind, and unassisted for twenty years, superintended a horse mill. His father, Thomas, the son of Richard, a Virginian, married Sarah Williams, of Hopkins County, and their offspring are subject, Martha J. (Stiman), Sarah L. (Crowley), and Nancy L. John W. Reynolds was united in marriage, December 25, 1863, to Miss Mary E. (born in 1846), daughter of Henry A. and Mary E. (Reynolds) Prahter, of Hopkins County, and to them have been born Warren L., Henry C., John W., Jr., Hallie E. (deceased), Timothy F., Mary A., Sarah J., Thomas B. and Fredonia D. Since 1860 Mr. Reynolds has been successfully engaged in general merchandising, to which he has added drugs. He has, all his life, been an invalid, but has given close attention to his business, from which, in twenty years, he has lost but few days. He is a Methodist and a Democrat.

J. L. RICE, Webster County, was born July 1, 1835, in Hopkins County, Ky., now Webster County. He is a son of James R. and E. V. (Nichols) Rice, natives of Bertie County, N. C. About 1820 the family immigrated to Kentucky, and located four miles from Dixon, there the father died September 7, 1852. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of fifteen assumed general charge of the place, and continued its management until he was nineteen years old. He then bought a farm of 115 acres, which he afterward increased to 250 acres, and continued farming until 1867, when he sold this farm and moved to Providence, where he was largely engaged in the tobacco business about four years. In 1873 he came to Dixon, and with the exception of four years, has since been engaged in the tobacco business at that point, handling now about 250,000 pounds a year. He was married, in 1853, to Martha Givens, of Hopkins County, who died in May, 1860, leaving three daughters. His second marriage was, in 1867, to Ann B. Gist, of Hopkins County. This union has been blessed with five children—three sons and two daughters. Mr. Rice is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

WILLIAM G. RORK, Webster County, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, January 23, 1859, and is a son of Wesley and Rachel (Bacon) Rork. He is the youngest of a family of ten children, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. The Rork family came from the "Emerald Isle" to America at an early date. The father of our subject was born where the Queen City of Ohio now stands, and afterward owned the land on which the principal part of the city has been erected. When William G. was nine years of age, he removed with his parents from Cincinnati to Sonora, Hardin Co., Ky., where he remained until he was nineteen years of age. In 1878 he went to Montgomery, Ala., and engaged in railroading in the South five years. He then went to Louisville, Ky., and continued the same business there until 1883, when he came to Sebree, Webster County, and is now employed by the Louisville & Nashville Railway Company at this place. In the hotel business Mr. Rork has proved himself competent, as his success testifies. On coming to Sebree, he took charge of what is known as the Commercial House, which he conducted until April, 1884, when he became the proprietor of the Sebree Springs Hotel, and now has both houses under his management. During the summer of 1884 he had an average of 100 guests daily. Mr. Rork was married, October 27, 1881, to Miss Lula Brown, of Green County, Ky., daughter of C. T. and Hattie Brown. Mr. Rork is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

PROF. JACOB A. RUDY was born in what is now Webster County, Ky., January 24, 1851, a son of George A. and Harriet N. (Givens) Rudy, the former a native of Henderson and the latter of Hopkins County, Ky., of German and English descent, respectively. George A. Rudy was married in Hopkins County, but soon returned to Henderson, where he engaged in farming for several years. In 1849 he moved to what is

now Webster County, and bought a farm one-half mile east of Providence, upon which he resided until his death, June 6, 1870, in his fifty-fourth year. In 1861 he took a very active part in the organization of Webster County. He and wife were devoted members of the United Baptist Church. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity, having arrived at the R. A. degree, and served his lodge as W. M. Jacob A. received a good common school education in his youth, and by close application to his studies, he acquired an excellent English and scientific education. He engaged in teaching at the age of nineteen years; for several years taught in the public schools, during the winter, and superintended the home farm during the summer season. In the fall of 1881, he was appointed principal of the Home School, of Providence, Ky., which position he still holds. He is a member of the United Baptist Church. He is yet unmarried. In politics he is a Democrat.

W. J. F. RUSSELL was born September 24, 1842, in what is now Webster County, Ky., and is a son of John and Permelia (Duncan) Russell. The father was born in Tennessee; is long since deceased. The mother was born in North Carolina, and is now living in Webster County, Ky. About 1820 they immigrated to Kentucky. Our subject, at the age of twenty-one, engaged in farming on fifty-five acres of land, given him by his father, and from this small beginning, has accumulated 270 acres, largely improved. Mr. Russell was married, August 27, 1863, to Sarah F. Johnson, of Webster County, Ky. This union has been blessed with five children, of whom one son and two daughters are living. Mr. and Mrs. Russell are members of the Christian Church.

F. M. RUSSELL was born February 23, 1846, in Henderson County, Ky. He is a son of Elisha and Nancy (Duncan) Russell, of North Carolina. Our subject, at the age of eighteen, commenced farming on rented land; there he remained two or three years, after which he bought seventy-six acres, which he has since occupied. In 1882 he built a comfortable residenee, at a cost of about $500. Mr. Russell was married, in 1864, to Harriet Duncan, who was born in Henderson County. Mr. and Mrs. Russeli are members of the General Baptist Church, and he of the Masonic fraternity.

JOHN W. SMITH was born June 3, 1847, in Union County, Ky., and is a son of Hiram H. Smith, who was born September 12, 1807, in Lincoln County, now Boyle County, Ky. His parents moved to the neighborhood of the present site of Nebo, and bought 700 acres of land, where they engaged in farming. About 1827 the father of our subject moved to Union County, and engaged in farming, but on account of ill health gave up farming and engaged in merchandising. In 1840 he was elected to the legislature and re-elected in 1860. In January, 1861, he removed to Dixon, and was elected circuit clerk, but failed to qualify on account of military interference. He was appointed by the court master commissioner and trustee of the jury fund, and was at one time president of the Farmers Bank of Webster County. He is now living a retired life at Dixon. John W. Smith, at the age of fourteen years, hired out as a farm hand, and worked in that capacity about two years. He then lived on a rented farm about one year, after which he bought twenty acres of land and continued farming, and, as means would allow, added to his possessions, and now owns about 600 acres of improved land, with a comfortable residence and out-buildings. He enlisted, in 1861, in the Confederate army, and served about one year. Mr. Smith was married in February, 1864, to Mary Mooney, of Webster County. This union has been blessed with eight children—four sons and four daughters. Their eldest son, Charles M., is now attending a second term at the St. Louis Medical College, with a view of becoming a member of the medical profession.

H. SOKOLSKI, of Webster County, was born March 10, 1834, in Poland. In 1861 he came to New York, and there remained three years; he then removed to Brown County, Ohio, and engaged in merchandising three years, after which, he went to Huntington, W. Va., and then came to Madisonville, where he was engaged in merchandising seven years. In 1878 he removed to Clay, where he has since been engaged in merchandising, doing a business of about $20,000 a year. When in Madisonville, his annual business was about $15,000. On his arrival in America he had but 20 cents left; he has now placed himself in comfortable circumstances, which he has attained by strict attention to business and judicious management. He thinks his life is an example of what can be done in the country of his adoption. He was married, in 1876, to Rosa Blustean, of Columbus, Ind. This union has been blessed with four children, three now living—two sons and one daughter: Abe, born November 12, 1877; Yetta, September 19, 1879, and Aaron, January 29, 1883.

DR. JAMES T. SOYARS, of Webster County, was born January 11, 1838, in Christian County, Ky., removed in 1847 with his father to Hopkins County, where he was reared, and in 1861 enlisted in Company A, First Kentucky Cavalry, and after serving on Gen. Helm's staff, and in the secret service, was captured, and released in 1864. His father, Col. John Soyars, a native of Pittsylvania County, Va., was born in 1805; removed to Kentucky in 1832, and died in 1871. He was the son of James Soyars, of Pittsylvania County, Va., who entered the Revolutionary army at the age of sixteen, and served four years; was at Valley Forge with Washington; marched three days barefoot on ice, with frozen feet; was wounded, captured and paroled near the close of the war, and returned to his home, where he died in 1845, aged eighty years. He was twice married, and the father of nine sons and seven daughters, all of whom reared families. He was magistrate, high sheriff and representative sixteen years in his county. Having served under Gen. Lafayette, he was one of the committee of reception during that gentleman's last visit to America. James' father, an Englishman, a civil engineer, was lost with a surveying party in the West. John married Elizabeth, daughter of Enoch and Elizabeth Cannon, of Halifax County, Va. (born in 1805 and died in 1844), and from their union sprang Edward C. (deceased), subject, Mary F. (Orton) and two infants. Dr. James T. Soyars was married, December 12, 1871, to Miss Medora, daughter of William A. and Catherine (Harding) Oglesby (born July 20, 1850), of Daviess County, and to them have been born six children, four of whom died in infancy, while Mary I. and Ione M. are now living. In 1858 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. D. A. DeForest, of Ashbysburgh, Ky., and in 1869 attended lectures at Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, where he graduated in 1861. In 1864 he located at Slaughterville, where he has since enjoyed a lucrative practice. He has been advanced ten degrees in the order of A. F. & A. M., and is now High Priest of the chapter. In politics he is a Democrat.

CHARLES W. SPENCER was born April 13, 1850, in Tioga County, N. Y. In 1869 he came to Kentucky, and settled in Webster County. He followed the carpenter's trade, also farming, until 1881, when he opened a small store, with a capital of less than $100. His trade has since rapidly increased, and he now carries a stock of about $2,000. He is postmaster, having been appointed in 1879. He was married, in 1874, to Miss Mary A. Curlee, of Webster County, Ky. This union has been blessed with five children, of whom one son and one daughter are living.

FREDERICH W. STIMAN, son of Frederich W. and Hannah L. Stiman, is a native of Minden, Prussia, and was born November 2, 1836. He learned the cabinet-maker's trade in the Fatherland, and there, also, was trained in those strict habits of industry, economy and sobriety, which crown life's labors with success in every clime. He was early attached to, and educated under, the fostering care of the Lutheran Church, and in 1854 came to the United States, landing at New Orleans, and in 1855 commenced business at Slaughterville. He was present at the laying-off of the village, in 1867, and is now its oldest resident. He was its first police judge; twelve years its postmaster, and has ever taken an active and enterprising interest in its progress. On January 1, 1862, he was married to Miss Martha J., daughter of Sebron Reynolds, of Hopkins County, Ky., (born in 1841 and died in 1867), and to them were born William V., John G. (deceased), Elizabeth (deceased), and Annie, (deceased). Subject was next married, June 15, 1868, to Mrs. Sidnie A. Crawley, daughter of James and Mary Prather, and from this union sprang five children: Mary O., Ludie H. and James T., living; Annie and Elizabeth, deceased. Judge Stiman has occupied various positions of honor and trust among his fellow citizens. He is now engaged in the manufacture and sale of wagons, plows and farming implements He has been successful in business, and has bright hopes of the future. In addition to this business he owns a farm of 250 acres of fine land, in a good state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and affiliates with the Democratic party.

HENRY STROTHER was born May 17, 1860, in Butler County, Ky., a son of Dr. John F. and Mary E. (Simmons) Strother. The father has been a resident of Rochester, Ky., the past thirty-five years, engaged in the practice of medicine. He is a graduate of Nashville and Louisville Medical Colleges and stands at the head of his profession, his practice extending over the counties of Butler, Logan, Muhlenburgh and Ohio. The mother died in 1863. Our subject was reared in Rochester, and in 1880 attended the Cumberland University, taking a select course of studies. The following year he, with D. Poole, opened a drug and grocery store, which they carried on a short time. He then moved to Morgantown, where he

carried on the drug and grocery business about eighteen months. In June, 1884, he came to Dixon, and has since been engaged in the grocery and hardware business there. While in Morgantown, he was for a time deputy county clerk.

ROBERT CALVIN TAPP was born March 18, 1856, on the place where he now resides, in Hopkins County, Ky. His father, Vincent Tapp, a native of Person County, N. C., was born in 1825, and removed with his parents, in 1833, to Hopkins County, Ky., where he died in 1865. He was a merchant and farmer. He was the son of Eli Tapp, who was born in North Carolina in 1797, and died in 1852. His wife, Sarah Lunsford, daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth Lunsford, was born in Person County, N. C., 1797, died 1841. Vincent married Emily O. daughter of Waller and Elizabeth (Barr) Pritchett, of Hopkins County (born in 1831), and to them were born Elizabeth L., wife of W. C. Brown, and subject, R. C. Tapp, who was married, December 4, 1878, to Miss Lula, daughter of Thomas M. and L. J. (Ashby) Jones, of Hopkins County (born March 30, 1861), and this union has been blessed with two children, viz.: Willis and Hal Jackson. Our subject is a farmer, owning 150 acres of good land, in a fine state of cultivation, on which he successfully grows tobacco and the cereals of the country. He also takes a progressive interest in improved breeds of live stock. Mr. Tapp is identified in politics with the Democratic party.

PIGMAN TAYLOR, M. D., was born in Ohio County, Ky., February 28, 1825; son of Harrison and Philenia (Pigman) Taylor, the former a native of Virginia, the latter a native of Maryland, and of Irish and English descent, respectively. At the age of eleven years Harrison Taylor came with his parents to what is now Ohio County, Ky., where his father, Richard Taylor, located military lands (on a part of which the town of Hartford now stands), and improved a farm. Richard Taylor was the first merchant in the town of Hartford, being for a time engaged in merchandising in connection with farming. During the latter part of his life, he was also engaged in the distilling business. He was elected three times to the lower house of the Kentucky legislature. He was a second cousin of Gen. Zachariah Taylor. Harrison Taylor was employed on his father's farm until he was of age, when he bought wild land about six miles east of Hartford, Ohio Co., Ky., and improved a farm upon which he resided until about 1870, when he sold out and afterward made his home with one of his daughters, Mrs. Sarah A. Anstain, until his death in December, 1878. When the Green River was locked and dammed, he had the contract for removing the timber from the river's mouth up to Bowling Green. He was a veteran of the war of 1812, and sheriff of Ohio County for one term, under the old constitution. Pigman Taylor, at the age of nineteen years, began the study of medicine under Drs. Moore and Hart, of Hartford, Ky. In 1846-47, he attended the medical department of the Louisville University, and, in the spring of 1848, commenced the practice of his profession at Fordsville, Ohio Co., Ky. In January, 1849, he removed to the western part of Hopkins County, where he practiced about ten years. In March, 1859, he came to Providence, Webster Co., Ky., where he has since practiced his profession. The Doctor was married, in 1851, to Miss Almedia S. Anderson, a native of Christian County, Ky. Eight children have blessed their union, four of whom, two sons and two daughters are living. His eldest son, John H., is also a physician, and is practicing with him. John H. is a graduate of the medical department of Vanderbilt University, of Nashville, Tenn. Dr. P. Taylor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Royal Arch Degree. He is a Democrat.

J. E. TIMMONS, Webster County, general manager of the Rosebank Nurseries, of Nashville, Tenn., is a native of Hopkins County, Ky.; was born December 23, 1847; is a son of George E. and Eliza (Miller) Timmons, and is of French-English descent. His paternal grandfather, George Timmons, was a captain in the war of the Revolution. The parents of our subject were Kentuckians, born in Hopkins County. J. E. was thrown upon his own resources at the age of fourteen, and in 1861 began the fruit tree business, which he has since continued; he now has control of forty men, and is doing an extensive business in Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. He did a business of $40,000 in 1883. He came to Sebree in 1881, and still resides here. In 1868, Mr. Timmons was married to Miss Arena Ashby, of Hopkins County. They have four children, viz.: Ella H., Agnes, Lizzie and Jerome W. Mrs. Timmons is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE H. TOWRY was born February 7, 1834, in Livingston, now Crittenden Co., Ky., and is a son of Manring and Rebecca (Imboden) Towry; the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of Pennsylvania. When they were quite young, his father and mother came with their parents to Ken-

tucky. The father died in 1864, aged sixty-four years. The mother died in 1880, aged seventy-four. George H. was reared on his father's farm and received a good common school education. In 1856, he attended the Bethany Academy in Caldwell County, and later he attended the old Cumberland College at Princeton one session, after which he returned to the farm and taught school in the fall and winter for about six years. During that time he had provided himself with law-books, and was engaged in the study of the law. In 1865, he was elected justice of the peace, and re-elected to that office, which he held until 1874, when he moved to Dixon, where he has since been engaged in the practice of the law. He represented Webster County in the legislature in the sessions of 1877–78. Mr. Towry is an advocate of the Greenback ticket, having become identified with that party in 1877. He was a delegate in May, 1884, to the national convention at Indianapolis. Much of his time he is devoting to delivering speeches, and otherwise advancing the interest of the Greenback party. He was married, in 1864, to Miss Jane O'Neal, of Crittenden County, who died in 1871. His second marriage was in September, 1872, to Miss Lue J. Deal, of Union County. This lady is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Towry is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

ALLEN WATSON was born in Davidson County, Tenn., April 3, 1832, to William and Ara (Fipps) Watson, natives of South Carolina and Philadelphia, Penn. They were of Irish and German descent, respectively. William Watson, at the age of sixteen, in about 1796, removed with his widowed mother to Tennessee, where he was afterward married, and engaged in agricultural pursuits until the fall of 1848, when he came to what is now Webster County, Ky., but was then a part of Union County, here he bought a farm upon which he resided until his death, March 10, 1872, in his ninety-second year. Allen Watson was employed on his father's farm until of age, after which he and his brother farmed the home place on shares for a time. He then bought a farm in what is now Webster County, Ky., upon which he resided until the fall of 1879, when he sold out and bought his present farm. He was married, in September, 1854, to Miss Fannie Harmon, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Eight sons and four daughters have blessed their union, all yet living. Both Mr. Watson and wife are members of the United Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

B. WATSON was born July 26, 1840, in Spencer County, Ky. He is a son of John and Elizabeth (Lindle) Watson, both natives of Kentucky. In 1852 they removed to Union County, and engaged in agricultural pursuits; they now reside in Clay. Our subject, at the age of twenty, commenced to work at the carpenter's trade, and at the breaking out of the war he entered the Federal army, in which he remained three years. On his return from the army, he engaged in the tobacco business, and in this he has since been identified. He employs about twenty-five hands, and handles annually about 250,000 pounds. Mr. Watson was married, January 14, 1863, to Elizabeth Davis, of Webster County. One son gladdens their home. Both are consistent members of the United Baptist Church.

DR. HARMAN H. WHITSON was born June 24, 1834, in Wilson County, Tenn., where he lived until 1850, when he removed with his parents to Logan County, Ky.; remaining three years, he returned to Tennessee, and in 1857 came to Kentucky again. His father, John Whitson, a native of Coffee County, Tenn., removed with his parents to Wilson County in infancy, was a gallant soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1869, at the age of seventy-five years. He was the son of Abram Whitson, a soldier of the Revolution. John Whitson married Susan, daughter of Isaac Green, of Tennessee. She died in 1850. Their offspring are James, Elijah, Elisha, Franklin and our subject. H. H. Whitson was married, August 19, 1857, to Miss Annie E., daughter of Robert and Ann (Dearing) Moore, of Muhlenburgh County, Ky. (born August 19, 1837), and to them have been born David W., Jennie (deceased) and Robert H. In 1854, Mr. Whitson commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Matthew Cowan, of Cole's Ferry, Tenn., and in 1857, graduated at Nashville, after which he located at Pond River Mills, Ky., where he soon established a good and lucrative practice, which he retained until 1882, when he located at Slaughterville, his present place of residence, where he is meeting with encouraging success. Dr. Whitson is a member of the Masonic fraternity, also of the K. of H. In religion he is a Baptist, and in politics a Democrat.

D. C. WHITTINGHILL was born in Hancock County, Ky., March 18, 1854, a son of David and Margaret (Phillips) Whittinghill, natives of Ohio County, Ky., and of German and Irish descent. David Whittinghill was married in his native county, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, in connection with the ministry, until 1864, when

he removed to Hopkins County and bought a farm four miles west of Madisonville, upon which he still resides. He has been a regularly ordained minister of the Missionary Baptist Church for the past twenty-five or thirty years. Mrs. Margaret Whittinghill departed this life April 7, 1881, in her fifty-ninth year. She was from her girlhood a devoted member of the Missionary Baptist Church. D. C. Whittinghill (our subject) received a good common school and academic education in his youth, and also attended the Bethel College of Russellville, Ky., for a time. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority. He then taught a five-months' term of school, after which he engaged in farming on his own account for three years. He was then engaged in the lumber business at Madisonville for two years, and in the grain trade for one year at the same place. In May, 1883, he came to Providence, where he has since been employed as agent for the Louisville & Nashville Railway, and in the grain trade, at which he is doing a thriving business. Mr. Whittinghill is yet unmarried. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and in politics a Democrat.

SYLVESTER H. WILLIAMS was born in Henderson County, Ky., April 30, 1819, to Burle and Zillotis (Sugg) Williams, the former of whom was a native of North Carolina, and the latter of Virginia, and of English descent. Burle Williams, when a young man, came with his parents to Henderson County, Ky. Here his father, James Williams, who was among the earliest settlers of the county, bought wild land and improved a farm. In that county Burle was afterward married, and there he bought a farm, upon which he resided until 1821, when he sold out and removed to Graves County. Here he bought another farm, upon which he resided until his death, in 1829, in about his fiftieth year. Sylvester H. Williams received a fair common school education in youth. After his father's death he made his home with his uncle, Robert Robertson, who resided near Providence, until he was sixteen years old. He then went to Providence, where he was employed for one year at the cabinet business, after which he learned the saddler's trade, following the same for about four years. After this he was engaged in the grocery trade at Providence for some six or seven years. In 1850 he bought 190 acres of wild land three miles northeast from Providence, where he has since improved the farm, upon which he now resides, and to which he has added from time to time, now owning well-improved farms amounting to about 1,100 or 1,200 acres. Here he is extensively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and the live stock trade. He was first married, in 1847, to Miss Prudy Kennadey, a native of what is now Webster County, Ky. To this union were born three children, only one of whom—Henry B.—is now living. Mrs. Prudy departed this life in January, 1863. Mr. Williams was next married, in September, 1863, to Miss Sallie J. Bassett, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Three sons and three daughters have blessed their union. Both Mr. Williams and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Democrat.

JAMES C. WILLIAMS was born May 20, 1824, in what is now Webster County, and is a son of Stephen and Lucy (Curry) Williams. The father was born in Christian County, was a saddler, and died in 1832, aged forty-five. The mother was a native of Kentucky, born in Union County, and died in 1853. Our subject, at the age of twenty-five, settled on his present farm, consisting of 400 acres, 200 of which were in the old homestead. Mr. Williams now owns one of the best improved farms in this locality, all of which he has secured by his own management, and attention to business. He was married, in 1854, to Nancy K. Kuykendall, of Union County; this union has been blessed with three children, one son and one daughter living. Mr. and Mrs. Williamson are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. A. WILLINGHAM was born in Fulton County, Ky., in 1858, son of P. M. and S. D. (Milner) Willingham, and is of Irish-English lineage. The paternal grandfather of Mr. Willingham was the Hon. A. H. Willingham, who was many times elected to the Kentucky senate; died July 28, 1882. The parents of our subject are natives of southern Kentucky. J. A. was educated in the Louisville schools, and in 1875 began the general merchandise business at Curdsville, Ky., where he remained only a short time. He then came to Sebree and continued the same business. The firm is known as P. M. Willingham & Son, and has a capital of about $13,000 invested in the business in Sebree. They make a specialty of dress goods and ladies' fine shoes. Mr. Willingham is a Democrat, and is one of the leading young business men of Webster County.

BUSH D. WINSTEAD, of Webster County (deceased), was born in Hopkins

County, Ky., in July, 1837. Soon after the formation of Webster County, he was elected circuit clerk, which position he held one term, he being the first circuit clerk of the county. He also held the office of deputy sheriff. He was engaged in merchandising in Clay, and at the time of his death he was merchandising at Vanderburgh. He died January 17, 1867. He was married, January 20, 1858, to Judith A. Ruby, who was born in Hopkins, now Webster County, September 3, 1839. This union has been blessed with six children—five sons and one daughter. Mrs. Winstead owns a farm of 106 acres where she resides, two miles and a half north of Dixon. Her son, Finis, superintends the management of the farm. Mrs. Winstead is a member of the Christian Church.

HENRY H. WISE is a native of Jefferson County, Ky., was born January 26, 1832, and is a son of Henry and Rachael (Russell) Wise. He is the eighth of a family of fifteen children, and is of Scotch-German descent. His father was a native of the territory that now composes Indiana, and was born in 1800. His mother was a Kentuckian, born in 1801. They came to what is now Webster County in 1853, and here his mother died in 1855, and his father in 1869. The paternal grandfather of subject was a native of Germany, came to this county in very early times and took an active part in the Revolutionary war. When H. H. had gained his majority he came to Webster County and made settlement near where he now resides, and in 1861 removed to his present place. He owns 330 acres of well-improved land, and raises stock, grain and tobacco. Mr. Wise was married, December 21, 1857, to Miss Abigail Orsburn, a native of Henderson County, Ky. To them have been born eight children: Samantha A., Delia A., Arrend J., Henry B., Sarah C., Mattie F., Lillie M. and Daisy D. Mrs. Wise died February 10, 1883; she was a consistent member of the General Baptist Church for many years, having joined that denomination in 1858. Mr. Wise has been a member of the same church since 1855. He is a Democrat.

OLIVER C. WOMACK was born November 12, 1812, in Rutherford County, N. C. In November, 1815, the family came to Union County, Ky., where the father died about 1827. Oliver C. then commenced to learn the carpenter trade, which he followed about four years. He then took up the blacksmith trade and followed that about eighteen years, since that time he has been engaged in farming. In 1861, he came to his present farm, which consists of 164 acres with about ninety-six acres in cultivation. He was married, August 9, 1832, to Easter Mooney, of Hopkins County; she died in 1844, leaving five children—two sons and three daughters. His second marriage was in 1846, to Mrs. Wagner of Hopkins County, who died in 1852, leaving two children—one son and one daughter. His third marriage was in 1860 to Elizabeth J. Wilson, of Webster County. This union has been blessed with six children, of whom four are living, two sons and two daughters. Mr. Womack is a life-long member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JOHN J. WOODSON was born in Hopkins County, Ky., June 3, 1839, a son of Samuel S. and Mary G. (Cox) Woodson, natives of Virginia and of English descent. Samuel S. Woodson, at the age of fifteen, in 1825, removed with his parents to what is now Hopkins County, but was then a part of Henderson County. There his father, Samuel Woodson, bought wild land near Madisonville, and improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. After attaining his majority Samuel S. Woodson bought a partially improved farm in the western part of Hopkins County, upon which he resided for some eighteen years. He then came to Webster County and bought a farm near Providence, upon which he resided until his death in October, 1864, in his fifty-fourth year. He was also quite extensively engaged in the tobacco business. He was a member of the S. of T. and he and wife of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. John J. Woodson, was employed on the home farm until he was eighteen years old, after which he attended school for about two years. He then engaged in the general mercantile and tobacco business at Providence for some four years, and then in the stave business for two years. He next followed the carpenter's and painter's trades for some seven or eight years. In the fall of 1879 he again engaged in the general mercantile trade at Providence, where he has since been doing a flourishing business. He was for several years a magistrate. He was married, in February, 1865, to Miss Georgie A. Dudley, a native of Caldwell County, Ky.; four sons and three daughters have blessed their union. Mr. Woodson and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also an earnest advocate of the temperance cause, and in politics is a Democrat.

JOHN D. WYNNS was born in Hopkins County, Ky., November 18, 1848, a son

of John D. and Sarah A. (Bruce) Wynns, natives of North Carolina and of English descent. John D. Wynns, subject's father, when a boy, came with his parents to Hopkins County, Ky., where he was married and where he was mainly engaged in farming all his life. For several years he owned a steam saw and grist-mill, which he operated in connection with farming. He was for several years a justice of the peace. He died in October, 1857, aged thirty-six years. He and wife were members of the United Baptist Church. Our subject, after his father's death, remained on the home farm with his mother until he was fifteen years old. He then farmed on shares for about five years, and in the early part of 1870, bought a farm of his own between Providence and Nebo, Hopkins County. In the fall of 1872 he went to Kansas, where he located a claim, but in 1873 returned to Kentucky and engaged in the grocery and hardware business at Providence about a year. He then engaged in the drug business at that place and has since carried on that business. For the past five years his brother, George W., has been a partner in that business, which is conducted under the firm name of J. D. Wynns & Bro. They also carry a line of hardware and groceries, their entire stock amounting to about $6,000; their annual sales about $15,000. Mr. Wynns was married, October 6, 1875, to Miss Eliza G. Givens, a native of Hopkins County, Ky. Four daughters have been born to them—all living. Mr. and Mrs. Wynns are members of the United Baptist Church; he is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has held several official positions, and has advanced to the Royal Arch degree. He is a Democrat.

INDEX.

HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT.

PAGE.

Adair, John ... 258
Elected Governor ... 312
Adams, John ... 301
Adams, John Quincy ... 318
Advertiser, The ... 493
Alamo, Battle of the ... 332
Allatoona, Battle of ... 443
Alleghanies, Beyond the ... 68
Allan, Chilton ... 313
Allen, Alfred ... 329
Gen ... 310
Allen, Jo ... 326
America, Attempts to Colonize ... 19
French Power in ... 69
American Revolution, The ... 58
American Printing House, The ... 538
Anchorage Asylum, The ... 535
Anderson, Gen. Robt ... 368, 354
Andy Johnson, Camp ... 362
Anti-Relief Party ... 312
Antonio de Bexar, Battle of ... 332
Anzeiger, The ... 409
Arkansas Post, Capture of ... 415
Arlington, Lord ... 45
Army of the Cumberland, The ... 427
Charge of the ... 431
Ashley, Benj ... 125
Atlanta Campaign, The ... 435
Fall of ... 442
Augusta, Capture of ... 453
Augusta College ... 506
Augusta County, Formation of ... 263
Austin, Stephen F ... 332
Bacon College ... 507
Bacon, Death of ... 48
Bacon's Rebellion ... 45
Baltimore, Lord ... 39
Barnes, Col. S. M ... 373
Barry, Wm. T ... 319, 316, 313
Baton Rouge, Expedition Against ... 464
Beargrass Stations, Attack on the ... 175
Bedinger, Major Geo ... 167
Bell, John ... 330
Bell, Joshua F ... 329
Benham, Capt. Robt ... 165
Bennett, Gov. Richard ... 43
Berea College ... 483
Berkeley, Sir William ... 41
Recalled ... 48
Bibb, Geo. M ... 324, 316, 313
Big Bone Lick ... 549
Bill of Rights ... 61
Blackburn, Luke P ... 479
Blackfish, Death of ... 169
Blair, Francis P ... 316
Blair, Judge ... 313
Blakey, Geo. D ... 327
Blennerhassett's Island ... 304
Blennerhassett, Sketch of ... 304
Blind Asylum, The ... 536
Blue Lick, Battle of ... 555, 185
Blue Ridge, The ... 58
Boone, Daniel ... 558, 549, 173, 111
Camp ... 462
Settlement of ... 113
Capture of ... 155, 111
Letter of ... 554
Monument to ... 200
Capture of Jemima ... 144
Family, Genealogy of the ... 547
Arrival of Squire ... 112
Boone's Party, Arrival of ... 113
Fort ... 552, 127
Trace ... 126
Boonesborough, Attack on ... 158, 148
Accessions to ... 149
Border State Convention, The ... 351
Botetourt County, Formation of ... 263

PAGE.

Bowie, Col ... 332
Bowling Green, Occupation of ... 365
Bowman, Col ... 264, 152
Expedition of ... 167, 152
Bowman's Station ... 164
Boyle, Gen ... 406
Boyle, John ... 314
Boyd, Linn ... 329
Boys Captured ... 206
Braddock, Gen ... 50
Defeat of ... 77
Bradford, John ... 491
Bragg, Gen ... 409
Bramlette, Thomas E ... 373
Brant, Joseph ... 81
Brashear, Marshall ... 170
Breathitt, John ... 320
Breckinridge, John C ... 462, 454, 385, 350, 340, 330, 329
Report of Gen ... 467
Robert ... 277
Col. W C. P ... 455
Brown, James ... 118
John ... 274
Bruce, Report of Col ... 404
Bryans, The ... 163
Bryan's Station, Attack on ... 553, 182
Buckner, Judge ... 320
Gen. S. B ... 462, 431 366, 365, 356, 351
" Capture of ... 402
Buchanan, James ... 329
Buell, Gen. D. C ... 385
Buena Vista, Battle of ... 341
Forces Engaged at ... 346
Buffalo Hunting ... 196
Buford, Gen. Abe ... 453
Building Stone ... 544
Bullitt, Thomas ... 114
Alex. S ... 303, 285
Bullock, Leonard H ... 126
Rice ... 277
Burbridge, Col. S. G ... 367
Incident of ... 416
Burgher, John ... 163
Burnside, Gen ... 431
Burr, Aaron ... 303
Conspiracy of ... 304
Trial of ... 305
Bustamente, Gen ... 333
Butler, Simon (Kenton) ... 116
Gen William O ... 325, 322
" Sketch of ... 339
Byrd, Invasion of ... 171
Cabot, John ... 17
Caldwell, Gen ... 310
Callaway, Richard ... 264, 135, 126
Callaway Girls, Capture of the ... 144
Flanders ... 144
Call for Troops, First ... 350
Calvert, Sir George ... 39
Colony Founded by ... 40
Cameron, Secretary ... 383
Campaign of 1860, The ... 330
1867, The ... 478
1876, The ... 479
Campbell, Col. John ... 283
Canals, Building of ... 516
Carter, Lieut. Saml. P ... 360
assville, Skirmish at ... 438
Cavalier Immigration ... 55
Centre College ... 504
Charitable Institutions ... 534
Charles I, Execution of ... 42
II, Restoration of ... 44
Charleston & Cincinnati R. R ... 527
Chattanooga, Capture of ... 421
Chesapeake & Ohio R, R ... 531
Chicheley, Sir Henry ... 48

PAGE.

Chickamauga, Battle of ... 421
Children, Bounties on ... 70
Chiles, Gen ... 310
Christian, Col. Wm ... 118
Church of England, The ... 32
Churches, Organization of ... 61
Cincinnati Bridge, The ... 534
Claiborne, William ... 40
Clark, George Rogers ... 83
Arrival of ... 132
Diary of ... 147
Demand for Powder of ... 84
Letter of ... 84
The Retiracy of ... 191
Clark, Beverley L ... 329
Judge ... 313
" Sketch of ... 320
Clay, Henry ... 336, 318, 306
Sketch of ... 319
Death of ... 324
Cassius M ... 500, 327
Clay, Jr., Henry, Col ... 340
" " Death of ... 346
Cleveland, Election of Grover ... 480
Clinton, DeWitt ... 310
Coin, Small ... 228
Colony, Population of the ... 36
Colonial Gov't, Complications in the ... 46
Colonies, Political Struggles in the ... 50
Colored Schools, The ... 482
Columbus, Discoveries of ... 17
Occupation of ... 364
Commonwealth, The ... 494
Commercial, The ... 499
Confederacy, Recruits for the ... 351
Confederate Soldiers, Medals to ... 468
Restored to Citizenship ... 478
Connolly, Dr John ... 550, 285, 119
Continental Congress, Memorial to the ... 135
Constitution, The First ... 296
The Second ... 301
The Third ... 572, 325
" " First Election Under ... 327
Corn, Cultivation of ... 36
Cornstalk, Chief ... 104
Murder of ... 155
Correspondent, The ... 493
Cos, Gen ... 332
Coomes, Wm ... 218, 147
Council, The Local ... 21
Counties, Formation of ... 564
County Party, The ... 280
Courier-Journal, The ... 498, 496, 489
Courier, The ... 496
Suppression of ... 497
Court Party, The ... 289
Correspondence, Military ... 376
Craig, Rev. Lewis ... 217
Crawford, Wm. H ... 318
Cresap, Capt ... 121
Crittenden, John J ... 352, 340, 324
Geo. B ... 390
" Force of ... 391
Report of ... 392
Thos. L ... 357, 340, 310
Cromwell, Death of Oliver ... 43
Cromwell, Skirmish at ... 367
Croxton, Gen. Jno T ... 444
Cruft, Report of Gen ... 408
Culpepper Lord ... 48, 45
Cumberland Gap ... 372
Evacuation of ... 408
Occupation of ... 434
Cumberland, Department of The ... 410
Cynthiana, Battle of ... 452
Dale, Sir Thos ... 27
Dare, Virginia ... 20
Dark and Bloody Ground, The ... 91

PAGE.

Danville Conventions, The.....284, 278, 266
Davidge, Rezin.....316, 313
Daviess, Samuel.....164
Incident of.....205
Col. Joseph H.....305
Davis, Garrett.....475, 368, 352
Letter of Jeff.....360
Dayton, Wm. L.....329
Deaf and Dumb Asylum.....535
Deane, Silas.....135
Decker's Settlement.....549
Delaware, Lord.....24
Democrat, The.....497, 496
Democratic Republicans, The.....319
Party, Organization of.....320
Dentons, The.....131
Desha, Gen. Joseph.....315, 310
Elected Governor.....317
Dick, Captain.....113
Dick Robinson, Camp.....368, 354
Arms for.....368
Dinwiddie, Gov.....50
Dixon, Archibald.....350, 327
Donelson, A. J.....329
Donelson, Fall of Fort.....402
Douglas, S. A.....330
James.....117
Duke, Basil W.....453
Dunmore, Lord.....283, 80
Dunmore's War.....80
Du Quesne, Fall of Fort.....78
Durrett, R. T.....497
Dustin, Death of.....414
Easton, the Treaty of.....79
Edwards, Col. John.....281
Ellis, Wm.....164
Elizabeth, Queen.....18
Election of 1865, The.....473
Electoral Commission, The.....480
England, Adventurers From.....18
Slave Trade of.....65
English Merchants, Greed of.....53
English Traders.....74
Estill's, Station.....180
Estill's Defeat.....181
Estill, Death of Capt.....553, 181
Everett, Edward.....330
Falls of Ohio, Importance of.....137
Settlement at.....163
Fannin, Col.....332
Farmer's Library, The.....492, 293
Fauquier, Gov.....52
Federalists, The.....301
Feeble Minded Institute, The.....536
Female Heroism, Act of.....183
Female Academy, The First.....506
Fillmore, Millard.....329
Financial Distress.....312
Fincastle County.....83
Formation of.....263
Fink, Mike.....234
Finley, John.....109
Fisheries of the New World, The.....18
First Cavalry, The.....338
Flournoy, Matthew.....321
Floyd, Col.....264, 164, 137
Letter of.....82
Death of.....190
Floyd's Station.....164
Focus, The.....493
Forman, Death of Col.....413
Forests, The.....544
Forrest, Gen.....388
Fourth Infantry, The.....339
France, Colonial Policy of.....71
Frankfort, The Town.....290
Franklin, Benj.....110
Franklin, The Battle of.....446
Freedman's Bureau, The.....475
French Claims of the.....68
French War, The Old.....78
French Revolution, The.....298
French, Judge Richard.....321
Frontier Trading.....74
Frontier Cabin, Defense of a.....256
Gage, Gen.....79
Gallagher, Wm. D.....497
Gama, Vasco de.....17
Garfield, Jas. A.....396
Elected President.....480
Garrard, Gov.....303
Col. T T.....434, 417, 373
Gates, Sir Thomas.....24
Gazette, The.....293
Gauntlet, Running the.....203
George I, Accession of.....38
George III., Accession of.....51
German Immigration.....57
German Flats, Council at.....79

PAGE.

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey.....18
Raleigh.....20
Gill, Col. Sam.....368
Ginseng.....563
Girty, Simon.....551, 259, 155, 116
Gist, Adventures of.....75
Ghent, Treaty at.....310
Graham, Wm. A.....327
Grant, Col. John.....164
Gen. U. S.....474, 430, 387
" Promotion of.....435
Elected President.....479
Grape Culture.....557
Grayson Pond, The.....292
Great Meadows, Battle of.....77
Greenbrier Company, The.....74
Green River, Skirmish at.....367
Green River Bridge, Skirmish at.....456
Improvement of.....515
Greenup, Christopher.....303
Grenville, Sir Richard.....19
Guerrillas, Depredations of.....473
Guthrie, James.....497
Sketch of.....529
Haggin, John.....167, 143
Judge.....313
Sketch of.....316
Haldeman, W. N.....498, 496
Hamlin, H.....330
Hand, Gen.....84
Hanover, The House.....49
Hard Cider Campaign, The.....321
Hard Winter, The.....169
Hazen, Gen.....435
Hardin, Col.....249
Death of.....346
Harker, Death of Gen.....439
Harlan, John M.....479, 368
Death of Major.....188
Harmar, Campaign of Gen.....248
Defeat of Gen.....250
Harney, John H.....498
Harrison, Gen. W. H.....321, 309
Richard.....137
Harrod, James.....560, 201, 138, 118, 109
William.....167
Harrodsburg, the seat of Justice.....142
Attack on.....159
Harts The.....126
Hart, Dr.....218
Hartsville, Capture of.....454
Harvey, Sir John.....38
Unpopularity of.....39
Haw, Rev. James.....218
Haywood, Judge.....108
Heath, Sir Robert.....39
Hedges, Capt John.....116
Helm, Capt.....88
John L.....478
Sketch of.....530
Death of.....479
Gen. Ben. H.....467
Hemp.....546
Henderson, Nathaniel.....137
Henderson, Richard.....126
Letter of.....130
Samuel.....144
Henderson Purchase, The.....83
Henderson & Co.....139
Henderson's Journal.....127
Henderson, Isham.....495
Henry, Patrick.....51
Henry, Capture of Fort.....400
Henry, Gen.....310
Herald, The.....492
Hickman, Rev. Wm.....217
Richard.....310
Hickman, Occupation of.....364
Hines, Andrew.....170
Hinkston Settlement, The.....129
Hinkston, Capture of John.....172
Hobson, Col. W. E.....439, 433
Report of.....406
Hodges, Albert G.....494
Hogg, James.....135, 125
Mission of.....139
Holden, Joseph.....111
Holder, John.....167, 144
Hollanders, The.....39
Home Guard, The.....357
Hood, Gen.....435
Hopkinsville Insane Asylum, The.....535
Horseshoe, Knights of the Golden.....68
Houston, Gen.....332
Howard, Lord.....48
Huguenot Settlements.....57
Hull's Surrender.....309
Hunt, Robt.....61, 20
Hunter, Wm.....492

PAGE.

Huston, Rev. L. D.....474
Illinois Country, The.....50
Expedition to.....157
Posts, Establishing.....86
Imlay, Description of Country by.....193
Immigration of 1780.....207
Incident.....145
Indian University, The.....30
Hostilities, Renewal of.....45
Country, Expedition to.....157
Indian Atrocities.....189
Towns, Destruction of.....251
Indians, Expedition against the.....190, 166
Treaty with the.....240
Innes, Judge.....306, 300, 274 247
Infantry Service, Officers of the.....588
Independents Banished, The.....61
Iroquois, Exterminating war of the.....72
Invincible Armada, The.....20
Ivy Mountain, Engagement at.....381
Jackson, Gen. Andrew.....318
James S.....388
James II, Accession of.....48
James River, The.....21
Jamestown, Settlement of.....21
Jefferson, Thomas.....303, 170
Jefferson, Attack on Fort.....178
Jeffries, Sir Herbert.....48
Jerks, The.....219
Jesuits, The Order of.....71
Joe Holt, Camp.....362
Johnson, Richard M.....321, 320
Herschel V.....330
Andrew.....375, 360
Col. Guy.....81
Sir William.....81
Johnston, William.....126, 110, 108, 107
Albert Sidney.....497, 403, 385, 378
Joe E.....462, 435
Jones, Gabriel John.....83
Gen. W. E.....434
Jonesboro, Battle of.....443
Jordans, The.....129
Journal, The.....494
Julian, George W.....327
Kaskaskia, Expedition against.....86
Capture of.....87
Kelly, Col. R. M.....441
Kenesaw Mountain, Battle of.....439
Kentucky, Arrival of Settlers in.....143
Academy, The.....504
Brigade, The.....462
Boats.....560
Central R. R.....532
Climate of.....541
Coal.....544
County, Formation of.....141, 84
Divided into Three Counties...264, 174
District of.....354
Education in.....480
First Court in.....264
First Governor of.....285
First Legislature in.....134
First Marriage in.....145
First Paper in.....490
First Railroad in.....524
First Surveyors in.....114
First White Woman in.....132
Formed into a State.....568, 285
Foreign Immigration to.....485
Gazette, The.....492, 489
Killed and Wounded.....422
Material Resources of.....540
Mounds in.....98
Military Institute.....507
National Troops Enter.....365
Neutrality.....352
Officers Commissioned.....355
Population of.....561, 286, 225
Recruiting in.....362
Resolutions, The.....570, 302
Return of Clark to.....177
River Co., The.....514
Savage Incursions into.....245
University, The.....507
Union R. R.....533
Kentucky Dead Brought Home.....347
Kentucky Whig, The.....494
Kentuckian, The.....493
Kent, Phineas M.....497
Kenton, Simon.....558, 257, 198, 116
Capture of.....161
Escape of.....162
Horse Stealing of.....160
Incident of.....149
Kickapoo Towns, Exp'n Against the...309
Kincheloe Station, Destruction of.....189
King, Wm. R.....327
King, Gen.....310

PAGE.

Kirkland, Rev. Saml..... 81
Knott County..... 565
Know-nothing Party, The..... 327
Knox, Col James..... 113
Ku-Klux, The..... 476
Lafayette, Skirmish at 440
Land Laws, The..... 223
Office, The.....223, 136
Surveys 118, 117
Troubles 562
Landrum, Col. W. J.....417, 374
Landrum's Brigade, Charge of..... 419
Lane, Joseph..... 330
Lapsley vs. Brashear..... 314
Laughery, Col. Archibald..... 177
Lebanon, Skirmish at..... 457
Legislative Body, The First..... 33
Lenni-Lenape, The..... 103
Leslie, P. H..... 479
Letcher, Robt. P..... 321
Lewis, Gen..... 123
Lexington, Capture of..... 453
Insane Asylum..... 534
Naming of..... 130
Rifles, The..... 450
The Town of..... 288
Licking River, The Improvement of... 516
Lincoln, The Earl of..... 24
Abraham 473, 366, 330
Letters of President..... 359
Incident of..... 382
Lindseys, The 129
Isaac..... 109
Literary News-Letter, The.. .....499, 120
Celebrities..... 500
Little Fort..... 127
Local Governments..... 37
Lock, Joseph..... 117
Logston, Joe..... 198
Logan's Fort, Attack on..... 149
Accessions to..... 153
Logan, Col. Benj.....264, 167, 129
London Company, The..... 21
Long Hunters, The 164, 114
Long Knife Squaw, The..... 205
Long Pond, The..... 292
Longstreet, Retreat of..... 434
Lookout Mountain, Battle of..... 429
Lovejoy Station, Skirmish at..... 442
Louisville Bridge, The..... 533
First Court House in..... 294
First Plat of..... 115
First Settlers of..... 551
Laying Out..... 170
Legion, The..... 337
Riot in..... 329
The Town of..... 292
& Nashville R. R. , The..... 528
& Portland Canal, The..... 518
Louis XIV..... 70
Louisiana, Purchase of..... 303
Loyal Company, The..... 74
Lutrell, John..... 126
Lyell, Sir Charles..... 95
Macadamized Roads..... 511
Madison, James..... 308
George 311
Magoffin, Gov. 358, 351, 329
Maids, Importation of..... 29
Mammoth Cave, The.....583, 542
Marshal, The High... 27
Marshall, Humphrey..... 277
Col. Thomas..... 279
Gen. H.....395, 340
Martin's Station, Capture of..... 171
Maryland Colony, The..... 39
Massacre of Colonists..... 31
Matrimony, Bounty for 70
Matthews, Col Samuel..... 43
Maysville & Lexington Turnpike..... 511
McAfee Station..... 176
McAfees, The..... 114
McAfee, Lieut.-Gov..... 316
McClellan, John..... 129
McClellan's Station..... 144
Attack on..... 146
McClellan, Correspondence of Gen..... 358
McClernand, Gen..... 400
Report of..... 417
Retreat of 401
McConnell, William..... 129
Alex..... 204
McCook, Gen. A. McD..... 367
McCreery, James B..... 479
McDowell, James..... 117
Samuel.....266, 264
McGary, Hugh.....147, 131
McHenry, Col.....404, 367
McKee, Col..... 104

PAGE.

McKee, Death of Col..... 346
McPherson, Death of Gen..... 440
Messenger, The..... 492
Metcalfe, Gov 319
Meigs, Defense of Fort..... 309
Mexico, War Against..... 336
Michaux, Dr..... 557
Mill Springs, Battle of..... 388
Miller Company, The..... 129
Mills, Judge Benjamin..... 314
Sketch of 315
Minister, The First..... 61
Mirror, The..... 492
Missionary Ridge, Battle of..... 430
Mississippi, Department of the..... 435
Mississippi Company, The..... 80
Mississippi River, Navig'n. of the..303, 299
Mitchell, Gen. O. M.....375, 373
Moccasin Point, Capture of..... 428
Mohawk Valley, The..... 81
Moore, Col. James..... 104
Monterey, Siege of..... 340
Montgomery, William..... 175
Morgantown, Skirmish at..... 367
Morehead, Charles S..... 329
Morgan, Gen. John H..... 450
Capture of 460
Death of..... 462
General Geo. W..... 407
Mound-Builders, The..... 96
Mount Sterling, Skirmish at..... 461
Murray, Wm..... 299
Col. Eli H.....437, 388
Muter, George 274, 264
Muldrow's Hill Occupied by Troops.... 366
Nashville, Battle of..... 448
National Republicans, The..... 319
Navigation, Improvement of.. 513
Necessity, Capitulation of Fort..... 77
Negro Soldiers..... 474
Testimony in Courts..... 475
Problem, The..... 476
Nelson, Francis..... 23
Nelson, Fort (Louisville)..... 179
Lieut. William.....408, 396, 369, 368, 354
Netherland, Heroism of..... 186
Nevin, Camp..... 367
Newcomb, H. D..... 529
New Court Party, The..... 313
Newfoundland 20, 18
New France..... 69
New Hope Church, Battle at..... 438
New Orleans Market, The..... 276
New Orleans, Deposit at..... 303
Battle of..... 310
Newport, Christopher..... 21
New River Country, The..... 67
Niagara Treaty, The..... 79
Nicholas, George.....296, 285
North America, Discovery of..... 17
Northwest, The Gardens of the..... 99
Observer and Reporter, The..... 492
Ogden, Rev. Benj..... 218
Ohio Company, The.....244, 79, 74
Canal Co..... 517
Ohio and Cumberland, Dep't of the.... 386
Ohio, Department of the..... 410
Ohio River, The..... 518
R. R., The..... 532
Valley, The..... 50
English Claim to..... 75
Old Court Party, The..... 313
Oldham, Maj..... 244
Opposing Armies, The..... 343
Orange County, Formation of..... 263
Orchard Knob, Capture of..... 428
Ormsby, Col..... .....340, 337
Osterhaus, Report of Gen..... 419
Osborne, Jno. D..... 495
Overton, W. G..... 497
Owsley, Judge Wm.....322, 315, 314
Palladium, The..... 492
Palmer, Gen. J. M.....454, 412
Paris, The Town of..... 287
Parties, Organization of.....477, 311
Patterson, Rob't..... 145
Paul, Maj..... 249
Peach Tree Creek, Battle of..... 440
Pemberton, Gen..... 414
Penitentiary, The..... 290
Penn, Shadrach.....494, 493, 491
Pennebaker, Col. C. D..... 432
Percy, George..... 25
Perryville, Battle of..... 409
Petroleum 544
Pickett, Dr..... 101
Pierce, Gen. Franklin..... 327
Pioneer, The..... 192
Pioneers, Amusements of the.....214, 213

PAGE.

Pirates, River..... 233
Plug, Col..... 233
Pocahontas, Marriage of..... 30
Point Comfort 21
Polk, James K.....335, 322
Polk, Death of Gen..... 439
Pontiac, Conspiracy of..... .....107, 79
Pope, William..... 170
Portland Canal, The..... 518
Post, The..... 499
Potts, Dr..... 38
Pottery Clay 544
Pound Gap.....399, 372
Powder, Importation of 146
Powell Lazarus W.....327, 324
Powhatan 30
Preston, Col. Wm.....117, 82
Gen 340
Preacher, The First..... 217
Presbytery, The First..... 217
Prentice, Geo. D.....495, 494, 492
Press, The..... 487
Presidential Election of 1868, The..... 479
Proctor, John R..... 540
Proctor, Col. Thos..... 254
Public Punishments 32
Schools, The..... 481
Putnam, F. W..... 100
Rafinesque, Prof..... 92
Railroads..... 522
Raisin, Battle of..... 309
Raleigh, Sir Walter 18
Ratcliffe, John..... 21
Ray, James 206, 147, 131
Rebellion, War of the..... 349
Red Hawk, Murder of..... 135
Redstone Creek..... 107
Relief Party, The 312
Religious Persecution..... 63
Republican Party, The..... 330
Republican Auxiliary, The 492
Resaca, Battle of..... 437
Resolutions of 1798, The.....302, 297
Authorship of the..... 303
Restoration, Effects of the..... 44
Revolution of 1688. The..... 53
Revolutionary War, The..... 154
Reynolds, Heroic act of 187
Richmond, Battle of..... 408
Rice, Rev. David..... 217
Rifle, Use of the..... 561
Roads..... 510
Roanoke Island..... 20
Lost Colony of..... 23
Robertson, George.....317, 316
Rogers, Col. David. 165
Rogers' Defeat..... 553
Rosecrans, Gen 431, 422, 410
Roman Church, The 17
Round Hill, Skirmish at..... 377
Rousseau, Gen.....409, 405, 367, 357
Rowan, John..... 313
Royal African Company, The..... 65
Royal Spring, The..... 129
Ruddle, Isaac..... 163
Ruddle Station. 164
Capture of..... 171
Russell Family, Capture of the..... 175
Sacramento, Skirmish at 388
Saint Clair, Arthur..... 119
Expedition of..... 253
Defeat of..... 254
Joseph's College..... 506
Salisbury, Earl of..... 24
Salling, John..... 107
Salt Brine..... 544
Salt Makers Capture of..... 155
Salt River, Improvements of..... 515
Sanders, Death of Gen..... 433
Sandy Rivers, Improvement of the..... 515
Sandys, Sir Edwin..... 28
San Jacinto, Battle of..... 332
Santa Anna, Capture of 333
Schoef, Gen..... 377
Schofield, Gen..... 444
Schools, The Colored..... 482
Schoolhouse, The Pioneer 220
Schoolmaster, The First..... 220
Scott, Expedition of Gen.....260, 251
Elected Governor..... 303
Gen. Winfield..... 327
Sea Venture, The 24
Sebastian, Benj.....300, 299, 274
Second Infantry, The..... 338
Settlements, Increase of..... 76
Shackelford, Judge Benj..... 326
Sharp, Solomon P..... 313
Shelby, Isaac..... 285
Sketch of..... 298

PAGE.

Shelby, Isaac, Second term of..... 310
Shell heaps..... 547
Sherman, Gen..... 435, 430, 414, 383, 378, 366
Insanity of..... 384
Report of..... 405
Sherman Superseded..... 386
Sherman's Demand for Men..... 384
March to the Sea..... 443
Shiloh, Battle of..... 402
Shipbuilding..... 236
Shipman, Paul R..... 495
Shippingport, The Town..... 294
Shreve, Capt. Henry M..... 521
Six Nations, The..... 73
Slaughter, Gabriel..... 311
Slavery, Growth of..... 65
Smith, John, Capt..... 30, 26, 24, 20
Gen. C. F..... 402, 400, 380
Col. W. S..... 407
Gen. M. L..... 414
Gen. A. J..... 444
Gen. Kirby..... 444
Smythe, Sir Thos..... 20
Sneed, Achilles..... 316
Southampton, Earl of..... 24
Spanish Question, The..... 299, 282, 273
Speed, Joshua F..... 382
Spotswood's Administration..... 49
Spring Hill, Battle of..... 445
Stamp Act, The..... 54
Stanwix, Council at Fort..... 79
State, Formation of the..... 285
Guard, The..... 356
College, The..... 508
Houses..... 290
Steamboat, The First..... 519
Stephenson, Defense of Fort..... 309
Stevenson, John W..... 479, 478
Stewart, John..... 112, 111
Stone River, Battle of..... 410
Killed and Wounded at..... 413
Stoner, Michael..... 109
Stout, Col. A. M..... 423, 404
Strode's Station..... 164
Attack on..... 180
Surveyors, Early..... 548
Surveying Parties..... 116
Table Mountain..... 96
Taylor, Hancock..... 114
Gen. Z..... 336, 323
Elected President..... 325
Sketch of..... 339
Tazewell, Skirmish at..... 434
Tecumseh..... 310
Tennessee, Army of the..... 435, 403
Campaign, the East..... 400
Terry, Death of Col..... 387
Texas, Annexation of..... 335
Early History of..... 331
Texan Revolution, The..... 332
Tippecanoe, Battle of..... 308
Thames, Battle of the..... 310
Third Infantry, The..... 338
Thomas, Gen. G. H..... 447, 444, 430, 388, 369
Report of..... 391
Adjutant-General..... 383
Thompson, Jno. B..... 327
Thompson, Gen. Wm..... 116
Times, The..... 499

PAGE.

Tobacco, Cultivation of..... 36
Tobacco, as a Circulating Medium..... 52
Tobacco, The Indian Chief..... 104
Tobacco Produced, The Amount of..... 546
Todd, John, Col..... 264, 164, 146, 90
Death of..... 188
Levi..... 164
Robert..... 244
Thomas..... 266
Toll Gate, The..... 511
Toltecs, The..... 105
Transylvania Colony..... 142, 140, 135, 133
Company, The..... 124
Presbytery, The..... 217
University, The..... 501, 500
Trails, The Early..... 227
Transportation, Modes of..... 230
Trenches, Battle of the..... 400
Trigg, Col. Stephen..... 188, 170
Trimble, John..... 316, 313
Trotter, Gen..... 310
True American, The..... 500
Twentieth Infantry, Capture of the..... 455
Turnpikes..... 511
Twetty, Capt..... 126
Tyler, John..... 334, 321
Van Buren, Martin..... 321
Vance, John..... 129
Vaughn, Death of Adjutant..... 345
Vicksburg, Before..... 414
Fall of..... 419
Vincennes, Capture of..... 88
Virginia, Affairs in..... 48
Bond Labor in..... 63
Boundaries of..... 67
Colony, Extent of the..... 39
Condition of..... 29
Courts of..... 35
First Convention of..... 34
First Negroes in..... 63
Indian Power Broken in..... 68
Legislature, Independence of..... 49, 38
Population of..... 49
Prosperity of..... 55
Religious Sects in..... 58
Republic of..... 34
The King of..... 21
Virginia's Loyalty to the King..... 42
Walker, Dr. Thos..... 108
Walpole Company, The..... 80
War of 1812, The..... 308
Ward, Edward..... 118
Gen. Wm. T..... 363
Washington, Mission of George..... 76
Watson, John..... 165
Watterson, Henry..... 495
Wayne, Gen. Anthony..... 259
Victory of..... 261
Webster, Daniel..... 336
Weissinger, Geo. W..... 495
Wells, Capt. Sam'l..... 176
West, Francis..... 28
Capt. John..... 39
Western Citizen, The..... 492
Courier, The..... 492
Westerner, A Representative..... 200
Whigs and Tories..... 60
Whig Party, Organization of the..... 320
Whig, The Knoxville..... 372

PAGE

Whitaker, Gen..... 406
White, John..... 19
Whitley, Wm..... 164
Whitney, Prof..... 96
Wickliffe, Robert..... 317, 316, 313
Robert N..... 327
Wild Cat, Battle at..... 377
Wilkerson, Gen..... 567, 299, 275 255
William and Mary, Accession of..... 49
College of..... 59
Williams, Col. Jno. S..... 395, 340
Wingfield, Edward..... 21
Wood Choppers, Attack on..... 148
Worthington, Wm..... 164
Woodruff, Wm. E..... 340
Wood, Gen. Thos. T..... 383
Woodsonville, Skirmish at..... 387
Wool, Gen..... 342
Wolford, Col..... 434, 432
Wyat, Sir Francis..... 35
Wyman, Sir Fernando..... 26
Prof. Jeffries..... 95
Wyllis, Major..... 250
Yeager, George..... 116
Yeardly, George..... 28
Yell, Death of Col..... 345
Young, Capt. Thos..... 116
Zollicoffer, Gen..... 372
Movements of..... 374
Death of..... 392

ILLUSTRATIONS—VIEWS.

Kentucky State Houses..... (*Frontispiece*).
American Printing House for the Blind..... 539
Ashland—The Home of Henry Clay..... 323
Berea College..... 483
Blind Asylum..... 537
Boonesborough Fort..... 143
Centre College..... 214
Chimney Rock..... 132
Colored Department, Deaf and Dumb Asylum..... 420
Columbus and the Mississippi River..... 449
Courier-Journal Building..... 490
Deaf and Dumb Asylum..... 46
Entrance to Mammoth Cave..... 543
Feeble Minded Institute..... 546
Filson's Map of Kentucky..... 264
Kentucky Military Institute..... 415
Ladies' Hall—Berea College..... 483
Masonic Widows' and Orphans' Home 262
Modern Country Schoolhouse..... 481
Monument to Daniel Boone..... 200
Old-Time Covered Wagon..... 230
Pioneer Schoolhouse..... 220
Plan of Mammoth Cave..... 583
State College..... 508
Soldiers' Monument..... 348
View on the Tennessee River..... 295
View in the Swiss Colony—Laurel County..... 485
Western Lunatic Asylum..... 78

ILLUSTRATIONS—PORTRAITS.

Boone, Daniel..... 111
Clay, Henry..... 319
Shelby, Isaac..... 298

BIOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Butler County..... 633
Caldwell County..... 688
Crittenden County..... 717
Hancock County..... 742
Hopkins County..... 759
Livingston County..... 807
Logan County..... 838
Lyon County..... 845
McLean County..... 869
Muhlenburgh County..... 894
Ohio County..... 927
Union County..... 1021
Webster County..... 1023

ILLUSTRATION—VIEW.

Princeton Collegiate Institute..... 688

ILLUSTRATIONS—PORTRAITS.

Adams, David..... 807
Blue, J. W., Sr..... 719
Carter, Garland..... 721
Croft, T. S..... 725
De Boe, W. J..... 727
Eaves, Charles..... 903
Gillim, W. F..... 874
Hill, Sam. E..... 959
Hubbard, E. C..... 962
Huey, J. K..... 823
Johnson, B. F..... 783
Jonson, J. C..... 880
Laffoon, Polk..... 785
McNary, William C..... 787
McNary, William T..... 787
Moore, W. I..... 1040
Parker, J. H..... 1043
Pendleton, John E..... 989

